Information

Table of Contents URL: https://novelbin.me/novel-book/swallowed-star-2-land-of-origin#tab-chapters-title

Luo Feng, accompanied by the Sector Beast Morosa, had passed through reincarnation and arrived at the Land of Origin....

Chapter 1: Episode 1 Chapter 1: First Arrival in the Land of Origin

In the gloomy and profound Samsara Channel,

"We're finally seeing the end," Luo Feng spoke from inside the Star Tower, gazing at the light at the end of the Samsara Channel. With his strength as an eternal true god, he could already see that vibrant, vast world teeming with life.

"Master, we've finally reached the Land of Origin," the Sector Beast Morosa said excitedly.

"Hmm, we're finally here," Luo Feng revealed a smile as well.

In the region of the Primordial Cosmos, the two of them had long since become utterly invincible, alone and lonely for too long.

Luo Feng looked toward Morosa and said solemnly, "After entering the Land of Origin, you must not reveal any information about Sector Beasts. There are countless beings stronger than us in the Land of Origin. Once we're exposed, there will be no escape!"

"Master, rest assured, even if I die, I won't reveal any information about Sector Beasts!" Morosa stated.

Luo Feng nodded, "Both of us have Perfect Divine Bodies, even if we die, a single drop of blood can bring us back to life. But if we expose information about Sector Beasts and get targeted by some terrifying beings from the Land of Origin, they will seek out every drop of our blood and completely annihilate us."

Morosa nodded.

One of the three great legacies of the Duan Dong River lineage, the "Undying River," if cultivated, can bring one back to life using just a drop of blood.

Both Luo Feng and the Sector Beast Morosa had Perfect Divine Bodies, with a life level a hundred thousand times that of normal beings. Their lives held many unthinkable characteristics; they could isolate life signs, rendering life lock ineffective, obscure fate, and even transform into a myriad of forms flawlessly.

Without the need to cultivate the "Undying River," every strand of their hair, every drop of their blood, could be used to be reborn.

"The waters of the Land of Origin run deep and unfathomable," Luo Feng said gravely. "Over endless years, the only Sector Beast that has survived is the one in Tianmu Kingdom. All the rest have perished."

Luo Feng looked forward to the Land of Origin but was well aware that it was extremely dangerous.

His master, Mountain sitting guest, and the ancestor from the third generation of the Duan Dong River lineage were both at the Godly King Level, but the third generation ancestor had completely died! His master, Mountain sitting guest, had also been hunted and forced to flee into the Universe Ocean!

"All the other Sector Beasts are dead?" Morosa was astonished. "But they all have Perfect Divine Bodies, with extremely strong survival capabilities."

Being a Sector Beast himself, he was very clear about the multitude of ways they had to preserve their lives.

"They're all dead," Luo Feng nodded. Without the highest rules' restrictions, he had already received a massive influx of legacy information from the Duan Dong River lineage and the World of Jin while in the Samsara Channel, which also included some secretive information about the Land of Origin.

Mountain sitting guest was afraid that Luo Feng would die before growing up, so he had already told him all of the taboos.

The Duan Dong River lineage, which was passed down to only one successor at a time, had also made him aware of the various dangers of the Land of Origin.

"Sector Beasts, born with the Path of Destruction, become a catastrophe as they grow. Any power in the Land of Origin would seek to eliminate them immediately upon discovery," Luo Feng continued, "The Sector Beast in Tianmu Kingdom survived one part because it had reached the pinnacle of growth and was difficult to deal with when it was exposed.

On the other hand, it was under someone's control and did not wantonly destroy, which is why the various forces of the Land of Origin tolerated its existence."

"I also have a master," Morosa quickly interjected.

Luo Feng smiled, "Having a master, you still need to be powerful enough. Otherwise, those ancient beings won't mind crushing you with a flick of their fingers."

"Whether it's you or me, we're still very weak now," Luo Feng looked into the distance, "We're only eternal true gods, we must hold a reverent heart."

"Yes," Morosa immediately responded.

Under the soul enslavement, Morosa would rather die than disobey Luo Feng's orders.

As Sector Beasts, destruction and devouring were their favorite activities and also the fastest way for them to grow.

But in the Primordial Cosmos Region, after the calamity caused by Sector Beasts, Morosa stopped devouring any small universe under Luo Feng's command and relied solely on slowly absorbing the Primal Chaos Current for growth. It took aeons to reach the level of an eternal true god.

Even as Luo Feng could already see the end of the Samsara Channel, the Star Tower still flew for quite some time before actually arriving.

Whoosh!

The Star Tower flew out of the Samsara Channel and came upon a dark, boundless land, with a vast aura spreading and condensing into a thin mist, making the land and sky indistinct and hard to discern.

The Samsara Channel they emerged from had already disappeared, and Luo Feng immediately stowed away the Star Tower, appearing on the vast land together with Morosa.

At this moment, Luo Feng's hair had grown much longer, a pair of dark golden horns had sprouted on his forehead, and his facial features had also changed somewhat. Morosa still wore a simple and honest guard's appearance with silver-gray skin, slightly ugly but very honest.

"Although the small universe of Purple Moon Ancestor was destroyed back then, he still lives. He is well aware that my small universe had a diameter of a billion light-years when I first became a true god," Luo Feng said to himself, "Having such a vast small universe right upon becoming a true god is an astonishing affair. It could easily draw the attention of powerful entities."

"Purple Moon Ancestor, fortunately, is just a true god of void space and has little influence; he likely can't contact any powerful beings. But I'll still be cautious," Luo Feng was well aware that a moment of carelessness could lead to eternal regret.

No opportunities for enemies.

With his Perfect Divine Body, changing his aura and appearance, even Purple Moon Ancestor himself wouldn't recognize him if he came in person, let alone other powerhouses of the Land of Origin who had never seen him before.

"Master, look!" Morosa exclaimed, looking up at the night sky in shock.

Luo Feng also looked toward the night sky.

The night sky of the Land of Origin was vast and profound, with stars gleaming brightly.

In the night sky, countless stars were extremely far from the land, varying in size. Among them, some extremely large stars, even with untold spaces separating them, still sent a fearful pulse to Luo Feng's heart.

"The beings born in the Land of Origin generally make it to True God," Luo Feng looked up and said, "Their small universes are in the depths of the starry night sky, each star represents a small universe!"

"True Gods, true gods of void space, eternal true gods, Primal Chaos Overlords, Godly Kings! Their mini universes are all in the starry sky, hence the dazzling array of stars," Luo Feng pointed at some terrifying stars in the night sky, "The stars that emanate the most terrifying aura are the mini universes of the Godly Kings."

"Countless mini universes in the night sky?" Morosa looked envious, thinking that if he could devour them to his heart's content, his growth rate would increase by a lot.

Luo Feng glanced at him.

Morosa immediately flashed an innocent smile.

"By looking at these countless mini universes, one can understand just how profound the Land of Origin is; we are merely two small fish," Luo Feng observed the star-filled night sky, "If one day a massive star falls, it also signifies the death of a powerhouse."

Morosa nodded in understanding, "By observing the stars at night, one can tell which powerhouses are alive and which are dead."

"But you don't know which stars correspond to whom," said Luo Feng, withdrawing his gaze from the stars in the night sky to focus on sensing the spatial, temporal, and various laws' fluctuations of the Land of Origin.

"The stability of space is terrifying!" Luo Feng stretched out his right hand, a dark vortex emerged in his palm, tearing and wreaking havoc, causing slight ripples in the space, "Space is like a boundless ocean; my power can only cause a few ripples."

Luo Feng felt the flow of time, comparing it with his Divine Power

Incarnation far away in his homeland which also sensed the passage of time.

"Time flows very slowly here; one second in this place equals 10,081 seconds in the Primordial Cosmos," Luo Feng looked around, the land vast and desolate, but he could perceive the fluctuations of laws between heaven and earth.

"The Law of Primal Chaos can be sensed very clearly!" Luo Feng's eyes shone with excitement, "It's too vivid!"

When he was in his homeland, it was like sensing laws through layers of fog, making the perception very vague.

In the Land of Origin, the layers of fog had dissipated, akin to watching from an ultra-close distance! This made understanding laws much easier. It was also easier for the Land of Origin to produce strong beings.

"If I had come to the Land of Origin when I was at the True God level, I would have become an eternal true god much more quickly," thought Luo Feng.

Below True God, it is suitable to cultivate in the region of the Primordial Cosmos.

Above True God, the Land of Origin is more fitting.

Even with Luo Feng's talents, he had cultivated continuously in his homeland until the Primordial Cosmos was on the verge of destruction, observing the Sector Beast and the Path of Destruction, the Primordial Cosmos's destruction and rebirth, before he finally comprehended the Source of Life and Death and stepped into the realm of the eternal true god.

Of course, Luo Feng took so long partly because sensing laws in the Primordial Cosmos Region was too vague and the efficiency of cultivation was too low; another reason was—comprehending the Source of Law is extremely difficult!

Like the Primordial Ancestor, and others who cultivated for lengthy epochs like the East Emperor Ancestor and Purple Moon Ancestor,

they are also just true gods of void space.

"Master, where shall we head next?" Morosa looked around, "Besides, I've carefully sensed the surroundings and haven't detected the Primordial Ancestor."

"After fighting through the Samsara Channel to reach the Land of Origin, one could appear anywhere on the continent," said Luo Feng.

Luo Feng then carefully observed the surroundings, his gaze penetrating through layers of spatial obstruction to see very far away.

On this vast land, there were giant worm-like Exotic Beasts lurking deep beneath the ground, divine birds flying high in the night sky, and a True God Team cautiously exploring and advancing. There was also a Flying Boat, its aura concealed, hurriedly escaping.

Luo Feng observed, "Within my observation range, I've detected about a thousand Exotic Beasts, a small team of twelve True Gods, and a lone true god of void space."

"It's him, a local cultivator from the Land of Origin who I've come into contact with," Luo Feng looked distantly at that Flying Boat.

...

This Flying Boat was hiding its presence, silently flying through the air.

There stood a tall man with a sharp tail inside the Flying Boat, wearing dark green armor and observing the outside world with eyes emitting a faint glow.

"I nearly lost my life this time!" Moyu Hu, piloting the Flying Boat and concealing its aura, couldn't help but feel excited though his forehead displayed excitement, "But the intelligence was correct, and eventually, I managed to find the treasure. I, Moyu Hu, have finally made a great fortune. With this treasure, my three children can receive excellent cultivation."

"Perhaps, there is a chance to have the most talented eldest child apprenticed to an eternal true god?" Moyu Hu yearned.

In the Land of Origin with its abundance of strong beings and strict hierarchy, the mentor-disciple relationship even surpasses kinship. Because giving birth might be the result of a moment's passion. However, in the Land of Origin, if a master accepts a disciple he generally wants to cultivate the disciple, even supplying resources and arranging the future...

The importance of a master to a disciple is self-evident!

"Even if they cannot apprentice under an eternal true god, at least all three children can learn a powerful legacy," Moyu Hu thought to himself. His wife had died long ago, and the three children she left behind are what he cares about most in this world.

The Myriad Clans' Cultivators converge in the Land of Origin. Even though many Cultivators do not care about the life and death of their offspring, Moyu Hu deeply cares!

As a true god of void space, he has infinite lifespan, and other than his own growth in cultivation, the only thing he cares about are his three children.

"Soon, it will take just ten days to return to Huyang City," Moyu Hu thought, cautiously piloting the Flying Boat, avoiding some dangerous areas.

Suddenly—

Moyu Hu felt an irresistible force enveloping him. The Flying Boat seemed like a leaf boat caught in a maelstrom, plummeting into it, becoming ever smaller, continuously shrinking!

"This is bad," a chill ran down Moyu Hu's spine as the Flying Boat he piloted couldn't escape the terrifying spatial vortex, but could only continue to sink within it.

In the end, the Flying Boat fell into the deepest part of the spatial vortex, located in a gigantic palm whose lines resembled rivers and ravines.

Luo Feng stood in place without moving, simply controlling the void to shrink the space where the distant Flying Boat was, and gently

caught it in his palm. Beside him, Morosa curiously watched, "Master, why capture this Flying Boat?"

"Let's ask for directions first," Luo Feng observed the creature in the Flying Boat in his hand.

Chapter 2 Jiu Jiang Primal Chaos Prefecture

The fearful Moyu Hu within the Flying Boat dared not hesitate and immediately flew out, and as soon as it landed, it knelt down and said with utmost respect, "Moyu Hu pays respects to the Supreme."

Moyu Hu's heart was filled with fear and unease; after overcoming countless hardships, it had only just obtained a treasure. It feared that this terrifying being might kill it to snatch the treasure! It did not want to die; if it died, its three children would struggle greatly to survive in Huyang City.

"I ask you, which Primal Chaos Prefecture is this?" Luo Feng asked.

Upon hearing this, Moyu Hu was stunned.

Was he asking for directions?

"To report to the Supreme," Moyu Hu quickly replied respectfully, "this is the Jiu Jiang Primal Chaos Prefecture of Yu Kingdom."

"Yu Kingdom?" Luo Feng nodded slightly.

In the Land of Origin, there were many forces, a city, a tribe, or a secretive sect could all be a power on its own.

But to qualify for constructing a Divine Kingdom, at least a Godly King Level existence was required.

The Jin State once established by his master, Mountain sitting guest, had only one Godly King. Yu Kingdom and Shi Kingdom were much stronger; the Shi Kingdom had three Godly Kings initially. Yu Kingdom even had five Godly Kings.

"Shi Kingdom and Yu Kingdom are adjacent; fortunately, after braving the cycle of rebirth, I arrived in Yu Kingdom," thought Luo Feng, "If I had arrived in Shi Kingdom, that would have been somewhat troublesome."

He had obtained the "Nine volume manual" and the Star Tower because of his master, Mountain sitting guest. He also received the inheritance of the lineage from the World of Jin, and even more, he acquired the "Lie Yuan Technique."

The favor of his master was too great.

If he became a Godly King in the future, he must stand by his master's side! When weak, he naturally had to keep some distance from the three rulers of Shi Kingdom.

"I remember, there should be three major cities in Jiu Jiang Primal Chaos Prefecture, right?" Luo Feng asked.

"Yes," Moyu Hu immediately replied, "Jiu Jiang Primal Chaos Prefecture is vast and boundless, with three large cities and one hundred and eighty-nine ordinary cities. The three large cities are Jiu Jiang City, Huyang City, and Xuyin City."

Luo Feng nodded, "Jiu Jiang Primal Chaos Prefecture, that's the fief of the Primal Chaos Overlord 'Marquis of Jiu Jiang', right?"

In Land of Origin, eternal true gods could at most be granted a surname, usually serving as a general leading a region, or as a core member administering a city, forming the elite of a Divine Kingdom.

A Primal Chaos Overlord, however, would be ennobled! Their status was much higher! They would even be granted an entire Primal Chaos Prefecture as a fief. If they got on bad terms, a Primal Chaos Overlord could just brush off their butts and defect to another realm.

"Marquis of Jiu Jiang resides in Jiu Jiang City," Moyu Hu replied immediately, "That's why, among the three large cities, Jiu Jiang City has the strictest rules! Xuyin City, due to the mines and some forces, often has conflicts and the most wars. Huyang City, being close to the border of Yu Kingdom, has various countries setting up branches

there. It's the most prosperous in trade.

I also live in Huyang City."

Luo Feng nodded slightly.

"I need to cultivate and also need a stable environment with suitable resources," Luo Feng thought, "There is no need for me to train under the watchful eyes of a Primal Chaos Overlord in Jiu Jiang City."

"There are too many conflicts in Xuyin City."

"Huyang City is prosperous in trade and information, conducive for purchasing resources, and is suitable for me to stay temporarily." Luo Feng quickly made a decision. As his strength was weak, he needs to be extra cautious.

Luo Feng looked at the respectful Moyu Hu and ordered, "I want to go to Huyang City, you help guide the way."

"Yes," a relieved and somewhat excited Moyu Hu replied.

Guide the way?

Then he wouldn't kill him!

"Huyang City is in that direction," Moyu Hu immediately pointed the way out.

"Let's go," with a thought, Luo Feng, along with Morosa and Moyu Hu, began to traverse space at high speed.

Moyu Hu only felt an invisible force wrapping around him, the surrounding space twisted, their three figures crossed vast spans of space in an instant, they were more than a hundred times faster than when he used the Flying Boat.

"Supreme, we should still be careful on the way, as there are many dangerous places we may encounter," Moyu Hu hastily said.

"Are there Primal Chaos Level Exotic Beasts dwelling along the path?" Luo Feng asked calmly.

"Of course not! There is only one Primal Chaos Level Exotic Beast 'Chao Yong' in the entire Jiu Jiang Primal Chaos Prefecture, which lives deep in Chao Yong Lake. There are no Primal Chaos Level Exotic Beasts in other areas," Moyu Hu said.

Luo Feng nodded, "Then there's not much to worry about,"

Luo Feng, with Morosa and Moyu Hu, continued high-speed space travel in a straight line towards Huyang City.

"Not worried about Primal Chaos Level Exotic Beasts?" Moyu Hu heard this with a trembling heart.

"Supreme, if we do not deviate from the path, we might pass by the lairs of Eternal True God Level Exotic Beasts," Moyu Hu couldn't help but say.

Luo Feng just looked at him, saying nothing more.

Eternal True God Level Exotic Beasts?

Having come to the Land of Origin with nothing to his name, he was actually waiting for Eternal True God Level Exotic Beasts to attack him, so he could slaughter one or two. The scales, bones, blood, and essence of these beasts could be sold for money or exchanged for the resources he wanted.

"I do have a few extremely precious items on me, the Godly King Level weapon 'Star Tower', the Godly King Level Blade Embryo 'Bloodshadow Knife' and the Eternal True God Level Mechanical Flow Treasure 'Wu Yuyi Wings', but I obviously cannot sell them," Luo Feng thought, "I am indeed quite poor right now."

Wu Yuyi Wings, as a Mechanical Flow Treasure, offered the most assistance to Luo Feng at this stage! The other two were of limited help for now, but as Luo Feng became stronger, the importance of Star Tower and Bloodshadow Knife would become more prominent.

"The Exotic Beasts on Land of Origin are deliberately left unchecked by the God Kings," Luo Feng thought, "allowing them to multiply and occupy most of the territory in Land of Origin."

"Myriad Clans' Cultivators slaughter Exotic Beasts, gathering their body materials as Cultivation Resources."

Chapter 3: Chapter 2: Jiu Jiang Primal Chaos Prefecture_2

"Godly King level exotic beasts are generally kept in captivity; they hardly ever appear in the outside world. Should one appear, the group of Godly Kings would quickly capture it and take it away," Luo Feng was well aware of this.

Exotic beasts pose a significant threat to weaker true gods.

But for truly powerful beings, they are merely living cultivation resources.

"Exotic beasts have low intelligence, yet the top among them possess the strength of a Godly King level just through their heritage," Luo Feng was also somewhat astonished, "Why is their lineage so powerful?"

According to the intelligence he understood, every Godly King level exotic beast was a treasure of heaven and earth, reared by truly powerful forces. The essence of those Godly King level exotic beasts' lineage was a treasure unattainable even by the third-generation grandmasters and his mentor, Mountain Sitting Guest.

"For the weak, the exotic beasts scattered throughout the Land of Origin pose a threat," thought Luo Feng, "but once one's strength reaches a certain level, these beasts become mere prey."

"These exotic beasts have lower intelligence, and the real threats in the Land of Origin to me are those cultivators of the Myriad Clans," Luo Feng was well aware of this point.

The geniuses who roamed through Samsara from generation to generation in the three thousand Primordial Cosmoses.

The massive number of creatures native to the Land of Origin plus a large number of creatures from smaller cosmoses, among the vast number of creatures, naturally, many elites also emerged.

After enduring endlessly long years, amongst the cultivators of the Myriad Clans, hidden dragons and crouching tigers abounded!

Like the 'Duan Dong River', such factions are among the weaker in the entire Land of Origin. His mentor, Mountain Sitting Guest, also belonged to the weaker ranks among the Godly Kings.

Even the Tianmu Kingdom, which controls a Pinnacle Sector Beast, still doesn't rank as the most terrifying force in the Land of Origin.

"To me right now, what is needed is to lie low carefully, making myself increasingly powerful. Only then will I be eligible to uncover more secrets of the Land of Origin," Luo Feng was very clear about this, and even the vengeance of his mentor, Mountain Sitting Guest, can now be set aside.

Without being a Godly King, one simply isn't qualified to get involved."

******

There are myriad smaller universes surrounding the Primordial Cosmos, the largest of which is indisputably Luo Feng's own smaller cosmos, spanning a hundred billion light-years in diameter.

Luo Feng's smaller cosmos was absorbing the Primal Chaos Current at its maximum efficiency, transforming it into Divine Power to nourish Luo Feng's True God's Heart, allowing Luo Feng's godly body to grow. Luo Feng had been an eternal true god for far too short a time, and his godly physique hadn't yet reached its ultimate state.

Inside Luo Feng's smaller universe.

Under a large tree.

Luo Feng and Primordial Ancestor sat opposite each other, drinking fruit wine. Both of them were just Divine Power Incarnations.

"Only when you told me did I learn that the other end of the Samsara Channel turned out to be the Land of Origin," Primordial Ancestor remarked, they had both traversed Samsara, and thus discussing the Land of Origin was no longer restricted by the supreme rules.

"Primordial Ancestor, do you know which kingdom you are in now in the Land of Origin?" Luo Feng asked.

Primordial Ancestor replied, "After I arrived in the Land of Origin, I encountered a tribe, which has tens of thousands of creatures, almost all adults in this tribe are true gods, with only one true god of void space. They were very friendly to me. I found out that the place I was in is within the territory of the Flame Wind Ancient Country."

"Flame Wind Ancient Country?" Luo Feng was slightly taken aback.

"How is the Flame Wind Ancient Country?" asked Primordial Ancestor.

"In the Land of Origin, any place named a 'country' has been established by a Godly King," explained Luo Feng, "among them, only two are called ancient countries, one is the Flame Wind Ancient Country, and the other is the Thunder Ancient Country. These two ancient countries have the most longstanding history and the deepest heritage; they are recognized as the strongest two kingdoms."

No one, not even his mentor Mountain Sitting Guest, knows when these two great kingdoms were established, with no records available, many mysteries unknown.

Apart from the manifold Divine Kingdoms visible on the surface, including a few secret forces, some secretive existences mentioned in the intelligence left behind by the mentor Mountain Sitting Guest and the Duan Dong River, such as an entity named 'Yuan' who had completely escaped the Braided Cage, the 'Lie Yuan Technique' is indeed derived from Yuan.

Because of escaping the Braided Cage, Yuan is also greatly revered by those ancient beings.

His mentor Mountain Sitting Guest suspects that among the two

ancient countries, there might also be beings who have escaped the Braided Cage.

"Besides the visible Divine Kingdoms, there are also some very powerful forces in the shadows," Luo Feng said, "in any case, in the Land of Origin, one must be cautious."

"I know, Luo Feng. Where are you now?" asked the Primordial Ancestor.

"I am in Yu Kingdom, a second-tier nation," Luo Feng said, "We are too far apart, and it's not feasible to meet up for now. Moreover, without having reached the Primal Chaos Dominator Level, it's not suitable to travel across half the Land of Origin to meet up."

Traversing half the Land of Origin, for an eternal true god, was akin to surviving nine deaths and enduring a single life.

The Primordial Ancestor nodded.

"Primordial Ancestor, have you obtained an inheritance that leads to becoming an eternal true god?" Luo Feng asked.

"No," the Primordial Ancestor shook his head and sighed, "After enduring hardships to reach the Land of Origin, I know nothing about this place, and I have no inheritance either. Everything must be accumulated slowly."

Luo Feng nodded.

It indeed wasn't easy for the strong beings who broke through Samsara to arrive at the Land of Origin.

Most had no information or inheritance.

He was somewhat more fortunate himself; after surviving nine deaths, passing the trials of the Duan Dong River lineage, and the test of his master, the Mountain Sitting Guest, he was able to acquire the inheritances of two major factions.

"I have an inheritance here," Luo Feng took out a Memory Stone he had prepared beforehand.

The core inheritance of the Duan Dong River lineage was forbidden to be passed on. Non-core inheritances were relatively common and not quite suitable for the Primordial Ancestor.

The inheritances from the World of Jin lineage, where the most core nine were forbidden to be passed on; the rest had no restrictions. But to transfer it to the Primordial Ancestor, Luo Feng himself had to learn it first to infuse it into the Memory Stone.

"This inheritance is called the 'Nine Netherworlds,'" Luo Feng handed over the Memory Stone to the Primordial Ancestor, "but I've only realized the first half, and the Memory Stone also contains only the first half, which can be cultivated to the level of an eternal true god at highest."

"An inheritance leading to eternal true god?" The Primordial Ancestor's eyes lit up.

"Thank you," the Primordial Ancestor, quite excited, took the Memory Stone and immediately began receiving the information. Moments later, he opened his eyes and nodded, saying, "Luo Feng, this 'Nine Netherworlds' is very suitable for me."

"If it suits you, that's great," Luo Feng smiled.

During the over a month in the Samsara Channel, Luo Feng reviewed many inheritances from two lineages. He felt that "Nine Netherworlds" was the most suitable for the Primordial Ancestor, so he took the effort to understand the relatively easier first half!

"Luo Feng, I won't say too many thanks," the Primordial Ancestor was quite moved internally; this inheritance was too precious for him!

Having cultivated for nearly a Reincarnation Era, the Primordial Ancestor understood all too well how difficult it was to ascend from a true god of void space to an eternal true god!

Even the creatures of the Land of Origin, who could rely on bloodline cultivation or resources such as Exotic Beast Materials for cultivation, the ones who could become eternal true gods were one in a billion!

"What I can do is just so much, in the Flame Wind Ancient Country,

everything depends on you," Luo Feng looked at the Primordial Ancestor too, the Human Race from the hometown reaching the Land of Origin, only the two of them were there.

"You must be careful in Yu Kingdom too," the Primordial Ancestor said as well.

The two exchanged smiles.

At this moment, their true bodies were separated by half the Land of Origin, unable to meet up, and could only struggle on their own.

———

The new book "Sovereign of the Stars 2: Land of Origin" is officially being updated! Please support us with collections, votes, and more support!

Chapter 4: Chapter 3: Blue-Purple Blood Crystal Flower

The earth was vast and wild, with exotic beasts roaring and birds chirping, waves of disturbances spreading out, containing various destructive powers. One could inadvertently lose their life if caught in the disturbances. Even true gods had to tread carefully in the wilderness, fearing they might provoke some terrifying exotic beasts.

Swoosh!

A wave of spatial disturbance swept across the sky, coming from Luo Feng, his servant Morosa, and Moyu Hu. They traversed the void space, charging headlong toward Huyang City.

"There's an eternal true god."

"It's an eternal true god."

From afar, the previously roaring exotic beasts were frightened into diving underwater, while large flocks of flying exotic beasts also kept their distance. Wherever the spatial disturbance passed, there was silence!

No exotic beast dared to make a sound.

"All the exotic beasts have gone quiet," a team of true gods observed the distant wave of spatial disturbance with envy and admiration. "To be so bold in the wilderness, it must be an eternal true god."

"If I could become an eternal true god in this lifetime…" a team member reflected.

"Chan Muhe, you sure dare to dream! My wish is much smaller, just to be able to settle in Huyang City would satisfy me."

"Huyang City? That's a large city. Living there for one era requires a piece of primal chaos crystal. Can you afford that?"

The group of true gods exchanged a few words before continuing on their journey.

...

Luo Feng and his party traversed at high speed.

"Is this the way an eternal true god travels?" Moyu Hu was thrilled by the experience. "In the past, When I left the city, I was always careful, concealing all my presence. This type of unrestrained, exhilarating flight is truly satisfying!"

Luo Feng and Morosa observed the Land of Origin.

Previously, their knowledge had been based on intelligence, but now they were seeing things for themselves, towering billions of miles high, rivers that stretched endlessly, deep and unfathomable lakes, and various kinds of magical exotic beasts. Both Luo Feng and Morosa found everything novel.

The exotic beasts had keen senses. Sensing the disturbances from afar, they hid.

"They are indeed sharp,"

Luo Feng did not bother to hunt these weaker exotic beasts. Firstly, each beast had its unique talents, making them hard to capture. Secondly, the weaker exotic beasts were too low in value to bother with.

"Supreme, ahead is the lair of an eternal true god level exotic beast," Moyu Hu pointed toward the distant area. "That beast is known as the Horned Serpent, which is proficient in burrowing. The armies of Huyang City have tried to encircle and capture it several times without success."

"Horned Serpent?" Luo Feng was intrigued.

Exotic beasts at the eternal true god level were highly valuable!

Having arrived at the Land of Origin penniless and not wanting to sell the rare treasures he carried, he naturally had to find a way to earn resources.

"Just maintain the true god of void space aura, and don't scare off the Horned Serpent," Luo Feng telepathically communicated.

"Yes, Master," Morosa, as a perfect divine body, maintained his disguise flawlessly. Ever since arriving at the Land of Origin, he had maintained the aura of the true god of void space. As a sector beast, discretion was mandatory upon his arrival at the Land of Origin. He just needed enough time and energy to eventually reach his pinnacle.

However, Luo Feng needed sufficient trials to grow.

Luo Feng, Morosa, and Moyu Hu slowed down their flight, started concealing their aura fluctuations, and approached the area near the Horned Serpent's lair.

"Hum~~~"

Deep in the distant mountains, a tremendous golden eye glanced at Luo Feng and his companions, instantly Luo Feng felt a colossal increase in spatial pressure, distorting space itself. Surrounding rocks and vegetation silently turned to dust.

Luo Feng naturally used his divine power to resist this terrifying pressure, also protecting his companions.

"Eternal true god, what are you here for?" the massive Horned Serpent looked toward Luo Feng from deep within the mountains, visibly wary, and transmitted its thoughts from afar.

Phew.

Luo Feng ignored it and headed even faster toward the mountain.

"Dare to follow me and see," transmitted the massive Horned Serpent, then vanished into thin air.

Luo Feng stopped, sensing that the Horned Serpent's aura had burrowed deep into the earth and was still escaping deeper.

"Earth Escape?" Luo Feng frowned. "The elements of time, space, and matter in the Land of Origin are incredibly stable. Even I find it troublesome to burrow through the earth. But that Horned Serpent vanished in an instant. It must possess a source of law related to the earth."

"Master, shall we continue to chase?" Morosa asked.

"No use chasing." Luo Feng shook his head.

He possessed the Source of Life and Death, and Morosa specialized in the Path of Destruction. Both were more adept at direct combat, making them average in 'Earth Escape' abilities.

"These exotic beasts really are incredible. Though they have low intelligence, they naturally possess a source of laws through their bloodlines. Even the top exotic beasts can attain Godly King level strength through their bloodlines alone." Luo Feng marveled internally.

"Master, that Horned Serpent really is cowardly," Morosa remarked.

"It is quite timid," Luo Feng laughed lightly, detecting it from afar and immediately escaping deep into the earth.

"Can't blame them," Luo Feng commented. "These eternal true god level exotic beasts rely on their bloodline talents for such strength, while Myriad Clans' Cultivators master secret techniques and use powerful weapons. They even comprehend the essence of laws. At the same level, eternal true god level exotic beasts generally cannot defeat eternal true gods.

Therefore, very few dare to confront an eternal true god head-on."

"But once they dare to confront directly, they are not ordinary eternal true god level exotic beasts," Luo Feng added. "Amongst eternal true god level exotic beasts, occasionally there are some extremely powerful ones."

In their same class, the exceptionally strong exotic beasts generally have more special bloodlines and higher value. Possibly one might be worth as much as a dozen or more ordinary ones. Luo Feng still

anticipated encountering such exotic beasts.

"Hunting eternal true god level exotic beasts truly is difficult," Luo Feng shook his head, not wanting to waste more time. "Let's continue on our way."

The places where eternal true god level exotic beasts lived were typically suited to their bloodline talents, making them especially good at escaping.

Sigh.

Luo Feng and his two companions continued their journey toward Huyang City.

...

Deep in the mountains, two teams of true gods of void space were locked in battle.

"We are Team B from Nine Banquet Tower of Huyang City. We are only here to collect ingredients. Please show some mercy," a rock creature pleaded, struggling to defend himself. His team originally had over a hundred members. Now, only three true gods of void space remained, desperately holding their ground.

They had not anticipated that a relatively safe task like gathering ingredients could be so dangerous.

The ten shadows encircling them were relentless, coordinating with each other, aiming to annihilate them swiftly.

"We have no grudges, yet you strike with such severity; we must drag one of you down with us if we die."

"Let's fight!"

The other two members of the true gods of void space had already gone mad. One of them unfolded golden wings, and a terrifying surge of power erupted.

"Your speed is too slow," a deep voice sounded.

Though the three members of Team B from Nine Banquet Tower were initially frenzied, upon hearing this deep voice, they fell silent without uttering a sound. Their bodies naturally disintegrated, souls included, dying instantly. Only their weapons remained.

"Army Commander, it's our fault," the ten grey shadows respectfully said.

"Continue. Kill all creatures that appear in this area," the deep voice ordered.

"Army Commander," the leading shadow couldn't help but speak, "We are ordered to reach Huyang City by a set deadline. Today is the last day."

"Do your job," the deep voice responded.

"Yes."

The leading shadow dared not speak further. The ten shadows silently continued to guard the vast area, slaying any passing creature without exception.

This vast area actually concealed a terrifying power that obscured its core region.

Within the core region, a green plant was growing, topped with a crystalline blue-purple flower! The fragrance of the flower spread, causing the surrounding natural energy to become chaotic.

Next to this plant, a black-robed figure sat, guarding it.

"I never expected that upon leaving Shi Kingdom and taking up my post in Yu Kingdom at Huyang City, I would encounter a mature 'Blue-Purple Blood Crystal Flower' on the way. When this flower is immature, it appears ordinary and unremarkable. But once it blossoms... its fragrance affects the soul and becomes exceedingly conspicuous.

It blooms for about ten days until it naturally falls off, then it can be used in medicine," the black-robed figure said with fervent eyes. "I heard that the Blue-Purple Blood Crystal Flower can only be nurtured

where a Godly King has fought and bled. This flower alone is worth at least 100,000 cosmic sands."

"All the weapon treasures I have cultivated up to now add up to only about twenty thousand cosmic sands," the black-robed figure said with passionate eyes. "If any eternal true god discovers this, they would definitely fight me for it. Even after it's exposed, the forces from Huyang might come here to kill."

"Only a few days are left until it drops naturally," the black-robed figure patiently waited.

He allowed no news of this place to leak out. Although he had done his best to conceal it, he feared any passing creature might notice, so he killed anyone who passed by.

Suddenly—

The black-robed figure slightly furrowed his brow and took out his transmission token.

"What's the matter?" the black-robed figure asked.

"Hei Duomo, why haven't you arrived at Huyang yet?" a voice as resolute as a mountain came through, "According to the Marquis's order, today is the last day. You must reach Huyang City."

"There has been a delay; please forgive me, Chairman Zan Yun," the black-robed figure said lightly with a chuckle. "There shouldn't be anything urgent in Huyang City that requires my immediate attention, right?"

"Huyang City is, after all, Yu Kingdom's Huyang, and our branch in Shi Kingdom has always been short of eternal true gods," the resolute voice softened, "I won't report your delay, but you should still reach Huyang as soon as possible."

"Rest assured, I will arrive within ten days," the black-robed figure responded.

Soon, the transmission ended.

The black-robed figure smiled and put away the transmission token. The so-called military order didn't bind an eternal true god very tightly. They were already core members, and minor issues were typically not pursued too strictly.

"Right now, nothing is more important than this Blue-Purple Blood Crystal Flower," the black-robed figure observed the fully blooming and fragrant blue-purple flower, his eyes filled with obsession.

...

Luo Feng, accompanied by Morosa and Moyu Hu, was traversing the void, flying straight to Huyang City.

"Hmm?" Luo Feng suddenly looked toward a direction, seeing a distant range of mountains where a terrifying force was hidden, with a hint of blue-purple barely visible.

"Could there be a rare treasure?" Luo Feng thought to himself.

There are significant differences among eternal true gods.

Their godly bodies vary in size, the purity of their Divine Power differs, the sources of law they master are distinct, and the secret techniques they practice and Weapon Secret Treasures they possess all affect an eternal true god's strength.

As someone with a Perfect Divine Body, stronger than 'unlimited godly bodies,' Luo Feng would reveal a vast and immense true form. Naturally, his sensory range was far beyond that of an ordinary eternal true god.

His sensory range and sensitivity were astonishing. His perception and control of aura could even reach 'perfect' levels. Even some ancient beings might need to utilize causality and space-time methods just to glimpse some truths about Luo Feng.

"There must be an eternal true god hidden there, masking the aura of the treasure," Luo Feng's eyes lit up. "Heavenly treasures, born from the earth, belong to no one. He who is capable shall possess them!"

While thinking, Luo Feng tactfully received Moyu Hu into the Star

Tower.

———

Updates will now be at 11:30 AM every day, one chapter daily. Nowadays, unlike before, I can no longer update two chapters daily. Partly due to energy levels and partly to ensure quality, please understand.

Chapter 5: Chapter 4 Luo Feng and Hei Duomo

"Ah—" Moyu Hu was somewhat startled before being put away.

Morosa grinned goofily and looked toward the distance, "Master, are you ready to make a move? Do you need my help?" Even if he were to act, he would only unleash eternal true god techniques, preferring death over using any Sector Beast moves.

"If I need you to act, I'll let you know," Luo Feng eagerly replied, his bones infused with a love for battle, although he hadn't encountered any opponent since becoming an eternal true god.

"Alright," Morosa said, a hint of disappointment in his voice; he too longed for a good battle.

"You stay here and watch; I'll go up and have a look," Luo Feng said, already flying over.

Morosa stood in midair, watching the scene, and thought to himself, "It has not been long since the master became an eternal true god; he hasn't had the chance to cultivate any powerful secret techniques. I hope this opponent is strong so that I can join the fight."

Morosa itched to act.

Even without using Sector Beast techniques, simply by understanding the 'Path of Destruction,' Morosa had already devised many moves.

"Hmm?" Luo Feng noticed a Flying Boat carrying a True God Team entering that area while he was flying closer.

...

This Flying Boat carried a true god of void space along with more than ten true gods, who were carefully steering the Flying Boat towards Huyang City, avoiding dangerous territories along the way.

"Suo Zi, Suo Yun, the two of you will settle in Huyang City from now on," the disheveled-haired man instructed. "Huyang City is a large city, teeming with true gods; even a true god of void space is just an ordinary member. And you true gods are considered the lowest level."

The two young men listened obediently.

The disheveled-haired man, the clan leader of their tribe and the only true god of void space in the tribe, had lived in Huyang City for many long years.

"You must be low-key once in Huyang City. Those who show off their treasures will have their lives taken," the clan leader said, "Be low-key, and keep it that way. Even though you are the most talented in the tribe, you are still too weak."

"Yes," the two young men replied.

"As long as ordinary true gods don't show off, no one will attack you. After all, Huyang City has laws and order," the clan leader said, "But if you show off or boast, you'll silently lose your life! Even the Huyang Guards won't be able to find out the murderer."

"Haha, clan leader, you've said these things many times," someone said.

"These two kids will definitely remember them well," another laughed.

The rest of the team members laughed as well.

The clan leader smiled and nodded, "The first thing you do in Huyang City is to thoroughly check your own bloodline. Afterwards, find a secret technique suitable for yourselves. Huyang City has countless opportunities; as long as you seize them, you might become a true god of void space."

Desire filled the eyes of Suo Zi and Suo Yun.

They were not content with a lifetime in the tribe, afraid of remaining mere true gods forever. They too aspired to become true gods of void space and experience more wonders.

"Don't worry, clan leader, we've firmly remembered how to survive in Huyang City," Suo Yun said.

The clan leader nodded slightly, when suddenly his expression changed.

"Not good." The clan leader's aura surged instantaneously. He burned his godly body and marshaled all his divine power to control the Flying Boat, with layers of dazzling formations appearing on its surface.

At that moment, ten terrifying shadows appeared, and invisible forces connected as one, assaulting the Flying Boat simultaneously.

"Military formation? Ten true gods of void space?" The clan leader knew it was bad news. He had lived in Huyang City before, his experiences there rich, but the death of beloved friends had made him weary of life in Huyang City; he left for the wilderness and settled in a small tribe.

Over a long period, he naturally became the clan leader of the entire tribe and also attracted many weak true gods to join.

After all, those living in the wilderness were generally very weak and impoverished true gods. Having a true god of void space as a support naturally formed a larger tribe.

"Boom—"

The ten shadows collaborated in attacking, with the Flying Boat's surface revealing layer upon layer of formations, coordinating seamlessly. Even if one or two formations were destroyed, new ones emerged.

"They are somewhat capable," the ten shadows were surprised.

They were all elite soldiers, the trusted aides of the Army Commander Hei Duomo! A single true god of void space able to

briefly withstand their joint attack was very, very rare.

"Finish them quickly."

"We can't delay."

They also feared angering the Army Commander. Having the Army Commander personally intervene meant that his aides were useless.

"Boom." "Boom." "Boom."...

Each of the ten shadows surged in aura.

"What? Ten military elites, all burning their godly bodies desperately? I was just passing by!" the clan leader could hardly believe it. How could there be such enmity, to resort to burning their godly bodies in desperation from the outset?

The clan leader glanced at his fellow tribespeople, sadness in his eyes.

"We can't escape this time; we're likely all going to die here," said the disheveled-haired man.

The ten or more true gods of the tribe were stunned.

Suo Zi and Suo Yun, the two young true gods, were especially dumbfounded. They had been full of anticipation for life in Huyang City, and now they were about to die?

They had been born in the tribe and had never been to a big city.

"This is fate."

"We've seen what needed to be seen, experienced what needed to be experienced."

"It's a pity that Suo Yun and Suo Zi are still so young, never having been to a big city."

Most of the other true gods in the tribe were quite resigned; they were the tribal elite, having followed the clan leader to Huyang City

for procurement many times, and were accustomed to the constant presence of life and death from frequently hunting exotic beasts.

"Is it finally my turn?" the clan leader calmly awaited his fate, his eyes filled with reminiscence.

The other true gods also gazed out of the Flying Boat, looking at the terrifying siege, each awaiting the arrival of death.

Suddenly—

"What is this?"

"This—"

The Clan Leader, Suo Zi, Suo Yun, and their fellow kin were all shocked as they looked out, only to see a dark-haired man with a pair of dark golden horns suddenly appear outside, his gaze profound.

The moment he appeared, ten shadows were so frightened that they immediately fled: "It's the eternal true god!"

The Clan Leader inside the Flying Boat reacted the quickest, immediately flying out to respectfully bow: "Greetings, Supreme!"

Luo Feng glanced at him, nodded slightly, then waved his hand to collect the entire Flying Boat along with the Clan Leader.

He might have to confront that unfamiliar eternal true god, fearing that even a mere ripple from the battle might kill these weaker ones. Luo Feng did not want to involve the innocent, so he chose to secure them first.

Luo Feng then looked up, gazing towards the distant source of powerful energy, where the ten shadows had also fled.

"I see you," Luo Feng said with a smile.

The black-robed figure hiding in the distance gritted his teeth in frustration. Although he was powerful, and according to the levels of the Bloodline Cultivation Method, he had even reached the Eternal Eighth Realm, making him one of the strongest among the eternal

true gods.

But at the crucial moment of harvesting the Blue-Purple Blood Crystal Flower, he did not want any accidents.

Yet as much as he feared something, it happened!

"This is my place of cultivation." A terrifying power released slightly, and a deep voice sounded, "Respected Divine Monarch passing by, please leave."

In the Land of Origin, Divine Monarch was a term of respect.

"Place of cultivation?" Luo Feng laughed, "How come I detect the aura of a rare heavenly treasure!"

The terrifying power in the distance immediately revealed a black-robed figure.

The black-robed figure's expression was extremely grim and annoyed. He had tried his best to conceal his presence, but the scent of the heavenly treasure was too mysterious; achieving a 'perfect concealment' usually required the power of a Primal Chaos Overlord.

"The blossoming period of the Blue-Purple Blood Crystal Flower lasts only ten days, and within these ten days, apart from me, there appears to be another eternal true god who has passed by and detected the aura of the treasure," the black-robed figure internally sighed.

After showing himself, the black-robed figure looked towards Luo Feng from afar.

Both parties' gazes collided.

"Indeed, there is a rare heavenly treasure, but I discovered it first," the black-robed figure said, "Whoever dares to compete, I shall kill!"

He was gambling.

Gambling that Luo Feng, unaware of the heavenly treasure, would not rashly risk a battle.

What he did not know was that aside from a few crucial treasures, Luo Feng was essentially penniless, desperately in need of treasures to exchange for resources. Moreover, Luo Feng had been lonely in the Primordial Cosmos Region for too long and was eager for a great battle.

"I am very interested in trying," Luo Feng's eyes gleamed with the desire to fight.

"You are forcing my hand," the black-robed figure sighed softly, and the surroundings instantly darkened a bit; the ten trusted aides by his side silently disintegrated and died. At their deaths, each seemed somewhat incredulous.

"You killed your subordinates?" Luo Feng was puzzled.

"They should die the moment they learn of the heavenly treasure," the black-robed figure spoke calmly, "Originally, they could have lived a few more days until the matter was settled, but then you arrived!"

For an ordinary treasure, there was no need to kill his trusted aides; Hei Duomo was enough to withstand the scrutiny that comes with an ordinary treasure.

But the Blue-Purple Blood Crystal Flower was too precious; once exposed, it would bring too much trouble, and Hei Duomo did not think he could withstand it. So Hei Duomo's plan was to kill all creatures approaching this area. Naturally, he had never planned to spare the ten trusted aides who had been following him.

"Tell me your name; as an eternal true god, you have earned the right to be remembered," the black-robed figure spoke.

"Since I am going to die, there's no need to know too much," Luo Feng replied.

The black-robed figure laughed in extreme anger.

He was reluctant to make a move easily, because any eternal true god on the Land of Origin should not be underestimated; after all, anyone could produce a terrifying treasure with a flip of their hand. But that

did not mean he lacked confidence!

Hei Duomo, with the strength of the 'Eternal Eighth Realm', was considered exceptionally strong among the eternal true gods; otherwise, he would not have been assigned to oversee many matters in Huyang City.

"I am being cautious as an old hand, and yet this eternal true god does not know the immensity of heaven and earth," the black-robed figure's prepared secret technique was instantly unleashed.

"Hmm?" Luo Feng felt it.

A certain unknown source of law was activated.

A black-silver conical spike appeared out of nowhere.

This black-silver spike was densely covered with secret patterns that circulated, terrifying in power. As soon as it appeared, it was already in front of Luo Feng, its speed distorting space and slightly altering the flow of time.

Luo Feng's body was not large, but as a Perfect Divine Body, he could change size at will; though seeming small, it was actually immensely huge. Moreover, in his hometown's small cosmos, Divine Power was continuously forming, connected to the True God's Heart and continuously supplying, causing Luo Feng's godly body to continuously grow.

This black-silver spike, about half the height of Luo Feng, struck him in the chest with a "bang!!!" like two towering mountains colliding at high speed. Even as a Perfect Divine Body, Luo Feng was still knocked back by this spike, his step back causing the void to tremble.

At the same time, one spike after another appeared out of thin air.

As they appeared, these spikes had already reached in front of Luo Feng!

Some spikes struck Luo Feng's headron-head, some on his back, and some on his face... The spikes, attacking from all directions, bombarded Luo Feng.

A total of nineteen spikes!

These nineteen spikes coordinated with each other, their terrifying strikes flowing continuously like water, bringing destructive power that surged into Luo Feng's body, aiming to completely destroy his godly body.

And each spike also transmitted a strange toxin, permeating Luo Feng's godly body, eroding his consciousness.

"Toxins of Law?" Luo Feng detected, his eyes flickering with excitement, "Really interesting."

It had been too long since he had encountered such an interesting opponent.

Chapter 6: Chapter 5 Unilateral

"He must have mastered a source of laws that contains deadly poison," Luo Feng speculated. In the Land of Origin, the eternal true gods harvest the essence of exotic beasts' blood for cultivation, so they often have very unique talents, even mastering some rare sources of laws.

The nineteen sharp cones bombarded him from all directions, and Luo Feng couldn't help but stagger clumsily, with many wounds appearing on his body. However, the wounds healed instantly. The speed of his divine power consumption was not even close to the replenishment rate of a small universe with a diameter of a hundred billion light-years.

"You have been affected by my law's poison and still dare to withstand my Blackwater Cone?" The black-robed figure watched the scene, secretly shocked in his heart.

Hei Duomo was most adept at two methods, one of which was the poison of laws! This poison was unpredictable, it could destroy a godly body and erode consciousness. The weak would die on the spot, and even the strong would suffer damage to their strength.

But he did not know.

Luo Feng's perfect divine body was not the least bit affected by the poison of laws. As for its effect on the soul's consciousness?

With Star Tower guarding the True God's Heart and a spirit will that had reached the pinnacle of the Primal Chaos Level, that bit of law poison couldn't shake him.

"Is that the extent of your poisoning technique?" Luo Feng chuckled as a knife suddenly appeared in his hand.

It was the Bloodshadow Knife, a Godly King Level weapon embryo. The blade was bleak, yet it glinted with a trace of blood light. The moment Luo Feng grasped the knife, the source of the law of life and death was naturally stirred, and countless grey blade lights appeared out of nowhere, sweeping across all directions, repelling those sharp cones.

Blade of Life and Death from "World Breaking Nine Blades"!

During his journey through the Samsara Channel, Luo Feng acquired a vast inheritance from two streams and naturally selected what suited him.

Apart from the core inheritances of Duan Dong River like "Duan Mie" and "Dong Hua," which he was obliged to cultivate, Luo Feng, possessing the Perfect Divine Body, also chose the Body Refining Secret Technique "Primal Chaos Great Strength Diagram," his main blade technique "World Breaking Nine Blades," and for Primoridal Ancestor, "Nine Netherworlds."

However, due to the shortness of time and the high difficulty of "Duan Mie" and "Dong Hua," as well as the vast amount of resources needed for "Primal Chaos Great Strength Diagram," the parts at the eternal true god tier were still untrained.

Of the "World Breaking Nine Blades," he had only comprehended the first blade, which happened to be the most compatible with the 'Source of Life and Death' he controlled—the Blade of Life and Death!

"You have been affected by my poison, yet you remain arrogant?" The black-robed figure laughed loudly as his figure twisted and grew massive, towering like a mountain in the blink of an eye.

He was now clad in scale armor, resembling a standing monster, with four thick legs, a robust body, and eight deep cyan arms. He also had three heads that looked like lizard heads.

The three-headed, eight-armed Hei Duomo, each claw holding a black spear, spread toxic gas with each breath. The gas spread over ten thousand miles, causing a vast amount of vegetation to wither.

With his towering mountainous stature, the three massive heads stared at Luo Feng and growled, "Why don't you reveal your true body?"

"Just you?" Luo Feng held the knife in one hand, looking up at the colossal figure.

The eternal true gods of the Land of Origin usually maintain a humanoid form, with an average height of about one 'blade.' A blade is a basic unit of length in the Land of Origin. According to the information Luo Feng had, the ancient beings of the Land of Origin most revered the 'Yuan,' which is the humanoid form, so the figures at the Godly King Tier usually maintained humanoid forms as well.

Setting an example for others to follow, the Myriad Clans' Cultivators of the Land of Origin, no matter their tribe, even if they were of the Mechanical Clan, Metallic Life Forms, or Plant Tribes, were all accustomed to the humanoid form.

However, when it comes to battle, to fully exert their strength, they would reveal their true bodily forms!

It is only in their true bodily forms that they can perfectly display their full strength!

"Maintaining a too small form impedes their strength, so they need to reveal their true bodies. Generally, unlimited godly bodies can change size at will. Even in a small form, they can still exert their full strength perfectly," Luo Feng understood this. His body could also change size at will, without any impact on his strength.

"Then die!" Hei Duomo's three heads were ferocious, and with giant strides that spanned the clouds, he quickly approached, while the eight spears covered heaven and earth, attacking Luo Feng.

Luo Feng turned into a blur of grey blade light.

A massive towering figure and a diminutive one clashed in an instant.

"Boom～～～"

The blade light contained the mystery of the source of life and death,

empowered by the prestige of the Godly King level weapon embryo, and infused with the immense divine power contained within Luo Feng's perfect divine body. Despite being a newly ascended eternal true god, Luo Feng's blade strike was already terrifying.

The spears were equally frightening. Hei Duomo had been an eternal true god for eons and had used secret techniques and spent massive resources to elevate himself to the Eternal Eighth Realm. These spears showed his profound heritage.

The blade light and the spears collided.

Both Luo Feng's diminutive form and Hei Duomo's massive form were shaken back slightly.

"No wonder you dare to compete for this treasure! You do have some ability!" Hei Duomo grew even more solemn, as the eight black spears coordinated with each other, bombarding Luo Feng with a frenzied onslaught.

In a head-on clash, Luo Feng's Blade of Life and Death was only considered on par.

Now, the eight spears worked in perfect harmony, threatening to increase their power manifold.

This set of secret weapon methods was another great technique of Hei Duomo—the "Black Sky Spear Technique"! Hei Duomo had studied this secret for tens of thousands of years and had cultivated a suitable Eight-Armed Divine Body! With an eight-armed form, he unleashed the dreadful spear technique.

At this moment, as the Black Sky Spear Technique was executed fully, Luo Feng felt as if the sky was falling and the earth was splitting, all filled with long spears.

"As for powerful blade techniques, I only know this one move—Blade of Life and Death!" Luo Feng said, somewhat embarrassed. After all, he had become an eternal true god and immediately came to the Land of Origin. There was no time to study his heritage.

Wielding the Bloodshadow Knife, Luo Feng used the Blade of Life and

Death over and over again. He was completely suppressed by the mysterious coordination of the eight spear shadows and was occasionally stabbed or slashed, sending him flying backwards into the ground!

"What's going on? He has refined his divine body to such a realm, so how come his blade technique is so mediocre?" Hei Duomo became even more cautious. He never dared to be careless when facing an eternal true god.

Little did he know.

Luo Feng hadn't had the chance to cultivate any Body Refining Secret Techniques. His divine body was so strong simply because he had recently become an eternal true god, and that was its state from the start! His mastery of blade techniques was already quite good, and he had even grasped a rather powerful move.

"There must be a plot!" Hei Duomo believed in one thing—he would never easily trust the enemy's surface maneuvers.

"Burn Divine Power!" Hei Duomo's aura suddenly surged, burning his divine power, causing his strength, speed, and other aspects to skyrocket. The overwhelming aura impacted all directions, startling Luo Feng.

Luo Feng too, immediately burned divine power: "Divine Power Ignition!"

"Duan Mie," as one of the three grand techniques of the Duan Dong River lineage, was too profound! Luo Feng had not yet grasped the method of burning divine power at the eternal true god level in a short period. His method of burning divine power was naturally cruder and not as refined as Hei Duomo's method.

"Burning divine power, and his strength hasn't increased much? Could it be he hasn't obtained the secret technique for burning divine power? Then where does he get the nerve to fight over treasures?" Thoughts flickered through Hei Duomo's mind.

But his movements never stopped.

The might of the eight long spears grew even more terrifying.

"Boom boom boom～～～"

Although both sides were burning divine power, Luo Feng was clearly in a worse state and was completely suppressed. He was struck by the long spears time and time again, and his injuries were also noticeably more severe.

"Master, should I take action?" A voice echoed in Luo Feng's mind, belonging to the Sector Beast Morosa, which was hiding far away and observing the battle.

"I'm enjoying the fight, don't interject," said Luo Feng. Even though he was hit repeatedly, relying on the nearly endless divine power of his Perfect Divine Body, he could withstand the injury. He was thoroughly experiencing the clash at the eternal true god level.

Hei Duomo fully occupied the advantage, but he just couldn't kill Luo Feng's godly body, which shocked him: "What a strong Body Refining Secret Technique!"

"Then let him witness my killing blow!"

"Black Sky Spear Technique's 'All Worlds as One'!"

Hei Duomo's burning divine power was madly poured into eight long spears. The world around them twisted, and then Luo Feng saw a long spear carrying the power to decimate heaven and earth before him, cleaving directly onto his own head.

Boom!!!

This force was much more powerful than before, and Luo Feng was blasted downward in an instant.

But as he fell, the second spear, the third spear…

In the blink of an eye, thousands of consecutive spear strikes hit Luo Feng. Each blow was relentless, and Luo Feng couldn't defend himself during the fall, only able to withstand these spear techniques with his sturdy body.

Within less than a moment from falling from the high sky, he suffered thousands of long spear strikes.

Luo Feng was stunned, feeling an endless, terrifying force continuously pouring into his body, relentlessly extinguishing his divine power. His entire being was pounded into the earth, and the horrifying shock waves spread in all directions, causing trees to topple and mountains to crumble. Within millions of miles, Exotic Beasts fell silent, each one lying low.

Even though the Land of Origin's ground was stable, a giant basin was still blasted out, with Luo Feng lying right in the middle of the central pit.

"Huh." Luo Feng blinked his eyes and sat up straight in the pit.

"Master got hit pretty hard." The Sector Beast Morosa, concealing its presence and observing from a distance, couldn't help but cover its eyes and sent a telepathic message, "Master, are you sure you don't need my help?"

"No need, I'm still alright," Luo Feng telepathically replied, then lifted his head to look at the towering figure of Hei Duomo.

Looking down at the tiny Luo Feng, disbelief filled the eyes of Hei Duomo's three heads: "He's still not dead?"

Chapter 7: Chapter 6 You Can Be Proud

```

Channeling Divine Power to execute the killer move "All Worlds as One," he unleashed thousands of spear attacks in a single breath, and the combined force put a great strain on himself. This move consumed about one-tenth of his Divine Power.

Hei Duomo was well aware that if he were to withstand such an attack head-on, his godly body would definitely collapse.

Yet, this unfamiliar eternal true god actually withstood it!

"I can't afford to wear him down!" Hei Duomo's three heads grew colder in the eyes, "To kill him, I must shatter his godly body in one fell swoop! There's only one way left, to use the forbidden move of the Black Sky Spear Technique! I refuse to believe he can withstand that!"

Without hesitation, Hei Duomo executed the forbidden move of the Black Sky Spear Technique, and at this moment, in Luo Feng's view, Hei Duomo's towering figure seemed to explode, with an immense surge of Divine Power boiling over.

Hei Duomo instantly burned fifty percent of his godly body's power!

A typical eternal true god unleashing such a mighty force would scatter it, struggling to control it. But Hei Duomo, using the immense Divine Power he set ablaze, executed the forbidden move of the Black Sky Spear Technique!

"Black Sky Destruction!!!" With an increasingly icy gaze, Hei Duomo swung his eight spears!
```

Incredible Divine Power poured into the eight spears, and as they swung, their phantoms naturally converged into a black shadow as imposing as a pillar from the heavens, with Hei Duomo himself merging into that heavenly pillar-like shadow.

The pillar-like black shadow came crashing down!

The Black Sky Spear Technique's forbidden move, "Black Sky Destruction," was Hei Duomo's desperate move. If he couldn't kill his enemy with this move, he would escape with all his might without a second's hesitation.

"Impressive!" Luo Feng watched the heavenly pillar-like black shadow, and in that moment, he felt the annihilation of all things, everything returning to primal chaos.

"His move already possesses a part of the Primal Chaos Mindset."

Invincible and lonely for too long, facing such a formidable opponent excited Luo Feng so much that his blood boiled!

Luo Feng instantly wielded his knife to counter the heavenly pillar-like black shadow, and at the moment of contact, his body shook violently, Boom!!! He could feel the power of the pillar-like black shadow instantly transmitting into his body, causing a massive explosion within!

Even Luo Feng, with his Perfect Divine Body, sensed the extraordinary force of this move, instantly obliterating a significant portion of his Divine Power.

In midair, Luo Feng's body burst out with blinding light. Beneath the terrible explosion, shockwaves radiated in all directions, much more powerful than the aftershocks of "All Worlds as One."

The intense explosion ripped open many wounds on the surface of Luo Feng's body.

Watching Luo Feng in midair, his body tattered with many wounds, Hei Duomo was stupefied.

"The godly body hasn't collapsed?" Hei Duomo couldn't believe it; his

forbidden move had consumed a full fifty percent of his Divine Power, and with the previous depletion, only thirty percent was left, leaving him much weakened and completely unable to launch another forbidden move.

All of Luo Feng's wounds healed automatically as he looked at Hei Duomo: "Do you have any stronger moves?"

The towering and mighty Hei Duomo's heart trembled, and he fled without the slightest hesitation.

```

Buzz!

He instantly turned into a shadowy figure, tearing through the night sky, fleeing towards the far distance.

"It will probably take a few more days for the Blue-Purple Blood Crystal Flower to mature and fall. I'll go to Huyang City first to ask for help," Hei Duomo thought, escaping with all his might. The Shi Kingdom's branch in Huyang City still had many experts. "With a numbers advantage, I believe we should be able to handle this strange eternal true god."

"Buzz～～～"

With just a distant look in his eyes, Luo Feng released an invisible fluctuation that instantly swept over Hei Duomo. Amidst his escape, Hei Duomo vaguely saw an endless vortex of black mist enveloping him, the black mist vortex instantly swallowing his will!

As an eternal true god who had endured the ravages of endless years, his will was naturally very strong. But the devouring power of the black mist vortex was too terrifying; it had almost completely annihilated his will upon contact.

Hei Duomo, while fleeing, materialized in midair, tracing a parabola out of inertia and crashing heavily onto the ground, as if he had fallen asleep.

"I was completely overpowered in close combat," Luo Feng took a
```

step and arrived near Hei Duomo's body, looking at the mountain-like frame, "It was only with the Secret Technique of Willpower from the 'Nine Netherworlds' that I managed to take him down."

This move was precisely the 'Nightmare of the Nine Netherworlds,' a Secret Technique of Willpower from the "Nine Netherworlds"!

In order to help the Primordial Ancestor, Luo Feng had also cultivated the "Nine Netherworlds" to the eternal true god level. It was a complete legacy primarily focused on illusion techniques and also contained three secret techniques of willpower.

In terms of sophistication, the three secret techniques of willpower associated with the "Nine Netherworlds" were rather ordinary and couldn't compare to the "Lie Yuan Technique."

But with his terrifying will at the pinnacle of primal chaos, the seemingly ordinary 'Nightmare of the Nine Netherworlds' still became very fearsome!

"The fact that I was forced to use a Secret Technique of Willpower is enough for you to take pride in," Luo Feng swung the Bloodshadow Knife in his hand, and the dim shadow of the blade pierced through Hei Duomo's defenseless body, stabbing into Hei Duomo's True God's Heart.

One strike, destroying the True God's Heart.

Hei Duomo, in his daze, was already dead.

A star in the night sky dimmed, a sign that Hei Duomo's small cosmos, deep in the night sky, was collapsing.

In the night sky, stars shone brilliantly, countless stars twinkled, either dimming and collapsing or shining brightly. Every time a star dimmed, it signified the death of a creature. For the vast Land of Origin, the death of an eternal true god was like a small wave in the ocean, barely noticeable.

"This battle was truly not easy," Luo Feng touched his face, having been roughed up not too long ago, his face took quite a few hits, "My close combat is indeed very weak."

From beginning to end, he had relied solely on the Perfect Divine Body to withstand attacks!

Body Refining Secret Technique? Protective Secret Technique? Blade Technique? Movement Technique?

He kept using only the 'Blade of Life and Death,' knowing nothing else!

Luo Feng spotted the unprotected Blue-Purple Blood Crystal Flower at a glance; the scent of the Blue-Purple Blood Crystal Flower, no longer concealed by Hei Duomo's power, began to spread rapidly.

"The Blue-Purple Blood Crystal Flower? No wonder an eternal true god would fight so desperately for it!" Luo Feng revealed a joyful expression; with a thought, his invisible power instantly enveloped the area, perfectly concealing the scent of the Blue-Purple Blood Crystal Flower.

He concealed his aura far better than Hei Duomo, absolutely leaving no trace of flaws.

Even as Luo Feng concealed the surroundings, he completely obscured the vast area where the battle had taken place. Even if a True God passed by, they would notice nothing amiss.

"Swoosh."

The honest Morosa flew over from the distance, landing next to Luo Feng, and clicked his tongue in amazement as he looked at Hei Duomo's corpse: "Master, you've used the Secret Technique of Willpower again! When you were dealing with me initially, it was this technique you employed."

"Willpower is also a part of my strength," Luo Feng said.

"That battle just now was totally one-sided," Morosa remarked with emotion.

Luo Feng glanced at him.

Morosa immediately covered his mouth, then he greedily eyed the

array of weapons and treasures left by Hei Duomo: "This Eight-Armed Eternal True God had quite a few weapons."

"If you want them, take them yourself," Luo Feng said.

"Two spears are enough for me," Morosa said right away, summoning two black spears into his hands. He twirled the spears, his face filled with joy.

At his level, weaker weapons were not as robust as his body! And Eternal Level weapons weren't so easy to come by; Morosa didn't have a single weapon that suited him up until now.

"With weapons, my strength will at least double," Morosa said gleefully.

"Just two spears are enough?" Luo Feng asked.

"Yes, yes, that's enough," Morosa replied.

"Once you're in Huyang City, you'll need some spending money." Luo Feng tossed a black-green jade vial to Morosa.

After receiving it and taking a brief look, Morosa saw that the black-green jade vial contained more than a hundred grains of sand, each with an embryonic universe within. There were also neatly cut Primal Chaos Crystals and several piles of colorful stones.

"So these are the Cosmic Sand, Primal Chaos Crystals, and Primal Chaos Stones? 122 grains of Cosmic Sand, 30,000 Primal Chaos Crystals, and a large amount of Primal Chaos Stones," Morosa said curiously, very pleased.

According to the currency exchange ratio of the Land of Origin, one grain of Cosmic Sand is equivalent to 10,000 Primal Chaos Crystals, and even more valuable than 100 million Primal Chaos Stones.

Cosmic Sand had become the highest currency denomination.

"How come he didn't have a single piece of armor?" Morosa wondered aloud.

"Armor is much more expensive than spears," Luo Feng explained. "His wealth was mainly spent on weapons and inheritance; the eight spears alone are worth eight thousand grains of Cosmic Sand."

Eternal True God Level armor, whether in terms of forging difficulty or the materials required, is far superior to weapons of the same level.

"Master, can I have his corpse?" Morosa asked, eyeing Hei Duomo's massive corpse with covetousness.

He loved to devour small universes, but he also relished the corpses of super-strong beings. As long as he consumed enough energy, he could continue to grow.

"Wait until I'm done studying it, then it's yours." Luo Feng gathered all the spoils of war first.

The spoils left by Hei Duomo were quite decent: the eight spears were about 8,000 grains of Cosmic Sand in value, the 19 Blackwater Cones were also around 2,000 grains of Cosmic Sand, plus some Cosmic Sand he carried, piles of Exotic Beast Materials, among others —totaling an estimated 15,000 Cosmic Sand in value, which Luo Feng also shared part of with Morosa.

"In the Land of Origin, Bloodline Cultivation Methods are typical," Luo Feng said, studying the corpse for a moment. "The bloodline inside this corpse is indeed very powerful."

"However, relying on the bloodline will only take you to the Primal Chaos Overlord level at most," Luo Feng was aware of this as well.

According to records from his master, Mountain Sitting Guest, and the Duan Dong River lineage, nearly half of the Primal Chaos Overlords from Land of Origin had reached their positions through Bloodline Cultivation Methods, while the other half had comprehended the Primal Chaos Laws.

And Godly Kings? Not a single one depended on bloodlines.

"I'll give you the corpse," Luo Feng said, glancing at Morosa. "Hurry up and get into Star Tower!"

"Yes, yes, yes." Morosa excitedly collected the massive corpse, subsequently getting absorbed into Star Tower to enjoy his feast to his heart's content.

"The most delicious food I've had since I was born."

Within one of the floors of Star Tower, Morosa drooled at the sight of the huge corpse in front of him and began to greedily absorb it. The corpse's immense Divine Power was continuously drawn into Morosa.

Outside.

Luo Feng was sitting cross-legged next to the Blue-Purple Blood Crystal Flower, quietly waiting.

"The bloom of this Blue-Purple Blood Crystal Flower lasts only ten days in total, probably not many days left." Luo Feng was in a good mood, as the value of this Blue-Purple Blood Crystal Flower was much, much higher compared to the treasures left by the deceased Hei Duomo.

...

Within Huyang City, a towering pavilion named 'Sky Cloud Tower' soared into the clouds.

At the very top of Sky Cloud Tower, Chairman Zan Yun sat alone, gazing at the partially obscured view of the cityscape amidst the clouds.

"Hmm?" Chairman Zan Yun's expression changed slightly as he took out an octagonal token. Through it, he could sense the other twelve Eternal True Gods from the Shi Kingdom's branch in Huyang City.

At that moment, he lost the signal from one of them.

The token, bestowed by the Marquis, could sense others within the range of the Land of Origin. Generally, a loss of signal indicated death.

"Hei Duomo is dead?" Chairman Zan Yun was shocked.

Chapter 8: Chapter 7 Arrival at Huyang City

"He died before he even reached Huyang City?" Chairman Zan Yun pondered, "Where he died and why, I have no idea. This must be reported immediately!"

He dared not hesitate. With a thought, a small cosmos descended. Clouds swirled around Sky Cloud Tower, naturally concealing the entire top floor.

When eternal true gods invoke 'A Thought Generates the Universe,' most do so without stirring a ripple, even merging the descending cosmic scene naturally into the heavens and earth, thereby completely controlling the surrounding area.

Without delay, Chairman Zan Yun rose, giving reverence as he employed a secret technique. A speck of blood-red flame spontaneously sprang into existence, exuding an aura of disaster and darkness.

"Marquis," Chairman Zan Yun said with respect, "just now, my transmission token lost all contact with Hei Duomo."

"His life token has shattered; he's indeed dead." The blood-red flame slowly emitted a disaster's aura, "He died right after arriving at Huyang City. Was it an expert sent by Yu Kingdom? Or one sent by the Marquis of Jiu Jiang?"

Shi Kingdom eyed the surrounding divine kingdoms predatorily, so naturally, its relations with Yu Kingdom were poor, and the covert conflicts never ceased.

The death of a subordinate was quite normal.

"He had not yet reached Huyang City." Chairman Zan Yun explained immediately.

"Oh?" The blood-red flame questioned, "He should have arrived."

"Hei Duomo should have arrived, today being the deadline." Chairman Zan Yun respectfully said, "Just today, I had contacted and urged him. Yet, he said he would need to delay a few days before arriving. He mentioned nothing else."

The voice from the blood-red flame spoke: "Since he said he could arrive after a few days' delay, he must still be in Jiu Jiang Primal Chaos Prefecture's territory. Pay attention and find out how exactly he died."

"Yes." Chairman Zan Yun said respectfully, "Marquis, I'm somewhat short on experts on my end..."

"Soon, you won't be lacking." The blood-red flame then vanished.

Chairman Zan Yun let out a sigh of relief.

"Hei Duomo, that fool, lost his life just trying to travel." After reporting, Chairman Zan Yun settled back leisurely, "The one who could kill him must be extraordinarily powerful. I certainly don't have the ability to investigate! The Marquis most likely won't blame me."

Serving a Primal Chaos Overlord, even coming to the territory of another country, taking such risks, Chairman Zan Yun naturally wanted to reap huge benefits.

As for putting his life on the line? If he could avoid it, he would.

Behind the death of Hei Duomo, one could tell there was a great expert involved. Chairman Zan Yun had no intention of investigating.

If one were to always rush headlong into danger, Chairman Zan Yun wouldn't have lived so long.

******

Under the night sky.

Luo Feng sat cross-legged next to that Blue-Purple Blood Crystal Flower.

That captured Flying Boat could be released after the Blue-Purple Blood Crystal Flower was harvested. No rush.

"Arriving in the Land of Origin for the first time and having an altercation with a native eternal true god truly revealed many of my deficiencies," Luo Feng mused, "I've just become an eternal true god, and I haven't even begun cultivating many secret techniques."

In this recent encounter, he was utterly outmatched in close combat.

It was only by relying on his Perfect Divine Body that he withstood all the attacks.

"If I encounter someone adept at trapping their foes, they might capture me in a few moves. Then, I'd have to count on the Secret Technique of Willpower or rely on a Mechanical Stream Secret Treasure!" Luo Feng thought, "In the long run, my opponents are likely to be on the level of Three Sovereigns of Shi Kingdom."

"So, I still need to increase my strong points, practice the Lie Yuan Technique, and elevate my willpower to a higher level!"

"At the same time, advancing my major realm is crucial. I must find a way to break through to the Primal Chaos Lord Realm."

"To become a Primal Chaos Overlord, I must comprehend the Primal Chaos Laws," Luo Feng thought, "On one hand, I need an active understanding of the Primal Chaos Laws, and on the other hand, learning some secret techniques related to the Primal Chaos Laws."

He aimed to experience the basic mysteries of the Primal Chaos Laws in practice.

Combining practice and theory is the faster way to master the Primal Chaos Laws.

"My chosen Body Refining Secret Techniques, 'Primal Chaos Great

Strength Diagram' and 'World Breaking Nine Blades,' both lead towards the Primal Chaos Realm." Luo Feng had plenty of secret techniques, although he was somewhat poor.

"For the foreseeable future, I shall mainly cultivate 'Primal Chaos Great Strength Diagram' and 'World Breaking Nine Blades' as well as 'Lie Yuan Technique,' and I will also practice 'Duan Mie,' 'Dong Hua,' and 'Nine Netherworlds.'"

From the perspective of self-growth, he decided on his primary and secondary Dharma practices.

The three great inheritances of Duan Dong River lineage were beneficial, but all were auxiliary, designed to make generations of inheritors better at saving their own lives. As for resources, inheritors had to fight for them themselves.

"This 'Primal Chaos Great Strength Diagram' requires treating the godly body as a Secret Treasure during cultivation, demanding vast resources. I wonder how long this Blue-Purple Blood Crystal Flower will suffice for my cultivation," Luo Feng pondered.

The key to the godly body is the 'True God's Heart.' As long as one protects the True God's Heart from harm, they may refine the godly body as they please.

Thus, generation after generation of powerhouses in the Land of Origin created various Body Refinement secret techniques. Without a doubt, the stronger the godly body's foundation, the better the effects of practicing Body Refinement secret techniques. Luo Feng, with his Perfect Divine Body, naturally chose Body Refinement secret techniques to make his godly body even stronger!

"The resources needed for the Body Refinement secret techniques, I'll be able to purchase them after arriving at Huyang City," Luo Feng decided, then began to comprehend 'World Breaking Nine Blades.'

...

Within one of the spaces in Star Tower.

A Flying Boat resided here, and the Clan Leader along with a dozen

True Gods looked around this space perplexedly, sensing an endless expanse of grey at the edges of space, with time itself completely sealed off, utterly unable to leave.

"Clan Leader, what exactly does the Supreme intend by capturing us here?"

"Could they be considering us as test subjects?"

"I've heard that many True Gods in Huyang City went to test medicines. Could the Supreme be planning to use us to try out medicines?" The True Gods within the group speculated wildly, all feeling somewhat uneasy, given that they were completely powerless to resist.

Suo Zi and Suo Yun, the two young True Gods, also worried upon hearing the discussions of their older clan members.

The Clan Leader laughed, "If it weren't for the Supreme, we would all be dead by now. The Supreme has given us the grace of saving our lives. If there's anything he needs us to do, it would be our opportunity. In Huyang City, many True Gods long for the chance to serve an eternal true god, but never have the chance."

Having had dealings with eternal true gods, the Clan Leader was very clear that these lofty eternal true gods didn't care about those weaker than themselves.

Since they had been saved, they would not take the trouble to kill them afterwards.

"Clan Leader, what do we do now?" Suo Zi asked.

"We wait patiently," replied the Clan Leader.

...

Day and night cycled through their endless loop.

A day on the Land of Origin was extremely long. Luo Feng spent three days cultivating next to the Blue-Purple Blood Crystal Flower and gained some insights into the 'World Breaking Nine Blades,' 'Lie

Yuan Technique,' and 'Duan Mie.'"

"A day in the Land of Origin is very long, roughly equivalent to a year on my home planet Earth," thought Luo Feng.

Now the sky was clear, with clouds drifting by and daylight shining. However, if one looked up, they could still see the few most brilliant stars twinkling in the sky.

"Hmm?"

Suddenly, Luo Feng noticed the fragrance of the flower becoming richer, to the point that it even made his soul consciousness feel extremely pleased. He immediately turned to look and saw the Blue-Purple Blood Crystal Flower swaying gently, its petals appearing as if they were emitting light.

"It's finally about to ripen completely." Luo Feng smiled. After emitting the richest fragrance, the light from the Blue-Purple Blood Crystal Flower finally subsided, becoming ordinary, and silently breaking off from the stem, falling towards the ground.

With a gesture from Luo Feng, the Blue-Purple Blood Crystal Flower was enveloped in divine power and floated in front of him.

"I've heard that this Blue-Purple Blood Crystal Flower greatly aids the cultivation of bloodlines," admired Luo Feng, "However, I'm not a native of the Land of Origin, and thus I cannot practice the Bloodline Cultivation Method."

The geniuses who came to the Land of Origin from the Primordial Cosmos could only comprehend the laws.

Those born on the Land of Origin had various special bloodlines hidden in their bodies, qualifying them to enter the 'Bloodline Cultivation Method.'

Luo Feng stored the Blue-Purple Blood Crystal Flower in a wooden box.

"It's time to head to Huyang City."

With a single step, Luo Feng traversed the void and left, also summoning Morosa and Moyu Hu to his side.

"Moyu Hu, continue to lead the way," said Luo Feng.

"Yes," Moyu Hu dared not ask any more questions. He glanced around in all directions and continued to lead the way.

Luo Feng looked at Morosa beside him, "You seem quite pleased with yourself. Big gains?"

"There were indeed quite a few," Morosa revealed a look of joy and telepathically conveyed, "Master, if such good fortune came a thousand times over, I reckon I'd have hopes of reaching the Primal Chaos Realm."

Luo Feng glanced at him.

Devouring a thousand eternal true gods? What a daring thought!

"Better stick to absorbing the power of heaven and earth," Luo Feng said, no longer paying him any mind. The energy of the Land of Origin was so dense that it formed a mist, making absorbing the power of heaven and earth quite effective.

Whoosh—

After traversing the void for a long time, Luo Feng's eyes suddenly brightened.

"What's that?" As a being with a Perfect Divine Body, Luo Feng's observational range was extremely vast. He now saw an endlessly majestic city at the end of his flight path.

This city was like the wall of the world, its walls higher than any mountain Luo Feng had seen since arriving in the Land of Origin. Compared to its height, the true body of Hei Duomo was less than one ten-thousandth of the height of the city wall.

Under the covering mist formed by the power of heaven and earth, the majestic city appeared indistinct, making it impossible for Luo Feng to see the end of the walls.

"Although I've long known about the enormity of the Land of Origin's major city fortresses, seeing them with my own eyes is still shocking," thought Luo Feng.

"Supreme, we will soon arrive at Huyang City," Moyu Hu, who also saw the outline of Huyang City in the distance, said, "In the entire Jiu Jiang Primal Chaos Prefecture, there are only three large cities. Each of these large cities is built upon the ruins of Primal Chaos and is the result of the combined efforts of masters from the Mechanical School, forming an incredibly stable fortress."

As they approached, Moyu Hu pointed ahead, "Supreme, the East City Gate of Huyang City is ahead. Those two massive floating objects above the eastern city wall belong to two of Huyang's Ten Great Legions—the Vine Jiao Legion and the Golden Jade Legion!"

Luo Feng looked over and saw a vast mass of greenery floating above the southern side of Huyang City's wall, a huge plant teeming with branches and vines through which countless True Gods were entering and exiting this colossal plant.

On the northern side of the city wall, a giant golden octahedron floated, just as large, with countless True Gods moving in and out along beams of light.

A massive plant and a golden octahedron represented two of Huyang's Ten Great Legions.

———

Thanks to the eight new Alliance Hierarchs for their rewards: Judie's Little Tiger Tooth, My Name is Tang Wutong, My Sister is Named Saint Xian Qitian, How Do You Smoke Half a Cigarette, New Moon, Reminiscing About the Summer Vacation After High School Graduation That Year When I Read Panlong, Let Your Feelings Take Flight, Crabs Must Walk Sideways

Thank you all for your support! ^_^

Chapter 9: Chapter 8 Acquiring a Residence

"The Vine Jiao Legion, the Golden Jade Legion," Luo Feng sighed. "Each legion wields a Gigantic Mechanical Stream Secret Treasure."

His own Sha Wu Wings was a Mechanical Stream Secret Treasure designed for individual use.

The behemoths before him were Mechanical Stream Secret Treasures designed for legions! In terms of value, they were worth far more, requiring massive numbers of True Gods to operate.

Moyu Hu explained, "Each of Huyang's Ten Great Legions is led by an eternal true god, commanding many true gods of void space and countless other True Gods. With the aid of Gigantic Mechanical Treasures, their combined strength even possesses a portion of the power that belongs to the Primal Chaos Realm."

Luo Feng nodded. His Sha Wu Wings allowed him to control Primal Chaos to some extent! In terms of power, it was indeed much weaker than the legion-class treasures.

"Even the most ordinary soldiers in Huyang's Ten Great Legions are at least at the Ninth Realm of True God," Moyu Hu remarked with emotion. "The Ten Great Legions, together with the Huyang Guards, naturally deter all within Huyang City."

Luo Feng nodded slightly, then with a wave of his hand, he released the Flying Boat he had saved earlier, as well as the tribal clan leader and more than ten True Gods.

As the clan leader and the True Gods looked around and saw the towering grandeur of Huyang City in the distance, they bowed respectfully one after another, "We pay our respects to the Supreme."

"Ahead lies Huyang City," Luo Feng said. "I take it your destination is Huyang City, right?"

Before he rescued them, Luo Feng saw them and 'heard' their conversation, clearly understanding that this tribal group was indeed heading for Huyang City.

"Yes, we were indeed planning to come to Huyang City. We thank the Supreme for saving our lives," the clan leader said.

"Let us part ways here."

Luo Feng nodded, then immediately flew with Morosa and Moyu Hu directly toward the boundless and imposing East City Gate of Huyang City.

The clan leader and the other True Gods of his tribe stood still, somewhat astonished.

"I thought we were going to be taken as experimental subjects."

"I was already prepared to be a test patient!"

They were all pleasantly surprised; who wouldn't prefer freedom over being controlled?

The clan leader, looking at his kin, laughed and said, "We are fortunate this time to have encountered the Supreme. After entering the city, we shall first help Suo Zi and Suo Yun apply for a residence. Then we'll acquire the items our tribe needs and must leave before nightfall."

Non-citizens of the city must leave before nightfall.

A day in the Land of Origin is equivalent to about a year on Earth, so there is plenty of time for shopping.

"Yes," the tribespeople all responded.

"Suo Zi, Suo Yun, after settling in Huyang City, the city owner's mansion will collect one Primal Chaos Crystal per era, and some Dark Forces will also charge about the same amount," the clan leader

continued. "Once you become true gods of void space, the city owner's mansion's fee can be waived."

True gods of void space, eternal true gods, and those above are exempt from residence fees in any city.

Because they are the backbone of a great city's operations!

"After becoming true gods of void space, will those Dark Forces still demand benefits?" Suo Zi asked.

"They will demand even more!" said the clan leader. "The longer you stay in the city, the clearer it will become that the city's governance isn't completely dictated by the city owner's mansion."

Suo Zi and Suo Yun listened obediently.

"Enter the city," commanded the clan leader. They immediately boarded their Flying Boat and flew together toward the East City Gate.

...

The East City Gate of Huyang City was towering and wide, accommodating a vast number of True Gods coming and going simultaneously.

"There are so many cultivators from the Myriad Clans entering and leaving Huyang City every day," Luo Feng commented with great interest as he flew. Observing everything in one of the Land of Origin's large cities for the first time, Luo Feng found everything to be novel.

"There are even those walking!" Morosa exclaimed in surprise, looking down below, where, in addition to a large number of Flying Boats, there were multitudes of True Gods entering the city on foot.

"Not everyone can afford a Flying Boat," said Luo Feng.

The spatial pressure on the Land of Origin is extremely strong, and True Gods typically are only about 'one blade' tall. Being taller would exert excessive pressure on their skeletal structure. Under such dire

pressure, True Gods could not fly on their own and required Flying Treasures.

Only after reaching the Void True God Realm and mastering the Void could one fly independently.

"What's that?" Luo Feng looked into the distance. There, a dark cyan winged dragon was also flying toward the East City Gate.

Among the multitude of Flying Boats around, this dark cyan winged dragon was indeed conspicuous, and its aura quite formidable.

"That's a Mechanical Flow Treasure 'Chi Wing Dragon' operated by an elite squad of the Huyang Legion," Moyu Hu, having lived for many years in Huyang, was familiar and said with a smile, "The Chi Wing Dragon requires over a hundred true gods of void space to operate it, and it demands an extremely high will from the squadron leader.

With the Chi Wing Dragon, they can even contend against an eternal true god and are extremely adept at swift flying."

Luo Feng nodded in understanding; the military might of Yu Kingdom was indeed strong.

Wherever the Chi Wing Dragon flew, nearby Flying Boats naturally kept their distance. Anyone who stayed in Huyang City long enough knew the extraordinary origins of this 'Chi Wing Dragon.'

...

Inside the Chi Wing Dragon.

A robust woman in armor was being escorted, crowned with four purple horns that resembled a tiara, her purple eyes burning with purple flames. Those who had lived long in Huyang could recognize her as a member of one of Huyang City's top families, the Moli Clan, based on her appearance.

"Finally back in Huyang City," a woman with a fluffy tail sighed alongside her. "Out in the wilderness, I'm always worried about being attacked by powerful exotic beasts; Huyang City is so much more reassuring."

"Dior Rong, with Senior Brother Gaowu here, what's there to be afraid of?" the robust woman said, looking over to a figure not far away.

The figure, sculpted as if from metal, appeared quite ordinary, but his formidable reputation had already begun to spread.

As the favorite disciple of "Moli Xiao," the supreme commander of the Huyang Legion, Gaowu Shui had achieved the Tenfold Realm of true god of void space at a young age. Given his profound accumulation, everyone believed he could become an eternal true god at any moment.

"In the wilderness, one cannot afford to be complacent," Gaowu Shui, who seemed cold but was actually mild-mannered, said. "One must always be cautious and alert. Otherwise, by the time you fall into a trap set by an eternal exotic beast, it's too late to escape."

"There's never been a mistake with Senior Brother Gaowu leading the team," the robust woman said, clearly trusting Senior Brother Gaowu immensely.

"Sister Feiyun, I know just how formidable your Senior Brother Gaowu is," the fuzzy-tailed woman said teasingly.

"Hmm?" Gaowu Shui suddenly started, and looked outside.

Commanding the Mechanical Stream Treasure 'Chi Wing Dragon,' his will was also the will of the entire Chi Wing Dragon. With the help of the Chi Wing Dragon, his senses were extremely sharp. He could detect the presence of eternal exotic beasts from far away while in the wilderness.

At this moment, he sensed the presence of Luo Feng not far away.

Luo Feng, moving about with the power of an eternal true god, naturally did not conceal his aura to the point of 'Absolute Perfection.' Instead, like a normal eternal true god, he let out a slight hint of his presence.

As for Morosa, he had disguised himself to appear as a true god of void space level, quite inconspicuous.

"Senior Brother Gaowu, what's wrong?" the robust woman and the fuzzy-tailed woman both turned to Gaowu Shui.

"There is a stranger who is an eternal true god," Gaowu Shui said seriously as he looked at Luo Feng flying towards the East City Gate in the distance, "It's that man with the dark golden horns."

"A strange eternal true god?" The two women's expressions changed slightly, looking into the distance. They were well aware that in Huyang City, no matter how profound one's family background was, it was ultimately the terrifying eternal true gods who decided the order of the city.

One must be perceptive, otherwise, inadvertently provoking an eternal true god might result in a silent death. Even the city owner's mansion would find it difficult to identify the murderer.

Officials were unwilling to probe too much into matters involving eternal true gods because the highest level of martial power in Huyang City was at the eternal true god level!

"Among the three major cities of Jiu Jiang Primal Chaos Prefecture, our Huyang City has the most number of eternal true gods," Gaowu Shui said solemnly. "And today, one more has been added."

"Jiu Jiang City is the place where Marquis Jiu Jiang resides! Most eternal true gods do not like to cultivate and live under the watchful eye of the Primal Chaos Overlord. After all, it's not pleasant to have a terrifying being looming over your head," the fuzzy-tailed woman said with a laugh.

"Huyang City, as a bustling trade city, attracts powerful individuals from various countries and forces, and so we have a larger number of eternal true gods."

As the offspring of major clans, they strutted around inside Huyang City.

But what they feared the most were the strange eternal true gods.

Strange... signified the unknown!

One might just be passing through Huyang City, casually slaughter a few major clan offspring, and then leave. There would be no way to trace them.

...

Luo Feng, Morosa, and Moyu Hu had already entered the city and were flying within the city.

"What a huge city," Morosa commented as they entered the city. At a glance, he felt the clouds and mist in the distance were endless with mountains undulating and towering buildings even larger than the mountains.

Luo Feng, however, was sensing the flow of the city's aura and nodded, "The great formation of Huyang City is operational, creating a spatial separation! To enter or leave the city, one must go through the city gates. The high skies above are sealed off."

Morosa looked up at the high sky and nodded, "The spatial seal is quite strong. Within the whole of Huyang City, one can no longer traverse through the void."

"Inside Huyang City, we can only fly slowly and cannot traverse through the void. That's why if someone commits a crime and causes trouble, they can't escape quickly and are easily caught by the Huyang Guards. Inside Huyang City, we have to fly slowly, but the Huyang Guards and Huyang's Ten Great Legions can traverse through the void," Moyu Hu also said.

Luo Feng grinned. It might sound frightening, but eternal true gods who could create universes in a thought had their ways to cope.

"Moyu Hu, do you know where one can purchase housing?" Luo Feng inquired.

"I'll show you the way," Moyu Hu exclaimed excitedly. Having managed to return to Huyang City alive with the treasures, his mood was extremely delightful.

Whoosh!

Unable to traverse through the void, Luo Feng and the others flew for a while before arriving at a grand and towering palace.

This palace was divided into three levels, covering a vast area. At the entrance of the first-level palace, numerous true gods were coming and going. Only a few figures could be seen entering and exiting the second-level palace, while the top layer was entirely silent.

"In Huyang City, all purchases of residences are handled in this 'Primal Chaos Hall'," Moyu Hu explained. "The first floor of the Primal Chaos Hall is for serving true gods. True gods can apply for a residence for free but must pay a living fee of one Primal Chaos Crystal each era."

Luo Feng nodded. Huyang City was vast, and providing each true god with a small cave mansion was quite easy. The cumulative income from the numerous true gods paying one Primal Chaos Crystal each era was substantial.

The fees collected by the city owner's mansion were partly to maintain the operation of the entire city, such as supporting the Ten Great Legions, the Huyang Guards, maintaining numerous officials, and formation upkeep. Other parts were tributes to the Marquis of Jiu Jiang and the Monarch of Yu Country.

The Monarch of Yu Country, high and mighty, acquired a massive amount of resources, many of which originated from the countless true gods.

"The second floor of the Primal Chaos Hall is for serving true gods of void space level, who must purchase their residences," Moyu Hu continued.

"The third floor of the Primal Chaos Hall is for serving eternal true gods," Moyu Hu added.

Luo Feng nodded and led Morosa and Moyu Hu directly towards the palace's top third floor.

The third floor of the Primal Chaos Hall was majestic and spacious.

As the three figures of Luo Feng, Morosa, and Moyu Hu flew inside,

two officials immediately appeared. Their gaze was fervent as they looked at Luo Feng, and their demeanor was highly respectful.

"We greet the Divine Monarch," the two officials said cordially.

To the officials, Morosa, perfectly concealing his aura, and Moyu Hu, seemed to be just two servants of the eternal true god.

"I plan to stay in Huyang City for a while and need a place to stay," Luo Feng stated.

Chapter 10: Chapter 9: Rating

"Divine Monarch," the chubby official explained, "the dwellings we prepare for eternal true gods in Huyang City are all located near the Primal Chaos Ruins in the surrounding ring area. There, sensing the Primal Chaos Laws is the clearest."

The reason why large cities attract eternal true gods is precisely because of the proximity to the Primal Chaos Ruins, where sensing the Primal Chaos Laws is most distinct! Naturally, eternal true gods are willing to reside there.

Primal Chaos Ruins also condense a large amount of Primal Chaos Crystals and Primal Chaos Stones.

The Primal Chaos Crystals and Primal Chaos Stones of the Land of Origin all originate from these Primal Chaos Ruins.

"Please look, Divine Monarch, there are over ten thousand cave mansions to choose from in the ring area of the Primal Chaos Ruins," said the chubby official as a three-dimensional model of Huyang City materialized in the hall, with a large number of cave mansions marked on the ring area.

"If you find a single cave mansion too small, you can even purchase several to form a super-large cave mansion," the chubby official said with a smile. "Many large clans in Huyang City have purchased cave mansions here."

"I'll take this one," Luo Feng chose a relatively small cave mansion, instantly seeing all the data information about it.

The cave mansion was 200,000 kilometers long and wide, with a small mountain inside rising 128,000 kilometers high, some elegant lakes and rivers, and over a thousand pavilions and palaces. Beneath the cave mansion, there was a large underground palace.

The underground palace was 100,000 kilometers in length and width, filled with intricate mechanisms, and enveloped in layers of formations, an ideal place for secluded cultivation.

"This cave mansion is rather small, it might feel a bit cramped for an eternal true god when revealing their true body to cultivate secret techniques," the chubby official reminded.

"It's enough, it's enough," Luo Feng said with a smile.

Eternal true gods do indeed require sufficient open space when revealing their true body to cultivate secret techniques.

But his godly body's size was at will, and there would be no impact when cultivating in a small form. And if he were to expand fully? Even the largest cave mansion would feel too small.

"This 'Primal Chaos Armor number 913' cave mansion has a purchase cost of 500 Cosmic Sand," said the leaner official.

Luo Feng immediately waved his hand, and exactly 500 Cosmic Sand floated into view on one side. He chose a smaller cave mansion because the Cosmic Sand left by Hei Duomo was rather limited.

A too-large cave mansion would be unaffordable!

Of course, his size was adjustable at will, and since only he and Morosa would be residing there, there was no need for it to be too large.

"Please inform us of your esteemed name, Divine Monarch," the leaner official asked.

"Luo He," Luo Feng replied, using a false name to prevent the Purple Moon Ancestor from leaking his information.

"All information has been recorded," the leaner official said, handing a Command Token to Luo Feng, "From this moment on, this 'Primal Chaos Armor number 913' cave mansion belongs to the Divine Monarch."

"Good," Luo Feng said, satisfied as he took the Command Token and

turned to leave with Morosa and Moyu Hu.

The two officials respectfully escorted the eternal true god to the great hall's doorway, watching them fly away.

"Report to the city owner's mansion quickly," urged the chubby official.

"Such eternal true gods who purchase residences openly and aboveboard generally have no ill intent," the leaner official said as he reported the detailed information as well.

...

After flying out of the Primal Chaos Hall,

"Moyu Hu, you've been troubled leading the way these past few days. If you run into trouble in the future, you can communicate with me," Luo Feng said to Moyu Hu with a smile, giving him a communication imprint at the same time.

Moyu Hu was both shocked and delighted: "It is my honor to serve the Supreme. He didn't kill me or rob my treasures. Merely for leading the way, he even gave me a chance to seek help. The difference between one eternal true god and another is truly huge."

Moyu Hu secretly marveled, then piloted his Flying Boat towards his home: "I should go home and see if those three little rascals have caused any trouble."

Thinking of his three children, Moyu Hu's heart swelled with joy.

Returning with treasures, his children's fate would also change.

******

Having seen the gigantic model of Huyang City when they were purchasing the cave mansion, Luo Feng and his company already knew the exact location. They flew directly towards it.

"Master, if you're called Luo He, what should I be called?" Morosa transmitted telepathically.

"You'll be called Luo Sa!" Luo Feng replied with a telepathic transmission.

"Got it!" Morosa nodded.

Not far from the Primal Chaos Hall to the Primal Chaos Ruins, Luo Feng and Morosa flew for a while before arriving in front of the cave mansion.

"Here we are," Luo Feng remarked, looking at the cave mansion ahead of them, admiring the elegant mountain ranges that rose over a hundred thousand kilometers high, complete with lakes and waterfalls. A twenty-thousand-kilometer squared cave mansion was indeed considered rather small for an eternal true god.

With the Command Token in hand, Luo Feng easily refined it.

Hum~~~

The Secret Patterns imprinted on the underground palace of the cave mansion lit up, and instantly formations emerged one by one, combining and evolving, drawing in dense mists of Power of Heaven and Earth to cloak the entire cave mansion in clouds and mist.

"The power of these formations is not negligible, even eternal true gods would need to spend some time to break in forcibly," Luo Feng was quite pleased.

"Selling for 500 Cosmic Sand, how could the formations be weak?" Morosa couldn't help but comment, as his own pocket money was just a bit over a hundred Cosmic Sand.

"What's for sale is the location, a position near the Primal Chaos Ruins! The formations are a free gift." After Luo Feng assimilated the entire cave mansion's formation, he condensed a Command Token and handed it to Morosa, "This Command Token is for you. With this, you can freely enter and exit the cave mansion."

Morosa took it, "Let's take a good look at this cave mansion."

Whoosh!

Luo Feng and Morosa entered through the main gate of the cave mansion and leisurely toured the place. With their flying speed, naturally, they could blink from one end of the mansion to the other, quickly finishing the tour.

The master and servant reached the mountaintop and celebrated together with a drink.

"From now on, we will temporarily reside in Huyang City," Luo Feng said with a smile as he drank.

"This will be our first dwelling place since arriving in the Land of Origin." Morosa was also very fond of the cave mansion.

Luo Feng looked around and said, "Out of the thousand buildings within this mansion, choose any one as your residence, and I'll take the main building."

Morosa drank his exquisite wine with great pleasure—it was a fine drink brought over from the Primordial Cosmos, dwindling with each sip. He looked down from above and nodded, "Then I choose the secondary building not far from the main building. I have to protect my master well."

"Hahaha, I'm relying on your protection." Luo Feng said, while also sensing the Laws of Primal Chaos.

Rumbling~~~

The distance was too close, right next to their own mansion, the Primal Chaos Laws manifested on their own! He could even see with his naked eyes the substantial Primal Chaos Laws appearing next to the 'Primal Chaos Ruins'.

"Ever since I came to the Land of Origin, I've found the sensing of the Primal Chaos Laws to be very clear," Luo Feng thought, 'Now living next to the 'Primal Chaos Ruins', it's like watching the laws manifest right before my eyes at close range!"

This was a far better cultivation environment than that of the Primordial Cosmos Region.

Accustomed to the incredibly vague environment of the Primordial Cosmos, Luo Feng was so moved that he was almost in tears.

"With such an environment, I don't need any treasures, just time to comprehend, and I am confident that I can understand the Laws of Primal Chaos," Luo Feng was confident.

Comprehending the 'Laws of Primal Chaos' in such an environment would not be as difficult as sensing the 'Source of Law' in the Primordial Cosmos Region.

"Master...hmm?"

Morosa was drinking wine and chatting with Luo Feng when suddenly, Luo Feng sat there and entered a state of cultivation.

"Starting cultivation already?"

Morosa blinked, stealing a glance at the neighboring Primal Chaos Ruins, "I don't feel anything about these so-called Primal Chaos Ruins."

He was born from the Path of Destruction, needing only to eat, drink, and have enough time and energy to grow, and he could reach the pinnacle. Naturally, he could not understand Luo Feng's emotions at the moment.

"The master needs to cultivate hard. Only when he is strong enough can he protect me in the future." Morosa thought. The thought of only the Sector Beast of Tianmu Kingdom surviving among the many Sector Beasts born throughout the three thousand years of history in the Primordial Cosmos Region put him under a lot of pressure.

...

At the moment, within the massive cave mansion No. 3 of Primal Chaos Armor, this mansion belonged to the Moli Clan.

"Hmm?" The middle-aged man with four purple curved horns on his head, 'Moli Meng', was looking at a piece of information that just appeared, "A strange eternal true god has come to Huyang City and purchased the 'Primal Chaos Armor 913' cave mansion. His name is

Luo He?"

"Besides that, there is no record of any information about him." Moli Meng speculated, "Is he an eternal true god who has recently made a breakthrough? Or has he been sent by an external force?"

As a bustling trade city on the frontier, Huyang City was indeed a mix of all sorts. Moli Meng could not afford to take any piece of information about any eternal true god lightly.

"Father, Father," said a robust woman clad in armor as she strode in.

"Feiyun," Moli Meng smiled at his daughter, "Back from the hunt?"

Moli Feiyun said, "The hunt is a small matter, Father. When I returned to Huyang City, I discovered a strange eternal true god not in the intelligence you gave me. He has black hair, and also a pair of dark golden pointed horns…"

"Is it him?" Moli Meng pulled up the information he had been looking at just before.

Moli Feiyun looked at the abundant information in the report and nodded, "Yes, that's him. His name is originally Luo He? The City Owner's Mansion rated his power level as Grade D. Is it that low?"

The City Owner's Mansion paid close attention to every eternal true god, collecting all related information, and would assign a power level ranking. The rankings went from high to low as Grade A, B, C, and D.

Such information would be reported to the high-ranking core members immediately.

As one of the high-ranking members of Huyang City, Moli Meng held most of the city's profound secrets! Of course, that didn't include those with hostile intentions who had intentionally infiltrated, as they weren't so easy to find.

"The official records don't have any past information about him, so he's temporarily rated as Grade D," Moli Meng said.

"The entire official records of Yu Kingdom don't have any past information about him?" Moli Feiyun was surprised.

"None."

Moli Meng said, "Since he has openly bought a mansion, he probably bears no ill will. He might indeed be an eternal true god who has just broken through. Such newly emerged eternal true gods, without undergoing a lot of experience, usually aren't too strong, possibly only at the third or fourth realms of eternal true gods, so it's only proper to provisionally rate him as Grade D."

"However, even if it is Grade D, you still keep your distance from him." Moli Meng reminded his daughter.

"I understand," Moli Feiyun promptly responded obediently.

———————

I would like to thank the newly added Alliance Hierarchs, namely—

Silver Alliance: Gun Demon Xu Jingming (That was the protagonist of my last novel, ah!)

Alliance Hierarchs: Ultramarine Fish Roe, Three More Obstacles at Night, Venerable Xu Xin (This name is quite cool)

Chapter 11: Chapter 10: Flame Wind Pavilion

Luo Feng was immersed in comprehension, and when he stopped, he found that the sky had already darkened, and Morosa was sitting there idly, bored to death.

"Master, are you awake?" Morosa showed a look of joy.

"While I was cultivating, you just sat here like a fool?" Luo Feng said. "Why didn't you go take a stroll around within Huyang City? I was only comprehending the laws, not turning into an idiot! If an outsider touched the formation of the cave mansion, I would have immediately interrupted my comprehension."

With an ingratiating tone, Morosa said, "Enjoying food and entertainment can be done at any time, but when master is cultivating, I must guard diligently, as it is the most important matter!"

"Haha, well said." Luo Feng stood up. "Alright, let's go out for a bit and sell that Blue-Purple Blood Crystal Flower."

"Master, which establishment are you planning to sell it to?" Morosa also stood up.

"Of course, the Flame Wind Pavilion." Luo Feng said, and right away the two of them had left the house.

Moments later, Luo Feng and Morosa were already looking at the distant and majestic Flame Wind Pavilion from afar. Among the countless buildings in Huyang City, the main building of the Flame Wind Pavilion was second in height only to the city owner's mansion.

"The safest place in the entire Huyang City is this Flame Wind

Pavilion," Luo Feng said. "Even if Huyang City were to be destroyed, this Flame Wind Pavilion would remain unscathed."

"Oh?" Morosa was amazed, as his understanding of the Land of Origin came from Luo Feng.

"The Flame Wind Pavilion represents the Flame Wind Ancient Country," Luo Feng said. "Inside the Flame Wind Ancient Country, some powerful forces have come together to establish the Flame Wind Pavilion, and their business spans across most of the Land of Origin."

"Even in wars between Divine Kingdoms, they wouldn't dare to touch the Flame Wind Pavilion. Because to do so would be to disgrace the Flame Wind Ancient Country," Luo Feng laughed. "The consequences would be severe."

Morosa nodded in realization, "What a strong background."

"No matter the treasures, they can buy and they can sell!" Luo Feng said. "They are the safest trading partners!"

This Blue-Purple Blood Crystal Flower was enough to make some eternal true gods green with envy and go insane. To ensure a stable transaction, Luo Feng did not hesitate to choose trading with the Flame Wind Pavilion.

The Flame Wind Pavilion covered a vast area, with many buildings, and the main building particularly catered to guests from all directions.

Whoosh.

Upon arriving at the entrance of the main building, Luo Feng and Morosa were immediately met by an attendant who came forward to greet them: "Divine Monarch, please come inside." The attendant enthusiastically led them into a private hall.

"Divine Monarch, this is Chun Mi Wine from the Flame Wind Ancient Country, please have a taste." The attendant poured the wine, a cup of which would be worth several Primal Chaos Crystals in the Flame Wind Ancient Country and was simply not available for purchase in

Huyang City.

"Chun Mi Wine?" Luo Feng picked up a cup, took a sip, and felt a light, refreshing taste spreading through his soul and consciousness.

"Let's talk business. I'm here to sell a Blue-Purple Blood Crystal Flower," Luo Feng said, turning his hand and placing a wooden box on the long table in front of him.

"Blue-Purple Blood Crystal Flower?" The attendant was somewhat surprised, despite being used to catering to eternal true gods, he was still a bit shocked. He immediately opened the wooden box and saw a seemingly ordinary Blue-Purple Blood Crystal Flower.

Hum～～～ Within the Flame Wind Pavilion, a formation activated, enveloping the Blue-Purple Blood Crystal Flower in light, and instantly completing the appraisal.

"This Blue-Purple Blood Crystal Flower is fully mature, well harvested and preserved, and of superior quality. Based on the current market value, the Flame Wind Pavilion is willing to buy it for 120,000 Cosmic Sands," said the attendant. "How does that sound to the Divine Monarch?"

"Okay," Luo Feng readily nodded in agreement.

He was well aware of the Flame Wind Pavilion's rules, that for treasures valued below ten million Cosmic Sand, bargaining was generally not entertained. For various exotic treasures from heaven and earth, the Flame Wind Ancient Country's headquarters had clear pricing for different levels, and its branches had no authority to adjust them.

"Then this Blue-Purple Blood Crystal Flower belongs to my Flame Wind Pavilion," the attendant repositioned the Blue-Purple Blood Crystal Flower and at the same time, a cyan jade vial appeared out of thin air on the table. The attendant handed the cyan jade vial to Luo Feng, "Divine Monarch, there are 120,000 Cosmic Sand inside. Please verify."

Luo Feng took the vial and with a brief sensation confirmed it was

correct.

"The transaction is settled," the attendant said with a smile, "Divine Monarch, is there anything else I can do for you?"

"I also need to purchase some Artifact Refining Materials. Here's the material list," Luo Feng said, handing over a prepared list to the other party, "The total cost for the materials is 100,000 Cosmic Sand!"

The majority of the Cosmic Sand earned from selling the Blue-Purple Blood Crystal Flower would be spent.

"100,000 Cosmic Sand to buy all these materials?" the attendant was astonished, "Most of these materials are fairly common. If we go by the list, that would be a very large quantity. We might need to move entire mountains for some materials. Are you sure you want to spend all 100,000 Cosmic Sand on these?"

"Can the Flame Wind Pavilion gather them all?" Luo Feng asked.

The attendant confidently smiled, "No need to worry about that, even if it's a hundred times or a thousand times more, the Flame Wind Pavilion can summon them from other places! As for your needs, we have ample stock in our storerooms. It will be delivered in the time it takes to drink a cup of wine."

"Good, then please arrange it quickly," Luo Feng nodded, "Besides purchasing these materials, I would also like to apply to join the Flame Wind Pavilion's 'Dark Hall'."

The attendant smiled slightly, "Once you join the Dark Hall of our Flame Wind Pavilion, you can actively post tasks, accept tasks, and purchase intelligence. As an eternal true god, you can join the Dark Hall without review or fees."

As an organization that spans most of the Land of Origin.

Of course, Flame Wind Pavilion engages in the business of intelligence, as well as offering bounties for tasks. These kinds of businesses are all undertaken in the name of the 'Dark Hall'. The more clients the Dark Hall has, the better, so the threshold to enter is very low.

One can join the Dark Hall with sufficient strength or wealth.

"Divine Monarch will need a code name within the Dark Hall," the attendant said.

After thinking for a moment, Luo Feng replied, "Call me Bladesman."

"Alright, your application has been successful." The attendant flipped his hand and passed a transmission token to Luo Feng, "This is the Dark Hall's Transmission Order. With it, you can contact the Dark Hall within large cities. Whether it's purchasing intelligence, posting or accepting tasks, everything can be done through this transmission token.

If the transmission token is lost or damaged, you can also have it reissued at the Flame Wind Pavilion."

Luo Feng took the Dark Hall's Transmission Order, which was fixed to contact only the Dark Hall.

"A set of basic intelligence on the various countries of the Land of Origin," Luo Feng decided to try purchasing intelligence first.

"Divine Monarch, as you've just joined the Dark Hall and being an eternal true god, you have a sum of 1,000 Cosmic Sand available on credit, which must be repaid within one era; otherwise, the penalty will be ten times the outstanding amount," the attendant reminded.

"The intelligence I'm purchasing costs 10 Cosmic Sand; I'll pay you first," Luo Feng paid straight away.

At the same time, he was reviewing the piece of intelligence just sent through the 'Dark Hall's Transmission Order'. It was a basic report on the countries of the Land of Origin, including maps, cities, and other fundamental information.

Naturally, Luo Feng was most interested in the intelligence about the Shi Kingdom.

"...Shi Kingdom, a total of five Masters..." This information was rightfully basic intelligence, merely stating 'a total of five Masters' regarding the Shi Kingdom's Masters. As for the Godly King level

beings, what powers they had, what Secret Treasures they possessed, there was not a single record.

Luo Feng's expression changed slightly.

"The Shi Kingdom has five masters now? When Master Mountain sitting guest fled to the Universe Ocean, there were only three masters in the Shi Kingdom," Luo Feng thought, "The Yu Kingdom hasn't changed much, still with five Godly Kings."

"During the time Master fled, the Shi Kingdom has grown stronger."

Luo Feng accepted this quite naturally.

Mountain sitting guest had fled the Land of Origin, and in the Primordial Cosmos, he had gone through an entire Reincarnation Era, even nurturing an outstanding individual like Luo Feng. With the aggressive nature of the Shi Kingdom, it was natural for changes to occur over such a long period.

Three masters? Five masters?

For Luo Feng, who was still just an eternal true god, there wasn't much of a difference. He wasn't at the Godly King Level, so he couldn't get involved at all!

"The Dark Hall still has a large number of bounties, Divine Monarchs can take a look as well," said the attendant.

Luo Feng nodded.

He effortlessly saw numerous bounty tasks, including protection duties, hiring tasks, assassination tasks, and so on.

"There's a bounty to kill the highest commander of the Huyang Legion, 'Moli Xiao'?" Luo Feng was surprised to see this task.

The highest commander of Huyang's Ten Great Legions was one of the most powerful rulers in the entire Huyang City. Even the City Lord's power might not necessarily surpass that of this highest commander! Yet, there was a bounty in the Flame Wind Association's Dark Hall.

"As long as there's a client brave enough to issue a task, our Flame Wind Pavilion will dare to place a bounty," the attendant said with a smile, "Even if it's a Godly King, our Flame Wind Pavilion will post a bounty just the same."

"The Flame Wind Pavilion indeed has such strength," Luo Feng nodded.

"Huh."

Suddenly, a black Jade Vial appeared out of nowhere, which the attendant handed to Luo Feng: "Divine Monarch, all the Artifact Refining materials you requested are here, please inspect them."

After Luo Feng took it, he saw a massive pile of materials heaped like a mountain; with a single thought, he checked everything thoroughly.

"There's nothing missing, only extra," Luo Feng was very satisfied.

"With some common materials, we only add more," said the attendant.

Luo Feng nodded, then got up and instructed Morosa, "Let's go."

The attendant personally saw Luo Feng out.

...

Inside one of the small buildings of the Flame Wind Pavilion.

A figure made of grey fog was leisurely browsing through one piece of information after another when suddenly a burly man walked in.

"Pavilion master," the eyes of the figure of grey fog, which were made of mist, looked towards the burly figure, "As the pavilion master, you leave all matters of the Flame Wind Pavilion to me, an old fellow, to handle entirely by myself."

"Second Uncle, I've troubled you," the burly man immediately said with a smile.

"What I regret most now is agreeing to the ancestor, always following

and protecting you. Who would've thought that after leaving the Flame Wind Ancient Country, you'd wander for over a thousand eras, and still not return!" said the figure of grey fog, "When do you plan on returning to the clan? I'm starting to miss home."

"I plan to break through to the Primal Chaos Realm before going back," said the burly man.

"You, as part of Emperor Chu's Lineage and with noble blood, haven't cultivated the Bloodline Cultivation Method but pursued understanding of the laws; I knew of your ambition then," the figure of grey fog remarked, "You initially became a True God with 'unlimited godly bodies' without relying on bloodline, and every step you take will be difficult.

Actually, our clan's elders usually cultivate their bloodlines first, and only when they hit a bottleneck do they turn to understand the laws!"

The burly man shook his head, a hint of disdain in his eyes: "After taking the straightforward path for countless years and then turning to the difficult road, how many can succeed? They're all mediocre!"

The figure of grey fog nodded in approval: "If you continue along the path of the laws and become a Primal Chaos Overlord, after you return, the clan will certainly train you with all their resources."

Because every Godly King on the Land of Origin had broken through by understanding the laws.

"Becoming a Primal Chaos Overlord is very difficult," the burly figure nodded, "The Primal Chaos Laws are much too arcane."

He was born on the Land of Origin, so from a young age, he had a crystal-clear sense of various laws! Therefore, he felt that the farther he went, the more difficult it became.

Luo Feng was different.

In the era of the Primordial Cosmos, sensing the laws was extremely vague. So when he arrived at the Land of Origin, Luo Feng was overjoyed! He found the understanding of the Primal Chaos Laws to be rapidly improving.

"Hmm?" The figure of grey fog saw a new piece of information that had just appeared before him, glanced at it, and then told the burly figure beside him, "Pavilion master, a new eternal true god has come to Huyang City and has also become a client of our Dark Hall, with the code name 'Bladesman'."

"Oh, I see," the burly figure nodded.

Both of them didn't pay much attention, as descendants of Emperor Chu's Lineage from the Flame Wind Ancient Country, they were entitled to overlook most eternal true gods in Huyang City.

******

Luo Feng and Morosa returned to the Cave mansion.

"I will go into reclusive training for some time, you are free to do as you please," Luo Feng instructed, "Remember, don't cause any trouble for me."

"Don't worry, Master!" Morosa immediately responded enthusiastically.

Only then did Luo Feng turn and enter the underground grand hall of the Cave mansion. As soon as he entered, the multi-layered mechanisms of the grand hall shut down, and formations were sealed off.

This underground grand hall was specifically used for cultivation in solitude, but Luo Feng still found it too small. With a wave of his hand, he brought out the Star Tower.

Whoosh.

Luo Feng entered the Star Tower. The Star Tower itself contained vast space, allowing Luo Feng to cultivate to his heart's content without worrying about damaging a single thing.

"Begin to cultivate the 'Primal Chaos Great Strength Diagram,'" Luo Feng sat cross-legged and began his first secluded training on the Land of Origin.

Chapter 12: Chapter 11 The First Closed-Door Cultivation

In one of the floors of the Star Tower, within a vast and boundless space, sat Luo Feng cross-legged, his body beginning to grow in size.

"Grow! Grow! Grow!"

From his original stature, just one blade's height above an average True God, Luo Feng's height surged in the blink of an eye, far surpassing the elegant mountain range over a hundred thousand kilometers high near his cave mansion—not even one of his small toe could compare to that mountain range.

"The space-time of the Land of Origin is extremely stable and suppressive. True Gods are generally about one blade's height. Now that I am showing my true size, I am only 120 million kilometers tall!" gazing down on his majestic true body, Luo Feng contemplated, "The suppression of the Land of Origin is indeed too strong.

If I were in the surrounding regions of the Primordial Cosmos, my godly body would be many times larger."

In different regions, whether it's the speed of time flow or the pressure of space, the environment is drastically different.

In the regions of the Primordial Cosmos, the stature of True Gods is extremely large.

"I broke through from the True God Level to the Eternal True God Level in a short period of time. My Perfect Divine Body hasn't grown to its limit." Luo Feng was very clear that his microcosm was ceaselessly absorbing Primal Chaos Current and transforming it into Divine Power, continuously fueling the growth of his godly body.

Every moment, he was growing taller!

120 million kilometers was just a height during the developmental phase!

"Accumulated over the long years of the Land of Origin, there are not a few who possess unlimited godly bodies." Luo Feng had a wealth of information about unlimited godly bodies; among his predecessors of Duan Dong River, two of them had unlimited godly bodies.

How tall could a Perfect Divine Body grow in the stage of an eternal true god? Luo Feng didn't know, because there was no precedent.

But he understood the height of unlimited godly bodies!

"An 'unlimited godly body' at the level of an eternal true god, under the environment of the Land of Origin, can reach a maximum height of 3.6 billion kilometers." Luo Feng thought, "I have a Perfect Divine Body, so my growth limit should be even higher!"

"Let's just develop gradually."

Luo Feng sat cross-legged with closed eyes and began to delve into the study of the Primal Chaos Great Strength Diagram.

Having a Perfect Divine Body, Luo Feng naturally wanted to make the most of his advantage. He carefully selected from the massive heritages he had obtained and chose the Body Refining Secret Technique "Primal Chaos Great Strength Diagram."

"To refine the godly body like a Secret Treasure Weapon, a weapon that is a hundred kilometers tall and one that is a hundred million kilometers tall have vastly different powers, even if the principles of their creation are similar." Luo Feng studied and understood meticulously this Body Refining Secret Technique.

The Primal Chaos Great Strength Diagram appeared to be a common Body Refining Method of the Primal Chaos Realm, but it was very suitable for those with large godly bodies.

This method was divided into six layers.

The first three layers were at the Eternal Level.

The last three layers were at the Primal Chaos Realm Level.

"Primal Chaos Great Strength Diagram, first layer 'Foundation Building.'" With a thought, Luo Feng summoned a small amount of Artifact Refining Materials and began to use the Secret Technique to melt them. With the strength of Luo Feng's Perfect Divine Power, melting the materials was quite effortless.

Even if he understood the technique of melting, it required repeated trials.

"Artifact Refining is not easy! And it's even harder to refine 'Eternal True God Level Weapons'." Luo Feng learned the various Artifact Refining techniques recorded in the secret technique, naturally encountering all sorts of difficulties during the learning process.

The characteristics of the materials, their combination, engraving Formation Diagrams, how different Formation Diagrams combine...

Time after time, he encountered difficulties and then solved them.

"Fortunately, I became an eternal true god through understanding the essence of laws," Luo Feng couldn't help but reflect while studying the Artifact Refining Secret Technique, "Those who became eternal true gods through bloodline cultivation know how things work but not why.

Without understanding the essence of laws, their difficulty in learning Artifact Refining Secret Techniques is probably much greater."

In fact, any top-secret technique is not easy to master!

Even if one acquires a secret technique, there is no guarantee it can be perfected.

The path of cultivation gets harder the further one advances!

Only those who understand the essence of the laws, and take each step solidly, can hope to reach the Godly King Level.

Time passed.

One day, two days, three days...

Each day in the Land of Origin is equivalent to about one year in the Primordial Cosmos. Considering also that time flows faster in the Primordial Cosmos, a second here passed as 10,081 seconds there.

So, one day passed in the Land of Origin meant a staggering 10,081 years had passed in the Primordial Cosmos, that is, an era!

Luo Feng's microcosm, with a diameter of 100 billion light-years, crazily absorbed the Primal Chaos Current and condensed it into Divine Power, connected to Luo Feng's True God's Heart, providing for the growth of his godly body.

Inside the Star Tower, Luo Feng, with a height of 120 million kilometers, was also slowly growing taller.

130 million kilometers, 140 million kilometers... 200 million kilometers... 300 million kilometers... As his height increased, the more Divine Power he needed, and the slower the rate of growth became.

Immersed in the study of the Primal Chaos Great Strength Diagram, Luo Feng lost track of time.

"Hahaha, each occupation has its own specialities! Fortunately, I have a deeper understanding of the laws, and luckily this is just the first layer 'Foundation Building' of the Primal Chaos Great Strength Diagram. I've finally got it all figured out," Luo Feng laughed heartily.

"Oh?" It was only then that Luo Feng noticed he had grown quite a bit taller, "My height has reached 800 million kilometers?"

This height seemed trivial to Luo Feng. After all, according to the information he had, unlimited godly bodies could reach a height of 36 billion kilometers at the stage of an eternal true god.

"My godly body is still growing. It would be most appropriate to refine it once it has finished developing," Luo Feng thought. Otherwise, refining the body while it was still growing would waste a

lot of materials.

"Time to explore other secret techniques." Luo Feng was captivated by his cultivation.

Having just become an eternal true god, he naturally improved in all aspects as he practiced various secret techniques.

And the feeling of continuous growth was very addictive.

"World Breaking Nine Blades, Lie Yuan Technique, Duan Mie, Dong Hua, Nine Netherworlds…" Luo Feng, in his state of seclusion, was completely immersed in them.

He could also sense the manifestation of Primal Chaos Laws in the neighboring "Primal Chaos Ruins" at any time, studying various secret techniques while observing the Primal Chaos Laws, Luo Feng felt insights flooding into his mind.

The collision of different secret techniques, combined with Luo Feng's extraordinary talent, made rapid progress all but inevitable.

To be able to cultivate to an eternal true god in the Primordial Cosmos Region! To cultivate a Perfect Divine Body in such an environment, and to have one's will reach the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos! Luo Feng's talent was beyond doubt.

...

Immersion in cultivation caused time to continually pass by.

When Luo Feng had researched several secret techniques for a while, one day, his increasingly majestic godly body suddenly stopped growing.

"Hum~~~"

In the small universe of the Primordial Cosmos Region, which was at its limit of absorbing Primal Chaos Current, suddenly slowed down the absorption.

Luo Feng's godly body also shook, halting his cultivation.

"My godly body, it's not growing any longer?" Luo Feng felt new Divine Power accumulating in the True God's Heart but could no longer make the godly body grow, "At last, it has grown to the limit of the eternal true god stage."

"Unknowingly, it's been 1.2 billion days since I came to the Land of Origin, over an Era already," Luo Feng thought.

An Era on the Land of Origin equates to ten billion days!

Luo Feng had sequestered himself for just over an Era, and in that time, 1.2 billion Eras had already passed in the Primordial Cosmos Region. The small universe had continued to absorb energy for such a long time, allowing Luo Feng's godly body to grow to its limit.

"My current godly body height…" With a slight sensing, Luo Feng became clear of his current height, "It has grown to a height of 180 billion kilometers! That's five times the ultimate height of 36 billion kilometers for unlimited godly bodies."

His height was fivefold.

The vastness of his Divine Power was more than a hundredfold.

"Even in the time-space environment of the Land of Origin, my height has reached 180 billion kilometers! I am even taller than the walls of Huyang City, which are probably around the level of my knees," Luo Feng mused, "With such a massive godly body, those Primal Chaos Overlords who do not possess 'unlimited godly bodies' are probably not as tall as me."

According to the intelligence he had, those who cultivated their bloodlines to become Primal Chaos Overlords, no matter how special their bloodlines! Or how formidable their secret techniques, had not exceeded a height of a hundred billion kilometers.

Of course, in terms of the quality of Divine Power, insights into the Primal Chaos Laws, and Weapon Secret Treasures, those Primal Chaos Overlords were far superior to him.

Even if it were the Secret Technique of Willpower!

The Secret Technique of Willpower, which was relatively rare on the Land of Origin, was something Primal Chaos Overlords could easily acquire several of; perhaps nowhere close to Lie Yuan Technique, but they also had various application techniques.

Those who were able to cultivate to the Primal Chaos Realm had their wills toughened to great strength! Combined with the Secret Technique of Willpower, it was very hard for Luo Feng to even think of heavily damaging his opponents with his will alone!

"Now, I still fall significantly short in all respects when compared to the Primal Chaos Overlords," Luo Feng felt, sensing the vast Divine Power contained within his 180 billion-kilometer-tall godly body, "Since the godly body has grown to its limit, it's time to commence full-body refinement."

With a thought, the vast materials stored in the Star Tower flew out, with Luo Feng skillfully beginning to smelt the materials, precisely controlling the proportions, and gradually fusing them into every part of his godly body.

Each step of the "Foundation Building" in the first layer of the Primal Chaos Great Strength Diagram had been thoroughly practiced by Luo Feng, and he had experimented with a small amount of materials; therefore, full-body refinement now went exceedingly smoothly.

Days passed by.

Refining a secret treasure that was as tall as 180 billion kilometers, even when fully understanding all the steps, was an exceedingly complicated task. With Luo Feng's powerful will, his meticulousness in inscribing every Formation Diagram ensured there were no mistakes, and it finally took him more than three hundred days to complete the first layer of the Primal Chaos Great Strength Diagram.

"At last, I've refined the first layer," Luo Feng exhaled in relief, "The Artifact Refiner Materials I spent a hundred thousand Cosmic Sands to buy are almost used up."

Luo Feng felt somewhat melancholic.

"Just for Foundation Building, such a vast amount of materials was consumed?" Luo Feng now also realized the only downside of his godly body being too large, which was the horrifying consumption of body refinement, "A hundred thousand Cosmic Sands. I thought I prepared enough, but it turned out to be barely sufficient to complete the simplest first layer."

"How many Cosmic Sands will I need for the much more complex and vastly more consuming second and third layers? A million Cosmic Sands? Two million Cosmic Sands?" Luo Feng felt the pressure.

To think of someone like Hei Duomo accumulating treasures worth just over ten thousand Cosmic Sands.

This time it was just good luck, with the tremendous wealth from the rare treasure Blue-Purple Blood Crystal Flower, that he had gathered enough to complete the first layer's Foundation Building.

Luo Feng introspected his godly body.

Within his massive 180 billion-kilometer-tall godly body, besides the original complex structure, there was an additional layer of secret treasure structure, with dense secret patterns infiltrating every drop of blood, deeply integrated into every piece of bone.

"The cost was great, but the effect is rather good," Luo Feng was quite satisfied, "It's time to leave seclusion."

With one thought, he packed up the Star Tower, and lifted the formation seal of the Underground Palace.

Boom boom boom~~~

The passage of the Underground Palace opened, and Luo Feng flew out, arriving at his own cave mansion.

Now it was night, with a cold wind howling, and the entire cave mansion was quiet; Morosa was not inside.

"Secluding myself for just over an Era, for eternal true gods, is considered a relatively short seclusion," Luo Feng had decisively chosen to seclude himself properly to make up for his many

shortcomings, especially after his first battle upon arrival in the Land of Origin, in which he had been utterly trounced.

In just over an Era, Luo Feng's various aspects had been sufficiently replenished!

"You've returned quite quickly!" Luo Feng looked up, and with the sensation of soul enslavement, knew that Morosa had swiftly made his way back as soon as he had emerged from seclusion.

"Whew."

A stream of black light flew into the cave mansion; it was Morosa, who from afar excitedly shouted while carrying a big jug of wine in one hand and a large piece of roasted meat in the other, "Master, master, you've finally emerged from seclusion. I've been anxiously waiting."

Chapter 13: Chapter 12 Fire Realm Restaurant 'Black Butcher

Luo Feng looked at the jug of wine and grilled meat in Morosa's hands and couldn't help but laugh, "You seem to have enjoyed yourself these days. On our way back, you just couldn't let go of the wine and meat in your hands."

"Enjoyed myself?" Morosa took a big bite of the meat and shook his head repeatedly, "Not at all. Master, you told me not to cause trouble! Throughout this entire era, I didn't dare to stir up any kind of trouble! It's been so frustrating, I've been holding it all in!"

"Very frustrated?" Luo Feng pressed on.

Morosa nodded vigorously, "Huyang City is a mix of different powers, and there are some battle-hungry maniacs who deliberately pick fights! According to my temper, I would have squashed them with one hand long ago. But the master's command comes above all else! I would rather die than disobey! So, I just had to endure it, turning big issues into small ones, and small issues into nothing."

Luo Feng was curious, "You turn big issues into small ones, and small issues into nothing?"

Sector Beasts, born from the Path of Destruction, have an inherently ferocious nature, and Luo Feng was curious how he could possibly have endured.

"I just slightly injured them enough to let them feel the difference in strength! Then I made them pay a fine," Morosa explained hurriedly, "This isn't causing trouble. If one does not fight back when attacked, they will only be bullied even more harshly."

Luo Feng nodded, "I understand, a coward in Huyang City will be devoured without leaving any remnants."

"Master is wise," Morosa said with a laugh, and couldn't help but take a few more sips of wine, savoring it.

"Back home, you didn't like to drink much," Luo Feng observed curiously.

Morosa's eyes lit up and he quickly said, "Master, since you've come to the Land of Origin, you haven't really had a chance to taste the local wines, right? Some of the wines here taste so much better than those back home."

"Let me have a taste," Luo Feng took the jug and tilted his head back for a sip.

Upon taking a sip, he immediately felt as if his soul had been nourished, feeling comfortable and relaxed.

"This is interesting," Luo Feng exclaimed in surprise, "Since arriving in the Land of Origin, I've only had a cup of Chun Mi Wine at the Flame Wind Pavilion, which has a relatively restrained flavor. But this wine of yours is domineering. It even affects my soul consciousness."

Luo Feng's soul consciousness was so strong, yet he still felt a sense of comfort and relaxation.

If a true god of void space were to drink it, they would probably feel so comfortable that they'd be ecstatic."

Morosa nodded and said, "Creatures born in the Land of Origin can consume the Power of Heaven and Earth from birth, so they don't actually need to eat or drink. Their food and wine... are not meant for energy replenishment, but they do have some peculiar effects."

"Either a very strong olfactory stimulation or some benefits to the godly body and soul consciousness, making true gods crave them," Morosa explained.

Luo Feng nodded.

He was aware of this as well—the common food and drinks in the Land of Origin were not valuable; it was the special food and drinks that fetched a high price. They generally had miraculous effects like refining the godly body or nourishing the soul.

"Like this jug of wine here, it costs three Primal Chaos Crystals! I have to drink it sparingly," Morosa admitted with a hint of cherishing attachment as he put it away.

"Food and wine are so enticing? Come on, Morosa, take me to have a look," Luo Feng said.

Morosa's eyes sparkled, and with his mouth agape, he swallowed the huge piece of grilled meat in one bite, then quickly said, "Don't worry, master. Although I don't know much about other things, in these past eras, I've come to know quite a bit about the food and wine in Huyang City. I'll show you the way."

"But..." Morosa smirked and chuckled, "I'm quite broke, so you'll have to foot the bill later."

"Look at how stingy you are, all that pocket money is given by me," Luo Feng said, "Alright, lead the way!"

"Let's go!" Morosa, decisive and swift, led Luo Feng out of the cave mansion.

...

Under Morosa's lead, after flying for a while, the two of them arrived at an ordinary restaurant called 'Fire Realm Restaurant' in Huyang City, which did not cover a large area and was rather unremarkable.

"In this past era, I have tried many delicacies, but the Fire Realm Feast here is my favorite, and it's not too expensive either," Morosa introduced.

Luo Feng looked up.

The name 'Fire Realm Restaurant' stood out as part of the Formation.

"Black Butcher, come out quick!" Morosa yelled, and also explained to

Luo Feng, "Master, Black Butcher is the owner of this restaurant. I've been here many times and am very familiar with him. He also comes from the Land of Origin that broke through the cycle of reincarnation."

"From the Land of Origin that broke through the cycle of reincarnation?" Luo Feng was surprised.

Suddenly, a fat man emerged to greet them, his hair and beard as stiff as needles, his body covered in scale armor, sporting tusks, and with a pair of fiery eyes, like two burning stars. He walked out full of enthusiasm and with great respect, "For a Supreme to come here is an honor for my Fire Realm Restaurant."

This was an eternal true god!

Since his ordinary little restaurant opened, the number of eternal true god customers could be counted on one's fingers.

"Prepare your specialty, the Fire Realm Feast, quickly," Morosa urged.

"This way, please," the fat man, known as the 'Black Butcher,' immediately led the way.

In one of the small buildings within the Fire Realm Restaurant.

Luo Feng and Morosa took their seats.

"The Fire Realm Feast requires me to cook it myself, so I ask the Supreme to wait a little while," said the Black Butcher before respectfully taking his leave. Meanwhile, an attendant brought in some drinks and side dishes as an appetizer.

As soon as the attendant entered, Luo Feng noticed him and exclaimed in surprise, "Is it you, you little fellow?"

The attendant was Suo Zi, the young man from the tribe that Luo Feng had saved.

"Greetings to the Supreme," Suo Zi quickly bowed respectfully.

"Hahaha..." Morosa laughed and said, "I've come here many times and

often had this Suo Zi serve us. Master, you saved them back then, and now bumping into each other in a restaurant is quite fateful."

"It is quite a coincidence," Luo Feng nodded, "How did you end up working in this restaurant?"

Suo Zi was grateful to this kind eternal true god—without Luo Feng, their entire team would have perished back then.

"To answer the Supreme, after Suo Yun and I settled in Huyang City, we needed to earn Primal Chaos Crystals, whether to pay the Residence Fees or for our own Cultivation," Suo Zi explained, "I got lucky. The owner saw potential in me and recruited me as an apprentice."

"This lad has a gift for cooking," Morosa interjected, "Being skilled in cooking can help one settle down in Huyang City."

Suo Zi immediately added, "I am currently learning from the owner."

"Your restaurant owner has a bit of a reputation in Huyang City. Coming from the legendary Primordial Cosmos, inhabitants of the Land of Origin are naturally skilled in culinary arts. Moreover, having integrated some culinary heritage of the Land of Origin...

the combination makes his cooking truly stand out among the true gods of void space." Morosa praised, for he could now be considered a connoisseur.

Suo Zi nodded and said, "I have always been working hard at learning. If I don't study well and get kicked out, I'll have to risk my life outside the city."

Luo Feng listened on the side and asked, "What about the brothers who settled in Huyang City with you?"

"Suo Yun has become an ordinary guard for a big family," Suo Zi said in a low voice, "Living life on the edge."

Luo Feng understood.

An ordinary guard for a big family is cannon fodder—always the first

to rush into the thick of things and do the grunt work.

"They both have some talent; that's how they found jobs," Morosa said. "From what I've seen, about half of the true gods in Huyang City have to frequently go outside the city to hunt Exotic Beasts."

Luo Feng was already aware of this information.

The inhabitants of the Land of Origin, especially those at the middle and lower levels, mostly relied on hunting Exotic Beasts to make a living. Many were responsible for gathering and processing Exotic Beast Materials, forming a vast industry chain.

As for service jobs within a large city? The thresholds are very high. Without sufficient talent and strength, one isn't qualified for these service jobs.

During the conversation,

"Here it comes, here it comes." The restaurant owner 'Black Butcher' walked in, waving his hand, and a lavish feast appeared. Various dishes and foods were displayed, with the most eye-catching being the huge fiery red meat in the center.

The meat in the middle exuded an aura of flames.

"Supreme, I was a true god who embarked on the path of a culinary god in my homeland of the Primordial Cosmos," the Black Butcher said with a smile. "After becoming the true god of void space and traversing the cycles to the Land of Origin, even with my cooking skills, it was difficult to set roots in Huyang City.

So I started from scratch and became a butcher in Huyang City, starting with helping to slaughter the Exotic Beasts and processing their materials, step by step understanding the characteristics of Exotic Beast Materials. It took a hard fifty thousand eras to achieve something, and only then did I open this Fire Realm Restaurant."

"Supreme, please try my Fire Realm Feast," the Black Butcher said with confidence.

In the long history of the Land of Origin, there had been many

powerful individuals from the three thousand Primordial Cosmos that had come through the cycles. Each Primal Chaos Prefecture had some.

To promote his business and attract customers, the Black Butcher had tried every possible method!

"I'll try it," Luo Feng began to taste it.

The Black Butcher watched nervously on the side.

If an eternal true god enjoyed it and came often, it would be like a live advertisement! Only then could his restaurant become more famous and attract more customers.

Luo Feng sampled each dish, finding the appetizers and drinks in the beginning simply decent.

But when he tasted the huge piece of meat in the center, Luo Feng's eyes lit up.

"Master, you have to take a big bite to really appreciate the flavor," Morosa said, and Luo Feng, listening, took a big mouthful. Instantly, a third of the enormous piece of meat flew out, rapidly shrinking as it entered Luo Feng's mouth.

The meat was large, but he chewed and swallowed it easily.

"Boom!!!"

Luo Feng felt as though flames were spreading from his abdomen to his entire body, as if refining his entire godly body. Even his soul and consciousness felt pleasantly warm.

"Eating the Fire Realm Feast is like swallowing an entire world of flames, making one feel as though their godly body and spirit have been transformed," the Black Butcher said on the side. "It's as if one has been reborn."

Luo Feng glanced at him with a smile.

Reborn?

That seemed a bit too mystical! But indeed, it was rather comfortable.

For those with weaker godly bodies, perhaps there really would be a sense of 'transformation of the godly body and spirit,' a feeling of being 'reborn.'

"Supreme, what do you think?" the Black Butcher was somewhat anxious.

"Not bad," Luo Feng complimented.

The Black Butcher could only nod: "This feast I created myself. In some of the top restaurants and eateries in Huyang City, the culinary arts were handed down by Primal Chaos Overlords or even Godly Kings, while mine can only be considered minor tricks."

Luo Feng took a sip of wine and added, "Cultivation is fundamental. Coming from the Primordial Cosmos, you should have no way to practice the Bloodline Cultivation Method."

"Yes," the Black Butcher nodded. "I can only follow the path of laws, but understanding the Source of Law is too difficult! Even though the laws are clearer in the Land of Origin, I've reached a bottleneck and have been unable to break through, which is why I've thought of seeking external aid. I opened the restaurant hoping to earn some wealth and purchase resources to assist my cultivation."

"But even opening a restaurant is tough," added the Black Butcher.

"This Fire Realm Feast is pretty good. Keep up the hard work," Luo Feng had eaten half of it and let Morosa have the rest. Morosa happily gobbled it up eagerly, quickly polishing off the entire thing.

After paying a fee of ten Primal Chaos Crystals, Luo Feng and Morosa left.

At the Fire Realm Restaurant, 'Black Butcher' accompanied by attendant Suo Zi saw them to the outside of the restaurant.

"Suo Zi," the Black Butcher gazed into the distance, "do you think that Supreme will come again in the future?"

"The Supreme seemed quite fond of the Fire Realm Feast," Suo Zi said.

"Let's hope so."

The Black Butcher mused, "Only if an eternal true god comes here often can it attract enough true gods to visit!"

Back in his homeland of the Primordial Cosmos, he had been an unbeatable existence, but after arriving in the Land of Origin, he had faced a tough struggle. In terms of strength? In large cities, true gods of void space were commonplace! People like Moyu Hu also had to venture into the wild.

The Black Butcher was extremely proud at heart. Adventuring in the wilderness could be fatal at any moment, and he was unwilling to take that risk. Starting from the bottom as a butcher, his restaurant in Huyang City had gradually accumulated a number of regular customers over the years.

"I must make this restaurant even bigger; only then can I earn more, and my chances of becoming an eternal true god will be greater!" the Black Butcher turned and walked back toward the restaurant.

In Huyang City, even a small restaurant owner might have an extraordinary background.

Because the city was full of hidden dragons and crouching tigers, with so many strong individuals around, making a name for oneself became that much harder.

Chapter 14: Chapter 13: Heart Honing Inside Dream Flower Tower

Morosa spoke while flying, "We just visited a rather affordable eatery. Next, we shall visit one of the top pleasure destinations in all of Huyang City."

"One of the top pleasure destinations in Huyang City? Where?" Luo Feng inquired curiously.

"Dream Flower Tower," Morosa stated mysteriously.

"The Myriad Clans' Cultivators usually conceal their True Bodies to appear similar, but they actually are from various clans," Luo Feng said. "Some don't even have genders, and their preferences can differ vastly. How can this Dream Flower Tower attract cultivators from all the Myriad Clans?"

"Wait and see, Master. You'll understand soon," Morosa replied.

As they conversed jovially, a magnificent complex of buildings emerged ahead. The complex covered a vast area and was enveloped in a formation. Numerous attendants could vaguely be seen flying around, their laughter, the sounds of musical instruments, and roars softly emanating from the area.

"There's the Dream Flower Tower ahead," Morosa remarked poignantly. "Everything is perfect, except that it's expensive!"

A green-robed figure flew toward them to greet them, acting very humbly, "It's an honor for Dream Flower Tower to host the Supreme."

Inside Huyang City, the eternal true gods were the most powerful

beings—as they were the "sky" of Huyang City! They each had their affairs, and it was only on rare occasions that Dream Flower Tower could host an eternal true god.

"This is my first visit; you take care of the arrangements," Luo Feng instructed.

"Yes," the green-robed attendant answered with a charming smile. "I shall arrange for the most prestigious Orchid Star Hall for the Supreme."

Leading the way, the attendant flew ahead with Luo Feng and Morosa following.

The formation of the entire Dream Flower Tower was like a vast labyrinthine world. Morosa marveled, "I've visited several times but never ventured this deep into Dream Flower Tower. It seems this place is only for truly honored guests."

Suddenly, Luo Feng frowned slightly as he looked ahead. Being a Perfect Divine Body, his sensing range was broad and sensitive. At that moment, he sensed something he disliked happening in a hall ahead.

The spacious hall was gathering guests from the Myriad Clans, all of whom were drinking, talking, and laughing as they watched a life-and-death battle unfolding at the center of the hall.

Two True Gods were trying everything they could to kill their opponent!

The center of the hall was bloody, with more than ten bodies of True Gods that had reverted to their original forms after death.

"Kill, kill, kill him for me! If you lose, your entire family will join you in death!" an enraged green-robed guest roared.

"Congque Mountain, out of the ten servants you dispatched for this ultimate battle, only this one remains, while I still have three servants yet to fight," another guest, with eight arms, chuckled leisurely. "It seems this bet will belong to me."

"Hmph, it's not over yet. My guard has exceptional talents, capable of killing all your remaining servants," the green-robed guest retorted angrily.

"Is that so?" the eight-armed guest raised his glass.

The other guests were also exceedingly excited.

"Congque Mountain, I bet on your side to win, but your servant isn't doing well; only one left."

"My servant will win. He must win," said the green-robed guest, his face contorting fiercely. Meanwhile, the eyes of the two True Gods fighting in the center grew increasingly frenzied, having no way out.

Each side had sent ten servants, and the battle wouldn't end until all from one side were dead.

Who would willingly participate in such a cruel gamble?

But they had no choice!

"I left my tribe and came to Huyang City in search of opportunities. I gained inheritance and grew stronger. But now, I am dying here. I wonder how my sister is doing in the tribe?" a bald True God, clearly at a disadvantage and struggling to hold on, thought.

"Kill him!" the green-robed guest shouted fiercely. "And after that, kill the remaining three. I will reward you handsomely!"

"Amusing," said the assured eight-armed guest.

At that moment, Luo Feng, Morosa, and the attendant flew past from a distance, and Luo Feng glanced over here briefly.

The laws of Huyang City prohibited killing.

However, considering the True Gods' pursuit of strength, some also craved battle. Therefore, as long as both parties signed a life-and-death contract, agreeing to fight voluntarily, Huyang City would not intervene.

But Luo Feng understood at a glance that these True Gods fighting in the center of the hall were clearly 'volunteered' to fight.

"Buzz～～～"

Luo Feng merely glanced once.

An intangible aura then swept across all creatures in the grand hall; originally reveling and betting guests suddenly felt targeted by an unimaginably terrifying being.

The two True Gods, originally fighting to the death, found their thoughts stalling and their minds blank under this terrifying aura.

Almost all of these extraordinary guests were true gods of void space, yet the silence was deafening, with none daring to make a sound.

"Supreme," the flying green-robed attendant exclaimed in shock, halting immediately.

"I was feeling quite good today," Luo Feng said, a hint of coldness in his brow, speaking indifferently, "but seeing this dirtied my eyes, spoiling my mood."

The green-robed attendant trembled in fear, hastily responding, "It's an oversight on Dream Flower Tower's part. Such life-and-death betting is not allowed here. It's our mistake for spoiling the Supreme's mood, tonight all your expenses will be on Dream Flower Tower."

"Let's go to Orchid Star Hall," Luo Feng said.

"Yes," the attendant resumed leading the way.

Morosa glanced back at the hall from a distance, chuckling sinisterly, "A bunch of brats." He then followed Luo Feng towards Orchid Star Hall.

Inside the hall of the life-and-death bet.

"Everyone should leave quickly," the serving attendant urged urgently. "That unfamiliar eternal true god apparently dislikes this life-and-death betting."

"Hurry up, everyone leave quickly," said Congque Mountain, the green-robed guest, immediately.

"You were lucky," said the Eight-Armed Guest. He dared not linger and ran swiftly, disappearing quickly outside the hall with three guards escorting him; other distinguished guests also hastily fled.

The two True Gods who had been fighting glanced at each other.

"Unexpectedly, we both escaped disaster," they said, collecting the bodies of their fallen comrades before also making a swift departure.

...

Deep within the Dream Flower Tower was the core hall, "Orchid Star Hall."

"Even though Dream Flower Tower is one of the top places for enjoyment in Huyang City, only occasionally does an eternal true god visit," Morosa said as he sat aside, "Usually, the guests are primarily the true gods of void space, who indulge wildly while those attendants dare not stop those from influential clans."

The green-robed attendant was helping to pour wine by his side.

"There is too much impurity in the world, how could I possibly manage it all?" Luo Feng said leisurely, "The air I dispersed was merely a warning to them."

"What if they ignore your warning, Master?" asked Morosa.

"Then they are disrespecting me, slapping my face! Then their deaths can blame no one else," Luo Feng stated.

Upon hearing this, Morosa hastily replied, "Master is indeed kind-hearted to still give them a chance to live."

The attending green-robed attendant silently trembled in his heart.

Many distinguished guests in that hall had come from top influential families within Huyang City, and this strange eternal true god spoke of killing so easily—could it have been just casual words?

"Hmm?" Luo Feng noticed a woman dressed in black walking into the hall from outside, who bowed slightly after entering.

"Supreme," the green-robed attendant helped introduce her, "this is the direct disciple of our tower's master, 'Musician Su Ya.'

Morosa also added, "In the whole of Huyang City, very few eternal true gods excel in Illusion Technique, and only the Dream Flower Tower Master is willing to perform illusions to entertain the guests."

Luo Feng nodded.

He had also practiced the "Nine Netherworlds" and had just reached the level of eternal true god. Indeed, if Illusion Technique was not used for combat but for entertaining the masses, it could have remarkably effective results.

"Begin," Luo Feng was curious as to what kind of illusion technique the Dream Flower Tower used to attract the cultivators of the Myriad Clans.

The woman in black sat by herself, waving her hand to make various musical instruments appear before her.

As divine power was infused into the instruments, sounds of various instruments resonated immediately. Every instrument had the capacity to affect the spirit, and their combination instantly transported Luo Feng back to his past memories.

His emotions began to heat up.

Luo Feng seemed to see the scenario where many people on Earth bravely faced the Golden Horned Giant Beast.

"Using musical instruments as a guide, the foundation of illusion technique influencing emotions—"

"Thrilling! Exciting! Flaring up!"

"For those of us who have cultivated for endless ages, our spirits become more and more tranquil, like the vast land, hardly fluctuating! It's very difficult to make my emotions violently

fluctuate," Luo Feng had no resistance and let himself be influenced by the musical illusion voluntarily.

But his spiritual will was too strong, at the pinnacle of the Primal Chaos level, and no ordinary illusion technique could shake it.

It merely reminded Luo Feng of some memories from Earth.

That period of passionate burning years!

"Right, within the 'Lie Yuan Technique' there are many secret techniques for cultivating spiritual will, including one called the 'Seven Emotions of Heart Refining Technique.'" As numerous surging memories from the past emerged, Luo Feng also recalled the 'Seven Emotions of Heart Refining Technique.'

"The 'Seven Emotions of Heart Refining Technique' actively amplifies the perceptivity of the spirit, making it very easy to be touched, joyful, furious, or sorrowful... Afterward, using these varied emotions as nourishment to refine the spiritual will."

With that thought in mind, Luo Feng began to perform the 'Seven Emotions of Heart Refining Technique.' As the method operated, his perceptivity of the spirit quickly amplified.

The previous music and illusion technique that had only slightly resonated with Luo Feng now had an effect many times stronger in an instant.

"Boom!"

Luo Feng was momentarily transported back to the past.

"Sit down, close your eyes, remember, do not resist," Luo Feng said in a deep voice.

"Understood." Mohanderson, Ist, Tripati Singh, Jia Yi, and Sokolov were sitting in their respective positions according to the "Six Blades" secret technique. They looked at each other, their faces revealing strange smiles.

It was indeed the scene where they six sacrificed themselves against

the Golden Horned Giant Beast.

A passionate thought surged in Luo Feng's heart, transcending life and death, with only the single thought of slaying the Golden Horned Giant Beast.

Under the aid of the 'Seven Emotions of Heart Refining Technique,' this intense emotion made Luo Feng's eyes well up with tears.

...

The purpose of the musical illusion technique was to serve the guests by invoking beneficial emotions.

Passion burning, love, unyielding promises, brotherhood shared through life and death...

After a while, the black-clad female musician stopped playing, and she was somewhat surprised by the expression of the unfamiliar eternal true god, as eternal true gods generally do not indulge so deeply in their illusion effects.

Luo Feng's eyes faintly filled with tears as he slowly opened them.

"Good, very good," Luo Feng quietly said, "Excellent."

******

Thanks to the two new Alliance Hierarchs for their rewards:
Invincible War God Luo Feng, LA Wind is Rising

Chapter 15: Chapter 14: The Expectation of the Mountain Sitting Guest

"Master?" Morosa also felt that Luo Feng was too affected, considering it was just an illusion technique from the true god of void space.

Luo Feng glanced at the woman in black and nodded, "You may leave now."

"Musician Su Ya takes her leave." The black-clad Musician Su Ya respectfully withdrew.

Luo Feng paid no attention to Morosa, nor to the green-robed attendant on the side, and drank alone.

In the huge hall, for a moment neither Morosa nor the green-robed attendant dared to make a sound.

Luo Feng silently drank, his eyes deep.

His will was currently enduring the honing of the "Seven Emotions of Heart Refining Technique."

Just like steel needs to be forged and struck repeatedly, a creature needs to go through setback after setback to gradually grow.

The same goes for the will.

It needs to be tempered over and over again! The stronger the tempering, if the will does not collapse, it will become even stronger!

The "Seven Emotions of Heart Refining Technique" is special as it

tempers one's own will with various emotions. As the secret technique is activated, intense feelings surge and continuously assault the will.

"I have cultivated for too long, my emotions have become deeper and more restrained, who would have thought that in this Dream Flower Tower, I would return to the time when my emotions were most intense," reminisced Luo Feng.

"Within the 'Lie Yuan Technique', there are various secret techniques for cultivating will, I had long chosen the 'Great Destruction Heart Refining Technique' to temper my will. I have already practiced it numerous times during my retreat of over an epoch. This secret technique has a high upper limit, while the 'Seven Emotions of Heart Refining Technique' ultimately has its limits.

After all, I cannot always be in the midst of emotional turmoil, otherwise, I would go mad," thought Luo Feng.

The "Great Destruction Heart Refining Technique" is about using the mood of utter destruction of all things to grind away at the will!

What Luo Feng needed to do was to resist with his will!

Because Morosa inherently mastered the 'destruction of the origin', Luo Feng could directly observe and even attempt to condense the mood of great destruction, making this secret technique highly effective.

Destruction of the origin is on the same level of existence as the 'Life Origin' of the Primordial Cosmos! Enslaving a Sector Beast to directly observe 'destruction of the origin', Luo Feng naturally chose the "Great Destruction Heart Refining Technique" as his main practice.

"However, those memories are indeed beautiful," Luo Feng's emotions gradually stabilized.

"Is this Musician Su Ya the one who most strongly affects emotions with illusion techniques from your Dream Flower Tower?" suddenly asked Luo Feng.

Upon hearing the question, the green-robed attendant promptly

replied, "Our Dream Flower Tower's strongest illusion techniques naturally come from the Tower Master, but she only occasionally hosts the Hundred Flowers Banquet, and only invited guests can participate. Among the other musicians, there are more than ten who are close to Musician Su Ya's level."

Luo Feng nodded, "Let them come and play their music."

"Very well," said the green-robed attendant, feeling a bit puzzled inside. Why would an eternal true god care so much about illusion techniques from a true god of void space level?

In Huyang City, there were some eternal true gods who liked the Dream Flower Tower Master, and there were even a very few who were madly infatuated with her. But... it was unheard of for an eternal true god to particularly fancy illusionists of the true god of void space level.

But since Luo Feng had commanded it, the green-robed attendant naturally went to arrange it immediately.

...

While Luo Feng was practicing the "Seven Emotions of Heart Refining Technique", he continuously experienced the illusion techniques of these musicians. Although they all came from the same tradition, each had their own strengths. Some even created an illusory world, making Luo Feng a part of the story within that world.

"Supreme one, are you satisfied with these musicians?" the green-robed attendant inquired, "Our Dream Flower Tower has several other interesting novelties. The musicians' illusion techniques are just one of them."

"Today, I have had my fill! I shall return another time," said Luo Feng as he got up. He glanced at a petite woman covered with leaves, who appeared a bit shy. Named 'Araya,' she was a plant creature from the Land of Origin. Her music had a special charm that stirred Luo Feng's emotions the most intensely, far surpassing the other musicians, "This Musician Araya is very good."

Saying this, Luo Feng casually threw a grain of sand that seemed ordinary but instantly drew the gaze of many creatures present.

"Cosmic Sand?" the green-robed attendant exclaimed, swiftly adding, "Supreme one, all expenses tonight at the Dream Flower Tower are on us, you need not..."

"I dislike taking unfair advantage," Luo Feng stated as he walked out.

Morosa then swept up the nearby wine jug with a wave of his hand and quickly followed Luo Feng, not without glancing at the piece of Cosmic Sand left on the table, "Since my master has given it, you'd better accept it quickly."

The green-robed attendant then picked up the Cosmic Sand, admiring the nascent universe contained within it and marveled.

The night's expenses were actually just over two thousand Primal Chaos Crystals, but Luo Feng's piece of Cosmic Sand was worth far more.

"Araya, the Supreme one is very pleased with your music, a reward of 10 Primal Chaos Crystals," said the green-robed attendant.

"Thank you, Steward Yulu," the plant creature 'Araya' exclaimed joyfully, bowing in gratitude. The other musicians could only look on with envy; they only received the basic service fee, while Araya obviously won the favor of that eternal true god the most.

******

At the deepest part of the Dream Flower Tower's grand formation lay an unassuming little tower.

A figure in a loose robe stood there, overlooking almost the entire Dream Flower Tower, taking everything in view.

"Master," said the green-robed attendant respectfully, "That eternal true god has left, and he also paid with a Cosmic Sand."

The Dream Flower Tower Master nodded slightly, "Tell me all his information in detail."

"Yes," the green-robed attendant respectfully began, "His servant had visited us multiple times before, but this unfamiliar eternal true god was here for the first time. He seemed to only care about the music and illusion techniques at the Dream Flower Tower."

"Those musicians are all true gods of void space, so theoretically, their impact on an eternal true god should be very minimal," said the green-robed attendant. "But he seems to really enjoy it."

"Even to the point of shedding tears upon listening, it is indeed quite inconceivable," the green-robed attendant, who was also confused, added. "And from what he said, he will come again."

With a light smile, the Dream Flower Tower Master said, "Every creature is unique, this unfamiliar eternal true god may just be more susceptible to emotional fluctuations."

"If those musicians' illusion techniques have such an influence on him, if the Tower Master were to take action personally..." the green-robed attendant whispered, "he might develop an ardent obsession with the Tower Master."

The Dream Flower Tower Master looked out the window.

Over the eons, only two eternal true gods had developed an infatuation with her. After all, eternal true gods have extraordinary wills; even if they get immersed temporarily, they would revert to their senses once the illusion was over. Very few would truly become enamored with her.

"When he comes next time, tell him that I will hold a 'Hundred Flowers Banquet' in ten days and invite him to attend," the Dream Flower Tower Master said softly.

"Yes, Tower Master," the green-robed attendant replied respectfully.

...

A day in the Land of Origin is very long, and Luo Feng, over the following days, aside from cultivation, was taken by Morosa to various places for different types of consumption, broadening his horizons.

When Luo Feng returned to the Dream Flower Tower, he also received an invitation.

"Supreme," the green-robed attendant greeted him enthusiastically, "my Tower Master will host the Hundred Flowers Banquet in ten days. Many eternal true gods from Huyang City will be invited, and the Tower Master has also invited the Supreme to attend."

"The Dream Flower Tower Master's Hundred Flowers Banquet?" Luo Feng was surprised. "In ten days?"

"Yes, in ten days! It might be several eras before the Tower Master holds the next Hundred Flowers Banquet," said the green-robed attendant.

Luo Feng smiled, "Since I'm invited, I would be happy to attend and look forward to witnessing the Tower Master's mastery over illusion techniques."

"May I ask for the Supreme's honored name? The Hundred Flowers Banquet requires some preparations in advance," the green-robed attendant said.

"Luo He," Luo Feng replied.

The green-robed attendant made a point to remember this name firmly.

This Hundred Flowers Banquet was actually for this very eternal true god 'Luo He' before him. If 'Luo He' became fervently enamored with the Dream Flower Tower Master, then her influence in Huyang City would naturally increase.

******

On the outskirts of the Primordial Cosmos.

The Mountain sitting guest was very reclusive, hardly interacting with other true gods. At the moment, he left his own small cosmos and headed toward Luo Feng's.

"It's only been over ten thousand eras since I left the Land of Origin,

but time flows tens of thousands of times faster in the regions of the Primordial Cosmos. I have waited here for far too long!"

"Throughout this elongated time, I've remained but a true god! And made no progress in strength," lamented the Mountain sitting guest, his ancient face tinged with desolation, as he endured the torment of time's passage.

Thinking this, the Mountain sitting guest continued his journey towards Luo Feng's small cosmos, and finally, he could vaguely see that vast cosmos.

"Hmm?" The Mountain sitting guest paused, his eyes widening as he carefully observed Luo Feng's small cosmos.

"The rate of primal chaotic current absorption has slowed down significantly," said the Mountain sitting guest, somewhat excited. "It looks like Luo Feng's godly body has finally grown to its limit."

"His small cosmos, spanning hundreds of billions of light-years in diameter, absorbs vast amounts of primal chaotic energy every moment! Having continued for so long... the accumulated total should put his godly body between 15 and 20 billion kilometers tall in the Land of Origin," calculated the Mountain sitting guest. As the former God King Jin, he was very accurate in estimating energy scales.

"Good, good, good."

Excitement filled the Mountain sitting guest's eyes. "With such a massive godly body, far surpassing his peers, once he becomes a Godly King, even if ten or eight Godly Kings joined forces, they couldn't compare to him in terms of Divine Power advantage."

"With Luo Feng, there's hope for my revenge," thought the Mountain sitting guest, harboring endless hatred. Everything he valued most had been destroyed by the Three Sovereigns of Shi Kingdom.

His sister-in-law and wife, his friends and brothers, his many fellow disciples...

All were gone.

From that day on, the Mountain sitting guest had only one thought – revenge!

For this, he spared no expense!

Everything he did in the Primordial Cosmos was for this single goal. Fortunately, he had cultivated Luo Feng!

"My strength is much weaker than that of Tian Kun, the leader of the Three Sovereigns of Shi Kingdom. I only managed to escape death by relying on a Secret Treasure. A direct confrontation is impossible for me," the Mountain sitting guest was well aware. "Only with Luo Feng's growth do I hold hope for vengeance."

"Just with the enormous advantage of his godly body, Luo Feng should be able to overwhelm the three sovereigns of Shi Kingdom!" the Mountain sitting guest muttered to himself.

After Luo Feng set off on his reincarnation journey to the Land of Origin, the Mountain sitting guest continued to stay in the Primordial Cosmos Region, intending to understand the divine power capacity of Luo Feng's godly body.

Now, the Mountain sitting guest was reassured.

"It's time to prepare for my reincarnation. I've been away from the Land of Origin far too long," the Mountain sitting guest immediately headed toward his own small cosmos and began his final preparations before his reincarnation attempt.

Chapter 16: Chapter 15 Hundred Flowers Banquet

Night had just fallen when Luo Feng and Morosa arrived at Dream Flower Tower.

"It seems we are the earliest to arrive," Luo Feng said leisurely as he sat down, Morosa taking a seat to one side, surrounded by buildings shaped like blossoms, with numerous attendants waiting outside each structure.

The green-robed attendant said with a smile, "Supreme, the other guests should be arriving soon."

"Haha... I must be the earliest one again!" A mountainous figure flew into the area with a hearty laugh, with the attendant who was responsible for receiving him tossed aside.

"Oh?" The mountainous figure exclaimed in surprise as he looked towards Luo Feng, "Someone's earlier?"

Luo Feng observed this mountainous figure as the green-robed attendant introduced him, "Supreme, this is one of the top Artifact Refining Masters in Huyang City, the Sect Leader of Heavenly Flame Sect, Shang Tianyan."

"Haha, which Divine Monarch is this?" Shang Tianyan approached with a warm smile.

"Luo He," Luo Feng also stood up.

"Brother Luo He must be new to Huyang City," Shang Tianyan said with a smile, "If you don't mind, how about we sit together?"

"Please."

Luo Feng too was fond of making friends, having come to the Land of Origin to see more of the world. He glanced at Morosa, who obediently moved to the farthest corner.

After all, he was only a True God of Void Space on the surface and shouldn't sit too close to two Eternal True Gods.

"I, Shang Tianyan, love making friends in Huyang City. I always wish to befriend any new Eternal True God," Shang Tianyan said as he sat down.

"Indeed, I have just arrived in Huyang City and can count the number of friends I've made on one hand," Luo Feng said.

"Today, you've gained one more friend in me," Shang Tianyan said with a laugh, "If Brother Luo He encounters any trouble in Huyang City in the future, feel free to see me. After all, I specialize in artifact refining, having connections with various forces."

Luo Feng nodded, "To be one of the top in artifact refining in Huyang City, Brother Shang's strength is indeed remarkable."

He had practiced the Body Refining Secret Technique, "Primal Chaos Great Strength Diagram," which is a body refinement method. Since a godly body can recover even after damage, the difficulty of body refining is somewhat lower than that of artifact refining.

Even so, it was a considerable effort for Luo Feng to thoroughly understand the first level of the "Primal Chaos Great Strength Diagram," 'Foundation Building'. This made him all the more admire those genuine Artifact Refining Masters.

"We all have our strengths," Shang Tianyan said humbly with a smile.

While they were talking, a winged man flew in, naturally exuding a decadent air. No one paid him any heed as he entered a building on his own and sat down to drink by himself.

"That Eternal True God's name is Sang Shuiyun," Shang Tianyan said, "He's one of the Eternal True Gods who always comes to Dream Flower Tower's Hundred Flowers Banquet, along with me. We are love rivals!"

"Love rivals?" Luo Feng asked in surprise.

Shang Tianyan shook his head with a sigh, "Unfortunately, while I have intentions, the Dream Flower Tower Master is heartless."

Luo Feng found it interesting that both of these Eternal True Gods were pursuing the Dream Flower Tower Master?

"You'll understand the charm of the Dream Flower Tower Master when you see her," Shang Tianyan said, suddenly noticing another arriving Eternal True God. This Eternal True God was formed by condensing mist, their figure obscure and hard to see, with only one eye calmly observing the surroundings.

"Who might this be?" Luo Feng asked curiously.

Shang Tianyan whispered, "That's Lord Bai Wu of the Six Lords Alliance."

Luo Feng was puzzled.

"The Six Lords Alliance is one of the covert forces in Huyang City," Shang Tianyan explained, "It's said that these six Eternal True Gods often cultivated and sparred together, eventually forming the Six Lords Alliance. They are one of the nineteen dark forces in Huyang City."

"Nineteen dark forces?" Luo Feng nodded.

"Haven't you purchased any detailed information about Huyang City?" Shang Tianyan asked.

"No," Luo Feng shook his head.

Had he done so, it would have been too boring.

A journey of cultivation is about the surprises!

"The official powers in Huyang City are the city owner's mansion, the Huyang Guards, and Huyang's Ten Great Legions. These official powers are mainly managed by the Five Great Families," Shang Tianyan explained with simplicity, "Each of the Five Great Families

has an extraordinary background, some even being of the Royal Family."

Luo Feng nodded, as this was something he understood.

In the Yu Kingdom, there were five Godly Kings, and their family members, accumulated over the long years, were numerous. Naturally, they would be sent to various Primal Chaos Prefectures to occupy some high-ranking positions.

"The official forces are led by the Five Great Families. They have formidable strength and terrifying backgrounds."

"But in this world, ultimately, strength is what speaks! No matter how intimidating the background, it's not as reliable as real, tangible strength. That's why the forces formed by some Eternal True Gods naturally influence the entire Huyang City."

"The nineteen dark forces also permeate Huyang City. Even the residents of Huyang have to pay a residence fee to them," Shang Tianyan said.

"Besides these forces, there are many weaker families. Most of them are simply conducting business, engaging in alchemy, artifact refining, or establishing sects. We, the independent Eternal True Gods, have much less influence," Shang Tianyan said cheerfully, "We're also not interested in competing for control over Huyang City."

Luo Feng nodded in understanding.

From what he knew, the sum of the casual and ordinary family Eternal True Gods in a large city exceeded the number of official and dark powers.

```

"There are also some major forces from the Land of Origin with branches in Huyang City, and while the branches may be ordinary, they can call upon some terrifying experts at any time," Shang Tianyan shook his head, "The waters here are too deep. Once you get involved, you could lose your life at any moment."
```

Luo Feng found his newly made friend, 'Shang Tianyan,' quite interesting.

"Brother Luo He, which faction do you belong to?" Shang Tianyan asked.

"None," Luo Feng replied, "When I came to Huyang City, I just brought a servant with me."

Shang Tianyan laughed, "You've just come to Huyang City; it's very easy for some forces to exploit you. I'll give you some intelligence, you'd better be careful and keep an eye out." As he spoke, he flicked his finger, and a stream of light flew towards Luo Feng.

Luo Feng looked at the rather detailed intelligence report! Such information would normally cost at least ten Cosmic Sands.

"Thank you, Brother Shang," Luo Feng said.

"It's nothing," Shang Tianyan suddenly looked outside, "There are quite a number of eternal true gods who have come this time. Two from the Five Great Families have come, too?"

Luo Feng looked over.

Two figures in purple and gold flew in. They each had three eyes and extremely sharp tails covered with purple and gold scales. They scanned the area with their eyes but did not interact with any eternal true gods. Instead, they flew towards a certain spot.

"The two eternal true gods from the 'Qumeng Clan' of the Five Great Families?" Shang Tianyan exclaimed in surprise, "It's rare for the Royal Family to visit the Dream Flower Tower."

With the detailed intelligence that Luo Feng had received, he already knew that among the Five Great Families, two were Royal Families, and the Qumeng Clan was the family of 'Godly King Qumeng' of the Five Great Godly Kings of Yu Kingdom.

With a Godly King as their guardian, through endless ages of procreation, producing countless descendants, and with vast resources for cultivation, the Qumeng Clan naturally had a large

number of elites.

"The Five Great Families have eternal true gods coming too? That is indeed rare!"

"The charm of the Dream Flower Tower Master is indeed extraordinary."

The other eternal true gods who were present were also chatting leisurely and couldn't help but pay attention to the two eternal true gods from the Qumeng Clan. After all, the Qumeng Clan had a Godly King behind them! Who wouldn't envy that?

As the music sounded, the eternal true gods present all fell silent and looked towards the figure emerging from the void.

"The Dream Flower Tower Master?" Luo Feng gazed from a distance.

The Dream Flower Tower Master's godly body seemed to be a manifestation of the laws of enchantment, naturally drawing the attention of every eternal true god present, even making Luo Feng see the shadow of his wife, Xu Xin, on her.

"Such a powerful godly body, does every eternal true god see their most favored traits when they look at her?" Luo Feng mused, having already understood from the intelligence given by Shang Tianyan, yet still somewhat astonished.

"Tonight, there are fifteen eternal true gods who have come to participate in the Hundred Flowers Banquet. This is also the honor of Dream Flower," the Dream Flower Tower Master said, her voice echoing everywhere and in the souls of every eternal true god, "I have newly composed a melody, and I ask all eternal true gods to appreciate it."

In attendance, there were two eternal true gods from the Qumeng Clan of the Five Great Families, five true gods from the nineteen great Dark Forces, and eight others, including Luo Feng and Shang Tianyan, making up a total of fifteen eternal true gods participating in the Hundred Flowers Banquet.

The music rang out between heaven and earth, and snowflakes

naturally began to flutter in the night. The world in the vision of Luo Feng and the others began to change.

"Such an impressive musical Illusion Technique." Luo Feng could feel the strength of the Dream Flower Tower Master's Illusion Technique, which was far superior to the one that his previously most satisfactory 'Araya' employed.

But for Luo Feng, who had the Primal Chaos Pinnacle Will, such a musical Illusion Technique still had a limited impact.

"Her musical Illusion Technique is obviously much stronger. If I don't use the 'Seven Emotions of Heart Refining Technique,' this music has no effect on me. But once I use it…I'm afraid I won't be able to withstand it," Luo Feng was a little worried.

Listened to the melodies of musicians like Araya with the 'Seven Emotions of Heart Refining Technique,' and felt his emotions surge and his eyes fill with tears.

Under the Dream Flower Tower Master's musical Illusion Technique, if he still used the 'Seven Emotions of Heart Refining Technique,' he would definitely be more deeply immersed and might even lose his composure.

"Morosa, protect me while I practice," Luo Feng communicated telepathically.

"Hmm?" Morosa, who was eating and drinking alone in a corner, looked up and hurriedly responded mentally, "Master, rest assured, I will protect you diligently."

The Dream Flower Tower Master's musical Illusion Technique only enveloped the fifteen eternal true gods. Those servants and attendants were not privileged enough to be served by the Dream Flower Tower Master's efforts.

Resolving his will, Luo Feng then used the 'Seven Emotions of Heart Refining Technique.' With the secret technique in operation, the original music he was listening to suddenly increased its power exponentially, plunging Luo Feng completely into the world of the

soul at once.

...

The two eternal true gods from the Qumeng Clan listened to the melody.

"It's mediocre at best, far inferior to some performances at the Royal Capital."

"You can listen to it. However, in terms of emotional impact, it's far less than our family's 'Hundred Calamities Melody.'" As they listened and drank, their discussion showed that the music's impact on them was minimal.

Most of the eternal true gods present were rather enjoying themselves.

Two eternal true gods, Shang Tianyan and Sang Shuiyun, who were infatuated with the Dream Flower Tower Master, were so immersed in the music that their faces were marked with tears of emotion.

Luo Feng, who was originally sitting cross-legged and listening, had now lost control. His invisible aura spread out, silently shattering the table in front of him, which startled Morosa in the corner, and even the Green-robed Attendant was surprised, "Supreme Lord Luo He!"

Fortunately, the building was enveloped by a Formation, keeping it intact.

"Who is this unknown eternal true god? To lose control during a Hundred Flowers Banquet?" The other eternal true gods present were all surprised.

Even Shang Tianyan, who was sitting beside Luo Feng and deeply immersed, opened his eyes and looked at Luo Feng. He was moved to tears, but he still maintained a clear perception of the outside world and was very far from losing control.

"Has my friend, Brother Luo He, immersed himself so deeply?" Shang Tianyan couldn't believe it.

```
```

Chapter 17: Chapter 16 Kind Luo Feng

The two eternal true gods from the Qumeng Clan who had been drinking and chatting turned their heads, keenly watching Luo Feng in the distance as he outwardly released his aura.

"Is his spiritual will so weak? Merely a performance of a musical illusion technique and he's lost control?"

"It's likely he's an eternal true god who luckily broke through in some remote tribe and doesn't possess a secret technique to cultivate spiritual will, that's why he's so weak."

"Such a serious flaw in the mind is easily targeted."

They watched with amusement. As members of the royal 'Qumeng Clan,' they felt superior to the other eternal true gods outside their clan! In their view, these outsiders had crude secret techniques and inferior secret treasure weapons. Luo Feng, they thought, was just the type to have hardly cultivated his spiritual will, lucky to become an eternal true god.

"What a fine Hundred Flowers Banquet, but he's ruined the mood." The tall figure covered in black fur, with eyes full of anger, had been deeply immersed in the music, enjoying a first-rate experience, but Luo Feng's actions had disturbed his pleasure.

He was none other than 'Lai Mo,' the third leader of the 'Blood Python Association' from the Dark Forces.

"A newly emerged eternal true god is not worth much concern." A figure cloaked in black scales sipped his drink, "The Dream Flower Tower Master will soon ask him to leave, otherwise, he will disrupt the entire banquet."

This black-scaled figure was the leader of the Blood Python Association.

"Interesting," Lord Bai Wu observed Luo Feng with one eye from beneath his misty form.

At this moment, the other eternal true gods in the hall were also paying attention to Luo Feng. After all, an eternal true god releasing his aura would naturally trigger the vigilance of others, a kind of instinct.

Seeing this, the Dream Flower Tower Master who had been performing the musical illusion technique had no choice but to temporarily stop.

"I knew he was susceptible to musical illusion techniques, but I didn't expect him to lose control." The Dream Flower Tower Master was helpless, she had to consider the feelings of other esteemed guests.

Once the illusion technique ceased,

Luo Feng quickly regained his composure, becoming aware that everything in his room—the table, food, and drinks—had all been utterly destroyed. The eternal true gods from the surrounding buildings were all looking in his direction, seemingly discussing something.

"I've lost control," Luo Feng thought to himself, "It seems that practicing the 'Seven Emotions Heart Refining Technique' isn't quite suitable while listening to the music of the Dream Flower Tower Master."

"Sorry about that, Brother Shang," Luo Feng, who had been sitting cross-legged, immediately got up and apologized to Shang Tianyan beside him.

"It's nothing," Shang Tianyan laughed heartily, "I just didn't expect you to be more immersed than me."

"The Tower Master's music is indeed extraordinary," Luo Feng smiled, "It brought back many memories... I'll go for a walk outside, Brother Shang, you all carry on."

Luo Feng glanced at Morosa and then walked towards the exit. Morosa promptly followed.

As Luo Feng left the building, he nodded slightly towards the Dream Flower Tower Master in apology, then led his servant Morosa away.

"He did not look at me with passion," the Dream Flower Tower Master felt a hint of disappointment in her heart. Being immersed in the illusion didn't necessarily mean falling in love with her, "But his resistance to the illusion technique is clearly weak, there's still a chance."

"Ladies and gentlemen, I apologize for the slight disruption..." The Dream Flower Tower Master's soothing voice arose, naturally comforting their minds.

"This unfamiliar eternal true god probably isn't very strong."

"Apart from that, his spiritual will seems rather weak."

As the group of eternal true gods watched Luo Feng leave, they all formed their own opinions.

...

"Master, aren't we attending the Hundred Flowers Banquet any longer?" Morosa followed Luo Feng.

"There's not much point in attending," Luo Feng shook his head. Without practicing the 'Seven Emotions of Heart Refining Technique,' the illusion technique wasn't worth mentioning. But if he did practice it, he temporarily exceeded his own limits and would lose control.

Compared to that, musicians at the true god of void space level were more suitable for him.

"Supreme." Green-robed attendant Yulu also followed along.

"Arrange another place," Luo Feng instructed, "And, have Araya come over."

The green-robed attendant nodded and immediately began to arrange

it via a transmission token. After a while, she whispered, "Supreme, the Hundred Flowers Banquet is being held today! The Dream Flower Tower has many guests, and Araya is performing elsewhere at the moment, it might take a while before she can come over."

"Oh?" Luo Feng scanned with a glance, his Perfect Divine Body's sensitivity immediately locked onto a hall, where Araya was performing.

******

In that hall,

Araya stood there, her body covered in vines that stretched out and coiled around various musical instruments. The instruments resonated naturally under the drive of divine power, plunging the guests into an illusory realm.

As soon as the performance ended, Araya immediately bowed to take her leave.

"Wait a moment." One of the young men sitting in the place of honor spoke up. This young man had four purple horns on his head like a crown and eyes burning with purple flames. Anyone with a bit of knowledge could recognize that this youth was a scion of the 'Moli Clan' from Huyang City.

Araya had to pause.

"I've been to the Dream Flower Tower many times and listened to countless pieces of music, but you are the most talented musician I've encountered," the young man from the Moli Family began, "I, Moli Lian, formally invite you to become a musician for our Moli Clan. Are you willing?"

Araya's heart trembled at the invitation from the scion of the Moli Clan. She didn't want to go. Entering such a top clan could mean becoming a mere plaything.

Next to Moli Lian sat a red-haired man who spoke with a laugh, "Araya, Moli Lian is a genius among the younger generation of the Moli Family and has even been personally mentored by Commander

Moli Xiao of the Huyang Legion, with great prospects of becoming an eternal true god. His personal invitation is an honor for you. What is there to hesitate about?"

"I am a musician of the Dream Flower Tower, I cannot leave without permission," Araya said softly.

"As long as you agree, the Dream Flower Tower Master will still give face to my Moli Clan," Moli Lian said with a smile.

"Young Master Moli Lian... I, I don't want to go," Araya said with all the courage she could muster. If she really went to the Moli Clan, she would have no way to contend with the core members of such a powerful clan. She would become a disposable plaything.

Moli Lian's eyebrows slightly furrowed.

Seeing this, the red-haired man immediately said, "Araya, you're from the Thousand Leaves Vine Clan, right? If I'm not mistaken, doesn't your clan lie within our Blood Python Association's territory?"

The Blood Python Association is one of the nineteen dark forces within Huyang City, secretly controlling the entire city.

Araya's face changed upon hearing this.

"The Thousand Leaves Vine Clan has nine True Gods of Void Space and more than ten thousand True Gods, who reside in the Snow Winter District of Huyang City," the red-haired man said, looking at her. "I should remember correctly."

Within the Blood Python Association's territory, for every cultivator with even a bit of background, he remembered them all clearly.

Because he needed to find 'fat sheep,' and once he found them, they would have to be slaughtered!

"Palace Master Duan," Araya hesitated, she didn't want to relent. The path of cultivation was not meant for being treated as a plaything, but she was afraid of the Blood Python Association!

"Duan Moyun, your Blood Python Association's strength is just

average," said Moli Lian with a light chuckle, his eyes also turned colder.

The red-haired man also looked at Araya with some annoyance: "Just a little musician, not appreciating the favor, get lost!"

Araya was on tenterhooks and didn't dare to leave. She could see that 'Palace Master Duan Moyun' was very annoyed, and if she really just walked away like this, she feared it would bring great disaster to the entire Thousand Leaves Vine Clan.

Just as Araya was caught in a dilemma, a purple-robed attendant hurried into the grand hall, repeatedly apologizing, "Young Master Moli Lian, Palace Master Duan Moyun, please do not be angry. Since Young Master Moli Lian personally invited her, it's naturally Araya's good fortune. Let me persuade Araya."

Moli Lian nodded slightly.

The red-haired man, Duan Moyun, smirked, "This little musician has quite the courage."

"Yes, yes," the purple-robed attendant agreed, about to pull Araya out with him.

Suddenly—

The entire grand hall quieted down, everyone present seemed to become part of a painting, unable to move or make any sound.

At this moment, a black-haired man with a simple-looking servant walked into the hall.

"Dream Flower Tower?" Luo Feng sneered, "I said I admire Musician Araya! How dare you Dream Flower Tower offer a musician I'm interested in to some kid?"

Everyone present was in a state of shock, including Young Master Moli Lian and Palace Master Duan Moyun.

Their fear was immense.

An Eternal True God turning hostile could easily crush them to death. Although they had their backgrounds, it did not equate to power! For instance, if Luo Feng didn't care for their backgrounds at this moment, they were just two True Gods of Void Space.

"Supreme Lord Luo He!" the green-robed attendant also entered the grand hall, extremely anxious, "It's our Dream Flower Tower's fault."

"Shut up," Luo Feng said.

The green-robed attendant immediately fell silent.

Luo Feng glanced over Palace Master Duan Moyun and Young Master Moli Lian and said indifferently, "From today onwards, the two of you are not allowed to step into the Dream Flower Tower."

"And you, Dream Flower Tower," Luo Feng's eyes swept over the green-robed attendant and the purple-robed attendant, "Araya, you watch her. If you can't protect her, hand her over to me! Understand?"

The green-robed attendant nodded repeatedly.

"As for the Blood Python Association, the Moli Clan, the Dream Flower Tower, anyone who's not satisfied can come to me," Luo Feng said with a slight smile. "I'll entertain them warmly."

After that, the invisible aura receded, and everyone in the grand hall regained their freedom.

But they were all still intimidated, not daring to make a sound for a while.

"Araya, come with me," Luo Feng said, then walked straight out.

"Heh heh heh…" Morosa looked around and laughed a few times before walking out. He'd been ordered 'not to cause trouble,' but if his master Luo Feng caused trouble, Morosa was absolutely in favor.

Araya and the green-robed attendant followed out, both somewhat dazed.

...

Only Young Master Moli Lian, Palace Master Duan Moyun, the purple-robed attendant, and a group of their subordinates were left in the grand hall.

"This is too..." Moli Lian felt indignant yet helpless.

"Completely disregarding the Blood Python Association, the Dream Flower Tower, and the Moli Clan," the red-haired man, Duan Moyun, was furious and immediately reported the detailed situation to the Blood Python Association's President and Vice President through the transmission token.

At this moment, the President of the Blood Python Association and a Vice President were attending the Hundred Flowers Banquet.

"We must inform the Tower Master," the purple-robed attendant also immediately reported the whole situation to the Dream Flower Tower Master.

...

Luo Feng arrived at the familiar Orchid Star Hall, where food and wine had been prepared in advance.

The green-robed attendant whispered, "Supreme, today's events might cause some trouble."

Luo Feng glanced at her, saying nothing.

He had already been very restrained!

To avoid causing great trouble for the musician Araya, he hadn't made a move! When he heard 'Palace Master Duan Moyun' threatening with the Thousand Leaves Vine Clan, Luo Feng felt a murderous intent.

Such coercion, threatening to compel through clan allegiance, was something Luo Feng despised the most.

It would have been satisfying to kill, but it would bring Araya a lot of

trouble. Hence, he was very restrained, just giving a few reminders, which was already very merciful!

"Supreme Lord Luo He," a Blood Python Association Member walked to the outside of the hall, respectfully saying, "Vice President Lai Mo is also attending the Hundred Flowers Banquet and, having heard about a small conflict between our Blood Python Association's Palace Master Duan Moyun and the Supreme, has specially sent me to invite the Supreme to the banquet!"

"You want me to attend the banquet?" Luo Feng said, holding his wine cup, "If he wants to see me, let him come in person! There's no reason for me to visit him!"

Chapter 18: Chapter 17: Get Started

Luo Feng sat there drinking, not paying any attention to the Vice President of the Blood Python Association.

Having enclosed himself in the Land of Origin for over an era, he had fully developed his Perfect Divine Body to its pinnacle on one hand, and on the other hand, he had preliminarily mastered many secret techniques, turning his potential into strength to some extent.

He was no longer limited to the lone move "Blade of Life and Death" that he had used when he confronted Hei Duomo. Now, Luo Feng was itching for a challenge, eager to encounter more formidable opponents.

"Within Huyang City, the truly powerful experts could be rated as the top few of the Five Great Families, the leaders of the nineteen Dark Forces, as well as some leaders of superpowers in the local divisions of Huyang City, or some reclusive old oddities..." Luo Feng preliminarily identified his sufficiently strong opponents based on the information given by his friend Shang Tianyan.

Those opponents, they were the ones who ignited Luo Feng's fighting spirit.

The Vice President "Lai Mo" of the Blood Python Association, merely a Vice President within a faction of the Dark Forces, how strong could he be?

"Supreme Lord Luo He, does the Vice President come here personally to visit you?" The member of the Blood Python Association trembled with fear, worried about being scolded by the Vice President during the report.

Luo Feng's gaze pierced through the temple doors to the far distance, "Your Vice President has heard everything loud and clear!"

If the Formation of the Orchid Star Hall had blocked sound, naturally the outside world could not pry. But Luo Feng did not conceal anything, with the Formation of the Orchid Star Hall wide open, everything he said... could be seen and heard by any eternal true god who had an interest in observing this place!

"Yes, this subordinate will take his leave." The member of the Blood Python Association, overwhelmed with fear, quickly left.

The green-robed attendant and Araya inside the hall were also extremely nervous.

"Supreme." The green-robed attendant transmitted his voice, "Vice President Lai Mo is fierce and tyrannical, the Supreme humiliating him like this, he will definitely not tolerate it."

"This is called humiliation?" Luo Feng smiled as he lifted his cup, "You still don't quite understand."

...

At the Hundred Flowers Banquet.

The President "Mu Yang" and Vice President "Lai Mo" of the Blood Python Association were seated next to each other. They initially hadn't paid much attention to outside affairs. But numerous messages transmitted by Duan Moyun annoyed them both.

An incident like this happening at the Dream Flower Tower would definitely spread within Huyang City. With the President and Vice President present at Dream Flower Tower, if they acted as if they saw nothing, it would only lead to rumors that the Blood Python Association was fearful.

The Blood Python Association was one of the nineteen Dark Forces in Huyang City.

The Dark Forces were overbearing and wild, relying on strength! Without strength, there was no right to control those territories.

"After all, he is an eternal true god. Have a talk with him, settle this minor issue," President Mu Yang said.

"Alright, I will handle it." Only then did the Vice President Lai Mo order his subordinates to deliver the message.

During the message transmission, they both naturally watched from a distance.

The Dream Flower Tower Master, Shang Tianyan, and several other interested eternal true gods also spared some thought to pay attention. Since there was no formation to block sound on Luo Feng's side at Orchid Star Hall, they could see and hear everything clearly.

"If you want to see me, come to me in person! There's no reason for me to visit him!" The eternal true gods who were paying attention all heard Luo Feng's words.

"Exciting!"

"Interesting!"

"Not giving any face to the Blood Python Association at all." These eternal true gods reacted with both shock and delight, preferring not to engage in deadly combat themselves, but witnessing other eternal true gods do so was even more exciting than the Hundred Flowers Banquet!

"This unfamiliar eternal true god sure is bold! With both the President and Vice President of the Blood Python Association here, and he still does not show any respect."

"The Blood Python Association has been rooted in Huyang City for long years. If they tolerate this, it would become the joke of the entire Huyang City. Therefore, the Blood Python Association cannot tolerate it! They must act!" Several aware eternal true gods all watched the two from the Blood Python Association.

President Mu Yang and Vice President Lai Mo both looked displeased.

"President," Vice President Lai Mo said with murderous eyes, "this cannot be tolerated! If we do, we will become the laughingstock of

the entire Huyang City!"

"Unlike the Five Great Families, we don't have a powerful backing." President Mu Yang whispered, "The territories of the Blood Python Association were fought for. The reputation of the Dark Forces was also fought for. Since he shows no respect, let's see what he's truly capable of."

"I'll check out his background." Lai Mo stood up, "A fool who can't even withstand an Illusion Technique, I want to see where his confidence comes from."

"Be cautious with every eternal true god," President Mu Yang advised.

"Don't worry."

Lai Mo walked straight outside.

"Vice President Lai Mo, everyone is here at my invite for the Hundred Flowers Banquet..." the Dream Flower Tower Master said.

"Don't worry about this, Tower Master." Vice President Lai Mo, with every fiber of his being shimmering with a terrifying luster, his presence spreading, walked directly towards Orchid Star Hall. In just a few steps, he crossed the vast distance and arrived in front of the hall.

Seeing this, the Dream Flower Tower Master could only follow. With two eternal true gods about to clash, it was happening at her Dream Flower Tower; how could she just watch idly?

"My newly befriended Brother Luo He is extraordinarily fierce. I wouldn't dare provoke the Blood Python Association, yet he dare to disregard them so blatantly!" Shang Tianyan was greatly surprised.

"The nineteen Dark Forces were all established through bloodshed, causing even the city owner's mansion to be quite wary of them." Lord Bai Wu, who was also a member of the Dark Forces, knew very well how formidable the Blood Python Association was, "The Blood Python Association is not easy to mess with."

"Thrilling! This is even more interesting than the Hundred Flowers

Banquet!" the two eternal true gods from the Qumeng Royal Family were truly excited.

"These Dark Forces, each one is troublesome. Now I want to see what happens to this eternal true god who provoked the Blood Python Association." Their status was high, but they were equally wary of the Blood Python Association.

The Dark Forces generally don't have much background, but their strength is formidable!

...

At that moment, over ten eternal true gods all looked towards Orchid Star Hall, and the Dream Flower Tower Master hurried over as well.

Inside the Orchid Star Hall, the green-robed attendant and Araya both stood in the corner, extremely nervous.

"Big trouble's coming," said the green-robed attendant Yulu, visibly panicked, based on her experience living in Huyang City so far. Daring to blatantly slap the face of the Blood Python Association like this, they would certainly retaliate.

"Is it because of me?" Araya worried and blamed herself; she also understood that at this point, she was no longer important.

"Here they come." In the corner, Morosa's eyes shone as he watched the entrance of the hall.

Luo Feng, however, continued to sit leisurely, drinking his wine.

The Vice President of the Guild, Lai Mo, appeared at the entrance of the hall, a menacing aura spreading across him as his blood-red eyes fixed on Luo Feng, grinning. "Didn't Lord Luo He ask me to come visit personally? I'm here now!"

"If you have something to say, say it quickly," Luo Feng continued to pour himself a drink, too lazy to even glance at him.

Seeing this, the Vice President Lai Mo laughed in a mixture of anger and amusement.

The Dream Flower Tower Master rushed over at the same time, realizing there was no stopping it now.

"I heard you're quite arrogant, considering the Moli Clan, Dream Flower Tower, and my Blood Python Association beneath you. I wanted to resolve this matter, but who knew you'd be even more mad than I expected!" Vice President Lai Mo shook his head. "You should know, things have escalated to a point where they're not easily settled. I'm giving you one last chance to apologize!

Pay up ten thousand cosmic sand as an apology, and the Blood Python Association will overlook this. Otherwise… heh heh…"

The murderous intent in Vice President Lai Mo's eyes intensified.

Hei Duomo, whom Luo Feng had killed earlier, had only a bit more than ten thousand cosmic sand in treasures.

Poorer, newly ascended eternal true gods couldn't even produce that much!

Ten thousand cosmic sand was quite a hefty amount! Forcing Luo Feng to pay up so much would definitely save face for the Blood Python Association.

"Enough with the nonsense," Luo Feng, holding his cup of wine, said softly, "either start fighting, or get lost!"

Vice President Lai Mo was stunned.

All the eternal true gods watching from a distance were somewhat bewildered; this newly emerged eternal true god "Luo He" was incredibly fierce! Such a fierce and domineering eternal true god was a rare sight in Huyang City.

Normally, eternal true gods are quite cautious and do not start fights lightly.

"Very well!" Vice President Lai Mo extended his right hand, and a black staff appeared.

Instantly, Vice President Lai Mo's aura exploded, his Divine Power

already igniting, for Luo Feng's disdain had made him incredibly wary; he showed his most proud technique right from the start.

Except for not revealing his True Body, Vice President Lai Mo had fully unleashed his power!

"Shatter!" Vice President Lai Mo swung the black staff, which, like cleaving through chaos, carried an aura of shattering everything and instantly reached in front of Luo Feng.

In terms of strength and skills, Vice President Lai Mo was far superior to "Hei Duomo."

But Luo Feng was no longer the Luo Feng who had just arrived at the Land of Origin.

"Hmph."

Luo Feng gently waved his left hand, his palm like a blade, executing that one move: the Blade of Life and Death.

His hand touched the black staff that meant to shatter everything, and Luo Feng, having undergone one round of Body Refinement and grown to the pinnacle of the Perfect Divine Body, unleashed its full might through his palm.

"Hmm?" Vice President Lai Mo's blood-colored eyes suddenly bulged round; he felt an unmatched power crushing towards him, the black staff rebounded and struck his body, and a streak of the blade light grazed Vice President Lai Mo's body.

Vice President Lai Mo's body couldn't resist at all. In the cycle of creation and destruction, the blade light pierced through his body.

"Stop!" Far away, the Blood Python Association President Mu Yang was shocked but couldn't come to the rescue in time. After all, encounters between eternal true gods happened too quickly.

Luo Feng still sat in his original spot, his left hand holding a glowing 'True God's Heart'.

A single exchange.

The 'True God's Heart' of Vice President Lai Mo was now in Luo Feng's palm.

"Mercy, mercy," the face of Vice President Lai Mo appeared on the surface of the True God's Heart, terrified, begging repeatedly.

The black staff and some personal treasures flew towards Luo Feng. He fiddled with them a bit with his right hand and then lightly shook his head: "You're rather poor."

The shocked Dream Flower Tower Master hurriedly spoke up, "Lord Luo He, please show some mercy; you both are esteemed guests of my Dream Flower Tower…"

"I'll give the Tower Master face," Luo Feng said while collecting the spoils of war, looking at the True God's Heart in his left hand. "Vice President Lai Mo, I'm giving you one last chance as well. Pay twenty thousand cosmic sand as an apology, and I'll spare your life."

"I'm being merciful. Your weapons and treasures are included in the count; you just need to pay an additional twelve thousand cosmic sand."

"Pay, and you live. Don't pay, and you can't blame me," Luo Feng said, looking at the True God's Heart in his palm.

At this moment, the other eternal true gods attending the Hundred Flowers Banquet felt an intangible pressure; even some felt their own True God's Hearts trembling.

At that moment, they realized… a terrifying figure had arrived in Huyang City!

Chapter 19: Chapter 18: The Blood Python Association Leader and Luo Feng

"I'll pay! I'll pay!" Luo Feng's palm enclosed the 'True God's Heart,' which echoed with a voice, and the face of Vice President Lai Mo that surfaced on it was filled with anxiety and panic.

At such a time, the dignity of a strong person was dog shit! Vice President Lai Mo did not want to die at all.

"Where is the Cosmic Sand for the supplementary payment?" Luo Feng asked.

"It's with the president, the president has it!" the face of Vice President Lai Mo on the True God's Heart shouted urgently, "President, President!!!" His voice, imbued with the Divine Power of an Eternal True God Level being, naturally carried far and wide. If not for the Formation shielding every corner of the Dream Flower Tower, the sound would have traveled even farther.

Whoosh.

A figure with black scales had arrived at the doorway of the Orchid Star Hall. It was the Blood Python Association Leader, Mu Yang.

As the leader of one of the Dark Forces, although Mu Yang's body was covered with black scales, his aura was subdued, making him seem ordinary. But those with informed sources were well aware that Blood Python Association Leader Mu Yang was one of the most formidable beings within Huyang City. His strength was unfathomable, and even the city owners mansion had suffered losses at his hands.

"I will pay the twelve thousand Cosmic Sand to make up for the shortage, and I kindly ask you to spare my brother." Blood Python Association Leader Mu Yang said with a smile. "Also, we would like to redeem that scepter weapon. Please name your price."

"The Blood Python Association Leader is indeed straightforward," Luo Feng remarked, holding the True God's Heart in his left hand and casually tossing the scepter weapon with a flick of his wrist. "This scepter weapon can count for six thousand Cosmic Sand."

"I haven't even given you the Cosmic Sand, and Brother Luo He, you've already returned the weapon. I admire that, I really do!" Blood Python Association Leader Mu Yang praised with a smile.

He could fully predict the consequences of not providing the Cosmic Sand.

"Here are eighteen thousand Cosmic Sand." The Blood Python Association Leader produced a black bottle in his hand, which flew toward Luo Feng. As Luo Feng swept over it with his Divine Power, he confirmed it contained precisely 18,000 grains, not one more, not one less.

Luo Feng caught the black bottle with his right hand and flung the True God's Heart with his left. The True God's Heart turned into a streak of light and flew into Vice President Lai Mo's body. Lai Mo quickly stood up, now looking at Luo Feng with fear.

During the negotiation, the other Eternal True Gods didn't dare to speak out. They were afraid that any mishap might incite Luo Feng's wrath upon them.

"Brother Luo He's strength is truly admirable. It's only right that two thousand Cosmic Sand go to you," said Blood Python Association Leader Mu Yang. "We will take our leave from tonight's Hundred Flowers Banquet."

After speaking, the Blood Python Association Leader walked out, Vice President Lai Mo followed him, and the Dream Flower Tower Master could only watch from the side.

Luo Feng looked at the black bottle in his hand.

"This president is quite tolerant," Luo Feng thought. Among the more than ten Eternal True Gods who participated in the Hundred Flowers Banquet, based on the intelligence he knew, the most powerful and wealthiest should be none other than Blood Python Association Leader Mu Yang.

Although the two Eternal True Gods from the Qumeng Royal Family had high statuses, the Qumeng Royal Family within Huyang City had more than ten Eternal True Gods, and the Secret Techniques they cultivated consumed a lot of resources. How much could they have left?

But the Blood Python Association Leader monopolized power, long exploiting the Myriad Clans' Cultivators of Huyang City, so his accumulated wealth was naturally immense.

"River God Luo He," the Dream Flower Tower Master approached.

"It's not suitable to stay any longer tonight. Dream Flower Tower Master, I shall take my leave now," Luo Feng said as he got up. The other Eternal True Gods were watching him from afar, so he couldn't continue to listen to the music.

Luo Feng left with Moli Meng, and the Dream Flower Tower Master could only follow to see them off, even promising, "Rest assured, God Luo He, we at Dream Flower Tower will take good care of Araya in the future."

The Dream Flower Tower Master was indeed somewhat nervous.

There was no helping it; having seen Luo He effortlessly extract Vice President Lai Mo's 'True God's Heart,' she couldn't help being nervous.

"This Lord Luo He is too powerful," the Dream Flower Tower Master watched Luo Feng and his companion leave. "He must be among the very top of Huyang City, but why did he lose control under my Illusion Technique?"

...

"What an exciting night at the Hundred Flowers Banquet!"

"The conflict eventually saw the Blood Python Association bowing their heads," the two Eternal True Gods from the Qumeng Clan started chatting and standing up. Whether it was Luo Feng's action or the Blood Python Association Leader Mu Yang's compliant compensation, both were intriguing to them.

A head of the Dark Forces bowing and paying? How rare!

"Lord Luo He's strength is truly terrifying."

"Did he lose control in the Illusion because of a flaw in his spirit, or did he do it on purpose?" These Eternal True Gods, one by one, got up; they no longer had the mood to continue at the banquet.

"Lord Luo He's strength surpasses mine," Lord Bai Wu commented quietly. "Blood Python Association Leader is extremely powerful, yet he had to cede!"

As part of Huyang City's Dark Forces, Lord Bai Wu certainly understood how fearsome the Blood Python Association Leader was!

If the 'Six Lords Alliance's' six Eternal True Gods were nearly equal in strength, combining to exert formidable influence, then the Blood Python Association, predominantly, drew its might from the Blood Python Association Leader's personal power with the two Vice Presidents being far inferior!

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

One by one, these Eternal True Gods began to leave discussing among themselves or weighed down with thoughts. Only two Eternal True Gods, Shang Tianyan and Sang Shuiyun, lingered, still enamored by the Dream Flower Tower Master.

"This Brother Luo He that I've recently become acquainted with has extraordinary strength!" Shang Tianyan exclaimed, "He was even willing to have a drink with me and acknowledge me as a friend."

"How could someone as strong as him lose control in an Illusion Technique?" Sang Shuiyun, the winged man, said with a despairing

look in his eyes filled with confusion, "An eternal true god might have a weak will, but such a powerful eternal true god cannot possibly have a weak will!"

"That's right, whether it's refining the bloodline of exotic beasts or cultivating powerful secret techniques, both require great willpower," Shang Tianyan said.

"But he just lost control," Sang Shuiyun said, "We both saw it."

Shang Tianyan was stunned for a moment, then nodded, "Yes, he indeed lost control just now."

"I don't understand," Sang Shuiyun said, his eyes full of confusion.

"Sometimes, losing control isn't necessarily because the illusion is too strong," Shang Tianyan said, "It might also be because he chose to immerse himself in it."

"Immerse himself?" Sang Shuiyun turned to look at Shang Tianyan, "Is there something he's pursuing in the Illusory Realm?"

Shang Tianyan, catching sight of the Dream Flower Tower Master approaching from afar, immediately brightened up and quickly called out, "Tower Master!"

Sang Shuiyun's gaze softened a few degrees as he looked towards the Dream Flower Tower Master.

******

Blood Python Association Headquarters.

"This time our Blood Python Association has lost face, being utterly outdone by a new eternal true god, even President Mu Yang had to personally apologize," a gaunt figure couldn't help but say, who was the other Vice President, Mu Lin, "This incident happened in the Dream Flower Tower, and so many eternal true gods saw it, it will spread throughout all of Huyang City's powers overnight!"

Vice President Lai Mo and President Mu Yang both remained very quiet.

"Lai Mo, is he really that strong? To take away your True God's Heart in one move?" Vice President Mu Lin pressed on.

"Would I lie about such a thing?" Vice President Lai Mo snapped, embarrassed and furious.

"Enough,"

President Mu Yang looked out the window and said, "Let's put an end to this matter right here!"

Vice President Mu Lin looked at his fellow clansman in surprise, "Are we going to let this Luo He, who just popped up from nowhere, keep pushing the Blood Python Association around?"

"A regular eternal true god daring to defy us certainly cannot be tolerated," President Mu Yang said calmly, "But for an eternal true god who could take away Vice President Lai Mo's True God's Heart in one move, it's not shameful for us to yield and bear with it."

President Mu Yang gazed out the window, "Moreover, I can tell he was waiting for me to make my move! He lurks in the shadows while I'm in the light. He knows a lot about me, yet I know nothing about him... Of course, I can't make a move."

"Just wait, once I understand his background," President Mu Yang's eyes were ice-cold, "I will make him pay the price."

...

So many eternal true gods witnessed this conflict, and as the word spread from ten to a hundred, virtually all the well-informed powers within Huyang City received detailed reports of the incident that night.

Every faction also memorized the name 'Luo He.'

Within a small building in the Flame Wind Pavilion.

"This Luo He is really interesting," the Master of the Flame Wind Pavilion said, looking at the latest report, "He lost control to the music and Illusion Technique of the Dream Flower Tower Master. Yet

the next moment, without using any Secret Treasure Weapons, he simply reached out his hand and took the Vice President of the Blood Python Association's True God's Heart."

A figure shrouded in gray mist calmly organizing the reports said, "He made his move right in front of Blood Python Association's President Mu Yang, clearly prepared for a proper fight. But Mu Yang backed down, bowed his head."

"Uncle, who do you think is stronger between the two of them?" the Master of the Flame Wind Pavilion asked curiously.

"The Blood Python Association has a lot of powers coveting its territory, and the Five Great Families have taken drastic actions. But from what we've investigated in the Flame Wind Pavilion, President Mu Yang has survived several assassination attempts and even killed several eternal true gods from the Five Great Families.

To this day, we still haven't fully figured out his real capabilities," the gray figure said, "As for this other Luo He, we know almost nothing about him; he's very mysterious."

"Who's stronger? Only a fight would reveal that," the figure enshrouded in gray mist said.

"Knowing President Mu Yang of the Blood Python Association, this matter won't just end like this," the Master of the Flame Wind Pavilion said with expectation in his eyes.

...

Inside Primal Chaos Armor No. 3 Super-Large Cave Mansion.

Moli Meng, looking at the latest intelligence sent by the city owner's mansion, was surprised: "This Luo He actually managed to overpower the Blood Python Association? And the city owner's mansion upgraded his rating to Grade A directly?"

The city owner's mansion rates each eternal true god from high to low in four levels: Grade A, B, C, and D.

The highest, 'Grade A,' represents an eternal true god that not even a

dispatched Huyang Legion could handle!

Chapter 20: Chapter 19 Diaorong Qi's Visit

Inside the Fire Realm Restaurant, a secluded little building.

"These past two days, many forces in Huyang City have been visiting Brother Luo He," said Shang Tianyan, sitting opposite Luo Feng, with Suo Zi dutifully serving food and fine wine by their side. As for the servant Morosa, he could only wait outside the building.

"Quite a few forces have directly come to my cave mansion for visits. When I go to the Dream Flower Tower, similarly, there are forces waiting there as well. That's why I'm hiding out in this Fire Realm Restaurant—this little restaurant, at least, is peaceful and quiet!" Luo Feng remarked wistfully.

"Haha, the moment you forced the Blood Python Association to bow their heads and make amends, you became one of the few top figures in Huyang City," laughed Shang Tianyan. "I don't know how many eternal true gods are envious. Us common eternal true gods can't compare to Brother Luo He when it comes to influence."

There were profound gaps even among eternal true gods.

Disparities in the strength of a godly body, gaps in the quality of Weapon Secret Treasures and armor, differences in Secret Techniques, levels of laws, variances in bloodline talents, different willpower... Various factors made the disparity staggeringly vast.

"If I'm not mistaken, the city owners' mansion has likely already upgraded your ranking to Grade A," Shang Tianyan said.

"Grade A?" Luo Feng asked curiously.

"An eternal true god that a Huyang Legion can't do anything against

is generally considered Grade A. At that level, the city owners' mansion won't take action lightly either," explained Shang Tianyan.

Luo Feng thought for a moment and then said, "A Huyang Legion is led by a top eternal true god, with tens of thousands of true gods of void space and tens of millions of elite true gods controlling the Legion Mechanical Secret Treasures. When the legion's power is unified, the force it can unleash already possesses a portion of the Primal Chaos Realm's might."

"With Brother Luo He's strength, even if you can't resist head-on, you can always employ hit-and-run tactics, making a Huyang Legion helpless against you," Shang Tianyan said with a smile. "You didn't use any Weapon Secret Treasures, and with just one hand, you captured Vice President Lai Mo's True God's Heart.

Anyone can see that once you fully unleash your power, you can still contend with a Huyang Legion using various Secret Techniques even if there is a gap."

Luo Feng just smiled and said nothing.

The Huyang Legion is strong head-on? In terms of quantity and purity of Divine Power, the multitudes of eternal true gods, true gods of void space, and masses of true gods all amounted to less than himself! It was merely that their Mechanical Treasure was somewhat stronger than his own "Sha Wu Wings."

A head-to-head confrontation wouldn't exhaust him but would be something a Huyang Legion couldn't bear in terms of the cost!

"Looking at your smile, you don't seem to take a Huyang Legion too seriously," said Shang Tianyan as he raised his cup. "To this, we should drink."

"Drink," Luo Feng replied with a laugh, toasting with him.

"But Brother Luo He, don't ever underestimate the city owners' mansion. Huyang's Ten Great Legions, the Huyang Guards... These are just the overt deterrent forces," Shang Tianyan said. "This large city, which has been built and refined over endless ages, is one of

their real points of reliance.

If truly pressed, I'm afraid a Primal Chaos Overlord, or even a Godly King might come tearing through space to arrive!"

"I'm not that foolish to provoke the city owners' mansion needlessly," acknowledged Luo Feng.

"Of course, the entire Jiu Jiang Primal Chaos Prefecture is the fief of the Marquis of Jiu Jiang. Who is the Marquis of Jiu Jiang? Unless there's a major issue, it's unlikely he'd come rushing to Huyang City," continued Shang Tianyan. "So as long as you don't challenge the city owners' mansion's rule, there's no need to fear provoking a Primal Chaos Overlord. But remember one thing..."

Shang Tianyan's expression turned much more serious.

"Please speak, Brother Shang," said Luo Feng.

"Never get involved in the conflict between Shi Kingdom and Yu Kingdom," whispered Shang Tianyan. "That is the most fearsome whirlpool of Huyang City. Once you get caught in it, no matter how strong you are as an individual, you could be ground into dust."

"Conflict between Shi Kingdom and Yu Kingdom?" Luo Feng asked, curious.

"Since its establishment, Shi Kingdom has been expanding and encroaching on its neighbors. It now borders our Yu Kingdom, so naturally, there are many conflicts," Shang Tianyan explained. "As a large border city, Huyang has never stopped its covert conflicts. For example, the Zan Yun Commerce Chamber is a commerce chamber of Shi Kingdom."

Luo Feng nodded and said, "The chairman of the Zan Yun Commerce Chamber visited my cave mansion yesterday, but I didn't pay much attention to him."

Simply because the other party was from Shi Kingdom, Luo Feng was unwilling to get too involved.

"That's the right approach," Shang Tianyan said. "As a large border

city, normal trade can't be forbidden by Yu Kingdom. Zan Yun Commerce Chamber acts very respectably on the surface, but Shi Kingdom has long sent a batch of eternal true gods into the city in secret."

"Whenever Shi Kingdom wishes, they can always summon more powerful forces here," said Shang Tianyan. "This is also the biggest trouble for Huyang City."

"Someday, if the two Divine Kingdoms go to war, it would be normal for this place to be ground to dust."

Shang Tianyan sighed and lifted his cup.

He had spent most of his life in Huyang City and naturally did not wish to see Huyang turned to ruins.

"There's nothing we can do about the conflicts between the two Divine Kingdoms. We can only go with the flow," Luo Feng said, drinking with him. He really liked Shang Tianyan as a friend—straightforward in character, and when Luo Feng asked about problems with Body Refinement, Shang Tianyan didn't beat around the bush.

As one of the top Artifact Refining Masters in Huyang City, Shang Tianyan was much stronger than Luo Feng in Artifact Refining. With no master to guide him, it was natural that Luo Feng would come across some difficulties in his own understanding of the Primal Chaos Great Strength Diagram. A few words from Shang Tianyan, however, could reveal the key points to him.

If Luo Feng had immersed himself in research, his solid grasp of the laws would have eventually led him to comprehension, but it would have taken longer and involved some detours.

Grateful for the guidance, Luo Feng cherished this friendship deeply.

The two of them ate, drank, and chatted, gaining a report on the situation in Huyang City. But more importantly, talking with Shang Tianyan allowed Luo Feng to gain a deeper understanding of the various forces in Huyang City.

"Not to mention, this restaurant has its own unique charm," praised Shang Tianyan, standing up to leave.

"I like it here too. Their roasted meat is robust enough," said Luo Feng. His Perfect Divine Body was so powerful that ordinary delicacies felt too weak and bland.

The two of them talked as they walked out of the little building, and Morosa quickly stowed away the wine pitcher as they did.

At that moment, Luo Feng and Shang Tianyan both saw a woman with a fluffy tail ahead, accompanied by a guard.

"This is 'Diaorong Qi' from the Diaorong Family, the daughter of Diaorong Yan," Shang Tianyan introduced.

"I have seen Uncle Shang," Diaorong Qi said with a smile and a polite bow.

"Are you here to visit Brother Luo He?" Shang Tianyan asked with a smile, "How did you find your way here?"

Diaorong Qi quickly explained, "I heard about the Supreme Lord Luo He being at the Dream Flower Tower and really wanted to visit. Later, I learned from my guard that Supreme Lord Luo He might come to the Fire Realm Restaurant."

Luo Feng watched the scene with interest. The guard beside the woman was none other than the young True God 'Suo Yun' whom he had saved from a tribal squad before.

"Supreme," Suo Yun hastily explained with respect, "I share a residence with Brother Suo Zi, and during a conversation, I accidentally learned of your visit to the Fire Realm Restaurant."

"Quite the coincidence," Luo Feng said, looking at the woman with the fluffy tail, Diaorong Qi, "What brings you to find me?"

"To request mentorship!"

Her eyes shining brightly, Diaorong Qi said, "I wish to take you, Supreme, as my master."

"Your father is an eternal true god, and yet you come to take me as your master?" Luo Feng looked at her.

"My father excels in alchemy but is not skilled in combat," Diaorong Qi said with a respectful bow, "I am willing to offer five thousand Cosmic Sands, merely hoping to be accepted as your disciple."

Luo Feng shook his head and looked at Shang Tianyan, "Brother Shang, let's go."

Without trying to persuade him, Shang Tianyan understood that accepting a disciple was a very serious matter, and he flew off with Luo Feng.

"Supreme," Diaorong Qi called out urgently, "please give me a chance, an opportunity to be tested."

"Dreaming of becoming a disciple of my master? Pretty wishful thinking!" Morosa glanced at Diaorong Qi and then followed Luo Feng as they left.

Diaorong Qi stood still, then after a moment, turned and instructed as she walked away, "Suo Yun, you continue to stay at the Fire Realm Restaurant. As soon as you spot Supreme Lord Luo He, inform me immediately."

"Yes," the guard Suo Yun responded respectfully, watching as his mistress departed.

"Suo Yun," Suo Zi approached, "how could you carelessly spread the word that the Supreme is here?"

The guard Suo Yun looked at his brother, retorting, "My mistress wanted to visit the Supreme and bore no ill will. Why shouldn't I speak of it?"

"We run a restaurant business, and we should guard the privacy of our esteemed customers," Suo Zi admonished, "I told you in confidence because you are my brother. You didn't even let me know before telling your mistress the news?"

Suo Yun scoffed, "The Supreme didn't blame me, yet you, as my

brother, are blaming me."

"The Supreme may be amiable and not blame you, but if you encounter someone with a bad temper, you'd be done for!" Suo Zi said urgently, "In Huyang City, especially in matters involving eternal true gods, caution can never be excessive!"

"Being cautious all the time, when can we make a breakthrough?" Suo Yun said coldly, "We must seize opportunities when they come! Just for this piece of news, I've already been granted a Secret Technique!"

Suo Zi was taken aback.

Having come from their tribe to Huyang City, and after identifying their bloodlines, they sought to acquire Secret Techniques suitable for themselves. But good and suitable Secret Techniques were prohibitively expensive.

"Suo Yun has already acquired a Secret Technique?" Suo Zi felt mixed emotions at the moment.

On one hand, he was happy for his brother, yet he could also feel the gap between them widening. He was still an apprentice, painstakingly saving up to purchase Secret Techniques with Primal Chaos Crystals, anticipating a long and arduous process ahead.

"The Clan Leader said, one must be cautious and prudent in Huyang City. No rush, I have a long life ahead, I can spare the time," Suo Zi suppressed his emotions.

...

Blood Python Association Headquarters.

"These past two days, the most famous person in all of Huyang City has been that Luo He," Vice-chairman Mu Lin shook his head, "Mention of Luo He will always bring up our Blood Python Association."

"Can you shut up?" Vice President Lai Mo snapped irritably.

"I don't care about these rumors," said Chairman Mu Yang, frowning, "What bothers me is that we paid out twenty thousand Cosmic Sands in compensation. I am too poor now, every single Cosmic Sand is precious to me."

Vice-chairman Mu Lin and Vice President Lai Mo looked at each other.

"We've both run out," Vice-chairman Mu Lin quickly stated.

"Chairman, whatever I could lend, I already did, and this time you paid 18,000 Cosmic Sands for me, which means you still owe me 5,000 Cosmic Sands," Vice President Lai Mo said.

Both vice-chairmen were somewhat puzzled by the continuous poverty of 'Mu Yang', the chairman who controlled most of the association's resources, making them apprehensive to lend him anything more!

Chapter 21: Chapter 20: The Poverty of the Blood Python Association Leader

Blood Python Association Leader Mu Yang's eyes turned cold, "I'm not borrowing from you! I'm asking you if you have spotted any good prey recently?"

"We too have ordered our subordinates to search for prey," Vice President Lai Mo explained, "but you are aware, Association Leader, that the True Gods of Void Space within Huyang City are all very cautious. They do not reveal their treasures, making it difficult to select suitable prey.

In the past era, I slaughtered 122 True Gods of Void Space, gaining a total of one thousand eight hundred Cosmic Sand. I keep one tenth, and you take nine tenths; I have already given it to you."

"In the last era, I slaughtered 132 prey, gaining a total of twelve hundred Cosmic Sand, and I've also given you your share," Vice-chairman Mu Lin said. "We have all sworn on the cause and effect contract; we would not lie about these things."

Mu Yang said coldly, "What I want are good prey! Not these inferior ones!"

Both vice presidents shook their heads.

"We can't find any good prey; the city owner's mansion has already set the minimum criteria," said Vice President Lai Mo. "The number of True Gods of Void Space within the city that can be killed is very limited, and they are extremely cautious. Even if they obtain treasures, they would not reveal them publicly."

Vice-chairman Mu Lin expressed his concern, "Association Leader, you have earned enough since establishing the Blood Python Association. You weren't as anxious before; why have you been increasingly anxious lately?"

He and the Association Leader were from the same tribe and had drifted together to Huyang City, so he could say many things that Vice President Lai Mo dared not say.

"How are the residence fees we collected?" the Blood Python Association Leader pressed. "Has there been any increase?"

"The massive number of True Gods in the city mostly hunt Exotic Beasts for a living. Every time they venture out and make a hefty profit, they return to live stably within the city. Besides the occasional shopping, they mostly seclude themselves and do not come out. We simply cannot collect residence fees," Vice President Lai Mo said, shaking his head.

"Is there any overall growth?" Mu Yang pressed further.

"No," Lai Mo shook his head, "It has probably even declined this era."

"A bunch of useless trash!"

Mu Yang was furious, "The Blood Python Association maintains so many subordinates to find suitable prey within the city and to collect residence fees! Not finding prey, and even experiencing a decline in residence fees this era? What use do these incompetents serve? Expel those incapable from the Blood Python Association!"

Maintaining a subordinate also bears a significant cost; subordinates must also pay the city owner's mansion a residence fee of 'one Primal Chaos Crystal per era', in addition to needing cultivation resources. Thus, the average cost of maintaining a True God Level subordinate each era is about 3 Primal Chaos Crystals.

The stronger the subordinate, the higher the maintenance cost!

A vast dark force has high operational costs. After all, collecting residence fees from a multitude of residents, you can't expect the Eternal True Gods to do it, can you?

Finding fat sheep is no easy task.

"The city owner's mansion has rules; as long as those True Gods live within a cave mansion, the city owner's mansion guarantees their absolute safety. In many places within Huyang City, filled with True Gods, if we make a move, we will be discovered by other True Gods. Once there is concrete evidence, the city owner's mansion must arrest the culprit," said Mu Lin, shaking his head.

"The city owner's mansion ensures these residents' safety in various ways, making it hard for us to collect residence fees."

The city owner's mansion collects residence fees as an official collection; every True God must pay. Once paid, they receive various protections, and this is why many True Gods aspire to live in a big city.

Dark forces also collect residence fees, but the vast majority of residents try all means to avoid it.

Like usually hiding in cave mansions! They travel to places with many True Gods, or even groups of True Gods act collectively!

"The Blood Python Association is being supported by me; you two think of some solutions!" Association Leader Mu Yang's eyes were even more fierce, "How do you find good prey? How do you collect more residence fees?"

"We'll think of something," the two vice presidents verbally agreed, but since the Blood Python Association has been operating for so long, all usable methods had already been employed.

"Hmm?" Association Leader Mu Yang suddenly looked outside, "Moli Meng is here; you two go out first."

"Alright," Lai Mo and Mu Lin, the two vice presidents, breathed a sigh of relief and promptly left.

Soon, a middle-aged man with four purple curved horns, 'Moli Meng' walked in.

"Here to collect again!" Association Leader Mu Yang sighed.

"This era's fifty thousand Cosmic Sand, it's time you gave them to me," Moli Meng looked at him. "Surely you can't fail to pay after losing twenty thousand Cosmic Sand to Luo He?"

Association Leader Mu Yang shook his head, "Merely fifty thousand Cosmic Sand, of course, I can afford it. But Moli Meng, doesn't the Blood Python Association's minimal territory require way too many cosmic sand payments every era, perhaps it could be less?"

"No way," Moli Meng looked at him and lightly chuckled, "Unless you dissolve the Blood Python Association and give up the territory. The rules of Huyang City are clear; whichever dark force controls the territory must pay the Cosmic Sand; this is the bottom line of the Five Great Families."

Association Leader Mu Yang was quite frustrated.

While competing with other dark forces for territory previously, he also did not want to pay fees to the Five Great Families and suffered their punishment. He suffered a great loss that time and eventually had to step back, which only then did the Five Great Families tolerate him.

"In that case, can the Blood Python Association have a higher quota for slaughters each era?" Association Leader Mu Yang said, "Each era, the death rate within the city cannot exceed one thousandth, but this rate is too low.

True Gods and True Gods of Void Space in the city naturally have conflicts and conflicts across a long era, with a normal death rate approaching one thousandth already, leaving us with too few quotas to kill!"

"No more than one thousandth!" Moli Meng calmly said, "In the recent era, your Blood Python Association should have assassinated over a million True Gods within the city, and perhaps hundreds of True Gods of Void Space; that's enough!"

"The True Gods of Huyang City are countless, and what we've killed is far from the normal death rate," Mu Yang shook his head, handing over a Jade Vial to Moli Meng, "Fifty thousand Cosmic Sand, not one

less."

Moli Meng took it, and his expression eased somewhat, then said, "I remind you, recently, over several eras, your Blood Python has done some over-the-line things!"

"What thing? I'm not aware of it," said Mu Yang in surprise, "Don't pin everything on me."

Moli Meng gave him a look, then turned and left without saying more.

Mu Yang watched him leave.

"The five great families of the city owner's mansion are the most ruthless!" President Mu Yang's eyes were cold, but he was well aware that once the bottom line was crossed, the five great families would spare no cost to completely crush the Blood Python Association.

"Every era, all members of the Blood Python Association need a large amount of Cosmic Sand, and so do the five great families. That Luo He even took away twenty thousand units of Cosmic Sand," lamented President Mu Yang, feeling quite impoverished, "This era alone hasn't brought in much profit."

With a thought from Mu Yang, the formation in the hall activated, completely isolating it from the outside world.

Hum~~~

In front of him, the void condensed into a mirror, within which was the figure of a person wearing a white robe and a red mask.

"Divine Monarch Xue Yun." President Mu Yang became somewhat more humble.

The most terrifying two powers in Huyang City were, naturally, the ruling power of the five great families of the city owner's mansion and the forces of the Shi Kingdom. Lurking among the Shi Kingdom's forces was a supremely terrifying existence known as 'Xue Yun'.

The conflict between the Shi Kingdom's forces and the five great

families of the city owner's mansion was the most intense, not just minor skirmishes against dark forces.

"President Mu Yang, why have you suddenly contacted me?" Xue Yun's voice was calm, seemingly without any fluctuation.

"The latter part of the 'Primordial Iron Blood Sand Technique' requires one million units of Cosmic Sand, which I really cannot gather," President Mu Yang said, "Could I perhaps have some Cosmic Sand on credit first? I can pay half up front?"

Xue Yun chuckled lightly, "Relying on the Bloodline Cultivation Method, refining to the Primal Chaos Realm is your limit, whereas the 'Primordial Iron Blood Sand Technique' is a 'Perfection Level' bloodline cultivation method for the Primal Chaos Realm and especially suits you. Such a cultivation method is a rare opportunity for you. If it weren't for your great contributions...

we would not have given you this purchasing opportunity."

"I know, but one million units of Cosmic Sand is just too hard to gather," said President Mu Yang.

"You have this purchasing opportunity because you work for our Shi Kingdom. You wouldn't be able to buy it at all in the Flame Wind Pavilion," Xue Yun stated.

President Mu Yang, of course, understood.

The Shi Kingdom was generous enough to offer something like the 'Primordial Iron Blood Sand Technique', a top-tier Bloodline Cultivation Method, which naturally drove Mu Yang mad with desire.

Ordinary cultivation methods would leave him hopeless to ever reach the Primal Chaos Realm. But such perfect bloodline cultivation methods at least gave him a glimmer of hope to reach the Primal Chaos Realm.

"You're slowly earning through the Blood Python Association, which naturally means slower profits," Xue Yun said softly, "If you want to earn more, you'll have to take some risks. Think about it yourself."

Then the connection was cut off.

President Mu Yang pondered. He had dealings with all sides in Huyang City, entangled quite deeply with both the city owner's mansion and the Shi Kingdom's forces.

"Normal business within Huyang City, all under the infiltration of the city owner's mansion, can't make too much. It requires time to slowly accumulate. To earn a significant sum, some risk must be taken," President Mu Yang's eyes grew colder, "Once I get the 'Primordial Iron Blood Sand Technique', I'll leave Huyang City immediately.

Let the city owner's mansion and the Shi Kingdom's forces fight as fiercely as they will, I'll stay out of it."

******

Primal Chaos Armor's Cave mansion no. 913.

Atop a high mountain, Luo Feng sat on a large rock, drinking alone.

In reality, he was operating the 'Great Destruction Heart Refining Technique', and his spiritual will was continuously being destroyed and worn down, which made each condensation of his spiritual will more refined. This was normal adaptation to survival.

Under such strong destruction and wear, each condensation naturally had to resist this kind of destruction and wear.

Short-term improvements were not as effective as the 'Seven Emotions of Heart Refining Technique', but the advantage of the 'Great Destruction Heart Refining Technique' was that it could be carried out long-term, and over time, the results were good.

"With Shang Tianyan's guidance, I should be able to fully understand the theory of the second layer of the 'Primal Chaos Great Strength Diagram' soon," Luo Feng, with his deep understanding of the laws, naturally comprehended quickly, "But even if I fully understand it, what can I do?"

"Poor! I simply cannot afford the materials required for the second body refinement," Luo Feng also felt the headache.

"The first body refinement, merely foundational, already consumed materials worth a hundred thousand units of Cosmic Sand."

"According to estimates, the second body refinement will require many times more materials."

"The third body refinement, again, will increase severalfold."

"Where can I gather so much Cosmic Sand?" Luo Feng was quite vexed.

With his current strength, to significantly enhance his power, he either needed to break through the great realm of 'Peak Will of Primal Chaos Realm' or undergo the second body refinement of 'Perfect Divine Body'.

His godly body was too massive, and his Divine Power incredibly pure, so each body refinement offered significant growth.

"Advancing the will can't be rushed. It requires daily accumulation and gradually honing oneself," Luo Feng understood this, "As for the materials for the second body refinement, I need to think of a solution. Alas, I'm just too poor!"

Thinking this, Luo Feng triggered a thought and began scouting for bounty missions using the Flame Wind Association's Dark Hall's Transmission Order.

———

Thank you to the two Alliance Hierarchs who tipped: Hidden Night Behind the Moon and The Sea in Your Eyes.

Chapter 22: Chapter 21: The Three Children of Moyu Hu

The bounty missions of the Flame Wind Association's Dark Hall also are categorized into protection, hiring, assassination, and others, among which the assassination missions undoubtedly offer the highest bounties.

"Look at the ones with high bounties," Luo Feng said as he drank and studied the assassination missions.

The highest bounty mission: to kill the supreme commander of the Huyang Legion 'Moli Xiao,' with a bounty of 1.2 million Cosmic Sand.

"Those who can offer 1.2 million Cosmic Sand as a bounty and are not afraid of the city owner's mansion are very likely from the Shi Kingdom," Luo Feng speculated, "According to the rules of the Flame Wind Association's Dark Hall, for assassination missions, the bounty must be paid in advance to the Flame Wind Pavilion.

If the mission is not completed, the bounty remains with the Flame Wind Pavilion! Without sufficient backing, no one would be willing to leave such a massive fortune there for long."

The second-highest bounty mission: to kill the leader of the Shi Kingdom's forces within Huyang City, 'Xue Yun,' with a bounty of 1 million Cosmic Sand.

The third highest bounty mission: to kill the leader of the Zhu Clan, 'Zhu Hu,' with a bounty of 530,000 Cosmic Sand.

The fourth highest bounty mission: to kill the Puppet Shadow Master 'Chun Yuyi,' with a bounty of 180,000 Cosmic Sand.

...

The seventh highest bounty mission: to kill the Blood Python Association Leader 'Mu Yang,' with a bounty of 120,000 Cosmic Sand.

...

Luo Feng noticed the familiar bounty for the Blood Python Leader which ranked seventh. The enemies of the Blood Python Leader surely were generous!

"The top three bounties are quite high, and then there is a notable drop afterward," Luo Feng noted. Having received detailed intelligence about Huyang City from Shang Tianyan, he was also familiar with the information on these mighty figures listed in the bounty missions.

Moli Xiao: The strongest amongst the Five Great Families of the city owner's mansion, and the supreme commander of the Huyang Legion.

His individual strength is extremely formidable, and the Royal Capital of Yu Kingdom sent him to command a large city, equipped him with the best legion Mechanical Stream Secret Treasures, and his Royal Guard Army is incomparably elite.

Already powerful individually, and commanding a legion, Moli Xiao is extremely fearsome.

Xue Yun: The leader of the Shi Kingdom's forces within Huyang City. He has long been lurking in Huyang City, causing significant losses to the Five Great Families of the city owner's mansion, who have always been unable to deal with him.

Both individuals are very strong, with extraordinary backgrounds.

They have also clashed more than once.

"Zhu Clan's Zhu Hu, ranked third?" Luo Feng was curious, "The Zhu Clan is a native family in Huyang City, honestly doing business, supposedly without many enemies. How come Zhu Hu's bounty is even higher than those of the dark forces leaders? Most crucially, with a long-term bounty of 530,000 Cosmic Sand, the Zhu Clan remains stable."

From these assassination missions, Luo Feng could see that within Huyang City, Moli Xiao, Xue Yun, and Zhu Hu were not to be trifled with.

"Of course, people like the Flame Wind Pavilion's master, like me, and those few recluses living in Huyang City, we have no bounties," Luo Feng said with a smile, "Having no bounty doesn't mean being weak."

"Which of these assassination missions should I choose?"

Luo Feng pondered.

Hiring and protection missions require much time and energy for less reward. Naturally, he would choose an assassination mission.

"Leaders of dark forces who commit all kinds of evil can be considered as options," Luo Feng thought. He always prepared before he acted and only killed those who deserved it! Since leaders of dark forces did countless evils, they naturally made the list of options.

"The bounty for the Blood Python Leader is a bit low," Luo Feng shook his head slightly. Three dark forces leaders had bounties higher than the Blood Python Leader, surely warranting further research.

The first time taking a bounty mission must be a success.

Preparations had to be made.

******

Luo Feng sat on a large stone on a high mountain, studying potential targets, when suddenly a figure flew nearby.

"Master," Morosa said, "Moyu Hu has come to visit."

"Moyu Hu?" Luo Feng was surprised; the first True God of Void Space he met upon arriving at the Land of Origin had been Moyu Hu.

"While you were secluded for over a decade, Moyu Hu also came to visit," Morosa said, "Knowing the master was in seclusion, he did not disturb you further. This is his second visit."

Luo Feng smiled, "The second time? Let him come in first."

"Alright," Morosa nodded, but couldn't help adding, "Master, should we perhaps hire a few servants?"

"Hire servants? We're focused on cultivation in the cave mansion, occasionally drinking and eating some fruit which we can prepare in advance. What do we need servants for?" Luo Feng chuckled, "And when we're out, aren't you my servant?"

Morosa spoke softly, "Master, your fame in Huyang City is growing, and more people are visiting you. I have to guard the door and also serve as a servant."

Luo Feng laughed.

Whenever guests visited, the sole servant Morosa needed to prepare fine wines and food, and be on hand to serve. Although Morosa was disguising his strength, he was, after all, an Eternal True God Level Sector Beast, and he was continuously growing stronger, perhaps even faster than Luo Feng himself, making it really unfitting for him to perform menial tasks.

"It's my fault," Luo Feng smiled, "Don't worry, I'll hire some servants in the next few days."

"I'm not in that much of a hurry," Morosa grinned and flew towards the entrance of the cave mansion to bring Moyu Hu in.

Moyu Hu appeared somewhat restrained and nervous as he followed Morosa, flying up the high mountain.

"Greetings, Supreme," Moyu Hu said respectfully.

As a True God of Void Space, he ranked among the middle echelons in Huyang City. The latest hot news in the entire Huyang City was that a dark force 'Blood Python Association' had been forced to bow down by an Eternal True God named Luo He, and Moyu Hu was well aware of this.

Luo Feng sat leisurely, looking at Moyu Hu, "What brings you to me?"

"The Supreme has said that I could ask for his help," Moyu Hu was somewhat nervous, but he knew from his understanding of the Supreme Lord Luo He that he was an eternal true god with a good temper.

"Yes, I have promised," Luo Feng smiled, "My promise is very valuable. Is this how you plan to use it up?"

Moyu Hu flipped his hand, and a small gray hammer appeared in his hand. He held the hammer respectfully, "This weapon is my greatest discovery in life. I found it exploring treasures outside the city, where I fortuitously discovered the body of an eternal true god. The most precious item was the weapon that belonged to the eternal true god.

I am willing to offer this weapon to the Supreme, only wishing for a chance for my child to become an apprentice."

Luo Feng looked surprised at the small hammer, "This is indeed an eternal true god-level weapon secret treasure. From my estimate, it values around 6000 cosmic sands. You, a mere true god of void space, having such a discovery. And yet you dare to show it in front of me? Aren't you afraid I would kill you and take it?"

"Such a treasure, I dare not sell to any power, because the slightest leak of information, and my entire family would be gone," Moyu Hu looked at Luo Feng, "I haven't met many eternal true gods, but the only one I trust is the Supreme."

Last time he guided the way, he wasn't killed! Wasn't robbed! And even got a chance to help!

Moyu Hu then decided to bet on Luo Feng's nature.

"Haha..." Luo Feng beckoned with his hand, picking up the small hammer, "I do not take disciples lightly."

"Eternal true gods do not take disciples lightly either, they usually require trials," Moyu Hu said, "I only hope the Supreme can give a chance for a trial."

Luo Feng said, "You should know that I have conflicts with the Blood Python Association."

"Yes," Moyu Hu nodded, "The news has spread throughout Huyang City." From this conflict, Moyu Hu could see how powerful the Supreme was! If his child could apprentice under the Supreme, that truly would be a grand opportunity.

Luo Feng said, "In the future, I will have conflicts with other dark forces. The Eternal True Gods who hold grudges against me are likely not few. If your child follows me, he might get involved."

Moyu Hu was secretly alarmed.

Already having conflicts with the Blood Python Association, and now with other dark forces?

"Since following the Supreme, naturally both fortune and misfortune must be borne," Moyu Hu replied decisively, as he very clearly understood that he dared only offer the small hammer to Luo Feng.

"How many children do you have?" Luo Feng asked.

"Three children, the Supreme can choose any one of them," Moyu Hu immediately offered a book respectfully, "This is the detailed information about all three of my children."

Luo Feng beckoned it over, "You are indeed well-prepared, but let me be clear in advance, I now only seek one servant! He needs to undergo a trial, and if he fails the trial, he cannot become my disciple. Moreover, the trial will be very long."

"Having the opportunity to be a servant for the Supreme is great fortune for my child," Moyu Hu promptly said.

"Good," Luo Feng nodded, "Bring your three children here, and I will choose one to be my servant."

Moyu Hu showed joy, "I will bring them right away."

He respectfully took his leave and quickly departed.

"Master..." Morosa looked at the small hammer Luo Feng was fiddling with in his hands, unbelievingly said, "You recruit a servant, and also just earned a weapon secret treasure valued at six thousand cosmic

sands?"

Luo Feng laughed, "I said I'd recruit a servant within two days. Now I have! Wasn't that fast?"

"Fast!" Morosa praised, "And, Master, you truly know how to earn."

"Six thousand cosmic sands, to become my servant, it's not a loss," Luo Feng laughed.

"I am also Master's servant. To be on the same level as me, of course he doesn't lose," Morosa was delighted, as many of the more mundane tasks could now be handed to Moyu Hu's child.

Morosa said, "Master, in the future I can help you teach the child. No need for you to bother."

That way, he would have even more reason to order the child around.

"Good, if I take him as a disciple, then you will be his second master," Luo Feng said, "But I won't accept a disciple easily. If he doesn't meet the minimum requirements, he can just be a servant for life."

Morosa nodded, "Let me and Master teach together, the threshold for acceptance ought to be higher."

...

Moyu Hu returned home, his house was a modestly-located small cave mansion that he had bought for 1000 primal chaos crystals. It was considered average among the residences of true gods of void space.

"Father." The three young true gods were waiting, aware that their father was going to visit the eternal true god 'Luo He'. Seeing their father return, they were somewhat excited.

Moyu Hu smiled at his three children.

In the Land of Origin, love is a luxury! After all, most true gods live and cultivate under harsh conditions, let alone find a wife and have

children.

Moyu Hu was fortunate; he had met his true love and together they had raised three children.

Since his wife's death, Moyu Hu's greatest concern had been his three children, whose lives he valued more than his own.

"Supreme Lord Luo He has agreed to give an opportunity. He will choose one of you three to be a servant," Moyu Hu said, "Being a servant, undergoing many trials, only then might one eventually become a disciple of Supreme Lord Luo He. If you can't pass the trials, you won't become a disciple of the eternal true god."

"We understand."

"It's a rare opportunity, and we will strive for it."

The three brothers grew up in Huyang City and were well aware of the value of this opportunity.

Moyu Hu nodded, "Let's leave right now."

Chapter 23: Chapter 22 Servant

Moyu Hu led his three brothers to the front gate of Luo Feng's Cave Dwelling.

"The Primal Chaos Armor Sector's cave mansion!"

The eyes of the three brothers from the Moyu Family were fervid. This area was legendary throughout Huyang City, neighboring the Primal Chaos Ruins. Those residing here were among the most terrifying beings in Huyang City, and in the past, the three brothers would not have dared to come near.

"Father is indeed remarkable, to have secured such an opportunity for us! This is the greatest opportunity of my life, I must seize it even if it means risking my life!" The eldest of the Moyu brothers was the most burly, with eyes sharp as knives.

"Both my eldest brother and youngest brother have higher talent than me. With Supreme Lord Luo He choosing one among the three of us, my hopes are the slimmest," thought the second Moyu brother, yet he hadn't given up, "I must strive with all my might!"

"The eldest brother has the greatest talent," mused the youngest Moyu brother. "It's hard to know how the eternal true god will select his disciple."

As the three brothers harbored their own thoughts, Moyu Hu had already stepped forward and lightly tapped on the door, sending an invisible ripple spreading.

Soon, the honest-looking Morosa opened the door and glanced at them, "Come in."

"Yes," Moyu Hu responded with a very humble attitude, leading the three children into the cave mansion.

As the three brothers entered such a vast and expansive cave mansion, they felt nervous. The chaos aura here was incredibly rich, almost to the point where Primal Chaos Stones could condense from it.

Inside the pavilion.

"We pay our respects to the Supreme," respectfully saluted Moyu Hu, while the three brothers knelt down immediately.

"Rise," said Luo Feng, holding a book that contained the information on the three Moyu brothers.

"Among you three brothers, the eldest is at the Ninth Realm of True God, and the other two are at the Sixth Realm of True God," Luo Feng spoke, "However, in my eyes, the Realm of True God has no significance."

The hearts of the three brothers trembled.

"I will choose one of you to be my servant," Luo Feng declared, "The time of servitude will be very, very long. Only by passing my trials may you become my disciple."

"We understand," the eldest 'Moyu LieFeng', the second 'Moyu Qingyan', and the youngest 'Moyu Liuxing' all responded with utmost respect.

"I'll make the conditions clear beforehand. Those who are unwilling to be servants can speak up now, but once you become my servant, there will be no chance for regrets," stated Luo Feng.

The three brothers listened attentively.

Luo Feng said leisurely, "Being my servant is dangerous! There will be a number of eternal true gods who want to kill me in the future, and you may get involved. I can't guarantee I'll always be able to protect you. So as my servant, you must be prepared for death!"

The eldest brother, Moyu LieFeng, said, "Since we follow the Supreme, we naturally bear our own fortunes and misfortunes."

"We do not fear death; we only fear not having the chance," added the second brother, Moyu Qingyan.

The youngest brother, Moyu Liuxing, hesitated before inquiring, "May I ask the Supreme, will the Supreme's eternal true god enemies be numerous?"

"Numerous, and they will be unscrupulous," Luo Feng replied with a smile.

In his assassination missions, Luo Feng was most eager to deal with the covert leader of Shi Kingdom, 'Blood Light', known for his violent and brutal methods, and his identity piqued Luo Feng's interest in hunting. The only problem was that he did not know Blood Light's whereabouts.

After all, even with the Five Great Families of the city owner's mansion putting forth all their efforts against Shi Kingdom's infiltrating powers, wanting to kill Blood Light, he remained cautious and well-hidden, making it difficult for Luo Feng to find an opportunity.

Having decided to take on some assassination missions, Luo Feng knew that enemies in the future would not be few.

Of course, he and Morosa, one in the light and one in the dark, would do their best to ensure the safety of their servants.

"Father, I give up," said Moyu Liuxing.

Moyu Hu looked at his youngest son, but wasn't surprised. His youngest son was born latest when he and his wife were in better circumstances, leading to a more comfortable upbringing for the child.

"I'd rather cultivate in peace," said Moyu Liuxing, who disliked a life filled with danger.

"Alright, one has given up," Luo Feng nodded, "After becoming my servant, I will not offer him cultivation guidance or resources."

The eldest Moyu LieFeng and second Moyu Qingyan were both

startled.

"He will need to comprehend the laws on his own," Luo Feng continued, "After grasping the Ten Fundamental Laws, he may pass the first trial; only after enduring many trials can he qualify to become my disciple."

"To glean the Ten Fundamental Laws without any guidance?" The surprise was palpable for the eldest and second Moyu brothers.

Creatures born in the Land of Origin could almost always become True Gods, precisely because they relied on the Bloodline Cultivation Method! If one chose the path of laws, the proportion of creatures reaching True God status would diminish drastically.

Grasping the Ten Fundamental Laws is exceedingly difficult!

"Since birth, we have followed the Bloodline Cultivation Method. Even if we exhaust our lives, it would be extremely difficult to perceive the Ten Fundamental Laws," Moyu LieFeng said, "And if we're unable to perceive them..."

"If you're unable to perceive them, naturally you cannot become my disciple," Luo Feng stated, "Even having perceived them, there are still other trials to pass."

Moyu LieFeng was reluctant but still declared, "I give up."

Moyu Hu watched his eldest son, who could endure hardships and was very determined. However, the challenge of 'perceiving the Ten Fundamental Laws' made him choose to give up voluntarily.

"And you?" Luo Feng turned his gaze to the remaining Moyu brother, the second 'Moyu Qingyan', "Will you give up?"

"I am willing to follow the Supreme," Moyu Qingyan answered without hesitation.

Luo Feng nodded in satisfaction and then said to Moyu Hu, "Moyu Qingyan it is, then. From now on, he is my servant."

"Thank you, Supreme," Moyu Hu had observed his children's choices

from the beginning. Aware of his sons' temperaments, he was not surprised by their decisions.

Luo Feng nodded, "From now on, Moyu Qingyan will live here."

"Then we shall take our leave," Moyu Hu respectfully bid farewell, leading the other two children away, leaving only the second son, 'Moyu Qingyan', behind with Luo Feng.

"As I said, I will not guide you and will not provide you with cultivation resources," Luo Feng addressed Moyu Qingyan, "You must diligently comprehend the Ten Fundamental Laws. As for the minor matters within the cave dwelling, follow Luo Sa's arrangements!"

"Yes, Supreme," Moyu Qingyan said respectfully.

"Kid, you need to call the master just like me," Morosa said.

"Yes, Master," Moyu Qingyan obediently replied.

"Luo Sa, help me teach him well," Luo Feng waved his hand dismissively. He wouldn't give any advice or resources, but he didn't forbid Morosa from giving some guidance.

"Kid, come with me!" Morosa stretched out his hand and grabbed Moyu Qingyan by the neck, happily walking out. From now on, he could order Moyay Qingyan to serve him and the master.

Luo Feng watched the scene with a smile.

The biggest flaw in the Bloodline Cultivation System was its shaky foundation! It relied solely on the power of the bloodline to progress until eventually hitting an insurmountable bottleneck.

Both the Duan Dong River lineage and God King Jin's lineage noted in their heritage that the top families in the Land of Origin insisted that their members 'at least master the Ten Fundamental Laws.' Understanding these basic laws made it much easier to comprehend the Bloodline Cultivation Method. The path of bloodline cultivation would then be much more promising.

"As my disciple, even if you can't follow the Law Lineage, at the very

least, your journey in bloodline cultivation should take you far," Luo Feng thought. "In the Land of Origin, the environment for perceiving the laws is much better than in the Primordial Cosmos! And Morosa might give some tips occasionally!

If he can't master the Ten Fundamental Laws even under these conditions, then he truly is worthless and doesn't deserve to be my disciple!"

...

Moyu Hu and the two children returned to their dwelling.

"The path you choose is your own; just don't regret it," Moyu Hu spoke only after arriving home.

"Father, I am not afraid of death, but I fear having no chance to rise," the eldest, Moyu LieFeng, said solemnly. "I am already at the Ninth Realm of True God. With more effort, I might reach the state of the true god of void space. And concerning the so-called Ten Fundamental Laws, I've tried to comprehend them before, and fear that I may not grasp them in my lifetime."

The third child, Moyu Liuxing, smiled, "Father, I willingly chose my own path."

"Good, no complaints then," Moyu Hu nodded and didn't say much; their paths were theirs to forge!

And he also felt that the path of his second son, Moyu Qingyan, would not be an easy one.

******

Night fell.

Inside the large cave mansion of the Diaorong Clan.

"Qi went to the Moli Clan again; she's quite close to Moli Feiyun," The old man with the fuzzy tail thought, "She spends more time with Moli Feiyun than with me, her father."

He was actually quite pleased; after all, the Moli Clan was one of the Five Great Families!

Suddenly—

A blood-red aura instantly burst into the large cave dwelling. The formations that were constantly operating within the mansion were torn apart in the blink of an eye.

"Who is it!" The old man 'Diaorong Yan' with red eyebrows changed his complexion drastically, and a terrifying fluctuation burst out from the center of his being, the dazzling red light spreading directly towards that blood-red aura.

"The cosmos is formed in a thought; my dwelling is enveloped and completely isolated from the outside world," Diaorong Yan knew something was wrong and immediately manifested his massive True Body—a creature with fuzzy tail and erect red fur.

"What's happening?"

"What's going on?" The members of the Diaorong Clan inside the mansion, seeing Diaorong Yan's towering True Body, were somewhat panicked.

"I didn't expect you, a mere alchemist, to have some tricks up your sleeve," a cold voice resonated within Diaorong Yan's consciousness. "Unfortunately, before me, they are worth nothing."

Boom, boom, boom~~~

Diaorong Yan said urgently, "Please, stop, we can talk this over."

A gigantic blood-colored hand appeared out of nowhere, and in the moment it appeared, it grasped Diaorong Yan's True Body, causing it to disintegrate immediately. What followed was an endless sweep of Blood Light across the entire mansion, eradicating all creatures within it, whether they were from the Diaorong Clan or were servants and guards.

...

At the city owner's mansion in Huyang City, inside a hall.

"The cave dwelling of the Diaorong Clan has suddenly been enveloped by a small Cosmic Domain, and a massive burst of Divine Power has been detected in that area," a group of officials responsible for monitoring the entire city noticed the disturbance at the location of the Diaorong Clan's dwelling.

"Quickly report to the City Lord."

...

Inside the cave mansion of the Moli Clan.

Diaorong Qi and Moli Feiyun, the two women, were sipping wine and chatting leisurely.

"I like my senior brother, but he doesn't care about me…" Moli Feiyun was slightly tipsy from drinking.

"I want to become a disciple, to take Commander Moli Xiao as my master, but Commander Moli Xiao doesn't think much of me. I want to take Lord Luo He as my master, but Lord Luo He looks down on me as well…" Diaorong Qi said in annoyance as she drank her wine.

Suddenly—

Diaorong Qi received a message on her transmission token.

"Qi, my killer is the Blood Python Association Leader 'Mu Yang.' You must remember this…" a message of final words came through.

A small cosmic domain isolated the inside from the outside; normal transmission tokens couldn't send information through. However, Diaorong Yan used an expensive Karmic Messenger Order, managing to send out a message before death.

"Father!" Diaorong Qi jerked awake, completely sobered.

"What's wrong?" Moli Feiyun asked in a daze.

Chapter 24: Chapter 23 Diaorong Qi's Choice

Diaorong Qi sat there in a daze, tears streaming down her face.

"Little Qi, what's wrong?" Moli Feiyun asked her crying friend, instantly sobered, and quickly inquired, "What happened?"

"My father is dead," Diaorong Qi said blankly.

While her father was alive, she was the privileged daughter of a large clan, mingling only with the descendants of great families in Huyang City. She even looked down on becoming a disciple of ordinary eternal true gods, wanting to be apprenticed to the openly strongest 'Commander Moli Xiao' in Huyang City, or at the very least to 'Lord Luo He', who could suppress the dark forces.

Choosing her alchemy-proficient father, an ordinary eternal true god, was not exactly what Diaorong Qi had been willing to settle for.

But now that her father was gone, and had left her a way out in his final message, she found it somewhat unbearable.

"Father!" Diaorong Qi knew well that her father was the one who loved her the most in this world, willing to give everything for her, a dear relative.

"Uncle Yan is dead?" Moli Feiyun couldn't believe it, "How is that possible? Uncle Yan was an eternal true god, who killed him?"

"He was indeed killed."

A sigh rose. It was 'Moli Meng', the one currently in power of the Moli Clan. As for Moli Xiao, he had no energy to manage family trivialities.

"Father," Moli Feiyun looked at her own father.

"Just now, every creature in the main branch's cave mansion of the Diaorong Family was killed, without a single survivor," Moli Meng said, "Now, only some of the branches of the Diaorong Family remain."

The size of a cave mansion was limited, and some large clans had to be dispersed, especially the peripheral branches, which could only live in ordinary cave mansions. Ironically, the core of the Diaorong Family was the one eradicated this time.

"Father, who is the murderer?" Moli Feiyun asked.

Diaorong Qi also looked toward Moli Meng.

Moli Meng said, "Before Diaorong Yan died, he contacted many of his friends through the Karmic Messenger Order, indicating that the murderer was Association Leader Mu Yang of the Blood Python."

"My father also sent a transmission saying that the murderer was the leader of the Blood Python," Diaorong Qi said hoarsely, "The entire cave mansion, including my father and tens of thousands of creatures, from eternal true gods to the young children of our clan, not a single one was spared. With the definitive evidence of my father's own transmission, the city owner's mansion should act, right?"

Moli Meng shook his head, "The leader of the Blood Python is not an ordinary eternal true god. He controls a force of his own, and killing him is not easy; it requires discussion among the Five Great Families to decide. Plus, your father's pre-death transmission does not count as definitive evidence. The murderer could have completely impersonated the leader of the Blood Python."

"Impersonation?" Diaorong Qi was anxious, "Can't we trust my father's last transmission?"

"Some secret techniques of impersonation are hard even for eternal true gods to see through," Moli Meng said, "In any case, to conclusively determine the identity of the murderer and to get the

city owner's mansion to act... is very difficult."

Diaorong Qi fell silent.

"After your father's death, it will be difficult for you, a true god of void space, to control his many properties, the numerous alchemy cave mansions, shops, and so on," Moli Meng said shaking his head, "The Moli Clan can help take them over."

"Father!" Moli Feiyun began anxiously.

"Rest assured, I would not stoop to take such a small advantage. These assets are valued at 20,000 cosmic sand, and will be deposited in your name in the Flame Wind Pavilion," Moli Meng said, "It's not suitable for you to carry so much cosmic sand on you."

"Thank you, Uncle Meng," Diaorong Qi gratefully said, knowing full well the price was definitely not low.

"Within Huyang City, those confident in killing the leader of the Blood Python can be counted on one hand," Moli Meng said, "So to kill him, you need to have enough patience to wait for the right opportunity."

Diaorong Qi asked, "Can Commander Moli act? I can give up the 20,000 cosmic sand."

"It's not as simple as you think," Moli Meng replied as he turned to leave.

"Little Qi, you can stay with me, no one will threaten you," Moli Feiyun said.

"Feiyun, I just want to be alone for a while," Diaorong Qi said softly.

"Alright, I won't disturb you," Moli Feiyun said as she got up to leave.

Diaorong Qi sat there alone, staring blankly at the night sky, at the countless twinkling stars. Just now, the star belonging to her father must have entirely dimmed as well.

"Father..." At that moment, Diaorong Qi missed her father immensely,

and then her eyes turned wild.

Through the transmission token, Diaorong Qi made contact with the Flame Wind Association's Dark Hall from afar.

"Diaorong Qi, after your father Diaorong Yan died, he left you 30,000 cosmic sand in the Dark Hall. And Moli Meng has also deposited 20,000 cosmic sand for you, so now you have 50,000 cosmic sand in your name," the Dark Hall responded to her.

"I want to offer a bounty of 40,000 cosmic sand for the head of Association Leader Mu Yang of the Blood Python," Diaorong Qi transmitted back, believing in her father's judgment of the murderer's identity as he lay dying.

"Understood, the bounty for the leader of the Blood Python has now been raised to 160,000 cosmic sand! You still have 10,000 cosmic sand in your name," the Dark Hall responded.

After upping the bounty, Diaorong Qi could only wait in silence, hoping a powerful individual would take the offer and kill the leader of the Blood Python!

...

At the headquarters of the Blood Python Association.

"Moli Meng, why have you come?" the leader of the Blood Python said with a smile as he looked at Moli Meng.

Moli Meng's face was grim: "Have you lost your mind? Diaorong Yan focused on alchemy, contributing to the entirety of Huyang City and not meddling in your dark force struggles. Why did you attack him? Acting so recklessly will only cause panic among many families in Huyang City! If the Five Great Families deem you a threat to the stability of the entire city, you are finished!"

"It wasn't me who killed him. The murderer impersonated me!" the leader of the Blood Python said urgently, "The leader of the Shi Kingdom's Forces, 'Xue Yun', is very good at impersonating, and I suspect it was him pretending to be me."

"Before his death, Diaorong Yan was certain the murderer was you," Moli Meng sneered, "To leave such clear evidence of your identity in such a criminal act shows just how incapable you really are."

"It really wasn't me," the leader of the Blood Python said.

"Inside Huyang City, everyone must abide by the rules!" Moli Meng gave him a look then turned to leave, "If you don't follow the rules, the consequences might be more than you can handle."

With that, Moli Meng had already disappeared.

Association Leader Mu Yang of the Blood Python watched Moli Meng leave, his expression eventually settling into calm.

"What does it matter if I don't play by the rules? Hmph, in this world, strength is ultimately what is respected most," Blood Python Leader Mu Yang sneered. "If I kill one, what can the many families within Huyang City do? If they dare to move against me, they'd better be prepared to die!"

"It's just a pity that Diaorong Yan was such trash. Killing him and even plundering his entire cave mansion, I only managed to get a total of 220,000 Cosmic Sand," Blood Python Leader shook his head. "An eternal true god ranked in the top three in Huyang City for alchemy, I estimated him to be quite the fat sheep. Unfortunately, it amounted to so little."

"If all else fails, I'll have to use my armor treasure as collateral," Blood Python Leader thought inwardly. "I must buy the lower part of the 'Primordial Iron Blood Sand Technique' as soon as possible. Otherwise, if I delay too long, I will be completely entangled by Shi Kingdom's Forces and won't be able to save my own life."

He was well aware of how dangerous the conflict between the Five Great Families and Shi Kingdom's Forces was. He had been involved because of inheritance and only thought of gaining the inheritance quickly and then fleeing far away.

The longer the delay, the more dangerous it became!

"I must gather one million Cosmic Sand as soon as possible!" the eyes

of Blood Python Leader were ice-cold.

******

Time passed slowly in the Land of Origin. The night came, and the day followed.

Various major powers within Huyang City all knew about 'Diaorong Yan's death' and had also heard that the murderer might be Blood Python Leader Mu Yang. The bounty on Mu Yang at the Flame Wind Pavilion's Dark Hall had reached 160,000 Cosmic Sand!

"Some of my father's friends would want to offer a reward, but now that my father is dead, none of them would help," Diaorong Qi, within the Moli Family, had been checking the bounty. The bounty hadn't changed, and nobody completed the mission.

"Fourth in the bounty list is a dark force leader known as 'Chun Yuyi', with a bounty of 180,000 Cosmic Sand. For eons, he has lived well. Now Blood Python Leader's bounty is 160,000 Cosmic Sand, ranking fifth. Who would kill him?" Diaorong Qi repeatedly looked at the bounty missions, hoping for some changes in the list.

But the previous long night had brought no such changes.

Diaorong Qi only felt powerless; after her father's death, there was nothing much she could do.

"Miss, Supreme Lord Luo He has arrived at the Fire Realm Restaurant," Suo Yun, who had been waiting at the Fire Realm Restaurant, transmitted.

"Luo He?" Diaorong Qi's heart stirred. "As soon as Supreme Lord Luo He arrived in Huyang, he didn't take the Blood Python Association seriously; he definitely wouldn't be afraid of Blood Python Leader."

Blood Python Leader's notorious reputation made many forces wary. But clearly, Lord Luo He didn't care about that, which was also why Diaorong Qi had immediately wanted to seek him as a mentor.

Sigh.

Diaorong Qi immediately got up.

"Little Qi," Moli Feiyun had always been worried about her good friend.

"I must go out immediately," Diaorong Qi said.

"It's not safe for you to go out now," Moli Feiyun said worriedly.

"It's daytime now, with true gods everywhere. It's quite safe. Besides, I must go out!" Diaorong Qi insisted.

After thinking for a moment, Moli Feiyun said, "I will arrange a guard unit to escort you, and you will take our Moli Family's Flying Boat."

"Thanks," Diaorong Qi expressed her gratitude and immediately rushed outside without further ado.

...

Fire Realm Restaurant.

"Supreme, my young mistress has ordered that all of your expenses at the Fire Realm Restaurant will be borne by her," Suo Yun said with utmost respect.

Luo Feng arrived accompanied by Morosa and Moyu Qingyan.

"Have you been here guarding since I left the Fire Realm Restaurant last time?" Luo Feng looked at Suo Yun.

"Yes, it was the young mistress's order," the guard Suo Yun replied.

"Thank her for me," Luo Feng said as he headed inside. The owner of Fire Realm Restaurant, 'Black Butcher', also came forward enthusiastically to welcome them.

Inside the small building.

Luo Feng and Morosa enjoyed food and wine together, while the servant 'Moyu Qingyan' could only wait outside the building, guarding it diligently.

"That young miss from the Diaorong Family seems quite eager to find a master," Morosa commented.

"Her father died last night," Luo Feng replied.

"Died?" Morosa was surprised.

"I heard it from a friend," Luo Feng explained, as he had received visits from many powers and made some friends. Several eternal true gods, including Shang Tianyan, had informed him of this news.

Luo Feng suddenly mentioned, "Among Shi Kingdom's covert forces within Huyang City, their leader is called Xue Yun, with a bounty of one million Cosmic Sand."

"Let's take him down!" Morosa's eyes lit up.

"But we can't find him," Luo Feng thought. "Do you have any way to find him?" With Morosa's innate mastery of the Great Dao of Destruction Origin, even without relying on the "Secret Technique of Willpower" such as the Lie Yuan Technique, Luo Feng didn't think he could necessarily defeat Morosa.

If he couldn't find Xue Yun, perhaps Morosa might have a chance.

"I've never met him," Morosa frowned. "If I had seen him once, I might have some methods to locate him."

"What a pity," Luo Feng shook his head.

If they could kill Xue Yun and take the spoils and the hefty bounty, just one would be worth a band of dark force leaders. It would probably be enough for his three attempts at body refinement.

Too bad they couldn't find him!

"Master," a voice came from outside, it was Moyu Qingyan's, "Diaorong Qi is here to visit."

"She's here?" Luo Feng looked at the spread before him at Fire Realm Feast, "Let her in."

Outside, Moyu Qingyan who had been guarding seriously, stepped aside and said, "The master has allowed you to enter."

Chapter 25: Chapter 24: Accepting the Assassination Mission

Diaorong Qi glanced at the young True God, then entered the small building alone.

Within the small building, Diaorong Qi immediately saw Luo Feng and Morosa, both sitting there, enjoying the fine food and drinking wine.

"Diaorong Qi pays her respects to the Supreme," Diaorong Qi said reverently as she knelt and pressed her forehead to the ground.

"Speak your business," Luo Feng said leisurely as he poured himself some wine.

"My father was murdered, and all the creatures in the cave mansion, including the children, were slaughtered," Diaorong Qi said while prostrate, "I only wish to avenge my father and all the creatures of the entire cave mansion that died."

"I asked the city owner's mansion to kill the murderer, but they were unmoved."

"I increased the bounty at the Flame Wind Pavilion's Dark Hall, hoping someone would be willing to take action. But I waited all night and still no powerful being stepped forward."

"I know the Supreme is not afraid of the Blood Python Association, so I have come to beg the Supreme, hoping the Supreme would accept the bounty and kill the Blood Python Leader," Diaorong Qi pleaded hoarsely.

Luo Feng and Morosa both looked at her.

"What do you offer me in your plea?" Luo Feng said, "That banquet you've arranged for this occasion?"

"I have nothing left to offer; nearly all my wealth has been put into the bounty of the Flame Wind Association's Dark Hall. Now only ten thousand Cosmic Sand remain. I am also willing to offer these ten thousand Cosmic Sand to the Supreme," Diaorong Qi whispered as she knelt.

"I know that this bit of Cosmic Sand is far too little to ask the Supreme to take action. But I have nothing left, only my life remains."

"I am willing to sell myself into servitude for the Supreme, to serve for a lifetime. I have no other wishes than to seek vengeance," Diaorong Qi said with tears in her eyes, her fluffy tail also drooping to the side.

Luo Feng looked at her: "Sell yourself into servitude? Your father obviously had plans for you, and today you also came aboard the Moli Clan's Flying Boat; you could easily live a carefree life. Now you want to give up everything, sell yourself into servitude, all for the sake of revenge?"

"Yes," Diaorong Qi prostrated without any hesitation.

"Even if I killed the Blood Python Leader, your father cannot be brought back to life. To give up a carefree life for a dead father?" Luo Feng looked at her, recalling the last time he saw the young Miss of the Diaorong Family, feeling her pride, but now she was completely different.

"That was my father! He loved me the most in this world, always protecting and cherishing me. His final transmission before his death was all about considering my welfare, arranging a way out for me. Yet... the father who loved me most, is gone! The clan members I've grown up with since my birth are gone!" Diaorong Qi said as she knelt.

"For the sake of vengeance, I can do anything! At no expense! Even if it meant perishing both in body and soul, I would be content!" Diaorong Qi looked towards Luo Feng.

"Your father made arrangements for you in his final transmissions? He likely hoped you'd live well," Luo Feng said, "You need not sell yourself into servitude. Keep the ten thousand Cosmic Sand you have left and use it for your own cultivation, and live well, just as your father hoped for you. As for your request for me to take action, I was indeed planning to accept a bounty mission."

"Let the Blood Python Leader be my first bounty target," Luo Feng said.

Diaorong Qi stared at Luo Feng, stunned.

He would help without needing Cosmic Sand or her servitude?

"I am willing to serve the Supreme," Diaorong Qi expressed her immense gratitude.

"There's no need," Luo Feng said lightly, shaking his head, "You go back to the Moli Clan first, and remember, keep this matter a secret."

Diaorong Qi nodded repeatedly.

Of course, she understood the importance of secrecy.

"You will receive a message before nightfall," Luo Feng said as he waved his hand lightly, "You may go."

"Thank you, Supreme," Diaorong Qi bowed deeply before getting up and departing.

As Diaorong Qi left the small building, her emotions surged. She saw Moyu Qingyan waiting at the door and felt an inexplicable twinge of envy. She offered to serve as a servant, yet the Supreme did not accept.

"Miss," Suo Yun hurriedly approached to greet her.

"Suo Yun, my father is dead; the Diaorong Clan is finished," Diaorong

Qi said, "You no longer need to act as my protector." As she spoke, she patted Suo Yun on the shoulder, and a Jade Vial appeared inside Suo Yun's robe.

Stunned, Suo Yun could hardly believe it.

Diaorong Qi quickly boarded the Moli Clan's Flying Boat and left.

"The Diaorong Clan is finished?" Suo Yun, who had been guarding the modest Fire Realm Restaurant, was not very well-informed and did not know about the events of the previous night. Sensing the small Jade Vial with Divine Power, he couldn't help feeling delighted, "A full five hundred Primal Chaos Crystals! The Miss is truly generous."

Even with his talents, serving as a protector for the Diaorong Family for one era earned him only 10 Primal Chaos Crystals. The Miss was letting him go and gave him five hundred Primal Chaos Crystals, which was truly a fortune for a True God.

He understood that such a large number of Primal Chaos Crystals was given to him because of the merit points he had accrued.

"With these, I can purchase resources to refine the bloodline of my godly body and, added to my previous Inheritance Law, with my talents, I fully aim to become a true god of void space," Suo Yun mused internally with eagerness welling up, and turned to leave.

...

At that moment, the Fire Realm Restaurant's owner 'Black Butcher' also noticed Suo Yun's departure.

"This protector, Suo Yun, has been staying at my Fire Realm Restaurant all this time, and he's finally leaving?" the Black Butcher thought, "The Diaorong Family's young Miss who just left was also odd; normally she comes with her own entourage of protectors. Why did she take the Moli Clan's Flying Boat this time?"

The Black Butcher subtly felt something was amiss. Having struggled to reach the Void True God Realm after arriving in the Land of Origin from reincarnation cycles, he wasn't as well-informed and didn't know of the annihilation of the Diaorong Family.

"Black Butcher!" A commanding voice resounded as the red-haired man Duan Moyun, accompanied by several subordinates, arrived at the Fire Realm Restaurant.

"Palace Master Duan." The portly Black Butcher greeted him enthusiastically. As the Black Butcher, a member of the Law Lineage who had cultivated in the Land of Origin for countless years, he was definitely among the top tier in the Void True God Realm, more than capable of suppressing Duan Moyun.

However, he didn't dare to show the slightest disrespect at the moment, for the other was one of the Palace Masters of the Blood Python Association.

"It's truly rare for Palace Master Duan to visit my humble restaurant," the Black Butcher said warmly.

"Black Butcher," Duan Moyun spoke, "I'm here to deliver an order."

The Black Butcher asked, puzzled, "What order?"

"Our leader has commanded that all merchants within the territory of the Blood Python Association must pay a one-time tribute fee for One Hundred Eras," Duan Moyun said.

"A tribute fee for One Hundred Eras?" The Black Butcher was shocked and asked urgently, "Hasn't it always been just one Era's fee at a time? I've never shortchanged the Blood Python Association in my tributes."

"The rules have changed, pay a one-time fee for One Hundred Eras. After this payment, the next will be after another One Hundred Eras," Duan Moyun said with a smile, "My Blood Python Association won't overcharge you."

The Black Butcher said anxiously, "But where would I get so much?"

"All merchants within our Blood Python Association's territory are the same," Duan Moyun said. "You have three days to make the payment, if you don't pay, hmm hmm... You should know the consequences of defying the Blood Python Association."

The Black Butcher's expression turned ugly.

"The message has been delivered, you better hurry and prepare," Duan Moyun said as he turned and walked away with his subordinates.

"Master, how can we gather such a huge tribute fee in three days?" a disciple also said worriedly.

The Black Butcher shook his head slightly: "Those merchants with stronger backing can ignore the Blood Python Association, but we don't have that luxury! To dare not pay at a time like this, one might lose their life without a sound."

Since the Blood Python Association had decided to collect a one-time tribute fee for One Hundred Eras, they'd surely make an example out of someone! Those who dared not pay would be killed!

The Black Butcher had lived in Huyang City till this day, and he knew very well what should and shouldn't be done.

Though he understood, he still felt aggrieved: "Sigh, it's so hard to run a small restaurant here in Huyang City."

"The Blood Python Association is collecting a tribute fee for One Hundred Eras?" a voice sounded.

The Black Butcher turned his head and saw Luo Feng and Morosa walking up to him.

"Supreme heard?" the Black Butcher said helplessly, "It's the order of the Blood Python Association, and a small restaurant like ours has no room to resist."

"Indeed, the Blood Python Association is a bit mad," Luo Feng nodded. "Luckily, I've had dealings with them."

The Black Butcher muttered to himself.

Had dealings?

Who in Huyang City didn't know that the River God crushed the

Blood Python Association, making them obediently pay a penalty of twenty-thousand Cosmic Sand!

"I'll speak to them when the time comes, and you should be able to avoid paying that tribute fee," Luo Feng said.

"That would really trouble you, my lord," the Black Butcher said repeatedly. In Huyang City, some merchants with strong backing wouldn't need to pay tribute fees. It was only the weaker merchants like them who couldn't resist. If the River God spoke up, life for the small restaurant would undoubtedly improve significantly.

"My word should carry some weight," Luo Feng said before departing with Morosa and Moyu Qingyan.

The Black Butcher watched Luo Feng leave, overflowing with joy: "The Blood Python Association won't start a fight with Supreme Lord Luo He just for a small restaurant like mine. Ah, Supreme likes my little restaurant, life's going to get better from now on."

Having a patron like that could save one from a lot of exploitation.

...

"Master, are we going to the Blood Python Association now?" asked Morosa, looking down at the bustling cityscape of Huyang City, his eyes burning with eagerness, while the bewildered Moyu Qingyan stood beside him.

Visit the Blood Python Association? Was it necessary to be so urgent for the sake of the Fire Realm Restaurant? At this moment, Moyu Qingyan was still unaware of Luo Feng's intention to confront the Association Leader of the Blood Python.

"We're going now," Luo Feng nodded. "Let's go."

Whoosh!

Luo Feng, leading his two servants, turned into a blur of flowing light, heading directly for the Blood Python Association Headquarters.

Soon, the vast, imposing expanse of the Blood Python Association Headquarters came into view, teeming with Blood Python Association Members scattered everywhere while the Formation operated, its power terrifyingly formidable.

"You two stay outside and watch," Luo Feng instructed, glancing at Morosa.

"Yes, Master," Morosa replied, while simultaneously grabbing hold of Moyu Qingyan, who was somewhat confused. Shouldn't the servants accompany their master during his visit to the Blood Python Association?

Morosa transmitted a message through mental connection: "Master, rest assured, even if that cunning Blood Python Leader manages to escape, I'll be able to intercept him."

"Just watch, I'll handle him!" Luo Feng sent a message back telepathically and flew towards the grand entrance of the Blood Python Association Headquarters.

"Leave the body of the Blood Python Leader to me, will you?" Morosa sent a telepathic message, drooling with anticipation. The body of the famous Blood Python Leader would surely be far superior to that of Hei Duomo.

Luo Feng had already flown close to the main entrance of the Blood Python Association Headquarters. He also utilized the Flame Wind Pavilion's Dark Hall's Transmission Token to instantly accept the mission "Assassinate Association Leader Mu Yang of the Blood Python."

Chapter 26: Chapter 25: Overwhelming Force

It was now daytime, and outside the headquarters of the Blood Python Association there was a bustling crowd, with many True Gods some soaring across the sky on flying Secret Treasures, others walking on the streets. Yet, they all consciously kept their distance from the headquarters of the Blood Python Association.

"That is the headquarters of the Blood Python Association!"

"Dark Forces' Blood Python Association!"

Many True Gods passing by gazed in awe at the grand and vast headquarters of the Blood Python Association.

Suddenly, they noticed an incredibly dense darkness had completely enveloped the entire Blood Python Association headquarters. This scene left the Cultivators of the Myriad Clans who were passing by in shock.

After all, it was daytime, and many tribal true gods had entered the city, and they all clearly witnessed this scene.

"What's happening? The darkness has covered the entire Blood Python Association headquarters! You can't see inside, nor hear any sound."

"This is a Cosmic Domain! The headquarters of the Blood Python Association must have encountered a formidable enemy!"

"This is big trouble!"

The Myriad Clans' Cultivators were bustling about, all immediately stepping back to keep a distance, watching from afar. Among these

cultivators were Morosa and Moyu Qingyan.

"Lord Luo Sa, the master he?" Moyu Qingyan was not foolish, naturally realizing something was amiss.

"Just watch." Morosa said with a smile, watching intently.

...

Luo Feng accepted the bounty task, known only to the Flame Wind Pavilion, which also would not disclose the matter.

Accepting tasks had no restrictions; even several powerful beings could accept the same task separately, and whoever completed the task would receive the bounty!

"Master, Luo He has accepted the task of assassinating the Association Leader Mu Yang of the Blood Python," the shadowy figure immediately informed the Master of the Pavilion.

"Luo He and the Association Leader Mu Yang of the Blood Python?" The Master of the Flame Wind Pavilion gently tapped, and the scene of the Blood Python Association headquarters appeared in front of him, now completely engulfed by darkness, utterly indistinct, "This Luo He is direct! He's gone straight in!"

...

"The headquarters of the Blood Python Association, suddenly enveloped by a Cosmic Domain! And there's a burst of strong fluctuations!" Several officials responsible for monitoring the entire city at the city owner's mansion were immediately shocked.

"Quickly report to the City Lord."

They knew the urgency of the situation, clearly someone powerful had directly attacked the Blood Python Association headquarters!

******

Luo Feng was well aware, though he had accepted the task, the Flame Wind Pavilion would not disclose it. But Luo Feng always

believed in one thing, the more people who knew the secret, the easier it was to expose. Even with the Flame Wind Pavilion, Luo Feng would not fully trust them.

While deploying the Cosmic Domain to instantly envelop the Blood Python Association headquarters, Luo Feng had already made his move.

"Hmph." Luo Feng's right hand turned into a claw, stretching forward, his arm swelling, and his five fingers lengthening and enlarging rapidly. The five fingers, like five heavenly pillars causing space and time to warp, forcefully grasped onto the formation of the Blood Python Association headquarters.

As a force of the Dark Forces, the Blood Python Association headquarters often clashed with other forces, so naturally, its formation was powerful, having also cost a considerable amount.

But as Luo Feng's five fingers, like heavenly pillars, came crashing down, "Boom, boom, boom～～～" continuous explosions ensued, several formation bases of the headquarters burst directly, and the operating formation was completely ripped apart!

"Not good."

"A powerful enemy is here."

Many members inside the Blood Python Association headquarters looked up to see the formation ripping apart and were instantly panicked, having no thought of resisting. After all, seeing a Cosmic Domain enveloping them and even the formation broken, they knew the attacker was among the most powerful of the eternal true gods.

These common members could manage collecting levies, but facing a terrifying force, they would crumble to dust upon contact. They all hurriedly hid, seeking refuge in secluded parts of the buildings, only hoping not to be involved.

"Has someone already made their move so quickly?" In the closed hall, the Blood Python Association Leader Mu Yang looked up, his gaze piercing through layers of barriers to see the palm tearing the

formation, "Who in Huyang City dares to strike at me?"

"Not good!" In another location, Vice President Lai Mo, Vice-chairman Mu Lin felt the terrifying disturbance of the entire formation being shattered, both their faces turned pale.

"To instantly crush the formation, this strength must be no weaker than the Leader's. Far surpassing both of us." Vice President Lai Mo, Vice-chairman Mu Lin both trembled with fear, they were much weaker than the leader.

"Hahaha... You Blood Python Association have committed all evils, now retribution has come!" A horribly tortured true god of void space burst out with a mad laugh, "The vengeance for my Qimo Tribe's three thousand seven hundred kinsmen, shall be avenged today!"

This true god of void space was one of the preys of the Blood Python Association.

At this time, Vice President Lai Mo and Vice-chairman Mu Lin could no longer afford to investigate the Qimo Tribe's hidden treasures, Vice President Lai Mo merely glanced at him, and the horribly tortured true god of void space was eradicated.

"Let's go."

"Go and meet with the President!" Two Vice Presidents acted decisively, instantly dashing out of the building.

As they burst out of the building, they realized that the outside was completely engulfed in darkness. Within the twisted darkness, a terrifying presence loomed over them, and a vague figure was already approaching.

"Luo He!!!" Upon seeing the blurry figure, Vice President Lai Mo's bloodshot eyes bulged out. Initially stricken by Luo Feng with a move that took the True God's Heart, Vice President Lai Mo's fear of Luo Feng was deep-seated.

"Luo He?" Vice-chairman Mu Lin's face also changed.

The two of them encountered Luo Feng but reacted in utterly

different ways.

Vice President Lai Mo immediately ignited his Divine Power, retreating frantically, only thinking about getting as far away as possible.

Meanwhile, the exceptionally thin Vice-chairman Mu Lin, showed a crazed expression. In an instant, his body explosively disintegrated, transforming into countless Poisonous Insects. These densely packed insects, most of which attacked Luo Feng, while a few scattered in all directions.

Luo Feng instantly discerned these densely packed Poisonous Insects, each encased in a silver-grey shell, remarkably tough.

"The body of Poisonous Insects." Luo Feng had thoroughly understood from the information obtained from Shang Tianyan, knowing that this Vice-chairman Mu Lin's entire strength lay in his godly body, cultivated into the quite troublesome body of Poisonous Insects.

With the ability to split into a million Poisonous Insects, tough and with exceedingly sharp mouthparts, even Weapon Secret Treasures could be slowly gnawed away given enough time.

Moreover, the intense poison contained could penetrate the soul. In terms of threat, Vice-chairman Mu Lin was even more difficult to deal with than Vice President Lai Mo.

"With my countless treasure insects, as long as I can delay for a while, I can completely shake him off!" Each Poisonous Insect contained the will of Vice-chairman Mu Lin.

"Hmph."

Luo Feng didn't stop his steps, accompanied by a cold snort. A grey, vigorous force erupted on the surface of his godly body. This force, centered on Luo Feng, impacted the surrounding area naturally including all the attacking Poisonous Insects.

These incredibly tough insects, touching the grey vigor, were instantly shattered.

The grey vigor also split into tens of thousands of strands, pursuing the fleeing insects. All the escaping insects were nowhere near fast enough to outrun this grey vigor and were all overtaken and annihilated.

"Pfft." Some of the grey vigor even chased up to the frantically fleeing Vice President Lai Mo. Although Lai Mo's power was not dispersed, he burned his godly body and wielded a scepter, barely blocking those strands of grey vigor before fleeing even faster in terror: "Mu Lin's million Poisonous Insects were wiped out in a single encounter? This Luo He is too terrifying.

Only the President can stop him."

Luo Feng continued advancing, waving his hand to collect various items like bracelets and jade vials that dropped from the annihilation of the million Poisonous Insects.

The destruction of the million Poisonous Insects was thanks to the "Reincarnation Blade" from the "World Breaking Nine Blades" which Luo Feng had mastered and comprehended. Now, after a session of Body Refinement, the terrifying strength of his godly body emanating from the Reincarnation Blade's essence felt as if it was an entire realm of Reincarnation Blades!

"With just a small release of vigor from my godly body, I can easily devastate ordinary eternal true gods." Luo Feng was well aware of the formidable nature of his own godly body.

When he first arrived at the Land of Origin, his godly body was still growing, far from reaching the height of 100 million kilometers.

Now, having grown to its pinnacle, his True Body could maintain a height of 180 billion kilometers in the Land of Origin, with every movement not inferior to the eternally true gods at the Tenfold Realm of the Bloodline Path. And after another session of Body Refinement! The formidable nature of Luo Feng's divine body was beyond imagination.

The vigor burst of the godly body, supplemented with the Reincarnation Blade's essence forming the 'Reincarnation Blade

Realm', under such realm's influence, the likes of Hei Duomo and Vice President Lai Mo, if they resisted directly, would be twisted and shattered.

"Just being remotely affected by a small amount of that power is this terrifying?" Vice President Lai Mo, burning his Divine Power, rushed towards where the President was.

"President save me, President, save my life!" Vice President Lai Mo urgently transmitted his message.

"I'll handle him," spoke Association Leader Mu Yang from the Blood Python, already arriving in front of Vice President Lai Mo.

Vice President Lai Mo felt a momentary relief: "Even if the President is weaker than that Luo He, he can entangle him for a while, giving me enough time to get away." This small cosmic domain might trap ordinary members of the Blood Python Association, but not him - an eternal true god.

But suddenly, Association Leader Mu Yang's expression changed as he looked at him.

"How is this possible?" Vice President Lai Mo looked down at his chest, then turned around.

Luo Feng was standing right behind him, holding a glowing True God's Heart in his hand.

Only at that moment did Vice President Lai Mo's body crash down.

The face of Vice President Lai Mo appeared on the surface of the True God's Heart, still filled with disbelief and unwillingness: "How is this possible? The laws of space and time are sealed within Huyang City, except for the Huyang Legion and Huyang Guards, no other powerful beings can travel through the Void. How did he suddenly appear behind me?"

"You escape quite fast!" Luo Feng looked at the True God's Heart.

The face on the True God's Heart, belonging to Vice President Lai Mo, immediately pled for mercy: "Lord Luo He, facing you, I dare not

make a move. Please spare my life, I will give all my treasures to you, Divine Monarch."

"If I kill you, the treasures are mine anyway!" Luo Feng closed his hand, and with a squelch, he crushed the True God's Heart.

——

Thank you to the two Alliance Hierarchs who rewarded: 小就是坏 and 以力破法.

Chapter 27: Chapter 26 That's Interesting

Luo Feng took action within the Blood Python Association Headquarters, causing an uproar on the outside.

A patrolling Huyang Guard team was piloting the Mechanical Flow Treasure "Fire Yun Snake," a large sinuous fire-red serpent that had already reached close to the Blood Python Association Headquarters in the Void. The powerful sound carried far and wide, "All Cultivators must retreat from the 'Earth Net' area immediately!"

It was seen that the Power of Heaven and Earth coalesced into numerous ropes, forming the Earth Net Formation that surrounded the Blood Python Association Headquarters.

The location of the Blood Python Association Headquarters was not considered premium, far from being comparable to the Primal Chaos Armor Sector, hence the cave mansions here were quite cheap, and the whole headquarters was naturally very large, stretching ten billion kilometers in width and length.

The Earth Net Formation enveloped an area with a diameter of thirty billion kilometers!

"Retreat."

"Quickly move back," the Myriad Clans' Cultivators watching from a distance hurriedly retreated, staying beyond the range of the 'gigantic Earth Net.' Morosa and Moyu Qingyan likewise retreated with the crowd.

"This commotion from the master…" Moyu Qingyan was somewhat nervous.

Morosa closely observed, prepared for any contingencies.

At this moment, within the huge plant "Vine Jiao Legion" that floated above the East City Gate of Huyang City.

"Quick, quick, quick!"

"All Vine Jiao hatches close."

One of Huyang's Ten Great Legions, the "Vine Jiao Legion," mobilized urgently. The myriad of True Gods who were previously entering and exiting through the vines saw the hatches closing and had to jump down swiftly.

The entire Vine Jiao Legion became operational, with a peak eternal true god leading tens of millions of true gods of void space and tens of millions of Elite True Gods to pilot this colossal legion-class Mechanical Stream Secret Treasure, the power of which was naturally terrifying.

The numerous True Gods who could enter and exit freely were all off-duty gods!

Thousands of on-duty True Gods were not allowed to abandon their posts.

"Vine Jiao Legion, there is currently a skirmish happening at the Blood Python Association Headquarters within Huyang," said General Jiang Chengrong in the core cabin of the Vine Jiao Legion, listening to orders from Supreme Commander Moli Xiao. "I only have one demand, ensure that the scuffle within the Blood Python Association Headquarters does not impact the innocent outsiders!

Whoever affects the innocent will not be spared lightly! As for the life and death inside the Blood Python Association? No need to intervene."

"Rest assured, Commander Moli," Jiang Chengrong smiled. "Anyone who disrupts the order of Huyang will face the full force of the Vine Jiao Legion."

The apparition of Moli Xiao that appeared in front of them had four

purple curved horns like a crown and his face showed signs of age. Even as an apparition, he exuded a strong oppressive aura. He was one of the most powerful beings among the Five Great Families of the city owners mansion.

Jiang Chengrong, an eternal true god from the Jiu Jiang Marquis "Jiang Family," greatly admired and respected Moli Xiao, who he considered the most powerful eternal true god he had ever met!

"Rumble~~~"

The Vine Jiao Legion was on the move.

Huyang's Ten Great Legions and the Huyang Guards were not restricted by the main city formation, allowing them to travel directly through the Void. It was just a matter of decision-making at the top level, order transmission, and a bit of time for the legion to mobilize.

But the legions themselves could traverse the Void in the blink of an eye, and they had already arrived above the Blood Python Association Headquarters.

"What is that?"

Outside the Blood Python Association Headquarters, the Myriad Clans' Cultivators saw the massive plant that crossed the sky.

"It's the Vine Jiao Legion."

"The Vine Jiao Legion is one of the Ten Great Legions of Huyang, and the entire legion has mobilized?" The onlooking Myriad Clans' Cultivators were surprised.

"Ordinary conflicts within Huyang City that violate laws and the conflicts among Dark Forces are usually handled by the Huyang Guards. But this time, it's an entire legion that has taken action. It seems the fight inside the Blood Python Association Headquarters is too terrifying! The Huyang Guards can no longer suppress it."

"It's probably one of the most fearsome beings within Huyang fighting. We should retreat even further! Even the Huyang Legion might not be able to protect us."

Many onlooking Cultivators of the Myriad Clans piloted Flying Boats to retreat billions of kilometers farther. With the observation abilities of a True God, they could still vaguely see the Blood Python Association Headquarters from a distance.

Whoosh whoosh whoosh~~~~

The Vine Jiao Legion hovered above the Blood Python Association Headquarters as countless vines stretched out, completely enveloping and wrapping around the Association. However, these vines did not penetrate the small Cosmic Domain.

They obviously had no intention of getting involved in the internal strife.

"I wonder who is clashing with the Blood Python Association," General Jiang Chengrong from within the Vine Jiao Legion looked down below. "During the day, countless tribes come to Huyang for trading. After dark, all non-residents must leave."

"During the day, it's the busiest and most prosperous. The city owners mansion absolutely prohibits affecting the innocent," stated Jiang Chengrong, one of those resolutely guarding the order.

For instance, the residences of True Gods are absolutely safe, with massive formations enveloping the dwellings of countless True Gods, prohibiting Dark Forces from raiding them. This allows them to Cultivate in peace.

During the daytime, in bustling areas, anyone bold enough to initiate a killing would be seen and remembered by numerous True Gods. With irrefutable evidence! The city owners mansion is obligated to take action.

The Dark Forces also have to act in more hidden spots.

This is why the vast majority of residents dare not pay the 'Residence Fee' levied by the Dark Forces. The Dark Forces have limited members and cannot afford to break the rules, so how can they control the huge number of residents?

Only those with jobs within the city, or those who need to operate in

the city at night, comply with paying the fees demanded by the Dark Forces.

...

Luo Feng was well aware of some of the city owners mansion's rules and had no intention of crossing those lines.

After killing Vice President Lai Mo, Luo Feng waved his hand, collecting the corpse of Vice President Lai Mo along with his left-behind scepter, weapons, and other items.

Association Leader Mu Yang of the Blood Python watched calmly. Both of them guessed the actions of the city owners mansion, but neither cared.

"Impressive, impressive," Blood Python Association Leader Mu Yang praised. "Lord Luo He, your movement technique is so fast, nearly mirroring the traversing of the Void over short distances!"

"I had to. Vice President Lai Mo escaped too quickly!" Luo Feng replied.

The movement technique he had just used was one of the three great secrets of the Duan Dong River lineage, "Dong Hua"!

Vice President Lai Mo had been fleeing from the start, and Luo Feng was distracted dealing with those million poisonous insects; thus, he had to resort to the Godly King Level supreme technique "Dong Hua" to completely extinguish Vice President Lai Mo.

"Lord Luo He," the Blood Python Association Leader said amicably, "You've also killed the two vice presidents, and you've collected their treasures. Could Lord Luo He consider stopping here?"

"Stop?" Luo Feng was astonished.

"In this world, having one more friend is always better than having one more enemy," the Blood Python Association Leader said. "The death of the two vice presidents is not worth mentioning. I would rather make a friend of Lord Luo He. To show my sincerity, I am willing to give Brother Luo He fifty thousand Cosmic Sand. Could

Brother Luo He please honor this face?"

"Be my friend?" Luo Feng chuckled lightly, "Are you worthy?"

Association Leader Mu Yang's expression stiffened, and his eyes grew colder: "One last question, where did I offend Lord Luo He? Why must you take action against me?"

"You killed Diaorong Yan." Luo Feng said.

"Diaorong Yan is nothing remarkable among eternal true gods. How can he compare to you and me? Me killing him, it's just survival of the fittest," Association Leader Mu Yang said.

"Relying on alchemy skills to accumulate resources, upstanding and honorable, I quite admire that. And you, eternal true gods of the Dark Forces, are each of you scum!

Frantically hunting the weak for prey, preying on those True Gods and true gods of void space to plunder their wealth, you are truly the most despicable among eternal true gods," Luo Feng said, "Each and every one of you deserves to be killed!"

Indeed, he truly thought so in his heart.

Whether as a servant, a butcher, or a mining worker, all are upright and proper endeavors.

The city owner's mansion only collects the most basic residence fee from true gods, and offers free accommodation to those above true gods while maintaining the order of the city. But the Dark Forces relentlessly exploit without any bottom line, even crazily looking for 'fat sheep' to slaughter directly and plunder.

To massacre all beings, to nourish their own bodies.

Luo Feng naturally looked down upon these eternal true gods of the Dark Forces.

"I understand," Blood Python Association Leader Mu Yang nodded lightly, "However, I need Lord Luo He to understand that even if I am despicable and lowly, as long as I am powerful, I still stand high

above all."

"The survival of the fittest is the fundamental truth!" the Blood Python Association Leader, his face full of black scales, was ferocious and mad, "I want to see just how strong you, Luo He, are to dare come and kill me!"

He instantly revealed his true body, towering like a mountain, covered with dense patches of black scales. With a slight swing of his tail clad in scale armor, he twisted space-time, and numerous surrounding buildings were destroyed. Some Blood Python Association members hiding inside the buildings were caught in the chaos and turned to dust amidst their terror.

"No—"

"Leader!"

Many members of the Blood Python Association, seeing the giant black scale-armored tail revealed in the dark, could tell it was their own leader from the aura. They cried out in anguish, but at this moment, the Blood Python Association Leader simply did not care about them.

"Boom!" The Blood Python Association Leader burned his Divine Power, his eyes fixed on Luo Feng, and his godly body instantly emanated a fiery blood-colored aura.

"Die!"

A blood-colored afterimage streaked across an arc, cleaved through the darkness, and swooped towards the diminutive Luo Feng.

Luo Feng stood still, clearly seeing that the blood-colored afterimage was the massive scale-armored tail spreading a blood-colored atmosphere, which, like cleaving through a primal world, enveloped Luo Feng.

```

"Huh." A terrifying scale-armored tail struck where Luo Feng had been standing, making the ground suddenly sink, but Luo Feng
```

vanished into thin air.

Executing the movement technique "Dong Hua," Luo Feng instantly appeared at the chest of the towering Blood Python Association Leader Mu Yang. His arm swelled, and his palm, like a blade, stabbed towards the leader's chest.

This blade technique seemed ordinary, yet it contained the essence of the 'Worldbreaking Nine Sabers - Life and Death Saber,' which let Luo Feng, having undergone body refinement, focus all of his immense might into that palm strike.

"Pfft—" The palm strike caused the Blood Python Association Leader Mu Yang's face to drastically change as the scales on his chest caved in and cracked under the formidable power, sending him flying backward involuntarily.

"Armor Secret Treasure? Has the armor fused with the scale armor?" Luo Feng was well aware of the strength of his godly body, and the sensation from his palm strike convinced him that it was indeed an Armor Secret Treasure.

Huh!

Luo Feng instantly caught up with the flying Blood Python Association Leader, raising his arm and cleaving down. It was like he was wielding a great axe, carrying the same grand destructive essence, and he instantly struck the leader's shoulder.

This strike was the 'Worldbreaking Nine Sabers - Return to Ruins Saber' that Luo Feng had comprehended!

During a closure of more than a decade, Luo Feng had temporarily mastered three of the 'Worldbreaking Nine Sabers': the Life and Death Saber, the Reincarnation Blade, and the Return to Ruins Saber.

Among them, the 'Return to Ruins Saber,' with its destructive essence of returning everything to chaos, was quickly comprehended by Luo Feng because he had Morosa's 'Great Dao of Destruction Origin' as a reference.

This saber was the most ferocious and the most destructive among

the three.

"Crack~~~" The Blood Python Association Leader, being an eternal true god in the Tenfold Realm and protected by an Armor Secret Treasure as well as burning his Divine Power, still felt an overwhelming force cleaving his shoulder, causing the scales to cave in and split open.

"My Armor Secret Treasure has been split?" Association Leader Mu Yang felt his heart tremble, "This Luo He's palm strike is like a full-strength blow from one of Huyang's Ten Great Legions wielding a legion-class secret treasure. Even burning my Divine Power, I can't withstand it."

The burst of power from the peak of a Perfect Divine Body was first felt by the Blood Python Association Leader.

Too fierce!

The Blood Python Association Leader even suspected, "Is Luo He the legendary unlimited godly body?"

"Boom!" Following the splintering of the Armor Secret Treasure, Luo Feng immediately pounced again, clearly intending to rip the Blood Python Association Leader apart with his bare hands.

Suddenly—

Bang!!!

A massive blood-red hand appeared out of nowhere, fiercely striking Luo Feng as he lunged forward.

With the giant palm being so immense and Luo Feng so tiny in comparison, Luo Feng was sent flying backward with a whoosh, crashing into the buildings of the Blood Python Association Headquarters, breaking through many structures, and inciting wails from the hidden members within.

"Hahaha, hahaha..." The thrown Luo Feng stood up, his eyes filled with excitement as he looked ahead, "Interesting, now this is interesting."

That slap was truly painful! Making his entire Perfect Divine Body feel the hurt.

"I didn't expect you to have a single-entity Mechanical Flow Secret Treasure as well." Luo Feng felt his blood boiling; this battle, from this moment on, was truly thrilling.

"Those who have seen this Mechanical Flow Secret Treasure of mine are all dead," came the cold voice of the Blood Python Association Leader from amid the thick Blood Light.

```
```

Chapter 28: Chapter 27 Sha Wu Wings

"I gave you a chance, but you insisted on courting death!" The intense mass of blood light split into three beams in an instant, all of them pouncing towards Luo Feng.

"Hahaha, just with you?" Luo Feng laughed loudly, his body bursting with a murky vigor that filled the surroundings, naturally forming a domain, which was the Reincarnation Blade Realm.

With the Reincarnation Blade Realm protecting his body and employing the Donghua Body Method, Luo Feng was even faster than the three beams of blood light, meeting one of them head-on.

"Bang!" Luo Feng's expression changed slightly, for when his hand, shaped like a knife, struck the blood light, he felt its power being swallowed, and the blood light began to erode his palm.

Fortunately, he had undergone a round of Body Refinement, his body now like a Secret Treasure Weapon, greatly enhancing his resistance to erosion. Although it consumed a bit of his Divine Power, given the reserve of his Divine Power, such erosion was naturally insignificant.

"What a formidable godly body! However, no matter what Body Refining Secret Technique you use, it won't save you today!" Along with the frenzied voice of the Blood Python Association Leader, waves of blood light enveloped Luo Feng like an endless tide, Luo Feng resisted with all his might, but still couldn't prevent the blood light from engulfing him.

"Whoosh!"

In just a moment, the dense blood light completely bound Luo Feng. The blood light transformed into a giant blood-colored hand, which

firmly grasped Luo Feng's godly body, intending to crush him completely.

"Eternal Level Mechanical Treasure, indeed different. Even with my Perfect Divine Body, I can't block it without burning Divine Power." Luo Feng, grasped by the blood-colored hand, was not the least bit panicked, but instead felt a sense of emotion.

To him, this kind of battle was merely a trial.

Eternal True God Level Mechanical Treasure contained moves of the Primal Chaos Realm, overwhelmingly superior to Eternal True God Level. Additionally, the Mechanical Treasure could also convert energy; for instance, the Sha Wu Wings transformed the user's energy into an even more powerful force, stored within the Sha Wu Wings itself.

Like Luo Feng's Sha Wu Wings, like the Legion class treasures of Huyang's Ten Great Legions, they all contained moves of the Primal Chaos Realm level.

If both sides used Mechanical Treasures, it would depend on who the user was.

Someone like 'Moli Xiao,' who was originally strong and controlled a Legion Mechanical Treasure, would naturally be terrifyingly powerful. But generally, legions, when compared to the super-strong association leaders like Mu Yang of the Blood Python wielding individual Mechanical Treasures, didn't have a huge gap.

The blood-colored hand grasped Luo Feng, seeking to crush him to dust: "Die!"

Luo Feng struggled to resist, and under this pressure, the skin on the surface of his godly body began to crack.

"He can actually withstand it with his godly body?"

This made 'Association Leader Mu Yang of the Blood Python,' who had transformed into the blood-colored hand, somewhat incredulous. Using the Mechanical Treasure, Luo Feng hadn't burned any Divine Power and still managed to hold out until now.

"I must burn Divine Power now!" In an instant, Divine Power erupted within Luo Feng, operating in accordance with one of the three supreme teachings of the Duan Dong River lineage, the "Duan Mie" Dharma. In a moment, Divine Power burned furiously, and the might of the godly body surged dramatically.

The "Duan Mie" Dharma was extremely effective in burning Divine Power. The reason the successors of the Duan Dong River lineage dominated their peers was mainly because of "Duan Mie." As for "Donghua," that was a movement technique, while "Undying River" was used for revival after death.

In a battle, one relied on "Duan Mie" alone! Regardless of the path one took, burning Divine Power and employing this Dharma would grant a significant advantage at the same level.

"Boom~~~"

Under the terrifying might, Luo Feng's arms shook, and the blood-colored hand was shattered.

"What?" The blood-colored giant hand coalesced into a blood-colored figure in the distance, and the Association Leader Mu Yang of the Blood Python couldn't believe it, "Merely by burning divine power, the burst of might actually surpassed my Mechanical Stream Secret Treasure."

"Luo He, are you an unlimited godly body?" Association Leader Mu Yang of the Blood Python asked.

Merely by burning the power of his godly body, he was able to overpower an Eternal Level Mechanical Stream Secret Treasure. Naturally, Association Leader Mu Yang thought of the legendary 'unlimited godly body,' which represented the highest level of godly bodies.

"Keep guessing!" Luo Feng grinned, and at the same time, a seemingly ordinary blade appeared in his right hand out of thin air. The blade was dark with a faint hint of blood light, the Godly King Level Blade Embryo 'Bloodshadow Knife'!

"A blade?" The blood-colored figure in the distance was shocked, "You are only starting to use a weapon now?"

"Die!" Under the state of burning divine power, Luo Feng's movement technique and blade technique were both immensely empowered. Even though his realm wasn't as powerful as the Mechanical Stream Secret Treasure, Luo Feng's moves were extremely powerful.

Break Laws with Force!

With a blade in hand, Luo Feng was able to suppress that terrifying blood light.

"Hum~~~" As the blade light sang like an incantation, it flashed in and out of existence, releasing countless strikes in a moment, each one chasing after that mass of blood light and slashing at it.

While Association Leader Mu Yang controlled the Mechanical Stream Secret Treasure, he was formless and intangible, seeming as one with primal chaos, but every time Luo Feng's blade struck him, he felt a terrifying destructive power rampaging and causing his consumption of divine power to greatly intensify.

"Where did this guy pop up from? Merely by bursting forth with divine power and wielding a blade, he can chase after me and hack away? I'm controlling an Eternal True God Level Mechanical Stream Secret Treasure." Mu Yang felt stifled and unwilling.

******

The Vine Jiao Legion hovered right above the Blood Python Association Headquarters, with countless vines wrapping around that small cosmic domain.

General Jiang Chengrong was quite at ease, after all, unless one was insane, an eternal true god would not dare to cross the City Lord's mansion's bottom line! The Vine Jiao Legion came here just for deterrence!

"Hum~~~"

Through the Legion Mechanical Treasure 'Vine Jiao,' Jiang Chengrong

clearly sensed two terrifying fluctuations inside the Blood Python Association Headquarters, both of them fiercely battling with a strength that even alarmed him.

"Such strong fluctuations!" Jiang Chengrong thought to himself, "This might is not inferior to the entire Vine Jiao Legion!"

"Association Leader Mu Yang has always been tough to handle, otherwise, he wouldn't have been able to establish a Dark Force on his own. But who is the other party in the battle?" Jiang Chengrong was quite curious, "Is it a friend I know, or some mysterious new powerhouse?"

Within Huyang City, there were many hidden dragons and crouching tigers. For the moment, Jiang Chengrong couldn't guess who would have attacked the Blood Python Association Headquarters.

...

Flame Wind Pavilion.

"Master, the burst of fluctuations is strong," the figure shrouded in grey mist exclaimed, "This Luo He probably has a Mechanical Stream Secret Treasure as well, which gave him the courage to make his move."

"He might be able to defeat Mu Yang, but it will be difficult to kill him," said the Master of the Flame Wind Pavilion, "At Mu Yang's level, there are almost no weaknesses. Unless one completely overpowers him, he's hard to kill."

The shadowy figure nodded, defeating was easy, but killing was hard.

The two of them watched with great interest, yet they were just there for the entertainment.

As scions of the 'Emperor Chu's Lineage,' a branch of the imperial clan of Flame Wind Ancient Country, what they practiced were also the powerful secret techniques of Emperor Chu's Lineage. In terms of heritage, they were stronger than both Duan Dong River and God King Jin's lineages.

Within Huyang City, the eternal true gods they admired could be counted on one hand.

******

The Blood Python Association Headquarters had long since been reduced to ruins.

"His body refining secret technique is also extremely strong, and my Blood Light erosion can't even shake him," a mass of Blood Light being chased by Luo Feng counterattacked time and again, but after just over ten breaths of exchange, Association Leader Mu Yang of the Blood Python completely gave up.

"Enough."

"Let go of the Blood Python Association. After escaping, I'll find a way to rob some treasures and exchange them for the 'Primordial Iron Blood Sand Technique' as soon as possible!" decided Association Leader Mu Yang in his heart, instantaneously beginning to flee.

Whoosh!

The mass of Blood Light instantly split into nine beams, shooting in all directions.

"Trying to escape?" Luo Feng frowned, momentarily unable to stop him.

"Luo He, we will settle our feud later!" The nine beams of Blood Light fled as a voice came along.

Suddenly—

Buzz!

All nine beams of Blood Light saw that in the endless dark domain, the Luo Feng standing in place suddenly donned a dazzling set of golden armor, with a pair of shining golden wings unfurling.

Six pairs of golden wings spread out behind Luo Feng!

Sha Wu Wings, originally known as 'Primal Chaos Golden Wings,' only revealed their strongest form under the urging of Luo Feng's perfect divine power. As the six pairs of wings spread out, they stirred up the primal chaos, causing the surrounding material energy to shatter, returning everything to the most primitive 'chaos.'

"What's happening?"

In some of the ruins of the Blood Python Association Headquarters, extending billions of kilometers, there were still some members of the Blood Python Association hidden. Neither Luo Feng nor Association Leader Mu Yang deliberately sought to kill these ordinary members.

So there were quite a few lucky ones still alive. At this moment, they saw a series of murky currents appearing in the distance amidst the darkness.

Wherever these murky currents swept through, destroyed buildings, and the powers of heaven and earth in the air, everything was assimilated! All turned into these murky currents.

"Buzz～～～" The endless and terrifying power of chaos completely enveloped the nine beams of Blood Light, eight of which instantly disintegrated, leaving only one beam of Blood Light remaining.

Under the pressure of the power of chaos, this beam of Blood Light revealed Association Leader Mu Yang's true body.

"Control Primal Chaos?" Association Leader Mu Yang struggled with all his might but found the power of chaos too terrifying to resist.

He looked up into the distance.

Amid the darkness, surrounded by streams of primal chaos, Luo Feng, with six pairs of shining golden wings on his back, walked step by step towards him, each step seeming to trample the entire domain.

"You also have a Mechanical Flow secret treasure. Is your secret treasure's Primal Chaos Realm technique 'Control Primal Chaos'?" struggled Association Leader Mu Yang, still unable to break free, "How are you, an eternal true god, so strong when wielding a Mechanical Flow secret treasure?"

Both were using Mechanical Flow secret treasures, but with the Sha Wu Wings unfurled and controlling chaos, Association Leader Mu Yang was unable to resist at all.

Luo Feng looked at his opponent.

Indeed, both of them were using Mechanical Flow secret treasures, but Luo Feng was driving the whole Sha Wu Wings with 'perfect divine power' as the base energy. The perfect divine power was refined and condensed through the Sha Wu Wings, already comparable to the divine power of a real Primal Chaos Overlord.

When Luo Feng then displayed the Sha Wu Wings' Primal Chaos Realm technique 'Control Primal Chaos,' its might was unimaginable.

If replaced by an eternal true god who followed the bloodline cultivation path, their divine power would be much inferior to Luo Feng's, and when driving Sha Wu Wings, the power would be far less.

"Since you're going to die, there's no need to ask so many questions," Luo Feng was already close at hand.

"Pfft!"

The six pairs of wings behind Luo Feng suddenly flashed light, slicing through the Association Leader Mu Yang's body.

Already completely suppressed, the eyes of Association Leader Mu Yang bulged as the wings, sharp as blades, had already sliced across his chest, and through his True God's Heart.

"Luo He, I have prepared a big gift for you, hahaha..." laughed Association Leader Mu Yang, as his consciousness completely dissipated. The leader of one of Huyang City's dark forces had thus completely died.

With a wave of his hand, Luo Feng collected the corpse of Association Leader Mu Yang, the left-behind armor, Mechanical Flow secret treasures, and all other items.

"It's time to go," Luo Feng looked around, feeling that he had entirely collected the spoils of war, and suddenly expanded his own small

cosmic domain.

"Buzz～～～"

The Vine Jiao Legion, responsible for garrisoning outside, suddenly found the dark small cosmic domain expand abruptly, whoosh—darkness spread in all directions, but as it spread, it also rapidly dissipated.

Once the darkness was completely gone, the Blood Python Association Headquarters revealed itself, nothing but ruins.

As for Luo Feng? He was, of course, long gone.

"Where is the master?" Morosa and Moyu Qingyan, who were watching from a distance, wondered.

"Morosa, you take Qingyan and go back first. I still have things to do," Luo Feng transmitted through his mind.

"Yes, master," Morosa understood and immediately led Moyu Qingyan away quietly.

Chapter 29: Chapter 28 Who Killed?

The Vine Jiao Legion hovered in the sky, its invisible force enveloping the ruins of the Blood Python Association Headquarters, dragging out the surviving members one by one. For a moment, deep within the vast headquarters spanning a billion kilometers, millions of members were relocated.

"After the battle, only one or two tenths of these Blood Python Association members survived," said Jiang Chengrong, looking down and shaking his head slightly.

"Those who survived were almost all hiding deep underground," the deputy general beside him added. The Blood Python Association Headquarters indeed had a multitude of underground structures. It was only because the land in the Land of Origin was solid and stable that one or two tenths of the members survived the horrific battle.

"Hmm?"

General Jiang Chengrong and the deputy general noticed that the Flame Wind Association's Dark Hall had sent a new bounty—each time there was a change in bounties, the Dark Hall would actively send them to their clients.

The bounty displayed: The mission to assassinate the Leader of the Blood Python Association, Mu Yang, had been completed!

"The Leader of the Blood Python Association is dead?" the deputy general asked in surprise. Since they could not see any eternal true god corpses in the ruins, they indeed did not know the extent of the casualties.

"If the Flame Wind Pavilion confirms the death, then it is indeed

true," Jiang Chengrong nodded. Since the Flame Wind Pavilion's Dark Hall issued assassination missions, they naturally had full confidence in confirming the target's life or death.

The deputy general spoke solemnly, "Our entire Vine Jiao Legion couldn't do anything against the Leader of the Blood Python Association. And now he has been killed..."

"The power of the one who took action is stronger than our entire legion!" Jiang Chengrong sighed, "I wonder who it was."

Whoosh!

A group of figures shuttled through the void, arriving from afar. Leading them was the Supreme Commander of Huyang's Ten Great Legions, 'Moli Xiao.' Moli Xiao had a somewhat aged face, with his eyes burning with purple flames as he surveyed the battlefield.

"You take charge of the Vine Jiao Legion, I'll go to greet Commander Moli," instructed General Jiang Chengrong.

"Right," the deputy general immediately responded.

The Ten Great Legions of Huyang, when at full strength, each had two eternal true gods, over twenty thousand true gods of void space, and over twenty million elite true gods. This was a double configuration! They always made sure to have at least one eternal true god, over ten thousand true gods of void space, and over ten million elite true gods within the Legion's Mechanical Flow Secret Treasure.

This way, they could rotate shifts, ensuring that an unexpected event befalling an eternal true god wouldn't affect the legion's operations.

"Whew."

General Jiang Chengrong flew out of the colossal Vine Jiao Legion to personally welcome Commander Moli Xiao.

"Commander Moli," General Jiang Chengrong flew to the side.

"Flame Wind Pavilion has confirmed that the Leader of the Blood

Python Association is dead," Moli Xiao gazed at the vast ruins of the Blood Python Association Headquarters. "In Huyang City, there are only a handful who could kill the Leader of the Blood Python Association!"

"Indeed, he couldn't even escape, just forcibly killed," Jiang Chengrong nodded, then continued, "The confrontation was always inside the Blood Python Association Headquarters. I immediately relocated all the surviving Blood Python Association members to one side; they haven't destroyed the battlefield."

Moli Xiao nodded slightly.

Hum~~~

With just a thought, endless black mist spread out, completely covering the ruins of the Blood Python Association, carefully inspecting every trace of the ruins. By examining the remnants remaining in the ruins, it was possible to deduce some of the details of the clash.

"The matter here and the Power of Heaven and Earth were completely shattered and melted into Chaotic Power not long ago," observed Moli Xiao carefully. "This is not something the Leader of the Blood Python Association would do."

Jiang Chengrong nodded, "It seems that the one who took action must possess a Mechanical Flow Treasure that can control Chaotic Power."

"Just by relying on one Mechanical Flow treasure, one cannot kill the leader of the Blood Python Association," Commander Moli Xiao lightly shook his head. "The secret treasure you wield is of the Legion Mechanical Flow, could you kill the Blood Python Leader?"

General Jiang Chengrong smiled: "The one who acted is much stronger than me."

"Very strong, and not one of the few that I'm familiar with," Commander Moli Xiao frowned, "A strange powerhouse has come to Huyang City!"

Their conversation was followed in silence by a group of subordinates who didn't dare to make a sound.

At Commander Moli Xiao's side was his favorite disciple 'Gaowu Shui'.

Listening to this, Gaowu Shui felt secretly alarmed in his heart.

In his heart... his master was the pillar that supported the entire Huyang City! General Jiang Chengrong was also an extremely powerful eternal true god. Yet now, even his master seemed quite wary of this mysterious figure.

"We must identify his identity as quickly as possible," Commander Moli Xiao spoke.

"As long as that mysterious strongman goes to claim the reward, the Flame Wind Pavilion will certainly know his identity," General Jiang Chengrong said. "But the Flame Wind Pavilion would not betray a client."

Commander Moli Xiao nodded: "As long as he's not standing with Shi Kingdom, it's good news for us."

Shi Kingdom often encroaches upon the neighboring areas, as Huyang City is a border city, the pressure is naturally great.

...

Inside Dream Flower Tower.

Shang Tianyan and Sang Shuiyun sat opposite each other in a hall, drinking and chatting leisurely, frequent patrons of Dream Flower Tower themselves.

"Hmm?" They too received the latest offered task sent from the Dark Hall of Flame Wind Pavilion.

"The Blood Python Leader is dead?" Shang Tianyan was surprised, "He was one of the overlords within Huyang City. I always avoided him whenever I saw him. Who could kill him?"

The dispirited winged man Sang Shuiyun was indifferent to the news, casually saying, "Since he established a Dark Force and continuously engaged in battles and killings, isn't it only natural he was killed by another strongman in the end?"

"That's true, he met a formidable opponent after killing so many," Shang Tianyan nodded with excitement. "But I am still very curious about who exactly made the move."

"Why bother wondering so much? Give it time, and we'll naturally find out," the winged man Sang Shuiyun leisurely looked at his wine cup.

...

"Who could kill the Association Leader Mu Yang of the Blood Python?" A gaunt old chef suddenly paused in his cooking, a slight upturn appeared on his lips, "Huyang City is getting more and more interesting."

...

"In the reward task, the bounty for the Blood Python Leader ranks fifth while I am ranked fourth, with even higher rewards. Could he be eyeing me next?" Puppet Shadow Master 'Chun Yuyi', who was also a leader of a Dark Force, tensed upon hearing the news.

...

At this moment, every client of the Flame Wind Association's Dark Hall in Huyang City had received the newest offered tasks. The news of the Blood Python Leader's death naturally caused an uproar throughout Huyang City.

The death of Diaorong Yan had less impact; after all, Diaorong Yan was rather weak.

But the assassination of the leader of the Blood Python Association was a significant event! After all, among those in Huyang City who could kill him, each one's slightest movement could cause Huyang to tremble.

"Who are they? Or are they new powerful arrivals?" All the forces wanted to know.

...

Chairman Zan Yun sat on the top floor of Sky Cloud Tower, holding a transmission token.

"My killer is Luo He! With an extremely powerful Mechanical Flow Secret Treasure, he killed me! His Mechanical Flow Secret Treasure greatly surpasses my 'Life Blood River', which is valued at 1.5 million Cosmic Sand. His must be worth at least 5 million Cosmic Sand!" the Blood Python Leader sent this message and a visual to Chairman Zan Yun just before his death.

The visual showed Luo Feng with six pairs of golden wings unfurling behind him, surrounded by a terrifying scene of Primal Chaos Current on both sides.

"Luo He?" Chairman Zan Yun was somewhat surprised, "Are the six pairs of wings on his body ordinary treasures or Mechanical Flow Secret Treasures?"

Mechanical Flow Secret Treasures often can be integrated into the body, invisible from the exterior.

Moreover, throughout the long history of the Land of Origin, an unknown number of Eternal Level Mechanical Flow Secret Treasures have been born. Just in Huyang City alone, the Huyang Legion boasts the Ten Great Legion's class treasures, and the Huyang Guards also have slightly weaker Legion Treasures. There are also many individual Mechanical Flow Secret Treasures.

"Able to kill the Blood Python Leader, his strength is on par with Commander Moli Xiao and Xue Yun," Chairman Zan Yun affirmed this point.

...

The Moli clan today, whose controller is 'Moli Meng', equally received the message and visual from the Blood Python Leader just before his death.

"My killer is Luo He! With an extremely powerful Mechanical Flow Secret Treasure, he killed me! His Mechanical Flow Secret Treasure greatly surpasses my 'Life Blood River', which is valued at 1.5 million Cosmic Sand. His must be worth at least 5 million Cosmic Sand!" the exact same message.

Moli Meng looked at the message and the visual of Luo Feng's Sha Wu Wings unfolding.

"Two Mechanical Flow Secret Treasures, adding up to 6.5 million Cosmic Sand. Not to mention the other treasures he carries," Moli Meng mused, "He's deliberately using me as his weapon, and I can't help but be tempted."

"But this Luo He is too mysterious; I have no idea of his background," Moli Meng shook his head lightly, "This message is not suitable to tell my father."

His father is Commander Moli Xiao.

"My father is the pillar of the Moli clan; I cannot let him take great risks," Moli Meng had decided, as if he had not seen the message.

...

Prior to his death, the Blood Python Leader used the Karmic Messenger Order to send this message to five forces within Huyang City. These five forces shared one thing in common: they all had big backgrounds, capable of summoning some terrifying fighters from elsewhere.

******

Outside Huyang City.

In the midst of endless wilderness, a pitch-black Poisonous Insect drilled out from the depths of the earth, transforming naturally into a figure—the gaunt Vice-chairman Mu Lin.

"When I refined the Poisonous Insect body, it was for its strong survival skills," Vice-chairman Mu Lin looked toward the distant Huyang City, "My Life-bound Poisonous Insect has always been

hiding outside the city."

"Indeed, Luo He is terrifying. According to the bounty mission sent by the Flame Wind Pavilion, our President also perished," Vice-chairman Mu Lin shook his head lightly.

His Life-bound Poisonous Insect carried an Ordinary Transmission Order, only able to receive Dark Hall messages when close to Huyang City. Unlike the Karmic Messenger Order, the Ordinary Transmission Order's communication range was limited and it wasn't locatable through karmic means.

Vice-chairman Mu Lin was far more cautious than his fellow clansman and President Mu Yang.

"Time to leave, stay away from Huyang City. Otherwise, if discovered by Luo He, the hard-earned multitude of poisonous insects would again turn to ashes," Vice-chairman Mu Lin was indeed afraid of Luo Feng, "Of the three major cities in Jiu Jiang Primal Chaos Prefecture, let's go to Xuyin City!"

Having made his decision, Vice-chairman Mu Lin set off toward Xuyin City.

...

Within Huyang City, city owner's mansion.

Three Divine Power Incarnations stood shoulder to shoulder, all watching the citywide monitoring.

It was precisely because of this citywide monitoring that the city owner's mansion could keep constant tabs on all the movements of the Dark Forces, coupled with 'Identity Token' position locking, to confirm which True Gods the Dark Forces killed.

Ordinary True Gods each had an Identity Token and had to regularly pay the Residence Fee, or else they would be expelled from the city.

"If the one who took action uses a minor Cosmic Domain to block detection, we won't be able to track him," a white-haired figure said.

"Let's wait and see; we might discover something," Lord of Huyang City said while observing the recorded scenes on the monitors.

Commander Moli Xiao was also silently watching.

Huyang City was built in collaboration by a large number of Mechanical Flow experts. The city's monitored scenes were preserved for at least a century. Therefore, it was possible to review some past scenes.

"Look!" the white-haired figure, Lord of Huyang City, and Commander Moli Xiao all tensed up.

Clear for all the city monitoring to see—

Luo Feng walked alone to the front gate of the Blood Python Association Headquarters after parting ways with Morosa and Moyu Qingyan. Only then did darkness suddenly materialize and completely envelop the Blood Python Association Headquarters.

"It's him," Lord of Huyang City exclaimed excitedly, "It's Luo He!"

"He didn't use any concealment to block detection; instead, he just walked openly to the front of the Blood Python Association Headquarters," Commander Moli Xiao nodded, "He did it on purpose."

Any Eternal True God was capable of using a minor Cosmic Domain to block surveillance, making it impossible for citywide monitoring to detect them.

"In all of Huyang City, only our city owner's mansion is constantly monitoring the entire city. So, he's merely not hiding from us," the white-haired figure explained, "This Luo He is showing goodwill towards our city owner's mansion."

Both Commander Moli Xiao and Lord of Huyang City nodded their agreement.

The space-time in the Land of Origin is stable; to perform space-time backtracking to see past events? No one in Huyang City could achieve that.

Therefore, only the ever-vigilant city owner's mansion was able to look back at the scene of Luo Feng arriving at the Blood Python Association Headquarters.

...

After leaving the Blood Python Association Headquarters, Luo Feng flew away, and now he could already see the distant Flame Wind Pavilion.

"The city owner's mansion monitors the entire city; they should be able to check the scene when I arrived at the Blood Python Association Headquarters," Luo Feng thought. Between the city owner's mansion and the Shi Kingdom's undercover forces, he naturally favored the city owner's mansion.

While thinking, Luo Feng had already flown over the Flame Wind Pavilion: "Time to claim the reward."

——

Thank you to the two Alliance Hierarchs for their rewards: ZY Chengfu and Mu Yi Chengzhou0919.

Chapter 30: Chapter 29 Inventory Harvest

Luo Feng flew to the main entrance of the main building of the Flame Wind Pavilion, where the attendant who had taken care of him last time was already waiting.

"Divine Monarch," the attendant immediately approached with a smile, "the Deputy Pavilion Master instructed me to invite you over."

"Deputy Pavilion Master?" Luo Feng nodded slightly, "Lead the way."

The attendant led Luo Feng away from the main building, flying into the depths of the entire structure of the Flame Wind Pavilion, and landed in front of a small building whose door was open. The attendant said, "The Deputy Pavilion Master is already waiting inside for you."

Luo Feng nodded, then walked into the small building, with the attendant waiting outside.

Inside the small building.

A figure of condensed gray mist was sitting there, its two cavity-like holes appearing to 'smile' as it watched Luo Feng.

"Lord Luo He, please take a seat," the gray mist figure offered wine personally.

Luo Feng sat opposite.

"How about tasting this wine?" the gray mist figure said.

Luo Feng picked up the wine glass and saw the liquid emanating a chill, with vague terrifying exotic beasts roaring inside; Luo Feng,

quite curious, lifted it gently and took a small sip, only to feel a coolness spreading through his soul.

"This wine is brewed using the blood of the Godly King Level Exotic Beast 'Myriad Realms Ice Wind Beast' as raw material, which nourishes the soul and can enhance cognition," the gray mist figure stated, "One cup can maintain the effect for a day."

"Enhancing cognition?" Luo Feng was surprised.

Myriad Realms Ice Wind Beast? In the Duan Dong River heritage, it was recorded that this Godly King level exotic beast was composed of ice. Its icy scales naturally nurtured numerous universes—so many that it was known as the Myriad.

The 'wind' it breathed possessed a trace of the power of the Origin Great Dao, hence it was long known as the 'Myriad Realms Ice Wind Beast.' It had not been long since it appeared in the Land of Origin when the Flame Wind Ancient Country captured it! They've been raising it and continuously extracting its body's materials to concoct various treasures and fine wines.

"When I left the Flame Wind Ancient Country, I brought some with me. I only serve it to friends whom I admire," said the gray mist figure.

"The Deputy Pavilion Master flatters me," Luo Feng indeed felt the coolness continuously spreading through his soul, significantly increasing the speed of his soul's thoughts, just as the other party had said about the enhancement of cognition.

The gray mist figure shook its head, "In a relatively remote country like Yu Kingdom, resources are ultimately limited. Being able to kill the Blood Python Association Leader one-on-one at the Eternal True God stage is quite formidable!"

Luo Feng laughed.

Indeed, the Blood Python Association Leader had deep accumulations in all aspects and used Mechanical Stream Secret Treasures, making his strength truly formidable. An Eternal True God killing him?

Indeed difficult. Figures like Xue Yun and Moli Xiao were elites nurtured by the Divine Kingdom.

"I came here today to claim the bounty," Luo Feng said.

"Before your confrontation, only you, Lord Luo He, took on the task. And soon after taking the task, the Blood Python Association Leader died," the gray mist figure stated, "However, according to the rules of the Flame Wind Association's Dark Hall, you still need to present proof of your kill."

"Since only you took on the task, simply presenting the body, or even remains of the body or his primary weapon or treasure, will suffice," the gray mist figure said.

If several powerful figures had taken on the task at the same time, the Flame Wind Pavilion's verification process would be much more stringent.

"Would this suffice?" Luo Feng flipped his hand and took out the armor left behind by the Blood Python Association Leader, which had several inconspicuous cracks and wounds. However, as an Eternal Level Armor Secret Treasure, these cracks and wounds could heal slowly with nourishment by Divine Power.

Having a glance at it, the gray mist figure smiled and nodded, "That will do!"

"Here is your bounty of 160,000 cosmic sands!" The gray mist figure waved lightly, and a jade vial appeared in front of Luo Feng.

Luo Feng took the jade vial and penetrated it with Divine Power to check, finding inside the 160,000 cosmic sands. Evidently, the Flame Wind Pavilion had prepared them well in advance.

"If Lord Luo He does not need to use the large amount of cosmic sand immediately, it can be temporarily stored at the Flame Wind Pavilion," the gray mist figure said with a smile, "It can be exchanged at any Flame Wind Pavilion across the entire Land of Origin."

"No need," Luo Feng stood up.

He knew about the storage services offered by the Flame Wind Pavilion, especially for those powerful cultivators who died without arranging for heirs. In those cases, their deposits in the Flame Wind Pavilion naturally became the property of the pavilion.

"Deputy Pavilion Master, I shall take my leave now," Luo Feng stated.

The gray mist figure stood up to see him off.

After Luo Feng departed, a muscular man suddenly appeared in the small building.

"Pavilion Master, wouldn't you want to chat with him for a bit?" the gray mist figure looked at the muscular man.

"To be able to kill the Blood Python Association Leader single-handedly, one generally has some background. Either they are elites nurtured by a Divine Kingdom, or they have had some unique adventure, undergoing numerous hardships... But this Luo He, the Flame Wind Pavilion had no prior records of him," the muscular man gently shook his head, "I feel he's like a wisp of mist."

"Uncle, don't you think he's too reckless? He walked into the Blood Python Association Headquarters in broad daylight, killed the Blood Python Association Leader. After killing, he immediately came to our Flame Wind Pavilion to claim his bounty," the muscular man frowned, "Doesn't he guess that many forces in Huyang City must be watching the doors to the Flame Wind Pavilion?

Him coming to the Flame Wind Pavilion at this time must have been noticed by many forces."

The gray mist figure nodded, "Indeed, he is quite reckless."

"It means, he didn't consider those forces worth his regard," the muscular man laughed, "But one thing is very certain, he values this bounty highly."

"Most cultivators have to struggle for resources," the gray mist figure sighed, having seen too many Eternal True Gods behave ruthlessly for wealth during his tenure at the Flame Wind Pavilion.

******

Huyang City, Primal Chaos Armor 913 Cave Mansion.

"Lord Luo Sa, I'm good just guarding here," Moyu Qingyan was meditating in a small building near the cave mansion's main gate, while Morosa also kept an eye on the main gate.

"Don't mind me," Morosa scolded.

"Oh." Moyu Qingyan immediately shut up, daring not to say more.

Morosa patiently waited.

Finally, the formation of the cave mansion operated, and the grand door naturally opened as Luo Feng flew in from the outside.

"Master." Morosa instantly darted out to approach Luo Feng, smiling ingratiatingly. Moyu Qingyan also immediately followed out and waited by the side.

Seeing Morosa's demeanor, Luo Feng laughed and said, "Don't worry, I tried my best to preserve your food."

"Thank you, Master." Morosa was overjoyed.

"Qingyan, focus and comprehend the laws deeply," Luo Feng instructed.

"Yes," Moyu Qingyan immediately responded.

Following that, Luo Feng took Morosa and went to the underground grand hall.

"Master is truly formidable, directly assaulting the headquarters of the Blood Python Association. I wonder if the leader of the Blood Python is dead or alive," thought Moyu Qingyan as he returned to the small building at the side. The stronger Luo Feng became, the more he filled with anticipation.

After all, if he passed the test, he hoped to become an apprentice.

Moyu Qingyan sat cross-legged in the small building, beginning to carefully contemplate the Ten Fundamental Laws.

...

In the underground grand hall, inside the Star Tower.

With a wave of his hand, Luo Feng threw out the corpses of Vice President Lai Mo and Association Leader Mu Yang of the Blood Python, the two massive bodies exuding a rather terrifying aura.

"Two bodies?" Morosa's eyes lit up.

"There's also a vice president whose body is of poisonous insects, transforming into millions of poisonous insects," said Luo Feng, "I destroyed the millions of poisonous insects, and he was utterly eradicated and vanished. However, I suspect he might still be alive because, with such a body, if trained sufficiently, each insect is a life. But his strength was weak, so it's not necessary to mind."

Morosa nodded, his eyes fervently fixated on the body of the Blood Python leader, "Still, the body of a powerful one is preferred. The lineage of this Blood Python leader probably reached the Tenfold Realm of an eternal true god. Moreover, the lineage he primarily cultivated is also very powerful."

"If you like it, that's good," said Luo Feng as he nodded and then went to another layer of space in the Star Tower.

Morosa then sat cross-legged, beginning to absorb the powerful lineage and various energies contained in the two bodies.

...

Luo Feng was alone in a layer of space in the Star Tower.

"Let's see how much I gained this time." Luo Feng waved his hand, taking out all the spoils of war from his trip to the headquarters of the Blood Python Association.

"Wow, how could the Blood Python leader carry so much Cosmic Sand?" Luo Feng eyed the treasures storing Cosmic Sand in front of

him and, after a brief tally, couldn't help but be astonished, "Including what the two vice presidents carried and the bounty, the Cosmic Sand amounts to over 980,000 pieces!"

This enormous amount of Cosmic Sand delighted Luo Feng.

"An eternal true god's resources are either used in cultivation or exchanged for powerful treasures," Luo Feng was surprised, "It's unexpected that the Blood Python leader carried so much Cosmic Sand on his person."

"The resources for a second body refinement should be enough," Luo happily looked towards the floating blood-colored disc, its surface glistening with a flow of light. Upon closer observation, he discovered a massive blood river flowing inside it.

Luo Feng stretched out his hand and grasped the blood-colored disc, Perfect Divine Power permeating through it.

Whumm~~~

After Perfect Divine Power was infused, it quickly refined this masterless Mechanical Stream Secret Treasure and extracted a large amount of information from it.

"An eternal true god-level individual Mechanical Treasure, 'Life Blood River'?" Luo Feng was secretly shocked, "With this mechanical treasure, one can transform their godly body into a blood river, almost flawlessly."

"Whether it's for protection, killing enemies, escaping, eroding, or creating avatars... this Life Blood River possesses Primal Chaos characteristics, very powerful."

"From value assessment, my Sha Wu Wings are valued at around 1,000,000 Cosmic Sand, while this 'Life Blood River' is valued at about 1,500,000 Cosmic Sand, even higher!" Luo Feng deduced.

An eternal true god-level Mechanical Stream Secret Treasure, commanding some power of the Primal Chaos Realm, this was already among the pinnacle in the Land of Origin. Typically valued between 500,000 to 5,000,000 Cosmic Sand, there's no essential

disparity in them.

A Mechanical Stream Secret Treasure worth 5,000,000 Cosmic Sand is more like a perfect combination of several Mechanical Stream Secret Treasures!

Whumm~~~

With a thought, Luo Feng infused a full one percent of his Divine Power into this blood-colored disc, and although he hadn't studied the 'Life Blood River' this Mechanical Stream Secret Treasure in detail, relying on Perfect Divine Power, he could crudely use it right after acquiring it.

Boom-boom-boom~~~ The blood-colored disc trembled.

The one percent of Luo Feng's Divine Power was even more massive than that of an 'unlimited godly body' eternal true god.

A blood river that seemed to sweep across and devour everything formed, as if it wanted to submerge all things and return everything to chaos, integrating into the blood river.

Watching the fearsome blood river floating in front of him, Luo Feng wore a smile.

"Such a formidable treasure was squandered by the leader of the Blood Python!" Luo Feng lamented. In terms of combating enemies, the Sha Wu Wings were not as troublesome or fearsome as this 'Life Blood River'."

—

Thank you to the two new lords who rewarded: Sanyuan, Change a New Name.

Chapter 31: Chapter 30: Mountain Sitting Guest Enters Reincarnation

"In the future, I must thoroughly study this 'Life Blood River,'" Luo Feng thought. "This could also enhance my understanding of the Primal Chaos Laws."

Comprehending the Primal Chaos Laws was difficult.

Thus, multiple pathways were needed concurrently, such as Luo Feng residing beside the Primal Chaos Ruins, observing and comprehending from close proximity, which was one route.

Cultivating some secret techniques that directly target the 'Primal Chaos Realm,' such as 'World Breaking Nine Blades,' 'Primal Chaos Great Strength Diagram,' 'Duan Mie,' 'Dong Hua,' and others, the deeper the cultivation, the deeper the understanding of the Primal Chaos Laws. Techniques like 'Duan Mie' and 'Dong Hua' were even directly aimed at the Godly King Level.

And the eternal true god level Mechanical Stream Secret Treasures 'Sha Wu Wings' and 'Life Blood River' both contained Primal Chaos Realm moves. Delicate contemplation of them could equally enhance understanding of the Primal Chaos Laws.

Multipath concurrency, and still only those with extremely high talent, hoped to become a Primal Chaos Overlord.

Luo Feng, undoubtedly, could comprehend the 'Lie Yuan Technique' and cultivate an unimaginable Perfect Divine Body, his talent so high that even Godly Kings sitting on the mountain marveled at him.

"This harvest is bigger than I anticipated." Luo Feng counted these

treasures, over 980,000 Cosmic Sand and the Mechanical Stream Secret Treasure 'Life Blood River,' valued around 1.5 million Cosmic Sand, were the biggest gains of this mission.

As for the eternal true god level armors, Weapon Secret Treasures, precious medicines, Exotic Beast Materials, and other various collections altogether, were close to 200,000 Cosmic Sand.

"This Blood Python Leader was quite wealthy!" Luo Feng was very satisfied, aware that the size of this loot also involved some luck. After all, the vast majority of powerful beings would use up their Cosmic Sand!

Cosmic Sand, left as is, was merely wealth. Spent, it could enhance one's own foundation.

"After drinking that fine wine from the Vice President of the Flame Wind Guild, my understanding seems to have improved." After storing away the treasures, Luo Feng sat cross-legged in the space inside the Star Tower and began trying to comprehend the Primal Chaos Laws.

With just a focused perception, he could sense the substantial Primal Chaos Laws that were fully manifested alongside the 'Primal Chaos Ruins.'

"As vast as a sea of smoke." Luo Feng carefully observed.

All things originated from chaos.

The difficulty of fully comprehending the 'Primal Chaos Laws' was imaginable.

...

At this moment, not too far from Luo Feng's Cave Dwelling, 'Primal Chaos Armor Number 3 Cave Dwelling' was a super large cave dwelling of the Moli Family.

"The Blood Python Leader is dead, he is really dead." Diaorong Qi, also a customer of the Flame Wind Association's Dark Hall, naturally received the news first.

The bounty task was completed, and her 40,000 Cosmic Sand reward was completely deducted.

If the task hadn't been completed, the task issuer could rescind the task, deducting a tenth of the cost and returning the rest of the reward.

"Hahaha... he's dead, he's dead." Tears were in Diaorong Qi's eyes, looking like she was both crying and laughing. After her father and clan members had died, she only had thoughts of revenge. The enemy's quick death, however, left her somewhat bewildered.

"Little Qi, before, the guards and you went to the Fire Realm Restaurant, visiting that Luo He. Could the death of the Blood Python Leader have anything to do with Luo He?" Moli Feiyun made a guess.

"It was Luo He who killed him!" A voice sounded.

Moli Feiyun and Diaorong Qi turned to look, and the one who came was Moli Meng.

"Father." Moli Feiyun exclaimed in surprise, "Was it really that Luo He who killed the Blood Python Leader?"

"Yes." Moli Meng nodded, having received a message from the dying Blood Python Leader, he looked at Diaorong Qi with mixed emotions, "I didn't expect that your visit to Luo He would actually get him to take action for you."

Diaorong Qi asked, "Is Supreme Lord Luo He alright?" She was immensely grateful to Luo Feng now, willing even to become his servant.

"Of course, he is." Moli Meng sighed, "In the whole city of Huyang, who now dares to offend him?"

"How did you get him to help?" Moli Meng asked.

Diaorong Qi shook her head, "I just explained the situation, and Supreme Lord Luo He agreed to help. He asked for nothing from me, just told me to return, and that I would receive news before nightfall."

Moli Meng, upon hearing this, mused, "Quite generous and decisive."

From these actions, Moli Meng could glimpse some of Luo Feng's temperament.

"Should I visit him to thank him?" Diaorong Qi was somewhat hesitant, "But by doing so, the outside world might guess that it was Supreme Lord Luo He who acted."

"Don't rush."

Moli Meng shook his head, "Currently, the various powers within Huyang are paying attention to him, and many wish to visit him. We can wait a bit; in a few days, I'll take you to visit him quietly."

Moli Meng, also an eternal true god with a small cosmic domain, could block surrounding prying and thus could visit quietly.

"Alright," Diaorong Qi responded.

...

Moli Meng was indeed not wrong, and there were quite a few powers within Huyang City that wished to visit Luo Feng.

Although the news that 'It was Luo He who killed the Blood Python Leader' was still relatively secretive, first, the city owner's mansion had observed the past scene and already discovered it was Luo Feng. Second, the dying Blood Python Leader had messaged five different powers.

With so many powerful beings aware, with time, the news would naturally slowly spread among the upper echelons of Huyang City.

"Lord Luo He, Zan Yun has come to visit," Chairman Zan Yun stood outside Luo Feng's Cave Dwelling, quite humbly.

"Hmm?"

Zan Yun waited for a while, but the entire cave dwelling's door remained closed with no response, finally, he reluctantly turned and left.

At that moment.

Luo Feng's Cave Dwelling.

"Is this the third distinguished guest today?" Moyu Qingyan couldn't help but say, "Are we just going to refuse everyone at the door?"

Morosa casually said, "As long as the master is in seclusion, it doesn't matter who it is, no need to mind them."

"The previous three guests were all eternal true gods..." Moyu Qingyan still felt immense pressure, as the high and mighty eternal true gods had each faced rejection.

Morosa chuckled, "Just wait and see, there will be many eternal true gods visiting today. Give it time, and you'll get used to it."

"I understand." Moyu Qingyan was also mentally adjusting, being a minor true god, he needed to get used to his master's way of handling things.

"Focus on comprehending the Ten Fundamental Laws, your understanding is too slow!" Morosa shook his head. As a Sector Beast who mastered the destruction of the origin, grasping the Ten Fundamental Laws was as easy as eating and drinking.

He just needed to grow with time, and his understanding of the Path of Destruction would deepen until the day he fully comprehended it. In his eyes, Moyu Qingyan's perceptiveness was truly mediocre.

"Oh." Moyu Qingyan obediently responded.

"Lord Luo He, Zhu You from the Zhu Clan in Huyang City is here to visit," came a voice from outside, belonging to another eternal true god from the famous Zhu Clan of Huyang City.

Moyu Qingyan ignored it and focused on comprehending the laws.

******

Hometown, Primordial Cosmos Region, inside Luo Feng's mini-universe.

On a bustling human planet, Luo Feng and Xu Xin, dressed in short sleeves and wearing straw hats they had made themselves, were leisurely sitting in the outdoor area of a restaurant, drinking beverages and chatting.

"Luo Feng, you say your son has been striving hard without any improvement in strength. Why does he still push himself so hard?" Xu Xin shook her head, "At the last family gathering, Luo Hai was the only one not there!"

Luo Feng smiled, his gaze piercing through space and time, seeing Luo Ping signing contracts and Luo Hai cultivating alone in the depths of a massive black hole.

His two sons had taken completely different paths.

Luo Ping had lost all interest in cultivation, while Luo Hai was passionate about it.

"Luo Hai has fighting spirit, and that's a good thing," Luo Feng said with a smile. "After all, with an infinite lifespan, one must have some pursuits."

"He's just a universe venerable, with universe master and true god ahead of him! Even if he breaks through, what then?" Xu Xin said, "Seeing him work so hard, I sometimes feel sorry for him."

"Don't you feel sorry for me?" Luo Feng countered.

Xu Xin glanced at him. Initially, she was always worried about Luo Feng, especially during life-and-death crises, more panicked than anyone. But as time passed, she had come to calmly face everything.

"Of course I feel sorry for you," Xu Xin said with a smile.

Only then did Luo Feng pick up his drink and blissfully sip it.

He was indeed cautious in the Land of Origin, but his 'Divine Power Incarnation' at home always had a relaxed time, often wandering the world with his wife and enjoying it immensely.

After all, inside a mini-universe a hundred billion light-years in

diameter, countless humans thrived and gave birth to a dazzling culture. Luo Feng and Xu Xin strolled from place to place, having only explored the tip of the iceberg so far.

"Ancestor." In the distant stars, a universe master respectfully said, "When passing by 'Mountain Sitting Guest's' mini-universe, I noticed that his mini-universe is expanding rapidly."

Inside Luo Feng's mini-universe, whenever 'Ancestor' was mentioned, Luo Feng would naturally pay attention.

"Mountain Sitting Guest's mini-universe, expanding rapidly?" Luo Feng was surprised.

"What's wrong?" Xu Xin sensed something was amiss.

"The teacher's mini-universe is expanding; let's go have a look." Whisking his wife Xu Xin aboard a spacecraft-like secret treasure, Luo Feng traversed space directly to where their master Mountain Sitting Guest's mini-universe was.

Being an eternal true god with a 'Perfect Divine Body', even just a wisp of divine power condensed into a Divine Power Incarnation, Luo Feng was still unrivaled by true gods.

Whoo!

The spacecraft-like secret treasure stopped in the Primal Chaos Current, where other true gods and universe masters had also arrived, all watching the expanding mini-universe.

"Ancestor."

"Ancestor."

"Lord of the Galaxy."

Upon the appearance of Luo Feng and Xu Xin, surrounding true gods and universe masters showed utmost respect.

The strong beings of the human race naturally revered him as 'Ancestor'. Currently, the human race has two ancestors, one is the

Primordial Ancestor, and the other is Luo Feng, the 'Galaxy Ancestor.' Their mini-universes, one several billion light-years and the other a hundred billion light-years in diameter, were the habitats for the reproduction and survival of the human race.

Luo Feng had resolved the Sector Beast crisis and saved the Primordial Ancestor, and since Luo Feng's mini-universe was much larger, his status within the human race was indeed higher than that of the Primordial Ancestor. The Primordial Ancestor had no objections to this, especially since his 'Nine Netherworlds' was also taught by Luo Feng.

"Hmm." Luo Feng responded, then looked distantly at the expanding mini-universe.

"Once the teacher breaks through to the true god of void space, he must venture into reincarnation," Luo Feng thought, "Is the teacher finally going to the Land of Origin?"

———

Five new alliance hierarchs have joined: 'Brother is a Monster', 'Wood Can Self-Ignite', 'Purple Peak of the Moonlit Night', '| Don't Ask About the Future |', 'Seeing the Wind as Rain'

Thank you all for your support!

Chapter 32: Chapter 31 Moli Meng's Reminder

As time passed, more and more powerful beings arrived here.

Incarnations of Power of Primordial Ancestor, Primal Chaos City Lord, Zhenyan, and others rushed over. The birth of a true god of void space in the Primordial Cosmos was a significant event, attracting a great many onlookers.

"Luo Feng." Hong, Thunder Lord, the two of them also arrived by Secret Treasure.

"Big brother, second brother." Luo Feng greeted them with a smile. The three of them had started their journey from Earth, so their bond was naturally extraordinary.

"Once Mountain Sitting Guest makes a breakthrough, he'll have to face the Samsara, right?" Hong said. After all, he was also a True God. Luo Feng had already asked them to wait before making a breakthrough and to first discuss it with him and the Primordial Ancestor.

Luo Feng looked into the distance, "Right, after the breakthrough, one must face the Samsara within a year."

"Brother." Luo Hua, with their father Luo Hongguo, mother Gong Xin Lan, and under the protection of 'Ximo,' also arrived here.

"Mountain Sitting Guest is your teacher. His upcoming challenge in the Samsara is a given for us to witness," Luo Hongguo said. The fact that Mountain Sitting Guest was Luo Feng's teacher was widely known in the Primordial Cosmos.

Luo Feng nodded slightly and continued to watch the expanding

miniature universe.

The expansion of the miniature universe continued for over a month, reaching a diameter of 7.2 billion light-years before stopping.

"Huff."

An elderly figure flew out from the miniature universe, it was Mountain Sitting Guest.

Luo Feng approached alone.

"Teacher." Luo Feng flew closer.

"I've been in the Primordial Cosmos for so long, it's time to return," Mountain Sitting Guest sighed. Though he had lived here for more than one Reincarnation Era, this place was ultimately not his homeland.

"Going to face the Samsara now?" Luo Feng looked at Mountain Sitting Guest.

Mountain Sitting Guest nodded, "Right now."

"How will we meet in the future?" Luo Feng asked.

After his teacher arrived at the Land of Origin, he was to undergo reincarnation. The Divine Power incarnation that remained in the Primordial Cosmos would also disperse, making it difficult to meet again.

"When it's time to meet, we will meet," Mountain Sitting Guest smiled at his disciple. "My greatest accomplishment since arriving in the Primordial Cosmos more than a Reincarnation Era ago was taking you as my disciple."

"A mediocre disciple primarily relies on his teacher's support. But a truly dazzling disciple, the teacher merely provides assistance," Mountain Sitting Guest looked at Luo Feng. "How far you can go ultimately depends on yourself."

Luo Feng nodded.

"Remember, don't rush," Mountain Sitting Guest reminded. "When you are strong enough, aiding me in my revenge is just the natural order of things. When you are not powerful enough, rashly intervening will only lead to your demise."

"I understand, I have patience," Luo Feng nodded.

Mountain Sitting Guest nodded, "I'm off to face the Samsara, no need to see me off!"

After speaking, Mountain Sitting Guest gave a slight nod to the many powerful beings in the distance and then flew toward the 'Samsara Channel' in the Tilted Peak Sector.

Luo Feng watched this scene from afar.

...

Everything went as planned. After Mountain Sitting Guest faced the Samsara and arrived at the Land of Origin, he quickly used the Reincarnation Secret Technique and was born as a native creature of the Land of Origin.

"Luo Feng." Primal Chaos City Lord hurried over.

"Teacher." Luo Feng greeted him. From starting his growth from Earth, Zhenyan, Primal Chaos City Lord, Mountain Sitting Guest, these three teachers had all provided him with great help, and he always respected these teachers.

"The miniature universe of Mountain Sitting Guest has begun to collapse!" Primal Chaos City Lord said anxiously.

Luo Feng nodded.

"He's your teacher, aren't you worried?" Primal Chaos City Lord asked in confusion. "You and many human True Gods have said that as long as one breaks through to the True God Realm before facing the Samsara, success is guaranteed. How could Mountain Sitting Guest have died?"

Primal Chaos City Lord didn't have much of a personal connection

with Mountain Sitting Guest, but he had devoted his life to the human race, so he naturally worried about the future safety of so many human True Gods.

"Teacher Mountain Sitting Guest successfully faced the Samsara," Luo Feng said. "He died after he had completed it."

Primal Chaos City Lord was somewhat puzzled, "He died after he completed it?"

"Supreme laws limit what I can say," Luo Feng said.

"I understand," Primal Chaos City Lord nodded, aware of this limitation too.

Both the Primordial Ancestor and Luo Feng had faced the Samsara, one was the teacher of Primal Chaos City Lord, the other his disciple. He was very clear about the restrictions of the supreme laws.

"As long as one breaks through to the True God Realm, it is good to be safe in the Samsara," Primal Chaos City Lord nodded. "As for Mountain Sitting Guest..."

"In the future, you will know, teacher," Luo Feng said.

******

Land of Origin, Yu Kingdom, Huyang City.

"Boom, boom, boom～～～"

The doors of the underground grand hall in the cave mansion opened, and Luo Feng exited his retreat.

"Master." Morosa swiftly came to greet him, while Moyu Qingyan also quickly arrived from afar.

"Hmm." Luo Feng nodded to them. With a step, he reached a distant mountain, sat on a large rock, and drank alone.

This scene left Morosa and Moyu Qingyan looking at each other, somewhat perplexed.

"Get on with your business," Morosa instructed Moyu Qingyan, then quietly flew closer to Luo Feng, smiling obsequiously at him.

"What's up, Master? You seem a bit down," Morosa inquired.

"Not down," Luo Feng said softly, shaking his head,. His teacher had reincarnated to prepare for vengeance, and the biggest hope for his teacher's revenge was clearly on him, his disciple. Since the Shi Kingdom had managed to invade far and wide and survive to this day, it was definitely powerful. To confront the rulers of the Shi Kingdom...

it wasn't going to be easy, and Luo Feng naturally felt some pressure.

"Not down?" Morosa observed Luo Feng closely.

"I am contemplating several formidable enemies," Luo Feng said.

"Your enemies, Master? And more than one?" Morosa asked, "Who are they? Do you need my help?"

Luo Feng eased up a bit at the sight of Morosa.

He needed to hone his will, diligently practice secret techniques, and comprehend the laws, steadily increasing his strength step by step. But Morosa only needed to eat, drink, and absorb some energy to naturally reach a level far above the Shi Kingdom in the future.

"If I need your help, I'll tell you," Luo Feng said. "I believe I should be able to deal with them."

"When the time comes, leave the corpse to me," Morosa quickly reminded.

Luo Feng smiled, "Don't worry."

"By the way, Moli Meng has passed a message through Moyu Qingyan, wishing to visit you," Morosa said.

"He passed the message through Qingyan?" Luo Feng was surprised.

"It's said that Moyu Qingyan's father, 'Moyu Hu,' has been recruited

by the city owner's mansion, and is now an official there," Morosa said with a smile.

Luo Feng had quite a good impression of 'Moyu Hu,' the first creature he had become acquainted with upon arriving in the Land of Origin. Moyu Hu would spare no effort for the sake of his three children. Just because of this, Luo Feng admired him greatly.

"Let Moli Meng come," Luo Feng said.

"Yes, I will make the arrangements immediately," Morosa left quickly.

Since the Moli Clan's cave mansion was also in the Primal Chaos Residential Area, it took only a moment for Moli Meng to arrive with Diaorong Qi for the visit.

"Lord Luo He," Moli Meng greeted with great enthusiasm.

"Supreme," Diaorong Qi, with tears in her eyes, immediately knelt down, "Thank you, Supreme, for taking action to avenge my father and the many lost lives of the Diaorong Family."

"Please, take a seat," Luo Feng said, already seated.

Moli Meng took a seat opposite Luo Feng, while Diaorong Qi sat to the side.

"I am Moli Meng, fortunate enough to serve as Deputy City Lord of Huyang City," Moli Meng said with a smile. "Hearing about Brother Luo He's slaying of the Blood Python Association Leader, I am filled with admiration and have come to visit."

The many important affairs of the city owner's mansion are decided jointly by the Five Great Families, and Moli Meng represents the Moli Clan, also serving as the Deputy City Lord.

"It's a trivial matter," Luo Feng remarked.

"It may be trivial to Brother Luo He, but to our city owner's mansion, it is certainly not. Throughout the Land of Origin, Dark Forces are innumerable and indestructible," Moli Meng said shaking his head. "Our city owner's mansion can only try to restrain them, unable to

eradicate them completely.

If we do not give them a little sustenance, Dark Forces would completely turn hostile, rampantly killing and plundering."

"Maintaining order is not easy," Luo Feng nodded.

With a wealth of intelligence information from the veins of God King Jin and Duan Dong River, he was aware of how insanely berserk some terrifying beings could be, causing mayhem and plunder, against which the weaker True Gods were utterly powerless.

The city owner's mansion attempted to maintain balance by enforcing constraints while providing some sustenance. This had become a desirable place to live for the weaker True Gods.

"The residential areas of True Gods are absolutely safe! During the bustling day and at some thriving places at night, we absolutely forbid Dark Forces from making a move," Moli Meng continued. "But if someone wanders into secluded and shadowy places and gets killed by Dark Forces, there's nothing we can do."

"This is also to give Dark Forces a slight reprieve; otherwise, if they're driven too hard, they would defect to Shi Kingdom's Forces," Moli Meng said, shaking his head. "Shi Kingdom's Forces are truly the biggest scourge for the Huyang City."

Luo Feng listened.

"Little Qi, you may leave first," Moli Meng looked over at Diaorong Qi, who respectfully bowed to Luo Feng with gratitude before withdrawing.

"Brother Luo He," Moli Meng spoke in a low voice, "I want to ask, if the city owner's mansion offers a bounty, would you be willing to take action to kill the leader of Shi Kingdom's Forces, 'Xue Yun'?"

"I've heard that the leader of Shi Kingdom's Forces, 'Xue Yun,' has had several confrontations with the city owner's mansion. Even the full mobilization of Huyang City's great formation and the personal involvement of Commander Moli Xiao haven't been enough to deal with Xue Yun?" Luo Feng said.

Acting in Huyang City, the city owner's mansion has the advantage of home ground.

Yet, Xue Yun remains at large.

"He is very strong," Moli Meng admitted.

"So, you're looking to hire me. Naturally, the price has to be higher," Luo Feng said.

Moli Meng was surprised.

He really dared to accept?

"How much?" asked Moli Meng.

"Besides the bounty offered publicly by the Flame Wind Pavilion, I'd add an extra five million Cosmic Sand," Luo Feng said. "I can give it a try, but I do not guarantee success. If I fail, I won't ask for the bounty."

Moli Meng shook his head. "That's too high. If the city owner's mansion was really willing to offer that much, we would have already publicly put up a reward of six million Cosmic Sand at the Flame Wind Pavilion. That way, some terrifying powerhouses from other places would probably come rushing over."

"How much can you offer?" Luo Feng inquired.

"The current bounty from the blood cloud at the Flame Wind Pavilion is one million Cosmic Sand; we can add another million Cosmic Sand," Moli Meng said, looking at Luo Feng.

Luo Feng shook his head. "Too little!"

"If Brother Luo He is interested, I could think of a way, but adding five million Cosmic Sand is impossible," Moli Meng said.

"You folks better find Xue Yun first," Luo Feng said no more. Before killing the Blood Python Leader, Luo Feng had thought about dealing with Xue Yun. But the biggest problem... they couldn't find him.

Moli Meng nodded: "He's hiding very carefully. Once we find him, we'll contact you."

"We'll talk about it then," Luo Feng agreed.

"Oh, by the way, Brother Luo He, the Blood Python Leader must have sent messages to several forces before his death," Moli Meng said. "I've received one."

"Oh? What message did he send before he died?" Luo Feng asked.

"Brother Luo He, give me one communication imprint, and I will send you the message in full," Moli Meng said.

Luo Feng also took out a transmission token, and both parties left a communication imprint, enabling them to contact each other.

"An ordinary transmission token?" Moli Meng recognized it.

Such ordinary transmission tokens have a range slightly larger than that of Huyang City and can even be blocked by small Cosmic Domains. However, the more powerful beings are, the more willing they are to use these ordinary transmission tokens.

"This is the message he sent me," Moli Meng immediately sent Luo Feng a copy.

Luo Feng laughed upon seeing it: "His Mechanical Stream Secret Treasure is worth 1.5 million Cosmic Sand, and mine is worth 5 million Cosmic Sand? I wasn't aware that my Mechanical Stream Secret Treasure was so expensive."

Moli Meng was secretly alarmed; this Luo He was so confident that he didn't even hide his possession of the Mechanical Stream Secret Treasure right in front of him.

Clearly, Luo He had confidence in himself.

"Brother Luo He, you must not be careless," Moli Meng warned. "Such a vast fortune could attract some terrifying powerhouses from other places to come to Huyang City to deal with you."

"Would they believe it?" Luo Feng asked.

"There may be some who do. Anyone who dares to make a move will have some sort of reliance," Moli Meng said.

Luo Feng nodded. "Brother Moli, thanks."

Deep inside, Luo Feng was quite looking forward to having some powerful beings show up; he could become even wealthier.

Thanks to the new Alliance Hierarchs for their rewards: Rapid Waters, MAOKES, Yuan Dazhuang, and Wu William.

Chapter 33: Chapter 32: The Foreign Powerhouse

Yu Kingdom, within the Yun Mao Primal Chaos State.

In the depths of an ancient mountain range, a tribe lived and thrived. The gathering place, however, was silent at the moment, as tens of thousands of creatures from the tribe lay without sound or movement.

Suddenly—

An essence flew out from the bodies of these tens of thousands of creatures. Their combined essences formed a figure clad in a gray robe, whose face was obscured by the garment.

"The minds of the tens of thousands of creatures in this tribe are too weak. My bloodline has devoured their mental consciousness, and they didn't even react," the figure in the gray robe shook his head lightly, "Devouring billions of such weak True Gods would barely benefit me at all."

"I need some precious resources. If I could absorb the essence blood of Primal Chaos Level Exotic Beasts, the help would be far greater," the figure in the gray robe mused.

"To strive toward becoming a Primal Chaos Overlord through the path of bloodline cultivation, how difficult it is."

Bloodline cultivation is easy at the beginning, but as one progresses, the need for resources increases dramatically. In the entire Land of Origin, the limit for bloodline cultivation is the 'Primal Chaos Lord Realm.' To break through to Primal Chaos Overlord, naturally, there are many barriers to overcome.

"Hmm?" The figure in the gray robe took out a Karmic Messenger Order with a flip of his hand. He wasn't worried about being locked by karma, for the high and mighty Primal Chaos Overlords hardly noticed him. As for the eternal true gods?

In his view, the eternal true gods were his prey!

"Jiu Jiang Primal Chaos Prefecture's Huyang City, Luo He? He killed a leader of a dark force within Huyang City, 'Association Leader Mu Yang of the Blood Python,' and possesses at least two Mechanical Flow treasures worth more than 6.5 million Cosmic Sand?" A flicker of interest crossed the figure in the gray robe's mind.

"When it comes to sneak attacks and assassinations, there are few eternal true gods that can survive my hands." The figure in the gray robe was very confident.

He had traversed many Primal Chaos Prefectures and was rich in experience from clashing with the powerful.

"A trip to Huyang City it is then. Once I arrive, I'll head to the Flame Wind Pavilion to gather detailed information about this Luo He, and then plan the ambush," the figure in the gray robe said as he moved and completely merged with heaven and earth, vanishing without a trace.

He was hurtling through the Void at a terrifying speed, heading straight for 'Huyang City' in the Jiu Jiang Primal Chaos Prefecture.

As for the area where he was originally located, the tens of thousands of creatures that lay motionless, their bodies had completely disintegrated.

The reason so many tribal people were eager to live in large cities was exactly because of the unpredictability of the wilderness. They could face disaster at any moment.

A terrifying Exotic Beast passing by could swallow an entire tribe in one bite.

An eternal true god passing by could, for the sake of cultivation, wealth, or simply to vent, easily destroy a tribe with a flick of their

hand.

Only by living within the city walls could they have stable lives.

******

Huyang City.

"Brother Shang, do you have time? I'm treating you at the Fire Realm Restaurant," Luo Feng contacted Shang Tianyan.

"Brother Luo He is treating? In the whole Huyang City, countless eternal true gods couldn't even beg for such an opportunity, of course I have time! I can set off right now!" Shang Tianyan replied.

"Haha, great, see you at the Fire Realm Restaurant later," Luo Feng liked Shang Tianyan's forthright nature.

After making the arrangements, Luo Feng immediately set off with Morosa and Moyu Qingyan.

Inside a Flying Boat.

Morosa spoke from the side, "Master, Shang Tianyan is just an ordinary eternal true god. Why are you giving him so much face?"

In Morosa's view, his master, Luo Feng, who could enslave Sector Beasts and himself had a Perfect Divine Body, was a genius among geniuses. Ordinary eternal true gods didn't deserve too much of his master's attention.

"Making friends is not only about the strength," Luo Feng said.

"Is that so?" Morosa didn't quite understand. In his eyes, those ordinary eternal true gods were only fit to be food.

"Moreover, my interactions with Brother Shang are actually more of me seeking his help," Luo Feng said, "I often ask him about artifact refining skills, and he has always given me guidance without reservation."

Morosa said, "When you ask for his help, Master, that is his great

fortune."

Meanwhile, Moyu Qingyan listened quietly, not daring to interject.

Sometimes he wondered; his master was indeed very powerful, yet as a servant, the true god of void space, Lord Luo Sa, spoke quite casually.

"Master is too kind, that's why he tolerates such disrespect from Lord Luo Sa," Moyu Qingyan thought to himself, as he dared not show any disrespect either.

"Qingyan," Luo Feng called out.

"Master," Moyu Qingyan replied with utmost respect.

"I hear from Moli Meng that your father, 'Moyu Hu,' has taken a position in the city owner's mansion?" Luo Feng asked.

Moyu Qingyan responded, "My father also instructed me to thank the Master once you emerged from seclusion. I was looking for an opportunity to speak of this as well."

"Thank me? Moyu Hu is quite polite," Luo Feng nodded.

"My father has always been focused on the well-being of my three brothers and me. I was fortunate to follow the Master," Moyu Qingyan said, "He also tried his best to send my elder brother to the Zhu Clan and my youngest brother to the Heavenly Flame Sect."

"Afterwards, following your killing of the Blood Python Leader, my father was recruited to the city owner's mansion, and my elder brother's position rose within the Zhu Clan; he was even taken as a disciple by an eternal true god, 'Zhu You,'" Moyu Qingyan explained.

Luo Feng was surprised, "The eternal true god 'Zhu You' from the Zhu Clan has taken your elder brother as his disciple?"

"Yes," Moyu Qingyan nodded. "My father said that both the city owner's mansion and the Zhu Clan probably want to make connections with my master. But within Huyang City, there are very few who have a relationship with my master. That's why they

bestowed favor upon my father, and my brother."

Luo Feng chuckled.

Indeed, he only had two servants, one Morosa, one Moyu Qingyan.

Other powers could only start from the Moyu Family, which indeed changed the family's fortunes significantly.

"How about your third brother?" Luo Feng asked.

"My third brother is still in the Heavenly Flame Sect, learning the basic skills," Moyu Qingyan said. "The artifact refining skills within the Heavenly Flame Sect are strict and must be learned step by step from the basics."

Luo Feng nodded, "Your father is quite the strategist, the Heavenly Flame Sect has a good reputation, and their sect leader Shang Tianyan is also a good friend of mine. The Zhu Clan is even the number one local family in Huyang City. He sent one child to the Heavenly Flame Sect and the other into the Zhu Clan, with much thought and effort."

The five great families of the city owner's mansion are not native families.

They are either branches of Godly King families or branches of Primal Chaos Overlord families.

The most powerful of the true local families rooted in Huyang City, grown over time, is the Zhu Clan. The Zhu Clan conducts their business seriously and doesn't get involved with dark forces, yet their power is extremely strong.

Within Huyang City, only a few can kill the Blood Python Leader. And the chief of the Zhu Clan, 'Zhu Hu', is one of them!

In terms of strength, none of the five great families dare say they are stronger than the Zhu Clan. Of course, in terms of background, the five great families have overwhelming support and can call upon terrifying entities at any time.

"My father has indeed tried every possible way for us three brothers. But my father being able to enter the city owner's mansion, and my elder brother being taken in by an eternal true god, it's all thanks to the master," Moyu Qingyan said gratefully.

"If you want to thank me, then master the Ten Fundamental Laws as soon as possible," Luo Feng said.

"Yes." Moyu Qingyan was very clear that he had encountered an incredible opportunity, but only if he could seize it!

Mastering the Ten Fundamental Laws was the first test of becoming a disciple. He invested over ninety percent of his time every day in contemplating the laws, daring not to slack in the slightest. He even thought of ways to coax 'Lord Luo Sa', seeking guidance from him.

...

Fire Realm Restaurant.

"Supreme!" Black Butcher was extremely excited and came out to meet him ahead of time. Over time, the news that Luo He had killed the Blood Python Leader had gradually spread from the upper echelons of Huyang City to the middle levels.

Black Butcher, who ran a restaurant, came and went and was quite well-informed, having heard the news.

Moreover, with the Blood Python Association headquarters turned to ruins, those businesses that had to pay 'tribute fees' were already discussing it.

"Hahaha..." Luo Feng looked at Black Butcher's excited demeanor and joked, "Black Butcher, has the Blood Python Association exempted your tribute fee?"

"With the Blood Python Association gone, of course there's no such thing as a tribute fee anymore," Black Butcher said gratefully. "And the other two dark forces contesting the Blood Python's territory have both come to me, saying they will excuse my Fire Realm Restaurant from tribute fees in the future."

"The two dark forces contesting the Blood Python Association's territory? Which two are they?" Luo Feng asked curiously.

"One is the Thousand Mountain Tower, the other is the Six Lords Alliance. But they've both been very friendly to my Fire Realm Restaurant," Black Butcher said gratefully. "I know all this is because of you, Supreme."

Luo Feng smiled lightly, "They do seem to know what's good for them."

"They are afraid that if they collect tribute fees, you'll go and annihilate them," Shang Tianyan commented as he came out of a distant building. "Brother Luo He, you are slower to treat than I am, huh?"

"I've come as quickly as I can," Luo Feng said with a smile as he approached, "Black Butcher, quickly prepare some food and drinks, put some extra effort into it."

"I'll do my utmost," Black Butcher said, full of enthusiasm.

Luo Feng and Shang Tianyan then entered the building together.

"You must feel that many forces in Huyang City are orbiting around you," Shang Tianyan said with a smile. "Huyang City may seem crowded with strong individuals, but in the end, it's the strongest existences that decide everything. And now, you've also become a member who influences the order, most importantly, you are unattached with no family!

Naturally, many forces want to win you over, willing to pay a high price."

"Want to win me over? The usual price is not enough to catch my eye," Luo Feng poured wine for Shang Tianyan himself, "Come, let's drink."

"Brother Luo He pouring wine himself, not many are privileged enough to taste it," Shang Tianyan said delightedly as he picked up his cup.

After a drink, Shang Tianyan looked outside in surprise.

At that moment, Moyu Qingyan was naturally standing guard outside the building, while Morosa was sitting on a large rock not far away, sipping from a wine jug and simultaneously ordering some food from the Fire Realm Restaurant.

"Your servant seems quite at ease," Shang Tianyan said.

"When I was still a true god, he followed me. He may be a servant, but he's like a brother," Luo Feng said. "By the way, I invited you today because I've encountered some difficulties with body refinement."

"Body refinement is just a branch of artifact refining, tell me any troubles you have," Shang Tianyan said, brimming with confidence when it came to artifact refining.

One asked, the other answered.

Luo Feng inquired about some perplexing points in the "Primal Chaos Great Strength Diagram" regarding the second phase of body refinement, and Shang Tianyan easily clarified these perplexities from different angles, enlightening Luo Feng.

Thanks to the five new Alliance Hierarchs who tipped: I Go Tomato, CATREN2000, Little Fish Blowing Bubbles, Lord of the Galaxy, Sacred Descend.

Chapter 34: Chapter 33 Second Body Refinement

"The Primal Chaos Great Strength Diagram" mandates three body refinement sessions at the eternal true god stage. If the "third body refinement" demands a high understanding of the mysteries of law and skills in artifact refining, then the requirements for the "second body refinement" are relatively much lower.

Luo Feng, who had grasped the essence of the laws, and with the guidance of "Shang Tianyan," one of the top artifact refining masters in Huyang City, coupled with his previous accumulations, fully comprehended the key points of the second body refinement during this meal period.

"I suppose I've got the theory down; next comes the practice," Luo Feng said with a smile.

"Theory is the foundation, but practice is the true reflection of strength," Shang Tianyan said with a laugh, "Brother Luo He, since you are refining your body, even if you fail occasionally, you can always refine it again. Body refinement is much simpler than refining artifacts."

A godly body, even if mostly destroyed, can still recover, so of course the margin for error in body refinement is extremely high! Meanwhile, forging weapons, armors, Mechanical Stream Secret Treasures, and the like have a much lower tolerance for mistakes.

"Haha, if body refinement were as difficult as artifact refining, the path of body refinement wouldn't be so prosperous," laughed Luo Feng. Many cultivate body refinement in conjunction with other practices, but very few also undertake artifact refining.

"In the end, this world respects strength above all. What's the use of

having strong artifact refining skills?" Shang Tianyan shook his head, "Against someone with greater strength, don't you still have to bow your head?"

Luo Feng nodded. His master, the Mountain Sitting Guest, could refine Godly King level weapons and had many friends, but what did that amount to?

Faced with the intimidation of the Shi Kingdom, Jin State only had the path to ruin. The Mountain Sitting Guest didn't pin his hopes on those friends but instead fled to the Universe Ocean.

Eventually, relying on others is never as good as relying on oneself!

Inside the pavilion, Shang Tianyan and Luo Feng fell silent for a moment. Shang Tianyan's eyes became distant as if visualizing the figure he longed for day and night.

…

Fire Realm Restaurant.

Suo Zi was diligently preparing dishes. Having been at this small eatery for over a century, he had gradually become adept at some of the ordinary cuisines.

"Done," Suo Zi said, waving his hand. A delicious dish was successfully plated and carried away by another attendant.

"Brother Suo Zi's culinary skills have become quite remarkable," praised the other chefs of the Fire Realm Restaurant, who were also disciples taken in by the Black Butcher and had been following him for an even longer time.

"Compared to my senior brothers, my cooking skills are still very ordinary," Suo Zi said with a smile. Being able to cook was a significant advancement for him.

"Suo Zi, Suo Zi!" Suddenly, a shout rang out.

Upon hearing this, Suo Zi excused himself, "My brother is here, I'll step out for a moment."

The other chefs paid no mind as Suo Zi was still learning and could only prepare a few relatively simple dishes, hardly a mainstay yet.

Stepping outside, Suo Zi immediately saw Suo Yun waiting for him.

"Suo Yun," Suo Zi said, somewhat surprised, "You…"

Suo Yun was full of spirit, his smile brilliant: "I've broken through. I've finally reached the Void True God Realm."

"That's great," said an excited Suo Zi. "We've been in Huyang City for over a century, and you, Suo Yun, have finally reached the Void True God Realm."

The two brothers had come to the city looking for opportunities! One became a guard for the Diaorong Family, and the other was recruited by the Fire Realm Restaurant.

"I seized the opportunity and received a few resources given to me by the young miss of the Diaorong Family. My bloodline refinement was successful, and I've broken through," Suo Yun said, looking at his brother. "Suo Zi, we were the ones with the highest talents in our tribe, and with ordinary cultivation secret techniques, we both reached the Ninth Realm of True God at a young age.

With powerful secret techniques and some resources in Huyang City... I've become a true god of void space, and you can do the same!"

Suo Zi's blood boiled at hearing this.

The two indeed had talents that were not much different from each other, and their Clan Leader thought these two young juniors could make a name for themselves in Huyang City.

"I've almost exhausted my resources and can't help you for now," Suo Yun said. "But now that I'm a true god of void space, it'll be easy to join a power and become a part of the middle ranks. When that happens, I'll bring you in! With the two of us brothers working together, I believe you'll quickly become a true god of void space as well."

"I'm doing quite well in the Fire Realm Restaurant, and my master is very good to me," Suo Zi hastily replied.

"Burying yourself as a cook, when will you be able to gather Primal Chaos Crystals?" Suo Yun turned and left, "Wait patiently. Once I'm settled in the new power, I'll pull you over."

Suo Yun, who had feared being killed or robbed, had been hiding in his dwelling to cultivate in secret, finally breaking through with the help of the resources.

Now at his most spirited, he thought his brother Suo Zi's decision to be a cook was very foolish.

"Sigh," Suo Zi watched as his brother walked away.

"Suo Zi," the Black Butcher approached.

"Master," Suo Zi greeted respectfully. Due to his consistently good performance and his relationship with Luo Feng, he had been formally accepted as a disciple by the Black Butcher.

"Your senior brother is right; accumulating resources as a chef is very slow," the Black Butcher remarked. "Even after such a long time, I have only accumulated limited resources. Perhaps following your brother will lead you to a brighter future."

Suo Zi shook his head, "Back in the tribe when hunting together, Suo Yun always liked to take risks. He's the same inside Huyang, he might succeed ten times, but if he fails just once, that's it! Previously, everyone in the Diaorong Family's cave mansion including the guards were all killed. He only survived because he was with Supreme Lord Luo He at the Fire Realm Restaurant.

I advised him but he wouldn't listen. Master, I'd rather stay and learn here at the Fire Realm Restaurant."

"If you wish to stay at the Fire Realm Restaurant, of course, I wouldn't let you down," the Black Butcher said with a smile, nodding his approval. He could cultivate this disciple with confidence since he wanted to take root in the Fire Realm Restaurant.

"I feel the culinary path suits me better," said Suo Zi. "Cooking also involves wielding Divine Power and Spiritual Will; it is a form of cultivation, too."

The Black Butcher nodded in satisfaction and then departed.

With the Pavilion Master gone, the other attendants quickly gathered around.

"Suo Zi, your brother has become a true god of void space?"

"So impressive, entering Huyang City and becoming a true god of void space in just over a century. I've struggled for thousands of years and am still just at the eightfold realm of True God."

"Brother Suo Zi was already at the Ninefold Realm in the tribe, his talent is far superior to ours."

The attendants said this with envy. Their abilities were far inferior to Suo Zi's, and most had not been formally taken in by the Black Butcher as disciples.

Suo Zi smiled, though his feelings were complicated.

In front of his master, he had been decisive, speaking his heartfelt truth. But how could he not feel some sting of challenge when his brother, who had grown up alongside him, 'Suo Yun', had become a true god of void space?

"Could it really be as Suo Yun said, that I must take risks to seize opportunities?" Suo Zi pondered, "But the clan leader said that when hunting, it's better to give up ten chances than to gamble with your life recklessly."

"The path of culinary skills may be slower, but it's surer. Given a few hundred epochs, I will definitely gather enough resources," Suo Zi thought to himself.

...

Inside the small building, Luo Feng also witnessed the encounter between Suo Zi and Suo Yun. The brothers had entered Huyang City

with Luo Feng, creating a certain bond.

"The basic true gods within Huyang City all struggle greatly," Shang Tianyan observed, gazing outside, "Most of them take desperate chances to seize opportunities, even at the cost of their lives, only to fail in their breakthroughs more often than not. Suo Yun has considerable talent to have achieved a breakthrough in one go."

Luo Feng nodded, "Both brothers are quite talented. The art of the Black Butcher's culinary skills is brilliant, on par with artifact refining and alchemy, requiring a perfect combination of divine power and spiritual will to create flavors that touch the spirit. Suo Zi's aptitude is also evident from how quickly he mastered it."

Shang Tianyan, holding his wine glass leisurely, said, "They both have talent, but among the massive quantity of true gods in Huyang City, even more lack such talent."

"Which one do you admire?" Luo Feng asked with a smile.

"If I were younger, I would have admired Suo Yun more. But now?" Shang Tianyan drank the wine in his glass, "I admire Suo Zi more."

Luo Feng nodded, his gaze sweeping across some envious attendants in the Fire Realm Restaurant.

"The road to cultivation forbids greed! Compared to the ordinary attendants of the Fire Realm Restaurant, Suo Zi is already very fortunate," Luo Feng stood up.

"Yes, forbids greed!" Shang Tianyan nodded, "It's easy to say, but how many mighty ones can achieve it? I have made greedy mistakes before. Some wrongs can be corrected. Some, once done, cannot be undone!"

Luo Feng nodded and said, "Brother Shang, I will be going into closed-door cultivation once I get back. If you have any urgent matters, you can also send a message to Luo Sa."

During closed-door cultivation, one needs to be completely invested, and the transmission token would naturally be shut off. Otherwise, messages from the Flame Wind Association's Dark Hall and some

acquaintances would disrupt Luo Feng's concentration.

As long as the message was given to Luo Sa, he could contact Luo Feng through spiritual transmission.

"Alright," Shang Tianyan nodded with a smile, "If there's an emergency, I will definitely make contact."

The two of them walked out together, and the Pavilion Master of the Fire Realm, Black Butcher, came out personally to send the two eternal true gods off.

...

Luo Feng, accompanied by Morosa and Moyu Qingyan, left the Fire Realm Restaurant and first went to the Flame Wind Pavilion to buy a large amount of materials needed for the second body refinement.

"For the first body refinement, I used about 100,000 Cosmic Sand worth of materials. According to my understanding of the second refinement, I estimate I'll need 650,000 Cosmic Sand worth of materials," Luo Feng thought, "Accounting for some losses, I should prepare a bit more and buy 700,000 Cosmic Sand worth."

The Flame Wind Pavilion, renowned throughout the Land of Origin, gathered the materials needed for 700,000 Cosmic Sand in just the time it took to drink a few cups of tea and chat.

"Since some materials are not commonly used, we had to source them from our cooperating guilds this time," the Vice President of the Flame Wind Guild said, "If Brother Luo He intends to buy more in the future, it's best to place an order through the Dark Hall in advance. We can prepare ahead of time."

They were only a branch in a large city, after all, with limited storage.

"Alright," Luo Feng picked up the Jade Vial, which contained the massive amount of materials worth 700,000 Cosmic Sand, many of which were piled up like mountains.

The Primal Chaos Great Strength Diagram did not consume many

resources, but Luo Feng's godly body was too vast!

"Next will be the third body refinement, and the materials needed will multiply many times over. I'll have to book in advance," Luo Feng thought, "However, I currently cannot afford that much material. I'm still too poor!"

After buying the materials, Luo Feng quickly left with his two servants.

Whoosh!

They flew back to the cave mansion, where Luo Feng stowed the Flying Boat and Morosa and Moyu Qingyan naturally landed beside him.

"Qingyan," Luo Feng instructed, "I am planning to enter a long period of closed-door cultivation, so you don't need to always wait in the cave mansion. You can go home and visit anytime."

"Thank you, master," Moyu Qingyan said gratefully. Since he had begun following Luo Feng, he hadn't gone back even once.

"What about me? Can I go out?" Morosa immediately asked. Last time the master was in closed-door cultivation, it lasted for more than an epoch.

"As long as you don't cause trouble, you're free to wander around Huyang City," Luo Feng said, then flew directly to the underground hall. As he entered, the doors of the underground hall thunderously closed, and the formation began to operate, isolating the inside from the outside.

Luo Feng had begun his closed-door cultivation.

"Lord Luo Sa, then I will go back first," Moyu Qingyan respectfully said.

"Go ahead, go ahead. I'm going to have a look around," Morosa said jubilantly, already flying out of the cave mansion ahead of him, "The master only goes to those few boring places. There are many fun spots in Huyang City!"

The two servants left one after the other.

The entire cave mansion was peaceful, with only Luo Feng in the midst of cultivation.

—

It has been a hundred alliances (a single-chapter order has been sent for a hundred alliances).

Here's a reminder that all alliance leaders who tip will receive an alliance leader gift box containing six merchandise items.

Alliance leaders can click 'add alliance leader QQ group' under the novel's brief introduction, join the alliance leader group, and privately message the administrator 'Hardworking Crab' with their address and telephone number, and the alliance leader gift package will be sent to them.

Thank you all for your support!

Chapter 35: Chapter 34 He's Here

More than 500 days after Luo Feng secluded himself, a figure in a grey robe entered Huyang City through the southern city gate.

"Finally, I've arrived at Huyang City." The grey-robed figure flew leisurely, habitually enveloping himself in his small cosmic domain, making him undetectable by the city owner's mansion's constant surveillance and other nearby cultivators.

Accustomed to taking on assassination missions, he was used to concealing his presence.

"This is the border of Yu Kingdom. As a border city, Huyang is much more prosperous than the average large city." The grey-robed figure, having seen and known much, noticed that in terms of size, number of cultivators, and liveliness, Huyang City ranked high among the large cities he had visited.

Suddenly—

"Boom!" A colossal flying treasure streaked across the sky at high speed, churning the air and disturbing the surroundings.

"Quick, get out of the way."

"Stay far away."

Some of the ordinary True Gods piloting flying treasures hurriedly evaded, and even some True Gods of Void Space had no choice but to dodge to the side.

"In Huyang City, those who dare to charge around so recklessly are usually descendants of powerful families with some background."

"According to the rules of Huyang City, only murder is considered a serious crime; a mere collision caused by a flying treasure… will hardly be severely punished. At most, they'll fine some Primal Chaos Crystals."

The many cultivators were helpless.

Within the colossal flying treasure were a number of guards, six merry descendants from prominent families drinking, and musicians playing music.

"How's my musician? Not inferior to those at the Dream Flower Pavilion, right?" One of the descendants laughed heartily.

At that moment—

Unseen, the Source of Law was subtly manipulated, altering the laws within the range of the flying treasure. All beings—those prominent descendants, the serving servants, the musicians, the surrounding guards—silently crumbled into dust and scattered into the world.

The colossal flying treasure, no longer steered by Divine Power, drew an arc across the sky and crashed onto the formation of a distant cave mansion. It was blocked by the formation and fell to the street outside the mansion, causing a stir among the many cultivators.

"That almost hit me." The grey-robed figure flew past, glancing at the distant colossal flying treasure, "Defying one's superiors deserves death!"

For him, snuffing out a group of weaklings was but a mere thought.

The grey-robed figure continued to fly leisurely, indifferent to the incident.

Such occurrences were common in his lengthy life. He was used to snuffing out any who slightly provoked him during his assassination missions in different cities. Since he always concealed his form and there wasn't any past interaction, it was impossible for officials to identify the murderer.

"Huff."

By the site of the crashed colossal flying treasure, patrols of Huyang Guards rushed over.

"To think these descendants of great families were killed in broad daylight?" The arriving Huyang Guards were both shocked and angry as they carefully inspected the flying treasure.

Rumble~~~ A giant scale-covered Exotic Beast with three swords on its back broke through the sky.

"Commander!" The surrounding Huyang Guards saluted respectfully.

The giant black-scaled, sword-bearing Exotic Beast bore a figure on its head, none other than 'Gaowu Shui,' the favored youngest disciple of Commander Moli Xiao. Now, Gaowu Shui had a significantly stronger aura and was already an Eternal True God.

"I received the message that, including descendants of the Qumeng Royal Family, a total of six major family descendants perished instantaneously, and all the accompanying servants and guards also died." Gaowu Shui looked down, "Have you found anything at the scene?"

"Reporting to the Commander, there's no trace, nor any energy fluctuations from an attack," reported a captain of the Huyang Guards. "To achieve this without a sound, the perpetrator must be an Eternal True God."

Gaowu Shui stood on top of the three-sword-bearing Exotic Beast, gazing at the crashed flying treasure, while his small cosmic domain naturally enveloped the area for a thorough inspection.

"Killing without a trace, yet the treasures belonging to the victims remain inside the flying boat. Clearly, the murderer looks down on these trinkets," Gaowu Shui frowned. "The one who acted must be an Eternal True God."

With a profound accumulation of experience, he had recently made a breakthrough to become an Eternal True God. Because of his master, Commander Moli Xiao's favor, he immediately became one of the top ten commanders of the Huyang Guards. Currently, he was piloting

one of the Huyang Guards' top ten Mechanical Treasures—the 'Three-Sword Sky-Splitting Beast.'

Compared to Huyang's Ten Great Legions, the overall strength of the Huyang Guards was significantly weaker, and the power of their legion-class treasures was also much lesser.

The Three-Sword Sky-Splitting Beast only required one Eternal True God and three thousand True Gods of Void Space to operate.

"The city owner's mansion has reviewed the citywide surveillance but found no trace of the murderer," Gaowu Shui shook his head. "If that Eternal True God is very cautious, the city owner's mansion won't be able to track them down."

...

"Investigate, find a way to check every trace and find out who dared to attack and kill our family's descendants!"

"Investigate, whoever dares to kill a descendant of the Jiang Clan must be thoroughly identified."

The six descendants of prominent families who died were from two of the Five Great Families, including a descendant of the Qumeng Royal Family and one from the Jiang Clan. Naturally, the city owner's mansion mobilized its best investigators to scour for clues, but in the short term, no discoveries were made.

The deaths of these family descendants mattered little, as over the long years, the members of royal families like Qumeng had become uncountable. Those in Huyang City were merely an inconspicuous branch of the 'Qumeng Royal Family.'

"It seems the descendants of prominent families I've killed were quite ordinary," the grey-robed figure flew casually within Huyang City. "So much time has passed, and still no powerful beings have tracked me down."

"Clearly, the city owner's mansion has not employed divination to find me." The grey-robed figure pondered; he was accustomed to assassinations and had tried every method to conceal the cause and

effect, making it challenging to trace him through it. Divination was a more feasible approach, albeit at a high price.

He was capricious, striking whenever he wished and had even crushed to death the child of a Primal Chaos Overlord. That incident indeed caused great trouble!

Fortunately, that Primal Chaos Overlord had over 300 children, and the death of one did not lead to a particularly strong pursuit force being sent after him. This allowed him to escape the predicament with the life-saving techniques from his legacy! And that was how he ended up fleeing to the Yu Kingdom!

In the Yu Kingdom, he remained unchanged, killing as he pleased!

"I wish to purchase all information on 'Luo He,' the Eternal True God." The grey-robed figure flew mid-air, contacting via the Dark Hall's Transmission Order.

"All information on Luo He is worth 100 Cosmic Sand, do you confirm the purchase?" the Dark Hall replied.

"Purchase," the figure in the gray robe didn't care about the price, knowing that intelligence also has its levels, with higher levels being more expensive. And 'all intelligence' is even pricier. Fortunately, the Flame Wind Pavilion didn't have much knowledge about Luo Feng, so the pricing of this intelligence was not too high.

"Ying Cang, deduct 100 Cosmic Sand. You still have 829,200 Cosmic Sand remaining in the Dark Hall," the Dark Hall responded.

"Does your Huyang City have a bounty for Luo He?" the figure in the gray robe asked, not having found any through the transmission token.

"There is no bounty," the Dark Hall responded.

The figure in the gray robe was quite displeased and turned off the transmission token.

"The intelligence from the Flame Wind Pavilion is rather detailed." The figure in the gray robe also saw an image showing Luo Feng with

six pairs of golden wings unfurled behind him, surrounded by the Primal Chaos Current.

"Based on the image, Luo He's six pairs of wings closely resemble the 'Primal Chaos Golden Wings' from the Mechanical Stream Secret Treasure! Judging from the battle traces, his clash with the Blood Python Association Leader shows he holds an absolute advantage, highly likely having grasped moves from the Primal Chaos Realm." This detailed intelligence also contained some conjectures.

The intelligence from the Flame Wind Pavilion had mostly figured it out. However, since the 'Perfect Divine Body' had not appeared in the Land of Origin before, the Flame Wind Pavilion did not consider this possibility.

Thus, naturally, there were deviations in their conjecture.

"Grasped moves from the Primal Chaos Realm?" The figure in the gray robe was unconcerned.

Among the pinnacle existences of the eternal true gods, with their innate talents and understanding of the Primal Chaos Laws, even without fully comprehending all the Primal Chaos Laws, it's possible to occasionally grasp certain killing moves.

"No matter how high the comprehension, a godly body struck by a blow must die," the figure in the gray robe pondered, "According to the intelligence, he should be in secluded cultivation within his cave mansion right now. The most cautious time is during seclusion. I must wait for the opportunity, for the moment he lets down his guard the most, to launch a surprise attack!"

…

Flame Wind Pavilion.

"Pavilion Master, Ying Cang has come to Huyang City. He just purchased the information on Luo He through the Dark Hall," the Deputy Pavilion Master walked up to the burly man.

"He's come to Huyang City? It seems that the one who murdered the six major family descendants today is this Ying Cang," the burly man

said with a smile.

"It's just a pity that this information can't be sold," the Deputy Pavilion Master also said with a smile.

The rules of the Flame Wind Pavilion were harsh.

If they learned about the secrets of a customer through other channels, they could naturally sell it as intelligence.

However, if it was information about a transaction between the customer and the Flame Wind Pavilion, it was absolutely forbidden to be leaked. For instance, the information of Luo Feng purchasing artifact refiner materials worth 700,000 Cosmic Sand a while ago, the Flame Wind Pavilion would never divulge it.

Transactions must be kept confidential!

The operation of the entire Flame Wind Pavilion was monitored by a spirit formation, and even as the Pavilion Master or Deputy Pavilion Master, they dared not break the rules.

"He purchased the information on Luo He, probably to deal with Luo He," the Deputy Pavilion Master suggested.

"I've always been unable to see through Luo He; perhaps this Ying Cang can figure out his details," the burly man stated.

******

Time passed, and before one knew it, Luo Feng had been in seclusion for over 1,200 days, with the second layer of the 'Primal Chaos Great Strength Diagram' nearly complete.

The first seclusion took more than an epoch, mainly because the growth of the godly body to its pinnacle took a long time. The actual body refinement process wasn't very long.

This second time, Luo Feng focused only on body refinement, so naturally it was faster.

At this moment, in the underground hall of the 913th cave mansion

in Primal Chaos Armor,

Within the Star Tower, Luo Feng's towering, immense godly body of 18 billion kilometers had already taken shape.

The vast materials piled in the distance began to levitate, naturally starting to melt, and then merged into the towering godly body. After fusing into the godly body, Luo Feng also dispatched numerous thoughts to record the dense formation diagrams.

"The first body refinement just barely laid the foundation; it was relatively crude in all aspects."

"Now, the Secret Treasure structure is much more refined."

Luo Feng could sense the process coming to successful completion, feeling extremely clear.

His own godly body was an ultra-large Weapon Secret Treasure! The might of a 18 billion kilometers tall Weapon Secret Treasure was imaginable. The previous body refinement was rough, relying purely on size and the principle of 'Break Laws with Force' to have such power.

But now it was much more refined, and the power of the godly body was naturally much more terrifying.

"Buzz～～～"

As the body refinement throughout was completed, Luo Feng felt an innate pleasure, each gesture and each action now possessing several times more power than before. Even flexibility and speed had undergone a qualitative improvement.

"I've arrived in the Land of Origin and am still in a period of strength improvement," Luo Feng said with a smile.

Those top-tier eternal true gods generally have cultivated every aspect to the limit, with their blood lineage reaching the Ten Stages of the Eternal Realm, and their Secret Techniques reaching the limits of the Eternal Level. For them, progress is extremely difficult.

Luo Feng's 'Primal Chaos Great Strength Diagram' at the Eternal Level consists of three stages, and he had now only finished the second. For the 'World Breaking Nine Blades' at the Eternal Level with six blade techniques, he had only mastered three.

For Godly King Level Dharma like 'Duan Mie' and 'Dong Hua', progress was even slower, and for the 'Lie Yuan Technique,' the progress was the slowest, meant to be contemplated and enhanced over epochs of time.

"I'll go out for a walk to clear my mind." His mood jubilant from the successful second body refinement, Luo Feng quickly gathered the Star Tower and left the underground hall alone.

With a single thought, Luo Feng found the cave mansion eerily quiet; Morosa and Moyu Qingyan had not yet returned.

———

Thanks to the new rewarding Alliance Hierarchs: Shen Wei Shen, Xi He, and Yong Yuan Bu Xiang.

Chapter 36: Chapter 35 Dream Flower Tower Master

Following Luo Feng's transmission, Morosa and Moyu Qingyan both quickly rushed towards the cave mansion.

"Master, your retreat this time was far too short." Morosa returned first, alighting nearby with some dissatisfaction. The carefree and comfortable days were too fleeting.

Luo Feng glanced at him, "The duration of a retreat naturally varies. Do you still have enough Cosmic Sand on you?"

"Master understands me." said Morosa, smiling generously, "Indeed I'm almost out."

"Use it sparingly." Luo Feng tossed over a Ink Jade Bottle.

Catching the Ink Jade Bottle, Morosa examined the contents and found over a hundred Cosmic Sand and several piles of Primal Chaos Crystals. His smile brightened considerably, "Master is truly benevolent. There is no one more benevolent than Master in the whole Huyang City."

"Alright, alright, no more flattery." Luo Feng smiled.

He had forbidden Morosa from causing trouble, and without any income, Morosa needed some pocket money.

At this moment, Moyu Qingyan also returned, piloting his small Flying Boat. Stowing it away, he flew swiftly to Luo Feng and bowed respectfully, "Master."

"This period must have been quite enjoyable for you as well," Morosa said from the side. "Many forces took the initiative to befriend me,

and certainly, forces have done the same with you."

"Yes."

Moyu Qingyan replied respectfully, "During Master's retreat, some powers within Huyang City were unable to visit you, Master, so they came to befriend me. I rejected and ignored many, but I dared not refuse the thirteen major forces, and I accepted the gifts they gave me. The total value adds up to about 300 Cosmic Sand!"

After all, he was just a servant, and the gifts from each power were not too costly, but given Luo Feng's status, those major forces had to give at least 10 Cosmic Sand each.

"Qingyan has gathered so much. You must have received even more, right?" Luo Feng looked at Morosa, "Just now you said you were almost out."

Morosa smiled generously, accepting the gifts, and as for the favors they requested, he pushed them all away cleanly, "You know, Master, living expenses in Huyang City are somewhat considerable."

"Did they give you these gifts under any pretense or for favors?" Luo Feng asked.

"Nothing at all." Morosa said, "I just gave them a transmission token imprint, in case of any issues, they could contact me, and I could report their requests to you, Master."

"I also didn't agree to anything. Just provided a way to send messages." Moyu Qingyan added, "However, Brother Zhu You from the Zhu Clan, an eternal true god, asked me to convey a message. He wishes to host you, Master."

Luo Feng nodded, "The Zhu Clan is indeed the largest indigenous family in Huyang City. It might be worth meeting them."

"Shall I inform Divine Monarch Zhu You?" Moyu Qingyan asked.

"Yes." Luo Feng nodded.

Moyu Qingyan immediately contacted Zhu You with the transmission

token, and soon after, said, "Master, Divine Monarch Zhu You has invited you to meet tonight at the Dream Flower Tower."

"I haven't visited the Dream Flower Tower in a while." Luo Feng nodded, "Accept his invitation."

...

While Luo Feng emerged from his retreat, Gaowu Shui went to visit his master 'Moli Xiao' in the Moli Clan.

"How have you been progressing with the 'Three-Sword Sky-Splitting Beast'?" Moli Xiao looked at his favorite young disciple.

"The Three-Sword Sky-Splitting Beast, truly an Eternal Level Mechanical Flow Secret Treasure. I've only just barely managed to perform all the maneuvers of the 'Three-Sword Sky-Splitting Beast' after my studies," Gaowu Shui replied.

Moli Xiao nodded at his reply, "Your will is extraordinary, and you are also adept at formations. Just a short while after becoming an eternal true god, you have completely mastered all the maneuvers of the 'Three-Sword Sky-Splitting Beast.' I indeed did not misjudge you!"

"Master, as a newly-promoted eternal true god, I was appointed as one of the ten commanders of the Huyang Guards. Many eternal true gods are dissatisfied with this," Gaowu Shui said in a low voice.

The ten generals of the Huyang Legion and the ten commanders of the Huyang Guards were all capable of leading a legion-level Mechanical Flow Treasure. Moli Xiao himself led one of the legions.

Thus, there were only nineteen coveted spots available.

Strength represented power, as well as resources. The competition for the nineteen lucrative positions was fierce.

Eternal true gods from the Five Great Families themselves, along with those attached to the Five Great Families, amounted to over a hundred eternal true gods! One can imagine how fierce the competition was. For Gaowu Shui, a newly advanced eternal true god, snagging one spot naturally attracted the dissatisfaction of many

eternal true gods.

"Don't bother with those losers," Moli Xiao said indifferently. "A legion-level Mechanical Flow Treasure also depends on who operates it! Like me, leading one legion, I can suppress the collective effort of the other nine legions!"

"At the level of a true god of void space, your spiritual will reached the pinnacle of an eternal true god! And you excel at formations... you're naturally suited to operate Mechanical Flow treasures. Once you've accumulated enough experience, I will find an opportunity for you to command one of the Huyang's Ten Great Legions."

"Command a Huyang Legion?" Gaowu Shui was surprised and felt the pressure.

"Huyang's Ten Great Legions are far more important than the Huyang Guards. The difficulty of controlling Mechanical Flow Treasures is even higher. You must have sufficient experience, and it would be best if your spiritual will could break through to the Primal Chaos Dominator Level. Then the entire city owner's mansion will not object to you leading a legion," Moli Xiao advised.

Gaowu Shui nodded, "I understand."

His spiritual will had reached the level of an eternal true god when he was just a true god of void space. As for the breakthrough to the level of the Primal Chaos Overlord, Gaowu Shui was indeed determined and eager.

"Go on." Moli Xiao nodded.

Out of the many subordinates and disciples he had cultivated, Gaowu Shui was the most suitable for operating Mechanical Flow treasures, which was why Moli Xiao nurtured him extensively.

Gaowu Shui respectfully excused himself.

Walking through a garden in the Moli Clan's cave mansion, where Moli Feiyun and Diaorong Qi had been waiting, they immediately intercepted him.

"Senior Brother Gaowu." Moli Feiyun called out.

Gaowu Shui had no choice but to stop, feeling quite troubled.

Having her trained as an eternal true god, he had yet to dabble in romantic relationships. Due to the bloodline cultivation system in the Land of Origin, most life forms were flesh and blood and could indeed reproduce.

However, on the Land of Origin, life forms generally had very long lifespans, with true gods living for 30,000 epochs, and those of the level of true god of void space and beyond having virtually unlimited lifespans.

They did not need to eat or drink, surviving simply by absorbing the power of heaven and earth! Many cultivators had no plans to seek partners.

Gaowu Shui was just like that!

Cultivation was filled with endless delights. Why need a wife?

"Feiyun," Gaowu Shui could only give a forced smile. He couldn't afford to neglect Moli Feiyun, given the grace his master had shown him in training.

"Today just happens to be the day I've met Senior Brother Gaowu. How about we go out and have some fun together?" Moli Feiyun's mind was all on Gaowu Shui.

"Commander Gaowu, Feiyun almost speaks your name every day," Diaorong Qi said with a laugh on the side. "In my opinion, you might as well move to the Moli Family. That way, you can see each other every day."

"Yes, yes, yes, move to our place. We have more than ten eternal true gods living in our household, plenty of room," Moli Feiyun said.

Just as Gaowu Shui was about to speak, a young member of the Moli Family flew over from a distance, scrutinizing Gaowu Shui: "Commander Gaowu Shui!"

"Young Master Moli Lian," Gaowu Shui said with a smile.

"Moli Lian, what are you here for?" Moli Feiyun asked dissatisfiedly.

Moli Lian scoffed.

The Moli Clan was also quite large, and Moli Lian was a young genius of his generation, personally mentored by Moli Xiao and was regarded as a hopeful to become an eternal true god.

But Gaowu Shui was Moli Xiao's favorite disciple.

Moli Lian had always treated 'Gaowu Shui' as a rival, and now that Gaowu Shui had become an eternal true god first and had been promoted to one of the ten commanders of the Huyang Guards, Moli Lian was naturally envious and jealous.

"Commander Gaowu Shui detests evil as if it were a personal enemy. I do admire that," Moli Lian said with a flip of his hand, tossing a golden pebble. "This Memory Stone records the evidence of the sins of 'Meiwu Qi' from the Meiwu Family. The evil of Meiwu Qi... even those Dark Forces are nowhere near his match. I wonder how Commander Gaowu Shui will deal with this monstrous criminal?"

"Moli Lian!" Moli Feiyun berated, "Meiwu Qi is an eternal true god of the Five Great Families' Meiwu Family. If there is to be a trial, it should be the Five Great Families who conduct it. There's no need for the Huyang Guards to intervene."

"According to the laws of Yu Kingdom, the Huyang Guards are responsible for dealing with illegal activities within Huyang City. I'd like to see if Gaowu Shui really detests evil as much as he claims to," sneered Moli Lian.

Gaowu Shui received the Memory Stone and investigated with his Divine Power. The information he accessed changed his expression slightly.

"Are these accusations true?" Gaowu Shui looked toward Moli Lian, "You're telling me that when the common city 'Fang Jiu City' was breached by a horde of Exotic Beasts, countless citizens died or were injured, and you say billions of true gods were taken into his 'Sinful

City'?"

Jiu Jiang Primal Chaos Prefecture had three large cities and one hundred and eighty-nine ordinary cities.

The presence of eternal true gods within ordinary cities was rare, making them much less secure.

"You've only just become an eternal true god. If you were older, you'd slowly come to know," Moli Lian shook his head. "Meiwu Qi, to show off, took many young members of the Five Great Families into his Secret Treasure 'Sinful City.' Quite a few youths from the Five Great Families have seen it with their own eyes!

The billions of true gods from Fang Jiu City… they're just a part of the 'Sinful Citizens' of the Sinful City."

"Of course, most of the citizens captured into the Sinful City have long been tortured and played to death," Moli Lian scoffed. "Such a figure of sin, Commander Gaowu Shui, what do you plan to do?"

Gaowu Shui said nothing and walked away.

"Detests evil like an enemy? I'd like to see how he really faces off against 'Meiwu Qi' of the Meiwu Family!" Moli Lian watched him leave, full of contempt.

"Moli Lian, what exactly are you trying to do?" Moli Feiyun couldn't believe it.

"Don't you see? I'm just stirring the pot, setting Gaowu Shui against Meiwu Qi," Moli Lian stated. "Whether one or the other falls, it would delight me."

"I'm going to tell Father about this," Moli Feiyun said.

"Suit yourself."

Moli Lian turned and walked away.

******

The night fell.

Luo Feng, accompanied by Morosa and Moyu Qingyan, arrived at the Dream Flower Tower.

"Brother Luo He," Zhu You had been waiting for some time.

"Brother Zhu You has arrived quite early," Luo Feng said.

"Haha, having the chance to host Brother Luo He, of course, I should come early. I have arranged everything for the banquet, please," Zhu You said with a laugh. His hair was like little snakes, his face adorned with green Secret Patterns, but his smile was brilliant.

Luo Feng and Zhu You flew together, their servants and attendants following behind.

"The Zhu Clan have been rooted in Huyang City for over a million eras, passing down from generation to generation until now. There are hardly any secrets in Huyang City that our Zhu Clan isn't aware of," Zhu You said with a smile. "In terms of being well-informed, the Flame Wind Pavilion, the city owner's mansion, Shi Kingdom's Forces...

at least within Huyang City, they probably all fall a bit short compared to our Zhu Clan."

Luo Feng nodded, this he actually believed.

The Zhu Clan was too vast, having infiltrated every industry in Huyang City, including high-ranking experts in the Huyang Legion and the Huyang Guards.

"Who within Huyang City doesn't know of the Zhu Clan's reputation?" Luo Feng remarked.

"Lord Luo He, Divine Monarch Zhu You," the Dream Flower Tower Master personally greeted them. She needed to survive in Huyang City, and she couldn't afford to offend either of the two before her.

"Shall I call for some music, Divine Monarch Zhu You?" Zhu You didn't even look at the Dream Flower Tower Master, instead, he

smiled at Luo Feng, "As long as Brother Luo He wishes to listen, I believe the Dream Flower Tower Master will definitely oblige."

"It depends on whether Lord Luo He wants to listen or not," the Dream Flower Tower Master said with a light smile.

Zhu You gave an order, and the Dream Flower Tower Master couldn't refuse.

"It's not necessary, just let Araya come," Luo Feng said.

The Dream Flower Tower Master was taken aback for a moment, then smiled, "Lord Luo He truly favors Araya."

"It's because the Tower Master's Illusion Techniques are too powerful, I can't bear them," Luo Feng said with a smile.

"Then hurry and have Araya come over," Zhu You beckoned, leading Luo Feng forward as they continued to fly.

The Dream Flower Tower Master looked on in silence.

Zhu You, though seemingly very friendly to Luo Feng, was responsible for handling many affairs of the Zhu Clan. The city owner's mansion and Shi Kingdom's Forces had to give him some face, and the eighteen Dark Forces wouldn't dare to be enemies with the Zhu Clan.

"Since that last time, Luo He has been unwilling to listen to my Illusionary Melody," the Dream Flower Tower Master felt somewhat disappointed. She longed to influence Luo He more than Shang Tianyan or Sang Shuiyun did.

Chapter 37: Chapter 36 Continue to Take on Bounty Missions

Dream Flower Tower, besides Luo Feng and Zhu You, two esteemed guests, there are two other distinguished guests tonight.

"Hmm?" Two figures looked out through the palace doors to the outside, noticing Luo Feng and Zhu You flying over from a distance.

"That must be Zhu You and Luo He," the man with blue hair exclaimed, "Luo He's name is often heard these days, he single-handedly destroyed a Dark Forces faction, killing the Blood Python Association Leader, a truly remarkable feat!"

"It's just a Dark Forces faction, after all," another young man in a purple robe scoffed, "Nineteen Dark Forces factions, they sound formidable in name. But don't they have to bow their heads obediently before our Five Great Families? Most of the Cosmic Sand they earn has to be offered to our families."

"Brother Meiwu, our family is strong, but in terms of individual strength, Lord Luo He is much stronger than we are," the blue-haired man said.

"Brother Jiang, don't flatter those idlers," Meiwu Qi said indifferently, "Even if they have intelligence, and occasionally fortune brings them substantial strength, each step forward is extremely difficult for them. Top-tier inheritances, precious resources, mentor's guidance... they have to fight for every single opportunity. How can they compare with the descendants of our great clans?

These resources are ours from birth!"

The blue-haired man gave a self-deprecating smile and raised his glass, "Born with abundant resources, we barely become eternal true gods. In terms of talent, we are far from the likes of Luo He and Zhu Hu. They still have the hope of challenging the Primal Chaos Overlord, while we can't see even a glimmer of hope."

"The limit of the bloodline path is the Primal Chaos Overlord. We must be very strong in every aspect, and that hope is beyond us," Meiwu Qi said with a laugh, "But for the likes of Luo He and Zhu Hu, even risking their lives is in vain!"

"Ah, becoming a Primal Chaos Overlord from an eternal true god is indeed very difficult," the blue-haired man admitted.

In the entire Land of Origin, there are not many Primal Chaos Overlords, and places like the Flame Wind Ancient Country and Thunder Ancient Country, along with some terrifying forces, are better at nurturing strong individuals and are more likely to produce a Primal Chaos Overlord.

In the public eye, the probability of a commoner becoming a Primal Chaos Overlord is absurdly low.

"In the Land of Origin, we of the Royal Family and the descendants of the Primal Chaos Clans, are born high above. Even when fighting to the death with Shi Kingdom's Forces, it is the so-called powerful eternal true gods like Luo He and Zhu Hu who are fighting on the front lines. If we win, we continue to rule Huyang City. If we lose, at worst we leave Huyang City," Meiwu Qi laughed heartily.

"Our Primal Chaos Clan has also produced a Primal Chaos Overlord, who props up the clan," the blue-haired man said, "Luo He, Zhu Hu, and these powerful eternal true gods, they all go to fight to the death. With many top eternal true gods weathered by such life and death challenges, ultimately new Primal Chaos Overlords will rise. But we will never have that opportunity."

"We have no hope, but they're the ones running out of life," Meiwu Qi laughed uproariously, "I've seen far too many of these powerful eternal true gods fall."

...

Luo Feng and Zhu You took their seats, while some of the servants they brought sat in a corner.

While listening to Araya's Illusionary Melody, Luo Feng naturally used the "Lie Yuan Technique's" Seven Emotions of Heart Refining Technique, thoroughly immersing himself in it. Although he usually maintained the "Great Destruction Heart Refining Technique" to toughen his will, occasionally practicing the "Seven Emotions of Heart Refining Technique" had a different flavor.

"This Luo He really enjoys Araya's Illusionary Melody. No wonder he fell out with the Blood Python Association over this little Musician," Zhu You observed from the side. After all, as an eternal true god, he wasn't much affected by the Illusionary Melody. But with Luo Feng closing his eyes and fully indulging in it, it wasn't good for him to speak.

When the performance was over.

"Excellent, excellent, excellent," Luo Feng opened his eyes; his cultivation journey had naturally left him with many regrets, but in the Illusory Realm, he could make up for them, the emotional stimulation was extremely intense.

"Supreme, you flatter me," thought Araya, feeling very grateful for Luo Feng's importance. Naturally, she performed with all her heart.

Luo Feng's esteem had caused her value in Dream Flower Tower to surge, with her performance fee being a full ten times what it used to be! And there was no one daring to harass her either, even the "Thousand Leaves Vine Clan" backing her had much easier days within Huyang City, apparently no force wished to become the next Blood Python Association!

"You've made significant progress, keep it up," Luo Feng smiled and said. With the assistance of the "Seven Emotions of Heart Refining Technique," the strength of Araya's Illusionary Melody was indeed very suitable.

"Yes, Araya will take her leave," the little Musician respectfully withdrew.

Zhu You watched the scene and said with a laugh, "Brother Luo He is indeed benevolent, taking such good care of a mere little Musician."

"Hahahaha..." Luo Feng laughed, "I was immersed in that Illusionary Melody just now, neglecting Brother Zhu You."

"I was also enjoying the Illusionary Melody," Zhu You said, "Brother Luo He, how well do you understand Huyang City?"

"Only a superficial knowledge," Luo Feng replied.

Shang Tianyan had given him an overview of all the forces in Huyang City, including introductions to a large number of eternal true gods, which was all basic information. Detailed intelligence, especially on an individual eternal true god, was extremely expensive.

"Brother Luo He, after all, has been in Huyang City for only a little more than a century, it's still a short time," Zhu You said, "Give it time, and naturally, you'll understand a lot of the secrets."

"I haven't been in Huyang City for long and have only had a conflict with the Blood Python Association; I haven't crossed paths with other strong individuals," Luo Feng said.

"You indeed had only one conflict, but it resulted in the complete annihilation of the Blood Python Association," Zhu You smiled, "Now the Five Great Families and Shi Kingdom's Forces are all eying you."

"Oh?" Luo Feng listened attentively.

"The city owner's mansion and Shi Kingdom's Forces are fiercely battling, but both sides will use other strong individuals to fight to the death for them," Zhu You said, "Offering some benefits to entice outside powerhouses to help is their common practice. Brother Luo He, with your strength, both sides will definitely want to win you over."

Chapter 38: Chapter 36 Continue to Take on Bounty Missions_2

```

"My recommendation is, help out with the easy tasks to get some benefits! But when it comes to big trouble, it's better not to get involved," Zhu You said, "Preserving oneself is more important."

"Makes sense," Luo Feng nodded.

"In the entire Huyang City, besides the city owner's mansion, the Five Great Families, and the forces of the Shi Kingdom, there are still our third-party forces," Zhu You said quietly with a smile, "In terms of the number of eternal true gods and the most top-notch powerhouses, it is our native families and local forces that are truly the strongest."

Luo Feng nodded slightly, his stance seemingly relaxed, but he acknowledged the substantial overall strength, among which many hidden dragons and crouching tigers lay hidden.

"Brother Luo He, you are not a member of the Five Great Families. Even if you align with them, you are just working for them. The Shi Kingdom's Forces care even less about the lives of their henchmen," Zhu You looked at Luo Feng, "You were born to be on our side."

"There's truth in that," Luo Feng nodded.

Zhu You laughed heartily upon hearing this: "We are the true force to reckon with! What difference does it make to us native families and native forces, no matter who rules over Huyang City?"

"To the Godly King and Primal Chaos Overlord, perhaps they care
```

deeply about the loss of offerings. But for us, it's all the same, we still have to pay a hefty fee."

"So no matter how fiercely the city owner's mansion and the Shi Kingdom's Forces fight, we all need to cherish our own lives," Zhu You shook his head, "They have never cared about our life and death."

Luo Feng nodded: "Brother Zhu You speaks wisely."

"As long as we are united enough, we will be the strongest force! Both the city owner's mansion and the Shi Kingdom's Forces can only try to bribe us, but dare not coerce us," Zhu You said with evident confidence.

Suddenly——

A powerful disturbance faintly arose from the outside world.

"What's going on?" Luo Feng and Zhu You looked through the hall doors and saw that in the distant sky appeared a Three-Sword Sky-Splitting Beast, and riding on the surface of the beast was the leader of the Huyang Guard, 'Gaowu Shui.'

...

Meiwu Qi and Jiang Chengyou arrived at the entrance of the hall with some confusion, and upon seeing the Mechanical Flow Secret Treasure 'Three-Sword Sky-Splitting Beast' descending outside the grand hall, they sensed ill intentions.

"The Dream Flower Tower is a place of enjoyment, yet Commander Gaowu has come with the Three-Sword Sky-Splitting Beast," Meiwu Qi looked at Gaowu Shui, "Commander Gaowu, what brings you here?"

"Commander Gaowu, come in and have a drink, the rest of the Huyang Guards can rest alongside, my treat," the blue-haired man Jiang Chengyou said with a smile.

Gaowu Shui spoke coldly: "Meiwu Qi, the Huyang Guard has received evidence of your crime in capturing a large number of citizens of

Huyang City, and of tormenting and murdering them! Now, you need to come with me to the Huyang Guard headquarters."

The blue-haired man was shocked.

However, Meiwu Qi's face darkened, and as his aura stirred, the night seemed to grow darker; he spoke hoarsely, "Commander Gaowu, I am Meiwu Qi of the Meiwu Family, are you sure you want to arrest me?"

"Isn't there some kind of misunderstanding?" Jiang Chengyou also chimed in.

"It is my duty as a member of the Huyang Guard to arrest you," Gaowu Shui said, looking at Meiwu Qi, "Meiwu Qi, come with me!"

"You rely on us, the Five Great Families, but now you turn against us and bite the hand that feeds you?" Meiwu Qi sneered, "Gaowu Shui, I'll report this to the city owner's mansion right now. I want to see how they deal with this."

"How the city owner's mansion deals with me is a matter for the future. Now, you need to come with me," Gaowu Shui said coldly, "I am going to count to three, and if you resist, I will have no choice but to take action by force."

"Three, two..." Gaowu Shui did not waver.

"Boom——"

A deep purple serpentine Exotic Beast wove through the Void and appeared out of nowhere above the Dream Flower Tower, causing many patrons of the establishment to exclaim in surprise.

Luo Feng and Zhu You also watched all this from afar.

"Commander Gaowu really is formidable; he's starting to arrest the eternal true gods of the Five Great Families," the deep purple serpentine Exotic Beast descended slowly, and atop the beast appeared a figure in armor.

"Even Royal Descendants and descendants of the Primal Chaos Clan must abide by the laws of the Yu Kingdom," Gaowu Shui said coldly,

"This Meiwu Qi's sins are grievous; he has wrought havoc within Huyang City for many years, harming countless citizens, and his behavior outside Huyang City has been even more unrestrained.

Just during the attack on 'Fang Jiu City' by the Exotic Beast horde, he kidnapped billions of citizens. The number of citizens he has tortured and killed tallies in the billions! How can such transgressions be taken lightly?"

"You're slandering me! As a member of the Five Great Families, how could I act so recklessly?" Meiwu Qi retorted angrily.

The armored figure chuckled lightly: "It's often that rumors and slander against the members of the Five Great Families occur. Commander Gaowu is after all new to his role as the Leader of the Huyang Guard and lacks experience."

"Whether it is slander, he first needs to come with me to the Huyang Guard headquarters, after we confirm the truth, a decision will be made," Gaowu Shui said.

The armored figure stood next to Meiwu Qi, with the serpentine Exotic Beast's figure behind him: "Commander Gaowu, all you need to do is submit the evidence to the city owner's mansion. They will naturally verify the truth of the evidence, and how to punish will also be decided by them. You need not intervene anymore."

Gaowu Shui had anticipated encountering significant resistance, but he hadn't expected that he wouldn't even be able to take the first step of 'taking Meiwu Qi away.'

```

```

"Commander Gaowu, there's no need for you to interfere with Meiwu Qi's matter any longer. Return immediately to the Huyang Guard headquarters and submit all the evidence of the crimes you've discovered," came an order from the city owner's mansion.

Gaowu Shui felt a chill in his heart and sighed inwardly.

"Even if I bring him back to the Huyang Guard headquarters, I'm afraid I won't be able to harm him in the least," Gaowu Shui thought to himself.

Without a verdict from the city owner's mansion, he dared not kill a member of the Five Great Families who was an eternal true god. If he dared to do so, even his master, Moli Xiao, wouldn't be able to protect him.

His experience in his youth indeed made him detest evil. But he would not accompany Meiwu Qi to the grave over it.

"I will submit the evidence, and I believe the city owner's mansion will deliver a fair punishment!" Gaowu Shui glanced at Meiwu Qi, then turned and flew into the Three-Sword Sky-Splitting Beast.

Whoosh!

The Three-Sword Sky-Splitting Beast immediately shot through the Void and away.

"Hahaha..." Meiwu Qi finally relaxed completely and started laughing. "This Gaowu Shui is such an idiot. He still wants to catch me?"

...

Luo Feng, watching all this from a distance, was somewhat surprised.

"Brother Zhu You, is what that Commander Gaowu just said true? Fang Jiu City was breached by a horde of Exotic Beasts, and countless citizens were captured by this Meiwu Qi?" Luo Feng asked. "He's tormented and killed a countless number of citizens?"

This number indeed shocked Luo Feng.

After all, the laws of Yu Kingdom were quite strict on the surface.

"It's indeed true. You'll know if you stay in Huyang City for a long time. Meiwu Qi is notoriously insane," Zhu You said. "In his Secret Treasure 'Sinful City,' countless innocent citizens are imprisoned and tormented to death. Over the long years, it's indeed impossible to

count."

"The Five Great Families just let him be?" Luo Feng frowned.

"The Five Great Families can restrain many Dark Forces and can be ruthless if someone crosses the line. But they can't be ruthless towards their own people," Zhu You shook his head. "The insanity of Meiwu Qi has plenty of evidence! If you don't believe me, you can buy information from the Flame Wind Pavilion."

Luo Feng was looking into the distance, where Meiwu Qi was talking and laughing with another Leader of the Huyang Guard.

"I want to buy all the evidence of Meiwu Qi's crimes," Luo Feng said through the transmission token, contacting the Flame Wind Association's Dark Hall.

"All evidence of Meiwu Qi's crimes requires one Cosmic Sand," the Dark Hall responded.

"Purchase."

After Luo Feng bought it, the Flame Wind Association's Dark Hall sent him the detailed evidence.

This evidence turned Luo Feng's face cold. Meiwu Qi was even more mad than he had imagined. He was a total lunatic with an utterly twisted and maniacal heart, tormenting those innocent citizens to create sufficiently powerful twisted souls through 'torment and trampling.'

"Using suffering to create strong twisted souls, according to the records of the Dark Hall of the Flame Wind Pavilion, he has sixteen outstanding works. Sixteen True Gods with tormented twisted souls and wills that match eternal true gods," Luo Feng said softly.

"He even once brought his works to show off in front of me," Zhu You sighed.

"The Flame Wind Pavilion also has a bounty on him," Luo Feng found out about the bounty on Meiwu Qi.

The bounty was merely 20,000 Cosmic Sands.

It was probably someone who really disliked him who spent the Cosmic Sand to offer the bounty.

"Accept the mission," Luo Feng decided, taking on the task of assassinating Meiwu Qi.

"Forget about these things. There are so many dark matters on the Land of Origin, many of which we can do nothing about," Zhu You said. "It's already not easy for our own families to survive."

Luo Feng stood up. "Brother Zhu You has family concerns, but I am unencumbered. If this matter is brought before me and I turn a blind eye, my heart won't be at peace!"

"These filths ought to be wiped clean!"

With one step, Luo Feng, whoosh, had already left the hall and was heading straight for where Meiwu Qi was.

——

Thanks to the new Alliance Hierarch for the reward: Shijia Lock.

```
```

Chapter 39: Chapter 37: How Dare You Block Me?

Zhu You was stunned; Luo Feng's actions truly exceeded his expectations. He looked horrified. "This is going to be trouble!" he muttered under his breath as he immediately rushed out.

"Divine Monarch Zhu You, don't panic, my master is not the impulsive type," Morosa said, picking up the wine jug and standing up as well, utterly calm and composed.

"What does the master plan to do?" Moyu Qingyan's heart was tense. He hadn't been following his master for long, but the experiences during this time had been overwhelmingly thrilling! He quickly followed Morosa out.

...

The guests inside Dream Flower Tower were originally watching the excitement. When Gaowu Shui rode away on the 'Three-Sword Sky-Splitting Beast', they started to head back to their respective halls, believing the 'excitement' had ended.

Meiwu Qi was also relaxed, laughing, "Such stupidity from Gaowu Shui makes him unworthy to be the Leader of Huyang Guard! The Leaders of the Huyang Guard appointed by our Five Great Families are naturally meant to protect us, yet he turned against me! When I return, I will push this issue forward, planning by all means to strip him of his leadership position."

"Such a fool, indeed unfit to be Leader of the Huyang Guard," the armored figure nodded.

"Brother Qianyu, thank you for this," Meiwu Qi said smilingly. Qianyu Chong was an eternal true god affiliated with their Meiwu

Family, and he took care of many matters for him.

Just then—

Luo Feng came walking leisurely from a distance, reaching nearby in just a few steps.

"Hmm?" Meiwu Qi, Commander Qianyu, and the blue-haired man 'Jiang Chengyou,' all noticed the black-haired, sharp-horned man approaching, as by now, Luo He's fame within Huyang City was immense!

"Lord Luo He," Jiang Chengyou called out with a smile.

As Luo Feng approached, his gaze swept over Meiwu Qi. "I just heard that you, Meiwu Qi, have tortured and killed countless citizens of Yu Kingdom, capturing several billion alone from Fang Jiu City. Such heinous crimes, according to the laws of Yu Kingdom, warrant death!"

Upon hearing this, Meiwu Qi immediately knew that the visitor had ill intentions!

"Lord Luo He, you must not spout nonsense," Meiwu Qi said coldly. "As Commander Qianyu clearly stated, these are all slanderous fibs!"

"Slanderous fibs?" Luo Feng chuckled lightly. "There's no need for such ludicrous talk in my presence. Many eternal true gods in Huyang City know of your deeds! How many eternal true gods have you personally taken to see your Sinful City?"

Meiwu Qi was shocked.

He had indeed taken many eternal true gods to tour the Sinful City and had boasted about it! He believed... even if everyone in Huyang City knew, what could they do to him?

"Moreover, evidence of your numerous crimes can be easily purchased from the Flame Wind Pavilion. What? Do you think the Flame Wind Pavilion would fabricate evidence to slander you?" Luo Feng scoffed. "If you could make the Flame Wind Pavilion disregard its reputation specifically to defame you, I actually might respect

you."

Meiwu Qi's complexion grew dark.

The Flame Wind Pavilion's business spread across a large part of the Land of Origin, and it valued its reputation highly! They wouldn't bother fabricating evidence, even of a Godly King, let alone some of Meiwu Qi's.

"Luo He! What does my matter have to do with you?" Meiwu Qi no longer tried to justify himself. "Even if I did it, it's none of your business."

"I'll interfere in affairs if I want to, and won't if I don't feel like it," Luo Feng said casually. "It just so happens today I heard about these affairs. I think I should stay true to the laws of Yu Kingdom and send you on your way!"

"Roar~~~"

The ever-vigilant Commander Qianyu was greatly alarmed as the legion-class Mechanical Treasure 'Purple Jade Gen' instantly shielded both Commander Qianyu and Meiwu Qi. Its coiling body's deep purple scales sparkled.

"Luo He, what are you trying to do! Are you planning to kill an eternal true god of the Five Great Families within Huyang City, without trial by the city owner's mansion?" Commander Qianyu bellowed in anger.

Meiwu Qi was shocked and angry; he had only thought the other was here to provoke, but Luo He had outright stated his intention.

Did he not care about the city owner's mansion's dignity at all?

"When Marquis of Jiu Jiang and Great Saint Beiyu fought, Beiyu fled, even swallowing all the creatures of the large city 'Yue Rong City' to absorb energy for regaining his strength," Meiwu Qi angrily shouted. "The beings that Beiyu swallowed in one gulp are many times more than those in my Sinful City. Why don't you meddle in Beiyu's affairs?"

Soon, more and more guests at Dream Flower Tower started paying attention to this scene.

Zhu You, Dream Flower Tower Master, and Morosa were all watching from not too far away.

"Divine Monarch Zhu You, what is Lord Luo He trying to do?" Dream Flower Tower Master was somewhat panicked.

"I don't know," Zhu You shook his head. "I can't control Lord Luo He, but I think with the Leader of Huyang Guard, Qianyu Chong, here, the situation shouldn't escalate too much!"

Dream Flower Tower Master nodded; Commander Qianyu, controlling a legion-class Mechanical Treasure, was indeed very powerful.

...

"Great Saint Beiyu is still at large, yet you come to deal with this minor issue of mine," Meiwu Qi said indignantly.

"Great Saint Beiyu is a Primal Chaos Overlord Level existence; I, an eternal true god, dare not meddle," Luo Feng said placidly. "But you, Meiwu Qi, I can still manage."

"I am an eternal true god. What's it to me if I kill some weaklings?" Meiwu Qi said desperately. "Isn't survival of the fittest seen everywhere in the world?"

"Everyone has their moments of weakness," Luo Feng shook his head. "You, Meiwu Qi, were very weak when you were born! If everyone practiced survival of the fittest, you wouldn't have grown up at all!"

Meiwu Qi was taken aback.

"Even low-intelligence exotic beast species know to protect their young, yet you loudly proclaim the law of the jungle, wantonly slaughtering the weak. You are even worse than exotic beasts." Luo Feng shook his head. "The Five Great Families will surely thank me when they learn of my actions."

As soon as he finished speaking—

"Not good." Commander Qianyu, who had been on guard, changed color. He instantly reacted, and the huge Mechanical Stream Secret Treasure 'Purple Jade Gen' expanded and rolled forward, blocking Luo Feng's strike.

Bang!!!

Luo Feng's extended palm struck the massive body of Purple Jade Gen.

Purple Jade Gen, commandeered by the top eternal true god 'Qianyu Chong' and a legion of a thousand true gods of void space, was a corps-class mechanical treasure! Though individually, Qianyu Chong was naturally inferior to Association Leader Mu Yang of the Blood Python,

aided by a thousand true gods of void space and a corps-class treasure, the power unleashed by Purple Jade Gen was by no means inferior to Mu Yang driving the 'Life Blood River.'

"Boom～～～"

The vibration caused by the collision between the palm and the scale-armored body of Purple Jade Gen made the entire Dream Flower Tower tremble slightly, but fortunately, the tower was enveloped in formations, maintaining stability and safety everywhere.

"They started!" Zhu You and the Dream Flower Tower Master were both shocked.

"My brother Luo He, even if you have to kill, can't you do it covertly? How can you strike openly under everyone's gaze?" Zhu You fretted. Their neutral faction sometimes also made dark moves, but they always did so stealthily, leaving no trace.

"The leader of Huyang Guard is right beside, and now Lord Luo He attacks the eternal true god of the Five Great Families?" The Dream Flower Tower Master felt her heart tremble and even feared a little. This was beyond her imagination.

"Luo He, you have lost your mind!" Commander Qianyu grabbed Meiwu Qi and instantly merged into the interior of Purple Jade Gen.

"Brother Meiwu, hide inside the Mechanical Stream Secret Treasure, he cannot hurt you," Commander Qianyu advised.

"Mad, mad, he actually attacked me openly within Huyang City." Meiwu Qi was both shocked and angry—he could not believe that there truly was an eternal true god in Huyang City bold enough to attack him openly.

The palm strike from Luo Feng was blocked by the Mechanical Stream Treasure 'Purple Jade Gen' of the Huyang Guard, and the reverberations triggered heavy force dissipation through the formation of Dream Flower Tower, causing many onlookers to retreat further away.

"Hmm?" Luo Feng looked at his own palm, then at the massive Purple Jade Gen in front of him, "Qianyu Chong, you dare block me?"

"Luo He!"

The massive Purple Jade Gen's surface revealed Commander Qianyu's face, who sternly rebuked, "I am the leader of the Huyang Guard, and I was right here watching. You dare to disregard the laws and openly attack the eternal true god of the Five Great Families. Are you intending to go against the entire city owner's mansion?"

Seeing this, the blue-haired man Jiang Chengyou spoke up, "Divine Monarchs of Luo He and Commander Qianyu, please, let's calm down and talk this through."

"Divine Monarchs of Luo He and Commander Qianyu, please, take a step back," the Dream Flower Tower Master also hastened to speak.

If this situation escalated,

a total war could break out between Divine Monarch Luo He and Huyang's 'Purple Jade Gen', which would create a tremendous disturbance, likely reducing the entire Dream Flower Tower to dust!

"Luo He, you have disregarded the laws and struck out willfully; the

city owner's mansion will surely punish you!" the face of Qianyu Chong on the surface of Purple Jade Gen scoffed coldly, "Just wait for the city owner's mansion's punishment!"

"Punish me?"

Luo Feng laughed loudly as his right arm suddenly swelled, divine power ignited, and his aura surged formidably! This made Jiang Chengyou, Zhu You, the Dream Flower Tower Master, and many guests feel an oppressive fear.

"How audacious!" Commanding the entire Purple Jade Gen, Qianyu Chong, with a thousand true gods of void space, prepared to withstand this fearsome strike.

"Puff!"

Luo Feng's arm swelled to thousands of feet, and his hand grew massive like a palm-blade, embodying the essence of the 'Blade of Life and Death,' and as the tips of his fingers touched Purple Jade Gen's purple scales, they pierced through like through mud, and instantly penetrated.

Prior to this, Luo Feng's palm had been blocked by Purple Jade Gen, causing him to recognize the might of this beast, judging it equivalent to the power of the Blood Python Association Leader.

His second body refinement of the Perfect Divine Body, wielding the Godly King Level legacy "Duan Mie" and burning divine power, was sufficient to tear apart the Purple Jade Gen barehanded.

"Whoosh."

As his palm penetrated into the body of Purple Jade Gen and retracted, Luo Feng's hand now held Qianyu Chong.

With the capture of 'Qianyu Chong,' the entire Mechanical Stream Secret Treasure 'Purple Jade Gen,' having lost its controller, naturally collapsed, scattering noisily, with Meiwu Qi and the thousand true gods of void space tumbling out.

Chapter 40: Chapter 38 Overbearing Tyranny

Thousands of true gods of void space who had fallen were somewhat panicked, seeing Commander Qianyu Chong being grasped by a palm, all they felt was trembling fear.

"How could Lord Luo He be so strong? Even with the Mechanical Flow Secret Treasure 'Purple Jade Gen,' we couldn't defeat him. Without Purple Jade Gen, it's feared that with just a breath, we would all die!" These true gods instinctively retreated towards the distance, even burrowing into groups of guests.

In the past, patrolling within Huyang City, they were the respected Huyang Guards! But now, they only hoped that Luo He wouldn't vent his anger on them!

The astonished Meiwu Qi, who had fallen out, couldn't believe: "This is one of the top ten Mechanical Flow Secret Treasures of the Huyang Guard, 'Purple Jade Gen'. How could it be penetrated by a palm?"

"It's over, it's all over."

While finding it hard to believe, Meiwu Qi didn't dare to hesitate, burning Divine Power to desperately flee for his life!

He had never run so frantically in his life.

"Huff." A gigantic palm swung by in an instant, already enveloping Meiwu Qi.

"No——"

A rod-like weapon appeared in Meiwu Qi's hand, striking with thunderous fury, trying to block that gigantic palm. But as soon as

the gigantic palm covered it and made contact, it grasped him, the rod not causing even the slightest injury to Luo Feng's palm skin.

Luo Feng stood still on the spot, both his hands had returned and shrank back to normal size. And within the palm, both Qianyu Chong and Meiwu Qi were suppressed, their bodies shrunken, appearing like two tiny toys in his hand.

At this moment, Jiang Chengyou, Zhu You, guests from Dream Flower Tower, and Luo Feng's servant Moyu Qingyan were all trembling with shock as they watched this scene, which had a tremendous impact on their minds.

"Originally, I only planned to kill Meiwu Qi, but now I've caught both." Luo Feng looked down at the two tiny figures in his hands.

"Luo He, I am the leader of the Huyang Guard! Do you intend to kill a leader of the Huyang Guard within Huyang City?" Qianyu Chong looked up at the looming figure of Luo Feng.

"Lord Luo He, I was wrong, it was all my fault!" Meiwu Qi, who was caught, was extremely terrified, pleading urgently, "I'm willing to make amends, whatever you ask I will do. Just please spare my life."

Both Qianyu Chong and Meiwu Qi were very uneasy at this moment.

...

At this moment, the city owner's mansion and the Five Great Families were equally anxious. They monitored the whole city, and since Luo Feng had not used a small Cosmic Domain to block the investigation, they could see the whole process clearly.

They saw Luo Feng's hand penetrate the Mechanical Flow Treasure 'Purple Jade Gen.'

"Well done, Luo He!"

"He can directly crush Purple Jade Gen."

"What should we do now? He has already captured Qianyu Chong and Meiwu Qi." The high-level members of the Five Great Families

also knew the situation was urgent.

"Commander Moli, please make a move..."

"It's time for you, Commander Moli, to take action to have any chance to stop Luo He."

Inside the city owner's mansion, the high-ranking officials immediately sent a message to Moli Xiao.

"I'm not suitable to take action," Moli Xiao refused bluntly.

Moli Xiao's status was too high, one of the top two figures in the entire city owner's mansion; even the City Lord could not force him to act.

The officials of the city owner's mansion had no choice but to deploy one of the Huyang Legions, the 'Heiming Legion,' to take action.

"I can move, but I have no confidence in stopping Luo He," General Qiu Yi of the Heiming Legion responded.

"Quick, quick, set out immediately!" urged the side of the city owner's mansion.

...

Over at Dream Flower Tower, many bystanders watched from afar, not daring to get involved, fearing the wrath of the Five Great Families.

In Huyang City, the Five Great Families were as good as heaven!

Luo Feng's actions at this moment had indeed provoked them.

Luo Feng looking down, holding two tiny figures in his hands: "Qianyu Chong, I've found that among the crimes of Meiwu Qi, your name has appeared many times. You've helped him capture true gods, you've helped him clean up traces, you've done too much for him."

Qianyu Chong was surprised.

As an eternal true god affiliated with the Meiwu Family, he indeed did a lot of dirty work for the Meiwu Family! He had also helped Meiwu Qi capture many true gods, because Meiwu Qi himself wasn't meticulous enough, which could lead to trouble.

"Meiwu Qi, oh Meiwu Qi, if you want to torture and kill many true gods, you should do it stealthily. Why must you bring many friends to visit Sinful City, making it known to all of Huyang City! Now it has even drawn the attention of this Lord Luo He, and even I am suffering because of it," Qianyu Chong lamented in his heart.

"As an accomplice to Meiwu Qi, according to the laws of Yu Kingdom, you too must be executed," Luo Feng said.

"Lord Luo He, I know you despise evil, I'm just a subordinate, just a servant of the Meiwu Family," Qianyu Chong said urgently, "I've grown step by step from an external tribe until now, please spare my life, I will surely no longer be an accomplice in the future, I captured those true gods only because Meiwu Qi made me do it."

"Qianyu Chong, I cannot dare to capture so many true gods openly. It's you who came up with ways, it's you who helped me. Now these sins are all being pushed onto my head," Meiwu Qi shouted, "Lord Luo He, I..."

Luo Feng, holding Meiwu Qi in his palm, permeated his Divine Power, rendering Meiwu Qi unable to speak.

"Qianyu Chong, I'm telling you this, so you can die with a clear understanding," Luo Feng said, clasping Qianyu Chong's palm slightly, and with a bit of exerted Vigor, permeated Qianyu Chong's body and destroyed his True God's Heart.

Qianyu Chong's eyes widened, at that moment feeling nothing but injustice.

He, Qianyu Chong, had struggled every step to climb to one of the top ten leadership positions of the Huyang Guard. Who would have thought he would encounter such a reckless, powerful Lord Luo He who blatantly disregarded the face of the Five Great Families? He was implicated and died here!

"Huff." Luo Feng instantly took Qianyu Chong's body into the Star Tower.

Chapter 41: Chapter 38 Overbearing Tyranny_2

The bodies still need to be collected properly, can't waste them.

From a distance, Morosa saw this scene and immediately cracked a smile, telepathically transmitting, "Thank you, Master. Please also leave Meiwu Qi's body to me. Meiwu Qi's bloodline is certainly extraordinary, the absorption effect must be very good."

Master and servant, both were very calm.

But the onlookers around them, including Meiwu Qi held in Luo Feng's other palm, were all unable to stay calm!

"He really killed him!"

"The leader of the Huyang Guard, just like that, killed?"

Zhu You, Jiang Chengyou, Dream Flower Tower Master, Moyu Qingyan, along with a large number of customers, all held their breath, and from a distance, the thousands of true gods of void space level Huyang Guards also felt their hearts tremble.

"This Lord Luo He is exceptionally tyrannical."

"Lord Luo He, indifferent to life and death, strikes as soon as he says he will!"

"I had heard that there are some fierce ones who dare to kill members of the Royal Family, the Primal Chaos Clan. Today I've really seen it."

Those who could afford to patronize the Dream Flower Tower generally had some background and came from various forces within the city. They now watched the event's development attentively and

rapidly relayed a great deal of information back to their respective places.

The onlookers each had their thoughts, but Meiwu Qi, gripped in the palm of Luo Feng, was truly panicked!

Watching his accomplice 'Qianyu Chong' die, Meiwu Qi already felt death looming. In desperation, he said, "Lord Luo He, as long as you spare me, everything can be discussed. Whatever you want, I will do."

"Boom— " Accompanied by a terrifying fluctuation descending.

Luo Feng looked up and saw in the night sky a vast spherical fortress appearing. The spherical fortress, like a black hole, was swallowing energy, also absorbing light, its might quite fearsome.

"One of the Huyang's Ten Great Legions, the Heiming Legion." Luo Feng recognized the newcomer.

The Huyang Legion was much stronger than the Huyang Guards.

The Huyang Guard 'Purple Jade Gen' that had just been killed was only on par with the Blood Python Association Leader, but a single Huyang Legion was far stronger, capable of overwhelming the Blood Python Association Leader in a head-on fight.

Overwhelming was easy, killing was difficult.

It was only because they encountered Luo Feng that the Blood Python Association Leader didn't escape.

"Lord Luo He, I ask you to stop." The surface of the spherical fortress showed a three-eyed face, "Meiwu Qi is an eternal true god from the Meiwu Family. Even if he violated the rules, he should be judged by the city owner's mansion. You can't take action."

"Can the city owner's mansion sentence him to death?" asked Luo Feng.

The three-eyed face on the spherical fortress replied, "Lord Luo He, you've blown this matter up too big, and no matter what, the city owner's mansion can't be too biased. Even if Meiwu Qi doesn't die, he

will be severely punished."

"Severe punishment won't do, he needs to die." Luo Feng's lips curved into a smile as he looked at Meiwu Qi in his palm.

"Spare me, spare me." Meiwu Qi said urgently.

"Lord Luo He, you're in the city, without the city owner's mansion's trial, you've already killed one leader of the Huyang Guard. If you openly kill an eternal true god from one of the Five Great Families, you are stepping on the face of the Five Great Families! You should consider the consequences," said the three-eyed face on the surface of the spherical fortress.

"What consequences?" Luo Feng said casually, "General Qiu Yi of the Heiming Legion, today Meiwu Qi must die. If you obstruct, then you should think about the consequences."

The three-eyed face on the surface of the spherical fortress glanced at the collapsing Purple Jade Gen from afar, understanding the result of obstruction.

Qianyu Chong had obstructed.

Qianyu Chong had died!

"This Luo He is too fierce, his strength is perhaps not inferior to Xue Yun," General Qiu Yi mused silently, having also dealt with 'Xue Yun,' the leader of Shi Kingdom's forces.

The city owner's mansion tried everything, with Moli Xiao personally intervening, and even mobilizing the great formation of Huyang City to assist, in several confrontations with Xue Yun, but they couldn't defeat Xue Yun.

And now...

General Qiu Yi felt that this Luo He should be no less formidable than Xue Yun.

Even if several legions acted together under the leadership of Moli Xiao, they might fail to capture Luo He!

General Qiu Yi mused to himself, "This Meiwu Qi is mad, committing heinous crimes and then, fearing that it wouldn't be known, drew too many eternal true gods to witness it. This led to today's catastrophe."

"General Qiu Yi, save me, save me," Meiwu Qi inside Luo Feng's palm cried out.

"He's watching you, the city owner's mansion is watching you right now," Luo Feng said to Meiwu Qi in his palm, "but no one can save you, and anyone who dares try will be killed by me. Anyone daring to save you deserves death as well."

Luo Feng spoke word by word.

All the bystanders listened, and the senior officials monitoring from the city owner's mansion heard it too; some were angry, some were as somber as still water, and some shook their heads and sighed.

But no one intervened.

"Die," Luo Feng said to Meiwu Qi, as an invisible illusory realm instantly engulfed the consciousness of the terrified Meiwu Qi.

This Illusion Technique was the forbidden move 'Nine Netherworlds Kill' that Luo Feng had learned from the 'Nine Netherworlds.' Constructed with his peak Primal Chaos Overlord-level spiritual will, this particularly ruthless forbidden move was incredibly powerful when he cast it.

Meiwu Qi, who had been bolstered by resources all the way, naturally had a rather fragile spiritual will and instantly sunk completely.

"You like to torture countless creatures, don't you? Now, experience the taste yourself; do you still like it when you are the one being tortured?" Luo Feng thought, and instantly pulled Meiwu Qi into the Star Tower.

Inside an empty space within the Star Tower...

Meiwu Qi lay there, writhing in agony, trembling, screaming in terror. Meiwu Qi's mental endurance was mediocre due to being

pampered all his life, and the Illusion Technique's forbidden move, 'Nine Netherworlds Kill,' was too strong under the control and with the construction of Luo Feng's perfect Divine Power.

In the torturous agony, Meiwu Qi's consciousness disintegrated and he died within just more than ten breaths of time.

"Such a weak spiritual will," Luo Feng said, his consciousness enveloping the space and observing everything. That Meiwu Qi was so useless was within his expectations.

...

Inside Dream Flower Tower.

"Meiwu Qi is dead," the Dream Flower Tower Master, Zhu You, and Jiang Chengyou all received the latest bounty mission pushed by the Flame Wind Association's Dark Hall.

The bounty for Meiwu Qi was only a mere twenty thousand Cosmic Sand! The Five Great Families didn't care about this small bounty either.

But now, this bounty mission was completed.

Evidently, the Flame Wind Pavilion confirmed... Meiwu Qi was dead!

"He really killed Meiwu Qi," Zhu You and the others felt a mix of emotions.

The Five Great Families, each family having about ten eternal true gods. These approximately fifty extraordinarily bloodlined eternal true gods were the core high-level individuals of Huyang City; they ruled over Huyang City.

And Meiwu Qi was one of them.

The killing of Leader of Huyang Guard by Luo Feng had a terrible impact, but killing Meiwu Qi made the other high-level individuals naturally anxious. If Meiwu Qi could be killed today, could they also be killed tomorrow?

"Lord Luo He, I can't stop you," the Three-Eyed Face that appeared on the surface of the spherical fortress in the high sky lamented, "but by killing Meiwu Qi, you've really made a mistake!"

"Tell the Five Great Families, if they want to make a move, just come; I'll take them all on!" Luo Feng said, looking up at the sky.

The spherical fortress said no more, a formless force wrapped around the disintegrating Purple Jade Gen, and after collecting it, it shifted through the Void and left directly.

Luo Feng watched this scene from afar.

"All cleaned up, I feel relieved," Luo Feng said with a smile as he walked towards Zhu You, "Brother Zhu You, do you dare to keep drinking with me?"

Chapter 42: Chapter 39 The Face of the Five Great Families

"As long as Brother Luo He is willing to drink, I am always ready to accompany him," Zhu You laughed heartily, "It is truly prestigious to be able to drink with Brother Luo He nowadays."

Although the acts Luo Feng had committed were ones that the eternal true gods within Huyang City dared not undertake due to the backing forces they had to consider,

it didn't affect everyone's admiration!

"Let's go, let's go, let's go." Luo Feng, unconcerned about what he had just done, pulled Zhu You back to the original hall.

Morosa and Moyu Qingyan followed behind.

"Hehehe." Morosa laughed as he walked, feeling very happy.

"Lord Luo Sa, the master has done such a huge thing, and yet you laugh?" Moyu Qingyan couldn't help but transmit his voice, "The Five Great Families probably won't let this go."

"And so what if they don't let it go?" Morosa looked at Moyu Qingyan.

Moyu Qingyan's expression was solemn as he transmitted his voice: "There may be a storm of blood and gore."

"It will be their blood and gore." Morosa stretched out his hand and ruffled Moyu Qingyan's head, smiling happily as he transmitted his voice, "You'll understand in time, my boy."

"Their blood and gore?" Moyu Qingyan followed behind, deep in

thought.

As Luo Feng returned to the hall to continue drinking, other guests within the Dream Flower Tower grew completely restless.

They were either fervently discussing or quickly leaving to report back to their own forces in detail. Meanwhile, the thousands of true gods of void space from the Huyang Guards discreetly took their leave.

The incidents at the Dream Flower Tower spread rapidly within Huyang City, fermenting.

...

In that hall of the Dream Flower Tower, Luo Feng and Zhu You sat opposite each other, drinking and chatting with ease and comfort.

"Brother Luo He, what you did has truly pierced the heavens in Huyang City!" Zhu You exclaimed, "The eternal true gods from the Five Great Families are like the sky of Huyang City, and you've killed one of them. They certainly won't let this go easily."

"And what can they do if they don't let it go?" Luo Feng said, holding his wine cup lightly with a smile, "I am openly in Huyang City, and I would like to see what they can do."

Zhu You could see that Lord Luo He truly wasn't afraid of the Five Great Families.

"I admire that," Zhu You sighed, "My Zhu Clan wouldn't dare to do such things."

"You have the concerns of a family, so naturally, you need to be more cautious," Luo Feng said with a smile, "I am a lone wanderer, now with just two servants by my side. I have no ties and can afford to act freely and boldly."

Zhu You nodded, "But Brother Luo He, you must be careful. Even if no one within Huyang City can harm you, they might invite strong forces from other places."

"I have given the city owner's mansion enough respect." Luo Feng poured himself another drink, "Tonight I merely killed the deeply sinful Meiwu Qi and his accomplice Qianyu Chong, and I didn't touch the other Huyang Guards. Even Purple Jade Gen I let them take away. My actions were quite restrained. Even if the news reaches the ears of the Primal Chaos Overlord, they would have to commend me."

"Commend you?" Zhu You was taken aback.

Luo Feng glanced at him, "That you wouldn't understand. The Godly Kings and Primal Chaos Overlords sit high above; their clans have proliferated over endless years, and the number of clan members is countless. They can't even settle them in their own territories and have to place a large number of clan members in other Primal Chaos Prefectures."

"For the Godly Kings and Primal Chaos Overlords, they need the massive resources provided by cities," Luo Feng said.

"Yes," Zhu You nodded.

The vast cities, the residence fees paid by countless true gods, maintained the operations of the city owner's mansion, Huyang Guards, and Huyang Legion, and the rest was almost entirely delivered to the Godly Kings and Primal Chaos Overlords.

"A single true god pays little, but the massive number of cities in the Yu Kingdom deliver much when combined," Luo Feng continued, "That's what the Godly Kings and Primal Chaos Overlords value most, and so they set laws! They ensure sufficient safety within the cities, convincing countless true gods to willingly pay the residence fees."

"But Meiwu Qi, who slaughtered millions of the city's citizens—should the Godly Kings and Primal Chaos Overlords hear of it, they'd be the first to want to kill Meiwu Qi!"

Luo Feng shook his head, "By killing Meiwu Qi, the Godly Kings and Primal Chaos Overlords would only commend me, not even punish me. Any punishment at all, and they would be mocked by other Godly Kings and Primal Chaos Overlords in the Yu Kingdom."

Zhu You's eyes brightened, "Brother Luo He, your insight is exceptional, understanding the minds of the Godly Kings and Primal Chaos Overlords. Indeed, the Primal Chaos Overlords wouldn't intervene in such matters."

"The clans of the Primal Chaos Overlords are immense; would the Primal Chaos Overlords intervene in every trivial matter? Are they their subordinates?" Luo Feng shook his head, "Without a major incident that truly enrages the Primal Chaos Overlords, they will not care."

Having the inheritances from both Duan Dong River and God King Jin, Luo Feng was well aware of some behavioral styles of the Godly Kings and Primal Chaos Overlords.

For those existing at the highest echelons of the Land of Origin, countless clan members already needed to experience trials and selections! The weak and foolish were weeded out, and only the strong and excellent remained.

Luo Feng was right.

The Primal Chaos Overlord of the Meiwu Clan, even when aware of such incidents occurring in the distant Jiu Jiang Primal Chaos Prefecture branch of their clan, would verbally commend the killings on his lips. He even sternly demanded that the clan must not commit similar acts again.

"There are also other places where lone individuals like me reside," Luo Feng said. "I consider myself someone who abides by the rules."

"Yes, I also know that some eternal true gods have passed through cities, killing at will, and the identities of the murderers could not be traced," Zhu You nodded.

While chatting casually, Luo Feng also diverted his attention to investigate the items left by Meiwu Qi.

What concerned him most was the Secret Treasure 'Sinful City'.

The Secret Treasure 'Sinful City' was indeed personally carried by Meiwu Qi.

"There are still over one hundred eighty million citizens within this 'Sinful City'?" Luo Feng, with his divine power penetrating, confirmed the number of survivors in an instant, but the scenes within Sinful City made even him shudder.

The remaining one hundred eighty million citizens, each had endured tremendous torture, many of their spirits were twisted, their auras chaotic and frenzied.

******

The cave dwellings in the 'Primal Chaos Armor Sector' within Huyang City were the most expensive, and the dwellings numbered 1 to 5 were owned by the Five Great Families.

Primal Chaos Armor No. 1 and Primal Chaos Armor No. 2 were owned by the two Royal Families.

Primal Chaos Armor No. 3 Cave Dwelling was owned by the most powerful Moli Clan.

Primal Chaos Armor No. 4 Cave Dwelling belonged to the Marquis of Jiu Jiang 'Jiang Clan,' with Jiu Jiang Primal Chaos Prefecture being the Marquis's fief. Even though Huyang City was still managed by the official authorities of Yu Kingdom, the Marquis would demand a large portion of resources and send part of his clan here also to supervise the resources.

Primal Chaos Armor No. 5 Cave Dwelling was owned by the Meiwu Clan, a prominent Primal Chaos Clan in the entire Yu Kingdom, boasting two Primal Chaos Overlords. The family branch dispatched to Huyang City could also rank among the Five Great Families.

At this moment, within the large cave dwelling of the Meiwu Clan, the family's upper echelon had already gathered.

Eight figures sat around.

"Our Meiwu family branch in Huyang City has nine eternal true gods altogether, and now only eight remain!" the leading black-haired elder, whose body was sprouting some branches and leaves, said.

"Meiwu Qi was publicly executed! Luo He simply did not regard our Meiwu family at all; he did not even use a small Cosmic Domain to cover it up, killing Meiwu Qi in broad daylight in full view. For such an insult to our Meiwu family, he must die!" said a high-ranking clan member grimly, eyes full of murderous intent.

"We should invite an expert from our ancestral land to come and kill this Luo He."

They were a branch dispatched here, but in the distant ancestral lands, that's where the core of the Meiwu family lies! Nearly ten thousand eternal true gods, nurtured over endless years, included two Primal Chaos Overlords, all resided there.

The real elites of the Meiwu family indeed had entities more formidable than Moli Xiao.

"Fools! We can't let this matter leak to the ancestral land."

"You came to Huyang City just to revel in pleasures, as foolish as Meiwu Qi! How can we inform the ancestral land about this sort of matter?"

Several high-ranking clan members immediately rebuked angrily.

The leading black-haired elder nodded and said, "Meiwu Qi massacred hundreds of millions of citizens within the city! It is an irrefutable heinous crime! God Kings and Primal Chaos Overlords have decreed that the safety of the citizens within the cities be ensured. Thus, today's matter must absolutely not be reported!"

"Many things, if not escalated, remain minor issues. If our ancestors knew, each of us would be punished."

The eight senior members of the Meiwu family also understood that they were just a very marginal branch within the entire Meiwu clan. If they angered the elders, they might all be taken away to perform laborious and exhausting tasks, and the pleasure of enjoying life in Huyang City would fall into the hands of other branches of their clan.

"Publicly, we cannot pursue this matter. But secretly, we must let the entire Huyang City know that whoever dares to slap the face of the

Five Great Families will pay a price!"

"Find a way to deal with him! Even if we can't kill him, we must force him into a miserable hiding, only lurking in the shadows, never daring to appear openly again."

"If this matter is not resolved, it's not just our Meiwu family that loses face. In the eyes of all parties in Huyang City... Luo He is seen as slapping the face of the entire Five Great Families. The other four families must also exert their effort."

As they discussed, they were engulfed in rage. After all, they had been high and mighty for too long and could not tolerate an eternal true god defying them like this.

Suddenly—

The face of the leading black-haired elder changed: "This is bad."

"What happened?" asked the other seven family seniors who were discussing.

"Luo He has gone mad!" the black-haired elder urgently said, "He has released the surviving hundreds of millions of citizens from Meiwu Qi's 'Sinful City' and set them free in Huyang City."

Chapter 43: Chapter 40 This Night

Outside the Dream Flower Tower.

"Brother Luo He, after all, the Five Great Families rule over the entire Huyang City. They will surely have some countermeasures, so you must be cautious," Zhu You advised.

"I understand," Luo Feng nodded.

Zhu You smiled and nodded, "Then, I'll take my leave."

Immediately thereafter, Zhu You and his subordinates rode a black Flying Boat and disappeared into the night sky.

Luo Feng watched as they departed.

"Master, shall we return now?" Morosa asked from the side.

"I have one more thing to do," Luo Feng instantly soared into the sky, flying high into the night, a scene that caused both Morosa and Moyu Qingyan some confusion.

Luo Feng flipped his hand, and a miniature city 'Sinful City' appeared in his palm. Looking at the densely packed population of over a hundred million citizens within the Sinful City, Luo Feng shook his head slightly; he knew his ability to help was limited.

"These one hundred and eighty million citizens, having survived torture, many are mentally twisted, chaotic, or insane," Luo Feng looked at the miniature city in his hand, "The Five Great Families knew of Meiwu Qi's evil but have always condoned it, helping to cover up his tracks. These one hundred and eighty million citizens, each one of them is a living testimony!"

Luo Feng was well aware that if the population of over a hundred million appeared in some wilderness, the Five Great Families would probably quietly eliminate them.

But if over a hundred million citizens were to appear publicly within Huyang City and were discovered by the large population of Huyang City, innumerable people would become aware, making it hard to cover up. The Five Great Families would instead have to handle the matter with utmost care, ensuring the situation was dealt with perfectly.

"Come out," with Sinful City in hand, Luo Feng released the massive population.

Whoosh whoosh whoosh~~~

Countless figures were seen being ejected from the Sinful City, landing in various places around them.

The area where the Dream Flower Tower was located happened to be a bustling district within Huyang City. There were also many Myriad Clans' Cultivators indulging in the pleasures of the city, and they all saw a large number of figures descending from the night sky.

"What's happening? These descending True Gods seem off," the surrounding Myriad Clans' Cultivators could tell at a glance that the True Gods falling from the sky had abnormal looks and auras in their eyes.

Moreover, the space-time suppression in the Land of Origin is too strong; True Gods are unable to fly on their own, and now with over a hundred million True Gods descending from the sky, attention was naturally drawn to them.

All one hundred and eighty million citizens landed, scattering over a vast area.

"Where is this?"

The over a hundred million citizens looked around in bewilderment at the bustling city, so beautiful and peaceful, countless times more so than the 'Sinful City.'

"I am Luo He! The Meiwu Qi whom you deeply despised, I have already killed," a powerful voice spread far and wide, and all one hundred eighty million citizens heard it, as did countless Myriad Clans' Cultivators in the surrounding vast areas, "Meiwu Qi tortured and killed hundreds of millions of citizens, leaving only you one hundred eighty million survivors.

As victims, I believe the city owners mansion will take care of you and make amends!"

Luo Feng's voice, empowered by Divine Power, reached a far too great area, even tens of billions of Myriad Clans' Cultivators in the surrounding districts could hear it clearly.

"Meiwu Qi is killed? Hundreds of millions of citizens were tortured to death?"

"What happened?"

True Gods from their residences stepped out of their houses, looking towards the source of the voice and also towards that figure in the distant night sky.

The figure with black hair and sharp horns was indeed Luo Feng!

This figure, remembered firmly by Sinful City's surviving population of over a hundred million and the tens of billions of Myriad Clans' Cultivators.

"Something big happened in Huyang City! There was someone named Meiwu Qi who tortured and killed hundreds of millions of Cultivators, and the remaining one hundred eighty million were saved by Lord Luo He," the ordinary True Gods were all stunned, immediately using their transmission tokens to contact their friends and discuss the matter.

Tens of billions of Cultivators spread the word, and soon the entire Huyang City would be abuzz with the news.

Luo Feng watched this scene from the night sky, observing the many survivors who were somewhat insane.

"City owners mansion and the Five Great Families, when the matter cannot be concealed, let's see how you deal with it," Luo Feng muttered silently, without the Five Great Families' indulgence, Meiwu Qi couldn't have gone this far.

Originally, Luo Feng was somewhat inclined towards the city owners mansion, but because of this incident, Luo Feng felt a disgust towards the Five Great Families as well.

A bunch of scoundrels!

"Whoosh!" "Whoosh!" "Whoosh!" "Whoosh!" "Whoosh!" "Whoosh!"

In the night sky, squads of Huyang Guards were shuttling through the Void, arriving in the blink of an eye—millions of Huyang Guards, with even more continuously on their way.

"Meiwu Qi privately abducted hundreds of millions of citizens from 'Fang Jiu City', tortured many, and was discovered by Lord Luo He and has been executed. All abducted citizens, please rest assured, the city owners mansion will make amends to each one of you!

And the city owners mansion will also hold the Meiwu Family responsible," announced a Leader of Huyang Guard in the high sky, his powerful voice spreading far and wide.

The city owners mansion, which monitors the entire city, had already locked on to every one of the one hundred and eighty million citizens released by Luo Feng.

The Huyang Guards actively went to guide them.

"The city owners mansion has already arranged residences for you; rest assured, you will be able to live in Huyang City from now on, and you will be forever exempt from the Residence Fee," these Huyang Guards were ordered to act, treating each citizen with utmost care.

"Forever exempt from the Residence Fee?" The surviving citizens who had lived through it all were somewhat taken aback.

...

Watching this unfold, Luo Feng said, "Let's go, we're heading back."

"Alrighty," Morosa's eyes lit up, anticipating the joyful moments to come!

Moyu Qingyan, who followed behind, was adjusting her emotions, "The Master I follow publicly killed a Leader of Huyang Guard 'Qianyu Chong', and also killed the eternal true god of the Five Great Families, Meiwu Qi! The Heiming Legion watched and didn't dare to intervene...

And just now, the Sinful City's over a hundred million True Gods were released by the Master, and the city owners mansion pushed the blame onto Meiwu Qi, not faulting the Master at all?"

If he passed the test, he hoped to become a disciple.

"The apprenticeship opportunity my father sought, but this future Master of mine, I find him difficult to read; I only know he is very strong and also compassionate to the weak," thought Moyu Qingyan, her admiration for Luo Feng growing even more.

...

Massive numbers of Huyang Guards shuttled through the Void to arrive, and they were all guiding those Sinful City survivors.

As one of the ten leaders of the Huyang Guard, "Gaowu Shui" was naturally present.

"I have no way to deal with Meiwu Qi, but Lord Luo He openly killed him, and not even the Heiming Legion dared to stop him." Gaowu Shui also felt a great deal of shock at this moment.

He realized the importance of strength.

"With great power, openly killing Meiwu Qi, even the city owner's mansion has to endure it."

"As a newly promoted eternal true god with weak power, even taking on the position of Leader of Huyang Guard, I need my master's help." The joy Gaowu Shui had felt at advancing to an eternal true god had

already faded.

He realized that, while they were both eternal true gods, the disparity between them was shockingly huge.

The ones standing at the very pinnacle of Huyang City were his Master Moli Xiao, the leader of Shi Kingdom's Forces, Divine Monarch Xue Yun, and this Lord Luo He...

"I am still very weak, very weak." Gaowu Shui turned his head to oversee the Huyang Guards working below him. The task of settling the hundreds of millions of citizens from Sinful City was not to be taken lightly.

******

In a short time, all the major powers within Huyang City knew what had happened.

At the very top of Sky Cloud Tower.

Chairman Zan Yun looked down upon the vast city that was shrouded in clouds and mists, flipped his hand, and took out a transmission token.

"Divine Monarch Xue Yun," Chairman Zan Yun initiated contact, with a tone somewhat humbler.

On the surface, he was just conducting regular business, not participating in any killings. Therefore, the city owner's mansion could tolerate his existence. After all, as a large border trade city, it naturally had to accommodate many business forces from the neighboring "Shi Kingdom."

Chairman Zan Yun was very clear that in the eyes of the Marquis, his role was not highly valued.

It was the super-strong like Divine Monarch Xue Yun who were the Marquis' confidants.

"Chairman Zan Yun, contacting me suddenly, do you have something to say?" Divine Monarch Xue Yun responded.

"I had visited Luo He before, and he paid little attention to me, yet he had quite a few dealings with the city owner's mansion," said Chairman Zan Yun, "But the incident tonight shows that there has been a rift between Lord Luo He and the city owner's mansion!"

Divine Monarch Xue Yun transmitted, "This Lord Luo He is a loner, with no attachments. From his actions, he shows a hatred for evil, acting immediately when provoked. With our way of doing things, he will also view us as enemies."

Chairman Zan Yun was taken aback.

Yes, the forces of Shi Kingdom acted ruthlessly – even more notorious than Meiwu Qi in causing trouble.

"Wait patiently for our opportunity, the Five Great Families of Huyang won't endure this silently," transmitted Divine Monarch Xue Yun. "And from the current intelligence, Lord Luo He is very strong, no less than me! Once they fight, it's likely they will both struggle to handle each other."

"Lord Luo He, not inferior to you, Divine Monarch Xue Yun?" Chairman Zan Yun was quite astonished, knowing full well the might of Divine Monarch Xue Yun.

In his view, one-on-one, Divine Monarch Xue Yun should be even stronger than Commander Moli Xiao.

After all, Commander Moli Xiao led legions and had the grand formation of Huyang City to bolster his strength. Despite several confrontations, he could not capture Divine Monarch Xue Yun.

"Yes, he is very powerful." Divine Monarch Xue Yun affirmed, "Defeating Purple Jade Gen is not difficult, but what's hard to believe is... his hand pierced through the body of Purple Jade Gen! And Purple Jade Gen is a legion-class mechanical treasure. Moli Xiao must have also realized the terrifying aspect of this Lord Luo He."

...

Flame Wind Pavilion.

"A single hand piercing through the body of Purple Jade Gen, such strong power," the Master of the Flame Wind Pavilion looked forward with anticipation, "Now, what I'm most looking forward to is the outcome of 'Ying Cang' going against this Lord Luo He."

A nearby figure shrouded in grey mist commented admiringly, "Ying Cang is renowned, having killed many powerful beings—even offspring of the Primal Chaos Overlord—and still lives to this day, his strength is indeed terrifying. This battle will surely be spectacular."

The Master of the Flame Wind Pavilion shook his head and lamented, "It's a pity we can't see the details of this battle."

...

Right now, Flame Wind Pavilion was the only place in the whole of Huyang City that knew Lord Luo He was about to face an assassination.

Outside Cave mansion no. 913 of the Primal Chaos Armor, in the night sky, a grey-robed figure was concealed.

Ying Cang was waiting there.

"He went to Dream Flower Tower, but in the end, he must return to the cave mansion. The moment he returns to the cave mansion is when his guard is down, and it will be the time for me to make my move," Ying Cang murmured to himself.

If one was to assassinate Luo Feng, the Flame Wind Pavilion would be commissioned for detailed intelligence.

Any movement Luo Feng made, once spotted by Flame Wind Pavilion, would be communicated to Ying Cang.

This service was expensive, but Ying Cang did not care.

"This Luo He is quite compassionate to the weak, turning against the Five Great Families of Huyang for the sake of those slaughtered weaklings," Ying Cang read the intel provided by Flame Wind Pavilion and found it amusing, "This Luo He and I have different characters. I quietly kill my targets, leaving no trace whatsoever. He,

on the other hand, is brazen!

He publicly launched his attack in front of the Huyang Legion."

"One hand pierced through the body of Purple Jade Gen? He is quite strong indeed. I wonder if he can withstand my stealth assassination," Ying Cang was unconcerned. The Mechanical Flow Secret Treasures from the Huyang Guard he simply disregarded.

He waited patiently.

Time was passing, and Ying Cang was very patient.

Suddenly—

A Flying Boat descended swiftly from high in the sky toward the cave mansion. As it neared, the door of the mansion opened automatically.

"He's back." Stowing away the Flying Boat, Luo Feng, Morosa, and Moyu Qingyan flew down together.

——

Special thanks to the new patrons who have supported: OIOIIOIIOIO, Martell_1984, Universe's Strongest Judge

Chapter 44: Chapter 41 Ying Cang, Luo Feng, and Morosa

Primal Chaos Armor Chamber No. 913, this was Luo Feng's own mansion.

When Luo Feng returned to the mansion, he naturally relaxed considerably. This was a common trait among most living beings; they would relax a lot when they came home. Moreover, his absolute confidence in his own strength made Luo Feng quite at ease.

"Luo Sa, follow me," Luo Feng ordered.

"Coming!" Morosa gleefully followed by Luo Feng's side, while Moyu Qingyan obediently headed toward the small building next to the main gate, as he was to guard the door.

At this moment, Luo Feng and Morosa had no inkling of Ying Cang, who was hidden in the sky outside the mansion.

Ying Cang, skilled in stealth and assassination, became nearly indistinguishable from the surroundings when he concealed himself, as if he were a part of space itself. Even Luo Feng and Morosa, who were extremely sensitive to aura, did not notice his presence.

"Huh." Luo Feng and Morosa were just about to fly to the Underground Palace.

It was at this precise moment—

"Hm?"

Luo Feng's expression changed slightly as a figure in a grey robe appeared in front of him as if teleporting. The figure's eyes seemed like endless vortices fixated on Luo Feng, while a shadow of a blade

in his hand had already pierced into Luo Feng's body.

Indeed, at the instant Luo Feng noticed, the blade had already stabbed into his godly body.

"Die!"

The formation around the mansion was like child's play before Ying Cang; after all, the small mansion along with its formation was worth only 500 Cosmic Sand. This formation could only slightly delay an ordinary eternal true god for a short while, and it could be completely ignored in the face of an existence like Ying Cang.

"The grand formation of Huyang City is in operation, spatially sealed. Aside from the city owner's mansion's team, other powerhouses can't traverse the Void," Luo Feng thought in surprise as the blade pierced his godly body, "Yet this assassin could forcefully traverse the Void. His mastery over spatial realms is probably very high."

The spatial seal of Huyang City doesn't mean outsiders can't traverse the Void at all, such as the Primal Chaos Overlord who could forcefully do so.

This assassin, capable of moving through the Void within Huyang City, obviously had significant ability.

"Where did such a terrifying expert come from?" Luo Feng was slightly puzzled, "Even if the Five Great Families wanted to retaliate, they couldn't find such an expert in a short time."

This expert's methods didn't match those of any eternal true god within Huyang City.

"Die!" Ying Cang's murderous intent was biting.

After this stab, a phantom sword shadow directly targeted the 'soul' inside Luo Feng's True God's Heart, seeking to completely destroy the soul.

At the same time, this stab released a terrifying force inside Luo Feng's body, its destructiveness beyond belief. Even with Luo Feng's Perfect Divine Body and having undergone two rounds of body

refinement, he was still collapsing and annihilated before this horrific force; it was comparable to an ordinary move of a Primal Chaos Realm master.

This stab was the culmination of Ying Cang's achievements, targeting both the godly body and the soul!

If either defense failed, death was certain!

"This soul attack isn't very powerful!"

Star Tower protected the 'True God's Heart,' while Luo Feng's Spiritual Will counteracted the phantom sword shadow ahead of time! His Spiritual Will, having reached the Peak of Primal Chaos Overlord and constantly honed by the 'Great Destruction Heart Refining Technique,' was not the least bit afraid of external assaults.

Boom~~~

Luo Feng's Spiritual Will, like an immovable blade, collided with the phantom sword shadow, causing the latter to directly collapse.

"What strong Spiritual Will." Ying Cang was inwardly shocked by the collapse of the phantom sword shadow, "But, my stab targeted both the soul and the godly body; your godly body will still be annihilated."

Usually, even if the soul could resist, it would be affected by the shock, leading to vulnerabilities in the godly body's defense. Even if one didn't die after being stabbed once, Ying Cang's next two or three stabs would usually suffice.

"The soul attack is negligible," Luo Feng thought as he felt the stab's destruction of his godly body, "But the damage to the godly body is quite severe. This one stab has destroyed about one ten-thousandth of my godly body."

Luo Feng was still shocked.

After all, as a being with a Perfect Divine Body, the reservoir of his Divine Power was frighteningly vast to be able to destroy one ten-thousandth of his godly body with a single stab was indeed a

fearsome attack.

"After all, I've only recently made the breakthrough to eternal true god, and I haven't even completed three rounds of the standard Body Refining Secret Technique 'Primal Chaos Great Strength Diagram,' and my understanding of the Primal Chaos Laws is still rather shallow." Faced with this attack, Luo Feng immediately realized his accumulations were still relatively weak.

He was merely withstanding it by virtue of his Perfect Divine Body.

"Hmph."

With a single thought from Luo Feng, a small Cosmic Domain descended, and darkness immediately enveloped the area surrounding the mansion.

At the same time, Luo Feng stretched out his hand, instantly igniting Divine Power, and his arm swelled as his palm crushed down with an unmatched might.

Whoosh.

In the face of this palm, Ying Cang dared not resist, knowing it could penetrate the body of 'Purple Jade Gen.' He didn't think his own body was as strong as a Mechanical Flow Treasure, so he instantly transformed into a mist, flickering away and avoiding the terrifying palm strike from Luo Feng.

"Such a peculiar movement technique," Luo Feng remarked as a dazzling set of golden armor appeared on his body, and pairs of resplendent golden wings unfurled.

Six pairs of golden wings spread out from Luo Feng's back.

Luo Feng looked at Ying Cang as the forces of heaven and earth condensed into Primal Chaos Currents, rich and abundant Primal Chaos Power filled every space, also suppressing and constraining Ying Cang.

"Control Primal Chaos?" Ying Cang appeared not far away, "His control of Primal Chaos is nearly akin to that of a real Primal Chaos

Overlord. Under this suppression, I can't even traverse the Void."

"And he was unharmed after being struck by my sword?"

"It could also be that he's pretending to be unharmed. With a few more strikes, he might die," Ying Cang, with his rich experience, was very confident in his killing moves.

```

His sword was a single-entity mechanical treasure, the "Sword of the World's Core", which excelled at condensing divine power to a high intensity.

Sha Wu Wings could also condense and transform divine power, but its formidable strength came from Luo Feng's overpowering Perfect Divine Power. Once condensed and transformed, it could rival the divine power of a Primal Chaos Overlord.

Ying Cang's divine power, however, was significantly inferior to Luo Feng's. It was only by relying on the "Sword of the World's Core" that he could condense his power to a level nearly on par with the Primal Chaos Overlord's divine power.

This sword had only one function, "Condensing Primal Chaos Divine Power", and because of this, it was valued at more than a million Cosmic Sand!

As for the killing move he executed just now, it was something Ying Cang had comprehended on his own.

It was quite normal for eternal true gods of formidable strength to devise one or two Primal Chaos Realm moves. Only when they comprehended many moves and accumulated deeper knowledge could they aspire to master the complete "Primal Chaos Laws" and become a Primal Chaos Overlord.

"Hmph!" Ying Cang turned into a wisp of mist and, in a flash, pressed in on Luo Feng.

Luo Feng's Sha Wu Wings unfolded, controlling the Primal Chaos to suppress the area around him. Ying Cang was unable to penetrate the
```

Void, but his agility and speed in flight were still superior to Luo Feng's.

"Pfft."

Ying Cang closed the distance in an instant, with a shadow of his sword striking swiftly.

Luo Feng tried to block with his hands, unleashing Sha Wu Wings that lashed out like wing blades—a power at the eternal true god stage... possibly even stronger than the Bloodshadow Knife.

Despite his hands and wings, Luo Feng could not touch Ying Cang.

Ying Cang's sword was unpredictable and mysterious, seemingly traversing the Void even under the suppression of the Primal Chaos currents, occasionally leaving a sword mark on Luo Feng's body.

Each strike was less powerful than the initial sneak-attack move but still destroyed and obliterated vast amounts of Luo Feng's divine power.

"His accumulated knowledge at the eternal true god stage is too profound; his realm of techniques is higher than mine," Luo Feng thought, relying entirely on his Perfect Divine Body acquired from his second body refinement and burning his divine power, allowing him to crash through.

But his techniques were indeed crude.

"The formidable opponents I've encountered before were all very close to my own realm. After a failed sneak attack, it was hard for me to land additional blows. This Lord Luo He... his techniques are so rough I can strike freely!"

To be considered a formidable opponent by him, one generally had to have deep accumulations at the eternal true god stage, and might even comprehend Primal Chaos Realm moves.

Luo Feng had only deciphered three out of the six World Breaking Nine Blades moves on the eternal level, indicating that his accumulation was still relatively shallow.

"Had I known his realm was so weak, I could have killed him straightforwardly," Ying Cang thought. "In this brief engagement, he's been struck by my sword twelve times already; his godly body should almost be at its limit."

"Forget it, fighting you doesn't help my blade technique," Luo Feng suddenly shook his head and sighed.

When the skill disparity was too great and one-sided, there was no effect from sharpening one's skills.

Luo Feng waved his hand.

Boom~~~~

A mighty blood-colored river spread out, engulfing the entire cave mansion in an instant, as well as Ying Cang.

Luo Feng's second Mechanical Flow Treasure—the Life Blood River—was obtained from the Blood Python Association Leader.

Sha Wu Wings and Life Blood River, as eternal mechanical flow singular treasures, contained Primal Chaos Realm moves.

Since his own realm was not sufficient, he might as well wield the 'Primal Chaos Realm moves' inside the Mechanical Flow Treasures.

Merely using one percent of his own divine power to control the 'Life Blood River', it was already vast and overwhelming, covering Ying Cang and naturally starting to suppress, restrain, erode, and destroy Ying Cang's godly body.

"Why is the Life Blood River so powerful?" Ying Cang's complexion changed.

Under the guidance of Luo Feng's Perfect Divine Power, the Mechanical Flow Treasure in his hands naturally unleashed its formidable might.

The 'Control Primal Chaos' of Sha Wu Wings and the erosion and destruction of the Life Blood River doubled down to suppress Ying Cang, who then sensed the threat of death!

"Not good, I need to get out of here fast!" In an instant, Ying Cang deployed his escape Mechanical Flow Treasure. Having taken assassination missions for so long and still being alive, his abilities to save himself were extraordinary.

Whoosh!

In an instant, Ying Cang transformed into a streak of Liu Guang, tearing through the raging Blood River and breaking through the Primal Chaos obstruction, attempting to escape.

"What a waste of my time, all for nothing," thought Ying Cang escaping, as he flashed past Morosa and Moyu Qingyan, who were trembling in fear at a distance in a small building.

"Luo He only has two servants; let both the servants die," Ying Cang was always one to kill as he pleased, and his escaping light naturally swept across that small building—

"Whoosh~~~"

Standing at the edge of the small building, Morosa, with a terrified expression, suddenly opened his mouth, which became enormous, spanning half the cave mansion and swallowed the Liu Guang that Ying Cang had become.

"Get out of here!!!" A roar came from within the mouth as Ying Cang fought back frantically.

"Gulp."

Morosa swallowed hard, completely ingesting it; he grinned at Luo Feng from a distance: "Master, he happened to rush right to my mouth."

Thank you to the two Alliance Hierarchs for their rewards: Xiao Jinyu and Guan Fu.

```
```

Chapter 45: Chapter 42: One's Own Weaknesses

Sha Wu Wings unfolded behind Luo Feng. As he stepped along the rolling Blood River and saw this scene, he originally planned to execute the "Lie Yuan Technique," but upon seeing Morosa's gaping maw, Luo Feng stopped as well.

"Without the 'Lie Yuan Technique,' I'm indeed much weaker than Morosa," Luo Feng acknowledged upon witnessing this scene.

"I have a Perfect Divine Body, and so does he! But in terms of realm, he is much higher than I am. Just this one swallow... It seems simple, but in reality, it approaches the Primal Chaos Realm. With a surprise attack, even that assassin couldn't escape."

Luo Feng was very clear about the strength of the assassin.

Under the suppression of controlling Primal Chaos, even with both hands and the Wings employing Blade Technique, he couldn't touch the assassin.

Yet, with just an open mouth and a swallow, Morosa caught the assassin who couldn't dodge.

"And Morosa's Perfect Divine Body is even more resilient! The assassin's sword could pierce my godly body, but when it reached Morosa's mouth… Morosa's mouth was undamaged."

From just this one swallow, Luo Feng saw a lot.

Morosa, who possessed the Great Dao of Destruction Origin, would grow stronger with each swallow, his comprehension of the 'Great Dao of Destruction Origin' deepening until the moment he fully mastered it. Even with talent like Luo Feng's, he felt the gap between

them.

"Morosa is a Perfect Life Form by nature, while I've cultivated myself into one."

"As a Sector Beast, he naturally possesses 'destruction of the origin,' his life essence equivalent to the Primordial Cosmos. I am somewhat weaker; I need to cultivate and comprehend step by step."

"Of course, I am his master."

Luo Feng revealed a smile.

Morosa took only two steps to reach Luo Feng's side. Seeing his master's smile, he felt somewhat anxious and quickly said, "Master, I didn't go against your orders. The moves I used were all normal ones."

"I'm not blaming you," Luo Feng said with a smile.

When he first arrived at the Land of Origin, Luo Feng strictly ordered that even if it meant death, Morosa must not reveal his Sector Beast identity. If exposed, it would attract the attention of the truly terrifying beings of the Land of Origin, and that would be the end.

The power Morosa wielded was normal Divine Power, and the moves he exhibited were also typical. Naturally, Luo Feng would not blame him.

"Is the assassin dead?" Luo Feng asked.

"Once I swallowed him into my body, he was dead," Morosa nodded.

With an equally Perfect Divine Body, Morosa utilized it more perfectly, unleashing a more terrifying strength.

"He carried a Karmic Messenger Order. Did he have time to transmit my strength before he died?" Morosa suddenly worried.

"Did he say you're also a powerful eternal true god?" Luo Feng shook his head, "Don't worry. Even if it's revealed, it's no big deal."

Super-strong eternal true gods are not rare. Every large city can find a few, and their number across the whole Land of Origin is even larger. Even if the outside world learns that both master and servant are powerful eternal true gods, it's just a trivial matter.

"I acted very quickly, and at that time, all he wanted was to survive, struggling with all his might. He died the instant I swallowed him, so he probably didn't have time to transmit a message," Morosa said. "These are all his remaining possessions, including the Cosmic Sand."

With a wave of his hand, Morosa made a pile of items appear beside him, including the Sword of the World's Core from before.

This time, unable to withstand the impulse to act, Morosa worried his master would blame him, so he didn't dare to keep any of the spoils of war to himself.

"If you need anything while following me, just tell me," Luo Feng didn't refuse and accepted all the treasures. After all, Morosa would naturally grow stronger, so being poor wasn't an issue; Luo Feng himself was the one most in need of resources.

Only if he became strong enough could he protect this Sector Beast in the Land of Origin someday.

"Then I'll go into seclusion first, to assimilate this," Morosa said.

"Mm," Luo Feng beckoned, collecting Morosa into the Star Tower.

Inside one floor of the Star Tower's space.

Looking at the corpses of the two eternal true gods, Commander Qianyu Chong and Meiwu Qi, lying before him, Morosa couldn't help but smile, "The master also cares a lot about me, purposely preserving the bodies of these eternal true gods."

If Luo Feng hadn't deliberately preserved them, their bodies would have long since turned to ash.

...

Luo Feng still maintained his small Cosmic Domain, enveloping the

entire Cave mansion. He glanced at the damaged mansion and the scene within the small Cosmic Domain shifted, rocks and soil consolidating to begin repairing the mansion.

"Qingyan, you can come out now," Luo Feng called out.

As a True God, Qingyan had been hiding in a small building, terrified. Barely touched by that skirmish, he would have been no more.

Therefore, when Luo Feng employed the small Cosmic Domain, he also deliberately protected Moyu Qingyan! Of course, Moyu Qingyan did not witness the ensuing confrontation.

Under the cover of the small Cosmic Domain, if Luo Feng didn't want him to see, he wouldn't be able to.

"Master," Moyu Qingyan ventured out of the small building and looked around before asking, "Master, where is Lord Luo Sa?"

During this time, the master hadn't instructed him. But Lord Luo Sa often gave him guidance, and Moyu Qingyan was very grateful to Morosa. Now, not seeing Morosa, Moyu Qingyan worried... Had Lord Luo Sa been affected and died?

"Rest assured, he's in seclusion," Luo Feng said, "The battle is over, don't think too much, and go on with your cultivation."

After speaking, Luo Feng flew toward the pavilion atop the high mountain.

"Yes, master," Moyu Qingyan respectfully complied. He was indeed unsettled by the harrowing experiences of late.

******

Flame Wind Pavilion.

The gray misty figure and the Master of the Flame Wind Pavilion sat opposite each other, both guessing that with Luo Feng coming out of seclusion, the long-awaited Ying Cang would nine times out of ten make a move.

"There's a result." The figure in the grey mist looked at the message before him. "Ying Cang actually died; he was famously known for his strong survival skills. Not only did the assassination attempt on Lord Luo He fail, but he also lost his life."

"Uncle, are you sure Ying Cang is dead?" The Master of the Flame Wind Pavilion was somewhat surprised.

Even with his unlimited godly body, he dared not claim he could completely kill Ying Cang.

Defeating was easy, killing was hard.

"His karma has completely dissipated. Through the Karmic Messenger Order, we could lock onto his position. When he died, he was in the cave mansion where Lord Luo He was." The figure in the grey mist said.

This was also the reason why Luo Feng had always avoided using the Karmic Messenger Order. Some powerful forces were able to use the Karmic Messenger Order to lock onto positions.

Without using the Karmic Messenger Order, those major forces, even if they deduced some vague karmic ties of Luo Feng, could only determine whether the karma existed or not, but would find it difficult to lock onto his position.

"The karma has dissipated, and it's within Lord Luo He's cave mansion." The Master of the Flame Wind Pavilion nodded. "This Lord Luo He is unfathomable!"

Even he, a scion of Emperor Chu's lineage from the Flame Wind Ancient Country, possessing unlimited godly bodies and profoundly deep accumulations at the eternal true god tier, and cultivating the very top inheritances of the Land of Origin, felt wary of Luo Feng.

"This Lord Luo He is either of very high realm or has an extremely formidable killer move." The figure in the grey mist also speculated.

...

Luo Feng sat in a pavilion atop a high mountain, drinking alone.

As he drank, he reflected on this exchange.

"The strength of the assassin, the strength of Morosa, it all proves one point...my weakness in the realm aspect." Luo Feng pondered.

Godly body, will, and realm—these three aspects.

His godly body was a Perfect Divine Body, undeniably strong, which was his absolute advantage. That was why he was willing to use a lot of resources for Body Refinement, further increasing this advantage.

Will, at the pinnacle of Primal Chaos Dominator Level! Luo Feng had never slacked off in that regard. He spent most of his time cultivating the Heart Honing Secret Method within the Lie Yuan Technique.

As for the realm, it was relatively weak. The realm was the most important of the three aspects. To step into the Primal Chaos Lord Realm, to reach the Godly King tier, one must attain a sufficiently high level in the realm.

"Once the recent trivial matters are resolved, I need to calm down and focus on comprehending the Primal Chaos Laws," thought Luo Feng, "But those Five Great Families probably won't let things go easily."

"Hmm?"

Having just experienced a great battle, Luo Feng was on high alert. He sensed a presence arriving outside of his cave mansion, and upon close inspection, he saw Moli Meng retracting the Flying Boat, landing in front of the mansion's gate.

"Brother Luo He, I'm right outside the main entrance of your cave mansion," communicated Moli Meng politely.

The main gate opened, and the Formation revealed a passage.

Moli Meng flew in and immediately noticed some geographical changes within the entire cave mansion; some old buildings were gone, and a few new constructions had appeared.

Whoosh.

Moli Meng flew to the top of the high mountain and saw Luo Feng sitting there drinking.

"Brother Luo He," Moli Meng said with a smile.

"I just went through a big battle and did some repairs on this cave mansion," Luo Feng sat on top of the mountain with a puzzled look towards Moli Meng. "I just offended the Five Great Families at the Dream Flower Tower, and upon returning to my mansion, I immediately faced an assassination. Was the assassin sent by your Five Great Families?"

Why the assassin came and who the assassin was, Luo Feng still didn't know.

"No, it wasn't our Five Great Families," Moli Meng replied anxiously. "The city owner's mansion monitored that there was an ultra-strong energy fluctuation at Brother Luo He's mansion. The intensity of the fluctuation was even stronger than when you killed the Blood Python Leader. The Five Great Families were also worried about misunderstandings, so they asked me to come explain."

"Explain?" Luo Feng continued drinking, letting Moli Meng stand there. "Then explain to me, how did the assassin come so quickly and with such prowess, if not sent by you, then who sent him?"

"We of the Five Great Families are very clear about your strength, Brother Luo He. Within a short time, no one in Huyang City could have been hired to dare confront you," explained Moli Meng.

Luo Feng listened.

"In my opinion, it could be one of your past enemies or maybe a message sent by the Blood Python Leader before his death that attracted some strong outsider," Moli Meng suggested. "In any case, it's unlikely anyone from Huyang City would make a move."

Luo Feng looked at him. "Is that all you've come to explain?"

Moli Meng chuckled. "I trust Brother Luo He has his own judgment."

"If there's nothing else, you may leave," Luo Feng urged, without a

hint of politeness.

The act of the Five Great Families allowing Meiwu Qi to massacre billions of civilians had made Luo Feng quite displeased with them.

"Brother Luo He, my Moli Clan has no intention of being your enemy," Moli Meng shook his head. "My father, Moli Xiao, has long issued an order forbidding conflict with you, Brother Luo He."

Luo Feng listened.

"But the other families are used to being high and mighty!" Moli Meng shook his head. "You directly publicly killed one of their members, and they simply cannot tolerate it. I do have a method. Brother Luo He, if you would condescend to become the Vice Commander of the Huyang Legion!

In this way, you'd become one of the high-ranking members of Huyang City, as well as part of our Five Great Families..."

"You can get out now!" Luo Feng's voice was cold.

Moli Meng was taken aback, could only stand up to bow. "Brother Luo He should understand, some of the Five Great Families purely seek pleasure, some are here to get things done. Our Moli Clan is one that works hard. We don't wish to be your enemy, but if you do not budge, I can tell you they will not let things rest. I know their temperament very well."

Luo Feng smiled faintly, a coldness in his smile.

Seeing that smile, Moli Meng felt a sudden chill, as if he glimpsed a river of blood.

"I will try my best to mediate the matter, and should there be any special circumstances, I will also communicate and notify Brother Luo He," Moli Meng said before turning to leave by himself.

Chapter 46: Chapter 43: The Status of Lord Luo He

At this moment, within the city owner's mansion.

Five Divine Power Incarnations sat in a great hall, the leaders of the Five Great Families.

"Moli Meng has already left Luo He's cave mansion." Commander Moli Xiao sat there, his purple horn-shaped crown like a king's crown, his face somewhat aged, and his eyes calm, "Luo He has just been the target of an assassination. He suspects that it was an assassin sent by us and has rejected the position of 'Deputy Commander of the Huyang Legion'."

"We sent Moli Meng over to explain, already conceding face to Luo He," the Lord of Huyang City frowned slightly, "Offering him the position of Vice Commander of the Huyang Legion is the highest rank we can offer. Higher positions such as the City Lord and Commander are directly appointed by the Royal Capital."

The rank they offered was equivalent to the third highest within Huyang City, and higher? The Five Great Families had no right to appoint such positions privately.

It was their utmost sincerity.

"We gave him a chance to calm down, and he rejected it," a figure with white hair shook his head gently.

"We took the initiative to compromise, and yet he still refused," a figure cloaked in blood-colored scales said with a cold gaze, "Our Five Great Families consist of two Royal Families and three Primal Chaos Families. We suppressed the dissent within our families and took a step back first, but he was unwilling to accept our kindness."

As the leader of the Wu Clan branch that had come to Huyang, Brother Wu naturally bore arrogance. They were willing to step back only because Luo Feng was powerfully strong.

All the leaders of the Five Great Families knew that no matter how significant the background, respect for the opponent's strength was a must.

"We backed down, but this Luo He refuses to," said the leader of the Meiwu Clan, his body adorned with leaves and branches, emanating a rich aura of life, he leisurely said, "We can recognize the big picture, but many eternal true gods among our Five Great Families cannot swallow this affront."

Everyone present understood this point.

As the leaders of the family branches in Huyang City, they were quite competent. However, the many family members under them were quite ordinary; years of indulgence had accustomed these family members to lofty statuses, and they found it even harder to tolerate the defiance of Lord Luo He.

The leaders of the Five Great Families also had to consider the emotions within their families.

"We gave him an opportunity, and he didn't want it! Then let's spend some price and get rid of him," the figure in blood-colored scales spoke indifferently, "Even if we can't kill him, we must make him stay hidden forever, just like Xue Yun, never daring to show his face."

Xue Yun, the leader of the Shi Kingdom's Forces had been hiding all along. If he were to expose himself, he would immediately be attacked by the Five Great Families.

Inside Huyang City, the Five Great Families had the advantage of the terrain, and Xue Yun could only stay hidden.

"Brother Wu, I've said it before, hire an outsider strong enough to eliminate him," the leader of the Meiwu Family also said with a smile, "The lands of the Yu Kingdom are vast and brimming with strong individuals, certainly some are stronger than Xue Yun,

stronger than River God Luo He."

"I do not agree with this matter," Commander Moli Xiao stated coldly.

"Moli, you can endure this?" the figure in the blood-colored scales scoffed, "You may endure it, but my Wu Clan cannot."

The Wu Clan, being of a Godly King lineage, naturally had extraordinary pride.

"Xue Yun is the leader of the Shi Kingdom's Forces, our sworn enemy. But Luo He is merely a leisurely eternal true god, there really is no need to drive him into opposing us," Commander Moli Xiao calmly stated, "Even if we do invite an outsider strong enough, you all know very well that it's easy to defeat him, but hard to kill!

If Luo He survives the assassination attempt, he will only harbor deeper hatred towards us. Having a formidable enemy in the shadows all the time... is not something favorable."

"We don't care about the Shi Kingdom, are we afraid of a Luo He?" the figure in the blood-colored scales snorted coldly, "Lord Qumeng, what do you think?"

"We stepped back, he disregarded it. For the sake of stability within the Five Great Families, I think it's time to take action," said the Lord of Huyang City.

Commander Moli Xiao shook his head slightly.

The white-haired figure also said, "I think we should think it over."

"We two have decided, so this matter can be settled," the figure in blood-colored scales stated.

"If the City Lord and Brother Wu agree, then I agree too," the leader of the Meiwu Family said with a smile, "There is no need to argue over this matter anymore."

The Lord of Huyang City was from the Royal Family's Qumeng Clan.

The figure in blood-colored scales, Wu Qulou, was the leader of

another Royal Family, the Wu Clan. The stature of these two Royal Families' branches in Huyang City was slightly higher than that of the three great Primal Chaos Families, less tolerant of provocations.

"Then I'll begin preparing for this matter," the leader of the Meiwu Family said, as he also purchased all the information on Lord Luo He from the Flame Wind Pavilion. Since they were going to make a move, naturally, they needed to thoroughly understand the opponent's background.

Information, with time, changes. Therefore, they had to buy the most recent information.

"In the future when there's trouble, they'll only hide behind," Commander Moli Xiao said resignedly. With the two Royal Families making this decision, and the Meiwu Family supporting it, he and the Jiang Family were powerless to stop it.

"Something is strange!" the leader of the Meiwu Family expressed some doubt.

The other four leaders looked at him.

"I tried to purchase the latest information on Lord Luo He from the Flame Wind Pavilion. His information actually costs a full 5000 Cosmic Sands," the leader of the Meiwu Family said somberly, looking at his four companions, "Just one piece of information, selling for so expensive?"

"When he made a move on Qianyu Chong and Meiwu Qi, I bought his information. It only cost 100 Cosmic Sands at that time," the white-haired figure exclaimed in surprise, "Not even a night has passed, and the price of his information has skyrocketed this much?"

"My entire information also only costs 500 Cosmic Sands," Commander Moli Xiao said incredulously, "Xue Yun's entire information, likewise, is 500 Cosmic Sands. But this Lord Luo He... it costs 5000 Cosmic Sands?"

They were well aware that the Flame Wind Pavilion's pricing system was systematic, a complete structure established by the Flame Wind

Ancient Country, never arbitrary.

"Try buying it to see what's the situation," the Lord of Huyang City instructed.

Five thousand Cosmic Sands, they did not care about the cost.

What they cared about was... just one piece of information selling for so high, making the leaders of the Five Great Families a bit nervous.

"Alright," the leader of the Meiwu Family immediately purchased the information.

Unable to believe what he saw, the leader of the Meiwu Family said, "The information from the Flame Wind Pavilion states that a very powerful eternal true god 'Ying Cang', just tonight, died within Luo He's cave mansion."

The customers' transaction information with the Flame Wind Pavilion would not be sold by the pavilion.

But through the Karmic Messenger Order, determining Ying Cang's death was a capability of the Flame Wind Pavilion itself.

Any customer holding a Karmic Messenger Order, upon death, the Flame Wind Pavilion could instantly confirm it and even pinpoint the location.

Even without a Karmic Messenger Order, unable to pinpoint the location, as long as there had been an interaction, a karmic connection would arise, the Flame Wind Pavilion could also judge whether the karma existed or not. If it existed, it meant they were alive. If it disappeared, it signified death.

"Ying Cang, he died inside Lord Luo He's cave mansion?" Everyone present turned pale.

"Ying Cang's strength is beyond doubt; he possessed not just one Mechanical Flow Secret Treasure but also deduced several Primal Chaos Realm moves on his own. And his ability to escape is even more formidable," Commander Moli Xiao said. "He once killed a child of the Primal Chaos Overlord in the Shi Kingdom, which enraged the

Primal Chaos Overlord greatly.

Elite troops were sent to pursue and assassinate him. It is said he survived several assassination attempts and ultimately managed to flee into our Yu Kingdom."

After all, since there was conflict between the Yu Kingdom and the Shi Kingdom, the elite troops of the Primal Chaos Overlord were reluctant to brazenly continue the assassination within the Yu Kingdom.

The Primal Chaos Overlord had over three hundred children and was already of the mind to toughen, screen, and eliminate them. The death of one didn't warrant a strong pursuit, which was also a reason Ying Cang managed to escape.

If it had been one of those Primal Chaos Overlords with only a few children, killing their child would likely have led to personal pursuit, even enlisting friends' help—that would truly leave nowhere to run.

Even so, the fact that Ying Cang survived made his reputation soar.

"He could survive under the pursuit of the elite troops sent by the Primal Chaos Overlord, yet he died inside Lord Luo He's cave mansion?" The leaders of the Five Great Families felt a chill in their hearts.

...

Luo Feng leisurely sat in a pavilion at the peak of the mountain, drinking. Life wasn't just about cultivation.

After the great battle, all Luo Feng wanted was to relax and reflect on himself.

"Hm?" Luo Feng looked towards the entrance of the cave mansion with curiosity. "Moli Meng left not long ago; why has he returned?"

It was still Moli Meng's Flying Boat.

Whoosh whoosh whoosh.

Three figures flew down: Moli Meng was accompanied by an older man with a similar appearance but thinner and a three-eyed man with a tail of purple-gold scales.

"Commander Moli Xiao and the City Lord are here?" Luo Feng was surprised.

The Commander and the City Lord were the two highest officials in Huyang City.

"Qingyan, go and open the door," Luo Feng instructed from afar.

"Yes." Moyu Qingyan immediately went to open the main door and upon seeing the three figures outside, he couldn't help but be startled: "Commander Moli Xiao and the Lord of Huyang City?"

As the only current doorkeeper in the cave mansion, Moyu Qingyan had already received information from his master and was familiar with all the eternal true gods in Huyang City. With such visitors, he at least could recognize them.

"The master asks you to come in," said Moyu Qingyan, suppressing his nervousness. He, a mere True God, when had he ever interacted with a Commander and a City Lord?

"They don't come out to greet us in person but only send a servant to open the door, it seems there is still some dissatisfaction," the Lord of Huyang City communicated to his companions telepathically.

"If I had his strength, I would be even more dissatisfied!" Commander Moli Xiao sent back through telepathy.

The City Lord and the Commander flew together towards the pavilion on the high mountain, with Moli Meng following behind.

Inside the pavilion.

Luo Feng sat there, drinking, with several wine jars by his side, clearly having consumed quite a bit.

"For both the City Lord and the Commander to come together, you truly honor me," Luo Feng said with a smile that was not quite a

smile as he looked at them. "Please, have a seat."

From beginning to end, Luo Feng remained seated.

Thinking of how they condoned Meiwu Qi's massacre of millions of citizens, Luo Feng didn't feel like standing up.

"Lord Luo He," lamented the Lord of Huyang City, "the matter with Meiwu Qi is indeed our fault. As the City Lord, while I have a say within the family, I still can't completely control those eternal true gods within my clan. Your intervention this time was a good thing. It can make them truly fear."

"The Five Great Families should indeed thank Lord Luo He," said Commander Moli Xiao. "We'll still say within the Five Great Families that the Lord did well by acting. If such things are found in the future, you can continue to kill. We believe this will better deter the eternal true gods of the Five Great Families."

Luo Feng was surprised.

The Five Great Families had conceded?

"This is our Five Great Families' way of making amends," the Lord of Huyang City proactively stepped forward with a Jade Vial. "It contains some items to aid in cultivation, we hope it can resolve the enmity between the Lord and our Five Great Families."

Luo Feng, with a sweep of his Divine Power, was somewhat astonished.

Within the Jade Vial was a pond-like pale white liquid, the so-called 'Blood of Ye Beast' from within the Yu Kingdom, well-known for its reputation. Consuming it was like merging with the primal chaos, extremely beneficial for deciphering the Law of Primal Chaos.

Just this one vial, Luo Feng estimated, was worth about a million Cosmic Sand.

"Lord Luo He, we mean what we say. If the eternal true gods of the Five Great Families in Huyang City commit such acts again, please feel free to punish them according to the laws of the Yu Kingdom. We

will only support the Lord," Commander Moli Xiao stated.

"You both have me somewhat confused," Luo Feng said. "Before now, more than one person told me that the Five Great Families would not let things go."

Moli Meng beside him felt somewhat embarrassed.

He was the one who had said that, very familiar with the Five Great Families, that they would not let things go.

"Ultimately, this world respects power," said Commander Moli Xiao. "Now, complete information on Lord Luo He costs as much as 5000 Cosmic Sand at the Flame Wind Pavilion. We of the Five Great Families naturally have to respect your strength."

The moment they knew of his strength,

The leaders of the Five Great Families understood one thing.

Within Huyang City, the city owner's mansion and the Shi Kingdom's Forces represented two extremes; they clashed fiercely. Previously, there was one faction within Huyang City that was very transcendent, neither the city owner's mansion nor the Shi Kingdom's Forces dared to disturb it – that was the Flame Wind Pavilion!

Now in Huyang City, standing apart from these two extremes, in addition to the Flame Wind Pavilion, was another, Lord Luo He!

——

Thank you to the new Alliance Hierarch for the reward: Suddenly looking back, that person is in the dim light, loitering passersby02

Chapter 47: Chapter 44: The Passage of Time

"My complete intelligence report is being sold for 5,000 Cosmic Sand at the Flame Wind Pavilion?" Luo Feng was very surprised.

Moli Meng said, "Through causality determination by the Flame Wind Pavilion, it was confirmed that tonight, a supremely powerful eternal true god, 'Ying Cang,' died within your cave mansion, Lord Luo He."

"The assassin tonight was called Ying Cang?" Luo Feng muttered to himself in a low voice, he genuinely didn't recognize the name. After all, since he had entered the cycle and came to the Land of Origin, the only large city he had lived in was Huyang City.

Luo Feng only purchased some basic intelligence about the vast endless world outside of Huyang City, so naturally, he didn't recognize Ying Cang.

"This is the intelligence on Ying Cang." Moli Meng sent a detailed intelligence report through the transmission token.

Upon reading it, Luo Feng understood that Ying Cang was on par in strength with Moli Xiao and Xue Yun, but most importantly… his survival skills were extremely strong. He had managed to survive despite being hunted by an elite squad dispatched by the Primal Chaos Overlord.

"To think that killing an assassin would cause the price of my intelligence to skyrocket," Luo Feng shook his head and sighed, "If I'd known he was Ying Cang, I'd have taken the bounty on him from the Flame Wind Association's Dark Hall, what a pity to miss out on a fortune."

Luo Feng generally only looked at the bounties within Huyang City.

Bounties from other cities? There were countless.

At the same time as Ying Cang's death, the Flame Wind Pavilion also revoked the bounty mission for 'Ying Cang,' with the original reward being deducted by ten percent, and the rest returned.

"It's merely some bounty, insignificant for Lord Luo He," said Commander Moli Xiao.

The Lord of Huyang City also said, "As a frontier metropolis, Huyang City is the front line of conflict with the Shi Kingdom's forces. Commander Moli Xiao and I are also under great pressure, and we need to focus on dealing with the forces of the Shi Kingdom. If Lord Luo He is willing to help, he could easily earn a large sum of bounty."

"The three of you may leave now," Luo Feng said, not wishing to speak with them any longer.

"We won't disturb you any further," the Lord of Huyang City, Moli Xiao, and Moli Meng all stood up.

Soon, the three of them took their leave.

As the gate of the cave mansion closed, Moyu Qingyan watched with a trembling heart, "The Lord of Huyang City and the Commander came together, and the master didn't even go out to greet them. When they left, the master didn't see them off either… and not even the Lord of Huyang City seemed upset over this."

"In their interactions, the master was clearly more dominant," Moyu Qingyan also grew excited internally, "What great fortune have I, Moyu Qingyan, stumbled upon that I may have the chance to take the master as my mentor! I must work hard and first comprehend the Ten Fundamental Laws!"

The unfathomable strength of the master made Moyu Qingyan all the more determined.

...

"The Five Great Families and the forces of Shi Kingdom, as long as they don't act foolishly, won't provoke me," Luo Feng thought, "I can

take this opportunity to focus on my cultivation for a while."

Luo Feng took a few steps and entered the underground hall.

Inside the underground hall, he released the Star Tower. Currently, Morosa was in one of the tower's levels, digesting food, while Luo Feng went to another level.

With a wave of his hand, the many spoils of war appeared in front of Luo Feng.

"This harvest is not considered significant," Luo Feng glanced at it.

"Qianyu Chong, no matter that he was a leader of Huyang Guard, the treasures he left behind were worth only about 200,000 Cosmic Sand in total. Meiwu Qi left behind treasures worth about 300,000 Cosmic Sand upon his death. Neither of them was particularly wealthy," Luo Feng shook his head.

This was to be expected, as these members of the great families, these ordinary eternal true gods, despite their noble status, had big expenses. And how much could they save from the Cosmic Sand allocated to them by their families? In terms of individual wealth, they were not as rich as the Blood Python Association Leader.

"Ying Cang was the wealthy one," Luo Feng looked at the other large quantity of spoils of war, "The most valuable items Ying Cang had on him were two solo-type Mechanical Stream Secret Treasures, the other possessions he carried with him were average in value. All of his left treasures were worth about 3.5 million Cosmic Sand."

"Compared to his status, it's still a little less, he probably invested his accumulated wealth into his own cultivation," Luo Feng understood.

Bloodline cultivation consumed a vast amount of resources.

An enormous amount of resources are poured in hoping for the bloodline to evolve to become more powerful, and it is an abyss with no end. Many powerful beings invest tremendous resources and yet cannot become a Primal Chaos Overlord.

"The two Mechanical Flow Secret Treasures, one is the Sword of the

World's Core, possessing only one move, 'Condensing Primal Chaos Divine Power,' valued at about 1.5 million Cosmic Sand.

The other is the 'Myriad Realms Escape Command.' It was with this that Ying Cang could move instantaneously within Huyang City, and even under the suppression of my 'Control Primal Chaos,' this treasure still allowed him to outpace me."

Wielding the Sha Wu Wings and using Control Primal Chaos, Luo Feng's power was terrifying; the Blood Python Association Leader was so suppressed he couldn't even put up a fight.

Ying Cang resisted such suppression and still managed to outpace Luo Feng... this was not something that could be achieved solely by one's realm, but rather with a powerful escape-class Mechanical Flow Treasure.

"Mechanical Stream Secret Treasures are quite helpful to me now. But in the future, the help will become less and less significant," Luo Feng understood this point.

A Perfect Divine Body refined for the second time, even if it is lower in realm and simple in techniques, can already rival the power of Mechanical Stream Secret Treasures.

Purple Jade Gen was also effortlessly pierced through with a single strike in front of Luo Feng.

"As my realm advances, the power wielded by my Perfect Divine Body will become stronger. If I refine it a third time... there will be a substantial improvement. Mechanical Flow Secret Treasures will become even less significant to me," Luo Feng reasoned.

The Perfect Divine Body and willpower are his true reliance.

Luo Feng closed his eyes and began to focus on sensing the Primal Chaos Laws from the 'Primal Chaos Ruins' nearby, tangible as if real, immersing himself in cultivation.

...

Within Huyang City, the various powers all assumed that the Five

Great Families would not let things rest and were keen to see the upcoming conflict between the Five Great Families and Lord Luo He.

But the result was... the Five Great Families backed down!

At first, everyone believed that the Five Great Families were secretly hiring experts, which might take some time to arrive at Huyang City. But as time passed, everyone began to understand the situation clearly.

As for the news of "Ying Cang being killed by Lord Luo He," after all, it's intelligence worth 5000 Cosmic Sand. Very few forces who had purchased the information would be willing to let it leak out.

Why should other families easily obtain the intelligence that one's own family had paid a great price to acquire?

As time elapsed, those within Huyang City who knew of "the news that Lord Luo He killed Ying Cang" remained only the few top forces within the city, and these forces naturally grew increasingly wary of Luo Feng.

******

Cultivation time, like running water, passed by unnoticed for more than two decades.

Huyang City, within a dark and gloomy hall.

The figure in a white robe wearing a red mask stood there, looking at the speck of blood-red flame in midair, the flame emitting an aura of disaster and darkness.

"Marquis," the white-robed figure greeted respectfully.

"Xue Yun, you've been in Huyang City for quite some time now," the voice came from the blood-red flame, "Yet to this day, you've not accomplished the task I gave you."

Divine Monarch Xue Yun replied with utmost respect, "Marquis, I dare not slack off, and I've tried every possible method to track down the complete Formation Diagram of 'Huyang City.' But the Huyang

City Formation has been so extensively modified and supplemented over generations that it has become incredibly complex. The Array Masters who personally repaired it...

only know a small area of the Formation they were responsible for. It's impossible to understand the entire grand formation."

"I only want results," the blood-red flame replied coldly, "I will give you one last era to obtain the complete Formation Map of Huyang City. I will send two experts to assist you. If you are still unable to do so within an era, you may as well come back! I will make other arrangements for the matter of Huyang City."

Divine Monarch Xue Yun was taken aback.

If he could not succeed within an era, would the affairs of Huyang City no longer be his responsibility?

As the leader of the Shi Kingdom's forces within Huyang City, although it was quite dangerous, the Shi Kingdom would continuously provide him with resources. Many of these resources ended up in Divine Monarch Xue Yun's own hands.

Divine Monarch Xue Yun, with a desire to become a Primal Chaos Overlord, naturally needed a vast amount of resources.

If he were to be recalled, coupled with the failure of the mission, the resources he would receive in the future would be greatly reduced.

"Marquis, within an era, I will spare no effort to seize the complete Formation Diagram of Huyang City," Divine Monarch Xue Yun said respectfully.

"I've arranged your assistants, and you haven't been shorted of resources. I hope that this time... you won't disappoint me again!" The blood-red flame's voice was ice-cold, and it gradually extinguished.

Only then did the exceedingly respectful Divine Monarch Xue Yun relax.

Even as powerful as he was, he dared not show the slightest

disrespect before the Marquis, an ancient Primal Chaos Overlord who has journeyed through the long years. After all, even the most powerful eternal true gods would be effortlessly crushed by the Marquis.

"The Marquis is losing patience," Divine Monarch Xue Yun pondered, "He's so urgent, it seems the Marquis must have some significant action planned."

"I wonder how strong the two assistants sent by the Marquis will be." Divine Monarch Xue Yun was patient, planning to wait for the arrival of the two formidable assistants before deciding on the plan to capture the Formation Diagram of Huyang City, "Within an era, even if I cannot get the complete Formation Diagram of Huyang City, I must earn sufficient merit points.

Otherwise, the Marquis will not spare me!"

Having taken a large amount of resources, naturally, corresponding merits were expected.

...

Snowflakes were swirling down, the world blanketed in white.

The snow of Huyang City was extremely cold, each snowflake like a glittering gem.

Luo Feng sat on the peak of his cave mansion, stretching out his hand to catch the falling snowflakes, each snowflake's structure extremely intricate, like a Formation Diagram.

"Comprehending the laws is also getting slower," Luo Feng thought, "I've been in the Land of Origin for twenty-seven eras already. I made rapid progress in the early stage, but now my advancement is slowing down."

This was normal, as his realm could be considered at the pinnacle level of an eternal true god.

To thoroughly integrate a multitude of scattered insights, and to comprehend the complete 'Primal Chaos Laws,' was certainly not an

easy task.

"Hm?" Luo Feng looked down the mountain, seeing his servant 'Moyu Qingyan' also deep in contemplation.

"Is comprehending the laws so difficult for you? You still haven't grasped the Ten Fundamental Laws," Morosa said while gnawing on meat, shaking his head.

Moyu Qingyan couldn't help saying, "Lord Luo Sa, it took me just over two decades to grasp eight of the Basic Laws, which is already quite fast. My father even says that my comprehension speed is very quick."

"Too slow! With my teaching, not having comprehended the Ten Fundamental Laws by now means you're dull," Morosa said disdainfully, "Comprehending the laws is a very simple matter. You need to understand that these laws don't exist in isolation; they are interconnected."

"It's due to the combination of different laws that all things operate," Morosa explained, "I've said it before, you need to consider their interconnections to think about their essence."

"I don't understand," Moyu Qingyan shook his head.

"Alas, both the eldest and third of the Moyu family have become true gods of void space, only leaving you as the lone True God. Put some effort into it; your weakness is embarrassing, even to me!" Morosa shook his head, "Both your master and I progressed much faster when we were cultivating!"

Moyu Qingyan kept quiet, as he still wanted Morosa's guidance and dared not talk back, and he had to think of ways to appease him.

Whoosh!

Luo Feng landed beside them.

"Master," Morosa and Moyu Qingyan immediately stood up.

"Come with me on a trip," Luo Feng instructed.

Chapter 48: Chapter 45: The Master and Disciple of Fire Realm Restaurant

The Fire Realm Restaurant was bustling under the flurry of snow, with many guests present.

Inside the kitchen pavilion, Suo Zi was focused on cooking. Over two decades had passed, and he had already become one of the main chefs at the Fire Realm Restaurant. After all, the owner, "Black Butcher," rarely cooked, leaving the main chefs and many disciples to handle the cooking.

"Okay, serve it all now," Suo Zi finished preparing a Fire Realm Feast.

"Yes," an attendant who was waiting nearby immediately delivered the renowned 'Fire Realm Feast' to the guests.

Suo Zi then relaxed.

As a main chef, he needed to prepare some important dishes himself, while ordinary dishes could be delegated to his junior brothers and sisters.

"Having become a head chef, I've earned quite a few more Primal Chaos Crystals. After a few more decades, I'll be able to purchase enough resources to try for a breakthrough," he thought every time he counted his increasing savings, filled with anticipation for the future.

"Brother Suo Zi, your brother has come. He's calling you over," a voice came from outside the kitchen pavilion.

"Okay." Suo Zi walked outside, where being a head chef meant he

wasn't too busy.

Familiarly, Suo Zi walked into a hall, where dozens of guests were seated apart from each other, with Suo Yun sitting in the primary seat.

"Suo Zi," Suo Yun called out.

Suo Zi walked over.

"Today I'm hosting a feast for many brothers in the tower," Suo Yun laughed heartily, "You must cook personally! Your skills are much loved by our Thousand Mountain Tower brothers."

"The skills of the tower master's brother, we are all well aware," someone commented.

"It's tough on Brother Suo Zi!" the numerous guests around laughed. Almost all those invited by Suo Yun were from the Void True Gods of Thousand Mountain Tower.

Suo Zi smiled amicably, familiar with handling guests over the long years, "I'll make sure everyone is satisfied. I'll go cook now."

"Go ahead with your work, and come join us for a drink afterward," Suo Yun instructed.

"Okay." Suo Zi then left the hall.

"Tower Master Suo Yun, why don't you bring your brother to join us at Thousand Mountain Tower?"

"Lord Qiu, you don't know, my brother wants to stay with his master and learn the art of cooking. He really doesn't want to come to Thousand Mountain Tower," Suo Yun was one of the thirty-nine tower masters of Thousand Mountain Tower, which clearly spoke of his high status as he chatted and dined with the members.

Suo Zi returned to the kitchen pavilion and received a detailed menu via a transmission token. Some simple dishes were delegated to his junior brothers and sisters, but many main dishes required his personal attention.

"Arriving in Huyang City over two decades ago, Suo Yun has completely changed," Suo Zi had grown up with Suo Yun in the tribe, and he could sense the changes in Suo Yun within Huyang City, "Now, I find it hard to tell whether his words are true or false."

"He frequents the Fire Realm Restaurant not because of me but to chance upon Lord Luo He," Suo Zi knew this very well, "He was recruited by the Dark Forces of Thousand Mountain Tower and promoted to tower master because of Lord Luo He."

Over the past two decades, Suo Zi had seen numerous guests come and go, sensing the intangible influence of Lord Luo He.

Because of Lord Luo He, many eternal true gods were willing to come to the Fire Realm Restaurant.

Because of Lord Luo He, the Fire Realm Restaurant had expanded its premises several times over, greatly improving business.

Because of Lord Luo He, Suo Zi himself had received vigorous cultivation from the owner.

"Lord Luo He has arrived," suddenly, the attendants at the Fire Realm Restaurant all perked up, passing the message around.

"Lord Luo He has arrived?" Suo Zi also looked outside the pavilion, instantly spotting the figures of Luo Feng, Morosa, and Moyu Qingyan approaching in the distance, with the owner "Black Butcher" already moving forward to greet them.

...

"Supreme," the Black Butcher was extremely enthusiastic and respectful.

He too had struggled to get to the Land of Origin by passing through cycles of reincarnation, and his days had improved significantly only because Luo Feng enjoyed visiting the Fire Realm Restaurant. It was during these past two decades that he was able to quickly accumulate resources.

He did not mind being humble, what he feared was the absence of

hope. Previously, while operating the restaurant for many long years and being oppressed by dark forces, he hardly made much profit, sometimes even operating at a loss.

These past two decades of good days had amassed more wealth than he had accumulated in all the preceding years combined, naturally enabling him to buy resources to aid his cultivation.

"Black Butcher, your Fire Realm Feast is getting better and better. If I don't come for a while, I start craving it," Luo Feng said with a smile.

"It's my honor that the Supreme enjoys it. I will get to the kitchen now and strive to do even better," the Black Butcher grinned broadly, his smile genuine, "Supreme Shang and the others are at the old place."

Luo Feng nodded and flew towards the familiar hidden pavilion.

During the flight, when some of the Fire Realm Restaurant attendants and many guests saw Luo Feng, they showed great respect, including the overly respectful 'Suo Yun.'

"This is Suo Yun, joining the dark forces. His and Suo Zi's paths are completely different," Luo Feng noted all the faces effortlessly.

For Suo Zi and Suo Yun, Luo Feng was still quite concerned.

After all, they were among the first creatures he saved upon his arrival in the Land of Origin and had also arrived in Huyang City at the same time as him; Luo Feng was quite interested in their future development.

However, joining the dark forces was something Luo Feng did not quite appreciate.

"Sigh."

Luo Feng approached the secluded small building.

"Brother Luo He," Shang Tianyan and another eternal true god, Sang Shuiyun, were already at the door to meet him.

Moyu Qingyan was standing guard outside the little building.

Meanwhile, Morosa relaxed and walked to a small building nearby, instructing the Black Butcher, "Arrange some food and drink, you know my taste."

"Don't worry, I understand," responded the Black Butcher, who immediately set things up. After spending so much time together, he could sense that the servant 'Luo Sa' had an unusual relationship with Lord Luo He.

Right after, the Black Butcher, filled with fighting spirit, began to adjust his mindset, dedicating himself fully to preparing a Fire Realm Feast. After all, 'Lord Luo He' was his most important guest, and he had to be well attended to.

From a distance, Suo Yun watched Luo Feng enter the building and narrowed his eyes in thought.

"Lord Suo Yun, is that Lord Luo He?" Lord Qiu looked from afar, his eyes filled with envy and reverence. As a core member of the Dark Forces' Thousand Mountain Tower, Lord Qiu was well aware... Lord Luo He was a top-tier figure in Huyang City, even the Five Great Families had to restrain themselves in front of him.

"Yes, it was Lord Luo He who saved my life. If it weren't for the divinity, my brother and I would have died long ago," Suo Yun exclaimed.

...

Inside the secluded building.

Luo Feng, Shang Tianyan, and Sang Shuiyun sat down.

Shang Tianyan chuckled, "Brother Luo He, when you called for me, I just happened to be at this Fire Realm Restaurant with Sang Shuiyun."

"You two really have a close relationship, always coming and going together," Luo Feng teased.

In the entire Huyang City, there were only two eternal true gods infatuated with the Dream Flower Tower Master, precisely Shang Tianyan and Sang Shuiyun. Though they were considered rivals in love, they actually got along quite well.

"Initially, Brother Shang and I were both loners in Huyang City, free from any attachments. That's when we got acquainted," Sang Shuiyun shook his head. "And now, I am still carefree without any ties, but look at him, establishing the Heavenly Flame Sect, tirelessly mentoring a whole bunch of disciples, acquiring a bunch of burdens, making him strain himself as well."

Sang Shuiyun had wings and always carried an air of decadence, as well as a somewhat reclusive nature.

"I have spent countless heart force on artifact refining, I have to pass it on," Shang Tianyan remarked.

"Why do you absolutely have to pass on your skills? In the whole Land of Origin, there are many artifact refining masters stronger than you. The loss of your artifact refining skills would just be a trivial matter," Sang Shuiyun said. "Don't overestimate yourself, we are just insignificant little waves in the Land of Origin."

"Even a little wave has its moment to ripple. With your decadence, you can't even count as a wave, just dust," Shang Tianyan replied.

"I am dust, and you are a wave," Sang Shuiyun shook his head. "Actually, even if you want to pass on your skills, taking a few disciples would have been enough. Establishing a sect and having all those sect concerns mean you can never truly be free. Luckily, you met Lord Luo He and for the past two decades or so, you've been relatively at liberty."

"Haha, I should thank Brother Luo He," Shang Tianyan looked at Luo Feng. "In the past, there were many things I couldn't extricate myself from, having to consider the whole sect. Now, the various powers hardly dare to go too far."

Luo Feng said, "Brother Shang, if you didn't care about the sect, didn't care about the disciples, you could be as carefree as Sang Shuiyun."

Sang Shuiyun nodded, "He's just foolish."

"If you can't speak nicely, then keep quiet. I need to discuss important matters with Brother Luo He now. You might as well leave," Shang Tianyan urged.

"I'm off," Sang Shuiyun said simply, standing up and leisurely leaving.

Luo Feng watched Sang Shuiyun go.

He could feel Sang Shuiyun's reclusiveness; in this world, it seemed like there was nothing Sang Shuiyun truly cared about, as if he were merely a passerby in the world.

"Sang Shuiyun's temperament, and you actually became friends with him," Luo Feng remarked.

"He and I are quite similar," Shang Tianyan said.

"Quite similar?" Luo Feng was surprised.

To him, Shang Tianyan and Sang Shuiyun seemed to have completely different temperaments, one loved making friends, and took great care in teaching disciples, managing the sect. Yet the other was extremely reclusive, caring about no one.

"In Huyang City, I understand him the best, and he understands me the best," Shang Tianyan smiled. "Perhaps that's why both of us are enamored with the Dream Flower Tower Master."

"I don't understand you two," Luo Feng shook his head.

More than two decades had also made Luo Feng's relationship with Shang Tianyan very good, and they were congenial in temperament. Luo Feng had compassion for the weak, and Shang Tianyan was also naturally compassionate towards the weaker ones, otherwise, why would he painstakingly teach his disciples?

They chatted over food and drinks, relaxed and at ease.

Suddenly—

"Buzz."

A small cosmic domain appeared in the Fire Realm Restaurant.

Luo Feng and Shang Tianyan turned their heads to look, their gaze piercing through the walls, seeing the restaurant owner 'Black Butcher,' who had just finished preparing the Fire Realm Feast. He had a sudden epiphany while fully committing to the feast and broke through the final barrier.

The Source of Law he mastered naturally formed a domain.

"I didn't expect this Fire Realm Restaurant's owner to have broken through, becoming an eternal true god," Shang Tianyan marveled.

"Preparing a Fire Realm Feast for us, and he actually broke through to become an eternal true god. This feast must be delicious," Luo Feng was somewhat greedy.

Chapter 49: Chapter 46: Siblings of Shi Kingdom

Before long, the "Fire Realm Feast" that led the Black Butcher to his epiphany and breakthrough was served.

"Mm!" Luo Feng devoured the feast, his eyes lighting up with excitement. He was a regular at the Fire Realm Restaurant, but today's banquet with large chunks of meat meticulously refined his godly body and stimulated his soul.

The soul stimulation was tenfold greater than before.

"Good, good, good." Luo Feng praised repeatedly. The Fire Realm Restaurant's fare already suited his taste, but now, after the Black Butcher's culinary skills had broken through to the Source of Law realm, Luo Feng was becoming infatuated with the Fire Realm Feast.

It was simply delightful!

The completely transformed Fire Realm Feast was the top delicacy Luo Feng had ever tasted within Huyang City.

"This flavor..." Sang Shuiyun, who was tasting beside him, also seemed excited, "I've lived in Huyang City for so long, and the Black Butcher's cooking skill can now be considered the best in Huyang City."

There were indeed several eternal true gods in Huyang City who loved cooking, but the Black Butcher was the only one who had stepped into eternity through the art of cooking.

Having fully comprehended the essence of the Source of Law as a cultivator of the Law Lineage, his culinary arts were naturally even more extraordinary.

"This Fire Realm Feast, I feel, greatly benefits my cultivation," Luo Feng could feel that the transformed "Fire Realm Feast" was even more effective than many auxiliary cultivation items.

"Brother Luo He, why not take the opportunity to understand the mysteries of artifact refining?" Sang Shuiyun suggested.

"Good idea, I certainly have some confusions," Luo Feng mused as he ate and drank, contemplating the numerous intricacies of the Primal Chaos Great Strength Diagram for his third body refinement.

With more than two decades of cultivation experience, he had accumulated a great depth of knowledge.

Thinking all the while, Luo Feng also discussed with Sang Shuiyun. His insights seemed heightened by the soulful stimulation from the delectable food. Some perplexities cleared up after just a few words from Sang Shuiyun.

...

After the Black Butcher's enlightenment of the Source of Law, his small cosmos back in his homeland began to expand.

"With Lord Luo He present, my transformation within the Fire Realm Restaurant is actually the safest," the Black Butcher suppressed his excitement and meditated in the small building, patiently waiting for the expansion of his small cosmos to complete.

In his home region of the Primordial Cosmos, time flowed 10081 times faster than in the Land of Origin.

So, just in the time of a chat and drinks, his small cosmos back home had completed its transformation! The Black Butcher's "True God's Heart" had fully transformed, and his entire godly body began evolving to a higher level.

An endless stream of Divine Power transmitted from his distant homeland through the "True God's Heart" to his whole body.

"I've finally broken through to the Eternal True God Realm," the Black Butcher was overwhelmed with emotion, having waited far too long

for this day! In Huyang City, he had seen guests come and go, always greeting them with a smile.

He had even maintained a smiling face under the pressure of the dark forces.

At last, he had made his breakthrough! He had fully entered the ranks of the powerful in Huyang City!

"Even though I've broken through, I'm just a newly advanced eternal true god. Within Huyang City, I still need to tread carefully. The most important thing for me is to maintain my relationship with Lord Luo He," the Black Butcher was very clear about this.

He immediately left the small building and headed straight to where Luo Feng and Sang Shuiyun were.

Moyu Qingyan did not stop the Black Butcher, allowing the restaurant owner to go in.

"Black Butcher, congratulations," Luo Feng said with a smile.

"My achievements today are all thanks to the Divine Monarch," the Black Butcher bowed deeply in respect, "Without your protection, how could I have amassed such resources over these two decades and achieved today's breakthrough? For this great kindness, I do not know how to repay you."

Luo Feng laughed, "When I visit your restaurant in the future, just give me some discount. Now that your culinary skills are renowned as the best in Huyang City, the prices are sure to rise a hundredfold. I'm going to feel the pinch."

"Divine Monarch, from now on, your meals at my restaurant will always be free," the Black Butcher declared generously.

Luo Feng looked at the Black Butcher and said, "Then it's a deal! I won't pay with Primal Chaos Crystals anymore."

The Black Butcher was somewhat excited by this and repeated, "It would be my honor."

"Black Butcher, you're really lucky," Sang Shuiyun remarked as he looked at the Black Butcher.

At their level, they wouldn't really take advantage of petty benefits from eating and drinking.

By saying this, Luo Feng was expressing an attitude — the Fire Realm Restaurant was his place!

After all, the strongest eternal true god of Huyang City who specializes in cooking may face many involuntary situations. With Luo Feng's protection, the Black Butcher, a newly advanced eternal true god, could truly stand firm in Huyang City.

No choice, too many powers lurk in Huyang City, and a newly advanced eternal true god who doesn't rely on a major power will encounter plenty of troubles. Unless one is unattached like Sang Shuiyun.

"I'll go down and cook a few more dishes for the Divine Monarch," the Black Butcher said with a laugh before excusing himself.

Inside the small building.

"Brother Luo He, are you going to protect the Black Butcher from now on?" Sang Shuiyun asked in surprise.

"In all of Huyang City, I like his cooking the best, and his temperament is also good," Luo Feng said with a smile, "By protecting him, I'm also protecting my gastronomic pleasure."

"You're too kind, willing to help the weak," Sang Shuiyun said, "Sometimes, being kind and benevolent can be costly in this world."

Luo Feng looked at him, "My kindness depends on who the recipient is."

"By the way, since you're studying key skills in body refinement, are you interested in learning artifact refining?" Sang Shuiyun asked, "I know a bit about weapons, armors, and Mechanical Flow Secret Treasures. Although I've taken many disciples, in terms of talent in this area, you are far stronger than any of them."

"I'm not interested for now," Luo Feng replied, "When I am, I'll ask you for guidance."

"Alright, whenever you want to learn, I'll teach you," Sang Shuiyun was still willing to teach.

Actually, in terms of inheritance in artifact refining, his master Mountain sitting guest was a Godly King in the artifact refining lineage, so Luo Feng naturally had access to this system of inheritance. It's just that understanding it was quite esoteric – having Sang Shuiyun's guidance could save him from taking many detours.

The two of them talked about artifact refining and the situation in Huyang City. Only after they finished eating, drinking, and discussing, did they part ways.

"Let's go."

Luo Feng, carrying Morosa and Moyu Qingyan, left when the entire Fire Realm Restaurant was in a celebratory mood.

"Master has become an eternal true god."

"Master has made a breakthrough."

The many disciples of the Black Butcher, including Suo Zi, were wildly excited.

Previously, they were just disciples of a true god of void space! But now, they had ascended to heaven... each one of them had become a disciple of an eternal true god! Their status within Huyang City had greatly risen.

Under normal circumstances, how difficult it was to take an eternal true god as a master! And the price was even more exorbitant!

They were all from the lower echelons of Huyang City, merely learning from a true god of void space. Now, happiness had descended from the heavens, their master had broken through by himself! Naturally, each of these disciples was thrilled.

"Suo Zi, congratulations, you've really hit the jackpot, becoming a

disciple of an eternal true god straight away," Suo Yun, who had grown accustomed to looking down on his brother over the past two decades or so, said.

His brother was content to be a chef, something Suo Yun looked down upon, thinking him fearful, incompetent, and lacking in ambition.

Wanting to become powerful in a place like Huyang City, how could one not fight recklessly? Not take risks? Not seize every opportunity? If it weren't for the frequent encounters with Lord Luo He, Suo Yun would have been too lazy to have too much to do with his brother.

But who would have thought fate could be so magical!

Suo Zi had actually become a disciple of an eternal true god.

"It's the master's greatness; we're just lucky," Suo Zi said, filled with joy at the moment.

Meanwhile, Luo Feng, Morosa, and Moyu Qingyan had already left on the Flying Boat.

...

Standing in the cabin of the Flying Boat, Luo Feng looked outside at the endless Huyang City covered in snow, so beautifully enshrouded in mist—Huyang City had completely turned into a city of ice and snow.

He really liked this city!

Coming to the Land of Origin, choosing to live in Huyang City. One reason was he wanted to see more of the world; another was to avoid the Primal Chaos Overlords and the Godly Kings. That's why he chose this frontier metropolis 'Huyang City'.

"Before becoming a Primal Chaos Overlord, it's better to stay hidden here," Luo Feng understood that he was still weak and not fit to clash with Primal Chaos Overlords.

"It's time to prepare for the third body refinement," thought Luo Feng.

After today's conversation with Shang Tianyan, mastering the three body refinements of the Primal Chaos Great Strength Diagram was only a theory.

Those who could complete the three body refinements were considered skilled in the field of artifact refining. Luo Feng's progress was so rapid that even Shang Tianyan wanted to teach him more artifact refining skills.

"The third body refinement requires materials estimated to be worth 3.6 million Cosmic Sand," Luo Feng frowned slightly, "I only have just over a million Cosmic Sand, quite a bit short."

"I'll have to sell one of my Mechanical Flow Treasures."

Luo Feng thought.

Of the four Mechanical Stream Secret Treasures currently in his possession, the Sha Wu Wings with 'Control Primal Chaos' and 'Wing Blade' were useful. The super-wide Primal Chaos Domain was still of great use to Luo Feng. Moreover, Sha Wu Wings held special significance to Luo Feng; naturally, he couldn't sell it.

His primary method of combat relied on the Perfect Divine Body! The Myriad Realms Escape Command, a Mechanical Stream Secret Treasure, was of great help to him.

The Life Blood River was less important compared to the Myriad Realms Escape Command.

The Sword of the World's Core, which only had the effect of 'Condensing Primal Chaos Divine Power', was of no use to Luo Feng, as his Perfect Divine Power, with the aid of Sha Wu Wings and Life Blood River, transformed and condensed power no less than Primal Chaos Divine Power.

"Within Huyang City, there are mainly three forces: the city owner's mansion, the Shi Kingdom, and the third local force," Luo Feng considered, "Let the city owner's mansion and the local force make an offer."

"Whoever offers more, I'll sell to them."

Luo Feng made his plan and immediately sent a message to Moli Meng and Zhu You, informing them that he intended to sell the Mechanical Stream Secret Treasure 'Sword of the World's Core'.

******

The Sword of the World's Core held little attraction for Luo Feng.

But for eternal true gods with higher realms and those who had mastered moves of the Primal Chaos Realm, it was very attractive! Their Divine Power was not as pure as Luo Feng's. Possessing the Sword of the World's Core could significantly boost their strength.

'Ying Cang' relied on the Sword of the World's Core for such terrifying assassination power.

While the city owner's mansion and local forces were all focused on the Sword of the World's Core, an ordinary-looking dark red Flying Boat arrived at Huyang City.

Inside the dark red Flying Boat.

Two figures stood in the cabin, looking out at the city.

"It seems the Marquis is ready to act, to fully seize Huyang City," a female figure with an icy body said, "That is why he sent the second brother here to join forces with Xue Yun."

"Behind Huyang City stands the Marquis of Jiu Jiang," the burly figure stood firm as if he himself were an unshakable world, "Although Marquis of Jiu Jiang has quite a reputation, he is still a notch below the Marquis compared to our superior."

The icy-bodied female nodded in agreement.

Though both were venerable Primal Chaos Overlords, fame was built over long years through strength. The 'Marquis Liu Yin' of their backing, Shi Kingdom, indeed had a greater reputation than the Marquis of Jiu Jiang.

"Our siblings, as well as Xue Yun, together, are enough to turn Huyang City upside down!" the burly figure declared, "It's just that

this Xue Yun is too cautious, unwilling to take risks, and hasn't made big gains in Huyang City. When I see him later, I'd like to compare our strength... if he's less powerful than me, he'll have to listen to me."

"This Xue Yun, although he is from an older generation, is probably not a match for my second brother," said the icy-bodied female, well aware of her second brother's strength.

"We'll know after we compare," said the burly figure.

The dark red Flying Boat moved quietly forward to meet with Divine Monarch Xue Yun.

——

Thanks to the two new Alliance Hierarchs who have given rewards: Zhi Liao. Lord of Lei Jiao Mountain

Chapter 50: Chapter 47: Competition

A moment later, inside an underground hall of what seemed to be an ordinary cave mansion.

A figure clad in a white robe and wearing a red mask greeted two guests, saying with a smile, "I've long heard of the fame of the 'Five Gods of Yutian' of the Yutian Clan. I never expected that the Marquis would send the two strongest among you here."

"My second brother is the strongest in our family. I pale in comparison; I'm not even in the top three in our clan," said a woman with a body of icy coldness, as she chuckled softly, naturally emitting a chill that greatly reduced the temperature of the entire hall.

"So you are Xue Yun?" said the burly figure looking at Divine Monarch Xue Yun, "Wearing a mask and disguising your aura, you don't even dare to show your real face?"

Divine Monarch Xue Yun continued to smile at the two, "After all, I need to stay undercover within the Yu Kingdom for a long time, so it's better to be cautious."

"Hmph."

The burly figure indifferently said, "The Marquis should have already told you about our coming to Huyang City."

"Yes, sending you two to assist me is for the purpose of seizing the complete Formation Map of Huyang City," said Divine Monarch Xue Yun.

"The three of us acting together must have a defined leader. The Marquis didn't specify who should take command. In my view, we

ought to have a trial to decide," said the burly figure.

Divine Monarch Xue Yun looked at the brother and sister, nodding lightly, "I have long heard of the fame of Yutian Xu and Yutian Yi, and I would also like to test you. You two can join forces."

"Join forces?" Both the burly figure and the woman of icy coldness changed their expressions slightly.

They were both very proud.

Two against one? This was an insult to them.

"I alone am enough to deal with you," said the burly figure.

"If you can defeat my second brother, we siblings will naturally obey you," said the woman with the icy cold body.

"Very well, I have heard that the strongest of the Yutian Clan, 'Yutian Xu,' has awakened a special bloodline and has refined his Body Refinement Secret Technique to an unimaginable extent," Divine Monarch Xue Yun looked at the burly figure, "Today, I shall test that."

As he spoke, Divine Monarch Xue Yun released a large boat Secret Treasure, placing it at the center of the hall.

"Please."

Divine Monarch Xue Yun, Yutian Xu, and Yutian Yi all entered the interior of the large boat Secret Treasure; after all, the commotion from a clash at their level was too great. Fighting inside the Secret Treasure could ensure the battle did not get exposed.

The three strongest forces of Shi Kingdom's Forces in Huyang City, at this moment, began their trial inside the large boat Secret Treasure, the outside world none the wiser.

A moment later, three figures flew out.

"Within Huyang City, everyone regards Lord Luo He's godly body as extraordinary, who alone can pierce through the Mechanical Stream Secret Treasure, 'Purple Jade Gen.' But in my view, Brother Yutian

Xu, your godly body is probably even stronger than that of Lord Luo He," praised Divine Monarch Xue Yun, "Even the legendary unlimited godly bodies might find it hard to surpass yours.

With Brother Yutian Xu's help, our chances of capturing the Huyang City Formation Map have greatly increased."

"My second brother's godly body can be said to be the pinnacle of bloodline cultivation path among the eternal true gods," Yutian Yi looked at Divine Monarch Xue Yun in surprise, "I didn't expect that he would still lose to a Divine Monarch."

This exchange had made the siblings aware of just how deeply hidden Divine Monarch Xue Yun was.

Divine Monarch Xue Yun, concealing his true identity all this while, wasn't very famous, but his strength exceeded their expectations.

"To this day in my cultivation, you are the eternal true god I've seen with the deepest accumulation," Yutian Xu also expressed some admiration, "In our fight, you used five moves from the Primal Chaos Realm. Having deduced so many moves from the Primal Chaos Realm, you must be a step into the Primal Chaos Realm, right?"

"I don't know."

Divine Monarch Xue Yun shook his head, "I've always been accumulating, feeling that I'm getting closer and closer to the Primal Chaos Realm, but as the years pass, I still find myself stuck as an eternal true god."

"Divine Monarch Xue Yun, have you also studied the Law Lineage?" asked Yutian Yi.

"Yes."

Divine Monarch Xue Yun admitted, "Being stuck in a bottleneck for a long time, I tried comprehending laws. As my understanding of laws improved, I could more effectively tap into the potential of my bloodline. The two cultivation systems are not contradictory, but rather, they complement each other."

"Divine Monarch Xue Yun, your understanding is indeed much stronger than mine," Yutian Xu conceded, "This time, I am convinced by my defeat, and for this operation, both my sister and I will follow your lead."

Yutian Yi also nodded on the side.

Looking at the pair of siblings, Divine Monarch Xue Yun secretly sighed in relief, finally having convinced them.

"Inside Huyang City, the city owner's mansion's greatest advantage is the 'geographical advantage,' which in fact refers to the grand formation of Huyang City," said Divine Monarch Xue Yun, "The Huyang City Formation has been continuously improved by masters through generations. Once its numerous capabilities are unleashed, our strengths will also be significantly suppressed."

Yutian Xu and Yutian Yi both nodded in agreement.

"The Formation Map is the core of Huyang City, guarded most strictly," said Divine Monarch Xue Yun, "Speaking of the most strictly guarded place in Huyang City, it is undoubtedly the city owner's mansion, and I guess... the Formation Map is inside the city owner's mansion."

"Knowing that, what can we do?" both Yutian Xu and Yutian Yi also felt troubled, "Are we supposed to just storm in?"

The city owner's mansion's defenses were too strong, akin to a super-large Mechanical Flow Secret Treasure, full of dangers.

"No hurry. The Marquis gave us a century's time, we have plenty of time," said Divine Monarch Xue Yun, "The first step is to capture all the experts who have repaired the Huyang City Formation—since they have repaired the formation, they must have some understanding of it."

"Collect as much information about the Huyang City Formation from them first; they might know the location of the complete Formation Map," said Xue Yun.

"How many experts who have repaired the formation are there in

Huyang City?" Yutian Xu and Yutian Yi were not aware.

"Historically, there have been many who repaired it, but there are nine who are still in Huyang City!" said Xue Yun, "One has already pledged allegiance to us, but the other eight are somewhat troublesome."

"Capture eight eternal true gods?" For the Yutian siblings, this was no pressure.

With a wave of his hand, Divine Monarch Xue Yun conjured the detailed information of seven eternal true gods in midair, "Our targets are these seven eternal true gods."

"Seven? Wasn't it eight?" Yutian Xu and Yutian Yi were puzzled.

"The person responsible for repairing the formation of Huyang City was named Shang Tianyan," Divine Monarch Xue Yun explained. "He is skilled in artifact refining and belongs to the Mechanical School, ranking as one of the top artifact refining masters within Huyang City. However, he is the best friend of Lord Luo He in Huyang City.

If we were to capture Shang Tianyan, it might easily provoke Lord Luo He."

"Lord Luo He?" Yutian Xu sneered. "Before my siblings and I came to Huyang City, we gathered intelligence on all the eternal true gods here, and it's said that Lord Luo He hardly ever makes a move."

"He has killed Association Leader Mu Yang of the Blood Python, pierced through the 'Purple Jade Gen' of the Huyang Guards' Mechanical Stream Secret Treasure with a single hand, and it's likely that Assassin Ying Cang was killed by him too," Divine Monarch Xue Yun nodded. "Indeed, he seldom takes action."

"He fought with Assassin Ying Cang—who has seen it, who can say for sure that it was he who killed him?" Yutian Xu shook his head. "Even if he did kill Ying Cang, Ying Cang was just an assassin, known for sneak attacks, assassinations, and using escape to preserve his life. No one has ever said he had a powerful godly body."

"With an ordinary godly body, once he fails, he could easily die,"

Yutian Xu said. "In my opinion, his strength might not be that great; it was probably just a good match against Ying Cang."

"None of the forces within Huyang City have seen Lord Luo He and Ying Cang fight, and yet they are this frightened?" Yutian Yi also shook his head. "In my view, since he is an eternal true god, he shouldn't be much stronger than us. My second brother and you, Divine Monarch Xue Yun, are both considered at the pinnacle of the eternal true gods, so how much stronger can this Lord Luo He be?"

"Perhaps you are right."

Divine Monarch Xue Yun nodded, "But our mortal enemy is the city owner's mansion! The city owner's mansion's mortal enemy is us! At this time, neither of us wants to provoke unnecessary trouble or gain an uncontrollable opponent. Since Lord Luo He, not vying for power or benefits, there's really no need to provoke him."

"For the mission, let's ignore him for now."

Yutian Xu and Yutian Yi were also aware of what was more important."

"Our first step in the plan is to capture these seven eternal true gods; we must plan meticulously," Divine Monarch Xue Yun said.

"Mhm," replied Yutian Xu and Yutian Yi. They had some doubts about Lord Luo He's strength, but they were very wary of the city owner's mansion because behind it stood the ancient Marquis of Jiu Jiang and many Godly Kings of Yu Kingdom.

To deal with Lord Luo He, the city owner's mansion could not transfer some strong forces from higher up.

But when dealing with forces from Shi Kingdom, the city owner's mansion could legitimately request support.

******

Under the night sky enveloping Huyang City, Luo Feng sat at the peak of a high mountain in his own cave mansion, drinking while contacting Moli Meng and Zhu You.

"Ten days have passed, you must have thought it over," Luo Feng messaged them separately. "The Mechanical Stream Secret Treasure 'Sword of the World's Core,' you have also experienced its power in my cave mansion."

"Make your offers. There will be competition from many parties, and the highest bidder will win."

Luo Feng had actually only contacted these two parties.

But Moli Meng and Zhu You did not know how many forces Luo Feng had really contacted.

"1.5 million Cosmic Sand," Moli Meng offered.

"1.3 million Cosmic Sand," Zhu You also stated his price.

Luo Feng responded, "The current price is 1.5 million Cosmic Sand."

In fact, these past few days, Luo Feng had also visited the Flame Wind Pavilion to inquire, and the Flame Wind Pavilion was willing to buy it for 1.4 million Cosmic Sand. However, Luo Feng did not want to sell to them because for the Flame Wind Pavilion, whose commercial network nearly spans the Land of Origin, what treasures have they not seen?

They were only willing to offer a relatively low price.

"1.55 million Cosmic Sand," Zhu You messaged. At that moment, a gentle woman was sitting beside him.

"Lord Wei, the bidding is very competitive. Lord Luo He has raised the price to 1.65 million Cosmic Sand," Zhu You said to the gentle woman beside him.

This gentle woman, a formidable figure hidden within Huyang City.

Even the Zhu Clan was wary of her.

"Increase by 50,000 Cosmic Sand each time," the gentle woman instructed.

"It's now 1.75 million Cosmic Sand."

"1.9 million Cosmic Sand," Zhu You noted each price while watching the woman's reactions.

"Tell that Lord Luo, 2 million Cosmic Sand is my final offer. Any higher, forget it," the gentle woman said.

Zhu You nodded.

Once the final price was stated.

Zhu You waited a moment before showing joy, "2 million Cosmic Sand, the Sword of the World's Core, belongs to Lord Wei."

"2 million Cosmic Sand is a reasonable price to pay, especially since we don't know when we might encounter another Mechanical Stream Secret Treasure capable of condensing Primal Chaos Divine Power," the gentle woman smiled.

"Lord Luo He will come to the Zhu Clan soon to personally deliver the Sword of the World's Core. Would you like to meet Lord Luo He?" Zhu You asked.

"I am not suited to show face," Lord Wei shook her head.

Zhu You understood.

…

Meanwhile, several Divine Power Incarnations gathered at the city owner's mansion.

"2 million Cosmic Sand? Did Luo He intentionally inflate the price? How can a single Sword of the World's Core be priced so high?" a white-haired elder frowned. "The price is too high, we're not buying."

"If the price was inflated, this Lord Luo He will lower it and come back to us," a companion commented.

Moli Meng was responsible for communicating with Luo Feng.

"The final price for the Sword of the World's Core is 2 million Cosmic Sand. It has been sold," Moli Meng looked around at his companions.

"It sold?" the white-haired elder was startled.

Chapter 51: Chapter 48 Formation Masters

Luo Feng brought Morosa to the Zhu Clan's cave mansion, after all, they were both in the "Primal Chaos Armor Sector", so the distance was close.

"As expected of the Zhu Clan, just the cost of this formation alone is quite high," Luo Feng said, looking at the grand formation in operation. The power of the formation was the strongest he had seen within Huyang City.

With such a terrifying formation, Assassin Ying Cang wouldn't be able to kill his way inside.

After more than two decades of cultivation, Luo Feng had made significant advancements, yet even so, he might have hopes of tearing through the formation and killing his way in only by burning Divine Power.

"Nearly all the core members of my Zhu Clan live here; we can't afford to be careless," Zhu You explained with a smile as he accompanied Luo Feng, "For this formation, my Zhu Clan also exhausted a great amount of karmic luck."

Luo Feng nodded. Unlike the five great families, which were only branches, the Zhu Clan was rooted here, so naturally, they fortified their cave mansion as impregnable as a fortress.

Soon, Luo Feng saw a thin old man with green secret patterns on his skin. The old man looked at Luo Feng with a smile, "Lord Luo He."

"Patriarch Zhu Hu," Luo Feng said courteously. In terms of renown within Huyang City, Patriarch Zhu Hu was on par with Moli Xiao and Divine Monarch Xue Yun.

"Please," Patriarch Zhu Hu led the way into a small building.

Zhu Hu, Zhu You, and Luo Feng each took their seats, as exquisite food and fine wine were served.

"It is only today that I have the opportunity to meet with Lord Luo He," Patriarch Zhu Hu said, looking at Luo Feng with admiration, "Although the god has not been in Huyang City for long, his fame is now the greatest in the city."

"That's just an empty reputation," Luo Feng remarked.

"Lord Wei, you flatter me," Patriarch Zhu Hu gestured, and a green jade vial flew towards Luo Feng, landing on the table in front of him, "Two million Cosmic Sands, god, you can verify."

Luo Feng checked it with his Divine Power and indeed, it was exactly two million Cosmic Sands, not a grain less. This made Luo Feng inwardly marvel at the strength of the native forces represented by the Zhu Family, so easily parting with such a massive amount of wealth.

"This is the Sword of the World's Core," Luo Feng handed over the Mechanical Stream Secret Treasure 'Sword of the World's Core' to Patriarch Zhu Hu.

Patriarch Zhu Hu briefly checked it before storing it away.

With the transaction complete, the atmosphere became even more congenial.

After they had eaten and drunk their fill, Luo Feng took his leave from Patriarch Zhu Hu, with Zhu You personally seeing him out.

"There's no need to see me out."

Outside the main entrance of the Zhu Clan's cave mansion, Luo Feng, accompanied by Morosa, piloted the Flying Boat and left.

Patriarch Zhu Hu stood in front of the small building, watching the Flying Boat disappear into the distance.

A gentle-looking woman appeared beside him.

"Lord Wei, here's your Sword of the World's Core," Patriarch Zhu Hu handed the sword to the woman, "Lord Wei, have you been able to discern anything real about this Lord Luo He from your secret observations?"

"He gives me a very unique feeling," the gentle woman said with interest, "I left the Royal Capital to travel around the cities of Yu Kingdom, and I feel that this Lord Luo He is the most stunning person I've ever seen."

Patriarch Zhu Hu was surprised, "The most stunning person?"

"It's just a feeling," the gentle woman immediately replied, "I bothered Patriarch Zhu Hu for this transaction. Now that I have acquired the Sword of the World's Core, I shall take my leave."

"It's but a trivial matter," Patriarch Zhu Hu was still very eager to help. In terms of power, he was no less than Lord Wei. But with Lord Wei's vastly superior background compared to the five great families, he naturally had to treat her well.

...

In the following days, Luo Feng sold off some of the 'spoils of war' he had acquired to various trade associations within Huyang City, exchanging them all for Cosmic Sands.

"I now have 3.3 million Cosmic Sands, and the estimated cost for three body refinement sessions is 3.6 million Cosmic Sands worth of materials. Plus some additional losses during refinement, I should prepare a bit more," Luo Feng thought, "Still short of over 300 thousand Cosmic Sands. What should I do?"

He was reluctant to sell the two Mechanical Stream Secret Treasures, the Life Blood River and the Myriad Realms Escape Command, just yet.

He also had some Eternal True God Level armor, weapons, Exotic Beast Materials, and so on, which all together were worth about thirty to 400 thousand Cosmic Sands.

He had more than half of the 'Blood of Ye Beast' left, which was also worth 500 to 600 thousand Cosmic Sands. But Luo Feng didn't particularly want to sell that either.

"Short of over 300 thousand Cosmic Sands, I'll just take on another bounty mission," Luo Feng nodded lightly. "It's been so long since I've made a move, I'm afraid it won't deter those ferocious characters."

"Choose one that deserves to be killed." Luo Feng began scouring the Flame Wind Association's Dark Hall for assassination tasks, choosing carefully.

Suddenly—

"Brother Luo He, you must hurry to the Heavenly Flame Sect," Moli Meng transmitted to Luo Feng.

"What happened to the Heavenly Flame Sect?" Luo Feng was puzzled; the Heavenly Flame Sect was the Artifact Refining Sect created by his good friend 'Shang Tianyan'.

"Shi Kingdom's Forces have captured several Formation Masters, and it's very likely they will also capture Shang Tianyan," Moli Meng transmitted.

Luo Feng's heart tightened.

Over these past two decades, Brother Shang had been forthcoming with all the enigmas of body refinement he faced. And through their interactions over so long, Shang Tianyan had become his only good friend in Huyang City.

As for Black Butcher, Moyu Hu, and others, the relationships weren't as equal, so naturally, they were some distance from 'good friends'.

"Qingyan, you stay and guard the cave mansion," Luo Feng instructed, then took Morosa with him on the Flying Boat, quickly leaving the cave mansion.

"What's going on?" Moyu Qingyan looked on from afar, "The master seems a bit anxious?"

…

Heavenly Flame Sect.

"Brother Luo He." Shang Tianyan approached with his imposing figure to greet Luo Feng and Morosa as they emerged from the Flying Boat.

"Moli Meng has contacted me and said you were in danger?" Luo Feng said.

Shang Tianyan shook his head, "Just tonight, within Huyang City, eight Formation Masters were captured at the same time by a mysterious force. All of these Formation Masters are eternal true gods, and none could resist."

"Captured at the same time?" Luo Feng was surprised. It was not easy to capture an eternal true god alive. To do so simultaneously, dividing forces across eight routes with each one succeeding in capturing an eternal true god, indicated a very powerful entity.

"Yes, most of these eight Formation Masters were in their own cave mansions." Shang Tianyan nodded, "They were all captured alive and taken away, and the city owners' mansion can't even track their whereabouts. With this kind of strength and the will to act in such a way, it must be the Shi Kingdom's Forces."

"Why did they capture them?" Luo Feng pressed for answers.

Shang Tianyan replied, "The formation of the entire city of Huyang City is vast, formed by a perfect combination of numerous arrays, and many Formation Masters have repaired it over the long years. There were nine who did the repairs and still lived within Huyang City; tonight, eight were captured! I am the last one."

"They captured eight and let me go." Shang Tianyan shook his head, "The city owners' mansion might even suspect that I am colluding with the Shi Kingdom's Forces."

Luo Feng understood, "Those eight Formation Masters, all in service to the city owners' mansion, isn't the mansion making efforts to rescue them?"

"I have already inquired with the city owners' mansion." Shang Tianyan looked up at the night sky, sighing, "Their response was that at the moment the eight Formation Masters were captured, their Karmic Messenger Orders were destroyed, preventing any lock on the whereabouts of the eight Formation Masters."

"The city owners' mansion should have the Karmic Mark of these eight Formation Masters, " Luo Feng said, "With these Karmic Marks, they should be able to deduce the locations of the eight Formation Masters."

"Merely with the help of Karmic Marks, to deduce locations?" Shang Tianyan shook his head, "That's a method only the Primal Chaos Overlord would have, isn't it?"

"Flame Wind Pavilion can do it," Luo Feng stated.

"For Flame Wind Pavilion to deduce using Karmic Marks, it requires one million Cosmic Sand," Shang Tianyan shook his head, "The city owners' mansion wouldn't be willing to do that. Based on past experiences, once taken away by the Shi Kingdom's Forces, life and death... are then decided by the Shi Kingdom's Forces."

Luo Feng nodded slightly.

"That's why one must not get involved in their struggles; getting involved means you could be crushed at any moment," Shang Tianyan shook his head, "But those of us adept in formations were ordered by the city owners' mansion to repair some of the damaged formations. We have no right to refuse."

Shang Tianyan looked at Luo Feng, "I have no collusion with the Shi Kingdom, and by not capturing me this time, I guess... they do not want to offend you."

"Of the nine, only I was spared," said Shang Tianyan, "Those eight who were captured were all my good friends. We often discussed formations together. I don't know if they will survive this time."

******

Inside a Secret Treasure space.

Divine Monarch Xue Yun, Yutian Xu, and Yutian Yi, along with more than ten eternal true gods, were interrogating in separate spaces.

The Shi Kingdom's Forces had two teams within Huyang City, a weaker team led by Chairman Zan Yun and a stronger team under the command of Divine Monarch Xue Yun! Chairman Zan Yun could only contact Divine Monarch Xue Yun and not the numerous subordinates of Divine Monarch Xue Yun.

"Answer obediently, and you can live. If you don't tell us, you'll have to die, and your clan will be destroyed too," threatened the eternal true gods.

They had many methods of threat, which could make these Formation Masters neither able to live nor die as they wish.

Soon, all the captured Formation Masters confessed.

What they understood was only the tip of the iceberg when it came to the Huyang City Formation.

"Of these eight Formation Masters, one was already on our side, and the other seven have now finally confessed," Divine Monarch Xue Yun said with a smile.

"How shall we deal with these Formation Masters?" Yutian Xu asked.

"Release five, kill three," Divine Monarch Xue Yun said carelessly, "First, to let all sides of Huyang City know that serving the city owners' mansion leads to a bad end. Second, to show them that we, the Shi Kingdom, are merciful after all and will spare some obedient eternal true gods."

Yutian Xu furrowed his brow, "We should just fulfil our task, in my opinion, kill them all."

"Do as I say," Divine Monarch Xue Yun glanced at Yutian Xu and then finalized the list of the five to be spared, including the Formation Master who had sided with them.

That night.

The five surviving Formation Masters were released and sent back.

…

Inside the Heavenly Flame Sect.

Luo Feng and Morosa sat opposite each other, drinking.

Shang Tianyan drank his wine, looking up at the night sky, quite anxious. Suddenly, his expression changed as he took out his Karmic Messenger Order.

"What happened?" asked Luo Feng.

"Three of the eight friends who were captured have just had their karmic ties suddenly severed," Shang Tianyan looked at his Karmic Messenger Order, "With the karmic ties gone, all three of them are dead. They clearly had no power to resist, yet the Shi Kingdom's Forces still killed them."

Chapter 52: Chapter 49 Eating Up and Wiping Clean

At the city owner's mansion, five incarnations of Divine Power had assembled and seated themselves.

"To capture eight Formation Masters alive at the same time, the forces of Shi Kingdom must have dispatched a group of top eternal true gods," said Moli Xiao. "According to the five surviving Formation Masters, the Shi Kingdom's forces are investigating all information pertaining to the 'Huyang City Formation Map'."

"The Formation Masters are only responsible for repairing very small areas; they know little about the complete formation map," stated the Lord of Huyang City. "Such a large commotion cannot be just for that bit of information."

Wu Qulou, a figure clad in blood-colored scale armor, spoke indifferently, "The Formation Masters know little about the complete formation map, but they are well aware of the general layout of Huyang City's formation map."

Everyone present agreed.

Like Shang Tianyan and other Formation Masters, who could repair small areas of the formation, their mastery of formations was profound, from a point to extrapolating the whole face... They would have a general guess about the layout of the entire Huyang City formation map.

"They must have plans for the grand formation of Huyang City," declared the leader of the Meiwu Clan solemnly.

"Xue Yun is very restrained; it's been a long time since they made such a big move," said Moli Xiao. "I think we can report to the

Marquis and request support."

"Agreed."

"The Shi Kingdom's forces capturing the Formation Masters is just the beginning. Once they really show their fangs, we might not be able to hold them off."

"Let's report to the Marquis."

Everyone agreed.

They were too late to even cover up the incident of 'Meiwu Qi slaughtering hundreds of millions of civilians within Huyang City', so naturally, they did not dare to ask for help.

Yet, in dealing with the forces of Shi Kingdom, their request for help was completely justified.

******

Luo Feng, who did not fully understand the subtle strife between the city owner's mansion and the forces of Shi Kingdom, temporarily resided in the Heavenly Flame Sect.

This was also a public declaration—Shang Tianyan, I've got your back!

Two days had passed in a blink of an eye.

Luo Feng was walking around inside the Heavenly Flame Sect, watching the disciples refine Secret Treasure Weapons.

"Supreme." Moyu Liuxing, the third of the Moyu Family, who was instructing juniors, spotted Luo Feng and promptly greeted him with respect.

He also had a talent for Artifact Refining, and with sufficient resources, had already advanced to a true god of void space. Among the three Moyu brothers, both the eldest and the third were true gods of void space, only 'Moyu Qingyan', who followed Luo Feng, was still a True God.

"Moyu Liuxing," Luo Feng smiled at him. "I hear you've gotten married?"

"Yes, she is a senior sister I met after joining the Heavenly Flame Sect," said Moyu Liuxing, his face revealing a hint of happiness as he spoke of his wife.

"It seems the Heavenly Flame Sect suits you well," Luo Feng chuckled.

In the Land of Origin, countless creatures rarely marry in their lifetimes, as they live infinitely long and have no need to reproduce. Finding a beloved one and getting married is quite rare in the Land of Origin.

Some extremely powerful beings, with extraordinary bloodlines, reproduce offspring primarily to pass on these bloodlines.

"The Heavenly Flame Sect is indeed a good fit for me, and our master gives us careful guidance," Moyu Liuxing remarked.

Suddenly—

Shang Tianyan hurriedly approached from afar, reaching Luo Feng in just two steps.

"Brother Luo He," Shang Tianyan said urgently.

Luo Feng waved to Moyu Liuxing, who then respectfully withdrew.

"What's the matter?" Luo Feng asked.

"Among the eight Formation Masters who were captured earlier, three have been killed," Shang Tianyan said. "Their families might face some troubles after their deaths, so I'm also keeping an eye on their situations."

Shang Tianyan, who liked making friends, counted all three as his close friends since they all belonged to the same circle.

"Of these three families, two were silently devoured by Cloud Treasure Tower, which has branches in many major cities of Yu Kingdom, mainly selling mid to low-end Secret Treasure Weapons,"

continued Shang Tianyan. "Branches like the one I founded, Heavenly Flame Sect, and other Artifact Refiners' shops are just small time. Cloud Treasure Tower, those are the major trading powers."

Luo Feng listened.

Selling Secret Treasure Weapons to eternal true gods, how many could one sell in an era?

Selling to True Gods and true gods of void space, that's where the real profit lies. Given the incredibly large numbers, it accumulates into staggering wealth.

"Normally, Cloud Treasure Tower wouldn't stoop to plundering local families, but this time they did," Shang Tianyan fumed. "It must have been some eternal true gods at Cloud Treasure Tower's Huyang City branch who coveted the assets and swallowed up those two families."

"In front of Cloud Treasure Tower, these two families couldn't resist at all. In silence, all their long-accumulated resources, materials, and shops were snatched away," Shang Tianyan said angrily. "That would have been manageable, but Cloud Treasure Tower is too strong.

They didn't go on a killing spree; the two families, although completely ruined, at least kept their lives, with not many relatives killed over the disputes."

"But it's grim for the Qifeng Family. They were targeted by the Dark Forces, the Six Lords Alliance. Core members of the Qifeng Family perished in great numbers, the vast majority of their resources were forcibly looted, and two children of the eternal true gods were taken to the headquarters of the Six Lords Alliance by the Thousand-eye Lord," explained Shang Tianyan.

"It's likely to force those two to hand over the inheritances."

"Brother Luo He, Lord Qifeng is my good friend. Half of his family members have died, and I want to save his two children," Shang Tianyan looked at Luo Feng. "The Six Lords Alliance won't consider my feelings, so I'm asking you, Brother Luo He, to help."

Luo Feng frowned upon hearing this: "The city owner's mansion just

watched all this happen? Those three Formation Masters were initially brought in to repair the city's formation, which led to their dire fates!"

"The majority of eternal true gods in Huyang City had served the city owner's mansion, and when did the city owner's mansion ever care about the lives and deaths of those eternal true gods?" Shang Tianyan shook his head, "Unless you completely surrender and become a vassal, the city owner's mansion won't intervene."

"Leave this matter to me," Luo Feng nodded and soared towards the distance, glancing at Morosa, who was happily eating and drinking.

With one look, Morosa understood.

"Master." Morosa immediately flew over.

"We're going out for a bit," Luo Feng, piloting the Flying Boat, took Morosa and headed straight for the headquarters of the Six Lords Alliance.

...

There were eighteen dark forces in Huyang City, of which the Six Lords Alliance was one. The headquarters of the Six Lords Alliance was perennially gloomy, with a faint mist swirling around, and many internal members were busy with their respective tasks.

Inside one of the halls of the headquarters.

The siblings from the Qifeng Family sat there, fearfully watching the woman in the red robe in front of them.

"Your father is dead, and carrying treasures is not a good thing for you; it's a bad thing," the woman in the red robe sat there, softly laughing, "Previously I instructed your clan to willingly transfer the family resources, and they were actually reluctant? The result of their reluctance...is that most of your clan is now deceased."

"Now it's your turn," the woman in the red robe looked at the siblings, "Lord Qifeng had only you two children, he must have arranged a way out for you, probably left some resources for you in

the Flame Wind Pavilion."

"Do as I say, immediately contact the Flame Wind Pavilion, transfer all the resources to me. Then you can live. Otherwise, you also have to die, and if you die, everything becomes void," the woman in the red robe looked at the two fat sheep.

As one of the leaders of the dark forces, she was continually hunting for fat sheep.

After the death of Lord Qifeng, his two children naturally became big fat sheep.

Like after Diaorong Yan's death, his daughter 'Diaorong Qi' was also considered a fat sheep, but she had been staying in the Moli Clan's cave mansion, so she avoided trouble.

"It's fortunate I acted quickly; otherwise, if I was a bit slower, others from the dark forces might have snatched them," the woman in the red robe, the Thousand-eye Lord, thought to herself.

At this moment, Luo Feng had already arrived at the headquarters of the Six Lords Alliance with Morosa, piloting the Flying Boat.

Whoosh.

After storing the Flying Boat, Luo Feng and Morosa appeared at the main entrance of the Six Lords Alliance headquarters.

"Master? Shall we storm in?" Morosa was eager to move.

Yet Luo Feng had already taken a step forward.

Boom~~~

Without permission, trespassing into the Six Lords Alliance headquarters naturally triggered the headquarters formation's retaliation. The somber formation's might erupted and pressed down on Luo Feng, intent on tearing him apart.

"What's happening?" many members of the Six Lords Alliance headquarters, including the eternal true gods present, were somewhat

surprised.

Luo Feng, with Morosa stepping into the headquarters, naturally formed an invisible force around his body that could crush the formation's power.

As they entered the headquarters, Luo Feng instantly locked onto the Thousand-eye Lord and also spotted the siblings from the Qifeng Family next to the woman in the red robe 'Thousand-eye Lord'! Shang Tianyan had naturally provided Luo Feng with information about this pair of siblings beforehand.

"Lord Luo He!" the 'Lord Bai Wu' of the Six Lords Alliance called out from a distance.

Boom!

Luo Feng took a step and, along with Morosa, thundered through numerous obstacles, breaking through building walls, and directly arrived inside the hall, appearing in front of the Thousand-eye Lord.

The Thousand-eye Lord was shocked to see Luo Feng and the broken building stones around her, and even managed a smile as she greeted, "Thousand-eye has seen Lord Luo He."

"Lord Luo He." The other two eternal true gods inside the headquarters, 'Lord Bai Wu' and 'Captive Wind Lord,' quickly flew over, very polite and humble, not daring to offend in the slightest.

Luo Feng looked at the woman in the red robe 'Thousand-eye Lord',"Is it you who acted against the Qifeng Family?"

The woman in the red robe instantly made a guess and spoke hastily, "I was protecting the two children of Lord Qifeng, it wasn't me who killed those members of the Qifeng Family."

"It was her who killed them!" In the corner of the hall, one of the siblings, the elder brother despite being terrified, still gritted his teeth and shouted out those words.

The woman in the red robe looked at the siblings in shock and anger.

"Lord Luo He, I—" The woman in the red robe was about to defend herself when she saw that Lord Luo He in front of her had already reached out!

She didn't hesitate further, instantly manifested her true body in an attempt to save her life. A huge twisted entity appeared, its surface dotted with eerie eyes, indeed she had over a thousand eyes, capable of damaging an enemy's soul.

Spurt~~~

What seemed like an ordinary stretch of Luo Feng's hand pierced through that massive entity, crushing a True God's Heart.

Only the twisted manifestation of the true god's body fell apart, and with a wave of his hand, Luo Feng collected the corpse.

Seeing this scene, both Lord Bai Wu and Captive Wind Lord were somewhat stunned. Although the Thousand-eye Lord wasn't as powerful as the Blood Python Association Leader, she was still an extremely formidable eternal true god, but she had no chance to resist in front of Lord Luo He.

"Do the numerous deaths within the Qifeng Family have anything to do with you two?" Luo Feng looked at them.

Lord Bai Wu and Captive Wind Lord hastily shook their heads.

They knew a wrong answer might mean their own deaths!

Chapter 53: Chapter 50: The Overbearing Lord Luo He

The members of the headquarters of the Six Lords Alliance could vaguely see the figures of Luo Feng, Lord Bai Wu, and Captive Wind Lord through the damaged building, with each of the ordinary members trembling at heart and daring not come closer.

Both Lord Bai Wu and Captive Wind Lord were in utter panic, fearing they would end up the same as Thousand-eye Lord.

"It has nothing to do with us," Lord Bai Wu said urgently.

"That was Thousand-eye Lord's prey; she would never allow us to intervene," Captive Wind Lord added, "and we even advised her, after all, it was the family of an eternal true god; it shouldn't look too ugly. She just wouldn't listen!"

Lord Bai Wu also said, "Most of the eternal true gods within Huyang City know each other; we also need to restrain ourselves a bit in our actions. But Thousand-eye Lord was just mad, acting recklessly and wantonly..."

Luo Feng slightly frowned.

Lord Bai Wu and Captive Wind Lord immediately fell silent.

"The intelligence I understand also said it was Thousand-eye Lord's doings. So you might escape this disaster," Luo Feng said coldly.

Lord Bai Wu and Captive Wind Lord let out a silent sigh of relief. Only when facing Lord Luo He could they feel the suffocating pressure. They did not doubt that if they disagreed, Lord Luo He would crush them to death.

"I killed Thousand-eye Lord who took direct action. Regarding you five, well, I'll just fine you 300,000 Cosmic Sand. Spare your lives," Luo Feng said indifferently.

"300,000 Cosmic Sand?" Lord Bai Wu and Captive Wind Lord looked at each other, and they immediately contacted the other three companions via the transmission token.

They feared Lord Luo He.

But 300,000 Cosmic Sand was indeed a significant fortune; splitting it, each of the five of them had to produce 60,000 Cosmic Sand! They also needed to consume a large amount of resources for cultivation and to purchase inheritances, Secret Treasure Weapons; most of them couldn't afford so much.

"Lord Luo He, we have already contacted the other three companions," Lord Bai Wu said ingratiatingly. "But we ourselves consume a lot of resources and can't produce much Cosmic Sand."

"If you can't produce it, you can go die," Luo Feng said as he looked at them, having no sympathy for the eternal true gods of the Dark Forces.

"No no..." Captive Wind Lord explained, "We can gather some Cosmic Sand by selling Secret Treasure Weapons. In these past twenty-some years, we have never offended a divine monarch. We took no part in the Qifeng family affair; we are quite wronged. Can your divinity perhaps pity us, reducing some of the punishment? 300,000 Cosmic Sand is a great pressure on us."

"You Dark Forces have started reasoning now?" Luo Feng looked at them with a smile that wasn't a smile, "Aren't you always hunting? Indiscriminately selecting numerous preys within your own territories and wantonly killing them—did those preys provoke you?"

Lord Bai Wu and Captive Wind Lord were silent.

"As beings who plunder the masses for their own benefit, none of you who are killed are innocent! It's just that the Land of Origin is everywhere, a small eternal true god like me can't manage it all.

But when you offend me, I can kill or punish you—do you have an objection now?" Luo Feng looked at them, "Since you're bargaining, the price of your lives has now changed; it's become 500,000 Cosmic Sand."

"The five eternal true gods from your Six Lords Alliance, bring out 500,000 Cosmic Sand, and you can live. If not, go die," Luo Feng said leisurely, "I'll give you one day to get ready."

"500,000 Cosmic Sand?" Lord Bai Wu and Captive Wind Lord trembled.

"Any more objections?" Luo Feng looked at them.

"No objections, no objections," Lord Bai Wu and Captive Wind Lord immediately shook their heads, no longer daring to reason.

"Oh, and please relay a message to the three eternal true gods of the Cloud Treasure Pavilion," Luo Feng instructed, "just say they've swallowed the resources of two great families, but seeing as they haven't indulged in massacres, their fine will be the same as your Six Lords Alliance, also 500,000 Cosmic Sand. Give them one day to prepare."

"The fine for Cloud Treasure Pavilion is also 500,000 Cosmic Sand?" Lord Bai Wu and Captive Wind Lord somehow felt much better.

It seems they weren't the only unlucky ones from the Six Lords Alliance.

"We will certainly deliver the message," both Lord Bai Wu responded in unison.

"You only have one day."

After Luo Feng spoke, he gathered the siblings of the Qifeng Family who had been trembling and hiding in the corner and left with Morosa.

Sigh.

Within a few steps, they had already left the headquarters of the Six

Lords Alliance and then boarded the Flying Boat and shot through the sky.

Lord Bai Wu and Captive Wind Lord watched the scene in silence.

"Even the City Owner's Mansion bowed down before Lord Luo He in the end. We have no way to resist," Captive Wind Lord sighed deeply.

"Thousand-eye Lord is such a fool. I had always said not to prey on the forces of the eternal true gods—trouble with no end. She wouldn't listen. Her death aside, it has caused each of us to owe 100,000 Cosmic Sand."

"Lord Liu An is also a fool. He made us talk with Lord Luo He, and that talk only increased the price—from 300,000 Cosmic Sand to 500,000 Cosmic Sand," Captive Wind Lord said, gritting his teeth in frustration.

"Since Lord Luo He asked us to deliver the message, we might as well pass it on to the Cloud Treasure Pavilion," Lord Bai Wu immediately took out the transmission token and began to relay the message.

...

The Cloud Treasure Pavilion in Huyang City is garrisoned by three eternal true gods.

With the backing of the Primal Chaos Overlord, even just a branch office in Huyang City was given respect by all parties and was not easily provoked by anyone. Even the forces of Shi Kingdom would not lightly clash with a major power's branch.

"What?" The Pavilion Master and both deputy masters of the Cloud Treasure Pavilion were somewhat dazed upon receiving the message.

"This Lord Luo He has quite the nerve! Demanding us to pay 500,000 Cosmic Sand?"

"Our Cloud Treasure Pavilion was founded by 'Heavenly Treasure Marquis'. He actually dares to bully our Cloud Treasure Pavilion like this?"

All three of them were respected figures in Huyang City; who didn't give them some face?

Although their branch was not as highly positioned as the 'Flame Wind Pavilion branch', they still frequently interacted with the Five Great Families.

"What should we do?" The Pavilion Master asked, surrounded by swirling black mist and a huge, angry eye.

"Lord Luo He is excessive, but we cannot report this matter to the Marquis. Firstly, because it's a matter of us reaping private benefits secretly, the Marquis would severely punish us if he knew.

Secondly, the Cloud Treasure Pavilion has business across most cities in the Yu Kingdom and with countless city affairs adding up, the Marquis really wouldn't bother with such trivial matters," he explained.

Because the Marquis couldn't be bothered and only cared about the final accounts, they dared to reap benefits under the 'Cloud Treasure Pavilion' name.

If they were ordinary eternal true gods who swallowed the assets of two families of Formation Masters, there would be significant backlash. Even a person like Thousand-eye Lord had to rely on 'killing' to coerce the transfer of resources.

But with the name of the Cloud Treasure Pavilion, they could intimidate all parties and quietly clean up their affairs.

Over the long years, they had become very efficient at these kind of operations.

Relying on the income issued by the Cloud Treasure Pavilion was really too meager. This kind of private benefit was where they made their real earnings.

"500,000 Cosmic Sand is just too much," the Pavilion Master said. "I'll go visit Lord Wei. If Lord Wei is willing to help, he should be able to resolve this matter."

The two deputy masters nodded.

"Yes, Lord Wei."

"If Lord Wei is willing to help, this is but a trivial matter."

500,000 cosmic sand, for them, meant having to sell the armor and weapons they wore, practically squandering half of their lives, so naturally, they sought to stall.

The Heavenly Treasure Marquis wouldn't bother with such trifles, and they dared not speak up, so they had to come up with a solution themselves.

After much contemplation, the Five Great Families dared not provoke Lord Luo He and could only hope for Lord Wei's assistance.

"I will go now." The Cloud Treasure Pavilion Master could not afford any delay and immediately visited Lord Wei.

...

Soon after.

The Cloud Treasure Pavilion Master returned.

"How did it go?" Both deputy masters felt uneasy, suspecting that if there had been good news, he might have informed them in advance.

The huge single eye of the Cloud Treasure Pavilion Master showed frustration: "Lord Wei refused, even reprimanded us, and demanded that we obediently hand over 500,000 cosmic sand. She believes that if we don't comply, Lord Luo He might take action."

"Would Luo He dare to kill us?" one deputy master panicked.

"He dares to kill the Five Great Families, what do you think? Alas, the Marquis won't intervene in these disputes among eternal true gods." The Cloud Treasure Pavilion Master shook his head, "Just endure that Luo He. His arrogance will bring about his downfall."

"Killing the Five Great Families, threatening us, such arrogance will

backfire eventually." The two deputy masters felt a pang of pain for the cosmic sand.

"The three of us should each take out a portion of the 500,000 cosmic sand," said the Cloud Treasure Pavilion Master.

"When reaping the benefits previously, you took half, and we two shared the remaining half. It should be the same this time; you provide 250,000 cosmic sand, and we two together contribute 250,000," the two deputies, much poorer than the master, stood united.

"I can't produce 250,000 cosmic sand right now."

"You can sell treasures or borrow."

...

"Is Luo He truly asking the Six Lords Alliance for a whole 500,000 cosmic sand?" The Six Lords Alliance too struggled to gather 500,000 cosmic sand.

That day.

Luo Feng's forceful intrusion into the headquarters of the Six Lords Alliance didn't go unnoticed, naturally fermenting within Huyang City. The leaders of the Six Lords Alliance and the Cloud Treasure Pavilion were seeking to sell treasures to raise the necessary cosmic sands, and the news gradually spread.

Killing the Thousand-eye Lord and demanding each of the Six Lords Alliance and Cloud Treasure Pavilion to pay 500,000 cosmic sand?

This news caused various forces within Huyang City to take note, and after quiet decades, Luo He's brash temperament remained unchanged.

"Lord Luo He."

Lord Bai Wu and the Cloud Treasure Pavilion Master jointly visited Luo Feng at the Heavenly Flame Sect!

Luo Feng's temporary residence at the Heavenly Flame Sect was no secret to the eternal true gods of Huyang City.

"Within a day, they arrived." Luo Feng stood up, with Shang Tianyan and Morosa beside him watching.

"We acted rashly and angered your divine highness, we beg for your forgiveness," Lord Bai Wu respectfully offered a jade vial, "Here is 500,000 cosmic sand, all gathered."

"Please quell your anger, divine one." The Cloud Treasure Pavilion Master, not daring to show any arrogance, similarly offered a jade vial, "Here is 500,000 cosmic sand, and we have also properly settled those two families."

Shang Tianyan watched the scene, reflecting inwardly.

Shang Tianyan's disciples and those siblings from the Qifeng Family rescued were all watching from a distance.

The respectful visit of two major powers within Huyang City, handing over 500,000 cosmic sand, dared to show no resentment. The sight was profoundly impactful for the disciples and the Qifeng siblings.

"Alright, you can leave now." Luo Feng took the two jade vials, a sweep of divine power assured him that not a single grain of cosmic sand was missing.

Lord Bai Wu and the Cloud Treasure Pavilion Master bowed and quickly took their leave.

Once they had left, the distant onlookers among the disciples began buzzing with talk.

"Did you see the might of Lord Luo He?" A woman beside Moyu Liuxing exclaimed, "Liuxing, I heard you had a chance to follow Lord Luo He before? Did you give up on that opportunity?"

"I chose not to risk it." Moyu Liuxing smiled at his wife, "Though I gave it up, it was my elder brother who ended up following him and I also met you, senior sister, here at the Heavenly Flame Sect."

The woman smiled gently, expressing regret, "But indeed, you missed a great opportunity." She felt a bit sorry for her husband.

The path of cultivation, she knew well how important a great opportunity could be.

...

Shang Tianyan and Luo Feng walked together within the Heavenly Flame Sect.

"One day's time, one million cosmic sand, and they willingly complied. This has certainly been an eye-opener," Shang Tianyan exclaimed.

"The three eternal true gods who had died, their families will likely face hard times ahead." Luo Feng mentioned, "I know you will look after them, but since I gained wealth because of them, I must show some generosity."

Luo Feng handed a jade vial to Shang Tianyan, "Not much here, just 30,000 cosmic sand—you can use it to care for those three families."

"30,000 cosmic sand is quite a lot, ordinary eternal true gods would not have as much even if they sold all their treasures," Shang Tianyan said, "It's just for settling the families, no need for too much."

"You see to the arrangements." Luo Feng placed the jade vial in Shang Tianyan's hands.

Shang Tianyan no longer refused.

Luo Feng looked toward the distant night sky: "Next I plan to enter seclusion for a while, you should be careful yourself."

The wealth was sufficient for the third time of body refinement.

—

Thanks to the new Alliance Hierarch: Troublesome Life's Vent

Chapter 54: Chapter 51: Three Body Refinements

Shang Tianyan laughed, "Because you killed the Thousand-eye Lord and forced the Six Lords Alliance and Cloud Treasure Tower to obediently offer compensation, who else would dare to target me?"

Luo Feng smiled.

When Shi Kingdom's forces were capturing several Formation Masters, they specifically let Shang Tianyan go, which in itself was a statement.

"This Shi Kingdom's forces keep trying to befriend me," Luo Feng thought to himself. Chairman Zan Yun also visited me several times, and this time they let go of Shang Tianyan, clearly placing great importance on me.

But, in the end, I am bound to stand against Shi Kingdom.

In the feud between my master and Shi Kingdom, I would definitely stand by my master, the Mountain Sitting Guest.

"Then I'll be leaving first. Contact me if there's anything you need," Luo Feng said, "If I'm in seclusion and you have an urgent matter, you can contact Luo Sa."

"Alright." Shang Tianyan nodded.

Soon, Luo Feng, accompanied by Morosa, quietly left the Heavenly Flame Sect and headed for the Flame Wind Pavilion.

Whew.

Inside a small building in the Flame Wind Pavilion, the Master of the

Flame Wind Pavilion personally received Luo Feng.

"Brother Luo He has really stirred up a storm today, forcing the Six Lords Alliance and Cloud Treasure Tower to compensate with a whopping million Cosmic Sand," said the Master of the Flame Wind Pavilion, his voice cheerful, "Probably every power within Huyang City is discussing this matter."

"It's a trivial matter," Luo Feng said, "I'm here today to reserve a batch of Artifact Refiner Materials."

"Reserve?" The Master of the Flame Wind Pavilion and the figure in the gray mist, the 'Deputy Pavilion Master,' were somewhat surprised. The Flame Wind Pavilion's inventory was extensive, and they could also transfer goods from other businesses within the city, so reservations were generally unnecessary, as materials could be brought over in just a few words.

Luo Feng nodded and sent a detailed order using the Dark Hall's Transmission Order.

"According to our Flame Wind Pavilion's pricing, such an order would require 3.65 million Cosmic Sand!" the Deputy Pavilion Master said with surprise, "These Artifact Refiner Materials are rarely precious, most are common materials, but the sheer quantity indeed exceeds what the entire Huyang City can mobilize from its stores."

The inventory of Huyang City's many businesses was indeed vast. But Luo Feng only needed a minority of the material types, yet it still amounted to 3.65 million Cosmic Sand.

"How long will it take?" Luo Feng asked.

"Our Flame Wind Pavilion delivers every ten days," the Deputy Pavilion Master explained with a smile, "The next delivery is in two days. It will directly be teleported in space-time to our pavilion."

The Master of the Flame Wind Pavilion also said, "Brother Luo He, your order is special; the volume is too large and not suited for local supplies. Space-time delivery is the most convenient."

"Alright, here are the 3.65 million Cosmic Sand." Luo Feng took out a

jade vial he had prepared in advance, thankful he had obtained the funds from the Six Lords Alliance and Cloud Treasure Tower, or else he wouldn't have been able to afford it.

The Deputy Pavilion Master took it and said, "I will personally deliver the materials to Brother Luo He's cave dwelling in two days."

"Thank you, Deputy Pavilion Master," Luo Feng nodded.

An order of a few million Cosmic Sand was nothing significant to the headquarters of the Flame Wind Pavilion, not to mention dealings that reached over a hundred million or even ten billion Cosmic Sand, to them it was all small business.

As the Mountain Sitting Guest was a Godly King skilled in Artifact Refining, naturally, he had some transactions with the Flame Wind Pavilion, dealings on the Godly King level, much larger than what Luo Feng had just placed.

Therefore, Luo Feng was very straightforward with the reservation payment.

After paying, Luo Feng took his leave.

"An Eternal True God, purchasing such a large quantity of Artifact Refiner Materials?" the Deputy Pavilion Master wondered aloud, "Despite being well-experienced, I can't understand what Lord Luo He really wants to do."

The Master of the Flame Wind Pavilion also puzzled, "All these materials piled up would be several times bigger than my Unlimitable Godly Bodies; could it be that he wants to refine a super large Mechanical Stream Secret Treasure?"

"He and Shang Tianyan are close, maybe he's also a master of Artifact Refining, potentially focusing on the path of Artifact Refining to ascend to the Primal Chaos Overlord?" the Deputy Pavilion Master speculated, "Does he need to refine a large number of Secret Treasures to accumulate a foundation?"

Artifact Refining, alchemy, formation, illusion technique... each different path could lead to becoming a Primal Chaos Overlord.

Luo Feng's orders for materials were vast and exceeded by far what any normal body refinement would require, naturally leading to much speculation from the Master and Deputy Master of the Flame Wind Pavilion.

"Marquis Liu Yin of Shi Kingdom sent Yutian Xu and Yutian Yi to Huyang City," the Master of the Flame Wind Pavilion stated, "Now in Huyang City, Shi Kingdom has three strong powers gathered: Xue Yun, Yutian Xu, and Yutian Yi. Them being together, they surely won't sit idly; there must be a major plan in motion."

"Capturing eight Formation Masters was just the beginning; the conflicts will only intensify from here," said the Deputy Pavilion Master, "But it's clear, Shi Kingdom's forces are reluctant to provoke Lord Luo River."

"I hope the struggle between Yu Kingdom and Shi Kingdom in Huyang City doesn't destroy it," the Master of the Flame Wind Pavilion sighed, "A fight between two powerful nations could cause countless casualties with just a ripple of their conflict."

"The River of Time flows ceaselessly forward," the Deputy Pavilion Master remarked, "every moment countless creatures are born, and countless die. When you step out of the river and stand peacefully on the bank, you see everything."

"Uncle, stop trying to talk like the elders of our clan," the Master of the Flame Wind Pavilion said with a laugh, "You're just an Eternal True God."

The Deputy Pavilion Master made a face and moved aside, continuing to review the pavilion's business.

...

Two days later.

The Deputy Pavilion Master personally visited and delivered the material worth 3.65 million Cosmic Sand.

"Thank you for your efforts, Deputy Pavilion Master," Luo Feng sent him off.

"Lucky there's such a super-sized commercial house as the Flame Wind Pavilion. If we had to rely on those smaller businesses, gathering 3.65 million Cosmic Sand's worth of various materials would probably be a thousand times more troublesome," Luo Feng thought to himself.

The matter of the Flame Wind Pavilion was a piece of cake, but even a small business association would likely struggle with it for an entire era.

Merely the "space-time transport of goods" allowed direct delivery of goods from the Flame Wind Ancient Country to the Huyang branch. This space-time transport was locked to each branch. Only two ancient countries in the Land of Origin had the capability to perform this task.

At that moment, Morosa was teaching Moyu Qingyan to comprehend the laws, when Luo Feng approached.

"Master," both Morosa and Moyu Qingyan greeted respectfully.

"I am preparing for a closed-door meditation for some time," Luo Feng said.

"Closed-door meditation?" Morosa and Moyu Qingyan felt a burst of joy secretly, as it meant they would be free while Luo Feng was in seclusion.

"During my meditation, I will cut off all communications and not allow any disturbances. If there really is something extremely urgent, Luo Sa, then you may notify me," Luo Feng instructed.

"Yes, Master," Morosa replied. He was Luo Feng's spiritual servant, able to communicate through telepathy.

Having said that, Luo Feng entered the underground hall alone, released the Star Tower, entered the tower's space, and began his third session of body refinement.

******

As time passed, the situation within Huyang City became increasingly

turbulent, with conflicts erupting continuously. The various forces in Huyang City realized that this time the conflict between the city owner's mansion and Shi Kingdom's forces was different from the past.

One day, Moli Meng personally came outside the main entrance of Luo Feng's cave dwelling.

"Deputy City Lord Moli, as I've said before, the master is in closed-door meditation and is not seeing anyone," Morosa, who had just woken up, said. Now that Moyu Qingyan had gone home, he had to answer the door himself.

"I have something urgent. Is it possible to contact your master?" Moli Meng asked continuously.

"How urgent?" Morosa asked, "Is Shang Tianyan about to die? Is Huyang City going to be destroyed?"

"It's the city owner's mansion that wants to meet Lord Luo He and seek his help," Moli Meng said.

Morosa shook his head repeatedly, "The master has instructed not to disturb him unless it's a matter of utmost urgency."

A request for help from the city owner's mansion? Such a trivial matter, he dared not disturb his master.

Moli Meng looked at Morosa.

Morosa looked innocently at Moli Meng.

"Well," Moli Meng had no other options, as in the case of seclusion, only this servant could contact Lord Luo He. Not even the other servant, Moyu Qingyan, could make contact.

"Just make sure to contact me as soon as your master emerges from seclusion," Moli Meng said.

"You can rest assured on that point. I will immediately inform my master of this matter once he is out of seclusion," Morosa promised.

Moli Meng could only leave helplessly.

…

No matter how tumultuous the outside world was, Luo Feng focused solely on body refinement.

The Primal Chaos Great Strength Diagram's highest level of the Eternal True God tier third body refinement utilized many mysteries of laws, posing an extremely high demand on the cultivator's realms. It was not only body refinement but also a form of cultivation.

Luo Feng also prepared tens of thousands of Cosmic Sand materials as practice.

Once fully prepared, Luo Feng officially began his third body refinement.

Luo Feng's godly body… was akin to a super large Weapon Secret Treasure! The immense power of this super large secret treasure was primarily due to its massive size, and its intricacy was quite ordinary actually.

Now, Luo Feng was like drawing on a needle, further perfecting the entire super big Weapon Secret Treasure, where originally one formation diagram was present, Luo Feng might need to supplement several formation diagrams to make it operate more perfectly.

The process was all clear, but it still required step-by-step patient refinement.

Body refinement was extremely tedious! Mainly because Luo Feng's Perfect Divine Body was so large, the work involved was exponentially more complicated.

Luo Feng continued for over thirty thousand days before it was successfully completed!

A day in the Land of Origin spans about the duration of one Earth year. On Earth, it would equate to over thirty thousand years of continuous body refinement. That was with Luo Feng's strong will and high efficiency, otherwise, it would have taken much longer,

showcasing the grand scale of body refinement!

"It's done."

Luo Feng looked at his own godly body. After three rounds of body refinement, in terms of intricacy, it now rivaled some ordinary eternal true god Secret Treasures. But this was a weapon secret treasure that stood 18 billion kilometers tall! With just a clench of his fist, a terrifying aftershock rippled through this space.

"Even without igniting Divine Power, I could easily tear apart a Huyang Legion with my bare hands," Luo Feng reflected inwardly. "Reaching this step has truly unearthed the potential of the Perfect Divine Body at the Eternal True God tier."

As for more powerful body refinement? That would be at the Primal Chaos Realm tier.

This was something that eternal true gods couldn't possibly achieve. They might occasionally realize one or two powerful moves, but Primal Chaos tier body refinement required extremely high realm specifics. Even mastering the Primal Chaos Laws and receiving inheritance necessitated careful contemplation to learn.

"How strong would my godly body be once I use 'Duan Mie' and ignite Divine Power?" Luo Feng wasn't quite sure himself.

Having been on the Land of Origin for over twenty eras, 'Duan Mie' had also progressed significantly.

"Looking at the entire Land of Origin, at the Eternal True God tier, there are likely few who can rival me," Luo Feng thought. There might be some with a higher realm than his, but his advantage in terms of the godly body was indisputable.

Chapter 55: Chapter 52 Hiring at the City Owner's Mansion

"As for my godly body, I have no way to progress any further at the moment," Luo Feng thought. "Moving forward, on one hand, I need to cultivate the 'Lie Yuan Technique' and strive to make a breakthrough in willpower as soon as possible. On the other hand, it's time to deepen my understanding of the laws, starting with comprehending a few Primal Chaos Realm techniques."

Understanding the Primal Chaos Laws is not something that can be achieved overnight.

It requires continuous accumulation, first by comprehending some Primal Chaos Realm techniques and then through a lengthy period of accumulation until one day, there is a moment of enlightenment, and the complete Law of Primal Chaos is understood.

"The path of cultivation through bloodline progression allows one to reach the Primal Chaos Realm with the help of Bloodline Transformation," Luo Feng contemplated. "But for me, the only way forward is 'comprehending the Primal Chaos Laws'."

"I have already perfected the cultivation of the three secret techniques 'Primal Chaos Great Strength Diagram,' 'World Breaking Nine Blades,' and 'Nine Netherworlds' at the level of an eternal true god. 'Dong Hua' and 'Duan Mie' at the eternal true god level still have some parts I haven't fully grasped, and there's even more room for progress with the 'Lie Yuan Technique.'"

With a single thought, Luo Feng continued to maintain the 'Great Destruction Heart Refining Technique' to further hone his will. This seemingly painful process had long since become something his spiritual will could handle.

"Sigh."

While maintaining the honing of his will, Luo Feng's godly body returned to normal, and he then exited the Star Tower.

Boom, boom, boom~~~

As the underground palace doors opened, Morosa and Moyu Qingyan, who were inside the cave mansion, immediately came to greet him: "Master!"

Luo Feng's Perfect Divine Body could perfectly conceal all aura. Neither Morosa nor Moyu Qingyan could perceive any change in Luo Feng.

"Qingyan, haven't you been at home accompanying your father?" Luo Feng asked with a smile.

"As soon as you went into seclusion, he went back home, to accompany his father, to accompany his two brothers. But it wasn't long before he escaped back here," Morosa said with a laugh.

"Escaped back?" Luo Feng was surprised.

Moyu Qingyan could only explain, "My eldest brother also got married recently. With both my eldest brother and third brother married, they tried to play matchmaker, and many female cultivators took the initiative to visit. I was so overwhelmed that I had no choice but to flee back here."

"Many female cultivators took the initiative to visit?" Luo Feng laughed, "How many is 'many'?"

"Quite a few, actually. Even a few bold female cultivators came right up to the entrance of your cave mansion," Morosa chuckled. "Later, Qingyan asked me to step in and scare those female cultivators away."

"I have no interest in matters of the heart; I only wish to understand the Ten Fundamental Laws as soon as possible," Moyu Qingyan declared.

Luo Feng nodded and smiled, "That's also true. Once you become a true god of void space, you will have endless life. There's indeed no need to rush things when it comes to matters of the heart. When you meet someone you truly like, your heart will tell you."

Moyu Qingyan listened, but it was evident that he was firmly resolute and unwilling to get involved in matters of love.

Luo Feng then inquired, "Has anything significant happened in Huyang City while I was in seclusion? Shang Tianyan didn't run into any trouble, did he?"

"His days have been carefree, of course no one would go after him," Morosa replied. "But there has been quite a shake-up within Huyang City, with the city owner's mansion and Shi Kingdom's forces clashing several times, many died or were injured."

Luo Feng nodded.

"The biggest commotion involved Gaowu Shui. That Leader Gaowu Shui actually turned against his own family," Morosa said with a smile.

"What happened to him?" Luo Feng was curious.

Gaowu Shui was Moli Xiao's favourite protégé and had once attempted to capture Meiwu Qi. Luo Feng had a rather good impression of Leader Gaowu Shui.

"Gaowu Shui, originally just an ordinary member of the Gaowu Family, had long been marginalized. He later joined the Huyang Legion on his own as a common soldier and attracted the attention of Commander Moli Xiao, who thoroughly supported his growth, enabling his rapid ascent to eternal true godhood," Morosa explained.

"Not long ago, the Gaowu Family's Clan Leader 'Gaowu Wei' hosted a banquet for Gaowu Shui, but Gaowu Shui turned on them during the meal, calling in the Huyang Guards to seize the Gaowu Family's Clan Leader and other core members, including his own father!"

"To seize his own family's upper echelons and publicly declare that Gaowu Wei had sided with Shi Kingdom's forces," Morosa expressed

with a sense of amazement. "Treason! Gaowu Shui clearly wanted these high-level members of the Gaowu Family to die. In fact, soon after the clan leader was captured, he was executed."

Luo Feng nodded, "Gaowu Shui left his family at a young age, so his bond with them was very weak."

"Even so," Morosa added, "the fact that he could carry out such harsh actions against his own family came as a shock to everyone in Huyang City. They suspect that Gaowu Shui deliberately pinned the crime on them."

"You seem to know quite a lot," Luo Feng teased.

"I hear a lot when I'm out eating and drinking," Morosa replied. "By the way, Deputy City Lord Moli paid a visit during your seclusion and asked that you contact him as soon as you emerged."

"Moli Meng?" Luo Feng nodded and immediately sent a message to Moli Meng.

...

It was just a short moment.

Moli Xiao and Moli Meng arrived together, paying a personal visit to Luo Feng.

"Please, have a seat," Luo Feng said inside the mountain summit pavilion, sitting there while Moyu Qingyan helped pour the wine, and an array of exotic fruits was already set out.

"Lord Luo He must already know that Shi Kingdom's forces have been stirring up trouble within Huyang City," Commander Moli Xiao began from his seat. "Our city owner's mansion is also troubled by this, and today, as a representative of the city owner's mansion, I am here to request Lord Luo He's assistance."

"You're asking for my help?" Luo Feng shook his head, "I have no grievances with Shi Kingdom's forces, so why would I get involved?"

Moli Xiao nodded, "I understand. Most local families in Huyang City

don't want to get involved for fear of reprisal from the Shi Kingdom. But Lord Luo He, you're merely with two servants and have no attachments, why fear the Shi Kingdom's forces? Since you are an eternal true god, the Primal Chaos Overlord of Shi won't possibly bully the weak...

Just facing some eternal true gods, Lord Luo He, surely you wouldn't care."

"Not fearing them doesn't mean I want to engage them in a battle to the death," Luo Feng refused.

"If we ask for Lord Luo He's help, naturally, we come with sincerity," Moli Xiao said. "Lord Luo He, you just need to garrison a location. The garrison will not exceed one era, and we are willing to offer one million Cosmic Sand."

"Garrisoning for one era?" Luo Feng shook his head, "That's too long."

One million Cosmic Sand was something he could obtain himself; it wasn't very appealing.

"It's not necessarily for an entire era. If Shi Kingdom makes a move, just help us defend the crucial location, and the mercenary task will be deemed complete," Moli Xiao stated.

Luo Feng replied, "You should know that one million Cosmic Sand doesn't mean much to me."

"Yes, Brother Luo He managed to pressure the Six Lords Alliance and Cloud Treasure Tower into paying one million Cosmic Sand within a day," Commander Moli Xiao said. "However, the resources our city owner's mansion can mobilize are limited."

"I need a portion of 'Black Marsh Poison,'" Luo Feng said. "If you're willing, I'll help. Otherwise, you had better find someone more capable."

"Black Marsh Poison?" Commander Moli Xiao was surprised. "Brother Luo He actually knows about the 'Black Marsh Poison' produced by Yu Kingdom?"

"I've heard a little about it," Luo Feng said.

The information provided by his master, Mountain Sitting Guest, and the intelligence from the Duan Dong River lineage allowed Luo Feng to have an understanding of the vast majority of ancient existences within the Land of Origin. He also knew that some of Yu Kingdom's special products, among which 'Black Marsh Poison', were very suitable for him.

The Black Marsh Poison contained terrifyingly potent venom, but if a very small amount was ingested, it could be used to hone the Spiritual Will.

A portion of Black Marsh Poison, as a product of Yu Kingdom, came at a relatively low cost since it was supplied to the offspring of major families on the Land of Origin. It rarely ended up in large cities.

If Luo Feng wanted to pay extra to buy it, he'd generally have to pay several times the going rate to get it.

"I will discuss it with the city owner," Commander Moli Xiao said, his Divine Power Incarnation at the city owner's mansion having a discussion about the matter with his companions.

It wasn't long.

"The Black Marsh Poison is indeed a specialty of the Qumeng Royal Family. The city owner promises that he can apply for a portion of 'Black Marsh Poison'," Commander Moli Xiao said.

"Good," Luo Feng nodded. "Where do I need to garrison?"

Commander Moli Xiao showed a smile.

With conditions met, this Lord Luo He could indeed be recruited.

"I'll take you there," Commander Moli Xiao nodded, and Moli Meng also smiled beside him.

...

Within the city owner's mansion.

The Lord of Huyang City, an elderly man with white hair, the Divine Power Incarnation of Commander Moli Xiao, and a man with a single horn sat separately.

"This Luo He isn't afraid of our Five Great Families, nor has he ever feared the forces of Shi Kingdom. Such a detached and powerful individual is easy to hire," the Lord of Huyang City said with a smile. "But the fact that he knows about 'Black Marsh Poison' suggests he is quite knowledgeable."

"With such strength, naturally, he has had some extraordinary encounters," the elderly man said. "With him joining, our defensive force in the three forbidden lands will be quite sufficient, with no weaknesses."

"No one saw how he killed Ying Cang, so his strength might not be as high as you all imagine," the single-horned man said indifferently. "In my opinion, there's no need to involve this Luo He. The city owner's mansion might be somewhat inferior in strength, but it's more reliable!"

Commander Moli Xiao explained, "We have studied Luo He's temperament, and he is indeed trustworthy. Moreover, all three forbidden lands, not one can afford to be lost!"

"Enough," the single-horned man said. "After all, you Five Great Families are responsible for Huyang City. Once this matter is resolved, I will return to the Royal Capital."

"Your efforts are appreciated, General Yong," the Lord of Huyang City, the elderly man, and Commander Moli Xiao all said politely.

Among the ancient Royals of Yu Kingdom, the single-horned man was in command of an army, much stronger than Commander Moli Xiao at the level of an eternal true god. Since even a Godly King would have a hard time mobilizing a Primal Chaos Overlord, when dispatching subordinates, it's generally someone like 'General Yong', a supremely strong eternal true god.

"If it weren't for having to deal with the forces of Shi Kingdom, I really would have liked to test Luo He's strength," the single-horned

man murmured before leaving with a laugh.

"Fortunately, General Yong understands that the task is of greatest importance," the Lord of Huyang City said, shaking his head with a sigh. "Otherwise, before clashing with the forces of Shi Kingdom, if he started a fight with Lord Luo He, it would have been a joke."

"General Yong, valued by the Godly King, naturally knows what matters most," the elderly man said with a smile.

...

In a vital location within Huyang City, one of Huyang's Ten Great Legions, the 'Jin Xiao Legion', was garrisoned.

A Flying Boat landed inside a building of the legion's camp, and five figures stepped out. It was Commander Moli Xiao, Moli Meng, Luo Feng, and two servants.

"The camp of the Jin Xiao Legion?" Luo Feng was surprised. "Is this where I need to garrison?"

"Yes."

Commander Moli Xiao said, "This appears to be just a campsite, but it is actually one of Huyang City's forbidden lands. On the surface, it's guarded only by one legion, but in reality, two Huyang Guards teams are also hidden here. With your help, Brother Luo He, it is enough to secure this place."

Luo Feng looked at the building in front of him and could sense that deep within the building, the atmosphere was much heavier.

Whoosh whoosh whoosh!

Three figures hurried over, none other than the General of the Jin Xiao Legion and the two Leaders of the Huyang Guard.

"Commander," General Jin Xiao and the two Leaders of the Huyang Guard saluted respectfully. They also noticed Moli Meng, Luo Feng, and the two servants.

"From now on, Lord Luo He will also be stationed here," Commander Moli Xiao said. "Carry on with the previous plan; Lord Luo He is free to move about in the camp."

"Yes," the three of them responded.

Luo Feng observed them, his gaze lingering on one of the Leaders of the Huyang Guard, who was precisely Gaowu Shui. He and this Gaowu Shui seemed to have quite a fate.

"Deliver what you've promised as soon as possible, or I will leave," Luo Feng urged.

"Don't worry, what's due to you will not be short," Commander Moli Xiao assured with a smile.

The nearby General Jin Xiao and the two Leaders of Huyang Guard inwardly marveled; the highest commander of the Huyang Legion was usually very stern, but now he was exceedingly polite and friendly towards Lord Luo He.

They all understood that even the combined strength of the Jin Xiao Legion with the two Huyang Guard teams was probably no match for a single Lord Luo He. Lord Luo He was indeed the most important defensive force of this place.

Chapter 56: Chapter 53: Attack in the Night

Commander Moli Xiao instructed, "The news that Lord Luo He is garrisoning this place must be kept secret by you three."

"Yes," General Jin Xiao and the two leaders of Huyang Guard respectfully replied. They had been positioned here because they were highly trusted.

"Brother Luo He, I have also arranged a residence for you early in this military camp," Commander Moli Xiao led the way, leaving the building and going to a nearby elegant cave mansion.

After all, a Huyang Legion contained more than twenty million True Gods, so the military camp was naturally vast.

The ordinary soldiers only knew this place as a military camp and were unaware of its true significance.

"Not bad," Luo Feng admired the cave mansion before him. To arrange such a mansion within a camp spanning hundreds of millions of kilometers was quite rare; the living conditions for the soldiers were much poorer, as they stayed inside the Legion Mechanical Secret Treasure when on duty.

"If there's anything you need, just command, Brother Luo He," Moli Xiao said. "But you must not leave the camp, as Shi Kingdom's forces could attack at any time."

"Rest assured, I will keep my promise," Luo Feng nodded.

"Then we will take our leave now."

Moli Xiao said with a smile, then left with Moli Meng.

Luo Feng looked at the cave mansion, only ten thousand kilometers in length and width. Though not large, it was quite exquisite, "From today, we three will live here."

"Yes, Master," Morosa and Moyu Qingyan responded.

...

Five days later, Moli Meng brought the Black Marsh Poison.

"Lord Luo He, this Black Marsh Poison is a deadly poison produced by a Primal Chaos Level Exotic Beast. If you intend to consume it yourself, you must be careful, start with no more than one drop at a time," Moli Meng handed a flask of Black Marsh Poison to Luo Feng, solemnly saying, "Consuming too much could very likely be fatal."

Now that the city owner's mansion was employing Lord Luo He, it would be a joke if he poisoned himself to death using the Black Marsh Poison.

"Rest assured." Luo Feng, having inherited two lineages, was very clear on the usage of the Black Marsh Poison. According to his estimation, his Perfect Divine Body's soul was already strong, and his Spiritual Will was far superior to that of a normal eternal true god. He feared that taking too little of the Black Marsh Poison would barely affect him.

******

From then on, Luo Feng secluded himself within the Jin Xiao Legion's camp.

The Jin Xiao Legion and the two Huyang Guard troops continued their normal rotations; the ordinary members were entirely unaware of the site's significance. Only the army's general and deputy general, and the leaders and deputy leaders of the Huyang Guard knew the secrets.

"Sigh."

Gaowu Shui drove the Flying Boat back to his family's cave mansion and rested there, naturally with a deputy leader on guard duty.

"Clan Leader."

"Clan Leader."

Inside the Gaowu Family mansion, numerous family members saw Gaowu Shui and were extremely respectful.

Gaowu Shui, being the only eternal true god in the family currently and ruthless and brutal, had almost completely wiped out the previous senior members of the family; his deterrence within the family was evidently formidable.

In the entire family, who wasn't afraid of him?

Gaowu Shui with a stern face went to a prison deep underground in the family domain, where the guards were extremely respectful.

"Leave," Gaowu Shui instructed.

The guards withdrew.

"Commander Gaowu, you actually deign to visit me?" the man chained in the prison laughed loudly, "You killed the clan leader and many elders, so why not kill me too? Do you still have any regard for the so-called father-son relationship?"

"Imprisoning you till now, and you still haven't figured it out, truly disappointing," Gaowu Shui said coldly.

"What are you disappointed about? You want me, your father, to kneel and beg you?" the man's expression was fierce, "Without the family, there is no you, you traitor to the family!"

"You had one hundred and nine children," Gaowu Shui said calmly, "And I, merely a descendant left behind after a passionate encounter between you and a maid. I never saw you once after I was born, and later I left the family alone to venture out, then joined the Huyang Legion; it was my master who took notice and took me as his disciple!

After my master accepted me as a disciple, you, my so-called father, saw me for the first time."

"That was our first meeting," Gaowu Shui scoffed, "Only then did you know about the suffering I had undergone in the family, only then did you know about my mother, who had died silently within the family as a maid. Where were you when I was young? Where were you when my mother died? You dare talk about a father-son relationship?"

"I am still your father!" the man's expression was fierce, "Without me, there would be no you!"

"All my growth has been fostered painstakingly by my master. And what you contributed... was merely a moment of passion," Gaowu Shui said. "When I became an eternal true god, the family indeed knew to please me."

"You became an eternal true god. The family treated you well, did they not?" the man angrily said, "The clan leader was quite respectful when meeting you, right? But what did you do?"

"Respect me?" Gaowu Shui shook his head, "At first, they put on an act, but at that banquet, he actually wanted me to be an inside man for Shi Kingdom! I never expected the clan leader, a mere eternal true god... to have colluded with Shi Kingdom."

"You are slandering!" the man retorted.

"At this moment, I am not interested in slandering," Gaowu Shui said, "By wanting me to be an inside man, they didn't care whether I lived or died. Moreover, I would rather die than betray my master."

"Since they wanted me to be an inside man and didn't care about my life, all those in the family who colluded with Shi Kingdom must die!" Gaowu Shui said. "And you, Gaowu Quyi, you survive because you were oblivious, and because you are my father, you have the privilege to cling to life."

"If you don't confess your errors willingly, then you can stay in this prison forever," Gaowu Shui sneered.

"No matter which side the family allies with, you should not have betrayed the family," Gaowu Quyi said.

"Betray the family?"

Gaowu Shui sneered, "Now, I am the Clan Leader, the sole eternal true god of our family! As long as I live, our family will continue to exist. If I die, the family will immediately crumble and be ravaged by various forces. You claim loyalty to the family, then you should be loyal to me."

"I am your father!" Gaowu Quyi couldn't bear his son's attitude.

"In this world, my mother gave birth to me, my master devoted his energy to raising me. And you, what are you worth?" Gaowu Shui turned and walked away.

…

Within Huyang City, a hidden underground hall in an ordinary cave mansion.

Xue Yun, Yutian Xu, and Yutian Yi gathered here.

"We have tried every means to gather information on the three forbidden areas," Xue Yun said, "but the city owner's mansion has tightened information. Those guarding the forbidden areas are their core members and are very hard to buy."

"It's easy to buy over 'Gaowu Wei' from the Gaowu Family, but he did such a poor job that not only did he fail to persuade Gaowu Shui, but he also lost his own life," Yutian Xu shook his head.

"A waste dying is just that, he died," Yutian Yi said. "Divine Monarch Xue Yun, we've also collected information for so long, when do we act?"

"We've prepared for so long, it's time to make a move," said Xue Yun.

Yutian Xu and Yutian Yi's eyes lit up.

"How do we act?" Yutian Xu pressed.

"Our target is the three restricted areas," Xue Yun said. "The city owner's mansion evidently has only one Moli Xiao, they may have

hidden forces. But the three of us together are not afraid of the city owner's mansion at all. If we can infiltrate and destroy one forbidden area, the overall power of the Huyang City array will drastically decrease."

There are many critical nodes in the Huyang City array; damage to ordinary nodes has little impact on the array.

But the three forbidden areas are the core.

"I will tell you the detailed plan of action on the day we move," Xue Yun said.

"Good, we will follow Brother Xue Yun," both Yutian Xu and Yutian Yi were confident.

Yutian Xu, because of awakening a special bloodline, his godly body was considered the pinnacle of eternal true god within the bloodline cultivation pathway. Xue Yun, who had seen much and was knowledgeable, thought that Yutian Xu's godly body was possibly comparable to unlimited godly bodies.

Of course, unlimited godly bodies had great potential both in the Primal Chaos Realm and at the Godly King Level, playing a significant role. But the 'bloodline cultivation pathway,' once breaking through to Primal Chaos Overlord, reached its limit, and had much less potential.

However, this did not hinder Yutian Xu's extraordinary current strength.

And Yutian Yi, as one of the Five Gods of Yutian, was also on the same level as Commander Moli Xiao.

Three strong allies together naturally had great confidence.

******

Within a refined cave mansion inside the vast camp of the Jin Xiao Legion,

Luo Feng held a flask of wine.

"Gulping." He drank a couple of sips and immediately felt the poison permeating his soul, making his spiritual will waver. Luo Feng was also practicing the Great Destruction Heart Refining Technique, repeatedly trying to erode his own will.

"Duan Dong River lineage has a tradition of tailoring 'Black Marsh Poison,' making the effects of the Black Marsh Poison even stronger," thought Luo Feng. Using Black Marsh Poison as the base, adding some ingredients and blending it into fruit wine, he could concoct a uniquely flavored wine. It was even more effective for cultivating spiritual will.

"My soul is too strong, and my spiritual will even stronger. Relying purely on poison is too consuming," Luo Feng thought, "Black Marsh Fruit Wine combined with the Great Destruction Heart Refining Technique gives the best results, and also saves on Black Marsh Poison."

Such cultivation, for normal cultivators, would be unbearably painful. But Luo Feng's will had been honed by numerous trials, especially the excruciating pain of accepting the Star Tower as his master, which was far beyond his current pain.

After all, no normal refining method could reach the level of pain experienced during the Star Tower acceptance.

Thus, to Luo Feng, this bit of pain was rather enjoyable, even a fun part of his cultivation.

"Master, are we going to stay here for an Era?" Moli Meng came over, somewhat reluctantly, "As your servant, it doesn't matter much to me; can I perhaps go out for a while?"

Previously often indulging in pleasures in the city, now staying long-term in the military camp, Moli Meng was getting a bit restless.

"Look at you," Luo Feng shook his head, "You can't even muster this bit of patience; your spiritual will is really quite average."

"I am just enjoying life timely; what does that have to do with spiritual will?" Moli Meng retorted.

"I, the master, am staying here guarding, and you, the servant, want to go out and enjoy?" Luo Feng looked at him, "Don't you think you're being a bit unreasonable?"

Moli Meng looked down.

"Just wait, until Shi Kingdom's Forces attack, or until a full Era passes," Luo Feng said.

Suddenly—

Without warning, a dreadfully cold chill descended, in an instant covering the entire area of the Jin Xiao Legion's camp. During this night, the vast camp, spanning hundreds of millions of kilometers, was completely covered in frost.

"Has it come so soon?" Luo Feng looked up, surprised.

"Finally, it's here!" Moli Meng exclaimed with joy.

—

Thanks to the new Alliance Hierarch for the reward: Shangshan Ruoshui zk

Chapter 57: Chapter 54 Unscrupulous

"Protect Qingyan," Luo Feng instructed as he stepped out of the cave mansion with a wine pot in hand.

"Don't worry, Master," Morosa said, standing beside Moyu Qingyan and looking up at the frost covering the sky. The formation of the cave mansion operated on its own, sheltering both Morosa and Moyu Qingyan.

Moyu Qingyan was somewhat nervous, "Lord Luo Sa, shouldn't I hide inside the Flying Boat?"

"When the critical moment comes, I will take you into the Flying Boat's secret treasure. As for now? Just watch the battle at ease," Morosa said with a smile, gazing into the distance, "Shi Kingdom's forces are attacking, and this great battle is indeed spectacular."

Moyu Qingyan glanced at Morosa beside him, feeling uneasy. Lord Luo Sa was merely a true god of void space. If they were affected by the imposing might of the Shi Kingdom's forces, both of them would likely turn into ashes.

"Since Master has arranged it this way, he must trust Lord Luo Sa," Moyu Qingyan felt helpless and could only anxiously watch the battle, silently hoping they would not be affected.

At this moment, Luo Feng reached a core building nearby in just a few steps.

This building's deep underground was the entrance to the forbidden land.

"As long as I guard this entrance, no one shall pass," Luo Feng stood

at the entrance of the building, watching as billions of snowy white threads descended in the night sky. Countless threads intertwined, forming a heavenly net that instantly bound three giant mechanical treasures soaring into the sky.

The Jin Xiao Legion was the largest in size, taking on the form of the 'Jin Xiao' exotic beast. When enveloped by the snowy heavenly net, it too tried to tear the net apart.

The two mechanical stream secret treasures controlled by Huyang Guards were the Three-Sword Sky-Splitting Beast and the Sabre-Winged Devouring Insect. Although slightly less powerful, they were equally fierce.

"Rustle, rustle, rustle~~~"

Bound by the snowy heavenly net, the three giant mechanical treasures clearly had their strength greatly diminished.

"What a heavenly net," Luo Feng took a small sip of wine at the entrance, feeling increasingly stimulated, "Such a binding move is enough to defeat the Blood Python Association Leader. The expert who deployed this must be not much different from Moli Xiao."

Underneath the immense snowy heavenly net, a figure condensed into existence—a woman with a frost body.

Her body was made of solid ice, and her gaze was even colder.

"Jin Xiao Legion and the two divisions of Huyang Guards, you dare to stop me?" Yutian Yi's voice echoed everywhere, "Attack!"

"Kill."

"Destroy this place."

With thunderous roars, four figures had already charged into the camp.

"Presumptuous!"

The gigantic Jin Xiao, still frighteningly powerful even while tangled

by the heavenly net in the sky, bellowed. It triggered the might of the Huyang City Formation; above the camp, mysterious formations began to appear.

Luo Feng looked up and saw layers of formations materialize in the sky. Some flickered with golden light, some churned with black energy, and some radiated purple glows. Many formations complemented each other perfectly, as if they formed an abyssal vortex.

This vast abyssal vortex formation descended, covering the entire camp and causing the powerful heavenly net to shrink involuntarily.

"The formation of Huyang City is indeed tricky. Under its suppression, I've lost 30% of my strength, and other eternal true gods have suffered even greater losses," Yutian Yi immediately felt the terrifying power of the formation.

Aided by the formation, the might of the gigantic Jin Xiao and both the Three-Sword Sky-Splitting Beast and the Sabre-Winged Devouring Insect greatly surged as they attacked Yutian Yi in mid-air.

"Relying on mechanical stream secret treasures for such power, yet your moves are quite crude," Yutian Yi looked on with disdain. With a stretch of her arms, giant cold ice-blade edges began to condense in mid-air.

"Kill!"

Through the long years, she crafted her blade technique. Nine giant cold ice blades tore through the sky, attacking the gigantic Jin Xiao, Three-Sword Sky-Splitting Beast, and Sabre-Winged Devouring Insect from all sides.

These cold ice blades were fearsomely powerful, with techniques that were exceedingly intricate.

"She is Yutian Yi from the 'Five Gods of Yutian' of the Yutian Clan," General Jin Xiao communicated to the leaders of the Huyang Guard, "She has already grasped primal chaos blade skills. And with the mechanical treasure, she's refined a 'Frost Body.' Even if we join

forces, we can't defeat her; we can only seek self-preservation! Guarding the forbidden land is now Lord Luo He's responsibility."

"Yutian Yi?" The two leaders of the Huyang Guard also felt immense pressure.

The Jiu Jiang Primal Chaos Prefecture of Yu Kingdom bordered the Liu Yin Primal Chaos State of Shi Kingdom.

Liu Yin Primal Chaos State was the Marquis Liu Yin's fief! Among the marquis's renowned eternal true gods, numbering just over ten, the Five Gods of Yutian were included, and each of them was difficult to handle, capable of overpowering several legions on their own.

...

Within the core 'city owner's mansion' of Huyang City.

Lord of Huyang City, Moli Xiao, a white-haired old man, and the one-horned man 'General Yong'—all four incarnations of divine power—were present, observing the scenes monitoring the entire city.

"Several ordinary residential areas throughout the city have been attacked," Lord of Huyang City observed the monitors, where numerous eternal true gods hiding their presence were rampaging through the residential areas, wantonly slaughtering.

Those ordinary residential areas were inhabited by true gods, residing free of charge. Each true god's living area was generally not wider than a kilometer! Merely tens of thousands of kilometers in scope could house over a hundred million citizens, showing the high density of residents.

These regular residential areas, although protected by formations, could not withstand the onslaught of these top eternal true gods. The formations were rapidly breached, and the true gods living within stood no chance of resistance, turning directly to ashes and smoke.

Boom~~~~

The wanton destruction within the city made the faces of the Lord of Huyang City and his companions turn ugly.

"We have already dispatched the Huyang Guards," Moli Xiao said, "They are intentionally causing destruction within the city to force us to deploy the Huyang Guards and thus spread our forces thin."

"The Shi Kingdom really has no bottom line," the one-horned man said coldly, "They do not care about slaughtering the city's inhabitants to achieve their goals."

"We must protect the city's inhabitants," the Lord of Huyang City said, "The residential areas are too densely populated. Such rampant slaughter will cause panic within the city, and if the Marquis hears of it, he will punish us severely!"

In the past, Meiwu Qi's massacre of hundreds of millions was atrocious, but his most substantial abduction happened when the regular city 'Fang Jiu City' was breached by exotic beasts. The inhabitants were about to flee in all directions, allowing him to capture hundreds of millions in one fell swoop.

Although he also committed atrocities within Huyang City, he was much more cautious, abducting only a small number each time, sometimes even requiring the Leader of Huyang Guard 'Qianyu Chong' to assist, precisely to keep it discreet and avoid causing panic.

Such rampant slaughter by the Shi Kingdom's forces, if too many were killed, would cause panic among the city inhabitants. Many would flee the city, unwilling to reside there any longer, affecting the collection of 'Residence Fees'!

Both the Marquis of Jiu Jiang and the God Kings would not allow such things to happen.

"All three forbidden areas have been attacked. The forces dispatched by the Shi Kingdom this time are indeed formidable, including Xue Yun, Yutian Xu, and Yutian Yi!" The Lord of Huyang City turned to the three individuals beside him, "I will garrison the city owners mansion, the forbidden areas are up to you now."

"The city owners mansion is the most critical," the one-horned man stated indifferently, "You need not worry about the three forbidden areas."

...

Luo Feng was originally holding a wine jar, standing guard in front of the forbidden area's palace, leisurely watching the fight between the three Mechanical Flow Secret Treasures and the experts from Shi Kingdom high above.

But when the Huyang City Formation erupted with terrifying power, out of the five eternal true gods from Shi Kingdom that came attacking, only Yutian Yi and one who wielded thunder continued trying to head towards the forbidden area. Meanwhile, the other three eternal true gods from Shi Kingdom retreated explosively, fleeing to the regular residential zones next to the military camps.

They instantly acted to tear apart the formations protecting the residential areas.

"Deserve to die!" Luo Feng's expression turned cold, and the wine jar in his hand disappeared.

At this moment, the three eternal true gods who fled outside the camp moved apart, and they were also quite far away from Luo Feng.

Whir!

Standing at the doorway of the hall, Luo Feng suddenly donned a golden armor. Pairs of golden wings unfolded behind him, and at the same time, under the drive of his Perfect Divine Power, the might of the Sha Wu Wings had already stirred up Primal Chaos.

The Primal Chaos Realm technique of Sha Wu Wings, "Control Primal Chaos"!

At this moment, Luo Feng was not being conservative with his Perfect Divine Power. He wildly transformed and consumed energy, causing the scope of Control Primal Chaos to be exceptionally vast! The power of chaos descended within tens of billions of kilometers around him. A vast amount of matter and energy began disintegrating back into Chaotic Power.

"Hmm?" Yutian Yi, who was originally alone in besieging the three gigantic Mechanical Flow Secret Treasures, perceived a change in her

face as she noticed the forces of heaven and earth reverting to primal chaos around her.

The thick Primal Chaos Current was incredibly heavy.

"Such a powerful Primal Chaos Domain, not good!" Yutian Yi realized the danger. Her Frost Body naturally did not fear such restraints, but her subordinates would likely suffer in the face of such might.

The three eternal true gods who fled to the regular residential district, intending to carry out a massacre to force the Jin Xiao Legion and Huyang Guards to stop them, suddenly discovered that the forces of heaven and earth around them were reverting to primal chaos.

Endless Primal Chaos Currents surrounded them.

The Primal Chaos Currents seemed sentient as they bound and squeezed them.

"No, no——"

These three eternal true gods had their own strengths, and in terms of power, they were not inferior to Hei Duomo. If they could amass enough Merit Points, there was hope that the Marquis would award them a Mechanical Flow Secret Treasure.

It's easy to obtain Merit Points in enemy cities, but it requires taking risks!

After taking risks too many times, death is a possibility.

"Pfft, pfft, pfft!" Under the terrifyingly oppressive Primal Chaos Currents, the three top eternal true gods shattered to pieces in their terror.

Standing before the hall, Luo Feng frowned slightly, "Of these three eternal true gods, my Control Primal Chaos only managed to crush two True God's Hearts; the body of the other eternal true god did not contain a True God's Heart."

Luo Feng knew well that some eternal true gods who possessed the

'Source of Law' were somewhat special, or their inherited cultivation was special, allowing them some life-saving secret techniques.

The life-saving secret law 'Undying River' of the Duan Dong River lineage was even more impressive. However, as the Perfect Divine Body Luo Feng, he did not need such techniques.

"Pity I couldn't eradicate evil thoroughly, killing only two," Luo Feng's gaze swept over to Yutian Yi in the air and the other thunder-wielding eternal true god who was being suppressed.

"Lord Luo He!" Yutian Yi's eyes sparkled with fighting intent. Merely a domain couldn't intimidate her.

———

Thanks to the new Alliance Hierarch: Watcher-Crab No. 1.

Chapter 58: Chapter 55: Bounty

Luo Feng was originally enjoying the battle while drinking wine, as there might be conflicts between Shi Kingdom's forces in the future due to his master, the Mountain sitting guest. However, he had no significant hostility towards other cultivators from Shi Kingdom.

But when they began slaughtering the weak True Gods, Luo Feng's killing intent surged.

"It's each to their own when nations battle, but to slaughter the weak… what a bunch of scum!" Luo Feng's eyes grew cold as he started searching for 'Yutian Yi's' bounty in the Flame Wind Association's Dark Hall.

The bounties in Huyang City listed were all from the Flame Wind Association's Huyang branch! Other large cities or even other nations would not actively send bounties to all clients.

"Yutian Yi's bounty amounts to 500,000 Cosmic Sands?" Luo Feng instantly looked it up and immediately accepted the bounty.

Not everyone could have a bounty, for even the lowest reward required "ten thousand Cosmic Sands." If the mission wasn't completed, the bounty would have to remain with the Flame Wind Pavilion. Thus, the vast majority of eternal true gods had no bounty at all.

Up till now, Luo Feng had no bounty on him.

"This Lord Luo He, just with his domain moves, could kill a top-level eternal true god. Is his Mechanical Stream Secret Treasure quite special?" Yutian Yi speculated.

Some composite Mechanical Stream Secret Treasures could refine Divine Power to match the Primal Chaos Divine Power, and when

deploying the Primal Chaos moves, they could display such might.

"Before his death, the Blood Python Association Leader transmitted a message saying that Luo He's Mechanical Stream Secret Treasure is worth at least five million Cosmic Sands—perhaps it's true," Yutian Yi thought, which stirred her interest.

Yutian Yi glanced below, where at this moment, she only had one subordinate left alive, which was the eternal true god who controlled thunder.

This eternal true god, who possessed the Mechanical Stream Secret Treasure 'Core of Thunder,' had cultivated it through long years to reach an extremely high potential.

In terms of strength, he was not inferior to the Blood Python Association Leader.

But now, with the Huyang City Formation suppressing him and being oppressed by the Primal Chaos Domain of Sha Wu Wings, he fell to the ground, bound and compressed by the Primal Chaos currents, unable to move.

"Lord Yutian, save me!" the eternal true god cried out for help through mental transmission.

Whoosh!

Streams of snow-white silk threads condensed in the void, wrapping around the eternal true god and swiftly flying him away.

"You go first; I'll try this Lord Luo He," Yutian Yi, with her Frost Body, stood in mid-air and transmitted from afar.

"Be careful, Lord Yutian," the fleeing Thunder eternal true god sighed in relief.

"Escape?"

Luo Feng, standing at the temple door, moved. With just one step, using the 'Myriad Realms Escape Command' he had obtained from Ying Cang, he instantly teleported through the void emerging near

the Thunder eternal true god wrapped in abundant snow-white silk threads.

"No—" The Thunder eternal true god couldn't believe that Luo Feng had suddenly appeared beside him.

"Hmph!"

Luo Feng extended his hand, his five fingers sharp as blades, piercing through the wrapped snow-white silk threads and directly into the chest of the eternal true god, seizing his True God's Heart.

Thump!

The True God's Heart shattered!

Luo Feng also collected the corpse and leftover items, with the snow-white silk threads naturally dissolving into nothingness.

Then, Luo Feng looked towards Yutian Yi in the distance.

Yutian Yi didn't care about the death of her subordinate. She stared at Luo Feng and said, "Traversing the void? Does the city owner's mansion trust you that much to give you the power to traverse the void?"

Even when hiring strong warriors, the city owner's mansion usually remained cautious to prevent the hired from turning against them at the last moment!

"Yutian Yi, are you ready to die?" Luo Feng said.

"I haven't met an eternal true god who can kill me yet!" Yutian Yi sneered as she suddenly erupted with numerous Cold Ice Blades around her, blasting the massive Jin Xiao, the Three-Sword Sky-Splitting Beast, and the Sabre-Winged Devouring Insect away.

"I heard your blade technique has reached the level of the Chaos Realm? Conveniently, I also know a few blade techniques," Luo Feng said.

"You know blade techniques too?" Yutian Yi, with a flash, had

already thrown off the massive Jin Xiao, the Three-Sword Sky-Splitting Beast, and the Sabre-Winged Devouring Insect.

This left Jin Xiao, Gaowu Shui, and others feeling somewhat exhausted as, even with controlling legion's Mechanical Stream Secret Treasures, they were still comprehensively outclassed by such a powerful eternal true god.

Three against one, even with the help of Huyang City Formation, they were suppressed! Now, shaking them off was also effortless.

"Die!"

Yutian Yi rushed to attack, concentrating nine Cold Ice Blades in front of her; the nine blades, seemingly able to cleave heaven and earth, enveloped her with an unrivaled might.

"Hmm?"

Luo Feng felt that the space around him was completely sealed; with the nine blades before him, there was no escape!

"Regarding sneak attacks and assassinations, Ying Cang has an advantage, but in a head-on battle, Yutian Yi is even more formidable," Luo Feng thought. Unable to avoid the confrontation, he didn't even try to, judging the opponent's momentum through the sensation of the Primal Chaos Domain.

Only when the nine Cold Ice Blades approached did Luo Feng suddenly charge upward, his eyes flashing fiercely, "Ten Directions Infinite!"

Facing the assault of the nine incoming Cold Ice Blades, Luo Feng used his godly body as a blade, executing the only purely defensive blade technique from 'World Breaking Nine Blades' called 'Ten Directions Infinite Blade'!

"Buzz buzz buzz～～～" Luo Feng's entire godly body was like a blade, horrific vigor circulating on the surface forming thick layers of blade shadows.

The blade shadows layered heavily, making Luo Feng's figure appear

blurry!

"Hmph."

Yutian Yi was confident in her strength, and the nine Cold Ice Blades aimed to slice through everything, chopping down on Luo Feng!

As these blades cut through the layers of blade shadows, their power was significantly reduced, and when they finally struck Luo Feng's godly body, the skin of his thrice-refined Perfect Divine Body showed only some marks, which disappeared almost instantly, leaving no trace of any wounds.

"Using the physical body to execute Ten Directions Infinite Blade, to withstand her blade techniques, it still broke the skin a bit," Luo Feng thought.

After over two decades of cultivation, Luo Feng was much stronger than when he had first encountered Ying Cang. Thus, he did not use the 'Duan Mie' to burn Divine Power, merely displaying the capabilities of his thrice-refined Perfect Divine Body.

This scene made Yutian Yi, who had been attacking fiercely, suddenly stop, somewhat shocked, "What kind of protective maneuver is this? The heavy blade shadows protecting him, my proud ultimate move, couldn't even injure him?"

"Ten Directions Infinite Blade is still not strong enough," Luo Feng thought.

'World Breaking Nine Blades' eternal level six blades became increasingly complex the further one progressed; apart from the earlier Blade of Life and Death, Return to Ruins Saber, and Reincarnation Blade which were relatively simple, the subsequent 'Three Aspects Shadow Blade,' 'Heavens Split in Five Directions Blade,' and 'Ten Directions Infinite Blade' all involved multiple integrations of concepts, deepening Luo Feng's understanding of the Laws of Primal Chaos.

But it was still far from the true Chaos Realm Saber Technique.

"Luo He, it seems you have a set of combined Mechanical Stream

Secret Treasures, adept in domain, protection, and fleeing…" Yutian Yi sneered coldly, "What skill is there in relying on treasures? I'm not playing with you today."

Whoosh!

Yutian Yi immediately soared into the sky!

"Thinking of leaving?" Luo Feng instantly traversed the Void, suddenly appearing right in front of Yutian Yi as she flew.

"I knew you would traverse the Void!" Yutian Yi was well-prepared; at a thought, countless snow-white threads interwoven into a vast net-like trap enveloped Luo Feng, trapping him while she swiftly flew toward the distant night sky.

A blade suddenly appeared in Luo Feng's hand, the endless might contained within his thrice-refined body fully infused into this emperor-level Blade Embryo.

Blade light flashed!

A blade light that seemed to tear the heavens and the earth emerged, ripping apart the snow-white net and aiming to tear through the fleeing Yutian Yi! With a nimble dodge, Yutian Yi barely avoided most of it, but her arm was merely grazed by the blade light and was instantly annihilated.

The might of this blade shocked Yutian Yi, "How can it be so powerful? He seems even more fierce than my second brother!"

Luo Feng followed the blade light, his thrice-refined Perfect Divine Body providing terrifying speed, coupled with the Myriad Realms Escape Command's control over space, he rapidly closed the distance, Yutian Yi couldn't evade!

"This is bad!" Yutian Yi felt an unstoppable terrifying figure crashing into her!

Bang!!!

The Frost Body was smashed apart, completely shattering. Luo Feng

moved through her exploded body before finally stopping, his brow slightly furrowed as he looked around.

"She crafted a Frost Body to come and assassinate me. Her true body isn't actually here," Luo Feng carefully sensed all directions, "Moreover, she is not within my Primal Chaos Domain."

Her true body hiding away, the one coming to battle was merely a body condensed from the Power of Frost, making it too difficult to kill her.

This was merely a maneuver by an eternal true god.

Those ancient Primal Chaos Overlords would spend much thought on life-saving secret laws and even reincarnation techniques.

Even a Godly King wouldn't dare claim they could completely kill a Primal Chaos Overlord. They might seem dead on the surface, but could resurrect somewhere, or maybe even reincarnate.

Like Master Mountain sitting guest, who chose reincarnation, severing karma through reincarnation. Unless he exposed himself, no one would recognize him. Thus, the rulers of Shi Kingdom have a formidable hidden enemy!

Invading and annexing other Divine Kingdoms come with many problems. Choosing this path, Shi Kingdom must be prepared to deal with these 'problems.'

"This time, out of the five eternal true gods from Shi Kingdom, only three were killed," Luo Feng landed, "Truly killing them is indeed not easy."

"Lord Luo He."

"The attacking forces of Shi Kingdom are completely routed," the giant Jin Xiao, Three-Sword Sky-Splitting Beast, and Sabre-Winged Devouring Insect arrived excitedly, truly deserving of the title Lord Luo He, utterly overpowering with just one move.

Luo Feng wasn't very excited, having accepted Yutian Yi's bounty, still unable to deal with her effectively.

"Such a powerful battle fluctuation." Luo Feng sensed other terrifying fluctuations erupting far from Huyang City, "Especially the one southwest, there must be a battle between two supremely powerful beings. Without burning Divine Power, I might fall short of them."

The terrible confrontation in that southwest area exceeded the level of Yutian Yi and Ying Cang.

"Moli Xiao, I sense intense fighting in the southwest area of Huyang City, do you need my help?" Luo Feng transmitted, "I've already routed Shi Kingdom's forces here."

Chapter 59: Chapter 56 General Yong and Divine Monarch Xue Yun

```

"Lord Luo He, please continue to garrison the forbidden area. Shi Kingdom's forces may return to launch a sneak attack at any moment," Moli Xiao responded. "Now that Huyang City is under attack from various factions of Shi Kingdom, once the city calms down, Lord Luo He will have completed his employment."

"Understood," Luo Feng replied.

He understood that, on one hand, the city owner's mansion had a detailed plan, and the defending force was sufficiently strong, so his help was not required. On the other hand, as a hired cultivator, he knew the trust the city owner's mansion had in him was limited.

"I had hoped to exchange blows with a few more masters, what a pity," Luo Feng stepped back to the entrance of the forbidden area and took up his post, beginning to reflect on the previous battle.

The Divine Power of Yutian Yi was far inferior to his, and even the 'Power of Frost' unleashed by the Mechanical Flow Secret Treasure was not as good as his Perfect Divine Body.

"Her blade technique..." Luo Feng recollected, "has a profound influence on space, fundamentally different from the effects of the Myriad Realms Escape Command on space."

Luo Feng pondered and understood.

The path to the Primal Chaos Laws was not easy; Luo Feng, who had
```

been an eternal true god for just over two decades, did not have as much realm accumulation as Yutian Yi, Yutian Xu, Xue Yun, and the others.

Luo Feng would learn from his opponents, allowing himself to grow faster.

"We've won this forbidden area! The other two areas are still in the midst of battle." The Jin Xiao Legion, the Three-Sword Sky-Splitting Beast, and the Sabre-Winged Devouring Insect were also communicating, feeling much at ease.

"Lucky for us to have Lord Luo He, otherwise, just us alone would likely have needed to call for reinforcements."

"Lord Luo He truly holds to his promises, even going so far as to kill several eternal true gods of Shi Kingdom!"

"That eternal true god who wielded thunder, likely had a Mechanical Flow Treasure, which also ended up in Lord Luo He's hands."

"Earning a couple of million Cosmic Sand for Lord Luo He really seems like a trivial task."

They conversed through voice transmission, quite envious.

Although the side of the city owner's mansion thought it highly unlikely for Lord Luo He to betray them, they still took precautions! Should Lord Luo He betray them, the city owner's mansion would immediately mobilize forces to support them.

...

"Boom!" "Boom!"

In the night sky, two towering figures collided and battled each other.

One was Moli Xiao controlling the Legion Mechanical Secret Treasure 'Six-Armed Divine Owl', and the other was the towering true body of Yutian Xu, who had already started burning Divine Power, wielding a long staff.

With each collision, their might seemed to make heaven and earth tremble.

"This Yutian Xu truly deserves to be the head of the Five Gods of Yutian! His godly body has been cultivated to an inconceivable extent; perhaps not even the unlimited godly bodies can compare," Moli Xiao was shocked. "I'm controlling the legion, and even with the aid of the Huyang City Formation, I can only barely injure him!"

Yutian Xu did not bother defending, attacking with each move as if causing a great collision between heaven and earth, ferociously and violently! Those light injuries would be instantaneously recovered by his godly body.

Moli Xiao was also quite troubled for a while.

```

"Facing me, Divine Monarch Xue Yun only has a realm advantage and poses no threat to my godly body," Yutian Xu said confidently. As one who possessed a godly body considered among the most formidable at the eternal true god level, and having also cultivated his Divine Power Dharma to an extremely high level, Yutian Xu feared nothing once he unleashed his full strength.

"Yutian Xu, retreat," Divine Monarch Xue Yun suddenly messaged.

"Retreat?" Yutian Xu questioned, replying through messaging, "Why retreat?"

"Yutian Yi has failed on her end, and over here I've encountered 'Great General Yong Hu' from the Royal Capital of Yu Kingdom. I need to flee too. If you don't retreat... you might be surrounded and attacked. Retreat quickly," Divine Monarch Xue Yun responded.

...

Although Divine Monarch Xue Yun served Marquis Liu Yin of Shi Kingdom, he had never really fought for his life in Huyang City! He had only ever used a fraction of his strength—five parts perhaps—which was enough to intimidate Huyang City and to demand an abundance of resources from Marquis Liu Yin.
```

"With the conflict between the two kingdoms, their backing powers are endless. The more I reveal, the heavier the responsibilities I will have to shoulder, and the stronger the opponents I will encounter. Who knows, I may even die one day."

"By hiding some of my strength, I can live longer! My goal isn't to fight to the death for Shi Kingdom, but to gain resources for a breakthrough into the Primal Chaos Realm," Divine Monarch Xue Yun was very clear about what he wanted.

In the Land of Origin, generally, each large city is home to several incredibly strong eternal true gods! But Divine Monarch Xue Yun didn't take them seriously, for his realm cultivation had already reached unfathomably deep levels.

Even Yutian Xu and Yutian Yi believed that... he should be one step into the Primal Chaos Realm.

"I cultivate both my bloodline and laws, and furthermore, I've deduced nine moves from the Primal Chaos Realm. Looking at all the eternal true gods in the whole of Shi Kingdom, it's hard to find one with a higher realm than mine.

Yet even so, I have still not made a breakthrough," Divine Monarch Xue Yun stared at the formidable being before him, "This time in Huyang City, I finally encountered someone whose strength is not inferior to mine."

The three forbidden lands were guarded by Luo Feng, Moli Xiao, and an old man with white hair.

Great General Yong Hu was a hidden strength. After the three forbidden lands were attacked, Great General Yong Hu chose to assault 'Divine Monarch Xue Yun,' because this time Divine Monarch Xue Yun's unleashed strength was somewhat frightening and threatened the forbidden lands.

"You won't escape today!" Great General Yong Hu was filled with a killing intent.

He had cultivated unlimited godly bodies and was an eternal true god

with exceptional talent throughout the entire Yu Kingdom, highly valued by the Godly King! He had also learned many skills and laws from the Godly King, his cultivation in the realm had already reached a very high level, and he had also comprehended moves from the Primal Chaos Realm.

With unlimited godly bodies, the Godly King's legacy, realm, will, and treasures, General Yong had no weaknesses.

"This Xue Yun's godly body is not as good as mine," General Yong thought intensely with killing intent, "But his accumulated realm cultivation is even above mine, using various moves in an unpredictable and enigmatic manner. Thankfully, the Huyang City Formation is aiding me, and today I finally have the chance to kill him."

If it weren't for the assistance of Huyang City Formation, General Yong would not be able to do anything to his opponent.

"General Yong, you're just taking advantage of the Formation," Divine Monarch Xue Yun said with a slight smile, and suddenly his body transformed into rolling Blood Waves, sweeping over a vast area in an instant.

Luo Feng, with the help of the Mechanical Flow Secret Treasure 'Life Blood River,' could also turn into a stretch of blood river.

But Divine Monarch Xue Yun had combined several Primal Chaos Realm moves, allowing his godly body to be completely transformed into an endless Blood Wave, which was far more exquisite in application than Luo Feng's mere driving of the Mechanical Flow Secret Treasure.

"Hmm?" General Yong was startled.

"Suppress!"

With a shout from General Yong, a gigantic, illusory stamp descended in the night sky, slamming down on the Blood Wave beneath, causing parts of the Blood Wave to be annihilated.

The remaining vast majority of the Blood Wave spread in all

directions, instantly engulfing a range of billions of miles! It devoured all life within those billions of miles, whether it was those living true gods or the true gods of the void space, swallowing everything, with the expanse of the Blood Wave still expanding.

"Insolence." General Yong's expression changed as the single wave of the Blood Wave devoured more than a billion creatures.

"General Yong, I admit you have more treasures than me and have formations to aid you. If we keep this up, I won't be able to escape. But when you finally kill me, how many creatures do you think I can massacre? Five hundred billion, a thousand billion?

Haha, massacring so many creatures, can you handle the consequences?" Divine Monarch Xue Yun's voice boomed and echoed through every part of the Blood Wave.

As the giant illusory seal crushed the Blood Wave, the rolling waves continued to sweep across regions.

"No."

"Save me."

"What's happening?"

Countless creatures faced sudden calamity, vanishing in an instant within the Blood Wave.

"Get lost." General Yong's face darkened as the illusory seal in the sky retracted and fell into his palm, and the might of the formation was also withdrawn.

"Haha, General Yong is truly wise." The rolling Blood Wave scattered and disappeared without a trace.

General Yong remained in place, quite unwilling to let it go.

"General Yong." An elder with white hair approached him.

"To kill an eternal true god of Shi Kingdom by sacrificing tens of billions, or even hundreds of billions of creatures is simply not worth

it." General Yong shook his head, "If he really massacred that many, not just me, but all five great families will be held accountable!"

"How could Divine Monarch Xue Yun be so powerful?" the white-haired elder could hardly believe it, "Through the long years until now, he has never revealed such strength."

Both sides had been fighting for a long time, with Divine Monarch Xue Yun's side even at a disadvantage.

"Without the Huyang City Formation, I can't even handle him." General Yong was indeed a bit agitated, his renown being what it was, and with the cultivation bestowed by the Godly King! This Divine Monarch Xue Yun, not very famous, had accumulated a higher realm than him.

General Yong silently sighed.

Status doesn't equate to strength.

Even some reclusive cultivators can have extremely high realms and it's also possible for a Primal Chaos Dominator to emerge among them.

"Never underestimate any opponent." General Yong scanned the surroundings.

The residences of the true gods in Huyang City were separated into different areas, but even so, the endless Blood Wave affected too vast an area, affecting tens of billions of creatures in just a few clashes.

"About eighty billion creatures died at the hands of Xue Yun," said the white-haired elder with an ugly expression, "Such a huge loss must be reported to the Marquis, reported to the Royal Capital."

"We did our best." General Yong turned to leave.

Though the clashes between Primal Chaos Dominator-level beings could, with a mere opening of the mouth, swallow an entire large city and obliterate all creatures within it!

Still, the conflict at the level of eternal true gods, counting tonight's

destruction and massacre in Huyang City, with nearly a hundred billion creatures perishing at once, still caused significant headaches for the city owner's mansion. Such public killings were impossible to hide.

...

In front of the Forbidden Land's palace gate, Luo Feng sat cross-legged, with Morosa and Moyu Qingyan standing guard next to him.

"Brother Luo He, your task is complete," Moli Xiao messaged Luo Feng, "Shi Kingdom's forces have completely retreated; they won't make a move easily again."

With General Yong's presence, the forces of Shi Kingdom were naturally wary.

This time Divine Monarch Xue Yun was able to threaten and force General Yong to withdraw by slaughtering countless creatures.

"Good." Luo Feng stood up and messaged back, "How's the situation this time?"

"Not good; many citizens in the city died," Moli Xiao transmitted, "Details will probably spread soon."

Moli Xiao was quite aware of how informed various factions within Huyang City were; such a big incident couldn't be kept secret, especially since the Flame Wind Pavilion was extremely adept at gathering intelligence; in many respects, they were stronger than the city owner's mansion.

Luo Feng glanced at Morosa and Moyu Qingyan, "We can go back now."

"Lord Luo He, we owe you a great deal for this time," General Jin Xiao and the two leaders of Huyang Guards came to see them off.

"A small matter." Luo Feng nodded, then led Morosa and Moyu Qingyan onto the Flying Boat and left.

The General Jin Xiao and the two leaders of Huyang Guards watched

the scene.

"Our own losses are negligible, but the other two forbidden grounds have suffered considerably," General Jin Xiao spoke, "Especially Divine Monarch Xue Yun, he has massacred too many creatures this time."

"After we defeated Yutian Yi, if we had immediately sent Lord Luo He to support the other forbidden grounds, the outcome might have been different," Gaowu Shui said.

"That was not for us to decide." The other leader of the Huyang Guard also shook his head.

The affairs of Huyang City were decided by the core figures of the city owner's mansion.

Their role was to follow orders.

******

Luo Feng, accompanied by Morosa and Moyu Qingyan, steered the Flying Boat, still on their return journey.

"Brother Luo He, a major incident has occurred," Zhu You messaged Luo Feng, "'Yong Hu,' the Great General of Yu Kingdom's Capital, appeared within the city and moved to exterminate Divine Monarch Xue Yun. Divine Monarch Xue Yun unleashed strength far beyond the past, resulting in the slaughter of more than eighty billion creatures, which forced Great General Yong Hu to retreat."

"What's the situation?" Luo Feng frowned slightly.

From the information passed by his master Mountain Sitting Guest and the Duan Dong River lineage, he already knew about the cruelty of the Land of Origin; not to mention the clashes between Primal Chaos Dominators and Godly Kings, even conflicts among the über powerful eternal true gods could still affect an astronomical number of creatures.

"I'll send you the details." Zhu You immediately sent a complete report, "This is the latest intelligence collected by the Flame Wind

Pavilion, very detailed."

Luo Feng immediately checked the detailed report; before this, he had not known about 'Great General Yong Hu' being in the city, and in more than two decades, he had never once found Divine Monarch Xue Yun.

Chapter 60: Chapter 57 Shang Tianyan's Decision

Inside the Flying Boat.

Luo Feng watched the entire intelligence report in detail. The report contained a rather detailed introduction about 'Great General Yong Hu' and even covered the entire process of the Shi Kingdom's forces' attack! As a Guardian of a forbidden land, Luo Feng knew less than what was in this report.

"General Yong from the Yu Kingdom's Capital, cultivating unlimited godly bodies, has unfathomable strength. I didn't expect that even with the help of the grand formation in Huyang City, he was unable to kill Xue Yun," Luo Feng marveled internally.

After this battle, Divine Monarch Xue Yun's fame greatly increased.

Whether it was the Yu Kingdom or the Shi Kingdom, they would both value Divine Monarch Xue Yun even more! The next time Yu Kingdom made a move, they would only send a force stronger than 'General Yong'. The Shi Kingdom would also make even more effective use of Divine Monarch Xue Yun.

That was something Divine Monarch Xue Yun did not want to see, as his tasks would only become more burdensome and the dangers greater.

"On the side of the Shi Kingdom's forces, Xue Yun, Yutian Xu, Yutian Yi, all three of them are still alive. With the Shi Kingdom's style of doing things, they won't let this rest," Luo Feng immediately steered the Flying Boat straight to where General Yong and Xue Yun had clashed.

"Master, where are we going?" Morosa sensed that their course had

changed.

"To where General Yong and Xue Yun clashed," Luo Feng said, while Morosa appeared thoughtful.

A moment later.

The Flying Boat soon reached the site of the battle. Luo Feng saw that a large number of Huyang Guards had gathered and already sealed off the area, preventing other citizens inside the city from approaching this place.

"Please leave immediately." Seeing a Flying Boat approaching, the Huyang Guards immediately came over to drive it away.

Luo Feng retracted the Flying Boat, his invisible Domain protected Moyu Qingyan, and naturally, Morosa did not need his protection.

The Huyang Guard squad preparing to drive them away was startled when they saw Luo Feng.

"Lord Luo He," the Huyang Guards were all quite respectful. They knew basic intelligence about all the eternal true gods in Huyang City, so they could recognize him at a glance.

When patrolling the whole city, they did not dare provoke eternal true gods. Otherwise, an eternal true god could use a small-scale Cosmic Domain to hide and silently eliminate them, and the city owner's mansion could not identify the murderer without paying a high price.

"I'll just take a look here," Luo Feng said. The Huyang Guards did not dare to speak further and immediately withdrew.

Luo Feng looked ahead.

Within the vast area sealed off by the Huyang Guards, there were many densely populated residential zones and some family cave mansions, but now the inside was desolate! All dead, without a single survivor!

Thick resentment gathered in this area. Over eighty billion True Gods

were instantly killed, and the anger, unwillingness, despair, and hatred at the moment of their death... All kinds of intense will entangled together, forming a terrible malice.

With such resentment, the Huyang Guards only dared to seal off the outer perimeter. There would be eternal true gods to come and deal with this malice.

"This kind of thing is happening everywhere in the Land of Origin. Not just me, even a Godly King cannot change all this. This is the law of the survival of the fittest!" Luo Feng silently watched this scene.

Although there are laws, the restraining power of the laws is ultimately limited. Like when Primal Chaos Overlords devour the creatures of an entire large city, aren't they still at ease?

Even a Meiwu Qi who massacres citizens could escape the strict punishment of the laws if Luo Feng did not intervene.

"Brother Luo He," a tall figure flew over from afar.

Luo Feng turned to look, and the person approaching was Shang Tianyan. Usually full of enthusiasm, Shang Tianyan now had a trace of sorrow.

"You're here too," Luo Feng said to him.

"I'm here to bid farewell to my disciples," Shang Tianyan looked at the area where resentment soared to the sky, sighing, "Tonight, 8,039 of my Heavenly Flame Sect disciples died. They were living in this area."

Luo Feng was taken aback. After all, the Heavenly Flame Sect, established by Shang Tianyan over the long years, had numerous disciples, and it was normal to have over eight thousand in this area.

He had also lived in the Heavenly Flame Sect for a period of time, and maybe among these 8,039 disciples were some who had seen him from a distance.

"Most of these disciples were quite mediocre, but they were still very hard-working, trying to seize every opportunity," Shang Tianyan

lamented, "In my Heavenly Flame Sect, as long as someone can pass the strict tests, anyone has the chance to become my Direct Disciple."

"Among these 8,039 disciples, there was one who was my Direct Disciple, named Meng Shi. Meng Shi lost his parents when he was just a child. He joined the Heavenly Flame Sect when he grew up, working extremely hard.

He learned every aspect of Artifact Refining diligently and finally became my Direct Disciple after passing the strict tests," Shang Tianyan recounted, "Who would have thought that tonight, he would be caught in the crossfire and die."

Luo Feng silently looked at the vast area now only filled with malice.

"I received intelligence that Shi Kingdom's leaders this time, Xue Yun, Yutian Xu, and Yutian Yi, are all still alive?" Shang Tianyan looked at Luo Feng, "The report states that Brother Luo He, you also took action this time?"

"I clashed with Yutian Yi; he is quite powerful. Yutian Xu will be even stronger!" Luo Feng said, "Especially Xue Yun, he's much stronger than what the previous reports stated."

"And he's much crazier than before!" Shang Tianyan looked at the area ahead, "In the past, he was very restrained and never carried out such indiscriminate slaughtering. But this time, it affected over eighty billion! And all three of them are still alive; I'm afraid there will be other actions!"

"The struggle between the Shi Kingdom and the Yu Kingdom will continue for a long time," Luo Feng said.

"Yes, it will continue indefinitely. This is my homeland, I really don't want to see it destroyed by the conflicts between the two countries," Shang Tianyan looked at the area.

Luo Feng and Shang Tianyan stood shoulder to shoulder, looking at the vast expanse.

After a long while, they parted and went their separate ways.

Not only Luo Feng and Shang Tianyan came here, but eternal true gods from all sides of Huyang City were shocked by this conflict! After all, while conflicts had always existed over the long term, they had never been so intense.

The appearance of General Yong and the strength and madness of Divine Monarch Xue Yun both made the various forces within the city tremble.

******

The Heavenly Flame Sect.

Shang Tianyan had returned, and he summoned an old servant.

"Sect Leader," a metallic life-form greeted with respect.

"Uncle Qiu," Shang Tianyan smiled at him, "I need your help with something."

"Sect Leader, you always insist on being so courteous," Uncle Qiu grinned broadly, his golden face beaming with a smile.

Shang Tianyan looked at Uncle Qiu.

When he first returned alone to his hometown of Huyang City, he scoured the entire city, only to find his former family servant, Uncle Qiu. Later on, when he established the Heavenly Flame Sect, Uncle Qiu became the one he trusted the most, handling all sorts of big and small matters for the sect.

"This secret letter I've given you, once my cause and effect dissipates, you must immediately pass it on to the five individuals listed," Shang Tianyan said.

"Cause and effect dissipates?" The metallic life-form Uncle Qiu paused and looked at Shang Tianyan, "Sect Leader, you've always enjoyed teaching those disciples, always enjoyed making friends, this world is still wonderful and interesting, don't give up..."

"I'm not seeking death, I'm just preparing to do something quite dangerous," Shang Tianyan said.

"Dangerous? Sect Leader, must you do it?" Uncle Qiu looked at him.

"This matter is very meaningful," Shang Tianyan said with a brilliant smile, "After I returned to Huyang City, I hoped that every day henceforth would be meaningful. This matter, I must do it."

Having said that, Shang Tianyan turned and left.

"Sect Leader." Uncle Qiu watched the departing figure of Shang Tianyan, tears streaming down.

...

Dream Flower Tower.

Shang Tianyan had come here.

"Tianyan, why have you come?" Dream Flower Tower Master came to see him with a smile. As one of the two eternal true gods who were most infatuated with her in the entire city, the Dream Flower Tower Master still cared a lot about Shang Tianyan.

"Just wanted to see you," Shang Tianyan looked at the Dream Flower Tower Master.

The godly body of the Dream Flower Tower Master contained the Source of Law that she had comprehended. In her presence, one could naturally see the figure that most desired to be seen in their heart.

In Shang Tianyan's eyes, the Dream Flower Tower Master had already taken on the appearance of his wife, with the breath and smile of his wife.

"Just staring at me like this?" Dream Flower Tower Master laughed, "Shall I join you for a few drinks?"

"Sure," Shang Tianyan nodded with a smile.

"Do you know what happened tonight? That Divine Monarch Xue Yun slaughtered over eight billion creatures within Huyang City," Dream Flower Tower Master said in surprise, "It's really terrifying. The days

to come in Huyang City will probably not be peaceful."

"It is terrifying," Shang Tianyan raised his glass, "Let's drink."

So they chatted intermittently, drinking wine.

Time passed without knowing how long, and Shang Tianyan bid his farewell and left.

The Dream Flower Tower Master personally saw him off.

"Strange."

Dream Flower Tower Master watched as Shang Tianyan disappeared into the night sky, slightly puzzled, "Shang Tianyan today, his words are different from usual." Then she thought no more of it and returned to her Dream Flower Tower.

...

Flying in the night sky.

Shang Tianyan looked at the bustling city, a place filled with many beautiful memories for him.

"All the treasures and Cosmic Sand I have in the Dark Hall, if I should die, please pass them to Lord Luo He," Shang Tianyan said upon seeing a distant ordinary cave mansion, immediately contacting the Flame Wind Association's Dark Hall.

Long ago, he had placed all his precious treasures and Cosmic Sand in the Flame Wind Association's Dark Hall.

Whoosh.

Shang Tianyan flew to the front of that cave mansion.

"Open the door," Shang Tianyan urged.

The door to the cave mansion opened, and Shang Tianyan flew in.

In the ordinary cave mansion, in front of a pavilion, Sang Shuiyun was sitting there, despondently drinking alone.

"You've come," Sang Shuiyun looked at him.

In the entire Huyang City, only Shang Tianyan could easily enter Sang Shuiyun's mansion.

"Hmm," Shang Tianyan also sat down next to him.

"Join me in a drink," Sang Shuiyun tossed a wine flask over.

Shang Tianyan caught the wine flask and looked at it, "Brother Sang, back then you and I were both alone in Huyang City. Seeing you, I feel as if I'm looking at my own shadow. You, like me, are infatuated with the Dream Flower Tower Master. You, like me, are unattached to anything..."

"No, you have attachments. You established the Heavenly Flame Sect and trained a large number of Artifact Refining Disciples," Sang Shuiyun said.

"I always thought you were just like me," Shang Tianyan looked at Sang Shuiyun.

"We are indeed the same; you are also my only friend in Huyang City," Sang Shuiyun looked at him, "Even considered my only friend in this world."

"Actually, you and I are different," Shang Tianyan said softly, "I gradually realized that you are indifferent to everything. You wouldn't care even if the world was destroyed. Even if it came to me, if you wanted to kill, you would not hesitate."

Sang Shuiyun frowned as he looked at him, "Brother Shang, what are you talking about?"

"In the entire Huyang City, the only one you can't fool is me," Shang Tianyan looked at Sang Shuiyun, "I really didn't want to expose you if you hadn't started to go mad."

Sang Shuiyun fell silent as he looked at him, his eyes growing cold.

"Divine Monarch Xue Yun, I'm not mistaken, am I?" Shang Tianyan looked at him.

Chapter 61: Chapter 58 Shang Tianyan's Arrangements

Sang Shuiyun watched him, yet a series of powers escaped into the depths of the earth, swiftly leaving the cave mansion.

"Brother Shang, I never expected you to think of me this way." Sang Shuiyun's voice was deep, "I do have some secrets, and you have secrets too! I thought... that we understood each other, that neither of us would probe into the other's secrets. I never imagined you'd be investigating me, even suspecting that I might be Divine Monarch Xue Yun.

Do you really think a lonely cultivator like me could possess such strength?"

Shang Tianyan looked at him, "Are you still denying it at this time?"

"You really have it wrong." Sang Shuiyun looked at him.

"If I'm wrong, then why has your True Body already fled?" Shang Tianyan looked at him.

Sang Shuiyun was silent.

"Brother Shang, it seems you are stronger than I expected, able to detect my escape technique." Sang Shuiyun exclaimed with a sigh. His escape technique incorporated three Primal Chaos Realm moves and was silent; an ordinary eternal true god would never detect it.

"I'm not particularly good at anything, I just know a bit about Artifact Refining." Shang Tianyan said, "But upon returning to Huyang City, I have no inclination to compete. It's only the outside world that says my Artifact Refining is among the top within Huyang City."

"Top tier without competing?" Sang Shuiyun looked at him, "I've known all along you and I are the same."

"You and I are not the same." Shang Tianyan looked at him, "Both of us are very lonely in this world, with few attachments. But I am grateful for the experiences of this life, I watch the wonders of the world, the cultivators each with their own pursuits, their own loves... just like you and I used to be, full of fighting spirit and desire."

"The world is wonderful, so why must you destroy it all?" Shang Tianyan looked at him, "By destroying everything, what is it for?"

"As long as I can become stronger, it's worth the sacrifice of anything!" Sang Shuiyun's eyes were cold and fierce, "Even if countless creatures perish, so what? I, Sang Shuiyun, will surely become the Primal Chaos Overlord, and in the future even ascend to Godly King!"

"What's the point of becoming a Godly King?" Shang Tianyan looked at him, "Even after becoming a Godly King, there are still ancient forces like Flame Wind Ancient Country, Thunder Ancient Country that are far beyond you. In the vast Land of Origin, there will always be those stronger than you."

Sang Shuiyun said coldly, "In this world, I am alone; now I only wish to cultivate and grow even stronger!"

"To become stronger for the sake of becoming stronger?" Shang Tianyan shook his head, "You truly are different from me."

"Of course we're different!" Sang Shuiyun said, "You are but a tiny, unnoticeable wave in the Land of Origin, while I... will be like the vast heavens and earth, dominating all things! The countless creatures of the Land of Origin will be influenced by me; my will shall determine the life and death of countless beings."

Shang Tianyan looked at him, "Then are you happy?"

Sang Shuiyun was startled.

"No matter how powerful you are, no matter how many creatures' lives and deaths you decide, ask yourself, if you're still lonely and in

pain, then this path you're treading is one of suffering." Shang Tianyan looked at Sang Shuiyun, "Our paths have crossed in life, and I only hope that you can walk a path that brings relief and joy to your heart, a path where you can face earnestly the one you once cherished."

"Regardless of the changes in the external world, the true feelings in your heart are what matter." Shang Tianyan looked at Sang Shuiyun.

"Hahaha, you actually try to change me?" Sang Shuiyun looked at Shang Tianyan, "We've known each other for too long, I see through your thoughts at a glance."

"Yes, I am trying to change you, I know, I can't stop you. Even the Yu Kingdom might not be able to kill you. A cultivator as sinful as you is truly likely to become the Primal Chaos Overlord and even ascend to Godly King. I only hope that a peerless strong person in the future... faces this world with benevolence, not malice." Shang Tianyan looked at Sang Shuiyun.

"Hahaha..." Sang Shuiyun's eyes were filled with madness, "You have your path, I have mine! What is good and evil? My will is the will of the heavens and the earth, the will of all creatures!"

Shang Tianyan gently shook his head.

"Since you have come, you must have left yourself a way out." Sang Shuiyun looked at him, "What's your backup plan? Currently, no one in Huyang City can kill me, not even General Yong, as he's worried about affecting countless creatures. So your backup plan, did it rely on external powers?"

"Very smart." Shang Tianyan said.

"What backup plan did you arrange?" Sang Shuiyun stared at him, "Tell me, and I might spare your life."

"You guess." Shang Tianyan smiled, "My backup plan, I can't say for sure that it will kill you, but it should have a ninety percent chance."

"What exactly is the backup plan?" Sang Shuiyun's eyes were filled with madness.

"Let's test your strength! The strength of Divine Monarch Xue Yun!" Shang Tianyan suddenly threw a punch.

He was barehanded, and just one punch carried a might that made the heavens and earth tremble! Sang Shuiyun stood still, letting the punch pierce through his chest; his entire body flowed like the Blood Wave.

An invisible Domain enveloped the entire cave mansion, and Sang Shuiyun, who was transformed into the Blood Wave, stared at Shang Tianyan, "Refining your own godly body as if it's a Mechanical Stream Secret Treasure? Brother Shang, your Artifact Refining Skills truly far surpass those in the entirety of Huyang City.

You shouldn't have to die like this, so tell me, what backup plan do you really have?"

Knowing the backup plan would help him deal with it better.

He knew Shang Tianyan very well! Shang Tianyan seemed to make numerous friends with passion, treating countless disciples of his sect kindly, but when it came to scheming, he was certainly not inferior to him, Sang Shuiyun.

The two of them, they understood each other very well!

"Do you think I would tell you?" Shang Tianyan shook his head.

"Then I have no choice but to personally send you on your way!" Sang Shuiyun's body transformed into the Blood Wave, completely enveloping Shang Tianyan.

Shang Tianyan, enveloped by the Blood Wave, turned his head to look at this world, "The world is so marvelous, yet you want to wreak mindless slaughter and destruction, all for a mere glimmer of hope for breakthrough..."

Whoosh!

The Blood Wave eroded, and Shang Tianyan's body quickly melted away, the True God's Heart annihilated.

Sang Shuiyun stood silently in place, Shang Tianyan was dead; the only friend he had in this world was killed by his own hands.

"Those who block my path should die." Sang Shuiyun was expressionless, he looked all around, "It appears there are no ambushes after all, it seems you didn't place your hopes on the strong within Huyang City. Was it to borrow outside forces to kill me?"

This force of the Blood Wave also quietly escaped underground.

This place, after such a battle, was no longer suitable for inhabitation.

```

...

In an ordinary residence.

Metallic life form Uncle Qiu stared into the night sky, anxiously waiting when suddenly, the cause-and-effect within his Karmic Messenger Order dissipated for Sect Leader 'Shang Tianyan'.

"Sect Leader," Uncle Qiu's heart trembled, knowing that the Sect Leader had ultimately died.

Without hesitation, following the Sect Leader's previous arrangements, Uncle Qiu immediately dispatched the secret letter to five targets.

Indeed, Shang Tianyan was not absolutely certain that Sang Shuiyun was Xue Yun; confirmation was needed! He worried that he might not have the chance to pass on the message before he died while confirming it. Therefore, he had Uncle Qiu help spread the secret letter too.

In reality, Shang Tianyan had also used the Karmic Messenger Order to pass on a more definitive message.

...

At the city owner's mansion, Moli Meng was handling the aftermath.
```

After all, Divine Monarch Xue Yun had slaughtered over eighty billion creatures, which would greatly impact the entire Huyang City. One wrong move could potentially cause widespread panic.

"Hmm?" Moli Meng first received Shang Tianyan's message, followed by the secret letter from Uncle Qiu.

"The true identity of Divine Monarch Xue Yun is 'Sang Shuiyun'?" Moli Meng's face lit up with delight, "This Sang Shuiyun has lived in Huyang City for too long. I have encountered him many times at the Dream Flower Tower. Wherever he went, he must have left traces, and the more traces there are, the more we might try to deduce the secrets of heaven and trace his footsteps… Hmm?"

Moli Meng finished reading Shang Tianyan's complete secret letter.

"What a masterful move by Shang Tianyan; he actually had a Karmic Tracing Order, and within it was contained the cause-and-effect of Sang Shuiyun? With this Karmic Tracing Order, we can trace the whereabouts of Sang Shuiyun?" Moli Meng was overjoyed, "This just got easier. With the ability to track his location, the Marquis can meticulously plan and eradicate him in one fell swoop."

Even if his power rivaled that of General Yong!

But as long as the location was confirmed, and with adequate preparations, it was entirely possible to mobilize sufficiently powerful forces to annihilate him in one stroke.

"Shang Tianyan, you truly have made a great contribution," Moli Meng was excited when suddenly, he noticed the cause-and-effect of Shang Tianyan in the Karmic Messenger Order had dissipated.

"He died?" Moli Meng's heart quivered.

"His Karmic Tracing Order is stored in the Flame Wind Association's Dark Hall, and only my father Moli Xiao can go and retrieve it?" Moli Meng didn't dare to hesitate and immediately went to report this intelligence.

This was the intelligence Shang Tianyan left behind with his life.

In fact, Sang Shuiyun was very cautious. Even though he and Shang Tianyan were close friends, he never left behind anything like blood that could allow Shang Tianyan to lock onto his cause-and-effect.

However, Sang Shuiyun didn't understand the methods of an Artifact Refining Master. Their long-lasting interaction naturally created cause-and-effect entanglement! Utilizing their mutual cause-and-effect, Shang Tianyan was able to imprint it onto the 'Karmic Tracing Order' and thus, trace Sang Shuiyun's location.

In Shang Tianyan's eyes, as long as Divine Monarch Xue Yun caused disaster, Yu Kingdom might tolerate it once, but not twice or thrice.

Once Yu Kingdom decided to kill a Divine Monarch Xue Yun, and with the Karmic Tracing Order to confirm the location, the chances of success were greatly increased.

But Shang Tianyan also understood there were too many uncertainties in the future; he could only do his utmost.

...

The Dream Flower Tower Master was playing a tune alone in a pavilion when suddenly, she received a message.

"Hmm?" The Dream Flower Tower Master checked the message.

"The true identity of the Shi Kingdom's Forces leader 'Divine Monarch Xue Yun' is Sang Shuiyun! At this moment, the top few powers within Huyang City are all aware of this news! But don't worry, the city owner's mansion owes me a lot, and I have asked them to take care of you. Also, the top powers within the city have quite a relationship with me, so I believe they won't trouble you.

Should you truly face great danger in the future, other powers may be unreliable, but Lord Luo He can help you."

"I know his temperament, and in my regard, he will help you once. But you must not trouble him too much, as he dislikes being bothered! Once he feels aversion towards you, he will no longer care about your life or death."

"No need to worry about Sang Shuiyun; he won't come to Dream Flower Tower again."

"Dream Flower, your Illusion Technique is really mediocre; among those who are skilled in Illusion Techniques, you are at the bottom tier. You must cultivate diligently in the future. In this world, in the end, you have to rely on yourself."

This secret letter left the Dream Flower Tower Master dumbfounded.

Shang Tianyan and Sang Shuiyun, the two eternal true gods who were enamored with her.

"Tianyan is dead?" The Dream Flower Tower Master discovered the cause-and-effect of Shang Tianyan had dissipated within the Karmic Messenger Order. She stood there, stupefied, feeling her mind thundering with too many thoughts to remain calm.

...

Inside the cave mansion, at the peak of a high mountain.

Luo Feng sat cross-legged, quietly cultivating.

He didn't use the Karmic Messenger Order and thus did not receive its messages, but he did receive the news from the Flame Wind Association's Dark Hall.

"Lord Luo He, Shang Tianyan is confirmed dead. In accordance with his last wishes, the over three million Cosmic Sand and all treasures including a secret letter he left in our Flame Wind Association's Dark Hall, are to be handed over to you. Please come personally to retrieve them from the Flame Wind Association's Dark Hall."

This message left Luo Feng stunned.

Shang Tianyan, confirmed dead?

—

Thanks to the new sponsor: Cat Ben.

```
```

Chapter 62: Chapter 59 My Only Friend

"Brother Shang is dead?" Luo Feng murmured softly.

Luo Feng had witnessed too much life and death on his journey. Back on Earth, he had seen many heroes give their lives for the planet. Later, he also watched as numerous figures, including the Founder of the Giant Axe, perished one after another during the rise of the human race in the Primordial Cosmos.

Having experienced so much, Luo Feng's spirit had long since become incredibly resilient.

"How did Shang Tianyan die?" Luo Feng transmitted to the Flame Wind Association's Dark Hall.

"This piece of information is worth one Cosmic Sand." The Flame Wind Association's Dark Hall responded, because the information was rapidly spreading and the price they were selling it for was relatively low.

"I'll buy this piece of information." Luo Feng replied.

"Tonight, Shang Tianyan went to observe the battleground where General Yong and Divine Monarch Xue Yun fought. Afterwards, he returned to the Heavenly Flame Sect to arrange some affairs, and then he went to meet the Dream Flower Tower Master. Following that, he went alone to see Sang Shuiyun! And at Sang Shuiyun's residence, a battle broke out.

During the fight, he sent out a message using the Karmic Messenger Order, confirming that Sang Shuiyun was Divine Monarch Xue Yun! The battle lasted only a moment; Shang Tianyan died, and Sang Shuiyun fled and disappeared." Information came through from the

Flame Wind Association's Dark Hall.

Luo Feng understood.

"Brother Shang, you didn't tell me about this because you were worried about involving me?" Luo Feng murmured to himself, "That Divine Monarch Xue Yun couldn't have threatened me, I could have killed him!"

It had been more than twenty eras since he arrived in the Land of Origin.

Shang Tianyan was his only friend!

Although he knew many Eternal True Gods, they were nothing more than acquaintances. The only one he respected and acknowledged as a true friend… was Shang Tianyan.

He remembered the first time they met; he was a nobody in the Dream Flower Tower without any reputation. The more famous Eternal True Gods couldn't be bothered with him, but only Shang Tianyan took the initiative to befriend him enthusiastically.

He didn't care about his strength, he was just enthusiastic to befriend him. During their first meeting, he presented Luo Feng with information about Huyang City, warning him of its dangers.

Over the long span of more than twenty eras, it was always him asking Shang Tianyan for help! Asking him for guidance on the mysteries of body refinement.

The only time Shang Tianyan urgently made a request was when he hoped Luo Feng could save his friend's children.

"You never asked me for help for your own sake." Luo Feng looked into the distance, his gaze catching the attention of Morosa, who immediately sensed something was amiss.

"Come with me." Luo Feng ordered.

"Yes." Morosa, perceiving the unusual look in his master's eyes, understood that in all their time on the Land of Origin, his master

had never shown such an expression before.

Whoosh.

Steering the Flying Boat, Luo Feng took Morosa and headed straight to the Flame Wind Association's Dark Hall.

...

Inside the city owner's mansion.

Moli Xiao, the Lord of Huyang City, and an elderly man with white hair were gathered together.

As the highest commander of the Huyang Legion, Moli Xiao had the ability to traverse the Void directly, and had already made a trip to the Flame Wind Pavilion to collect the Karmic Tracing Order.

"This is the Karmic Tracing Order left by Shang Tianyan." Moli Xiao said, holding a token, "With this, one can pinpoint the location of Divine Monarch Xue Yun."

"Shang Tianyan has made a great contribution." The Lord of Huyang City said.

"It's a pity he's already dead." the elderly man shook his head.

Moli Xiao spoke calmly, "Now, we just wait for the arrangement from the Marquis."

"Divine Monarch Xue Yun's strength is too great; without leveraging the grand array of Huyang City, even General Yong could not do anything to him." The Lord of Huyang City said somberly, "With such power, killing Divine Monarch Xue Yun is extremely difficult."

"Indeed," nodded the elderly man, "in all of Jiu Jiang Primal Chaos Prefecture, none under the Marquis can match General Yong."

"The most terrifying of the Eternal True Gods of Yu Kingdom almost all follow the five Godly Kings." Moli Xiao stated, "Without a special reason, who would come to a place like Huyang City?"

The resources that a Godly King can provide naturally far exceed those from a Primal Chaos Overlord.

Thus, under the banners of the five God Kings, they attract a sufficiently vast number of powerful beings! Those of General Yong's caliber naturally prefer to follow a Godly King.

"Yes, if the Marquis needs to mobilize forces, he probably needs to borrow experts from other places," the Lord of Huyang City agreed, "It's not something that can be resolved quickly."

The conflicts between the two big Divine Kingdoms are also tacitly understood.

In a normal conflict, no matter how many Eternal True Gods die, it's blamed on insufficient strength, and this is considered a lower intensity conflict.

If one day a Primal Chaos Overlord were to take to the field, the intensity of the war would escalate terribly, and a single ripple of aftermath could mean countless lives lost. The Eternal True Gods dare not get involved; whichever Primal Chaos Overlord wins, will naturally claim victory.

As for the Godly Kings, their intervention is highly unlikely.

Should they act, the impact would be profound! Even the major Divine Kingdoms of the Land of Origin would pay attention, and could possibly intervene.

God Kings do not enter the fray when they are not certain of victory.

These ancient beings also vie for cultivation resources, and without confidence, they will not fight to the death.

Like when the Shi Kingdom annihilated the Jin State, once they made a move, they didn't give the God King Jin any chance to resist! They completely eradicated all the strong in the royal capital of Jin State, with only God King Jin escaping in disgrace into the Universe Ocean.

"The Marquis has sent an order," the white-haired elder's eyes lit up. As the leader of the Jiang Clan in Huyang City, he naturally received

the command.

"What is it?" asked the Lord of Huyang City, Moli Xiao.

"The Marquis has only one order, to increase the bounties for Divine Monarch Xue Yun, Yutian Xu, and Yutian Yi," the white-haired elder said.

The Lord of Huyang City nodded in understanding, "It seems we're pinning our hopes on the bounty to attract some fearsome powerhouses to make a move."

"Mobilizing forces also takes time, and if a powerhouse takes up the bounty and kills Divine Monarch Xue Yun and the others, that would also be good," Moli Xiao said. "I've heard that the two ancient countries and some of the mysterious major forces from the Land of Origin also have elite followers roaming around. If they discover a high bounty, they might come to Huyang City."

"How much is the bounty?" the Lord of Huyang City asked further.

"The Marquis instructed that the bounty for Divine Monarch Xue Yun be raised to 10 million Cosmic Sand! Yutian Xu's bounty is increased to 2 million, and Yutian Yi's to 1 million," the white-haired elder stated.

Moli Xiao and the Lord of Huyang City were taken aback.

True to the Marquis' style! His actions are indeed generous!

The Marquis has the entire Jiu Jiang Primal Chaos Prefecture as his fief, with three large cities and one hundred eighty-nine ordinary cities. The residents all have to pay a 'Residence Fee.' While each resident pays very little, the accumulated amount is enormous. After deducting the operation costs for the cities and part of what is handed over to the God Kings and the Marquis of Jiu Jiang,

Just one era is enough for the entire Jiu Jiang Primal Chaos Prefecture to amass a considerable fortune.

About ten million Cosmic Sand? Indeed, it's a trivial amount for the Marquis of Jiu Jiang.

He would rather spend some Cosmic Sand on a bounty than trouble a God King over such a trivial matter.

"In my Yu Kingdom alone, there are more than ten individuals who openly possess strength comparable to General Yong, and three to four others even more dazzling," the white-haired elder said. "Not to mention the elites nurtured by some major forces in the Land of Origin. With millions of Cosmic Sand... I believe that within one era, we will surely attract powerhouses strong enough!"

...

Luo Feng steered the Flying Boat towards the Flame Wind Association's Dark Hall.

"Brother Luo He," the Vice President of the Flame Wind Guild personally received him, "These are all the items left by Shang Tianyan for you."

With that, he handed over a Jade Vial.

Luo Feng took it and saw inside over three million Cosmic Sand, a large amount of materials, Weapon Secret Treasures, and most conspicuously, a letter.

"Brother Luo He, by the time you read this letter, I should already be dead. You need not grieve for me; in fact, when I returned to my hometown of Huyang City alone, I had no intention to survive. Later, it was the young ones in the city who moved me. I thought to myself, pretend I'm already dead! Spend the rest of my days doing something meaningful, making each day count a little more."

"I've left all the resources I've accumulated in my lifetime for you. I ask nothing in return because you detest evil and are willing to help the weak, which is all I could hope for."

"Having known so many friends since returning to Huyang City so long ago, the one I admire the most is you, Brother Luo He."

"The path of cultivation is arduous, so you must take good care of yourself. If you face a great enemy, bowing your head and being cautious isn't a disgrace—the key is to survive because survival gives

you the opportunity to kill your enemies. Sometimes... surviving is harder than dying."

"My life has ended! I wish for you, Brother Luo He, my friend, to achieve your desires, and feel that every day henceforth is well spent."

The letter was filled with an old friend's ramblings, but Luo Feng's heart ached even more.

"Brother Shang, you were the only friend I made since coming to the Land of Origin," Luo Feng murmured solemnly, "and the only one I truly admired. Rest assured, you exposed Divine Monarch Xue Yun's identity with your life. I promise you... he will surely die! He won't escape!"

Luo Feng turned and left.

The Vice President of the Flame Wind Guild watched the scene: "This Lord Luo He had an unusual relationship with Shang Tianyan, but Divine Monarch Xue Yun is not to be trifled with either."

"Huh."

After leaving the Flame Wind Pavilion, Luo Feng, accompanied by Morosa who was waiting outside, immediately steered the Flying Boat away.

"Master," Morosa addressed Luo Feng.

Luo Feng, looking at the vast Huyang City enshrouded in the night, said, "I remember you being able to track any life form you have sensed before. We have met Sang Shuiyun not just once! Can you find him?"

Morosa communicated telepathically, "Don't worry, Master. As long as he is not a Perfect Divine Body, which can completely isolate his aura, I will definitely be able to lock on to his presence once we're near."

"Let's start by searching the entire Huyang City then!" Luo Feng said. "I'll steer the Flying Boat while you carefully sense and track."

"Yes," Morosa responded.

Luo Feng promptly steered the Flying Boat, flying swiftly over areas of Huyang City, with Morosa carefully sensing each region.

Chapter 63: Chapter 60: Just you alone?

While Luo Feng quietly searched the entire city, various powers in Huyang City were shaken. Whether they were local families, Dark Forces, major power branches, or reclusive and idle eternal true gods, they were all somewhat shocked when they received the news.

"General Yong Hu, from the Yu Kingdom's Capital, personally took action against Divine Monarch Xue Yun and was unable to subdue him. Xue Yun affected eight billion creatures and escaped?"

"Sect Leader Shang Tianyan of the Heavenly Flame Sect sacrificed himself to reveal the true identity of Divine Monarch Xue Yun as none other than Sang Shuiyun?"

"The bounty on Divine Monarch Xue Yun has reached 10 million Cosmic Sand, Yutian Xu's bounty has reached 2 million Cosmic Sand, and Yutian Yi's bounty has reached 1 million Cosmic Sand?"

Each of these three pieces of news was explosive.

Huyang City hadn't been this stirred up in a very long time!

A figure like General Yong, when looking at the entirety of the Yu Kingdom's eternal true gods, was considered prominent! Yet Divine Monarch Xue Yun could match him? Two such powerful existences converged in the small city of Huyang in a short period of time?

"A bounty as high as 10 million Cosmic Sand! This already proves the strength of Divine Monarch Xue Yun." All sides exclaimed in amazement, their eyes filled with greed but not one dared to entertain the notion of claiming this bounty.

...

The Heavenly Flame Sect.

Countless disciples were summoned and gathered in the open square.

"Among you, those who are well-informed must already know, the Sect Leader is dead," said Uncle Qiu, the metal life form, looking at the multitude of disciples. "According to the arrangements made by the Sect Leader before his death, the Heavenly Flame Sect is officially disbanded. At the latest, you must leave the sect by tomorrow daytime."

Whoosh—

The multitude of disciples was in an uproar.

"Master."

"Sect Leader."

Many disciples immediately broke into tears.

The Sect Leader provided opportunities to many weaker true gods, allowing them to join the Heavenly Flame Sect as long as they passed the test. In the Sect, regardless of their status, they had to go through rigorous learning, training, and selection processes. Only those who passed all the tests could become Direct Disciples.

Even so, the Sect Leader held over three hundred Direct Disciples under his command! This was extremely rare among the eternal true gods.

The Sect Leader never held back and would impart all his knowledge to those who were able to learn.

"Master!" Some disciples were overwhelmed with emotion and could not accept all this. In this world, many of them were struggling to survive. Later, after joining the Heavenly Flame Sect, the master did not discriminate against them and treated everyone equally, giving them the opportunity to learn Artifact Refining Skills, thus completely changing their destinies.

For many disciples, the master was the kindest person in the world

toward them.

"How did the master die?"

"Who killed the master?"

"Vengeance, we must have vengeance."

Many disciples were agitated.

Uncle Qiu, the metal life form, said to the many disciples, "The Sect Leader exposed the identity of Divine Monarch Xue Yun at the cost of his life and was killed by Xue Yun. As of now, not even the city owner's mansion can do anything about Divine Monarch Xue Yun, with his bounty amounting to 10 million Cosmic Sand."

All the disciples fell silent.

10 million Cosmic Sand?

Residing within Huyang City, a true god only needs to pay a Primal Chaos Crystal per epoch. Many true gods only earn enough for the Residence Fee and no longer venture out, generally accumulating just two or three Primal Chaos Crystals.

Even true gods of void space, generally only have a few tens of thousands of Primal Chaos Crystals saved up. Even for lofty eternal true gods, besides the resources used for their Cultivation, their personal treasures are generally also only worth around ten to twenty thousand Cosmic Sand.

A precious Mechanical Flow Treasure is worth around one million Cosmic Sand, enough to create a terrifying existence like the Blood Python Association Leader.

Just the bounty alone amounts to a whopping 10 million Cosmic Sand! This demonstrates the deterrent power of Divine Monarch Xue Yun! Such a huge fortune, if offered to some eternal true gods, would be too dangerous to accept, as it would bring great disaster upon them!

"Alright, hurry up and pack up, and leave as soon as possible," Uncle

Qiu turned and left.

The multitude of disciples remained silent.

Sorrow, unwillingness, helplessness! Many of them were very grateful to the Sect Leader. If they could avenge him, they would be willing to risk their lives. But... the enemy was too terrifying and strong, making these disciples despair.

"Master is dead." Moyu Liuxing's eyes were filled with tears. During the time he spent in the Heavenly Flame Sect, he truly admired and revered his master, Shang Tianyan.

Mo Youshang, who was beside him, was in immense pain, having followed the master for even longer.

"I have no master, I have no master," Mo Youshang murmured softly.

A mournful atmosphere enveloped the entire square, where countless disciples lingered for a long time without leaving.

******

Luo Feng piloted the Flying Boat, flying at high speed in the night sky over Huyang City, while Morosa carefully sensed the surrounding space. The Sector Beast is a very special life form; on one hand, it is a Perfect Life Form, and on the other, it naturally contains the Great Dao of Destruction Origin, with a life level comparable to the Primordial Cosmos.

Inside the body of the Sector Beast, it is possible to nurture a large number of warriors with various unimaginable capabilities, these are natural talents it possess.

It was only because of Luo Feng's requirements that Morosa transformed all its power into Divine Power and never used the Sector Beast's methods outside the Star Tower.

"Presence..."

Morosa's tracking and detection of presence were much stronger than Luo Feng's.

At its core, Luo Feng was just one of the many eternal true gods. But Morosa was just the Power of Sector Beast pretending to be Divine Power! Morosa was extremely sensitive to all external Divine Power presences.

"Master," Morosa suddenly spoke, "to the front left, I have detected the presence of Yutian Yi and her subordinates. The last time Yutian Yi brought four subordinates to attack the forbidden ground, I firmly remember their presence."

"Yutian Yi and her subordinates?" Luo Feng nodded slightly, "There's no rush, continue the full city search! Capturing Divine Monarch Xue Yun is the top priority."

Moving against Yutian Yi now might alert the enemy.

"Yes," Morosa nodded, continuing the search and tracking.

Time slowly passed.

As Luo Feng piloted the Flying Boat, he also used the Flame Wind Association's Dark Hall to gather intelligence.

"The bounty is quite high, raising it to ten million bounties indicates that Yu Kingdom won't immediately send masters over," Luo Feng understood this point; if a group of top experts were to come after him, there'd be no need to increase the bounty by so much.

Luo Feng took the bounties on Divine Monarch Xue Yun, Yutian Xu, and Yutian Yi, and from the bounty could somewhat deduce the extent of their strength.

Time passed.

"I've visited every part of Huyang City," the Flying Boat stopped, Luo Feng looked at Morosa, "Still no sign of Sang Shuiyun?"

"No," Morosa shook his head in confusion, "I've sensed many places more than once, there are no dead angles in the entire city. Unless he's constantly moving at high speed, and we just happened to miss each other. Otherwise... there's only one possibility, he's not within Huyang City."

Luo Feng frowned slightly.

Not within Huyang City? This is troublesome!

"This Sang Shuiyun is really cautious," Luo Feng muttered to himself, realizing that killing Sang Shuiyun wouldn't be easy.

This leader of the Shi Kingdom's forces who had always kept a low profile hidden within Huyang City had concealed most of his strength over the long years! His identity had always been a mystery until Shang Tianyan made a move and revealed his real identity.

Upon exposure, did he actually flee outside Huyang City immediately?

"Let's deal with Yutian Yi first," Luo Feng said, "Starting with her might lead us to Sang Shuiyun."

"The three of them have an unusual relationship; they are the core powerhouses of the Shi Kingdom's forces and should have a way to contact each other," Morosa nodded in agreement.

Whoosh!

The Flying Boat traced an arc in the sky, racing towards the place where Yutian Yi's presence had previously been detected.

...

Inside a very ordinary cave mansion, Yutian Xu, Yutian Yi, along with three eternal true gods were gathered.

"Who would have thought that Divine Monarch Xue Yun's real identity is Sang Shuiyun," Yutian Yi said softly with a laugh, "Even we didn't know his identity, but this time it was exposed by Shang Tianyan."

"Marquis of Jiu Jiang is really angry, raising Xue Yun's bounty to ten million Cosmic Sand, while mine is only two million Cosmic Sand," Yutian Xu shook his head, "The difference between him and me, it's not that big. By the way, little sister, your team encountered Luo He, and even your Frost Body was destroyed by him?"

"Yes," Yutian Yi nodded, "I feel his strength is slightly stronger than mine, but with the suppression of the city's great array, I could only exert a portion of my strength, naturally, I was no match for him."

Suddenly—

Boom~~~~

The entire hall they were in crumbled to pieces.

Yutian Xu, Yutian Yi, and the three eternal true gods looked up to see a figure with six pairs of dazzling golden wings. The material around them was crumbling into primal chaos currents, and these currents were spreading everywhere, suppressing all five of them.

"It's Luo He!" Yutian Yi exclaimed in shock.

"Luo He is here? Could General Yong have arrived too?" Yutian Xu also panicked, confident as he was, he knew he could not outmatch the renowned General Yong. Especially within Huyang City, he had no confidence to confront him.

The moment Luo Feng appeared, he executed Sha Wu Wings, controlling primal chaos!

"Morosa, I'm out in the open, you stay hidden! Not one of these eternal true gods is allowed to escape!" Luo Feng sent a mental message.

"Don't worry, master," Morosa hid in the shadows.

With a single step, Luo Feng was already closing in on Yutian Xu, Yutian Yi, and the three eternal true gods.

Yutian Xu and the others were also surveying their surroundings.

"Just you?" Yutian Xu asked in confusion, still warily observing the area, afraid that Great General Yong Hu might suddenly appear!

"I alone am enough," Luo Feng's gaze swept over the five of them, "I ask you, where is Xue Yun?"

"Who gave you the courage to come here alone?" Yutian Xu scoffed coldly; throughout Huyang City, only General Yong was a concern to him. He truly didn't take other eternal true gods seriously.

Yutian Yi stood there, her whole body spreading limitless icy cold, her vast frost power began to resist the Primal Chaos Domain. In terms of domain power, Yutian Yi was equally proficient and could even be a match for the Primal Chaos Domain.

"Whoosh whoosh whoosh～～～" With a wave of Luo Feng's hand, a surging wave of blood swept in all directions.

Using Perfect Divine Power to manipulate the Mechanical Stream Secret Treasure 'Life Blood River,' Luo Feng unleashed endless waves of blood, which combined with the power of the Primal Chaos Domain, instantly overpowered the vast frost forces, completely enveloping Yutian Xu, Yutian Yi, and the three eternal true gods.

"What is this?" Yutian Xu and Yutian Yi were greatly alarmed.

This boundless wave of blood, though not as profound as Divine Monarch Xue Yun's technique, was of comparable power.

The Primal Chaos Domain and the endless wave of blood overlapped, greatly suppressing the powers of Yutian Xu and Yutian Yi.

"Huff huff huff." As for the three pitiable eternal true gods, they were immediately swept up by the wave of blood to Luo Feng's side; Luo Feng looked at them.

"Spare our lives," they had no power to resist; even the Blood Python Association Leader had been completely suppressed under Luo Feng's Primal Chaos Domain—let alone these three facing dual suppression; how could these top eternal true gods resist?

"Tell me, where is Xue Yun?" Luo Feng looked at them.

"Divine Monarch Xue Yun has always been very cautious; he only summons us when there's action. We can't find him at all otherwise," one eternal true god spoke eagerly.

"Yes, we only found out today that the Divine Monarch's real identity

is Sang Shuiyun. We knew nothing before."

"Where the Divine Monarch is now, we have no clue. He wouldn't tell us."

The three eternal true gods were clearly terrified.

Listening to them, it would be strange if the three subordinates could find Divine Monarch Xue Yun given his cautious nature.

"Then you are of no use," Luo Feng stated.

The three eternal true gods swept up in the wave of blood suddenly showed terror as the blood seeping into their bodies shattered their True God's Hearts, and then their three corpses were collected into the Star Tower.

Luo Feng then turned to Yutian Xu and Yutian Yi, "What about you, do you know where Divine Monarch Xue Yun is?"

**

Tonight at 12 o'clock, the novel will officially go VIP, and there will also be an update of one chapter.

The new book is up for sale, please give it lots of support!

Chapter 64: Chapter 61: The Whole City Trembles

As two of the formidable "Five Gods of Yutian" under the command of Marquis Liu Yin of Shi Kingdom, Yutian Xu and Yutian Yi had gone through many life-and-death battles and had extensive experience. Sensing the Primal Chaos Domain and Life Blood River's dual suppression, they knew they had encountered a formidable enemy!

"I created a Frost Body with my Mechanical Flow Secret Treasure, and the Power of Frost can rival Primal Chaos Divine Power. Combined with the Primal Chaos Realm techniques I have comprehended, that's why I possess such power," Yutian Yi transmitted, "This Luo He, with his Domain and the terrifying Blood Wave, is he also proficient in numerous Primal Chaos Realm techniques?

Is his strength a match for Divine Monarch Xue Yun?"

Divine Monarch Xue Yun was adept in utilizing numerous Primal Chaos Realm techniques, and when multiple techniques were combined, a qualitative change naturally occurred.

"We will give it our all," Yutian Xu transmitted, "We must act swiftly to break him and leave this place at once. If we delay too long, General Yong will likely rush here."

"Indeed." Yutian Yi understood this as well.

General Yong's deterrence was much more terrifying, and he could even command the grand formations of Huyang City!

"Attack!" Yutian Xu and Yutian Yi were still quite confident, their individual strength formidable enough, and even more terrifying

when they joined forces.

"Swoosh swoosh swoosh~~~" Yutian Yi's body was encased in gathering frost, releasing countless threads of frost. If each strand was magnified a thousandfold, they were in fact ropes formed by the Power of Frost, with Secret Patterns flowing on their surfaces.

Countless sharp and condensed frost ropes penetrated through the blocking Primal Chaos Domain and Blood Wave, enveloping Luo Feng from all directions.

"It seems he doesn't want to talk." Luo Feng extended his right hand and a blade appeared in it, the Godly King Level Blade Embryo "Bloodshadow Knife."

"Boom!"

Luo Feng's Divine Power within burned fiercely as he cast the Godly King Level Dharma "Duan Mie", the raging vigor around his godly body turning violent and fierce. This vigor naturally circulated according to the "Ten Directions Infinite Blade", layer upon layer of blade energy surrounding his godly body.

The countless frost ropes tried to bind Luo Feng, but once they touched the Protective Blade Energy surrounding his godly body, they were unable to bind him any longer.

"He can't be bound, they can't even touch his godly body!" Yutian Yi was shocked. She had never encountered such a powerful opponent. Even the terrifying godly body of her second brother could only withstand being entangled and fight her.

Not like Lord Luo He, whose Protective Blade Energy could not be broken by the frost threads.

"Heavenly Collapse!" Yutian Xu's Divine Power burned fiercely as he swung his long stick, splitting the earth in two with its powerful might that even astonished Luo Feng.

More than two decades ago, when he underwent his second Body Refinement, his full power burst was probably about as powerful as this!

"Indeed mighty," Luo Feng muttered to himself.

But tonight, he was not in the mood to enjoy the battle, nor to hone his Blade Technique!

"Facing such a ferocious stick technique, even Divine Monarch Xue Yun would have to win over me with the subtlety of his techniques," Yutian Xu confidently believed. Once his godly body was cultivated to such a realm, he became accustomed to brute force techniques. In terms of violent force, perhaps only those with unlimited godly bodies could compare with him!

Suddenly—

Luo Feng stood in place with six pairs of golden wings on his back, his Divine Power surging and burning fiercely, his domineering Protective Blade Energy resisting the myriad frost threads.

Faced with the terrifying strike from the long stick, Luo Feng finally drew his blade!

"What is that!!!" Yutian Xu saw it, the inconceivable terrifying Blade Light that forcibly tore through space—a very fine black crack appeared in the extremely stable space of the Land of Origin due to that blade strike.

This black crack sent shivers through Yutian Xu.

What had he seen?

A tear in space?

Could an eternal true god really do this?

Legends spoke of ancient Primal Chaos Overlords clashing and destroying the heavens and the earth, their techniques creating dark space cracks where everything they touched would be annihilated.

"Bang!"

The Blade Light struck Yutian Xu's fiercely formidable long stick, flipping it backward. In a life-and-death moment, Yutian Xu

instinctively erupted with Divine Power, the speed of his burning Divine Power accelerating instantly by more than a hundredfold.

He gripped the long stick with both hands and was pushed deep into the earth, landing in a huge crater. Fortunately, due to the repression of the Primal Chaos Domain and the Blood Wave, the force did not spread further.

When Luo Feng acted this time, he enveloped the area with the Primal Chaos Domain, confining all fluctuations so that the outside world detected nothing.

He and Morosa were more than enough! There was no need for the city owner's mansion to interfere!

"He withstood it?" Luo Feng watched Yutian Xu, who was still gripping the long stick and sinking in the pit, his Divine Power burning extremely fiercely, his aura surging.

Burning Divine Power also varied.

Certain forbidden techniques might consume a third to half of one's Divine Power Reserve in a single move.

As for Luo Feng's "Duan Mie," a technique for burning Divine Power, there were different levels of burning intensity. He was burning Divine Power rather quickly at the moment, which, for his Perfect Divine Body, was a negligible consumption.

"This…" Yutian Yi was also trembling with fear.

Whether it was the black space crack that appeared with the slash or the fact that her famously fierce and domineering second brother, 'Yutian Xu,' was actually struck into the earth, Yutian Yi felt bewildered. If her brother had not burnt his Divine Power to the limit, he might not have been able to withstand a single blow!

"Run!" Yutian Xu's face was grim as he glanced at Yutian Yi, "He is even more terrifying than Yong Hu!"

"Flee!" Yutian Yi instantly split into two figures, both Frost Bodies tearing through the Blood Wave and Primal Chaos Domain's

obstruction like blade light, quickly fleeing into the distance.

Chapter 65: Chapter 61: The Whole City Trembles_2

At this moment, Yutian Yi deeply regretted.

When she attacked the forbidden land, she was very cautious, remotely controlling a Frost Body to attack while her true body stayed hidden far away.

But once she returned to base and was with her second brother, she relaxed, and her true body was also here. After all, remotely controlling a "Frost Body" consumed a lot of Heart Force. Naturally, she needed to relax and rest after returning to base.

Who would have thought that Lord Luo He could find this base.

"Die!" Yutian Xu, burning with Divine Power, charged at Luo Feng again, hoping to disrupt him and give Yutian Yi a chance to escape.

His fierce long stick instantly stirred the Primal Chaos, jabbing at Luo Feng! The stick pierced through the Primal Chaos Domain, the rolling Blood Wave, and even pierced through Luo Feng's body's Protective Blade Energy, landing on Luo Feng's chest.

Luo Feng's skin was tough, not even breaking. He didn't even glance at Yutian Xu; his attention was on the fleeing Yutian Yi.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

Luo Feng's blade flashed out instantaneously, the Blade Light so fast that Yutian Yi saw two blades of light engulf her in despair.

"Can't block it." Yutian Yi condensed Cold Ice Blades in an attempt to defend, but the two blades of light were unleashed by Luo Feng burning Divine Power with his Bloodshadow Knife, even carrying a

trace of black space rifts.

Just by looking, one knew it was impossible to block!

One Frost Body directly shattered.

The other Frost Body fell to the ground, the outer ice shattered, revealing Yutian Yi's true body, a woman who bore some resemblance to Yutian Xu. However, there was a blade wound on her chest; her True God's Heart had already shattered.

Yutian Yi was dead!

"Whir." The rolling Blood Wave swept over, collecting the body inside the Star Tower.

Luo Feng turned his head toward Yutian Xu who'd taken the hit. To Luo Feng, it was nothing but a tickle.

At that moment, Yutian Xu could feel death creeping closer, pleadingly saying, "I can find Divine Monarch Xue Yun!"

Luo Feng's killing intent lessened upon hearing this.

"Are you sure?" Luo Feng looked at him.

Yutian Xu wanted to live!

He was not ready to die! His cultivation period was still short, nowhere near the length of old fellows like Divine Monarch Xue Yun or Moli Xiao. It was his high bloodline talent and godly body that allowed him to reach this realm. If he could comprehend a Primal Chaos Realm move, he could be on par with General Yong.

With further realm advancements, his bloodline might even transcend, reaching the Primal Chaos Realm.

His future was still full of endless possibilities.

"I'm sure, I can find Divine Monarch Xue Yun," Yutian Xu hastily said, "As long as Lord Luo He assures my safety, I will definitely help find Divine Monarch Xue Yun."

As long as he was alive, he couldn't care less about Xue Yun's fate.

"How will you find him?" Luo Feng inquired.

"Lord Luo He must first ensure my safety," Yutian Xu said as he looked at Luo Feng.

"If you can lead me to Divine Monarch Xue Yun, I can spare your life," Luo Feng declared, "Speak, how will you find him? If you're just making things up, then you can forget about living."

Yutian Xu trembled inside.

He had clashed with Divine Monarch Xue Yun before, but Xue Yun's pressure wasn't as terrifying as this.

"The Marquis ordered us three to act together; I'm supposed to rendezvous with him, he should not refuse," Yutian Xu stated.

"Try it then," Luo Feng looked at him, "During your contact, I'll be watching the whole process."

"Alright."

Yutian Xu had no choice; this was the only hope he saw for survival, so he took out a transmission token.

"Is this a Karmic Messenger Order?" Luo Feng observed.

"This is specially bestowed by the Marquis; only the Marquis can use it to locate our positions," Yutian Xu explained, "And we, the users, can't locate our companions at all."

Luo Feng nodded; he could tell this was not a standard Karmic Messenger Order, but one specially concocted by certain forces with hidden constraints.

"Xue Yun, Yutian Yi and I have been hunted by the city owner's mansion. Yutian Yi is dead... I managed to escape!" Yutian Xu reached out with the transmission token, "Where are you now? I need to meet up with you."

"Who killed Yutian Yi?" A cold voice came through.

"Luo He did it, collaborating with the city owner's mansion! I barely escaped!" Yutian Xu replied.

"You don't need to meet up with me, just head back to Shi Kingdom," the cold voice answered.

Yutian Xu was stunned, angrily saying, "The Marquis commanded us to act together."

"I'll report directly to the Marquis; I trust he'll understand my decision," the cold voice cut off the communication, Divine Monarch Xue Yun being such a force, the Marquis would not blame him but rather value him even more.

Divine Monarch Xue Yun, now exposed with his true power, although in a more perilous situation, was undeniably regarded as the strongest eternal true god under Marquis Liu Yin's command.

Yutian Xu held the transmission token, trying to contact again, but Divine Monarch Xue Yun no longer paid him any attention.

"Knowing Xue Yun's caution and cunning, how could he possibly agree to meet up with you?" Luo Feng looked at him, "Do you have another way to find him? If not, you will have to die."

Yutian Xu became anxious.

He had never thought so desperately for a solution, but he couldn't find one. Lord Luo He clearly wasn't willing to give him any time to stall.

"With Xue Yun's caution, it's not your fault for being useless," Luo Feng remarked but still advanced with his knife.

"Luo He!" Yutian Xu's aura surged fiercely, wielding dual sticks trying desperately to defend, "You are not giving me a way out!"

Boom~~~

In a terrifying clash, Yutian Xu felt a blade slash that sent his entire

body trembling and reeling. As he was sent flying backward, his godly body twisted and split apart in an instant, separating into nine flesh avatars.

Nine avatars, each identical, all burning with Divine Power, fled in terror in all directions.

Chapter 66: Chapter 61: The Whole City Trembles_3

"If I can escape, when my strength breaks through, I will make Luo He regret it deeply!" Yutian Xu's nine avatars were all terrifyingly powerful, tearing through the Primal Chaos Current and creating rolling Blood Waves.

Luo Feng stood in his original spot, but he had already drawn his blade.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

The sound of nine blade lights was very faint, like nine shadows, terrifyingly fast, sweeping across the nine major avatars of Yutian Xu as they fled.

This move was the "Three Aspects Shadow Blade" from the "World Breaking Nine Blades"! It was Luo Feng's quickest Blade Technique, especially since Luo Feng's Perfect Divine Body, burning Divine Power, was inherently very fast. The speed of the Three Aspects Shadow Blade could only be imagined.

Although the power of the blade shadows was weaker, Luo Feng's presence had already reached an unimaginable level, and even weaker, it was still terrifying.

"No—"

The nine avatars of Yutian Xu, each wielding a long staff to block, were all slain and fell, except for one avatar whose might was quite strong and managed to block the blade shadow.

This was his true body!

As he blocked the blade shadow, he used the impact to fly farther away, seeking to escape from the heavily obstructed Primal Chaos Domain.

Suddenly, a huge bloody maw appeared out of nowhere amid the rolling Blood Waves, instantly enveloping Yutian Xu and swallowing him whole.

Luo Feng did not pursue; he just watched the scene.

"Master." Morosa emerged from the rolling Blood Waves, waved his hand, and some Weapon Secret Treasures fell aside, "These are all treasures carried by Yutian Xu." He left only some Cosmic Sand for consumption.

As for the other Weapon Secret Treasures, legacies, resources, he did not care for any of them.

To Morosa, as long as there was enough to eat, he could eventually grow to the pinnacle.

"Mm." Luo Feng nodded and with a wave of his hand, he dismissed the rolling Blood Waves and collected all the treasures.

After such a battle, this cave mansion had already been completely obliterated, leaving only a large pit.

"Master, what shall we do next?" Morosa asked.

"The forces of Shi Kingdom are both overt and covert; on the surface, it's Chairman Zan Yun making contact, in the shadows, it's Xue Yun," Luo Feng said, "Let's go find Chairman Zan Yun, he must know the realities."

"This Xue Yun, too cunning and cautious," Morosa said, "He even guards against his companions from Shi Kingdom's Forces."

"He trusts no one," Luo Feng replied, "Let's go."

The two of them quietly left on the Flying Boat.

The Primal Chaos Domain also withdrew, leaving only a pit behind.

...

In the night sky, just after Luo Feng left the battlefield on his Flying Boat, he received a message.

"Luo He, did you kill Yutian Xu, Yutian Yi?" the Vice President of the Flame Wind Guild contacted Luo Feng, who had just killed, and the Flame Wind Guild had already determined the life and death situation.

And Divine Monarch Xue Yun, Yutian Xu, Yutian Yi, had just been increased in their bounty tonight. Within Huyang City tonight, only Luo Feng had taken up this bounty.

The Vice President naturally guessed it was Luo Feng who had done it!

"It was me," Luo Feng responded.

"Tonight you are the only one who took up the bounty, and besides General Yong within Huyang City, only you have the strength to do it, so I guessed it was you," the Vice President replied, "Then I'll wait for you, Luo He, to come and claim the bounty."

"Still one more, Xue Yun, do you guys have a way to find him?" Luo Feng asked further, as the Flame Wind Guild had many means, perhaps they had a way to find Xue Yun.

The Vice President was secretly astonished.

Goodness, this Lord Luo He still wants to hunt down Xue Yun?

"As long as you can pay the price, the Flame Wind Guild can do it," the Vice President responded, "Sang Shuiyun has lived in Huyang City for too long; Huyang City's past and present have too many traces of him, my Flame Wind Guild can deduce the celestial secrets to lock his position. To deduce once requires ten million Cosmic Sand."

"Ten million Cosmic Sand?" Luo Feng was momentarily speechless.

"If you have his blood, hair, or Divine Power, deducing it once only requires one million Cosmic Sand," the Vice President added.

"I'll think of another way," Luo Feng didn't chat further, he drove the Flying Boat straight to Chairman Zan Yun's place.

Meanwhile, the bounty mission in the Flame Wind Association's Dark Hall also changed, and it automatically sent the latest bounty situation to all clients within Huyang City!

Within Huyang City, anyone with any status generally was a client of the Flame Wind Association's Dark Hall.

They all received the news at the same time: the assassination mission of Yutian Xu and Yutian Yi had been completed!

This news, like a thunderclap, shook Huyang City.

**

There will be a second chapter update this noon, on the first day of the new book launch. Those who have a monthly vote, please vote to support it.

Chapter 67: Chapter 62 General Yong and Luo Feng

Chapter two today!

——

Inside the cave mansion of the Zhu Clan, the most powerful native family in Huyang City, Zhu Hu was quite surprised, "During the direct conflict between the Shi Kingdom's Forces and the city owner's mansion, Xue Yun, Yutian Xu, and Yutian Yi were all alive and well. After the conflict ended, Yutian Xu and Yutian Yi were killed?"

"Their strength is almost equal to mine," Zhu Hu thought to himself, "Who in the entire Huyang City could kill them?"

At that moment, Zhu Hu thought of two individuals.

One was naturally the famous General Yong! The other was the mysterious Lord Luo He.

"After the large-scale conflict ended, the Huyang City Formation hadn't unleashed its power again. If General Yong had made a move, he would probably have used the Formation... So, the most likely possibility is that Lord Luo He made his move?" Zhu Hu guessed silently.

Since arriving in Huyang City, Luo Feng acted only a few times, each time decisive.

Ying Cang attempted to assassinate Luo Feng, only to lose his own life instead!

The Five Great Families, Luo Feng didn't even take them seriously.

All this made it difficult for everyone to grasp how strong Luo Feng really was.

"There's a seventy percent chance it was Lord Luo He who acted. And a thirty percent chance that it was General Yong and the others setting up a trap," Zhu Hu thought to himself, "If it was indeed Lord Luo He who killed them, then Lord Luo He is much more terrifying than expected."

...

Within a small restaurant, Lord Wei was leisurely enjoying a sumptuous feast.

"Two of the Five Gods of Yutian are dead?" Lord Wei recalled at that moment the man she found astonishing, "This doesn't seem like Yong Hu's style. I guess it must be this Lord Luo He who acted."

Coming from the same Royal Capital of the Yu Kingdom, Lord Wei was quite familiar with General Yong.

"His origins are mysterious. Does he come from one of the two Ancient Countries? Or is he raised by some secret forces?" Lord Wei knew very well how deep the waters of the Land of Origin were.

...

At this moment, all factions throughout the city, including members of major powers, were shocked. The ability to kill strong figures like Yutian Xu and Yutian Yi within Huyang City was a rarity across the entire Yu Kingdom.

Publicly within the city, only General Yong had such ability.

All core members of the Five Great Families were engaged in heated discussions, and although they were well-informed, they hadn't heard any news about the city owner's mansion taking action.

"The city owner's mansion did not take action," Moli Meng, as the Deputy City Lord, was naturally clear on this, "Then, the most likely possibility is that Lord Luo He acted."

"He and Shang Tianyan were close friends; Shang Tianyan died, so did Lord Luo He act out of anger?" Moli Meng didn't hesitate; he immediately took out the transmission token to contact Luo Feng.

"Brother Luo He," Moli Meng asked directly, "Were Yutian Xu and his sister killed by you?"

"It was me," Luo Feng replied, "Does your city owner's mansion have any thoughts?"

Moli Meng was shocked.

It really was Lord Luo He! His father, Moli Xiao, commanding the troops with the aid of the Huyang City Formation, had an advantage over Yutian Xu but couldn't do anything to him.

This Lord Luo He, relying solely on his own power, silently killed Yutian Xu and his sister! This strength was too terrifying!

"Do you intend to kill Divine Monarch Xue Yun?" Moli Meng followed up.

"I'm searching for him throughout the city, but unfortunately, I can't find him," Luo Feng responded, "Do you have a way to find him?"

"I need to report to the city owner's mansion; please wait for my message," Moli Meng didn't dare say more, as the Karmic Tracing Order was the only temporary way to find Divine Monarch Xue Yun, and he didn't have the authority to give it directly to Luo Feng.

"What I need most now is Xue Yun's location," Luo Feng responded.

"Once there is news, I'll inform you immediately, Brother Luo He," Moli Meng became even more humble. General Yong, with the aid of Huyang City Formation, let Divine Monarch Xue Yun escape, and this Lord Luo He dares to chase after him?

This confidence was enough to make Moli Meng's heart tremble.

...

Luo Feng, maneuvering the Flying Boat, felt a glimmer of hope after

communicating with Moli Meng.

"There might be some way with the city owner's mansion," Luo Feng didn't fully rely on Moli Meng, as he looked ahead into the distance.

"Master, Chairman Zan Yun is within that cave mansion, I can lock onto his aura," Morosa was absolutely certain.

"Good," Luo Feng nodded slightly.

This ordinary cave mansion ahead of them was never publicly acknowledged by Chairman Zan Yun. Knowing of Yutian Xu and Yutian Yi's death, he immediately hid in this cave mansion.

He was currently extremely nervous.

"You don't know either? Aren't you members of the Five Great Families? You don't know who killed Yutian Xu and Yutian Yi?" Chairman Zan Yun urgently transmitted, "Whenever you ordered me to do things, I have never refused, doing all the dirty work for you, and now you must help me!"

However, the reply was a sudden cessation of the transmission.

"I knew it. These useless members of the Five Great Families can't be relied upon at critical moments," Chairman Zan Yun was extremely nervous, "Who exactly killed Yutian Xu and his sister? Could it implicate me?"

"Xue Yun has also cut off transmission and is not contacting me at all."

"When disaster strikes, everyone runs their own way! I'll wait for daylight when countless Cultivators come and go from the city, and I'll take the opportunity to leave the city," Chairman Zan Yun thought to himself, feeling panicky, suspecting that something was not quite right this time.

Boom—

Chairman Zan Yun looked up in horror, only to see the raging Primal Chaos Current tearing apart the small building he was in, as well as

the Formation. The Primal Chaos Current spread everywhere, directly enveloping him.

"No good, it's Lord Luo He," Chairman Zan Yun felt a chill in his heart, "It seems that the one who killed Yutian Xu and Yutian Yi is Luo He."

Chairman Zan Yun couldn't struggle at all, as he was caught up in the Primal Chaos Current and carried out. He saw a Flying Boat descending from the night sky, and Luo Feng along with Morosa flew out from it.

Behind Luo Feng, six pairs of golden wings spread out, as he wielded the Primal Chaos.

"Lord Luo He, you've come?" Chairman Zan Yun, bound and ensnared, was extremely ingratiating, "If there's anything you need, just give the word, there's no need for you to come personally."

Chapter 68: Chapter 62 General Yong and Luo Feng_2

"Where is Xue Yun?" Luo Feng asked.

Chairman Zan Yun hastily shook his head, "I have no contact with him."

"Shi Kingdom's forces in Huyang City are overt and covert, with you, Chairman Zan Yun, in charge on the surface, and Xue Yun controlling things from the shadows." Luo Feng looked at him, "This is an open secret in Huyang City, denying it in front of me is pointless."

"Yes, I serve the Marquis," Chairman Zan Yun straightforwardly said, "But I've been in Huyang City for so long, Divine Monarch Xue Yun has never even met me. It was only after Shang Tianyan exposed his identity that I learned he is Sang Shuiyun. He has always been wary of me, and now he has severed all communication, I truly cannot contact him."

"Then you are of no use to me," Luo Feng shook his head.

"No—" Chairman Zan Yun wanted to argue, but the Primal Chaos Current instantly infiltrated his godly body, shattering his True God's Heart.

In the moment of death, Chairman Zan Yun deeply regretted.

He knew that accepting the mission to come to this large city in the enemy 'Yu Kingdom' was dangerous. Yet, for the sake of merit points, for the resources bestowed by the Marquis, he still came.

He had always been cautious, even secretly befriending some members of the Five Great Families, fearing that he might be killed.

The Five Great Families indeed accommodated him, after all, killing Chairman Zan Yun would just mean there would be another in charge of the intelligence.

But this time, he ultimately fell.

Luo Feng, because of the nearly ten billion affected creatures, because of his friend Shang Tianyan, was filled with a dense killing intent and easily crushed him to death.

"Huh." Luo Feng waved his hand and collected his body.

"Master, what do we do now? Xue Yun is too cautious and careful, his tracks cannot be found," Morosa said. Both he and Master Luo Feng were confident in their ability to kill Divine Monarch Xue Yun.

The only problem was how to find him.

"The few leaders of the Shi Kingdom's forces in the city, Yutian Xu, Yutian Yi, including the intelligence head Chairman Zan Yun, all cannot contact him," Luo Feng shook his head, "Now we can only hope for good news from the city owner's mansion; otherwise, killing Xue Yun... won't be a matter that can be settled quickly."

...

Inside the city owner's mansion.

Lord of Huyang City, Commander Moli Xiao, the white-haired elder, General Yong, and Moli Meng—these five were all gathered here.

"The one who killed Yutian Xu and Yutian Yi, is actually this Luo He?" General Yong exclaimed, "Even I wouldn't dare say for sure I could kill the Yutian siblings, one against two, without using Huyang City's great formation."

"He is still tracking Xue Yun's whereabouts," Moli Xiao said, "Knowing full well Xue Yun's strength, yet daring to continue the pursuit, shows his confidence.

"Outside the city, I can do nothing to Xue Yun. Yet he dares to hunt him down... Is he arrogant, or is his true strength actually above

mine?" General Yong felt very complicated, as he was also very confident and proud.

After all, to walk the path of laws, to cultivate unlimited godly bodies! With the instruction of a Godly King, now having mastered Primal Chaos Realm techniques, one could imagine his talent.

Looking across the entire eternal true gods of Yu Kingdom, there are hardly any stronger than him.

"Having killed Yutian siblings, probably he is not arrogant," said the white-haired elder.

"No wonder before, he did not take your city owner's mansion seriously," General Yong laughed, "With his true strength, even if all Ten Great Legions were to come out together, using Huyang City's great formation... They wouldn't threaten him."

Lord of Huyang City said, "When Ying Cang tried to assassinate him and ended up dying instead, we knew he was not to be messed with."

"Moli Meng, contact Luo He quickly," General Yong said, "It's just a single Karmic Tracing Order, you can't request the presence of such a powerful being. Since he took the initiative, we must seize the opportunity!"

"Make contact," Moli Xiao ordered.

They hesitated very little; Luo He had killed Yutian siblings, making him completely trustworthy.

"Good," Moli Meng nodded.

"Brother Luo He, our city owner's mansion has a Karmic Tracing Order left by Shang Tianyan. It can be used to lock onto Divine Monarch Xue Yun's location," Moli Meng communicated, "Shall I bring it to your cave mansion now?"

"I will come to the city owner's mansion right now; we'll meet outside the mansion gate," Luo Feng, piloting the Flying Boat and accompanied by Morosa, made a beeline for the city owner's mansion.

...

Outside the city owner's mansion.

An unseen Domain spread out, and ordinary cultivators could not clearly see the five figures standing there—Lord of Huyang City, Moli Xiao, the white-haired elder, General Yong, and Moli Meng—all waiting for Luo Feng's arrival.

"I have never met this Divine Monarch Luo He," General Yong said, quite curious about this Divine Monarch Luo He.

"Divine Monarch Luo He is quite merciful, only when someone provokes him does he become ruthless," Moli Meng commented on the side.

"Such strength, yet still merciful, a rarity," General Yong approved.

Suddenly —

A Flying Boat descended from the night sky, with Luo Feng and Morosa, the master and servant, flying out of it. Luo Feng also put away the Flying Boat.

"Brother Luo He, this is General Yong," Moli Meng introduced.

Luo Feng recognized everyone present except for General Yong, whom he truly had not met before.

"I hear that Lord Luo He plans to pursue and kill Xue Yun?" General Yong smiled and said, "Are you confident?"

"Seventy percent confident," Luo Feng said.

Upon hearing this, General Yong and the others were secretly shocked. Without even a fight, he dared to say he was seventy percent confident? That was exceedingly bold.

"Do you need my help?" General Yong asked.

"No need; I'm used to acting alone," Luo Feng responded.

"Admirable," General Yong looked at Luo Feng with great approval, "I truly did not expect such a powerful being like Lord Luo He in Yu Kingdom's territory. I'm sure after this matter is settled, the five Godly Kings will send their subordinates to invite Lord Luo He."

Such a powerful being, even if he couldn't become a Primal Chaos Overlord, was still a great general.

"Do you have the Karmic Tracing Order?" Luo Feng asked, unwilling to chat much.

"This was left to the city owner's mansion by Shang Tianyan, with the hope that the mansion could dispatch enough power to pursue and kill Xue Yun," Commander Moli Xiao said from the side, "With the Karmic Tracing Order, we can lock onto Xue Yun's position at any time."

"If you succeed in killing Xue Yun, that's fine, but if Brother Luo He fails, please return the Karmic Tracing Order," the Lord of Huyang City said as he handed over a peculiar token to Luo Feng.

"Rest assured," Luo Feng took it.

He said seventy percent confident merely to avoid too much astonishment.

If he and Morosa, the two of them working together with the "Lie Yuan Technique," let Xue Yun escape, that would be the real disgrace.

"Hum." Divine Power flowed from Luo Feng into the Karmic Tracing Order, and immediately created a connection that sensed a location incredibly far outside the city. That was where the target was.

"As expected, he did leave the city," Luo Feng said to the five in front of him, "Gentlemen, I will now go and pursue Xue Yun. I take my leave first."

"Please."

The Lord of Huyang and the others watched as Luo Feng and Morosa boarded the Flying Boat and rapidly disappeared into the night sky.

"What do you think, will Luo He succeed?" the Lord of Huyang City inquired.

"I believe the chances are quite high," General Yong said, "Have you noticed? For such a major event as pursuing Xue Yun, Luo He still brings his servant with him."

"Right, his servant is just a true god of void space, and would only be a burden, so why bring him along?" Moli Meng wondered in surprise.

General Yong nodded: "I've heard that in the Land of Origin, when some great forces train their elites, they usually assign a Protector to ensure their safety. This Lord Luo He and his servant, with their secretive origins and such tremendous strength, could possibly come from some great force."

The Lord of Huyang, Commander Moli Xiao, and the others were startled.

"Of course, this is just my speculation. Whether true or false, you must not reveal it to outsiders and disrupt such a being's journey of Cultivation," General Yong advised.

"We understand," all four nodded in agreement.

No matter whether right or wrong, the power of Lord Luo He had indeed made them feel wary and tremble.

...

"Huh."

Amidst the night, a Flying Boat swiftly flew out from the east gate of Huyang City.

Luo Feng gazed towards the northeast and, with the help of the Karmic Tracing Order, could remotely lock onto the target's location.

"Brother Shang, I never thought I'd end up joining hands with you in the end, to pursue and strike down that Xue Yun," Luo Feng looked at the Karmic Tracing Order in his hand, then the Flying Boat traversed the Void, rushing towards the northeast.

**

Tomato wishes everyone a happy Children's Day! Also, please remember to cast your Monthly Vote! Monthly Votes are still very important for a new book!

Chapter 69: Chapter 63: Stomping Down

In the high sky far from Huyang City, Divine Monarch Xue Yun was leisurely navigating the Void.

"There are always some fools in this world," thought Divine Monarch Xue Yun, "who pity the weak, even to the extent of fighting desperately with me for their sake? Brother Shang, you lack the spiritual will necessary to become a peerless powerhouse."

"A peerless powerhouse should be cold and ruthless!"

"For the sake of one's own path, even if it means sacrificing tens of billions of creatures, there should be no hesitation."

"Seize every opportunity! Sacrifice everything that can be sacrificed, even if it's… sacrificing one's own loved ones! Only with absolute sincerity towards 'cultivation' can one achieve great accomplishments."

"In this vast world, with its numerous major powers and countless geniuses, to aspire to become the Primal Chaos Overlord, one must endure what innumerable cultivators cannot, must do what innumerable cultivators cannot do, must have a determination to risk everything."

Divine Monarch Xue Yun, facing someone like Shang Tianyan, felt a bit of heartache, but more a sense of looking down.

He disdainfully viewed these fools.

He was the true elite among the cultivators, possessing an unyielding determination!

"Yutian Xu and Yutian Yi were killed, but I don't know by whom," thought Divine Monarch Xue Yun, "As long as it wasn't the Primal Chaos Overlord who took action, there is no threat to me."

"Now that my strength is revealed, I might as well proceed as if it's been exposed, which, although more dangerous, also allows me to gain more resources," Divine Monarch Xue Yun set off towards Shi Kingdom.

Originally, he thought of remaining hidden and low-key to live longer.

Divine Monarch Xue Yun knew well that to become the Primal Chaos Overlord, the first rule was to survive long! Resources were only secondary.

But now at the climax of crisis, with his reputation known, he could no longer lie low; he had to strive for more resources.

Huh!

He traveled through the Void, moving swiftly.

...

In the night sky.

Luo Feng utilized the Mechanical Flow Secret Treasure "Myriad Realms Escape Command" to instantly navigate the Void on his Flying Boat, covering an incredibly long distance.

The "Myriad Realms Escape Command" had reached the level of the Primal Chaos Realm in terms of space traversal. That is, within Huyang City, due to the suppression of spacetime by the city's formation, the Myriad Realms Escape Command could only teleport short distances. But the situation was different outside the city.

Outside the city, one could freely navigate the Void. The assistance of the "Myriad Realms Escape Command" sped up the journey even more.

Hu hu hu!

"This Xue Yun keeps fleeing towards the direction of Shi Kingdom; he's really fast. Fortunately, with the Myriad Realms Escape Command, we can still catch up," said Luo Feng.

"Is he planning to flee back to Shi Kingdom?" Morosa couldn't help but speak, "This Xue Yun is really cautious, escaping right after his strength is exposed."

"He's the craftiest opponent we've encountered on the Land of Origin; his godly body is not that strong, but his strength is comparable to General Yong. This shows that his realm surpasses General Yong's," Luo Feng solemnly said, "Such a high-level being, with unpredictable methods, we must not be the slightest bit careless."

"How do we deal with him?" asked Morosa.

"At that time, you disguise yourself as a strand of Primal Chaos Current and blend into my Primal Chaos Domain," said Luo Feng, "A perfect life form's disguise, flawless. He will not detect it."

"Don't rush to make a move. Wait until I've driven him into a desperate situation, at the most critical moment; then you deliver the fatal blow," Luo Feng said.

"Okay," Morosa nodded.

The more intense Luo Feng's murderous intent became, the calmer he was. Luo Feng was clear that, given Divine Monarch Xue Yun's extreme caution and the great efforts he made for self-preservation, it was never too much to plan carefully.

Xue Yun must die!

******

Divine Monarch Xue Yun kept on his journey.

"My identity has been exposed, I left too many traces in Huyang City, and if they are willing to pay the price, they can use these many traces to deduce the secrets of heaven and determine my location. But I am constantly moving!

By the time they come after me, I will have already reached another place… They will have to deduce the secrets of heaven over and over again, a cost they can't afford," Divine Monarch Xue Yun thought.

Suddenly his expression slightly changed as he looked ahead.

In front of him in the Void, a figure appeared, a figure with six pairs of golden wings; Primal Chaos Current instantly enveloped a vast area around him! Without the suppression by the Huyang City Formation, the Primal Chaos Domain could expand much farther.

Amid the Primal Chaos Current, Luo Feng stepped forward, looking coldly at Divine Monarch Xue Yun: "Xue Yun, you cannot escape."

"Luo He?"

Seeing Luo Feng, Divine Monarch Xue Yun fully understood, "It seems it was you who killed Yutian Xu and Yutian Yi, the various forces of Huyang City underestimated you before. How did you track me down? To catch up this fast, it must be through cause and effect."

"Marquis won't betray me, is it Shang Tianyan? He has been with me for too long, and his Artifact Refining Skills have far exceeded my expectations, I must have stumbled in this aspect," Divine Monarch Xue Yun speculated.

Luo Feng looked at him and said, "You killed Brother Shang without a second thought. Even I was deceived. I thought you and Brother Shang were very close before."

In more than two decades, Luo Feng had seen Sang Shuiyun more than once.

But he never saw through his real face.

"Anyone who obstructs my path to cultivation shall die," said Divine Monarch Xue Yun calmly, "The so-called feelings cannot affect me. Luo He... I couldn't fight with all my strength in Huyang City. But now, I can truly have a battle with you."

"I just hope you are strong enough to put enough pressure on me! To temper my path, and to help me achieve the Primal Chaos Realm,"

Divine Monarch Xue Yun stared at Luo Feng, "Don't be too weak, it would be meaningless then."

"Big talk, let's hope you're still this confident later," Luo Feng waved his hand, and a torrent of blood waves surged out, affecting all around and also enveloping Divine Monarch Xue Yun.

"Utilizing a Mechanical Flow Treasure?" Divine Monarch Xue Yun stood there, shaking his head slightly, "Truly crude and clumsy."

As soon as he finished speaking.

Boom~~~~

Divine Monarch Xue Yun instantaneously dispersed like cloud mist, transforming into massive surging blood waves, which spread in all directions and naturally formed a profound and immense array. The array managed to repel Luo Feng's Life Blood River, and even the Primal Chaos Domain struggled to suppress it.

Primal Chaos Domain and Life Blood River couldn't surpass this great formation!

"All the Primal Chaos Realm moves that I have come to understand till now are integrated into the 'Blood Cloud Great Array.'" Within the surging blood wave, a figure of Divine Monarch Xue Yun formed, stepping across the waves.

The blood wave was vast, and the formation was operating, affecting the surroundings.

"Various Primal Chaos Realm moves are integrated into the formation?" Luo Feng was secretly shocked, no wonder there was a clear gap in godly bodies, yet he matched General Yong.

Luo Feng withdrew the Life Blood River, but the Primal Chaos Domain still spread out, offering suppression and many other wondrous uses besides.

"Luo He, let me see your strength." The moment Blood Cloud Great Array enveloped Luo Feng, he realized the terrifying aspect of the blood wave, indeed far surpassing his Life Blood River.

In terms of power, it was just slightly stronger. But from afar, it looked like water waves, yet up close, it felt like mist.

When it contacted his 'Ten Directions Infinite Blade Force' on his body's surface, he felt a dark chill, and even more, toxins penetrated the blade force, seeping into his godly body. These Toxins of Law was also a Primal Chaos Realm level move, weak godly bodies would die upon contact.

Luo Feng instantly utilized the Body Refining Method of "Duan Mie," burning Divine Power, and his godly body's power surged, naturally blocking the corrosive penetration of this blood mist.

"You have unlimited godly bodies?" Divine Monarch Xue Yun stood amid the rolling blood waves, somewhat surprised, but he didn't care, as it was normal for those who dared to hunt him to possess unlimited godly bodies.

"This Blood Cloud Great Array of yours, its power is average." Luo Feng produced a Bloodshadow Knife in his hand, immediately slashing down with it.

A terrifyingly brilliant blade light appeared, where the blade light passed, even black spatial cracks formed.

The immense force tore the Blood Cloud Great Array wide open, and many blood waves were directly annihilated.

This move also shocked Divine Monarch Xue Yun.

"A Single Slash Cleave Through Space?"

"The Primal Chaos Realm moves you've realized, do they prioritize power? Coupled with the advantage of unlimited godly bodies, you can actually cleave space with one stroke? You are indeed stronger than Yong Hu, very good!" Divine Monarch Xue Yun became more excited.

The entirety of the Blood Cloud Great Array that was split open instantly closed up, and this time, within the Blood Cloud Great Array, three blood swords containing countless Secret Patterns were naturally nurtured, each sword's might was quite terrifying.

Luo Feng instantly struck with his blade, three blade shadows flashed, cutting through the heavy blood waves, sweeping past those three blood swords.

Within the rolling blood waves, the three blood swords vanished like phantoms, reappearing in the rolling blood waves behind Luo Feng.

Boom, boom, boom!!!

At an extremely close distance, the three blood swords truly stabbed into Luo Feng's back, puncturing the Ten Directions Infinite Blade Force, and on Luo Feng's back they forcefully stabbed three wounds, barely breaking the skin! The skin wounds healed instantly, though.

This scene left the originally confident Divine Monarch Xue Yun somewhat stunned: "His blade technique is extremely powerful, how can his godly body's defense also be so strong?"

"Unlimited godly body, to withstand my Blood Cloud Great Array attacks, and only scratch the skin?" Divine Monarch Xue Yun wasn't inexperienced with fighting unlimited godly bodies, General Yong was an unlimited godly body, and Yutian Xu's godly body was also on par with unlimited godly bodies.

None were so unshakable.

Luo Feng stood there, his Blood Cloud Great Array attack had merely scratched his skin, how could he fight?

"He must have cultivated an emperor level Body Refining Method and his protective blade technique must also be at the Primal Chaos Realm level, that's why he is so unshakable." Divine Monarch Xue Yun felt the pressure too.

Luo Feng also felt discomfort.

This Blood Cloud Great Array was mysteriously unpredictable; his blade technique tore and destroyed, merely annihilating a few blood waves.

"Roar~~~" Suddenly, Luo Feng shook his body, and his godly body abruptly enlarged a billion times.

"This?" Divine Monarch Xue Yun was astounded.

Looking at an incredibly majestic giant divine spirit standing between heaven and earth, he was trillion kilometers tall, the surrounding mountains barely reached his toes, and even Huyang City in front of him would seem petite.

"Unlimited godly body, can expand or contract, the larger the body, the greater the world compression it needs to withstand. To be able to expand to such a size, to what extent has his unlimited godly body's refining reached?" Divine Monarch Xue Yun was alarmed.

Luo Feng looked down.

Trillion kilometers was not his limit, he could grow even larger, but it was enough.

From Luo Feng's perspective at this moment, the majestic Blood Cloud Great Array seemed like a small puddle, even smaller than his foot. After all, Divine Monarch Xue Yun's godly body was only so large, thereby limiting the range of the Blood Cloud Great Array he could maintain.

"Boom!"

According to the Body Refining Method "Duan Mie," Luo Feng's Divine Power suddenly burned to its limit, maintaining such a vast godly body already rapidly depleted Divine Power, and burning to the limit, he was consuming about one ten-thousandth of his Divine Power Reserve every breath, naturally increasing his strength multiple times.

This was his most frantic state.

"Die!" Luo Feng stomped his foot, "Heavens Split in Five Directions!"

His five toes were like five pillars, and his sole like an infinite world, slamming forcefully downward towards that small puddle!

"How so terrifying?" Blood Cloud looked up at this scene, terrified, and the entire Blood Cloud Great Array instantly merged into the ground, escaping deep into the earth. Escaping into the ground was

also his specialty.

"Roar~~~"

One stomp!

Even in the robust Land of Origin, this stomp forcefully created a hundred trillion kilometers deep imprint, it just went past his ankle.

--

Thank you to the new patrons in the alliance--

Silver Alliance: Universe Master of Red Alliance, Mu Yi Cheng Zhou 0919, karlking

Alliance Hierarch: Wei Mo 9424, Lotus Thousand Jue, For Tomato Sake, Moon Song Autumn Wind, Pen and Keyboard, Mo Mo Wu Wen, Late Summer

Tomato thanks everyone for your support, touched!

Chapter 70: Chapter 64 Lie Yuan Technique

"Boom～～～" At this moment, Divine Monarch Xue Yun felt as if an immense world was bearing down on him, the soil and rocks from all directions instantly crushed and annihilated, engulfed by an endless destructive force.

No differentiation in coverage! The range was too wide!

He exerted his utmost to perform the Earth Escape Technique, but under the envelopment of the Primal Chaos Domain, his escaping speed was slower than usual. Instantly, the entire Blood Cloud Great Array had escaped to a depth of tens of billions of kilometers, yet it was still completely enveloped by an unimaginably huge foot!

The Blood Cloud Great Array instantly dispersed like mist, crushed to a depth of hundreds of billions of kilometers by the gigantic foot, such fierce stomping utterly annihilated many blood mists.

"Swoosh." Deep beneath Luo Feng's foot, wisps of blood mist began to condense out of thin air, forming a body of blood mist.

"He's still alive?" The towering Luo Feng looked down from above, his foot having left an imprint billions of kilometers in size, and he was surprised that Divine Monarch Xue Yun was still alive.

"How is it possible that one stomp destroyed more than eighty percent of my godly body?" Divine Monarch Xue Yun was frightened, truly terrified.

He didn't want to die!

He could sacrifice everything just for his own cultivation, but if he himself was gone, what would all the endless years of effort amount

to?

He cherished his own life, his life was the most precious! Only by living could he reach the true pinnacle!

"Huff." Divine Monarch Xue Yun reluctantly condensed his godly body and quickly performed the Earth Escape Technique again.

"Escaping?"

Luo Feng instantly shrunk his body to a height of two hundred billion kilometers, and then began to traverse the Void with the aid of the Myriad Realms Escape Command, the 'Void Escape Technique' being much stronger than the Earth Escape Technique, as earth, water flows, mountains, cities were all part of the Void and could all employ the Void Escape Technique.

But just as the earth was thick, even with the aid of the 'Myriad Realms Escape Command', the distance travelled was relatively short.

Whoosh!

Luo Feng instantly moved to a location hundreds of billions of kilometers deep underground, the moment he appeared, he felt himself pushing apart countless soil and rocks. But these thick soils and rocks also brought pressure! This was also why Luo Feng had shrunk his stature.

Even with all his strength, his foot had only stomped to a depth of hundreds of billions of kilometers, having estimated how strong the pressure from the soil and rocks could be, the compression formed by a height of two hundred billion kilometers underground... had a relatively small impact on his strength.

"Morosa, be ready to strike at any moment!" Luo Feng naturally carried the Primal Chaos Current, constantly teleporting toward the depths of the earth, chasing after the severely injured Divine Monarch Xue Yun.

"So fast." Divine Monarch Xue Yun noticed Luo Feng chasing after him, "Primal Chaos Domain combined with spatial traversal is indeed very suitable for chasing. But underground, everywhere is filled with

extremely thick soil and rocks."

Bang!

A gigantic hand carrying the power to destroy heaven and earth tore apart countless soils and rocks, as well as the position where Divine Monarch Xue Yun was.

Divine Monarch Xue Yun saw a huge hand instantaneously rolling towards him, frightening him so much that his body voluntarily dispersed.

At this moment, Luo Feng was two hundred billion kilometers tall, but his hands had become enormous, each hand measuring a hundred billion kilometers in length! Swinging these hands like giant shields, each strike employed the 'Heavens Split in Five Directions Blade', and each was a maximal combustion of Divine Power.

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!

Luo Feng gave chase, relentlessly attacking with his palms, his five fingers like five blades, leaving black spatial cracks wherever they passed, destroying everything, including Divine Monarch Xue Yun's godly body.

No matter how unpredictable his godly body shifted and how adept his escaping skills were, facing Luo Feng's extensive coverage attack, he could only endure the terrifying onslaught repeatedly.

"This Divine Monarch Xue Yun seems to have some extremely powerful life force. Clearly, he is already much weakened, and my palms have obliterated him into nothingness, yet he can still condense out of the void?"

"As I suspected, he excels in preserving his life," Luo Feng muttered to himself patiently, and as his godly body considerably reduced in size, even the extreme burning of Divine Power significantly decreased with each expenditure.

Now dozens of palms had only used the energy equivalent to one foot stomp of his previous massive form!

"Earth Rebirth!" Seemingly obliterated into nothingness, yet a trace of blood mist congealed, forming the figure of Divine Monarch Xue Yun.

"In the earth, I can continuously draw power. But the speed at which he destroys my power surpasses my recovery," Divine Monarch Xue Yun thought, having never imagined being pushed to this point.

He used to believe that without the grand array of Huyang City, no eternal true god in the Yu Kingdom could kill him in a true one-on-one fight.

Yet, in front of that boundless, towering godly body and those devastating expansive attacks, Divine Monarch Xue Yun felt powerless.

"So this is what maximizing the 'Size at Will' and 'Divine Power Reserve' advantages of the unlimited godly bodies can do; it's terrifying. I must find a way out soon, or I might be completely obliterated," Divine Monarch Xue Yun thought, still calm and looking for an opportunity, even at this moment.

Luo Feng pursued as Divine Monarch Xue Yun continued to escape deep into the earth.

As they went deeper, the oppressive force from the earth grew more terrifying, forcing Luo Feng to reduce his size along with his palms.

"Now's the time!"

A dazzling blood light suddenly erupted.

In that instant, Divine Monarch Xue Yun frantically burned his Divine Power, and his originally ephemeral 'Blood Mist Body' transformed into a dazzling streak of blood light, escaping through the earth at a speed far surpassing any before.

During the chase, Luo Feng consistently deployed the Heavens Split in Five Directions Blade, spreading the Primal Chaos Domain everywhere, with endless Primal Chaos Currents flowing throughout the vast area.

"Take action!" Luo Feng, sensing that Divine Monarch Xue Yun was

desperately burning his remaining Divine Power, immediately communicated telepathically with Morosa.

Morosa's strand of Primal Chaos Current had already been moved by Luo Feng below where Divine Monarch Xue Yun was heading deep beneath them.

Whoosh!

Divine Monarch Xue Yun was indeed diving deeper into the earth, a skill he was adept in, and the deeper under the earth, the greater his chances of survival.

"Whoosh~~~"

Suddenly, an immense gaping maw appeared before him, so vast it seemed like a bottomless, dark abyss. It enveloped with endless terrifying suction power, engulfing the escaping Divine Monarch Xue Yun below.

"Not good!" Divine Monarch Xue Yun was jolted by fear, even more startled than when he had seen Luo Feng's towering form.

In this extremely deep part of the underground, how could there be such a massive gaping maw?

Under the engulfing power, Divine Monarch Xue Yun realized he couldn't resist at all!

"Die." Morosa emerged from the underground with an imposing stature, especially his head which was immensely huge. He actively met the attack with his gaping maw. The prey had already reached his mouth, and his gaping maw suddenly snapped shut!

With his mouth closed, Divine Monarch Xue Yun only felt surrounded by a dark red world; death had already enveloped him.

"No——"

Death had never been so close, and Divine Monarch Xue Yun felt as though he had gone mad.

After endless years of lurking and cultivating at all costs to reach this point, he could not accept death! He wanted to live! To survive!

"Boom!" The dazzling blood light, already extremely fast in escape, suddenly vanished into thin air from Morosa's mouth, reappearing behind him, and continued to burrow deeper into the underground.

"What?" Morosa was baffled.

The thing swallowed into his mouth could actually disappear?

The escaping streak of blood light, Divine Monarch Xue Yun, was now in utter ecstasy!

"Hahaha, hahaha, I knew it, I knew it! I was lacking enough trials, a true battle on the edge of life and death, finally allowed me to take the last step."

"My bloodline has finally transformed."

"Bloodline transformation, I have now mastered the complete Law of Primal Chaos!" Divine Monarch Xue Yun was extremely excited. At that moment, it was with the transformed bloodline talent that he traversed the chaos; even Morosa's mouth couldn't trap him.

"I will spare Luo He for now; I need time for my small universe to transform, I need more time for my godly body to transform. Once my strength is completely solidified, I will then kill him. This life-and-death enmity isn't about bullying the weak!" Divine Monarch Xue Yun felt incredibly exhilarated.

The path of bloodline cultivation's 'Bloodline Transformation' was just the beginning of entering the Primal Chaos Realm.

Just like the path of laws, after comprehending the 'Law of Primal Chaos', one also needs the small universe to expand and transform, the Divine Power to transform, consolidating a more powerful godly body of the Primal Chaos Realm's hierarchy. Even afterward, one needs to cultivate corresponding hierarchy secret techniques... It takes enough time to solidify one's strength.

Now, Divine Monarch Xue Yun, though still weak in Divine Power,

merely grasping the Law of Primal Chaos allowed him to come up with brilliant tricks effortlessly, unlike the arduous nine combinations he had previously.

"Luo He, I still have to thank you for giving me enough pressure—" Divine Monarch Xue Yun, escaping, was filled with unprecedented joy.

The pursuit of endless years had finally been rewarded.

"Hmm?" Divine Monarch Xue Yun suddenly 'saw' a pair of eyes; those were Luo Feng's eyes.

At that moment everything else disappeared. Divine Monarch Xue Yun couldn't even sense his own power or bloodline anymore. In his perceptual world, there was only that pair of immensely terrifying eyes.

"Boom!"

Those eyes, immensely dense, seemed like endless majestic stars bearing down and instantaneously crushed Divine Monarch Xue Yun.

The vast disparity left him with no ability to resist.

A clash of wills!

Luo Feng, who had long reached the Peak of Primal Chaos Overlord in willpower, combined with the unique Lie Yuan Technique from the Land of Origin, while Divine Monarch Xue Yun's will had only just barely reached Primal Chaos Dominator Level.

Instant annihilation, not a trace left.

The escaping streak of blood light naturally transformed back into a true body; a true body corpse just lay there deep underground, with the True God's Heart seemingly intact, yet without consciousness anymore.

"To think it really forced me to use the 'Lie Yuan Technique.'" Luo Feng's godly body returned to normal size, appearing beside the corpse.

The origin of the 'Lie Yuan Technique' was significant, unique in the Land of Origin. Although onlookers would hardly recognize it, Luo Feng still preferred not to deploy it lightly; he was still too weak. If some ancient existence could see through some reality, it would lead to great trouble for him.

Moreover, always relying on the Secret Technique of Willpower could affect his own cultivation path.

To reach a higher life form level through cultivation depends on the laws! That is the foundation!

"He actually managed to escape from my mouth just now." Morosa also appeared at the side, looking at Sang Shuiyun's corpse and couldn't help but drool, "Master, I feel a great attraction to him! Even greater than Yutian Xu's corpse attracted me!"

Morosa didn't know that in the last moments, Xue Yun's bloodline had already transformed, which naturally made the corpse unusually significant to him.

"Don't worry, this corpse will be given to you." Luo Feng extended his hand and pierced through the corpse's chest, removing the True God's Heart, "But first I need the body to collect the bounty."

The body intact, True God's Heart intact, would make the Flame Wind Pavilion see the problem.

So removing the True God's Heart, just in case! After all, catching True God's Heart, all forces in Huyang City had already been familiar with it for a long time.

"Sigh."

Taking away the corpse, Luo Feng, together with Morosa, traveled through the Void back to the surface.

"Rumble~~~~"

Luo Feng disrupted the massive footprint with the Primal Chaos Domain, looking up at the night sky, where stars twinkled brightly.

"Xue Yun is dead, one of the stars in the sky must have dimmed, but it's unnoticeable." Luo Feng said.

"Every moment, countless stars twinkle, many of them dim. Unless it's the brightest ones, who would care if an ordinary star dims?" Morosa said carelessly, "We are still too weak."

This attempt at intervention had failed, also making Morosa feel his own weakness.

Luo Feng looked at the Karmic Tracing Order in his palm, finally not letting down Brother Shang's efforts, then put it away,

"Let's go, back to Huyang City." Luo Feng immediately took Morosa aboard the Flying Boat, traveling through the Void, heading straight for Huyang City.

Chapter 71: Chapter 65 Marquis of Jiu Jiang Bestows Grace

Luo Feng had not yet returned to Huyang City, but news of "Xue Yun's assassination" had already reached Huyang City ahead of him.

Inside the entire Huyang City, all clients of the Flame Wind Association's Dark Hall received a message: The assassination task of Divine Monarch Xue Yun had been completed!

Inside the city owner's mansion.

"It's done?" Moli Meng exclaimed.

"This... this..." Wu Qulou, although also anticipating this outcome, still couldn't believe it when the news from the Flame Wind Association's Dark Hall came in, "They really killed Xue Yun!"

The Lord of Huyang City remarked, "Initially, we even thought about teaching Luo He a lesson, looking back now, it's fortunate we did not act!"

"Luo He's strength is indeed above mine," said General Yong seriously from the side, "Looking across all the eternal true gods in the entire Yu Kingdom, only a few could compare with him. As for surpassing him? The Yu Kingdom... has no stronger eternal true god than him now!"

The leaders of the Five Great Families were all shocked.

These branches of great clans that had come to Huyang City held a lower status within their respective clans.

One of the pinnacle eternal true gods in the entire Yu Kingdom? That was a presence cherished by the Godly Kings, nurtured with ample

resources, bright and shining! How could these family branches compare?

"Xue Yun is not an unlimited godly body, but his realm was immensely high. I really didn't expect Luo He could actually kill him." General Yong had confronted Xue Yun before and was well aware of Xue Yun's strength.

"Should we go outside the city to meet him?" Moli Meng suddenly asked.

"Of course we should greet him!" the Lord of Huyang laughed loudly, "From now on, Lord Luo He will be the most important friend of our city owner's mansion."

"I will also go to greet him," said General Yong, who admired the strong.

"Let's go."

The leaders of the Five Great Families, General Yong, and Moli Meng, seven individuals in total, immediately left the city owner's mansion and used void shuttling to arrive directly at the East City Gate, patiently waiting for the soon-to-return Lord Luo He

...

At this moment, the hearts of all eternal true gods within Huyang City were passionately stirred.

In the Liu Yin Primal Chaos State of Shi Kingdom, two of the 'Five Gods of Yutian'—Yutian Xu, Yutian Yi—had been assassinated one after another, impacting over eighty billion creatures. Now, the 'Divine Monarch Xue Yun', with a bounty as high as ten million cosmic sand, was also killed, all on this very night!

"Ten million cosmic sand!"

"Who could have killed Xue Yun? A strong figure from the city owner's mansion, or some mysterious strong figure?"

"The bounty just increased tonight, and Xue Yun, Yutian Xu, Yutian

Yi, the three of them are all dead. The reward really works indeed."

"It seems that Huyang City harbors a terrifying being, someone who can be motivated to act if there's enough reward."

All the eternal true gods were astonished and also filled with reverence! They would have to act more carefully in Huyang City from now on, not be too reckless. If they inadvertently offended the terrifying being who killed Xue Yun, they feared they wouldn't withstand even a single move.

...

Inside the Heavenly Flame Sect, many disciples were still grieving in the square, lamenting their powerlessness and mourning the unshakable 'Divine Monarch Xue Yun'. As their sorrow had not yet subsided, good news arrived.

The Divine Monarch Xue Yun, with a bounty of ten million cosmic sand, was killed!

"Xue Yun is dead?"

"Haha... That old demon finally died!"

"Master, Xue Yun is dead!"

"Master, fellow brothers and sisters, your vengeance has finally been avenged!"

The entire Heavenly Flame Sect was exhilarated, and some disciples who had been packing their belongings returned to the square, overwhelmed with excitement.

"Sect Leader, Xue Yun is dead." Uncle Qiu knew the news and also cried excitedly, well aware of what the sect leader had sacrificed his life for.

The efforts of the sect leader had paid off!

...

"Sang Shuiyun is dead?" The Dream Flower Tower Master sat alone in her small tower, her expression complicated.

This night was too dreamlike.

Shang Tianyan and Sang Shuiyun, who had been infatuated with her, were both dead.

******

A Flying Boat arrived near the East City Gate of Huyang City.

"Here they come." The seven figures from the city owner's side had long been waiting.

"Hmm?"

Luo He, alongside Morosa, disembarked from the Flying Boat.

"Lord Luo He," the Lord of Huyang approached enthusiastically, "In one night, you have killed two of the Five Gods of Yutian and also Divine Monarch Xue Yun, resolving a major disaster for our Huyang City."

Luo Feng said, "Thanks to the Karmic Tracing Order left by Brother Shang, otherwise, Xue Yun would have fled to Shi Kingdom long ago."

"Xue Yun was indeed cunning," Moli Xiao added, "He had been hiding his strength all along, and as soon as his identity was exposed, he immediately sought refuge. Fortunately, Lord Luo He took action and completely eliminated him."

"Brother Luo He, with your success this time, I too consider my mission accomplished," General Yong said smilingly, "After returning to the Royal Capital, I will surely report Brother Luo He's achievements to the Godly King." Of course, when he reported the news, he had no idea when the Godly King would respond.

"We have already reported Brother Luo He's significant achievements to the Marquis," the Lord of Huyang City said, "I believe the Marquis will definitely reward him generously."

Huyang City lies within the territory of the Marquis of Jiu Jiang.

"Thank you all," Luo Feng said.

If he could gain some benefits from the Godly King of Yu Kingdom or the Marquis of Jiu Jiang, Luo Feng naturally would not refuse as he, currently weak... needed all resources to grow as swiftly as possible.

"It's all part of our duty," the Lord of Huyang City said, "Whenever you need anything in Huyang City in the future, Brother Luo He, just send a message."

"Brother Luo He, if you are seeking cultivation resources or some opportunities, you should head to the Royal Capital," General Yong said.

"Thank you, General Yong," Luo Feng felt the goodwill from the other.

But he had no intention of cultivating right under the eyes of a Godly King while he was weak. Once Morosa's identity was exposed, he would immediately become the public enemy of the entire Land of Origin, so it was wise to be cautious during his weaker phase.

"Gentlemen, I will make a trip to the Flame Wind Pavilion first, so I'll take my leave now," Luo Feng said.

"Please."

All seven of them were quite enthusiastic, including the leaders of the Meiwu Family and the Wu Royal Family who did not mind the past conflict that arose from the killing of Meiwu Qi.

When one's strength was sufficient, even smashed teeth had to be swallowed.

They were well aware that in the eyes of the Godly Kings and Primal Chaos Overlords, the value of Divine Monarch Luo He far exceeded all their border branches combined.

...

Inside a cultivation chamber within Jiu Jiang City of Jiu Jiang Primal Chaos Prefecture.

"In my territory, such a formidable eternal true god has emerged," the Marquis of Jiu Jiang sat on the floor, with silver hair draped over his shoulders, each strand faintly encompassing endless Void, causing the surrounding Void to twist completely.

"Marquis Liu Yin is closing in step by step, and the Huyang City, which is closest to the border, is likely his first target. Luckily, Luo He has appeared at this time," Marquis of Jiu Jiang contemplated.

He too was a Primal Chaos Overlord who had cultivated for extended eons and had comprehended the supreme rules of the Origin Great Dao. Although he was still far from reaching a 'Godly King', he nonetheless had deep accumulations and terrifying strength.

But Marquis Liu Yin, ranked among the top five Primal Chaos Overlords within the Shi Kingdom, indeed had an edge over him, naturally putting him under great pressure.

"This Luo He has accomplished such great feats in my territory; I naturally have to reward him heavily. And I must also report to the Monarch," thought the Marquis of Jiu Jiang, "The Monarch has always liked to nurture the younger generations. Because of my report... Luo He will receive the Monarch's cultivation, and he should remember this favor."

The Marquis of Jiu Jiang was well aware that such a level of eternal true gods, even if they were to follow someone, would definitely choose among the five Godly Kings of Yu Kingdom. Only a fool would choose him, the Marquis.

Whether in terms of heritage, resources, or backing, a Godly King was a whole major level stronger than a Primal Chaos Overlord.

To make Luo He grateful and willing to help him protect Huyang City, he naturally had to bestow favors!

There were three large cities in the entire territory, and the continuous 'residence fees' and other resources from a large city were

very important to the Marquis of Jiu Jiang.

"Monarch," the Marquis of Jiu Jiang immediately contacted the Monarch of Yu Kingdom.

Though Yu Kingdom had five Godly Kings, only the one who established Yu Kingdom was referred to by the Primal Chaos Overlords as 'Monarch of Yu Kingdom'. With Shi Kingdom's nature of encroachment, they had never initiated a Godly King-level confrontation because the Monarch of Yu Kingdom was too terrifying.

"Jiu Jiang, why have you contacted me?" A voice came from afar, and a vague figure covered in hair directly appeared in the Marquis of Jiu Jiang's mind.

The Marquis of Jiu Jiang was much more respectful.

The Monarch of Yu Kingdom, viewed across the entire Land of Origin, was an extremely terrifying existence.

"Monarch, I've discovered a young fellow named Luo He in my territory of Huyang City," began the Marquis of Jiu Jiang, his high status allowing him direct contact with the Monarch.

******

Luo Feng was unaware that the Marquis of Jiu Jiang was planning benefits for him; he, along with Morosa, had already arrived at a small building within the Flame Wind Pavilion.

"Brother Luo He, I admire you greatly," the Deputy Pavilion Master said, his eyes, formed of condensed mist, looking at Luo Feng with a grin. The Master of the Flame Wind Pavilion also spoke, "Brother Luo He, did you bring any proof of killing Xue Yun?"

Luo Feng extended his hand, holding the corpse of Xue Yun.

The master and deputy master of the Flame Wind Pavilion closely examined the body, from which many details could be discerned. A hole was present in the chest of the body, and the True God's Heart was missing.

"Again, he seized the True God's Heart. Does he have some Void-class killing move that can directly extract the heart?" These two descendants of the Emperor Chu lineage from the Flame Wind Ancient Country, experienced and knowledgeable, speculated wildly.

"That should prove it, right?" Luo Feng said.

"Of course it does," the deputy master chuckled, "Yutian Xu and Yutian Yi's bounties—are you taking them together?"

"Of course," Luo Feng took out Yutian Xu's weapon and Yutian Yi's Mechanical Flow Secret Treasure.

"Here is thirteen million Cosmic Sand." The deputy master took out the bounty that had been prepared earlier, which the task setters had deposited at the Flame Wind Pavilion.

Luo Feng received the jade vial, feeling the massive amount of Cosmic Sand inside, and knew he could be more extravagant in his upcoming days of cultivation.

After collecting the bounty, Luo Feng planned to leave.

"Brother Luo He," the Master of the Flame Wind Pavilion began with a smile, "Allow me to introduce myself. I come from the Emperor Chu lineage of the Flame Wind Ancient Country, named 'Emperor Chu Yu'. Meeting Brother Luo He in Huyang City of Yu Kingdom is also a kind of fate."

"The Emperor Chu lineage of the Flame Wind Ancient Country?" Luo Feng, not just any ignorant cultivator, possessing inheritance from two lineages, was very aware of what the Emperor Chu lineage from the Flame Wind Ancient Country represented.

Chapter 72: Chapter 66 Marquis Liu Yin (End of this series)

In the vast Land of Origin, there are countless forces, and it is quite remarkable for any of them to establish a Divine Kingdom. The strength of these nations varies greatly; countries like Yu Kingdom and Shi Kingdom are considered second-tier nations, significantly weaker than the Mountain Sitting Guest's Jin State, which is a real fringe small country.

Like the legendary Tianmu Kingdom, which possesses a Sector Beast, its strength far surpasses that of the Shi Kingdom, Yu Kingdom, and other countries, rightly claiming the status of a first-class nation.

Yet… the Flame Wind Ancient Country and the Thunder Ancient Country surpass all other nations.

"According to the information described in the legacy, the most powerful in the Flame Wind Ancient Country is the Imperial Clan! The Imperial Clan is fiercely competitive internally, divided into thirteen branches, each of which is eligible to vie for the throne.

Emperor Chu's Lineage is one of these thirteen branches!" Luo Feng finally understood the grand origin of the Master of the Flame Wind Pavilion.

"I never expected to meet His Highness Emperor Chu Yu in this small border city," Luo Feng said politely.

"I am not entitled to be called 'Your Highness'; I am just an eternal true god. You can simply call me Chu Yu," Emperor Chu Yu said with a smile. The other descendants of the Imperial Clan usually put on quite a show outside, but he had no regard for his kinsmen.

To Emperor Chu Yu, anyone who lacked strength was merely a waste

within the Imperial Clan.

Why else would the Imperial Clan allow thirteen branches to compete, if not because there were too many incompetents?

Emperor Chu Yu generally didn't reveal his identity while wandering outside, for the name 'Emperor Chu Yu' was enough for anyone slightly knowledgeable to guess his connection with Emperor Chu's Lineage. Usually, he just went by 'Chu Yu.'

"Brother Luo He, you were able to slay Xue Yun, which clearly shows that in all aspects like godly body, realm, and willpower, you have reached an extremely high pinnacle. Within Yu Kingdom, there are very few who could compare to you," Emperor Chu Yu said with a smile, "If you can comprehend the Primal Chaos Laws and become a Primal Chaos Overlord, I can help by recommending you.

I dare not promise anything else, but becoming a Guest Elder of Emperor Chu's Lineage should not be difficult."

"A recommendation to Emperor Chu's Lineage of Flame Wind Ancient Country?" Luo Feng couldn't help but ask, "Brother Chu Yu, you think so highly of me?"

The more he knew, the more he understood how strict the two great ancient countries were in recruiting Guest Elders.

His mentor, Mountain Sitting Guest, wanted to enter the core of the two great ancient countries, but neither would entertain him. To them… a regular Godly King held no significance for the ancient countries.

"Even if you become a Primal Chaos Overlord from the Law Lineage, my Emperor Chu's Lineage generally would not recruit you. But I am willing to recruit you," Emperor Chu Yu said, looking at Luo Feng, "I don't care about your strength; I care about your character."

"You have been in Huyang City for over two decades, and I have seen clearly. Compassion for the weak, deep hatred for the evil, for the sake of your friend Shang Tianyan, you relentlessly pursued Yutian Xu, Yutian Yi, and Xue Yun in anger," Emperor Chu Yu said smiling,

"You deeply value loyalty and righteousness, and naturally, I am willing to befriend you.

Nowadays in the Land of Origin, some mighty individuals possess high talent but are selfish and ruthless, who knows when you could be betrayed."

Luo Feng understood.

It turns out that everything he had done had made the Imperial Clan of the Flame Wind Ancient Country admire him.

"Of course, the premise for the recommendation is that I must become a Primal Chaos Overlord, and then I'll be qualified to recommend Guest Elders. Of course, you must also be of the Law Lineage in the Primal Chaos Realm, which is already the lowest threshold for recruiting Guest Elders," Emperor Chu Yu said.

The Deputy Pavilion Master laughed and said, "Luo He, remember never to fully align yourself with Yu Kingdom just in case you can't break free later. Such remote small countries ultimately have too few opportunities."

"The Monarch of Yu Country is just a Guest Elder of my Flame Wind Ancient Country," Emperor Chu Yu said, "Some remote small countries can't access the real secrets of the Land of Origin, not to mention top-level resources."

"It's the same with the Master of the Shi Kingdom, who because of his skill in cuisine, is favored by the high echelons of the Flame Wind Ancient Country, which is why his influence is so extensive," the Deputy Pavilion Master also said.

Luo Feng was secretly shocked.

The Master of the Shi Kingdom skilled in cuisine? Favored by the high echelons of the Flame Wind Ancient Country? There was even this layer of relationship, something his own collected intelligence did not record.

"Today is just a preliminary conversation; everything must wait until both you and I reach the Law Lineage Primal Chaos Realm," Emperor

Chu Yu said.

"Thank you, Brother Chu Yu," Luo Feng was very grateful to him.

Soon, Luo Feng took his leave and left.

"You're recruiting Luo He so early?" the Deputy Pavilion Master laughed.

"Once I achieve the Primal Chaos Realm and get cultivated by our clan, it will be too late to recruit," Emperor Chu Yu said, "While I am still relatively free now, I should look for a few suitable assistants."

"You seem very confident," the Deputy Pavilion Master said.

"I have completely mastered the nine moves of the Primal Chaos Realm as recorded in the secret tome, which complement each other well. I feel I am very close to the complete Primal Chaos Laws," Emperor Chu Yu said.

The Deputy Pavilion Master was very pleased: "A Primal Chaos Overlord with unlimited godly bodies from the Law Lineage? Hahaha, once you succeed, a massive amount of resources from within our clan will be utilized on you. It turns out I made the right choice in helping you!"

In the Land of Origin, there were quite a few with unlimited godly bodies who became Primal Chaos Overlords from the Law Lineage, but the two great ancient countries did not care about them.

However, if such a genius existed within the Imperial Clan, that would be different, naturally they would fully cultivate them!

"Uncle, you have helped me too much; I remember it all," Emperor Chu Yu said.

...

Primal Chaos Armor Cave Mansion No. 913.

Moyu Qingyan was waiting alone there.

"Yutian Xu, Yutian Yi and even Xue Yun have all been killed; according to what my father said, it's very likely it was the master who did it?" Moyu Qingyan thought about how the master had not returned all night and felt it was very possible.

"Divine Monarch Xue Yun's bounty was a full ten million Cosmic Sand, within Huyang City, even the city owner's mansion could do nothing about him. Could my master really have killed him?"

Moyu Qingyan was alone in the cave mansion, lost in wild thoughts, following his master over these years, he found his master unfathomable.

Whoosh—

The main gate of the cave mansion suddenly opened, and a Flying Boat entered, Luo Feng and Morosa alighted from the Flying Boat.

"Master," Moyu Qingyan immediately greeted them.

"In the coming times, I will have quite a few visitors," Luo Feng said, "Besides a very select few important guests, all others must be refused outright."

"Yes, Master," Moyu Qingyan, having been in service for so long, clearly understood who the important guests were.

Moreover, from his master's words, Moyu Qingyan also realized that it was likely his own master who had killed Xue Yun.

"Stop guessing, Yutian Xu, Yutian Yi, and Xue Yun were all killed by the master," Morosa said directly, "This news won't take long to spread throughout the city."

Luo Feng nodded.

He had killed several strong individuals from the Shi Kingdom mercilessly, and those from the Shi Kingdom must have had a chance to send out a message before dying.

Moreover, the city owner's mansion was also aware that he was the one who had acted.

With so many aware, it was bound to become widely known soon enough.

"Master is formidable," Moyu Qingyan felt honored.

"You should concentrate on your cultivation, you haven't even mastered the Ten Fundamental Laws yet," Morosa urged, "Considering I taught you personally, it's quite a disgrace."

"I will certainly focus," Moyu Qingyan responded immediately.

"Morosa and I are going to seclude ourselves now," Luo Feng declared, and then he led Morosa to the underground hall.

In the underground hall.

He first released the Star Tower, and both Luo Feng and Morosa entered it.

"I've given you your food." Luo Feng placed all the corpses of eternal true gods in one of the layers of the Star Tower's space, "You can digest it slowly on your own."

"Thank you, Master. I have a feeling that this time my strength will increase significantly, maybe enough to reach the Primal Chaos Realm," Morosa said excitedly.

Among the various foods this time, the first was the corpse of Yutian Xu, whose bloodline was extraordinary, and his godly body was comparable to the unlimited godly bodies, the assistance provided by devouring this godly body... far exceeded ordinary godly bodies.

And the corpse of Xue Yun was even more attractive to Morosa than that of Yutian Xu.

This was indeed an unprecedented feast!

Immediately, Morosa dived into his designated layer in the Star Tower and started to enjoy the sumptuous meal.

"Morosa's strength is increasing rapidly, maybe he will reach the Primal Chaos Realm before me," Luo Feng thought, "Unfortunately,

any normal cultivator understanding the 'Law of Primal Chaos' has to accumulate it slowly."

Even Emperor Chu Yu, of the imperial family of the Flame Wind Ancient Country, also had to wander through various places in the Land of Origin, enduring long years of arduous cultivation.

Comparing cultivation speeds with Morosa was indeed asking for self-punishment.

"My spiritual will should be sufficient now," Luo Feng considered.

Even when he was still a True God, his spiritual will had reached the peak of Primal Chaos Overlord!

Lately, he broke through from True God to eternal true god in a short time! His godly body was much stronger, and his soul was much more powerful as well.

Although a weak soul can also have strong will,

the soul is the bearer of will; the weaker the soul, the more difficult it is to enhance will.

"My soul now is much stronger than when I was a True God, and having cultivated the Great Destruction Heart Refining Technique and the Seven Emotions of Heart Refining Technique from the Lie Yuan Technique for over two decades, I feel that I have been making slow progress, but there has been no qualitative change yet."

Will, transitioning from the Primal Chaos Realm to Godly King, is indeed a fundamental transformation and quite challenging.

"The resources I've gained this time are plentiful enough that I need to acquire some treasures specifically for will cultivation," Luo Feng firmly decided, "With the bounty this time and numerous spoils of war, nearly 30 million Cosmic Sand. Plus what Brother Shang gave, accumulating just over 30 million Cosmic Sand. I must transform these resources into strength!"

Being so wealthy, it was natural to accelerate his own cultivation pace.

...

Shi Kingdom, Liu Yin Primal Chaos State, within a secluded hall.

A figure in dark red armor sat there, his eyes two blazing orbs of crimson flame, spreading an aura of dark calamity.

"Yutian Xu, Yutian Yi, and Xue Yun, all dead?" Marquis Liu Yin whispered softly, "This Luo He, a close friend of Shang Tianyan, went on a vengeful killing spree after Shang Tianyan's death?"

"His nature of detesting evil makes it difficult to use him for my purposes," Marquis Liu Yin realized.

He reached out to touch a crystal sphere in front of him.

This crystal sphere was a complete universe personally crafted by a Godly King, with an internal space of trillions of light-years in diameter, teeming with countless creatures living and cultivating.

He cherished this crystal sphere, for the universe had nurtured some of his subordinates and even produced hundreds of eternal true gods, all small feats in his eyes.

What he loved most... was the feeling of controlling the entire evolutionary process of the universe and the lives of countless creatures, which was also a form of cultivation for spiritual will.

"With Luo He in Huyang City, the original plan is no longer suitable," Marquis Liu Yin thought, "Well then, let's concede some resources of Huyang City and have the Heartshadow Sect make a move."

(End of this chapter)

The first episode 'Arrival' ends. Update on the second episode 'Blade Light Chilling' tomorrow.

Chapter 73: 2 Blade Light - Chapter 1 Heartshadow Sect

The Shi Kingdom, Liu Yin City, within a colossal cave mansion measuring hundreds of millions of kilometers, lies the stronghold of a sect called the Heartshadow Sect.

A three-eyed man draped in a grey robe sat on the mountaintop, his three eyes gazing into the vast night sky, yet feeling somewhat lost inside.

"The Land of Origin is boundless and endless, but there's no place for my Heartshadow Sect to take root," the three-eyed man sighed silently, "All the grand states and many powerful forces have long taken up every piece of land. Even the most marginal and dangerous areas are occupied by those ancient natives of the Land of Origin."

"Our Heartshadow Sect only needs a large city to establish a stronghold in."

"But within a state, every Primal Chaos Prefecture has its master, how can they possibly just give us a large city?" the three-eyed man felt pretty helpless.

"The foundation of a sect relies on the 'Primal Chaos Ruins'; only near the Primal Chaos Ruins does the sect disciples have a sliver of hope in becoming Primal Chaos Realm. Otherwise, there's no hope at all.

Moreover, the large number of disciples in the sect consumes too much, only the endless resources of a large city can support the development of the sect," the three-eyed man was very troubled, "But without hope for a long time, the Heartshadow Sect will only grow weaker, and more disciples will leave."

"As the master of the Heartshadow Sect, I'm only commanding less

than twenty percent of the full complement of disciples from the sect's heyday," the three-eyed man felt powerless too.

He was still upholding the true lineage of the Heartshadow Sect.

Those that had split off had long since formed their own factions, even changing their names.

"My Heartshadow Sect was a grand faction established by a Godly King, even after the Godly King's fall, before the split there were three Primal Chaos Overlords within the sect," the three-eyed man just felt sad, "But with one dead and two escaped... the Heartshadow Sect, without the protection of the Primal Chaos Realm, kept splintering and losing disciples."

"Even I have to rely on the protection of Marquis Liu Yin to maintain the 'Heartshadow Sect' name," the three-eyed man silently said.

Marquis Liu Yin is very powerful.

Among all the Primal Chaos Realm masters in the Shi Kingdom, he is a terrifying existence that can be ranked in the top five.

The Heartshadow Sect indeed has a formidable enemy! It led to the death of one and the escape of two among the three Primal Chaos Realm masters of the sect; however, with Marquis Liu Yin merely protecting a group of Heartshadow Sect disciples below the Primal Chaos Realm, that formidable enemy of the Heartshadow Sect could only tolerate it.

"Hm?" The three-eyed man sensed something, looking to his side as the figure of a blood-red fiery silhouette materialized out of thin air.

"Marquis," the three-eyed man immediately stood up, showing his utmost respect.

Marquis Liu Yin looked at him and said, "Every large city within the territory of the Shi Kingdom has its masters, and there are even branches of great clans and the Royal Family involved in each of them. I'm unable to secure a foundation for your sect."

"Just for Marquis Liu Yin's protection, we at the Heartshadow Sect

are already endlessly grateful," said the three-eyed man with utmost respect.

"Now I'm giving you an opportunity to secure a foundation for your sect," stated Marquis Liu Yin.

The three-eyed man's eyes brightened, "Marquis, please command me!"

He had been waiting for this day!

Without the nod from a Godly King or Primal Chaos Overlord, the Heartshadow Sect did not dare to forcefully occupy any large city.

"There are three large cities in the adjoining 'Jiu Jiang Primal Chaos Prefecture' to my fief," said Marquis Liu Yin, "They are Huyang City, Xuyin City, and Jiu Jiang City. Among them, the Marquis of Jiu Jiang lives in Jiu Jiang City. I need your Heartshadow Sect to help me capture Huyang City and Xuyin City! As for Jiu Jiang City... there's no need for you to make a move."

"Capture two large cities?" The three-eyed man felt the pressure too, "If we attack the Marquis of Jiu Jiang's fiefs, the Marquis of Jiu Jiang will likely take action."

After all, if they attack the fief of a Primal Chaos Overlord, it would be natural for the opposite party to react.

"I will bestow upon you a space-time treasure," said Marquis Liu Yin, "If the Marquis of Jiu Jiang takes action, I will utilize this treasure to traverse space-time and arrive directly. I will personally deal with the Marquis of Jiu Jiang."

The three-eyed man breathed a sigh of relief.

"Rest assured, there is a tacit understanding in the conflict between the Shi Kingdom and Yu Kingdom, and eternal true gods will fight each other, but Primal Chaos Overlords won't easily step in. The Marquis of Jiu Jiang will do everything possible to mobilize eternal true gods.

Unless driven to desperation, it's unlikely for him to take action

personally," said Marquis Liu Yin, "Even if pushed to the brink, and we fully occupy the entire Jiu Jiang Primal Chaos Prefecture, I doubt he would dare to make a move."

The three-eyed man nodded, "Facing Marquis Liu Yin, the Marquis of Jiu Jiang is naturally no match."

"I'm actually somewhat looking forward to his intervention," Marquis Liu Yin commented with anticipation.

At their level, they follow strict rules.

After all, both the Shi Kingdom and the Yu Kingdom are powerful states. The Master of the Shi Kingdom has a special relationship with the Flame Wind Ancient Country, but the Monarch of Yu Country is also a Guest Elder in the Flame Wind Ancient Country; both sides have connections.

That is why when Mountain Sitting Guest first fled the Land of Origin, the Shi Kingdom and Yu Kingdom were situated side by side.

Now, as Mountain Sitting Guest has returned and Luo Feng has penetrated the cycle of reincarnation, the Shi Kingdom and Yu Kingdom are still neighbors, with only minor changes in the borderlands.

The two great nations dare not easily break the rules, because the price for breaking them would be very, very high.

"I will give you detailed intelligence on Jiu Jiang Primal Chaos Prefecture, with a specific emphasis on an eternal true god called Lord Luo He," said Marquis Liu Yin.

"Yes," the three-eyed man replied, asking, "Marquis, after capturing the two large cities, where will the Heartshadow Sect be stationed?"

"Huyang City will be given to you," Marquis Liu Yin said. "You only need to give me twenty percent of the residence fee collected from the citizens of Huyang City every century, and another twenty percent to the God Kings. You can keep the remaining sixty percent, and the entire Huyang City... the Royal Capital won't send a manager, the entire city will be managed by you."

"Yes," the three-eyed man said, somewhat excited.

Apart from having to pay forty percent of the residence fee every century, the entire Huyang City would now belong to the Heartshadow Sect, thus providing a solid foundation for its long-term development.

A large city with a vast population was a source of unending resources. Even though the residence fee was the most important, there were also plenty of other resources to be had.

"The prerequisite is that you must capture Huyang City and Xuyin City," Marquis Liu Yin said. "You need to prepare well, and it would be best to call back some disciples who have left. Jiu Jiang Primal Chaos Prefecture is not that easy to deal with."

"I understand," the three-eyed man was very aware of the situation. Although Marquis Jiu Jiang had Marquis Liu Yin to contend with, the large group of eternal true gods under Marquis Jiu Jiang's command, as well as the elite forces they could muster, were not to be trifled with.

They must call back the disciples who left! To make the Heartshadow Sect strong enough! To form a power that overwhelms the opposition! He did not want to capture two large cities only to be severely weakened afterward.

Marquis Liu Yin nodded.

"After all, the Heartshadow Sect was established by a Godly King and even now there are two Primal Chaos Realm fugitives outside, with deep-rooted influence. They should be able to capture Jiu Jiang Primal Chaos Prefecture," Marquis Liu Yin thought to himself.

He would leave such a tough job to the Heartshadow Sect. If a bunch of disciples from the sect died, Marquis Liu Yin would not feel a thing.

…

In Huyang City, within Cave Mansion 913 of the Primal Chaos Armor Sector, this mansion was one of the smaller ones in the sector,

inconspicuous, but it had now become one of the most prestigious within the whole of Huyang City. It had many visitors, yet none could even see a glimpse of Lord Luo He.

Underground in the ceremonial hall within Star Tower.

Morosa was naturally absorbing and digesting the godly body; Luo Feng, through the Flame Wind Association's Dark Hall, was gathering intelligence, comparing it with information from the God King Jin lineage and the Duan Dong River lineage to decide what treasures to buy.

"As for the Primal Chaos Laws, I still need more time to accumulate. But in terms of willpower, I should be close to making a breakthrough."

"I'll buy a strange treasure that aids in willpower cultivation first," Luo Feng resolved to himself.

If his own willpower could break through to the Godly King Level, then his ability to deal with danger would greatly increase.

"Treasures that assist in cultivating willpower are all incredibly expensive," Luo Feng lamented. No option, because his own will was at the peak of Primal Chaos Overlord; common strange treasures could be ignored for his purposes.

He had to buy a treasure used by Primal Chaos Overlords; naturally, every single one was very expensive.

"I can only afford one of the cheaper ones," Luo Feng immediately contacted the Flame Wind Association's Dark Hall. "I would like to purchase a 'Calamity Beast Diagram.'"

"Lord Luo He, the Calamity Beast Diagram is personally rendered by an ancient being of the Flame Wind Ancient Country. Even just looking at a corner of the Calamity Beast Diagram requires a willpower of the Primal Chaos Realm level. If your willpower is below that of the Primal Chaos Realm, even catching a glimpse of a corner would drive you completely mad," the Dark Hall responded.

"Are you sure you still want to purchase it?"

"I need to buy it," Luo Feng was adamant. Such an expensive item he had already verified through gathering information.

"Our Flame Wind Association publicly sells each copy of the Calamity Beast Diagram for a fixed price of 15 million Cosmic Sand," the Dark Hall replied. "You just need to pay the fee at any of our Dark Hall branches, and within ten days, the Calamity Beast Diagram will be delivered to you."

Luo Feng felt the pain in his wallet.

Fifteen million Cosmic Sand for one diagram.

But there was no choice, out of the willpower cultivation treasures that Primal Chaos Overlords often used, the Calamity Beast Diagram ranked in the top three in terms of cost-effectiveness. This top three—the cheapest was the Calamity Beast Diagram.

Cheap, effective, with a lower degree of risk.

To Primal Chaos Overlords, indeed this price was considered very cheap. Some more expensive treasures could even cost over a hundred million Cosmic Sand! For Primal Chaos Overlords, who owned a fiefdom and had a constant supply of residence fees, even a treasure costing upwards of a hundred million Cosmic Sand was within their means, albeit with some gritted teeth.

"With my current wealth, this is the best willpower treasure I can afford," Luo Feng felt that compared to Primal Chaos Overlords, he was still too poor.

…

Meanwhile, under the cover of night, an emissary from Marquis Jiu Jiang had already arrived in Huyang City.

"Brother," the white-haired elder greeted warmly a white-haired youth. "To think that Marquis personally sent you on this mission."

"The Marquis indeed places great importance on this matter; he instructed me personally, so I had to rush here as quickly as possible," the white-haired youth, Jiang Yuyou, said. "Big brother, where is

Lord Luo He right now?"

The white-haired elder answered: "He's in his cave mansion. After killing Yutian Xu, Yutian Yi, and Xue Yun, he first went to collect the bounty at the Flame Wind Pavilion. After that, he returned to his mansion and has refused all visitors."

"I'm here on behalf of Marquis to meet with him; he won't refuse to see me," Jiang Yuyou asked, "It would be embarrassing to be turned away at the mansion gate."

"Don't worry, I've asked Moyu Hu to contact his son, Moyu Qingyan, first to make sure everything is in order before we pay a visit," the white-haired elder explained.

Chapter 74: Episode 2 Chapter 2 Gift

Luo Feng was sitting in front of the pavilion on the mountaintop, drinking the highly toxic "Black Marsh Fruit Wine" while simultaneously practicing the "Great Destruction Heart Refining Technique." Only with this practice could he achieve a considerable effect on honing his will.

"This Black Marsh Fruit Wine, the more I drink it, the more I enjoy its taste." Luo Feng liked the sensation that influenced his entire godly body and even his soul. There was no helping it, his godly body had grown increasingly terrifying after three Body Refinements.

Whoosh! Moyu Qingyan soared up the mountain and said respectfully, "Master, the city owner's mansion has sent a message. Marquis of Jiu Jiang has dispatched an envoy who wishes to visit you."

"An envoy from the Marquis of Jiu Jiang?" Luo Feng was surprised.

"Master, do you wish to see him?" Moyu Qingyan asked.

"Of course, I should. Your master isn't so arrogant as to snub a marquis," Luo Feng said with a smile. "Tell the city owner's mansion that my place welcomes the envoy at any time."

Indeed, many had come to visit him tonight, and Luo Feng had refused all of them before.

Within Huyang City, there was a mix of dragons and fish—so many eternal true gods from various powers that Luo Feng actually looked down upon. However, many of these powers had branches in Huyang City affiliated with the great forces of the Land of Origin.

Behind these forces might be entities at the Primal Chaos Realm or even Godly Kings.

Therefore, Luo Feng did not want to involve himself too deeply with the branches of these great forces. Getting too involved often meant losing control of one's own fate! The best way was to keep a distance from them right from the start.

These branch's eternal true gods held low status and couldn't offer good conditions; besides, there would be many affairs to deal with!

Emperor Chu Yu held a high status and could offer sufficiently attractive conditions, which moved Luo Feng. Of course, only after Emperor Chu Yu and Luo Feng had both advanced to the Primal Chaos Realm through the Law Lineage would Emperor Chu Yu's invitation become a possibility.

"Personal talent is important, but external resources are equally vital," Luo Feng was clear on this. Even for him, he might not have reached where he was today without the resources given by his mentor, the mountain-sitting guest.

In the Land of Origin, the most precious resources were controlled by the two ancient countries.

With the assistance of Imperial Clan resources of the Flame Wind Ancient Country, I could grow even higher! Only then could I be more confident about helping my mentor deal with great enemies!

...

Moli Meng, accompanied by the silver-haired young man 'Jiang Yuyou,' came to visit Luo Feng, and among the Five Great Families, Moli Meng was the most familiar with Luo Feng.

"Please." Inside the pavilion atop the mountain, Luo Feng, Jiang Yuyou, and Moli Meng took their seats.

"Commander Jiang is one of the four trusted aides of the marquis and holds a position in Jiu Jiang City that is above many generals," Moli Meng introduced from the side.

Luo Feng nodded: "I have heard of Commander Jiang's name even here in Huyang City."

He did not wish to live under the Primal Chaos Overlord's scrutiny, but he was familiar with the basic information about Jiu Jiang City.

The core military forces of Jiu Jiang City were commanded by four trusted aides and sixteen generals, making it much stronger than the forces of either Huyang City or Xuyin City.

"Compared to Brother Luo He, I fall far behind," the silver-haired young Jiang Yuyou said with a smile. His strength was comparable to that of Moli Xiao, both far from the likes of General Yong or Xue Yun.

"In the entire Yu Kingdom, there are few who can compare to Brother Luo He," Moli Meng also flattered.

"Commander Jiang, you've come in such a hurry tonight?" Luo Feng asked him.

Jiang Yuyou replied, "Brother Luo He, your defeat of Yutian Xu, Yutian Yi, and Xue Yun was reported to the marquis, who was overjoyed. He immediately ordered me to rush to Huyang City overnight and hand this list to Brother Luo He, from which you may choose any one item."

As he spoke, Jiang Yuyou took out a scroll, which flew in front of Luo Feng.

Unfolding the scroll, Luo Feng took a glance.

"'Void Nine Refinements Secret Manual' First Volume, Godly King level inheritance."

"'Seven Meteor Killing Method,' a complete Primal Chaos Realm inheritance."

...

There were descriptions for nine inheritances in total.

Aside from the first one, 'Void Nine Refinements Secret Manual' First

Volume, which was a Godly King level inheritance, the rest were all Primal Chaos Realm inheritances.

Luo Feng marveled inwardly, for the Marquis of Jiu Jiang had indeed been generous. After all, even the Duan Dong River Lineage only had a total of three Godly King level inheritances. The Marquis of Jiu Jiang himself likely mastered several Godly King level inheritances. Of those available for him to impart... perhaps this was the only one.

"This 'Void Nine Refinements Secret Manual' First Volume, just from the name, one could infer it's related to the 'Great Dao of Void Origin', which isn't very suitable for me," Luo Feng thought to himself.

As one who inherited two lineages, Luo Feng was very clear on this matter.

Primal Chaos Realm sovereigns mastered the Law of Primal Chaos.

To become a Godly King? One must comprehend the 'Origin Great Dao' contained within supreme rules, like the Sector Beast Morosa who was born with the Great Dao of Destruction Origin. Luo Feng had not studied the Void lineage in depth and did not plan on pursuing that path.

"Among these nine inheritances, you, Brother Luo He, may choose anyone. Each one is of immense value, especially the 'Void Nine Refinements Secret Manual' First Volume. That is a Godly King level inheritance, truly a rare opportunity," Jiang Yuyou said. "The marquis values Brother Luo He greatly and is willing to nurture you with all his might.

If you choose none of these inheritances, you can also select ten million Cosmic Sand."

After thinking for a moment, Luo Feng said, "Ten million Cosmic Sand then."

Jiang Yuyou seemed slightly startled.

He chose neither the Godly King level inheritance? Indeed, as the marquis had speculated, such an impressive eternal true god must

already possess a powerful inheritance.

"Alright, the marquis will personally deliver the ten million Cosmic Sand to you through the Flame Wind Pavilion," Jiang Yuyou said.

"Please thank the marquis on my behalf," Luo Feng said.

"The marquis also personally contacted the Monarch of Yu Country about you," Jiang Yuyou mentioned. "The Monarch was also pleased that Yu Kingdom has such an outstanding talent like you, Brother Luo He. He said it won't be long before an opportunity arises, and at that time, the Monarch will send an envoy with it for Brother Luo He."

Luo Feng promptly rose to his feet: "Please convey my thanks to the marquis and to the Monarch!"

Without the Marquis of Jiu Jiang pushing the matter, it might have taken some time for conflicts involving eternal true gods to reach the Monarch. With the marquis reporting personally, for the sake of giving face to his subordinate in the Primal Chaos Realm, the Monarch of Yu Country would surely make some kind of gesture.

So for this, I really must thank the Marquis, as well as the Monarch of Yu Country.

The good intentions of a Godly King cannot be ignored by Luo Feng as if he were an uninvolved deity.

"Brother Luo He has contributed so much to Huyang City, receiving these rewards is only natural. The Marquis has always been this way; whoever earns merit points, the Marquis will never let them go unrewarded," said Jiang Yuyou. "However, the Marquis Liu Yin of Shi Kingdom will probably not let this go. If Huyang City encounters trouble again, I'm afraid we'll still need Brother Luo He's help."

Luo Feng smiled and said, "How much can the effort of one person affect the situation? In the end, it still depends on the city owner's mansion."

"Please rest assured about the conflicts between Shi Kingdom and Yu Kingdom, Brother Luo He. The Eternal True Gods will not bully the weak in their struggles in the Primal Chaos Realm," Jiang Yuyou

explained. "Otherwise, if both sides were to bully the weaker ones, they would have already fought to the point of causing the sky to collapse and the earth to crack."

"I understand," Luo Feng nodded.

This was an unspoken rule, not just in Yu Kingdom and Shi Kingdom, but across the entire Land of Origin.

An Eternal True God, unless unprovoked, the Primal Chaos Overlord, for the sake of face, would not target the weak.

But in cases like Ying Cang's, where one has killed the offspring of a Primal Chaos Overlord, it would be normal for the outraged Primal Chaos Overlord to take action personally.

Or when Primal Chaos Overlords kill each other in battle, one of them, in a bid to save their own life, naturally can do anything! Slaughtering innocents to force the opponent to stop, swallowing a large city whole to restore Divine Power—in the face of survival, no amount of face matters anymore.

...

Having received ten million Cosmic Sand from Marquis of Jiu Jiang, Luo Feng felt his hands were a little freer. Five days later, the 'Catastrophe Beast Diagram' he purchased arrived.

"Deputy Pavilion Master." Luo Feng received him politely.

The figure enshrouded in grey mist, the Deputy Pavilion Master, walked in and handed a scroll shimmering with starlight to Luo Feng: "Luo He, this is the Catastrophe Beast Diagram. Since you dared to buy it, you should already know about some taboos related to comprehending the Catastrophe Beast Diagram."

"Yes," Luo Feng nodded. As a well-known treasure for Will cultivation, both of his inherited lineages had detailed introductions to it.

Moreover, having reached the Pinnacle Will of Primal Chaos Realm, the dangers of comprehension had already been greatly reduced.

"The Catastrophe Beast Diagram was personally drawn by an Emperor of the Flame Wind Ancient Country. The imperial clansmen understand very well how to comprehend the Catastrophe Beast Diagram," the Deputy Pavilion Master said with a smile.

"Normally, the secret techniques for comprehension are only passed within the large families of the Flame Wind Ancient Country and are not easily spread to smaller nations."

"This is a 'Void Diagram' that complements the Catastrophe Beast Diagram. When combined with the two diagrams and used in conjunction with the Secret Technique, the effects of Will cultivation are the best," the Deputy Pavilion Master said as he took out another scroll of the Void Diagram.

Even when the Void Diagram was rolled up, it seemed to contain boundless space and time.

"This Void Diagram..." Luo Feng was amazed.

"The Void Diagram, only members of the Imperial Clan may apply to purchase. It was the Pavilion Master who bought it for you, and quite cheaply at that, only one million Cosmic Sand," the Deputy Pavilion Master said with a smile. "You must use the Void Diagram to comprehend the Secret Technique for it to be effective."

Luo Feng's transmission token also received a copy of the Secret Technique.

"The Void Diagram and the Secret Technique for comprehension are gifts from the Pavilion Master to you," said the Deputy Pavilion Master.

"Please thank the Pavilion Master for me," Luo Feng said gratefully. The Catastrophe Beast Diagram was not restricted from being sold to outsiders, but the matching Void Diagram was only available to imperial clansmen, greatly restricting the distribution range.

In this world, in the end, it's still about strength.

Having shown sufficient strength, both the clansmen from Yu Kingdom and the imperial clansmen of Flame Wind Ancient Country

extended olive branches to him.

...

After the Deputy Pavilion Master left, Luo Feng immediately went into closed-door cultivation to comprehend the 'Catastrophe Beast Diagram' inside the Star Tower.

Whoosh!

Both the Catastrophe Beast Diagram and the Void Diagram floated in the air, with the Void Diagram perfectly superimposed on the 'Catastrophe Beast Diagram'.

"Based on the information I had before, to comprehend the Catastrophe Beast Diagram, one should start from the edges and gradually expand the area of comprehension until eventually taking in the entire scroll," Luo Feng looked at the Catastrophe Beast Diagram before him. "But the method used by the imperial clan of the Flame Wind Ancient Country is to combine it with the Void Diagram."

"Covering the Catastrophe Beast Diagram with the Void Diagram reflects it across Three Thousand Layers of the Void, creating different scrolls for different layers."

"After comprehending the 'Three Thousand Void Catastrophe Beast Diagram,' comprehending the complete Catastrophe Beast Diagram will yield much stronger effects."

Luo Feng observed the first layer of the Void Diagram which reflected the Catastrophe Beast Diagram.

The first layer showed a fierce and terrifying Exotic Beast undergoing countless calamities. With each calamity that befell it, the beast continually transformed. After passing through numerous calamities, the fierce and terrifying Exotic Beast became dazzlingly brilliant, even producing a light so bright it shone like the sun.

This light was the Light of the Spirit, shining upon Luo Feng's own spirit.

Just this first layer of the scroll already required the Will of the Primal Chaos Realm to withstand.

As Luo Feng watched, he felt as if he himself had become the Exotic Beast, enduring the calamities.

The portrayal of the Catastrophe Beast in the drawing and the actual calamities were worlds apart, and after being reflected across three thousand layers by the Void Diagram, it was weakened by billions of times. By the time it reached Luo Feng's spirit, it had already become very weak, merely allowing Luo Feng to savor a taste of it.

By the time he had experienced the entire first layer of the scroll, it was already daylight outside.

"Is this the fundamental sentiment of the Catastrophe Beast Diagram? To let me understand in advance?" Luo Feng immediately began to comprehend the scroll of the second layer of the Void that was being reflected, which was enveloped by an endless sense of death.

The Three Thousand Void Catastrophe Beast Diagram allows understanding of the Catastrophe Beast Diagram from different angles.

The first layer: the fundamental sentiment layer.

The second layer: the despair layer of endless death.

The third layer: the calm nightmare layer.

...

Fortunately, Luo Feng's own Spiritual Will was strong enough that he could immerse himself in comprehending each layer one by one. He felt as if he had transformed into a Catastrophe Beast, going through the trials of each layer.

Chapter 75: Volume 2 Chapter 3 Will Transformation (Part 1)

Luo Feng sat alone at the peak of the cave mansion, watching the fine rain drizzle between heaven and earth.

The Three Thousand Void Calamity Beast Diagram had immersed Luo Feng so deeply that he had only reached the eighth level before temporarily stopping, partly because his spirit felt tired and needed rest, and partly because he needed to pause and ponder carefully.

"The experience of a Catastrophe Beast differs from that of normal cultivators," Luo Feng reflected. "From the moment of its birth, it faces relentless calamities, each designed to drive it to total despair and utter destruction."

The world of cultivators still had order.

But what the Catastrophe Beasts experienced was endless 'calamity.' If at any moment they gave up in despair, they would die.

Only with an 'Heart of Eternality' can one survive the endless calamities!

"Each disaster forges them anew; having survived one, they face another... Such seemingly endless calamities, just understanding the essence makes me shudder," Luo Feng thought to himself.

He, too, had undergone trials and tests of life and death, but not as many as those experienced by the Catastrophe Beast.

"Each calamity seemed to be ordained by some high and mighty law," Luo Feng mused, sensing this high law was different from the highest laws.

"The spirit appears to be the most fragile,"

"Once the spiritual will shatters, even if one possesses a powerful divine body and powerful secret treasure weapons, one cannot exert one's full strength."

"But if the spirit is strong, just by sheer willpower, enemies can be swept away."

"The heart is a weakness, but it can also be the most powerful weapon."

At that moment, Luo Feng also felt some admiration for the Catastrophe Beast; having survived so many dreadful calamities, it finally reached the other shore, completely transforming itself.

Suddenly—

Luo Feng felt that inside his body, the Star Tower, Morosa was asking to come out.

"Master! Master, let me out," Morosa communicated telepathically.

Upon Luo Feng's intention, Morosa appeared out of thin air beside him. Morosa lay down contentedly as he watched the drizzle outside, comfortably rubbing his belly.

"The corpse of Xue Yun is still in the Star Tower; how come you're resting?" Luo Feng looked at him, fully aware of everything inside the Star Tower.

"I'm a bit over full," Morosa lied comfortably, communicating telepathically, "I first absorbed other eternal true god corpses, which were only marginally helpful. But Yutian Xu's corpse is too strong and its bloodline so special that I'm stuffed and can't digest it right away."

Even a Sector Beast could become over full if it ate too rapidly.

The fact that Yutian Xu could cultivate to make his divine body comparable to unlimited divine bodies testified to the terrifying nature of his bloodline.

"You can get stuffed too?" Luo Feng teased telepathically.

"I feel that if I digest for a while, even without absorbing any more divine bodies, I could suffice to reach the Primal Chaos Realm for dozens of eras," Morosa excitedly stood up, transmitting, "Master, if I continue to absorb the Divine Body of Xue Yun after some days... I believe I could directly enter the Primal Chaos Realm after completely absorbing it."

Luo Feng was astonished.

"So soon you want to enter the Primal Chaos Realm?" Luo Feng looked at him.

"Yutian Xu's divine body, comparable to the unlimited divine bodies, is just smaller in size, yet his bloodline is extraordinary. The Divine Body of Xue Yun… attracst me even more than Yutian Xu's," Morosa telepathically communicated. "I am certain, once I have absorbed the Divine Body of Xue Yun, I will certainly achieve the Primal Chaos Realm."

"Master, when will you achieve the Primal Chaos Realm?" Morosa telepathically communicated, deliberately asking.

Luo Feng looked at him, "How are your will cultivation techniques coming along? Later on, inside the Star Tower, how about we spar and test out the Secret Technique of Willpower?"

Morosa gamely grinned.

"Go and teach Qingyan; that kid has yet to grasp even the Ten Fundamental Laws," Luo Feng urged.

"Yes, yes," Morosa didn't boast, instantly transforming into a shadow and flying towards the mountain base to find Moyu Qingyan.

Luo Feng slightly shook his head.

...

Days passed, and Luo Feng, aside from resting every few days, spent his time on understanding the Calamity Beast Diagram.

Suddenly one day.

"Master! Master," Moyu Qingyan urgently transmitted.

"What is it?" Luo Feng was currently inside the underground hall of the Star Tower, delving into the Calamity Beast Diagram; he knew Moyu Qingyan wouldn't disturb him lightly.

"There's a letter for you, said to be a personal letter from the Marquis of Liu Yin," Moyu Qingyan felt pressured, as a personal letter from a Primal Chaos Overlord naturally couldn't be ignored by the master.

Boom—

The door of the underground hall opened.

Luo Feng walked out, his figure flashing, and he soon arrived at the main entrance of the cave mansion.

"Lord Luo He," standing at the cave mansion's main entrance was a rock creature who smiled accommodatingly, "I am 'Chen Shijiu' from Qian Shi Commerce Association, entrusted by the Marquis of Liu Yin of Shi Kingdom to deliver this personal letter to you."

The Qian Shi Commerce Association was also a major commerce association spread across multiple nations, backed by several Godly Kings, and likewise had a branch in Huyang City.

"Thank you, Chairman Chen," Luo Feng knew the other's identity.

"Just delivering a letter, so I'll take my leave now," the rock creature said with a smile; as the chairman of the Qian Shi Commerce Association branch in Huyang City, his status and influence were top-tier within the city, but he remained very humble in front of Luo Feng.

Luo Feng took the letter and watched the other leave.

The door closed, and Luo Feng's figure flashed as he already reached the top of the mountain; he immediately began to examine the letter.

As he peeled away the outer layer of the seal...

Hum!

The letter burst into flames, burning into a mass of blood-red fire, startling Luo Feng slightly.

"A Divine Power Incarnation?" Luo Feng naturally realized that a strand of terrifying divine power was hidden within the letter, which was triggered as he opened it.

The blood-red flames coalesced into a figure clad in dark red armor, vaguely emitting an aura of dark disaster, smiling at Luo Feng with eyes that were two blazing orbs of blood-red flames.

Even as he smiled, Luo Feng still felt an ominous terror, carrying a strong threat.

"Marquis Liu Yin?" Luo Feng was also somewhat familiar with simple information about Marquis Liu Yin.

"It is I," Marquis Liu Yin nodded with a smile, "I heard about a remarkable eternal true god in Huyang City, and I came to meet him in person."

"The Marquis flatters me. Compared to you, we eternal true gods are not worth mentioning," Luo Feng immediately replied.

"Today you are an eternal true god, perhaps in the future, you will also be a Primal Chaos Overlord, a peer of mine," Marquis Liu Yin stood atop a mountain looking at the vast city, "Huyang City, a beautiful city indeed. I intend to make it part of my fiefdom. What do you think?"

Luo Feng immediately said, "The conflict between Liu Yin Primal Chaos State and Jiu Jiang Primal Chaos Prefecture is not something an eternal true god like me can decide."

Marquis Liu Yin gazed at the vast heaven and earth, sighing, "In the Land of Origin, powers are mixed, every resource has its master! Even Godly Kings often have no chance to intervene in the most precious resources."

"Those of us who want to ascend the path of cultivation, evolving to

higher levels of life. Personal cultivation is one part, resources are another," Marquis Liu Yin looked at Luo Feng, "The fiefdom of a Primal Chaos Overlord can produce resources endlessly. Unfortunately, I only have one Primal Chaos State as my fiefdom, too small!"

Luo Feng listened.

"According to the rules of Shi Kingdom, a Primal Chaos Overlord has only one Primal Chaos State as a fiefdom. Want something bigger? You have to conquer it yourself," Marquis Liu Yin commented, "Jiu Jiang Primal Chaos State adjacent to mine is my perfect target."

"For my path of cultivation, I need to expand my fiefdom," stated Marquis Liu Yin, "No one can stop me, for stopping me is to obstruct my path of cultivation."

The voice of Marquis Liu Yin carried an unshakable will.

"If the Marquis of Jiu Jiang obstructs me, I will handle him personally," Marquis Liu Yin looked at Luo Feng, "And at the level of an eternal true god, your single-handed power can surpass the entire army of Huyang City. I hope you do not intervene in this matter."

"If you do not intervene, I will send you a gift, and we can also be friends."

"If you intervene, messing up my plans..." Marquis Liu Yin looked at Luo Feng, "Think about it, is it worth it to risk your life for an unrelated Marquis of Jiu Jiang?"

After finishing, the figure of Marquis Liu Yin dissipated.

Knowing Luo Feng's intelligence after understanding his loathing of evil and that he was difficult to use, Marquis Liu Yin decided to intimidate him a bit, a retreat on Luo Feng's part would naturally be good. Even if unsuccessful there was no loss for him.

"This Marquis Liu Yin seems very intent on seizing Jiu Jiang Primal Chaos Prefecture," Luo Feng slightly frowned, clearly even Primal Chaos Overlords cared greatly about the continuous resource output of their fiefdoms.

"I should still act with caution in my future actions," thought Luo Feng.

In fact, Luo Feng had never truly intended to risk his life for the Marquis of Jiu Jiang! Whether it was the regular conduct of the Five Great Families of the city owner's mansion or preparing himself to cope with the future kings of Shi Kingdom, there was no need to put himself in jeopardy.

"Marquis Liu Yin coming to see me personally, this Huyang City and even the entire Jiu Jiang Primal Chaos Prefecture, might be about to face a war," Luo Feng thought for a while, then returned to the underground hall.

The ownership of Jiu Jiang Primal Chaos Prefecture should worry the Marquis of Jiu Jiang, the Godly Kings of Yu Kingdom, not himself. How many benefits were there really, to warrant risking his life?

Inside the Star Tower.

Luo Feng sat cross-legged, gazing at the Three Thousand Void Calamity Beast Diagram floating in midair.

"At the 533rd layer, the Catastrophe Beast faced battle after battle, during which it also encountered some companions," Luo Feng could see on the reflected Void Diagram, besides the Catastrophe Beast, there were some similar Catastrophe Creatures, "but its companions fell one by one, some even killed by the Catastrophe Beast itself."

...

"At the 679th layer, the Catastrophe Beast had no more companions, at this moment it was even more lonely, yet even more powerful. Its Spiritual Will grew more terrifying, solving all the calamities it faced..."

Luo Feng vaguely sensed a path of telepathic cultivation, belonging to the Catastrophe Beast's Telepathy Method.

At over six hundred layers, the Catastrophe Beast's Spiritual Will had grown terrifyingly, far surpassing Luo Feng at that moment, capable of causing the vast heaven and earth to vanish and the intangible

laws of calamity to collapse with just a thought.

A whisper of realization from Luo Feng made him feel his own spirit also slowly transforming.

...

"At the 852nd layer, the Catastrophe Beast encountered the most terrifying calamity ever, another similar Catastrophe Beast, the two beasts fought a battle to the death."

"This terrifying battle lasted a long time, until the 873rd layer in the Void Reflection Diagram, the Catastrophe Beast finally triumphed, undergo a significant transformation during this victory."

Luo Feng, just by observing the Three Thousand Void Calamity Beast Diagram, and from the imageries of these scrolls, felt as though he was growing alongside the Catastrophe Beast, and he gained a lot from it.

"A heart, can be large or small; large enough to be an enemy of the supreme laws, small enough to merge with countless lesser beings."

"After merging with numerous lesser beings, it can match the highest supreme."

At the 873rd layer, as the Catastrophe Beast triumphed and transformed completely, Luo Feng perceived more of the Catastrophe Beast's method of telepathic cultivation, his own spirit also slowly transforming.

"Boom~~~"

Long since an eternal true god, he had been at the peak of a Primal Chaos Overlord's will.

Nurtured in a formidable godly body, honed under the Secret Technique of L...

Chapter 76: Volume 2, Chapter 4: The Transformation of Will (Part 2)

Spiritual Will had at that moment entirely stepped into a new realm.

If before Luo Feng's Spiritual Will was 'tenacious and indestructible, not shaken even if the world ends, can cut through all obstacles on the path', then at this moment Luo Feng's Spiritual Will had gained an additional layer of nuance—'Spiritual Will, when gathered, can be as unstoppable as the heavens and earth. When divided, it can branch into billions, endlessly bursting with vitality'.

Even if Luo Feng's Spiritual Will was subjected to a terrible attack, as long as a trace remained, it could rapidly recover to its pinnacle.

This was the 'Heart of Eternality' that Luo Feng had comprehended from the Calamity Beast Diagram—possessing the Heart of Eternality was the key to overcoming countless calamities and reaching the final shore, to truly transform oneself.

"My Spiritual Will had long ago reached the peak level of a Primal Chaos Overlord. Yet even becoming an eternal true god, with a godly body a hundred billion times stronger, and after cultivating the Lie Yuan Technique for more than two dozen eras, I still hadn't made a breakthrough. It was all because I lacked an essential understanding."

"Without an essential understanding, one can only rely on the passage of time to refine oneself. I'm afraid that only after several thousand or even tens of thousands of eras of refining the Lie Yuan Technique can the breakthrough to a Godly-King's Will occur," Luo Feng suddenly had this enlightenment.

Time is indeed magical.

With long periods of refinement, there will eventually be rewards.

But the fact that I could make a breakthrough in such a short time owes much to the Three Thousand Void Calamity Beast Diagram, which has transformed my understanding of Spiritual Will.

"I've only grasped the mere basics of the Calamity Beast Diagram, and yet I've transformed. How terrifying must the actual Calamity Beasts be?" Luo Feng wondered.

"With this transformation of will, my strength has finally increased significantly. Facing a Primal Chaos Overlord, I now have means to respond," Luo Feng felt considerably more at ease.

In the past, it was the Pinnacle Primal Chaos Will combined with the Lie Yuan Technique, but the ancient Primal Chaos Overlords possessed a variety of inheritances, all with rather formidable Secret Techniques of Willpower, and even those with exceptional talent could comprehend the Origin Great Dao to create their own Secret Technique of Willpower.

Their will, even if not reaching the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos, generally would not differ by much.

Therefore, once they engaged in battle, if the gap in willpower was not significant, then merely relying on the advantage of the Lie Yuan Technique would make it difficult to defeat the opponent.

An injured Primal Chaos Overlord could still launch a frenzied counterattack!

"According to my master's intelligence, amongst the Primal Chaos Overlords, only a few have Spiritual Wills that have broken through to the Godly-King level," Luo Feng thought, "Below the level of a Godly-King's Will, it's likely that none can match me."

A Godly-King's Will and the Pinnacle Primal Chaos Will are fundamentally different.

With the advantage of the Lie Yuan Technique, I would be more than sufficient to sweep through most of the Primal Chaos Realm!

"As my strength increases, the advantage of the Lie Yuan Technique will also diminish," Luo Feng understood this point, "According to my master's information, Yuan in the Land of Origin is a legend who has escaped the braided cage. He has also guided many juniors and left behind some inheritances. The Lie Yuan Technique is just one among them."

The inheritances left by Yuan indeed caused a scramble among the various forces in the Land of Origin, with the majority ultimately being controlled by the two Ancient Countries.

"Moreover, my master suspects that there must also be some ancient beings in the two Ancient Countries who have broken free from the Braided Cage, because those countries are far too strong compared to others, with many mysterious and powerful inheritances," Luo Feng mused.

"For instance, the emperor of the Flame Wind Ancient Country who painted this drawing. I've only grasped a bit of the fundamentals, and yet I've made a breakthrough."

"And he, had watched the Calamity Beasts and personally painted many Calamity Beast Diagrams."

Luo Feng had some understanding that these Calamity Beast Diagrams were sold to outsiders for 15 million Cosmic Sand each. But to that emperor of the Flame Wind Ancient Country, he probably didn't care about the Cosmic Sand at all. What he cared about were the repeated drawings of the Calamity Beast Diagrams.

Each time he drew, it must have been an act of spiritual Cultivation.

"That emperor who drew the Calamity Beast Diagrams, to what realm has his Spiritual Will reached?" Luo Feng could sense, even from just a part of the Three Thousand Void Calamity Beast Diagram, how vast the gap between himself and the painter was.

My Spiritual Will has just entered the threshold of a Godly King's level.

And what about him?

"The Flame Wind Ancient Country is indeed unfathomable. If one emperor is so terrifying, there are probably more than one of such beings." The higher Luo Feng's strength rose, the more serene he became.

He had not a hint of arrogance, knowing there were many stronger than him. But he also had not a trace of inferiority, for even at the stage of an eternal true god, he possessed a Godly King's Will; when he becomes a Godly King in the future, to what realm will his Spiritual Will reach?

Sigh.

Luo Feng glanced at the Three Thousand Void Calamity Beast Diagram floating in the air and with a single thought, he left the Star Tower.

...

When Luo Feng exited the underground hall, he saw Morosa leisurely eating and drinking at the foot of the mountain.

"It's been so long, and you're still not done digesting?" Luo Feng took a step and approached Morosa.

Morosa smiled naively: "I can't waste the effects, I need to fully digest them. I guess in a few more days, I can go into seclusion again."

Luo Feng nodded in understanding.

Going into seclusion again meant that it was time for Morosa to consume the Divine Body of Xue Yun to achieve the Primal Chaos Realm.

"When the time comes, my realm will also breakthrough, and I'll master several Innate Secret Techniques," Morosa communicated through his spirit, "I can also show the master the complete Law of Primal Chaos."

"Let's see your performance," Luo Feng smiled faintly.

The higher Morosa's realm, the more mysteries of destruction's origin

he could show to Luo Feng, which naturally included the Law of Primal Chaos.

The Law of Primal Chaos is magical, the foundation of any Origin Great Dao.

The Sector Beast is indeed the favored child of the highest rules, naturally mastering the origin of destruction and, with growth, would ultimately fully control the Great Dao of Destruction Origin, possessing inconceivable abilities.

"Master, I feel you're a bit different today," Morosa observed Luo Feng, for as a soul-enslaved servant, with their spirits connected, he could faintly sense the changes in his master.

"I've had some realizations in my Cultivation," Luo Feng said, "You go ahead and eat slowly."

Luo Feng flashed and was already at the mountain peak.

Morosa glanced over and muttered under his breath, "Some insights? Keep having insights, but I've already become Primal Chaos Realm... " The taste of being stronger than his own master, Morosa found it particularly exhilarating.

******

Hometown, Luo Feng's small universe.

Luo Feng and his wife, Xu Xin, were leisurely exploring; their small universe had a diameter of a hundred billion light-years, and human civilization was extremely flourishing.

Although Luo Feng could sense countless planets within the small universe with a thought, that would make it boring. He chose not to deliberately probe, and instead enjoyed touring different places with his wife, discovering fresh new experiences.

"Luo Feng, let's go! Accompany me to see the Divine Tree on this planet. Just one planet, and yet over 70% of it is made up of a single Divine Tree, it's so interesting," Xu Xin said.

"You go ahead," Luo Feng said. "I have something to do today."

"I should go first?" Xu Xin was startled. "Can't you just send a Divine Power Incarnation to handle your affairs? You don't have the energy to accompany me?"

Her husband's realm was so high, he could manage many Divine Power Incarnations simultaneously with a single thought.

"Today is different," Luo Feng shook his head. "Even my True Body at the other end of the Samsara Channel needs to rest and give this my all."

"What is it?" Xu Xin asked curiously.

"Dealing with the Primordial Cosmos," Luo Feng said.

Xu Xin was shocked. "Dealing with the Primordial Cosmos?"

"Yes, I need it to completely open up the Source Ground of the Primordial Cosmos to me," Luo Feng said. "During the last Reincarnation Era, when the Primordial Cosmos was destroyed, I entered the Source Ground of the Primordial Cosmos. Back then, the Primordial Cosmos only allowed me into a small corner of the Source Ground."

"Now, I want it to open up every part of the Source Ground of the Primordial Cosmos to me, without any hidden areas," Luo Feng continued. The information from the master, from the Duan Dong River lineage, and even some information circulated on the Land of Origin all had records about the Primordial Cosmos.

The Primordial Cosmos, with its three thousand dimensions, allowed strong beings who braved the cycle of reincarnation to arrive on the Land of Origin a chance if their will was strong enough to seize control of the Primordial Cosmos.

However, the will of the Primordial Cosmos was generally very strong; it often required a Primal Chaos Level will, and possibly even a Godly King Level will to be successful.

Thus, those who successfully seized control were still few and far

between.

But for every successful individual, the benefits for their cultivation were substantial! It's individuals like the Mountain Sitting Guest, who were already Godly Kings, that didn't have much ambition to seize control of the Primordial Cosmos.

"Completely opens up every part of the Source Ground?" Xu Xin didn't quite understand, but she knew from listening that it was extraordinary.

"In that situation, the life and death of the Primordial Cosmos's will would be in my hands," Luo Feng explained. "I could erase its will at any time, replacing it with my own, and control the entire Primordial Cosmos. So... the will of the Primordial Cosmos won't agree to it easily."

"I never thought about having to erase its will; I'll give it a chance to live, provided it opens up the Source Ground to me completely," Luo Feng said.

This was the biggest opportunity for every strong being that came to the Land of Origin through the cycle of reincarnation.

"Are you confident?" Xu Xin asked.

"I wasn't in the past, but now I am," Luo Feng said.

According to the information, even if the naturally born will of the Primordial Cosmos used the cosmos as its vessel, it couldn't contend with a Godly King Level will.

"Be careful," Xu Xin knew the importance of her husband's task.

"The one that needs to be careful is the Primordial Cosmos," Luo Feng said with a slight smile.

...

At this moment, a strand of Divine Power Incarnation had already left the small universe and was traveling through the void, heading straight for the Primordial Cosmos.

At this moment, Luo Feng's True Body and other incarnations were resting, with almost all of his consciousness focused on this strand of Divine Power Incarnation, making its consciousness exceptionally vast.

"Boom~~~" This strand of Divine Power Incarnation had barely approached the Primordial Cosmos when an invisible wave of Spiritual Will crushed down.

One was a weak Divine Power Incarnation.

The other was the immeasurably vast Primordial Cosmos.

Without the constraints of the supreme laws, when Luo Feng's Spiritual Will collided with the Primordial Cosmos, the will of the Primordial Cosmos began to tremble.

A vibration came through, inquiring about Luo Feng's purpose.

"Will of the Primordial Cosmos, you should know that, as a creature born from the Primordial Cosmos, being powerful enough gives me the right to control it. This is an opportunity for cultivation granted to me by the supreme laws," Luo Feng's thoughts conveyed.

The will of the Primordial Cosmos sent back vibrations, a mix of annoyance and urgency.

"You understand, you can't threaten me," Luo Feng continued to convey his thoughts. "I give you two choices, one is to open up the Source Ground of the Primordial Cosmos to me completely, leaving no secrets from my sight. Your will would still exist and could still control the Primordial Cosmos.

The other option is to refuse me, and my will would invade the Primordial Cosmos, even into the Source Ground. Then, I will erase your will and completely control the Primordial Cosmos."

The will of the Primordial Cosmos sent out waves, it was negotiating.

The Source Ground was very important to it, just as the True God's Heart was to a True God; if completely opened, Luo Feng could erase it at any moment, and it would be powerless to resist.

It only wanted to open up a part, unwilling to expose its most core areas.

Chapter 77: Episode 2, Chapter 5, The Primordial Cosmos Will Bows Down

The Primordial Cosmos Will wanted to negotiate, and in response, Luo Feng sent forth his spiritual will with a single thought, "Boom～～～" The formidable might of the Godly-King's Will made the Primordial Cosmos Will considerably wary.

"I'm not here to negotiate with you, the Source Ground of the Primordial Cosmos must open up to me completely." Luo Feng conveyed his thoughts, "Will you agree, or will you refuse?"

The Primordial Cosmos Will sent out fluctuations.

It had the entire Primordial Cosmos as its carrier, and the Source Ground possessed extremely strong protection, it was capable of resistance.

"I admit, you can marshal forces to fight back, and perhaps this Divine Power Incarnation of mine will collapse," Luo Feng gazed upon the vast and boundless Primordial Cosmos, thoughts transmitting, "But if one of my Divine Power Incarnations collapses, I will immediately send out a second one, a third one, endlessly... In this confrontation, your defeat is certain!"

The Primordial Cosmos Will fell silent.

Originally, the Primoridal Ancestor attempted to replace the Primordial Cosmos Will with his own, using the 'Virtual Universe' to cover the entire Primordial Cosmos, launching an internal attack suddenly, posing a greater threat. Yet once he failed, he was suppressed by the Primordial Cosmos.

It was Luo Feng who later resolved the catastrophe of the Sector Beast, convincing the Primordial Cosmos to release the Primoridal Ancestor.

As for Luo Feng's Divine Power Incarnation attacking from the outside, the demand on will was higher, yet it was also safer.

"While it's difficult for the will to invade the Primordial Cosmos from outside," Luo Feng's thoughts transferred, "I have endless opportunities. How many times can you stop me?"

"Hum～～～" The Primordial Cosmos Will transmitted information.

It had multiple dealings with Luo Feng and wanted to persuade him.

"Indeed, we have some connections, so I am giving you a chance. If you won't even grant me the opportunity for comprehension... you can't blame me," Luo Feng's eyes turned cold as his will became more terrifying, surging massively already invading the Primordial Cosmos.

Luo Feng's will, dispersed into billions infiltrating everywhere, yet also formed into a cohesive oppression, making it very hard for the Primordial Cosmos Will to withstand.

There was a vast gap between their realms.

"So be it, perhaps the Primordial Cosmos Will is not willing to yield. Then, I can only take action," Luo Feng shook his head, humans needed meat to eat, and for cultivators facing opportunities bestowed by heaven and earth, they could not afford to miss them.

Seizing the chance to control the Primordial Cosmos was the greatest opportunity for those braving the Reincarnation Era, its value on par with the Lie Yuan Technique.

Once obtained, one foot was already stepping into the Godly-King level.

But of course, securing this opportunity was extremely difficult! The chances of an eternal true god successfully soul transferring were rather low, although Primal Chaos Overlords stood a much better chance.

However, the powerhouses of the three thousand Primordial Cosmoses started from too low a point and had to follow the path of laws, making it incredibly difficult to become eternal true gods, let alone Primal Chaos Overlords.

Moreover, if their growth was too slow, they would face the catastrophe of the Sector Beast!

The Sector Beast could devour Primordial Cosmoses, which still had the opportunity to grow anew. However, the small universes of the eternal true gods had no means to withstand a grown Sector Beast.

This showed how incredibly difficult it was to take control of the Primordial Cosmos!

With the opportunity before him, how could Luo Feng let it slip by?

"Boom～～～" Luo Feng's spiritual will had already struck into the Primordial Cosmos, wherever the Primordial Cosmos Will tried to defend, it crumbled away.

"Hum." Suddenly, the Primordial Cosmos Will sent out a message.

Luo Feng was surprised for a moment, then laughed, "I thought you truly wouldn't yield."

At this moment, the information conveyed by the Primordial Cosmos Will was clear: It conceded, bowed down, willing to completely open the Source Ground of the Primordial Cosmos. Its only request was to hope not to be erased.

It had wisdom; it too wanted to live.

"Rest assured, I keep my word," Luo Feng responded to it.

Immediately, Luo Feng stepped forth and entered into the Primordial Cosmos, the vast dark region ahead naturally formed into a wormhole passage leading to a place of mystery.

"When I resolved the catastrophe of the Sector Beast, I felt the great destruction of the Primordial Cosmos in one corner of the Source Ground," Luo Feng reflected silently, "But now, before the strength on

display, the Primordial Cosmos Will has yielded, allowing me to comprehend the operations of the Primordial Cosmos Laws at my leisure."

Following this natural wormhole passage, Luo Feng arrived at a vast and mysterious space.

This immense space was impossible to find with ordinary senses.

It drifted with countless specks of light.

These countless specks were scanned over by Luo Feng with a thought. Some seemed minuscule but contained immensely vast energy. Others, however, were filled with a great deal of information.

"The Primordial Cosmos underwent great destruction and then began anew, flourishing and declining, only to be destroyed again in a continual cycle," Luo Feng mused, "The Source Ground keeps records of information from cycle to cycle in the Reincarnation Era."

Information of various civilizations, of powerful secret techniques.

But for Luo Feng, these meant little. After all, the creatures living within the Primordial Cosmos were too weak.

"Whoosh." The Primeval Space enveloped Luo Feng in colorful radiance, as if he were clothed in a robe of colors.

At that moment, Luo Feng's will extended instantly.

At that moment, the Primordial Cosmos was like a physical body, his will fused with it as one.

He himself was the Primordial Cosmos!

At that moment, Luo Feng could feel himself embodying the Primordial Cosmos, breathing in, drawing in endless energy from the Universe Ocean, transforming into endless life energy stored within the Primeval Space, while also exhaling a large amount of harmful substances.

But even the Primordial Cosmos, in its operation, would gradually

decline and inevitably move towards ultimate destruction; only through destruction could it welcome new life.

"Truly wonderful," Luo Feng felt.

The countless celestial bodies within the Primordial Cosmos, or even a grain of sand, a wisp of air, all were incarnations of Luo Feng.

Luo Feng could feel their lifecycles. Some flowers, grasses, and trees might have extremely short lifecycles, while celestial bodies could last much longer. Even galaxies and starfields have lifecycles.

Galaxies and starfields do not possess conscious life.

However, flesh-and-blood life, plant life, and so forth, can indeed gain consciousness and embark on the path of evolution.

"All this is the influence of the laws in operation," Luo Feng observed, and his understanding of the functioning of laws also deepened.

From a macro perspective, the operation of the laws in the Primordial Cosmos guides the evolution of the entire cosmos. But on a micro level, the operation of many laws leads to changes in everything, even brimming with infinite possibilities.

The entire human race, including Luo Feng himself, is the result of these laws in operation.

"An invisible hand guides the evolution of all things. And this invisible hand is the operation of the cosmic laws," Luo Feng felt keenly, knowing that the Ten Fundamental Laws were only the most superficial aspect.

It's like "One begets two, two begets three, three begets everything."

The Ten Fundamental Laws are merely 'three', it's their ability to create everything that fascinates Luo Feng.

…

On a planet within Luo Feng's miniature universe.

Xu Xin wasn't in the mood to watch the planet's tree, instead staying by her husband's side as Luo Feng sat cross-legged under the tree with his eyes closed.

"I wonder how Luo Feng is faring against the will of the Primordial Cosmos." Xu Xin was very worried, as that was the will of the Primordial Cosmos, after all. Suddenly, she noticed Luo Feng opening his eyes.

"How is it?" Xu Xin asked immediately.

"The will of the Primordial Cosmos has yielded," Luo Feng said with a smile, "It has opened up the Primeval Space to me, indeed a great aid to cultivation."

"That's good to hear," Xu Xin said happily.

She had always been worried about her husband's days on the other end of the Samsara Channel, after all, his True Body was there, and if he died, it would be a true death! She couldn't help much, so seeing her husband gain a great opportunity naturally made her happy.

"Is it very dangerous on the other side of the Samsara Channel?" Xu Xin asked.

"It's alright," Luo Feng replied with a smile, "Your husband I keep a low profile and don't cause trouble, and even if there are some, they're just small issues."

The Land of Origin is said to be dangerous, naturally hiding endless perils.

If not deemed dangerous, and one keeps a low profile and doesn't provoke terrifying existences, it can still be managed quite comfortably.

…

At the Source Ground within the Primordial Cosmos, Luo Feng immersed in comprehension for a long time before finally stopping.

"When the Ten Fundamental Laws are completely merged into one, it

forms the Law of Primal Chaos," Luo Feng murmured, "And the operation of the Primordial Cosmos Laws is far more vast than the Law of Primal Chaos."

"Merging with the Primordial Cosmos, feeling its breath, its movements, has greatly aided my comprehension of the laws."

Luo Feng looked into the distance.

The vast space wherein the Source Ground was located, extremely large, also concealed a true core. This was also recorded in the intelligence from his master, Mountain sitting guest, and from the Duan Dong River lineage.

The will of the Primordial Cosmos didn't dare to be evasive. Once it said it would open up completely, it had to be complete.

If it was evasive, the consequences would likely be very serious. It was well aware of Luo Feng's temperament.

Hu.

With a step, Luo Feng had already arrived at the true core of the Source Ground.

"Hmm?" As soon as he arrived, Luo Feng saw the substantial manifestation of an immense 'Dao'.

At first glance, it seemed like an endless, winding dragon with twenty-four claws, each dragon scale containing endless information, and each of the twenty-four claws contained information far beyond the Law of Primal Chaos.

Its vastness and depth were indescribable. His Perfect Divine Body was strong, but in front of it, as fragile as floating dust.

Its size was infinite. It was hidden within the Source Ground of the Primordial Cosmos, but its vastness, Luo Feng felt, transcended the Primordial Cosmos—it was boundlessly immense.

Merely by watching, Luo Feng naturally received a great deal of information.

"Is this the legendary core of the Primordial Cosmos—the Great Dao of Life Origin?" Luo Feng looked up at it, so astounding.

At first glance, it is a serpentine dragon.

On closer inspection, it resembles a river that runs through past and future; time and space cannot erode it—it is an eternal existence.

And yet another look, it is an endless magnificent godly body! Luo Feng had once seen the imposing corpse of God King Jin with his own eyes, and compared to what he now saw, it was utterly insignificant. That seemed to be the ultimate pursuit of his 'Perfect Divine Body'.

From different angles come different views.

It is the origin of countless lives.

It even represents the very concept of life itself.

"The Great Dao of Life Origin." Luo Feng murmured, "A complete Origin Great Dao, without any concealment, right before my eyes."

"This is the greatest opportunity to control the Primordial Cosmos!"

Chapter 78: Episode 2 Chapter 6 Confronting Life Origin

In the heart of the Source Ground of the Primordial Cosmos, Luo Feng was gazing up at the majestic and vast 'Great Dao of Life Origin' before him.

Previously in cultivation, Luo Feng had scarce resources, far less than the elites nurtured by the Shi Kingdom and Yu Country, let alone compared to the elites of the two Ancient Countries. The 'Calamity Beast Diagram' that excited him was merely a cheap resource sold externally by the Flame Wind Ancient Country.

The so-called 'Void Diagram paired with Calamity Beast Diagram' was also circulated among the descendants of the big families in the Flame Wind Ancient Country.

Clearly, in the eyes of the Flame Wind Ancient Country, such resources were trifling.

Yet with just these resources, Luo Feng's will broke through to the Godly King level.

"The Great Dao of Life Origin is right in front of my eyes, and Morosa can also demonstrate some mysteries of the 'Great Dao of Destruction Origin' for me. At least with these two Dao of Origin, my cultivation will be much smoother," thought Luo Feng.

There are many types of Origin Great Dao.

Great powers cultivating their descendants can choose a suitable path according to what they are good at and equip them with corresponding resources.

Luo Feng had fewer choices available to him.

Given the possibility to choose... Luo Feng was already very grateful.

"What I comprehend most deeply is the 'Source of Life and Death,' both the Life Origin and Destruction Origin are quite suitable for me," Luo Feng was quite satisfied.

"According to the information left by my master, the Primal Chaos Overlord, upon comprehending the threshold of the Origin Great Dao, one can become a Godly King. Upon becoming a Godly King, one can then begin to glimpse some of the aspects of the Origin Great Dao they are comprehending."

Before becoming a Godly King, the Origin Great Dao is invisible and intangible.

Naturally, there are indirect methods, such as a Godly King personally displaying the Dao to a disciple, or some rare treasures that can manifest parts of the 'Dao.' Owning the Primordial Cosmos allows one to see the 'Great Dao of Life Origin.'

"The Dao is before my very eyes, but to comprehend it, I must rely on myself," Luo Feng was very clear on this.

The two Ancient Countries had numerous opportunities, but how many could become a Godly King? Even Emperor Chu Yu was at the stage of eternal true god now.

Regardless of how abundant the resources are, it still depends on the individual!

The Calamity Beast Diagram was openly sold throughout the Land of Origin, but how many have a will at the Godly King level?

"Life Origin…" Luo Feng, sitting cross-legged in the Void, watched the Great Dao of Life Origin before him. Just by watching, a wealth of information surged into his mind.

This serpentine dragon before him, each of its scales imprinted vast amounts of information into Luo Feng's consciousness, and those twenty-four claws were even more so, constantly inundating him with vast information, with a swarm of information about the 'Great Dao of Life Origin' being too vast and complex, flooding in all at

once.

As the massive information surged in, Luo Feng's past understanding of the laws seemed superficial.

The information from the 'Life Origin' carried a supreme beauty with each piece, naturally changing many aspects of Luo Feng's cognition.

"This isn't right."

Luo Feng had only comprehended for a moment before he immediately woke up, and in an instant, he dispersed this incarnation of Divine Power.

...

In the Land of Origin, Yu Kingdom, Huyang City.

Luo Feng was also in seclusion in the underground hall, and at this moment, he felt a sense of fear.

"So, facing the complete Life Origin directly is so dangerous?" Luo Feng was secretly alarmed, "No wonder soul transferring the Primordial Cosmos requires a high level of will. If the will is too low... facing the Life Origin directly can easily lead to complete loss of self."

One's own understanding can be completely altered by the impact of more profound 'Dao' information.

It could even drive one completely insane, which is entirely possible.

"What I control is truly mine."

"I must take it step by step, absorbing what I need, discard what is currently unsuitable for me, establishing the foundation of my own Dao," Luo Feng understood that there was nothing wrong with the massive information, but his own realm was too low.

It's like asking an elementary school student on Earth, who had just learned addition, subtraction, multiplication, division, and some basic equations, to immediately face a deluge of higher mathematics

information. Most importantly, this influx was chaotic!

The best approach should be from low to high, from shallow to deep, evolving gradually.

Every step of the foundation must be solid to have the hope of fully analyzing the entire Life Origin.

If one were to absorb all the information, it would only contaminate one's cognition.

"Fortunately, I have reached the Godly King's will and can maintain absolute clarity," Luo Feng knew that face-to-face with Life Origin was an opportunity not less than the 'Lie Yuan Technique,' but the prerequisite was to be able to grasp it.

If not able to grasp it, it can be harmful rather than beneficial.

"Starting with my original cognition as the core, I began to absorb what is useful to me," Luo Feng segmented his memory.

The memories before watching the Life Origin were one part, the memories contacted after watching the Life Origin were another part, and he began selectively absorbing information from the latter part, temporarily sealing away what was momentarily useless.

At Luo Feng's level, memory control was quite an easy task.

"First sort through the information, slowly integrating it into myself," Luo Feng calmed down to cultivate, only after sorting out, researching, reflecting, summarizing, and absorbing all the information from this observation could he proceed to watch the Great Dao of Life Origin again.

******

Time passed, and Luo Feng temporarily stopped comprehending the 'Three Thousand Void Calamity Beast Diagram,' focusing on the comprehension of laws, as the taste of continuous slow improvements was indeed wonderful.

This was much more efficient than the comprehension he had done

over the past two decades.

"Master, master," Morosa came to the door of the underground hall, conveying through the mind, "I've digested it all, you can let me in now."

Morosa also found this somewhat strange.

In the past, the master often came out to rest, but this time the comprehension session was quite long.

"Buzz." The doors to the underground hall opened, and when Morosa saw Luo Feng, a knot formed in his heart. Could it be that his master was not too pleased?

After all, Luo Feng was immersed in the comprehension process, and Morosa had suddenly interrupted him, leaving his thoughts still afloat.

"Hurry up," Luo Feng beckoned and sent Morosa into his exclusive layer of space within the Star Tower, then continued to comprehend the Mysteries of Law.

Arriving at his own layer in the Star Tower, Morosa sat cross-legged in front of the corpse of Divine Monarch Xue Yun, immediately beginning to absorb. The Divine Monarch's body started to disintegrate, and the dissolving Divine Power and bloodline surged toward Morosa.

A smile of satisfaction appeared on Morosa's face as he began to absorb the essence.

"This bloodline of Xue Yun, could it be of the Primal Chaos Realm level?" Morosa could tell the difference as soon as he began absorbing it. Even if Yutian Xu's bloodline was special, it was fundamentally different from that of Xue Yun's corpse.

Before his death, Xue Yun had undergone a Bloodline Transformation, resulting in a Primal Chaos Realm bloodline.

"This is a huge gain," exclaimed Morosa joyfully, and he immediately began absorbing and assimilating continuously.

In another layer of the Star Tower space, Luo Feng was sitting cross-legged.

The Divine Power Incarnation in the Source Ground of the Primordial Cosmos was facing the Great Dao of Life Origin for the ninth time, naturally receiving a wealth of Dao information. In just over an hour, Luo Feng stopped.

He began to digest the information about the Dao he had received this time.

Over the prior lengthy period, Luo Feng's realm had reached the pinnacle of an eternal true god! However, having faced the Great Dao of Life Origin just nine times, Luo Feng had advanced further in all aspects of comprehension.

"I originally thought that the transition from the pinnacle of an eternal true god to the Primal Chaos Realm, even with my Godly-King's Will and highly efficient comprehension, would require a long time to accumulate."

"But now, facing the Great Dao of Life Origin, the speed of accumulation is much faster," Luo Feng mused to himself.

Of course, that was just the way it was!

The Great Dao is laid out before him, but it must still be comprehended selectively and progress must be made step by step.

Just like the tangible manifestation of the Primal Chaos Laws in the Primal Chaos Ruins, how many can comprehend the Law of Primal Chaos?

...

Huyang City was bustling as usual; the countless citizens inside did not care about the conflict between the Shi Kingdom and Yu Country, as such strife had already continued for an endless expanse of time, longer than the lifespan of a True God; they were long accustomed to it.

Luo Feng and Morosa, master and servant, were both in seclusion.

Inside the cave mansion, only Moyu Qingyan was left to guard alone.

Finally, one day,

In Morosa's dedicated layer of the Star Tower space, he sat cross-legged where the Divine Body of Xue Yun had long been absorbed.

"Hmm?" Suddenly, Morosa's body trembled, and a terrifying aura was released from his figure, sweeping across that layer of the Star Tower space. This aura, full of destructive and murderous intent, even startled Luo Feng from his lengthy meditation.

"What's going on?" Luo Feng sensed the entire Star Tower naturally, and with a thought, he was already in that layer of space.

Luo Feng looked at Morosa in front of him. Morosa was still sitting cross-legged, but was engulfed by the grandiose, turbulent, and terrifying aura of destruction that unceasingly swept the entire space.

Merely facing this terrifying aura, Luo Feng's body naturally exerted Blade Technique Domain as protection, resisting this terrifying aura.

"The Sector Beast's breakthrough to the Primal Chaos Realm is indeed terrifying," Luo Feng said inwardly.

After the unstable aura of destruction wreaked havoc for a long time, Morosa's body also began to transform, effortlessly taking on his truest form—a high and perfect life form appeared, surpassing the beauty of any species. This beauty even contained the supreme mysteries.

Luo Feng understood that the Sector Beast was born from the Great Dao of Destruction Origin, and its body naturally reached the perfect limit of every realm.

A full day passed before Morosa slowly opened his eyes.

"Master, the Domain within me has completely transformed into the Primal Chaos Realm," Morosa looked at Luo Feng and said, "Now my body also needs to transform into the Primal Chaos Realm."

"You don't need to worry about me, just focus on your breakthrough,"

Luo Feng watched from the side.

Morosa nodded.

Boom~~~

Morosa's body began to evolve, transforming from the Eternal Realm to the Primal Chaos Realm, every bit of strength reaching a new level. In just a moment, his body had completely transformed.

Watching Morosa now, Luo Feng felt that, in a head-on clash, the Primal Chaos Realm Morosa might be able to completely shatter him with a single slap.

Both being Perfect Life Forms, the gap between the Primal Chaos Realm and the Eternal Realm was too great.

"Master, my body has already transformed, and my Divine Power is a hundred times purer, which is why my frame has decreased substantially," Morosa reverted to his simple appearance and said, "I need to absorb energy continuously, to supply my body's growth. This process might last for about one Era."

"The growth of the body is always slow," Luo Feng nodded. The first lengthy seclusion he had undergone upon coming to the Land of Origin had allowed his godly body to grow to its limit.

"Your godly body at the True God level had a maximum height of 18 billion kilometers just like mine," Luo Feng asked, "At the Primal Chaos Realm level, how high do you estimate you can grow?"

"The information transmitted by the destruction of the origin lets me understand that my maximum height at the Primal Chaos Realm should exceed a trillion kilometers," Morosa replied.

Chapter 79: Episode 2, Chapter 7, The First Move of Primal Chaos Realm

Measuring over a trillion kilometers tall, with a hundredfold more refined strength, the energy required is naturally immense. It's quite normal that it took nearly one era for his body to grow to its limit, especially since Morosa made a comprehensive breakthrough and greatly increased the efficiency of absorbing energy from heaven and earth.

The same is true for Luo Feng's future. Even with the comprehension of Primal Chaos Laws, it would take a long time for the godly body to grow to its limit.

"Take it slow, there's no rush," Luo Feng said.

The advantage of a Perfect Life Form is indeed considerable, and that's just for a Primal Chaos Realm Sector Beast. What about at the Godly King Tier? How terrifying would it be? It's feared that with one breath, Huyang City would be reduced to ashes.

No wonder the Pinnacle Sector Beasts have such strong deterrence in the Land of Origin, enabling Tianmu Kingdom to become a first-rate nation in one go.

It's precisely because of the fear of Pinnacle Sector Beasts that the various forces in the Land of Origin will eliminate all weak Sector Beasts, giving them no chance to grow.

"Even after becoming a Primal Chaos Realm being, outside of the Star Tower, you still must not reveal any Sector Beast abilities," Luo Feng reminded.

"Don't worry, Master, I understand," Morosa nodded. The more he understood, the deeper he realized the waters of the Land of Origin were.

His current target is the Sector Beast from Tianmu Kingdom.

To learn from the senior! To bide one's time until the pinnacle!

Fortunately, his master is also a Perfect Life Form. Believing that they would be stronger together in the future than the 'Purple Wood Godly King and Sector Beast' union of Tianmu Kingdom.

"Master, before Xue Yun's death, his bloodline had completely transformed." Morosa explained, "By absorbing his godly body, I've also grasped more of the power of the destruction origin. Would you like me to show it to you now?"

"Sure," Luo Feng nodded, "Show me."

Whether it's the Destruction Refinement Method or the Integration of Life and Death, Luo Feng attaches great importance to the destruction origin.

With just a thought from Morosa, the profound mysteries of the destruction origin unfolded before him. After seeing the complete picture of the Great Dao of Life Origin, what Morosa showed was something Luo Feng could now watch calmly.

After all, in terms of power and level, what Morosa showed was far too weak.

"Hmm?" As Luo Feng watched, he became absorbed in it.

The Great Dao of Destruction Origin that Morosa displayed might be limited, but it also included the complete Primal Chaos Laws and some shallow-level mysteries of the destruction origin. These shallow levels, which came naturally with Morosa's ascent to the Primal Chaos Realm, far surpassed Luo Feng's current tier.

Despite the Great Dao of Life Origin being quite complete, Luo Feng's realm is too low, and he needs to carefully select and selectively absorb insights, fearing contamination and distortion of his own path

of cultivation.

The mysteries of the destruction origin shown by Morosa might be weaker, but they are still a full tier higher than Luo Feng's, making them incredibly suitable for Luo Feng to grasp! No need for selection, just comprehension without fear of twisted understanding.

"Morosa, your progress is substantial. The mysteries of the destruction origin you have shown are much stronger than before," Luo Feng said as he contemplated, offering praise.

"I am now of the Primal Chaos Realm; my comprehension of the destruction origin is naturally higher," Morosa eagerly demonstrated his grasp of the destruction origin, also hoping his master would grow quickly.

Luo Feng contemplated for a day, then stood up: "Morosa, continue your cultivation at your own pace."

"After only one day, you're not watching anymore?" Morosa felt one day was too short; in the past, contemplating for dozens of days or even longer was quite normal.

"No need for now," Luo Feng had already returned to his own space in the Star Tower.

...

Sitting cross-legged, Luo Feng's mere day of observing the destruction origin was because a spark of inspiration emerged in his mind.

"Destruction origin... Life Origin..." Luo Feng had watched the Great Dao of Life Origin many times and now, after viewing a lot of destruction origin information, the understanding of the two Great Daos naturally corroborated each other.

As time passed by day by day.

The insights continually fused, and that spark in Luo Feng's mind became clearer.

The world of cultivation is full of endless possibilities and

temptations! A so-called opportunity might attract cultivators to another path, or they might be trapped at a bottleneck, unable to break through in their lifetime.

The path of cultivation is like advancing through a fog!

You wouldn't know you've taken a wrong turn even if you had.

"I understand now." Luo Feng faintly saw a blurred path appear amidst the fog of cultivation.

The Great Dao of Life Origin and the Great Dao of Destruction Origin are utterly different paths, yet Luo Feng grasped the slight connection between them, forming this vague path.

This path is destined to be difficult.

After all, merging the two Great Daos is bound to be challenging.

"Life and destruction should be one and the same!" Luo Feng said softly, the words uttered within the confinement of the Star Tower bearing an unwavering resolve, coming from the depths of his heart.

"Without life, everything is but dead matter, what point then would destruction serve?"

"With the concept of life, the notion of destruction becomes meaningful."

"As a living being, the stronger I am, the more powerful my destructive force can be. They naturally complement each other!"

At this moment, Luo Feng felt that a pure Life Origin was too fragile, lacking the necessary aggression and deterrence to protect life.

The path of pure destruction origin is too extreme.

To pursue destruction single-mindedly, like the Sector Beasts, is to naturally invite pursuit and interception from all quarters!

Like the Sector Beast of Tianmu Kingdom, which now has an owner and no longer works solely towards 'destruction,' it has become

tolerable to the various forces of the Land of Origin.

"Pure destruction is not the right approach. Even as I follow the Dao of Destruction, I do so for the lives that matter to me, for those I wish to protect in my heart."

"Destruction is for the sake of life."

"At least, that's how I see it."

Luo Feng felt that life and destruction were two origin great daos that could perfectly integrate. He faced a vast comprehension of the 'Great Dao of Life Origin' and observed the many insights into the destruction origin demonstrated by Morosa; the combination came naturally.

With new understandings rising in his mind, Luo Feng felt his heart brimming with joy.

There is an old Earth saying in our hometown, "Hearing the Dao in the morning, one can die in the evening without regret."

The joy one feels when seeing one's own 'Dao' is a joy that spreads through the entire soul.

It is the path one has chosen with certainty and the path one delights in from the heart.

"The path I shall take is one that combines the origins of life and destruction, which may be called 'Dao of Life and Death.' I hope that one day I may be worthy to be referred to as the 'Great Dao of Life and Death,'" Luo Feng thought.

With many insights blossoming in his heart, Luo Feng naturally extended his hand, his fingertips lightly tracing a path that made visible spatial scars within the space of the Star Tower.

This one stroke!

It was like cleaving an ox with a chef's knife or opening up the void with a blade.

It was as though a paintbrush was making strokes across the sky and earth, leaving traces imprinted on the void.

It contained an incomparable sharpness; Luo Feng had not even ignited his godly body but merely traced with his finger, and it was enough to rival the full-power strike he used against Xue Yun while burning Divine Power.

It also contained Luo Feng's spiritual will, what he cared about the most on his journey of cultivation were those he needed to protect, his own family, his own people. After coming to the Land of Origin, he was cautious because if he were to die, without him, the countless humans in his tiny cosmos wouldn't survive. Without him, what would become of his family, the fate of his human race?

The talent of a Primordial Ancestor is good, but having arrived at the Land of Origin, he had yet to become an eternal true god. This shows that talent pales in comparison to personal effort.

To protect his family and the human race, the best way is to rely on oneself.

"This is my Dao," Luo Feng said as he looked at the traces in the half-sky.

Luo Feng was very pleased; he had found his Dao.

As many cultivators grow stronger, they generally choose to focus on one Origin Great Dao for their cultivation.

But Luo Feng, before reaching the Primal Chaos Realm, chose from his heart a path that merged two daos, believing that 'pure destruction origin' and 'pure life origin' didn't align with his true nature.

"In terms of realm, this move can be considered a Primal Chaos Realm technique; it's also the first Primal Chaos Realm technique I've realized," Luo Feng casually made another slight movement, causing spatial scars to appear in the usually stable space of the Star Tower, "This move shall be called 'Heart Honing.' The path of cultivation is arduous, and I hope that after enduring a thousand trials and

tribulations, I can still remain true to my original intent."

Luo Feng was also reminding himself.

For he had seen many powerful beings change themselves along with their cultivation; there were many in his original Primordial Cosmos and on the Land of Origin. Take Xue Yun, for instance, who once had a loved one but, in the end, was willing to sacrifice everything for the sake of becoming stronger.

"Cultivation is also about honing the heart," Luo Feng seated himself cross-legged and began to focus on his cultivation again.

The insights of the Life Origin and the Destruction Origin were still gradually merging, and Luo Feng was very clear that he was still weak and needed to move forward with devotion and step by step.

Just regarding the realm, with only one realized Primal Chaos Realm technique, he still had a gap compared to the former Xue Yun.

A nine-layered tower starts from the accumulation of soil.

A thousand-mile journey begins under one's feet.

...

At the mansion of the Lord of Huyang City, an armor-clad woman with hundreds of braids led a group of guards and was respectfully welcomed by the leaders of the Five Great Families.

"Your Highness," the five leaders looked at the armor-clad woman respectfully.

The armor-clad woman stood there, with waves of water surging around her, emanating an intangible yet terrifying might.

She was 'Yushui Tianyu,' one of the thirty-five children of the Monarch of the Yu Country and was quite outstanding among them.

The armor-clad woman laughed heartily, her voice hearty: "I heard from Father King that Huyang produced a very remarkable eternal true god named Luo He, with strength even better than Yong Hu's,

right?"

The Lord of Huyang City replied respectfully, "In terms of strength, among the eternal true gods of the Yu Kingdom, there are very few who could stand shoulder to shoulder with Lord Luo He. Probably none are stronger."

"Then I've come to the right place," the armor-clad woman nodded with satisfaction, "It's no wonder Father King has put so much thought into arranging an opportunity for him. He might even become my senior apprentice brother."

"The Monarch intends to take him as a disciple?" The leader of the Wu Clan, 'Wu Qulou,' asked.

"That's not so easy. Even with high talent, one must go through trials to have the hope of becoming Father King's disciple," the armor-clad woman said, "Alright, hurry up and arrange for me to meet this Lord Luo He immediately."

"Yes, Your Highness," the leaders of the Five Great Families responded respectfully.

Chapter 80: Episode 2 Chapter 8 The Gift of the Monarch of Yu Country

Huyang City, Primal Chaos Armor 913 Cave Mansion.

Luo Feng specially invited the eternal true god 'Black Butcher' to personally cook a sumptuous banquet in order to treat the Monarch of Yu Country's daughter, 'Yushui Tianyu.' Considering Yushui Tianyu's noble status, as well as representing the Godly King, Luo Feng naturally had to be sufficiently formal.

"The delicacies of Huyang City have their own unique flavor," Yushui Tianyu, clad in armor and her luxuriant hair braided into hundreds of plaits, remarked while feasting on a large piece of meat that Black Butcher excelled at preparing. "Lord of Huyang City, I think the food here at Lord Luo He's is even better than what's offered at the city owner's mansion."

"Hahaha…" The Lord of Huyang City, who accompanied them, laughed. "In the entire Huyang City, only Black Butcher of the Fire Realm Restaurant has achieved the status of eternal true god through his culinary arts. Your Highness, your visit to the city owner's mansion was so sudden, there was no time to invite Black Butcher in advance."

Luo Feng nodded: "Black Butcher's cooking skills are indeed not bad."

"It suits my taste very well, it's particularly satisfying to eat," Yushui Tianyu looked at Luo Feng. "Lord Luo He, could you invite Black Butcher over?"

"Of course," Luo Feng nodded and immediately sent a message for Black Butcher, who had finished cooking in the mansion and was

resting, to come over.

In the pavilion, there were only Luo Feng, Yushui Tianyu, and the accompanying Lord of Huyang City—three of them. Black Butcher was also a bit restrained when he entered since he was well aware of the status of the guests at today's banquet.

That was the daughter of the Monarch of Yu Country!

The Monarch of Yu Country, having established a powerful kingdom on his own, is considered a second-tier power in the entire Land of Origin, which is indeed quite formidable. In terms of individual strength, he was also one of the very formidable figures in the Land of Origin.

The status of his daughter was noble enough to rival the high echelons of some major clans in the Flame Wind Ancient Country. Even for some Primal Chaos Overlords, it would be inappropriate to slight Her Highness Yushui Tianyu.

"I've seen all of you," Black Butcher said respectfully.

"You're Black Butcher?" Yushui Tianyu's eyes lit up. "Your culinary skills are quite impressive; I really like them. Would you be willing to go to the Royal Capital and be a chef in my residence?"

Black Butcher was taken aback.

He was invited to the Royal Capital by the daughter of the Monarch of Yu Country, just for helping Lord Luo He with a banquet?

"Lord Luo He, you wouldn't mind if I took your chef, would you?" Yushui Tianyu looked at Luo Feng.

"He owns the Fire Realm Restaurant; he is not my chef," Luo Feng said with a smile. "If he could go to the Royal Capital, it would mean a broader future for him, which is a good thing. How could I mind?"

In recent times, Luo Feng had been immersed in cultivation and had not visited the Fire Realm Restaurant nor the Dream Flower Tower for quite a while.

"In my residence, there is only one main chef currently, and you will be the second chef I have invited. Rest assured, once you are there, you will have a separate cave mansion, and the cultivation resources you receive will far exceed what you had in Huyang City," Yushui Tianyu said nonchalantly.

As the daughter of the monarch, the gifts given to her by her father far exceeded the imagination of many eternal true gods.

"It is an honor to be invited by Your Highness; I am naturally willing," Black Butcher decided after some thought.

Since his struggle to get to the Land of Origin, this opportunity lay before him like a vast heaven.

With the recent intensifying conflict between Shi Kingdom and Yu Kingdom, as Huyang was a border city, Black Butcher was somewhat worried about becoming involved. Having the chance to go to the Royal Capital, he naturally wished to take it.

"Black Butcher, congratulations," Luo Feng said with a smile.

"It's thanks to you, Lord, that I have this opportunity," Black Butcher was grateful, and he was also very aware of the gap between himself and Lord Luo He. He seized the opportunity to become the chef for Her Royal Highness the Princess, while Lord Luo He... was the one Her Royal Highness personally visited.

Yushui Tianyu laughed heartily: "Indeed, I should thank Lord Luo He for allowing me to discover Black Butcher. Get ready quickly, Black Butcher, I will leave Huyang City for the Royal Capital when the day comes."

"Yes," Black Butcher responded respectfully and then excused himself to leave.

"Congratulations, Your Highness, for discovering this great chef in Huyang City," the Lord of Huyang City said.

"There are some who have achieved eternal true god status through culinary arts; finding one who suits my taste is rare," Yushui Tianyu said while eating meat, feeling quite gratified.

As for those more powerful, who could become a Primal Chaos Overlord through culinary arts? It's not possible for them to be a chef for Her Royal Highness the Princess. After all, any Primal Chaos Realm deserves a certain respect from the Godly King.

"Let's talk business," Yushui Tianyu said, looking at Luo Feng. "Lord Luo He, my father was very pleased when he heard about you, as it's not often that such a potential eternal true god emerges within our Yu Kingdom's territory. And since the Lord has helped our Yu Kingdom by killing some of Shi Kingdom's minions, my father instructed me to bring a gift for you."

"Thank you, Your Highness, and please convey my thanks to the Godly King as well," Luo Feng said in gratitude.

Yushui Tianyu flipped her hand over and took out a dark purple wooden box, which then flew toward Luo Feng.

"Lord, please open it and see," Yushui Tianyu said.

Luo Feng opened the box and saw a pale green leaf inside it, with numerous veins and a surface sheen that was subdued but radiant. It even made the surrounding void ripple and twist.

"Hurry and close the box," Yushui Tianyu said. "This is a freshly matured 'Void Proliferation Mother Tree' leaf. The box itself is specially crafted to preserve the leaf for a longer period. Left in the outside world, I fear that within one era, the leaf will completely dry up and lose its effectiveness. In the box, however, the preservation period can be extended many times over."

"A leaf from the Void Proliferation Mother Tree?" Luo Feng was moved; he had learned about it from his master's information and from the Duan Dong River lineage reports.

Of course, such a rarity was not something one could buy anywhere; it was all snapped up by the top existences of the Land of Origin.

"Whenever the leaves of the Void Proliferation Mother Tree mature, some are sent to my father," Yushui Tianyu said with a smile. "My father would bestow them upon Primal Chaos Overlords and his

subordinates. And this leaf that was brought today is freshly matured, offering the longest usage time."

"Lord, are you aware of how it's used?" Yushui Tianyu asked.

"I've heard it's related to the Primal Chaos Layer? I don't know much," Luo Feng replied.

Yushui Tianyu explained: "Space is profound, and even powerhouses capable of tearing and cutting space are generally only scratching the surface."

"Space is profoundly deep, containing hundreds of layers. To completely break through all layers of space is to escape the braided cage," Yushui Tianyu said. "Among the many layers of space, there is one that is the Primal Chaos Layer."

"The Primal Chaos Layer contains boundless Chaotic Power. The so-called 'Primal Chaos Ruins' is the connection between the Primal Chaos Layer and the space where we normally live," Yushui Tianyu explained.

Luo Feng listened.

"You only need to take out the Void Proliferation Mother Tree Leaf and wear it on your person, and you can go against the current through the Primal Chaos Ruins to reach the Primal Chaos Layer," Yushui Tianyu said, "Ordinary cultivators are repelled, but with the Void Proliferation Mother Tree Leaf, you can roam freely within the Primal Chaos Layer."

"Cultivating there will greatly aid you in comprehending the Primal Chaos Laws," Yushui Tianyu said with a smile, "You have deep accumulations in many aspects. Cultivating in the Primal Chaos Layer, you might just comprehend the Primal Chaos Laws."

"Thank you for the guidance, Your Highness," Luo Feng said.

"This leaf is not only a token of my father's appreciation for you, but also a reward for your previous slaying of Shi Kingdom's minions," Yushui Tianyu said, "My father also intends to take you as a disciple. If you are willing, you can go to the Royal Capital to undergo the

tests. If you pass the three tests, you can become a disciple."

"Congratulations, Brother Luo He, this is an incredible opportunity," the Lord of Huyang City immediately said.

Members like them on the fringe of the Royal Family naturally did not have the same status as a Direct Disciple of the Monarch of Yu Country.

"Every disciple my father takes has to pass through three tests," Yushui Tianyu said, "If you successfully become a disciple, the resources you'll get will far surpass this Void Proliferation Mother Tree Leaf. If you become a Primal Chaos Realm cultivator in the future, my father might even help you with your Body Refinement."

Luo Feng listened.

It was like his own three body refinement processes. In reality, body refinement was similar to forging Weapon Secret Treasures; if you particularly trust someone, you can let them refine your godly body. For example, if the Monarch of Yu Country took action, he could naturally make a godly body incredibly powerful.

"I'll think about it," Luo Feng said, "And thank you, Your Highness. Thank you, Godly King."

Yushui Tianyu frowned slightly, then smiled: "It seems that Lord Luo He has another mentor."

In the Land of Origin, the mentor-disciple relationship is no less important than that of father and son.

After all, a mentor imparts lineage, provides resources, and gives guidance, leading all the way. This is even more heartfelt than what a father does.

In the same vein, a disciple also has to reciprocate to the mentor! If a disciple betrays their mentor, it causes public outrage and is scorned by all forces.

"Brother Luo He, you can't miss this opportunity," the Lord of Huyang City reminded.

"There's no need to force it; it's just my father's appreciation for talent," Yushui Tianyu said. For the Monarch of Yu Country, having a few more or fewer disciples made no significant difference.

"I must still thank Your Highness," Luo Feng raised his cup.

Yushui Tianyu also smiled and raised his cup to drink. Even if they couldn't become mentor and disciple, they could still be friends. With such a cultivator of great potential, who knew when he might become a Primal Chaos Realm cultivator? Yushui Tianyu was still willing to make friends.

After the banquet ended, Yushui Tianyu and the Lord of Huyang City departed, and Luo Feng personally saw them out of the cave mansion.

"Become a disciple? If I become a disciple, I'll be tied down completely," Luo Feng understood this very well. The Vice President of the Flame Wind Guild had repeatedly instructed him not to side with Yu Kingdom, to prevent any issues with leaving in the future.

The wooing of the Monarch of Yu Country, the wooing of Emperor Chu's Lineage from the Flame Wind Ancient Country, anyone with a bit of insight knew how to choose.

As long as one becomes a Primal Chaos Realm cultivator, most rulers would be willing to recruit them. However, ordinary Primal Chaos Realm cultivators would not be able to become a Guest Elder for Emperor Chu's Lineage in the Flame Wind Ancient Country.

"If I go to Yu Kingdom's Capital, to the Monarch of Yu Country, I can be had or not had."

"In the future, if I go to the Flame Wind Ancient Country, to Emperor Chu Yu, I will be his important aide."

Luo Feng looked at the wooden box in his hand.

"Still, I have to thank the Monarch of Yu Country," Luo Feng was quite pleased; this Void Proliferation Mother Tree Leaf was indeed very helpful to him.

...

That very night, Luo Feng left behind a Divine Power Incarnation, entrusted things to Morosa and Moyu Qingyan, and then went alone to the 'Primal Chaos Ruins' at the Lord of Huyang City's mansion.

"Brother Luo He, this is the Primal Chaos Ruins," the Lord of Huyang City personally led him.

Luo Feng looked ahead.

Before them was a distorted void hole, like flowing water pouring down, with boundless Chaotic Power streaming out. Upon coming out, it naturally began to condense into Primal Chaos Crystals, even permeating some of the surrounding mud and rocks, forming Primal Chaos Stones.

"The boundless Chaotic Power of the Primal Chaos Layer, once it comes to the world where we normally live, will solidify," the Lord of Huyang City said, "Thus we have Primal Chaos Crystals and Primal Chaos Stones."

Luo Feng nodded: "Indeed miraculous."

Around the Primal Chaos Ruins, some true gods of void space were responsible for the cutting work, cutting into uniform sizes of crystal blocks. Piles of Primal Chaos Crystals were stacked up, and at this moment they all noticed Lord Luo He, who was accompanied by the Lord of Huyang City.

"It's Lord Luo He."

"Lord Luo He has arrived." These true gods of void space all knew that currently, the most formidable in Huyang City was this Lord Luo He.

"Thank you, City Lord," Luo Feng said with a smile, "Then I will directly enter the Primal Chaos Layer."

"After entering, remember the path so you can return the same way," the Lord of Huyang City said with a smile, "I have also instructed that from now on, the Godly King can enter the Primal Chaos Ruins at any

time."

"Thank you," Luo Feng nodded, then flew straight towards the void hole, moving against the surging Chaotic Power, and entered the void hole.

Chapter 81: Season 2, Episode 9, Primal Chaos Layer

The flow of time in the Land of Origin was very slow, and the space was also very stable. When Luo Feng was pursuing Divine Monarch Xue Yun, burning Divine Power to wield his Blade Technique and tear through the shallowest layer of space.

The Primal Chaos Layer lay deep within the layers of space.

To enter the Primal Chaos Layer on one's own was a feat most Primal Chaos Overlords found unattainable.

The simplest method was to travel upstream through the 'Primal Chaos Ruins' to reach the Primal Chaos Layer directly.

"Boom～～～"

An endless surge of Chaotic Power stretched as far as the eye could see.

As Luo Feng ascended upstream through the void rift, the space around him was initially narrow, but as he continued to fly upstream, it became more and more spacious, until it was completely boundless! Luo Feng understood, "This must be the Primal Chaos Layer."

"Such a dense concentration of Chaotic Power spread everywhere." Looking around, Luo Feng felt as if the Primal Chaos Layer was like an infinite ocean with Chaotic Power acting as the seawater, and he was a fisherman venturing out into the sea for the first time.

"The leaf of the Void Proliferation Mother Tree is indeed miraculous." Luo Feng glanced at the leaf he carried with him, which constantly emitted an invisible force of void fluctuations, naturally enveloping

Luo Feng within its scope.

Within this range, the Primal Chaos Layer did not reject Luo Feng at all.

"This leaf, carried with me, will completely wither in about an epoch, which is plenty of time." Luo Feng was quite satisfied as he observed the Primal Chaos Layer with the curiosity of a child.

Chaotic Power surged endlessly, with various manifestations of the Primal Chaos Laws materializing throughout the layer, adding to its splendid brilliance.

"These randomly manifesting Primal Chaos Laws are all distinct," Luo Feng noted. "The dazzling and bright Primal Chaos Laws emitting golden light, the icy, pale-green Primal Chaos Laws, even the silver-white Primal Chaos Laws... As the manifestations of the Primal Chaos Laws slightly vary, their outer appearances differ."

Chaos possesses infinite possibilities.

A slight transformation could result in various manifestations like 'Primal Chaos Gold,' 'Primal Chaos Fire,' 'Primal Chaos Thunder,' and more.

Once one masters the Primal Chaos Laws, one can proceed towards any Origin Great Dao.

"The essence is singular, the manifestations myriad," Luo Feng thought. "Countless cultivators, regardless of the system they practice or the techniques they realize, are ultimately converging towards the Primal Chaos Laws."

Luo Feng flew slowly around, observing the randomly materializing Primal Chaos Laws and trying to comprehend them deeply.

Each manifestation brought Luo Feng different insights.

Just as Luo Feng was intently comprehending, suddenly—

A fiery red streak of light emerged from the Primal Chaos Current and charged straight towards Luo Feng.

"Huh?" Luo Feng was startled, and in an instant, ignited his Divine Power and reached out to grab it, capturing the fiery red streak of light.

The fiery red streak of light struggled and twisted in Luo Feng's palm.

Yet under Luo Feng's burning Divine Power, the force unleashed by his Perfect Divine Body was enough to surpass those newly advanced cultivators within the Bloodline Cultivation System of the Primal Chaos Realm. Of course, if the Primal Chaos Realm cultivators had cultivated for extended years and enhanced themselves in all aspects, their power would be incomparable to Luo Feng's.

At that moment, simply catching a small creature, Luo Feng found it quite effortless.

"What is this?" Luo Feng looked at his palm, where he was holding a fiery red bug with a shell that looked like red-glazed crystal. It seemed very small, but its struggling force was strong, comparable to the Vice President Lai Mo of the Blood Python Association.

"Is this a Primal Chaos Layer Creature?" Luo Feng was already aware from the intelligence he had received that the Primal Chaos Layer, with its endless Chaotic Power, naturally gave birth to some unique creatures.

These creatures had extremely low intelligence, purely acting on instinct, and were incapable of communicating.

"As recorded in the information from my master, the creatures of the Primal Chaos Layer feed on Chaotic Power, acting purely on instinct. Their bodies contain varying degrees of Primal Chaos Laws. Due to their low intelligence, their strength generally rests at the Eternal Realm level.

It's incredibly rare for any to reach the 'Primal Chaos Realm,' and those that do typically have very unique body structures and have long been captured alive by the major powers of the Land of Origin," Luo Feng looked at the fiery red bug in his palm and thought.

"It's said that if it can't consume Chaotic Power, it will starve to death

and its body will completely disintegrate, returning to the cosmos."

Starve to death?

In the Land of Origin, even the weakest cultivators could absorb the energy of heaven and earth, making it impossible to starve to death.

But these Primal Chaos Layer creatures, whose strength ranged from the 'Eternal Realm to Primal Chaos Realm,' had to feed on Chaotic Power or they would starve, their bodies disintegrating and returning to the cosmos.

"Throughout the entire Primal Chaos Layer, it's impossible to find Primal Chaos Layer creatures with 'Primal Chaos Realm strength' because they are too precious and have been captured long ago," Luo Feng looked around.

For him, the Primal Chaos Layer was fascinating.

Yet, for the topmost beings of the Land of Origin, sweeping through the Primal Chaos Layer was a simple task, which is why they would allow their younger disciples to come here to cultivate without worrying about encountering danger.

The eternal true gods who could come to the Primal Chaos Layer were elites cultivated by major forces, with deep accumulations in all aspects, managing to realize at least a few Primal Chaos Realm techniques as a base, and their strength generally reaching the levels of General Yong and Divine Monarch Xue Yun.

For them, the Primal Chaos Layer creatures with 'Primal Chaos Realm strength' being captured meant that the rest, though stronger than them, posed no threat to their safety with their instinct-driven actions.

"Snap." With a slight exertion of force, Luo Feng crushed the continuously struggling bug within his palm.

The body shattered into dozens of pieces, each one still struggling to merge back together.

"Such tenacity in life," Luo Feng noted as he observed, Divine Power

infiltrating the broken parts, he could sense traces of Primal Chaos Laws.

"Within the Primal Chaos Layer, Primal Chaos Laws might materialize substantively at any moment, each occurrence differing from the last. Perhaps at some moment, it would form a small creature. These Primal Chaos Layer creatures could be considered solid manifestations of Primal Chaos Laws," Luo Feng mused.

...

Huyang City, city owner's mansion.

The many eternal true gods from the Five Great Families gathered to see Her Royal Highness Yushui Tianyu off.

"Your Highness, Luo He followed the Primal Chaos Ruins into the Primal Chaos Layer and has not returned yet," the Lord of Huyang City said softly.

Previously, Yushui Tianyu had said she would set off the next day, which was actually giving Luo Feng an opportunity! Before her departure, Luo Feng could still find the princess.

But once she returned to the Royal Capital and reported to her father, if Luo Feng wanted to turn back and ask to become her disciple again, it would be too late! Given the status of the Monarch of Yu Country, would he offer a second chance after being refused once?

Yushui Tianyu gently shook her head: "It seems that he truly has no intention of becoming a disciple. With such strength, he must already have a formidable legacy, perhaps being a disciple cultivated by a major power."

The Lord of Huyang City nodded in agreement.

In the Land of Origin, it was common to have multiple teachers. When weak, one might be apprenticed to an eternal true god, and once strong, to a figure of the Primal Chaos Realm or even a Godly King! This was all very normal.

Luo Feng's refusal to take the Monarch of Yu Country as his master

naturally led to many speculations among them.

"Let's go, there's no need to see me off any further," Yushui Tianyu said with a wave of her hand. A massive boat appeared in the sky, and she immediately led her subordinates to fly towards it. This group of subordinates also included the Black Butcher and his disciples.

The Black Butcher brought a total of nine disciples and some family servants this time. After all, in the future while following Her Royal Highness the Princess, it was not possible to prepare every meal personally. For common guests, it would suffice for the disciples to cook.

The nine disciples were all ones the Black Butcher trusted and liked, among them was Suo Zi.

"I never thought I would be going to the Royal Capital," Suo Zi still felt a surge of emotions and could hardly calm down even now. The previous night, his master had suddenly returned and immediately convened his nine most valued disciples, asking them if they were willing to go to the Royal Capital together, mentioning that it was in the company of Her Royal Highness the Princess.

The nine disciples were somewhat stunned, but without any hesitation, they all chose to go.

To the Royal Capital! Following Her Royal Highness the Princess? How could they possibly miss out on this?

"Brother Suo Zi."

In the distance, there was also Suo Yun who came to see him off.

Ever since the Black Butcher became an eternal true god, Suo Yun treated Suo Zi much more warmly, and now he was tearfully saying goodbye to his brother.

Suo Zi flew towards the Flying Boat and saw Suo Yun below, sending him off, and he nodded slightly.

No matter what barriers lay between them, in the end, they had

grown up together in the tribe. Now they were completely parting ways, and it was likely they would find it difficult to see each other in this life.

"Suo Zi, we are going to the Royal Capital."

"I never imagined that I, a true god from the lower echelons of Huyang City who learned culinary arts from the master, would first become a true god of void space and now am on my way to the Royal Capital," the other disciples of the Black Butcher were also incredibly excited.

Two of these disciples brought their families, and Her Royal Highness the Princess had already granted the Black Butcher a cave mansion, making it quite easy to accommodate some family servants.

"Whoosh."

Accompanied by the massive Flying Boat traversing time and space, it completely disappeared from the skies above Huyang City, and the crowd that had come to say farewell began to disperse.

Suo Yun silently watched this scene, with the departing group.

"I did everything possible, even risking my life to seize every chance, and am still only a mid-level figure in Huyang City's dark force 'Thousand Mountain Tower'.

Yet Suo Zi just followed the Black Butcher in learning culinary arts, and now he's going to the Royal Capital, and can follow Her Royal Highness the Princess," Suo Yun couldn't understand why there was such a vast difference in their destinies.

Is it really just fate?

...

Within the Primal Chaos Layer.

Days passed, and Luo Feng wholeheartedly studied the manifestation of various Primal Chaos laws, also encountering numerous attacks from Primal Chaos Layer creatures. Despite only retaining their

primal instincts, each one of these creatures was extremely aggressive.

Luo Feng also captured many Primal Chaos Layer creatures, and even dissected their bodies to examine them closely. But as soon as he let go, the bodies of these creatures would merge and flee in terror. Clearly, their instincts also knew fear.

On this day, Luo Feng was as usual attentively observing the manifestation of Primal Chaos laws, contemplating and pondering.

Suddenly—

A streak of silver light emerged from the Primal Chaos Current and shot past Luo Feng like a flash of silver Blade Light.

Luo Feng, as usual, burned Divine Power and reached out to grab! His seemingly simple action was infused with profound meanings, and the clumsy streak of silver light could not avoid it and was directly caught by Luo Feng.

"Hm?" Luo Feng only felt a pain in his right palm, and the streak of silver light had already darted out to a distance and stopped.

Luo Feng looked at his palm in surprise; his palm had actually been cut open, revealing a bloody wound. Both the skin and muscle layers were partly sliced through, with blood flowing freely.

"It can actually injure me? Its strength is not inferior to Xue Yun's, I suppose," Luo Feng said, somewhat astonished.

—

Thank you to the new Alliance Hierarch 'Aishe Zhang' for the reward.

Chapter 82: Season 2 Episode 10 - The Passing Years

Luo Feng gazed at the silver light hovering in the distance, which was, at the moment, restlessly observing him.

"This Primal Chaos Layer Creature, being of low intelligence, is less cunning than Xue Yun in tactics; however, in terms of pure power, it surpasses it by a notch." Luo Feng, thrilled by the hunt, had initially dominated Xue Yun and now, having realized a Primal Chaos Realm technique, his strength had increased once again.

"Whoosh."

Suddenly, the silver light flashed, tracing an arc that instantly extended over tenfold, like a spectral silver thread that swept past Luo Feng.

"Hm?" Luo Feng, seeing the thread sweep by his body, reached out to grasp it again.

Though Luo Feng's grasp might have seemed ordinary, the ghostly elusive silver thread could not escape and was once again caught by him. At the instant he caught it, Luo Feng felt the silver thread in the palm of his hand was too slippery.

Unbelievably sharp and smooth.

It slipped out of his palm instantly, leaving behind a deep wound on Luo Feng.

"Whoosh, whoosh, whoosh." The silver light around Luo Feng flickered repeatedly, sometimes as silver threads, sometimes as blade lights, sometimes as silver spikes—all incredibly fast. Luo Feng struggled to catch it, but ended up with several bloody wounds.

"Interesting." Luo Feng smiled as he watched it. "Without showing some skill, it seems I can't capture it."

Whoosh!

The silver light aimed for another attack on Luo Feng.

This time, Luo Feng also extended his hand, but his five fingers, like massive pillars of heaven, covered a corner of the void space and instantly enveloped the silver light. The light appeared to be trapped in a cage with no gaps to escape through.

It was a move Luo Feng had newly mastered called 'Five Directions Heavenly Seal.'

Having contemplated the Life Origin and Destruction Origin, plus his understanding gained in the Primal Chaos Layer, besides that one Primal Chaos Realm technique, Luo Feng had also realized several standalone techniques, each more powerful than the first six strikes of the 'World Breaking Nine Blades.'

This technique, 'Five Directions Heavenly Seal,' carried a portion of the essence of 'Heavens Split in Five Directions Blade,' merged with Luo Feng's understanding of the Law of Primal Chaos. If 'Heavens Split in Five Directions Blade' intended to split heavens, shredding everything to pieces,

Conversely, Five Directions Heavenly Seal employed the essence of the five directions to seal Heaven and Earth, used to trap enemies!

The casual grasp earlier could not catch the silver blade light.

Now, deploying the 'Five Directions Heavenly Seal,' he had completely trapped the silver light. As his five fingers clenched, they naturally entwined around the silver light.

"Buzzing~~~" The silver light, long and struggling, attempted to escape.

However, being entangled between Luo Feng's five fingers, it couldn't break free.

"I really want to see what this little creature's body is made of, so small yet so powerful." Luo Feng deployed the 'Duan Mie' Dharma, instantly burning his Divine Power to the limit.

"Split."

Luo Feng's power burst forth, his five fingers exerting a sudden force, far stronger than before, attempting to tear open the body of the silver light creature.

"Hmm?" This exertion left Luo Feng utterly astonished; he felt the silver light creature was incredibly tough, impossible to tear apart.

"Even with my Divine Power burned to its limits, I can't tear its body?" Luo Feng was surprised. "Luckily I've realized a Primal Chaos Realm move, or else I'd really be at a loss with it."

This Primal Chaos Layer creature, having only instinct, without even a consciousness, made Luo Feng's Secret Technique of Willpower useless.

With one hand holding the silver light creature, the index finger of Luo Feng's other hand burned with Divine Power. He deployed the only Primal Chaos Realm technique he mastered, 'Heart Honing.' His finger gently swooped like dissecting the void, crossing over the tip of the silver light creature's body.

Crack!

The body of the silver light creature immediately fractured, splitting in two.

As Luo Feng's finger crossed, he could feel the toughness of the silver light body. After it fractured, the toughness of the silver light body dramatically decreased, and its luster dimmed considerably. Luo Feng grabbed each half of the silver light body with his left and right hands, exerting a sudden force.

Bang! Bang!

The two halves of the silver light body completely shattered, turning into a cluster of silver droplets.

"One hundred and nine silver droplets?" Luo Feng carefully examined the silver droplets in front of him; they tried to merge back together, but once split into basic silver droplets, each one's force became very weak.

Luo Feng's Divine Power enveloped them, preventing them from merging.

"These silver droplets..." Luo Feng scrutinized them; in his eyes, each silver droplet magnified a billion times, resembling a colossal star.

Magnified billions of times, the silver droplet maintained a perfect spherical shape with an immensely smooth surface. On its surface, traces of Primal Chaos Law could be vaguely seen, and these traces also permeated inside the silver droplets.

Luo Feng's finger swept across a silver droplet, which instantly disintegrated into silver mist and the substance of the Primal Chaos Laws became visibly materialized.

Luo Feng peered intently.

As the silver mist dissipated, the materialized Primal Chaos Laws also dispersed. This droplet of silver water was completely annihilated.

"No wonder it's so slippery." Luo Feng observed, "Each silver droplet actually contains a complete 'Law of Primal Chaos,' incorporating features of Primal Chaos Gold and Water of Primal Chaos."

"Of all the Primal Chaos Layer creatures I've observed and studied, the previous ones only contained partial Primal Chaos Laws. However, this silver light creature possesses a complete Primal Chaos Law," Luo Feng realized.

Containing partial Primal Chaos Laws versus a complete Primal Chaos Law, there was obviously a huge difference in strength.

"Collect." With a thought, Luo Feng gathered the remaining 108 silver droplets into the Star Tower.

One of the space layers within the Star Tower spontaneously filled with these 108 silver droplets, naturally separated by the space.

Luo Feng brought two of the silver droplets closer, and they naturally merged.

Each droplet merged, and upon merging ten droplets, they could form a silver thread, already quite potent.

Once a hundred droplets merged, they formed that streak of silver light.

Even when combined entirely, the Silverlight Creature's prowess did not increase significantly.

"The more Silver Droplets there are, the stronger its power, but clearly a certain threshold must be reached for a qualitative change to occur," Luo Feng thought to himself, "This is merely just over a hundred droplets. What if it were ten thousand, or a million? That would probably amount to Primal Chaos Realm strength."

Luo Feng closely observed this streak of silver light that was kept within the Star Tower.

"Swoosh, swoosh, swoosh." The silver light swiftly move through this level of the Star Tower space, yet it couldn't escape at all.

"I heard that Primal Chaos Layer creatures feed on Chaotic Power," Luo Feng thought, tossing several Primal Chaos Crystals toward the Silverlight Creature.

The silver light quickly flew to the Primal Chaos Crystals, coiling around them and began to slowly gnaw.

"The strength of a Primal Chaos Layer creature is related to the Primal Chaos laws within its body," Luo Feng thought regretfully, "It's a pity that I cannot see those creatures who possess Primal Chaos Realm strength."

According to the intelligence.

All the Primal Chaos Layer creatures with the strength of a Primal Chaos Overlord had been captured and taken away. They were all very attractive to the Godly Kings.

"These rare and very powerful Primal Chaos Layer creatures could rather be captured and kept over a long period," Luo Feng thought, gleaning some special applications of the Primal Chaos laws from them.

…

His hometown, Luo Feng's microcosm.

Beneath a large tree, its canopy covered a vast area.

"Primordial Ancestor, it is rare for you to visit me," Luo Feng personally poured fruit wine for the Primordial Ancestor, "Try this. I collected various fruits within the microcosm and tried several wine-making experiments; the taste is quite good."

"Mm," the Primordial Ancestor picked up the wine glass and tasted a sip, appreciating it, "The flavor is delightful. I didn't expect you to be a wine-making expert, Luo Feng."

"Just a small hobby," Luo Feng also picked up his glass and tasted.

"I came this time also to thank you," the Primordial Ancestor said pensively, "Fortunately, with the Nine Netherworlds inheritance you gave, having cultivated in the Land of Origin until now, I have finally broken through to the Eternal True God Realm."

"Broken through?" Luo Feng was thrilled, feeling happier as the human race grew stronger.

After all, the Land of Origin was fraught with dangers; if one day he fell, it would still be the Primordial Ancestor protecting the human race.

"The Land of Origin clarifies the understanding of laws so much clearer, and with the inheritance, I achieved breakthrough today," the Primordial Ancestor said with a smile, "The Law Lineage is indeed challenging. After this breakthrough, my days in the Land of Origin will be much better."

Luo Feng nodded, "It has been a well-deserved reward after a long ordeal."

In the Land of Origin, the life between a true god of void space and an eternal true god was starkly different.

"Primordial Ancestor, has your microcosm not expanded?" Luo Feng asked.

"No rush, only you know that I have divined the Source of Law. Neither my microcosm nor godly body is in a rush to break through," the Primordial Ancestor looked at Luo Feng, "Once my godly body breaks through, I will no longer be able to hide my strength and will need to face some choices.

I am hesitating whether to join the official ranks of Flame Wind Ancient Country or to remain a solitary cultivator."

"The official ranks," Luo Feng said, "Flame Wind Ancient Country has an unfathomable foundation, it is more suitable for you to join there. Although a solitary cultivator enjoys more freedom, it is also much more dangerous. Moreover… in the future, I should also go to the Flame Wind Ancient Country."

"You are also going to the Flame Wind Ancient Country?" the Primordial Ancestor showed delight.

"It will still take a considerable amount of time," Luo Feng explained, both he and Museum Master Emperor Chu Yu needed to reach the Primal Chaos Realm; only then Emperor Chu Yu would recruit him. Currently, both were still at the Eternal True God level.

It would also take him a long time to reach the Primal Chaos Realm, not to mention Emperor Chu Yu.

"I will follow your advice and join the official ranks," the Primordial Ancestor no longer hesitated.

He knew very well that Luo Feng had received the inheritance of Duan Dong River Lineage, making him more understanding of the top powers of the Land of Origin than he was.

Moreover, during his days in the Land of Origin, the Primordial Ancestor had seen that new Eternal True Gods still had to live cautiously. Joining the official ranks would greatly increase his safety

with the official layer of protection.

"This is the latter half of the Nine Netherworlds, containing many secret techniques for the Eternal True God level," Luo Feng handed a Memory Stone to the Primordial Ancestor.

"You don't need to practice illusions just for me," the Primordial Ancestor immediately said, worried it might affect Luo Feng's cultivation path.

"I practice various Dharma, all as a foundation for reaching the Primal Chaos Realm," Luo Feng smiled.

"Thank you," the Primordial Ancestor then took the Memory Stone and received the information from the latter half of the Nine Netherworlds.

Receiving this inheritance, the Primordial Ancestor grew even more aware of the gap between himself and Luo Feng.

He had just become an Eternal True God.

Whereas one of the illusions Luo Feng practiced was already at the pinnacle of the Eternal True God level. His actual strength, however, was likely even more formidable and terrifying.

"Then now, I will go and break through completely," the Primordial Ancestor stood up.

Luo Feng also stood up to see him off.

…

In the days that followed, Huyang City experienced a rare calm.

The Heartshadow Sect was also gathering some sect elites previously dispersed across various regions of the Land of Origin; after all, aiming to attack a Primal Chaos Prefecture, the more powerful the better. If they could form an overwhelming momentum, it would be most ideal.

Only, some sect elites were too far from Shi Kingdom; even with

Marquis Liu Yin's help, it wasn't a short journey to return.

Additionally, persuading some sect elites to join the battle was a notably difficult task.

Luo Feng, meanwhile, was immersed in cultivation.

Life Origin, destruction of the origin, Primal Chaos Layer cultivation, Three Thousand Void Calamity Beast Diagram… Luo Feng felt himself making slow progress every day.

Time passed, unbeknownst to him, five eras had elapsed!

Chapter 83: Episode 2 Chapter 11 Let Huyang City Tremble with Fear!

Huyang City, Dream Flower Tower.

Luo Feng arrived here with his two servants, Morosa and Moyu Qingyan.

"Lord Luo He has come."

"It's Lord Luo He."

The entire Dream Flower Tower was abuzz; whether it was other patrons of the tower or the internal members, all attention was on Lord Luo He. After all, the battle five eras prior had proven his terrifying strength—invincible below the Primal Chaos Realm—with the lives of "Divine Monarch Xue Yun, Yutian Xu, Yutian Yi".

"Dream Flower has seen the Divine Monarch," Dream Flower Tower Master approached with the young Musician, 'Araya,' and greeted Luo Feng with a radiant smile, "Divine Monarch, the usual place?"

"The usual place," Luo Feng smiled in reply.

"Please," Dream Flower Tower Master led the way.

Soon, they arrived at the Orchid Star Hall.

Nowadays, the Orchid Star Hall was exclusively for Lord Luo He's use, and any other distinguished guests could only visit other halls.

Ever since Black Butcher took his apprentices and followed Her Royal Highness Princess 'Yushui Tianyu' to the Royal Capital, Luo Feng,

even when enjoying fine food, generally came to the Dream Flower Tower. He seldom went anywhere else.

"Divine Monarch, please," the Dream Flower Tower Master personally poured him wine and accompanied him at his side.

"You flatter me, Tower Master. Have you composed any new pieces lately?" Luo Feng asked with a smile.

"Knowing that the Divine Monarch enjoys listening to music, I have indeed composed more than a dozen new pieces," the Dream Flower Tower Master replied.

"Then I must have a good listen later," Luo Feng was quite polite towards Dream Flower Tower Master.

On one hand, because of his good friend Shang Tianyan's relationship with the Tower Master, he felt he should show some consideration.

On the other hand, ever since his Spiritual Will had broken through to the Godly King Level, within Huyang City, even when using the "Seven Emotions of Heart Refining Technique," only the Tower Master's music could immerse him fully.

"Araya, begin your performance," the Tower Master nodded towards her.

Luo Feng watched with appreciation.

The young Musician 'Araya' concentrated on playing the music. Her Illusion Technique had become much stronger over the past thirty some eras, but since Luo Feng's will had reached the Godly King Level, Araya's Illusion Technique had a much weaker effect on him, serving merely as a simple entertainment while he ate and drank.

"Araya's Illusion Technique has become even more impressive," Luo Feng complimented after Araya had finished playing.

"Thank you, Divine Monarch," Araya respectfully bowed, though she felt a bit dejected inside. She could see that once, Lord Luo He would immerse himself completely in her Illusion Technique, even to the point of being moved to tears.

But now? He only listened with a smile.

"My skills are still too weak; it has become very difficult to please the Divine Monarch." Araya too had worked hard, but her Illusion Technique had already peaked at the pinnacle of the true god of void space, and she saw no hope of reaching the eternal true god realm.

Araya stepped aside to retreat.

The Dream Flower Tower Master sat there, surrounded by floating petals, with snowflakes naturally forming around her. Music spontaneously arose—with the natural world as her instrument, her Illusion Technique carried a magical enchantment.

The power of an Illusion Technique from an eternal true god was immense. Luo Feng willingly applied the "Seven Emotions of Heart Refining Technique" to enhance the magic of the music immeasurably so that he could be absorbed into it.

As the most important guest of the Dream Flower Tower, the Tower Master knew well Luo Feng's preferences. The pieces she composed were all capable of evoking deep emotional responses within Luo Feng.

"Just a few pieces of music and the master enjoys them that much?" Morosa, not far away, ate and drank heartily, mumbling to himself.

After more than a dozen pieces had concluded.

Luo Feng's emotions slowly calmed down.

"Good, Tower Master, these new pieces are very nice," complimented Luo Feng.

"Thank you for your compliment, Divine Monarch." The Dream Flower Tower Master had been quite nervous after the deaths of Shang Tianyan and Xue Yun, but then she discovered that Lord Luo He started to enjoy her Illusion Technique.

This thrilled her.

She even began to speculate, "In the past, Lord Luo He enjoyed

Araya's Illusion Technique, and he ignored me for over twenty eras. Shortly after the death of Shang Tianyan and Xue Yun, however, he began to like my music. Could he be pretending, just like Shang Tianyan and Xue Yun were?"

The pretense of Shang Tianyan and Xue Yun shattered all confidence of the Dream Flower Tower Master.

What power does Lord Luo He have? Invincible below the Primal Chaos Realm, would he really be captivated by her illusion? She lacked confidence.

"Lord Luo He is compassionate and loyal; perhaps, it's because of his brotherly bond with Shang Tianyan that he keeps coming to the Dream Flower Tower," the Dream Flower Tower Master theorized, "No matter, as long as the outside world believes... that Lord Luo He really enjoys my Illusion Technique, that's enough."

The Dream Flower Tower Master was also very grateful to Lord Luo He.

For this reason, she used every means possible to regularly compose new pieces for Lord Luo He.

"The contemplation of the Three Thousand Void Calamity Beast Diagram exhausts the spiritual will. Listening to the Illusion Technique with the 'Seven Emotions of Heart Refining Technique' allows me to completely relax and cleanses my spirit, washing away all exhaustion," Luo Feng still highly valued the Dream Flower Tower Master.

Long periods of cultivation can lead to weariness and numbness.

Seven Emotions of Heart Refining bring back the touch of one's own heart.

"I have completely mastered the full Catastrophe Beast Diagram," Luo Feng thought silently, "Yet every contemplation still brings me new insights."

These five eras were a period of rapid progress for Luo Feng.

Often facing the Great Dao of Life Origin, with Morosa having reached the Primal Chaos Realm and often displaying the destruction of the origin, Luo Feng's long-term contemplation and deep accumulation naturally far surpassed that of five eras ago.

He had long ago mastered the Catastrophe Beast Diagram. Now he was revisiting it over and over.

He also occasionally visited the Primal Chaos Layer, capturing more than a dozen creatures imbued with complete Primal Chaos laws, such as the 'Silverlight Creature'. As his strength increased, capturing these creatures became easier.

"Without these opportunities, even five hundred eras of cultivation wouldn't compare to these five," Luo Feng mused. The assistance of several major fortuitous encounters was indeed significant.

Just the Great Dao of Life Origin alone had allowed him to make rapid progress.

"As for realm accumulation, I am still above Xue Yun," he thought.

"Yet, I still have not deciphered the Primal Chaos Laws!" Luo Feng frowned. "The Law Lineage is indeed more difficult than the Bloodline Lineage."

Xue Yun, with his accumulation, transformed to the Primal Chaos Realm in life-and-death struggles.

Whereas to comprehend the Primal Chaos Laws, he indeed required a much deeper accumulation of knowledge.

...

The city of Huyang was at its most bustling and prosperous during the daytime, with dense crowds of cultivators entering the city from various gates.

A Flying Boat was soaring through the skies above Huyang City.

Inside the Flying Boat.

There stood nineteen figures, led by a man with three eyes.

The three-eyed man, donned in a grey robe, looked through the walls of the Flying Boat at the vast Huyang City and smiled, "This is Huyang City, where the foundation of our Heartshadow Sect will be established for many years to come."

"Our Heartshadow Sect will finally have its foundation," said the other eighteen figures with mixed emotions.

Most of them had once left the Heartshadow Sect and taken root elsewhere.

However, this time the Heartshadow Sect was determined to firmly establish its foundation. At the call of the sect, and with the support of two Primal Chaos Overlords in the shadows, these elite members of the sect had come one after another, forming what was now the Eighteen Elders of the Heartshadow Sect.

The Eighteen Elders, each one of them formidable, and some even surpassing the Sect Leader in strength!

The Heartshadow Sect had undergone several declines and was already divided from within. Although the return of some sect elites from the Land of Origin strengthened the overall power, it also intensified the internal fragmentation.

But, when it came to claiming their foundational territory, they were united.

Even the two covert Primal Chaos Overlords demanded they seize the foundational territory. Once the two Primal Chaos Overlords achieved a breakthrough and no longer feared powerful enemies, they too would return to the sect.

"No one in the entire Jiu Jiang Primal Chaos Prefecture can stop us," the three-eyed man declared with confidence. "Even if the Marquis of Jiu Jiang himself appears, Marquis Liu Yin will personally deal with him. All we need to do is sweep away all the eternal true gods."

"Even in its current weakened state, our Heartshadow Sect can easily sweep away the eternal true gods of a Primal Chaos Prefecture," a

figure formed of flowing water said leisurely.

"I've heard that the most formidable in Huyang City is Lord Luo He," said a blind figure. "I wish to personally test his strength."

"Elder Hearteye, Lord Luo He is extremely strong, and I'm afraid only you have the power to fight him," another elder replied.

"Without Elder Hearteye, we would likely rely on formations to confront Lord Luo He," the rest of the elders chimed in.

There was a hint of fear towards Elder Hearteye among them.

When the Heartshadow Sect was whole, he was the most powerful. After the sect's decline and split, he left to traverse various parts of the Land of Origin, honing himself. It took extensive efforts by Marquis Liu Yin to personally coax him back this time.

"My friends..." the three-eyed man swept his gaze over the eighteen elders, "Let Huyang City fear the name of our Heartshadow Sect!"

"Yes."

"Haha..."

The Eighteen Elders were all filled with fighting spirit, and under their command were countless eternal true gods, true gods of void space, and true god disciples.

Hum~~~~

The Flying Boat suddenly grew immensely larger, and at the same time, around it materialized numerous other massive Flying Boats. In the blink of an eye, more than a thousand large Flying Boats appeared, suspended high above Huyang City.

This scene caught the attention of many cultivators within Huyang City and also drew the notice of the city's officials.

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!

One after another, super-large legion treasures appeared out of

nowhere.

"Hahaha..."

"We've waited far too long, and finally, today has come."

They took various forms: colossal humanoid creatures, immense exotic beasts, strange lakes, super-large plants, a giant golden eye, and a hunched creature carrying a sword...

139 super-large legion treasures appeared all at once.

Each of these legion treasures of the Heartshadow Sect was operated by at least ten eternal true gods and tens of thousands of true gods of void space. There were no mere true gods.

Unlike the Huyang Legion, which typically had only one eternal true god, tens of thousands of true gods of void space, and millions of true gods in operation, the Heartshadow Sect didn't need any true gods and instead boasted more eternal true gods, making it even more formidable.

Inside the thousands of large Flying Boats, there were also a vast number of disciples.

After all, they were once a large sect that boasted three Primal Chaos Overlords. Having called scattered disciples from all around after five eras, they now possessed nearly forty percent of their former strength.

"Whoosh, whoosh, whoosh." The Huyang Guard arriving through the void looked at the 139 large legion treasures with awe and fear, as well as the enormous Flying Boats, each exuding a terrifying aura.

"What is your purpose in coming to Huyang City?" a Leader of Huyang Guard asked nervously.

Chapter 84: 2 12 Panic at the City Owner's Mansion

The Huyang Guards were all very tense and fearful, the leading commander, although he was an eternal true god, could not help but feel his heart tremble in fear instinctively at the sight of 139 super-large Legion Treasures. He was afraid too!

"What is our purpose in coming to Huyang City, hahaha..." Among the many super-large Legion Treasures, one super-large plant-based treasure burst into laughter, its rolling laughter generating terrifying sound waves that swept over the Huyang guards.

The Huyang guards were all blown far away by the impact, the leading commander too was sent flying, utterly unconcerned about losing face.

"This is a serious situation now! The visitors mean harm!" As he was thrown, the commander also realized the peril Huyang City was in, "Merely relying on Huyang Legion, in front of 139 super-large Legion Treasures, we stand no chance! Such a powerful force coming over, and not fearing the deterrence of the Marquis of Jiu Jiang, is probably sent from Shi Kingdom."

Anyone with a bit of insight could guess that.

A powerful force forcibly entering a Primal Chaos Prefecture, the Godly Kings of Yu Kingdom would be furious! An active invasion of their territory could powderize them within a day.

That's also why, previously, the Heartshadow Sect couldn't find a foothold in the Land of Origin! The land of the entire Land of Origin had already been divided among various Divine Kingdoms and major powers.

Only representing Shi Kingdom, would Heartshadow Sect's invasion into Jiu Jiang Primal Chaos Prefecture represent a conflict between two countries!

...

At the city owner's mansion, there was, however, panic at the moment.

"Bad."

"It's the Heartshadow Sect!"

"The visitors mean harm, they are likely to attack the city owner's mansion!"

The Divine Power Incarnations of the leaders of the Five Great Families gathered here, looking at the scene monitoring the whole city, they also saw the entire imposing army of the Heartshadow Sect.

"Originally, the Heartshadow Sect offended the Great Saint Jiuyuan, who personally went to the Heartshadow Sect's gates. Three Primal Chaos Realms from Heartshadow Sect resisted the Great Saint Jiuyuan using the formation, that battle... one of the Heartshadow Sect's three Primal Chaos Realms was killed, the other two fled.

Even now, they can only hide in the shadows, not daring to appear publicly," Commander Moli Xiao grimaced, "Since then, the Heartshadow Sect has been in complete decline, even splitting apart."

The Lord of Huyang City nodded, "The declining Heartshadow Sect was then recruited by Marquis Liu Yin, and has been under his protection until today. Their coming here today undoubtedly means that Marquis Liu Yin is behind it!"

Marquis Liu Yin, in the entirety of Shi Kingdom, was one of the strongest few in the Primal Chaos Realm, his path of growth already one of blood and fire, and that of dark catastrophe. Never fearing strong enemies. Protecting the weakened Heartshadow Sect was something even the Great Saint Jiuyuan did not bother about.

The Great Saint Jiuyuan was mild-tempered, unwilling to initiate a

life and death battle if not provoked.

"The message has already been reported to the Marquis," an elderly man with white hair said, "The Marquis instructed us to first hold the city owner's mansion."

"Hold the city owner's mansion?"

"Only by relying on the city owner's mansion, can we hold off for a while."

They all felt bitterness in their hearts.

The whole of Huyang City, just like a super-large Mechanical Treasure, its core being the city owner's mansion! Even the likes of Xue Yun, Yutian Xu had never thought to breach into the city owner's mansion.

Depending on the uniqueness of the city owner's mansion, they had the confidence to hold for some time.

Outside of the city owner's mansion... they had absolutely no confidence in resisting the Heartshadow Sect.

"Let the core of the Five Great Families first retreat into the city owner's mansion."

"Heartshadow Sect might directly start the battle."

The Five Great Families were very anxious.

Even with the help of the city owner's mansion, they only dared to say 'hold on'; the power difference between the two sides was too great.

******

Thousands of large Flying Boats had a terrifying presence, along with 139 super-large Mechanical Secret Treasures flying in the air, their might deterred the Huyang Guards from approaching, causing not a single unit from Huyang's Ten Great Legions to dare intercept.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

Suddenly, two Divine Power Incarnations descended, it was the Lord of Huyang City and Commander Moli Xiao themselves.

At that moment, the many super-large Mechanical Secret Treasures, all focused on the two of them, along with the thousands of Flying Boats, the numerous eternal true gods inside, and a multitude of true gods of void space all looking over, this invisible pressure startled the Lord of Huyang City, Commander Moli Xiao.

"True to being a sect founded by a Godly King, even in decline, they still have thousands of eternal true gods," the Lord of Huyang City inwardly gasped.

He wasn't surprised, Heartshadow Sect in its completeness, guarded by three Primal Chaos Realms, had tens of thousands of eternal true gods, its faction's foundation covering three Primal Chaos Prefectures, firmly rooted with treasures left by a Godly King. Only afterward, having offended the Great Saint Jiuyuan, did they split and decline.

Despite that, no one dared to underestimate Heartshadow Sect.

Because the two Primal Chaos Realms in hiding might breakthrough in strength someday, no longer fearing the Great Saint Jiuyuan, and at that time Heartshadow Sect could rise again.

"Members of Heartshadow Sect," the Lord of Huyang City spoke.

A man with three eyes flew out from a Flying Boat, showing himself and smiling, "Heartshadow Sect 'Feng Yuqi' greets the Lord of Huyang City, Commander Moli Xiao."

"So, it's the Sect Leader of Heartshadow Sect," the Lord of Huyang City said, "With such a grand presence, what does Heartshadow Sect plan to do in Huyang City?"

"Sigh."

The three-eyed man sighed softly, "My Heartshadow Sect, in such decline, has searched the world, yet it's hard to find a founding place for our sect. We came to Huyang City just seeking a temporary place

to settle."

At this moment, 139 super-large Mechanical Secret Treasures looked down upon the Lord of Huyang City, Commander Moli Xiao.

Even if the three-eyed man sounded pitiful, the Lord of Huyang City, Commander Moli Xiao couldn't trust him.

Merely seeking a place to settle, why such a grand scale?

"Please constrain your disciples, Sect Leader of Heartshadow, so as not to affect Huyang City," the Lord of Huyang City said.

"I will do my best to restrain my disciples," the three-eyed man smiled, "I won't accompany the two of you anymore; I still need to arrange for my disciples. After all, with so many disciples of Heartshadow Sect, the arrangement is troublesome."

Chapter 85: Volume 2 Chapter 12 Panic at the City Lord's Mansion_2

He spoke and then directly returned to the large Flying Boat nearby.

The Lord of Huyang City and Commander Moli Xiao looked at each other, only able to temporarily dissipate this Divine Power Incarnation.

Inside the Flying Boat.

The three-eyed man, with an indifferent expression, sent a telepathic order, "Proceed with the plan."

"Yes."

Thousands of large Flying Boats and numerous super-large Mechanical Treasures moved at once, their might terrifying.

"Sect Leader, I had felt from the beginning that we should attack the city owner's mansion with the force of thunder," an Elder communicated telepathically, each of the Eighteen Elders already controlling a super-large Legion Mechanical Treasure.

"A large city has been built over endless years; the most central part is the city owner's mansion. It's not so easy to conquer," said the three-eyed man. "Even if we conquer it, I fear the Heartshadow Sect will also suffer some casualties.

Our opponent in this great battle is not the more than a hundred eternal true gods from the five great families of the city owner's mansion at this moment, but rather the large armies under the Marquis of Jiu Jiang."

"What the Sect Leader said is wise," another Elder agreed. "We must conserve enough strong forces; the stronger our forces, the more the Marquis Liu Yin will rely on us. And if we are significantly weakened in the fight with the large army of Marquis Jiu Jiang, our position under Marquis Liu Yin will also be lowered."

"Exactly."

The three-eyed man continued, "The strongest army in Jiu Jiang Primal Chaos Prefecture is not in Huyang City, but in Jiu Jiang City. Moreover, Marquis Jiu Jiang might also call upon some powerful eternal true gods from other parts of Yu Kingdom. Thus, we must act cautiously."

"Sect Leader," a cold voice came. "War, sometimes, requires a thunderous strike, instilling fear in them. Sufficient deterrence is needed to make the armies under Marquis Jiu Jiang truly wary. You may not want the sect's disciples to suffer too many casualties, but when vying for our sect's foundation, we cannot be tender-hearted and soft-handed!"

"Our Heartshadow Sect has reached this stage; we must be cautious and united at every step," the three-eyed man expressed his headache over the strongest 'Elder Hearteye,' who did not share his view.

"I am just speaking privately to the Sect Leader," said Elder Hearteye, clearly disagreeing with the Sect Leader.

Given his temperament,

he would have destroyed the city owner's mansion at the first chance, willing to bear some casualties to completely occupy Huyang City first.

If Marquis Jiu Jiang dared send a large army, then slaughter! Slaughter until Marquis Jiu Jiang hesitates, slaughter until Marquis Jiu Jiang feels the pain!

As for the casualties of sect disciples? For the future of the sect, it's all worth it!

"Since the two venerable ancestors stand with the Sect Leader, it's

fine; this Feng Yuqi may be tender-hearted and soft-handed, but he is also wholeheartedly devoted to the sect," Elder Hearteye, constrained by the instructions from two Primal Chaos Realm ancestors, could only hold it in.

...

Luo Feng, who was inside Dream Flower Tower, also received a continuous stream of messages.

At this moment, every faction within Huyang City was somewhat panic-stricken, feeling that the entire city could face significant upheaval.

"Heartshadow Sect's large army has arrived at Huyang City? With 139 super-large Legion Mechanical Treasures? With thousands of eternal true gods?" Luo Feng was stunned as he heard this, and he immediately called to his servant nearby, "Luo Sa, let's go out and take a look."

"Has something big happened?" Morosa, still eating meat, reluctantly stopped to follow his master outward.

Moyu Qingyan, Dream Flower Tower Master, also went out together.

Whoosh!

Soaring into the sky, Luo Feng looked from afar and, despite the Huyang City Formation's influence, could still see through the air and spy on the thousands of Flying Boats and numerous super-large Legion Mechanical Treasures of the Heartshadow Sect.

"Impressive force," Luo Feng admired. "Worthy of a sect established by a Godly King; decayed to this day, it remains so formidable."

The Heartshadow Sect is a standard Godly King Sect; at its peak, it was also regarded as a significant power with countless disciples.

The Duan Dong River lineage, perhaps the ancestors found training disciples too troublesome, since it was transmitted from one to the next, with the previous Duan Dong River dying in the Universe Ocean. Fortunately, Luo Feng succeeded and continued the lineage,

becoming the 193rd Duan Dong River.

"Heartshadow Sect has come; Huyang City is likely to undergo a significant change," the Dream Flower Tower Master was somewhat anxious.

"Their first target would also be the city owner's mansion," Luo Feng observed from a distance when suddenly his expression changed, "This is bad."

"Master, what's the matter?" Morosa asked, and Moyu Qingyan, along with Dream Flower Tower Master, were also puzzled.

"The Heartshadow Sect's army is heading straight for the center of Huyang City, and they're currently invading the 'Primal Chaos Armor Sector's cave mansions,'" Luo Feng said urgently. "Come on, let's hurry back. Don't let them occupy my cave mansion."

"Occupying cave mansions?" Morosa was startled.

Immediately, Luo Feng, along with Morosa and Moyu Qingyan, boarded the Flying Boat and traveled through the Void towards his own cave mansion.

Within the bounds of Huyang City, traveling short distances through the Void was not a difficult task for Luo Feng.

...

At this moment, the entire city owner's mansion at the center of Huyang City was in chaos. The elites of the Five Great Families had already retreated to the city owner's mansion.

"The Heartshadow Sect is attacking?" Moli Feiyun and Diaorong Qi were among the hustling core group of the Five Great Families. The sisters looked outside, only aware of the dire situation.

"Father, Senior Brother Gaowu and the others are preparing for battle," Moli Feiyun said, worried.

"Don't worry, the city owner's mansion is not so easily conquered," Diaorong Qi reassured.

At this moment, the elite of the Five Great Families, including the Huyang Legion and Huyang Guards, had mostly retreated to the city owner's mansion, with only a few still garrisoning the three major sacred areas.

"The Heartshadow Sect claimed they were looking for a foothold, yet now they are headed straight for the city owner's mansion," an old man with white hair observed from afar.

"Is a battle about to start?" the clan leader of the Meiwu Clan said worriedly.

"All we can do now is face it," the lord of Huyang City declared.

As branches of great families, they came to Huyang City to lead comfortable lives. Who would want to fight to the death?

Yet, entangled in a conflict between two nations, they dared not surrender.

On the side of the city owner's mansion, whether it was the direct descendants of the Five Great Families who were eternal true gods or the numerous vassal eternal true gods, there were only about a hundred eternal true gods in total. Even with the unique advantages of the city owner's mansion, whether they could hold it was uncertain.

The lord of Huyang City, Commander Moli Xiao, and others looked on from afar, only to see the troops of Heartshadow Sect moving decisively towards the cave mansions in the neighboring 'Primal Chaos Armor Sector.'

"This cave mansion now belongs to the Heartshadow Sect."

"Move out quickly."

"This cave mansion, we, the Heartshadow Sect claim it."

One after another, the cave mansions were directly occupied.

Among them, the cave mansion belonging to the Zhu Clan covered a vast area, ranking among the top few super-large cave mansions in

the Primal Chaos Armor Sector, much larger than Luo Feng's smaller cave mansion. Originally, it was formed by purchasing multiple cave mansions together.

"Esteemed members of the Heartshadow Sect, this is the ancestral land of the Zhu Clan," the clan leader "Zhu Hu" personally stepped forward, followed by five eternal true gods who were quite pleasing and respectful. "My Zhu Clan is willing to offer treasures in exchange for preserving our ancestral land."

"What of the ancestral land?" Suddenly, a massive golden eye descended, its voice thunderous. The giant golden eye fixed on Zhu Hu, causing him to tremble with fear; he felt a threat of death.

"Move out quickly, or none of the Zhu Clan will be spared," the massive golden eye declared. "And about your so-called offering of treasures? Let me see them. If the treasures are not precious enough, you don't need to move out. Just die here instead."

The frail old Zhu Hu's face, marked with green secret patterns, twisted. Behind him, the five eternal true gods of his clan felt somewhat desperate.

"Fine, we will move out immediately," Zhu Hu could only endure, not daring to resist in the slightest, while also obediently offering the treasures.

...

"Whose cave mansion is that?" A super-large legion mechanical treasure looked towards Luo Feng's smaller cave mansion.

"Master Uncle, that is the cave mansion of Lord Luo He," a disciple reported.

Chapter 86: Episode 2 Chapter 13 Hiring Lord Luo He?

"Lord Luo He of the River God?" The super-large Legion Mechanical Treasure observed the inconspicuous small cave mansion with a bit of wariness.

"Uncle-Master, the Sect Leader has long since ordered that Lord Luo He's cave mansion must not be touched," a disciple said.

"I know."

Though the Heartshadow Sect's army seemed to march with unstoppable force, wantonly seizing one cave mansion after another.

Before they left the Shi Kingdom, they had thoroughly investigated the details of Huyang City. They were crystal clear about the owner of every cave mansion in the Primal Chaos Armor Sector. Cave mansion No. 913 of the Primal Chaos Armor had long been marked on their list as one not to be seized!

"I am the Cloud Treasure Pavilion Master of the Huyang City branch; you want to seize my cave mansion?" The Cloud Treasure Pavilion Master, with a huge solitary eye, rebuked the disciples of the Heartshadow Sect who descended upon the place.

A super-large Mechanical Treasure patrolling high in the sky immediately turned its attention towards him, and a cold voice rang out, "Cloud Treasure Pavilion Master of the Huyang City branch, if you don't want to die, scram quickly!"

The Cloud Treasure Pavilion Master looked up, locked eyes with the super-large Mechanical Treasure, and involuntarily trembled, only to reluctantly lower his head, "Fine, I'll move."

With a wave of his hand, he quickly gathered some commonly used items from within the cave mansion and took two old servants with him before leaving indifferently. The rest of his subordinates were also scared and quickly fled the cave mansion.

"I am Vice Chairman 'Chou Shisan' of the Qian Shi Commerce Association's Huyang City branch." A stern-looking elder surveyed his surroundings, "Are you even going to seize my cave mansion?"

"Vice Chairman Chou." A super-large plant lifeform slowly descended, its voice much gentler, "Please don't make it difficult for us! If you continue to live here, once war breaks out, you will also be easily affected, don't you agree?"

The stern-looking elder eyed the other party.

In terms of background, within Huyang City, the only one that surpassed Qian Shi Commerce Association was the exceedingly aloof Flame Wind Pavilion.

"We will not disrupt the business of the Qian Shi Commerce Association, but your eternal true gods at the Qian Shi Commerce Association should not get involved in this war either," the super-large plant lifeform continued to persuade patiently.

The stern-looking elder understood that if the branch of the commerce association were to be destroyed, headquarters might be enraged. But the seizure of cave mansions belonging to their eternal true gods would be considered trivial, not even worthy of being reported to headquarters.

The Qian Shi Commerce Association's business spreads across numerous kingdoms. A branch in a large city is very inconspicuous.

Moreover, the Godly Kings backing the Qian Shi Commerce Association were also unwilling to get involved in the dispute between the Shi Kingdom and Yu Kingdom easily.

"Fine, I'll move," the stern-looking elder could only swallow his pride.

...

Luo Feng, carrying Morosa and Moyu Qingyan, quickly returned to his cave mansion.

"Wow, it's quite lively here." Morosa stood atop the mountain, looking around at the surroundings, and with his strength, he could naturally see every cave mansion in the Primal Chaos Armor Sector without being affected by the grand array of Huyang City, "Heartshadow Sect is frantically seizing cave mansions."

Luo Feng was also at the mountaintop with the leisure to look around, "Whether it's the local families, Dark Forces, or the divisions of major powers with a background, all the cave mansions in the Primal Chaos Armor Sector have been taken."

"Master, they haven't taken our cave mansion," Moyu Qingyan noted the massive Flying Boat and the super-large Mechanical Treasures in the distance, feeling quite tense.

Morosa curled his lips: "Don't be impressed by their bluster; they're actually quite smart to know who not to provoke."

"Don't boast; Heartshadow Sect is not an easy rival," Luo Feng said with a smile.

The conflict between Marquis Liu Yin and Marquis of Jiu Jiang.

There was no need for him to get involved.

To him, growth was of the utmost importance!

The three most ancient Masters of the Shi Kingdom were his true enemies!

"Brother Luo He." The Lord of Huyang City contacted Luo Feng using the transmission token.

"City Lord, you're contacting me for a matter?" Luo Feng took out the transmission token with a flip of his hand.

"Brother Luo He must've seen it too, the sudden arrival of Heartshadow Sect in Huyang City. They are too strong, and my city owner's mansion can't withstand them," the Lord of Huyang City

communicated, "The Marquis will soon dispatch reinforcements, but what's imperative now is to defend the city owner's mansion. The city owner's mansion... is the core of the entire Huyang City."

The three forbidden lands are critical as they are tied to the grand array of Huyang City.

But the city owner's mansion is truly the core of the 'super-gigantic mechanical city' of Huyang and can unleash terrifying power.

Even if the Heartshadow Sect, with such strength, were to forcefully attack the city owner's mansion, it would result in some casualties.

"City Lord, with my lone power, how could I possibly resist a vast sect like Heartshadow Sect?" Luo Feng communicated back, "I'm not strong enough."

"No eternal true god in Yu Kingdom has the power to resist the entire Heartshadow Sect alone. But if you come to the city owner's mansion, with your help, we will definitely be able to hold the city owner's mansion securely," the Lord of Huyang City communicated.

"To hide with you in the city owner's mansion?" Luo Feng communicated, "I'm just an independent eternal true god, really unwilling to get completely entangled in this. As an eternal true god, if I get involved in the strife between Marquis Liu Yin and Marquis of Jiu Jiang, who knows when I might die."

"You need not worry, the Primal Chaos Overlord will not bully the weak during the conflict between two countries," the Lord of Huyang City communicated, "As long as you are willing to help, any condition can be discussed."

"Any condition can be discussed?" Luo Feng asked, "How about one billion Cosmic Sand? Name your price to hire me, and I'm naturally willing to help."

"One billion Cosmic Sand?" The Lord of Huyang City was somewhat startled, this Lord Luo He was truly audacious.

Such a vast fortune would surely make the Primal Chaos Overlord flinch. Despite having a territory that ensured a steady income, the

Primal Chaos Overlord also needed to maintain a large number of subordinates, nurture the younger members of his clan, and spend on personal cultivation. They generally would not keep an excessive reserve of assets.

It was fundamental to expend savings on enhancing one's own strength.

Being able to carry several billion Cosmic Sand was already quite good. Some Primal Chaos Overlords who lived hand to mouth, spending nearly all their income, would struggle to immediately produce even one billion Cosmic Sand.

"This price is not at all expensive," Luo Feng stated.

"I must report to the Marquis first," the Lord of Huyang City dared not agree on his own; the previous bounty for Divine Monarch Xue Yun was just ten million Cosmic Sand.

Thirty to fifty million Cosmic Sand was enough to summon the strongest eternal true gods of the Yu Kingdom to join the battle, which was the normal going rate. Of course, it also depended on whether the other party had enough time and was willing to come.

"You go report to the Marquis first," Luo Feng said, then cut off the transmission.

"This price isn't high at all; my strength could be even stronger than the strongest eternal true gods of the Yu Kingdom," Luo Feng mused quietly.

```

Of course, it was only slightly stronger.

Although he possessed a Perfect Divine Body, Luo Feng only planned to exert the strength close to the limit of the 'unlimited godly body.' This conformed to normal logic. After all, there had been no cultivators with a Perfect Divine Body in the Land of Origin before.

If the strength he revealed totally exceeded the Eternal True God Domain, much stronger than the prodigies from the two great ancient
```

countries, it would likely raise suspicions among some ancient beings.

"My strength must appear normal,"

"It must align with logical normalcy," Luo Feng cautioned himself. He bore the hope of revenge from his mentor, the Mountain Sitting Guest, and carried the future of the Human Race. Inside his small universe alone, countless humans lived and procreated.

He had to be careful, never careless with each step.

"Master, nearly all the cave mansions around have been taken over," Morosa observed the surroundings. "Only the Five Great Families' mansions and the Master's remain. The Heartshadow Sect does act quite domineeringly."

"Marquis of Jiu Jiang won't just stand by and watch," Luo Feng said.

...

In the original mansion of the Zhu Clan, this location served as a temporary gathering place for the higher-ups of the Heartshadow Sect.

The Sect Leader and the Eighteen Elders congregated here.

"Sect Leader, in the Primal Chaos Armor Sector, only the mansions of the Five Great Families and the small mansion of Lord Luo He remain," one Elder spoke. "Should we make a move on the mansions of the Five Great Families?"

"There's no hurry."

The man with three eyes surveyed the Elders. "Right now we need to first appease the two major threats within Huyang City. One is the Flame Wind Pavilion, and the other is Lord Luo He."

The Eighteen Elders all listened.

"The Flame Wind Pavilion is established by a coalition of the strongest forces of the Flame Wind Ancient Country. No matter how the war unfolds, we must maintain respect for the Flame Wind

Pavilion. We cannot give them any reason to intervene," the three-eyed man said.

"Understood."

"We would be insane to provoke the Flame Wind Pavilion."

All of the Eighteen Elders were well aware that although the Flame Wind Pavilion did not interfere in the conflicts of other nations, it also did not tolerate provocation. Those who dared to provoke would face consequences far more terrible than provoking the Great Saint Jiuyuan.

Having affronted Great Saint Jiuyuan before, Heartshadow Sect saw three of its Primal Chaos Realm members—one dead, two fled—and the sect declined.

Provoking the Flame Wind Pavilion would leave no escape! The Master of the Shi Kingdom might personally take action, capturing them alive to present to the Flame Wind Pavilion for disposal.

"I will personally visit the Flame Wind Pavilion," the three-eyed man declared. "The Flame Wind Pavilion has the most terrifying background within the city, and the strongest within the city is Lord Luo He. According to the plan, Elder Hearteye will visit."

"Leave it to me," Elder Blind said calmly.

Just as deep in their respective realms, Elder Blind's numerous inheritances were certainly much stronger than those of Divine Monarch Xue Yun.

"Remember, do not make enemies," the three-eyed man instructed Elder Blind.

"Don't worry, I know what to do," Elder Blind nodded.

There was no choice.

The other Elders among the Eighteen Elders simply didn't dare to visit Lord Luo He! They feared that a disagreement might lead to being killed by Lord Luo He!

If they merely sent a Divine Power Incarnation for the visit, it would seem disrespectful.

Thus, sending Elder Hearteye was the most appropriate!

When Heartshadow Sect was at its peak, ruling over three Primal Chaos Prefectures, Elder Hearteye was the most powerful Eternal True God. After the decline of the sect, Elder Hearteye traveled and cultivated throughout the Land of Origin up to the present, accumulating even greater depth.

...

Soon, Elder Blind, accompanied by two disciples, made a secret visit to the exterior of Luo Feng's cave mansion.

"Primal Chaos Armor Sector 913." Elder Blind looked at the mansion.

One disciple beside him knocked on the door. As the knock resounded, an invisible fluctuation spread outward, and the disciple also spoke up, "Representative of the Heartshadow Sect, 'Elder Hearteye' has come to visit Lord Luo He."

The door quickly opened.

Moyu Qingyan smiled, "My Master has been awaiting you."

Elder Blind looked up, sensing the terrifying presence not far from the mountain peak.

"Indeed, an unlimited godly body," Elder Blind could feel the immense and boundless aura, as if it were never-ending. Every time he faced an unlimited godly body, Elder Blind's emotions were complex.

Coming from humble origins, he began his cultivation path through bloodline methods.

Even though he later showed dazzling talent, his godly body was no match for the 'unlimited godly body.' Even with Heartshadow Sect's nurturing and biased allocation of resources, and his bloodline becoming sufficiently mighty, it was still a notch below the unlimited

godly body.

It was quite rare for individuals like Yutian Xu, who had bloodline-based godly bodies, to be comparable to unlimited godly bodies.

"What of the unlimited godly body? More than one with such a body has fallen to my hand," Elder Blind took a stride and, whoosh, was already at the mountain peak, with his two disciples swiftly following.

Luo Feng sat in front of the pavilion at the mountain's summit, leisurely drinking, watching as a blind man with two disciples approached.

"Hm?" Luo Feng could sense that the blind man's aura was restrained, the hidden boundless sharpness somewhat startling Luo Feng, "His hidden boundless sharpness actually threatens my Realm of Life and Death."

The Realm of Life and Death was Luo Feng's combination of three moves from his pathway of life and death in the Primal Chaos Realm, forming an invisible domain.

"Elder Hearteye, honored to meet Lord Luo He," Elder Blind spoke, his two disciples respectfully following suit.

"I have long heard of Elder Hearteye's great name. Please have a seat," Luo Feng said with a smile. "Qingyan, serve the wine."

```
```

Chapter 87: Season 2, Episode 14: Sparring

Elder Blind sat down, while his two disciples stood behind him.

Moyu Qingyan personally served up fruit and fine wine.

"Please," Luo Feng said, holding up his wine glass.

Elder Blind also poured himself a drink. For powerful cultivators, eyes could be trained to be very strong, but even blindness wouldn't affect their observation of their surroundings.

Indeed, many cultivators do not even have eyes in their godly bodies or gaseous or liquid forms.

"Please," Elder Blind also raised his glass, and after drinking a cup, he smiled and said, "Before coming to Huyang City, I had already heard of the great name of Lord Luo He. General Yong Hu of Yu Kingdom's Capital relied on the Huyang City's formation and still couldn't hold Divine Monarch Xue Yun. But...

Lord Luo He, you managed to slay Yutian Xu, Yutian Yi, and the escaping Divine Monarch Xue Yun outside the city, all in one single night. Your strength is indeed above that of General Yong Hu."

"General Yong Hu was only concerned about the civilians within the city and afraid of causing too many casualties, which is why he let Xue Yun escape," Luo Feng said.

"The battle between Yong Hu and Xue Yun at the Flame Wind Pavilion is available for sale to the public," Elder Blind said, "Anyone can see that Xue Yun's strength is profoundly unfathomable, which makes us at Heartshadow Sect admire Lord Luo He even more. The Sect Leader had already ordered that upon coming to Huyang City,

we must not offend the Lord."

"The Sect Leader is too kind," Luo Feng said with a smile.

Moyu Qingyan, who was standing by serving, pricked up his ears to listen carefully.

Not offend the master? The Heartshadow Sect surely fears the master.

"This time Heartshadow Sect came to Huyang City to seek a place to survive," Elder Blind sighed, "For a sect to survive, it's very difficult."

Luo Feng was listening.

"For survival, our disciples of the Heartshadow Sect are willing to spare no expense," Elder Blind said, "I hope the Lord can understand the Heartshadow Sect and not interfere with the matters here."

"Haha..." Luo Feng laughed, "I'm not an official of Yu Kingdom, nor am I from your Shi Kingdom. I'm just an independent cultivator! As to whom I help? Alas, we independent cultivators are all desperately fighting for resources. If there are enough resources to hire me, how could I refuse?"

Luo Feng understood what the other party meant.

They hoped for Luo Feng's commitment not to interfere in the conflict in Huyang City.

"Enough resources to hire?" Elder Blind asked, "How much would it take to hire Lord Luo He?"

"I treat all equally. Yu Kingdom has already given me quite a bit, and I haven't even agreed to help them," Luo Feng said. "If Heartshadow Sect wants to hire me, two billion Cosmic Sand will suffice."

"Two billion Cosmic Sand?" Elder Blind's face twitched.

That's a bold price.

Watching from the side, Luo Feng remembered that the Monarch of Yu Country had gifted him a leaf from the Void Proliferation Mother

Tree and Marquis of Jiu Jiang had also presented him with ten million Cosmic Sand as a token of gratitude. That was all about relationships.

Giving a quote of one billion Cosmic Sand to Yu Kingdom was a friendly price.

Offering two billion Cosmic Sand to Heartshadow Sect was also justified. If Heartshadow Sect agreed to such a high price, and the news spread, Yu Kingdom would have nothing to say. After all, Luo Feng was giving them a half-price deal.

"I'm just an independent cultivator. Whoever gives the resources, I help them. I believe Elder Hearteye can understand," Luo Feng looked at the other party.

The conversation between Luo Feng and Elder Blind

made the two disciples behind Elder Blind and Moyu Qingyan tremble with the thought of two billion Cosmic Sand. What a colossal fortune that was.

"Understood, even for disciples of our sect, obtaining resources is not easy," Elder Blind said, "I have traveled the world challenging many mighty ones. With such strength as yours, I wonder if we could have a sparring match?"

"A sparring match?" Luo Feng nodded, "Sure."

Elder Blind sensed the confidence in the other party and immediately nodded: "I'll arrange a more spacious place."

"Let's just do it in my cave dwelling," Luo Feng said, "It's just a sparring match, this place is big enough."

"I'm afraid that might damage your cave dwelling," Elder Blind added.

"No need to compensate if it gets damaged," Luo Feng said with a smile as he got up.

"The Lord is truly magnanimous," Elder Blind also stood up, and his

two disciples and Moyu Qingyan at the side all became somewhat nervous.

...

In an open area of Luo Feng's cave dwelling, Luo Feng and Elder Blind stood opposite each other at a distance. Morosa, Moyu Qingyan, and the two disciples of Heartshadow Sect watched from the corners of the cave dwelling.

"Please," Luo Feng said with a smile, looking at the opponent.

Elder Blind flipped his hand, and a black spike appeared. At first glance, the black spike looked quite ordinary, with a subdued luster, and no secret patterns could be seen.

Since it was just a sparring match, neither side was burning their divine power, and their auras were very restrained.

"This Lord Luo He still wants to waver between the two forces, asking for two billion Cosmic Sand right off the bat? If he realizes the gap in our strength, he will be much more compliant," Elder Blind thought to himself.

"Be careful, Lord," Elder Blind said, as he thrust the black spike forward.

With that thrust, he activated the 'Realm of Life and Death' that was already spread around them. Luo Feng's Realm of Life and Death enveloped the entire cave dwelling, and as Elder Blind thrust his spike, the Realm heavily obstructed his attack.

The Realm of Life and Death, a combination of three Primal Chaos Realm techniques, appeared like a vast Tai Chi cloud formation upon manifestation, its rotation far more powerful than that of pure 'Control Primal Chaos.'

Rip!

Elder Blind's thrust forcibly penetrated the Realm of Life and Death, tearing through it and sending shockwaves rolling, with the spike already reaching Luo Feng's robe.

Luo Feng still stood unmoved, his robe surface displaying a layer of murky protecting robe, a synergy of the Realm of Life and Death condensed with two techniques from the Law of Primal Chaos. These five techniques combined to form the chaotic protective robe.

Though not as intricate as Divine Monarch Xue Yun's creation of the Blood Cloud Great Array from nine techniques.

But the Realm of Life and Death, the chaotic protective robe, were just some of the techniques Luo Feng had managed to comprehend in the span of the Five Eras.

"Puff!" The thrust, surprisingly, penetrated the murky protective robe on Luo Feng's skin. His skin, refined three times to achieve the Perfect Divine Body, was finally pierced, showing a speck of blood.

```

"Hmm?" Elder Blind retreated instantly, somewhat in disbelief.

"Amazing, amazing. With just a casual stab, Elder Hearteye managed to break through my domain and protective robe, even wounding me," Luo Feng exclaimed.

Elder Blind felt the pressure.

"I have cultivated the Godly King Level inheritance 'Six Extremes of Destruction,' which utilizes seven Primal Chaos Realm techniques. According to the inheritance, only after a complete integration can this stab be formed," Elder Blind was shocked internally. "I have encountered those with unlimited godly bodies before, and this stab would have seriously wounded them.

But facing Lord Luo He, it barely broke the skin?"

What seemed like a normal stab was indeed one of Elder Blind's lethal moves, famous in many regions.

"Divine Monarch, please try this move of mine," Elder Blind said, and right after speaking, his figure blurred in an instant.

Swoosh, swoosh, swoosh, swoosh!!
```

In a blink, he split into thirteen figures, each making a strike, each seeming terrifyingly powerful, but when the thirteen strikes merged, that's when the power truly shook the heavens and the earth.

"Boom~~~" This congealed black strike surprised even Luo Feng, "Indeed a disciple of a Godly King Sect, the technique is truly profound, forming a formation from numerous techniques to converge into a single, powerful strike? Relying on just a protective robe to withstand it isn't enough, I need to show some real skills now."

Faced with this earth-shattering strike, Luo Feng extended his left hand.

Boom!

His arm expanded rapidly, and his palm grew even larger, as though covering the sky, with each of Luo Feng's five fingers containing dual-colored vortices, the entire palm like a chaotic universe.

Boom~~~

The frightening strike collided with Luo Feng's palm, their forces annihilating and mercilessly grinding against each other.

One side is Godly King Level techniques recorded in the inheritance, the disciples merely need to cultivate step by step to continuously build their foundations and draw closer to the Primal Chaos Realm.

The other side, however, directly encountered the Great Dao of Life Origin and the Mysteries of Destruction's Origin, fusing both and integrating the understanding of Primal Chaos; this was also one of Luo Feng's six major killing techniques, the 'Ten Directions Annihilation Palm.'

If the 'World Breaking Nine Blades' of the past was purely for defense.

Then this 'Ten Directions Annihilation Palm' was for offense, and it involved combining ten Primal Chaos Realm techniques into one strike executed with a hand that had undergone three body refinements to attain a Perfect Divine Body. One of Luo Feng's true killing techniques. Luo Feng still had to hold back his strength—too

much, and it would exceed the 'Eternal True God Domain.'

Luo Feng had long set standards for himself, not needing to hide his realm's accumulation since the outside world already considered him very close to the 'Primal Chaos Realm.' Still, the power of the perfect godly body needed to be restrained.

Even reined in to the strength of an 'unlimited godly body,' he was still suppressing Elder Blind.

The Ten Directions Annihilation Palm, despite merging ten techniques still being somewhat rough, was no less formidable than Elder Blind's killing formation.

"Boom～～～"

That dreadful strike, under the crush of Luo Feng's massive palm, ultimately shattered and was completely obliterated.

This scene shocked Elder Blind.

"This Luo He is an unlimited godly body of the Law Lineage. And his realm's accumulation even surpasses mine," Elder Blind confirmed this instantly. "If he were part of the Bloodline Cultivation System, such accumulation might have already led him to the Primal Chaos Realm."

"Elder Hearteye's formation technique is quite powerful," Luo Feng praised, "I was even forced to use my ultimate technique. Elder Hearteye, do you have any more moves?"

"No need to continue comparing, I'm indeed inferior to Lord Luo He," Elder Blind spoke, "This sparring truly broadened my horizons. Lord Luo He, I shall take my leave first. And I will relay the hiring price you mentioned to the Sect Leader."

"Alright," Luo Feng nodded with a smile.

Elder Blind turned and swiftly left with two disciples.

This battle had kept the cave dwelling encapsulated by the Realm of Life and Death, and since Elder Blind had not burned his Divine

Power and had intentionally restricted the range, the cave mansion was still in relatively good condition. Only the empty space where the fight took place had pits and uneven ground.

"Sigh." With a thought, the ground quickly repaired itself.

"Master, this Elder Hearteye is quite strong," Morosa spoke, "Should be somewhat stronger than Xue Yun."

"Mhm, Xue Yun's formations are rather rough, whereas Elder Hearteye's moves are more naturally powerful and superior," Luo Feng nodded, "Unmistakably a Godly King Tier sect."

Although he himself had inheritances from two Godly King lineages.

Unfortunately, his master, Mountain Sitting Guest, was an Artifact Refining Godly King and did not leave him any suitable Godly King inheritances. The third-generation forefather of the Duan Dong River lineage did leave behind three supportive Godly King Level inheritances, "Duan Mie," "Dong Hua," and "Undying River."

No way around it; both his master and the third-generation forefather had just stepped into the Godly King Tier. This is why they met such fates—one fleeing into the Universe Ocean, the other dying completely.

Power is the foundation!

...

"Elder Hearteye, how did it go with your visit to Lord Luo He?" asked the Master of the Heartshadow Sect, who had just returned from visiting the Flame Wind Pavilion, "I heard that you sparred with him?"

"I asked him not to interfere, and he asked for a hiring price of two billion Cosmic Sand," Elder Blind frowned as he spoke, "So we had to go with the backup plan, sparring to put some pressure on him. But in this exchange... his godly body is stronger than mine, and even his realm is stronger."

Master Feng Yuqi of the Heartshadow Sect couldn't help saying, "Both

of our forefathers said that with your deep accumulation, Elder Hearteye, just a little chance could lead to a breakthrough. His realm is actually higher than yours?"

"While it's somewhat higher, ultimately, it's within the same tier," said Elder Blind, "Once I command the disciples and wield the Mechanical Flow Secret Treasure 'Heart Devil Kite,' I can match that Luo He."

Originally, the Divine Monarch who established the Heartshadow Sect crafted thirteen Mechanical Flow Secret Treasures according to their inheritances, to serve as hereditary treasures of the sect.

But over the long years, only seven of these Mechanical Heritage Secret Treasures remain, with the Heart Devil Kite being one of them.

A Divine Monarch establishing a sect left many means behind. But with continual decline, the Heartshadow Sect's methods are becoming fewer.

"This was just a spar, I didn't use my Secret Technique of Willpower 'Shadowless Stab,' which is my strongest move!" Elder Blind said, "Once it's used, it's no longer a spar but a fight for life and death."

Thank you to the new Alliance Hierarch "Lord Luo City_" for the reward; that name does have some domineering presence~~

```
```

Chapter 88: Volume 2 Chapter 15 Undercurrents Surge

The Master of the Heartshadow Sect and Elder Blind met, and soon the meeting of elders was convened.

"I brought gifts to visit the Master of the Flame Wind Pavilion, and everything went smoothly," Feng Yuqi, the Heartshadow Sect Leader, said with a radiant smile. "The Flame Wind Pavilion has always acted consistently; as long as they are not offended, they won't intervene in war."

This was within their expectations; not intervening in the conflicts of various nations was a rule set by the headquarters of the Flame Wind Pavilion, and branch leaders would not dare to breach it lightly.

If the Flame Wind Pavilion were to intervene, there must be a sufficient reason, and it must be confirmed by the headquarters.

"How did it go when Elder Hearteye visited Lord Luo He?" an elder asked, which was their most pressing concern. "Did he agree not to intervene?"

"He did not agree," Elder Blind said.

"He did not agree?"

The other elders were somewhat annoyed.

"We have already shown him enough respect, and he's still ready to take action against us at any moment?"

"This Luo He is a variable. I think we should join forces to deal with Luo He before the army of the Marquis of Jiu Jiang arrives," another elder suggested.

"It's easy for our entire sect to defeat him, but an eternal true god of his realm is unfathomable and has extremely strong survival skills. He might slip away quietly. Once he escapes... he really becomes a deadly enemy! Instead, we would be pushing him to the side of the Marquis of Jiu Jiang!"

The elders discussed animatedly.

Elder Blind nodded and added, "The power of our Heartshadow Sect is enough to defeat any eternal true god, but we're not sure we can kill him."

"Then what do we do?"

"Just watch? If a war really breaks out in the future, his involvement will be a big problem."

The elders were also worried; a stab in the back from him at a critical moment would be a major issue.

"This Lord Luo He said he's a freelance cultivator, and he will help whoever hires him," Elder Blind stated. "But he's very greedy; he has quoted a mercenary price of a full 200 million Cosmic Sand."

"Two hundred million Cosmic Sand?"

"He's crazy."

"Who does he think he is?"

The elders could not accept such a price.

Elder Blind continued, "Since he's asking for such a high price from us, he must have also quoted the Marquis of Jiu Jiang a high price. That's probably why the Marquis has not agreed to it yet. If he had, he would have likely entered the city owner's mansion already."

The Sect Leader of Heartshadow smiled,"Rest assured, everyone, such a greedy person will not make a move easily without a sufficient price. Even if he does make a move in the future, Elder Hearteye leading our disciples to control the Heart Devil Kite is enough to deal with him."

"Controlling the Heart Devil Kite is enough to handle him," Elder Blind agreed.

He admitted that Luo He's realm was slightly higher than his, but he practiced the Godly King level Dharma "Six Extremes of Destruction," and coupled with the Mechanical Flow Secret Treasure the 'Heart Devil Kite,' he could easily handle Lord Luo He after a full-powered boost.

"That's good to hear."

"As long as Elder Hearteye controls the Heart Devil Kite and entangles Luo He, there will no longer be any powerful individuals under the Marquis of Jiu Jiang for us to be wary of," the elders were quite confident.

After all, in the Yu Kingdom, there were only a handful of eternal true gods on par with Lord Luo He.

"Knowing that Lord Luo He hasn't sided with the Marquis of Jiu Jiang for now is good news," said the Sect Leader of Heartshadow. "Now let's move on to the next step of the plan."

...

In Huyang City, above the Primal Chaos Armor Sector, several huge Flying Boats and numerous super-large Mechanical Stream Secret Treasures suddenly headed towards the cave mansions of the Five Great Families.

"What's happening?"

"The Heartshadow Sect has arrived."

The members of the Five Great Families had already been uneasy, but the core members of the families had already moved to the city owner's mansion as the first action, only leaving behind a large number of ordinary family members of lower status. These ordinary family members accounted for over ninety-nine percent of the family population, making it troublesome to relocate.

Even when the family leaders gave orders, the execution would be

sluggish.

"The cave mansion of the Qumeng Clan now belongs to our Heartshadow Sect," boomed a powerful voice from ten super-large Mechanical Secrets Treasures hovering in the air, sweeping over the entire cave mansion. "All creatures inside the cave mansion must leave; after one hundred breaths, any creature still inside will not be spared!"

"We are part of the Royal Family."

"How dare you seize the cave mansion of our Qumeng Clan." Some of the family members were used to arrogance and dared to berate even the Heartshadow Sect.

But the vast majority of family members quickly packed up some belongings and frantically rushed out of the cave mansion.

In a conflict between two nations, who would care about the insignificant members of the royal family's fringe branches?

"The Moli Clan, move out quickly."

"The cave mansion of the Jiang Family now belongs to our Heartshadow Sect."

"The Wu Family..."

"The Meiwu Clan..."

The Heartshadow Sect did not care about the backgrounds of the others; they seized the cave mansions directly. The fact that they didn't proceed to slaughter was already showing restraint.

Under the threat of death, the Five Great Families almost completely evacuated their cave mansions within one hundred breaths, save for a very few foolish and stubborn individuals who still remained inside.

"I am a member of the Royal Family; how dare you, Heartshadow Sect, kill me?" Those few foolish and arrogant individuals silently turned to dust under an invisible force, and none was spared!

The descendants of the Royal Family had proliferated for countless years and had become too numerous to count. Many branches were settled in remote cities, and their status was not as elevated as they believed.

In the Land of Origin, only the core and elite members of some big clans held a higher status.

"The members of the Five Great Families have all come to the city owner's mansion," the Lord of Huyang City said, looking at the other four clan leaders. "The city owner's mansion needs to reserve a large space for war, and cannot accommodate so many family members."

"For the time being, let them stay temporarily in the cave mansions and secret treasures," Moli Xiao suggested.

"We have no other choice," agreed the leaders of the other three great families.

A comfortable residence for the core members of the family is enough, while common clansmen may first take shelter in the cave mansions' secret treasures.

Thus, the common clansmen of the five great families, having just entered the city owner's mansion, were ordered to enter the cave mansions' secret treasures according to their ranks to temporarily reside there. They had no choice but to obey the orders from the family's higher-ups.

"Now, in the entire Primal Chaos Armor Sector, only Lord Luo He's cave mansion remains unoccupied," said the Lord of Huyang City, "and not long ago, we detected powerful energy fluctuations coming from Lord Luo He's cave mansion."

"Did the Heartshadow Sect recruit Luo He?" the leaders of several families worriedly inquired.

"Hiring Luo He is very expensive," the Lord of Huyang City immediately reached out to contact Luo Feng.

...

Luo Feng sat atop a mountain within the cave mansion, leisurely drinking wine, observing the ever-changing situation in the Primal Chaos Armor Sector.

The once high and mighty Five Great Families had now been forcibly evicted from their cave mansions, and the few clansmen who dared to stay had been reduced to dust.

"When your background matters, your background is of use. When it doesn't, what can you do?" Luo Feng pondered.

The so-called background, the so-called dignity, ultimately needed to be supported by strength.

Like the Flame Wind Pavilion, even a minor branch would cause two warring nations to make way.

"Brother Luo He," the Lord of Huyang City suddenly reached out.

"City Lord, what brings you to contact me all of a sudden?" Luo Feng replied.

"Recently, powerful energy fluctuations were detected from Brother Luo He's cave mansion. Did the Heartshadow Sect visit you?" asked the Lord of Huyang City.

Lord Luo He's strength.

The difference between being recruited by the Heartshadow Sect or the city owner's mansion was significant. It could mean the equivalent of having two Lord Luo He's.

"It was Elder Hearteye from the Heartshadow Sect who came to visit, and we briefly sparred," Luo Feng communicated.

"Oh, and how did the spar go?" The Lord of Huyang City was very interested, as he was well aware of Elder Hearteye's strength.

"He is indeed quite strong," Luo Feng communicated, "stronger than Xue Yun."

The Lord of Huyang City's interest piqued, sensing Luo Feng's

implication, and responded, "Brother Luo He can kill Xue Yun, so if it's one-on-one, could you also kill this Elder Hearteye?"

"I hear he can control one of the Heartshadow Sect's thirteen Mechanical Treasures, the 'Heart Devil Kite'. If he operates it, I can only suppress him at most, and will not be able to kill him," replied Luo Feng.

The Lord of Huyang City was inwardly shocked.

Elder Hearteye controlling the Heart Devil Kite, yet Luo He claimed he could suppress it? Didn't it mean that he could restrain even more of the Heartshadow Sect's forces?

"The Heartshadow Sect visited me because they too wish to hire me," Luo Feng communicated, "you know, a free cultivator like me cares most about resources. But I also have a deep bond with Yu Kingdom, so I quoted a hiring price of two billion Cosmic Sand."

"Brother Luo He is truly forthcoming, the price you've given us is far lower than what the Heartshadow Sect offered," lauded the Lord of Huyang City.

Even if he thought the price of one billion Cosmic Sand was high, he still flattered Luo Feng.

At this time, whichever side Lord Luo He supports would greatly influence the battle situation.

"I will report this to the Marquis, and I believe there will be a result from his end very soon," the Lord of Huyang City also soothed Luo Feng.

After the communication ended.

Luo Feng held his wine jug.

"It seems my quote was a bit high, both sides haven't agreed," Luo Feng thought, "this spar should have proven my worth."

Whether Marquis of Jiu Jiang or Marquis Liu Yin rules the Primal Chaos Prefecture, they must ensure the safety of the city's citizens.

Thus, the citizens would continually pay the 'Residence Fee'.

Who wins, who loses? Luo Feng couldn't care less. Unless the offer was abundant.

"If I could get one billion Cosmic Sand, that should help me reach the Primal Chaos Realm faster," Luo Feng thought. The children of big families would naturally have resources poured into them if they were sufficiently talented.

He had no choice; he had to earn every resource himself.

...

Inside a hall in Jiu Jiang City,

Marquis of Jiu Jiang sat alone on his throne, his silver hair cascading over his shoulders, each strand causing disturbances in the Void.

"Marquis Liu Yin actually sent assassins from the Heartshadow Sect. Even if he manages to take away my Jiu Jiang Primal Chaos Prefecture... he'll have to share a portion with the Heartshadow Sect," the Marquis of Jiu Jiang's gaze grew even colder, "It seems he's determined to take Jiu Jiang Primal Chaos Prefecture this time."

"This is my fiefdom!"

"My cultivation resources!" The space around Marquis of Jiu Jiang twisted as he continued, "You, Marquis Liu Yin, are hell-bent on seizing my fiefdom? Judging from all sides, your strength is indeed greater than mine."

"But the real fight is not determined by superficial information."

The Marquis of Jiu Jiang had been very patient. The two neighboring Primal Chaos Prefectures were constantly provoked by Marquis Liu Yin's side, and he had been enduring.

But now the enemies had sent the Heartshadow Sect to invade the large city, 'Huyang City', and if he continued to endure, aside from Jiu Jiang City, he feared that the rest would be occupied.

"I have summoned all the elite forces of Jiu Jiang Primal Chaos Prefecture to Huyang City, but my elites alone are no match for the Heartshadow Sect," Marquis of Jiu Jiang was well aware of this.

At the level of eternal true god, his forces indeed could not compare with the Heartshadow Sect.

In terms of numbers, they were close; but in quality, they were significantly weaker.

After all, the majority of eternal true gods in Jiu Jiang Primal Chaos Prefecture cultivated much inferior Dharma compared to those of the Heartshadow Sect. Plus, various sect-defending treasures left by the Godly King of the Heartshadow Sect also significantly enhanced the disciples' strength.

"That Luo He wants one billion Cosmic Sand? He sure dares to ask," Marquis of Jiu Jiang was also troubled, "Let's first try to get a few eternal true gods from the Royal Capital. As for Luo He, let's wait and see how the situation unfolds."

He had already prepared one billion Cosmic Sand, actively inviting the strongest eternal true gods from the Royal Capital, but it was uncertain how many would come.

Chapter 89: Episode 2, Chapter 16: The Curator Breaks Through to the Primal Chaos Realm

After arriving at Huyang City, the Heartshadow Sect moved very quickly.

First, they occupied the majority of cave mansions in the Primal Chaos Armor Sector, then they paid visits to the Master of the Flame Wind Guild and Lord Luo He to soothe the two major sources of threat. After that, they began the most crucial step of their plan—

taking real control over the entire city!

While they occupied the cave mansions of the Five Great Families, they had already dispatched their subordinates to seize the three major forbidden areas within the city.

"Boom boom boom～～～" Five super-large Mechanical Secret Treasures had already flown to one of the forbidden areas, from which the Huyang Legion had already retreated, leaving only some Huyang Guards still defending it.

"What are you trying to do?" the Huyang Guards asked nervously as they watched the five super-large Mechanical Secret Treasures.

"Surrender unconditionally, or die," a voice came down from above as the imposing presence of the five super-large Mechanical Secret Treasures enveloped the entire forbidden area.

The Huyang Guards looked at each other.

The generals and commanders had already retreated to the city owner's mansion. The defenders of the forbidden area were just

ordinary Huyang Guards. The city owner's mansion had no expectation that these ordinary guards could hold the forbidden area; they only hoped to confuse the enemy.

"We are all just true gods of void space and ordinary true gods; resisting would be a death sentence."

"There's no way we can resist."

The gap was too great, so these ordinary Huyang Guards obediently surrendered.

Sigh.

Soon, this group of Huyang Guards was captured and taken inside a spatial secret treasure, and the five super-large Mechanical Secret Treasures shrank down and swiftly drilled into the interior of the forbidden area. With their combined strength, they quickly broke through the layers of protections of the forbidden area.

"The base of the formation in the forbidden area had already been dismantled; the city's grand formation can now only maintain the most superficial power," they said.

"We haven't even attacked yet, and the Five Great Families had already dismantled the core of the grand formation." The five super-large Mechanical Stream Secret Treasures went in to investigate and found that everything that could be dismantled by the city owner's mansion had been dismantled.

With the three major forbidden areas prematurely dismantled, only the ordinary formations integrated throughout the city were still operational, leaving the Huyang City's grand formation with only a mere ten to twenty percent of its power.

"Set up the Sect Great Formation as quickly as possible."

"Quickly."

From inside the five super-large Mechanical Secret Treasures, eternal true gods immediately flew out, rapidly setting up the formation according to the plan.

The Heartshadow Sect had many Sect Great Formations. As a former sect of Godly King level, their formations were much more mysterious than the Huyang City's grand formation, and the most top-notch formations even required a Primal Chaos Overlord to activate.

However, at this moment, what they set up were three simpler ones, which could be deployed in a short amount of time.

Movable formations generally have less power than fixed formations.

These three Sect Great Formations overlaid together were only slightly stronger than the fixed Huyang City's grand formation. However, once a great battle occurs, the impact of the formations, aiding in battle, is still significant.

The three sets of Sect Great Formations needed seven locations to set up the formations. These forbidden areas had sufficient space and were thus utilized for this purpose.

...

The Primal Chaos Armor Sector of Huyang City resembled a huge ring surrounding the city owner's mansion.

At this moment, all of the ring, except for a very small point— 'Lord Luo He's cave mansion,' had become the encampment for the Heartshadow Sect.

"Sect Leader, the Five Great Families had prematurely dismantled the core of the three major forbidden area formations. Our sect disciples are currently setting up the formations at full speed, and it won't be long before the setup is successful," an elder responsible for the formation placement immediately reported.

"It must be fast." The Master of the Heartshadow Sect stood atop the highest mountain in Primal Chaos Armor Sector, looking around, "Elder Yun Yi, take immediate control of the city gates. From this moment, strictly prohibit entry and exit."

"Yes."

Several elders were nearby, each leading a group of disciples.

With a command, eight super-large Mechanical Secret Treasures immediately flew towards the city gates. During their flight, they even repeatedly forced their way through the void. Clearly, as the power of the Huyang City's grand formation weakened, the spatial seals were also greatly reduced.

"The entire Huyang City could turn into a battlefield at any time; we need to leave quickly."

"Let's leave this dangerous place first."

Many cultivators sensed the danger and were rushing towards the city gates.

Unfortunately, even with only ten to twenty percent power in Huyang City's grand formation, there were very few eternal true gods who could force their way through the void on their own. They had to fly slowly, and it would take some time to reach the city gates.

"Huff, huff, huff."

Continuously, cultivators left.

Suddenly, two super-large Mechanical Secret Treasures traveled through the void and arrived at the East City Gate.

"Seal the city gate!" A terrifying power enveloped the entire East City Gate, and a swath of darkness descended, directly capturing the guards at the gate.

"Bad, they're sealing the city gates."

Cultivators still on their way, who hadn't reached the gates yet, saw this scene from afar and felt a chill in their hearts.

Meanwhile, the cultivators who had already reached the outside of the city breathed a sigh of relief.

"They're taking action so quickly?" Outside the city, the Clan Leader of the Zhu Clan, 'Zhu Hu,' looked at the scene from afar, "I brought

out fifty percent of our clan at top speed. But the remaining clan members... that's a bit troublesome."

The Zhu Clan has been rooted in Huyang City for too long, with numerous family members infiltrating every industry in the city.

Whether it's the Huyang Guards or the Huyang Legion, even members of many other forces, there are descendants of the Zhu Clan.

Even if they wanted to escape, Zhu Hu could only take the numerous family members who were already in the family's cave mansion directly into the mansion's secret treasure. As for those scattered throughout the city, he had no time to gather them anymore.

"Of the Zhu Clan's eternal true gods, only two are in the city. Zhu You and Zhu Fuqing, both of who have wide connections and are members of a major force's branch. They should be able to protect themselves," thought Zhu Hu. "With them here, they should be able to protect more of our clansmen."

After all, fifty percent of the clan members, many of whom are elites, are indispensable to the Zhu Clan.

"It's all up to Zhu You and Fuqing, these two kids," Zhu Hu sighed, the thin old man feeling unprecedented weakness.

Against the Heartshadow Sect, they had no capacity to resist.

"Such a powerful sect, even Yu Kingdom's strongest eternal true gods could only try to save their lives," Zhu Hu immediately traveled through the void, quickly leaving, heading toward neighboring Primal Chaos Prefecture.

...

Eight super-large mechanical secret treasures hurried to the four city gates to prevent entry and exit!

Once the sect's great formation was completely set up, the dark formation enveloped the entire Huyang City, sealing it entirely, leaving no dead angles, neither in the sky nor beneath the ground.

The original four city gates were also enveloped and sealed by a dark light, no longer allowing passage.

"We've succeeded."

"We can go back now," Looking up at the vast sect great formation, the eight super-large mechanical secret treasures guarding the four city gates began to depart.

The sect's great formation sealed everywhere; there was absolutely no way out.

Want to break out by force?

Possibly in the whole city, only Lord Luo He would have the strength to do so.

The Heartshadow Sect was even hoping that Lord Luo He would leave on his own!

"This isn't Huyang City's formation."

"The Heartshadow Sect set up a formation, enveloping the whole city?"

All the eternal true gods within Huyang City sensed the change in the formation, and with their knowledge, they could immediately tell the difference between this dark great formation and the original Huyang City Formation.

"Things are getting more interesting." Flame Wind Pavilion, Master Emperor Chu Yu watched the scene leisurely.

During his travels across the Land of Origin, he had witnessed various conflicts.

The conflict in Huyang City was merely a small ripple in his cultivation life.

"My Flame Wind Pavilion remains neutral among all parties, and it's also not easy to interfere in wars," said the deputy pavilion master, a figure shrouded in grey mist.

"If every branch could interfere in wars at will, the Flame Wind Pavilion could not remain neutral," Emperor Chu Yu said.

"Master, with the Heartshadow Sect just arriving, you've deciphered the Law of Primal Chaos. It seems the Heartshadow Sect is still your lucky star," the deputy pavilion master laughed.

"Hahaha..."

Emperor Chu Yu's laughter was hearty and joyful.

"After enduring long years, guided even by secret tomes, it took me until today to reach the Primal Chaos Realm," Emperor Chu Yu reflected. "For a Law Lineage to reach the Primal Chaos Realm, it's very difficult."

His cultivation technique was a secret passed down by the imperial family of the Flame Wind Ancient Country, much more powerful than the common Godly King level inheritances.

From eternal true god to Primal Chaos Overlord, the usual method of inheritance is continuous accumulation, eventually making a sudden breakthrough. But in the imperial family of the Flame Wind Ancient Country, there are detailed guides that lower the difficulty of breakthroughs significantly when followed step by step.

Unlike Luo Feng, who has been accumulating aimlessly. He possessed the will of a Godly King, a Perfect Divine Body bringing immense soul power, and studied both the Great Dao of Life Origin and the Mysteries of Destruction's Origin.

He grasped more techniques in the Primal Chaos Realm than Emperor Chu Yu, yet still couldn't break through.

"I have the guidance of the secret tome, combined with the complementary nine techniques of the Primal Chaos Realm and numerous resources assisting me, only then did I break through today," Emperor Chu Yu said. "I wonder when Luo He will be able to break through."

Reaching the Primal Chaos Realm in the Law Lineage is the minimum threshold for becoming a Guest Elder in Emperor Chu's Lineage.

"He has also accumulated quite deeply, but breaking through to the Primal Chaos Realm also requires some chance," said the deputy pavilion master, "By the way, Master, when are you going back? When are you going to report your breakthrough to the clan?"

"No rush," Emperor Chu Yu said, "I've already reported to the great ancestor, who asked me to keep it a secret for now. He will send resources over, and once my godly body is fully grown and my strength completely consolidated, then I'll go back."

The deputy pavilion master showed a pleased expression: "Whatever the great ancestor instructs you to do, just do it."

In the imperial clan of the Flame Wind Ancient Country, those who cultivated 'unlimited godly bodies' were elite members, too. In Emperor Chu's Lineage, after countless ages, there were almost a hundred people with unlimited godly bodies, each of whom could directly contact the great ancestor.

The deputy pavilion master, in contrast, had a relatively lower status within the clan. After all, even as eternal true gods in the Bloodline Cultivation System who were very powerful, the imperial clan had numerous such members, naturally not eligible to contact the great ancestor.

The great ancestor of Emperor Chu's Lineage was one of the emperors of the Flame Wind Ancient Country, known as 'Emperor Chu'!

"The unlimited godly body in the Primal Chaos Realm, is more majestic in size and slower in growth. Additionally, I also need to practice secret techniques to consolidate my strength," Emperor Chu Yu said, "I hope that before I leave, Luo He can break through. Then I can take him back with me."

"Within one or two eras, you should be able to fully consolidate, Master. How could Luo He break through so quickly?" the deputy pavilion master said. "Being stuck at a bottleneck for a few thousand or even tens of thousands of eras is quite normal."

"Once my strength is consolidated and if he hasn't broken through, I'll leave him a talisman, and we'll go back first," Emperor Chu Yu looked

at the chaos within the city, then stepped into the small building.

Chapter 90: Season 2 Episode 17: Pillaging the Entire City

The master of the Heartshadow Sect stood atop the mountain, gazing at the vast expanse of Huyang City.

Upon seeing the dark grand array enveloping the entire city, the master of the Heartshadow Sect's eyes were icy cold as he indifferently said, "Begin the pillaging plan, let's earn a fortune from Huyang City."

"Yes."

The three elders behind him excitedly complied and immediately left to carry out the pillaging plan.

The master of the Heartshadow Sect looked at the city and murmured, "Ever since we lost our sect's foundation, my Heartshadow Sect has been cut off from income. All this time, we've been depleting the sect's past savings."

A powerful sect, with thousands of eternal true gods, a massive number of true gods of void space, and countless disciples of true gods, the expenditure of each era was enormous.

They could withstand the drain for a short period, but as time went on and resources were depleted, the Heartshadow Sect would have to continue splintering.

"A city as big as Huyang, pillage it thoroughly once, and it's worth collecting residence fees over dozens of eras," the master of the Heartshadow Sect pondered, "Although there's a good chance of victory in this war, if the Marquis of Jiu Jiang calls for strong enough reinforcements, my Heartshadow Sect could still possibly be defeated."

In terms of power under the Marquis of Jiu Jiang's command alone, it certainly wasn't a match for the Heartshadow Sect.

But if a Godly King from the Yu Kingdom sent elite forces to aid the Marquis of Jiu Jiang, that would be a significant problem.

"Preserve the elites of the Heartshadow Sect, then pillage thoroughly once more. Even if we are defeated, we'll still come out ahead," the master of the Heartshadow Sect thought.

In times of weakness for the sect, he didn't care if mediocre disciples died.

The death of mediocre disciples would, after all, save on expenses.

"I wonder how much we can pillage from the entire Huyang City," the master of the Heartshadow Sect's eyes filled with anticipation.

...

The sight of nine super-large Mechanical Secret Treasures bearing hundreds of large Flying Boats arrived in a bustling commercial district of Huyang City where large forces had branches, weapon secret treasures, Bloodline Exquisites, and other major shops, as well as numerous places of pleasure.

"Exclude the eight major force branches and the cave mansion of Lord Luo He. Do not spare any eternal true gods or true gods of void space," a voice commanded, "Anyone who dares to resist, kill!"

"Yes." The numerous disciples aboard the hundreds of large Flying Boats were thrilled.

They knew well that while true gods seemed to be the most numerous in the city, the true gods were actually the poorest, unwilling to risk their few Primal Chaos Crystals and would only try to earn more once they'd spent them all.

To pillage the true gods of the entire city? Firstly, there were too many, making the pillage very troublesome. Secondly, the gains from such pillaging would be minimal; on average, each true god might only possess a few Primal Chaos Crystals. Thirdly, the Heartshadow

Sect might have future plans to rule over Huyang City! The countless true gods of Huyang would be their subjects.

For these reasons, they refrained from laying hands on the true gods.

But excluding the eight major force branches and the cave mansion of Lord Luo He, the Heartshadow Sect would not let any other eternal true gods or true gods of void space escape.

The majority of a city's wealth was in the hands of the eternal true gods and true gods of void space.

"Seal everything." A large number of disciples swiftly sealed off a major force branch 'Cloud Treasure Tower', which spanned a large area, its many pavilions displaying a multitude of treasures.

"What are you doing?"

"We are the Cloud Treasure Tower's Huyang City branch, are you going to take action against us?"

In the Cloud Treasure Tower branch, there were three eternal true gods and numerous members who were true gods of void space, all shocked by the sight of the many disciples of the Heartshadow Sect surrounding the place.

"Cloud Treasure Tower branch?" A blood-robed lady from the Heartshadow Sect walked in and sighed, "My Heartshadow Sect has been too poor for too long, so please, Cloud Treasure Tower, lend a hand. All treasures of the Cloud Treasure Tower branch, including all the treasures on your persons... hand them all over."

Her voice was soft and sinister, but what she said made the owner of the Cloud Treasure Tower, the deputy owners, and all the other members feel a chill in their hearts.

"Not a single Primal Chaos Stone can be spared," the blood-robed lady said indifferently, "A thorough search by our Heartshadow Sect is necessary, opposition will be met with death!"

Upon hearing this, the owner of the Cloud Treasure Tower, the two deputy owners, and numerous members who were true gods of void

space felt a tremble of despair.

They worked for Cloud Treasure Tower to accumulate resources.

Now all their resources were to be pillaged?

"The Cloud Treasure Tower branch belongs to my lord Marquis," the owner of the Cloud Treasure Tower said anxiously, his large single eye filled with urgency, "Lord Marquis will surely come to know of this."

"Your lord Marquis, once he knows, will surely understand the Heartshadow Sect's position," the blood-robed lady replied.

"Demanding all treasures to be handed over? Isn't keeping not a single Primal Chaos Stone too excessive?" A true god of void space couldn't help but speak up, as they'd accumulated over long years, and now it was all to be claimed?

They were all entertaining thoughts of desperate resistance.

Upon one glance from the blood-robed lady, that area's group of true gods of void space disintegrated silently into dust; each met their death, leaving behind their weapons and treasures.

"A true god of void space dares to speak up?" The blood-robed lady looked towards the three leaders of the Cloud Treasure Tower, "Or do you wish to resist as well?"

"I'll hand it over," one of the deputy owners immediately said eagerly, "Can we avoid a body search?"

"The search is mandatory," the blood-robed lady addressed the three of them, "Those who resist will still die!"

The so-called body search was an intrusion by Divine Power to thoroughly inspect the body, including the 'True God's Heart', completely trusting one's life to another—not many eternal true gods would be willing to do so.

Yet, faced with the threat of death, the three leaders of the Cloud Treasure Tower eventually bowed their heads.

...

"A mandatory search?" An elderly man of simple appearance looked at the disciples of the Heartshadow Sect in front of him and then looked up at the super-large Mechanical Treasure in the sky, "I willingly offer all my accumulated treasures, isn't that enough?"

"The search is mandatory," an eternal true god of the Heartshadow Sect said to him.

If it were based on voluntary compliance, they feared the vast majority of cultivators would hide their treasures, and it would be good enough if even half were surrendered.

Chapter 91: 2 Chapter 17 Plundering the Entire City_2

"Sigh, I just wanted to live peacefully in my hometown, but you forced my hand," the plain elder sighed, instantly transforming into a black shadow that swept past. Wherever he passed, including an eternal true god, dozens of disciples died instantly.

"Hmm?" The super-large mechanical secret treasure in the sky immediately panicked, "Kill him!"

"Buzz!"

Dark formations in the high sky had already erupted, covering the black shadow with terrifying dark forces.

"Heartshadow Sect, during my travels across the Land of Origin, nobody has ever searched me!" the plain elder said wildly. With his voice echoing everywhere, the black shadow had already disappeared.

"He escaped? I didn't expect that aside from Lord Luo He, there would be another expert hidden within Huyang City." The super-large mechanical secret treasure, unable to locate its target, immediately contacted the Master of the Heartshadow Sect, "Master, a formidable enemy spotted, we need causality tracking to lock onto the perpetrator."

The Heartshadow Sect sprang into action, beginning their pursuit of the plain elder. Having established such causality and locked by the sect's great formation, it was quite easy for Heartshadow Sect to trace causality.

Just a moment later.

The Elder-led super-large mechanical secret treasure—a massive plant life, waving countless vines, and those vines, like a Heavenly Net, strangled the fleeting black shadow, who struggled and resisted with difficulty.

"So be it, to die in my hometown. To have killed thousands of Heartshadow Sect disciples before dying isn't a loss," he said.

In the end, the black shadow was completely obliterated, leaving behind only some treasures.

"Hmph, not everyone is qualified to challenge the Heartshadow Sect." The massive plant life, brimming with murderous intent, wielding the power of a super-large mechanical secret treasure, was now as formidable as Elder Hearteye, one of the Eighteen Elders.

...

Dark Forces' 'Thousand Mountain Tower' headquarters.

"All our treasures have to be given to you?" Faced with two super-large mechanical secret treasures, suspended in mid-air, and surrounded by many disciples of the Heartshadow Sect, the seven masters of the Thousand Mountain Tower and many true gods of void space were utterly furious.

As a dark force, they were only used to looting; when had they ever been looted like this?

"Hand everything over, and we will search you as well," said a man in green clothes.

"Search us too?" the seven masters exclaimed angrily, "Even if the Five Great Families govern the entire city, they still show us some respect."

"In the future, Huyang City will be ruled by my Heartshadow Sect. In place of the Heartshadow Sect, no dark forces are needed," the man in green clothes said indifferently.

Cities ruled by the Heartshadow Sect.

Apart from major force divisions, all other commercial and local family forces were established by disciples of the Heartshadow Sect!

Entities like the Black Butcher, the Dream Flower Tower Master, and the Zhu Clan, which could be somewhat independent, cannot exist on Heartshadow Sect's turf. The Heartshadow Sect's control over a city far exceeds that of the city owner's mansion.

The seven masters of Thousand Mountain Tower looked at each other.

"We are willing to hand it over, but we won't allow you to search us," one master said.

The man in green clothes smiled faintly, glancing to the left where a large group of Thousand Mountain Tower members were reduced to dust, including Suo Yun.

"I—" Suo Yun, careful among the group of Thousand Mountain Tower members, felt the True God's Heart disintegrating as the man in green clothes glanced over, realizing at that moment he was about to die.

He didn't even have time to think further before he completely perished.

A weakling, he had not said a word nor resisted, and just like that, he was caught up and killed.

Initially, when he and Suo Zi left their tribe, they were rescued by Luo Feng, which allowed them successfully to reach Huyang City. Within Huyang City, he and Suo Zi took different paths; he did everything possible to seize all opportunities, even stepping over boundaries and risking his life.

Meanwhile, Suo Zi learned the culinary arts in peace at the Fire Realm Restaurant and, five eras earlier, followed his teacher, the Black Butcher, who was taken to the Royal Capital by Her Royal Highness Princess Yushui Tianyu.

And today, Suo Yun died quietly.

No one even cared.

"You..." the seven masters of Thousand Mountain Tower exclaimed in shock and anger.

"This is a warning. Say another word, and the seven of you are dead," the man in green warned as he gazed at them.

The seven masters of Thousand Mountain Tower could only endure it.

"Fine." The seven masters could only lower their heads, allowing the disciples of the Heartshadow Sect to search their bodies, taking all their treasures, leaving not a single Primal Chaos Stone behind.

******

In the entirety of Huyang City, aside from the city owner's mansion, the eight major forces' branches, and Luo Feng's cave mansion, all eternal true gods and true gods of void space in other locations were being pillaged, not one could escape.

Facing such a pillage, those who resisted out of anger all ended up dead. The vast majority could only endure being pillaged, as the disparity in strength was too great.

"What is happening?" Luo Feng, sitting on the peak of his cave mansion, also noticed that disciples of the Heartshadow Sect were dispersed throughout the city, several large Flying Boats, and numerous super-large secret treasures were in action.

"Lord Luo He." Suddenly, the Dream Flower Tower Master contacted him, "The Heartshadow Sect has blockaded the Dream Flower Tower, intending to completely pillage it and even search my body."

"A body search?" Luo Feng was surprised.

Searching the body of an eternal true god, naturally, they would search for the True God's Heart.

"First mention my name, delay them for a while," Luo Feng messaged, "and if it really can't be helped, don't resist. I'll head over right now."

"Okay." At this moment, the Dream Flower Tower Master could only

hope for help from Lord Luo He.

He practiced the Seven Emotions of Heart Refining Technique, needing the Dream Flower Tower Master's musical illusion techniques. Furthermore, since he and Shang Tianyan were friends, he also needed to help the Dream Flower Tower Master.

"Master, master."

Moyu Qingyan rushed to the mountain peak in a flash, his eyes red with desperation, "Master, my brother Moyu Liuxing is dead."

"Dead?" Luo Feng was surprised. Among the three brothers of the Moyu family, the one called 'Moyu Liuxing,' whom he had also met at the Heavenly Flame Sect, had a talent for artifact refining.

Over the long years, the oldest and youngest brothers of the Moyu family had also occasionally come to visit with gifts, so Luo Feng was quite familiar with the three brothers of the Moyu family.

"The Heartshadow Sect arbitrarily slaughters former disciples of the Heavenly Flame Sect, forcing other true gods of void space to obediently search their bodies and hand over their treasures. My brother merely spoke out, and he was instantly killed," Moyu Qingyan was bewildered at this moment.

The three brothers had grown up in Huyang City. Now, his brother was just gone like that?

Although aware of the many dangers on the path of growth, when his brother was truly gone, Moyu Qingyan felt like something was missing from his world, feeling hollow and empty.

"Lord Luo He." Luo Feng received another plea for help.

"Elder Qiu?" Luo Feng knew that Uncle Qiu was an old servant of Shang Tianyan, who handled many affairs of the Heavenly Flame Sect.

"Lord Luo He, I beg you, save the disciples of the Heavenly Flame Sect." Uncle Qiu has always been reluctant to bother Lord Luo He, but he was desperate this time, "When the Heavenly Flame Sect

disbanded, many disciples went their separate ways, among them some established Artificing Shops, the largest of which are the nine major shops."

"This time, the Heartshadow Sect is pillaging all true gods of void space, sparing none. And the slightest dissatisfaction leads to slaughter; many disciples have been killed," Uncle Qiu urgently said, "I know it's hard for the Divine Monarch, but I only ask that you save those nine Artificing Shops."

Whoosh!

Morosa suddenly appeared beside them, looking at Moyu Qingyan: "What did you say, your brother is dead? Is it that little guy who came to deliver food last time?"

"Killed by the Heartshadow Sect," Moyu Qingyan nodded, still unable to accept it.

"Master, what are we waiting for!" Morosa looked towards Luo Feng.

Chapter 92: Episode 2 Chapter 18 Blade Light Cleaves the Sky

Luo Feng was not surprised; he had long known that the Land of Origin was a very cruel world, where tribes living in the wilderness might disappear without a trace one day. And when Primal Chaos Overlords or ancient Godly Kings took action, it resulted in destruction of both heaven and earth.

No matter what level of cultivator they were, some were merciful, some indifferent and solitary, and some slaughtered creatures solely for their own...

This was the natural order of the world, where the weak were prey to the strong.

"Those cultivators who slaughter creatures just for themselves are despicable scum that deserve to die! Exterminating these scums is also part of the natural order," Luo Feng thought, "It's just that my abilities are limited."

Even ancient Godly Kings couldn't affect the order of the Land of Origin.

At that moment, Morosa and Moyu Qingyan were both waiting for Luo Feng to make a decision.

"Qingyan," Luo Feng looked at Moyu Qingyan, "where are your other family members?"

"My father is inside the city owner's mansion; the mansion is now sealed off, so he can't return," Moyu Qingyan explained. "My eldest brother's family is currently at home, and my younger sister-in-law is pregnant, so she's resting at home."

"Given the current dire situation, I plan to leave the city," Luo Feng said. "Is your family willing to leave the city with me?"

"Of course we're willing," Moyu Qingyan nodded. "I've already messaged my father, and he said that we'll listen to the master's decision."

"Hmm," Luo Feng looked toward Morosa, "Luo Sa, you now go to Dream Flower Tower and rescue the Dream Flower Tower Master, Araya, and their companions."

Morosa's eyes lit up, and he immediately sent a telepathic message: "Master, if we take action in the city, the Heartshadow Sect and the city owner's mansion will notice. How much of my power should I reveal?"

"Show strength comparable to Elder Hearteye, but your methods can be more severe. However, control the extent of your power," Luo Feng telepathically communicated. The outside world had long suspected that he was an elite cultivated by a major force.

Especially since he had rejected the recruitment by the Monarch of Yu Country, it led to further speculation about his powerful mentorship, and that Morosa was his Protector.

Let the world's speculations come true then!

"Understood." Morosa had been eager to act, and now that his master had permitted it, he could reveal some of his fangs.

"Start the action," Luo Feng gestured and took Moyu Qingyan with him.

In an instant, Luo Feng and Morosa both vanished in a flash.

...

Inside the city owner's mansion.

Moyu Hu was alone in a room.

"My third child," Moyu Hu felt as though his heart was being sliced

by knives when he received the news. After the death of his wife, his three children were what he cared about the most in this world, valuing them even more than his own life.

His relationship with Luo Feng, including the treasures he had acquired, were all exchanged for opportunities for his children.

But now, his third child was gone.

"I knew that this world was like this," Moyu Hu also harbored deep hatred, "But I can't avenge."

"That's the Heartshadow Sect! An entity that not even the entire Jiu Jiang Primal Chaos Prefecture can contend with," Moyu Hu felt helpless and in pain, while the high-and-mighty Marquis of Jiu Jiang was currently trying to marshal forces. As a mere true god of void space, what could he do?

"My greatest fortune was being able to meet Lord Luo He back then," Moyu Hu thought. "I hope Lord Luo He has a successful journey, bringing Liefeng, Qingyan, and all of them out of Huyang city."

******

In the Moyu Family's cave mansion.

"Heartshadow Sect!" Moyu Liefeng stood by the lakeside, tears in his eyes and a ferocious expression on his face, "For killing my brother, I, Moyu Liefeng, swear to seek vengeance at all costs! Even if it takes tens of thousands of years, I will never give up!"

Among the three brothers, the eldest, Moyu Liefeng, was the one with the highest talent. He was also the most fierce and bloodthirsty.

The youngest brother was the most reserved, simply wanting to quietly pursue cultivation, yet he was the first to go.

In this world, wishing to cultivate quietly didn't mean one would be allowed the peace to do so.

Suddenly—

A figure in a black robe stepped out from the ripples in the void and appeared above the cave mansion.

Upon seeing who it was, Moyu Liefeng immediately paid his respects reverently, "Divine Monarch! We are all ready!"

Luo Feng nodded and with a wave of his hand, gathered up all of the Moyu Family's creatures and structures.

"Next up are the nine artifact shops. Brother Shang, this is all I can do for you," Luo Feng thought.

Whoosh.

With a single step, Luo Feng vanished into the void.

Although the Heartshadow Sect's dark array posed a stronger suppression on space, Luo Feng's current understanding of space was profound. Especially since he possessed the 'Void Proliferation Mother Tree Leaf,' it allowed him to be more in synergy with space. Moreover, the frequent observation of this leaf also led to further insights for Luo Feng.

...

When the Heavenly Flame Sect disbanded, its disciples went their separate ways.

Some joined other forces; others set up their own artifact shops. Among them, the largest were the nine artifact shops. Moyu Liuxing and his wife Mo Youshang established 'Moyu's Artifact Shop' which had quite a reputation and spanned tens of millions of kilometers.

The Moyu Family had a considerable foundation in Huyang city as well: father followed Deputy City Lord Moli Meng, the Mo Family eldest was a direct disciple of the eternal true god of the Zhu Clan, 'Zhu You,' and the Mo Family's second brother was a servant of Lord Luo He, one of the mere two servants by Luo He's side.

Therefore, many Heavenly Flame Sect disciples followed 'Moyu Liuxing, Mo Youshang.'

"Take all the treasures with you."

In Moyu's Artifact Shop, whether it was the weapons and secret treasures on display for sale, or the storages of various secret treasures and materials, the disciples of the Heartshadow Sect were now moving everything out.

Moreover, many of the artifact refiners in the shop were being searched, and all of their treasures were taken, not even a single Primal Chaos Stone was left.

"Huff."

A figure flashed and had already arrived at the artificing shop, it was Luo Feng arriving through traveling the void.

"Who dares to barge into the forbidden area of the Heartshadow Sect?" The disciples of the Heartshadow Sect who were guarding the surroundings were immediately alarmed, and the three super-large mechanical treasures hovering in the sky all looked over.

Luo Feng, however, ignored them and instead gazed at the many artifact refiners, apprentices, and customers in the artificing shop, who all stood still, not daring to move.

"Lord Luo He." Most of these artifact refiners and apprentices were from the Heavenly Flame Sect and naturally recognized Luo Feng.

"How did Moyu Liuxing die?" Luo Feng asked.

"Who are you?"

A shout of rage came from outside.

"Shut up quickly, that's Lord Luo He!" The previously bustling disciples of the Heartshadow Sect soon fell silent.

But Luo Feng didn't pay attention to the outside and continued to look at the artifact refiners.

One burly artifact refiner immediately said, "Divine Monarch, today the disciples of the Heartshadow Sect suddenly arrived and without a

word, just pointed their fingers, and many artifact refiners, a large number of apprentices, and numerous customers died instantly, frightening everyone in the artificing shop into silence.

Only then did the Heartshadow Sect say that all treasures and materials of the artificing shop belonged to the Heartshadow Sect, and all eternal true gods and true gods of void space had to hand over their treasures and even be searched."

"As the owner of the Artifact Shop, Moyu Liuxing only said, 'We're willing to hand over the treasures, can we avoid being searched..." The burly artifact refiner said with grief and indignation.

"He had barely started speaking when the leading disciple of the Heartshadow Sect pointed his finger again, and Moyu Liuxing, along with the surrounding artifact refiners, apprentices, and customers, were all annihilated."

"You really dare to speak out!"

At that moment, three figures walked in from outside. The one in the lead was clad in a purple robe, underneath which seemed to be a godly body formed of black liquid, with an expression cold as ice. He looked at Luo Feng and saluted, "Disciple 'Chan Wuqi' of the Heartshadow Sect greets Lord Luo He."

"You pointed your finger twice and massacred a great number of creatures in the artificing shop, did you?" Luo Feng stared at him.

"It was me." Chan Wuqi said, "My Heartshadow Sect is merciful. This time we were only collecting war contributions from eternal true gods and true gods of void space. To make the collection go more smoothly, it's natural to intimidate."

"It was him. He killed Moyu Liuxing." The eyes of the burly artifact refiner were frenzied.

"Indeed, it was me."

Chan Wuqi nodded, "I was dealing with things, and he dared to speak out of turn. He was asking for death!"

Chan Wuqi felt it was completely justified.

To slaughter a few true gods of void space and true gods was merely a matter of a breath, no big deal.

"So this was the reason." Luo Feng understood.

Luo Feng also extended his hand and lightly pointed.

Hum!

An invisible blade light descended, instantly eradicating Chan Wuqi's godly body; even as Chan Wuqi died with his eyes wide open, he couldn't believe it: "This Lord Luo He actually dares to kill an eternal true god of my Heartshadow Sect in public; does he wish to be completely at odds with my Heartshadow Sect?"

This scene stunned the other disciples of the Heartshadow Sect, who were frightened and immediately rushed out of the artificing shop.

Before coming to Huyang City, they knew of Lord Luo He's renown, which was not something ordinary disciples could withstand.

"Huff."

Luo Feng waved his hand and took all the creatures in the artificing shop with him, including the customers.

At the critical moment, Luo Feng didn't have time to ask for their opinions. If they wanted to return, he would personally take them back after the war was over.

...

In this commercial district, with three super-large mechanical treasures floating in the sky and nineteen large Flying Boats hovering above, many disciples of the Heartshadow Sect were looting various commercial powers. With Luo Feng's arrival, all disciples of the Heartshadow Sect became nervous on the spot.

"Lord Luo He is here!"

"Uncle Chan Wuqi has been killed!"

The disciples of the Heartshadow Sect were somewhat panicked.

The three super-large mechanical treasures in the high sky also approached the Moyus' Artificing Shop, and they too were shocked that Lord Luo He had taken action directly!

After all, the Heartshadow Sect had always shown respect for Lord Luo He. Lord Luo He and his two servants were not to be offended by the Heartshadow Sect.

But...

The friends and relatives of the servants?

The friends that Lord Luo He had made?

Luo Feng had lived in Huyang City for over thirty eras, met too many friends, most of whom were eternal true gods. Some he had good relations with, others he had merely chatted with a few times. The Heartshadow Sect couldn't possibly let them all go. As for the friends and relatives of the servants, the Heartshadow Sect would care even less.

"Lord Luo He, you dare to kill our disciples of the Heartshadow Sect at will..." One of the super-large mechanical treasures, covered in dark cyan scales, almost humanoid with eight arms, said.

"Whoosh!"

A dazzling and terrifying blade light instantly tore through the sky, breaking space itself with a pitch-black crack, and directly swept past the super-large mechanical treasure. This caused the super-large treasure to shatter, and the disciples within were mostly killed or injured instantly. Among them, the eleven eternal true gods in command of the super-large mechanical treasure all perished.

This scene left many disciples of the Heartshadow Sect frozen and chilled to the bone.

"Quick, escape." The shattered super-large mechanical treasure's

remaining disciples were so terrified that they immediately flew away. The fastest to flee, however, were the two other super-large mechanical treasures.

Luo Feng stepped out of the artificing shop, looked up at the sky, and said coldly, "I'm dealing with things, and you also dare to speak up? You are truly seeking death."

The words of Luo Feng echoed mightily through the void, clearly heard by the escaping disciples of the Heartshadow Sect.

As he watched the falling super-large treasures break apart in the high sky, Luo Feng waved his hand to collect them. He then stepped forward and teleported through the void to the next artificing shop.

Chapter 93: Volume 2, Chapter 19: Cause and Effect

Within the city owner's mansion, the eternal true gods remained vigilant at all times, fearing an attack from the Heartshadow Sect.

"Make your move!"

"Luo He has made his move. He killed an eternal true god of the Heartshadow Sect."

"Another strike, he killed a super-large mechanical treasure with one slash! Just like that! That's his true strength. Far more frightening than General Yong!"

The entire Huyang City, akin to a super-large mechanical fortress, was centered around the city owner's mansion, which could always understand the happenings within the city. Especially when Luo Feng took action, there was no hiding it! The city owner's mansion could see everything clearly.

The divine power incarnations of the leaders of the Five Great Families gathered together to watch the scene just recorded from the encounter.

"Lord Luo He's slash tore such a long space rift! The might is too terrifying. No wonder he could kill Xue Yun," Moli Xiao said in amazement, as his own strength was much lesser than that of Xue Yun.

This slash was even beyond Xue Yun!

"Lord Luo He, in the outskirts of the city, probably could have killed Xue Yun with just a few slashes!" the Lord of Huyang City exclaimed in astonishment.

"Incredible, absolutely incredible," the leader of the Wu Family also exclaimed excitedly, "Lord Luo He has now turned against the Heartshadow Sect, which is great for us, it's a huge support."

"Luo He turning against the Heartshadow Sect doesn't necessarily mean he will help us," the leader of the Meiwu Clan remarked, "Remember, he had previously asked for an employment price of one billion cosmic sand."

"Regardless, just turning against the Heartshadow Sect is good for us," the white-haired elder mentioned.

"City Lord, quickly contact Luo He and see if he needs help," Moli Xiao reminded.

The Lord of Huyang nodded and immediately contacted Luo Feng.

"Brother Luo He, you've turned against the Heartshadow Sect, and your situation is very dangerous. You can now escape to the city owner's mansion here. Once you enter the mansion, with your help, the Heartshadow Sect won't be able to breach it," the Lord of Huyang conveyed the message, "You can also escape the city. There are elite troops sent by the Marquis outside who will come to your aid too."

"No need, the Heartshadow Sect can't do much to me," Luo Feng responded.

The Lord of Huyang transmitted, "I know Divine Monarch's strength is extraordinary, but the Heartshadow Sect is still the foundation of a Godly King level sect. Even in decline, it should not be underestimated."

"If I need help, I will speak up," Luo Feng transmitted.

"Alright, just give the word! The elite outside the city will immediately take action and rescuing Brother Luo He won't be difficult," the Lord of Huyang transmitted.

After ending the transmission with Luo Feng, the Lord of Huyang looked toward his four companions.

"What's the situation?" The four companions were unaware of the

communication.

"Luo He said he doesn't need our help," the Lord of Huyang lamented, "He even said that the Heartshadow Sect can't bother him."

"He doesn't even consider the Heartshadow Sect a threat?" the leader of the Meiwu Clan couldn't help but remark, "No wonder he never cared about us Five Great Families before."

"With his strength, unless someone from the Primal Chaos Realm makes a move, who could threaten him?" Moli Xiao shook his head.

"One-on-one they can't bother him, but the Heartshadow Sect has many methods. No eternal true god can withstand an assault from the Heartshadow Sect," the Lord of Huyang commented, "Lord Luo He probably also only has a chance to escape."

"Being able to escape under an assault from the Heartshadow Sect is quite impressive," Moli Xiao said.

"I've also shared this intelligence with the elite outside the city," the Lord of Huyang said, "If Luo He truly falls into a dire situation, the elite will act immediately to rescue him. At that point, Luo He will owe a life-saving favor!"

The leaders of the Five Great Families were watching the surveillance of the entire city, observing how the situation developed.

...

Seven Fire Tower, one of the nine artifact shops established by the disciples of the Heavenly Flame Sect, was founded by seven outstanding direct disciples under the sect. Among the nine artifact shops, it was the strongest and had the most apprentices.

"Bang." "Bang." "Bang."

Three eternal true gods leisurely walked in, each either pointing with a finger or waving a hand, causing the artifact refiners, apprentices, and customers in three different areas of the Seven Fire Tower to be directly reduced to dust, leaving only the remnants of their items.

"Hand over all treasures, those who resist will die!" The eyes of the three eternal true gods swept across the entirety of the Seven Fire Tower. Many cultivators inside were extremely shocked and angry because among those who had died were their relatives and friends.

However, facing the might of the Heartshadow Sect, rashly charging forward was nothing but a death sentence.

Seeing that no cultivators dared to resist, the three eternal true gods then turned their heads contently and walked towards another trading power nearby: "Let's move to the next one."

"Junior Brother Chang, there's no need for random slaughter, those true gods of void space wouldn't dare to resist anyway," said a figure in gray robes patrolling outside.

"Senior Brother Qiu, instilling terror through slaughter makes pillaging faster. Furthermore, to comprehend the Path of Destruction, one must often engage in slaughter to experience the heart of destruction," said the smallest of the three eternal true gods, "Our Heartshadow Sect's foundational teachings are based on the Path of Destruction."

"Both of us haven't even reached the Primal Chaos Realm, and you're already thinking about the Path of Destruction?" the gray-robed figure shook his head.

"With a heart of destruction, comprehending our sect's teachings yields better results."

"Senior Brother Qiu, if you are reluctant to slaughter, just watch from the side," they said dismissively as they walked away.

The figure in gray robes watched the scene.

"Legends say that the Sector Beast born from the Path of Destruction knows only destruction and was eventually besieged and killed by forces from all over the Land of Origin. Only the Sector Beast of Tianmu Kingdom, which became a servant and dared not kill indiscriminately, survived," Qiu Yi sighed inwardly, "The Heartshadow Sect acts recklessly and wildly.

Last time, they mistakenly killed the progeny of the Great Saint Jiuyuan, provoking the Great Saint's wrath and leading to the sect's total decline…"

"To this day, the Heartshadow Sect hasn't learned its lesson, refusing to repent."

"Indeed, even the ancestor who established the Heartshadow Sect comprehended the Path of Destruction. The five emperor-level inheritances he left all embody the Path of Destruction," the grey-robed figure shook their head gently, "But the ancestor himself is long dead!"

"Rampant destruction will eventually lead to self-annihilation."

"My master has been immensely gracious to me. Without him, I wouldn't be who I am today. That's why I crossed the domains of five Divine Kingdoms to hurry back, just to help establish a foundational territory for our sect," the figure in gray robes looked around, "But really, I don't like the environment of the Heartshadow Sect."

"Once the sect's foundational territory is established, I will have repaid my debt of gratitude and won't need to return," the figure in gray robes murmured quietly.

Suddenly—

The pupils of the figure in gray robes shrank as they saw a cold, black-robed figure appear.

As this figure appeared, an invisible aura of blade energy naturally spread, engulfing the heavens and the earth!

"Is that Luo He, one of Yu Kingdom's top eternal true gods?" the figure in gray robes trembled inwardly, "Indeed, he is stronger than me."

Qiu Yi was confident,

but upon seeing Lord Luo He, he knew he was no match.

After Luo Feng emerged from the Void, his gaze swept across the

surroundings, causing all disciples of the Heartshadow Sect to tremble.

"Lord Luo He." The artifact refiners and apprentices of the Seven Fire Tower were excited, almost all of them recognized Luo Feng as disciples of the Heavenly Flame Sect.

"Has the Heartshadow Sect been slaughtering?" Luo Feng's gaze swept across, immediately noticing many scattered storage devices and Weapon Secret Treasures on the ground.

"They indeed carried out a massacre," an artifact refiner immediately spoke up, as his Divine Power manifested the scene of the three eternal true gods committing the slaughter. "As soon as the three of them arrived, they started slaughtering without a word."

Luo Feng looked at the displayed massacre scene and nodded, "I understand."

His Realm of Life and Death had already enveloped a vast area, covering the three eternal true gods within its range.

Luo Feng had a thought.

"Boom."

The three eternal true gods were bound, still caught off guard, and were forcibly moved to the interior of the Seven Fire Tower.

The three of them looked around in astonishment at the artifact refiners, apprentices, and guests of the Seven Fire Tower and saw Luo Feng in a black robe.

"Lord Luo He, Lord Luo He, we of the Heartshadow Sect hold you in high regard," the three eternal true gods said ingratiatingly.

Suddenly—

Inside Huyang City, all disciples of the Heartshadow Sect received a message.

"All disciples heed my command, Lord Luo He has destroyed one of

our super-large Mechanical Treasures of the Heartshadow Sect and has become our great enemy! If you see Lord Luo He, flee immediately!" The order had been conveyed.

The highest echelons of the Heartshadow Sect reacted quickly, knowing that ordinary disciples would be delivering themselves to death in front of Lord Luo He, so they only instructed them to flee.

"Run, run, run."

"Hurry and escape," numerous disciples from the surrounding Heartshadow Sect ran away frantically.

But the three eternal true gods bound in midair were filled with despair: "It's over!"

"Lord Luo He…" They still wanted to say more, hoping that Lord Luo He would spare them.

Luo Feng looked at them and couldn't be bothered to say more.

"Hum."

The power of the Realm of Life and Death flowed, transitioning between creation and destruction. The three eternal true gods seemed to be crushed by a Taiji grinding disc, ground into dust, and instantly killed.

The artifact refiners, apprentices, and guests who witnessed this scene became excited.

"Well killed."

"They deserved to die."

They had long been filled with hatred.

"Let's go," Luo Feng waved his hand, gathered up the numerous cultivators of the Seven Fire Tower, took a step, and traversed the void toward the next artifact shop.

After Luo Feng left, the distant disciples of the Heartshadow Sect

finally breathed a sigh of relief, and the fleeing super-large Mechanical Treasure also stopped.

"Is this the power of Lord Luo He?" These disciples trembled in their hearts.

In the distance, a seemingly inconspicuous man in gray robes, Qiu Yi, watched the scene: "Junior Brother Chang, I have long advised you not to slaughter indiscriminately. This world operates on causality; to every action, there is always an equal reaction."

…

Primal Chaos Armor Sector, headquarters of the Heartshadow Sect.

The Sect Leader of the Heartshadow Sect and the Eighteen Elders gathered. They were either in their True Bodies or incarnated as Divine Power.

"Sect Leader, that Luo He has now taken action against our Heartshadow Sect. In the Moyu Artifact Shop, he killed a total of twelve eternal true gods," an elder said urgently. "At this point, can we still endure it?"

"Why did he suddenly make a move?" the Sect Leader of the Heartshadow Sect asked urgently.

"The Moyu Artifact Shop was established by Lord Luo He's servant 'Moyu Qingyan's' brother, Moyu Liuxing," an elder explained. "Our Heartshadow Sect disciple, Chan Wuqi, went there to collect treasures and killed a group of cultivators from the Moyu Artifact Shop, including Moyu Liuxing."

"The servant's brother?" the Sect Leader of the Heartshadow Sect frowned. "To fall out with us over a servant's brother?"

Many elders also felt that Lord Luo He was too reckless.

"After arriving at the Moyu Artifact Shop, Luo He first killed Chan Wuqi. The super-large Mechanical Treasure 'Black Fire Beast' nearby merely spoke to inquire, and Luo He destroyed the Black Fire Beast with one strike, killing eleven eternal true gods and a large number

of disciples inside. He even remarked—'How dare you speak when I am acting?

Truly seeking death.' Luo He is indeed too reckless," an elder spoke up.

The other elders were also very angry; Lord Luo He's actions showed he had no regard for them.

The Sect Leader of the Heartshadow Sect was still hesitant.

"I will contact Luo He," the Sect Leader of the Heartshadow Sect said.

"Contact for what?" Elder Hearteye spoke up. "At this point, do you still want to continue enduring, Sect Leader?"

"Luo He has made another move!"

As the Sect Leader of the Heartshadow Sect and the Eighteen Elders watched the scene monitored by the sect's grand array, Luo Feng appeared in the Seven Fire Tower and killed three eternal true gods of the Heartshadow Sect.

"He's so openly killed three of our eternal true gods in the Heartshadow Sect! Do you still want to endure this, Sect Leader?"

"Sect Leader, you might be able to endure it, but I cannot anymore!"

"Sect Leader!"

The elders felt a burning rage in their hearts, unwilling to continue tolerating it.

The Sect Leader of the Heartshadow Sect watched this scene and called back the disciples scattered outside. The internal structure of the Heartshadow Sect was already disjointed, held together merely for the purpose of establishing a foundational territory for the sect.

If they were to endure Lord Luo He's public and repeated killings, it would likely cause even more dissent among the disciples of the Heartshadow Sect.

"If we do not act now, the disciples of the Heartshadow Sect might lose all their motivation," he thought.

"Fearing just one Lord Luo He, how can we fight against the armies of the Marquis of Jiu Jiang?"

Most of the elders were unwilling to endure any longer.

The Sect Leader of the Heartshadow Sect sighed internally.

It was beyond his power to stop it now.

"Fine!" The three-eyed Sect Leader of the Heartshadow Sect, filled with a killing intent, declared, "We have given Lord Luo He enough respect, but he has trampled on the dignity of our Heartshadow Sect. We can't be blamed for this."

"Before the great battle, let's use Luo He for practice. This time, we must kill him! Do not let him escape!"

"Yes!"

All eighteen elders responded in unison.

Even though a few elders had doubts, with the Sect Leader's order, all the elders set aside further thoughts. At this moment, the entire Heartshadow Sect had only one option— to unite and eliminate this arrogant Lord Luo He.

Chapter 94: Volume 2 Chapter 20 Siege (Part 1)

```

After leaving the Dream Flower Tower, Morosa merely used void shuttling twice to arrive above an ordinary cave mansion in the Snow Winter District of Huyang City, where creatures of the Thousand Leaves Vine Clan resided.

"Divine Monarch, Araya has told us everything, we voluntarily follow you to the outside of the city," a true god of void space from the Thousand Leaves Vine Clan said respectfully as he performed a ritual bow.

Although a small number of the clan's members were not present in the cave mansion, there was clearly no time left, and it was already fortunate to be able to take away the vast majority.

"Good," Morosa, who appeared rather honest and simple, nodded and with a wave of his hand directly collected all the creatures and buildings of the entire cave mansion. Only the bare ground and the lakes were left.

While rescuing the Thousand Leaves Vine Clan, Morosa also transmitted his thoughts to Luo Feng: "Master, I have already rescued the Dream Flower Tower Master as well as Araya, and nearly all creatures of the Dream Flower Tower. Araya asked for my help, so I conveniently saved the Thousand Leaves Vine Clan as well."

"Is everything going smoothly?" Luo Feng asked.

"Fairly smoothly, the Heartshadow Sect knows I am the master's servant and did not dare to act against me. Although they wanted to stop me from saving the cultivators of the Dream Flower Tower, I
```

ignored them," Morosa transmitted back.

"The disciples of the Heavenly Flame Sect have established nine artificing shops, and of these, I will need your help rescuing the cultivators from these three," Luo Feng transmitted back, and sent Morosa the detailed addresses of the three artificing shops, "I have already clashed with the Heartshadow Sect, and if they see you again, they might act against you. You need to be careful."

"Haha, it would be better if they act," Morosa said excitedly.

"We must act quickly. I suspect that the Heartshadow Sect has started to gather forces to deal with me now and we cannot delay for long," Luo Feng transmitted.

"Don't worry," Morosa said confidently.

It had been five eras since he reached the Primal Chaos Realm and he had already passed the most vulnerable stage. His godly body had grown to its limits! And his understanding of the Great Dao of Destruction Origin was getting deeper and deeper.

Even if he suppressed his strength to a level comparable to Elder Hearteye, his methods could be much more enigmatic. If he wanted to leave, the Heartshadow Sect couldn't stop him at all.

Morosa naturally did not take the Heartshadow Sect seriously, but what he was afraid of was being pursued and killed by the ancient Godly Kings of the Land of Origin, so he had to do everything according to the master's command, perfectly acting the role of a "protector."

"Sigh." Although Morosa could have arrived at another artificing shop in one step, he still used three void shuttles to finally arrive at one.

...

The Master of the Heartshadow Sect and the Eighteen Elders gathered, some in their true bodies and some as Divine Power Incarnations.

They all watched the scenes revealed by the Sect Great Formation. In

one scene, Luo Feng went to an artificing shop and boldly killed some eternal true gods who had slaughtered others and took away all the cultivators from the shop. In another scene, Morosa was also rescuing cultivators from an artificing shop, and upon discovering the slaughterers, he too took action and killed them.

"The servant of Lord Luo He, called Luo Sa, had always disguised himself as a true god of void space. But according to information, Lord Luo He took his servant Luo Sa with him to hunt down Divine Monarch Xue Yun! We have long suspected that this Luo Sa was no ordinary being," they discussed.

"Even under the suppression of the Sect Great Formation, this Luo Sa can easily shuttle through the void! Relying on Mechanical Flow Secret Treasures is one thing, but if it's based on his own strength, he may well surpass most of the elders."

"One Luo He, one Luo Sa. With such strength and yet Luo Sa willingly serves as a servant, he could possibly be a protector sent by a great power. Their strengths should complement each other," they deduced.

These elders were extraordinarily insightful.

They were well aware that two extremely powerful eternal true gods skilled in the ways of the Primal Chaos Realm would likely specialize in different directions. But once they work together, they could make up for each other's shortcomings and confront most dangerous predicaments.

"Once they join forces, it will be even harder to kill them," some of the elders began to worry.

"The force we've sent out is powerful enough," the Master of the Heartshadow Sect said calmly and confidently.

```

Suddenly—

"Sect Leader, I heard that Luo He's servant 'Luo Sa' is also very strong. Do you need me to take action?" a message was sent to the Sect
```

Leader.

"Qiu Yi, you are the hidden power of our Heartshadow Sect, and it is time for you to act when we battle with the great army of the Marquis of Jiu Jiang," the Master of the Heartshadow Sect responded, "To deal with Luo He and Luo Sa this time, we can only use some of our public power.

"I have dispatched the Heart Devil Kite, the Six Shadows Killing Formation, and the Great Destruction Ultimate Formation. These already account for fifty percent of the Heartshadow Sect's power, which should be enough to deal with them," the Master of the Heartshadow Sect responded.

"Alright," Qiu Yi did not say more.

The Master of the Heartshadow Sect thought of the disciple Qiu Yi from his sect and felt somewhat relieved.

He had not expected that assembling the disciples scattered across the Land of Origin would yield such a pleasant surprise. Initially, Qiu Yi, who could only be considered a somewhat excellent Eternal True God, had grown to a point close to that of Elder Hearteye.

The most important thing was that Qiu Yi had cultivated the Godly King Level inheritance "Heartshadow Secret Art" to an exceedingly profound extent and could even control one of the sect-protecting Mechanical Treasures, the 'Demon General of Heartshadow'.

The Heartshadow Sect had a total of five Godly King Level inheritances, and any Eternal True God Level disciple who passed the test could learn parts of the Godly King Level inheritance.

Among these five inheritances, the "Heartshadow Secret Art" was held in the highest regard and was also the most difficult to cultivate. The entire name of the Heartshadow Sect was derived from the "Heartshadow Secret Art."

Once Qiu Yi managed to control the sect-protecting treasure 'Demon General of Heartshadow', he would be even more difficult to deal with than Elder Hearteye's Heart Devil Kite.

"This Qiu Yi is quite arrogant and unwilling to interact much with the other Elders. With his strength, he is fully capable of taking on the position of an Elder. It's a pity that once this war is over, he will leave," the Master of the Heartshadow Sect was helpless, "Not just him, even Elder Hearteye will leave after the war."

They had come back this time, either because of the gratitude for the teachings of the sect or because of the orders from the Primal Chaos Realm.

Even more than half of the disciples of the Heartshadow Sect, who had already taken root in many places across the Land of Origin, ignored the summoning of the Heartshadow Sect.

"This Luo He is really ruthless and vicious."

"The disciples of the Heartshadow Sect that were found and slaughtered were killed effortlessly."

The Sect Leader and Eighteen Elders watched anxiously.

"Elder Hearteye, have you not arrived yet?" They looked towards the Divine Power Incarnation of Elder Hearteye.

"Just by controlling the Heart Devil Kite, I am only on par with him. I cannot stop him at all. Once I appear, he might directly flee," Elder Hearteye spoke, "I am waiting for the 'Six Shadows Killing Formation' to join up. Then I, along with the Six Shadows Killing Formation, will trap him. After that, when the Great Destruction Ultimate Formation is activated, we can completely annihilate him."

The Great Destruction Ultimate Formation, which required three hundred sixty Eternal True Gods to operate, was one of the genuine killing moves of the Heartshadow Sect.

...

"Lord Luo He and his servant Luo Sa have both taken action, and they are rescuing the disciples of the Heavenly Flame Sect who established the Artificing Shop."

"Both of them are quite ruthless when they take action."

"This Luo Sa's power seems to be not less than that of Divine Monarch Xue Yun," the leaders of the Five Great Families in the City Owner's Mansion watched the monitored scene with some surprise.

Luo Feng's strength being considerable was normal, but the strength of his servant Luo Sa was somewhat surprising to them.

"When Her Royal Highness the Princess came on behalf of the nation's ruler to recruit Luo He, Luo He refused. He really does have an important background," said the Lord of Huyang City. "This servant Luo Sa keeps a low profile, yet his strength is close to matching Luo He's."

"Haha, the stronger the two of them are, the better."

"With Lord Luo He and his servant assisting, the help in the war will be tremendous." The leaders of the Five Great Families felt their hopes for victory rise significantly.

After all, an eternal true god of such caliber is equivalent to an elite army. Not to mention that two had appeared all at once.

...

At the Flame Wind Pavilion, Pavilion Master Emperor Chu Yu was also watching the progress of the civil war within the city.

"This Luo He really does have some background," Emperor Chu Yu watched and said with a smile.

"No matter what background, it is not comparable to that of Emperor Chu's lineage," the Deputy Pavilion Master said.

The Imperial Clan of Flame Wind Ancient Country is recognized as the most substantial support in the Land of Origin! The only ones who could match them were the Imperial Clan of Thunder Ancient Country!

Of course, if the legendary 'Yuan' were willing to take disciples, the attraction would naturally be even greater. But Yuan was not the type to take leisure in teaching disciples earnestly; to gain an opportunity left by him was already extraordinarily fortunate.

"Judging by his moves, his accumulation of realm mastery is profound, but somewhat chaotic," Emperor Chu Yu observed. "His Primal Chaos Realm technique contains the flavor of both the Great Dao of Life and the Path of Destruction. And moreover, it's a mixture of both."

Emperor Chu Yu shook his head slightly, "From this, it can be seen that his background inheritance is quite ordinary, probably just a regular Godly King at best."

"Yes."

The Deputy Pavilion Master nodded, "The supreme laws contain the Origin Great Dao, and each and every Origin Great Dao provides a clear direction. To mix the two... indicates that there is no direction at all, only groping in the dark. Progress will be very difficult."

These imperial clansmen are very clear, one must not be greedy in cultivation! By focusing on a single path and having a complete inheritance and clear Origin Great Dao guidance, one can naturally progress much more smoothly.

Merging different Great Daos?

Without an inheritance or clear guidance, the difficulty can increase by more than a hundredfold!

"No matter, once he returns to the Ancient Country and receives part of Emperor Chu's lineage inheritance, he will know how to cultivate properly," Emperor Chu Yu said.

******

Luo Feng directly collected all the artifact refiners, apprentices, and customers in every Artificing Shop he passed, and wherever he knew there was an eternal true god of the Heartshadow Sect committing slaughter, Luo Feng also casually killed them.

"Strange, why is the Heartshadow Sect moving so slowly?" Luo Feng had long been prepared, but he had yet to encounter any powerful killing moves of the Heartshadow Sect.

Luo Feng had already taken over the fifth Artificing Shop.

"Lord Luo He," the artifact refiners and apprentices of the Artificing Shop were all excited. As for the surrounding disciples of the Heartshadow Sect, they scattered and fled without hesitation upon seeing Luo Feng.

"Hmm?"

Luo Feng's Realm of Life and Death sensed something, and he immediately first swept up the many cultivators from the Artificing Shop with a wave of his hand, then looked up into the distance.

In the distance, a black avian-shaped Mechanical Treasure appeared, along with six super-large Mechanical Secret Treasures forming a formation.

"Heart Devil Kite!" Luo Feng recognized it at a glance, one of the Heartshadow Sect's renowned Sect-Protecting Treasures—the Heart Devil Kite.

The Heartshadow Sect's Sect-Protecting Treasures were all very strong, containing many mystical aspects. However, throughout the long years, some were lost, and the remaining treasured treasures... the Heartshadow Sect mostly could not utilize them.

The threshold for wielding Sect-Protecting Treasures was extremely high.

"Morosa, another Artificing Shop will be left to you as well," Luo Feng transmitted another address to Morosa.

Out of the nine Artificing Shops, he had collected five, with the other four having to be left to Morosa.

"Don't worry, master, leave it to me," Morosa was still quite relaxed, as he had not encountered any significant resistance.

"Luo He!" this massive black avian, with eyes emitting a blood-red gleam, declared, "My Heartshadow Sect has shown you respect, yet you act so recklessly; you are truly seeking your own death."

"Spare me the nonsense." Luo Feng was disinclined to waste words, as the longer time passed, the stronger the forces that the Heartshadow Sect could mobilize would be.

Boom!

Luo Feng shot up into the sky in an instant.

Hum~~~~ From the high in the sky, the dark great formation unleashed its full might, engulfing and binding with its vast dark vortex. Meanwhile, the Heart Devil Kite and the 'Six Shadows Killing Formation' both moved at the same time.

"Hmph." At this moment, Luo Feng ignited his Divine Power, burning it as he deployed the Realm of Life and Death.

A vast domain that seemed like a Taiji cloud spread in all directions, directly crushing the dark vortex!

After all, this was a super large-scale Sect Great Formation, which, in targeting an individual, had only a bit more power than the original formation of Huyang City, far inferior to Luo Feng's Realm of Life and Death.

The enormous Taiji cloud raged in all directions, with Luo Feng standing in the center, holding the Bloodshadow Knife in hand.

"Seal."

Six gigantic, blurred shadows stood in six directions, as if they trapped this domain of heaven and earth, imprisoning Luo Feng as well.

The Heart Devil Kite let out a piercing screech, lunging to attack Luo Feng.

This screech struck directly at Luo Feng's will!

"Die." While launching a will attack, the Heart Devil Kite fiercely struck at Luo Feng, its claws tearing through space, causing rifts in the void.

"Boom!!!!"

Under the will attack,

It was as if a fragile egg, carrying an unstoppable will, fiercely smashed into a mountain!

Chapter 95: Volume 2 Chapter 21: Siege (Part 2)

"Die!"

Within the Heart Devil Kite, led by Elder Hearteye with twelve eternal true gods as support, there were also over ten thousand true gods of void space under his command.

This was not just any super-large mechanical secret treasure, but one of the sect-protecting treasures specially designed by the god king who established the Heartshadow Sect, based on the Godly King inheritances from the "Six Extremes of Destruction." The threshold for control was extremely high.

Nowadays, within the entire Heartshadow Sect, apart from the apparent Elder Hearteye, only the hidden Qiu Yi could control the sect-protecting treasure.

The sect-protecting treasure completely unified the power of all manipulators! It even unified spiritual wills!

"Yo～～～" Along with a harsh screech, Elder Hearteye commanded all his subordinates to merge their wills and launched the attack.

Elder Hearteye was very confident.

His own will had reached the level of an ordinary Primal Chaos Realm, and by controlling the sect-protecting treasure, the Heart Devil Kite, and unifying spiritual wills, the will attack he unleashed had already reached the order called 'Pinnacle Will of Primal Chaos'!

"The will attack is strong enough to harm Luo He, greatly reducing his strength, and then completely suppress him in one fell swoop," Elder Hearteye hadn't hoped that the Secret Technique of Willpower

could kill Luo Feng.

In fact, aside from the "Lie Yuan Technique," normal collisions of will, unless the difference in willpower was outrageously wide, would at most result in the will being damaged, impacting the strength it could exert.

To look and the enemy dies?

It was very rare in the Land of Origin; such were only possible when the difference was outrageously large.

Just like at this moment, Luo Feng's Godly-King's Will, aimed at the disciples of the Heartshadow Sect, could kill with a glance nine out of ten times even without resorting to the "Lie Yuan Technique." Only Elder Hearteye, Qiu Yi, the sect leader, and fewer than ten others could survive.

"Boom."

Luo Feng was somewhat surprised as he felt his will was attacked. He hadn't planned to deploy a very strong will technique, especially since a mere glance would kill Elder Hearteye, a scene too terrifying to behold.

It would likely immediately attract the attention of the God Kings from Yu Kingdom and Shi Kingdom.

He was already very close to the Primal Chaos Realm; just a little more endurance, and he would reach it.

It would be fairly normal to exhibit a Godly-King's Will at the Primal Chaos Realm as there were some Primal Chaos Overlords who could do it. Moreover, his ability to protect himself would also greatly increase. His ability to handle risks would improve significantly.

"I've always planned to keep my strength just beyond the greatest eternal true god of the Yu Kingdom. But to think that you would initiate an attack," Luo Feng felt helpless.

Boom!

This fiercely intense will attack, however, caused all creatures within the Heart Devil Kite, whether they were Elder Hearteye or the other eternal true gods, or the tens of thousands of true gods of void space, to feel as though their consciousness was tearing apart; all experienced immense agony.

"Not good." The originally lunging Heart Devil Kite suddenly drew back sharply.

Fortunately, this was just 'rebound damage'; they could still retain some clarity.

"This Luo He must possess the Pinnacle Will of Primal Chaos! His Secret Techniques of Willpower are also quite extraordinary!" Elder Hearteye immediately transmitted a message, "Six Shadows Killing Formation, all retreat! The will of this Luo He is too terrifying!"

"What?" The six super-large mechanical secret treasures forming the Six Shadows Killing Formation were somewhat perplexed.

They had the formation set up, trapping Lord Luo He; why suddenly retreat?

"Since my will's strength has been detected, I might as well reveal it a bit," Luo Feng moved yet remained fully reserved, whether his godly body or will. Either bursting forth could sweep through the Heartshadow Sect, drawing the attention of the ancient God Kings.

Thinking positively, a powerful presence might foster Luo Feng.

Thinking negatively, death, enslavement, and control were all possibilities.

Luo Feng did not want to leave his fate in the hands of a God King's conscience.

Master Mountain Sitting Guest had also advised him to be patient and keep a low profile, for the waters of the Land of Origin were too deep.

"Swoosh."

Luo Feng swung the Godly King Level Blade Embryo 'Bloodshadow Knife' in his hand, a blade light dazzlingly brilliant, like a chef slicing meat, it cut through the void, cutting everything, and also aimed at the retreating Heart Devil Kite.

Puff~~~

When this blade struck the Heart Devil Kite, Luo Feng immediately felt the toughness of the Heart Devil Kite! The toughness of the Heart Devil Kite was comparable to a Primal Chaos Realm Weapon Secret Treasure! Luo Feng's blade could not cut through it.

But there were energy effects that permeated, and moreover, a will similar to blade light, slicing into the interior of the Heart Devil Kite. All creatures inside the Heart Devil Kite, with their unified will, stiffly endured this spiritual will of the blade!

This move was the first Chaos Realm Saber Technique 'Heart Honing' that Luo Feng had grasped.

Only five eras had passed, and this move 'Heart Honing' had also evolved into multiple versions.

Now, this strike of Heart Honing combined six Chaos Realm moves into one, and it also naturally fused the Secret Technique of Willpower that Luo Feng had comprehended from the Calamity Beast Diagram.

Five eras before, Luo Feng had possessed Godly King Level will. At that time, he had only studied a small part of the 'Three Thousand Void Calamity Beast Diagram.' As he gradually comprehended, Luo Feng's understanding continued to accumulate, especially after viewing the complete Calamity Beast Diagram.

While his will slowly improved, Luo Feng also grasped a suite of Secret Techniques of Willpower from the diagram.

This set of Secret Techniques of Willpower, for now, comprised three moves.

The first move was integrated into the 'Heart Honing' blade technique, aiming to destroy the enemy's godly body and also slash

apart the opponent's spirit.

"Ah." The Heart Devil Kite was cleaved flying backward, and its internal manipulators felt like their spiritual will was slashed by a blade once more, tremendously painful.

Fortunately, Luo Feng only used a wisp of will, greatly limiting the power, and they felt pain only.

"Swoosh~~~~"

This blade sliced through the chaos, brushed past the Heart Devil Kite, and also passed over the Six Shadows Killing Formation.

The Six Shadows Killing Formation was formed by six super-large mechanical secret treasures together, and these ordinary super-large mechanical secret treasures could not achieve 'unity of spiritual will'; their controlling was done by the leader's spiritual will.

"Aaaahhh~~~"

Luo Feng had merely employed a strand of his willpower, which was immensely restricted in might, and it was also a secret technique of willpower he had devised himself.

Under the strike of this Heart Honing Blade, the leader of the six super-large mechanical secret treasures immediately saw five of their willpowers collapse into unconsciousness, with only one painfully keeping consciousness and hastily fleeing.

...

A mere brilliant strike!

The Heart Devil Kite retreated explosively, and the Six Shadows Killing Formation collapsed! One super-large mechanical secret treasure fled, while the others were directly split open by the blade light.

When the leader fell unconscious, the defensive ability of these super-large mechanical secret treasures greatly diminished, and they were easily split apart.

"Not good, run!"

The five collapsing super-large mechanical secret treasures had an advantage in not having their spiritual will combined! The consciousness of the leader controlled the entire secret treasure, and after taking a strike, the leader fell unconscious. The ordinary members, still conscious, were scared into scattering and fleeing.

"Huff."

Luo Feng waved his hand, collecting the five falling, split-open super-large mechanical secret treasures.

...

"How is this possible?"

The Master of the Heartshadow Sect and the Eighteen Elders gathered, watching the battle scene with shock and anger.

"He possesses the Pinnacle Will of the Primal Chaos Realm, and under the secret technique of willpower, the Six Shadows Killing Formation simply cannot withstand it," Elder Hearteye said solemnly, "Even the sect-protecting Heart Devil Kite, with its spiritual will combined, cannot match him."

"Such a strong spiritual will exists."

"An Eternal True God possesses the Pinnacle Will of the Primal Chaos Realm, just what major power cultivated him?"

They had never considered that Luo Feng could be of the Godly King's Will.

In the Land of Origin, there are quite a few who, being Eternal True Gods, possess the will of the Primal Chaos Realm like Divine Monarch Xue Yun, Moli Xiao, and Zhu Hu, each having the threshold will of the Chaos Realm.

Elder Hearteye and Qiu Yi, who cultivate Godly King level legacies, also possess ordinary Primal Chaos Realm will.

In the Ancient Countries, some major powers nurture elite Eternal True Gods that reach the Pinnacle Will of the Primal Chaos Realm.

But to skip two levels, for an Eternal True God to have the will of a Godly King? In the Land of Origin, this is also an occasional occurrence!

"The Great Destruction Ultimate Formation, developed personally by a Godly King, involves 360 Eternal True Gods in coordination with the formation diagram, uniting power and spirit, and this is our Heartshadow Sect's trump card," the Sect Leader and Eighteen Elders remained confident.

The Great Destruction Ultimate Formation was now the strongest measure the Heartshadow Sect could mobilize.

Under such an ultimate formation...

No Eternal True God could withstand it!

******

"Too strong."

"The screech of the Heart Devil Kite is an attack of will. It pounced forward but suddenly retreated explosively—it must be due to its will being damaged."

"Look, in this Six Shadows Killing Formation, five super-large mechanical secret treasures under Luo He's blade edge offered no resistance and were simply cleaved open. Clearly, the leaders had lost their ability to resist."

At the city owner's mansion, the leaders of the Five Great Families watched with boiling blood.

Moli Xiao further described the key points: "In regular combat, the Heart Devil Kite and the Six Shadows Killing Formation could tie down Lord Luo He. But in the clash of wills, Lord Luo He's will clearly has the upper hand. The Heart Devil Kite, with only three to four tenths of its strength, could not exert its full power.

The Six Shadows Killing Formation was even deprived of its ability to resist..."

"With such a significant advantage in will, Lord Luo He's will must have reached the Pinnacle of the Primal Chaos Realm."

"This information must be reported to the Marquis immediately."

"An Eternal True God with the Pinnacle Will of Primal Chaos, even the elite Eternal True Gods of the Two Ancient Countries could probably do no better."

They increasingly felt their chances of victory in this battle were growing.

...

"This blade strike by Luo He, it cleaved both body and will," said Emperor Chu Yu at the Flame Wind Pavilion, overseeing the battle scene. He had already advanced to the Primal Chaos Realm. Observing from a close distance, he naturally discerned more truths and falsehoods, "But the advantage isn't quite significant.

It's very normal for the Heart Devil Kite to escape, especially since it is one of the Heartshadow Sect's sect-protecting treasures. But it's surprising that one of the Six Shadows Killing Formation also got away."

Emperor Chu Yu asked himself, had he been in that situation in his Eternal True God stage, none from the Six Shadows Killing Formation would have escaped.

"I guess Marquis Jiu Jiang and Marquis Liu Yin also sent Divine Power Incarnations around Huyang City, probably also realizing this battle," the Deputy Pavilion Master smiled, "Marquis Liu Yin must be getting anxious now."

******

Luo Feng had just collected the five super-large mechanical secret treasures, the Heart Devil Kite, and another super-large mechanical secret treasure had already fled far away.

"Huff." A brawny figure traversed the void space, now close by, it was Morosa.

"Master, I have completed the task you assigned," Morosa said excitedly, "and also casually slaughtered some Heartshadow Sect's Eternal True Gods. They were cruel, massacring indiscriminately, I know you dislike that."

"Well done," Luo Feng praised.

Upon hearing the praise, Morosa couldn't help but beam with pleasure.

Luo Feng suddenly looked toward the distant sky, where a massive and imposing grand formation obscured half the sky, already looming over them, which even Luo Feng found somewhat startling.

"What a powerful killing formation," Luo Feng remarked.

Chapter 96: Episode 2 Chapter 22 Marquis Liu Yin and Marquis of Jiu Jiang

"""

"A Killing Formation of the Great Dao of Destruction Origin?" Morosa watched excitedly. After all, he had reached the Primal Chaos Realm and had a deep understanding of the 'Great Dao of Destruction Origin.' He instantly perceived the many intricacies of this terrifying formation.

"The creator of the formation must be the Godly King who established the Heartshadow Sect. His realm is indeed much higher than mine," observed Morosa carefully, "Integrating thirty-six destruction moves into a perfect formation and even using a Formation Diagram to allow three hundred and sixty eternal true gods to form it. Impressive! Extremely impressive!"

If they fought individually, even three thousand eternal true gods would not be a match for this single Killing Formation.

"Master, if we get caught in this Killing Formation, trying to break out… we'll have to reveal some abnormal strength," Morosa communicated through spiritual will. "Of course, this great formation has a significant flaw; it can't move through the void. This group of eternal true gods is already struggling to use the Formation Diagram to enact such a formation.

If they were to traverse the void, the formation would definitely collapse."

"If the entire formation could chase enemies through the void, there would be no escape," Luo Feng communicated back. "The

Heartshadow Sect doesn't have such a fearsome formation yet."

If a group of enemies appeared through the void and the formation already covered a vast area, indeed, there would be no escape!

Throughout the entire Land of Origin, it was exceedingly difficult for eternal true gods to set up such a formation. Neither Yu Kingdom nor Shi Kingdom had ever heard of such a formidable Killing Formation.

"Boom~~~"

The massive formation obscured half the sky and rapidly enveloped the area. Within it, the three hundred and sixty eternal true gods felt anger as well as unwillingness.

"If Elder Hearteye and the others can trap Luo He, delaying him just a little! Our Great Destruction Ultimate Formation will completely cover him, ensuring his utter demise."

"Now, he wouldn't be foolish enough to be trapped by the formation," the disciples of the eternal true gods from the Heartshadow Sect were all too aware of this.

In the distance, Luo Feng suddenly swung his blade.

Three continuous strikes!

The first strike, dazzling and bright, sliced through the void, leaving behind a pitch-black rift. This brilliant strike naturally fell upon the vast formation. Named 'Heart Honing,' this blade also severed spiritual will.

However, with the three hundred and sixty eternal true gods united by the Formation Diagram, although their souls felt pain and discomfort from the strike, they still endured, perfectly maintaining the formation.

The second strike swept through the boundless primal chaos, stirring up dual-colored vortices in the chaos. This sweeping blade, with its mighty force, struck the large formation, causing it to tremble slightly.

The third strike was silent and invisible. As the blade swung out, it vanished. By the time it reappeared, it had already struck one of the eternal true gods within the formation. That eternal true god was somewhat startled, his body shrouded in the luminescent flow of the formation, he managed to withstand Luo Feng's stealthy and terrifying blade.

Three strikes made, and the formation withstood them all.

"Direct attacks, attacks on the spiritual will, individuals involved in the formation… no flaws. Worthy of the Heartshadow Sect's strongest level of Killing Formation, impressive!" As Luo Feng watched the formation approach, he immediately communicated through spiritual will, "Morosa, let's go."

"Okay," Morosa nodded.

Whoosh.

The two instantly traversed the void, forcibly breaking through the spatial constraints and bypassing the obstacles of the dark grand formation in the high skies, leaving the area of Huyang City.

The grand Great Destruction Killing Formation also halted, and the three hundred and sixty Heartshadow Sect's eternal true god disciples atop the ethereal Formation Diagram appeared somewhat helpless. This was all within their expectations.

Since Elder Hearteye and the others were unable to entangle Luo He, it meant this plan had largely failed. Unless Luo He was arrogant enough to venture into the formation on his own.

...

"He's escaped." In the gathering place of the Heartshadow Sect Leader and the Eighteen Elders, they observed the battle scene displayed by the Sect Great Formation.

Elder Blind frowned and spoke, "Luo He's spiritual will has reached the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos level. Coupled with his extremely deep realm accumulation… we simply cannot find any weakness in him. Our Heartshadow Sect alone cannot detain him."

Under the siege of the Heartshadow Sect, any eternal true god would be unable to resist.

However…

The most terrifying individual eternal true gods, if they truly wished to flee, even the Heartshadow Sect had no certainty of stopping them.

The power that Luo Feng displayed made the Heartshadow Sect helplessly unable to contend with him.

"This time, because of Luo He, we've lost six super-large Mechanical Secret Treasures, and scores of eternal true gods have perished," the elders lamented.

"No need to ponder further," the Sect Leader said, "Our enemy isn't him, but the army under the Marquis of Jiu Jiang! When the great army goes to war, the fight will be fierce, and it comes down to head-on strength. With our many great formations exploding together, he can only flee far away."

"And as an independent cultivator, he demands an exorbitant hire price; Marquis of Jiu Jiang might not be willing to pay it," added the Sect Leader.

"Right."

"Luo He quoted us two billion Cosmic Sand. Even if he gives Marquis of Jiu Jiang a discount, it's likely to be an extremely high price. He probably won't appear on the battlefield."

These elders truly did not wish to encounter Lord Luo He on the battlefield.

The Sect Leader ordered, "No need to ponder. Stick to the original plan and quickly plunder the entirety of Huyang City."

The number of eternal true gods and true gods of the void space in Huyang City was vast. How many had Luo Feng and Morosa managed to save? They also had no choice, managing to save the inhabitants of nine Artificing Shops was already a joint rescue effort.

If time dragged on, the Heartshadow Sect would likely set up multiple traps, such as moving numerous true gods of the void space into a certain Killing Formation. If Luo Feng and Morosa stumbled into it, escaping would be quite troublesome.

Luo Feng was willing to save some creatures, but the prerequisite was to ensure his own safety.

...

Luo Feng's conflict with the Heartshadow Sect had been witnessed by some of the eternal true gods within the city.

"If I had the power of Lord Luo He, what would the Heartshadow Sect matter? My Zhu Clan is still too weak!" Zhu You watched from afar. The Zhu Clan, with more than twenty eternal true gods known publicly and privately combined, was the strongest family in Huyang City.

Yet in the face of the Heartshadow Sect, only Zhu You and Zhu Fuqing, two eternal true gods, remained in the city to find ways to protect their many clan members.

"""

"Huh." Zhu You took a silent step and left; by this time, his appearance had already changed, and his aura was merely maintained at the standard level of a True God. In terms of preserving life and concealing presence, Zhu You was the strongest in his family.

******

Outside the city.

A figure clad in dark red armor, emanating a dark aura, looked at Huyang City from a distance, his eyes like two burning blood-red flames.

"Luo He's strength is stronger than I anticipated. I didn't expect his spiritual will to be so formidable." Marquis Liu Yin was very calm, even though this was just a Divine Power Incarnation of his; his

realm was simply too high.

His eyes, as if merging with the dark side of the world, naturally observed every corner within the city.

Inside the city, except for some areas sealed by formations or repelled by domains, he could observe almost everything.

"A lone Luo He can't change the outcome of the battle."

"The Heartshadow Sect only revealed a portion of their power this time, and just one Killing Formation forced Luo He to flee," Marquis Liu Yin looked forward with anticipation. "On the frontal battlefield, when thousands of eternal true gods from the Heartshadow Sect explode with power and numerous formations coordinate, what can Marquis of Jiu Jiang use to resist?"

It was worth it to have the Heartshadow Sect take action in exchange for a large city within the future territory.

"Marquis of Jiu Jiang, do you have the guts to personally join the battle?" Marquis Liu Yin's gaze was ice-cold.

A dispute over territory is not an ordinary fight.

To join the battle is to gamble with life and death.

...

Luo Feng, accompanied by Morosa, had just reached the outskirts of the city in a wasteland when he saw a familiar figure with white hair appearing in front of them.

"Lord Luo He," the white-haired young man said with a smile, "we meet again."

Luo Feng naturally recognized him.

The last time he visited on behalf of Marquis of Jiu Jiang, it was this Jiang Yuyou, one of the four trusted aides and commanders under Marquis of Jiu Jiang.

"Commander Jiang," Luo Feng said.

"The Marquis wishes to see you," the white-haired young man said with a smile. "Would you follow me? Don't worry, the Marquis is in a camp not far from here."

Luo Feng was surprised, "The Marquis is here?"

"It's the Marquis's Divine Power Incarnation," Jiang Yuyou explained.

"Please lead the way," Luo Feng replied promptly, following Jiang Yuyou through the Void Space with Morosa in tow.

After only about a dozen traverses through Void Space, they arrived at a small city floating above a lake's surface, occupying tens of billions of kilometers—more aptly described as a 'super-large cave mansion.'

Huh.

Jiang Yuyou led Luo Feng and Morosa into the small city.

Inside a pavilion, the Marquis of Jiu Jiang was already seated, waiting while drinking.

"Marquis, Lord Luo He and his servant have arrived," said Jiang Yuyou, entering the pavilion with Luo Feng and Morosa.

This was Luo Feng's first time meeting the Marquis of Jiu Jiang, who wore loose robes with silver hair, each strand affecting the endless Void. His appearance was quite handsome.

If Marquis Liu Yin carried blood and fire, darkness and disaster, weighty and terrifying, then Marquis of Jiu Jiang appeared like a traveler walking through heaven and earth.

"Luo He," Marquis of Jiu Jiang said with a smile, looking at Luo Feng. "Please take a seat."

Luo Feng was quite surprised to hear the polite invitation.

This Marquis of Jiu Jiang, didn't put on any airs of someone from the

Primal Chaos Realm.

Luo Feng immediately took his seat, with Morosa standing by his side, looking utterly loyal.

"Your servant Luo Sa may also sit," Marquis of Jiu Jiang said. "Here with me, there's no need to be overly formal."

"Thank you, Marquis," Luo Feng replied.

Only then did Morosa take a seat to the side, still maintaining a mannerly demeanor.

"I've just personally witnessed your encounter with the Heartshadow Sect," Marquis of Jiu Jiang remarked. "In terms of strength, I'm afraid there's not a single eternal true god in the entire Yu Kingdom that can compare with you, Luo He."

One-on-one, he overwhelmed Elder Hearteye's control of the Heart Devil Kite.

Indeed, in the whole Yu Kingdom, only Luo Feng could accomplish this feat.

"You flatter me, Marquis," Luo Feng said.

"An eternal true god holds a will on par with the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos, which is truly impressive," Marquis of Jiu Jiang mused. "It's not an overstatement. Within the entire Yu Kingdom, apart from you, there's no second eternal true god who has achieved this."

Listening, Luo Feng didn't continue with modesty.

"No wonder you dared to ask for a hiring price of 100 million Cosmic Sand; you do have the necessary strength," Marquis of Jiu Jiang smiled at Luo Feng. "I'm willing to offer 100 million Cosmic Sand to invite you to join my side's army, to help us resist the invasion of Marquis Liu Yin's forces. Would you be willing to accept?"

Chapter 97: 2 23 Patience

```

Luo Feng was somewhat surprised. The Marquis of Jiu Jiang had always been reluctant before; could it be that the methods Luo Feng had displayed in the confrontation with the Heartshadow Sect had finally moved him? Such a large amount of Cosmic Sand was still very important to him.

"If Marquis is willing to offer one hundred million Cosmic Sand, Luo He is naturally willing to join Marquis's army," Luo Feng said.

"Hahaha, good," the Marquis of Jiu Jiang nodded in satisfaction, "This one hundred million Cosmic Sand, do you want it transferred to your account at Flame Wind Pavilion, or handed to you in person?"

"Handing it to me is fine," Luo Feng replied.

"Alright, I will personally deliver it to you within three days," the Marquis of Jiu Jiang said and, raising his glass to look at Morosa, proclaimed, "Let's drink together!"

Luo Feng and Morosa both raised their glasses and drank together.

"As for this employment, it will be considered over once Heartshadow Sect completely gives up, right?" Luo Feng followed up with another question, knowing that Marquis Liu Yin's territory bordered the Marquis of Jiu Jiang's and, even if they failed this time, there might second and third provocations in the future.

"The employment will end once Heartshadow Sect completely gives up. The employment period will not exceed ten eras," the Marquis of Jiu Jiang promised.

Luo Feng understood and raised his glass, "To the Marquis."
```

The Marquis of Jiu Jiang was also in high spirits.

Though he had given up some wealth, it indeed greatly strengthened the power of his forces.

After the banquet had dispersed, the Marquis of Jiu Jiang ordered a servant, "Take Luo He and his servant to their residence."

"Yes," the servant complied.

Luo Feng and Morosa stood up and, led by the servant, proceeded to their temporary residence in the small town.

In the pavilion, only the Marquis of Jiu Jiang was left sitting alone.

"Father," a figure in blue clothing emerged from one side, a young man who bore a strong resemblance to the Marquis of Jiu Jiang. He couldn't help but speak up, "Hiring this Luo He at the cost of one hundred million Cosmic Sand seems too much. We spent only sixty million Cosmic Sand to hire General Yue."

The Marquis of Jiu Jiang glanced at his son and shook his head, "The strength Luo He had previously displayed indeed wasn't worth it. But in this battle, the Primal Chaos Pinnacle Will he revealed is extremely useful on the battlefield."

"With him present, those more than a hundred super-large mechanical treasures were mostly rendered useless, hardly daring to rampage around. After all, if they encountered Luo He, even if those super-large mechanical treasures formed an array, it would be tantamount to suicide," the Marquis of Jiu Jiang explained.

Upon hearing this, the young man nodded in realization, "That makes sense. The previous Six Shadows Killing Formation consisted of six super-large mechanical treasures working together; it had the strength for a head-on fight sufficient to entangle Luo He.

But under the assault of the Spiritual Will, at that time, five of the super-large mechanical treasures lost their ability to resist and were easily swept away by Luo He."

"Spiritual Will, in the face of group tactics, has a miraculous effect,"

the Marquis of Jiu Jiang remarked, "An eternal true god possesses Primal Chaos Pinnacle Will. It's truly incredible! Your father, despite cultivating for endless ages, has only reached Primal Chaos Pinnacle Will."

The young man nodded, "With Luo He present, those super-large mechanical treasures can only hide within the Killing Formation, significantly reducing the threat."

"Let's not forget, he also has a servant. If the master is in danger, how could the servant stand by and do nothing?" the Marquis of Jiu Jiang said with a smile, "Hiring one, but getting another as a bonus."

The young man nodded in agreement.

Seeing it this way, one hundred million Cosmic Sand was indeed well spent.

"Father, when do we make our move?" the young man asked.

"Our strength is still insufficient for now, let's wait a little longer," the Marquis of Jiu Jiang said, his Divine Power Incarnation having gone to the Royal Capital to ask for assistance early on.

Originally, the power difference between Liu Yin Primal Chaos State and Jiu Jiang Primal Chaos Prefecture wasn't too great.

But with Heartshadow Sect entering the war, being a Godly King level sect, it greatly upset the balance. The Marquis of Jiu Jiang had to find a way to gather reinforcements, solely relying on Luo He and his servant would not be enough.

...

The cave mansion where Luo Feng and Morosa were temporarily staying spanned over an area of more than a hundred thousand kilometers and was considered quite exquisite.

In the meditation chamber of the cave mansion, Luo Feng sat cross-legged.

Inside the Star Tower within his body.

A Divine Power Incarnation of Luo Feng descended.

"Lord Xie," greeted the many Cultivators gathered there, who had been rescued by Luo Feng.

"Everyone," Luo Feng looked at them, "Brother Shang and I have a deep friendship. This time, Uncle Qiu asked for my help, and I only had enough time to rescue Cultivators from nine Artificing Shops. I couldn't do anything for the rest of the disciples of the Heavenly Flame Sect."

The disciples of Heavenly Flame Sect were numerous and scattered everywhere, so only the nine largest Artificing Shops could be saved.

"Just saving nine Artificing Shops is something for which all disciples of my Heavenly Flame Sect are immensely grateful," the Silverlight creature, Uncle Qiu, said excitedly, feeling that Lord Luo He had made a great sacrifice for them.

"And there are also many guests from the Artificing Shops," Luo Feng addressed them, "During the previous battles, to prevent any harm to you, I had to take you out of Huyang City. If you wish to return to Huyang City, I will send you back once this war is over."

"We are not in a hurry."

"We are willing to follow the God," they responded.

"God has shown great kindness to us," they added.

These guests, consisting of True Gods of Void Space and even more so, numerous True Gods, already found survival in Huyang City challenging. Being associated with Lord Luo He was considered a stroke of good fortune.

After soothing these Cultivators, Luo Feng met with Dream Flower Tower Master, Araya, and the Moyu Family.

"Dream Flower is grateful for God's life-saving grace," the Master of Dream Flower Tower expressed her thanks.

"It wasn't really life-saving," Luo Feng said with a smile,

"Heartshadow Sect probably wouldn't have killed you."

The Dream Flower Tower Master shook her head, "If not for the God's help, all treasures this time would have been plundered. Even I, only skilled in music and Illusion Techniques, would probably have been caught by the higher-ups of the Heartshadow Sect, to be used as a musician, or even worse, as a plaything."

If she had been willing to be a musician or plaything, she would not have come to establish the Dream Flower Tower in Huyang City. Many powerful families and sects would welcome an Eternal True God level musician like her.

```

"Then you must cultivate diligently. Only by relying on yourself can you endure in the long run," Luo Feng said.

"Cultivate? How easily said than done?" The Dream Flower Tower Master shook her head, while Araya by her side listened with even more complex feelings. As a true god of void space from the Thousand Leaves Vine Clan, she was still far behind in music and Illusion Techniques compared to the Tower Master.

"As long as you keep accumulating, there will eventually be a harvest. Araya, you must also work hard," Luo Feng said with a smile, glancing at Araya.

"Okay," Araya nodded.

Luo Feng looked towards the Moyu Family to his side, Moyu Qingyan, the family of Moyu LieFeng, and the pregnant Mo Youshang.

"Lord Xie has saved our Moyu Family," Moyu LieFeng said gratefully.

Luo Feng said with emotion, "Moyu Liuxing was very smart; it's a pity that he encountered this catastrophe."

Mo Youshang was the most saddened at the moment.

Like a family member, her master 'Shang Tianyan's' death was a huge
```

blow to her. Now that her husband, Moyu Liuxing, had also died, she was fortunate to still have the child in her belly. This was the only thing she cared about in the world now.

"Thank you, Lord Xie, for avenging Liuxing," Mo Youshang said with gratitude.

...

Another space within the Star Tower.

Throughout the long years of Luo Feng's cultivation journey, he had seen much joy and sorrow, unions, and partings. Even he found himself powerless many times.

"Swoosh." "Buzz." "Whoosh."

One could see distant Primal Chaos Layer Creatures flying cheerfully. These were fifteen creatures that Luo Feng had captured alive in the Primal Chaos Layer during the last five eras, each harboring complete Primal Chaos laws within.

Fifteen Primal Chaos Layer Creatures, comprising six species.

For instance, the Silverlight Creatures, Luo Feng had caught three of them, each formed from 108, 397, and 1091 Silver Droplets, respectively.

The other species each had their own characteristics.

By studying these creatures, Luo Feng's understanding of the Primal Chaos laws deepened as well.

"Up till now, I've deduced up to sixteen Primal Chaos Realm techniques. And I can combine these Primal Chaos Realm techniques," Luo Feng thought to himself. Just like some precious Mechanical Treasures, which may contain several Primal Chaos Realm techniques that can be combined with each other, significantly enhancing the strength they can unleash.

"Despite such accumulation, I still have not deduced the Law of Primal Chaos," Luo Feng felt rather tormented.

It was as if the Law of Primal Chaos was right before him, clearly visible.

But when he tried to touch it, it was like grasping at air. No matter what, he couldn't comprehend it fully, always just a bit short.

"Just a bit short."

"When I deduced ten Primal Chaos Realm techniques, I felt like I was just a bit short of mastering the Law of Primal Chaos. Now after figuring out sixteen techniques, I'm still just a bit short," Luo Feng mused.

Luo Feng was exceptionally talented, possessing a vast godly body that far surpassed historical figures, which gave him a powerful soul! Coupled with Godly King Level will, his efficiency in comprehension was naturally extremely high.

Yet even so, comprehending the Law of Primal Chaos felt arduous.

Always feeling just a bit short.

"As long as you keep accumulating, there will eventually be a harvest," Luo Feng sat cross-legged and began to concentrate on comprehension.

******

Time passed day by day.

Huyang City gradually returned to calm, except the true gods of void space and the eternal true gods within were almost completely looted. The Heartshadow Sect had indeed made a killing.

At the highest peak within the Primal Chaos Armor Sector,

the Master of the Heartshadow Sect and the Eighteen Elders gathered, all looking in the direction of the city owner's mansion.

"Sect Leader, shall we not pay a price in casualties to take down this city owner's mansion?" the One-eyed Elder proposed.

"What's the rush?"

The Master of the Heartshadow Sect looked towards the distant city owner's mansion, "We have completely sealed off the city owner's mansion now, they can't come out, and they pose no threat to us."

"The city owner's mansion is, after all, the core of Huyang City. This super-large mechanical city has been built over generations by controllers, making it a formidable super-large Mechanical Secret Treasure," the One-eyed Elder commented, "Once this super-large mechanical city falls into the hands of an Array Master, it can play a powerful role."

"Marquis Jiu Jiang will probably send an Array Master to enter the city owner's mansion," the Master of the Heartshadow Sect observed, "All we need is to wait patiently, seize one, and we kill one."

By retaining the city owner's mansion, they could intercept all reinforcements.

"We have indeed set up a Great Formation in advance, completely trapping the city owner's mansion. Any supporting Array Master who comes, we can intercept and kill. But… I think we should conquer the city owner's mansion beforehand. That way, Marquis Jiu Jiang won't be able to control Huyang City," the One-eyed Elder said.

Elder Hearteye spoke up, "I agree with the Sect Leader. The key is to kill the Array Masters! We've taken Huyang City this time, next we might have to attack Xuyin City. In the future, we might even be forced to assault Jiu Jiang City!"

"There are three large cities, and top-notch Array Masters aren't easy to come by. Marquis Jiu Jiang inviting outsiders might be lucky to get one. Killing an Array Master is far more important than taking the city owner's mansion," Elder Hearteye reasoned.

"Without an Array Master, the three large cities won't pose much of a threat," said the Master of the Heartshadow Sect.

Large cities were perfected over generations, and even before the Yu Kingdom, Divine Kingdoms had reinforced them.

As a result, each large city had extremely complex formations.

The deeper the understanding of formations, the greater the might that could be unleashed from the large city. Potentially in terms of potential, it surpasses the Heartshadow Sect's 'Great Destruction Ultimate Formation'.

Chapter 98: Volume 2 Chapter 24 The Battle Begins

Lord Luo He and the Master of the Heartshadow Sect fought a great battle more than ten days ago.

In a wilderness outside Huyang City, two figures appeared out of thin air.

"We've arrived," the two of them confirmed their bearings and after only a few steps, found the military camp town of the Marquis of Jiu Jiang through traversing the Void. Commander Jiang Yuyou had been waiting outside the encampment.

"Two Divine Lords, you have finally arrived, the Marquis has been awaiting you," Jiang Yuyou greeted them proactively while also observing the two figures.

One of these figures was the horned man 'Great General Yong Hu' who had recently visited, while the other was a thin man clad in a loose robe, whose fame in Yu Kingdom far surpassed that of Yong Hu.

Jiang Yuyou looked at the thin man with respect.

"Please lead the way, Commander Jiang," the thin man said with a smile.

"To guide General Yue and General Yong is my honor," Jiang Yuyou said, leading the two to meet the Marquis.

Within the main building of the Marquis of Jiu Jiang's residence in the military camp town.

The Marquis of Jiu Jiang sat leisurely, observing the two figures approaching.

"Marquis, General Yue and General Yong have arrived," Jiang Yuyou respectfully announced.

After these two figures entered and noticed the Marquis of Jiu Jiang, they too showed immense respect and bowed, "We pay our respects to the Marquis."

The two had long followed a Godly King, and clearly understood that the Godly King and Primal Chaos Overlords were the higher beings of this world. Even the Godly King showed certain respects to these Primal Chaos Overlords.

Being in a cooperative relationship, the Marquis of Jiu Jiang and his allies aimed to gain opportunities from the Godly King, and hence had to make their own contributions.

If the Primal Chaos Overlords acted as subordinates, devotedly following the Godly King, they would receive substantial support from him.

"No matter what, the Primal Chaos Overlords are much more esteemed than us eternal true gods," General Yong had long aspired to reach the Primal Chaos Realm, but still fell short in terms of accumulation.

"Please have a seat," the Marquis of Jiu Jiang watched them with a smile, "This time, with the support from both of you in the conflict against the forces of Marquis Liu Yin, things will be much easier."

"It's mainly thanks to Brother Yue, I'm just helping out," General Yong remarked.

General Yong was very willing to participate in the struggles across various Primal Chaos Prefectures, which also served as a good method for accumulating resources. His junior brother, General Yue, was quite difficult to request because he didn't lack resources; the Monarch of Yu Country would proactively bestow resources on him.

"I still need elder brother to support me," the thin man said with a smile, "By the way, Marquis, you mentioned another formidable ally, known as Luo He?"

"I have already dispatched Yuyou to invite him; he should be arriving soon," the Marquis of Jiu Jiang replied.

The Marquis of Jiu Jiang was very courteous.

To Luo He, General Yong, and General Yue, the Marquis of Jiu Jiang valued Luo He and General Yue the most.

"Both Yuewu and Luo He are likely candidates for the Primal Chaos Realm," the Marquis of Jiu Jiang was aware that these two might be stuck at a bottleneck for a long time, yet in the future, they should exist on the same level as himself.

...

"General Yuewu and General Yong Hu?" Luo Feng, accompanied by Morosa, attended the banquet.

"General Yuewu is now the strongest eternal true god openly known in Yu Kingdom," Jiang Yuyou explained, "Most remarkably, General Yuewu's godly body is quite ordinary, his cultivation is in the Law Lineage! With just an ordinary godly body, coupled with unimaginably profound accumulation in his realm, he even surpasses General Yong Hu and others."

"General Yuewu is extremely proficient in formations. Once a formation is set, any eternal true god who enters it would likely be unable to escape," Jiang Yuyou said.

"In Yu Kingdom, the top formation master below the Primal Chaos Realm is General Yuewu," Jiang Yuyou said admiringly, "The Marquis said that with General Yuewu's accumulations, he is almost certain to reach the Primal Chaos Realm."

Luo Feng listened in admiration.

The Land of Origin was vast, indeed hosting many astonishing beings. General Yuewu, like Xue Yun, also possessed an ordinary godly body, yet General Yuewu's strength was even more formidable, highly esteemed by the Godly Kings.

"To become the strongest eternal true god in Yu Kingdom without

unlimited godly bodies is impressive," Morosa also praised.

Jiang Yuyou looked at Luo Feng and smiled, "That is only in Yu Kingdom. If it were in the two ancient countries... the most dazzling eternal true gods are definitely those with unlimited godly bodies."

The most radiant eternal true gods across the entire Land of Origin had no shortcomings.

Like Luo Feng, who even surpassed historical limits. His godly body and Spiritual Will were both extraordinary. Initially, when the Lie Yuan Technique spread among many major powers of the Land of Origin, only Luo Feng managed to master it, which was quite revealing.

With his godly body and Spiritual Will both surpassing historical limits, the Mountain Sitting Guest, knowing this, felt hopeful for revenge.

"Marquis," Luo Feng and his servant entered the building.

"Take a seat," the Marquis of Jiu Jiang introduced warmly, "Luo He and his servant have directly confronted the Heartshadow Sect within Huyang City; even with the Heartshadow Sect's all-out efforts, they could not overcome Luo He and his servant."

"The information about Lord Luo He in Huyang City had already spread throughout Yu Kingdom," the thin General Yue marveled, "An eternal true god possessing the Primal Chaos Pinnacle Will, impressive. Having such Spiritual Will, Lord Luo He must have undergone extraordinary experiences."

Luo Feng smiled.

Creatures from the Primordial Cosmos, starting from the very bottom and climbing step by step, found achieving immortality incredibly difficult. In a whole era of reincarnation within the Primordial Cosmos, those who became true gods were few.

Thus, every true god emerging from the Primordial Cosmos, in terms of Spiritual Will, far surpassed the true gods of the Land of Origin.

As for Luo Feng...

He was the most dazzling existence through many eras of reincarnation in his home, the Primordial Cosmos.

"General Yue's formations are unbreakable by anyone below the Primal Chaos Realm. I truly admire that," Luo Feng stated.

"Divine Lord, we meet again," General Yong Hu greeted warmly.

"General Yong," Luo Feng nodded with a smile.

Sitting at the head, the Marquis of Jiu Jiang spoke, "With General Yue and General Yong here, we just need to practice the formation a bit more and, once fully prepared, we can make our move."

"We will follow the Marquis's orders," declared General Yue, General Yong, and servants of Luo Feng.

...

A vast formation spreading mists of water covered a broad area.

General Yuewu sat at the center of the formation, surrounded by six puppet creatures, controlling the entire formation.

At the forefront of the formation, Luo Feng and Morosa stood, feeling surrounded by endless streams, the might terrifying.

"Lord Luo He, you and your servants are the strongest. When you encounter strong enemies, it will be up to you and your servants to deal with them," Yuewu's gentle voice resonated in Luo Feng and Morosa's ears.

"Rest assured," Luo Feng nodded.

Having received a hundred million Cosmic Sand, he of course had to do enough work.

"Senior Brother Yong, if you encounter some troublesome opponents, you'll need to entangle them," Yuewu transmitted his voice.

"Alright." General Yong nodded, possessing unlimited godly bodies and an inheritance at the Godly King Level!

Although he couldn't handle Xue Yun, whether it was burst power or the toughness of his godly body, he surpassed Xue Yun. In terms of realm, he had also discerned several Primal Chaos Realm techniques, albeit rougher than those of Xue Yun.

The unlimited godly body allowed him to withstand many dangers, making General Yong willing to accept employment from all quarters!

He had no choice, the resources bestowed by the Godly King were limited, he needed to strive on his own.

"Generals and commanders, when the time comes, you just need to act as I command, and we shall start with six simple cooperation drills," Yuewu transmitted to the more than three thousand eternal true gods within the formation.

This time, the Marquis of Jiu Jiang had mobilized over ninety-five percent of the eternal true gods from the entire Jiu Jiang Primal Chaos Prefecture!

This battle, they must win!

Not only had he deployed a Divine Power Incarnation, but his true body had also arrived, because even if defeated, he had to protect these eternal true gods under his command.

"Yes," the more than three thousand eternal true gods commanded their armies, forming several super-large Mechanical Secret Treasures.

Although originally disorganized, within Yuewu's formation, their powers naturally cooperated.

The combined power of the many Mechanical Secret Treasures was terrifying, greatly boosting the confidence of the eternal true gods.

"Impressive."

Luo Feng also saw the prowess of an Array Master.

"This Array Master is worth it."

From within the military camp, Marquis of Jiu Jiang nodded as he watched the scene from a distance, "An Array Master can double the strength of an entire army, at the very least."

The Array Master had cost sixty million Cosmic Sand.

Great General Yong Hu had cost twenty million Cosmic Sand.

Lord Luo He was the most expensive.

"Lord Luo He can deter many eternal true gods of the opposing side," Marquis of Jiu Jiang was well-aware of the advantages a terrifying vanguard that was invincible on the battlefield brought.

"This battle, I must win." Marquis of Jiu Jiang was confident, then immediately winced with a headache, "But this time, I've spent a total of one hundred and eighty million Cosmic Sand, while Marquis Liu Yin hasn't contributed anything, probably just a promise."

Marquis Liu Yin had promised the Heartshadow Sect, but if defeated, Marquis Liu Yin still wouldn't need to pay anything.

A mere empty promise had the Heartshadow Sect fighting a deadly battle.

"I've held off this time, but what about next time?" Marquis of Jiu Jiang was also considering the future.

With two adjacent fiefs, Marquis Liu Yin wouldn't easily give up.

...

Having an Array Master made the drilling easy, patiently conducted for three days, Marquis of Jiu Jiang also felt thoroughly prepared.

"Gentlemen, once we breach the Heartshadow Sect and recapture Huyang City, I will celebrate for you all," Marquis of Jiu Jiang looked at the densely packed over three thousand eternal true gods in front

of him, with General Yue, General Yong, and servants Luo Feng clearly standing in the front row, "Now, set out!"

The many eternal true gods all flew into a large Flying Boat.

"Boom!"

The large Flying Boat had already traversed the Void.

In just a few traverses, the large Flying Boat was already above Huyang City; it was very precisely over the 'City Owner's Mansion', just separated by a dark formation.

The sudden appearance of the large Flying Boat immediately caused a stir among the many disciples of the Heartshadow Sect within the city.

"Not good."

"The army of Marquis Jiu Jiang."

"They've come."

Some disciples scattered throughout the city were somewhat panicked.

High in the sky, the more than three thousand eternal true gods in the large Flying Boat also observed some of the conditions within Huyang City, seeing some scattered Heartshadow Sect disciples.

They hadn't worried about the scattered Heartshadow Sect disciples due to detailed pre-battle planning.

"The scattered disciples outside are common disciples of the Heartshadow Sect, responsible for controlling this city! They are also bait, attracting the army of Marquis Jiu Jiang to attack," Luo Feng watched.

"Attack."

Along with Yuewu's command, billowing mist instantly enveloped the sky; the large Flying Boat vanished, and Luo Feng and others

naturally were within the formation.

Rumble~~~

The gargantuan water mist formation suddenly burst into flames, like an immense fireball, violently slamming into the dark formation! The dark formation covering Huyang City was instantly torn apart. The super gigantic fireball, spanning billions of kilometers, directly headed for the City Owner's Mansion.

"Here it comes."

In the Primal Chaos Armor Sector, the Master of the Heartshadow Sect and eighteen Divine Power Incarnations of the Elders gathered, looking up at this scene with cold eyes.

For the root ground of their sect, they must win this battle!

Thanks to the new Alliance Hierarch 'Anti-Gravity Fish'.

Chapter 99: 2nd Army, 25th Formation

The army under Marquis of Jiu Jiang, led by Yuewu, resembled a super-large fireball rolling down, with Luo Feng and his servant standing at the forefront of the giant fireball.

"It is indeed formidable," Luo Feng observed the countless flames around him. This was the power of thousands of eternal true gods summoned by the formation, "A formation can combine the power of numerous eternal true gods, even leading to a qualitative change!"

"However, such large-scale military formations only exist at the stage of eternal true gods," Luo Feng realized this fact.

A large group of Primal Chaos Overlords forming a formation? That was impossible!

After all, there were not many Primal Chaos Overlords throughout the whole Land of Origin.

In a second-tier nation like Yu Kingdom, there were only dozens of individuals in the Primal Chaos Realm, and they were almost all scattered around different places.

Those in the Primal Chaos Realm cherished their freedom. After all, cultivating for eons to become a ruler of a territory was not about serving others! Even if they were willing to follow a Godly King, it required the king to bestow substantial resources.

It was already remarkable to have several Primal Chaos Realm individuals arrange a formation together.

"Hm?" Luo Feng suddenly gasped in surprise and looked down.

There was a series of explosions below!

The Primal Chaos Armor Sector had long been equipped with the 'Dark Prison World Array.' As soon as Marquis of Jiu Jiang's army invaded, this grand formation emerged. Once it appeared, numerous cyan chains came binding from all directions.

The super-giant fireball, with its flames raging fiercely on the surface, crushed some of the chains upon collision. But more cyan chains emerged from the void, entangling this massive fireball from all directions.

"Gentlemen, this is the 'Dark Prison World Array' from the Heartshadow Sect.

Given their current strength, they can probably only set up the 'Dark Prison World Array' and 'Great Destruction Ultimate Formation,'" Yuewu sat calmly at the center of the formation, her voice spreading throughout every eternal true god in the military formation, "Combined, these are their strongest tactical measures in formations. We don't need to clash head-on.

As long as we avoid their main attacks and reach the city owner's mansion, that will suffice."

The super-giant fireball spun, resisting the numerous giant cyan chains while also moving closer to the city owner's mansion.

Inside the city owner's mansion, the leaders of the Five Great Families and eternal true gods, including Moli Feiyun, Diaorong Qi, and Moyu Hu, were all looking up at this terrifying confrontation.

"Crush them!"

As the super-giant fireball was resisting the chains, a grand formation with roiling dark clouds suddenly appeared - it was the Great Destruction Ultimate Formation.

Fog swirled, making it difficult to see the inside of the formation.

"Boom～～～"

The huge cloud mass collided with the super-giant fireball, causing countless flames to scatter, the chains shattering and then reconstituting, continuing to bind it.

"Break."

At the forefront of the super-giant fireball, Luo Feng, now towering in stature, ferociously sliced through the air with his blade, targeting the Great Destruction Ultimate Formation in front of him.

As he made this cut, General Yuewu naturally coordinated, with countless flames following the blade light. A massive super-giant 'Flame Blade Light' struck, shaking the Great Destruction Ultimate Formation, causing many arranging eternal true gods to feel soul pain.

"It's Luo He."

"Luo He leads the army formation, everyone be careful." Inside the Great Destruction Ultimate Formation, there were also many super-large mechanical secret treasures hidden, ready to strike at any moment.

But knowing Luo Feng was leading, they dared not charge.

"Heart Devil Kite and Demon General of Heartshadow, I leave them to you," the Master of the Heartshadow Sect ordered.

"Yes."

A black flying bird and a black humanoid figure simultaneously launched an attack from within the hidden formation, the 'Heart Devil Kite' controlled by Elder Hearteye and the 'Demon General of Heartshadow' controlled by Qiu Yi.

"Junior Brother Qiu Yi, Luo He's spiritual will is terrifying. Do not think of attacking actively, just defend with all your might," Elder Hearteye communicated through sound transmission. Within the sect-protecting treasures, the Demon General of Heartshadow was somewhat stronger than the Heart Devil Kite.

Elder Hearteye was surprised that a disciple could control the Demon

General of Heartshadow.

"Don't worry, Senior Brother," Qiu Yi was equally confident.

"Hm? Two sect-protecting treasures?" Luo Feng was quite startled. His towering stature was comparable to these two sect-protecting treasures, and he immediately struck with two 'Heart Honing' blades.

Two dazzling blade lights emerged, each containing a blade-sharp spiritual will.

Elder Hearteye, leading his subordinate eternal true gods and true gods of void space, combined their spiritual wills through the Heart Devil Kite, matching the top standards of the Primal Chaos Realm. The spiritual will they displayed was not much different from Luo Feng's exposed pinnacle will of Primal Chaos.

If the spiritual will was solely dedicated to defense, Luo Feng's will might be slightly suppressed at most, with minimal impact on his strength.

The last time was so dire because the Heart Devil Kite's spiritual will had rushed into Luo Feng's godly body, attacking actively! It was like an egg smashing against a mountain; all members of the Heart Devil Kite suffered severe damage to their spiritual will, which is why they fled desperately.

But now, with the spiritual will restored and focused solely on defense, they were not afraid.

"Rumble~~~"

The Heart Devil Kite and the Demon General of Heartshadow also had the support of the Great Destruction Ultimate Formation.

Luo Feng's techniques were also bolstered by the military formation, with his blade technique being either wildly fierce, silent, abyssal, or leveraging force.

"The Heart Devil Kite didn't show its strength last time, but this time I got to see it," Luo Feng's fighting spirit soared. He hadn't been able to fight freely during his five eras of cultivation. Now that he was

fighting heartily, he treated his opponents as whetstones to test the many techniques he had developed.

"Brother Luo He, just focus on defense. Our goal is to reach the city owner's mansion as quickly as possible," Yuewu communicated through sound transmission.

"Rest assured," Luo Feng responded.

Yuewu was very satisfied with the vanguard general of the army, Lord Luo He. His individual strength and spiritual will were extremely powerful, making it hard for the Heartshadow Sect to break through their formation from within.

"Hmm?" Yuewu suddenly exclaimed in surprise.

Luo Feng was equally astonished. They both noticed a super-large Flying Boat, its surface swirling with countless formation lights, its might so imposing that just seeing it sent chills down Luo Feng's spine. At this moment, the super-large Flying Boat was charging forward, creating numerous space cracks in its path.

"Crush them," commanded the three-eyed man Feng Yuqi from inside the super-large Flying Boat. The Flying Boat was manned by more than five hundred eternal true god disciples, jointly steering it.

This super-large Flying Boat's terrifying might was evident, as Luo Feng, towering and formidable, stood at the forefront of the entire Marquis of Jiu Jiang's army formation, facing the collision of the super-large Flying Boat.

"Where did this come from?" Luo Feng, eyeing the terrifying Flying Boat, immediately recalled the intelligence regarding the military of the two ancient countries, "This is a military ship from the Flame Wind Ancient Country."

The military of the Flame Wind Ancient Country, with their mechanical treasures and ships, far surpassed other Divine Kingdoms. Moreover, Flame Wind Ancient Country allowed foreign transactions, though the prices were exorbitantly high.

This ship, based on the intelligence Luo Feng had, required a

whopping five hundred billion Cosmic Sand! It likely needed several hundred eternal true gods to drive it, each operating a part.

This was much more terrifying than many formations.

Within the territory of Flame Wind Ancient Country, ordinary troubles and dangers warranted the dispatch of one warship to suppress them! A single warship could sweep through any individual below the Primal Chaos Realm.

Only if faced with greater trouble would the Primal Chaos Realm intervene.

"This is a warship of the Flame Wind Ancient Country, a moving terrifying great formation, its might even greater than the Great Destruction Ultimate Formation! Do not withstand it head-on!" Yuewu's voice broadcasted throughout the army formation as it transformed, the originally super-large fireball instantly turning into super-large water currents.

These endless water currents flowed and changed shape formlessly.

Previously, Luo Feng was engaged in combat with the Heart Devil Kite and the Divine General of Heartshadow, but with the flowing water, he instantly pulled away.

"Hmm?"

The massive warship fiercely collided, but the army's water currents were unpredictable, avoiding its sharp edges, making it impossible for the gigantic warship to touch the water.

"This—" The Master of the Heartshadow Sect exclaimed in anger.

If this warship were in Yuewu's hands, it would likely be manipulated with much more finesse. But under the control of the Heartshadow Sect, it just blindly rushed forward, unable to stop the slick army water currents.

Boom, boom, boom~~~

Instead, it was more suited for the sect's grand formations like 'Dark

Prison World Array' and 'Great Destruction Ultimate Formation' that could continually hinder and influence, but the army water currents were unwilling to engage, constantly evading smoothly.

"Whew."

It seemed like a long time, but it was just a matter of seconds. The army water currents had already surged into the city owner's mansion.

...

"Excellent!" Outside the city, the silver-haired Marquis of Jiu Jiang watched this scene with great joy, "Yuewu is indeed the top Array Master below the Primal Chaos Realm of our Yu Kingdom. He maneuvers the army formation much more exquisitely than the Heartshadow Sect. They've finally entered the city owner's mansion."

"Once inside the city owner's mansion, they can control Huyang City and utilize the city... The odds of winning are much greater," thought Marquis of Jiu Jang.

...

Marquis Liu Yin, clad in dark red armor, frowned as he watched this scene: "Inside the formation are over three thousand eternal true gods, and there are extremely powerful eternal true gods like Lord Luo He and Yong Hu. With Yuewu leading the formation, the Heartshadow Sect can't stop them."

"This time they are focused on escaping into the city owner's mansion."

"But focusing solely on escaping won't lead to victory; eventually, a direct confrontation is required," Marquis Liu Yin observed. "The Heartshadow Sect may lose many, and I don't care, but Marquis of Jiu Jiang, if your troops suffer heavy casualties, what will you do then?"

...

Emperor Chu Yu of the Flame Wind Pavilion and the Deputy Pavilion

Master were also leisurely watching the battle.

"Yuewu of the Yu Kingdom indeed possesses high prowess in formation technique," Emperor Chu Yu observed from afar. "Among our eternal true gods of Flame Wind Ancient Country, it's rare to find such strong expertise in formations."

"Even the fringe nations can produce some talented and strong individuals," the Deputy Pavilion Master remarked.

Emperor Chu Yu shook his head, "This warship, however, is a military ship from our Flame Wind Ancient Country. Despite its intricate formations and immense power, in the hands of the Heartshadow Sect, it's quite foolish, capable only of reckless charging!"

"In the Heartshadow Sect, only the leaders who control the Heart Devil Kite and the Demon General of Heartshadow are adequate; the rest are insignificant," the Deputy Pavilion Master commented. "But behind the Heartshadow Sect is Marquis Liu Yin, and I know his temperament well. Since he has decided to start a great war... this battle, for Marquis of Jiu Jiang, will be hard to win."

Even coming from the Imperial Clan of the Flame Wind Ancient Country, they both held considerable wariness towards this Marquis Liu Yin.

Marquis Liu Yin, by realm accumulation alone, was a being close to touching the threshold of Godly King.

"Marquis Liu Yin is not to be trifled with," Emperor Chu Yu observed. "Unless there's a special circumstance, Marquis of Jiu Jiang will most likely lose."

The Deputy Pavilion Master agreed.

They had traveled across many states of the Land of Origin and, well-versed and experienced, had long understood the essence of the conflict between the two Primal Chaos Prefectures: it was a struggle between two Primal Chaos figures behind the scenes.

Marquis Liu Yin had only dispatched a hired 'Heartshadow Sect' so

far, his own forces yet to move, and already forced Marquis of Jiu Jiang to pay dearly to garner support from various strong individuals.

Chapter 100: Volume 2 Chapter 26 Primal Chaos Realm (Part 1)

Huyang City, as the center of the entire fortress, resembled a miniature city itself. It occupied a vast area, far exceeding any cave mansion, and at this moment, it was heavily guarded, with colorful and flowing formations protecting the city owner's mansion.

Even if the Heartshadow Sect intended to invade the city owner's mansion, there would be some casualties.

"They've arrived." On the city owner's mansion side, the leaders of the Five Great Families, numerous eternal true gods, and a myriad of true gods of void space all looked up excitedly, watching as the vast, flowing army formation of the Marquis of Jiu Jiang surged into the city owner's mansion.

The city owner's mansion naturally did not obstruct, allowing the army formation to enter.

The army formation, including General Yuewu, General Yong Hu, numerous Mechanical Stream Secret Treasures, and a host of eternal true gods, all appeared, with Luo Feng and Morosa among them.

"Lord Luo He, General Yue, General Yong," the Lord of Huyang City and the leaders of the Five Great Families greeted them respectfully.

"Starting from now, the entire city owner's mansion is under my control," General Yuewu said.

"The Marquis had already instructed, and I will lead the way," the Lord of Huyang City replied with utmost respect.

"No need, Senior Brother Yong, follow me." Yuewu and Yong Hu instantly turned into two streaks of light, entering the depths beneath

the city owner's mansion.

When he accepted the invitation from the Marquis of Jiu Jiang, the Marquis had already handed over all the recorded Formation Diagrams of Huyang City to Yuewu! As a direct disciple of the Monarch of Yu Country and a potential being of the Primal Chaos Realm, the Marquis of Jiu Jiang had no worries that Yuewu would leak the Formation Diagrams.

Thus, Yuewu had studied the Formation Diagrams in advance and had already grasped about seventy to eighty percent of the Huyang City Formation Map; he could sense and inspect how to take control immediately.

Just a few moments passed.

"Buzz!"

Above the city owner's mansion, the previously colorful and flowing formations suddenly turned chaotic, with a significantly more terrifying might.

"I need to familiarize myself with Huyang City. If the Heartshadow Sect launches a full-scale attack, the rest of you just need to defend," General Yuewu transmitted to the numerous eternal true gods. Then he specifically transmitted to Luo Feng, "Brother Luo He, the city owner's mansion is now more secure. Under normal circumstances, the Heartshadow Sect could not possibly break through!

But should any special factors arise… it will be up to Brother Luo He to resist."

"Below the Primal Chaos Realm, none shall break through the city owner's mansion," Luo Feng transmitted back.

"Haha, good," Yuewu then devoted himself to familiarizing himself with the many formations of Huyang City; what he had previously understood were the diagrams, but now he was actually in control!

Once Yuewu took over, he discovered that the large city of Huyang, through generations of modifications, with many overlapping formations, had already become a tangled mess! Even he had to

ponder how to wield the might of Huyang City.

Inside the city owner's mansion, the many cultivators who had been worried and frightened all this while breathed a sigh of relief now.

Sigh.

"Divine Monarch," Moyu Hu saw Luo Feng and Morosa approaching and immediately saluted, "Thank Lord for rescuing us."

"The Moyu Family is all within my Spatial Secret Treasure; would you like to see them?" Luo Feng asked.

"I would be most grateful," Moyu Hu responded immediately.

Luo Feng nodded and waved, taking Moyu Hu away.

Meanwhile, Moli Feiyun, Diaorong Qi, Gaowu Shui, and others were also watching this place. When Diaorong Qi saw Luo Feng's gaze sweeping over, she immediately saluted.

Luo Feng nodded slightly.

He and this Diaorong Qi also had some connections.

"Morosa, you help keep an eye on the Heartshadow Sect. If any danger arises, notify me immediately," Luo Feng transmitted mentally, knowing that as a Primal Chaos Overlord, Morosa's observatory capabilities were stronger than his own.

"Don't worry, Master," Morosa immediately responded.

Sigh.

Luo Feng, along with Morosa, swiftly moved to a spot on the city walls and calmly observed the outside.

"That's Lord Luo He."

"The thirteen Sect-Protecting Treasures of the Heartshadow Sect are widely renowned. Any one of these treasures is nearly invincible below the Primal Chaos Realm. Yet, even the combined forces of the

'Heart Devil Kite' and 'Demon General of Heartshadow' are merely on par with Lord Luo He."

"Yes, if it weren't for Lord Luo He blocking them, with the Heart Devil Kite and the Demon General of Heartshadow bringing the Great Destruction Ultimate Formation to kill their way in, and leaving us to resist? That would have resulted in severe casualties."

The eternal true gods all felt very fortunate.

...

On the city walls of the city owner's mansion, Luo Feng and Morosa sat there leisurely sipping wine and observing the outside.

"So-called military confrontations are ultimately just cannon fodder on the Land of Origin." Luo Feng was well aware of this; in a conflict between two countries, the upper echelons would not easily descend to the battlefield, fearing it would escalate the situation drastically.

"Nowadays, earning a billion Cosmic Sand is already so difficult."

"To gain more resources, one must step into the Primal Chaos Realm!" Luo Feng mused, as an eternal true god, earning a billion Cosmic Sand was considered a miracle. But if he became a being of the Primal Chaos Realm, hiring one for battle? Ten billion Cosmic Sand would seem too little!

Beside him, Morosa somewhat puzzledly looked at Luo Feng, "Master, what are you thinking about?"

"Thinking about when I can become a Primal Chaos Realm being," Luo Feng whispered, "to ascend to the Primal Chaos Realm within the Law Lineage is really uncertain about when it will happen."

"Just accumulate slowly," Morosa consoled his master.

Morosa himself didn't feel the difficulty, having naturally advanced by just eating and drinking.

Luo Feng glanced at Morosa and ignored him.

******

Deep beneath the city owner's mansion.

Yuewu was familiarizing himself with the formations of Huyang City, with Yong Hu guarding by his side.

"The strength of the Heartshadow Sect is formidable, but the battleship of the Flame Wind Ancient Country is somewhat clumsy, posing little threat. However, the Heart Devil Kite and the Divine General of Heartshadow... Without Luo He obstructing, we would not have won this battle," said Yuewu.

"Indeed, Elder Hearteye's strength is close to mine; once he controls the Heart Devil Kite, I too cannot overcome it," admitted Yong Hu, "but Lord Luo He can take on two opponents by himself."

"Your realm accumulation is too weak," Yuewu commented, "From what I see, Luo He's realm accumulation is no less than mine."

Yong Hu was astonished, "Brother, even the Monarch believes you will certainly reach the Primal Chaos Realm! Could it be that Luo He will also reach the Primal Chaos Realm?"

"Yes, he will also reach the Primal Chaos Realm," Yuewu replied, "And unlike me, he has unlimited godly bodies! The formidable nature of a godly body will allow him to rapidly grow strong after becoming the Primal Chaos Overlord. With some cultivation over time, he could rival the Marquis of Jiu Jang."

Unlimited godly bodies, in terms of the purity of Divine Power and the massive reserve brought about by their immense size.

Make the Primal Chaos Realm of the 'unlimited godly bodies' much more advantageous than the ordinary godly bodies' Primal Chaos Realm.

"You must seize the opportunity, while he is still an eternal true god, to form a good relationship with him," Yuewu advised, glancing at Yong Hu.

"In the future, brother, I will also be in the Primal Chaos Realm,

following you will be the same," Yong Hu ingratiatingly smiled. After all, the Monarch of Yu Country held too high a status and did not care much for these eternal true god disciples.

Yuewu was the only one in whom the Monarch of Yu Country seemed to show special interest.

Yuewu smiled; over the long years, Senior Brother Yong had been most attentive, doing many things for Yuewu. Although the other sect members also greatly respected Yuewu, none could lower themselves as much as Yong Hu!

Yuewu also acknowledged Yong Hu's determination in cultivation. For resources, Yong Hu took on tasks across various regions of the Yu Kingdom.

"In the future, if I can help senior brother, I will," Yuewu nodded and promised.

Of course, the precondition was his breakthrough into the Primal Chaos Realm.

The Monarch and other Godly Kings all said that Yuewu's accumulation was profound and that he was certain to reach the Primal Chaos Realm.

Yet I still haven't broken through. Is reaching the Primal Chaos Realm of the Law Lineage really so difficult?" Yuewu wondered, a trace of confusion in his eyes, but he immediately focused and delved into learning the Huyang City Formation.

...

At the Heartshadow Sect.

The Sect Leader and Eighteen Elders gathered, with Qiu Yi's Divine Power Incarnation also appearing.

"We originally intended to use the city owner's mansion as bait to kill the Array Master. But what happened? We allowed the Marquis of Jiu Jang's army to enter the city owner's mansion, and we couldn't even threaten that Array Master," an elder spoke up.

The Master of the Heartshadow Sect scanned the room, stating, "This time, sparing no expense, the Marquis of Jiu Jang brought in Yu Kingdom's foremost Array Master below the Primal Chaos Realm, 'Yuewu', significantly enhancing the military formation's power, and within that military formation is also Luo He!"

"Luo He's strength surpasses any eternal true god in the Yu Kingdom. He can withstand two opponents alone, the Heart Devil Kite and the Divine General of Heartshadow," the Master of the Heartshadow Sect shook his head, "Our plan failed, and that was unavoidable."

The room fell silent.

Two Sect-Protecting Treasures together were stopped by a single eternal true god.

"You all need not worry; they dare not engage us. They only want to escape into the city owner's mansion," the Master of the Heartshadow Sect said, "But by continually running away, they will be unable to govern Huyang City or the entire Jiu Jiang Primal Chaos Prefecture. Thus, they must face us in the ultimate showdown."

"Once we clash, we have the Flame Wind Ancient Country's battleship, and whether in terms of formations or the elite level of eternal true gods, we surpass the Marquis of Jiu Jang's army," the Master of the Heartshadow Sect declared.

The Eighteen Elders and Qiu Yi concurred.

After all, coming from the foundation of a Godly King Sect, their eternal true god disciples were generally much stronger than those under the Marquis of Jiu Jang; the coordination within their formations held an advantage in all aspects.

"Elder Hearteye, Brother Qiu Yi, once the final showdown begins, the two of you just need to tie down Luo He," the Master of the Heartshadow Sect directed, "Just keep him busy! The rest of our disciples can then fully exert their strengths."

Elder Hearteye and Qiu Yi both nodded.

"There may be some casualties then, but as long as you tie down Luo

He, the Marquis of Jiu Jang's army's threat will be much weaker. We will surely prevail," the Master of the Heartshadow Sect declared.

"Initially, Luo He had proposed an employment price of two billion Cosmic Sands! Marquis Liu Yin did not agree, but the Marquis of Jiu Jiang did; I don't know at what great cost," said another elder.

"It must not have been cheap."

"The Marquis of Jiu Jiang is certainly generous."

The elders discussed.

"Let's not worry about these matters, and prepare for the final showdown," the Master of the Heartshadow Sect said.

"Yes," the elders dispersed immediately.

Elder Hearteye and Qiu Yi did not rush to leave; they looked at the Master of the Heartshadow Sect.

"After carefully thinking over the combat situation, it feels like Luo He dealt with it very easily, even his servant Luo Sa didn't need to take action," the Master of the Heartshadow Sect expressed his concern, "the task for you two is important and not easy, to tie down Luo He."

Elder Hearteye and Qiu Yi both nodded.

Both were extremely proud, but in previous engagements, indeed, the servant Luo Sa hadn't intervened.

"If you truly can't stop him, then don't force it," the Master of the Heartshadow Sect's eyes flashed with a murderous intent, "if he wants to kill our Heartshadow Sect disciples, then you two go and slaughter the eternal true gods under the Marquis of Jiu Jiang. In this war, we must win!"

"Alright."

"We understand," Elder Hearteye and Qiu Yi both nodded.

They soon left as well.

The Master of the Heartshadow Sect gazed into the distance: "The fate of our Heartshadow Sect hinges on the two venerable ancestors! If the two ancestors make a breakthrough, as long as they don't fear the Great Saint Jiuyuan, our Heartshadow Sect will rise swiftly."

"If the two ancestors do not break through, and more disciples perish, the burden of maintaining the sect's operations will be lighter, allowing it to endure longer," the eyes of the Master of the Heartshadow Sect were cold.

Chapter 101: 2 27 Primal Chaos Realm (Part 2)

Days passed one by one.

Inside a pavilion atop the city owner's mansion's wall, Luo Feng was meditating in quietude, while Morosa was responsible for observing every movement outside. With his Primal Chaos Realm strength, Morosa could detect any activity from the Heartshadow Sect.

"Brother Luo He, I'm fully prepared here," a voice emerged beside Luo Feng's ear.

Luo Feng opened his eyes.

"The Marquis has agreed, we will launch the attack today," Yuewu continued via voice transmission, "Brother Luo He, any issues on your end?"

"I can make my move at any time," Luo Feng responded.

"Good."

Yuewu highly valued Lord Luo He, partly because he believed Lord Luo He could also reach the Primal Chaos Realm in the future, and partly because in this war, Lord Luo He was the critical factor.

Luo Feng stood up, and Morosa immediately asked, "Are we taking action now?"

"Just follow the plan we prepared, and coordinate well with me," Luo Feng said. It's better for a 'Sector Beast' at the Primal Chaos Realm level to keep a low profile.

"Don't worry, I'll coordinate well," Morosa said.

Luo Feng's gaze pierced through the window to the outside world; the grand Heartshadow Sect array that had once enveloped the entire Primal Chaos Armor Sector had been lifted. After the 'Plan to Capture the Array Master' failed, the Heartshadow Sect tightened its headquarters' defenses, becoming much more secure.

Merely moments passed.

The Marquis of Jiu Jiang's legion had already fully mobilized and was ready to engage, some filled with high fighting spirit while others visibly nervous and uneasy. Direct confrontation was likely to lead to many casualties, but as subordinates of the Marquis of Jiu Jiang, this was not the time to retreat.

"It's a fight to the death." Gaowu Shui led a row of Mechanical Treasures, solemn in wait, his confidence somewhat bolstered upon spotting Lord Luo He at the forefront of the army.

Suddenly—

"Boom boom boom~~~"

The whole Huyang City seemed to come to life as one terrifying formation after another arose; precisely one hundred and thirty-nine formations of varying strengths activated and coordinated with each other like a complete entity.

As the formations erupted, Bang Bang Bang!!! Some key nodes of the three Heartshadow Sect arrays set up previously blasted apart.

"Not good."

"The formation has been breached."

The Heartshadow Sect disciples guarding the area exclaimed in shock as they too saw the dark array that once cloaked Huyang City dissipate, replaced by one hundred and thirty-nine interconnected formations.

In different parts of the city, several Heartshadow Sect disciples were instantly bounded and rendered immobile by the formidable power of the formations. They were all transported through void shifting

directly into the city owner's mansion, imprisoned within its dungeons.

"Yuewu's mastery in formations is truly beyond belief."

At Heartshadow Sect headquarters, the Sect Leader and the Eighteen Elders together with Qiu Yi looked up at the multicolored, numerous formations; the power of the formations somewhat alarmed them.

"Prepare for battle!" the Master of the Heartshadow Sect commanded.

Boom boom boom~~~

A battle ship from the Flame Wind Ancient Country appeared, containing the majority of ordinary disciples within.

Surrounding the ship were two terrifying large-scale formations, the Dark Prison World Array and the Great Destruction Ultimate Formation intermingled, within which one could vaguely see several super-large Mechanical Secret Treasures.

"Supress!" From high above, the multicolored formation forcefully pressed down, the Dark Prison World Array bearing the brunt of this terrifying oppression.

"After the Huyang City Formation erupted, it's so strong," the eternal true gods within the Dark Prison World Array strained to resist, feeling overwhelmed and unable to divert their attention to cope with other foes.

...

The Marquis Jiu Jiang's legion also flew out from the city owner's mansion, like a huge vortex of fire and water. The surface of the vortex was also covered with a layer of radiant light, carrying the might of Huyang City against its enemies.

"Even if you've sought help, this battle will still be won by our Heartshadow Sect," the massive battle ship charged first, slamming into the gigantic vortex of fire and water.

Boom boom boom~~~

Upon crashing into the vortex of fire and water, the advancing troops clearly saw Luo Feng and his servant at the front.

"Stop Luo He."

Whoosh! Whoosh!

A black flying creature and a black figure, incredibly swift, darted towards Luo Feng.

Luo Feng casually swung the Bloodshadow Knife in his hand, leaving a dazzling rainbow of light in the void, impeding both the Heart Devil Kite and the Divine General of Heartshadow. Once they clashed, they immediately felt the disparity in techniques.

"After taking over the Divine General of Heartshadow, my sheer power is not inferior to Luo He. However, when it comes to sophistication, I am far behind him," Qiu Yi thought privately, having only grasped five moves of Primal Chaos Realm techniques. Even with two against one, Luo Feng handled them quite effortlessly.

As his blade blocked them, Morosa whisked Luo Feng away, whooshing through the void into the Dark Prison World Array.

"Luo He's servant is adept at moving through the void."

"In the midst of all these formation collisions, he can still move through the void?"

Both armies were quite astonished.

Among them, some elites could perform instantaneous movement under the suppression of ordinary large cities. But at this moment, with two armies clashing and the spatial turbulence intensified manyfold.

Still able to move through the void at such a time, he must have mastered several moves of Primal Chaos Realm techniques in the void to an unimaginably high level.

"At least several moves in the void have been mastered at the Primal Chaos Realm. No wonder he can act as Luo He's protector. With him

leading the escape, those below the Primal Chaos Realm, even within a large army formation, pose no threat to them master and servant."

The many eternal true gods of the Heartshadow Sect felt a chill in their hearts.

"He's trying to destroy the Dark Prison World Array, stop him," they cried.

The Dark Prison World Array, tasked with resisting the suppressive might of over a hundred formations from Huyang City, was already under severe strain. It barely had any power left to deal with Luo Feng and his reduction in self-protection capabilities meant it could very easily be breached by Luo Feng and his servants.

"His servant moves through the void space too quickly, we can't stop him!"

The Great Destruction Ultimate Formation ceased its attack and joined forces with the Dark Prison World Array to counter Luo He.

For a time, both great arrays, while resisting the numerous formations of Huyang City, also suppressed Luo Feng, neither able to target the Marquis of Jiu Jiang Legion.

The battle ships of the Flame Wind Ancient Country clashed fiercely, over a hundred super-large mechanical treasures coordinating together, battling the Marquis of Jiu Jiang Legion.

...

A figure of crimson flames watched the battle from outside the city.

"Such trash, restrained by Yuewu and Luo He, the two most crucial arrays," Marquis Liu Yin shook his head, knowing that with the loss of these two super-large arrays, the Heartshadow Sect had lost more than half of its strength.

The army formation led by Yuewu, was like a single entity.

Whereas the battle ships, the Heart Devil Kite, the Divine General of Heartshadow, and the hundred super-large mechanical treasures

seemed formidable, they were truly disorganized. They would be defeated one by one by the army formation led by Yuewu.

"Yan'er, make your move," Marquis Liu Yin commanded from afar.

"Yes, Father."

Inside the Flame Wind Ancient Country battle ship, there were many ordinary disciples, among them a black-armored general sent by Marquis Liu Yin to supervise.

"Master of the Heartshadow Sect, by order of the Marquis, we are here to assist you in breaking the formation," the black-armored general announced, and suddenly, a legion appeared out of thin air! Leading this legion was a young man in a blood-colored robe.

"Young Master Yan?" The Sect Leader of the Heartshadow instantly rejoiced.

Having been under Marquis Liu Yin for so long, he obviously knew that the strongest under Marquis Liu Yin was this 'Liu Yinyan.' Marquis Liu Yin was harsh in raising his children and generously invested resources in them.

Liu Yinyan was Marquis Liu Yin's most outstanding child! Moreover, Marquis Liu Yin had spared no expense to have Liu Yinyan trained under an ancient Godly King from the Snow Realm, making him a direct disciple of the Ancestral God of the Snow Realm.

"I am here to help you destroy the Marquis of Jiu Jiang Legion," Liu Yinyan declared, taking immediate command of the entire royal guard legion, maneuvering a humanoid mechanical treasure as white as snow.

Whoosh!

The super-large snow-white humanoid mechanical treasure naturally possessed an endless beauty, but when it emerged from the battle ship into the void space, the Marquis of Jiu Jiang Legion was greatly alarmed.

"Is this… the Mechanical Treasure 'Envoy of the Snow Realm' from

under the command of the Ancestral God of the Snow Realm?" Yuewu exclaimed in surprise upon seeing this.

Technically, the Heart Devil Kite and the Divine General of Heartshadow from the Heartshadow Sect, also specially crafted by a Godly King suitable for their own disciples, were nearly as exquisite as the Envoy of the Snow Realm.

However, the old ancestor of the Heartshadow Sect had long died. So, they were merely managing with some disciples, managing to drive the Heart Devil Kite and the Divine General of Heartshadow was already quite an achievement.

Whereas the Ancestral God of the Snow Realm was an ancient existence known throughout the Land of Origin, with countless desiring to be his disciples.

Those qualified to maneuver the 'Envoy of the Snow Realm' had been selected; whether the leader or the 36 assisting eternal true gods and 49,000 true gods of void space, all were selected through screenings. Ultimately, they could perfectly unleash the power of the Envoy of the Snow Realm.

"Whoosh—" The power unleashed by the Envoy of the Snow Realm was stronger than both the Heart Devil Kite and the Divine General of Heartshadow combined.

Wherever it went, mechanical treasures collapsed, and the eternal true gods, true gods of void space, and true gods inside responsible for maneuvering them all died, without exception.

"Brother Luo He, quickly come and stop this Envoy of the Snow Realm!" Yuewu knew it was bad, he could entangle with the Heart Devil Kite and the Divine General of Heartshadow with his formation, but he couldn't stop this Envoy of the Snow Realm.

Whoosh!

Moved by Morosa's swift travel, Luo Feng and Morosa reached near the Envoy of the Snow Realm almost in the blink of an eye.

"Leave it to me."

Luo Feng also observed the Envoy of the Snow Realm in front of him, whose entire body had skin that was pale and stunningly beautiful, bearing a resemblance to the true form of the Sector Beast.

"He resembles my true form quite a bit," Morosa transmitted his thoughts, "but the essence is different, my essence is the Path of Destruction. The essence of this Envoy of the Snow Realm is the Great Dao of Life."

"Luo He?" The Envoy of the Snow Realm looked at Luo Feng, his eyes gleaming with golden light, cold and impassive.

"Yes, its essence is the Great Dao of Life," Luo Feng observed the Envoy of the Snow Realm.

The Ancestral God of the Snow Realm was indeed an ancient Godly King who walked the path of the Great Dao of Life! However, in terms of slaughter, the Ancestral God of the Snow Realm was among the top ten most notorious old demons in the Land of Origin, having slain countless creatures.

"Hum."

A pure white light surged from the surface of the Envoy of the Snow Realm, naturally resisting the power of the formation, as it stared at Luo Feng.

In Liu Yinyan's view, if the Envoy of the Snow Realm could entangle Luo Feng, it served its purpose.

"The Great Dao of Life, yet such slaughter..." Luo Feng watched as light glowed on the surface of the Envoy of the Snow Realm.

Luo Feng, having significant expertise in the Great Dao of Life and the Path of Destruction, saw a super-large mechanical treasure containing the mysteries of the Great Dao of Life. Merely viewing the flowing pattern on its surface was enough to stir him.

This slight stirring was like a beacon of light in the darkness, quickly integrating Luo Feng's numerous insights gathered over a long period.

Suddenly, Luo Feng blinked.

"Is this the Law of Primal Chaos?" which confused Luo Feng for a long time. But when his accumulation was sufficient, a slight opportunity acted as a trigger, breaking through the bottleneck and revealing everything clearly.

Luo Feng was filled with joy, delicately experiencing the completely comprehended Law of Primal Chaos.

"Luo He, what are you looking at? Why haven't you made your move?" The Envoy of the Snow Realm was already prepared and was surprised that the renowned Lord Luo He merely stared at it without taking action.

Chapter 102: February 28 Evolution of Chaos

```

Luo Feng looked at the Envoy of the Snow Realm before him, his heart brimming with joy.

"This Envoy of the Snow Realm, truly lives up to its renowned reputation as a Mechanical Treasure of the Snow Realm lineage. Impressive," Luo Feng praised. Although he wasn't fond of the 'Ancestral God of the Snow Realm'—that ancient Godly King—he had to admit that the Ancestral God of the Snow Realm had extremely deep attainments in the Great Dao of Life.

According to the records of his master, the Mountain sitting guest, in terms of strength, the Ancestral God of the Snow Realm was roughly equal to his master. But because his cultivation was of the Great Dao of Life, his ability to protect himself was far stronger.

Endless years have passed, and many ancient Godly Kings have perished. However, despite his numerous sins and many enemies, the Ancestral God of the Snow Realm managed to live freely until today, which speaks volumes of his abilities.

"Different Primeval Daos have different strengths, and the Great Dao of Life indeed possesses the strongest capability for survival," Luo Feng had seen the complete Great Dao of Life Origin and understood the power of this path.

Even just grasping a branch of it could dominate the Land of Origin.

"Without taking action, you are instead praising. Are you scared?" Liu Yinyan, who was commanding the Envoy of the Snow Realm, had no patience to wait, "I want to see how strong the top eternal true gods
```

really are."

Whoosh!

In an instant, the Envoy of the Snow Realm pounced, and a ray of light flashed, engulfing Luo Feng.

Normally, such an attack would be enough to erode away the body of an eternal true god and cut off all of its lifeforce. However, Luo Feng simply slashed casually with his blade, and the Blade Light flowed like water, perfectly blocking the pounce of the Envoy of the Snow Realm and slicing it to retreat backward in flight.

"Hmm?" While the Envoy of the Snow Realm was flying backward from the momentum, it suddenly changed direction and increased in speed.

Whoosh, whoosh, whoosh!!! Turning into a blur of afterimages, it continued to make consecutive pounce attacks.

Luo Feng stood firm on the spot, defensively impeccable.

"All retreat, back to the city owner's mansion," suddenly, an order rang out in Luo Feng's ears.

The entire military formation completely transformed into a group of unpredictable flowing water, heading straight for the city owner's mansion.

With the help of over a hundred major formations within Huyang City, and with Luo Feng blocking the Envoy of the Snow Realm, it only took a few moments for the entire formation to completely retreat back to the city owner's mansion.

"Brother Luo He, it's the Marquis's order to withdraw the troops." Yuewu informed through a transmission.

Luo Feng understood.

He had just begun to comprehend the Primal Chaos Laws and was at his weakest as a being in the Primal Chaos Realm!

At this moment, his small universe had just begun expanding, his True God's Heart had not yet transformed, his godly body and Divine Power had not yet undergone transformation, and he had not had enough time to grow! He hadn't had the chance to study the heritage of the Primal Chaos Realm.

Exposing his mastery of the Primal Chaos Laws now would be the most foolish act.

The Marquis Liu Yin would definitely not mind crushing Luo Feng to death.

Just like Xue Yun before, in a moment of life and death, his bloodline transformed, and he grasped control over the Primal Chaos Laws! But apart from his moves being somewhat mysterious, there was no other improvement, and he was directly slain by Luo Feng.

"Only when my perfect godly body of the Primal Chaos Layer reaches its limit can I really stand my ground within the Primal Chaos Realm," Luo Feng thought to himself.

Based on what he understood,

After breaking through to the Primal Chaos Realm with an unlimited godly body, one would still need to cultivate the Secret Technique for a considerable period to improve all aspects without weakness. Only then could one reach the pinnacle of the Primal Chaos Realm, equivalent to the Marquis of Jiu Jiang!

As a Perfect Divine Body, if I can grow to the limit, I should be close to the Marquis of Jiu Jiang, but still not on par with Marquis Liu Yin.

As for now?

Daring to confront the Marquis Liu Yin would be courting death.

...

Within the city owner's mansion.

The Divine Power Incarnation of the Marquis of Jiu Jiang appeared and held a banquet to entertain the core members of his army. Over a

hundred eternal true gods gathered within the grand hall, taking their seats in order.

Luo Feng and Yuewu were seated at the first positions to the left and right below the seat of the Marquis of Jiu Jiang.

"In this skirmish, all of you have worked hard," the Marquis of Jiu Jiang said, "But with the appearance of the Envoy of the Snow Realm, even if we could barely win this battle, I'm afraid only two or three-tenths of the eternal true gods would survive."

The eternal true gods present all agreed.

Actually, they had all clearly understood the situation just now. With the Envoy of the Snow Realm tying up Luo Feng, there was a chance that the army of the Marquis of Jiu Jiang could have been defeated in the ongoing battle.

Even if they won, it would only be a pyrrhic victory!

"A narrow victory would only lead to Marquis Liu Yin sending another army again," the Marquis of Jiu Jiang looked at his subordinates, "but you are all the military force I have. There's no need for us to waste our strength against them."

Luo Feng agreed; Marquis Liu Yin didn't care about the loss of life from the Heartshadow Sect, but the Marquis of Jiu Jiang cherished his army!

The three thousand-plus eternal true gods were nearly all the military force the Marquis of Jiu Jiang had.

A war of attrition?

He certainly didn't want that!

"To win, it must be an overwhelming victory," the Marquis of Jiu Jiang told them, "I don't need a victory with countless deaths."

"Thank you, Marquis."

Many of the eternal true gods were extremely moved.

Luo Feng, Yuewu, and a very few others were confident they could survive the battles within the military formations. But the other eternal true gods could die at any moment; in the face of the Envoy of the Snow Realm, they would perish with a single encounter. The Marquis of Jiu Jiang cared about their lives and didn't want them to be wasted, naturally moving these eternal true gods.

Such a Primal Chaos Overlord was indeed worth following!

"This ceasefire will last for quite a while," the Marquis of Jiu Jiang said, "I will find a way to call for more reinforcements."

Looking at his subordinates, including the summoned master and servant of Luo He, Yuewu, Yong Hu, and others, the Marquis of Jiu Jiang was quite troubled: "I have already invited such powerful eternal true gods, who else can I invite?"

```

"Moreover, Marquis Liu Yin was actually able to invite an Envoy of the Snow Realm, representing the 'Ancestral God of the Snow Realm,' willing to assist him," Marquis Jiu Jiang was very aware of the significance of the appearance of an Envoy of the Snow Realm.

An Envoy of the Snow Realm, as the name suggests, represents the Ancestral God of the Snow Realm to a certain extent.

Without the permission of the Ancestral God of the Snow Realm, that envoy would not possibly participate in battle!

"With one Envoy of the Snow Realm, if Marquis Liu Yin is willing to pay a certain price, he may possibly invite two, three, or even more envoys," Marquis Jiu Jiang knew this.

There are a total of thirty-six Envoys of the Snow Realm.

They are powerful forces mobilized within the territories under the command of the Ancestral God of the Snow Realm! As for the more than ten Primal Chaos Overlords under his command, they joined because they valued the significant enhancement the Ancestral God of the Snow Realm could provide to their survival abilities.
```

Without sufficient reason, these beings of the Primal Chaos Realm couldn't be mobilized.

"I had long heard that Marquis Liu Yin has an extremely good relationship with the Ancestral God of the Snow Realm, to the point of even having his children become disciples of the Ancestral God," Marquis Jiu Jiang shook his head. "But I never imagined that the Ancestral God would go so far as to help him like this."

Many ancient existences would not easily intervene in the wars of other nations.

But the Ancestral God of the Snow Realm is notoriously violent and reckless, riddled with monstrous sins; it is not surprising he would do such a thing.

"Faced with an at the Eternal Level, I'm afraid I can't win," Marquis Jiu Jiang thought to himself, "I must enter the fray personally!"

The conflict at the level of the Primal Chaos Realm is much more brutal!

"Relying solely on myself isn't enough; I must seek help," Marquis Jiu Jiang determined in his heart. The cost of asking for help from someone of the Primal Chaos Realm was great, but at this moment, he could no longer care about that.

The reluctance to easily escalate wars is due to this reason.

Once escalated, the weaker side will seek help, easily leading to multiple great battles involving those of the Primal Chaos Realm!

******

In the region of the Primordial Cosmos, Luo Feng's small universe.

"Rumble～～～"

In the central region of the small universe, spanning a hundred billion light years in diameter, there was a special Space of Cosmic Origin that was now collapsing, with the emergence of Chaotic Power inside and the substantial manifestation of the laws of Primal Chaos.

This place was as if it were a space within the Primal Chaos Layer.

"I originally constructed the small universe using the concept of 'The Beginning of Unity.' What follows is natural evolution," Luo Feng's Divine Power Incarnation stood in this Space of Cosmic Origin, watching the surging Chaotic Power around him, "My framework is quite perfect indeed, eventually naturally evolving into a Primal Chaos Primeval Space."

The evolution of a small universe starts with its formation and framework. After that, it grows naturally.

If the initial framework is somewhat defective, it'll cause the small universe to be somewhat smaller in scale.

If the framework has severe defects, it might even stop evolving at a certain layer. Such cases, though rare, do occur. Those who have stepped on the Law Lineage to become a True God rarely reach this stage.

As for those on the path of Bloodline, their small universe is determined by their bloodline. Although their upper limit is not as high as that of the Law Lineage, they would not have fatal flaws.

"What's going on?"

"This is..."

Inside Luo Feng's small universe, where countless human beings lived, some of the universe masters and True Gods became aware of changes in the small universe.

"Hmm?" The Rampant Demon God arrived at the original border of the small universe, only to see an endless expansion of Primal Chaos forming outside its edges.

"Primal Chaos Currents have appeared outside, identical to the Primal Chaos Currents of the Universe Ocean," the Rampant Demon God exclaimed in amazement, "Is the Lord of the Galaxy's small universe expanding again?"

At this moment, many True Gods had also arrived outside the galaxy

universe.

"The small universe of the Ancestral God of the Galaxy is expanding."

"A diameter of a hundred billion light years, it's growing again?"

"The Lord of the Galaxy is becoming more and more fearsome."

As the powerhouses of the human race and others from the Universe Ocean looked on in astonishment, the Ancestral God of the Galaxy 'Luo Feng' had long been invincible in the entire Primordial Cosmos Region. In the face of yet another enhancement of this invincible existence, the various clans' powerhouses naturally accepted it.

"Luo Feng, how big do you think your small universe will become this time?"

At this moment, Luo Feng's family had arrived outside the small universe in their boat, watching its entire transformation. Xu Xin, Luo Ping, Luo Hai, his younger brother Luo Hua, his father Luo Hongguo, and his mother Gong Xin Lan were all watching the changes.

"It's estimated to reach a trillion light years," Luo Feng said.

"Last time, it reached a hundred billion light years, and then you went to brave through reincarnations," Xu Xin inquired, "How significant is this breakthrough for you?"

"Very significant."

Luo Feng smiled and nodded.

Only by becoming a being of the Primal Chaos Realm can one be considered to have entered the upper echelon of the Land of Origin. Since the number of ancient Godly Kings is too small, and one Godly King can establish a nation, many key affairs in the Land of Origin are handled by beings of the Primal Chaos Realm.

Even in the two great Ancient Countries, beings of the Primal Chaos Realm are quite important! In the imperial lineages like Emperor Chu's Lineage of the Flame Wind Ancient Country, beings of the Primal Chaos Realm can barely become Guest Elders.

With the pride of the Imperial Clan, being willing to call someone a Guest Elder indicates the status of beings of the Primal Chaos Realm.

"At least, I'm not cannon fodder anymore," Luo Feng thought silently; to the higher-ups, an eternal true god was truly nothing but cannon fodder.

Under observation by the various powerhouses of the Universe Ocean, including his teacher, the Primal Chaos City Lord, and Zhenyan, as well as the Thunder Lord and others, Luo Feng's small universe expanded at a terrifying speed.

After five years had passed, the expansion of the small universe finally stopped. By then, it had already reached a full trillion light years in diameter.

Such an enormous small universe, even when compared to the Primordial Cosmos, wasn't far off.

Chapter 103: Volume 2 Chapter 29 Secret Technique Cultivation

```

Huyang City, the City Lord's mansion allocated a separate compound covering tens of thousands of kilometers for Luo Feng to reside in.

The cultivation chamber, within the Star Tower.

Luo Feng sat cross-legged, wholeheartedly sensing his "True God's Heart."

As his miniature universe expanded to a diameter of trillions of lightyears, the True God's Heart connected to it grew increasingly strong and resilient, with a steady flow of Primal Chaos Divine Power pouring into the True God's Heart.

"True God's Heart, Primal Chaos evolution," Luo Feng thought, and Primal Chaos Divine Power surged within the True God's Heart, gradually forming a space that expanded and eventually solidified into a defined Primal Chaotic Space.

For a cultivator of the Law Lineage's Primal Chaos Realm, transforming a Primal Chaotic Space was a very easy feat.

Luo Feng's own Primal Chaotic Space was broader and more stable than that of others at the same level of the Primal Chaos Realm.

"Boom～～～" A massive amount of Primal Chaos Divine Power flooded into the godly body, causing Luo Feng's godly body to begin its metamorphosis.

"For my godly body to grow to its limit, it seems it will take a very long time," Luo Feng felt as if his godly body was a dried-up desert,
```

instantly absorbing any amount of Primal Chaos Divine Power that came its way.

"Thankfully, my miniature universe has a very high efficiency in consuming energy and converting it into Primal Chaos Divine Power," Luo Feng mused silently.

His miniature universe was the "Perfect Form" among miniature universes at his level, with an inherently high absorption and conversion rate. Furthermore, time flowed 10,081 times faster in his distant homeland compared to the Land of Origin, so the Divine Power he transformed every moment was naturally immense.

If it were an ordinary Primal Chaos Realm cultivator absorbing this Divine Power, in less than a day in the Land of Origin, their godly body could grow to its limit.

But for Luo Feng's Perfect Divine Body of the Primal Chaos Realm, this influx of Divine Power caused not the slightest ripple, being silently absorbed without a trace.

"Divine Power has become a hundred times more pure," Luo Feng could feel the changes within.

With a hundredfold purification of Divine Power and great increases in physical size, coupled with an overall elevation in realm, he was indeed far stronger than he had been during his eternal true god phase.

"I wonder, after my godly body reaches its limit, how big the gap will be between me and Marquis Liu Yin," Luo Feng contemplated.

As for the Perfect Divine Body of the Primal Chaos Realm, there was no record of it in the Land of Origin, and the strength it could attain at its limit was something Luo Feng could only guess at for now.

On the surface, among the various Primal Chaos Realm cultivators in the Shi Kingdom, there are nearly ten who possess unlimited godly bodies. Marquis Liu Yin does not possess an unlimited godly body, yet his strength is ranked within the top five.

...

"First, focus on cultivating Secret Techniques," Luo Feng decided as he felt the slow growth of his godly body, then cast aside all distractions to begin studying the Secret Techniques that could be cultivated at his Primal Chaos Realm level.

For normal Primal Chaos Realm cultivators, the first Secret Techniques studied are always those that save one's life.

Why would a Godly King condescend to acknowledge the Primal Chaos Realm? Because even a Godly King cannot guarantee a complete kill of a Primal Chaos Realm cultivator.

"The foremost life-saving Secret Technique of the Primal Chaos Realm —Reincarnation Secret Technique," Luo Feng studied in detail.

The Reincarnation Secret Technique uses a Secret Technique to protect a sliver of the True Spirit for reincarnation.

Upon death.

A sliver of the True Spirit will follow the supreme rules and naturally undergo incarnation through reincarnation. By relying on the Reincarnation Secret Technique, there is a hope to maintain memories during reincarnation.

According to the records of powerful beings who have reincarnated throughout history.

Whether reincarnation can retain memories, or remain conscious, depends on one's Spiritual Will.

A Godly-King's Will can remain fully conscious! It is already conscious in the fetal stage and possesses complete memory. Therefore, after birth, it can quickly cultivate to recover its original strength.

The Primal Chaos Pinnacle Will can generally retain the complete memory within a sliver of the True Spirit, but when it becomes conscious is uncertain—it may awaken during adolescence, or possibly only upon becoming a true god of void space or even an eternal true god, before gaining access to all memories.

As for a weaker Spiritual Will? Even the memories will be incomplete, and the chances of awakening are so low as to be negligible, with no awakening to past life memories in a lifetime. This also signifies the complete annihilation of the previous life.

"Just a hint of consciousness in the Primal Chaos Realm is enough for reincarnation. And with many life-saving Secret Techniques, even Godly Kings cannot ensure a clean kill of a Primal Chaos Realm cultivator," Luo Feng was well aware of this. The not-so-powerful school of the Duan Dong River Lineage in the Land of Origin had the Undying River Secret Technique.

Some more formidable and extensive lineages have even more life-saving Secret Techniques.

As long as one does not die instantly and can reincarnate immediately, after reincarnation, the connections to past causes are severed, becoming a new creature.

From the outside, it is impossible to discern the former identity.

A Godly King will also establish his own domain and have many concerns, and will not easily create such a formidable enemy. This is also why Godly Kings show a modicum of respect to Primal Chaos Realm cultivators.

"In the Land of Origin, occasionally there arises a genius that swiftly climbs the ranks, even some who become newly minted Godly Kings," Luo Feng thought, "But in reality, these rising existences may well be some old geezer who has reincarnated."

For example, his master, the Mountain sitting guest, had already reincarnated.

Like the Godly King ancestor who established the Heartshadow Sect, or the third-generation ancestor of the Duan Dong River Lineage, all publicly known information has them as having fallen! But if they didn't die completely and a sliver of strength quietly reincarnated, keeping their identity hidden, who would know?

When cornered with no way out by terrifying enemies, one can

reincarnate to change identity, completely severing ties with the past.

"Because of the Reincarnation Secret Technique, nearly all ancient Godly Kings have unlimited godly bodies," Luo Feng thought.

By relying on reincarnation, one can compensate for the shortcomings of their godly body.

Of course, reincarnation has some flaws, such as uncontrollable reincarnation identities and extreme vulnerability during the fetal stage— an embryo, with an extremely weak soul, even if it comprehends the Law of Primal Chaos, the strength it can exert is far less than a mere sliver of a Divine Power Incarnation of a Primal Chaos Realm cultivator. At this stage, it is very easy to die.

```

```

Thus, those who dare to reincarnate proactively, usually reach the Godly King Tier in terms of their realm.

A Godly King, at the very least, commands one branch of the Origin Great Dao! With a single thought, they can form 'complete universal operational rules' and can open up a universe of their own.

Merely by relying on the complete universal operational rules, they can make the supreme laws retreat. Their survival ability and strength far surpass those of the 'reincarnated ones from the Primal Chaos Realm,' and their risk of reincarnation is also extremely low.

"I hope I never have to use this reincarnation secret technique," Luo Feng mused, as he certainly did not wish to be reincarnated. Once reincarnated, his miniature universe would perish, and countless humans within it, except for an extremely small number who could be protected and sent to the Primordial Ancestor's miniature universe, over ninety-nine percent would be annihilated.

Moreover, his Divine Power Incarnation would also be annihilated, unable to contact his family. Nor could he observe the Great Dao of Life Origin. The soul enslavement on Morosa would also dissipate, and Morosa would become a free Sector Beast.

Only in a desperate situation would he choose to reincarnate.

"The Reincarnation Secret Technique is not difficult," Luo Feng found, having learned the technique after spending three days on it.

This secret technique, whose creator is unknown, has a very low level of difficulty to practice and can be learned by almost every being in the Primal Chaos Realm. Any force with even a slight background has records of this secret technique.

"'Primal Chaos Great Strength Diagram,' 'World Breaking Nine Blades,' 'Duan Mie,' 'Dong Hua,' 'Lie Yuan Technique'... Let's start comprehending these one by one," Luo Feng calmed his mind and began researching these secret techniques.

...

To the south of Yu Kingdom, there is a vast lake with an island in the center. On the island stands a city, larger in scale than even Huyang City.

"Whoosh."

The Divine Power Incarnation of the Marquis of Jiu Jang appeared in the sky, overlooking the simple, majestic city.

This city, composed by moving a great number of mountains, was bustling and prosperous, filled with countless citizens.

The Marquis of Jiu Jiang flew into the city, invisible to the ordinary guards, and silently reached a cave mansion within.

"Brother Yan Yu," the Marquis of Jiu Jang said with a slight bow.

The door to the cave house opened, and an old servant spoke, "Marquis of Jiu Jang, please."

The Marquis of Jiu Jang immediately entered and, inside an attic of the cave mansion, a four-armed man was sitting there carving a city model, his carving blade leaving secret patterns onto the model.

As he carved the model, identical secret patterns appeared out of thin

air on the city walls of the large lake island city.

The Marquis of Jiu Jang smiled as he watched from the side.

After a long time, the four-armed man put down the carving knife and looked towards the Marquis of Jiu Jang, "What's the matter?"

"Brother Yan Yu's skill in array formations is simply astonishing. Within the entire Land of Origin, there are very few in the Primal Chaos Realm who can match you," the Marquis of Jiu Jang flattered.

"It's nothing," the four-armed man replied, a hint of a smile on his face, "Just say what you are here for."

"Brother Yan Yu is aware that my fief borders Marquis Liu Yin's," the Marquis of Jiu Jang said, shaking his head, "Marquis Liu Yin is too domineering. He has now sent troops to snatch my entire Jiu Jiang Primal Chaos Prefecture. I'm no match for him, so I had to seek help."

"That's quite pitiful," the four-armed man nodded.

"Brother Yan Yu, if you help me, you only need to speak up, and Marquis Liu Yin will surely retreat obediently," the Marquis of Jiu Jang suggested, "Although he's fierce and domineering, he wouldn't dare to offend you."

The four-armed man shook his head, "If I intervene, but Marquis Liu Yin doesn't give me face, then wouldn't that be awkward?"

"He wouldn't dare!" the Marquis of Jiu Jang insisted, "Brother Yan Yu, you are a Direct Disciple of the Emperor, he wouldn't dare to disrespect you."

'Emperor' is a special title, only granted to the supreme rulers of past generations of the Flame Wind Ancient Country. Every Emperor possesses unfathomably powerful strength, and the Flame Wind Ancient Country's reputation has been personally forged by these Emperors over generations.

Apart from the Thunder Ancient Country, no other power would dare to provoke an Emperor! Even the Pinnacle Sector Beast of the Tianmu Kingdom would be eradicated if it challenged an Emperor.

"A Direct Disciple of an Emperor?" nostalgia flickered in the four-armed man's eyes.

Being taken as a Direct Disciple by an Emperor in the Flame Wind Ancient Country was his most dazzling moment. Back then, he was ambitious and even envisioned himself becoming a Godly King one day. But as endless eons passed, he became more insignificant.

Ultimately, he chose to leave the Flame Wind Ancient Country and establish a city on this secluded lake, living there alone.

"Among the Direct Disciples, I'm the weakest, at the peak of the Primal Chaos Realm," the four-armed man said with self-mockery, "I'm not even confident I can defeat Marquis Liu Yin head-on. Jiu Jiang, I can't help you."

In his agitation, the Marquis of Jiu Jiang pleaded, "Brother Yan Yu, are you so concerned about a mere Marquis Liu Yin? Without a fight, how can you know if you can't defeat him? Without a fight, how can you become stronger?"

The four-armed man's expression darkened, "Leave now!"

The Marquis of Jiu Jiang felt the world around him shift, and when his vision cleared, he found himself already back in the Jiu Jiang Primal Chaos Prefecture.

"With such a high-level mastery of arrays, I don't believe Marquis Liu Yin can defeat you. It's a pity, you're just too timid! Everyone who comes to ask for your help, you refuse to leave the city," the Marquis of Jiu Jang lamented.

...

Watching the city model in front of him, the four-armed man picked up the carving knife and continued his work.

"When I become a Godly King, that will be the time for my return," Yan Yu thought, looking at the city which was his most dedicated work. When this large city was carved to perfection, that would be the moment of his ascension as a Godly King.

Thank you to the new Alliance Hierarch '辰v華' for their support, as well as Alliance Hierarch old k for their continued generosity.

```
```

Chapter 104: Chapter 30 Morosa's Body Refining Method

Having become a Primal Chaos Realm cultivator, Luo Feng only left a Divine Power Incarnation outside while his true body was engaged in dedicated cultivation within the Star Tower.

"Reaching my current realm, I have come to realize the shortcomings of the two lineages I've inherited," Luo Feng sighed softly.

My mentor, the Mountain sitting guest, did not bestow upon me a Godly King Level inheritance! Clearly, my mentor did not think I was suited to follow the path of Artifact Refining.

The Duan Dong River lineage, however, my third-generation ancestor did leave behind three Godly King Level inheritances: "Duan Mie," "Dong Hua," and "Undying River," but all these were paths that the ancestor himself had tread.

What I need is a Godly King Level inheritance in the law of life and the Path of Destruction.

"For an eternal true god, the pursuit is to master the Laws of Primal Chaos," Luo Feng thought, "So choosing any few inheritances would be very suitable for oneself. But for beings in the Primal Chaos Realm, they have already mastered the Law of Primal Chaos, and what they need next is to comprehend the Origin Great Dao."

Luo Feng sensed the heavens and the earth.

He could glimpse the many Origin Great Daos faintly hidden behind the chaos! These Origin Great Daos, combined, form the supreme rules! The supreme rules dictate the operations of the entire world.

"A suitable Godly King Level inheritance, I don't have a single one,"

Luo Feng had no choice.

If it were another top eternal true god, faced with the recruitment of the Monarch of Yu Country, they probably would have submitted to apprenticeship long ago! With the Monarch of Yu Country's status, he could grant his disciple a suitable Godly King Level inheritance.

"My Godly King Level inheritance can only rely on Emperor Chu's Lineage of the Flame Wind Ancient Country for now," Luo Feng considered, "Now that I have become a Primal Chaos Realm cultivator, I wonder whether Emperor Chu Yu has made a breakthrough. He needs to break through before he can recruit me as a Guest Elder."

Luo Feng calmed his mind and refrained from overthinking.

Without a suitable Godly King Level inheritance, I can only begin with some suitable inheritances for Primal Chaos Realm cultivators for the time being.

"The 'Primal Chaos Great Strength Diagram' demands increasingly higher Artifact Refining Skills as it progresses, and the resources needed for the fourth refinement of my Perfect Divine Body will also be incredibly vast. I'm too poor, I simply can't afford the cultivation!" Luo Feng had already half given up on this technique.

On the one hand, the upper limit of this inheritance is not high! After all, it's only a technique at the level of the Primal Chaos Realm.

On the other hand, the demands for Artifact Refining Skills are too high. At the stage of an eternal true god, with my talent and guidance from Shang Tianyan to resolve my confusions, I was still able to achieve three Body Refinements. But at the stage of the Primal Chaos Realm, the Artifact Refining Skills undergo a qualitative change, and I don't plan to spend too much effort on it.

Another key point is that the resource requirements are far too great.

The resources I struggle to earn should be spent on Emperor Chu's Lineage of the Flame Wind Ancient Country's inheritances instead, as good steel should be used on the edge of the knife.

"The 'World Breaking Nine Blades' is worth practicing for a longer period, as this blade technique is also in the direction of the Path of Destruction. It's a pity that it's only a technique at the Primal Chaos Realm level," Luo Feng put some effort into studying it.

The "World Breaking Nine Blades" in the Primal Chaos Realm consist only of three blades.

They are 'Primal Chaos Blade,' 'Heaven and Earth Blade,' and 'World-Breaking Blade.'

The final style, 'World-Breaking Blade,' seeks to break through all spatial layers, utterly shattering the entire world, creating a crack in the braided cage. Unfortunately, the 'World-Breaking Blade' can only break through most of the spatial layers, and still can't break the cage.

The entire technique, "World Breaking Nine Blades," can only represent the creator's pursuit.

"Even for a Godly King, breaking the braided cage is not an easy task," Luo Feng continued his meticulous research.

Having reached the Primal Chaos Realm, even the space of inheritance from the Duan Dong River lineage is of little help.

This inheritance space primarily aims to cultivate disciples into eternal true gods. It would already be a miracle to cultivate a Primal Chaos Realm cultivator. As for going even higher? The space of inheritance only offers some information and guidelines.

...

Inside the City Owner's Mansion, in the villa where Luo Feng resided.

Morosa was eating roasted meat, and looking at Moyu Qingyan not far away, he couldn't help but curse, "How can you be so foolish? Not even the Basic Laws do you comprehend yet? Compared to your master, your talent is lacking by who knows how many times."

"I dare not compare myself to my master," Moyu Qingyan could not help but say, "Actually, I'm only one step away from the 'Time Law'

now, and within these more than thirty epochs of time, nearly grasping the Ten Fundamental Laws, I think that's not too bad?"

"Shut your mouth."

Morosa scolded angrily, "Don't you think about how much effort I've put into teaching you? The Time Law alone, how many times have I explained it to you? It must have been over ten thousand times, right? You fool."

Moyu Qingyan quietly listened.

He was very grateful to Lord Luo Sa in his heart. After all, his master had not given him guidance for over thirty epochs, but Lord Luo Sa had patiently guided him time and again. Only recently did he learn that Lord Luo Sa was also a powerful eternal true god, even stronger than Commander Moli Xiao and Xue Yun, a protector of his master.

That such a strong person would provide him with long-term careful guidance, Moyu Qingyan was very touched.

Usually, a mentor would not be so dedicated.

In his heart, Moyu Qingyan had already begun to regard Morosa as his mentor.

"Crunch, crunch," an irritated Morosa quickly devoured the roasted meat.

"Morosa, come in."

Luo Feng communicated telepathically and then moved Morosa into the Star Tower; naturally, Morosa offered no resistance.

Inside the Star Tower.

"Master, did you call for me?" Morosa chuckled, "In front of Moyu Qingyan, I can hit and scold as I wish, but in front of the master, I must be cautious and humble."

"I want to see just how big a gap there is between me, a newly advanced Primal Chaos Realm cultivator, and you, a deeply

cultivated Primal Chaos Realm cultivator," Luo Feng said.

"To compare with me?" Morosa couldn't help but say, "Master, you've only recently made your breakthrough, and your godly body is still far from the limit."

Such a big gap, why compare?

"I know I can't win; I just want to feel the gap," Luo Feng said.

"Hmm."

Upon reflection, Morosa said, "I won't burn any Divine Power or use any Primal Chaos Realm moves, and I'll just rely on my body to compare with the master. This way, I should be able to exercise about ten percent of my strength."

If Divine Power were to be burned, his strength would soar by several times over. And if he were to use Secret Techniques, there would naturally be an increase.

"Alright." Luo Feng showed no mercy. With an outstretched hand, the Bloodshadow Knife appeared in his palm.

Boom!

Luo Feng executed an all-out burning of Divine Power with "Duan Mie," utilizing the skills of the Primal Chaos Laws that he was still capable of learning. It was just that the more advanced techniques were beyond his ability to master.

"Come on, come at me," Morosa confidently beckoned.

In an instant, Luo Feng swung out a Primal Chaos Blade Light, which even severed the operation of the Primal Chaos Laws—within the area covered by the blade technique, the Primal Chaos Laws were already cleaved apart, opening up a deep, dark rift that cut through several layers of space.

This strike was also the first blade of the "World Breaking Nine Blades" within the Primal Chaos Realm—the Primal Chaos Blade.

This blade, based on the Primal Chaos Laws and containing some mysteries of the destruction origin, was still rather elementary. Luo Feng had managed to master it after spending just a little time on it.

But the second and third blades of the sequence were far beyond Luo Feng's current accumulations in the field of destruction, making them much harder to practice.

"Pfft!"

Morosa reached out with his plump hand and forcefully resisted Luo Feng's strike.

His palm's skin slightly indented, effortlessly dissipating the power of the blade.

"Master, that's quite powerful. If it were twice as strong, it might injure me," Morosa shouted.

"That shouldn't be the case," Luo Feng said, puzzled as he sheathed his knife.

"Why have you stopped, Master?" Morosa asked in confusion.

Luo Feng shook his head: "I haven't broken through for long; that strike was the maximum strength I could muster."

Morosa blinked.

He had already said there was no need for a sparring match, but the master insisted on proceeding! Now that the master is somewhat embarrassed, would he take it out on him?

"That shouldn't be the case," Luo Feng couldn't help but say; "Although my godly body is far from reaching its limit, my Divine Power is quite pure, surpassing that of a normal Primal Chaos Realm cultivator. This blade with maximum burning of Divine Power... how could it not even break your skin?"

If Morosa used a Body Protection Secret Method or burned Divine Power, Luo Feng would find it quite normal not to be able to break through his skin.

But to not even break it with a mere ten percent of strength? Would that mean that even if Luo Feng grew to his limit, he would only barely be able to injure Morosa?

"Well, that's because...," Morosa began to explain, "I'm not a normal cultivator; I'm a Sector Beast. My body naturally trains to be incredibly resilient, far surpassing any Body Refinement Technique the master has. That's why the master couldn't break my skin."

Morosa had always looked down on the master's Body Refinement Methods.

"Far surpassing my Body Refinement Methods?" Luo Feng could understand; after all, Morosa was a being born with a complete grasp of the destruction origin, so it stood to reason that his body training method would surpass the "Primal Chaos Great Strength Diagram."

"With no precious materials consumed, how do you refine your body?" Luo Feng inquired.

"Master, what is Body Refinement?" Morosa looked at Luo Feng; "For instance, the most basic unit of your cultivators' bodies is Divine Power. For Sector Beasts, it is the Power of Sector Beasts. How to more efficiently combine 'Divine Power' to greatly enhance defense, strength, and speed... that is called Body Refinement."

"There's more than one method for Divine Power to combine more efficiently.

The so-called refinement of the godly body as if it were a Weapon Secret Treasure is merely one path." Morosa looked at Luo Feng, "I don't need resources; I just need to alter the structure formed by the Power of Sector Beasts in accordance with the enlightenment from the origin of destruction to naturally make the entire body stronger."

"However, this method is not suitable for you, master. I am a Sector Beast, containing a realm within my body. This is the Body Refinement Method that nurtures 'realms.'" Morosa explained.

Luo Feng then understood.

Indeed.

The essence of body training is making Divine Power combine more efficiently. And treating it as an Artifact Refining is just one of the paths.

"Let me have a look at your method," Luo Feng requested.

"Sure." Morosa extended his hand, strands of Power of Sector Beast flew out, beginning to combine, "But even if you watch, master, you won't be able to practice it. This Body Refinement Method is based on the core of a 'realm.'"

The seemingly common Power of Sector Beast combined intricately, and such structure was so beautiful that Luo Feng marveled at it.

Just like many grains of sand combined to form a weapon capable of tearing through the starry sky.

Changing the most fundamental structure eventually makes the whole body very strong. This process doesn't require consuming massive resources, merely a combination of the Power of Sector Beast.

This is much more sophisticated than refining the body into a Secret Treasure.

"Marvelous," Luo Feng exclaimed, "I've heard that some ancient Godly Kings had unfathomably mysterious godly bodies. They probably did it in a similar way."

Morosa's such fine Body Refinement Techniques had only been a subject of hearsay to Luo Feng! His master, Mountain sitting guest, and those of the Duan Dong River lineage, also only had some records about such inheritance, which was considered very precious even among the Godly King Level inheritances.

"This path is one I can try," Luo Feng felt instinctively that he could replicate Morosa's Sector Beast power structure to a degree of seventy to eighty percent.

The main issue was his lack of a 'realm' and not being as advanced in the Path of Destruction as Morosa.

But as a Perfect Divine Body, with the ability to be Formless and Intangible, he could transform at will, even Divine Power into the Power of Sector Beast. He could fully mimic and learn, drawing experience from it.

Chapter 105: Volume 2, Chapter 31, The Path of Life Spirituality

Luo Feng extended his hand, and strands of Sector Beast Power appeared, quickly combining to form a seemingly perfect structure.

"Hmm?" Morosa looked on in surprise.

His master's Divine Power could also transform into the Power of Sector Beast, which Morosa had long known. But this body refinement breakthrough had only been achieved by him after a long period in the Primal Chaos Realm.

"It looks similar on the surface, but there are some differences inside," Morosa observed carefully and said.

"A miss is as good as a mile," Luo Feng nodded, "My realm in the destruction of the origin is not as good as yours; I can't mimic it perfectly."

Only by fully understanding the composition of a substance can one transform perfectly; otherwise, one could only disguise its surface at most.

For example, he had seen a Godly King up close; the surface disguise could be very similar, but the internal differences were vast.

"Moreover, it lacks 'realm'. The 'realm' within your body is the core of the Body Refining Method; it's the key to why your body is so strong," Luo Feng shook his head, knowing that no matter how he transformed, he could not produce a realm.

Luo Feng looked at the structure of Sector Beast Power floating above his palm: "It seems perfect, but in reality, it is unstable and could collapse at any moment."

Morosa watched from the side.

He couldn't assist his master; his growth came from eating and drinking naturally. The thought of researching secret techniques gave him a headache.

"You can go about your business," Luo Feng waved his hand, sending Morosa away.

Luo Feng was alone, silently observing the floating structure of Sector Beast Power before him.

It was so beautiful!

The Body Refining Method that Morosa, a darling of destruction origin, had mastered... was perhaps considered among the very top of its class across the entire Land of Origin.

"Buzz."

Luo Feng extended his hand to disperse the Sector Beast Power structure and began to form it with Divine Power.

The Divine Power formed an identical structure, but it seemed so strange.

"No, this is completely wrong," Luo Feng shook his head.

...

Alone inside Star Tower, Luo Feng attempted to modify, simplify, and integrate his ideas, using all means but failing to come up with a stable Divine Power structure.

"With insufficient realm, relying on mere imitation to research a set of Body Refining Methods is indeed wishful thinking," Luo Feng said with a light smile, dispersing the dozen or so Divine Power structures in the air.

"I will need to accumulate enough realm and then explore slowly."

Luo Feng looked toward the distance.

In the corner of this layer of space, a small space was sealed off, where fifteen Primal Chaos Layer Creatures were flying joyfully. As long as they were fed a sufficient amount of Primal Chaos Crystals, they lived carefree lives.

In the past, Luo Feng often observed Primal Chaos Layer Creatures, but after breaking through to the Primal Chaos Realm, their value to him had diminished.

"Hmm?" A thought struck Luo Feng.

"Primal Chaos Layer Creatures, their structure is incredibly simple, and I have studied them many times," Luo Feng pondered, "I can try to transform."

The 'Formless and Intangible' ability of the Perfect Life Form had failed on Morosa's Body Refining Method, but now Luo Feng had his sights set on the Primal Chaos Layer Creatures.

"Transform."

Luo Feng pointed his finger.

Immediately a Silver Droplet formed, this Silver Droplet was incredibly stable.

"I understand the Primal Chaos Laws; this Silver Droplet Creature is the one I have studied the most, and it is originally formed from droplets of silver," Luo Feng revealed a smile. Primal Chaos Divine Power surged, and one after another Silver Droplet formed.

A total of one hundred and twenty Silver Droplets floated.

Luo Feng smiled as he watched, but gradually his brows furrowed.

"This is wrong."

"They can't fuse?" Luo Feng tried to touch the Silver Droplets together, but they still couldn't merge, "A real Silver Droplet Creature would actively fuse together, and its power would undergo a qualitative change. But why can't these Silver Droplets I transformed merge?"

"Why can't they merge?" Luo Feng pondered, "Could it be that I haven't thoroughly researched their essence?"

To fully understand is to perfectly transform.

In the epoch of the Primordial Cosmos, he had confirmed his capability of Formless and Intangible.

"This Silver Droplet has a relatively simple structure, what else have I not seen through?"

Luo Feng beckoned with his hand, and immediately captured the longest Silverlight Creature formed from 1,091 Silver Droplets. In front of Luo Feng, now in the Primal Chaos Realm, this Silverlight Creature had no ability to resist.

It was rapidly split into a Silver Droplet.

"Whoosh."

With a gentle swipe of Luo Feng's finger, the Silver Droplet was sliced apart, dissolving into silver mist and visualized Primal Chaos Laws.

"This silver mist is just a condensed form of Chaotic Power. This visualization of the Primal Chaos Laws... Hmm?" Luo Feng's expression changed, as he immediately noticed the issue.

Previously, as an eternal true god, he determined at a glance that this was a visualization of the Primal Chaos Laws.

But now, having grasped the Primal Chaos Laws and become part of the Primal Chaos Realm, he recognized the problem.

"This is indeed a visualization of the Primal Chaos Laws, containing the characteristics of Primal Chaos Gold and Water of Primal Chaos. But it has a hint of spirituality," Luo Feng realized.

He had simply copied the Primal Chaos Laws visualization he understood directly.

Yet in reality, the Primal Chaos Laws visualization within the Silver Droplets seemed 'alive'.

```

"As if it had come alive?"

"Possessing spirituality of Primal Chaos Laws?"

Luo Feng's complexion changed slightly.

...

In the Land of Origin region of the Primordial Cosmos, an incarnation of Luo Feng's Divine Power headed straight for the Primordial Cosmos.

The Primordial Cosmos, at the Source Ground, that core location.

"Great Dao of Life Origin."

Luo Feng had come here again, looking up at the towering Great Dao of Life Origin.

It had different 'aspects', and from different perspectives, it appeared differently; after grasping the Primal Chaos Laws, Luo Feng felt that understanding the Great Dao of Life Origin seemed not so difficult anymore.

"My previous realm was too weak, I actually thought that Silver Droplet Creatures contained only the complete Primal Chaos Laws. I was wrong, so wrong." Luo Feng, facing the vast Great Dao of Life Origin, knew he was mistaken.

This endless twisting dragon before him could be viewed from various angles, and one could also see a winding dragon bone connecting the whole body.

The information contained within this winding dragon bone allowed Luo Feng to vaguely see...

Flowers blooming.

Fuzzy creatures breaking out of their shells.
```

An ancient tree that had lived for countless years, one day, suddenly cultivated spirituality; it came alive and became a plant life.

"The Spirit of Life is the starting point of life."

"A touch of the Spirit of Life can even bring a stubborn stone to life, turning it into a rock-type creature."

"Silver Droplet Creatures don't have a clear consciousness, they can't think or communicate. But the essence of their life is very high," Luo Feng pondered, "even the most basic element of their life structure—a Silver Droplet—contains Life Spirituality."

Like humans, like many animals.

In their blood, bones, muscles, and so on, there is no spirituality. Only when a soul merges with the body does it count as a life.

Without a soul, it is just a walking corpse.

Even True Gods, true gods of void space, eternal true gods... each one is like this; the soul is fundamental!

"Some plant life cultivate a bit of spirituality from the whole plant."

"Whereas Silver Droplet Creatures, each Silver Droplet of theirs contains Life Spirituality. This makes the life that finally comes together extraordinarily powerful."

"I originally thought, its core was just the complete Primal Chaos Laws."

"Now I know, its core is the Primal Chaos Laws merged with the Spirit of Life, it's just that the spirituality isn't particularly high," Luo Feng looked at the dragon bone of this endless coiling dragon before him.

Facing the Origin of Life, Luo Feng understood how terrifying it could be if the Life Spirituality were strong enough.

A touch of spirituality can animate a stubborn rock.

If every drop of Divine Power contained spirituality, how terrifying would that be?

"If it harbors strong spirituality, each portion of Divine Power would seem to come alive, fundamentally transforming. The strength, speed, and resilience of the godly body could soar rapidly.

The godly body itself would become immensely powerful, virtually unshakable," Luo Feng thought, "and, if willing, each part of my Divine Power could develop its own consciousness, capable of giving birth to a new life."

A single drop of my blood, guided by my will, can form another strong and vivid life.

These vibrant lives are limited by the amount of power I bestow upon them! The more Divine Power I bestow, the larger this independent life becomes.

"If I were a Godly King, I could differentiate my flesh and blood, and perhaps create thousands of Primal Chaos Realm incarnations," Luo Feng mused, "The flesh and blood I can divide are parts of my godly body."

"If I divide it out, I too would become weakened."

The pathway of Life Spirituality.

The so-called 'Animating Life', 'Creating Powerful Incarnations' are merely auxiliary uses. For those who have become Godly Kings along this path, their godly bodies are the most terrifying.

Their godly bodies are an upgraded version of the Silver Droplet Creatures!

Parts of their flesh and blood can be condensed to form weapons! Destroying them is as difficult as destroying emperor level Secret Treasure Weapons!

"With my humble realm, I can only glimpse a part of the path of Life Spirituality," Luo Feng looked at the endless coiling dragon before him, "Perhaps there are other terrifying aspects."

That Ancestral God of the Snow Realm had mastered one of the branches of the Great Dao of Life Origin. Its ability to preserve life reached an unbelievable extent; despite immense sins, it still lives to this day.

"The Great Dao of Life Origin has many branches. The more branches you master, the more terrifying you become. If you can merge many branches into one... mastering the complete Great Dao of Life Origin," Luo Feng gazed up at the towering endless coiling dragon.

An existence that has mastered the full Great Dao of Life Origin is just like this endless winding dragon.

Such a being is the embodiment of the concept of life itself.

"Life Spirituality." Luo Feng sat cross-legged, carefully observing the vast Origin Great Dao, studying the dragon bone of the endless coiled dragon.

Luo Feng knew his realm was shallow; he was only researching some information similar to the spirituality of the 'Silver Droplet Creatures'. When he could perfectly change the Silver Droplet Creatures, it would represent a small achievement on the path of 'Life Spirituality'.

Days went by.

In Luo Feng's eyes, there was only that dragon bone containing endless spiritual information, continuously absorbing the information.

The more he understood, the deeper his understanding of the spirituality of the Silver Droplet Creatures.

Only time would tell how long it had been.

"I should be able to change it now," Luo Feng, with a certain level of understanding of Life Spirituality, naturally gained confidence.

```
```

Chapter 106: 2 32 Transformation of Strength

A layer of space within the Star Tower.

Luo Feng sat cross-legged, stretched out his hand and gently tapped, and a wisp of Divine Power transformed, bringing forth a droplet of silver liquid.

This droplet of silver was an absolute spherical shape, its surface marked with traces of the Primal Chaos Laws, imbued with the rhythm of life. It was like adding the finishing touch to a dragon in Earth's mythological stories—once it contained 'Life Spirituality,' the essence of this silver droplet had completely transformed.

"How magical," Luo Feng observed as the silver droplet flowed in his palm.

After fully comprehending the essence of the 'Silver Droplets,' Luo Feng found that his consciousness naturally merged with them as he created them with the formless and intangible ability of the Perfect Divine Body.

The silver droplet felt like it was a part of his own body.

"That's right, even though Silverlight Creatures have extremely low intelligence, they are capable of feelings like joy, anger, attack, and so on. This silver droplet is capable of carrying consciousness, albeit an extremely weak one," Luo Feng waved his hand.

A mass of Primal Chaos Divine Power flew out, transforming into thousands of silver droplets.

Each of the silver droplets possessed spirituality. Upon manifesting, they instinctively sought to merge. Just like how human fingers

naturally work together, these silver droplets naturally combined!

"This is a successfully transformed silver droplet." Luo Feng smiled.

To carry consciousness and merge naturally were the abilities of the silver droplets.

"Hum."

Thousands of silver droplets merged together, akin to numerous parts forming one complete machine, the power instantly undergoing a qualitative leap! They easily transformed into various weapons: silver blade light, silver sword light, silver long sticks, silver nets...

"Just in terms of strength and speed, it's already comparable to Yong Hu of the unlimited godly bodies. It is only that the moves are somewhat clumsy." Luo Feng continued to sprinkle Divine Power and produced a large number of silver droplets.

The silver droplets kept converging, three thousand, five thousand... however, there was no significant change in power. When they accumulated to ten thousand, they formed a stream of silver liquid.

The might of this stream of silver liquid rose again.

"This Silverlight Creature is indeed peculiar, capable of continuous quality changes through accumulation?" Luo Feng, curious, continued to produce a massive amount of silver droplets.

Hundred thousand, million... yet the power showed no obvious changes.

Luo Feng painstakingly transformed silver droplets, and each one embodied weak Life Spirituality. Even such weak spirituality required some thought for Luo Feng. From initially producing thousands at a time, he grew more adept until he could create millions with a wave of his hand.

Finally—

When the count reached one hundred million, another qualitative change occurred!

"Boom~~~"

A silver river hung in the void.

"One hundred million droplets perfectly merged into a whole. Even for me to destroy it would take some effort," Luo Feng swiped a hand across the silver river. The silver river was incredibly resilient and merely trembled slightly, dispersing. "It's comparable to a newly advanced Primal Chaos Realm being."

Of course, it was only comparable to the strength of normal moves. Once a newly advanced Primal Chaos Realm being burned its Divine Power at its limit to fight desperately, increasing its power by several folds, it could still suppress this silver river.

"Can it continue to merge?"

Luo Feng tried.

Two hundred million, three hundred million, one billion...

Luo Feng was patient because the last qualitative change was from ten thousand to one hundred million—a multiplier of ten thousand times!

As Luo Feng transformed again and again, his understanding of the silver droplets deepened, and the quantity he could change increased more and more. In a sweep, he could produce tens of millions, hundreds of millions, even up to a billion droplets. But the silver river still showed no qualitative change.

One trillion droplets! Two trillion...!

As a Cultivator who had practiced for endless eons, Luo Feng was not in a hurry. Even if just to deepen his understanding of 'Life Spirituality,' he continued to produce massive quantities of droplets.

Finally—

When he accumulated to the level of 'ten quintillion' droplets, the originally vast and scattered silver river naturally united to form a perfect whole.

"Whoosh whoosh whoosh~~~~"

A broad silver river, hundreds of kilometers long, flowed mightily within the Star Tower.

The strength of it amazed Luo Feng.

"Go!"

The mighty silver river suddenly thinned, transforming into a silver blade light tens of thousands of kilometers long! This was also its normal state.

"At this moment, it can be large or small," Luo Feng felt in the depths of his being that it was utterly 'perfect.' Small, it could fit within the palm of a hand. Large, it could span across heaven and earth.

"It also far surpasses the previous might," Luo Feng felt that after another leap in toughness, strength, and speed, even with clumsy moves, it could be comparable to the casual moves of an ordinary Primal Chaos Realm being.

Ordinary Primal Chaos Realm beings represented the most basic strength of the Primal Chaos Realm.

Those who've just broken through? They tend to lie low like Luo Feng is currently doing, cultivating Combat Secret Techniques, Life-Saving Secret Laws, Body Refining Secret Techniques and so on, beginning to solidify their strength in all aspects.

Normally, those who roam about, ordinary Primal Chaos Realm beings are the weakest. Such cases are rare, perhaps one in ten Primal Chaos Realm beings is at this lowest level.

Because beings of the Primal Chaos Realm have infinite lifespans, even if they are part of a Bloodline Cultivation System, they usually attain the 'Middle Layer of the Primal Chaos Realm' standard given enough accumulation.

For a Primal Chaos Realm being with an unlimited godly body, once the godly body grows to its limit, that being is at the Middle Layer standard of the Primal Chaos Realm. If they go on to cultivate some

powerful Secret Techniques and their realm accumulates, their abilities improving in all aspects, only then can they be considered at the top of the Primal Chaos Realm.

The pinnacle of the Primal Chaos Realm is quite impressive indeed! Marquis of Jiu Jang is one such being.

One step further! To touch the edge of the Godly King! To master more than 99% of a branch of Origin Great Dao, leaving only the final breakthrough as the bottleneck. With such strength, one could be considered at the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm. Marquis Liu Yin is at this level.

Under normal circumstances, the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm is the strongest level for many second-rate and third-rate countries of Primal Chaos Realm beings.

Only under special circumstances, such as Primal Chaos Realm beings from the two Ancient Countries who have cultivated secret laws surpassing that of 'Godly King Secret Techniques,' like Luo Feng's Lie Yuan Technique which also exceeds the Godly King Secret Techniques.

The elite of the Primal Chaos Realm from these Ancient Countries surely have a few who can transcend the 'Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm.'

"The silver river of 108 trillion droplets finally has the strength of an ordinary creature of the Primal Chaos Realm with a simple wave of the hand."

"Normal creatures of the Primal Chaos Layer indeed have clumsy moves and low intelligence. However... this is created by me, and it is my consciousness that controls it. My realm is certainly not considered low," Luo Feng revealed a smile.

"Slash!"

With a single thought.

A vast expanse of silver blade light appeared in the air, carrying terrifying high speed, it instantly cut through the operation of the

Primal Chaos laws, tearing apart numerous spatial layers, and created a black spatial ravine.

"Ordinary beings of the Primal Chaos Realm could only manage so much with a full strength blow using all their might to burn Divine Power, I suppose," Luo Feng thought. "It also matches about two to three times the power of my previous all-out effort."

"Can it continue to stack up?"

Although he felt it was perfect, Luo Feng still continued to try.

Now with one gesture, he could create hundreds of millions of silver droplets.

The number continued to increase...

...

Luo Feng treated it as a form of cultivation! Even though the Perfect Divine Body had not grown to its limit, it was still quite immense. Luo Feng naturally could transform into a vast number of silver droplets.

Every '108 trillion droplets' of silver blade light, he regarded as one unit.

Luo Feng transformed half of his current godly body into silver droplets! He had transformed into '1.2 billion units' of silver blade light, but these silver droplets could no longer fuse together or undergo qualitative change.

"It seems that they cannot undergo further qualitative change," Luo Feng realized.

At this moment, a vast silver ocean appeared within this level of space in the Star Tower, with Luo Feng sitting cross-legged atop this vast silver ocean.

This was the silver ocean formed by the gathering of 1.2 billion units of silver blade light.

"These silver droplets have a few flaws, the first being that they very easily get hungry! And they can't absorb power from heaven and earth; they must rely on Chaotic Power, Primal Chaos Crystals, or even more pure Primal Chaos Divine Power," Luo Feng pondered. "Fortunately, my miniature universe supplies endless Primal Chaos Divine Power at all times.

Maintaining these silver rivers is fairly easy."

"The second flaw is that they are not Divine Power and can't drive Weapon Secret Treasures."

If ordinary body refining methods are just about Divine Power exerting its might more efficiently, fundamentally, it is still Divine Power.

But when Luo Feng transformed Divine Power into 'silver droplets', even the most basic unit was completely changed! From Divine Power into the form of silver droplets.

Silver droplets can't autonomously absorb the Power of Heaven and Earth, can't drive Weapon Secret Treasures, and can't even burn like Divine Power.

"The third flaw is that they can't burn like Divine Power. Their normal state's power is already their limit," Luo Feng thought to himself.

Creatures of the Primal Chaos Layer still have quite a few weaknesses.

"But all of these weaknesses cannot cover up their advantages," Luo Feng was excited. "A single unit of Silverlight Creature performing the 'Primal Chaos Blade' is comparable to an ordinary being of Primal Chaos Realm at the limit of burning Divine Power in a strike."

"What about ten units then?"

With a single thought from Luo Feng.

The immense silver ocean flew out with indeed ten streaks of blade light.

Ten streaks of blade light performed the same 'Primal Chaos Blade', the might terrifying, as if ten ordinary beings of the Primal Chaos Realm were desperately burning Divine Power.

"For me, I need to divide my attention and multitask. My Spiritual Will is strong enough now, and my soul is strong enough...and the 'Primal Chaos Blade' is quite a simple move," Luo Feng tried it out.

In mid-air, streaks of blade light rose up, continuously practicing the 'Primal Chaos Blade'.

The Star Tower was extraordinarily stable, allowing Luo Feng to practice his moves to his heart's content.

Eventually, a total of three hundred streaks of blade light rose!

Three hundred streaks of silver blade light, each one immense, each performing the Primal Chaos Blade. As if three hundred ordinary beings in Primal Chaos Realm were giving their all in a full-strength strike... the might was already startling to Luo Feng.

"Boom~~~~"

Even if the skill level was low, the combined might of three hundred streaks of silver blade light forcibly tore through a dense multitude of spatial layers!

"I have discovered a new body refining route—the Law of Transformation. Transforming into a myriad of forms, possessing the traits of special creatures," Luo Feng was very excited; of course, this Transformation Method was unique to him.

The ability to be Formless and Intangible was what made Luo Feng's Divine Power so easily transformable.

"The Law of Transformation is not a single Dao," Luo Feng faced the Great Dao of Life Origin directly and understood this clearly. "The ultimate form for a body should be understanding the profound rules that make the godly body powerful, as if one's very self is the convergence of the entire Dao."

"I am currently only in the Primal Chaos Realm, and I haven't even

grasped a branch of the Dao. A lot is lacking to seek the ultimate," Luo Feng was self-aware.

In the early stages before mastering the complete Dao, being able to transform in endless ways holds many advantages and helps in contemplating the Dao.

...

"Hoo," with a thought from Luo Feng, he teleported Morosa into the Star Tower.

"Master," Morosa looked at his master eagerly.

"Morosa, let's have another sparring match," Luo Feng said to Morosa with a smile.

Morosa was stunned.

Another sparring session?

Previously, even the master's full-strength blow could not break the skin of his palm. That was when he had completely restrained his own power.

"Master, why don't we wait until your godly body has grown to its limit before we spar?" Morosa couldn't help but say, the gap was too large. There was no point in sparring; one could stand there and let the master hit without breaking the skin.

Chapter 107: 2 volumes 33 chapters, one force defeats 10 opponents

"Right now," Luo Feng said.

"If the master demands, then let's have the contest," Morosa had no choice, who asked for the master to be the master?

"Master, I will not burn Divine Power, nor will I use any Primal Chaos Realm moves, I will purely engage using my body," Morosa said, this way he would only exert about ten percent of his strength.

Luo Feng smiled and nodded, "Good."

As he spoke, Luo Feng waved his hand.

Whoosh Whoosh Whoosh!!!

In the dark space of this level of the Star Tower, three hundred silver blade lights hovered in the air, each about ten meters long.

"Morosa, you better be ready," Luo Feng said with a smile.

"Bring it on," Morosa said, looking at the ordinary three hundred blade lights and couldn't help muttering to himself, "Fancy moves, weak godly body, weak realm, no threat at all."

"The blade technique I am using is the 'Primal Chaos Blade' which is the first blade of the 'World Breaking Nine Blades' in the Primal Chaos Realm, containing a hint of the aura from the Great Dao of Destruction Origin," Luo Feng said cheerfully.

Morosa still wasn't concerned, Destruction's Origin? The master's

mysteries of destruction's origin were all learned from him!

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!

The three hundred blade lights, each formed from 'a hundred and eighty billion Silver Droplets,' even in their normal state are tens of thousands of kilometers long. But now, shrunken to about ten meters, their power was intensely concentrated, making them even sharper.

The 'World Breaking Nine Blades' in the Primal Chaos Realm aimed to split open the cage!

Luo Feng had watched Morosa demonstrate the mysteries of destruction's origin and had also vaguely comprehended some of the mysteries hidden between heaven and earth in the Great Dao of Destruction's Origin. He knew that the Path of Destruction contained many branches.

The 'World Breaking Nine Blades' pursued one of the branches of destruction's origin, the 'Chop and Split' branch.

This branch's name was not known to Luo Feng; it was a name he came up with himself.

During his comprehension, he naturally understood the many characteristics of this branch, which sought to split everything in the universe 'in twain'! It contained endless sharpness, aiming to split apart all hindrances.

Luo Feng was ultimately a swordsman, and this branch suited his temperament well, so naturally, he spent most of his thoughts on it.

At this moment, the three hundred blade lights were peerlessly sharp, converging like a rolling river of blades, embodying the force of three hundred ordinary Primal Chaos Realm beings burning their Divine Power in a desperate strike.

"Rumbling～～～"

Effortlessly powerful!

Dense masses of spatial layers were instantly destroyed, its force

comparable to the final blade of 'World Breaking Nine Blades,' the 'World-Breaking Blade.'

At close range, Morosa was so startled that his eyes bulged, his Divine Power within violently burst forth, surging violently, his godly body's might greatly increased, and then he was engulfed by the river of silver blade light.

Morosa was blasted forth like a streak of flowing light, "bang", slamming fiercely against the inner wall of the Star Tower. His skin was covered in numerous wounds, his bones broken in many places, his body terribly mangled, and his face horribly disfigured.

The previously simple and honest face had become much uglier. He fell down from the inner wall of the Star Tower, his injuries quickly disappearing, and both his eyes returned to normal as he exclaimed in disbelief, "Master, how long has it been? You can already match my full-strength strike when I'm burning Divine Power?"

"How is that possible; I've been in the Primal Chaos Realm for more than Five Eras. My body has grown to its limit, and I still possess various secret techniques! How long has Master broken through to catch up with me?" Morosa couldn't believe it, nor could he accept it.

Wasn't he naturally possessing the mysteries of destruction's origin, and now he'd been caught up to in terms of cultivation?

Luo Feng watched him with a smile, three hundred blades of light floating around.

"I've always said, you need to understand, to learn to research," Luo Feng teased.

"Understand? Study? I can't learn that," Morosa couldn't help saying, "Master, now I have to go all out."

At that moment, as Morosa stood there, the surrounding Void twisted, his body seemingly transforming into a dark abyss, causing everything in all directions to twist and shatter. The shattering of the Void spread continually, also reaching towards Luo Feng.

"Master, just because a technique is powerful doesn't mean it's strong

—realm is also very important," Morosa said.

"Oh?"

Luo Feng watched Morosa at that moment.

Morosa himself seemed like a dark abyss, his figure becoming indistinct.

"Slash!"

Luo Feng did not hesitate; the three hundred blades of light, carrying the force that split everything, also sliced toward the twisted dark endless abyss before him! This endless abyss shattered and twisted everything around, and Luo Feng's blades' force was crushed, twisted, and devoured.

Most of its power was destroyed and ground up, with only a small part remaining which was swallowed by Morosa, leaving him completely unharmed this time.

"Master, if your blade technique is just powerful, then its weakness is too obvious," Morosa, incarnated as the dark abyss, transmitted his voice, "With the increase in realm, some mighty Primal Chaos Realm techniques are quite mysterious, and your power is likely to be mostly dissipated or redirected."

"As a Sector Beast, I am quite skilled in the art of survival. But in terms of realm, I'm far from reaching the threshold of a Godly King. I'm probably inferior compared to the deeply accumulated Marquis of Jiu Jiang," Morosa said.

He considered himself somewhat stronger than the Marquis of Jiu Jiang because of the foundation of a Perfect Life Form.

Just in terms of realm, after all, he had only been in the Primal Chaos Realm for a bit more than Five Eras, without having consumed any formidable treasures or godly body, and thus naturally his grasp and understanding of the mysteries of the destruction's origin were not extensive.

"I know."

Luo Feng nodded, "According to the intelligence, Marquis Jiu Jiang can hide in the Void, his body existing between the real and the illusory. Indeed, my three hundred blades of light would have a hard time fully striking him. Marquis Liu Yin is even more formidable; though I can now approach his strength in terms of technique power, I estimate I can't even touch him."

"I admit, I'm not confident I could defeat Marquis Liu Yin," Morosa reverted to his normal appearance, "After all, he is a Pinnacle of the Primal Chaos Realm existence, rumored to be able to transform into a world's disaster! In front of him, I can only say I have a chance at survival."

Luo Feng smiled and said, "Morosa, don't forget, I haven't been in the Primal Chaos Realm for long."

Morosa was taken aback, and couldn't help saying, "Right, Master, you've just reached the Primal Chaos Realm, how come you've become so strong?"

"This is a secret technique of transformation I've created using the ability of 'Formless and Intangible,'" Luo Feng explained.

"Self-created?" Morosa was shocked, the feeling complex at this moment. This was the difference between a Sector Beast and a cultivator. Sector Beasts naturally absorbed countless insights from the origin of destruction, and their understanding of various secret techniques was instinctive—they didn't need to contemplate or create anything on their own.

Luo Feng nodded and said, "This transformation secret technique that I created myself offers immense help in terms of my godly body. Now that I've barely started, this is my current strength."

"Three hundred blade lights, they can dodge, transfer, or dissipate them. But what about one thousand blade lights, or three thousand?"

Luo Feng said, "Overwhelm the many with one! Even if each blade light isn't very strong, a change in quantity causes a change in quality. Once the power accumulates to a terrifying degree, it can even split open a braided cage! Who among them could avoid it?"

The braided cage would be split open! Everything in the way must be annihilated!

"Three thousand blade lights? Master, can your power still increase tenfold?" Morosa couldn't help but ask.

The Great Dao of Destruction Origin...

It was supreme power, entirely devastating everything!

As a pet of the destruction origin, Morosa knew very well how unimaginable it was when such absolute power reached a certain level.

Sweep across everything! Destroy everything!

Space-time, worlds, causality, and all else must be shattered. Before absolute destruction... there was no need to consider any entanglement of causality, no need to mind any schemes, and it could even level the entire world.

"That pinnacle Sector Beast comprehends the complete Great Dao of Destruction Origin. Yet, it's merely a Sector Beast of the first-rate Tianmu Kingdom. It doesn't even dare to unleash a catastrophe.

It seems that the foundation of the two ancient countries cannot be compared to the complete Great Dao of Destruction Origin." Morosa, understanding the power of the destruction origin, was increasingly aware of the terror of the two ancient countries.

His master was willing to become a guest elder in the line of Emperor Chu of the Flame Wind Ancient Country, and Morosa was also willing.

The stronger his master became, the safer he would be.

"I employ the lineage of Life Origin to perfect the Law of Transformation," Luo Feng nodded. "Then, I use the lineage of the destruction origin to execute my blade technique."

"Three hundred blade lights are just the beginning."

Luo Feng was not hiding anything in front of Morosa.

Because his current realm was quite low, the Primal Chaos Blade was his strongest blade technique, and it required considerable effort to use. At this moment, the fact that he could control three hundred blades... was purely because the soul of his Perfect Divine Body was strong enough, and his Spiritual Will was at the Godly King level, which allowed him to forcefully control so many blade lights.

As his godly body continued to grow and the soul nurtured within it became stronger, the number of blade lights he could control would increase.

Most importantly, as his realm improved, Luo Feng's execution of the blade technique would become easier and his consumption of Heart Force would reduce. Naturally, he would be able to perform more techniques.

"Master, your transformation law is already so formidable just at the introductory stage. If it continues to grow, its potential is indeed enormous," admired Morosa.

"This method is merely in its embryonic form," Luo Feng also acknowledged this fact.

Even the Primal Chaos Layer Creatures that he had collected on his own consisted of six types, and he had only studied one so far.

The Law of Transformation naturally involves the study of multiple transformations! Draw upon their strengths.

Moreover, there are also some creatures in the Primal Chaos Layer that naturally possess 'Primal Chaos Realm strength.' These are much more powerful than the Silverlight creatures, and have been captured alive by some major powers! Luo Feng believed that the Flame Wind Ancient Country had also captured some, and he planned to study one or two of them when possible.

The creation and perfection of the Law of Transformation, the strengthening of the soul and Spiritual Will, and the ascension of realm.

All these improvements would enhance his power!

Luo Feng vaguely saw...

The path of the Law of Transformation is one where he could 'Break Laws with Force,' using absolute power to destroy everything! Perhaps during his phase in the Primal Chaos Realm, he might hope to 'split open the braided cage.' Of course, Luo Feng did not dare to hope for too much, considering that some ancient Godly Kings couldn't achieve this.

"Go back to your tasks," Luo Feng waved his hand, moving Morosa out, and then he began to focus on his cultivation again.

Entering the early stages of the Primal Chaos Realm was a period of rapid strength enhancement, and Luo Feng wanted to devote himself to seclusion.

...

Morosa was moved out, but he felt somewhat unpleasant.

"Previously, the master could only defeat me by using the Secret Technique of Willpower. But now, it seems... he could likely defeat me in a regular fight," Morosa thought. "I too must find a way to accelerate my growth."

"But I don't know how to study or comprehend, I need to devour some powerful godly bodies and treasures to enhance myself faster. But to obtain these godly bodies and treasures, I need the master's help."

Morosa was quite troubled.

As a Sector Beast, he had to be extremely careful during his growth stages.

This Land of Origin was too hostile towards him as a Sector Beast!

Displeased, Morosa decided to look for some food.

"Lord Luo Sa, Lord Luo Sa," Moyu Qingyan ran over.

"What's the matter?" Morosa glanced at Moyu Qingyan, feeling quite annoyed at seeing this youngster whom he had painstakingly taught for over thirty years. How stupid he was, so much inferior compared to the master.

His master's growth rate made even him, a natural bearer of the destruction origin, somewhat anxious.

"Lord Luo Sa, I've made a breakthrough, I've made a breakthrough," Moyu Qingyan was ecstatic. "I've finally mastered all of the Ten Fundamental Laws."

Upon hearing this, Morosa glanced at Moyu Qingyan and said, "So you've mastered the Ten Fundamental Laws? Is such a trivial matter worth getting excited over?"

Moyu Qingyan was taken aback and immediately nodded obediently.

Compared to his master and Lord Luo Sa, both of whom were incredibly strong eternal true gods, he was indeed very weak.

"Hurry up and get me something to eat," said Morosa. "The master is in seclusion and should not be disturbed! When the master comes out of seclusion, then tell him about your breakthrough."

"I'll go prepare something to eat right away." Having served Morosa for so long, Moyu Qingyan was well aware of Morosa's preferences and immediately went to make arrangements.

Morosa watched Moyu Qingyan run off and finally revealed a smile, feeling extremely pleased: "This foolish boy has finally made a breakthrough! My own cultivation has never been this exhausting!"

Chapter 108: Episode 2 Chapter 34 Luo Feng Takes an Apprentice

Inside the Star Tower, Luo Feng sat cross-legged, and a strand of Primal Chaos Divine Power instantly transformed into an exceedingly tiny black octadecahedron, which also bore the patterns of the Primal Chaos Laws on its surface.

Luo Feng felt that this black octadecahedron was like an extension of his own arms and legs, his consciousness able to permeate it. He could not help but reveal a look of joy: "The six species of Primal Chaos Layer Creatures that I've collected, I have finally mastered the second type."

Whoosh~~~

With a casual wave of his hand, Luo Feng sprinkled a large amount of Divine Power, which transformed into numerous black octadecahedrons: ten, a hundred, a thousand, ten thousand, one billion, one hundred eighty trillion. The number transformed and evolved was exactly the same as the previous Silver Droplets creatures.

When one hundred eighty trillion black octadecahedrons were completely combined, Luo Feng also felt a sense of 'Perfection'.

"These Primal Chaos Layer Creatures are quite similar," Luo Feng thought. "Perhaps those naturally born with Primal Chaos Realm strength are fundamentally different from them."

It's a pity that those strongest Primal Chaos Layer Creatures were already captured long ago.

"Whoosh."

After the fusion of the one hundred eighty trillion black octadecahedrons, they were like a dark, black mountain, stable and unshakable.

"Rise," thought Luo Feng, and immediately, ten silver blade lights appeared, violently striking the black mountain. The black mountain, as though harboring an endless abyss within, naturally absorbed the limitless impact force, without moving an inch.

Not even the ten silver blade lights could shake it.

"Just as I anticipated, its defense is very strong," Luo Feng conducted test after test.

After a long time, Luo Feng was quite satisfied.

"The previous Silver Droplet Transformation Method, setting the benchmark, serves as the base."

"This black octadecahedron Transformation Method, although unsuitable for executing blade techniques—with only thirty percent of the power and twenty percent of the movement speed of the Silver Droplet Transformation Method—its defensive strength reaches nine times higher, also having the ability to absorb enemy forces for a counterstrike!"

Defense, along with the ability to absorb and counterstrike.

"The first Transformation Method I've comprehended, the Silver Droplet Transformation Method, is thus named the 'Galaxy' Transformation Method," Luo Feng thought, since one hundred eighty trillion droplets of silver indeed formed a silver river.

"The second Transformation Method shall be named the 'Black Abyss' Transformation Method," Luo Feng mused.

Each black octadecahedron containing space within, capable of absorbing and counterattacking with force. This also made them remarkably sturdy.

Silver Droplet creatures were already very resilient, but the toughness of the black octadecahedron was nine times that.

"They are all scalable, and in Black Abyss form, they can form a protective robe," Luo Feng thought. The black mountain in the air quickly covered Luo Feng's body, transforming into a set of black robes, "I can transform all into Black Abyss form using ten percent of the Divine Power from my Perfect Divine Body. Who then can harm me?"

With the Black Abyss robe on the surface, with the Star Tower maintaining Primal Chaotic Space within.

And surrounded by an endless silver galaxy!

"First, I'll study these six Transformation Methods; afterward, I can go to the Primal Chaos Layer, and collect more Primal Chaos Layer Creatures," Luo Feng was quite interested in these creatures—after all, they were naturally born, each basic unit of strength containing 'Life Spirituality.'

To create out of nothing was exceedingly difficult.

Yet, merely transforming, Luo Feng still managed to achieve it.

He believed that as he studied more Primal Chaos Layer Creatures, the Transformation Methods would certainly improve. With dozens or even hundreds of Transformation Methods, accumulated experience may sooner or later allow creation of the most suited godly body for himself.

...

Inside the city owner's mansion, at Luo Feng's separate courtyard.

"Master, you're out of seclusion?" Morosa's telepathy detected Luo Feng's emergence immediately.

"One has to rest sometime," Luo Feng said with a smile, achieving a Transformation Method was indeed no small feat, especially since each transformation involved creatures from the Primal Chaos Layer with different internal structures and different Life Spiritualities.

"Go arrange some food for me," Luo Feng commanded, and then he picked up a jug of wine himself, which he carried with him; however, the food would need to be freshly prepared.

"I'll arrange it right away,"

While Morosa was affirmatively responding, he couldn't help but add, "Master, there is something I must tell you first,"

"Go on," Luo Feng said leisurely while drinking, completing a Transformation Method felt truly fulfilling, and naturally, his mood was excellent.

"Moyu Qingyan, that lad, has already mastered the Ten Fundamental Laws and has become a true god of void space," Morosa spoke.

"Has he finally figured it out?" Luo Feng laughed. "With you, a great master personally guiding him, it took him so long to break through. It seems Moyu Qingyan's comprehension isn't considered very high."

Morosa shook his head: "It's not just not very high, his comprehension is poor. Compared to master… far too inferior." Morosa, after all, had been with Luo Feng for a long time and had witnessed Luo Feng's rapid growth.

Luo Feng's progress put even him, a Sector Beast, under pressure.

Compared to that, Moyu Qingyan naturally appeared utterly mediocre.

"He's already done quite well," Luo Feng chuckled.

"Master, are you planning to take him as a disciple?" Morosa asked, "According to what was said initially, mastering the Ten Fundamental Laws was just the first test."

Luo Feng looked at Morosa with interest: "Don't hold back, I know, you want to help Moyu Qingyan."

Morosa laughed, "Heh heh."

"Actually, his long-term following us, and being with us day and

night, is another test. A test of his true nature," Luo Feng explained, "Over three decades of constant companionship is enough to understand his true nature. This Moyu Qingyan knows restraint, acts meticulously, and has also not used my name to recklessly gain benefits outside."

With Luo Feng's fame in Huyang City, as one of his only two servants, Moyu Qingyan could have gained many benefits had he been greedy.

"When they were three brothers before me, I saw that this lad was the more down-to-earth one," Luo Feng reminisced. Back then, he had stated that he wouldn't provide any guidance, and without any guidance...

In the Land of Origin, many True Gods could spend their entire lives without comprehending the Ten Fundamental Laws!

In such circumstances, Moyu Qingyan was still willing to follow.

Even though he knew there were numerous dangers, Moyu Qingyan did not waver.

His elder brother and third brother had both given up.

At that time, Luo Feng had felt that Moyu Qingyan had a good nature, being the most steadfast of them all.

"So, Master, what do you mean?" Morosa asked.

"Having spent over three decades together, he has also passed the test," Luo Feng looked at Morosa, "but I sense that he should be closer to you at heart. How about, you let him take you as his master?"

"Take me as his master?" Morosa was startled.

"Your current status is that of a powerful eternal true god. Once I am strong enough in the future, you can naturally make a breakthrough to the Primal Chaos Realm," Luo Feng said, "To be his master is indeed sufficient."

Morosa was indeed somewhat tempted; after all, after such a long time together and over three decades of careful teaching, he naturally

developed feelings.

"Forget it." Morosa shook his head, and telepathically communicated to Luo Feng, "In the early stages I need to be very careful, not to reveal any sharpness. Even if I grow to the pinnacle in the future, having a Sector Beast as a disciple is not exactly a prestigious status.

But Master, you are different, you will be a guest elder in the Flame Wind Ancient Country, your future status will be more noble, and your strength greater. Plus, your identity is reputable, being your disciple will bring him far greater benefits."

Luo Feng was a normal cultivator, and even though some of the top inheritances in Flame Wind Ancient Country had high thresholds with various check-ups and screenings, there was nothing to worry about.

But it was different for Morosa.

The detailed check-ups and screenings, even those that could delve deep into the body, would find that Morosa's body contained a "realm" within it.

Therefore, he was destined to keep a low profile.

"You really are considering everything for his sake," Luo Feng looked at Morosa.

"I'm tired of mentoring! I've taught him for over three decades, it's been enough," Morosa couldn't help saying.

Luo Feng looked on, feeling rather emotional.

As a Sector Beast representing "cataclysm", Morosa, after being enslaved at the soul level and fully suppressing his ferocity, interacted with other creatures, formed bonds, and experienced grievances.

"All creatures have a glimmer of life. Sector Beasts, beings born with the power to control the destruction of the origin, are also controlled by that same origin, only knowing slaughter and destruction, ultimately leading themselves to destruction," Luo Feng thought,

"Perhaps being enslaved, seemingly losing freedom, actually suppresses their violence, giving them this glimmer of life."

Sector Beasts, born that way, seemed to have their destinies already set.

However, being enslaved could possibly allow them to escape that destiny.

"Alright, since you won't take him, then I will take him as my disciple," Luo Feng said.

"Thank you, Master," Morosa exclaimed joyfully.

...

Soon, Luo Feng publicly took a disciple, which was also the first disciple he took in the Land of Origin.

Moyu Hu's family, General Yuewu, General Yong Hu, and many high-status eternal true gods from Jiu Jiang Primal Chaos Prefecture, all attended the ceremony. Gaowu Shui, Moli Feiyun, and Diaorong Qi also stood in a corner watching.

"Lord Luo He actually took Qingyan as a disciple," Moyu Hu was very excited; initially, he had exchanged his most valuable treasure and a favor from Luo Feng for the chance for his son to become a disciple.

Who would have thought that after a test lasting more than three decades, Lord Luo He would take a disciple.

Lord Luo He is likely to reach the Primal Chaos Realm; his own son Qingyan, truly has ascended to the heavens in one step.

"He actually became a disciple so quickly," Moyu LieFeng, the eldest of the Moyu Family, felt happy for his brother, yet had mixed emotions. After all, such a great opportunity had been in front of him too, but he chose to give it up. Now his brother had successfully become a disciple.

"A young fellow, fortunate enough to take Lord Luo He as a master," the Dream Flower Tower Master observed from aside, also very

envious.

Lord Luo He doesn't lightly take anyone under his wing; up to now, there had been only one servant, 'Lord Luo Sa,' and his newly accepted sole disciple, 'Moyu Qingyan'.

"Disciple Moyu Qingyan, paying respects to Master."

Moyu Qingyan formally knelt down in utmost respect.

This scene was witnessed by everyone present.

In the Land of Origin, becoming a disciple was an extremely solemn affair.

The relationship between master and disciple could even surpass kinship ties.

Once becoming a disciple, one was devoted to the master for life! If one betrayed the master, it would be scorned by all parties. After all, the grace of imparting teaching, guidance, cultivation resources, providing Weapon Secret Treasures, and guiding the path of cultivation... A master's kindness towards a disciple was immense. To betray such immense kindness, what cultivator could be trusted?

Who would dare employ him?

"Rise," Luo Feng said with a smile, looking at Moyu Qingyan.

Moyu Qingyan stood up, feeling tremendously excited at the moment, as if he were in a dream.

"Congratulations, Brother Luo He," General Yuewu and General Yong Hu both offered their congratulations from the side.

"This young one is still very naïve, he needs to cultivate diligently," Luo Feng said with a smile.

Moyu Qingyan stood to the side, glancing at Morosa nearby.

In his heart, Moyu Qingyan even harbored the idea of taking 'Morosa' as his master, given the countless careful teachings over the years; he

was very grateful. However, he kept this thought deep in his heart.

...

The act of Lord Luo He taking a disciple was just a minor episode in the wars between the two great Primal Chaos Prefectures.

Time silently passed, and an era had elapsed. The Marquis of Jiu Jiang was also trying to find ways to visit various powerful beings, all who did not fear Marquis Liu Yin!

However, he had not been able to secure any powerful allies.

Chapter 109: 2 volumes 35 chapters Blood Food

The Land of Origin housed a vast and frigid icefield known as the Tianji Icefield. Its expanse was so vast, it could rival the territory of the Flame Wind Ancient Country. However, due to the harsh environment of this icefield, the number of cultivators was less than one percent of those in the Flame Wind Ancient Country.

In the Tianji Icefield, there were no kingdoms, only scattered powers.

"Huff." The Marquis of Jiu Jiang, in his transformed form, looked at the great icy city of 'Juefeng City' before him.

Juefeng City was also a large city, built entirely from ice, its population several times more than that of Huyang City.

In the Tianji Icefield, only the city housed a numerous amount of cultivators. Outside…you could hardly see any tribes. The harsh conditions made survival difficult for tribes.

"At last, Great Saint Juefeng has come out of seclusion." The Marquis of Jiu Jiang had also received the message and was visiting Great Saint Juefeng once again.

Within the imposing city, at the center was a massive cave mansion, belonging to the city's master, 'Great Saint Juefeng.'

"Marquis Jiu Jiang, please." An eternal true god attendant personally led the way at the main gate of the mansion.

Soon, they arrived at a grand hall.

"Come, come, come, Brother Jiu Jiang, take a seat." A towering figure with dark green skin sat there, grinning and said, "I've been in closed-

door cultivation all this time, making Brother Jiu Jiang wait for so long."

"Brother Juefeng's cultivation is the most critical matter," the Marquis of Jiu Jiang said with a flattering smile.

He was seeking aid from beings no less than Marquis Liu Yin!

This Great Saint Juefeng, carefree and unrestrained, was also unwilling to join any kingdom. He occupied a major city on his own, ruling over millions of cultivators, content in his cultivation, yet none dared to provoke him.

In terms of strength, Great Saint Juefeng was not inferior to Marquis Liu Yin, both being pinnacle existences in the Primal Chaos Realm.

In terms of background, Great Saint Juefeng had once been an honorary disciple under an emperor of the Flame Wind Ancient Country, but given the intense competition that drew too many elites to the Flame Wind Ancient Country, Great Saint Juefeng ultimately chose to leave and become a carefree Chaos Great Saint in the Tianji Icefield.

"Haha, Jiu Jiang is always so pleasant to listen to," Great Saint Juefeng laughed, showing his teeth. "Say, what brings you to me?"

The Marquis of Jiu Jiang put down his wine cup and then said, "Brother Juefeng, my neighbor, Marquis Liu Yin, is presently scheming against my fiefdom…"

"I've heard about your situation," Great Saint Juefeng nodded. "Marquis Liu Yin is fierce and overbearing. It would be strange if he didn't bully you."

The Marquis of Jiu Jiang's expression stiffened as he nodded, "Indeed, I'm not confident I can withstand him, which is why I'm here to ask for assistance! If Brother Juefeng is willing to help, just name your price."

Great Saint Juefeng, holding a huge blue-golden wine cup, drank the wine first before saying, "Within your Yu Kingdom's borders, there are no Primal Chaos Realm beings willing to help you, right?"

The Marquis of Jiu Jiang nodded, "That's right. In our Yu Kingdom, there are only a few capable of contending with Marquis Liu Yin. Even our nation's ruler finds it difficult to mobilize them. How could I possibly persuade them?"

"Of course, you can't persuade them!"

Great Saint Juefeng put down his cup. "After enduring countless hardships to reach the Primal Chaos Realm, who would want to risk their life for you? If you brought out treasures like 'Godly King Weapons' as an invitation, you might be able to call for strong support. But do you have such treasures?"

"I do not," the Marquis of Jiu Jiang admitted.

"Saying 'just ask' while being unable to produce any actual treasures, who would want to risk their life against Marquis Liu Yin for you?" Great Saint Juefeng shook his head. "Who is Marquis Liu Yin? He's inherently fierce, retaliatory, and at the pinnacle of the Primal Chaos Realm; he might break through at any moment and step into the Godly King Level."

"Contend against such an existence? With empty promises?" Great Saint Juefeng scoffed, "Jiu Jiang, you truly have mishandled this situation."

"Brother Juefeng, I know I can't offer many treasures," the Marquis of Jiu Jiang said helplessly, "but this involves my fief, and I'm out of options."

"Your fiefdom has three large cities and a hundred and eighty-nine ordinary cities," Great Saint Juefeng said teasingly. "If I help you protect your fiefdom, from then on, the 'Residence Fee' of two large cities and a hundred ordinary cities will perpetually go to me. Could you accept that?"

The Marquis of Jiu Jiang looked somewhat embarrassed.

I only have Jiu Jiang City and a few ordinary cities left?

A top-tier cultivator in the Primal Chaos Realm could easily occupy a large city even without ambition.

Was it worth it to compete with Marquis Liu Yin at all costs, only to be left with so little in the end?

"You see, you're reluctant to part with it."

Great Saint Juefeng shook his head, "The struggle for fiefdoms isn't a short-term conflict; it's a prolonged battle. It's about thoroughly offending Marquis Liu Yin to death! Without enough benefit, no one is willing to help you. Come on, let's stop talking about this and just drink."

Marquis of Jiu Jiang could only drink his sorrow away.

It had been one era.

He had thought, with quite a few friends, maybe he could invite a powerful helper.

But when it came to a life-and-death struggle with Marquis Liu Yin, he couldn't invite even one!

...

Outside Huyang City.

Whoosh.

Blood-red flames coalesced, forming one of the avatars of Marquis Liu Yin.

"After the last battle in Huyang City, Marquis of Jiu Jiang must have realized that he can't win against the army of the Eternal Level," Marquis Liu Yin gazed at Huyang City from afar, "so he has been going everywhere inviting friends to aid him."

Marquis Liu Yin, too, had heard that the Marquis of Jiu Jiang had been requesting help from powerful figures in some places.

"One era, and Marquis of Jiu Jiang should have come to terms with reality. My guess is that he couldn't invite anyone," Marquis Liu Yin said confidently, a confidence built over many long years.

He always acted in a brutal and overbearing manner; even existences of the same level would need to carefully consider the costs of getting involved.

"Even if helpers are invited, a victory must still be determined," thought Marquis Liu Yin.

His reason for waiting patiently was that, even if an army of the Eternal Level won and temporarily occupied three large cities, once Marquis of Jiu Jiang called in strong reinforcements, he would still have to descend into battle.

It was better to wait patiently and see how the situation unfolded.

Maybe Marquis of Jiu Jiang, realizing his own lack of strength, would completely lose heart, not daring to join the fight and simply give up his fiefdom.

"Yanyan," Marquis Liu Yin transmitted his command.

"Father," Liu Yinyan, who was in the Heartshadow Sect's residence within Huyang City, responded to his father's message.

"You can contact your senior brothers and sisters now, and also have the two envoys from the Snow Realm come over," transmitted Marquis Liu Yin, "Once your senior brothers and sisters arrive and preparations are complete, we can go to war. I guess... this time, Marquis of Jiu Jiang will probably concede voluntarily."

"Yes, Father," Liu Yinyan was overjoyed.

******

Within Huyang City.

Cloaked in a blood robe, the young man 'Liu Yinyan' received orders from his father and was overjoyed. He immediately contacted his senior brothers and sisters.

"The battle between Liu Yin Primal Chaos State and Jiu Jiang Primal Chaos State has reached its final moments. My father predicts that Marquis of Jiu Jiang, knowing he's not a match, will likely opt to

concede," Liu Yinyan transmitted, "I ask for senior brothers and sisters' support to jointly attack Marquis of Jiu Jiang's military formation."

"Master has already commanded, and we certainly shall assist."

"Junior brother, rest assured, we will come as fast as possible."

Once the Ancestral God of the Snow Realm nodded, the other two Envoys of the Snow Realm were already prepared. As soon as Marquis Liu Yin summoned them, they naturally rushed to assist with the greatest speed.

After the communication was cut off.

Liu Yinyan was quite excited.

"Young Master Yan, since the Marquis has said that Marquis of Jiu Jiang will voluntarily step back, it seems this battle will go very smoothly," the General Black Armor by his side also anticipated eagerly.

"What does Marquis of Jiu Jiang have to contend with my father?" Liu Yinyan smiled, "My senior brother and senior sister will soon be here, I need to prepare some food for them."

"Prepare food?" General Black Armor's eyes lit up.

He had followed the young master in his cultivation in the Snow Realm and was very aware of what the so-called food was.

"Don't worry, you'll get your share too," Liu Yinyan glanced at his subordinate.

"Thank you, Young Master Yan." General Black Armor was delighted.

Liu Yinyan casually traced his hand, and a model of the Huyang City appeared before him. He looked at it and pointed to a certain area: "Huyang City is teeming with cultivators, here is the Fengyi District of Huyang City, home to roughly a hundred billion cultivators. Offering them as food to my senior brother and senior sister should be presentable enough."

"Let's go."

Liu Yinyan led his forces, together with the Envoys of the Snow Realm, quietly departing the Heart Realm's residence.

A single Envoy of the Snow Realm could not defeat the army formation of Marquis of Jiu Jiang. But to merely protect itself, it was completely at ease.

Even Luo Feng, who had shown his strength on the surface, could do nothing against the 'Envoy of the Snow Realm'.

Whoosh.

This Envoy of the Snow Realm left the Heart Realm and headed straight for the Fengyi District of Huyang City.

...

"That Young Master Yan left the residence?" On the side of the Heartshadow Sect, the Master of the Heartshadow Sect and the Eighteen Elders quickly received the news.

"We just need to watch the city owner's mansion. The Envoy of the Snow Realm comes and goes as he pleases, no one can threaten him," the Master of the Heartshadow Sect instructed, and the other Elders understood as well; they were not qualified to intervene with the affairs of that Envoy of the Snow Realm.

Whoosh!

The Envoy of the Snow Realm took only a few steps to traverse the void and arrived above the Fengyi District.

At this moment, nearly all the cultivators in Fengyi District were hiding in their dwellings, not daring to go out and cause trouble.

The entire Huyang City was gripped by fear and anxiety, the Formation of the city owner's mansion enveloped the entire city, and the wave-like pulsations of the formations from the Heartshadow Sect also spread out. This terrified ordinary cultivators.

"I wonder how long this battle will last."

"No matter who takes command of Huyang City, we have to obediently pay the residence fee, so let's just survive through this storm."

The entire Fengyi District, indeed housing about a hundred billion cultivators, were all enduring patiently.

At the moment, to leave the city meant potentially losing life to the colliding Formation energies of the two major forces. While the residential area was still protected by the Formation, it was at least a barrier against some of the residual energy.

"A hundred billion blood food," the Envoy of the Snow Realm, whose body was white as snow and holy beyond compare, looked down below, stretching out his arm which rapidly grew to an immense size.

The snow-white palm, covering the entire sky above the Fengyi District, reached for it.

"Hm?"

This significant commotion naturally drew attention from all sides.

Whether it was General Yuewu, who controlled the grand formation, Emperor Chu Yu of the Flame Wind Pavilion who observed the whole city, or Luo Feng and Morosa, who were at the level of Primal Chaos Overlords, they all saw this scene.

"What is he doing?" Morosa was shocked.

"The Envoy of the Snow Realm?" Luo Feng looked at the scene.

The Ancestral God of the Snow Realm had originally achieved Godly King status through the 'Bloodline of Blood' within the Great Dao of Life.

Blood is indeed very mysterious.

It contains endless information, and having a powerful lineage can greatly accelerate cultivation! Morosa, by absorbing information from

some powerful lineages, could promote his own evolution.

And the Ancestral God of the Snow Realm had already thoroughly mastered the path of the 'Bloodline of Blood', even starting to cultivate other branches of the Great Dao of Life.

To cultivate the secret techniques of the Bloodline of Blood, the cultivators of the Snow Realm were most keen on capturing 'blood food', an important resource for their cultivation.

"To capture all creatures in the entire Fengyi District? Again, to capture blood food?" Luo Feng, who also contemplated the Great Dao of Life, was very clear that actually, collecting some blood could equally facilitate cultivation of the 'Bloodline of Blood'.

To capture directly and keep for long-term blood harvesting was purely for convenience.

Those blood foods, kept for long-term blood harvesting, lived in abject misery, suffering far more than simply meeting death.

"He came here to seize blood food?" Luo Feng shook his head lightly; he had already disappeared into thin air, making Morosa beside him surprised, then itching with anticipation: "Master wishes to act, so he acts. When can I indulge so freely?"

"Rumble～～～"

The Envoy of the Snow Realm, with the snow-white palm obscuring the sky of the Fengyi District, filled the hundred billion beings of the Fengyi District with terror. The residential area's Formation was easily torn apart by the snow-white palm.

"No!"

"It's over."

"Why go after us?"

"We are just True Gods."

The hundred billion creatures had no power to resist and watched the

scene in despair.

Suddenly—

Plop!

A palm came from the void, piercing the snow-white chest of the 'Envoy of the Snow Realm'.

——

Thanks to the two new Alliance Hierarchs for their support: Traversing Snow-laden Winds and Eastern Slope Summit.

Chapter 110: 2 36 Get started

After practicing the Transformation Method, Luo Feng's godly body became like the most terrifying weapon. His fingers, sharp and containing boundless might, easily penetrated the chest of the Envoy of the Snow Realm.

"Eh?" Luo Feng, who stepped out from the Void, was quite surprised, "Is the Envoy of the Snow Realm so fragile?"

Mechanical Treasures like Heart Devil Kite, Demon General of Heartshadow, and Envoy of the Snow Realm were reputed in the outside world to be on par with Primal Chaos Realm Weapon Secret Treasures, renowned for their toughness. But in this moment, as Luo Feng's palm pierced through, he confirmed the true defensive capabilities of the Envoy of the Snow Realm.

"The material of this Envoy of the Snow Realm is at the bottom among the Weapon Secret Treasures of the Primal Chaos Realm.

Plus, because it is a Mechanical Treasure made of mechanical parts, its stability is even worse," Luo Feng assessed as he pierced through, fully ascertaining the strengths and weaknesses of the Envoy of the Snow Realm, "An eternal true god definitely couldn't break this Envoy of the Snow Realm, but any slightly formidable being from the Primal Chaos Realm could damage it."

"Slightly inferior materials, slightly worse stability. But it is very complexly made, allowing a group of the weak to burst forth with great strength.

A single Envoy of the Snow Realm is worth as much as an ordinary Primal Chaos Realm Weapon Secret Treasure, roughly around 200 million Cosmic Sand," Luo Feng said, accurate in his valuation with detailed intelligence from his master, Mountain Sitting Guest.

After all, his master used to sell these.

"Buzz."

As Luo Feng's fingers pierced into the chest of the Envoy of the Snow Realm, he immediately sensed all the Manipulators within the Envoy.

A Leader, thirty-six assisting eternal true gods, and forty-nine thousand true gods of void space were all in a state of endless fear at this moment.

"Reeking of blood." Luo Feng could feel the blood-stained scent deeply ingrained in the souls of the Leader 'Liu Yinyan' and the thirty-six eternal true gods; they were disciples directly under the Ancestral God of the Snow Realm and practiced the Bloodline of Blood Dharma.

The forty-nine thousand true gods of void space, however, didn't have much of a blood scent; they were not yet qualified to learn the emperor level inheritance.

After all, cultivation requires the consumption of a vast amount of Blood Food, and the consumption of Blood Food by beings from the Primal Chaos Realm and numerous eternal true gods was already enormous, not enough to go around. Thus, true gods of void space were naturally forbidden to use Blood Food. In desperation... some of the lower ranks who erred could also end up as Blood Food.

"To be born in the Snow Realm, indeed, it's a lament for you all," Luo Feng had no killing intent towards those forty-nine thousand true gods of void space.

He was well aware of the pitiable state of the middle and lower tiers within the Snow Realm.

Born in that territory, even thinking of escape was futile.

"Buzz!"

Luo Feng's thoughts were lightning-fast. As his hand pierced the chest of the Envoy of the Snow Realm, he seized the Leader 'Liu Yinyan' in his palm, while an invisible fluctuation swept across the thirty-six

assisting eternal true gods, causing each of them to perish.

At the same time, he expelled all forty-nine thousand true gods of void space, each tumbling away into the distance.

"Piercing the chest, damaging a section of the chest components – a fix and it'll still be usable. It might fetch a decent price," Luo Feng collected the figure of the Envoy of the Snow Realm. After all, being poor, the Envoy valued at roughly two billion was still worth cherishing.

Luo Feng then looked at the young man in the blood-red robe 'Liu Yinyan' held within his palm.

As Liu Yinyan was grasped within the palm, he looked up to see the familiar figure in a black robe; Luo Feng at this moment looked indifferently at the blood-robed youth as if he were looking at filthy trash.

"Luo He?" Liu Yinyan couldn't believe it, "You, you've broken through to the Primal Chaos Realm?"

Piercing the Envoy of the Snow Realm with one hand, that was certainly not something an eternal true god could achieve.

...

Luo Feng stood above the Fengyi District, clutching Liu Yinyan in his hand, a scene that naturally everyone witnessed.

"Lord Luo He, he, he's reached the Primal Chaos Realm?" On the side of the city owner's mansion, General Yuewu, General Yong Hu, and various other eternal true gods were all shocked. Too many eternal true gods longed to take that step.

Even General Yuewu, who was publicly recognized as a future Primal Chaos Realm being, still had an unknown time of arrival.

Now, they who thought they knew Lord Luo He well, saw him truly become a Primal Chaos Realm being.

"He turned out to be a Primal Chaos Realm being," the Dream Flower

Tower Master muttered to himself in a whisper.

"Was he always a Primal Chaos Realm being, or is he a newly advanced one?" Lord of Huyang City also pondered in secret.

"My master, he is a Primal Chaos Realm being?" Moyu Qingyan was somewhat stunned, and Morosa chuckled as he looked at Moyu Qingyan.

...

Billions of Creatures of the Fengyi District were the most excited, watching the scene above where Luo Feng held Liu Yinyan in one hand with both gratitude and excitement.

"We've survived."

"My father, mother, wife, and all my children have survived. My fellow disciples, my clan... they all survived." The Fengyi District was home to a myriad of different clans and even some small sects and forces, all of whom had now survived.

"That is Lord Luo He."

Billions of Creatures, the vast majority of whom did not recognize Luo Feng. Yet some true gods of void space, with some knowledge of the information, recognized at a glance that the figure high above was indeed Luo Feng.

"It was Lord Luo He who saved my entire clan."

Many Cultivators felt tremendous gratitude.

...

"Young Master Yan has been captured, the thirty-six eternal true gods are all dead, am I free now?" The forty-nine thousand true gods of void space, scattered in all directions, each had different thoughts at this moment.

Being born in the realm of the Snow Realm, they were deprived of the right to choose from the very beginning, compelled to serve the

massive power of 'the Snow Realm'.

Even some who failed would become sources of Blood Food.

"Leaving here, I will never return to the Snow Realm," a true god of void space left silently.

"The Envoy of the Snow Realm has been taken away, how will we return to the Snow Realm?" There were also some true gods of void space devoutly loyal to the Snow Realm, still thinking of returning. But Yu Kingdom was too far from the Snow Realm.

They could only hope the Snow Realm would come to fetch them, or that Marquis Liu Yin would find a way to send them back.

"Us weak ones, the Snow Realm probably doesn't care about us, right? Have I struggled in vain for so long? Can't I go back?"

"Only a few of my kin still live; this vengeance, I will most definitely seek."

The forty-nine thousand true gods of void space had varying thoughts.

As one of the Land of Origin's top ten sinners, the 'Ancestral God of the Snow Realm' ruled his territory with extreme cruelty; countless beings harbored resentment against him.

But the Ancestral God of the Snow Realm didn't care. His disciples, once they reached the Eternal True God Level, would be granted a drop of his blood to inherit the Bloodline of Blood.

Upon absorbing this drop of blood, they would naturally become loyal, never to betray.

Thus, in the Snow Realm, while there may be much grievance and resentment at the lower levels, the middle and upper echelons were absolutely loyal.

******

Luo Feng's seemingly casual act changed the fate of the forty-nine

thousand true gods of void space, changing the destiny of billions of creatures in the Fengyi District.

"I didn't expect that Luo He had already reached the Primal Chaos Realm." From the side of the Flame Wind Pavilion, Emperor Chu Yu and the Deputy Pavilion Master, watching this scene, were in high spirits.

"Now I can take Luo He back to the Flame Wind Ancient Country with me," thought Emperor Chu Yu.

Emperor Chu Yu then transmitted his voice from afar, "Luo He, now that we have both stepped into the Primal Chaos Realm, once the matters here are settled, we can return to the Flame Wind Ancient Country. Remember, don't kill Liu Yinyan at all costs! Publicly killing Liu Yinyan while the two armies are in stalemate... Marquis Liu Yin, for the sake of face, will surely make a move against you."

…

Luo Feng heard Emperor Chu Yu's transmission and looked at Liu Yinyan in the palm of his hand.

Knowing Marquis Liu Yin's nature, with many sons and daughters, the death of one Liu Yinyan would not be too unbearable! But in a stand-off between two armies, with someone from the Primal Chaos Realm taking action—a matter of face—Marquis Liu Yin could not tolerate it!

"Lord Luo He, my father is Marquis Liu Yin, my master is the Ancestral God of the Snow Realm; please forgive my previous disrespect and spare my life," Liu Yinyan pleaded for mercy.

He guessed that a newly advanced Primal Chaos Realm cultivator wouldn't dare to kill him publicly.

But he didn't dare to bet!

Having spent so much time in the Snow Realm, he was accustomed to the madness there. Cultivators of the Snow Realm acted unbridled, killing without a second thought!

Background? It's only useful if you value it.

"Brother Luo He, you are not yet a Guest Elder of my Flame Wind Ancient Country. Even if you were... my Flame Wind Ancient Country does not intervene in conflicts between Guest Elders. After all, many emperor level beings at the border kingdoms are Guest Elders of my Flame Wind Ancient Country.

They often fight among themselves, and we do not intervene," Emperor Chu Yu perceived something wrong and immediately transmitted, "Even the disciples of Emperors perish in these external conflicts! As long as it's a fight on the same level, the Flame Wind Ancient Country does not interfere."

"Once you kill Liu Yinyan, and Marquis Liu Yin flies into a rage! Being from the Imperial Clan of the Flame Wind Ancient Country, he wouldn't dare touch me, but I can't stop him either!"

Emperor Chu Yu transmitted his advice.

He valued Luo Feng highly for his loyalty and sense of righteousness, as well as his hate for evil. But it was precisely because of this 'hate for evil' that Emperor Chu Yu worried that Luo Feng might act impulsively and kill Liu Yinyan.

"He has instantly killed thirty-six eternal true gods, yet he merely captured Liu Yinyan alive," the Deputy Pavilion Master remarked, "This Luo He, he's most likely not a rash person."

"I advised him, yet he didn't agree to spare Liu Yinyan. I always feel that something is wrong," said Emperor Chu Yu, "For a minor eternal true god, it's not worth putting oneself in jeopardy."

…

As Emperor Chu Yu advised, the avatar of Marquis of Jiu Jiang was also attempting to persuade through transmission, "Younger Brother Luo He, congratulations on breaking through to the Primal Chaos Realm. But the gap between beings of the Primal Chaos Realm is vast."

"This era, I invited friends from various sides, but still, no help came.

You, a newly ascended Primal Chaos Realm being, needn't involve yourself, I will confront Marquis Liu Yin and settle this with a victory or defeat. If I lose, I'll also give up my territory."

"You're giving up, Marquis of Jiu Jiang?" transmitted Luo Feng.

"Eight or nine out of ten, I won't be able to hold on to this territory," the avatar of Marquis of Jiu Jiang transmitted back, "You, as a new Primal Chaos Realm cultivator, need time, time to grow steadily. Not to meddle in this now."

Luo Feng understood.

Luo Feng then looked towards the distant sky.

In the sky, a strand of blood-red flame condensed, forming a dark red armored figure. This dark red armored figure looked towards Luo Feng.

"Release my child, hand over the Envoy of the Snow Realm, and offer up another ten billion Cosmic Sand to the Snow Realm as compensation," the dark red armored figure spoke indifferently, "Then I will spare you, giving you, a newly ascended Primal Chaos Realm being, a chance to live."

"Otherwise, if I deal with you, it would not be considered bullying the weak," the dark red armored figure kept his gaze on Luo Feng.

"Are you that confident?" Luo Feng looked at him.

"Those who seek death, feel free to make your move," the dark red armored figure said coldly, watching the scene.

Luo Feng nodded slightly, exerting force with his finger.

Thud!

"No—" Young Master Yan was filled with horror but was still crushed to pieces, turning to ash.

This scene stunned Marquis of Jiu Jiang and Emperor Chu Yu, even the distant dark red armored figure's expression changed subtly.

"Come then, I want to see how exactly I'm seeking my own death," Luo Feng looked at the dark red armored figure.

—

Thank you to the new Alliance Hierarch for their support: Qin's Moon

Chapter 111: Episode 2 Chapter 37: Marquis Liu Yin and Luo Feng

"This is serious trouble."

At the Flame Wind Pavilion, both Emperor Chu Yu and the Deputy Pavilion Master were trembling in their hearts.

In the entire world, only the Godly Kings and those in the Primal Chaos Realm were considered high-level beings, and every existence at the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos was not to be trifled with. Even the imperial clansmen of the Flame Wind Ancient Country wouldn't provoke them without good cause.

Because the existence at the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos, their Spiritual Will was at least at the 'Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm', and might even be at the Godly-King's Will. Once they used the Reincarnation Secret Art, they could be reborn with their complete memories intact.

Who would dare to cause trouble relying on their background against such beings? If pushed too far, they would simply kill you! After killing, they could just reincarnate.

No matter how big your background, you can't find the reincarnated identity of the other party.

Moreover, there was an unspoken agreement in the Land of Origin: when those in the Primal Chaos Realm clash, the God Kings wouldn't intervene easily without sufficient reason. Therefore, outside of the two Ancient Countries, the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos was already the most powerful deterrent under normal circumstances.

"We can't help him," the Deputy Pavilion Master shook his head. "This

Luo He is too reckless. When his strength was weak, why did he insist on acting on impulse?"

"Perhaps he thought he could protect himself," Emperor Chu Yu frowned. "But the power of an existence at the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos is terrifying indeed, far stronger than those newly advanced to the Primal Chaos Realm."

"This is bad," at the city owners mansion, General Yuewu's facial expression slightly changed.

"Even for just a little face, Marquis Liu Yin will have to take action," said General Yong Hu at his side.

"I'm worried that Marquis Liu Yin will take out his wrath on the entire Huyang City," General Yuewu said.

Yong Hu looked at Yuewu in surprise.

General Yuewu continued, "Marquis Liu Yin is called the catastrophe of the world! Normally, when he takes action, it represents the coming of a catastrophe. And given the great humiliation this time, his actions will only be more ruthless."

"Don't worry, my master has bestowed upon me a life-saving treasure, and I will take you away when the time comes," General Yuewu sighed. "But I cannot protect the whole Huyang City."

Upon hearing this, Yong Hu immediately nodded. He was also touched… They were all disciples of the Monarch of Yu Country.

But among the disciples of the Monarch of Yu Country, Yuewu was treated ten times better than them, even having a life-saving treasure.

"Did Master kill Liu Yinyan, so Marquis Liu Yin is going to make a move?" Moyu Qingyan was very worried about her master and couldn't help but look towards Morosa.

"Don't panic," Morosa comforted, looking up.

Over this period, Luo Feng had sparred with him many times. He was the one who knew his master's strength best.

...

The dark red armoured figure in the sky looked at Luo Feng with a cold gaze: "Good, I hope when the time comes for you to die, you're still as confident."

Having said that, this incarnation dissipated into the air, vanishing between heaven and earth.

Luo Feng turned his head to look towards the distant Heartshadow Sect base.

"Boom!"

A terrifying and oppressive aura had exploded from the Heartshadow Sect base.

The True Body of Marquis Liu Yin had already arrived here with the help of the Space-Time Treasure bestowed upon the Heartshadow Sect.

"He's here," Luo Feng muttered as he watched.

"He's here," Emperor Chu Yu, the Deputy Pavilion Master, Marquis of Jiu Jiang, and the others all took notice of the terrifying aura erupting from the Heartshadow Sect base—an aura that made their hearts tremble.

Marquis Liu Yin stood at the Heartshadow Sect base, looking up at Luo Feng from a distance.

Luo Feng also looked at him.

"Courageous," Marquis Liu Yin said softly.

Suddenly he vanished into thin air.

And in an instant, the entire sky darkened, followed by the spread of endless bloodfire that seemed like blood vessels extending across the sky.

"What's this?"

"What's happening to the sky?"

Countless cultivators in Huyang City were looking at the sky in horror, as the bloodfire spread like veins across the entire sky, turning it completely dark red! Under the shadow of the dark red sky, a sense of calamity spread, even making the cultivators feel as if 'death' was approaching.

At the Heartshadow Sect, Master of the Heartshadow Sect and the Eighteen Elders looked up at this sight.

"When the Marquis bestowed the Space-Time Treasure to me, it was for me to arrive instantly, to deal with Marquis of Jiu Jiang," the Master of the Heartshadow Sect said as he watched. "Who would have thought that this Luo He would seek death by offending the Marquis?"

"Could this Luo He be relying on something, that he dares to be so arrogant?" an Elder spoke up.

"Among the Primal Chaos Overlords, those who can be called 'Pinnacle of Primal Chaos' are few and far between. This Marquis Liu Yin is an existence on par with Great Saint Jiuyuan; how could there possibly be a newly advanced Primal Chaos Realm being capable of withstanding him?" Elder Hearteye shook his head.

The Heartshadow Sect had fallen due to Great Saint Jiuyuan.

Elder Hearteye and the others had also carefully understood the differences between those in the Primal Chaos Realm and knew the terror of ones like Great Saint Jiuyuan and Marquis Liu Yin.

"Marquis Liu Yin only asked him to hand over the Envoy of the Snow Realm and to compensate ten billion Cosmic Sand," he said.

"Those in the Primal Chaos Realm have strong life-saving capabilities; now let's see how good Luo He's life-saving secret technique is," they said.

The Heartshadow Sect watched on.

They could only hide far away from such a high-level confrontation.

Previously, too, they had watched from a distance as Great Saint Jiuyuan fought against the Heartshadow Sect's three Primal Chaos Realm beings. Using the sect's formation, in the end, the formation was broken, one died and two fled.

...

Luo Feng looked at the dark red sky, which extended for billions of miles, with the aura of calamity spreading far and wide.

Suddenly—

A giant face appeared in the dark red sky—that was the face of Marquis Liu Yin.

"This is my world, can your life-saving secret technique escape from my world?" the giant face looked at Luo Feng. "As for reincarnation? You, a newly advanced Primal Chaos being, can you awaken your memories after reincarnation?"

Only those with Godly-King's Will can remain fully aware, clear-headed even as a fetus.

The Primal Chaos Pinnacle Will beings, once reincarnated, have an uncertain time for awakening memories; it could happen in youth, or even when one is a true god of void space or an eternal true god. If one dies again without 'awakening memories,' then that death is truly final.

"Marquis Liu Yin, did you ask my permission before you made your move?" a voice rang out.

Marquis of Jiu Jiang appeared out of nowhere above Huyang City, standing beside Luo Feng.

He looked up at the dark red sky.

"Buzz～～～"

The void vibrated suddenly, its ripples covering the dark red sky, making the entire sky blurry.

"Luo He, take the chance to get away while I hold off Marquis Liu Yin," Marquis of Jiu Jiang glanced at Luo Feng and immediately sent a telepathic message, "Take your friend and leave quickly. I won't be able to hold off Marquis Liu Yin for long. With Marquis Liu Yin in a rage, I fear he might take it out on the entire Huyang City."

"Of course, if I end up winning, that would be the best," the Marquis of Jiu Jiang chuckled, then completely vanished as he merged into the void.

Knowing full well that his chances of victory were slim, the Marquis of Jiu Jiang still wanted to fight and settle the battle once and for all.

Who's stronger? Who's weaker? Only a fight would tell!

"Boom~~~"

In the vast and mighty Bloodfire World, its power was terrifying, but there was also an invisible layer of void ripples covering the Bloodfire World, suppressing it.

"Marquis of Jiu Jiang, you think you can stop me?" Suddenly, millions of Marquis Liu Yin's bloodfire figures appeared, each one swinging out a blade of bloodfire light which instantly tore through the void ripples.

"Extinguish,"

With a cold shout, suddenly a net of void appeared in the world, its dense web of void instantly slicing through the millions of Marquis Liu Yin figures, shredding them all into pieces.

…

Luo Feng watched all this unfold.

"In terms of realm, they are both above me," Luo Feng realized the gap between them as he observed their fight.

In terms of realm, the moves of both Marquis Liu Yin and Marquis of Jiu Jiang were incredibly mysterious, far more powerful than his own straightforward techniques, to the point where he couldn't even

pinpoint their true bodies.

"As strength increases, it's not just the power that grows immensely but the techniques also become more inconceivable," Luo Feng observed carefully. Although he had gathered a lot of information about the Primal Chaos Realm, it was still not as good as witnessing it with his own eyes.

Since he became a creature of the Primal Chaos Realm, the only one he had fought with was Morosa.

"Luo He, why aren't you leaving?" Emperor Chu Yu, the Master of the Flame Wind Pavilion, urgently sent a telepathic message, "Now that the Marquis of Jiu Jiang is holding the other off, you must leave immediately."

"Let me gauge the situation first," Luo Feng responded, watching intently.

"You, ah you... I really don't understand why you're so confident. Here is the most detailed information on Marquis Liu Yin," Emperor Chu Yu, unable to persuade him, immediately sent a detailed dossier, "Marquis Liu Yin is known as the Disaster of the World; at this moment, his true body is not any physical form, but that Bloodfire World itself! The world is him, and he is the world."

Luo Feng reviewed the information on Marquis Liu Yin.

The information provided by Emperor Chu Yu was extremely detailed, even including many recorded battle scenes.

Luo Feng was too poor to afford detailed information on such top-tier beings of the Primal Chaos.

"Thank you, Pavilion Master," Luo Feng sent his thanks through telepathy.

"Luo He, are you not leaving? I can't hold him off any longer!" the Marquis of Jiu Jiang sent an urgent telepathic message.

"Thud thud thud~~~"

The whole Bloodfire World seemed to boil, with annihilation everywhere, and the Marquis of Jiu Jiang, hidden within the void, found it increasingly difficult to withstand as he burned his Divine Power.

"Marquis of Jiu Jiang, if you can't hold out, then let me take over," Luo Feng said with a slight smile.

"Take over?" the concealed Marquis of Jiu Jiang was shocked.

All eyes were on Luo Feng as he looked up at the endless Bloodfire World.

Boom rumble~~~

A rolling torrent of silver river suddenly swept across a vast expanse. Its extent was so grand that it was in no way inferior to the Bloodfire World itself.

All cultivators in Huyang City had noticed that a silver river flowed over every road and every residential area, providing perfect protection for Huyang City, preventing any cultivator from being harmed by the Bloodfire World.

"I have cultivated fifteen kinds of Transformation Methods, but when it comes to large-scale maneuvers, the 'Galaxy Transformation Method' is still what I'm best at," thought Luo Feng.

During this era, he had also visited the Primal Chaos Layer and captured some Primal Chaos Layer creatures.

Thus he upgraded his Transformation Methods to 'fifteen kinds'.

However, Luo Feng only used five kinds of Transformation Methods on himself.

"Rise."

At the thought of Luo Feng, myriad vast silver Blade Lights began to levitate, a total of eight thousand Blade Lights suspended at the same time.

"Hm?"

The Marquis Liu Yin, transformed into the endless Bloodfire World, watched this scene with confusion because these eight thousand Blade Lights looked mighty, but there was no burning of Divine Power.

"Slash!" Luo Feng looked up at the sky.

The eight thousand Galaxy Blade Lights were simultaneously executing the Blade Technique 'Blade River Slash'. It was a move that Luo Feng had created as his realm gradually improved. The Blade River Slash pursued simplicity and purity, with Luo Feng removing some intricate variations, even eliminating the targeting of space itself, to seek only the most fundamental power!

As a result, Blade River Slash was much less taxing on the Heart Force.

Moreover, after the Perfect Divine Body reached its limits of growth, nurtured by the physical body, his soul grew larger, enabling him to divide his attention among even more Blade Lights.

With these improvements, Luo Feng was able to cast eight thousand Blade Lights with but a single thought.

"Rumble rumble~~~~"

Even without targeting space, maintaining only the purest power,

As the eight thousand Blade Lights erupted at once, layer after layer of space instantly shattered into pieces, utterly defenseless. Wherever the Blade Lights enveloped, everything was annihilated, everything returned to primal chaos.

With the Blade Lights rampaging, all the layers of space were crushed, even touching the outermost membrane of the entire world.

This layer of membrane was the Braided Cage membrane.

Under the rampaging of the eight thousand Blade Lights, this Braided Cage membrane remained incredibly tenacious and unshakable.

Purely relying on power to break through the Braided Cage? Such force was still far from sufficient!

"This—"

Whether it was Marquis of Jiu Jiang, Emperor Chu Yu, or Marquis Liu Yin who faced the devastating eight thousand Blade Lights, they were all astonished.

The eight thousand Blade Lights ravaged an area of hundreds of billions of kilometers, shattering all layers of space down to the final Braided Cage membrane. Even the 'Bloodfire World' was partly destroyed in an instant.

Within this area, unless one could merge with the Braided Cage membrane, there was no escape! One could only withstand this strike head-on!

"I'm actually injured?" Since Marquis Liu Yin had been able to turn into the Bloodfire World, it had been a long time since he was injured.

"You are not a newly advanced Primal Chaos cultivator." As the eight thousand Blade Lights converged and the Bloodfire World spread again, a giant face looked at Luo Feng, "You possess the strength of the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm."

Dressed in a black robe, stepping on the endless silver river, Luo Feng looked up at the Bloodfire World, "Who told you that I am a newly advanced Primal Chaos cultivator? Marquis Liu Yin, I secluded myself in Huyang City, and you were the one who provoked me!"

Thank you to the new Alliance Hierarchs for their support: Sunshine 文, 李泳2024, 红盟白鹿, xjtuer

Chapter 112: 2 minutes and 38 seconds to win or lose

"Living in seclusion in Huyang City?" The enormous face in the sky seemed somewhat incredulous.

In the Land of Origin, not every Cultivator from the Primal Chaos Realm was willing to join a nation and be granted a title because, although owning a fief brought a continuous output of resources, it also tied them to too many obligations. The more one possessed, the more entwining the consequences became.

Many from the Primal Chaos Realm preferred to occupy a remote area and cultivate in peace. Great ones like Great Saint Jiuyuan, Great Saint Juefeng, and others did the same. They gave up many resources but also avoided many troubles.

Some of them went into complete hiding, disguised as ordinary cultivators, quietly cultivating and hoping that one day they would fully comprehend the Dao and step into the Godly King Tier.

"I attacked the Jiu Jiang Primal Chaos Prefecture, and I actually encountered a hidden Cultivator at the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos?" Marquis Liu Yin felt that his luck was particularly bad, "and he even once proposed a hiring price of two billion Cosmic Sand."

If he had known he was a hidden Cultivator at the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos, let alone two billion Cosmic Sand, even twenty billion Cosmic Sand Marquis Liu Yin would gladly have paid to hire him.

But now, everything was too late!

The situation had developed to this point, this hidden Cultivator Luo He, had completely moved to the opposition.

"This Brother Luo He, he's actually at the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos?" Marquis of Jiu Jang, who had escaped and appeared inside the city owner's mansion, was utterly delighted.

One billion Cosmic Sand could hire someone from the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos?

What kind of luck is this?

"Luo He!"

In the dark crimson sky, that enormous face stared at Luo Feng, "As a hidden Cultivator of the Primal Chaos Realm, must you interfere in the conflict between Marquis of Jiu Jiang and me?"

"I originally had no intention of intervening. What does your feud over fiefs have to do with me?" Luo Feng shook his head lightly, "But your subordinates have repeatedly killed the innocent, and it happened within the city where I reside in seclusion. How could I tolerate this?"

Marquis Liu Yin's thoughts shifted.

Indeed!

Xue Yun committed a massacre originally, and in the end, Luo He chased him out of the city and still killed Xue Yun.

The Heartshadow Sect entered the city, and initially, Luo He was tolerant. But when the Heartshadow Sect began to loot the entire city and slaughter on a large scale, Luo He took action.

The two armies clashed! From start to finish, Luo He demonstrated the overwhelming strength of an eternal true god, taking one billion Cosmic Sand, and indeed played the role worthy of one billion Cosmic Sand. However, when Liu Yinyan captured ten billion Blood Food, Luo He made his move.

"A bunch of idiots, bringing me great trouble." Marquis Liu Yin looked down upon Luo Feng, and although he understood that the situation had turned sour, he was still full of confidence in himself.

"Luo He, no matter the reason, since you have intervened, I want to see whether you really have the power to interfere," Marquis Liu Yin's voice resonated powerfully.

Hum~~~

The sound, carrying a sinister attack of will, arrived in an instant.

Marquis Liu Yin, as a cultivator at the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos, had his Spiritual Will honed over the long years to barely enter the Godly King Tier. Knowing Luo He's fearsome strength, he began to give his all.

"Your Secret Technique of Willpower, buzzing like an insect?" Luo Feng frowned slightly, "It's truly annoying!"

"His will is not at all inferior to mine, completely unshakable," Marquis Liu Yin became even more certain, this was an old fellow who had cultivated for who knows how long, his Spiritual Will honed to an extremely terrifying degree.

"If you have no tricks left, just scram."

Luo Feng flicked his sleeve.

Eight thousand Galaxy-like Blade Lights swept across, instantly sweeping the heavens and earth, cleansing all! The Bloodfire was all extinguished, leaving only a Primal Chaos Current.

While Marquis Liu Yin's incarnation of the Bloodfire World covered a vast area. Luo Feng's eight thousand Galaxy only impacted less than one-tenth of it, and even knowing Luo Feng's technique afterward, Marquis Liu Yin's Divine Power retreated to a far distance. The damage this time was much smaller than the first.

Accompanied by many spatial layers naturally healing, the world returned to calm, the Bloodfire World spread over once again.

"Hmph." Along with a cold snort in the world.

Then, Bloodfire ignited on Luo Feng's body surface as he carefully felt it.

To himself, he seemed to have become the 'enemy' of a vast world, endless malice converging upon him, with Bloodfire burning and corroding.

"No trace, eroding my body out of thin air?" Luo Feng looked in surprise, "Compared to my foolish eight thousand Blade Light, Marquis Liu Yin's technique is indeed much more bizarre."

"Useless?" The incarnation of the Bloodfire World, Marquis Liu Yin, indeed sensed that the Bloodfire could hardly damage Luo Feng's body.

Booming~~~~

Suddenly, the entire Bloodfire World erupted with booming sounds, the world's power of this 'Bloodfire World' nearly converged at one point, and in front of Luo Feng out of nowhere, a figure clad in dark crimson armor appeared.

The moment this dark crimson armored figure appeared, he had already chopped towards Luo Feng's shoulder! Luo Feng was quick to react; otherwise, the blow would have landed on his head.

"This is the World's Body?" Luo Feng had learned detailed information about Marquis Liu Yin from Emperor Chu Yu, knowing that this dark crimson armored figure... was not Marquis Liu Yin's True Body, but the 'World's Body' formed from the conjured power of the entire Bloodfire World.

The World's Body, gathering the power of an entire world, held immense strength, making close combat naturally terrifying. And even if it was destroyed, it would only disperse into the World's Force, not harming Marquis Liu Yin's True Body.

"Such a strong blade, and it appeared suddenly before me, hardly giving me any chance to dodge." Luo Feng still stood in midair, looking at the blade edge on his shoulder.

The dark crimson armored figure had struck Luo Feng's shoulder and was also astonished.

Because…

The blade hadn't even cut through Luo Feng's black robe on his shoulder! As for the skin, it was completely unscathed.

"Hiss, hiss, hiss~~~" Luo Feng's black robe on his body surface instantly had countless black liquids flowing, instantly enveloping the blade, and even enveloping the entire body of the dark crimson armored man.

"Engaging me in close combat?" Luo Feng shook his head lightly.

Of the fifteen Transformation Methods he mastered, apart from the 'Galaxy Transformation Method' that specialized in domain techniques, the other methods were oriented towards close combat. Luo Feng carefully selected five Transformation Methods to use regularly.

Thus, in regular combat, the Galaxy Transformation Method was used for long-range encounters, while the other four methods were for close combat.

Luo Feng's close combat strength was far more terrifying than his long-range capabilities.

"Hissss~~~~"

The man clad in dark red armor wrapped in black liquid, under the horrific constraints of immense force, disintegrated instantly, leaving only the long blade with blood-fire patterns behind.

"What a fine weapon," Luo Feng said, holding the blade.

For the 'Body of the World' to have enough explosive close combat strength, Marquis Liu Yin naturally equipped it with the best weapon, which was a top-quality weapon among those in the Primal Chaos Realm.

"This blade, suitable for a Pinnacle of Primal Chaos cultivator, is worth at least five billion Cosmic Sand," Luo Feng commented approvingly, then quickly stowed it away in the Star Tower.

Luo Feng looked up at the Bloodfire World high in the sky.

"Marquis Liu Yin, do you have any other tricks up your sleeve?" Luo Feng asked leisurely.

"How is that possible?"

At that moment, Marquis Liu Yin couldn't believe it. "My World's Body, empowered by the entire strength of the Bloodfire World, immensely powerful, yet it was so easily overcome by that black liquid?"

The oppressive binding force crushed the World's Body instantaneously.

The gap in close combat was too vast.

"No wonder I thought his techniques were crude; it turns out he specializes in his physical body, which is far stronger than my World's Body," Marquis Liu Yin instantly recognized their disparity.

Every Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm cultivator has their own path they excel in.

Marquis Liu Yin's forte was transforming into the Bloodfire World, rendering his true body untouchable by enemies.

Yet, if one focused on physical prowess and cultivated to the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm, their physical body would be tremendously terrifying. Even ancient beings who had just entered the Godly King Tier found it incredibly challenging to completely obliterate a physical body at the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm.

Such powerful beings were suited for confinement, sealing; typically, they required a long period of attrition to gradually erase them.

"Your godly body is strong, but I want to see if it truly has no weaknesses!" Marquis Liu Yin, unwilling to give up easily, let the Bloodfire World surge vehemently, as formless forces constantly descended, attempting to penetrate Luo Feng's godly body.

These formless forces included strange blood, burning flames, and the power of calamities...

All sorts of bizarre forces kept infiltrating.

Marquis Liu Yin knew well that while some powerful physical bodies appeared invincible, if infiltrated by some special forces, they might just succeed and completely erode them.

"You want to wear down my godly body? Hahaha..." Luo Feng suddenly burst into laughter.

Boom~~~

Luo Feng's stature suddenly surged to an unimaginably immense height! He had passed through countless cloud layers, and his head had reached the edge of the starry sky. Looking up, Luo Feng could see countless miniature galaxies.

At this moment, one of his fingertips was much larger than Huyang City.

The vastness of his size shocked even Marquis Liu Yin.

"What? He can maintain such a massive godly body?" Marquis Liu Yin exclaimed, "Touching the edge of the starry space? Although an unlimited godly body can be large or small, the larger it is... the stronger the world's suppression it faces."

Standing on the ground with his head touching the edge of the starry space.

Moreover, higher realms, under supreme rules, forbid touching, preventing damage to those miniature galaxies.

This height... was now the maximum a cultivator could achieve in size.

"Only a venerable Godly King can reach this height. Even focusing on the physical body at the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm, such a size is somewhat inconceivable," Marquis Liu Yin was well aware that sometimes, size could indeed indicate strength.

A godly body maintained at such a celestial height signifies endless might!

"Begone!" Luo Feng bellowed, his palms covering the entire Bloodfire World, and with a wave, he completely shattered it into Primal Chaos.

"Buzz."

When the Bloodfire World shattered, using the world's power, the formless force instantly escaped to a far distance.

There it transformed into a blood-fire body, now the significantly more injured Marquis Liu Yin.

"Luo He, if you're willing to stay out of the conflict between me and Marquis of Jiu Jiang, we can discuss terms," Marquis Liu Yin spoke from afar.

"I've got this place secured," the towering godly body as high as the heavens declared mightily, his voice booming.

Marquis Liu Yin's expression turned grim.

He knew well that he had territories, numerous subordinates, countless clan members, and much too much at stake.

And Luo He? Merely a recluse at the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos! Those close to him amounted to an old servant and a disciple.

Such an unburdened cultivator at the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos would give even a Godly King headaches. They would not be easily provoked.

"Hmph."

Marquis Liu Yin merged with the world in an instant and disappeared from sight.

…

All over Huyang City, countless cultivators looked up, but due to the thick clouds obscuring their view, they only saw the waist area of an endless, imposing godly body clad in a massive black robe, imposing a terrifying pressure on them.

"A godly body as tall as the heavens?" Marquis of Jiu Jiang looked upward, knowing that focusing on the physical body to reach the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm was terrifying, but facing such an imposing godly body directly, the oppressive feeling was overwhelmingly intense.

Moyu Qingyan looked up, her eyes somewhat glazed over: "Is this, is this my master?"

Chapter 113: Episode 2 Chapter 39 Giving Away a City

Luo Feng stood with his feet planted on the ground and his head touching the edge of the starry sky, looking down at the tiny figure of Marquis Liu Yin as he merged into the heavens and the earth and disappeared from sight.

"I am extremely strong in close combat, but my means of trapping an enemy are quite lacking, Marquis Liu Yin could leave as he wished, and I could not stop him at all," thought Luo Feng. After all, he had only stepped into the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm for a relatively short period.

This battle made the outside world regard him as a cultivator fixated on his physical body, at the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm!

But Luo Feng was well aware that his physical body was so strong partly because his Perfect Divine Body had grown to its limit and was comparable to the top of the Primal Chaos Realm. On the other hand, by comprehending various transformation methods with the "Formless and Intangible" ability, these transformation methods were even more effective than some body refining methods for him!

At the extreme growth of the Perfect Divine Body, its most basic composition was still "Divine Power".

As for the Transformation Method, its most basic units contained Life Spirituality, and it had undergone a qualitative change! The change in form had made the Perfect Divine Body much more formidable.

"Hoo."

Luo Feng instantly shrank back to his normal size and landed within the city owner's mansion.

"Brother Luo He, Brother Luo He," Marquis of Jiu Jiang approached excitedly at that moment, his face full of gratitude and with a very humble posture, "I never expected that our small Jiu Jiang Primal Chaos Prefecture would have Brother Luo He come to live in seclusion; it truly is a blessing for our entire prefecture.

Previously, I mistook Brother Luo He for an eternal true god and was truly negligent, so negligent!"

"Marquis of Jiu Jiang is too kind," said Luo Feng.

Speaking of which, he had met Marquis of Jiu Jiang only a handful of times, so naturally, their feelings for each other were not very deep. However, during those few interactions, Marquis of Jiu Jiang had been quite generous. When Marquis Liu Yin initially made a move, Marquis of Jiu Jiang also helped to intercept, and Luo Feng felt quite fond of Marquis of Jiu Jiang.

"Brother Luo He, I've prepared some ordinary food and drinks; let's sit down and talk," Marquis of Jiu Jiang had already arranged everything, warmly leading the way.

"Please," Luo Feng nodded, and at the same time, he glanced at Moyu Qingyan and Morosa in the distance, nodding slightly.

Moyu Qingyan was somewhat excited.

"To think my master is so powerful," various thoughts emerged in Moyu Qingyan's mind, feeling as if she were floating on air, it was all too surreal.

"Of course, the master is powerful," Morosa remarked from nearby.

"Lord Luo Sa, the outside world once thought you were the master's Protector," Moyu Qingyan whispered.

"I'm not worthy to be the master's Protector; I am truly just a servant," Morosa said with a sigh, speaking the truth as even his soul had been enslaved, he was an absolute servant.

Morosa knew very well.

His master, Luo Feng, was a cultivator who could naturally blend in with some of the major forces of the Land of Origin. But as for himself, Morosa, he had to hide in the shadows, and even making a move required much consideration. Speaking of which... it was the master who was his Protector!

"Kid, seize the opportunity," Morosa said to Moyu Qingyan, "To become the master's only disciple is your great fortune; you must treasure this chance."

"I understand," Moyu Qingyan nodded. Becoming the direct disciple of a being at the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm was a tremendous opportunity, and she naturally needed to act cautiously and considerately.

Morosa watched this scene.

This lucky child...

The master was not merely a common figure at the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm.

At this moment, the conversation between Morosa and Moyu Qingyan, seen from afar by other cultivators, was enviable.

"Is this the strength of Lord Luo He?" General Yuewu, Moli Xiao, Lord of Huyang City, and a host of eternal true gods were all shocked.

"This being actually shed tears listening to Araya's music, to my music?" the Dream Flower Tower Master thought to himself, "Probably moved at heart, thus shedding tears, indeed true to his emotions."

"This being, who is even stronger than Marquis Liu Yin, was actually willing to help me avenge my grievances," Diaorong Qi looked on from a distance.

To many cultivators, this might be the first time they had seen such an immense divine body, and even Marquis of Jiu Jiang felt an extreme pressure; one could only imagine the shock it had on the spirit of ordinary cultivators.

...

Flame Wind Pavilion.

"Brother Luo He turned out to be a Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm existence," Emperor Chu Yu was quite emotional. "It seems, however, that he is wholly devoted to godly body cultivation! His other aspects seem a bit weak."

"In the Primal Chaos Realm, there are dozens in the Land of Origin who are adept at godly body cultivation. But those who stand as tall as heaven and earth...

in the entire Land of Origin, figures at the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm can be counted on one's fingers," the Deputy Pavilion Master said with emotion, being from the Imperial Clan of Flame Wind Ancient Country, his experience was very broad.

Emperor Chu Yu smiled, "There's no need to fret too much, an unlimited godly body at the Primal Chaos Realm, trying to grow tall enough to match heaven and earth is extremely difficult. Those who focus on body refinement are seeking a stronger godly body, not height. Take for instance, the well-renowned 'Marquis Minghuo' from my Flame Wind Ancient Country who focuses on body refinement.

His form is not imposing... yet he has reached the level of Transcendence of Primal Chaos Realm, able to contend with some ordinary Godly Kings without falling behind."

Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm, in some fringe nations, is considered the strongest in the Primal Chaos Realm.

Yet, in the two great ancient countries, there exist those who are beyond the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm and have reached an unimaginable level.

If the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm was where one's realm touched the threshold of Godly King,

then the beings at the Transcendence of Primal Chaos Realm have a nature of power at the Godly King level.

However, such beings are scarce, almost all residing in the two great ancient countries.

"Luo He being able to suppress Marquis Liu Yin naturally means he's somewhat stronger. But he couldn't even force out any of Marquis Liu Yin's life-saving secret techniques... showing that his advantage is limited," Emperor Chu Yu smiled, "Once he becomes a Guest Elder for Emperor Chu's Lineage, with better nurturing, I believe he will achieve even greater accomplishments."

Being the first to invite a cultivator to the position of Guest Elder in the Primal Chaos Realm was indeed promising, and Emperor Chu Yu was very happy about it.

He knew very well that with the Imperial Thirteen Branches, competition was fierce.

The stronger his assistants, the smoother his own path would be.

```

"If he could take one more step and reach the level of Transcendence of Primal Chaos Realm, the help he brings would be much greater," the Deputy Pavilion Master said. In the Flame Wind Ancient Country, the ancient God Kings naturally held high status. But in the Primal Chaos Realm, only the 'Transcendental beings of Primal Chaos Realm' held a high enough status.

The Imperial Thirteen Branches, each branch's imperial members of the Primal Chaos Realm, the numerous disciples under Emperor's tutelage, as well as the disciples of God Kings who served as Guest Elders, and even some independent cultivators of the Primal Chaos Realm, the competition was too fierce.

The Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm? They were barely noticeable among them. Many existences at the pinnacle ultimately chose to leave the Flame Wind Ancient Country.

"I am worried about one thing," the Deputy Pavilion Master said. "I have never heard of such a powerful being before, and now suddenly a Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm appears..."
```

"What's there to worry about?" Emperor Chu Yu laughed, "At worst, it's just a transmigrated God King."

Indeed, some powerful beings in the Land of Origin could transmigrate.

But for the Flame Wind Ancient Country, these were just little waves in the endless ocean.

******

In the Huyang City Lord's Mansion, within a graceful building, Luo Feng sat opposite Marquis of Jiu Jiang.

"This time, I truly have Brother Luo He to thank," Marquis of Jiu Jiang said with deep emotion. "In this era, I've traveled across most of the Land of Origin, visiting many friends, seeking a strong ally. But I couldn't invite even one."

Luo Feng also understood.

Marquis Liu Yin, a fierce and overbearing figure who stopped at nothing to achieve his goals, made other Pinnacles of the Primal Chaos Realm cautious about becoming his enemy.

It was Luo Feng, who came to the Land of Origin through the Samsara Channel, who had no attachments, acting even more unrestrainedly.

If the entire human race was in the Land of Origin, and his family and friends were all here, he too would have to think thrice.

"I understand their difficulties, and I can't offer enough to invite them either," Marquis of Jiu Jiang looked at Luo Feng, moved. "And this time, I merely paid a negligible one billion Cosmic Sand, yet Brother Luo He helped me preserve my fief. I really don't know what to say. I want to thank Brother Luo He… but I can't offer anything of sufficient value."

Marquis of Jiu Jiang had invested all his resources in his own cultivation. His Weapon Secret Treasures were too important to himself.

To thank someone? He truly didn't have any treasures valuable enough.

"After much thought," Marquis of Jiu Jiang looked at Luo Feng, "Brother Luo He lives in seclusion in Huyang, and has helped the citizens of Huyang on multiple occasions. You must care a lot about this Huyang City. So I've decided to gift this Huyang City to Brother Luo He."

"From now on, Huyang City only needs to pay twenty percent of the residence fee to the God Kings. Everything else belongs to Brother Luo He, including all matters of administration in Huyang City... it's all for Brother Luo He to decide."

"From now on, Huyang City is Brother Luo He's city," Marquis of Jiu Jiang looked at Luo Feng, "I find it hard to repay the great kindness of Brother Luo He this time. You must accept Huyang City."

Luo Feng was taken aback.

Granting a city?

After all, Huyang City was within the territory of Yu Kingdom, so paying twenty percent of the residence fee to the God Kings was mandatory. The other eighty percent of the residence fees, including some of the city's resource outputs, would all go to him.

"Marquis of Jiu Jiang, it won't be long before I head to the Flame Wind Ancient Country. I won't be able to oversee this Huyang City," Luo Feng said.

"Brother Luo He, with your current reputation… if you leave a Divine Power Incarnation here, who would dare offend?" Marquis of Jiu Jiang immediately said, "As for city management, naturally, there are subordinates to handle it."

"Also, I have a selfish motive. After Brother Luo He leaves Huyang, Marquis Liu Yin is likely to get ideas again," Marquis of Jiu Jiang looked at Luo Feng, "But if Huyang City becomes Brother Luo He's city, Marquis Liu Yin will definitely not dare to offend again. In reality, I am using a city... to preserve my entire fief."

Luo Feng looked at Marquis of Jiu Jiang's expectant gaze, thought for a moment, and then nodded: "Alright, then I'll accept it."

Huyang City was the first city he lived in when he came to the Land of Origin, holding some special significance.

And indeed, his presence in the city would definitely deter Marquis Liu Yin from harboring any thoughts of offence.

"Hahaha, thank you, Brother Luo He," Marquis of Jiu Jiang was overjoyed.

The entire fief's income, besides the three large cities, included one hundred eighty-nine ordinary cities. While the income from a single ordinary city was lower, the total could match up to two large cities.

In actuality, by giving away one-fifth of his fief, he retained the greater portion and also secured a Pinnacle-level strong ally.

It was extremely worthwhile!

"With Brother Luo He's intervention, this war has come to an end," Marquis of Jiu Jiang said, "Now that Heartshadow Sect is trapped inside the city, what does Brother Luo He plan to do with them?"

"What to do?" Luo Feng pondered.

"The core treasures of this Heartshadow Sect are hidden by the two Primal Chaos Realm cultivators who have escaped," Marquis of Jiu Jiang said, "The Heartshadow Sect's eternal true gods don't have any treasures of great value on them. It's not worth Brother Luo He's time to deal with them."

"In that case, I'll send my men to loot Heartshadow Sect, and all the treasures will belong to Brother Luo He. As for the Heartshadow Sect itself, let them go. That way, the outside world can't accuse Brother Luo He of being a bully," Marquis of Jiu Jiang said, "What does Brother Luo He think?"

The Primal Chaos Realm cultivators, as long as they do not offend him, generally don't bully the weak.

"Loot their treasures, and let them go?"

Luo Feng shook his head lightly, "When they were rampaging and massacring freely within Huyang City, they had already offended me."

Marquis of Jiu Jiang was taken aback.

"Since they like to massacre and loot so much, there's no need for Heartshadow Sect to exist anymore, they can be disbanded," Luo Feng said, "As for those eternal true gods, investigate each one. Not a single one who participated in the massacre within Huyang City shall be spared, execute all of them. As for those who didn't partake in the massacre, let them go."

"Disband Heartshadow Sect?" Marquis of Jiu Jiang couldn't help but say, "Heartshadow Sect still has two Primal Chaos Realm cultivators out there... doing so would absolutely offend those two."

"If offense leads to offense, so be it, what can they do?" Luo Feng looked at Marquis of Jiu Jiang, "I don't have as good a temper as Great Saint Jiuyuan."

```
```

Chapter 114: Episode 2 Chapter 40: The Two Factions of the Land of Origin

Marquis of Jiu Jiang chuckled upon hearing this, "Alright, all according to Brother Luo He's wishes."

He also secretly marveled that Brother Luo He's close circle included merely an old servant and a disciple, which allowed him to act without much concern. How enviable indeed. Fortunately, such a pinnacle being of the Primal Chaos Realm was his friend.

"Huyang City shall belong to Brother Luo He, but I still need to report to the Monarch," said Marquis of Jiu Jiang. "Mainly because the Five Great Families originally managing the city owner's mansion need some arrangements."

"Then I'll leave the trouble to Marquis of Jiu Jiang," Luo Feng nodded.

During their conversation, they decided the fate of all parties in Huyang City.

...

Within Huyang City, the Heartshadow Sect was now anxious and fearful.

"Marquis Liu Yin has retreated, what shall we do?" The Master of the Heartshadow Sect, the Eighteen Elders, and Qiu Yi were all somewhat distraught. For now, their lives were at the mercy of Marquis of Jiu Jiang's side.

"What can we do? With Great Saint Luo He and Marquis of Jiu Jiang

both in the city, we have no power to resist and can only accept whatever comes."

"Considering the elders, they should spare our lives. As for the treasures? They are likely to be seized."

They too were discussing this.

Suddenly—

A wave of the Void swept across the entire Heartshadow Sect's territory. All the eternal true gods of the Heartshadow Sect were powerless to resist and were all transported by the Void.

"Where is this?"

"Have we been captured?"

When they looked around, they discovered they had appeared inside a vast prison.

The Master of the Heartshadow Sect and others were well aware that they had been easily captured, and since it involved a Void transport, it surely was Marquis of Jiu Jiang himself who had made a move.

In the prison, one of Marquis of Jiu Jiang's trusted aides' commanders, 'Jiang Yuyou,' stood with a group of subordinates, coldly observing the massive assembly of thousands of eternal true gods beside him, with Morosa and Moyu Qingyan standing by his side.

"By the order of City Lord Luo He, investigate the crimes of Heartshadow Sect for plundering Huyang City and slaughtering the citizens of Huyang," said Jiang Yuyou.

Upon these words, the multitude of eternal true gods from the Heartshadow Sect trembled.

An investigation into the looting and slaughtering?

"Elders, we've been captured alive by Great Saint Luo He and Marquis of Jiu Jiang, yet they still want to investigate our plundering and

slaughters. What are we to do?" simultaneously, the Master of the Heartshadow Sect contacted the two elders from the Primal Chaos Realm.

"Endure."

"Now my Heartshadow Sect, cannot provoke Great Saint Luo He!"

The responses from the two elders were one brief and another slightly explanatory.

"Just let them kill us?" the Master of the Heartshadow Sect continued to inquire. Were the two elders simply watching with their eyes open?

One elder cut off the communication outright.

"It depends on whether Great Saint Luo He is merciful," another elder responded and also cut off the communication.

The two Primal Chaos Realm elders were already weary.

Previously, it was because of the disciples of the Heartshadow Sect acting recklessly for a long time, which accidentally led to the death of a descendant of the Great Saint Jiuyuan, provoking his wrath and resulting in the death of one elder while the other two fled for their lives.

The Great Saint Jiuyuan, at least, still had many scruples in his actions.

This Great Saint Luo He, capable of repressing Marquis Liu Yin and with fewer attachments, if provoked further, the two elders might have to die again.

"Elder, Elder."

No matter how the Master of the Heartshadow Sect tried to communicate, both elders had cut off their communication.

"By the order of City Lord Luo He, since the Heartshadow Sect commanded the looting and slaughtering, the entire sect no longer

needs to exist and shall be disbanded," Jiang Yuyou said. "Those Heartshadow Sect disciples who engaged in looting and slaughtering are to be executed without mercy."

The thousands of eternal true gods present all trembled in fear.

The sect is no more, to fight|to kill?

"Those who were only ordered to loot and did not participate in slaughtering might be dealt with less severely," Jiang Yuyou added.

"Deal with less severely?" Many eternal true gods breathed a sigh of relief—the ones who truly committed ruthless slaughters were only a minority.

"The Heartshadow Sect has two elders in the Primal Chaos Realm, dare you kill us?"

"Both Great Saint Luo He and Marquis of Jiu Jiang are from the Primal Chaos Realm, don't bully the weak!"

Instantly, many of the eternal true gods who had participated in the slaughters became frantic and hysterical.

However, under the Formation of the city owner's mansion, they were easily restrained, making them unable to speak. With Luo Feng and Marquis of Jiu Jiang presiding over the city owner's mansion, how could the eternal true gods of the Heartshadow Sect resist?

"My city owner's mansion monitors the entire city, and many scenes of looting and slaughtering were recorded at the time. Moreover, the Heartshadow Sect itself also recorded the events of looting and slaughtering at that time," Jiang Yuyou spoke with Morosa beside him. "Any participant in the slaughters will not escape, and similarly, no eternal true god will be killed by mistake."

"Our master is still very merciful," Morosa indifferently observed the group of eternal true gods from the Heartshadow Sect.

"Great Saint Luo He is merciful."

"Those who enjoy slaughtering deserve to be killed."

"Those weak citizens had absolutely no power to resist, there was no need for slaughtering. It's just some disciples recklessly causing disasters, dragging us down."

"Still, Great Saint Luo He is merciful, sparing us."

Those eternal true gods of the Heartshadow Sect who survived were singing praises.

What does the sect matter as long as you are alive?

The sect was already decaying and splitting. It seems better now to be completely extinguished.

...

Royal Capital of the Yu Kingdom, in the cave mansion of Her Royal Highness the Princess 'Yushui Tianyu.'

"What?"

Yushui Tianyu had received detailed intelligence on the battle in Huyang City.

Suddenly, a Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm existence had risen, which might seem insignificant in the two Ancient Countries, but in the second and third-tier border nations, it was a significant event. Customers who had long-term intelligence subscriptions with the Flame Wind Association's Dark Hall received the news immediately.

"Brother Luo He is actually a Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm existence hiding in Huyang City?" Yushui Tianyu could hardly believe it.

As the daughter of the Monarch of Yu Country, she held a high position and was well-informed. She knew very well what a Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm existence meant! In the border nations, such an existence could already decide some of the order within the country. Even the imperial clansmen of the two Ancient Countries had to restrain themselves in front of such entities.

"Summon the Black Butcher and Suo Zi here," Yushui Tianyu

instructed.

"Yes," replied an attendant from outside the hall. Soon, the Black Butcher arrived with his disciple 'Suo Zi', both behaving respectfully. Their days had indeed been much more comfortable since they came to the Royal Capital.

"Your Highness," the Black Butcher and Suo Zi greeted respectfully. Suo Zi looked slightly confused, as he was merely a disciple of the Black Butcher and normally had no right to meet Her Royal Highness the Princess.

"I just received some news today," Yushui Tianyu said, smiling at them. "Marquis Liu Yin made a move personally in Huyang City."

The Black Butcher and Suo Zi were shocked.

He really made a move?

"Luo He intervened and defeated Marquis Liu Yin," Yushui Tianyu continued, smiling as she observed the astonishment of the Black Butcher and Suo Zi. She had been equally shocked when she first received the news.

"This... this..." the Black Butcher and Suo Zi could hardly believe.

"The true identity of Luo He is actually that of a Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm existence who was hiding in Huyang City," Yushui Tianyu revealed. "The days he spent in hiding there, you two were able to make his acquaintance; consider it a twist of fate on your part."

"You may leave now," commanded Yushui Tianyu.

"Yes." The Black Butcher and Suo Zi left respectfully.

Yushui Tianyu watched their retreating figures: "They might be of great use in the future."

******

Flame Wind Pavilion.

Emperor Chu Yu and Luo Feng sat down, with the Deputy Pavilion Master accompanying them on the side.

"Brother Luo He, you really had me fooled," Emperor Chu Yu laughed, "I thought you were truly an eternal true god."

"I've been hiding in Huyang City, immersed in the study of Body Refinement Techniques," Luo Feng explained.

Having Morosa with him meant he had to act somewhat normally.

Proactively admitting to being a reclusive Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm was the best excuse. The outside world might suspect that he was a reincarnated powerhouse? Such suspicions didn't matter in the least.

"Since you've been a Primal Chaos cultivator for a while now, and I've also made the breakthrough into Primal Chaos Realm," Emperor Chu Yu said, "then we can prepare to return to Flame Wind Ancient Country."

"I can leave at any time," Luo Feng said.

Precisely because he possessed extensive intelligence from both the Mountain Sitting Guest lineage and the Duan Dong River lineage, Luo Feng was very curious about the Flame Wind Ancient Country and indeed wanted to experience it for himself. Moreover, the Primordial Ancestor was also in the Flame Wind Ancient Country, and he had told him he'd meet up there.

"You should know that the true powerhouses of the Land of Origin are mostly in the two Ancient Countries," Emperor Chu Yu stated. "For instance, in the cultivation of Primal Chaos Realm, reaching the Pinnacle in the border nations usually means no further advancement. But in the two Ancient Countries...

there are stronger and special legacies, making it possible for those in the Primal Chaos Realm to possess the strength of ordinary Godly Kings."

"Such power is considered the limit of the Primal Chaos Realm by our two Ancient Countries, often referred to as 'Transcendence of Primal

Chaos Realm' tier," Emperor Chu Yu explained.

"And the cultivation at the Godly King Tier, we two Ancient Countries far surpass any other nation."

"Like the Monarch of Yu Kingdom, the Master of the Shi Kingdom, and other powerful God Kings who established second-tier nations, nearly all are ministers of the two Ancient Countries," Emperor Chu Yu said. "Throughout the Land of Origin, apart from the indigenous people, all other powers choose to ally with one of the two Ancient Countries."

Luo Feng nodded.

He knew this.

The border nations of the Land of Origin must choose a side to support! Only the first-tier national powers could interact with both ancient nations.

Yu Kingdom, Shi Kingdom... each had only the Flame Wind Pavilion within their territories.

"In the entire Land of Origin, it's actually the two Ancient Countries that make the rules," Emperor Chu Yu stated.

All other powerhouses revolved around them.

"The territories occupied by the two Ancient Countries are also at the center of the Land of Origin, and all of the most precious resources of the Land of Origin are in the hands of the two Ancient Countries," Emperor Chu Yu said, looking at Luo Feng. "Likewise, the competition within the Ancient Countries is very fierce."

"In my Flame Wind Ancient Country, there are many internal factions."

"The Imperial Thirteen Branches, disciples under the Emperor, disciples under the Minister God Kings, and free cultivators like yourself, Brother Luo He. The internal competition is extremely fierce," Emperor Chu Yu stated. "There are so many precious resources, but many competitors, ultimately the strong get stronger,

and the weak become resource-deprived."

Emperor Chu Yu looked at Luo Feng, "Upon my return to the Ancient Country, I will need your help. Of course, I will also help you in return."

"Understood, I've long heard that the two Ancient Countries are filled with formidable figures and fierce competition," Luo Feng said.

Seeking revenge for his master, the Mountain Sitting Guest, was not an easy task.

Even when three Masters of the Shi Kingdom joined forces, his master, the Mountain Sitting Guest, was still able to escape. Obviously, at the Godly King Tier, completely defeating a Godly King is very difficult.

For himself to be able to kill the three Masters of the Shi Kingdom, he must far surpass them...

To grow to that level, he currently lacked even a suitable legacy! The best course of action was to go to the Flame Wind Ancient Country.

Competition?

He had never been afraid of competition!

"Apart from internal competition, there's also the conflict with the Thunder Ancient Country," Emperor Chu Yu said. "The border conflicts between Flame Wind Ancient Country and Thunder Ancient Country have never stopped. Minor conflicts involve battles at the Primal Chaos Realm level. Major conflicts... that's when the Godly Kings intervene."

"I've heard of it," Luo Feng grinned, his fighting spirit soaring within.

Warfare?

A Primal Chaos Realm perfect divine body with the Five Great Transformations Technique fused within, afraid of warfare?

"Good," Emperor Chu Yu looked at Luo Feng's confident demeanor,

feeling even more gratified. Frankly, he was somewhat worried about the future since he was a newly advanced breakthrough and his strength was relatively weak. In the early stages of growth, he really needed assistance from the ministers.

"Soon, Flame Wind Pavilion will have a new Pavilion Master arrive. Once the affairs are handed over, we can return," Emperor Chu Yu also looked forward with anticipation.

———

Thanks to the new Alliance Hierarch for the reward: House Immortal Qi Tian

Chapter 115: Volume 2 Chapter 41: The New Huyang City (End of This Volume)

The ancient Huyang City, after battles between two Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm, finally regained its peace.

"What a pity for my weapon, the bit of Cosmic Sand I had accumulated was all taken away."

"Being alive is good enough."

"Let's hurry up and leave."

That night, a large number of eternal true gods, true gods of void space, and true gods from the Heartshadow Sect were freed!

The eternal true gods of the sect, many of whom were carrying large mechanical treasures and relics of the sect, now had them all confiscated, leaving not even a single weapon behind.

The true gods of void space, the disciples on the level of true gods, were not troubled though.

"With no Heartshadow Sect, Marquis Liu Yin and the two ancient ones don't care about us, where do we go now?"

"With our strength, where can't we go?"

"Huyang City is on the border of two countries, who knows if it will start up again, I'd rather go to an ordinary city."

"Brother Yufang, let us go together."

The eternal true gods were still quite confident, having once been

disciples of a great sect, even without weapons or treasures, their mastery of secret techniques was profound, and many began leaving Huyang City for surrounding cities.

"Great Saint Luo He hates evil like an enemy, dislikes dark forces. His Huyang City is still suitable for living." Some eternal true gods also had families, and did not wish to keep wandering.

Many of the true gods of void space and lesser true gods from the Heartshadow Sect, being weaker, preferred not to travel far and chose to settle in Huyang City.

"Our treasures, Great Saint Luo He did not take them away, he is very merciful." These true gods of void space and true gods held a favorable view of Luo Feng.

...

Over eighty percent of the eternal true gods released from the Heartshadow Sect left, but the majority of the middle and lower tiers stayed in Huyang City, determined to settle down there. This substantially increased the number of powerful individuals in Huyang City.

"Huyang City will be lively from now on." From the walls of the city owner's mansion, Luo Feng looked out over the peaceful city beneath the night sky, now his own city.

"Master." Morosa appeared beside him, "All the treasures of the Heartshadow Sect have been sealed, all personally overseen by me, and have been completely tallied."

"How are they?" Luo Feng asked.

"Right here." Morosa handed over an Ink Jade Bottle to Luo Feng, "All treasures and assets are inside."

Luo Feng took it and inspected it.

"The wealth of the Heartshadow Sect was stored in the Flame Wind Association's Dark Hall, managed by two Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm individuals. Normally, only through the application of the

Master of the Heartshadow Sect would the two Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm release some amount." Morosa said, "What we were able to seize were just some of the tangible assets of the Heartshadow Sect."

Luo Feng wasn't surprised, with two Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm individuals present, the truly core treasures of the Heartshadow Sect were definitely hidden by those two.

"The assets we seized belong to thousands of eternal true gods from the Heartshadow Sect, probably including those they plundered from all over Huyang City.

Now mixed together, making them hard to identify, totaling more than 2.9 billion Cosmic Sand, and also about 3.7 billion Cosmic Sand worth of weapons and treasures, including the warship from the Flame Wind Ancient Country, sect-protecting treasures, many large treasures, etc., all have been accounted for in the estimates."

Luo Feng nodded, totaling over six billion Cosmic Sand.

Perhaps any of the two Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm ancestors from the Heartshadow Sect would have accumulations surpassing these.

Like Marquis Liu Yin, a single weapon was worth fifty billion. The amount they use on their own cultivation was likely much more.

"Their sect's heritage, not to mention the weaker inheritances, in total there are 122 types of Primal Chaos Realm inheritances, five types at the Godly King Level.

But these five Godly King Level inheritances only have parts up to the Primal Chaos Realm." Morosa said, "According to interrogations, the subsequent parts beyond the Primal Chaos Realm are in the hands of the two from the Heartshadow Sect."

Luo Feng had already discovered five Godly King Level inheritances inside the Moyu Bottle, pervaded by divine power, he examined them.

All stopped abruptly at the Primal Chaos Realm.

The subsequent parts? Not at all.

"Getting a suitable Godly King Level inheritance for oneself really isn't easy." Luo Feng sighed internally.

Any power tightly controls their inheritances! Wanting a top-notch inheritance? There's a price to pay! Considering becoming a guest elder for the Flame Wind Ancient Country sounds splendid. But he could guess with his eyes closed, acquiring any inheritance comes at a cost.

"Becoming a guest elder, at least there would be opportunities to contend for resources, to battle for inheritances." Luo Feng understood this, without being a guest elder, he wouldn't even have a chance.

******

That night.

The original ruling class of Huyang City, the 'Five Great Families', most of their descendants were very unwilling because the owner of the city had become Great Saint Luo He! Their days of eating and drinking in luxury were over!

"Flame Wind Pavilion has already arranged for Flying Boats, they will escort the family away, everyone prepare quickly." Many of the Meiwu Clan's descendants were not willing, but the operational order of the upper levels of Yu Kingdom was determined by Godly Kings and those in the Primal Chaos Realm.

The local lord 'Marquis Jiu Jiang' voluntarily gave Huyang City to Luo He! The Monarch of Yu Country too was pleased to see this scene unfold.

These major family branches didn't even have the right to object.

"How is the ancestral land arranging for us? Are they sending us to other large cities?"

"There are only so many large cities in Yu Kingdom, no chance of being settled elsewhere, only to go back to our ancestral land."

"Go back to our ancestral land, and abide by the arrangements."

Before as the ruling family, many family members held important positions in Huyang City, even those without any position received quite a bit of Primal Chaos Crystal every cycle. Now all these were gone.

...

Flame Wind Pavilion arranged Flying Boats, and that night they escorted the Five Great Families away.

Chapter 116: Volume 2 Chapter 41: The New Huyang City (End of This Volume) - 2

"Father," Moli Meng looked at his father, Moli Xiao.

"From now on, follow the City Lord closely," Moli Xiao smiled and said, "If possible, I even want to follow the City Lord. But I have my duties, and with the orders from the Royal Capital, I can only comply."

In the previous Huyang City, the Lord of Huyang City managed many affairs, and Moli Xiao handled the military matters. Both of them were truly getting things done.

When the Yu Kingdom's Capital withdrew its administration layer, they completely empowered Luo Feng. They also transferred Moli Xiao and others, as Moli Xiao was not one of those disposable members of the families; he was of significant use.

"I'm taking most of the family heirs with me, leaving only a few for you to take care of," Moli Xiao instructed.

"Don't worry, Father," Moli Meng nodded. His father had also left him with three family Eternal True Gods as assistants.

Moli Xiao nodded with a smile.

This time, it was Luo Feng himself who spoke up, inviting Moli Meng to stay! Moli Meng had previously managed many affairs within the city, and was very familiar with, and capable of, managing a city.

As for Moli Xiao? Luo Feng wasn't so concerned about him. Because the future Huyang City didn't need the military deterrence!

...

City Owner's Mansion.

Luo Feng looked at Moli Meng and Moyu Hu before him and smiled, "From now on, you two will be the Deputy City Lords of Huyang City. You can discuss and solve many of the major and minor affairs, and if you can't solve them, then report back to me."

"Yes, City Lord," both Moli Meng and Moyu Hu were exhilarated.

In the previous Huyang City, it was the leaders of the Five Great Families who jointly managed affairs. Moli Meng had never had as much power as he did now! And now, he was following someone from the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm; Moli Meng very clearly saw the great opportunity he had encountered.

Moyu Hu was even more excited; previously serving under Moli Meng, he was also very familiar with many of the city's administration affairs.

"I never thought that I, Moyu Hu, would actually become a Deputy City Lord of Huyang," Moyu Hu felt that the day he encountered City Lord Luo He in the wilderness was truly a turning point in his fate.

Luo Feng nodded.

Managing a city was not something he had the energy for, but he also wouldn't just trust one side.

"I'll state two new rules for the future," Luo Feng said.

Moli Meng and Moyu Hu immediately listened attentively.

"First, the future Huyang City will have no Dark Forces," Luo Feng stated.

Both Moli Meng and Moyu Hu were familiar with city affairs, and they both realized the impact of this rule! Many ordinary businesses almost had their profits taken by Dark Forces, sometimes struggling and still ending up at a loss.

Without the Dark Forces, the commerce in Huyang City would definitely flourish.

For cultivators wanting to settle down, the attractiveness would also greatly increase.

"Second, the future Huyang City will not need the Huyang Legion," Luo Feng continued, "The Huyang Guards will stay and are responsible for maintaining order within the city."

The Huyang Legion was used to deter enemies and to handle some powerful adversaries.

In one's own city, a legion was not needed.

"These are the main two rules; for other detailed management plans, you two first discuss them and then submit them to me," Luo Feng said, "My requirement is that the administration of the City Owner's Mansion is as streamlined as possible."

"Yes," both Moli Meng and Moyu Hu responded.

"City Lord, with the recent war, there has been a minor loss of citizens in the entire Huyang, and currently there should be around five hundred billion citizens," Moli Meng reported, "Every epoch, the Residence Fee collected amounts to about fifty million Cosmic Sand! The income from the Primal Chaos Ruins each epoch is about six million Cosmic Sand!

Twenty percent of the Residence Fee is remitted to the Royal Capital, and the rest is needed to maintain the entire city's operation... what can be presented to the City Lord should be around thirty million Cosmic Sand per epoch," Moli Meng explained.

Luo Feng understood.

It might seem not very much, but this income was consistent every epoch! Over a thousand epochs, that would be a total of thirty billion Cosmic Sand.

Of course, in normal realms of the Primal Chaos, the long years would breed a large number of races, and the cumulative costs of

cultivating a massive number of races would be substantial.

His own family, all in the Primordial Cosmos Region, generally had very little power, and most of the family members couldn't even become 'Immortal'.

In the Land of Origin, clans from major families began as True Gods! When totaled, a large number of true gods of void space, and even over a thousand eternal true gods were common, and the expenditures for each era were immense.

"Even the Imperial Clan of the Flame Wind Ancient Country doesn't dare to openly provide resources, but still requires the offspring of the clan to compete for them," Luo Feng secretly lamented.

Perhaps some ancient beings, in order to rid themselves of the burdens of their vast clans, deliberately chose to reincarnate.

Sometimes, when a family proliferates to a certain extent, it instead becomes a burden to some ancient beings.

"City Lord," Moyu Hu respectfully said, "Some cultivators who have joined the city owner's mansion also want to receive some cultivation inheritance."

"As long as they have enough merit points, they will have the opportunity to exchange for the inheritance," Luo Feng nodded.

Why do cultivators follow the powerful? The key reason is the inheritance.

Without inheritance, relying on oneself to explore, the difficulty increases by a hundredfold or a thousandfold.

"You all may leave now, and quickly organize the management plan for Huyang City," Luo Feng instructed.

"Yes," the two Deputy City Lords responded with ambition and respectfully withdrew.

Morosa had been there all this time, and only now spoke, "Master, the Moli Meng family has several eternal true gods, and there are also

familiar eternal true gods like Gaowu Shui who have taken refuge with them. Their side holds a strong power. Moyu Hu is relatively weaker by much."

"You are mistaken, the Zhu Clan has mostly returned tonight, and at this moment, they are together with Moyu LieFeng," Luo Feng smiled and said, "After all, Moyu LieFeng is the direct disciple of Zhu You. With their master-disciple relationship, the Zhu Clan was the first to take refuge with the Moyu Family."

Morosa then understood.

Luo Feng, even though he greatly trusted Moyu Hu and Moli Meng, still made them constrain each other.

...

Huyang City gradually gained a new order.

The eternal true gods and true gods of the void space, originally plundered by the Heartshadow Sect, were surprised to find that the Dark Forces had completely disappeared? And their fixed assets were also distributed back to them by the city owner's mansion.

"Life will be easier from now on," many ordinary merchants felt immensely relieved.

The Black Butcher, initially dependent on Luo Feng, rid themselves of much extortion and blackmail.

And now, the entire Huyang City, merchants no longer worried about the Dark Forces, and commerce was even more prosperous than before.

"Huyang City has become better than before," Gaowu Shui, leading a squad of Huyang Guards, looked upon the bustling city and smiled, "With the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm situated here, more and more ordinary True Gods are coming to Huyang City."

At another location at the moment.

Luo Feng, with a servant and a disciple, had already met up with

Emperor Chu Yu and his party.

"It seems your two Deputy City Lords are managing Huyang City quite well," Emperor Chu Yu smiled and said, "Whether Huyang City can become even better depends on Brother Luo He's strength. The more powerful you become, the more prosperous this city will become."

Luo Feng, looking at the city, smiled and said, "It will definitely become more prosperous."

"Let's go."

Immediately, Emperor Chu Yu used a space-time treasure to connect to the distant Flame Wind Ancient Country.

Whooosh~~~~

In front of them, the void twisted, and a space-time passage appeared.

Emperor Chu Yu, along with the Deputy Pavilion Master and Luo Feng with Morosa and Moyu Qingyan, the five of them flew into the space-time passage together.

(End of this volume)

Upon arriving in the Land of Origin, Luo Feng's first stop was Huyang City. Now that the Huyang City arc has concluded, Luo Feng, after becoming a Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm, will officially embark on the next major storyline.

Tomato will take a break tomorrow to prepare well for the upcoming storyline, and will update the third chapter the day after tomorrow.

Chapter 117: Episode 3: Showdown in Chu Capital - Chapter 1: Guest Elder

Flame Wind Ancient Country, Chu Capital, outside the East City Gate.

At this moment, a host of elite troops respectfully awaited outside the East City Gate, along with numerous large ships and Flying Boats stationed in the vicinity, all eagerly anticipating the arrival.

"I heard that the newly promoted Marquis Chu Yu was directly appointed as a First-Rank Marquis." On one of the Flying Boats, a group of Imperial Clansmen and Royal Descendants gathered together, also waiting.

"Marquis Chu Yu, wholly devoted to the Law Lineage, also commands the unlimited godly bodies! With the natural talent and potential of the unlimited godly bodies, it's natural that he was made a First-Rank Marquis as soon as he broke through." A member of the Imperial Clansmen said with uncontainable pride.

"Uncle Chu Yu once gave me guidance! Possessing the unlimited godly bodies, his status within the clan was always special. Now that he has broken through to the Primal Chaos Realm, he has immediately become a core member of Emperor Chu's Lineage."

All these Imperial Clansmen belonged to the Emperor Chu's lineage and now shared in this honor.

"Impressive."

"Marquis Chu Yu is truly remarkable."

The Royal Descendants, on the other hand, were busy singing his

praises. In the very heart of the Flame Wind Ancient Country were the thirteen branches of the Imperial Family, with other royal families substantially inferior in status. As for families at the Primal Chaos Realm?

Unless they gave birth to a being who achieved Transcendence of the Primal Chaos Realm, such families were quite mediocre, unable to mingle in the circles of the Imperial and Royal Families.

On another luxuriously large ship.

Two figures were drinking together, served by maidservants at their sides.

"A First-Rank Marquis is truly different, endowed with a First-Rank Marquis Mansion, granted Royal Guards. Even his fief is a 'first-class large city.'" A rather plump man exclaimed, "He is even offered two Guest Elder positions."

"And us? We third-rank marquises have our fiefdoms as small cities, smaller Cave mansions, bestowed with some Royal Guards. We don't even qualify to apply for the position of a Guest Elder," the plump man grumbled.

The tall woman sitting beside him laughed heartily, "We follow the Bloodline Cultivation System and ascend to the Primal Chaos Realm with the help of our bloodlines. Thereafter, we must transition to cultivating the Law Lineage. The laws are too difficult for us. In this life, I only hope to advance further to become a Second-Rank Marquis. As for a First-Rank Marquis, I dare not even dream of it."

"You still have hope, at least you currently possess Middle Layer of the Primal Chaos Realm strength. And I..." the plump man pointed to himself, "Among the 29 Marquises from Emperor Chu's Lineage including Marquis Chu Yu, only two are of ordinary Primal Chaos Realm strength, and I am one of them!

I have been at the Primal Chaos Realm for more than three millennia, still only ordinary Primal Chaos Realm. Far too much behind the top echelons of the Primal Chaos Realm."

While these two Marquises were chatting, they suddenly noticed the distant space-time ripping apart, forming a space-time passageway.

"Here they come." The two Marquises perked up energetically.

At this moment, other Marquises, Imperial Clansmen and Royal Descendants, Royal Guard Army, and so on, all turned their attention toward the space-time passage in the distance.

From within the space-time passage, a total of five figures flew out.

Emperor Chu Yu was leading the Deputy Pavilion Master, while Luo Feng was accompanied by Morosa and Moyu Qingyan.

"Hmm? The man beside Marquis Chu Yu?"

"He walks side by side with Marquis Chu Yu, obviously holding him in high esteem."

All parties took notice of Luo Feng in black attire.

"He is none other than the Great Saint Luo He from Yu Kingdom." Some well-informed Marquises and Imperial Clansmen had already learned of the strong figures of the Land of Origin, and upon seeing Luo Feng, they immediately confirmed his identity.

"This Great Saint Luo He, in the battle at Huyang City, even overpowered Marquis Liu Yin. His cultivation of the physical body has reached an inconceivably advanced stage, capable of stepping on the ground while his head touches the stars!"

"This is an entity at the Pinnacle of the Primal Chaos Realm."

"And he's with Marquis Chu Yu? Could it be that the first Guest Elder Marquis Chu Yu chose was him?"

...

Luo Feng and Emperor Chu Yu used the space-time passageway to travel directly from Huyang City in Yu Kingdom to the Flame Wind Ancient Country's Chu Capital. This made Luo Feng quite reflective: "Space-time transport is indeed profoundly mysterious. I too must

rely on space-time treasures to perform space-time transport."

The Primal Chaos Realm, almost none can transport through space-time by themselves.

All rely on treasures.

A treasure that can be used for long-term space-time transport is too valuable. Luo Feng possessed a one-time-use Command Token, which would be destroyed after use. A space-time transport Command Token could only be activated by someone at the Primal Chaos Realm level, selling for 100 million Cosmic Sand. Even for those at the Primal Chaos Realm, it would be used only in critical moments.

Emerging from the space-time passageway, Luo Feng's gaze fell upon the troops outside the majestic city's East Gate and the many ships and Flying Boats that had come to welcome them.

"Our respects to Marquis!"

The army cried out in unison, saluting with respect.

Emperor Chu Yu watched this scene and smiled faintly, speaking to Luo Feng at his side, "This is the Royal Guard Army bestowed upon me after becoming a Primal Chaos Realm cultivator. These are elite troops cultivated by our Emperor Chu's Lineage."

Luo Feng observed the Royal Guard Army, consisting of a thousand eternal true gods and a massive number of true gods of void space. Even outside the city, under the command of their battalion commander, they were naturally as one, far more imposing than the army of Marquis Jiu Jiang or Heartshadow Sect's forces.

In the Flame Wind Ancient Country, this elite Royal Guard Army would be capable of sweeping through the forces of the Heartshadow Sect and Jiu Jiang's army arrays.

"Father!"

"Father!"

In front of the army array, a majestic woman with three young men

excitedly looked at Emperor Chu Yu. Their father had been wandering and cultivating abroad and had unexpectedly become a Primal Chaos Realm cultivator and even a First-Rank Marquis! This was wealth descending from the heavens.

Whoosh!

Emperor Chu Yu, accompanied by Luo Feng and the others, approached the army array and glanced at the three young men, feeling somewhat vexed.

"Chu Yu, upon hearing the news of your being ennobled, I immediately rushed back from Wind Leaf City with the three children." The majestic woman spoke.

"Father, the news of you becoming a First-Rank Marquis has spread throughout the entire Chu Capital City."

"There are only seven First-Rank Marquises in total within our Emperor Chu's Lineage, and father is now one of them." The three sons were thrilled.

Emperor Chu Yu nodded and then introduced Luo Feng beside him, "This is my dear friend Great Saint Luo He. When you see him, show the same respect as you would for me, without the slightest disrespect."

"We pay our respects to Uncle." The three young men immediately saluted deferentially, realizing that this man must be a powerful ally invited by their father.

"Pleased to meet you, Great Saint Luo He." The majestic woman also greeted politely.

"Madam, you are too kind," Luo Feng said with a smile. He could tell that the relationship between Emperor Chu Yu and this lady must be quite ordinary; even after such a long time apart, there wasn't a trace of closeness when they met again.

Emperor Chu Yu, on the other hand, walked over to an old servant next to the three children and was quite affectionate.

"Marquis," the old servant said with an emotional expression.

"Elder Zheng, it's been a long time," Emperor Chu Yu looked at the old servant, who was merely a true god of void space level.

"The old servant has finally seen Your Highness become a Marquis, and a First-Rank Marquis at that," Elder Zheng said with great excitement.

This old servant was left behind by Emperor Chu Yu's mother, and had been following and taking care of him since he was at his weakest. Known as a servant, he was in fact as close as kin.

While they were gathering as a family—

"Chu Yu!"

"Brother Chu Yu!"

The various Marquises of Emperor Chu's Lineage made their appearance.

Emperor Chu Yu looked up and saw several Marquises of considerable status within the family, coming to meet him with great enthusiasm.

Luo Feng merely watched everything unfold. Before coming to the Flame Wind Ancient Country, Emperor Chu Yu had given him detailed information on the truly top powerhouses of the Land of Origin, including detailed records of everyone in the Primal Chaos Realm within the Flame Wind Ancient Country.

Luo Feng compared them one by one.

"Emperor Chu's Lineage has a total of 29 titled Marquises in the Flame Wind Ancient Country, and today seven came to meet Emperor Chu Yu. Of these seven, five are Third-Rank Marquises and two are Second-Rank Marquises," Luo Feng instantly identified them.

As for the First-Rank Marquises whose status was equivalent to Emperor Chu Yu's, not a single one showed up.

"It is said that the competition is fierce within the Royal Family, and the First-Rank Marquises are direct competitors with each other," Luo Feng understood this point.

As for so-called Third-Rank Marquises, the Royal Family has given up on them to some extent, providing only the most basic resources and nothing more!

Second-Rank Marquises, on the other hand, receive many more resources.

Only First-Rank Marquises could access the true core resources of the Land of Origin. They too must engage in brutal competition with each other.

"As a Guest Elder, the threshold to obtain resources is much higher than that of a First-Rank Marquis," Luo Feng was clear on this point. The Flame Wind Ancient Country focuses on cultivating their own First-Rank Marquises of the Royal Family, who are the absolute elite.

And the Guest Elders? Their relationship is more of an exchange.

Guest Elders serve the Ancient Country, earning Merit Points in exchange for some resources. Therefore, the resources they obtain are naturally far less than those of a First-Rank Marquis.

...

After handling many Marquises, Emperor Chu Yu finally took Luo Feng aboard the large ship.

On the ship.

The lady and the three children went to the back, while Emperor Chu Yu and Luo Feng sat in the front hall, gazing ahead at the East City Gate.

"The ones who came to meet us are all Second-Rank Marquises and Third-Rank Marquises," explained Emperor Chu Yu. "There are three Godly Kings in Emperor Chu's Lineage; these Kings, lofty and high above, naturally do not deal with trivial matters. Many affairs are handled and decided by us First-Rank Marquises."

"So they are also here to curry favor with you," Luo Feng understood.

The First-Rank Marquises of the Royal Family are either at the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm with unlimited godly bodies or have Primal Chaos Realm Pinnacle strength. Meeting either condition qualifies one to be a First-Rank Marquis.

Of course, these are the requirements for the Imperial Clansmen.

For cultivators like Luo Feng, who are independent, becoming a Guest Elder is a complicated matter.

"I've already applied for you to become a Guest Elder," Emperor Chu Yu said with a smile. "Under normal circumstances, it should be approved."

"What circumstances would lead to it not being approved?" Luo Feng asked.

"One, if the power isn't sufficient. Two, if there's a problem with identity," Emperor Chu Yu said with a smile. "You have Primal Chaos Realm Pinnacle strength, so power is certainly sufficient. As for identity? Your identity definitely won't be a problem."

Hum~~~

The large ship flew over the vast East City Gate of Chu Capital, and the Royal Guards also entered.

"How can you be sure that my identity won't be a problem?" Luo Feng wondered.

"Our Flame Wind Ancient Country doesn't care much about the origins of its Guest Elders when recruiting them—regardless of whether they are sinners of the worst kind, possess incredibly strong destinies, or even if they are entangled with many horrific karmic ties... Flame Wind Ancient Country doesn't care about any of that!

We only need to verify one thing: that you are not from an alien race," Emperor Chu Yu explained.

"Alien race?" Luo Feng asked.

"That would be any life from outside the Braided Cage," said Emperor Chu Yu. "Our Flame Wind Ancient Country's heritage resources can be passed on to any living being within the Braided Cage. But never to an alien race."

Luo Feng was inwardly shocked.

Alien race?

"By entering Chu Capital, it means that you are a life from within the Braided Cage," Emperor Chu Yu explained. "This Chu Capital City was personally refined by the Ancestor of our Flame Wind Ancient Country as a congratulatory gift for the Emperor. Any alien life that enters this city will be discovered!"

Luo Feng marveled.

The most mysterious and fearsome being in the Flame Wind Ancient Country was that Ancestor Yan Feng, followed by the thirteen Emperors!

"Hm?" Emperor Chu Yu suddenly smiled. "Now that you've entered the city and it's confirmed that you have no issues with your identity, your application to be a Guest Elder has already been approved. You are now officially a Guest Elder of Emperor Chu's Lineage. Congratulations, Brother Luo He!"

Luo Feng smiled: "Thank you, Brother Chu Yu."

Thanks to the two new Alliance Hierarchs who have given their support: A Stubborn Autumn and Eternal Brightness of Hope and Justice.

Chapter 118: Episode 3: Battle of Chu Kingdom - Chapter 2 Emperor Chu's Lineage

Emperor Chu Yu said, "After becoming a Guest Elder of Emperor Chu's Lineage, you will be gifted a Guest Official Token, a cave mansion, and ten servants. This cave mansion is also located within Chu Capital City, and it is quite valuable."

Luo Feng nodded. With Chu Capital being the core of Emperor Chu's Lineage, there are few cities on the Land of Origin richer than it.

The price of a large cave mansion here is likely more expensive than the combined costs of those in the Primal Chaos Armor Sector of Huyang City.

"I know you don't care about these," Emperor Chu Yu said with a smile, "What you care about are the inheritance and resources."

"As a casual cultivator, what I lack are exactly inheritance and resources," Luo Feng said.

Emperor Chu Yu said, "Brother Luo He should have one or two Godly King Level inheritances suitable for himself given his cultivation to the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm. However... in my Flame Wind Ancient Country, we have the best inheritances on the entire Land of Origin, and also those most suitable for you.

It's likely that with a more suitable inheritance, Brother Luo He's strength could advance even further!'"

Emperor Chu Yu also felt a surge of excitement.

If Brother Luo He could advance further, without even reaching the

Godly King Level, just achieving the 'Transcendence of Primal Chaos Realm' would be of great help to him.

"I am quite looking forward to it as well," Luo Feng said.

The outside world thinks I am at the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm, and assumes I should have one or two Godly King Level inheritances suitable for me.

But in reality, I am poorer than the world guesses! I don't even have one Godly King Level inheritance that suits me. The Lie Yuan Technique is indeed beyond Godly King Level, but it is not an 'Origin Great Dao' cultivation inheritance, rather it is a Secret Technique of Willpower.

What I now need is an inheritance related to the practice of the Origin Great Dao. I am desperately in need of those related to the Great Dao of Life and Path of Destruction.

"Once we return to the Marquis Mansion, I will immediately send Brother Luo He to select his inheritance resources," Emperor Chu Yu said, "Each Guest Elder has a free exchange quota of one hundred thousand Merit Points. This is also a gift from Emperor Chu's Lineage to the Guest Elders.

As for more inheritances and resources, they require the Guest Elders to earn Merit Points, and the greater the merits, the more resources you can exchange."

"Even the most core and top inheritances of Emperor Chu's Lineage can be exchanged if the Merit Points are sufficient. Primogenitor Yan Feng is also very benevolent to Guest Elders," Emperor Chu Yu said.

Luo Feng had long understood this.

All other forces on the Land of Origin would join either the Flame Wind Ancient Country or the Thunder Ancient Country. It is indeed due to these two factions that the most valuable inheritances are made accessible.

But the required Merit Points are very high.

"Don't worry, I will arrange some tasks for Brother Luo He that are easy to earn Merit Points," Emperor Chu Yu said with a smile, "The arrangement of numerous tasks by Emperor Chu's Lineage is mainly decided by the First-Rank Marquises."

"Then I will have to trouble Brother Chu Yu," Luo Feng said.

Emperor Chu Yu was still in a good mood.

The competition among the First-Rank Marquises was fierce; they could not obtain many good tasks for themselves and generally could only fully support one or two Guest Officials of Primal Chaos Realm! If the chosen Guest Official was ungrateful, it would be very frustrating.

Emperor Chu Yu had observed Luo Feng for a long time during his period in Huyang City and determined Luo Feng's character before deciding to invest heavily.

"Boom～～～"

The Royal Guard Army's warships, escorting the large boat of Marquis Chu Yu, headed towards the Marquis Mansion together.

At this moment, in a towering structure at the top of Chu Capital City.

Two figures sat opposite each other.

A man, reckless and uninhibited, leaned against the railing, holding a wine flask. He glanced at the distance, his gaze piercing through the spatial barriers, looking at Marquis Chu Yu's grand ship, "That newly appointed Marquis Chu Yu has returned to Chu Capital."

"Marquis Chu Yu?" asked a delicate-looking man with three eyes, also gazing in that direction, "The Marquis Chu Yu who possesses unlimited godly bodies, just breaking through to the Primal Chaos Realm, is already a first-rank marquis."

"Yes, another with unlimited godly bodies," said the reckless man, shaking his head, "Of the seven first-rank marquises, five possess unlimited godly bodies. Yet, I am not one of them."

"Brother Chu Feng, with an ordinary godly body yet reaching the pinnacle level of Primal Chaos Realm, that's truly more remarkable," said the delicate three-eyed man.

The reckless man was none other than 'Marquis Chu Feng', one of the seven first-rank marquises of Emperor Chu's lineage.

"Stop flattering me."

Drinking from his flask, Marquis Chu Feng lamented, "Cultivating through the long years yet unable to advance further, whether it's the transcendence level of Primal Chaos Realm or the Godly King Tier, they both seem so distant. The resources given by our ancestor are just this much. Previously there were six first-rank marquises competing... now it has become seven."

"Marquis Chu Yu, newly advanced, has average strength and foundation, he probably won't be able to compete with you, Brother Chu Feng," said the delicate three-eyed man.

"He has an aide named Luo He, at the pinnacle level of Primal Chaos," Marquis Chu Feng narrowed his eyes, "Even in the early stage, he will compete with me!"

"As a newly appointed marquis, he doesn't need to undertake any tasks for the first thirty eras," said the delicate three-eyed man hesitantly, "This is also the emperor's protection for newly appointed marquises, we can't do much about it."

Putting down the wine flask, Marquis Chu Feng spoke, "Let's not talk about him anymore. By the way, when is Lord Yuan Xiu coming to Chu Capital?"

"Brother Yuan Xiu said he would visit the Godly King in Chu Capital, but when exactly he will come, nobody can say," said the delicate three-eyed man.

"Once we know he's coming to Chu Capital, let me know immediately," Marquis Chu Feng said.

The delicate three-eyed man nodded.

In Emperor Chu's lineage, including members of the Imperial Clan in Primal Chaos Realm, emperor's disciples, guest officials of Primal Chaos Realm, and free agents in Primal Chaos Realm... only two have reached the transcendence level of Primal Chaos Realm, their status comparable to those newly entering the Godly King Tier.

Lord Yuan Xiu, is one such transcendent being of the Primal Chaos Realm! Within his own godly body, he cultivated a prison called 'Dark Mansion'. With just a thought, he can imprison the boundless expanses of the surrounding heavens and earth inside his bodily prison! Naturally, this includes trapping enemies in the prison.

Even ancient Godly Kings, once trapped in his body's prison, would need some time to escape.

With this method, those newly entering the Godly King Tier hold him in considerable awe.

******

As a first-rank marquis mansion, the estate of Marquis Chu Yu spans about ten billion kilometers.

Many descendants of the Marquis Chu Yu lineage, the royal guard army, and a plethora of servants have all moved in. Emperor Chu's lineage has proliferated over endless years, and the amount is incredibly large, with many imperial clan descendants living perhaps even modestly.

Only the higher echelons within the imperial clan lead a luxurious life with abundant resources.

"Chu Yu, there are quite a few within the clan who wish to meet you," a dignified woman whispered, "Should we meet them?"

"Let's invite them all together at the banquet this evening," Emperor Chu Yu said, "Brother Luo He and I have important matters to attend to."

Speaking of which, Emperor Chu Yu took Luo Feng and left.

Luo Feng could only offer an apologetic smile.

"Mother." The eldest son watched his father and Great Saint Luo He depart before he couldn't help but say, "Father has just returned, and many elders of our Imperial Clan and the Wind Leaf family have come to see him, but father has treated them so coldly..."

"Shut up."

The dignified woman looked coldly at her eldest son. "You fool, the matter between your father and Great Saint Luo He is the most important matter for our Marquis Mansion."

"Oh." The eldest son acknowledged softly.

The second and third children said nothing on the side.

Primarily because the mother favored the eldest the most, sometimes the eldest became much more unrestrained, and the second and third were much more cautious.

"The first Guest Official chosen by our Marquis Mansion is this Great Saint Luo He, whose origins are unknown," the dignified woman slightly frowned. "My father is at the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm and is the City Lord of Wind Leaf City, yet he was not invited..."

When he was being welcomed outside the city, she was somewhat annoyed to see the black-robed man 'Great Saint Luo He' accompanying her husband.

In her view, it would have been perfect if her husband and her father, the City Lord of Wind Leaf City, had joined forces.

However, her husband had already made his choice, and he had applied without discussing it with her, so she was powerless to change it.

...

"Luo Sa and Qingyan, you two rest here first. Brother Chu Yu and I are going out for a bit," Luo Feng instructed. Morosa and Moyu Qingyan immediately complied, residing in a separate courtyard within the Marquis Mansion.

Marquis Chu Yu took Luo Feng, and together with a team of trusted aides, they boarded an ordinary-looking Flying Boat and quietly left the Marquis Mansion.

"The inheritance resources chosen by Guest Officials are all within the Emperor's palace," Marquis Chu Yu said. "Actually, any branch of our Royal Clan Thirteen Branches can choose identical inheritances since they were all left by the Primogenitor Yan Feng. However, the resources we can select are different.

The resources that Chu Lineage can select are generally the ones bestowed by our ancient ancestor."

Luo Feng was also somewhat expectant.

Among the thirteen Emperors of Flame Wind Ancient Country, the most renowned was named 'Emperor Qing.'

Emperor Qing, with the most formidable strength, according to all records in the Land of Origin, never encountered an opponent.

Emperor Qing had a total of fifteen direct disciples, among them six were Godly Kings, eight had transcended the Primal Chaos Realm, and one was at the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm! Emperor Qing's lineage was also the most powerful among the Royal Clan Thirteen Branches.

The other twelve branches were not much different.

Luo Feng was already very satisfied to be able to join 'Emperor Chu's Lineage.'

"We have arrived at the Palace of Emperor Chu," Marquis Chu Yu looked ahead.

Previously unnoticed, but as they approached, they suddenly discovered it.

A vast palace, seemingly integrated into the dimness of primal chaos, existed there! From the outside, it seemed to be about the size of Huyang City. However, Luo Feng could feel that space and time were folding inside, and the actual internal space was much larger.

"The Palace of Emperor Chu is where the most descendants of our Chu Lineage's Royal Clan are located," Marquis Chu Yu led Luo Feng inside, unobstructed along the way, and Luo Feng did not see any guards.

"The most descendants?" Luo Feng looked around the empty palace, not seeing even a servant's shadow.

"The ancient ancestor in the Palace of Emperor Chu has created numerous small universes," Marquis Chu Yu explained. "Many useless royal descendants are thrown into small universes; they cultivate and multiply there. The environment in the small universes is very harsh, and they are born very weak. Many descendants never become True Gods in their lifetime."

Luo Feng was astonished.

He knew that some powerful realms of Primal Chaos, like his master Mountain Sitting Guest's World of Jin, along with some other powerful beings, would purchase small universes created by Godly Kings to cultivate their subordinates.

Who would have thought that Emperor Chu's ancient ancestor used them as a punishment for useless royal descendants. Once too useless, they would spend their lives only in small universes.

"Those descendants thrown into small universes, including their offspring, only those who cultivate to eternal true gods have the qualification to leave the small universes," Marquis Chu Yu remarked. "Those who can become eternal true gods under such harsh conditions, once they come out, they will be reused."

Luo Feng could only comment that this ancient ancestor was quite harsh on royal offspring.

...

"These juniors, where do they understand how terrifying the consumption of resources by countless descendants is?" Any movement within the Palace of Emperor Chu could not escape the notice of that ancient existence deep within the palace, who now

opened his eyes to look at Emperor Chu Yu and Luo Feng.

"The best method is to throw ninety-nine percent of the descendants into small universes," Emperor Chu thought. This was the first action taken by 'Emperor Xuan' among the thirteen Emperors of the Flame Wind Ancient Country, and quickly the other twelve Emperors followed suit.

Throwing them into small universes, firstly, can save a lot of resources and reduce the pressure on the emperors. Secondly, it also puts enough pressure on the royal descendants to prevent them from slacking off."

This ancient emperor just glanced at Emperor Chu Yu and Luo Feng and then closed his eyes, ignoring them further.

...

The Palace of Emperor Chu was vast and mysterious, akin to a space-time labyrinth. Only under the guidance of Emperor Chu Yu did Luo Feng arrive at a grand hall.

"Next time, just follow the same route to come to this Inheritance Hall," Emperor Chu Yu said. "Don't trespass into other areas. Once you get lost, who knows, you might end up in some forbidden places."

"I understand." Luo Feng was not interested in the secrets of the Palace of Emperor Chu; he cared only about inheritance and resources.

Luo Feng looked at the grand hall in front of him, the hall was ancient, and two statues guarded the entrance.

"Go ahead, I'll wait here for you," Emperor Chu Yu said.

Luo Feng nodded and immediately walked over.

As he approached the hall doors, the two statues shifted their heads slightly, their eyes fixed on Luo Feng, and he felt an overwhelming terror of death enveloping him.

"The strength of these statue guards, far beyond mine?" Luo Feng thought in surprise. "Even though I have five Transformation Methods, I feel like I can't withstand them."

The two statue guards glanced at him and then resumed their original positions, continuing to silently watch ahead.

Only then did Luo Feng fully step into the Inheritance Hall.

Chapter 119: Episode 3 Chu Capital Rivalry Chapter 3 Two Sects' Legacy

Upon entering the Inheritance Palace, Luo Feng felt as though he had stepped into an independent space surrounded by primal chaos.

"Guest Official Luo He." A light converged to form an old man who smiled at Luo Feng. "I am the Artifact Spirit of the Palace of Emperor Chu, here to assist you in exchanging inheritance resources."

"Thank you," Luo Feng replied politely.

The old man said, "Each new Guest Elder will have an initial free exchange limit of one hundred thousand Merit Points. According to the rules of the Inheritance Palace, the more Merit Points a Guest Elder has, the more inheritances and resources they can access."

"What inheritances and resources can I view?" Luo Feng asked curiously.

"With one hundred thousand Merit Points, you can view all inheritances and resources up to one million Merit Points," the elder explained. "In the future, when Guest Official Luo He accumulates three million Merit Points, you will be able to access all resources and inheritances up to thirty million Merit Points."

Luo Feng understood.

"Please look."

The elder waved his hand, and amidst the endless chaos, information about various inheritances appeared on the left, and densely packed resource information appeared on the right.

"The inheritance information on the left is arranged according to the Merit Points required for exchange from high to low."

"The resource information on the right is also organized in descending order of exchange Merit Points. Guest Official Luo He, you can take your time to look. There is no time limit. Once you've made a choice, just let me know," the elder said.

Luo Feng nodded and first looked at the inheritance that concerned him the most.

The top-ranked inheritance: "Karmic Ashen Flames" Volume One, requiring one million Merit Points for exchange.

"Karmic Ashen Flames" Volume One is an inheritance of the Causality Origin Dao lineage. It requires the utilization of 'Primordial Force' from beyond the Braided Cage, with power far surpassing those of the same tier.

...

"Primordial Space Fragmented Array Eight Scrolls" Volume One, requiring one million Merit Points for exchange, consists of incomplete records of an ancient array inheritance from beyond the Braided Cage. It has extremely high requirements for practicing, demanding profound understanding of the 'Space Origin Dao' and Primordial Force.

...

"Song of the Earth" Upper Part, requires one million Merit Points for exchange.

It necessitates the exchange of the Primordial Material 'Scales of the Earth' before cultivation can begin and also requires comprehension of the 'Earth Primordial Dao.' Be cautious in choosing, as the Braided Cage World we live in does not contain the 'Earth Primordial Dao' among the highest rules of the inherent Origin Dao.

...

"Body of the Three Treasures" First Layer, requiring one million Merit

Points for exchange.

It requires exchanging the Primordial Material 'Heart of the Three Treasures' before it can be practiced, and demands comprehension of the 'Great Dao of Life Origin', as well as extremely high requirements for Spiritual Will.

...

Each heritage introduction was very detailed, listing the prices of required Primordial Materials, which branch of the Origin Dao was corresponding to the cultivation, the intensity required for Spiritual Will, the requirements of the cultivation environment, and the necessary auxiliary materials.

All had descriptions to make the exchangers carefully consider.

"In the Flame Wind Ancient Country, it's clear that inheritances and resources that either utilize Primordial Force or Primordial Materials in cultivation are extremely powerful and require a high amount of Merit Points for exchange," Luo Feng realized.

These inheritances, just at the introductory stage, allow transcending the Primal Chaos Realm!

If one steps into the Godly King Tier, it would be sufficient to command respect among peers, with unpredictable and cunning methods.

After all...

Normal Godly King Level methods utilize the regular forces within the Braided Cage World. But these methods utilize Primordial Force and Primordial Materials.

"Whether it is the Land of Origin or the surrounding 'Three Thousand Dimensional Primitive Universe' of the Land of Origin, it all operates according to the highest rules," Luo Feng realized as he read these detailed introductions. "This huge world governed by the highest rules is just like a cage! Beyond this Cage, more expansive areas use transflowing Primordial Force."

Primordial Force is a more mysterious kind of power.

It can only be used in the Primal Chaos Realm through special methods.

"No wonder the outside world speculates that the two ancestors from the Flame Wind Ancient Country and Thunder Ancient Country might be beings who have broken out of the Cage," Luo Feng thought. "Seeing these inheritances and resources would make anyone speculate so."

Yet, both ancient countries have never admitted to this.

"Those Primordial Materials are also very expensive," Luo Feng noticed as he looked at the other side's resources.

Ranked first, named 'Primordial Crystal,' required for exchange is one million Merit Points. The Primordial Crystal contains refined 'Primordial Force.'

Ranked second, is a direct encounter with 'Time Primordial Dao' for one era, demanding 900,000 Merit Points for exchange.

Ranked third, are direct encounters with the other eight types of Origin Dao within the highest rules, complete and direct encounter for one era, each requiring only 800,000 Merit Points for exchange.

"At the court of Primogenitor Yan Feng, are there ways for juniors to directly encounter the nine types of Origin Dao contained in the highest rules?" Luo Feng marveled internally. Of course, an era encounters cost eight or nine hundred thousand Merit Points. But he could face the Life Origin Dao permanently, giving him a considerable advantage in this regard.

Ranked fourth, the complete corpse of a Blood Armored Beetle, requiring 800,000 Merit Points for exchange.

Ranked fifth, a sword, a Godly King Level weapon, demanding 800,000 Merit Points for exchange.

Ranked sixth, the Shadowless Elixir, this elixir, when consumed, can make one favored by the Infinite Origin Dao. The duration of its

effect is related to the soul's strength, requiring 800,000 Merit Points for exchange.

Ranked seventh, Primordial Material 'Heart of the Three Treasures,' requiring 800,000 Merit Points for exchange.

...

Luo Feng carefully examined the options.

Though he only had an allowance of one hundred thousand Merit Points, unable to afford those with higher costs, the numerous inheritances and resources still broadened Luo Feng's horizons. He gained a clearer understanding of the capabilities of some ancient God Kings and beings who had transcended the Primal Chaos Realm.

"The Flame Wind Ancient Country does this intentionally, letting any new Guest Elder see these. It makes the Guest Elders all the more desperate to accumulate Merit Points," Luo Feng inwardly sighed.

Going through the numerous inheritances and information, Luo Feng took his time.

As the required Merit Points continued to decrease, the inheritances and resources gradually became 'normal.'

"This lowest-ranked inheritance is still destined for me," Luo Feng noticed at a glance. The last listed inheritance named "Heartshadow Technique," a Godly King Level inheritance, is the core inheritance of the Heartshadow Sect.

Being included in the Flame Wind Ancient Country meant it indeed had something outstanding. "Heartshadow Technique," according to its detailed introduction, had exceptional aspects in safeguarding one's life, hence it was qualified to be included.

"Ordinary inheritances at the Godly King Level are all ten thousand merit points," Luo Feng noted while looking at the inheritances priced at ten thousand merit points, each of which had its highlights.

"I need to check the inheritances related to the Lineage of Life Spirituality as well as the 'Chop and Split' Lineage of Destruction,"

Luo Feng searched for what he needed and began his study.

There were nine kinds of Godly King Level inheritances in the Lineage of Life Spirituality.

The lowest was ten thousand merit points, the highest, one hundred thousand merit points.

"An inheritance of a branch of the Great Dao of Life? It actually demands one hundred thousand merit points?" Luo Feng examined.

"'Eight Tribulations Life Form,' the First Calamity, requires one hundred thousand merit points for exchange. One must first cultivate separately the 'Life Spirituality,' 'Origin of Life,' and 'Body of Life.' Only after perfecting these three pathways can one proceed with the 'First Calamity' cultivation, which is extremely difficult.

Once the 'First Calamity' of the 'Eight Tribulations Life Form' is accomplished, every fraction of one's strength will contain consciousness, and one can easily manifest 'avatars.' The individual becomes like a vast world, immensely powerful and immovable. Moreover, the vitality is endless." Luo Feng read through the detailed introduction.

Avatars? Endless vitality? A godly body like an immovable world?

Merely the concept of avatars attracted Luo Feng.

Among the ancient Godly Kings, very few possessed avatars. An inheritance that could cultivate 'avatars' was exceedingly rare.

"According to the introduction, as long as one completes the First Calamity, the combat strength is slightly stronger than those at the same tier. However, the capacity for self-preservation is more terrifying than many in the Second Realm of Godly King," Luo Feng secretly marveled.

Having looked at a large amount of inheritance introductions, he gained an understanding of cultivation at the Godly King Tier.

Godly Kings are divided into three realms. Those who enter the Godly King Tier for the first time, the typical Godly Kings, are all in the

First Realm. On the Land of Origin, the vast majority of ancient Godly Kings are still in the First Realm of Godly King.

The First Realm of Godly King does not mean they are weak! It depends on what Dao and law they cultivate. For example, with the 'Eight Tribulations Life Form' First Calamity, once achieved, has avatars, and each avatar is harder to kill than many in the Second Realm of Godly King!

Of course, other paths have their own advantages.

"This is the advantage of the Great Dao of Life Origin, and of course, the 'Eight Tribulations Life Form' method is very strong," Luo Feng noted while reading the introduction, "Even though it doesn't utilize Primordial Force or Primordial Materials, the cultivation difficulty is very high."

Other methods, when one lineage is perfected, confer the status of Godly King.

This method, only after perfecting all three lineages can one undertake the final cultivation of the First Calamity, and only upon successful completion is the First Calamity considered accomplished.

"No wonder, the Ancestral God of the Snow Realm never dies..." Luo Feng noted while looking at the Law of Life, the Ancestral God of the Snow Realm must have learned some very powerful inheritances of the Life Origin Great Dao, making him difficult to kill.

"This is just the First Calamity; there's also the Second and Third Calamities to cultivate.

Moreover, the creator of this inheritance must have had an extremely high realm, having perfected this method with such profound understanding, surely the foundation is incredibly solid," Luo Feng merely read the introduction and felt that although both were top inheritances of the First Realm of Godly King, the 'Eight Tribulations Life Form' First Calamity was many times stronger than the 'Heartshadow Technique.'

"Within the range of one hundred thousand merit points, the 'Eight

Tribulations Life Form' First Calamity is the best Life Spirituality method I can exchange for."

"The sole flaw is that its combat power is a bit weaker," Luo Feng thought to himself.

Mastering the three veins of the Great Dao of Life, and perfecting them to achieve the First Calamity, makes one only slightly stronger than a regular Godly King in the First Realm.

If one only cultivates one vein of the Great Dao of Life, the combat power is generally weaker than other Daos.

...

"The Path of Destruction, however, holds immense destructive power," Luo Feng also viewed some inheritances of the Path of Destruction.

In the Flame Wind Ancient Country, the Chop and Split lineage of the Path of Destruction is known as the 'Heaven-Splitting Lineage,' aiming to split the entire cosmic Braided Cage!

The Heaven-Splitting Lineage inheritances.

From low to high, the cheaper ones cost about ten to twenty thousand merit points, even if one steps into the Godly King Tier with the aid of 'Heaven-Splitting Lineage,' it won't split the cosmic Braided Cage.

"This 'Extermination of Seventy-Two Blades'..." Luo Feng's eyes lit up as he found this Blade Technique very appealing.

'Extermination of Seventy-Two Blades,' the first volume, requires ninety thousand merit points for exchange.

The Heaven-Splitting Lineage perfected, promises the cultivation of 'Heaven Splitting Blade Formula Three Styles,' capable of creating a crack in the membrane wall of the Braided Cage World.

The Dark Heaven Lineage perfected, promises the cultivation of 'Dark Heaven Blade Formula Three Styles,' with terrifying might.

Combining both lineages, promises cultivation of 'Extermination of the First Three Blades,' with terrifyingly powerful attacks, enabling one to fight across ranks.

"This Blade Technique is all about offense, without any means of self-preservation," Luo Feng was quite satisfied as he looked, because the Life Dao was already sufficient for self-preservation, what he needed was strong offensive power.

"A First Realm of Godly King Method costs ninety thousand merit points. This 'Extermination of Seventy-Two Blades' has an exceptional origin," Luo Feng realized from the introduction.

"Unfortunately, I can only exchange for one method right now."

Luo Feng glanced around.

There were many other resources he wanted to exchange for, such as — viewing the 'Shadow of the Catastrophe Beast' once required one hundred thousand merit points.

The Shadow of the Catastrophe Beast was the true image of the beast from the 'Calamity Beast Diagram.'

"Too poor, too poor," Luo Feng thought, "Right now, the deepest accumulation I have is in the 'Lineage of Life Spirituality,' and many transformation methods are also the core of my strength. First, I will exchange for the 'Eight Tribulations Life Form' First Calamity. As for the Great Dao of Destruction Origin's 'Extermination of Seventy-Two Blades,' I will wait."

He had yet to master his own 'World Breaking Nine Blades,' which was enough for his temporary cultivation; he would wait to accumulate merit points before exchanging for this Blade Technique.

...

The Artifact Spirit of the Palace of Emperor Chu patiently waited on the side, accustomed to the Guest Elders carefully viewing each and every inheritance and a myriad of resources during their first visit.

"I need to exchange for this 'Eight Tribulations Life Form' First

Calamity," Luo Feng spoke up.

The elder Artifact Spirit was slightly surprised, "Guest Official Luo He, are you sure you want to use all your one hundred thousand merit points to exchange for this one inheritance?"

"Yes," Luo Feng nodded.

He had always been in need of detailed inheritances of the Primordial Dao, and this one contained three veins of the Life Origin Great Dao, and also had a solid foundation. It was many times stronger than the inheritances of Mountain Sitting Guest and Duan Dong River, no wonder everyone wanted to be a Guest Elder of the two Ancient Countries.

Chapter 120: Volume 3 Chapter 4 All Might, unto Oneself

"Guest Official Luo He, please be prepared," the artifact spirit elder said with a slight smile before dissipating into nothingness.

At the same time, the vast information on inheritance and resources within this Primal Chaotic Space all disappeared, leaving only a hazy radiance enveloping Luo Feng, transmitting the massive information of the "Eight Tribulations Life Form" First Calamity.

Heaps of information continuously flowed into Luo Feng's memory. Even with the strength of Luo Feng's soul, it took quite some time to fully record it all.

Although Luo Feng had previously reviewed a vast amount of inheritance introductions, gaining insights, the shock he felt upon actually receiving the inheritance was still profound. It was the first time he realized just how powerful true strong beings could be!

"I once faced the Great Dao of Life Origin, thinking it to be the embodiment of the concept of life itself, an ultimate and unsurpassed power," Luo Feng mused.

"Yet, as I perceive the inheritance of the 'Eight Tribulations Life Form' First Calamity, even through a glimpse, I can feel... that its creator is far more powerful than even the complete Great Dao of Life Origin."

This being seemed to casually utilize information from branches of the Great Dao of Life Origin, creating secret techniques from low to high. And by combining these techniques, ultimately formed the First Calamity.

The creation of such secret techniques gave off a sense of turning decay into magic, a shock that surpassed the impact the Great Dao of

Life Origin had on Luo Feng.

"No wonder the Sector Beasts that grow to their pinnacle only reside in first-rate nations like Tianmu Kingdom. They wouldn't dare provoke the two great Ancient Countries," Luo Feng understood the more he learned, the vastness of the heavens and earth.

Hum!

Just as Luo Feng had finished receiving the inheritance and was still in awe, he was already teleported out of the Inheritance palace, appearing at the entrance.

"Brother Luo He," Marquis Chu Yu saw Luo Feng.

Luo Feng, without a second thought, responded, "Brother Chu Yu, I apologize for making you wait."

"The sky hasn't even darkened yet; it's still early," Marquis Chu Yu said with a smile.

"By the way, as a Guest Elder, your cave mansion, servants, and so on, have all been arranged by Emperor Chu's Lineage," Marquis Chu Yu stated, "Your disciples and servants have already gone ahead to the cave mansion."

"Oh?" Luo Feng was surprised. He had only just submitted the application upon entering the city, and now everything had already been prepared—such efficiency.

"Let's go, I'll escort you there," Marquis Chu Yu said enthusiastically.

…

In the West City of Chu Capital, Marquis Chu Yu led Luo Feng to an elegant cave mansion.

Everything around was very quiet, with large sprawling cave mansions everywhere. Those who lived here were either high-ranking members of the Imperial or Royal Family, or beings of the Primal Chaos Realm like Luo Feng.

"This is your cave mansion," Marquis Chu Yu stated.

Luo Feng, now holding the Guest Official Order, naturally took control of this cave mansion with ease.

"From now on, this cave mansion permanently belongs to Brother Luo He," Marquis Chu Yu declared with a smile.

"Master (Teacher)," Morosa, sensing something from inside the cave mansion along with Moyu Qingyan and ten servants, had already approached the main gate to greet them.

Luo Feng and Marquis Chu Yu entered together.

This cave mansion, as the dwelling of a Guest Official of Primal Chaos Realm, spanned over hundreds of millions of kilometers. The mansion's formation was powerful, even capable of harnessing a shred of the might from the entire Chu Capital, enough to ensure the safety of the mansion.

Such a large area was not considered vast for a Primal Chaos Realm being; secret cultivation practices even required retreating into spatial secret treasures.

Luo Feng, with a stature as high as the heavens and earth when in his godly body, could not freely display his might in the outside world.

"This cave mansion's formation can even harness a trace of Chu Capital's might. I can feel that, even with all my strength, I'd probably be unable to shake it," Luo Feng, in control of the mansion, naturally sensed that trace of power that was vast enough to crush him.

"After all, Chu Capital was forged by the Ancestor of my Flame Wind Ancient Country," Marquis Chu Yu said with a smile.

"By the way, Brother Chu Yu, there's something I need to trouble you with," Luo Feng began.

"Brother Luo He, there's no need for formalities between us," Marquis Chu Yu replied with a smile. Having such a Guest Official was the most important support on his cultivation path.

Luo Feng said, "I have a close friend who's currently in the City Defense Army of Yinju City in Beijiu Chaos State of the Flame Wind Ancient Country, holding the post of a Deputy General."

"Why would he be in such a dangerous frontier place?" Marquis Chu Yu was surprised.

"Hence, I need Brother Chu Yu's help to bring him to Chu Capital," Luo Feng stated.

Marquis Chu Yu thought for a moment and said, "Since he's your close friend, it's best not to transfer him through official channels. The other first-ranked marquises... might have their eyes on me, and any interference could spell trouble."

Luo Feng nodded.

"I'll send a team of Royal Guards with my token to Beijiu Chaos State's Yinju City! They'll directly retrieve the Deputy General. As a member of the Imperial Clan and a first-ranked marquis, I have the authority to recruit Royal Guards. The power to enlist a mere Deputy General is still within my rights," Marquis Chu Yu explained.

"Let Luo Sa accompany them on this trip," Luo Feng suggested.

Luo Feng was concerned about potential mishaps.

His presence as a Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm Guest Official would arouse suspicion among those with ulterior motives. Sending a servant on the surface who was an eternal true god appeared less conspicuous.

"You only need to inform Luo Sa of your friend's identity, and that way, it won't be leaked," Marquis Chu Yu remarked, "Once they reach Yinju City, have Luo Sa take my Royal Guards and token to retrieve the Deputy General."

"Brother Chu Yu is more thorough than I am," Luo Feng acknowledged.

"You have no idea how fierce the competition within the Imperial Clan can be," Marquis Chu Yu shook his head, "Among us first-ranked

marquises, we dare not kill each other! But the Guest Officials and subordinates at our side... they can meet deadly fates."

Luo Feng understood; the path of Dao cultivation was filled with contention.

Having entered the fray, Luo Feng was unafraid.

The game was fraught with danger, but it also offered many benefits. For example, the newly acquired inheritance of the "Eight Tribulations Life Form" First Calamity could cause him to undergo a complete transformation.

"Morosa," Luo Feng immediately communicated telepathically, "in a while, you will lead a team of Marquis Chu Yu's Royal Guards and stealthily head to Yinju City in Beijiu Chaos State of the Primordial Chaos Prefecture, and bring back the Ancestor."

"Bring back the Ancestor?" Morosa knew of Luo Feng's relationship with the Ancestor.

Among the human groups that had traversed reincarnation to come to the Land of Origin, there were only Luo Feng and the Ancestor.

The Ancestor, in the end, was Luo Feng's mentor's mentor.

Their relationship was close, even above Morosa himself.

"Aside from me, you are the only one who knows the identity of the Ancestor," Luo Feng communicated telepathically, "You must keep this trip secret at all costs."

"Rest assured, Master," Morosa responded, "If any accidents occur on the way, any dangers arise..."

"Should the Ancestor's life be endangered, you are permitted to reveal your Primal Chaos Realm Strength," Luo Feng replied, "You must ensure his safety."

"Understood. I will hide the Ancestor within a Spatial Secret Treasure when the time comes, and unless absolutely necessary, I will not expose my strength," Morosa, who was also very cautious in Flame

Wind Ancient Country, was waiting for his master to become stronger.

When the conditions were more suitable, revealing Primal Chaos Realm Strength would no longer be conspicuous.

...

That very day.

Morosa led a team of Royal Guards from Marquis Chu Yu and silently left Chu Capital aboard a small Flying Boat. This Flying Boat could travel through the Void at incredible speeds, yet it still required five days to reach Beijiu Chaos State.

After informing the Ancestor of the news, Luo Feng began closed-door cultivation that very night.

In the quiet chamber was a Star Tower, and within the spatial confines of the Star Tower, Luo Feng pondered over the newly acquired "Eight Tribulations Life Form" First Calamity.

"In the past, I was ignorant and clueless."

"This inheritance has truly revealed the nature of the Braided Cage World and provided information beyond the Braided Cage World," Luo Feng thought to himself, feeling like a human seeing the starry sky for the first time.

Only when one looks up at the night sky does one realize how vast it really is.

"The vast areas governed by the supreme rules, the Land of Origin and the surrounding three thousand Primordial Cosmoses, are all within the Braided Cage World."

"The world I live in, everything is influenced by the supreme rules; the nurturing of life, the trials of reincarnation, transmigration, small cosmoses, the length of life, the flow of time, the stability of space, the levels of godly bodies... all determined by the supreme rules."

"The level of the godly body when becoming a True God, even

decides one's entire life."

If one becomes a True God with an unlimited godly body, then as true god of void space, eternal true god, Primal Chaos Realm, Godly King, one will always have an unlimited godly body.

Becoming a True God with a Perfect Divine Body. Every stage thereafter is a Perfect Divine Body.

"The size of the godly body, the reserve of Divine Power, the unlimited godly bodies allow 'size as one wills'. Like my Perfect Divine Body, it is larger than an unlimited godly body and has purer Divine Power. It also possesses the 'Formless and Intangible' ability," Luo Feng thought, "Are these abilities things that I realized on my own by understanding the essence? No!

They are bestowed by the supreme rules!"

The supreme rules allow for the ultimate height of your godly body.

The supreme rules grant you the power to be Formless and Intangible.

The supreme rules place the cultivators of the Land of Origin's small cosmoses among the stars.

Everything is rules!

"Formless and Intangible are not abilities I comprehended on my own; they are abilities granted by the supreme rules," Luo Feng considered, "And according to the 'Eight Tribulations Life Form' description, truly powerful cultivators originally live within the Braided Cage, drawing from its knowledge. Then they must break through the Braided Cage... All great powers return to oneself."

"Only those who break through the existence of the Braided Cage can truly claim that their strength comes not from the gifts of the supreme rules but from the 'Dao' they have mastered within themselves."

Luo Feng had once felt proud of his Perfect Divine Body and abilities like 'Formless and Intangible'.

But now, seeing this inheritance...

In the eyes of its creator, cultivators within the Braided Cage had not yet broken through the 'supreme rules' Braided Cage.

There are two types of Cages.

One is the world's Braided Cage, which directly shelters all beings within the walls of the Braided Cage.

The other is the Braided Cage of the supreme rules.

Only by breaking through all Braided Cages and walking the path of 'all great powers returning to oneself' can one truly tread the path of the Great Dao.

Even the Great Dao, one must carve out for oneself!

"If the inheritance 'Eight Tribulations Life Form' is so incredible, what about the other costly inheritances?" Luo Feng thought to himself, "The Monarch of Yu Country and the Master of the Shi Kingdom are equally Guest Elders of the Flame Wind Ancient Country, and they can definitely exchange for some powerful inheritances."

Exchanging for inheritances is one thing, but cultivating to what realm is another matter.

"I was a bit too arrogant before. Avenging my master is not going to be easy."

The more one knows, the more humble one becomes.

After witnessing many inheritances, particularly those terrifying Dharmas cultivated with the help of Primordial Force and Primordial Materials, Luo Feng clearly understood that even in terms of the ability to preserve life, he is no match for the "Eight Tribulations Life Form" First Calamity, let alone some ancient Godly Kings.

"My master, the Mountain sitting guest, managed to escape from the pursuit of the three monarchs of the Shi Kingdom, which clearly shows that he had exceptional means," Luo Feng, now more aware, had a more accurate judgment of his master's true strength.

Presently, he still fell considerably short of his master.

Luo Feng immediately stopped dwelling on these thoughts and immersed himself in cultivating this inheritance.

Chapter 121: Episode 3 Chapter 5: Meeting with the Primordial Ancestor

In the northern part of the Flame Wind Ancient Country, within Yinju City in the Beijiu Chaos State.

Yinju City, as a third-rank large city of the Flame Wind Ancient Country, was comparable in size to Huyang City. The garrisoning forces here far surpassed those of the peripheral national city garrisons.

A single city's military strength was enough to sweep through Jiujiang Primal Chaos State and Liu Yin Primal Chaos State.

"According to Luo Feng, his servant Luo Sa should arrive in Yinju City today," said Primoridal Ancestor, sitting alone at a high floor of an ordinary tavern, drinking and watching the outside world.

As the Deputy General of the City Defense Army, Primoridal Ancestor had specifically taken leave.

The City Defense Army had two groups of soldiers who could alternate shifts. After all, when cultivating in seclusion, one might require a lot of time, hence another Deputy General took over while Primoridal Ancestor was on leave.

"Divine Monarch," the tavern attendant said respectfully, bringing some delicacies with a very humble gesture.

A true god, and also a Deputy General of the City Defense Army, was indeed an existence not to be provoked by an ordinary tavern.

Primoridal Ancestor drank his wine and ate his food, waiting

patiently.

"Boom—,"

Suddenly, a terrifying aura spread from afar.

Primoridal Ancestor looked up and saw a young man riding a serpentine exotic beast flying within Yinju City. Following behind him were some trusted aides riding a Flying Boat.

"It's the Garrison Commander's second son, 'General Yu,'" Primoridal Ancestor recognized instantly. This young man was the most unruly figure in all of Yinju City.

The garrison of Yinju City was a Guest Official of the Primal Chaos Realm, responsible for guarding the frontier cities.

He had two sons; the elder one was a disciple of a Godly King, while the younger was kept by his side.

"This is a Primal Chaos Realm exotic beast, controlled by a secret technique. It is said that the Garrison Commander paid a substantial price to obtain it from a Godly King to serve as his son's mount and protector," Primoridal Ancestor reflected inwardly.

A Primal Chaos Realm exotic beast used just as a mount— who in the city, among the eternal true gods, would not envy that?

And who would dare provoke the young General Yu? After all, the protective treasures he possessed, especially his mount, were fearsome.

"Uncle Han, I heard my father has left his secluded meditation?" the young General Yu, brimming with excitement, had hurried back from outside the city.

"Master just left his meditation; young master didn't need to rush over so quickly," the serpentine beast telepathically replied. It had been completely enslaved, its original ferocity long gone, which gave the Garrison Commander the confidence to let it protect his son.

"I want my father to see my trophy, Uncle Han, hurry, hurry!" urged

the young General Yu.

The great serpent slightly sped up, darting twice, allowing the trailing trusted aides to clearly see it arriving at the 'Garrison Mansion'.

"We seek a lineage and cannot obtain one; yet General Yu can use a Primal Chaos Realm exotic beast as a mount."

"Just gradually accumulate merit points. With enough, you can still exchange them for a mount," was the discussion among many eternal true gods within the city, filled only with envy.

This was merely the son of a Primal Chaos Realm Guest Official. The sons and core members of the Imperial Clan of the Flame Wind Ancient Country had resources exceeding these by untold amounts.

…

"Luo Feng mentioned that he is now a Guest Official of the Flame Wind Ancient Country," Primoridal Ancestor watched as General Yu rode his mount out of sight, "The resources he can obtain must be comparable to those of Yinju City's Garrison Commander."

At that moment, the straightforward appearing Morosa, with some trusted aides, subdued their auras and arrived at the base of the tavern.

This tavern was the place agreed upon by Primoridal Ancestor and Luo Feng.

"Primoridal Ancestor?" Morosa was a being of the Primal Chaos Realm and immediately identified Primoridal Ancestor inside the tavern.

"You all wait here," commanded Morosa before silently entering the tavern.

The trusted aides dispatched by Marquis Chu Yu could only wait there.

They still did not know… the true purpose of this trip! They only

knew to obey the commands of Luo He's servant.

Inside the tavern.

Primoridal Ancestor suddenly turned his head as a straightforward figure pushed the door and entered.

"Luo Sa?" Primoridal Ancestor, having previously been given a detailed description of Morosa's appearance by Luo Feng, recognized him at a glance.

"Deputy Commander?" Morosa gave a slight smile, "I come by the command of Master Luo He."

Primoridal Ancestor nodded with a slight smile.

"We will leave Yinju City now," said Morosa.

"Not coordinating with the City Defense Army?" asked Primoridal Ancestor.

"The fewer the disturbances, the better. As for the handover, everything will be properly arranged," Morosa explained.

Morosa considered this operation to be very cautious; the trusted aides he led did not even know their final destination! However, the struggles among the 'Seven First-Rank Marquises' of Emperor Chu's Lineage were brutally fierce. Thus, no amount of caution was excessive.

As long as they could safely return to Luo Feng's Cave mansion, then everything would be in order.

Morosa said, "We need the Deputy Commander to temporarily reside within a Spatial Secret Treasure."

"Haha, Luo He had already mentioned this," Primoridal Ancestor stood up.

Morosa nodded, then waved his hand and encapsulated Primoridal Ancestor into the Spatial Secret Treasure he carried, quietly exiting the tavern to meet up with the trusted aides.

"Let's go."

Although the trusted aides were still very confused, they obediently left quietly.

If they encountered resistance, the trusted aides would present the "First-Rank Marquis Command" to handle it. If there were no obstacles... they would just leave quietly.

Unnoticed, the Primordial Ancestor had quietly left Yinju City.

"Hmm? Deputy Commander Yuan's Identity Command Token, how did it disappear?"

At the City Defense Army, it was possible to pinpoint the location of all members at any time, but now the whereabouts of Primordial Ancestor's token could not be tracked.

Since it was only a Deputy Commander, the City Defense Army immediately reported the news! This message, in a short time, couldn't reach the Garrison Commander.

...

The Garrison Commander of Yinju City was spending time with his second son.

"Hmm?" The Garrison Commander suddenly received a piece of information.

"A First-Rank Marquis of the Imperial Clan 'Marquis Chu Yu' requested a transfer order, moving the Deputy Commander 'Yuan'?" the Garrison Commander frowned slightly, "A First-Rank Marquis making a transfer request for just a minor deputy commander?"

This kind of order, once passed by the Imperial Clan, was already confirmed. He, as the Garrison Commander, had no right to object.

In the Flame Wind Ancient Country, the Imperial Clan managed all aspects of the nation, even the distribution of some tasks was done by the core of the Imperial Clan. Even the most distinguished Guest Officials... only had the right to choose tasks and refuse missions;

they had no right to interfere in the management of the Flame Wind Ancient Country.

With Yuan transferred away, the Garrison Commander had no right to object, only the right to be informed.

"Check where the City Defense Army's Deputy Commander 'Yuan' is?" the Garrison Commander started to give orders.

"His Identity Command Token cannot be locked? He probably has left Yinju City already?" the Garrison Commander frowned slightly, "This Yuan, his identity must be extraordinary. Marquis Chu Yu must be worried about my interference spoiling his plans."

Even with his official power, the Garrison Commander had no right to stop it.

But as a powerful Guest Official of the Primal Chaos Realm, he naturally had the ability to obstruct without anyone knowing.

******

By the time the other First-Rank Marquises of Emperor Chu's Lineage noticed this transfer order, Yuan had already left Yinju City.

Five days later.

In Chu Capital, Morosa had quietly returned to Luo Feng's cave mansion.

"Master." Morosa, along with Primordial Ancestor, came to report back on the mission.

Luo Feng had naturally come out early to welcome him and spotted the grey-robed man walking with Morosa at a glance.

"Yuan." Luo Feng smiled as he spoke, the two of them had long discussed their respective names in the Land of Origin. The title 'Primordial Ancestor'... would immediately make outsiders realize the special significance of Primordial Ancestor to Luo Feng.

"Luo He." The Primordial Ancestor also looked at Luo Feng with a

smile, calling him by this name.

"Master, everything went very smoothly," Morosa said.

Luo Feng nodded: "Very well, you've also worked hard, go rest now."

Morosa understood that his master and Primordial Ancestor had matters to discuss, feeling that... Primordial Ancestor and master seemed even closer, he could only obediently leave.

"Yuan, come with me." Luo Feng immediately took Primordial Ancestor into the quiet room, entering the Star Tower.

...

Inside one of the layers of the Star Tower.

"Look." Luo Feng pointed ahead, where a vast amount of items were stored, including heritage scriptures, various rare treasures of heaven and earth, refined precious medicines, and Weapon Secret Treasures, "These are what I confiscated after defeating the Heartshadow Sect, they have limited help for those in the Primal Chaos Realm, but there are many treasures that aid the cultivation of eternal true gods."

The Heartshadow Sect, being set to train elite disciples, naturally had a systematic collection of various rare treasures and artifacts.

"So many?" Primordial Ancestor also saw the scriptures leading to the Primal Chaos Realm, Godly King scriptures were rare, but Primal Chaos Realm scriptures were plentiful.

"Previously, in Yinju City, I diligently sought ways to accumulate merit points to exchange for a good inheritance," Primordial Ancestor lamented, "yet now before my eyes is a pile stored."

Luo Feng laughed.

Before, he wanted to help Primordial Ancestor, he had to first learn an inheritance himself, then through the Memory Stone, teach it to Primordial Ancestor back in his homeland in the Primordial Cosmos Region.

Now that the two of them had met in the Land of Origin, Primordial Ancestor could learn by himself.

"These resources, Primordial Ancestor, feel free to choose," Luo Feng said.

"Resources still need to be properly planned; many of our Human Race descendants will have to come over later," Primordial Ancestor looked at the massive amount of resources; he had previously been just an ordinary eternal true god, a minor Deputy Commander in the City Defense Army, all his treasures combined were not worth one hundred thousand Cosmic Sand, yet here were treasures worth billions of Cosmic Sand.

Luo Feng laughed, "By the time other Human Race cultivators come over, these treasures will really not be worth mentioning." Experience new tales on m v|l e'-NovelBin.net

Not to mention anything else.

Just digesting the "First Calamity" of the "Eight Tribulations Life Form" properly, perfecting his Transformation Method, he would be enough to advance further.

"Primordial Ancestor, you practice here slowly, just say the word if you want to go out," Luo Feng said.

"You go ahead." Primordial Ancestor was currently full of fighting spirit, especially since the inheritances and resources in front of him could allow him to thoroughly study and utilize them.

Luo Feng nodded, then immediately disappeared, going to his own layer of space in the Star Tower.

Luo Feng was in the middle of his cultivation but had specifically come out to meet Primordial Ancestor.

Now he continued to study the "Chapter of Life Spirituality" in the "First Calamity" of the "Eight Tribulations Life Form"; previously, Luo Feng had learned the simple application of life spirituality by studying Primal Chaos Layer Creature. However, this "Chapter of Life Spirituality" contained all the mysteries of the Life Spirituality

Lineage, with many applications and Secret Techniques.

Luo Feng wasn't in a hurry to perfect his Transformation Method but was first gradually learning and accumulating.

Chapter 122: Episode 3 Chapter 6 Mission

Luo Feng contemplated the First Calamity of the "Eight Tribulations Life Form," becoming so engrossed that he lost track of time.

Although he had great opportunities to directly face the complete Great Dao of Life Origin, it was like the eternal true gods living beside the "Primal Chaos Ruins," able to observe the materialized Primal Chaos Laws, but how many of them could really understand the Primal Chaos Laws?

Seeing it did not mean understanding it!

Across the entire Land of Origin, there were numerous ancient beings who could face the complete Origin Great Dao directly. They had inheritances and resources to aid them, yet most couldn't grasp it in their lifetimes.

"Having an inheritance does make comprehension easier."

"All creatures possess life spirituality, and those with strong spirituality are filled with infinite possibilities."

"If one fully masters the lineage of life spirituality, one can even transform life! Even rocks, weeds, weapons, and rivers could be transformed, acquiring consciousness and becoming true life forms."

"For instance, a majestic large city requires mastery of the complete Great Dao of Life Origin! Only by perfectly integrating the life structure of the 'majestic city' with spirituality, can the city be transformed."

"Vast rivers, towering mountains, formidable corpses... all can potentially be transformed into life forms."

"Those who grasp the complete Great Dao of Life Origin can transform many formidable lives. Some might even possess the strength of a Godly King Tier right from the moment of transformation," Luo Feng read in the inheritance, utterly awed.

Every individual who mastered the complete Origin Great Dao possessed unimaginable capabilities.

As a Sector Beast like Morosa who mastered the complete Great Dao of Destruction Origin, the 'sector' within him could also spawn a vast number of subordinates, even fostering Godly King Level strength.

Of course, the more powerful the subordinates, the harder they were to foster. For those who grasped the Great Dao of Life Origin, transforming someone into a Godly King Level combatant was extremely difficult.

"One transformation, organizing the life structure, bestowing spirituality, directly achieving Godly King power?" Luo Feng reflected quietly, "My cultivation up to now hasn't even reached the Godly King Tier."

Those transformed or fostered by external forces, possessing Godly King Level strength from birth, had a far lesser understanding compared to regular cultivators.

Ordinarily, becoming a Godly King involved selection from countless creatures along with the accumulation of realms over many long years. Those who instantly possessed Godly King Level strength neither developed naturally nor had any accumulation, making their chances of advancing in comprehension almost nil.

"My Transformation Method model itself after creatures from the Primal Chaos Layer, transforming directly," Luo Feng pondered, "And, according to the inheritance, the stronger the life spirituality of any creature, the more remarkable it becomes."

"The appearance of these Primal Chaos Layer creatures does not represent the most perfect form."

"I could try enhancing their life spirituality."

The First Calamity of the "Eight Tribulations Life Form" did not record the Transformation Method. This was a unique ability Luo Feng possessed after acquiring the Perfect Divine Body, and it was also a power bestowed by the highest rule.

"With the ability of being formless and intangible, I can better attempt and study the relation between the body of life and life spirituality."

The Great Dao of Life Origin consists of six major branches, each heavily related to the others. For instance, to enhance life spirituality, there's a cap for each life form. Modifying life structure is required to further enhance life spirituality.

And life structure relates to the 'Body of Life Lineage'.

"Brother Luo He," suddenly Luo Feng received a message.

During his seclusion, Luo Feng almost completely cut off all contact with the outside world, only Marquis Chu Yu and the Primordial Ancestor were able to contact him. Of course, Morosa could also reach him directly through telepathy.

"Brother Luo He, you should have checked the guest official tasks with your Guest Official Order, right?" Marquis Chu Yu said.

"None of them are good tasks, either garrison a frontier city for ten thousand eras or deal with some conflicts with the Thunder Ancient Country," Luo Feng replied. He had just obtained the inheritance, a period for accumulation and improvement, naturally he was unwilling to get involved.

Even the minor conflicts with the Thunder Ancient Country were at the Primal Chaos Realm level. But the Thunder Ancient Country also had some 'Transcendence of Primal Chaos Realm' beings.

Those who reached that level generally cultivated Primordial Force or cultivated with Primordial Materials, their methods were mysterious and unpredictable. Luo Feng had no interest in clashing with them.

"Haha, the best tasks have been taken by us, the seven top-ranked

marquises, and only those tasks that no one wants are left to check via the Guest Official Order," Marquis Chu Yu laughed, "I just found a good task, if you have no objections, I'll assign it directly to you. You just need to accept it."

"What's the good task?" Luo Feng asked.

"To serve as an inspector of Chu Capital," Marquis Chu Yu said, "Chu Capital has three inspectors, all held by Guest Officials of Primal Chaos Realm."

"Actually, Chu Capital itself has an army, minor troubles are dealt with by the many armies. And for major troubles... a Godly King will personally handle it! Things that require an action from a Primal Chaos Realm inspector are very rare," Marquis Chu Yu said, "Being in this position offers higher merit points than garrisoning the frontier, a thousand merit points per era.

This position cannot be held for more than one hundred eras, it must be rotated."

"One hundred eras, that's one hundred thousand merit points. Serving in Chu Capital for one hundred eras, that's one hundred thousand merit points! This is a task that all Guest Officials of Primal Chaos Realm wish to compete for," Marquis Chu Yu said.

Luo Feng nodded, "What are the requirements for serving as an inspector of Chu Capital?"

Earning merit points was extremely hard.

Garrisoning a frontier city for ten thousand eras also earned one hundred thousand merit points! Serving as an inspector of Chu Capital for one hundred eras also earned one hundred thousand merit points. The latter took much less time and was less risky, so the later task was more desirable. Those willing to take the former task did so only out of necessity.

"To serve as an inspector of Chu Capital, you must reside in Chu Capital. If you need to take leave or leave Chu Capital, you cannot be away for more than one thousand days per era," Marquis Chu Yu

said, "If you have no objections, I'll issue the task to you now."

"Brother Chu Yu, thanks," Luo Feng readily accepted the task, having just entered the Primal Chaos Realm not long ago, he was not inclined to seek trouble.

When his cultivation hit a bottleneck and progression became difficult, needing merit points to exchange for inheritance resources, then it would not be too late to undertake more dangerous tasks.

Soon, Luo Feng's Guest Official Order received the issued task, designated to Brother Luo He.

Luo Feng naturally chose to accept!

...

Time passed, and Luo Feng had come to the Chu Capital of the Flame Wind Ancient Country, and before he knew it, more than half an era had passed!

During this time, as the 'Chu Capital Inspector,' Luo Feng had only received one order, personally capturing a group of brawling imperial clansmen. All these imperial clansmen were eternal true gods, strong in abilities, rich in treasures. When they truly went mad... It required the intervention of a Guest Official of the Primal Chaos Realm.

Within a tower atop the clouds in Chu Capital.

Luo Feng and Primordial Ancestor sat opposite each other.

"This brew is really something," said Primordial Ancestor, somewhat astonished, "It feels like it nourishes both the godly body and the soul." Just one cup had made the Primordial Ancestor feel as though his godly body had been nourished and had grown stronger.

"This is Hundred Differentiations Brew," Luo Feng explained with a smile, "It is said to be concocted using the blood of over a hundred Primal Chaos Realm Exotic Beasts, along with some heavenly and earthly treasures. This pot alone is worth a hundred cosmic sand."

Primordial Ancestor listened in amazement.

Ordinary eternal true gods, even if they spent all their fortune, wouldn't be able to drink it for long.

"Blood from over a hundred Primal Chaos Realm Exotic Beasts?" Primordial Ancestor was shocked.

"It's not a big deal," Luo Feng explained, "Chu Capital has many Primal Chaos Realm Exotic Beasts in captivity. And some common blood is trivial to these beasts. It naturally recovers as they absorb the power of heaven and earth. Therefore, the cost for merchants isn't considered high! This pot of brew costs a hundred cosmic sand, but the actual cost might be just one or two cosmic sand.

However, every pot of brew has a fixed amount of sixty cosmic sand, which needs to go to the first-rank 'Marquis Chu Ying'."

Primordial Ancestor nodded, he already knew that each first-rank marquis in Emperor Chu's Lineage had great authority. Luo Feng sided with the first-rank 'Marquis Chu Yu.'

"Brother Chu Yu has been a first-rank marquis for a short time, and his accumulations in all aspects are much less than other first-rank marquises," Luo Feng said.

Be it strength, realm, or resources and wealth, Marquis Chu Yu was far behind.

But with seven having equal status, Marquis Chu Yu's aspects would continuously improve.

"Brother Luo He." Suddenly, Luo Feng received a message, "There's a good task, but it requires leaving the city."

"Oh? What task?" Luo Feng asked.

In one era, he could not leave Chu Capital for more than a thousand days; as long as the task was short, there was still time.

"I'll send you the details. I think with your strength, it could probably be resolved within a few days," Marquis Chu Yu transmitted, "Completing this task rewards ten thousand merit points. I just discovered it and grabbed it for you; take a look at this task... see if

you want to take it."

Soon, the detailed information of the task was sent over.

Luo Feng put down his cup and carefully examined the task.

Within the Qingchong Primal Chaos Province of the Flame Wind Ancient Country, there was a regular city, 'Sky Curve City,' built specifically for the mining of 'Heavenly Bend Stone Essence.' Recently, however, in the past few Chaos Eras, the output of 'Heavenly Bend Stone Essence' had significantly decreased, and even the cultivators responsible for the mining had died in large numbers, with dozens of eternal true gods among the deceased.

It was suspected that a Primal Chaos Realm entity was involved in the illicit mining of Heavenly Bend Stone Essence.

The task, to trace the identity of the pirate, rewarded ten thousand merit points. Capturing the pirate alive would provide an additional reward of five thousand merit points.

"Trace the pirate's identity?" Luo Feng understood.

For the Flame Wind Ancient Country, tracing the identity was most important. Once found, capturing would actually be relatively easy.

"Heavenly Bend Stone Essence is an extremely important cultivation resource for the Flame Wind Ancient Country, almost exclusively used by the God Kings," Luo Feng knew the specialty of this heavenly and earthly treasure.

The borders of the Flame Wind Ancient Country and the Thunder Ancient Country were at the center of the Land of Origin, where exotic beasts were much more numerous, as were cultivators and treasures. Discover hidden content at m,v l'e-NovelBin.net

"I'll take this task," Luo Feng responded to Marquis Chu Yu.

A short-duration task with over ten thousand merit points was indeed rare.

"I'll send you all the information related to this task," Marquis Chu Yu

transferred.

"By the way, Brother Chu Yu, could you help me find some Primal Chaos Realm Strength creatures of the Primal Chaos Layer?" Luo Feng transmitted.

Primal Chaos Layer Creatures that he had captured himself were not very strong; the strongest ones, born with Primal Chaos Realm Strength, had already been captured by some ancient existences.

"Primal Chaos Layer Creatures?" Marquis Chu Yu was somewhat vexed, "If you're talking about exotic beasts, they are everywhere in the world, and my Flame Wind Ancient Country has captured many Primal Chaos Realm Exotic Beasts. Buying a few is not difficult. But 'Primal Chaos Layer Creatures' that also have Primal Chaos Realm Strength… as far as I know, they are extremely rare.

There might not be more than ten within the entire Flame Wind Ancient Country, almost all in the hands of the God Kings."

"I don't need the complete creature, just some body materials," Luo Feng said.

"Only needing some body materials, that I might be able to try," Marquis Chu Yu felt the difficulty greatly reduced, "But it will take some time. I'm not even sure which God Kings possess these creatures."

"This is very important to me. Please, Brother Chu Yu," Luo Feng said.

"This important to you?"

Marquis Chu Yu was invigorated, his most important ally was in urgent need, "Don't worry, just for some body materials, I will definitely get you some."

"Thanks," Luo Feng said without mentioning his payment of cosmic sand, as for a first-rank marquis, even ten billion cosmic sand was not of great significance! What he owed was a favor.

But for Primal Chaos Layer Creatures born with Primal Chaos Realm Strength, Luo Feng felt owing a favor was worth it.

…

That same day.

Luo Feng quietly left the Chu Capital and headed to Qingchong Primal Chaos Province to investigate the matter of the pirate.

Chapter 123: Episode 3 Chapter 7 The Looter of Flame Wind Ancient Country

Flame Wind Ancient Country, Qingchong Primal Chaos Province, outside the 'Heavenly Bend Mining Area' of Tianqu City.

"Shoo."

A thread crossed the distant void and appeared in a barren land outside the Heavenly Bend Mining Area, then transformed into a figure—it was Luo Feng arriving from Chu Capital.

Luo Feng mainly focused on five types of Transformation Methods. The Galaxy Transformation Method was effective for long-range attacks, while the other four were integrated into his body, making them more suitable for close combat. This thread that passed through the void was the 'Tunneling Transformation Technique', skilled at traversing the void with remarkable speed.

Whether used for escape or close combat fighting, the significant increase in the speed of movement was a great help.

Being chosen by Luo Feng as one of the five Transformation Methods, the tunneling ability was indeed remarkable, especially after the integration of 'one hundred and eighty billion drops', the ability to traverse by tunneling had undergone a qualitative change.

"In just a little over an hour, I could travel from Chu Capital to Qingchong Primal Chaos Province. After the enhancement of my Life Spirituality, this 'Tunneling Transformation Technique' indeed has increased in power significantly," Luo Feng was quite satisfied as he gazed toward the Heavenly Bend Mining Area ahead.

"This Heavenly Bend Mining Area is extremely large, much larger than Huyang City," observed Luo Feng, "and it's enveloped by a formation, making theft very difficult."

"The thieves either come from within the administrative side or else are extremely clever in their methods."

Luo Feng had learned detailed intelligence about this mission from Emperor Chu Yu, knowing the troubles involved, "The highest administrator of the Heavenly Bend Mining Area, who is also the garrison commander of Tianqu City, is a top entity in the Primal Chaos Realm. Even the Tianqu City garrison commander couldn't identify the thief."

Because the administration could not identify them, Emperor Chu's Lineage finally issued this mission.

Neither ancient Godly Kings nor transcended beings of the Primal Chaos Realm would stoop to steal something like Heavenly Bend Stone Essence. Thus, in Emperor Chu Yu's view, Luo He heading out to investigate posed no danger.

"Let's begin!"

Luo Feng already had his own set of solutions.

Standing in the barren wilderness just outside the Heavenly Bend Mining Area, his body immediately had countless silver streams merge into the earth. These silver streams quickly became extremely fine, so fine that even a True God could not see them with the naked eye.

Countless threads spread rapidly, permeating deeply into the earth, encircling the entire Heavenly Bend Mining Area.

"The Heavenly Bend Mining Area, roughly eight hundred billion kilometers in diameter. My Galaxy Transformation Method can easily encircle it," Luo Feng was quite pleased. He split into one billion units of the Galaxy, these countless Galaxies wildly intertwined, resembling a Heavenly Net, completely sealing off the entire mining area.

As he completed the encirclement, Luo Feng could also sense the purpose of the mining area's formation.

"The formation, tracking and trapping enemies is only one aspect, the core is to guide the natural forces of heaven and earth to converge, enabling the mining area to more quickly nurture 'Heavenly Bend Stone Essence'." Luo Feng could feel a massive amount of natural forces continuously being directed and gathered.

The Flame Wind Ancient Country was, after all, at the core of the Land of Origin, naturally nurturing a plethora of treasures. Guided by the formation, the nurturing speed of the Heavenly Bend Stone Essence could also be accelerated.

"Buzz."

Unnoticed, Luo Feng approached the Heavenly Bend Mining Area, then using a Transformation Method, he transformed into a wisp of wind and naturally attached himself to a miner. Many miners frequently traveled between 'Tianqu City' and the mining area.

...

The depths of the mining area were dark and unpredictable.

"The underground 'Wind Nether Seven' mining area, I heard the last group of miners who went there all died," a group of mining Cultivators progressing forward, all a bit nervous.

"The mining area used to be very safe, but recently, over the past few Eras, a lot of miners often die. Even eternal True Gods have died quite a few. We, as True Gods, don't even have the chance to resist."

"Hopefully, we get lucky this time."

The group of mining Cultivators comforted each other, continuing to go deeper.

Under the cover of the great formation of the mining area, they couldn't even slack off.

"We've arrived, Wind Nether Seven Area! Start working," the team

leader commanded.

The Wind Nether Seven Area was at the very deep bottom region, over three hundred billion kilometers from the surface. The miners used a Secret Technique, and immediately, beams of light illuminated, brightening the ancient pathways of the Wind Nether Seven Area.

They started wielding Secret Treasure tools, began crushing the surrounding rocks, and after crushing large amounts of rock, carefully sifted for 'Heavenly Bend Stone Essence particles'.

Heavenly Bend Stone Essence, True Gods needed to scrutinize closely to see those incredibly tiny particles.

A team would toil for an Era, and the accumulated countless particles gathered for refinement, typically could only refine a piece or two of standard 'Heavenly Bend Stone Essence'.

"Nowadays, the mining area is producing less and less Heavenly Bend Stone Essence. The higher-ups are still blaming us for not being diligent enough."

"I think, this Heavenly Bend Stone Essence might have been stolen beforehand."

The miners chatted with each other while carefully searching for the tiny particles by crushing the rocks again and again.

At that moment, very close to them,

"Hiss~~~" a massive shadow infiltrated numerous rocks, slowly permeating and selectively extracting tiny particles.

Every time miners sifted for particles, they would hand them up, and each time the amount was not significant, totally not worth plundering. Thus, 'it' could only painstakingly mine on its own, given its strength, naturally mining far faster than these miners.

"Boom!" The mining team leader used a Secret Treasure, blasting a large amount of rock, allowing the miners to slowly grind and sift.

Breaking the rock required good planning, otherwise, the underground pathways would collapse. This blasting task was also completed by the team leader.

"Boom." When a large amount of rock collapsed, a massive shadow was suddenly faintly visible.

"Not good."

The mining team leader was shocked, the faces of other miners around him greatly changed.

"Requesting backup."

"Help us." They each used transmission tokens to call for help.

"Countless mining pathways are densely spread everywhere, the old fellow is pressing me to mine faster; I could be discovered at any moment," the massive shadow was quite impatient as a surge of power burst forth, sweeping towards the group of miners.

The miners showed terrified expressions, only remembering the shadow that surged towards them instantly.

"Shoo."

A man clad in black appeared out of nowhere in front of the miners, hissing~~~ His clothes transformed into countless streams of black liquid, which naturally penetrated the rocks, instantly engulfing the massive shadowy figure.

"Quite bold, continuing to mine stealthily like this," Luo Feng observed the enveloped huge shadow.

Luo Feng had come here on a mission, his greatest concern... was that the stealthy miners would only mine occasionally. If they weren't in the mining area currently, it would be difficult for him to complete his task.

However, according to his estimates, mining Heavenly Bend Stone Essence was troublesome and required a long time to accumulate a substantial amount! The probability of encountering it being mined

was still relatively high.

"A newcomer of the Primal Chaos Realm?" The massive shadow was shocked.

Huh.

Silently, this shadowy figure vanished completely.

"Hmm?" As the black liquid merged back into his robe, Luo Feng slightly furrowed his brow. In an instant, the already prepared Heavenly Net of the Galaxy Transformation Method erupted in power, completely isolating the inside from the outside.

Whoom!!!

A giant silver cage appeared, its power terrifying, sealing off the entire Heavenly Bend Mine.

At this moment, several waves of energy were scattering, trying to tunnel through the Void, but the area was already sealed off, and at least "its" ability to escape couldn't break through this Heavenly Net.

"Trying to flee?" Luo Feng stood his ground as countless silver threads permeated the earth, enveloping those waves of energy.

Previously, it was ten billion units of the Galaxy, sealed by the Heavenly Net.

Now, utterly unobstructed, another twenty billion units of Galaxy threads densely covered the entire inner part of the Heavenly Net, leaving the stealthy miner no place to escape.

"Shatter it." Wave after wave of energy either collided with the countless silver lights in the sky or the countless silver lights underground.

Having contemplated the "First Calamity of the Eight Precepts of Life", Luo Feng's five Transformation Methods and Life Spirituality had enhanced, boosting the overall power. The current Heavenly Net made it impossible for the shadowy figure to flee, tear through, or break out.

Hissing~~~

Countless silver threads crisscrossed through heaven and earth, wrapping around wave after wave of energy, and each wave that was enveloped directly vanished.

Eventually, only one wave of energy remained.

Luo Feng took a step and appeared high in the air, looking at the wave ensnared by the silver light.

"Spare my life, spare my life," this wave of energy transformed into a gray, furry Exotic Beast, which bowed respectfully, "Greetings to the Great Saint of the Primal Chaos Realm."

Luo Feng looked at this Exotic Beast.

This Exotic Beast was from the Primal Chaos Realm, generally much weaker than those that understood the essence of laws! Judging by it... this Primal Chaos Realm Exotic Beast was probably of the ordinary level of the realm; he could easily seal it with a simple stream of Galaxy light.

"You dared to stealthily mine Heavenly Bend Stone Essence," Luo Feng stared at it.

"Guest Official Luo He." The furry Exotic Beast suddenly emitted a strange sound, "I'm raising this fellow with a craving. It ate some Heavenly Bend Stone Essence, please forgive us."

Luo Feng's expression slightly changed.

"I'll have it leave immediately, just pretend you didn't catch the miner, okay?" the strange voice continued.

"I was ordered to track down the miner, and now that its identity is confirmed, I naturally have to report back," Luo Feng spoke.

"Must you oppose me?" the eerie voice inquired.

Luo Feng also felt a headache coming.

This Exotic Beast from the Primal Chaos Realm clearly had a master, who had dispatched it to mine stealthily here! It was also the master's arrangements that allowed it to avoid the Formation's detection.

"Empty promises, asking me to abandon my mission?" Luo Feng stared at the Exotic Beast, "I can give you face and let you take it away. But its identity, I will definitely report."

"I really admire Guest Official Luo He's courage,"

Accompanied by a cold snort.

"No—" The gray, furry Exotic Beast screamed miserably, vanishing silently and instantly.

Luo Feng frowned at this scene.

This Exotic Beast from the Primal Chaos Realm was evidently enslaved and controlled, killed with just a thought.

"How does it matter if this Exotic Beast was killed? Now that the identity of the Primal Chaos Realm Exotic Beast is clear, Emperor Chu's Lineage naturally has a lead to follow," Luo Feng waved and collected the remains of this Primal Chaos Realm Exotic Beast.

...

Discover stories at mvl

"What's going on?" The Garrison Commander of Tianqu City left the city and arrived near the Heavenly Bend Mine, his face pale as he stared at the giant silver cage completely sealing off the mine.

The entire silver cage was still experiencing internal collisions, slightly twisting and flowing.

Soon, the entire silver cage dissipated.

The Garrison Commander of Tianqu City saw the figure of the man in black in mid-air.

"Guest Official Luo He?" The Garrison Commander recognized him.

"I was ordered to come to track down the miner." Luo Feng didn't conceal anything, as the mine's Formation would naturally record all the details.

After saying so, Luo He took a step and tunneled through the Void, leaving directly.

Seeing this, the Garrison Commander's expression slightly changed.

"It seems, this Guest Official Luo He has clashed with it," the Garrison Commander thought to himself, having known that an Exotic Beast from the Primal Chaos Realm was stealthily mining, but realizing that it could avoid detection by the mine's Formation, he understood the terrifying existence behind this Exotic Beast.

Thus, he had acted as if he couldn't determine the identity of the miner.

Chapter 124: Season 3 Episode 8 Marquis Chu Yu's Planning

In the Land of Origin, the Tianji Icefield boasted an expansive territory known as the 'Black Sky Realm'. For endless years, it was shrouded in vast black clouds. The expanse covered by these black clouds was so vast that it was almost comparable to the entire territory of second-tier nations like the Yu Kingdom and the Shi Kingdom.

"Luo He?"

Within the depths of the black clouds, a shadowy figure with wings lay hidden.

"This Luo He certainly has guts. He should have guessed that there's a Godly King behind the Exotic Beast, yet he still doesn't show me any respect?" pondered the winged figure. "He follows Marquis Chu Yu, a newly promoted first-class marquis! The struggles among the first-class marquises of Emperor Chu's Lineage are brutal. It won't be long before Luo He finds himself in trouble."

"I'll make my move when the opportunity is right," the figure resolved, having lived endless years and becoming increasingly cautious in its actions.

To become a being at the pinnacle of the Primal Chaos Realm, one would be able to maintain complete memories even after reincarnation.

Even he was not keen on making powerful enemies without good reason.

Yet, he was clear that by subtly fanning the flames at the right time, he could induce many powerful beings into dire straits.

"This Exotic Beast is one I have enslaved in secret, never revealing its existence."

"Now that the Exotic Beast has exposed its identity, I also used a secret technique to conceal the cause and effect. In the entire Land of Origin, only a handful could trace it back to me..." mused the winged figure. "Emperor Qing from Flame Wind Ancient Country and the reigning Emperor Di Fu, both excel in probing causality and could uncover my identity."

"However, the Heavenly Bend veins I targeted belong to the controlled territory of Emperor Chu's Lineage. Emperor Chu would not stoop to asking Emperor Qing or Emperor Di Fu for help over such a trivial theft."

The winged figure was once a Guest Official of Primal Chaos Realm from Flame Wind Ancient Country, and during that era, it even reached the level of 'Transcendence of Primal Chaos Realm'.

After becoming a Godly King, its strength naturally grew much deeper, which is why it left Flame Wind Ancient Country.

Many Godly Kings establish their own nations or factions, believing they have the strength to stand tall in this world. The difficulty of obliterating them is incredibly high. The 'Mountain sitting guest' of the past also thought he was more than capable of self-protection, enough to deal with most dangers in the Land of Origin.

He never expected the Master of the Shi Kingdom to be so unbridled and reckless.

"Flame Wind Ancient Country and Thunder Ancient Country occupy the core territories of the whole Land of Origin, monopolizing nearly all treasures. What does it amount to if I take away just a bit? After all, they are the precious rarities nurtured by heaven and earth," the winged figure thought. "The other Exotic Beasts have not been exposed yet."

"Hum."

The winged figure melded into the black clouds. These boundless

black clouds were where his true form resided.

The entire Black Sky Realm, blanketed by the black clouds, was teeming with countless cultivators, countless Exotic Beasts, and whenever a Primal Chaos Realm Exotic Beast was born, it would be quietly enslaved by him. He would then send them to the two great Ancient Countries to steal various heavenly and earthly rarities.

******

At Chu Capital, Marquis Mansion of Chu Yu.

"Brother Chu Yu," Luo Feng relayed the details of his mission.

Upon hearing, Emperor Chu Yu frowned slightly. "This Primal Chaos Realm Exotic Beast isn't recorded in our intelligence. It must have been nurtured not long ago and was captured and enslaved while still freshly born. I have no idea who its master is behind the scenes."

"Whoever dares to dispatch an Exotic Beast to steal heavenly and earthly rarities from Flame Wind Ancient Country is either strong enough to not fear investigation from Emperor Chu's Lineage or is one of the strong individuals within the Imperial Clan," Emperor Chu Yu was well aware that the most frequent thieves of various treasures were the many marquises within the Imperial Clan.

```

The Marquises were fiercely competitive, and when they couldn't secure enough resources through competition, they began to harbour improper thoughts.

"Having traced the detailed identity of this Exotic Beast, your mission is already a success," Emperor Chu Yu said with a smile, "As for the rest, there's no need to concern yourself further. Whether the Exotic Beast is backed by a Marquis of the Imperial Clan or some ancient existence, it's not your place to intervene."

Luo Feng nodded, "After the Exotic Beast died, it had no Weapon Secret Treasures, only some Heavenly Bend Stone Essence."

With that, a wave of his hand.
```

Several pieces of Heavenly Bend Stone Essence as tall as half a person, along with a pile of Heavenly Bend Stone Essence grains.

"A total of twenty-three pieces of Heavenly Bend Stone Essence and some fragments," Luo Feng reported.

"That Exotic Beast was probably required to periodically hand over some of the stolen Heavenly Bend Stone Essence to its master," Marquis Chu Yu glanced and said, "Twenty-three pieces and some, valued at more than 23,000 Merit Points. Keep it! The Spoils of War from carrying out a mission are yours to claim."

Luo Feng nodded and put it away.

Merit Points in Flame Wind Ancient Country were highly valued, and Cosmic Sand couldn't be exchanged for Merit Points.

From what Luo Feng knew, a complete piece of Heavenly Bend Stone Essence would need a thousand Merit Points to exchange. But to purchase one from the outside world would cost nearly 300 million Cosmic Sand, a price that fluctuated because it was rare for anyone to be willing to sell Heavenly Bend Stone Essence.

"By the way, I've made some inquiries about the 'Primal Chaos Layer Creature' materials at the perfect level that you need," Emperor Chu Yu said, "Our Flame Wind Ancient Country should have seven of them. Six of them are with the Godly King, and one is with 'Marquis Wuhuang.' Marquis Wuhuang is of the 'Emperor Wu' lineage... and has a very poor relationship with our Emperor Chu's Lineage."

"Even I will need to spend quite some effort to acquire these Primal Chaos Layer Creature materials. It will probably take a considerably long time to get my hands on them," Emperor Chu Yu also found it challenging.

"If they can't be obtained, then so be it. There's no need to force it," Luo Feng said.

As the "Eight Tribulations Life Form" First Calamity had no record of the Transformation Method, Luo Feng needed to constantly refine the Transformation Method himself. Now that Luo Feng had made

considerable progress in terms of 'Life Spirituality,' he also realized...

...that the life structures of the Primal Chaos Layer Creatures he had captured were still too simple, with relatively low potential. To deduce more mystical life structures from scratch was exceedingly difficult.

Naturally, Luo Feng hoped to obtain more perfect Primal Chaos Layer Creatures to study their life composition.

But looking at it now, it seemed quite difficult even for Emperor Chu Yu to acquire them.

"We'll take it slowly," Emperor Chu Yu said with a laugh, "I haven't been a top class Marquis for long, and as I get to know more friends over time, there will be ways. If there are seven perfect Primal Chaos Layer Creatures in my Flame Wind Ancient Country, I refuse to believe that I can't acquire just their materials."

Emperor Chu Yu was well aware that the thirty Eras after becoming a Primal Chaos Realm cultivator was a protected period with no mandatory tasks, giving him sufficient time to grow.

Once the protected period ended, he would have to face the same competitive environment as the other six top class Marquises, and he would need the help of Guest Official Luo He.

...

Time passed, and it had been more than three Eras since Luo Feng arrived in Chu Capital.

He devoted himself to comprehending the inheritance of the "Eight Tribulations Life Form" First Calamity. The inheritance was vast like a sea of smoke, Luo Feng absorbed knowledge and continuously tried to perfect the Transformation Method.

In an elegant pavilion, Marquis Chu Yu sat opposite a woman dressed in crimson armor.

```
```

"Marquis Chu Yu, rest assured. As long as the 'North Sea Beast Forest' is under my management, I will definitely procure the materials from the Primal Chaos Layer Creature of perfect layer that you need," the woman in red armor said with a brilliant smile, brimming with confidence.

"I, of course, trust the vow of the Lianyu City Lord," Marquis Chu Yu said with a smile, "Soon, the Lianyu City Lord should receive the appointment."

The woman in red armor and Marquis Chu Yu chatted idly as they drank.

A moment later.

"Hmm?" The woman in red armor revealed a look of joy, as she had received a task from the Imperial Clan to take charge of the North Sea Beast Forest for ten thousand eras.

She did not hesitate to immediately accept the task.

"Marquis Chu Yu truly keeps his word," the woman in red armor stood up promptly, "I'll go to seek my father's help right away! Within three days, I will surely bring the materials you need."

Marquis Chu Yu stood up, "Thank you for the trouble, Lianyu City Lord."

In addition to the Imperial Clan's Godly Kings, the Flame Wind Ancient Country also had some Guest Elder Godly Kings. These Guest Elder Godly Kings were fully integrated into the Flame Wind Ancient Country and even granted fiefs, with their descendants thriving there as well.

The father of this Lianyu City Lord was the 'Heaven Capital King', who had been granted a fief by the Flame Wind Ancient Country.

The Flame Wind Ancient Country did not hold ordinary Godly Kings in high regard, and those ordinary Godly Kings didn't qualify to be granted fiefs in the Flame Wind Ancient Country!

This Heaven Capital King was a direct disciple of the Primogenitor

Yan Feng and addressed Emperors as his brothers, making him a formidable figure.

The Lianyu City Lord... was the only one among the many children of the Heaven Capital King to reach the Primal Chaos Realm. However, the governance of the Flame Wind Ancient Country was overseen by thirteen Emperors, with the first-class Marquises taking charge. The Guest Elder Godly Kings had no right to intervene.

"Searching the entire Primal Chaos Layer to capture ancient beings of perfect Primal Chaos Layer Creatures is either the task of Emperors or of beings at the Heaven Capital King's level," Marquis Chu Yu also felt it was not easy, "Having planned up to this day, my efforts have finally come to fruition."

The promise of the Lianyu City Lord was something Marquis Chu Yu believed in.

Whew.

Marquis Chu Yu, with his followers in tow, exited the pavilion, including two Cultivators of the Primal Chaos Realm. The Flame Wind Ancient Country had some generally weak Cultivators of the Primal Chaos Realm, who tried every means to get close to first-class Marquises in hopes of seeking opportunities.

"Emperor Chu Yu!" A fierce voice rang out.

Marquis Chu Yu's expression changed slightly as he turned to look.

He saw two figures approaching with a group of followers in tow.

"Emperor Chu Yu, regarding the task of the North Sea Beast Forest... both Marquis Chu Ji and I sought your assistance. You have given neither of us face!" A hideous figure covered in black fur said, his eyes flashing with thunder, "I guessed you were aiding the Lianyu City Lord, and it turns out I was right."

"For the past three-plus eras, I have been yielding on task distributions, but this North Sea Beast Forest mission is critical to me," Emperor Chu Yu stated, "I cannot yield any longer."

"You've gotten bolder," the figure with black fur chuckled strangely, an aura of murder washing over, causing Emperor Chu Yu's heart to skip a beat.

Among the seven first-class Marquises, this Marquis Chu Yuan was a madman. With bloodlines from both the Flame Wind and Thunder Imperial Clans, Marquis Chu Yuan suffered many hardships in his youth, which twisted and exacerbated his violent nature.

Marquis Chu Yuan, would only get along well with Marquis Chu Ji, who had a similar temperament.

"When you're weak, you should stick to deeds that match your strength," the burly figure beside him said to Emperor Chu Yu, "You even think you're worthy of taking on an emperor-level task?"

"We first-class Marquises, have equal status," Emperor Chu Yu replied with an equally unpleasant expression, "I've let go of past emperor-level tasks, not receiving even once! This North Sea Beast Forest mission... because I have never received one before, I naturally have priority."

"Priority?" the ugly black-furred figure shouted in anger, "We already told you, to yield it to us! And you still dare to compete?"

Bang!

A terrifying force hit Emperor Chu Yu's body, also affecting the followers beside him. Even the two Cultivators of Primal Chaos Realm at his side felt a terrifying presence sweeping towards them.

The formation of the house of pleasure immediately emerged, as Emperor Chu Yu was blasted back, crashing into the formation, with the two Primal Chaos Realm Cultivators also slamming into the formation, making a thunderous noise that attracted many guests' attention.

As for Emperor Chu Yu's ordinary entourage? They were already reduced to ashes.

"Oops, I accidentally killed a few of your followers," the ugly black-furred figure cackled, "Guess I'll be fined a few thousand merit

points? Hahaha, fine by me."

"This is a warning," he said.

"Next time, I won't be so gentle," the ugly black-furred figure turned and walked away.

Marquis Chu Ji beside him also looked indifferently at Emperor Chu Yu, saying, "Emperor Chu Yu, you know Marquis Chu Yuan's temper. Behave yourself, and you'll suffer less. Otherwise, even I can't stop him."

With that, Marquis Chu Ji left as well.

The expressions of Emperor Chu Yu and the two Primal Chaos Realm Cultivators at his side were unsightly.

"My lord, are we just going to endure this?" A Cultivator with several tentacles who couldn't help himself said.

"Let's go back," Emperor Chu Yu said coldly, turning to leave. Stay updated with mvl

The many guests of this pleasure place also had quite some status, but seeing the conflict between three first-class Marquises, none dared to watch for long.

...

Two days later.

Emperor Chu Yu arrived at Luo Feng's cave mansion.

"Brother Chu Yu," Luo Feng came out to meet him.

"I have finally not let down Brother Luo He's expectations," Emperor Chu Yu laughed heartily, "After plotting for three eras, I finally obtained the materials from the perfect layer of Primal Chaos Layer Creatures."

As he spoke, Emperor Chu Yu took out a jade box and opened it. Inside the jade box was a yellow feather that radiated a strange

luster, almost like a precious gem.

Chapter 125: Episode 3 Chapter 9 Godly King 2nd Realm 'Spiritual Will

Luo Feng looked at the yellow feather inside the jade box, feeling its incredibly sharp edges and the fluctuations of the Void.

Emperor Chu Yu smiled from the side, "This is the Golden Feather Divine Bird under the command of Sky Capital King, naturally born in the Primal Chaos Layer. It was very young when it was born, possessing only the strength of the middle layer of the Primal Chaos Realm.

Over time, after the Sky Capital King meticulously nurtured it with various rare treasures, it grew into its most perfect form, already comparable to the Pinnacle of the Primal Chaos Realm."

Luo Feng was amazed, "Grown to its most perfect form?"

The Primal Chaos Layer creatures he had captured himself, such as the Silverlight Creatures, were either formed by merging a hundred silver droplets or even a thousand. These were all very young.

According to his own Transformation Method, one hundred eighty billion droplets were the limit for merging Silverlight Creatures.

This Golden Feather Divine Bird, though born with Primal Chaos Realm strength, still had room for growth.

"I conducted a trade with 'Refining Jade City Lord,' the daughter of the Sky Capital King, to obtain this feather of the Golden Feather Divine Bird," said Emperor Chu Yu. "Since it was willingly exchanged, this feather will not self-destruct."

Luo Feng expressed his gratitude, "Brother Chu Yu, this is a great help to me, thank you."

Whether it's cultivators, Exotic Beasts, or other sentient beings from the Primal Chaos Layer with complete consciousness, wanting to study their body materials?

There are only two methods: one, destroy their consciousness and naturally you can study their corpses. Two, if the subject is alive, they must be willing. Otherwise, with just a thought, their blood, feathers will self-destruct and disperse.

The more powerful the life form, the less likely they are to let other powerful beings study their body materials.

"Haha, why should we be so formal with each other?" Emperor Chu Yu smiled lightly, "I'm in my protection period for the first thirty eras of the Primal Chaos Realm, during which both of us can cultivate safely. But once the protection period is over, I might also need your help."

"Anything you need help with, just say the word," Luo Feng said.

"During the protection period, there's nothing much you need to help with, just focus on your cultivation," Emperor Chu Yu laughed heartily, "I have other matters to attend to, so I'll take my leave first."

Luo Feng promptly escorted Emperor Chu Yu to the entrance of his cave mansion.

Once Emperor Chu Yu had left, Luo Feng immediately went into seclusion again.

Emperor Chu Yu and the conflicts with the other two first-rank marquises were unknown to Luo Feng!

On one hand, since arriving in Chu Capital, Luo Feng hadn't made many friends. The waters of Chu Capital were too deep; the seven first-rank marquises were already the toughest competitors, not to mention the direct disciples of the Emperor and the disciples of other Godly Kings... the factions were overwhelmingly complex.

In the phase where his strength was rapidly increasing, Luo Feng preferred to retreat for cultivation. He was well aware that once his strength was sufficiently strong, the so-called complex situation would quickly become clear.

On the other hand, the core of Emperor Chu's lineage's management of numerous affairs was these seven first-rank marquises. Their conflicts were something the whole of Chu Capital dared not discuss! Those who witnessed the conflict kept their silence out of fear.

Because angering a first-rank marquis could result not only in death, but could potentially bring disaster to one's family and power base behind them.

Moreover, Emperor Chu Yu himself wanted to keep these details confidential, not wanting them to affect Luo Feng. He naturally hoped that Guest Official Luo He would focus solely on his cultivation, the stronger the better.

"Marquis Chu Ji and Marquis Chu Yuan are both at the Pinnacle of the Primal Chaos Realm! Marquis Chu Ji has two guest elders, Marquis Chu Yuan has one. Between their camps, there are five individuals at the pinnacle tier of the Primal Chaos Realm!" Emperor Chu Yu was well aware of their strength, "Plus some others in the Primal Chaos Realm who follow these two."

The two marquises have allied themselves, making their side the most powerful.

"Although Brother Luo He is also at the Pinnacle of the Primal Chaos Realm, he is ultimately alone, against their five."

"Moreover, Marquis Chu Yuan, carrying the bloodlines of two ancient imperial clans and is heavily nurtured by the old ancestors, is among us seven first-rank marquises... the most likely to achieve transcendence of the Primal Chaos Realm," Emperor Chu Yu had to admit this point.

Among the seven first-rank marquises, Marquis Chu Yuan is the most reckless and aggressive one, but he is also the most talented and powerful.

At the pinnacle tier of the Primal Chaos Realm, without a significant gap in strength, it's very hard to completely kill an opponent. However, there are still levels of strength; just like how Luo Feng can suppress Marquis Liu Yin.

Marquis Chu Yuan has never encountered an opponent in the pinnacle tier of the Primal Chaos Realm! Even the Godly Emperor ancestor highly appreciates his talents.

"Now, my strength has reached the top of the Primal Chaos Realm," Emperor Chu Yu silently said, "By the end of the protection period, my strength must advance further! Even if I haven't reached the pinnacle of the Primal Chaos Realm... I must make it so that Marquis Chu Yuan can't touch me."

Emperor Chu Yu also had ambitions.

In his youth, he chose the path of unlimited godly bodies! Naturally, he aspired to reach the Godly King Tier.

"Forcing me to concede? Relinquish many resources? Without resources, how can I grow stronger?" Emperor Chu Yu's eyes flashed coldly.

******

Within Luo Feng's cave mansion, in the quiet room of seclusion, within a space inside the Star Tower.

Luo Feng, who was uninvolved in the various powers of Chu Capital and made no friends, focused solely on cultivation.

"This feather?" Luo Feng looked at the yellow feather in front of him, pinching it lightly, pulling at it, "Exceptionally tough, and the edges are like blades."

With a thought, the yellow feather flew out, hovering in midair.

Luo Feng stretched out a finger, the tip barely visible with sharpness.

"Whoosh."

With a gentle wave of his hand.

He sliced off a small tuft of down at the edge of the feather! Luo Feng even felt a bit of resistance.

"In close combat, I am far more formidable than using the Galaxy Transformation Method, yet cutting through the small down still posed some resistance," Luo Feng silently remarked, then gripped that tiny tuft of down and suddenly exerted force.

The terrifying power that transcended the physical realm and reached the zenith of the Primal Chaos Realm burst forth, completely shattering the tiny filament of fur into the most fundamental particles.

"What is this?"

A tiny filament of fur, once shattered, turned into tens of thousands of particles.

"Are these particles as well?" Luo Feng observed with slight confusion, noticing some Law Secret Patterns on the surface of the particles. At first glance, they resembled the particles from other transformation methods like the Galaxy Transformation Method and the Black Abyss Transformation Method, "but the life spirituality feels extremely strong!

It's thousands, even millions of times stronger than the life spirituality of my five transformation methods, representing a qualitative change."

"Why do these particles possess such strong life spirituality?"

"Huh."

Luo Feng lightly waved his hand and split a particle open.

As the particle split, Luo Feng instantly saw clearly.

This particle contained the Law Secret Patterns of Primal Chaos, and inside it even encapsulated two particles that were merging with each other.

"One larger particle encompassing two smaller ones? Are the two smaller particles partially merged?" Luo Feng observed and continued to split the even smaller two particles. As they split, they revealed many law secret patterns, while also completely disintegrating.

"Fusion of Yin-Yang? The Trinity?"

At that moment, Luo Feng understood the basic life structure of this mightiest Primal Chaos Layer Creature and also why this particle could harbor such powerful life spirituality.

"A form embodying Yin-Yang fusion contains endless mysteries, divided into Pure Yin, Pure Yang, and the fusion part of Yin and Yang."

"And the Trinity further complicates the complexity."

Luo Feng cut open another particle to closely observe.

Black and white can be considered Yin-Yang, life and death can be considered Yin-Yang, and matter and energy can also be regarded as a type of Yin-Yang.

Yin and Yang is a state.

Particles from the same origin display different states and yet perfectly merge.

"Regarding the fusion of Yin and Yang, it's documented in the 'Body of Life Chapter' of the First Calamity in 'Eight Tribulations Life Form'." Luo Feng used this inheritance to understand.

The Beginning of Unity, Fusion of Yin-Yang, The Trinity, Ten Directions World... 'Eight Tribulations Life Form', this inheritance, describes various forms of the 'Body of Life.'

"The Trinity is too complex, demanding higher requirements of life spirituality and the body of life. First, try the simpler form of Yin-Yang." After understanding the inheritance, Luo Feng began to refine his transformation methods.

Whoosh.

Divine Power transformed into two droplets joined together.

This combination, however, appeared quite ugly and contained only average life spirituality.

"The Yin-Yang form is about complementing each other." Luo Feng tried again after dispersing the previous attempt.

Time passed.

After numerous attempts, each time learning from the lessons and studying the inheritance further, he also cut open the 'Golden Feather Divine Bird's' particles to observe carefully.

The Golden Feather Divine Bird under the command of Heavenly King could sense its body's material being cut, but as the transaction was legitimate, it could only let everything happen without daring to actively obliterate that one feather.

"Whoosh." Not knowing how many times he had tried, this time Luo Feng waved his hand, and two droplets of silver light combined, yet with a sense of beauty of life, the life spirituality being ten times stronger than before.

"This is the feeling." Luo Feng revealed a surprised expression, immediately changing forms repeatedly.

A single transformation produced millions, tens of millions, hundreds of millions of droplets...

Luo Feng's soul was mighty now, his spiritual will even stronger, and his transformation methods were executed faster and faster.

Soon, 180 billion droplets of silver light formed, each pair combining.

"Buzz." A contained silverlight galactic river formed, and while it looked ordinary, Luo Feng could feel that his ability to merge his consciousness was much stronger, and its might had increased several times.

"Having been in Chu Capital for so long, my transformation methods have finally undergone a qualitative change." Luo Feng showed

pleasure.

"Now, my spiritual will has reached the threshold of the Second Realm of Godly King, and I can also manipulate more Galaxy Blade Light. The overall might of this Galaxy Blade Light compared to when I was in Huyang City should have increased tenfold." Luo Feng was quite happy.

Like the 'spiritual will' in the standard layers of Primal Chaos Realm, it gradually and slowly elevated, only experiencing a qualitative change from the bottleneck of the Primal Chaos Realm to the Godly King Tier.

The spiritual will of a Godly King also progresses gradually, from the First Realm to the Third Realm, all through slow accumulation. This kind of accumulation is very difficult, and even ancient Godly Kings struggle to take even one step further over endless years.

"My spiritual will being able to progress from the First Realm of Godly King to the threshold of the Second Realm, the key factor is the transformation of my life stage," Luo Feng knew this.

When he had been an eternal true god, he already possessed the will of a Godly King.

Upon becoming a being of the Primal Chaos Realm and after the growth of his Perfect Divine Body, his soul became even stronger, naturally resulting in a slight uplift in his spiritual will.

"Unless I elevate my life stage and reach the Godly King Tier, which could aid my spiritual will, otherwise... I will need to slowly accumulate." Luo Feng was well aware how gradual the normal progression and enhancement was.

His spiritual will had been at the pinnacle will of the Primal Chaos Realm in his true god phase. As an eternal true god, by nurturing his godly body and utilizing the Calamity Beast Diagram, he broke through to the will of a Godly King. In the Primal Chaos Realm, he advanced a small step, reaching the threshold of the Second Realm of Godly King.

Chapter 126: Episode 3 Chapter 10 The Wrath of Marquis Chu Yuan

As time flowed gently by, Emperor Chu Yu of Emperor Chu's Lineage appeared to be much more low-key during the distribution of tasks among the seven First-Rank Marquises.

And in the blink of an eye, half a century had passed.

"Finally, it's my turn to have priority again," Emperor Chu Yu, with the help of the First-Rank Marquis Command, had discovered a newly emerged emperor-level task.

Even among the First-Rank Marquises, emperor-level tasks were rare, and the seven had to choose in sequence.

"Guardian of the Ghostfire World?" Emperor Chu Yu gazed at the task, his eyes ablaze with excitement, "This task might even be more valuable than the 'Northern Sea Beast Forest'."

"My priority rights..."

With a cold smile, Emperor Chu Yu did not hesitate to claim the task for himself.

After being taught a lesson last time, he had kept a low profile for half a century. Now, at this crucial moment, he made his move again. As he seized the task, the other six First-Rank Marquises were also informed simultaneously.

"Hmm? Interesting."

"It seems we've underestimated this Chu Yu; he's quite bold."

"He dares to snatch it directly? He's asking for death!"

"No hurry, Marquis Chu Yuan will surely be the first to act."

The other First-Rank Marquises each had their own thoughts.

Indeed, upon realizing that Emperor Chu Yu had dared to use his priority rights to claim the emperor-level task, Marquis Chu Yuan was immediately consumed by nameless rage that scorched his entire body, and even his soul.

"A newly advanced being of Primal Chaos Realm with weak strength should just bear it! How dare he compete with me?" Marquis Chu Yuan was furious.

In his view, only those at the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm had the qualification for a fair competition! A newly advanced being from the Primal Chaos Realm, even with the aid of unlimited godly bodies and the resources of a First-Rank Marquis for cultivation, still had a huge gap in strength and was not qualified to compete with them!

"Emperor Chu Yu!" Marquis Chu Yuan contacted Emperor Chu Yu, transmitting his voice directly, "You've got some nerve to snatch an emperor-level task."

"What? Am I, a First-Rank Marquis, not qualified to seize an emperor-level task?" Emperor Chu Yu responded indifferently.

Transmitting his voice across the vast distance, he was not afraid of that madman.

"It seems the lesson from last time didn't work on you," Marquis Chu Yuan's voice transmitted with murderous intent.

"I hear you, Marquis Chu Yuan, are very powerful. Among the seven First-Rank Marquises, you are the strongest? Even fighting many at the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm without meeting an adversary?" Emperor Chu Yu said with interest, "I am currently inside my mansion; if you have the guts, kill your way here!"

Marquis Chu Yuan paused.

Storm into the First-Rank Marquis Mansion?

Even a Guest Elder's Cave mansion could harness a trace of the power of Chu Capital City, something that even beings who had transcended the Primal Chaos Realm feared immensely.

And a First-Rank Marquis Mansion could harness even more of the city's power! Even some ancient Godly Kings wouldn't dare to charge in recklessly.

"You're just going to hide in your mansion?" Marquis Chu Yuan said.

"You guessed right, I have no mandatory tasks before the protection period! So during the protection period... I will stay inside the Marquis Mansion," Emperor Chu Yu responded leisurely, "I won't step out of the mansion. What can you do to me?"

Marquis Chu Yuan was infuriated.

"I will not yield on any task," Emperor Chu Yu said coldly, "You and I are both First-Rank Marquises. Think you can suppress me? Delusional!"

"Very well, that's just great!" Marquis Chu Yuan's face twisted.

Emperor Chu Yu immediately cut off the communication, unwilling to deal with that madman any longer. Inside his own Marquis Mansion, Emperor Chu Yu was completely fearless.

After cutting off the transmission, Emperor Chu Yu thought for a moment, then immediately contacted Luo Feng, "Guest Official Luo He, I have some conflicts with the other First-Rank Marquises. It's best if your disciples don't go outside for the time being."

"Oh?" Luo Feng, who was in seclusion, received the message, "Don't worry, I will instruct them."

Luo Feng had entrusted Morosa, Moyu Qingyan, and Primoridal Ancestor with instructions.

...

"Aaaaah!"

Marquis Chu Yuan, driven to fury, caused thunder to flicker as he instantly tore apart the pavilion building he was in, and even two maids outside the pavilion were caught in the aftermath. The maids were turned to ash in an instant amidst their terror and despair.

"Damn it, damn it," Marquis Chu Yuan's eyes were completely filled with lightning.

Just then, a figure appeared high in the sky, none other than Marquis Chu Ji.

"Chu Yuan!" Marquis Chu Ji rebuked, striking at the soul, restoring some clarity to Marquis Chu Yuan's eyes, who then looked up to see Marquis Chu Ji descending.

"Big brother," Marquis Chu Yuan gritted his teeth, "This Emperor Chu Yu did it on purpose, he is deliberately provoking me."

"Yes, he is deliberately provoking you, making you go mad again, so that you break the laws set down by our Primoridal Ancestor. Then, he can imprison you in the Ghostfire World for ten thousand years," Marquis Chu Ji scolded.

Marquis Chu Yuan paused, looking at the only brother he trusted.

"You've come this far, become a First-Rank Marquis, after enduring many hardships," Marquis Chu Ji said, "You have exceptional talent, and you even have hope to transcend the Primal Chaos Realm! At this time, don't fall for the other's scheme; if you go mad and act recklessly... it will only amuse Emperor Chu Yu."

Marquis Chu Yuan nodded.

"In all matters, pay attention to the laws. As long as you don't break the prohibitions, that's all that matters." Marquis Chu Ji was also helpless; this brother of his still had some sense left, but as he cultivated the Primordial Secret Method inheritance, his temperament became increasingly uncontrollable.

"Many of the Thunder Ancient Country's Imperial Clan members have

uncontrollable tempers, bursting out at times to confront even Godly Kings. My brother has certainly inherited some of the traits of the Thunder Ancient Country's Imperial Clan," Marquis Chu Ji thought to himself.

Having inherited the bloodlines of two great imperial clans, and after becoming a being of Primal Chaos Realm, Primoridal Ancestor personally guided Marquis Chu Yuan in his cultivation, causing his strength to soar.

"Summon a few Guest Elders to come over, we'll discuss and find a solution," Marquis Chu Ji said.

"Alright," Marquis Chu Yuan nodded, reining in his temperament.

A moment passed.

Marquis Chu Ji, Marquis Chu Yuan, and the three guest elders gathered. These five Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm existences discussed the matter, which was also a way for Marquis Chu Yuan to vent his anger! Given Marquis Chu Yuan's temper, failing to vent his anger... would only make him grow more irate.

"Emperor Chu Yu said that during the protection period, he would stay within the Marquis Mansion and not take half a step outside," said Marquis Chu Yuan, his ugly face full of thick black hair bristling with fury, "I really wish I could smash him into a pulp! Fine, if he won't step out, I refuse to believe his wife and children won't!"

"To act against the close relatives of a First-Rank Marquis is equivalent to taking action against the Marquis himself," added Marquis Chu Ji from the side.

"I'm not going to kill them, just rough them up a bit," Marquis Chu Yuan, his body emitting black Qi, insisted, "As long as they don't die, it's merely a minor punishment."

"Taking action against relatives is crossing the line," Marquis Chu Ji shook his head.

"This isn't allowed, that isn't allowed, then what can we do?" Marquis Chu Yuan said angrily.

The man in blue robes on the side chuckled, "Marquis Chu Yuan needn't hurry. The reason Emperor Chu Yu is unyielding is because he wants to compete for resources... so we should strike at what he cares about the most. Isn't his biggest help at the moment that guest official Luo He? There are no laws against disciplining a guest official, and not even death would be investigated."

In the Flame Wind Ancient Country, there were many guest officials, and strife among them was common. The Ancient Country couldn't possibly manage it all.

"Right, the most powerful person beside him is that Luo He," nodded Marquis Chu Yuan, "But Luo He is at the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm level, certainly practicing several life-saving secret techniques, making it too difficult to kill him outright."

He wasn't confident either.

"While we may not be able to kill him outright, as long as we destroy him once and take away the treasures he carries, it will certainly be a huge blow to him," the man in blue robes said.

"A strong person like him would carry the treasures he has accumulated over the long years with him. Die once, lose all his treasures, and even if he could survive by using life-saving techniques, the pain would be immense," said an old woman at his side.

"With our means, we might not be able to kill him outright, but taking his treasures will not be difficult," said an old man whose left arm was encircled by golden rings leisurely.

"Good."

Marquis Chu Yuan nodded, "He's hiding himself, so we'll act against his guest official! Let's see if this guest official Luo He will dare to continue helping Emperor Chu Yu!"

...

Luo Feng did indeed entrust Morosa, Moyu Qingyan, and the Primordial Ancestor, so even if they went out, they were just Divine

Power Incarnations taking a stroll.

In Chu Capital, Thousand Star Tower.

"I was once suppressed by the Primordial Cosmos for most of a Reincarnation Era, intently perceiving the myriad states of beings and the movement of all things," The Primordial Ancestor sat in a small building within the Thousand Star Tower, drinking as he observed the lives of the beings outside, "Yet the myriad states and rules of movement of the beings in the Land of Origin are much more mysterious."

After obtaining a wealth of inheritance from the Heartshadow Sect, the Primordial Ancestor started integrating many experiences of his predecessors and began to create a Dharma at the Eternal level for the 'Virtual Universe'.

As the Dharma started to take shape, the Primordial Ancestor's strength improved significantly.

"Sometimes, what's real is also an illusion, and an illusion can also be reality," the Primordial Ancestor smiled.

"With my Dharma in its initial success, I can form an 'Illusionary Avatar', which possesses a third of my True Body's strength," the Primordial Ancestor said contentedly, "I hear that even among beings of Primal Chaos Realm, there are few who have the method of creating an Avatar."

Suddenly—

A ripple descended.

The Primordial Ancestor saw a figure in a blue robe standing to the side, its intangible might already completely binding the Primordial Ancestor.

At this moment, the Primordial Ancestor felt as though the blue-robed figure was like an endless heaven and earth, leaving no room for resistance, with the gap between them being unimaginably huge.

"Are you the Primordial?" the blue-robed figure looked at him.

Indeed, this was an Eternal True God Level Physical Body, not some Divine Power Incarnation.

"May I know what the Great Saint desires?" the Primordial Ancestor rose to pay respects.

"I hear that the guest official Luo He went to great lengths for you, bringing you to Chu Capital," said the blue-robed figure leisurely, "Send a message to Luo He promptly, tell him... if he doesn't come, you're as good as dead."

The Primordial Ancestor was slightly taken aback.

"Yes, I will send the message immediately," The Primordial Ancestor still kept a very low profile.

...

Inside Luo Feng's Cave Dwelling.

Luo Feng was summoned from his secluded cultivation.

"Primordial Ancestor, is there an urgent matter?" Luo Feng looked at the Primordial Ancestor.

"Luo Feng, my Illusionary Avatar in the city's Thousand Star Tower encountered the guest official 'Great Saint Tianyu' of Marquis Chu Yuan. He wants you to go there immediately, otherwise he will kill me," said the Primordial Ancestor, "But don't worry, he only captured my Illusionary Avatar."

"Illusionary Avatar? Great Saint Tianyu couldn't recognize it?" Luo Feng was surprised.

He hadn't even cultivated an Avatar himself yet.

The inheritances from the Heartshadow Sect didn't have any Secret Technique for Avatars. Could the Primordial Ancestor possibly have managed to cultivate an Illusionary Avatar?

"The Illusionary Avatar is also a real Physical Body, just weaker than my main self," the Primordial Ancestor explained.

Luo Feng nodded slightly. If the Primordial Ancestor was captured, he would have been somewhat troubled.

Now?

Luo Feng was only filled with burning fury.

They had started targeting people close to him? Luo Feng's killing intent grew even more intense.

"You must be careful. If they ask you to go there, there may be an ambush waiting," the Primordial Ancestor cautioned.

"Don't worry."

Luo Feng nodded, then stepped forward and disappeared into the Void.

Chapter 127: Volume 3 Chapter 11 He is not at the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm!

Thousand Star Tower, merely a somewhat ordinary merchant in Chu Capital, yet today marked its most special day ever! Two first-rank Marquises and three Guest Officials of Primal Chaos Realm were inside Thousand Star Tower.

"The fate of Great Saint Luo He is blurred, and causality is converged; it is very hard to discover much about him," said the old woman next to Marquis Chu Ji, "His rise was abrupt, and even close friends are exceedingly rare. He might be the reincarnation of some old fellow. When we make our move later, we must give it our all."

"Against any pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm cultivator, we cannot afford the slightest carelessness," said the old man with rings of gold on his left arm.

The man in blue robes sneered, "The Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm, already touching the threshold of Godly King. However, this Luo He... specializes solely in the cultivation of the physical body, and his moves are rather clumsy, which actually makes him easier to deal with."

Like the Origin Dao of Time, Origin Dao of Space, Origin Dao of Causality, and so on...

Many Daos, if reached the pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm, are very unpredictable, and capturing or killing them is very difficult. Like Luo Feng defeating Marquis Liu Yin before, but he couldn't retain him.

And those who specialize solely in the physical body, while indeed

tough to annihilate, usually have other aspects that are weaker.

"No matter what the opponent is like, we must go all out," Marquis Chu Ji stated.

"The stronger the physical body, the better, for I can enjoy the battle more!" snarled the black-haired, ugly Marquis Chu Yuan, "Soon, I'll smash him with thousands of clubs, turn him into a pile of mush! Let's see how strong his physical body is!"

The other four pinnacles of Primal Chaos Realm were already used to Marquis Chu Yuan's temperament.

In the Imperial Clan of Flame Wind Ancient Country, such rampant madness was rare. Yet in Thunder Ancient Country's Imperial Clan, most of the powerful members were like this, with only a few being calm and rational.

"He's here," the old woman spoke, gazing off into the distance with a somewhat anxious heart. Being a student of the Origin Dao of Causality, she always felt that Luo He's fate was too hazy; she could see too little.

Whoo!

A man in black emerged from the Void, his forehead adorned with a cluster of dark golden spikes, his face bearing a hint of chill. As soon as he stepped out, he looked toward Thousand Star Tower, immediately focusing on those two first-rank Marquises and three Guest Officials.

"Marquis Chu Yuan, Marquis Chu Ji, and the three Guest Officials," Luo Feng observed them, "You all have statuses, yet you dared to make a move against the eternal true god by my side."

"Guest Official Luo He has been staying inside his cave mansion without going out; we merely used a small trick to kindly invite Guest Official Luo He to meet," Marquis Chu Ji said smilingly, his voice hearty, "Surely, Guest Official Luo He is also aware of some conflicts we have with Emperor Chu Yu."

"Since coming to Chu Capital, I have been in closed-door cultivation

and am not very clear about the details of the conflicts among the first-rank Marquises," Luo Feng spoke.

Marquis Chu Ji and the others were somewhat surprised.

As a guest elder invited by Emperor Chu Yu, he does not know about Emperor Chu Yu's conflicts with them?

"Well, it doesn't matter if you don't know," Marquis Chu Ji continued, "We give you two options: one, distance yourself from Emperor Chu Yu and no longer assist him. Two, continue to help Emperor Chu Yu and be our enemy. Two paths… you choose one!"

Choosing a Guest Elder needs to be done carefully; Emperor Chu Yu was initially worried about encountering an ingrate and preferred to select someone trustworthy and with great potential for gradual cultivation.

The first time Emperor Chu Yu invited Luo Feng, he thought Luo Feng was an eternal true god of unlimited godly bodies and hoped to support each other for mutual growth. Emperor Chu Yu was prepared for an early period of restraint.

Only later, Luo Feng's strength was unexpectedly strong.

"Choose between two paths?" Luo Feng looked at them, with a smile that was not quite a smile, "You think you are fit to make me choose?"

Marquis Chu Yuan, Marquis Chu Ji, and the three Guest Officials suddenly changed color.

"We fit to?" Marquis Chu Ji's eyes flashed with anger, and the inherently hot-tempered Marquis Chu Yuan's body surged with thunder.

"Hmph."

The blue-robed man coldly huffed. An illusionary avatar of the Primordial Ancestor, who had been bound and unable to move aside, instantly vanished, and the sky around Thousand Star Tower grew dark.

The old woman glanced at Luo Feng—"Hmmm~~~" A silent spiritual attack enveloped Luo Feng, obscuring his mind, blurring his perceptions.

But Luo Feng, who had reached the Second Realm of Godly King in terms of Spiritual Will and possessed the Lie Yuan Technique, was not bothered by this confusion at all.

"Causality obscuring?" Luo Feng detected the opponent's move. The opponent's spiritual will level was just entering the threshold of Godly King, but this spiritual attack aimed to blur all his perceptions, "This must be Xun Guest Official by Marquis Chu Ji's side, adept at the law of causality, and the Origin Dao of Causality is indeed mysterious and unpredictable."

The old man with rings of gold on his left arm stared at Luo Feng, the circles of gold on his left arm vanishing into thin air.

"Hmm?"

Five illusionary rings of gold appeared out of nowhere, encircling Luo Feng, and instantly tightening, the five rings binding Luo Feng's body, containing powers of seal, bind, strangle, and suppress.

"Luo He didn't avoid my golden bands?", the old man sneered upon seeing this.

"His true body is definitely doomed." Seeing the five golden bands trap Luo Feng, the blue-robed man revealed a smile, and the entire area faintly manifested a grand array; as the array operated, countless chains of heaven and earth enveloped Luo Feng.

Marquis Chu Ji showed a slight smile, victorious.

The moment Luo He was trapped by the golden bands, the outcome was already determined.

"Is this your capability?" Luo Feng's voice suddenly rang out, his body slightly exerting force, all the basic components of his five types of Transformation Methods had already transformed into 'yin-yang particle form', his power tremendously increasing.

Luo Feng's five Transformation Methods, four of which are for close combat.

Using the Galaxy Transformation Method, Luo Feng could now simultaneously execute 23,000 blade lights during the use of the Blade Technique of Primal Chaos Realm.

In close combat, which merely bursts forth immense power and puts little strain on the Spiritual Will, Luo Feng was able to unleash "over ten billion units" of power through the Transformation Method, reaching an unimaginably powerful level.

"Boom, boom, boom, boom, boom!!!!!"

With a single exertion, all five golden hoops shattered!

Every heavenly chain that touched the surface of Luo Feng's clothing naturally disintegrated upon contact.

This scene shocked both the first-class marquis and the three Guest Officials of the Primal Chaos Realm!

"My five golden hoops, shattered?" The elderly man couldn't believe what he saw. "These are Weapon Secret Treasures, and they're broken?"

He could accept the golden hoops being stretched out,

but shattering instantaneously?

When the chains formed by the Heaven and Earth Array touched Luo Feng's clothing, they disintegrated naturally. He could distinctly sense the incredible power that was encountered at the moment his controlled chains touched Luo Feng's clothing.

Upon contact, they were annihilated!

"Escape quickly! He is not just at the Pinnacle of the Primal Chaos Realm, he has transcended it!" the man in the green robe transmitted a message while trying to flee simultaneously.

"Rumble~~~~"

Centered around the Thousand Star Tower, endless silver light emerged, enveloping and forming a colossal silver cage that now completely enclosed the entire Thousand Star Tower.

"Thinking of leaving?" Luo Feng took a step forward, his figure traversing through the void, already appearing beside the man in the green robe. His five fingers grasped the man's body, and instantly the area surrounding them within several meters turned into chaos—all layers of space disintegrated, and a terrifying force assaulted the walls of the world.

Under this strike, the body of the Great Saint of Heaven was utterly wiped out, without even a shred of capability to struggle.

First, the five golden hoops were crushed, and the heavenly chains disintegrated, followed by the inability of the Great Saint of Heaven to withstand even one strike. This heavily shocked Marquis Chu Ji and the others.

Although the Divine Body of the Great Saint was not exceptionally powerful, as a cultivator of the Origin Dao of the World, his strength was considered comparable to that of Marquis Liu Yin, and his life-preserving capabilities were strong; yet, he was extremely vulnerable in front of Luo Feng.

"Boom!" "Boom!"

Luo Feng's arms suddenly swelled enormously, resembling pillars of the heavens. His hands simultaneously reached out toward the elderly man and the woman.

Luo Feng naturally had detailed intelligence on both the first-class marquis and the three Guest Officials of the Primal Chaos Realm. In fact, the three guest officials had the strongest ability to escape! Thus, Luo Feng dealt with the Great Saint of Heaven, who controlled the heavens and earth first, then the other two guest officials.

As for Marquis Chu Ji and Marquis Chu Yuan? While strong, they were weaker in terms of escape.

"Buzz."

The palm of Luo Feng's hands, traversing through the void, appeared out of nowhere close to the two Guest Officials of the Primal Chaos Realm.

"Marquis, let's go." The old woman grabbed Marquis Chu Ji, and in an instant, she disappeared without a trace.

The body of the elderly man dispersed, avoiding Luo Feng's grasp. When his body reappeared from afar, he angrily looked towards the silver cage, "This cage has cut off the void, separating the inside from the outside world."

Luo Feng's silver light cage had cut through every layer of space, preserving only the walls of the world.

"Whew."

The woman, having escaped with Marquis Chu Ji to a distant point above the Marquis Mansion, finally looked back with assurance towards the direction of the Thousand Star Tower.

"Marquis, I can only barely take one life from the Primal Chaos Realm with me using the Causality Escape Technique," the woman said. "I could only bring the Marquis out."

The Causality Escape Technique, where one merges with the threads of causality to flee, is a powerful escape method that the woman developed from her study of the Origin Dao of Causality, based on the heritage she got from the Flame Wind Ancient Country.

This method of escape, carrying a life form along, significantly increases in difficulty.

"I owe it to Guest Elder Xun. Without Guest Elder Xun, I could not have escaped," Marquis Chu Ji anxiously looked towards the distance. His gaze penetrated the spatial barriers to view the silver cage, "That cage can isolate the inside from the outside, making escape very difficult."

"Guest Elder Xun, is there a way to save Marquis Chu Yuan and the others?" Marquis Chu Ji asked.

"There's no way."

The woman shook her head, "Not only are Luo He's moves extremely fast, but he can also traverse through the void even under the control of the Great Saint of Heaven! If I were to use the Causality Escape Technique to sneak in, the moment I materialize, I would probably be hit! My godly body is not even as strong as that of Brother Luo He. Once hit, this true body would surely die."

"He must be a transcendence of the Primal Chaos Realm who specializes in physical strength, capable of competing with Godly Kings with his physical body alone. He's not someone we can contend with," the woman added, somewhat frightened.

Marquis Chu Ji grimaced, "I didn't expect that this time, only the two of us would escape."

...

As a first-class marquis, Emperor Chu Yu received the news about the battle at the Thousand Star Tower immediately, being very well-informed within the Chu Capital.

"What, Marquis Chu Yuan and Marquis Chu Ji, five of them against Brother Luo He?" Emperor Chu Yu became anxious, "Didn't I warn Brother Luo He to be careful? How could he still have been ambushed?"

Chapter 128: Episode 3 Chapter 12 Luo Feng's Big Slap

Emperor Chu Yu was filled with anxiety, instantly arriving above the Marquis Mansion, his gaze stretching towards the direction of Thousand Star Tower as described in the reports.

His eyes pierced through the spatial obstacles, and he saw a silver cage enveloping the Thousand Star Tower from afar.

"Thousand Star Tower is sealed by a Silverlight Cage, this Silverlight Cage?" Emperor Chu Yu suddenly paused, clearly remembering the scene when Luo Feng unleashed the mighty Galaxy, with its Blade Light tearing through the sky in Huyang City.

"This silver light, could it be Brother Luo He's method?"

"Marquis Chu Yuan and the other four set out against Brother Luo He, yet instead of fleeing, Brother Luo He counteracted with the Silverlight Cage, sealing the entire battlefield?" Emperor Chu Yu sensed something was amiss.

But now that the Silverlight Cage had sealed the area, it was difficult for the outside world to pry into, and at this point, the likes of Marquis Chu Ji, who had suffered a great loss, weren't about to voluntarily disclose any information.

At this moment, all significant powers in Chu Capital had received the news that 'Marquis Chu Yuan, Marquis Chu Ji, and three Guest Elders were confronting Guest Official Luo He,' yet the details of the battle were still unclear to many.

"That madman, Marquis Chu Yuan, really made his move."

"To Emperor Chu Yu, Luo He is just one Guest Official, right? If Luo

He were obliterated and lost his Weapon Secret Treasures, I'm afraid his strength might be greatly reduced."

The other first-class marquises were quite patient, waiting for the outcome of this conflict.

Common sense would dictate that the Guest Official Luo He, facing five opponents, is unlikely to end well.

...

In Chu Capital, within the quiet room of Great Saint Tian Yu's cave mansion where he cultivated, suddenly, a brick on the floor transformed into a silhouette—the figure of the green-robed Great Saint Tian Yu.

"Rumble.." Cosmic Primal Chaos Divine Power surged into the miniature universe, gradually restoring the physical body of Great Saint Tian Yu.

"My True Body has been destroyed," said the Great Saint with a grim expression.

As a pinnacle expert of the Primal Chaos Realm, the Weapon Secret Treasures he cared about most were those he carried on his person, as only then could he unleash his full strength. Only some resources and treasures were temporarily stored in his cave mansion.

"Fortunately, as a Guest Elder, the merit points I accumulated were all exchanged for inheritances and resources, which I used on my person," thought the Great Saint Tian Yu. Most of the resources accumulated by such strong individuals were dedicated to cultivation.

This enabled them to obtain more powerful inheritances and cultivate to higher realms with stronger Secret Techniques. Even if their True Bodies died and were resurrected, their realm and Secret Techniques would not be lost.

"My three Formation Diagrams, valued at thirty billion Cosmic Sand, are all gone." The Great Saint took the loss of the three formation diagrams to heart, "With the diagrams, I could control the Heaven

and Earth Array, and my strength was double what it is now. But my Formation against Luo He… was nothing but a joke."

In fact, that Formation did have some influence on Luo Feng, which is why Luo Feng targeted the Great Saint first!

"This time, having provoked someone who has Transcended the Primal Chaos Realm, the matter may not be so easily resolved." The weakened Great Saint Tian Yu also arrived above the cave mansion, looking towards the direction of Thousand Star Tower and seeing that sealed Silverlight Cage.

Like the third-generation ancestor from the lineage of Duan Dong River, who created his own secret technique which included the 'Undying River' method.

And most of the inheritances created by individuals in the first realm of Godly King level wouldn't even make it into the Flame Wind Ancient Country's treasury. The inheritances in the treasury of the Flame Wind Ancient Country mostly have significant origins, which naturally include numerous life-saving methods.

Luo Feng, who practiced the "Eight Tribulations Life Form" from the first calamity, merged three of the major branches of the Great Dao of Life Origin, also possessing many life-saving techniques. Although Luo Feng's contemplation time was short, he naturally learned two life-saving techniques.

Of course, with Luo Feng's Perfect Divine Body cultivating the Transformation Method, to force Luo Feng to use a life-saving technique would be extremely difficult.

******

The Silverlight Cage sealed the entire area of the Thousand Star Tower, cutting through space and separating the inside from the outside.

The merchants, attendants, and guests inside the Thousand Star Tower were all terrified. Although the Thousand Star Tower had activated its Formations to protect each building, the tower's

Formations had no right to tap into any of the power of Chu Capital. Hence, any Pinnacle Primal Chaos Realm expert could destroy the Thousand Star Tower if they fully unleashed their abilities.

"Why did the conflict between first-class marquises break out in our Thousand Star Tower?"

"May it not involve us."

They were all nervous, fearing their lives would be jeopardized.

Suddenly, a grand voice echoed: "It was foolish of us, having offended Guest Official Luo He. I beg Guest Official Luo He to spare me, to let this True Body go! I am willing to offer ten billion Cosmic Sand as compensation."

The figure of the old man with the golden hoop dissipated, invisible and intangible, but his voice resounded.

"The Infinite Body is indeed somewhat interesting," Luo Feng commented. The old man with the golden hoop cultivated the 'Origin Dao of the Infinite'; his golden hoop that entrapped enemies was formidable, and his body, the Infinite Body, had strong evasion capabilities.

Among his peers, the old man with the golden hoop was even more fearsome than Marquis Liu Yin.

But the old man had encountered Luo Feng! Although Luo Feng's realm was somewhat inferior, he relied on the terror of his physical body to Break Laws with Force!

Now, Luo Feng's Silverlight Cage cut through every layer of space, leaving only the world's membrane wall. At the level of the Primal Chaos Realm, there were very few methods to escape. 'Causal Escape' was one, as Luo Feng couldn't intercept causality.

But the old man's Infinite Body could not escape.

"Rumble～～～"

Suddenly, silver light enveloped the entire Thousand Star Tower, and

in an instant, everything was gathered within the Star Tower. Luo Feng had no desire to involve the pitiful Cultivators inside the Thousand Star Tower.

"Guest Official Luo He..." The voice of the old man with the golden hoop echoed in the air, attempting to continue his persuasion.

"All of you took action against me, and now with just ten billion Cosmic Sand, you want to save your True Body?" Luo Feng scoffed.

Boom, boom, boom!!!

Dense Blade Light of countless Galaxies appeared, twenty thousand Blade Lights of Galaxy, each containing the mood of splitting the heavens. These Blade Lights did not discriminate between friend and foe, attacking all parts of the Silverlight Cage simultaneously, leaving no dead angles.

These twenty thousand Blade Lights formed the most basic 'Yin Yang particle state', with their power multiplied several times over. Coupled with the increased number of Galaxy Blade Lights Luo Feng controlled, one could only imagine the extent of their power.

```

"No—" The golden-hooped elder with the infinite body was somewhat desperate as the overwhelming power covered every spot, even encompassing Luo Feng himself, leaving the golden-hooped elder with no avenue of escape.

At this moment, every part of the silver cage was under attack, with annihilation occurring everywhere.

Under the form of boundlessness, every bit of divine power from the golden-hooped elder was also annihilated, leaving behind only the most tenacious of the Weapon Secret Treasures.

Luo Feng stood in the void, and although the Blade Light covered him as well, it didn't harm even a single hair on his head, as if a gentle breeze brushed his face.

"Another one resolved." Luo Feng put away the Weapon Secret
```

Treasures left by the golden-hooped elder and looked towards Marquis Chu Yuan.

Originally ferocious and frenzied, Marquis Chu Yuan, incredibly, did not make a move throughout; by this point, his black hair had been nearly obliterated by the endless Blade Light, revealing his tough black skin underneath.

"You are stronger than me," Marquis Chu Yuan, staring at Luo Feng, said in a deep voice, "I admit defeat."

Luo Feng smiled, looking at Marquis Chu Yuan, "I must say, I'm starting to see you in a new light. Everyone says Marquis Chu Yuan is fierce and reckless, without restraint! But in my presence, aren't you quite docile and also understand the concept of defeat?"

Marquis Chu Yuan's eyes flickered with lightning, as rage ceaselessly scorched his soul.

But the hardships he had endured from childhood had taught him that when one is weak, one must bow down!

"How can I secure my release?" Marquis Chu Yuan asked, "You set the terms."

"You've already targeted my friends and family, and you still think you can escape this calamity?" Luo Feng looked at him, "You did the deed, you must pay the price."

As he spoke, Luo Feng's arm swelled up in an instant, reaching towards Marquis Chu Yuan.

"Then come on!"

With no way to escape or dodge, Marquis Chu Yuan no longer contained the fury that twisted his soul. In a flash, his entire body bathed in lightning, his eyes filled with it too, and he swung a black staff down.

Bang!

Luo Feng's enormous palm blocked the black staff; at the same time,

countless black liquids flowed across the surface of his palm, enveloping the staff and quickly spreading toward Marquis Chu Yuan.

"Whoosh." Unable to pull the staff free, Marquis Chu Yuan immediately let go and retreated explosively.

"My full-powered strike didn't harm him in the slightest, and my staff was taken instead?" Marquis Chu Yuan perceived the immense gap more clearly.

"Escape?"

Luo Feng watched the figure transformed into lightning and fleeing, shaking his head slightly. Innumerable black liquids surged from his body, and although the 'Black Abyss Transformation Method' wasn't as fast or sharp as the 'Galaxy Transformation Method', it was superior in terms of binding and entangling.

Countless black liquids instantly spread throughout the silver cage, engulfing everything in their path, leaving no room for escape, however swift one's movement might be.

In his frenzy, Marquis Chu Yuan was completely submerged by the black liquid, trapped and enshrouded.

"Whoosh."

Luo Feng looked at the bound Marquis Chu Yuan.

"Split." With a single thought, billions of units of the Black Abyss Transformation Method simultaneously exerted force, causing Marquis Chu Yuan's body to stretch and enlarge, yet remain unharmed.

"So tenacious?" Luo Feng was surprised.

Then he reached out his hand, and the four types of transformation methods attached to his body erupted simultaneously, with hundreds of billions of units of transformation law unleashing their power. Luo Feng's palm, carrying a world-shattering terrifying force, smacked down on the bound body of Marquis Chu Yuan.

"Crack!" Marquis Chu Yuan got smashed into dozens of pieces of lightning flesh.

The dozens of pieces of lightning flesh remained incredibly tough, filled with endless vitality.

"Although shattered, the divine power has hardly depleted?" Luo Feng was astonished, "I'd heard that those at the pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm who focus solely on physical cultivation would have unbelievably tough bodies, which even ordinary Godly Kings would have to whittle down over time."

Continue your adventure at mvl

Luo Feng pondered for a moment and then made another move.

One palm strike after another, in almost the blink of an eye, Luo Feng delivered thousands of consecutive blows.

Each strike unleashed his full power, with the combined might of hundreds of billions of transformation law units. This continuous assault pulverized the pieces of lightning flesh even more until they turned into strands of lightning liquid.

From solid to liquid state.

The myriad parts of lightning liquid still tried to fuse and gather together.

"I've beaten him into a pulp, into a liquid, and the depleted power is so minimal? It's even recovering?" Luo Feng was rather speechless, as Marquis Chu Yuan consistently had the support of minor universe divine power, a small loss followed by quick recovery, "No wonder he's considered a likely candidate for Transcendence of Primal Chaos Realm."

Luo Feng was also somewhat troubled; Marquis Chu Yuan was virtually unkillable.

"Well, at least take his weapon." Although Luo Feng had obtained the Weapon Secret Treasures left by three pinnacle Primal Chaos Realm beings, the most precious was still Marquis Chu Yuan's staff, "It's

indeed a Godly King level weapon, befitting of a first-rate marquis!"

...

Throughout Chu Capital, only three beings could see the battle inside the silver light cage, watching as Luo Feng swung his arm thousands of times, brutally pounding Marquis Chu Yuan into a pulp, into a liquid state.

"Chu Yuan, this kid, has cultivated the Primordial Bloodline inheritance of the 'Eight Techniques of Thunderbolt,' and he's just one step away from the 'Thunder Beast Juvenile Body,' so one can only imagine how tough his body is. Yet he's reduced to liquid by this Luo He?" A female voice sounded somewhat astonished.

"This Luo He's physical cultivation is very strong, almost one to two percent as strong as mine," said a rough voice with a hint of admiration, "But he's too rough in other aspects; he would suffer against a Godly King."

At this moment, The Emperor observed Luo Feng with keen interest as well.

For them, the addition of one more being who might Transcend the Primal Chaos Realm was a happy occasion for the entire lineage of Emperor Chu.

```
```

Chapter 129: Episode 3, Chapter 13: New Transcendence of Primal Chaos Realm

Emperor observed Luo Feng: "This Luo He's physical body features characteristics of a Primal Chaos Layer Creature, and after becoming a Guest Elder he exchanged for the 'First Calamity of the Eight Tribulations Life Form.' Not long ago, Chu Yu even helped him obtain a portion of the Golden Feathered Divine Bird's body material."

As an Emperor of Emperor Chu's Lineage, the gathered intelligence on Luo Feng's arrival in Chu Capital would naturally be presented to the Emperor.

The Emperor usually didn't bother to look, but now that he was interested in investigating, he came to understand many details about Luo Feng.

"Whether it's my Flame Wind Ancient Country or the Thunder Ancient Country, I have never heard of anyone reaching the Transcendence of Primal Chaos Realm by relying solely on a 'Body Refining Method like that of the Primal Chaos Layer Creatures'."

"Does that mean he has created his own Body Refining Method?" The Emperor became intrigued.

With his insight, he was well aware that achieving Transcendence in the Primal Chaos Realm across the entire Land of Origin generally involves cultivating some special heritage, such as using Primordial Force or Primordial Materials for cultivation... to possess the strength of Transcendence in the realm level of Primal Chaos.

Creating his own Secret Technique to reach Transcendence in Primal Chaos Realm?

This represented immense potential!

"Has Chu Yuan brought back a cultivator of extremely high talent?" the Emperor wondered.

In this moment, the Emperor's esteem for Luo Feng rose above that of a first-rank Marquis.

The Imperial Clan, having proliferated endlessly over eons, were countless. Numerous Imperial Clan members were discarded into small universes to fend for themselves, indicative of the Emperor's attitude toward the Imperial Clan.

The Emperor also valued the unlimited godly bodies of the Imperial Clan and the first-rank Marquises, approaching them with an attitude of nurturing the clan's future generations.

"This Luo He, being able to create his own Secret Technique of Transcendence in the Primal Chaos Realm. Perhaps he will become one of our peers one day," the Emperor observed Luo Feng, facing many difficulties and obstacles himself as an Emperor.

Even the exalted Primogenitor Yan Feng was also advancing through darkness.

"Look into his past in detail, his traces in the Land of Origin are too few," the Emperor thought. "If there are no issues, then I can fully draw him to my side."

...

Emperor Chu Yu was currently above the Marquis Mansion, looking eagerly in the direction of Thousand Star Tower.

Suddenly—

The silver light cage that had sealed the Thousand Star Tower abruptly disappeared, revealing a figure in a black robe—it was Luo Feng.

Luo Feng was holding a meatball in one hand, the bound form of 'Marquis Chu Yuan.'

This scene warmed Emperor Chu Yu's heart.

"Are all the enemies gone? Only Luo He left?" Emperor Chu Yu speculated, "What exactly is the meatball held in Brother Luo He's hand?"

—

At that moment, Emperor Chu Yu immediately headed towards the direction of Thousand Star Tower.

And the location of Thousand Star Tower was desolate.

"This minor punishment, if you dare bother me again, I will make you suffer even more severe punishments," Luo Feng casually threw, and the meatball was flung far away, rapidly regaining the form of the hairy, ugly figure of Marquis Chu Yuan.

Marquis Chu Yuan, with his ugly, fully hairy body, stood dumbfounded in midair.

Just a moment ago, having been beaten into mud, even into a liquid, Marquis Chu Yuan felt only pain, as if trapped in an endless nightmare, until now when he regained his freedom.

"This is a minor punishment?" Marquis Chu Yuan looked at Luo Feng, dared not say more, and quickly flew away.

Only then did Luo Feng wave his hand, releasing the many buildings of Thousand Star Tower, as well as the cultivators inside.

The many cultivators all excitedly looked towards the man in black outside, all respectfully saluting and shouting, "Thank you, Great Saint!"

"Thank you, Great Saint!"

Each cultivator was very grateful.

The Great Saints of Primal Chaos, each exalted high above, few cared about these weaker lives. It was considered decent to not deliberately slaughter; unintentional impacts were very common.

Luo Feng glanced at the many cultivators of Thousand Star Tower, inwardly sighing. Many powerful beings in the Land of Origin did not care too much about the lives at the bottom, not deliberately killing was already considered good, and unintentional impacts were very common.

"Brother Luo He." Emperor Chu Yu emerged from the Void, coming close to Luo Feng, finally daring to step out of the Marquis Mansion in person, "What exactly is going on, weren't Marquis Chu Yuan, Marquis Chu Ji, and the three Guest Elders joining hands against you?"

"They dared to attack 'Yuan' next to me, forcing me to show myself," Luo Feng said angrily. "Naturally, I could not endure any longer and had to punish them."

"To punish them?" Emperor Chu Yu blinked his eyes.

One against five, and he ended up punishing the others?

"Let's go to Brother Luo He's Cave mansion; we can have a good talk there," Emperor Chu Yu felt a tremendous opportunity right before him.

"Let's go." Luo Feng nodded, immediately transporting Emperor Chu Yu through the Void, reaching the Cave Mansion in merely two steps.

Luo He Cave Mansion.

Emperor Chu Yu was also secretly amazed; Chu Capital had strong suppression over space-time, and usually, beings in the Primal Chaos Realm could only teleport short distances. Luo Feng bringing him from Thousand Star Tower to the Cave Mansion in just two steps showed remarkable abilities in traversing the Void.

"They five against you, and you punished them, what kind of punishment?" Emperor Chu Yu immediately inquired.

"That Guest Elder Xun has the Causality Escape Technique, and her escape capabilities are quite formidable," praised Luo Feng. "She managed to take Marquis Chu Ji with her as they fled, and I failed to stop them. As for the others... I destroyed the True Bodies of two,

took away all their treasures, and beat Marquis Chu Yuan into a pulp, taking away his Godly King Weapon. That counted as punishment."

Luo Feng did not intend to conceal this, because the spoils of war he had collected still needed Emperor Chu Yu's help to sell, in exchange for the Cultivation Resources he needed.

Emperor Chu Yu's eyes widened a bit.

One against five, completely sweeping through?

Only two escaped by using the Causality Escape Technique?

"Brother Luo He, your strength now?" Emperor Chu Yu was somewhat excited.

"Fortunately, the Golden Feathered Divine Bird feathers you brought helped with my Body Refining Secret Technique, and I've made further progress," Luo Feng smiled, "I barely qualify as having reached the Transcendence of Primal Chaos Realm, but my methods as a cultivator focusing on the physical body are still quite crude."

Emperor Chu Yu said joyfully, "Brother Luo He, being able to take on five and completely sweep through, I guessed you must have transcended the Primal Chaos Realm."

"My methods still need a lot of improvements," Luo Feng said.

It was the truth.

Every aspect was too rough; they say those who transcend the Primal Chaos Realm can fight against those at the First Realm of Godly King. Yet, Luo Feng felt that if he encountered someone at the First Realm of Godly King… he would probably be toyed with.

He could only bully those at the pinnacle of the Primal Chaos Realm, relying on an absolute advantage in power to break laws with force and sweep through recklessly.

"Brother Luo He, you are already very strong. Within our entire Emperor Chu's Lineage, there are only two who have transcended the Primal Chaos Realm," Emperor Chu Yu said, "Now you are the third

person in Emperor Chu's lineage who has transcended."

Whether it was Luo Feng or the other two who had transcended, they were all Guest Officials of Emperor Chu's Lineage.

"With your current status, your situation has changed dramatically," said Emperor Chu Yu excitedly, "Many troublesome missions, with your strength, are no longer an issue. Later, I can also help you get some more dangerous missions, but similarly, the merit points will be greater."

"Right, Brother Luo He, are you interested in some missions on the frontier?" Emperor Chu Yu said, "Flame Wind Ancient Country and Thunder Ancient Country, the entire border line is fiercely contested."

"Typical conflicts are controlled at the Primal Chaos Layer, so a being who has transcended the Primal Chaos Realm has a great advantage at the border," Emperor Chu Yu said, "Normally, it takes thousands of Chaos Eras for a Godly King Level conflict to erupt, and at that time, those in the Primal Chaos Realm will withdraw."

Luo Feng was very aware.

The internal competition within Emperor Chu's Lineage was fierce, like the thirteen channels of the imperial clan of Flame Wind Ancient Country—strife would only be crazier! As for the two great ancient countries… the main reason for the deaths of Godly Kings in the entire Land of Origin was their involvement in the wars between these two countries.

"The missions on the frontier can wait for now," Luo Feng said, "I still need to cultivate in seclusion for some time."

"Alright, I'll listen to you, Brother Luo He," Emperor Chu Yu said with a radiant smile, "By the way, now that you possess the strength of one who has transcended the Primal Chaos Realm, the ancestor might consider you and take you as a Direct Disciple."

A thought struck Luo Feng's heart.

"A Guest Official who has transcended the Primal Chaos Realm would generally be able to take an emperor or some powerful Godly King as

a mentor," said Emperor Chu Yu, "You just need to wait patiently; there should be some results soon."

Explore more adventures at mvl

Luo Feng nodded; with this in mind, he was not in a hurry to deal with the Spoils of War.

He would wait and see how things unfolded; these treasures must be used strategically.

…

As the battle at the Thousand Star Tower concluded, news of this fight was quickly collated and soon spread throughout the city.

A conflict involving a first-class marquis implicated Guest Official Luo He.

Guest Official Luo He, one against five, direct sweep! Marquis Chu Ji and Guest Official Xun escaped using the Causality Escape Technique, the other three weren't so fortunate—Marquis Chu Yuan was beaten into a pulp, and nothing was left of the other two.

The impact of this news on various forces within Chu Capital can be imagined.

"This this…" at the Marquis Chu Yu's mansion, the lady of the mansion and her three sons, given their status, naturally also got wind of this major news.

"Mother, did uncle really sweep through five?" the eldest son was so excited that his whole body was radiating heat, "Is my uncle transcended the Primal Chaos Realm?"

"Mother, has Uncle Luo He transcended the Primal Chaos Realm?"

"In our Emperor Chu's lineage, is Uncle Luo He the third person to transcend the Primal Chaos Realm? His power rivals that of an ordinary Godly King?"

All three sons were very excited.

This was their own uncle!

"That Marquis Chu Ji, Marquis Chu Yuan were blind to provoke your uncle," the lady of the mansion said with a radiant smile, "Now they have suffered a huge loss."

In the recent few Chaos Eras, as one of the seven first-class marquises with the weakest power and foundation, their entire faction had been somewhat stifled.

Just then, Emperor Chu Yu walked in.

"Father."

"Chu Yu."

All three sons and the lady immediately went up to greet him.

"Father, about uncle?" the youngest son wanted to confirm.

"Hahaha… You must have all received the news, and yes, it's all true," Emperor Chu Yu laughed heartily, rare for him, "My brother Luo He indeed exists in a state of transcendence beyond the Primal Chaos Realm, but you still need to restrain yourselves a bit outside, and not be arrogant."

"Understood," the three sons immediately responded.

"Lady, let's have a feast tonight to celebrate for my brother Luo He," Emperor Chu Yu said.

"Okay, I'll arrange it right away," the lady of the mansion was also fired up.

"Hahaha…" Emperor Chu Yu left laughing. After being stifled for so long, even preparing to endure a lengthy and obscure period, a sudden joy from heaven now meant his path ahead would be much clearer.

Of the seven first-class marquises, only he, Emperor Chu Yu, had a Guest Official who had transcended the Primal Chaos Realm.

Chapter 130: Volume 3, Chapter 14: The Reincarnated Mountain Sitting Guest

A conflict in Chu Capital of the Flame Wind Ancient Country spread first throughout the entire city, then it spread across the entire Land of Origin in a short amount of time.

"Flame Wind Ancient Country, has another transcendent being of the Primal Chaos Realm emerged?"

"The seventieth-first transcendence of the Primal Chaos Realm in the entire Land of Origin!"

"Great Saint Luo He?"

Regardless of the overt or covert powers, all were highly interested in this piece of information. Because "transcendence of the Primal Chaos Realm" could now be regarded as the equivalent of an ordinary Godly King, and numerically, transcendents of the Primal Chaos Realm were even rarer than Godly Kings.

The name Great Saint Luo He was recorded by many nations and forces.

"What? He has transcended the Primal Chaos Realm?" Her Royal Highness Princess Yushui Tianyu of Yu Kingdom was somewhat perplexed when she received the news, "When he was living reclusively in Huyang City, he only displayed the strength of an eternal true god. Now that he has gone to Chu Capital... he has transcended the Primal Chaos Realm."

"No wonder he didn't acknowledge my father as his teacher." The princess somewhat understood.

Those who have transcended the Primal Chaos Realm, holding a status equivalent to an ordinary Godly King, desire even more to take Emperors as their mentors!

Of course, the powerful beings of the entire Land of Origin would most prefer to take as their mentors the Ancestors of the two ancient countries. Alas... these Ancestors of the ancient countries, seldom appearing even in the longest of ages! Even some ancient Godly Kings struggle to meet them, let alone to take them as mentors.

The tier of an Emperor is more commonly seen in the Land of Origin.

"Great Saint Luo He has actually transcended the Primal Chaos Realm?" Marquis Liu Yin, aware of the news, was also somewhat shocked, "The last time he and I sparred, he merely exhibited the pinnacle strength of the Primal Chaos Realm and did not destroy my true body. Was he deliberately concealing his strength, or did he make a breakthrough after arriving in Chu Capital?"

Marquis Liu Yin felt somewhat panicked.

Gaining an enemy who has transcended the Primal Chaos Realm was naturally troublesome.

"His city, 'Huyang City,' is right next to my fief." Marquis Liu Yin was somewhat distracted.

"Hahaha..." On the other hand, Marquis of Jiu Jiang, upon receiving the news, was overjoyed, "Brother Luo He has actually transcended the Primal Chaos Realm, sending him Huyang City back then was a stroke of genius, pure genius."

His fief was secure for the future! And he now had a strong support.

The gap between the top and the pinnacle of the Primal Chaos Realm wasn't considered too large, like Marquis of Jiu Jiang could engage with Marquis Liu Yin in a few moves and still manage to escape.

But the gap between the pinnacle and the transcendence of the Primal Chaos Realm was huge.

This was a qualitative change!

Normally, those who have transcended the Primal Chaos Realm often rely on Primordial Force or Primordial Materials to cultivate some special legacies, granting themselves the strength of a Godly King tier. They completely overpower those at the pinnacle of the Primal Chaos Realm.

Luo Feng also managed this step through his "Formless and Intangible" ability.

...

Thunder Ancient Country, another of the two core powers of the Land of Origin, had almost half of the border countries completely aligned with Thunder Ancient Country.

In these border countries, there were no Flame Wind Pavilions, only Thunderclap Commerce.

A city on the border of Thunder Ancient Country.

"Boom boom boom～～～"

A burly man with blue scale armor wings, clad in heavy armor, rode a Primal Chaos Realm Exotic Beast exuding endless chill as he led the royal guard team descending from the sky, heading straight for the city owner's mansion.

"City Lord." The subordinates inside the city owner's mansion bowed respectfully upon seeing the burly man.

This was none other than the most revered figure of the entire city—the City Lord 'Zuo Shanjin'.

"Hurry and prepare some food and drink." The burly man ordered and then headed towards the main hall, while the Primal Chaos Realm Exotic Beast flew to its own territory inside the city owner's mansion.

Inside the main hall.

The burly man's massive wings retracted, an invisible aura of authority naturally spread, his eyes deep while his lips curled up

slightly, displaying a hint of a smile.

"The talent of this disciple of mine is truly impressive, having arrived in the Land of Origin just over thirty years ago, he has already become a transcendent of the Primal Chaos Realm." the burly man thought, "His talent and potential far surpass mine."

"Revenge is hopeful, revenge is hopeful." the burly man thought.

He was indeed Mountain Sitting Guest, reincarnated in the Land of Origin.

As Luo Feng's mentor, based on some detailed information about Luo He, such as the time he emerged in the Land of Origin and the time Luo Feng experienced reincarnation, the weapons used? A godly body as tall as the heavens? Very few friends and family, with one called 'Primordial'?

Based on this information, Mountain Sitting Guest could easily deduce that Luo He was Luo Feng.

"Although my greatest hope is pinned on my disciple, I also need to strive myself, so that in the future when we actually confront the Shi Kingdom, I don't become a burden to my disciple, and at best, I could even restrain one or two from the Shi Kingdom." the burly man thought, "Originally, I followed Flame Wind Ancient Country, but this life it seems I shall be a Guest Official of Thunder Ancient Country."

"Thunder Ancient Country should have some legacies different from those of the Flame Wind Ancient Country."

"I hope that in this life, my strength will advance further." the burly man thought.

Mountain Sitting Guest was well aware that in the past he survived being chased by three masters of the Shi Kingdom using his ability to protect himself. But for revenge, merely relying on the ability to protect oneself was not enough. A fundamental breakthrough in strength was essential.

"Thunder Ancient Country, most adept at cultivating using the 'Primordial Bloodline'. In this lifetime, I will try this path." Mountain

Sitting Guest knew this path was equally arduous and even prone to madness, yet without a doubt, once successful, the power was terrifying.

The ancient existences of Thunder Ancient Country were no less powerful than the Emperors of Flame Wind Ancient Country.

...

The name of Great Saint Luo He was first spread throughout the Land of Origin.

In Chu Capital, many sought to visit and befriend Luo Feng, and some wished to become his disciples. However, Luo Feng was not inclined to take on another disciple. The first disciple he had taken in the Land of Origin had been taught by Morosa; could he really take on another and still leave the teaching to Morosa?

"Master, recently there have been many inviting your disciple." Moyu Qingyan looked at Luo Feng, "May your disciple go out?"

"If you want to go out, then go." Luo Feng nodded, "In the years to come in your cultivation journey, choose whatever friends you wish to make, and decide how to proceed on your own. Of course, you must also bear the consequences of your decisions."

Moyu Qingyan, thoughtful, immediately responded, "Disciple understands."

Luo Feng immediately turned and left.

"Qingyan," Morosa spoke, "the waters run deep in Chu Capital, and you, a little True God of Void Space, might be unaware even when calculated against by illusions and other methods. For the time being, I'll accompany you whenever you go out."

Morosa was quite worried about Moyu Qingyan; indeed, he had invested much more effort in teaching the disciple than Luo Feng had.

"That's great." Moyu Qingyan also breathed a sigh of relief; he had been feeling stifled practicing within the Cave Dwelling, and he was

curious about Chu Capital, one of the most bustling supercities in the Land of Origin.

The Primordial Ancestor was also receiving invitations from some forces within Chu Capital.

The Primordial Ancestor naturally did not refuse anyone and accepted the invitations leisurely. Each time he attended... it was only his Illusionary Avatar! His Illusionary Avatar was a Physical Body almost identical to his True Body, just without the True God's Heart.

...

Luo Feng's Cave Dwelling, Quiet Room, within the space of Star Tower.

As a Transcendence of Primal Chaos Realm, Luo Feng mostly dismissed the visits from most forces within Chu Capital, allowing him to focus on his cultivation.

"Brother Luo He," Emperor Chu Yu communicated, "I've carefully checked some tasks with considerable Merit Points; they are all of very high difficulty and haven't been completed by Guest Elders in a long time. You can take a look first."

Soon, Emperor Chu Yu sent over a pile of detailed reports on the tasks.

Luo Feng immediately reviewed them.

The first task was the complete elimination of 'Lord of Seduction City' from the Primal Chaos Realm.

Lord of Seduction City, a Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm, was a City Lord within the Thunder Ancient Country. He had previously, during his travels, manipulated the desires of many Creatures, causing numerous Creatures to die, including three Eternal True Gods from the Imperial Clan of Flame Wind Ancient Country.

When Lord of Seduction City realized the identities of the deceased, he immediately sought refuge in Thunder Ancient Country.

This task was valued at 200,000 Merit Points!

"Complete elimination?" Luo Feng frowned as he read, "According to the task requirements, so-called complete elimination means making the enemy completely disappear from the Land of Origin, leaving no trace of his karma."

As for whether the target could reincarnate, that was difficult to determine.

After all, if the reincarnation was kept secret, no one could recognize it.

"Lord of Seduction City excels at manipulating the spiritual will. According to the intel, his spiritual will definitely reaches the Godly King Level." Luo Feng thought inwardly, "My Spiritual Will at the Second Realm of Godly King might only be slightly stronger than his, and even if I were to use the 'Lie Yuan Technique', I could not kill him."

The Pinnacles of Primal Chaos Realm, having cultivated for endless years, had greatly honed their Spiritual Will, even capable of creating their own Secret Techniques of Willpower. To kill them with willpower alone? Extremely difficult.

"There are quite a few bounty tasks." Luo Feng noted that there were many tasks offering bounties on powerful figures of Primal Chaos Realm, all of which had remained uncompleted for a long time.

On one hand, the Emperors were disinclined to deal with weaker existences of Primal Chaos Realm.

Though Primal Chaos Realm might have killed a few Eternal True Gods of the Imperial Clan, or been discovered stealing rare treasures, these minor issues were beneath the Emperors' notice.

And while some Godly Kings could kill a Primal Chaos Realm, if the target regained consciousness for even a moment, they could directly reincarnate. That would then be another powerful enemy in the shadows.

Godly Kings didn't fear those from Primal Chaos Realm, but what

about their children and loved ones?

Therefore, killing someone from Primal Chaos Realm was indeed a troublesome task.

"Not many want to take on tasks that involve killing someone from Primal Chaos Realm," Luo Feng thought, "The difficulty in dealing with the Master of Shi Kingdom will be much higher."

Stay updated with mvl

After becoming a Guest Official of Primal Chaos Realm, being a Marquis of the first rank, Emperor Chu Yu also provided Luo Feng with a substantial amount of detailed intel from the entire Land of Origin.

Luo Feng thus gained a deeper understanding of the strength of those three Masters of Shi Kingdom from the past.

Master of Tian Kun from Shi Kingdom, a Godly King of the Second Realm, as a Guest Elder of Flame Wind Ancient Country who also practiced a powerful legacy, possessed formidable strength. There weren't many in the entire Land of Origin stronger than him, and his ability to save his own life was beyond question.

Even if an Emperor took action, being able to directly suppress Master of Tian Kun, they couldn't claim to be able to kill him completely.

Even the sin-laden Ancestral God of the Snow Realm from the First Realm of Godly King had survived till today, which attests to the life-preserving capabilities of these ancient beings.

"The stronger the strength, the more mysterious and unpredictable the life-saving abilities. To completely kill the Master of Tian Kun from Shi Kingdom, ensuring even his reincarnation is impossible... what level of power must I obtain?" Luo Feng shook his head lightly, "It's still far from me."

Chapter 131: Season 3 Episode 15 That’s him

These high-merit troublesome missions, besides pursuing those from the Primal Chaos Realm, are related to Thunder Ancient Country.

For example, the "Snatch the Heavenly Yin Fruit" mission, where for every Heavenly Yin Fruit, Emperor Chu's Lineage is willing to pay ten thousand merit points for purchase, the more the better, no upper limit.

And in the border region adjacent to the two Ancient Countries, there is a Heavenly Yin Fruit tree, which is currently in its maturation period, with an estimated thousands of fruits maturing in succession. The Thunder Ancient Country has set up a powerful Formation with a garrison commander who has transcended the Primal Chaos Realm.

"The two Great Ancient Countries occupy the most central and prosperous areas of the Land of Origin, monopolizing the various rare treasures nurtured by heaven and earth. They also fight each other, contending for the other's treasures," Luo Feng looked at these missions.

Heavenly Bend Stone Essence, for instance, ranks lower among the resources of the two Ancient Countries and is only sporadically poached by the particularly bold.

As for something more precious like the Heavenly Yin Fruit, even Godly Kings dare not pilfer it easily. Usually, it's the two Ancient Countries that act against each other to snatch it.

"These troublesome missions are divided into three categories, namely bounty missions, garrison missions, and treasure snatching missions," Luo Feng reviewed, "Bounty missions are very difficult to complete by killing the target. If the target reincarnates, that adds a

stealthy great enemy."

"Garrison missions consume a lot of time."

"Treasure snatching missions are extremely dangerous."

Luo Feng pondered for a moment.

With the ability to Break Laws with Force, he could bully the weaker ones.

But high-merit garrison and treasure snatching missions were likely to encounter opponents of the same level. Those who had transcended the Primal Chaos Realm all had higher realms and their methods were unfathomable and mysterious.

"Compared to other transcended beings of the Primal Chaos Realm, I only know how to charge blindly ahead, which makes me easily played. I still need to accumulate more," Luo Feng thought as he looked at these missions. "Only bounty missions are most suitable for me."

"I'll also discard targets with very strong Spiritual Will."

"I'll choose those with weaker Spiritual Will."

Luo Feng reviewed the bounty missions, and finally set his sights on one.

Bounty Mission: Eradicate Great Saint Beiyu completely!

Great Saint Beiyu had not offended the Flame Wind Ancient Country, but the reason for his bounty was due to a hobby of his—treating Cultivators as delicacies!

Within his territory, he deliberately built many ordinary cities for Cultivators to live in, occasionally devouring all the Cultivators in an ordinary city. He didn't devour them all at once, but rather savored them slowly.

Because his domain wasn't big enough, his feasting wasn't as satisfying! Occasionally, he would roam elsewhere to devour.

When feasting in foreign lands, he would indulge himself, devouring an entire large city's Creatures in one gulp. However, this action would also infuriate the masters of those domains! Great Saint Beiyu did not dare to make too many enemies and had to control the frequency of his actions.

Such behavior ultimately landed him on the bounty list of the Flame Wind Ancient Country! Although he had been killed a few times in his True Body, he was still alive and well to this day.

"This Great Saint Beiyu..." Luo Feng remembered that back when he was in Huyang City, dealing with Meiwu Qi, Meiwu Qi mentioned this Great Saint Beiyu who would swallow a large city in one bite.

"He's at the pinnacle level of the Primal Chaos Realm and is said to cultivate the Great Dao of Life Origin, having an extremely strong ability to preserve his life," Luo Feng read the briefing and regarded such arbitrary devouring of Creatures as scum in his eyes.

The briefing stirred his killing intent!

"I haven't heard that his Spiritual Will is particularly strong, let's see if he can withstand my Lie Yuan Technique," Luo Feng thought.

At this stage, using the Lie Yuan Technique against those from the Primal Chaos Realm is no big deal.

First of all, as a supreme secret technique, the Lie Yuan Technique is unique, belonging only to him. Nobody knows the characteristics of the Lie Yuan Technique, making it tough to identify that Luo Feng possesses it.

Furthermore, as a being transcended from the Primal Chaos Realm, grasping a supreme secret technique by chance is not an unusual affair!

As far as Luo Feng knew, the Ancestor left behind many opportunities, most of which were monopolized by the two Ancient Countries.

"To thoroughly slay someone at the pinnacle of the Primal Chaos Realm is truly difficult. Even for me... I'd have to rely on the Lie Yuan

Technique," Luo Feng silently lamented, no wonder Godly Kings were not too willing to accept missions.

My close combat skills are formidable; with one move, I can annihilate an enemy.

Yet, the enemy possesses all sorts of Life-saving Secret Techniques, like regenerating from a drop of blood or using a resurrection vessel. However formidable my close combat might be, it poses no threat to a resurrection vessel hidden somewhere in the Land of Origin.

...

Tianji Icefield.

Great Saint Beiyu was large in stature, with a huge furry head, as he leisurely walked through the harsh wilderness, looking distantly at the city ahead.

"This city has reproduced enough Cultivators," Great Saint Beiyu eyed his cultivated food, licking his lips hungrily.

Devouring Cultivators was not only a hobby but also an essential part of Great Saint Beiyu's Cultivation method, allowing him to meditate on the Great Dao of Life Origin.

In the Land of Origin, there are some who are at the level of Primal Chaos Realm and Godly Kings in the Great Dao of Life Origin, including those like Luo Feng who pity weaker life forms. There are also others like the Ancestral God of the Snow Realm and Great Saint Beiyu who view countless lives as materials for Cultivation—great demon lords.

This lineage might not be strong in direct combat, but they generally possess an extremely strong ability to preserve their lives.

"Father, I've become a True God," a young girl excitedly rushed out of the Quiet Room to tell her parents.

"Big sister is so amazing."

Her younger brother and little sister, both children, crowded around

the girl, cheering.

The Tianji Icefield has a harsh living environment, making acquiring Cultivation Resources much more challenging. The Bloodline Cultivation System, in particular, requires a plethora of resources; without them, progress is difficult.

The parents looked at their eldest daughter, smiling with joy. Her breakthrough was mostly thanks to her father's adventures outside the city, slaughtering Exotic Beasts and obtaining their essence.

"In the future, I'll strive to become a true god of void space. Then I can take good care of father and mother, as well as my brother and sister," the girl said determinedly.

"Good, in the future, it's up to you to buy us a cave mansion," the parents said, beaming with happiness.

Just at that moment—

"Enough offspring have been bred, time to truly indulge," the Great Saint Beiyu, standing in the open field, suddenly opened his mouth.

Boom!

Countless creatures within the city suddenly saw an immense head appear above the city. The head was so large that it was difficult for the creatures within the city to see it clearly in its entirety.

The gaping maw of this furry head had already completely enveloped the sky above the city.

"No—"

"What is this?"

"Help."

"Great Saint Beiyu, save us."

Numerous cultivators were in a state of panic, some even calling for Great Saint Beiyu to save them.

Because every time Beiyu devoured a city of creatures, his territory would bear no rumors of 'his devouring of creatures.' For with his strength, as soon as such rumors emerged, he would quickly devour those spreading them.

"Woosh." An unseen wave of terror covered the entire city, sweeping all the creatures within toward that gaping maw in the sky.

"Father, mother, brother, sister," a girl who had just become a True God was in a panic, trying to grab onto her family members.

But as they were swept up and began to fly, they couldn't come together again; they could only watch each other in despair.

"Hahaha…"

On the enormous head of Great Saint Beiyu, his face was filled with satisfaction, as he was obsessed with this kind of devouring.

Suddenly, a hint of suspicion flashed in his eyes as he noticed a man dressed in black appearing in the field. This man in black had stepped out from the void, appearing as an ordinary cultivator.

To the now city-sized Great Saint Beiyu, this man in black seemed like nothing more than a tiny speck.

Yet, he was trembling inside because he recognized at a glance that this person was indeed the Great Saint Luo He—as depicted in intelligence reports. Great Saint Luo He… that was a Transcendence of Primal Chaos Realm, a guest elder in Flame Wind Ancient Country.

"Slash!" Luo Feng, seeing what was before him, did not hesitate to employ the Lie Yuan Technique.

"Hmm?"

Great Saint Beiyu found that everything before him had vanished. He could no longer see Great Saint Luo He, and he could no longer feel his own existence.

In the world he could see, there was only a single, endlessly majestic star. This immensely huge star, constructed by Luo Feng's Spiritual

Will using the "Lie Yuan Technique," was focused into a singular force. At this moment, it came rolling in, crashing down upon the Spiritual Will of Great Saint Beiyu.

Pu—

His Spiritual Will was obliterated instantly, without any chance to resist.

After countless years, Great Saint Beiyu too had reached the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm with his will! Even when facing a Godly King, a Godly King's Will would typically only suppress him. To kill him with just Willpower? Such cases were rare among Godly Kings.

But at this moment, his entire Spiritual Will was extinguished in an instant.

"Whoosh."

The colossal body of Great Saint Beiyu in the sky, having lost consciousness, began to fall.

Countless swept-up citizens, losing the force that swept them up, also began to fall toward the city below.

"Buzz." Luo Feng waved his hand, collecting the body of Great Saint Beiyu.

"His Spiritual Will is still within the Primal Chaos Realm category," Luo Feng confirmed after the confrontation, "As long as it's within the Primal Chaos Realm, it can still be killed in a thought with the Lie Yuan Technique." Continue reading at mvl

The leap from the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm to Godly King Level is a qualitative change.

Godly King's Will combined with the Lie Yuan Technique could sweep through all Primal Chaos Realm Willpower strongholds.

But there is not much difference between the First Realm and Second Realm of Godly King. Even with the Lie Yuan Technique, at most, it would only suppress.

"The Lie Yuan Technique is already quite powerful," Luo Feng was clear that completely killing a cultivator, preventing even reincarnation, was extremely difficult!

Utter annihilation of Will is quite rare and demands very high requirements. The ordinary Secret Techniques of Willpower do not possess the power of the Lie Yuan Technique.

In the Land of Origin, complete annihilation usually follows two paths.

One is the path of causality. Even for cultivators of the Causal Great Dao, substantial strength superiority is required to use causality to instantly eliminate all of the opponent's means of revival.

The other and most challenging one to cultivate is the path of the soul!

Powerful practitioners of the soul path can directly annihilate the opponent's soul, naturally leading to complete death.

But the path of the soul has no Great Dao within the supreme rules! It must be explored and grown within the darkness by oneself. It is widely acknowledged as the most difficult path to cultivate.

"Whoosh whoosh whoosh."

Dense swarms of cultivators fell from the sky, landing within the city.

"Father, mother," the girl regrouped with her parents, younger brother, and sister. They were anxious and confusedly looked towards the sky.

After landing within the city, countless cultivators looked towards the sky in fear.

The once gigantic maw in the sky had now disappeared.

"Having killed this Great Saint Beiyu and obtained a complete body, I can provide it as food for Morosa," mused Luo Feng as he already traversed the void, heading for Flame Wind Ancient Country.

Chapter 132: Episode 3 Chapter 16 "Eliminating 72 Strikes

Luo Feng, with the help of the Lie Yuan Technique, had completely slain the Great Saint Beiyu. The Flame Wind Association's Dark Hall confirmed that the causal ties of 'Great Saint Beiyu' had completely vanished and immediately informed each important guest of his death.

"Great Saint Beiyu has been completely killed?"

"A top powerhouse in the Primal Chaos Realm, and he cultivated the Great Dao of Life Origin as well. Although his combat ability is somewhat inferior, his ability to preserve his life is exceptionally strong."

"Who could have completely killed him?"

"Could it be some of the top existences among the ancient godly kings of the Land of Origin? Those beings, each with a highly esteemed status, generally do not bully the weak. Great Saint Beiyu was also very cautious, never daring to provoke those beings. What in the world happened?"

The death of Great Saint Beiyu had many powerful individuals within the Land of Origin paying attention and feeling somewhat alarmed.

They also worried that this terrifying existence might come after them. After all, most in the Primal Chaos Realm were not as capable of preserving their lives as Great Saint Beiyu was.

"Perhaps Great Saint Beiyu chose to reincarnate immediately after encountering a formidable enemy." Some powerhouses speculated that Great Saint Beiyu was still alive, just that he had reincarnated. That was normal; faced with an overwhelming enemy... naturally one

would choose to reincarnate cleanly and neatly.

...

Luo Feng's Divine Power Incarnation in Chu Capital also received this important piece of intelligence from the Flame Wind Association's Dark Hall. With his current status, he naturally had a long-term subscription to the important intelligence of the Land of Origin.

"This intelligence only records the death of Great Saint Beiyu, but not why or who killed him. It's completely unknown!" Luo Feng, shuttling through the Void on his return journey, found the intelligence to be somewhat amusing.

When he acted, only the cultivators in that ordinary city were present. Given Luo Feng's realm, when he appeared before those cultivators, those ordinary cultivators could not even see him.

Thus, the only one who knew of Luo Feng's action was Great Saint Beiyu himself! Luo Feng merely glanced at Great Saint Beiyu, and under the Lie Yuan Technique, Great Saint Beiyu was dead. He didn't even have the chance to use the Reincarnation Secret Art, so there was naturally no opportunity for the news to spread.

Hu!

With Luo Feng's Tunneling Transformation Technique, he could shuttle through the Void at tremendous speeds. Still, traveling from Tianji Icefield back to Flame Wind Ancient Country's Chu Capital took about six hours.

...

Marquis Mansion of Chu Yu.

"I handed over a bunch of troublesome tasks to Brother Luo He, and Brother Luo He picked the task concerning Great Saint Beiyu. No sooner had he accepted it than Great Saint Beiyu died?" Emperor Chu Yu was a bit astonished, "Based on the battle at Thousand Star Tower, Brother Luo He's physical body was powerful, easily sweeping through the peak of Primal Chaos Realm.

But no matter how formidable the physique... it shouldn't be possible to kill a being of the Primal Chaos Realm, completely."

After all, Great Saint Beiyu had quite a few life-saving techniques.

"It seems that having a formidable physical body is merely what is observable of Brother Luo He's methods. He also has hidden lethal moves, possibly even able to completely kill a top Primal Chaos Realm being," Emperor Chu Yu speculated, his eyes lighting up for a moment, "Just what is Brother Luo He's true origin? Could he really be the reincarnation of a godly king?"

If he was the reincarnation of a godly king, it would make sense for him to have unknown techniques.

Suddenly, Emperor Chu Yu saw a figure arriving above the marquis' mansion.

"Brother Luo He." Emperor Chu Yu immediately went to greet him, and Luo Feng descended.

"Mission accomplished," Luo Feng said with a slight smile.

Emperor Chu Yu also expressed with admiration, "I didn't expect Brother Luo He to have such methods, capable of completely killing a top Primal Chaos Realm being. When you were against five opponents before, it seems Brother Luo He still showed restraint."

Luo Feng smiled.

On one hand, those five were at the peak of the Primal Chaos Realm. He wasn't entirely sure he could kill them with the Lie Yuan Technique. Furthermore, two of them were rank one marquises... killing an eternal true god from the Imperial Clan would put a bounty on his head, let alone a rank one marquis of the Imperial Clan. The moment he moved against them, he probably would have lost his life.

On the other hand, in Chu Capital, he still needed to keep a low profile.

"Mission accomplished, but what proof is needed?" Luo Feng asked.

"This task hasn't been claimed in a long time. You just accepted it, and Great Saint Beiyu died. That's part of the proof already. If you have Great Saint Beiyu's body or weapons, you can just show them to me for recording," said Emperor Chu Yu, "If not, a record of your killing memory scene given to me will also suffice."

Luo Feng turned his hand and took out a well-known double-edged axe belonging to Great Saint Beiyu.

Emperor Chu Yu glanced at it and nodded, "That's enough, I've submitted the task. Your merit points should be awarded very soon."

Luo Feng nodded, "Remember to keep the matter of the task I completed confidential."

Emperor Chu Yu understood, nodding, "Rest assured! I am directly responsible for your task. When I submit it... it is handled by the Artifact Spirit of Palace of Emperor Chu! Apart from the Ancestor Emperor, the outside world will not know."

Luo Feng nodded, there was no need to publicize his ability to completely kill a top being of the Primal Chaos Realm. It was still best to keep such a lethal move hidden.

"Hm?" Luo Feng's Guest Official Order received a message; he had acquired one hundred thousand merit points as a reward.

"With enough merit points, I can now exchange them for the Great Dao of Destruction Origin's 'Extermination of Seventy-Two Blades' Volume One," Luo Feng's heart surged with eagerness, originally having set his sights upon two inheritances, he had only exchanged for one last time.

Luo Feng immediately bid farewell to Emperor Chu Yu and headed to the Palace of Emperor Chu to exchange for the long-coveted inheritance.

...

Inside the Palace of Emperor Chu, within the Inheritance Hall.

"Guest Official Luo He, are you sure you want to exchange for

'Extermination of Seventy-Two Blades' Volume One?" asked the old Artifact Spirit of Palace of Emperor Chu, looking at Luo Feng.

"Yes," Luo Feng nodded.

The old Artifact Spirit gave a slight nod, and he disappeared in an instant. The Inheritance Hall was engulfed in chaos, except for a faintly glowing light enveloping Luo Feng, the vast amount of inheritance information flowed into Luo Feng's mind.

Luo Feng's consciousness quickly absorbed the massive amount of information, understanding the true nature of this inheritance.

"This..." Luo Feng was somewhat shocked. He had previously only understood some of the basic information about the inheritance, but upon coming into contact with the real inheritance, Luo Feng was still stunned.

The initial 'Eight Tribulations Life Form' first calamity embodied three branches of the Great Dao of Life Origin: 'Life Spirituality,' 'Body of Life,' and 'Origin of Life,' and one needed to achieve perfection in all three branches for the cultivation of the first calamity.

And 'Extermination of Seventy-Two Blades' Volume One only contained two branches of the Great Dao of Destruction Origin: the 'Heaven Splitting Lineage' and 'Dark Heaven Lineage.' With just these two branches, the first volume of this inheritance required ninety thousand merit points, only slightly less than the 'Eight Tribulations Life Form' first calamity's one hundred thousand points.

The 'Extermination of Seventy-Two Blades,' with almost negligible life-preserving capability, why such a high cost?

"It is too strong."

Luo Feng finally realized just how terrifying the path focused on slaughter and destruction could be.

In the face of this path, there was no need to protect oneself; by killing the enemy, there would be no more threats.

The Blade Technique he had comprehended seemed like an infant swatting at branches. It was many times inferior to the first volume of Extermination of Seventy-Two Blades.

"Heaven Splitting Blade Formula Three Styles…" In the inheritance information received by Luo Feng, he saw those three blades, each stroke of Blade Light was restrained, seemingly not very powerful. But a seemingly ordinary stroke could easily cut through all things, even severing the operation of laws.

Swish!

An ordinary stroke passed, and everything was cleaved apart! Even the thick and mysterious world barrier was torn open with a crevice.

"The explosive power of my billions of units of Transformation Method couldn't even shake the world barrier the slightest. As far as I know, even some ancient Godly Kings can't break this Braided Cage barrier," Luo Feng looked at this ordinary stroke within the inheritance information.

This one stroke, not strong in might, yet nothing could withstand its cut!

It seemed as if everything was going to be cut open!

Even the world barrier was about to be split!

"In the face of such a stroke, even the world barriers would be cleaved open; how many godly bodies could block it?" Luo Feng pondered, noting that this was only the Heaven Splitting Blade Technique.

Boom!

Luo Feng also saw the Blade Light from the Dark Heaven Lineage within the inheritance information, which was even more restrained than the 'Heaven Splitting Blade Technique,' but this kind of restraint made Luo Feng feel somewhat apprehensive.

"The Dark Heaven Blade Technique is an extreme concentration of might, condensed to surpass the normal Pinnacle of Primal Chaos

Realm by tens of thousands, even millions of times."

The Dark Heaven Lineage, was the convergence and refinement of power.

The same amount of power, if concentrated tens of thousands to millions of times…

Swish.

A very ordinary Blade Light, when wielded, could also destroy all things; in its presence, the Braided Cage barrier trembled, seemingly ready to crack any moment.

"This Dark Heaven Blade Technique has little might, but solely because it's condensed to the utmost… its destructive power far surpasses mine," Luo Feng mused, not surprised, as only upon perfection of the Dark Heaven Lineage could one fully master the Three Styles of Dark Heaven Blade Technique.

Upon perfection of the Dark Heaven Lineage, one was already a Godly King.

It made sense that a destructive Blade Technique cultivated by a Godly King was more powerful than his own.

"Fusing the Heaven Splitting Blade Technique Three Styles and Dark Heaven Blade Technique Three Styles into one…" Luo Feng saw the most core part of this inheritance.

Combining the 'Condensation' of the Dark Heaven Blade Technique with the 'Cuts Through Anything' of the Heaven Splitting Blade Technique.

The Blade Light condensed to the utmost could easily rip a huge gash in the world barrier, wielding the power to destroy heaven and earth. Luo Feng felt as if his own body, no matter how formidable, would be annihilated in the face of such Blade Light.

"And this is only the first volume, comprising the first three strokes of Extermination of Seventy-Two Blades," Luo Feng thought silently.

As the first volume, the creator of the Blade Technique also expounded on the true intent of the technique.

The purpose of the Blade Technique was to transcend the cage, achieve limitless and ultimate destructive power, cut through everything, and even pursue the severing of all operational rules.

"Such a terrifying obsession," Luo Feng felt, just by coming into contact with the inheritance, the obsession imbued by the creator of the Blade Technique within it.

Slash!

To cut through everything!

Everything outside the cage, equally to be severed!

Extermination of Seventy-Two Blades represented only the strongest Blade Technique he left behind as an inheritance at that time; he was still pursuing a stronger Blade Technique, aiming to cut through even more formidable targets.

...

In the Palace of Emperor Chu, that Emperor was observing Luo Feng.

"Could it be that he managed to thoroughly kill a top entity of the Primal Chaos Realm? Could he be a reincarnated Godly King?" the Emperor thought, "No matter the origin, all life born in this Origin World… can be cultivated."

Both Ancient Countries had the magnanimity to encompass the entire Origin World; they could accommodate even Pinnacle Sector Beasts, of course, they would not tolerate uncontrollable Sector Beasts that wreaked havoc.

"In terms of strength, I'm inferior to Emperor Qing! Apart from the two Ancestors in the Land of Origin, Emperor Qing is the strongest, and I can't compare."

"But in nurturing disciples, I'm not necessarily worse off."

The Emperor still felt a bit defiant.

Among the Imperial Clan's thirteen lineages, Emperor Qing has fifteen Direct Disciples: six Godly Kings, eight who have transcended the Primal Chaos Realm, and one at the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm. Moreover, the six Godly King disciples under the Emperor also have numerous disciples, among which two have become Godly Kings.

This shows how strong Emperor Qing's lineage is.

"I currently have two disciples: one who has transcended the Primal Chaos Realm, and one at the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm," the Emperor considered.

He was not as good as Emperor Qing, nor were his disciples.

"This Luo He may be a reincarnated Godly King. If I take him as a Direct Disciple, wouldn't I have a Godly King disciple in the future?" the Emperor thought, watching Luo Feng receive the inheritance, "After becoming a Guest Official, he chose two inheritances. I'm not very familiar with the Life Origin lineage, but the destruction of origin lineage?

Read latest chapters at mvl

My cultivation is precisely based on the Great Dao of Destruction Origin!"

The Emperor was quite pleased, "It seems he should be my disciple."

"But the two inheritances he chose did not rely on cultivating with Primordial Force or Primordial Materials; they were inheritances for The Enlightened. The Enlightened's inheritance seeks no external assistance and aims for one's own Dao. Although this path is powerful, the difficulty is extremely high," the Emperor reflected, "I have to think what to prepare for my third disciple."

The Emperor pondered.

In the thirteen lineages of the Imperial Clan, when Emperors take disciples, they bestow weapons, resources, and other items; this has

become customary.

Chapter 133: Episode 3 Chapter 17 The Doubts of Star Tower

Inside Luo Feng's Cave Dwelling.

With Morosa and Moyu Qingyan, this pair who were essentially master and apprentice, were eating and drinking.

"Qingyan," Morosa, gnawing on a big chunk of meat with relish, said, "Your master has now transcended the Primal Chaos Realm. The resources bestowed upon you casually are things even eternal true gods cannot beg for. You, a mere true god of void space, must seize this opportunity and not let your master's pains go to waste."

"I understand." Moyu Qingyan also knew that as a disciple of one who had transcended the Primal Chaos Realm, his strength was indeed too weak.

"And another thing!" Morosa said, "In Chu Capital, many daughters of prestigious families have taken a liking to you… You must stay clear-headed, boy."

Moyu Qingyan chuckled in response.

The willing advances from daughters of prestigious families indeed tempted Moyu Qingyan, who came from a small place like Huyang City.

"For cultivators, there is no end to life, and women are not a necessity," Morosa said. "Look at me, look at Yuan, look at your master! None of us have women by our sides! Why? Women can distract you from your dedication to cultivation!"

Moyu Qingyan was taken aback upon hearing this.

Indeed!

His master, Lord Luo Sa, Yuan … none of them had women in their lives.

"Cultivation requires focus!" said Morosa.

"But there are many cultivators who do take wives," Moyu Qingyan couldn't help but counter, his heart moved by two among the many daughters of prestigious families during his time in Chu Capital.

"You know the reasoning; it's up to you to decide," Morosa stood up.

Moyu Qingyan sat alone.

He had seen many couples, like his own parents, who would risk their lives for each other, and had nurtured their children lovingly and supportively.

"I should wait and see," Moyu Qingyan thought, feeling recently he had been too dazzled by these women to see their true hearts.

Morosa came out and immediately saw his master, Luo Feng, descending from the sky.

"Master." Morosa promptly went to greet him.

"Come with me," Luo Feng said with an enigmatic smile.

Morosa, stirred by his master's smile, immediately repressed his joy and followed his master to the Quiet Room.

...

In the Quiet Room, within a layer of Star Tower—this was the space exclusively for Morosa's cultivation.

Both Luo Feng and Morosa were here now.

"This trip out, I killed a top-notch existence in the Primal Chaos Realm," Luo Feng looked at Morosa. "He cultivated in the Great Dao of Life Origin with a particularly unique physical body."

With a wave of his hand, the massive body of Great Saint Beiyu fell into this space layer.

Upon seeing it, Morosa's eyes instantly lit up.

He felt an ominous presence from the body, far stronger than the nascent Primal Chaos bloodline of Xue Yun right before his death.

"To have a body left behind after killing one from the Primal Chaos Realm," Morosa was pleasantly surprised.

Generally, if the opponent has a medium for resurrection, as long as there's a thread of consciousness, a mere thought could completely disintegrate the true body.

Thus, a Primal Chaos Realm corpse was quite a rarity.

"Since my ascension to the Primal Chaos Realm, progress has been slow," Morosa couldn't help but say. "I could only rely on absorbing the energies of heaven and earth, but this time, my strength will finally be able to rise substantially."

Morosa's absorption of energies from heaven and earth wasn't slow, roughly within an era he could absorb the energy reserves of a 'Perfect Divine Body' of the Primal Chaos Realm. But the energy from heaven and earth was pure, offering limited assistance.

The body of a mighty being contained their own laws, greatly benefiting the growth of the inner 'Realm'.

"Go ahead and cultivate at your own pace," Luo Feng smiled and then left the space layer.

Immediately, Morosa utilized a secret technique, and the enormous body of Great Saint Beiyu began to be absorbed and digested. The aspects of the Great Dao of Life Origin contained within that body also began to merge into Morosa's inner 'Realm', allowing the realm to grow at a painstakingly slow rate.

With the growth of the 'Realm,' Morosa naturally came to comprehend further mysteries of the Great Dao of Destruction Origin.

Normal cultivators would have some emphasis on different branches of the Great Dao of Destruction Origin during their cultivation, but Morosa was comprehending each branch simultaneously, progressing comprehensively.

...

In Star Tower, Luo Feng's exclusive cultivation space.

Luo Feng began to ponder over the "Extermination of Seventy-Two Blades."

Previously, Luo Feng had not received any emperor-level inheritance in the direction of the Great Dao of Destruction Origin. The "World Breaking Nine Blades" he had been cultivating was created by an individual of the Primal Chaos Realm, who had not penetrated even one branch of the Great Dao of Destruction Origin, leaving a technique that only deepened Luo Feng's confusion.

Even with Luo Feng's powerful spiritual will, he could understand some of the mysteries of the Great Dao of Destruction Origin as demonstrated by Morosa, but still made slow progress.

"This is true inheritance of the Great Dao!"

Upon careful study of the first volume of "Extermination of Seventy-Two Blades," and the wealth of inheritance information about the Heaven Splitting Lineage, Luo Feng felt tears welling up in his eyes.

The creator of "Extermination of Seventy-Two Blades," with his high realm, had discussed the 'Heaven Splitting Lineage' from various perspectives, explaining it clearly and lucidly. Many confusions Luo Feng had since becoming a Primal Chaos Walker naturally disappeared.

With a deeper understanding, Luo Feng continuously advanced in his knowledge of the Heaven Splitting Lineage.

Luo Feng pondered slowly, studying every sentence carefully before moving on to the next. With such meticulous study, after more than half an era, he had thoroughly researched both the 'Heaven Splitting Lineage' and the 'Dark Heaven Lineage.'

After one thorough study, Luo Feng felt a profound transformation within himself.

"So, the Heaven Splitting Lineage and the Dark Heaven Lineage are like this," Luo Feng previously saw things as if through a fog, filled with many confusions, but now he had a clear understanding of the two paths.

He had even delved into the deepest study of the Heaven Splitting Lineage, and had already grasped a great deal of it.

Of course, this was the easiest part to understand—the more profound parts were increasingly difficult! Many at the pinnacle of the Primal Chaos Realm were stuck at the final bottleneck, the last step that prevented them from becoming a Godly King.

"A truly top-notch inheritance is of great help," Luo Feng had never worried about inheritance before becoming a walker in the Primal Chaos Realm. At that time, the inheritance of the Duan Dong River lineage and the teachings of his master, the Mountain Sitting Guest, were enough for him to comprehend. He did not empathize with the eternal true gods who longed for an inheritance.

Only after becoming a walker in the Primal Chaos Realm did he feel the difference with or without an inheritance!

Whoosh~~~

Luo Feng sat there, his palm gently sweeping across the void, as if a knife slicing through tofu, easily parting layer upon layer of spatial folds.

"To understand the operation of the laws is to exert ten thousand, a million times the effect with a single effort. This is the Dao," Luo Feng said with a smile.

Suddenly—

The grand galaxy blade light appeared in the space of the Star Tower, twenty thousand strands of galaxy blade light in 'yin-yang particle form', each with terrible might, now all unleashing 'Blade River Slash'.

The Blade River Slash was Luo Feng's attempt at simplifying the most common Primal Chaos Realm blade technique because of its simplicity, it also placed a minimal burden on the spirit.

"Boom!" Within this layer of space in the Star Tower, the spatial folds were all annihilated, turning into chaos, with only the world's membrane walls being thick and solid.

"The Blade River Slash can be even simpler and purer."

With a deeper understanding of the Heaven Splitting Lineage and the Dark Heaven Lineage, Luo Feng began to integrate these insights into the Blade River Slash, starting to change this move and gradually giving the Blade River Slash some simple applications of the Heaven Splitting Lineage and the Dark Heaven Lineage.

The most rudimentary application put very little strain on the spirit, yet the power had even increased slightly.

"Let's see how many 'Blade River Slashes' I can perform at the same time now," thought Luo Feng.

Thirty thousand galaxy blade lights tore the space apart.

Forty thousand galaxy blade lights, fifty thousand galaxy blade lights...

The number climbed to eighty-three thousand galaxy blade lights before Luo Feng felt the burden on his spirit becoming strenuous.

"Contemplating on the 'Extermination of Seventy-Two Blades' for almost an era, and the insights from the Heaven Splitting Lineage and the Dark Heaven Lineage let me wield this many blade lights?" Luo Feng couldn't help but feel joyous, as this power was several times greater than before.

"If I reach the pinnacle of the Primal Chaos Realm in both the Heaven Splitting Lineage and the Dark Heaven Lineage, how high my realm becomes, how many blade lights could I control?" Luo Feng was very curious about his own limits at the Primal Chaos Realm level.

"Hmm?"

Enjoy exclusive content from MVL

Luo Feng suddenly looked at this space, with a shocked and puzzled expression.

"My galaxy blade light has increased by several folds this time, and while I may be lacking in profound complexity compared to those at the initial tier of the Godly King level, the sheer 'might' is definitely not inferior," Luo Feng was very clear about this.

The galaxy blade light in the yin-yang particle form, a single unit of galaxy blade light unleashing 'Blade River Slash', is comparable to the full-force strike of a middle-layer strong being in the Primal Chaos Realm, burning divine power to its limits.

Eighty-three thousand of such powerful beings uniting? In terms of pure might, they are certainly not inferior to the First Realm of a Godly King.

"The Star Tower was refined by my master. My teacher is also just at the First Realm of a Godly King, and the Star Tower he refined... should also just be a secret treasure of the Godly King First Realm," thought Luo Feng, "Like the long staff I got from Marquis Chu Yuan before, it was an emperor level weapon."

"As a secret treasure of the First Realm of a Godly King, the Star Tower indeed should be able to withstand my full-force strike. But it should feel some pressure, right?"

"But..."

"Every time I strike with full force, the Star Tower doesn't feel any pressure at all."

Previously, Luo Feng's lack of strength did not allow him to notice this, but as he approached the level of the First Realm of a Godly King, he discovered this issue.

Swish.

Luo Feng stepped forward to the inner wall of the Star Tower and punched it, causing a slight vibration before the wall easily dissipated

the force. Luo Feng gradually increased his explosive force, making his punches heavier and heavier.

Until, Luo Feng's several tens of billions of units of Transformation Method power fully erupted.

With 'eighty-three thousand units' of galaxy blade light, Luo Feng could execute the Primal Chaos Realm level technique 'Blade River Slash'. Yet, once he erupted with several tens of billions units of Transformation Method power, Luo Feng could only execute the most crude techniques, but the power was enormously vast, bombarding the tower wall with a thunderous roar.

The wall of the tower still only vibrated slightly before dissipating the force.

"What? My full-force melee attack against the wall of the tower doesn't shake it at all?" Luo Feng couldn't believe it.

"That means, if I were trapped inside, I couldn't escape at all."

"Even beings ten times, a hundred times stronger than me, if trapped inside, may not necessarily be able to get out." As the owner of the Star Tower, Luo Feng could sense that his attacks were still far from the Tower's limit of endurance.

As to how far from the limit, he couldn't tell. He only knew that his current full-force burst didn't stress the Star Tower in the slightest.

Luo Feng couldn't believe it: "A Godly King First Realm secret treasure, can't possibly be this strong!"

This defied common sense.

A Godly King First Realm secret treasure, to suppress beings of the same level, it would need to consume Divine Power and careful control.

"My teacher, the Mountain Sitting Guest, as far as I know, is just the ruler of a fringe nation on the Land of Origin," pondered Luo Feng, "My teacher mentioned that there was an accident during the refining of the Star Tower, and a golden light merged into the Star Tower,

accelerating its formation..."

Luo Feng hadn't noticed anything amiss when he discussed this with his teacher before.

But now, thinking back on it.

A Godly King undergoing artifact refining would have strict control over the environment, and yet an accident occurred that allowed a foreign object to merge into the Star Tower? The appearance of this foreign object clearly exceeded the Godly King's control over the environment.

"This Star Tower," Luo Feng carefully sensed it, for the first time discovering some of the mystery of the secret treasure that had been with him for countless years.

Chapter 134: Episode 3 Chapter 18 Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion Hosts a Banquet

While Luo Feng was dedicating himself to cultivation, a transcendent being from the Primal Chaos Realm arrived in Chu Capital.

At one of Marquis Chu Feng's other residences.

"Brother has arrived."

A handsome man with three eyes looked into the distance and immediately stood up. Marquis Chu Feng also stood up and looked, only to see a figure that had seemingly appeared close by in a blink of an eye. The figure was clad in a simple yet slightly tattered dark robe. At first glance, it seemed merely a damaged robe, but upon closer inspection, it felt like looking at a tattered dark world.

The figure had a face with blue scales, appearing ugly, yet his eyes were calm and gentle, as if they contained the worlds of heaven and earth.

As he approached, he naturally influenced the surrounding environment, as if the very operation of heaven and earth revolved around him.

To master a branch of the Origin Great Dao is to become a Godly King! The complete Great Dao of Life Origin can evolve the operational laws of the Primordial Cosmos. A branch of the Dao is also sufficient to sustain the cosmic operational laws of a small universe.

With this, a Godly King can create a small universe.

Godly Kings operate the laws of the cosmos independently, possessing unimaginable abilities. When figures like the one in the dark robe arrive, the cosmos centering around them is a common phenomenon seen with Godly Kings.

"Lord Yuan Xiu of Yuan Xiu Mansion is clearly only a transcendent of the Primal Chaos Realm, yet he can influence the operation of heaven and earth, more terrifying than the last time I saw him," Marquis Chu Feng thought apprehensively, and immediately went forward to greet him.

"Brother, this is Marquis Chu Feng," said the handsome three-eyed man, stepping forward with a smile.

"Marquis Chu Feng greets the mansion lord," Marquis Chu Feng said with considerable humility.

Becoming a transcendent of the Primal Chaos Realm is equivalent to reaching the first realm of the Godly King. Such beings seldom care about first-rank marquises. Only a first-rank marquis needs to seek them, and whether they bother with a marquis depends on their mood.

"When I last saw Marquis Chu Feng, he was still a second-rank marquis," said Lord Yuan Xiu with a smile, "Now, he has already become a first-rank marquis! For someone who cultivates with a regular godly body to reach this level, Marquis Chu Feng is truly extraordinary."

"Lord, you flatter me, please, have a seat," Marquis Chu Feng said warmly.

Soon, the three of them sat down, and attendants brought over food and drinks.

"I heard that the mansion lord came to Chu Capital to visit a Godly King?" Marquis Chu Feng asked.

"Indeed, I intended to visit a Godly King this time in Chu Capital. However, I heard... there is a transcendent of the Primal Chaos Realm in Chu Capital now, known as Great Saint Luo He," Lord Yuan Xiu

said, clearly interested.

Marquis Chu Feng nodded, "This Great Saint Luo He is quite mysterious, rarely making moves. He previously fought against five by himself and swept through five pinnacle beings of the Primal Chaos Realm, revealing his true strength to the outside world."

"Given his low profile, it seems he also focuses on cultivation. Marquis Chu Feng, I desire to meet this Great Saint Luo He and have a dialogue on the Dao. Please help me arrange it to see if Great Saint Luo He is willing," said Lord Yuan Xiu.

Marquis Chu Feng's spirits lifted.

He wasn't afraid of a transcendent of the Primal Chaos Realm asking for help—he was afraid they might ignore him entirely.

"Rest assured, lord, I will arrange everything properly," said Marquis Chu Feng.

...

During his period of cultivation, Luo Feng occasionally came out to relax his mind.

"Master, Marquis Chu Feng personally paid a visit," Morosa told Luo Feng, "But you were in closed-off cultivation at the time, so I didn't disturb you."

"He paid a visit?" Luo Feng was surprised.

After all, Marquis Chu Feng was a first-rank nobility of the Imperial Clan, and he had left after finding Luo Feng in closed-off cultivation, respecting the protocol.

"Did he mention what it was about?" Luo Feng asked.

"Marquis Chu Feng also mentioned that his good friend, 'Lord Yuan Xiu of Yuan Xiu Mansion,' intends to host a banquet for you to discuss the Dao. His visit was to see if you would be willing to attend the banquet to discuss the Dao?" Morosa said.

"Discuss the Dao? Lord Yuan Xiu?" Luo Feng naturally knew of him; Emperor Chu's lineage had only two transcendent beings of the Primal Chaos Realm.

One was Marquis Dark Fire, a direct disciple of 'Emperor Chu.'

The other was Lord Yuan Xiu, a direct disciple of the sovereign of the first-class country 'Wanjie Kingdom.'

In the Land of Origin, there are three major first-class forces: Tianmu Kingdom, Wanjie Kingdom, and the Eastern Extreme Territory.

The Eastern Extreme Territory is the last surviving place of the original aborigines of the Land of Origin. Although these aborigines are somewhat lacking in intelligence and perceptiveness, their gathering also qualifies them as a first-class force.

Tianmu Kingdom is known for possessing a Pinnacle Sector Beast.

Wanjie Kingdom's prominence comes from the sovereign of Wanjie Kingdom! The sovereign's power alone has transformed a region into a first-class force, ensuring that he stands among the pinnacle existences of the Land of Origin. The sovereign's disciples are numerous; some serve as guest elders in the Thunder Ancient Country, others in the Flame Wind Ancient Country.

"Master, will you attend the banquet to discuss the Dao?" Morosa asked.

"Agree to it," Luo Feng nodded. A dialogue on the Dao with a peer at the same level of strength interested him as well.

After all, like Lord Yuan Xiu, those who have achieved transcendence through Primordial Items or Primordial Bloodline are the norm in the Land of Origin. This would also be an opportunity to see the differences between him and them.

******

In Chu Capital, the celebrated Thirteen Star Hall, Lord Yuan Xiu was hosting the banquet here, specifically to honor Great Saint Luo He.

Previously, the thirteen emperors of the Flame Wind Ancient Country had gathered once in Chu Capital, and that time Emperor Chu himself had established the Thirteen Star Hall. After the gathering of the thirteen emperors here, the Thirteen Star Hall naturally became famous, and hosting a banquet here was also costly.

This time, everything was arranged by Marquis Chu Feng, naturally done in a grand manner.

"A dialogue between two transcendent beings of the Primal Chaos Realm! This is really rare!"

"I heard that aside from Marquis Chu Yuan, the other six first-rank marquises have all come to attend the banquet."

"Too bad we're not qualified to see it."

Some chefs preparing food quietly discussed this. They were all well-known chefs within Chu Capital, each one at the Eternal True God Level. Today, there was even a chef from the Primal Chaos Realm present, personally invited by Marquis Chu Feng.

In another building.

"Sister Yu, I went to great lengths to arrange for you to perform in front of the hall today," said a chubby man earnestly, "Today, the upper echelons of Chu Capital are gathering, six of the seven first-rank marquises are here! Even two transcendents from the Primal Chaos Realm! There are more than ten direct disciples of the Godly Kings.

If even one of them takes an interest in you and is willing to help you, you could escape your predicament."

"Marquis Chu Le, thank you so much! If it weren't for your help, I might not have survived till today," said a woman dressed in light blue.

"Alas, as a third-class noble of the Imperial Clan, I hold no power," the chubby man shook his head. "In Chu Capital, I'm even less influential than those with actual power in the Primal Chaos Realm."

There are 29 marquises in the Emperor Chu's Lineage, but only two of them possess the strength of the average Primal Chaos Realm, and Marquis Chu Le is one of them! To the Imperial Clan, those of the weakest Primal Chaos Realm are considered worthless, with no cultivation value.

Luo Feng's Blade Light of the Galaxy had the force of a limit-burning Divine Power full strike at the mid-layer of the Primal Chaos Realm, much stronger than Marquis Chu Le.

Marquis Chu Le had grown accustomed to such days, preferring pleasure and making numerous like-minded friends.

"I must remind you," the chubby man said, "the two highest-ranking guests at this banquet are from the Transcendence of the Primal Chaos Realm, one of whom is Great Saint Luo He. He really enjoys listening to music!"

The woman in light blue's eyes lit up.

"This is secret information about Great Saint Luo He that cost me quite a bit of Cosmic Sand," continued the chubby man. "Back when he was in Huyang City, he favored two Musicians who excelled in music. Your performance... if it pleases him, your status in Chu Capital will be solidified."

"Thank you, Marquis Chu Le," the woman expressed her gratitude.

"That's all I can do; the rest is up to you," the chubby man waved his hand and left.

The woman in light blue patiently waited; she was not the only performer at this banquet.

...

The banquet admitted six first-class nobles of the Imperial Clan, eight second-class nobles, nine Guest Elders, and fifteen disciples directly taught by Godly Kings, along with their attendant servants. Of course, the two most central seats in the main hall were reserved for the two transcendents from the Primal Chaos Realm.

"They're here."

"Great Saint Luo He is here."

The banquet was primarily in honor of Great Saint Luo He.

When Luo Feng arrived with Emperor Chu Yu, they naturally attracted attention from all sides. Some lesser nobles, families of first and second-class nobles, casual members of the Primal Chaos Realm, and even some servants and attendants eagerly looked forward to glimpsing the man in black.

As the man in black appeared, Emperor Chu Yu slightly lagged behind.

Whoosh!

Outside the main hall, Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion personally appeared to greet them.

"Brother Luo He," Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion smiled at Luo Feng.

"Brother Yuan Xiu," Luo Feng also spoke, smiling back at this transcended being of the Primal Chaos Realm, the center seemingly governed by the cosmic operational laws.

"Able to influence the cosmic operational laws?" Luo Feng inwardly sighed, something he was incapable of! Solely in terms of the 'path' realm, he was still inferior to these Transcendents of Primal Chaos Realm.

"Hmm?"

Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion observed Luo Feng, his strongest technique being the Dark Mansion Prison cultivated within his body, capable of imprisoning everything far and wide within an instant.

"What a terrifying physical body," Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion noted upon seeing Luo Feng, perceiving that the unassuming man in black, despite appearing ordinary, was much denser than the vast cosmical environment around him.

Immensely dense, probably very difficult to pull into the Dark Mansion!

Even without a fight, just by looking once, Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion already made some deductions.

"His physical body is much denser than some who first entered the God King Realm from ancient existences," he thought to himself.

"Brother Luo He, please."

"Please."

Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion and Luo Feng both remained very polite, as their interactions this time were merely about discussing the path, so both sides were courteous!

Had it been a fight, things would have been starkly different.

Together, they entered the main hall, and the numerous first and second-class nobles, Guest Elders, and disciples of Godly Kings all stood up to greet them and soon took their seats.

"Commence the banquet," Marquis Chu Feng instructed.

The banquet officially began, with courses of exquisite food, wine, and fruits presented.

Luo Feng tasted some and was surprised.

The dishes, at their weakest, matched the standards of Black Butcher of the Fire Realm Restaurant; some even far surpassed him.

A seemingly ordinary platter appeared almost like the essence of heaven and earth converging, very appetizing. After trying one, Luo Feng felt this dish's influence on the soul; it even exceeded many heavenly rarities, sharply enhancing his sensitivity to all things and significantly aiding his cultivation. Experience new stories on MVL

"Elder Brother Yu's culinary skills have indeed become even more impressive," Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion commented appreciatively after tasting.

"Culinary skills reaching Primal Chaos Realm, truly remarkable," Luo Feng also knew him, one of Emperor Chu's Lineage's Guest Elders, 'Yu Jiufang,' whose strength was at the top tier of the Primal Chaos Realm; but it was his culinary skills that had reached this realm.

In the entire Chu Capital, he was the best in culinary arts!

"You flatter me too much," Yu Jiufang, who had also entered the hall, had his pride before some noble marquises but showed much humbleness before the two transcendents of the Primal Chaos Realm.

Diverse dishes, rare spirit fruits, and exquisite wines continued to be served!

Dance, music, songs...

Performers at the banquet were at least at the Eternal True God Level in their respective arts; weaker individuals watching these performances would find their spirits uncontrollably affected. Luo Feng and others, however, could enjoy them with ease and pleasure.

"Truly worthy of Chu Capital, several performers today are more skilled than even the Dream Flower Tower Master," Luo Feng remarked in admiration, thinking to himself, "In the future, I could utilize this for 'Seven Emotions of Heart Refining Technique.'

Long years of cultivation tend to make emotions increasingly indifferent, with smaller fluctuations. However, 'Seven Emotions of Heart Refining Technique' facilitates awakening of the spirit.

"The performance has ended."

As the performance by the woman in light blue concluded, she noticed the surrounding distinguished guests all smiling and chatting jovially. The two transcendents occupying the main seats seemed to be casually chatting and didn't seem particularly interested in her. Not daring to stare directly, she promptly and obediently exited once her time was up.

Chapter 135: Book 3 Chapter 19 Luo Feng and the Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion

All the guests in the main hall of this banquet are high-ranking individuals from Chu Capital.

Take Yu Jiufang, for instance, even though he is merely a top-tier practitioner in the Primal Chaos Realm, it is exceedingly rare for anyone in the Land of Origin to reach the pinnacle in culinary skills. The Godly Kings often invite him, and he always sets his sights pretty high, not necessarily accepting invitations even from first-class marquises of the Imperial Clan.

But this time, it was a banquet to discuss Tao among two transcendent beings of the Primal Chaos Realm!

Yu Jiufang was well aware of his position, capable of acting superior to those in the Primal Chaos Realm and marquises of the Imperial Clan but he adopted a very humble attitude towards Godly Kings and transcendent beings of the Primal Chaos Realm.

"Brother Luo He," the Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion, sitting there with a smile, said, "I have spent a long time refining a Dark Mansion Prison. Today, I will use some methods from the Dark Mansion to exchange a few moves with Brother Luo He."

The guests in the main hall immediately realized that the highlight of the banquet had arrived.

This level of confrontation was a rare sight for them.

Explore more at MVL

"I've focused on physical body cultivation, so I'll use some physical techniques and compare notes with Brother Yuan Xiu," Luo Feng nodded in agreement.

Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion nodded, his dark robe slightly tattered, like a damaged dark world, and suddenly, specks of dark flames began to spread over his robe. These dark flames spread toward Luo Feng in the main hall, "This is the fire of the Dark Mansion, capable of burning the godly body and soul of a prisoner in the Dark Mansion."

Luo Feng looked at those dark flames, and immediately his black robe also had black liquid spreading out.

The black liquid, flowing like water, swiftly made contact with the dark flames.

"Sizzling~~~" flames burnt intensely.

But the black liquid quickly enveloped them, each flame was wrapped by the black liquid.

This black liquid was the Yin-Yang particle form of the "Black Abyss Transformation Method," appearing to spread out not so abundantly but actually already reached hundreds of millions of units engulfed it.

Luo Feng clearly understood the advantage of his transformation method—overwhelming by sheer volume!

"Both of their robes are extraordinary, can the Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion's robe transform into the fire of the Dark Mansion? And the robe of Great Saint Luo He also extends black liquid?"

"The black liquid has enveloped all the fire of the Dark Mansion."

"The fire of the Dark Mansion is undying, but the black liquid can also easily trap the fire from the Dark Mansion."

Present were marquises of first and second class, guest officials of the Primal Chaos Realm, direct disciples of Godly Kings, each with exceptional vision, and they all perceived the terrifying capabilities of both parties.

The fire of the Dark Mansion was famous, generally, even pinnacle practitioners of the Primal Chaos Realm would not dare to confront it directly, as it would burn them into nothingness.

Great Saint Luo He, who specialized in refining his physical body and transcended the Primal Chaos Realm, was well known for being near indestructible among the levels of the Primal Chaos Realm.

"This black liquid, what secret technique is it?" exclaimed the Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion.

He sensed that the fire of the Dark Mansion could not damage this black liquid, and if Luo Feng wished, he could actually obliterate the flames with the overwhelming wrap of the black liquid.

Luo Feng smiled and said, "It can be called the Waters of the Black Abyss." Luo Feng knew well, if it were merely one unit of the Black Abyss Transformation Method, it would certainly be burnt and destroyed. But with hundreds of millions of units sweeping over, it naturally held an overwhelming advantage.

"The Waters of the Black Abyss?" understood the Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion, "Impressive, impressive."

The many guests watching were also secretly astonished.

The fire of the Dark Mansion needn't be overstated for its fame. But these Waters of the Black Abyss seemed to be just as formidable.

"Sigh." The fire of the Dark Mansion withdrew, retracting back into the Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion's dark robe.

With a thought, Luo Feng drew back hundreds of millions of units of black liquid.

"I have an axe that harnesses the power of the Dark Mansion, capable of beheading prisoners of the Dark Mansion," said the Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion, as immediately the surrounding atmosphere darkened, and a huge axe blade flickered in and out of visibility, like a divine punishment, "This is also one of my strongest moves."

"I fancy blade techniques, this is also one of my strongest frontal

combat moves," Luo Feng gestured, and eighty thousand Galaxy Blade Lights condensed into an equally massive blade light.

This Thirteen Star Palace, once the gathering place of thirteen emperors, has a terrifying formation.

The formation operated so there was no concern of the spillover impacting the other guests while the two transcended beings of the Primal Chaos Realm sparred.

"These are their strongest level techniques."

"Wonder who is stronger."

The guests watched tensely, while some guests in the side halls didn't even have the privilege to watch, only knowing that the battle had commenced in the main hall.

Hum~~~~

The divine-punishment-like axe blade slowly descended, not fast in speed, but its might was evidently hard to counter.

"Slash," Luo Feng's mind moved, and the massive blade light formed by eighty thousand Galaxy Blade Lights, using a 'Blade River Slash,' met it head-on! Coordinating so many Galaxy Blade Lights and executing a sophisticated move of the Primal Chaos Realm level also placed a heavy burden on Luo Feng's spiritual will, indeed, it was a near-limit long-range attack move.

The axe and blade light collided!

At the moment of collision, a huge phantom of the Dark Mansion Prison loomed behind the axe, seeming as though the entire world's force augmented it, carrying powers like obliteration, penetration, divine punishment, and more, making the axe extremely terrifying.

And Luo Feng's immense blade light was like eighty thousand mid-layer Primal Chaos Realm powerhouses simultaneously unleashing their full power in a Godly Power burst attack, and moreover, it was executed with the essence of 'Blade River Slash,' making the force too terrifying.

Currently 'Blade River Slash,' integrating some mysteries of 'Extermination of Seventy-Two Blades,' 'Heaven Splitting Lineage,' and 'Dark Heaven Lineage,' although it was simplified, still carried a bifurcating essence.

"Whoosh." The huge axe blade was forcefully cleaved by the blade light, splitting it right in the middle.

And Luo Feng's huge blade light, not a complete Weapon Secret Treasure but rather eighty thousand Galaxy Blade Lights converged, also exhibited numerous cracks under such a collision but then quickly coalesced back together.

The giant axe blade split apart but also healed just as quickly, a result of the concentrated power in the Dark Mansion world, and it was not a Weapon Secret Treasure either.

"Admirable," the Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion praised.

"Impressive." Luo Feng also noticed the differences between them. The giant axe blade's power was far inferior to his own blade strike, yet it could easily find the weak spots in his Blade Light. It quickly locked onto the fact that the eighty thousand Blade Lights were not unified, could naturally infiltrate, and caused the eighty thousand Blade Lights to split apart.

Even in a single exchange, his eighty thousand Galaxy Blade Lights had annihilated three!

Of course, he still possessed a massive reserve of the Galaxy Transformation Method.

"Many of my methods stem from the Dark Mansion," said the Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion. "The Dark Mansion is also my strongest method. Brother Luo He, would you dare to try entering it?"

Luo Feng smiled, "I dare not."

The Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion was taken aback.

It was merely a casual competition, and moreover, it was within the Thirteen Star Hall and inside Chu Capital; he naturally had to abide

by the rules.

"But I can part some of my power to test the might of the Dark Mansion," Luo Feng said as he waved his hand, and instantly five kinds of Transformation Methods, each comprising 'one billion units,' flew out and ultimately condensed into a silver silhouette.

"Good," the Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion showed a delighted expression and immediately looked toward the silver silhouette, intending to capture and imprison it with the Dark Mansion.

Buzz!!!

The terrifying power of the Dark Mansion world engulfed the silver silhouette, attempting to drag it into the Dark Mansion. But the silver silhouette stood there as if anchored in place, and could not be dragged or shaken at all.

"Boom boom boom~~~~"

The dragging force of the Dark Mansion world erupted fully, causing the surrounding space to twist into a chaotic mess. Under the protection of the Thirteen Star Hall's formation, the guests all watched the scene in shock.

It was rare to see the Dark Mansion fully unleashed.

"It cannot be moved?"

"The Dark Mansion is a prison world cultivated within the body of the Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion! If one is imprisoned inside, it would be difficult to escape. But the silver body formed by part of Great Saint Luo He's power cannot be imprisoned by the Dark Mansion?"

All eyes were watching.

Luo Feng appeared calm, but his Spiritual Will was focused on the silver body, resisting the drag of the Dark Mansion world.

"Buzz." The dragging force of the Dark Mansion world was mysterious, capable of affecting spiritual will, but Luo Feng, being in the Second Realm of Godly King and using the Lie Yuan Technique,

completely ignored this influence.

And while the world's dragging force was enormous, the silver body, with a cumulative 'fifty billion units' of Transformation Method, vibrated slightly and broke free from the restraint.

"Brother Luo He's Body Refinement Technique is unimaginable," praised the Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion. "I cannot trap it inside the Dark Mansion; only the Dark Mansion world itself can now descend."

Buzz~~~~

A dark world descended from the void into reality, the Dark Mansion cultivated by the Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion. It could be kept inside the body or released externally, though its power would decrease a notch when released; now it was actively descending to envelop Luo Feng's silver body.

Once the Dark Mansion world enveloped it, the restraints on the silver body significantly increased, with eight chains swiftly winding around it.

These eight chains were of eight colors, branded with various Secret Patterns, and even contained traces of Primordial Force. These were the eight prison chains forged by the Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion using Primordial Materials, melded into the Dark Prison. As Luo Feng felt the chains binding him, they sealed, suppressed, bound, strangled, infiltrated, and tore...

all sorts of forces permeated his power avatar.

The power of the silver body erupted, but the eight chains were incredibly tough, undamaged in the slightest.

"Hmph." The silver body suddenly grew larger, forcibly stretching the eight chains significantly, yet they still did not break.

"My Transformation Methods are formless, but after being bound by the eight chains, not even a single unit could escape," Luo Feng remarked in surprise, "Only brute-force could withstand it."

The silver body grew towering and tall, reaching the top of the main

hall, and its full strength erupted, but it still could not break free from the eight prison chains.

"Brother Yuan Xiu's Dark Mansion is indeed powerful; I cannot break free with this power avatar," Luo Feng lamented.

"I cannot even drag a single power avatar of Brother Luo He into the Dark Mansion. Even if I bind it with chains, it still wouldn't harm a power avatar," the Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion said aloud, though he was secretly shocked.

He had cultivated the Secret Technique and even forged this Dark Prison using Primordial Materials!

Who would have thought that Great Saint Luo He's physical body had been cultivated to such an extent that just a single avatar of his was difficult to completely imprison within the Dark Mansion.

"I can trap his avatar, but not harm it. As for his True Body? It remains to be seen whether it can be trapped or not," the Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion concluded, recognizing the formidable nature of Luo He's physical body.

The Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion thought for a moment, then retracted the Dark Mansion world.

Luo Feng also retracted the power avatar. Such a large power avatar, he could only use it at close range! After all, he did not have a Clone Technique, and from a distant place, he could only barely summon a strain of Divine Power.

"This power avatar contained fifty billion units of Transformation Method, yet it couldn't break the chains. This power avatar possessed two to three-tenths of the strength of the True Body," Luo Feng thought, as he currently maintained a total of two hundred billion units of Transformation Method, "If the True Body were trapped, it might not be able to break free either."

This exchange also made Luo Feng aware of the terrifying aspects of normal Transcendence of the Primal Chaos Realm. The Dark Prison, aided by Primordial Materials, was finally successfully refined. Even

if a regular Godly King was imprisoned, it would only take some time to escape, not harming the Dark Prison at all.

"This discussion with Brother Luo He has enlightened me to the formidable nature of the Body Refinement lineage's Transcendence of the Primal Chaos Realm," the Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion raised a glass, "Please."

"Please," Luo Feng also raised a glass.

The other guests in the main hall were astounded by their match-up! The strength of these two... was indeed far beyond the scope of the Primal Chaos Realm; it was in the realm of a Godly King, and even a slight exertion of their power could annihilate them.

The banquet concluded in a friendly atmosphere.

News of this exchange quickly spread throughout Chu Capital.

Chapter 136: Volume 3 Chapter 20 The Emperor Takes a Disciple (Part 1)

A woman in green stood atop a tall building, gazing at the vast and endless Chu Capital.

"Is it worth it to come to Chu Capital just for cultivation?" the woman in green silently pondered. In her small town on the fringe, there were only a few dozen eternal true gods, and with her strength, she was one of the most powerful in the town, naturally leading a comfortable life.

"In the small fringe town, I could never acquire powerful heritages, and breaking into the Primal Chaos Realm seemed hopeless."

"But since coming to Chu Capital, I quickly found a heritage that suited me! I even obtained quite a few resources, and now my strength could be described as at the limit of an eternal true god," thought the woman in green.

With a heritage and resources, she had improved her strength, mastered several Primal Chaos Realm moves, and now saw a glimmer of hope in advancing into the Primal Chaos Realm.

"I've gained opportunities, but troubles have followed," the woman in green worried. "If it weren't for the help of my good friend Marquis Chu Le, I would likely be living a life worse than death right now."

"But Marquis Chu Le, being a third-rate member of the Imperial Clan, holds no real power."

The woman in green had been in Chu Capital for quite some time, where she established 'Shallow Whisper Pavillion,' drawing many

guests through music and illusion technique, even attracting many noble patrons. Chu Capital had many powers, and she had traded some sacrifices for cultivation heritages and some resources.

"I've been very careful in Chu Capital, cautious at every step, even afraid to control the minds of any noble guests. Still, trouble came," she felt distressed.

In Chu Capital, where powers are deeply entangled, even a first-rate marquis of the Imperial Clan fights fiercely against others; she, a mere eternal true god, despite being careful, was still dragged into a dark vortex.

"Hmm?" Suddenly, the woman in green noticed two figures approaching.

A man in black, accompanied by a naive-looking servant.

"Great Saint Luo He?"

The woman in green recognized him at a glance, her heart skipping a beat, feeling as if the sky itself had brightened considerably. She immediately went forward to greet them.

The main building of the Shallow Whisper Pavillion.

"Just a few of your best songs," Luo Feng said as he sat down, while Morosa munched on food and drink beside him, accustomed to his master enjoying some music. But music didn't really interest the Sector Beast.

Luo Feng was quite interested; although there were many performers at the previous discourse banquet, that was not a suitable occasion for deploying the Seven Emotions of Heart Refining Technique.

Before coming, Luo Feng had gathered some information.

Among the best at the banquet in terms of music and illusion techniques were three experts, and this woman in green, named 'Yu Youyi,' came from a small town on the fringe of Flame Wind Ancient Country, and was currently embroiled in a big trouble involving a general from Chu Capital named Xue Chi.

"Places like Chu Capital, you can't just avoid trouble if you want to," Luo Feng thought. When he first arrived in Chu Capital, he stayed in seclusion and didn't provoke anyone, yet Marquis Chu Yuan, Marquis Chu Ji, and their three Guest Elders still banded together against him.

Only by achieving Transcendence of Primal Chaos Realm could he truly rise above it all!

Of the three music experts at the banquet, Luo Feng chose her, also intending to help her this one time.

"Swoosh, swoosh, swoosh~~~"

The woman in green stood there, surrounded by flowing water, using numerous streams as musical instruments, the sound emerging as if it were the natural sound of heaven and earth! This music, even aligning with the cosmic laws, further stirred Luo Feng's emotions.

Luo Feng had already deployed the Seven Emotions of Heart Refining technique, immersing himself even deeper in his feelings.

Moved by the emotions, he found himself weeping unexpectedly.

"Hmm?" The woman in green was surprised. How could listening to music bring someone to tears?

She dared not stop, focusing only on performing the music and illusion technique.

Throughout the musical illusions, Luo Feng didn't say stop, so she didn't dare to.

"This Great Saint Luo He seems easily moved by music? But at the discourse banquet, he didn't care at all," the woman in green, confident in her music and illusion technique, observed Luo Feng while performing.

"That's enough," Luo Feng suddenly spoke.

The woman in green could only stop.

"Let's end it here for today," Luo Feng stood up and walked outside.

Cultivators live too long and experience too much; emotions easily become numb.

Seven Emotions of Heart Refining Technique, while it can intensely stir emotions, over time and repeated intense stimulation of the emotions, can also become numbing. So it should be used sparingly.

"Seven Emotions of Heart Refining is just an adjustment. The Great Destruction Heart Refining Technique is fundamental," Luo Feng's Seven Emotions of Heart refining transitioned into the Great Destruction Heart Refining Technique.

Accustomed to the painful tempering of his spiritual will, the continuous refinement also kept Luo Feng's spirit full of fighting spirit.

"How much is the fee?" Morosa saw his master standing up, immediately waved to collect all the food and drink in front of him and his master, then turned to the woman in green.

"It's a great honor for Shallow Whisper Pavillion that Great Saint Luo He could visit. There's no need for a fee," said the woman in green.

Morosa frowned, "The master doesn't like taking advantage. Speak, how much is the fee?"

"Ten Cosmic Sands will suffice," the woman in green could only say.

With a wave of his hand, Morosa sent out ten Cosmic Sands, then swiftly followed Luo Feng as they left quickly.

The woman in green immediately followed to see them off.

She continued until Luo Feng and Morosa disappeared into thin air.

"Are you leaving just like that?" The lady in green was somewhat agitated and also a bit apprehensive.

...

Marquis Chu Yu's mansion.

"Brother Luo He went to the Shallow Language Pavilion?" Emperor Chu Yu naturally received the news, and with Luo Feng's current strength, Emperor Chu Yu was very concerned about every move of this Guest Elder.

On one hand, he feared other first-class Marquises might entice him, and on the other hand, he also worried about not having treated him well enough, which might deteriorate their relationship.

Emperor Chu Yu knew well that even if they were once friends, it didn't mean they would always be friends!

The relationship of friendship needs to be maintained!

"This Brother Luo He, when he was in Huyang City, liked to listen to music. Moreover, he often became so immersed in it that he would occasionally lose his composure," laughed Emperor Chu Yu, recalling that it was precisely because of Luo Feng's lapse that some eternal true gods in Huyang City considered Luo Feng to have a weak Spiritual Will and deemed him an average eternal true god.

Stay connected through MVL

This also led to Luo Feng's first act in Huyang City, where he seized the True God's Heart of the Vice President Lai Mo with one movement.

"At the banquet of philosophies, he listened to Yu Youyi's music-driven Illusion Technique, and since he went there again in private... clearly he is quite fond of it." Emperor Chu Yu thought for a moment, then immediately instructed his trusted aide.

"Take my mansion's token and go to the Shallow Language Pavilion," advised Emperor Chu Yu.

"Yes, my lord," replied the trusted aide promptly.

...

Luo Feng's mere visit to the Shallow Language Pavilion attracted the attention of many forces in Chu Capital!

Given their understanding of 'Great Saint Luo He,' known for despising evil and having few usual hobbies—other than enjoying fine food, wine, and music!

Yu Youyi's name was also collected by many forces.

"Great Saint Luo He likes your music-driven Illusion Technique, which is a great opportunity for you. This is our Marquis Chu Yu Mansion's token, show it if you run into trouble.

You can also contact me directly," said the aide of the Imperial Clan's first-class Marquis, whose status was quite high outside, as he, accompanied by several guards, delivered the token to Yu Youyi at the Shallow Language Pavilion.

Once the token was given, those aides left.

Holding the token from Marquis Chu Yu's Mansion, Yu Youyi felt that all troubles were gone, completely relieved.

In fact, even without this token, a transcendent being from the Primal Chaos Realm coming to listen to her music-driven Illusion Technique was a message alone… powerful enough to intimidate even Xue Chi.

******

Luo Feng's days in Chu Capital were quite peaceful.

If there was a time during the pinnacle of the Primal Chaos Realm when many forces dared to provoke him or had conflicts of interest with him, now that Luo Feng had transcended the Primal Chaos Realm, everyone, including those first-class Marquises, was actively seeking to make good relations with him.

"Among the seven first-class Marquises under Emperor Chu's lineage, six are quite likable," Luo Feng judged based on intelligence and personal interactions, "Only Marquis Chu Yuan is somewhat mad."

During this time, only Marquis Chu Yuan consistently avoided Luo Feng and never met him face to face.

Luo Feng also knew that Marquis Chu Yuan, who had the royal

bloodline of Thunder Ancient Country and was also leveraging the Primordial Bloodline in his cultivation, the root cause of his madness and fierceness was the path of his cultivation.

"Brother Luo He, Brother Luo He," Luo Feng suddenly received a message, "Hurry and prepare, the old ancestor's trusted aide has come."

As Luo Feng, who was meditating in the Quiet Room, took in this news, he was startled.

The old ancestor, naturally, was one of the thirteen Emperors of Flame Wind Ancient Country, 'Emperor Chu.' The coming of an Emperor's trusted aide, what could it mean? According to the previous guesses by Emperor Chu Yu, the Emperor might consider taking disciples.

"Sigh."

Luo Feng quickly exited the Quiet Room and calmly awaited, sensing Luo Sa's approach as he immediately rushed to his side upon detecting Luo Feng leaving his retreat.

"Master, did you leave your retreat so soon?" Luo Sa inquired.

"A distinguished guest is coming soon," instructed Luo Feng, "Be cautious."

"A distinguished guest?" Realizing the implication, Luo Sa immediately stood by to wait.

Shortly after, nine figures appeared out of thin air in the high sky, one of whom was Emperor Chu Yu, while the other eight figures were all clad in the armor of the Emperor Chu Palace's trusted aides, albeit in different styles.

The leader among the nine figures was a silhouette of black water, wearing black armor with blood-colored Secret Patterns.

"The old ancestor has three main trusted generals, this one here is 'General Xuan Jiao'," introduced Emperor Chu Yu, "General Xuan Jiao, this is Guest Official Luo He."

General Xuan Jiao was burly, with black water flowing slowly within his armor, his eyes of condensed black water deadly still, casting a glance at Luo Feng and Luo Sa... enveloping the master and servant in a suffocating aura.

When observed, the world seemed to fall into dead silence, wrapping around oneself.

"According to intelligence, Emperor Chu has three major trusted generals, reputedly not cultivators but some very mysterious existences," Luo Feng, encountering General Xuan Jiao for the first time, could feel a great disparity between them!

"Not a cultivator, yet so powerful?" Luo Feng also knew that Flame Wind Ancient Country harbored many secrets, and even the numerous opportunities granted by the mysterious 'Yuan' were mostly monopolized by the two great ancient countries.

"Master, this General Xuan Jiao is terrifying, I feel that with one move I would be gone," Luo Sa communicated telepathically to Luo Feng.

Luo Feng immediately saluted: "I've seen General Xuan Jiao."

These ordinary trusted aides were also eternal true gods, who could reach the strength of the Primal Chaos Realm only with some powered augmentation.

"Luo He," General Xuan Jiao looked at Luo Feng, his tone becoming slightly warmer, "The Emperor is interested in taking you as a disciple, would you be willing? If you are willing, then accompany me to the Palace of Emperor Chu. If not… I will return to report."

Chapter 137: Volume 3 Chapter 21 The Emperor Takes a Disciple (Part 2)

Luo Feng stood inside the cave mansion, looking up at General Xuanjiao in the sky, and without hesitation, he immediately said, "It's my fortune that Emperor Chu is willing to take me as his disciple, and I am naturally willing."

Luo Feng had been prepared for Emperor Chu to take him as a disciple, and he had thought it over carefully.

Among the thirteen Emperors of the Imperial Clan of Flame Wind Ancient Country, Emperor Chu had terrifying strength, and the few recorded instances of his intervention were sweeps against other ancient existences. He was quite low-key and bore no infamy, mostly devoting himself to cultivation in seclusion.

Becoming a disciple of Emperor Chu was something Luo Feng was willing to do.

After all, he knew well that with the help of a master, he could avoid many detours.

"Good, follow me." General Xuanjiao then showed a smile, waved his hand and, enveloping Luo Feng with an invisible wave, flew toward the Palace of Emperor Chu together.

"Brother Luo He, congratulations," Emperor Chu Yu congratulated him during the flight.

"It's also thanks to Brother Chu Yu for bringing me to Chu Capital," Luo Feng also expressed his thanks.

"Haha... With Brother Luo He's strength, even without me, you would rise rapidly," Emperor Chu Yu said.

Soon, under the lead of General Xuanjiao, Luo Feng and the others arrived in front of the Palace of Emperor Chu.

"All of you withdraw, I'll take Luo He to meet the Emperor," General Xuanjiao said.

"Yes," the trusted aides withdrew, and Emperor Chu Yu stood outside the Palace of Emperor Chu with a slight smile, not following any further.

Immediately after, Luo Feng entered the palace, which seemed to merge into the dark and chaotic, with General Xuanjiao.

A moment later.

Luo Feng and General Xuanjiao entered an ancient hall together, instantly seeing a burly figure sitting on the floor of the hall, this figure sitting there as if he were the center of the boundless universe.

As if the heaven and earth were to perish, yet he would not.

His breathing was even more terrifying than the might of heaven and earth.

Looking at Luo Feng... it gave Luo Feng a sensation akin to facing the Great Dao of Life Origin.

Luo Feng understood that this person must be one of the thirteen Emperors of the Imperial Clan, "Emperor Chu."

"Emperor," General Xuanjiao saluted, "Luo He has been brought here."

Emperor Chu nodded slightly and General Xuanjiao immediately withdrew from the hall.

The hall was then left with only Luo Feng and Emperor Chu.

"Luo He," Emperor Chu looked at Luo Feng with a smile, "Recently, I've taken some time to understand your past, you come from the

Primordial Cosmos?"

Luo Feng was surprised and did not hide it, immediately bowing, "Yes, I indeed come from the Primordial Cosmos."

Emperor Chu smiled approvingly, "Creatures from the Primordial Cosmos are exceptionally weak; growing from weakness to a True God is difficult. That you have reached the transcendence of Primal Chaos Realm... is indeed impressive."

"Don't be nervous, countless ancestors of today's cultivators almost all came from the Primordial Cosmos. They came to the Land of Origin, and through endless years of propagation, we now have so many creatures," Emperor Chu said, "The original natives of the Land of Origin almost all live in the region of the Eastern Extremes."

Luo Feng also knew this.

"Let me ask you another question, are you the reincarnation of a cultivator?" Emperor Chu asked again, although the Flame Wind Ancient Country had clever means, they still could not break through the supreme rules.

"No," Luo Feng shook his head.

Emperor Chu nodded.

"Among the thirteen Emperors, I have the fewest disciples, only two," Emperor Chu looked at Luo Feng, "In accepting disciples, I value talent and compatibility of temperaments. Your talent is good, and I like your character too, which is why I decided to take you as my disciple."

Emperor Chu said, "Before you become a disciple, think it over carefully, whether you really want to become a disciple."

"Becoming a disciple is a significant cause and effect."

"The relationship between master and disciple is comparable to that of close blood relatives," Emperor Chu said, "A master chooses his disciple, and a disciple also chooses his master! Think it over

carefully. Once you become my disciple, the other pinnacle beings of the Land of Origin will no longer be able to take you in as a disciple."

Luo Feng, of course, understood that the mentor-disciple relationship was significant!

Yet, how many of the pinnacle beings in the Land of Origin were interested in him? Moreover, Luo Feng had his temperaments; some existences committing immense sins, Luo Feng himself did not wish to become a disciple under them.

"Disciple has thought it through clearly," Luo Feng immediately knelt down, touched his head to the ground, and made a grand salute, "Disciple Luo Feng, greets the master."

"Luo Feng?" Emperor Chu was startled.

"Luo Feng is my real name, involving some karma, so I have always used the name Luo He." Since Luo Feng decided to become a disciple, he naturally no longer hid his real name.

"Hahaha... very well, very well," Emperor Chu laughed upon hearing this, "From today onwards, Luo Feng, you are now my third direct disciple!"

"Luo Feng, do the karmas you're entangled with require my help to resolve?" Emperor Chu asked.

"Not necessary, disciple can resolve them," Luo Feng said.

Emperor Chu nodded in satisfaction, "Since you are entangled in karma, I will also keep your real name confidential." Seeing his disciple resolve troubles on his own was something Emperor Chu was very pleased to see.

"Today you've sworn apprenticeship to me, and I've prepared three gifts for you," Emperor Chu looked at Luo Feng, "The first gift is the two inheritances you chose, 'Eight Tribulations Life Form' First Calamity and 'Extermination of Seventy-Two Blades' Volume One. Once you master them, you can get the following inheritances for free."

"Of course, the inheritances I can give you for free are those that do not surpass the Ultimate Realm of Godly King," Emperor Chu said.

Luo Feng listened with surprise.

Free access to these two inheritances up to the Ultimate Realm of Godly King?

Currently, 'Eight Tribulations Life Form' First Calamity and 'Extermination of Seventy-Two Blades' Volume One, both tips of the First Realm of Godly King, are worth around 100,000 Merit Points each. If one were to progress further... the inheritance of the Second Realm of Godly King would require around 3 million Merit Points.

The teachings of the Third Realm (The Ultimate Realm), even more, demands one billion Merit Points.

To gain these Dharma, some Guest Elders would even fight to the death for the Flame Wind Ancient Country.

Two inheritances, worth around two billion Merit Points in total! As long as I reach the required realm, I can get them for free! This is the difference between outsiders and Direct Disciples.

"The second gift I have for you," Emperor Chu looked at Luo Feng, flipped his hand and he took out a stone box. As the box opened, it contained ten pale red fruits.

Just by smelling the fruit, Luo Feng felt his soul nourished, and his thoughts churning several times faster, "These are 'Primordial Crystal Spirit Fruits.' The Ancestor once bestowed them to me, but now they are of little use to me, so I give ten to you."

"These Primordial Crystal Spirit Fruits are grown from a fruit tree cultivated with Primordial Crystal Jade. They have miraculous effects in nourishing the soul. After consumption, one's alignment with the supreme rules significantly improves, thus greatly enhancing one's comprehension," said Emperor Chu, "This is not a product from within our origin world but exceedingly rare.

Merit Points can't even exchange them, so make sure you use them sparingly."

"I suggest you consume five fruits at the Primal Chaos Realm and another five at the First Realm of Godly King."

"Yes, Master," Luo Feng felt the deep care of his master.

Emperor Chu looked at Luo Feng, "What is your most commonly used weapon?"

Luo Feng flipped his hand and pulled out the Bloodshadow Knife, "This blade."

Emperor Chu glanced at it, "Is it a Godly King Level Blade Embryo?"

Emperor Chu pondered briefly then flipped his hand to take out a cluster of rainbow-colored mud, casually tossing it onto the Bloodshadow Knife. The knife eagerly absorbed the colorful mud in the blink of an eye.

"Originally, your Blade Embryo was capped at a weapon of the First Realm of Godly King," Emperor Chu said, "Now, its potential has increased significantly, with the possibility of reaching the Ultimate Realm of Godly King."

"However, I've provided the main material; you will need to gather some supplementary materials yourself. Because nurturing a Blade Embryo is most crucially your personal endeavor. Here is the detailed method to nurture a weapon," said Emperor Chu as a beam of light fell upon Luo Feng, encoding the Secret Technique of weapon cultivation into him.

Emperor Chu looked at Luo Feng, "The Ancestor decreed, even for a Direct Disciple, Merit Points must still be accumulated on one's own."

"Master has already done so much for his disciple," Luo Feng was very grateful.

Each of the three gifts was of immense value.

"I am not adept at teaching disciples," Emperor Chu looked at Luo Feng, "I am not skilled in the Great Dao of Life Origin, so you will have to rely on yourself. As for the Great Dao of Destruction Origin... it just happens to be my path too. If you have any confusions, you

can come and ask me."

Luo Feng nodded, "Disciple understands."

"Do you have any questions now?" Emperor Chu looked at Luo Feng.

"Not at the moment," Luo Feng shook his head.

Joking to himself, his own cultivation of the Great Dao of Destruction Origin was still very low, not even reaching the top-tier standard of the Primal Chaos Realm. As he was still in a rapid growth phase, he decided to only inquire when truly faced with bottlenecks making progress difficult.

"Good," Emperor Chu nodded with a smile, "As my Direct Disciple, there are many special missions you may choose from before they are assigned to members of the Imperial Clan and marquises."

"Understood," Luo Feng nodded.

"Go now, cultivate diligently, and become a Godly King soon. Among my disciples... none are yet Godly Kings," Emperor Chu remarked with emotion.

"Disciple will surely strive," Luo Feng bowed right away, "Disciple takes his leave."

Luo Feng then promptly exited the grand hall.

Looking at the chaotic dimness outside the grand hall, Luo Feng felt somewhat exhilarated.

The ten 'Primordial Crystal Spirit Fruits' given by Master Emperor Chu, just smelling them benefited his great cultivation immensely. What wonders would actually consuming them perform? Since arriving in the Land of Origin, this was the first time he had encountered such a rare treasure!

Eager to begin, Luo Feng started his journey back, wanting to try one of the fruits first.

Inside the grand hall, Emperor Chu watched Luo Feng leave.

"My third Direct Disciple," Emperor Chu watched and slightly shook his head, "It's a pity that my ability is limited, unable to guide the disciple's cultivation properly."

Like 'Emperor Qing' among the thirteen Emperors, because his realm is high enough, even when teaching disciples of different paths, he could quickly pinpoint the problems of the disciples and guide them efficiently.

What about him, Emperor Chu? He could only provide precious resources! For the rest, he had to rely on the disciples themselves.

"What does taking disciples amount to?" Emperor Chu looked into the boundless universe beyond the grand hall, "This origin world will eventually meet its end. By then, how many can survive?"

"Even the Ancestor is advancing in darkness. Emperor Qing too has embarked on this path, and he may well assist the Ancestor in the future."

"While we twelve are indeed strong enough in the Land of Origin, if we leave this origin world, what are we really worth?"

"And my disciples likely don't even have the qualifications to leave the origin world."

"Cherish the connections with them in this origin world," Emperor Chu gently shook his head, closed his eyes, and began to meditate.

Chapter 138: Season 3, Episode 22, Shocking

```

Luo Feng left the Palace of Emperor Chu and returned to his own cave mansion.

"Master," Morosa had been waiting to greet him.

Luo Feng smiled at him, "I have taken the Emperor as my mentor."

Morosa immediately showed a look of joy, although it was almost certain when General Xuanjiao came to invite him, Morosa was still worried that something unexpected might happen... After all, he was a Sector Beast and feared bringing trouble to his master.

"I'm going into seclusion now. In the coming time, unless it's something important, no one needs to be concerned," Luo Feng instructed, as he planned to consume the Primordial Crystal Spirit Fruit and naturally needed to focus completely on his cultivation.

Apart from his master 'Emperor Chu,' he would cut off all contact with the outside world. Of course, Morosa could still contact him through telepathy.

During the seclusion, the Primordial Ancestor, Moyu Qingyan, and Emperor Chu Yu would temporarily be unable to contact him.

"Rest assured, Master," Morosa responded.

Luo Feng had also left messages for the Primordial Ancestor and the others.

Whoosh.
```

Right then, Luo Feng had already headed to the Quiet Room.

"The master has taken the Emperor as his mentor," Morosa was very excited. As a Sector Beast, he felt extremely uneasy in the Land of Origin! After all, apart from the Sector Beast of Tianmu Kingdom, the Sector Beasts throughout the history of the Land of Origin had all died.

"Once I become a Pinnacle Sector Beast, and with the Emperor backing the Master, my situation should not be worse than that of the Tianmu Kingdom's Sector Beast," Morosa thought.

"If some more powerful Primal Chaos Realm corpses come my way, perhaps I can become a Godly King."

The body of the Great Saint Beiyu last time had greatly progressed Morosa's strength!

But the bottleneck between the Primal Chaos Realm and Godly King was really difficult to break through! For Morosa, it also required a qualitative change in the 'Sector' within his body.

...

Quiet Room, a space within the Star Tower.

Luo Feng looked at the pale red fruit in front of him, its faint scent alone made the soul feel joyful and relaxed, and thought processes sped up several times faster.

"This is a rare treasure bestowed upon my mentor by the Primogenitor Yan Feng, one that cannot even be nurtured within a Source World," Luo Feng understood the value of such a treasure.

To his mentor Emperor Chu, who already stood at the pinnacle of the Land of Origin and had the backing of Primogenitor Yan Feng, they were able to know all of the Land of Origin's past and even glimpse traces of the future, understand many truths of the Source World, and uncover many secrets beyond the Source Worlds.

For Emperor Chu's perspective, he viewed things from a very long-term view, even considering the end of the Source World...

But for Luo Feng, the years were still endless!

A Reincarnation Era in the Primordial Cosmos was very long, and even tens of thousands of Reincarnation Eras, under the supreme rules of the Source World, were merely a period of time. Luo Feng couldn't see as far as Emperor Chu did, and he only thought about taking each step correctly.

First, to climb step-by-step to the pinnacle of the Land of Origin, he could also repay his mentor's kindness and help his mentor, Mountain sitting guest, to take revenge.

"Having arrived at Chu Capital, I have finally tasted the flavor of top resources," Luo Feng mused to himself.

Before coming, he was too poor to even have a suitable Godly King level inheritance.

Now, both "Eight Tribulations Life Form" and "Extermination of Seventy-Two Blades" inheritances, these two inheritances surpassed the Ultimate Realm of God King, and their creators had very high realms.

As for auxiliary cultivation resources, those Imperial Clan elites, direct disciples of Godly Kings, and so on, had been using such resources for a long time. Luo Feng had never come into contact with these types of resources in the past.

"Such a treasure."

Luo Feng looked at the pale red fruit, "Let's taste it."

He took a gentle bite. The flesh was somewhat tough, but with Luo Feng's godly body strength, he easily chewed and swallowed the pieces, consuming the entire fruit in a few bites. Once inside his body, the flesh gradually decomposed, spreading energy that began to influence his soul.

"Hm?" Luo Feng felt different.

With his Perfect Divine Body, Luo Feng's soul was already powerful. Combined with the Spiritual Will of the Second Realm of Godly King,

his thinking speed was already extremely fast.

Yet at this moment, nourished by the fruit's energy, his soul's thought processes reached a standard more than twenty times faster than before. Moreover, his soul felt ethereal, and merely by contemplating the "Chapter of Life Spirituality" in the First Calamity of the "Eight Tribulations Life Form," previous confusions were swiftly understood.

"During past cultivation, enlightenment would only occasionally flash."

"Now my comprehension has greatly increased, and many puzzles are no longer puzzles. And my thought processes are more than twenty times faster."

"Is this the effect of truly top-tier resources from the Land of Origin aiding in cultivation?"

Luo Feng no longer dwelled on it and began to focus on understanding the inheritances.

...

In that core location of the Origin Ground in the Primordial Universe.

The Divine Power Incarnation of Luo Feng was facing the grand and towering Great Dao of Life Origin.

"Great Dao of Life Origin..." Luo Feng observed, and because he had consumed the Primordial Crystal Spirit Fruit, his consciousness observing the complete Great Dao of Life Origin was much more insightful than in the past, his thinking vastly accelerated, and what he saw of the Great Dao of Life Origin also changed.

In his eyes, the Great Dao of Life Origin at first glance was a sinuous dragon with twenty-four claws.

But upon closer observation, he saw a deeper essence.

"The outward form of this Great Dao of Life Origin actually contains six major branches," Luo Feng realized. Each branch was mysterious and unpredictable, and their perfect combination made them even

more vast and complex.

Just like the Ten Fundamental Laws, each one on its own is quite simple, and those below the True God can comprehend many aspects of it.

But to integrate the Ten Fundamental Laws into one body, into the 'Primal Chaos Laws,' is something only those of the Law Lineage in the Primal Chaos Realm can do!

The same principle applies!

The six major branches of the Great Dao of Life Origin, to fully comprehend any single branch, would be the First Realm of Godly King.

To fully realize all six branches isn't too hard.

```

```

But to completely integrate the six branches into one… the difficulty immediately skyrocketed by an unknown multiple, only by completely merging into one can it become a complete Great Dao of Life Origin, which is considered the Ultimate Realm of God King.

"The gap between the First Realm of Godly King and the Ultimate Realm of God King is really too vast," Luo Feng now truly understood the difference between those ancient beings from the Land of Origin.

The elite of the imperial clans from the two ancient countries had also consumed many resources, some of which were no less than the Primordial Crystal Spirit Fruit.

However...

The effectiveness of resources also depends on who consumes them.

In the environment of the Primordial Cosmos where Luo Feng had only a vague sense of the laws, he was able to reach the level of an eternal true god. One can imagine his aptitude for understanding,

and now, after consuming the Primordial Crystal Spirit Fruit and observing the Great Dao of Life Origin, he felt the continuous surge of insights.

All six branches of the Great Dao of Life Origin were making progress.

...

Time passed.

Luo Feng was facing the Great Dao of Life Origin while contemplating the First Calamity of the 'Eight Tribulations Life Form' and the 'Extermination of Seventy-Two Blades'. Occasionally, he would also allow Morosa to display the mysteries of the Great Dao of Destruction Origin.

During this cultivation process, Emperor Chu Yu, Primoridal Ancestor, and Moyu Qingyan didn't come to disturb Luo Feng.

Finally, the effect of the Primordial Crystal Spirit Fruit completely vanished.

Luo Feng felt his soul becoming much heavier and murkier, and his thought processes slowed down. Having grown accustomed to the previously increased aptitude and quick thinking, Luo Feng felt somewhat uneasy.

"This one Primordial Crystal Spirit Fruit lasted a little over an era," Luo Feng stopped his cultivation, somewhat shocked, "In just a little more than an era, I have improved this much?"

The six branches of the Great Dao of Life Origin and the six branches of the Great Dao of Destruction Origin all made comprehensive progress.

Because the cultivation of the Great Dao of Destruction Origin required the help of Morosa's display of its mysteries... so the progress was much slower than that of the Great Dao of Life Origin.

"Twelve branches progressed comprehensively."

The First Calamity of the 'Eight Tribulations Life Form' recorded three lineages: the Body of Life, the Origin of Life, and Life Spirituality. The first volume of the 'Extermination of Seventy-Two Blades' recorded the Heaven Splitting Lineage and the Dark Heaven Lineage.

With the inheritance for these five lineages, progress was naturally faster.

"The Heaven Splitting Lineage and Dark Heaven Lineage of the Great Dao of Destruction Origin have both reached the top standards of the Primal Chaos Realm."

"The Body of Life Lineage and the Origin of Life Lineage of the Great Dao of Life Origin have also reached the top standards of the Primal Chaos Realm."

"The Life Spirituality Lineage has reached the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm."

Luo Feng was amazed.

Even with a strong inheritance, and sufficient talent in the Primal Chaos Realm, it might take tens of thousands of eras to reach the Pinnacle of the Primal Chaos Realm.

Luo Feng reckoned that without the Primordial Crystal Spirit Fruit, focusing on cultivation for one or two hundred eras, he might only be able to reach his current realm.

"One Primordial Crystal Spirit Fruit, worth a hundredfold effect?"

"The most important thing is... the improvement of comprehension! When you encounter a bottleneck, increasing comprehension makes breaking through the bottleneck much easier." Luo Feng understood that the Primordial Crystal Spirit Fruit was more suitable for use when breaking through bottlenecks.

At this moment, Luo Feng distinctly felt that he had understood all the mysteries of the 'Life Spirituality' branch. What he needed now was the last step—to perfectly integrate it into one, forming a complete branch, and only then could he become a Godly King.

"The Land of Origin has many at the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm. Even in peripheral kingdoms, there are a lot such existences. Some who have obtained top resources can even cultivate to 'Transcendence of the Primal Chaos Realm'. But they are unable to become Godly Kings."

"It's because merging all the mysteries into one is much more difficult than penetrating all the mysteries," Luo Feng understood the difficulty.

Penetrating all mysteries belongs to the process of learning. By studying slowly, one will always make continuous progress.

Merging into one, on the other hand, is a qualitative change!

"I have a total of ten fruits, as per my master's instructions, I am to use five in the Primal Chaos Realm and five in the First Realm of Godly King," Luo Feng thought, "Based on the effects of the first fruit…"

"With the help of the first fruit, my realm has greatly improved, as has my strength."

"Next, I need to be patient, let the various branches accumulate gradually, and understand them slowly by myself until I reach the Pinnacle of the Primal Chaos Realm."

"When the five branches from the First Calamity of the 'Eight Tribulations Life Form' and the first volume of the 'Extermination of Seventy-Two Blades' have all reached the Pinnacle of the Primal Chaos Realm, I will then consume the second fruit," Luo Feng was very clear about the difficulty of becoming a Godly King.

Therefore, such Primordial Crystal Spirit Fruits must be used at the most critical moment.

Only by not relying on external things and reaching the Pinnacle of the Primal Chaos Realm, can one hope to advance further with the help of external things.

"Sigh."

Luo Feng left the Quiet Room, and as he looked around at the scenery, he saw the flowers and grass as if infused with endless vitality, growing rapidly. The leaves and branches of the big trees were full of boundless vitality, swaying as if to come alive.

"If I were to make further progress, I fear I could easily transform these ordinary flowers and trees," thought Luo Feng.

Morosa, Primoridal Ancestor, and Moyu Qingyan all hurried over, as Luo Feng had been in seclusion for a very long time. When they saw Luo Feng, they noticed that the plants and flowers around them were blooming, and the space around them was filled with the power of life.

"Master," Moyu Qingyan felt that his master was different somehow, but he couldn't say exactly where.

Morosa, being of a high enough realm, felt that Luo Feng's present life breath was far more terrifying than before, even more terrifying than a Sector Beast like him.

"Why is Master's aura so terrifying?" Morosa was secretly alarmed.

Primoridal Ancestor looked at Luo Feng and felt that Luo Feng's intangible aura even affected the operation of the 'Illusionary Universe' constructed within him, "When an individual is too powerful, it naturally affects the operation of heaven and earth, even affecting the operation of the Illusionary Universe within me. Luo Feng now seems much stronger than before he went into seclusion."

"Master, are you about to become a Godly King?" Morosa couldn't help but ask.

"Still a long way off," Luo Feng smiled, "After being in seclusion for so long, I've lost all taste. Come on, let's go have a meal at Yu Jiufang's place."

"Yes, yes, yes."

Morosa was delighted, and both Primoridal Ancestor and Moyu Qingyan's eyes lit up.

Yu Jiufang, that's a Primal Chaos Realm being who has mastered cooking! His culinary delights are no less than many rare treasures. Primoridal Ancestor, Moyu Qingyan, and the others were also very intrigued. As the highest culinary luminary in the Chu Capital, it's not easy to get him to cook.

It is only when God Kings and transcendents of Primal Chaos Realm step in that Yu Jiufang would warmly entertain.

```
```

Chapter 139: Season 3 Episode 23 Extreme Bounty

For over an epoch, Luo Feng focused on his cultivation after consuming the Primordial Crystal Spirit Fruit.

Now that the effects of the Spirit Fruit had worn off, Luo Feng became more leisurely, enjoying fine cuisine at Yu Jiufang's place and visiting the 'Shallow Whisper Pavilion' to listen to music and experience illusion techniques with the Seven Emotions of Heart Refining Method. The various powers in Chu Capital also noticed that Great Saint Luo He was venturing out more often.

One day, Luo Feng went alone to the Flame Wind Association's Dark Hall in Chu Capital.

"Great Saint Luo He," the master of the Flame Wind Association's Dark Hall greeted him personally. The master was an ordinary-looking woman clad in golden robes. She seemed inconspicuous with her aura concealed, but in reality, she was Marquis Xin Huo, a pinnacle existence of the Primal Chaos Realm.

It was exceedingly rare for a non-Imperial Clansman to be conferred the title of Marquis in the Flame Wind Ancient Country.

"It's Great Saint Luo He's first visit to our Flame Wind Pavilion since arriving in Chu Capital," the woman in golden robes said with a smile. "Please, take a seat."

The two sat opposite each other.

An attendant brought over some fine wine and fruit.

"Marquis Xin Huo," Luo Feng said, savoring the wine, "I'm here to sell some treasures this time."

"Oh?" Marquis Xin Huo smiled. "Given that Great Saint Luo He is a direct disciple of an Emperor, our Flame Wind Pavilion will certainly offer the highest purchase price."

For regular clients selling treasures, the Flame Wind Association's Dark Hall would also drive a hard bargain to ensure a high profit margin.

But behind the Flame Wind Pavilion were a group of Emperors and some Godly Kings from the Flame Wind Ancient Country. As a direct disciple of an Emperor, special treatment was naturally afforded.

"Take a look first," Luo Feng said, waving his hand, bringing out some of the spoils of war he had obtained from his last battle where he fought against five opponents.

Three scrolls emanating terrifying auras, some broken golden hoops, three black nails, and a long weapon staff. Luo Feng even brought out Marquis Liu Yin's blade and Great Saint Beiyu's double-edged axe.

"Hmm?" Marquis Xin Huo broke into a smile upon seeing the long weapon staff. She recognized it at a glance... it was the Godly King Weapon of Marquis Chu Yuan, and its value was much higher.

"This double-edged axe?" Marquis Xin Huo's expression changed slightly.

The death of Great Saint Beiyu remained a mystery to this day.

Now seeing the weapon of Great Saint Beiyu, Marquis Xin Huo understood, "It seems that Luo He was the one who killed Great Saint Beiyu."

Every transaction in the Flame Wind Association's Dark Hall was recorded and confidentiality for the client was mandatory. Even though Marquis Xin Huo was the master of the Chu Capital branch, if she leaked any information... the Dark Hall would impose severe punishments.

The Flame Wind Pavilion's widespread presence across much of the Land of Origin was due to its strict rules and regulations.

"Hum." An invisible glow enveloped the treasures in the Dark Hall of the Flame Wind Pavilion, naturally appraising them and providing a price.

"Great Saint Luo He is truly formidable," Marquis Xin Huo sighed. "Great Saint Beiyu was among the top combatants in the Primal Chaos Realm and, being proficient in the Great Dao of Life Origin, had an extremely strong ability to preserve his life. Yet he still fell at the hands of Luo He."

Luo Feng simply smiled, neither confirming nor denying.

"We will not leak any client's transaction information," Marquis Xin Huo assured as she looked at the items. "These three Formation Diagrams are quite valuable, and the Dark Hall of the Flame Wind Pavilion can purchase them for 260 billion Cosmic Sand."

The one who actually desired these three Formation Diagrams the most was their original owner, 'Saint Tianyu.' However, after that one battle, even Saint Tianyu had become very poor and simply couldn't afford them.

"These golden hoops are broken and need repair," said Marquis Xin Huo. "We can only pay 30% of the price, which comes to 90 billion Cosmic Sand."

Luo Feng muttered to himself silently.

He had held back somewhat at the time. If he had let loose, the hoops would have been completely shattered.

"These three black nails can also be counted as 90 billion Cosmic Sand."

"As for the blade and double-edged axe, together they can be counted as 90 billion Cosmic Sand."

"Added up, that comes to 530 billion Cosmic Sand," declared Marquis Xin Huo.

Luo Feng nodded as he listened. He had only brought out some of the important treasures; many smaller spoils of war were not presented

as their combined value was limited.

"As for this most important Godly King Weapon," Marquis Xin Huo pointed at the long staff. "This is Marquis Chu Yuan's Godly King Weapon. It's a weapon of the First Realm of Godly King tier and is relatively simple to forge. According to the purchase price of the Dark Hall of the Flame Wind Pavilion, it's merely the lowest at 500 billion Cosmic Sand."

Luo Feng knew that even though they were both Godly King Tier Weapon Secret Treasures, armor and bladed weapons naturally varied in value.

Places like the Star Tower, that are akin to palaces, are even more valuable. In critical moments, one could hide inside such a 'palace-class Secret Treasure' to escape. Of course, Luo Feng's physical body was so strong that... no one had yet forced him to retreat into the Star Tower to escape with his life.

"Godly King Weapons could even attract Godly Kings as buyers," continued Marquis Xin Huo. "I suggest you put this long staff on 'consignment' through the Dark Hall of the Flame Wind Pavilion. With your status, Great Saint Luo He, our Dark Hall will only charge the minimum consignment fee of 5%. The starting bid for consignment will be 600 billion Cosmic Sand!

You'll definitely earn more than if the Dark Hall purchased it outright."

"Then let's consign it," said Luo Feng.

"The consignment period can be as short as one day or as long as an epoch," Marquis Xin Huo looked at Luo Feng. "How long would you like to set for your consignment, Great Saint Luo He?"

"Ten thousand days will suffice," responded Luo Feng.

An epoch in the Land of Origin was ten billion days, there was no need for such a lengthy consignment.

Marquis Xin Huo smiled, "Rest assured, we will inform all our important clients about this consignment. Those who can afford a

Godly King Weapon in the Land of Origin are not too numerous."

...

The news of the consignment of the Godly King Weapon spread among numerous clients across the Land of Origin. Within Chu Capital, it stirred some waves as the various factions also knew that this was once Marquis Chu Yuan's weapon.

"My weapon is being consigned?" Marquis Chu Yuan clenched his wine glass until it crumbled into powder, his eyes flashing with thunder, "This Luo He!!!"

He was angry, but he had been utterly defeated in their last encounter.

Hum.

Marquis Chu Yuan immediately contacted his most trusted friend, 'Marquis Chu Ji'.

"Chu Yuan, are you looking for me because of your weapon?" Marquis Chu Ji was well aware of his brother's temperament.

"Big brother, that's my weapon. If he hadn't put it up for consignment, then fine, but now that he has openly consigned it... I must buy it back," Marquis Chu Yuan said through gritted teeth. "My weapon, ending up in the hands of other cultivators, would be a disgrace."

Marquis Chu Ji responded, "Alright, I'll help you."

"I can only muster five hundred billion Cosmic Sand on my end," said Marquis Chu Yuan. "When it comes to the bidding, I estimate I'll need to borrow some from you, big brother."

"Sure," Marquis Chu Ji replied.

Even as an imperial-level Marquis of the Imperial Clan, they had to consume vast resources for cultivation. For Marquis Chu Yuan, to muster five hundred billion Cosmic Sand was already a matter of exhausting all possibilities. To need more? They could only borrow!

Time passed, day by day.

Primal Chaos Crystals and Primal Chaos Stones could naturally form within the Primal Chaos Ruins.

But Cosmic Sand had to be condensed by Godly Kings through cultivation. Each grain of Cosmic Sand contains pure power, and within each grain lies the embryonic form of a universe. Even for Godly Kings, it requires careful cultivation to condense.

Cosmic Sand has many uses. It could be used to refine the bloodlines of eternal true gods, to set up formations, and to cultivate heaven and earth's rare treasures...

The most critical use is to shatter the Cosmic Sand to observe its most essential 'Great Dao's composition.' Each grain of Cosmic Sand must possess at least 'a complete branch of the Great Dao' to form.

Therefore, Cosmic Sand was quite valuable. Even Godly Kings, when cultivating some unfamiliar branch of the Great Dao, would purchase some Cosmic Sand.

******

In the blink of an eye, the consignment period ended.

Luo Feng also arrived at the Flame Wind Association's Dark Hall, where Hall Master Xin Huo welcomed him warmly, "Great Saint Luo He, this consignment of the Godly King Weapon has reached the final price of 700 billion Cosmic Sand. After deducting the half-percent fee, that leaves 665 billion Cosmic Sand."

Luo Feng was quite satisfied. For such a precious weapon, consignment indeed was far more worthwhile.

"Do you want the actual Cosmic Sand, or shall we keep it deposited in our Flame Wind Association's Dark Hall for now?" Hall Master Xin Huo asked.

"Keep it deposited for now," Luo Feng responded. "By the way, I need to purchase perfect-tier materials from Primal Chaos Layer creatures,

a quantity exceeding one in a millionth of the body will do. For each set of materials, I offer a price of 100 billion Cosmic Sand."

The materials from perfect-prime Primal Chaos Layer creatures were extremely hard to obtain!

Luo Feng chose the simplest method... exceedingly high bounty rewards!

A normal Godly King Weapon usually starts at 500 billion Cosmic Sand! His offer of 100 billion Cosmic Sand was just for a bit of Primal Chaos Layer creature material. Surely, it would tempt some.

"I have already obtained a set of materials from the 'Golden Feather God Bird,'" Luo Feng said. "I need only one set of materials from each kind of perfect-tier Primal Chaos Layer creature. This bounty is limited to ten kinds of perfect-tier Primal Chaos Layer creatures."

"Is there a time limit for this bounty?" Hall Master Xin Huo asked.

"None. The bounty ends once ten kinds of materials are collected," Luo Feng said.

Hall Master Xin Huo understood, "The bounty handling fee is half a percent of the cost."

"That's fine."

Luo Feng did not mind. In this era, his 'Life Spirituality Lineage' had reached the pinnacle of the Primal Chaos Realm, and both his 'Body of Life Lineage' and 'Origin of Life Lineage' had reached the top level of the Primal Chaos Realm. Even so, as Luo Feng pondered the feathers of the Golden Feather God Bird, he still had many doubts about 'Trinity' comprehension.

A creature like the Golden Feather God Bird, with ordinary wisdom, deploying only threshold moves of the Primal Chaos Realm, could still possess the strength of the pinnacle of the Primal Chaos Realm. It showed how terrifyingly powerful these perfect-tier Primal Chaos Layer creatures could become when cultivated to the limit.

If his 'Galaxy Transformation Method' could also reach the Unity Tier,

to its perfect extremity, a single Galaxy Blade Light deploying a common move would have 'the strength of the pinnacle of the Primal Chaos Realm.'

Then what would happen if ten thousand Blade Lights surged overwhelmingly forward? What kind of power would that be? Even Transcendent beings of the Primal Chaos Realm or those who have just ascended to the Godly King Tier might simply be cleaved until their godly bodies dispersed.

"Elevating the Transformation Method to the level of perfect-tier Primal Chaos creatures is also a use of the Great Dao of Life Origin," Luo Feng saw the prospects of this path and naturally would continue down it.

...

"A hundred billion Cosmic Sand just for a set of perfect-tier Primal Chaos Layer creature materials?" When the Flame Wind Association's Dark Hall passed the message on to important clients, quite a few were tempted. Even for Transcendent beings of the Primal Chaos Realm, earning a hundred billion Cosmic Sand would take quite a bit of effort.

In Wanjie Kingdom at this moment.

Inside Wanjie Kingdom, there was a world that had been developed. Within it, were many special creatures kept: Godly King level Exotic Beasts and perfect-tier Primal Chaos Layer creatures, along with some specially cultivated terrifying beings.

"Our bodily materials are needed?" A towering rock creature and a silver hoofed Exotic Beast both looked at their keeper.

The keeper, a man in a yellow robe, said with a chuckle, "We only need portions of your body, exceeding one in a millionth of it. The material sold cannot be actively annihilated."

"It seems like he wants to study our bodily materials," the towering rock creature and the silver hoofed Exotic Beast both eyed their keeper. Having reached the perfect tier of the Primal Chaos Layer,

their wisdom was quite high, and they were capable of deploying some Primal Chaos Realm threshold moves.

"As long as you both agree! For the future ten thousand eras, I will present each of you with a vessel of 'Blood Spirit Wine' every era," the keeper said. Matters like this had to be consented to actively by the perfect-tier Primal Chaos Layer creatures; otherwise, with just a thought, the materials would be annihilated.

"Two vessels of Blood Spirit Wine," the silver hoofed Exotic Beast raised two hoof tips.

"Three vessels!" the towering rock creature glanced at the silver hoofed Exotic Beast. They had been captured from the Primal Chaos Layer by Wanjie Kingdom's ruler long ago, and had been kept for a long time. Bodily materials? They did not care. What they wanted were pleasures like fine food and drink.

"One vessel of Blood Spirit Wine is already the best I can do," the keeper shook his head continuously.

After tough negotiations, the towering rock creature and the silver hoofed Exotic Beast sold some of their bodily materials for the price of 'one and a half vessels of Blood Spirit Wine' per era, with a provision of continuous supply for ten thousand eras.

**

Thanks to the following Alliance Hierarchs for their recent tips: CynthiaBaby, Serenity is the State of Hope, Butterfly Pea Flower, You Are My Despicable, The End of the Horizon, Storyteller Ah Zong, Ayame Tsutsui, Karlking.

Chapter 140: Season 3 Episode 24 Merit Points

Chu Capital, Luo Feng's Cave Dwelling's Quiet Room, a layer of space within the Star Tower.

Luo Feng looked at the three sets of perfect Primal Chaos Layer Creature materials before him: a huge rock, three silver scales, and a section of a giant, broken leaf.

"Perfect Primal Chaos Layer Creature materials are really hard to collect," Luo Feng mused in the dark, "A hundred billion Cosmic Sand for each, and I've only managed to collect three sets over such a long time."

It's understandable when you think about it—those perfect creatures of the Primal Chaos Layer would be captured by the pinnacle existences of the Land of Origin! These peak beings wouldn't even bat an eye at a hundred billion Cosmic Sand. Only their Direct Disciples and offspring might be tempted and would try to acquire some materials.

"Let's take a look."

Luo Feng's palm was like a blade as he lightly swiped, easily slicing the rock into powder, the scales into dust, and the leaf into fragments. He then proceeded to dissect and analyze the fundamental composition of each material.

"Hmm?"

Luo Feng saw it.

The fundamental structure of the rock powder was a trinity form as well, containing a grey particle enshrouded with the Law's Secret

Patterns of Primal Chaos and enclosing two merging grey particles.

"They all share the trinity form. The Golden Feathered Bird is more agile, while this rock's trinity form is much heavier," Luo Feng studied and comprehended.

The three new forms of materials were all 'trinity form', yet they had slight distinctions. These minute differences... resulted in entirely different final forms.

As Luo Feng contemplated, his understanding of the trinity form slowly increased.

"It's too complicated." Even as Luo Feng had reached the pinnacle of the Primal Chaos Realm within the Life Spirituality Lineage and the peak within the Body of Life Lineage, he still found the trinity form too esoteric, almost like a perfect creation of heaven and earth! Grasping its nature was extremely difficult.

...

In a mysterious palace, which doesn't exist in the real world but rather as a construction within an illusion.

Thoughts converged there.

"The 'Luo He' of the Transcendence of Primal Chaos Realm has recently been collecting perfect Primal Chaos Layer Creature materials. Could there be some special purpose for these materials that we don't know about?" one thought voiced.

"I possess a perfect Primal Chaos Layer Creature and have studied it closely. It's only slightly unique in its physical structure, imbued with some mysteries of the Origin Great Dao of Life and the Origin Dao of Matter," another thought spoke.

"This Luo He has created his own Body Refining Secret Technique, which has similarities with the bodies of Primal Chaos Layer Creatures. He must be cultivating both the Origin Great Dao of Life and the Origin Dao of Matter for his body refinement. Moreover, his Blade Technique must also encompass the Great Dao of Destruction Origin," another thought added.

In fact, his deduction was quite precise. Luo Feng was using the Origin Great Dao of Life to understand the composition of perfect Primal Chaos Layer Creatures, then changing directly with the ability of being 'Formless and Intangible'.

Were it not for the 'Formless and Intangible' capability, one would need to study the 'Origin Dao of Matter' and also require material transformation.

"A cultivator of the Primal Chaos Realm, studying three types of Origin Great Daos? This young one is certainly bold."

"It can be confirmed, there's nothing special about his collection of perfect Primal Chaos Layer Creature materials. Moving on to the next piece of intelligence, the Ancestral God of the Snow Realm has exchanged at great cost the corpse of a 'Tuo Mountain Beast'."

"The Tuo Mountain Beast is a special lifeform cultivated by the Primogenitor Yan Feng from the Primordial Bloodline. Even the Tuo Mountain Beast houses a very faint trace of the Primordial Bloodline. The Ancestral God of the Snow Realm, who practices the 'Blood Dripping Scripture', has comprehended all six branches of the Origin Great Dao of Life, reaching the state of 'Blood as the Boundary'.

Yet, he has been unable to break through to the Second Realm of Godly King. It's likely that he's planning to cultivate using the 'Primordial Bloodline'."

"Continue observing! If he really can master a breakthrough using the Primordial Bloodline, then we could invite him to become one of us."

"Next piece of intelligence, the 'Snow Demon Godly King' of the Thunder Ancient Country has lost control and devoured the True Body of the Lei Sha Godly King. Lei Sha Godly King has lost his True Body and an Ultimate Realm of God King weapon. His loss is substantial. Lei Sha Godly King won't let this go..."

They exchanged this intelligence.

These ancient existences quietly observed the Land of Origin.

Any precious opportunity or powerful treasure would catch the

attention of the ancient existences, who might even take direct action to seize it!

Of course, for the current Luo Feng, merely collecting some perfect Primal Chaos Layer Creature materials, those ancient existences wouldn't even bother. Moreover, Luo Feng was in 'Chu Capital', and these ancient existences dared not venture into Chu Capital to provoke Emperor Chu.

******

Focused on cultivation, time flew by rapidly.

Apart from cultivating, Luo Feng occasionally accepted missions to earn Merit Points.

Bounty tasks, garrison tasks, treasure-hunting tasks; the last two were quite troublesome, requiring either a long time or much thought. Only 'bounty tasks' were relatively simple for Luo Feng, who possessed the Lie Yuan Technique.

"It'll be him."

Luo Feng didn't want to stir up too much trouble in the Land of Origin, so he only took on bounty tasks occasionally.

This time, the bounty target was a top Prime Chaos Realm strong being named 'Black Mist Great Saint', with a reward of a hundred thousand Merit Points.

"This Black Mist Great Saint practices the Origin Dao of Causality," Luo Feng said, using the Tunneling Transformation Technique to arrive at Black Mist Great Saint's territory.

This was a relatively remote region, mostly shrouded in black mist.

Within this territory, there were over a hundred ordinary cities.

Under the cover of the black mist, each city was like an isolated island.

"Everyone returning to the city must be thoroughly checked. Make

sure not to carry any evil objects with you," at the gate of one ordinary city within the Black Mist Territory, multiple formations carefully inspected every returning cultivator.

The cultivators all obediently submitted to the inspections.

Suddenly, one cultivator, under the careful scrutiny of the formation, saw blood marks emerge on the surface of his skin.

"Impossible, when did I pick that up?" The cultivator showed a look of despair as his body silently dissolved into nothingness.

"Not good," the cultivators in charge of receiving and inspecting each changed color drastically.

"All who have seen the blood-colored marks must undergo a second investigation to ensure they are not contaminated," a voice came, and even the guards who hid in relatively safe regions had to be inspected once.

Otherwise, once it spreads into the city, the whole city will be engulfed in a great catastrophe.

At this moment—

Luo Feng appeared high in the sky, watching this scene.

"The Catastrophe Beast of the black mist has brought down the 'Tribulation of Causality', causing countless cultivators within his territory to live forever in panic. These Karmic Marks spreading... causing countless cultivators to be in utter terror, creating stronger karmic ties."

"Cultivating through the causality of all beings, comprehending the Origin Dao of Causality."

"Should the ties of causality become too deep, he would bring down a calamitous tribulation, causing all cultivators within the city to be wiped out, thus completely eradicating causality."

Luo Feng had long known about the intelligence on this Catastrophe

Beast of the black mist.

Complete annihilation is the simplest way to eliminate causality. Indeed, the countless cultivators in these cities are deeply entangled with the Catastrophe Beast of the black mist. But in the end, they all head towards destruction.

Hu.

Luo Feng walked above city after city, seeing the countless cultivators within them living in constant dread, with each outburst of the Tribulation of Causality meaning the death of many creatures.

"Found it." Luo Feng sensed an aura of the Primal Chaos Realm, belonging to a merchant living within one of the cities.

The merchant was smiling and running his business, warmly dealing with some regular customers. These city-dwelling cultivators had no idea... that this merchant was the source of the endless evil catastrophe.

"Hmm?" The merchant sensed something and looked up at Luo Feng.

In the moment he saw it, the merchant felt as if everything else disappeared from his sight except for a tremendously majestic star! This formidable star, rolling in, was already crushing the merchant's Spiritual Will.

Pu!

With the instantaneous obliteration of his Spiritual Will, the Catastrophe Beast of the black mist was thoroughly erased.

Luo Feng was too cautious, worrying that the Catastrophe Beast of the black mist might be able to execute the Causality Escape Technique. But in reality... the Catastrophe Beast of the black mist only cultivated in one branch of the Origin Dao of Causality and was not adept in the Causality Escape Technique.

The moment Luo Feng arrived, it was the killing move – Lie Yuan Technique – using overpowering spiritual will to directly crush him, not leaving a single trace of consciousness, not even enough time to

use the Reincarnation Secret Technique.

"Thump." The merchant's face still held a smile as he fell down.

In that moment, within the territory of the Catastrophe Beast of the black mist, the countless cultivators in over a hundred cities had no idea that the Tribulation of Causality... from this moment on, had completely disappeared.

"Collect." Luo Feng waved his hand, collecting the body of the Catastrophe Beast of the black mist,"Morosa finally has some food again."

Luo Feng then left immediately.

...

The complete death of the Catastrophe Beast of the black mist also caught the attention of some forces in the Land of Origin.

After all, conflicts and killings among beings of the Primal Chaos Realm were normal, and the true death of their True Bodies was a common occurrence. But a complete death, total eradication of causality? That was very rare. Over just a few eras, the Great Saint Beiyu and Catastrophe Beast of the black mist had died in quick succession, which prompted those with intentions to investigate.

"The Great Saint Beiyu and Catastrophe Beast of the black mist, both completely perished within a few eras; they both had great sins. Could it be that some powerful Godly King, intending to kill these grave sinners?"

"The Great Saint Beiyu and Catastrophe Beast of the black mist were somewhat restrained, mainly slaughtering within their own territories. They didn't dare to affect too great an area. Have they still provoked a righteous and powerful being?"

This made many forces speculate.

Fully killing top beings of the Primal Chaos Realm in the Land of Origin was something very few could do, and usually, beings at the First Realm of Godly King couldn't achieve it. Naturally, it was

suspected that some powerful beings took action.

Of course, only two have died, so it wasn't a big commotion.

If ten or eight were to die completely, that would cause a much bigger stir, and might even incite panic among some beings of the Primal Chaos Realm.

"One hundred thousand merit points." Luo Feng, as a Direct Disciple of the Emperor, now had authority to claim merit points that even surpassed those of the Imperial Clan's first-class marquises.

He himself could submit tasks directly to the Artifact Spirit of the Palace of Emperor Chu.

Palace of Emperor Chu, Inheritance palace.

Luo Feng once again arrived here.

"I need to watch the 'Shadow of the Catastrophe Beast' once," said Luo Feng directly to the Artifact Spirit elder. He had reached the Godly King Level from the bottleneck of the Primal Chaos Realm thanks to the Calamity Beast Diagram, and naturally was very interested in the more effective Shadow of the Catastrophe Beast.

Just one viewing was equivalent to the inheritance of the first calamity of the Eight Tribulations Life Form, too expensive, and only now had Luo Feng saved up enough merit points.

"Watch the Shadow of the Catastrophe Beast?" The Artifact Spirit elder looked at Luo Feng, "Even just looking at a complete Shadow of the Catastrophe Beast, even if it's only its image, requires a Godly King's Will just to barely maintain consciousness. It's best to have the Spiritual Will of the Second Realm of Godly King before watching. The threshold's Spiritual Will of a Godly King...

is mainly used to stay conscious, too little will be remembered from the image."

"Are you sure, will you continue to watch?" the Artifact Spirit elder looked at Luo Feng.

Luo Feng nodded, "Watch."

Just a mere image was this terrifying, what then was the origin of this Catastrophe Beast?

"Get ready," the Artifact Spirit elder nodded, then he dissipated.

Luo Feng looked at the Primal Chaos before him, when gradually a vague and huge figure began to emerge from within...

Chapter 141: Episode 3 Chapter 25 Summoned by Emperor Chu

```

Its body, vast like a boundless world, was entirely crimson, with flames ascending. It had a total of eight pairs of enormous wings, and four gigantic hooves as if supporting the entire world. Its single enormous eye coldly gazed in Luo Feng's direction.

"Boom～～～" Every movement it made seemed strenuous because it was bound by numerous chains. These chains came from the void, penetrating every part of its body and soul, making it hard to resist.

It looked towards Luo Feng, its eye filled with terrifying murderous intent.

Luo Feng even saw the 'traces of its past' on it, saw the marks of its growth, from a weak and insignificant Catastrophe Beast step by step becoming stronger, precisely the process experienced in the "Three Thousand Void Calamity Beast Diagram".

Only the past traces seen at this moment were much more detailed than the "Three Thousand Void Calamity Beast Diagram", and much more terrifying and oppressive.

"This is an image of a Catastrophe Beast observed by a powerful being," Luo Feng somewhat understood, "That powerful existence was able to see the 'past space-time' traces of a Catastrophe Beast. And he recorded this segment of observation, preserving it."

If it were a weakling that saw the Catastrophe Beast, they would probably be mentally obliterated to death on the spot.

Being able to see the traces of a Catastrophe Beast in past space-time
```

with a single glance, this ability was beyond Luo Feng's imagination.

Even the Emperor of the Flame Wind Ancient Country was just observing the Shadow of the Catastrophe Beast, creating one Calamity Beast Diagram after another.

The Calamity Beast Diagrams were merely a part of the true Catastrophe Beast.

"The Catastrophe Beast, it is actually bound?" Luo Feng was somewhat shocked, those chains extending from the void clearly made it difficult for the Catastrophe Beast to escape.

"With my spiritual will of the Second Realm of Godly King, I can only observe the Shadow of the Catastrophe Beast. The strength of the Catastrophe Beast is surely above the Ultimate Realm of Godly King. Such a being, yet still bound and trapped."

While shocked, Luo Feng also instantly guessed...

The existence that bound the Catastrophe Beast must be from the Cultivators' side. After all, the Shadow of the Catastrophe Beast was passed down to the Flame Wind Ancient Country.

"Looking at the growth trajectory of the Catastrophe Beast, it should not be from the Cultivators' side," Luo Feng thought, "It should be a terrifying life form from outside the Braided Cage."

Luo Feng had to admit it.

Just by looking at the growth trajectory of the Catastrophe Beast, he couldn't help but admire it. Yet still, there were stronger existences capable of binding the Catastrophe Beast.

"Always keep a heart filled with respect and fear," Luo Feng silently advised himself, "Like the Catastrophe Beast, even a terrifying being above the Ultimate Realm of Godly King is still bound. And I... am just a mere Walker in the Primal Chaos Realm now."

Luo Feng carefully remembered this segment of the image.

After all, he had spent a hundred thousand Merit Points just for one

viewing, and the Inheritance Palace had given enough time.

The original "Three Thousand Void Calamity Beast Diagram" was a painting, while this was a space-time image, much more real and detailed. Luo Feng immersed himself in it, attentively viewing and experiencing.

"One must possess the Heart of Eternality to undergo the endless calamities." After careful observation, Luo Feng's understanding of the Catastrophe Beast's Heart of Eternality deepened.

"One can abandon everything, even one's own life; only with such a fearless mindset... and after undergoing Nirvana and transformation time after time, can one reach this step," Luo Feng shook his head slightly, "But because of this, it also abandons its once friends."

"It even devoured its friends that faced adversity together multiple times."

Luo Feng saw much more detailed growth traces than the "Calamity Beast Diagram."

By the final period, the Catastrophe Beast had become incredibly powerful, with several friends following it. Merely for the sake of being stronger, the Catastrophe Beast still broke through one by one, killing its friends and devouring them.

It became more powerful.

On the road of growth, it needed no companions; it only needed to be stronger itself.

In the end, on some day, it was captured! It didn't even see who acted, with just a change in space-time, it was taken into a prison world, and chains from the void entangled its body, from then on, it could never escape.

"Is this the end for the Catastrophe Beast?" Luo Feng looked on, somewhat sentimental, "Caught just by a change in space-time? Didn't even see who the opponent was?"

"Its spiritual will is strong, but in the end, it's all about strength."

"Without enough strength, it also became a prisoner."

This was also a wake-up call for Luo Feng.

Defeating an enemy simply with spiritual will is too difficult; one needs both a significant advantage in spiritual will, and also in the secret technique of willpower. As his strength improves, the advantage of the "Lie Yuan Technique" will become smaller and smaller.

He was able to completely annihilate some beings of the Primal Chaos Realm, partly because their spiritual will was much weaker than his, and partly because of the "Lie Yuan Technique."

But for some of the ancient existences on the Land of Origin, the gap in the secret techniques of willpower they cultivated compared to "Lie Yuan Technique" would narrow.

"Even the Emperors of the Flame Wind Ancient Country and the Monarchs of the Thunder Ancient Country have not been heard to have killed a Godly King with willpower alone," Luo Feng understood this point, "Spiritual Will is ultimately one aspect of cultivation. The true foundation of cultivation is contemplating the Great Dao."

...

The viewing of the Shadow of the Catastrophe Beast, on the one hand, firmed Luo Feng's dedication to the Dao, also understanding that there are no shortcuts in the cultivation of the Dao! The help from "Lie Yuan Technique" will inevitably become weaker and weaker.

On the other hand, it also made Luo Feng aware that there are heavens beyond heaven, and one should always keep a heart filled with respect and fear.

As time passed, Luo Feng focused more on contemplating the Great Dao.

In the blink of an eye, Luo Feng had already been in Chu Capital for

twenty-seven eras.

...

In the secret space of the Source Ground of the Primordial Cosmos.

Luo Feng's Divine Power Incarnation directly faced the complete Great Dao of Life Origin, able to see its six major branches of the Great Dao of Life at a glance.

"I have also cultivated the Body of Life Lineage to the Pinnacle of the Primal Chaos Realm," Luo Feng looked at the Great Dao of Life Origin in front of him, "I've also collected seven portions of perfect Primal Chaos Layer Creature materials, yet I still haven't understood the 'trinity form.'"

"The Eight Tribulations Life Form" First Calamity recorded three major branches: Life Spirituality, Body of Life, and Origin of Life. Among them, Life Spirituality and Body of Life had now both been raised to the Pinnacle of the Primal Chaos Realm.

Before becoming a Godly King, it was impossible to advance any further.

"After contemplating for so long and still not understanding, do I really have to become a Godly King to comprehend the trinity form?" Luo Feng pondered, "Perhaps I can try taking a Primordial Crystal Spirit Fruit."

```

Originally, Luo Feng planned to reach the pinnacle with all five main branches of his enlightenment before consuming Primordial Crystal Spirit Fruits, leveraging the remaining four Primordial Crystal Spirit Fruits to break through to the Godly King tier.

Now, merely two branches had reached the pinnacle of the Primal Chaos Realm.

"According to what Master said, five fruits should be taken in the Primal Chaos Realm, five in the First Realm of Godly King." Luo Feng thought, "Even if it's just to advance my Transformation Method to a
```

higher level, consuming one fruit is worthwhile."

Perfecting the Transformation Method could also deepen his understanding of the two branches.

"Luo He, come to my Palace of Emperor Chu."

Suddenly—

Luo Feng's spiritual consciousness received a mental transmission from his master, Emperor Chu.

"My master, calling on me for the first time in over two decades?" Luo Feng was somewhat surprised, and his True Body naturally hurried to the Palace of Emperor Chu.

******

Inside the Palace of Emperor Chu.

Emperor Chu sat cross-legged, his figure imposing, yet his eyebrows were slightly furrowed.

"The Ancestor sent back a batch of resources; they are all for our own clan." Emperor Chu pondered. Not long ago, the thirteen Emperors of the Flame Wind Ancient Country were summoned by the Primogenitor Yan Feng, who bestowed upon them a large batch of resources.

This batch of resources was divided into thirteen parts, one for each of the Imperial Clan's thirteen lineages.

As instructed by the Ancestor, these resources were naturally intended to cultivate their own clan members.

The temperament of Primogenitor Yan Feng was as such, he naturally cultivated his own clan members, while outsiders were usually recruited as Guest Elders. Guest Elders had to work hard to earn Merit Points in exchange for benefits.

As for cultivating disciples? Whoever cultivates disciples, supplies the resources.

"This time, the elite of the Imperial Clan will each receive a batch of resources." Emperor Chu thought, "Of my three disciples, the other two frequently visit me seeking guidance. But this disciple Luo Feng... has not sought me out once in these two decades."

Compared to the Imperial Clan elites, Emperor Chu was equally fond of his three Direct Disciples.

He felt the Imperial Clan elites receiving resources meant he also ought to give some resources to his Direct Disciples.

"Master."

At this moment, Luo Feng entered from outside the hall, bowing respectfully.

"Ever since you became my disciple, you haven't come to consult me once in over two decades," Emperor Chu looked at Luo Feng, "No confusion about cultivation?"

Luo Feng respectfully replied, "Master, I have some confusion regarding the Great Dao of Life Origin."

Emperor Chu's eyelids twitched slightly.

Great Dao of Life Origin?

He didn't understand it!

"What about the Great Dao of Destruction Origin? Are you making smooth progress in your enlightenment?" Emperor Chu asked, an area he was proficient in.

"So far, it's been quite smooth," Luo Feng said.

Although the Extermination of Seventy-Two Blades details the Heaven Splitting Lineage and Dark Heaven Lineage, which are both merely top-tier in the Primal Chaos Realm, the main issue is that they cannot directly face the complete Origin Great Dao. Morosa, after all, was also only in the Primal Chaos Realm. So progress was slower than that of the Great Dao of Life Origin.

Emperor Chu nodded, then inquired, "What's troubling you about the Great Dao of Life Origin?"

With a wave of his hand, Luo Feng brought forth a grey particle that split open, revealing a yin-yang fused dual-particle inside.

"This is the most basic particle form of a perfect Primal Chaos Layer Creature—the Trinity form," Luo Feng explained, "I have pondered much on this, but ultimately I couldn't gain full understanding."

Emperor Chu looked at it and felt a headache coming on.

He was wholeheartedly cultivating the Great Dao of Destruction Origin, and though he had a little understanding of the Origin Dao of Matter, Causality, and Space, it was merely equivalent to the level of an average Godly King.

As for the Great Dao of Life Origin? Indeed, he didn't understand it.

"I'm very confused," Luo Feng said, having spent the majority of these two decades focused on it, "I seek your guidance, Master."

"The Trinity form? It's a relatively superficial bodily structure," said Emperor Chu, while quickly pondering the question—given the speed of thought an Emperor possessed.

Whoosh.

Suddenly, Emperor Chu waved his hand and a golden scale beetle's corpse appeared in the hall, "This is the body of a Primal Chaos Realm creature. Its structure is the more advanced 'Ten Directions World Form' than the 'Trinity Form.' With its body, it can fight against Godly Kings across levels.

Study the 'Ten Directions World Form' carefully, and perhaps by looking back and studying the simpler 'Trinity Form,' you will understand it fully."

Luo Feng stared at the golden scale beetle's corpse before him in astonishment.

The aura of the corpse was powerful.

"This corpse?" Luo Feng was puzzled, as he had never heard of such a creature before.

"The Thunder Primogenitor is dedicated to studying various Primordial Bloodlines; this is one of the special creatures he has cultivated," Emperor Chu explained, "Go back and study it. Once you gain a deeper understanding, consuming the Primordial Crystal Spirit Fruit may enable you to grasp the Trinity form in one go."

"I understand," Luo Feng acknowledged, immediately taking the corpse with him.

"Off you go," Emperor Chu waved his hand.

Luo Feng respectfully took his leave.

"I had planned to give him a portion of resources, but this golden scale beetle corpse, valued at a million Merit Points, can also be considered his share of resources," Emperor Chu felt satisfied, not wanting to shortchange his own disciple.

Chapter 142: Season 3 Episode 26 Heavenly Task

Luo Feng left the Palace of Emperor Chu and returned to his own cave mansion, where he entered the Star Tower to study the newly acquired corpse of the golden scale beetle.

A massive scale beetle corpse lay in this layer of the Star Tower's space, and Luo Feng looked up at the colossal creature.

"According to what Master said, the Ancestor of the Thunder Ancient Country was dedicated to researching various Primordial Bloodlines, and this is one of the special creatures cultivated by the Ancestor," Luo Feng carefully examined the scale beetle.

From the many inheritances and resource information in the Inheritance palace, Luo Feng had a preliminary understanding...

The vast world governed by supreme rules is like a giant Braided Cage. Places such as the Land of Origin and the three thousand Primordial Cosmoses are all within a complete Braided Cage. Outside of the Braided Cage, where there is Primordial Force and Primordial Materials are produced, the creatures born in that space possess Primordial Bloodlines!

The upper echelons of the Imperial Clan of the Thunder Ancient Country, the vast majority cultivate with the help of Primordial Bloodlines.

"This is a Primal Chaos Realm creature, yet it possesses a 'Ten Directions World form' that is more profound than the Trinity form?" Luo Feng extended a finger, and a thread of silver silk flew from the tip of his finger, entering the golden scale beetle's mouth and quickly siphoning a drop of blood.

Luo Feng began to dissect this drop of golden blood.

"It's already dead, and yet the blood is still so stable?" Luo Feng's fingers, edged with sharpness, sliced the blood into particles.

"This golden scale beetle, each particle contains powerful spirituality, indeed stronger than a perfect Primal Chaos Layer Creature. No wonder it can fight against a Godly King without being at a disadvantage."

Snap.

As a golden particle was dissected, nine smaller particles appeared inside.

These nine smaller particles were divided into three parts, with each part consisting of three merged particles.

The three parts maintained a certain distance, rotating slowly but steadily.

"Could it be this kind of 'Ten Directions World form'?" Luo Feng was astonished as he watched, "The 'Ten Directions World form' recorded in the 'First Calamity of the Eight Tribulations Life Form' within the 'Body of Life Lineage' is divided into seven types, and this one before me is indeed among them."

The description in the inheritance wasn't as good as witnessing it with one's own eyes.

One large particle contained nine smaller particles. Every three of the nine smaller particles merged into one group, and the three groups were forever rotating and chasing each other, yet they never touched.

Even with Luo Feng's comprehension at the Pinnacle of the Primal Chaos Realm within the Body of Life Lineage, he found value in studying such a form.

"Wonderful, wonderful, truly wonderful."

Luo Feng watched excitedly, "These three particles merge perfectly, also forming a Trinity form."

The Trinity form also has many variants.

Perfect Primal Chaos Layer Creatures consist of one large particle, with internal Yin and Yang particles forming the Trinity form.

Whereas the fundamental construct of the golden scale beetle's 'Ten Directions World form' also has three particles fused together, representing a type of Trinity form.

"Two different Trinity forms..."

Luo Feng observed carefully, cutting open to watch as the collapsing Trinity form revealed countless solidifying Primal Chaos Secret Patterns.

"The Trinity form can also form a cyclical system with each other?" Luo Feng diligently studied the underlying mysteries, his understanding of the Trinity form improving.

...

During his time in Chu Capital, Luo Feng received top-notch inheritances and precious resources, naturally immersing himself wholeheartedly in cultivation. He couldn't be bothered to get involved in the various disputes of Chu Capital.

"What?"

Marquis Chu Ji and Marquis Chu Yuan were originally drinking and chatting leisurely when they simultaneously received a mission issued by the Imperial Clan, shocking them as they received it.

"Heavenly level?" Marquis Chu Yuan's ugly features twisted even more, his eyes bulging.

"A Heavenly Task?" Marquis Chu Ji was also somewhat dazed.

Being of the Imperial Clan, the highest level of tasks they had access to were normally emperor level.

However, every once in over a thousand eras and even tens of thousands of eras, there would occasionally be a higher 'Earthly

Task'.

And over even longer periods, spanning hundreds of thousands of eras or more, there would occasionally be a 'Heavenly Task'. A Heavenly Task was also the highest level of tasks that a first-class marquis of the Imperial Clan could encounter in their lifetime.

This task was issued specifically for the members of the Imperial Clan. Guest Elders did not qualify to receive it.

"To think there would be a Heavenly Task." Marquis Chu Yuan and Marquis Chu Ji looked at each other.

"Big brother," Marquis Chu Yuan said with fervent eyes, "if we rank high in completing this Heavenly Task... the resource rewards we'll receive will be substantial, truly terrifying."

"We must prepare well for this task," Marquis Chu Ji said, his voice tinged with madness at the moment.

That day, all the emperor level and first-class marquises of the Flame Wind Ancient Country's Imperial Clan received the Heavenly Task.

It all started when the Primogenitor Yan Feng sent back a batch of precious resources, and according to the rules of the Imperial Clan, the thirteen Emperors and those in the Second Realm of Godly King were allocated a certain amount of resources according to their status, with no need for competition.

But for those in the First Realm of Godly King and the first-class marquises, competition was fierce.

The outstanding ones would receive more.

The mediocre would receive less.

...

Within the mysteries of a Virtual World palace, thoughts converged.

"Flame Wind Ancient Country has obtained a batch of rather precious resources, Heavenly Level resources! The Godly Kings of the First

Realm and first-class marquises of the Flame Wind Ancient Country's Imperial Clan all have to compete. The distribution of resources will be based on ranking."

"They will need assistance in competing. We can help."

"If those Godly Kings of the First Realm and the first-class marquises voluntarily give us a portion of the resources they obtain. The thirteen Emperors of the Flame Wind Ancient Country won't be able to stop them."

"Helping out and taking a small reward in return is perfectly justifiable!"

The Land of Origin had many ancient existences that had long been coveting the two great Ancient Countries.

The resources of the two great Ancient Countries were so vast, that the Primogenitor Yan Feng and the Primogenitor of the Thunder Ancient Country, having obtained a huge amount of resources they themselves did not need, left a great deal for their own people.

"In terms of talent and potential, the elite cultivators selected from the countless cultivators of the entire Land of Origin definitely surpass the Imperial Clan of the two great Ancient Countries."

"But it's just by virtue of cultivating with an enormous amount of precious resources, they toughly raised thirteen emperors of the Flame Wind Ancient Country and nine Monarchs of the Thunder Ancient Country. In terms of resources, what we use doesn't even come close to one ten-thousandth of those emperors and Monarchs."

"Serving as Guest Elders, we toil and accumulate tens of millions of Merit Points, but that's still far from being enough for one Ultimate Realm inheritance."

"The Ultimate Realm inheritances of the two great Ancient Countries start at thirty million Merit Points each! Those exorbitantly priced Primordial Bloodline inheritances, or those cultivated with the assistance of Primordial Force, are even more expensive, costing upward of hundreds of millions of Merit Points."

"And there are many resources that are simply not available for exchange."

These ancient existences were very envious.

To serve as Guest Elders to the two great Ancient Countries, fighting to the death, and to exchange for an inheritance was very difficult.

Whereas the Imperial Clan of the two great Ancient Countries could casually choose inheritances and had piles of various precious resources. These ancient existences, though clearly very strong, did not dare to rob openly. They could only use some legitimate means to make the Imperial Clan willingly give them some.

"Fortunately, there is Yuan, who has given us, wanderer cultivators, the same competitive opportunity as the Imperial Clan. Otherwise, we would never emerge victorious."

"Without Master Yuan, the two great Ancient Countries would only exploit us more."

After these ancient existences chatted for a while and exchanged intelligence, they dispersed.

******

Luo Feng exited his cultivation retreat to welcome the visiting Emperor Chu Yu.

"Brother Chu Yu, what's the matter? You seem to be in a hurry," Luo Feng asked with a smile. Generally, a message would suffice, but this time Emperor Chu Yu insisted on a face-to-face conversation.

"My Flame Wind Ancient Country's Imperial Clan has issued a Heavenly Task. Are you aware?" Emperor Chu Yu inquired.

"Heavenly Task?" Luo Feng was somewhat surprised.

With his status, he also had access to some common high-level intelligence of the Land of Origin and naturally knew that the highest level task for the marquises of the Imperial Clan was the 'Heavenly Task,' which afforded the most terrifying resources.

At that moment, Luo Feng did not yet know that when his master, Emperor Chu, obtained that batch of significant resources, he had summoned him first.

"Possibly every few hundred thousand eras, there comes a Heavenly Task," Emperor Chu Yu said a bit anxiously, "I've only recently become a first-class marquis, and I encountered a Heavenly Task. Alas! Among the seven first-class marquises of Emperor Chu's Lineage, my strength is the weakest, and this competition is very troublesome."

"Very troublesome?" Luo Feng looked at him.

"The Heavenly Task is divided into three subtasks," Emperor Chu Yu explained, "The first two subtasks are personal tasks that I must undertake on my own. Only for the third subtask... can I seek external assistance."

Luo Feng nodded in understanding.

Two subtasks depended on oneself? The weakest, Emperor Chu Yu, indeed suffered a disadvantage.

"If this Heavenly Task had been delayed by one hundred eras, I would have reached the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm," Emperor Chu Yu said, also somewhat helplessly. Even with the assistance of a plethora of resources for cultivation, there was still some distance to the Pinnacle of the Primal Chaos Realm.

"No matter what, you have to fight for it. If you miss this time, who knows when the next Heavenly Task will be," Luo Feng said.

"Among the three subtasks, one is the battle for the Blood Spirit Golden Pearl," Emperor Chu Yu stated, "For this task, I can only trouble Brother Luo He, as only your strength holds hope for competing for it."

Luo Feng understood.

In the entire Land of Origin, the Blood Spirit Golden Pearl was produced only in one place, located at the border area between the two great Ancient Countries.

"Don't worry," Luo Feng nodded.

"As long as Brother Luo He helps me complete this task, for other tasks later on, I won't trouble Brother Luo He anymore," Emperor Chu Yu stated, as long as this Heavenly Task was completed well enough and he secured enough resources.

Even if he lay idle for tens of thousands of eras afterward, it wouldn't matter.

Luo Feng smiled and said, "Brother Chu Yu, rest assured, I will give it my all for this task."

It was because of him that Luo Feng had come to Chu Capital to serve as a Guest Elder and had been taken in as a Direct Disciple by Emperor Chu, earning merits for Emperor Chu Yu.

Merely for this relationship, Luo Feng also needed to help earnestly.

"Remember, after the Blood Spirit Golden Pearl is born, it must be delivered back to Chu Capital within ten days, for after ten days, the Blood Spirit Golden Pearl will become a 'Blood Spirit Poison Pearl,' and won't count towards the task's Merits," Emperor Chu Yu stated.

Luo Feng nodded.

"There are seven first-class marquises from Emperor Chu's Imperial Clan Lineage," Emperor Chu Yu continued, "Although I'm the weakest in strength, I've already reached the top tier of the Primal Chaos Realm. Moreover, my two personal tasks are also tests of comprehension, temperament, and many other aspects, so I'm not necessarily the bottom ranker"

"As for the battle for the Blood Spirit Golden Pearl, among the seven first-class marquises, not many can obtain the assistance of those transcendent from the Primal Chaos Realm."

"I estimate I could fight for the third or fourth place," Emperor Chu Yu said.

Seven first-class marquises.

From the first to the seventh place, the resources allocated were vastly different.

If he could fight for a middle position, Emperor Chu Yu would be very satisfied.

"Leave the Blood Spirit Golden Pearl task to me," Luo Feng said, obviously unsure about Emperor Chu Yu's final ranking. Who knew how Emperor Chu Yu would fare on his own two personal tasks?

"Here is the detailed information about the Blood Spirit Golden Pearl task. I'll send it to you," Emperor Chu Yu sent it over immediately.

Luo Feng received the task and immediately reviewed it.

Now was the preparation period for the task, and in one thousand days, the Heavenly Task would officially begin.

The whole Heavenly Task would last one era.

After one era, the overall ranking would be calculated.

Chapter 143: Volume 3, Chapter 27, Palace of Two Realms

Chu Capital, the night shrouded in haze.

In a common courtyard, Marquis Chu Chang was drinking alone when suddenly an invisible fluctuation enveloped him.

"Hmm?" Marquis Chu Chang felt the world around him change, and he found himself in an illusory realm.

"Marquis Chu Chang." Clouds condensed into a figure, who smiled at Marquis Chu Chang.

"I have been alone in this courtyard, waiting for you all for a long time." Marquis Chu Chang looked around, "I didn't expect you to drag me into an Illusory Realm. Even the famous Two Realms Palace in the Land of Origin dares only meet me in an illusion?"

The cloud figure spoke, "This is Chu Capital, personally crafted by Primogenitor Yan Feng! We in the Two Realms Palace must also act cautiously, please forgive us, Marquis Chu Chang."

Marquis Chu Chang looked at the other party.

The Two Realms Palace, a massive force hidden in the dark on the Land of Origin, its inner members' identities a mystery. It was rumored that the weakest among them reached the Second Realm of Godly King, and there were even followers of the Yuan among them.

Compared to Primogenitor Yan Feng and Primogenitor Lei Ting, Yuan was more revered in the Land of Origin.

Yuan was aloof, merely leaving behind some powerful inheritances and precious resources; he himself was too lazy to accept disciples. Of

course, there were some ancient beings who, having received Yuan's guidance, claimed themselves as 'disciples of Yuan.'

"I am just an ordinary member of the Two Realms Palace." The cloud figure smiled at Marquis Chu Chang, "However, helping Marquis Chu Chang to achieve a top ranking in this Heavenly Task would be an easy matter."

"You want to help me?" Marquis Chu Chang looked at him.

If he was an official member, this cloud figure would at least be of the Second Realm of Godly King! An existence that could crush him with a flick of a finger.

However, as a first-class marquis of the Imperial Clan, Marquis Chu Chang naturally had his own pride.

"Marquis Chu Chang, " the cloud figure said, "you should understand, among the seven first-class marquises of Emperor Chu's lineage... in terms of comprehension and potential, Marquis Chu Ying should be ranked first, Marquis Chu Feng, Marquis Chu Ji probably rank above you."

Marquis Chu Chang listened.

Their rivalry had lasted for years, apart from the newly promoted Marquis Chu Yu, the other six marquises knew each other well.

"Without sufficient powerful assistance, you won't make it into the top three." The cloud figure spoke.

"I can help you get into the top three, but I need half of the resources you obtain," the cloud figure looked at Marquis Chu Chang.

Marquis Chu Chang looked back at him, scoffed, "Half? These are resources of the Imperial Clan of Flame Wind Ancient Country, your Two Realms Palace really is bold."

"Everything is voluntary, I will not force you," the cloud figure said, "if you refuse, I can leave right now and will no longer disturb you, Marquis Chu Chang."

Marquis Chu Chang looked at him.

Among the seven first-class marquises of Emperor Chu's lineage, he was the least remarkable! Even the newly promoted Marquis Chu Yu had the backing of the 'Great Saint Luo He,' a transcendent of the Primal Chaos Realm.

"If you help me, and I achieve first place this time, I will split half with you!" Marquis Chu Chang said, "If I take second, you can only have twenty percent. If third, only ten percent. If I don't make it to the top three, it means you are too useless and don't deserve to share the resources."

The cloud figure shook his head: "To fully assist you, I need to invest quite a bit of effort."

"If I take first, I want half."

"If second, three tenths."

"If third, two tenths. Anything lower? I can do without." The cloud figure looked at Marquis Chu Chang, "This is my final offer, you may choose to refuse."

Marquis Chu Chang looked at him, suddenly laughed: "Very well, it's agreed then."

The cloud figure nodded: "Since it's agreed, it has become karma! Marquis Chu Chang, don't even think of reneging... the price of karmic backlash is something you cannot afford." After saying this, the cloud figure disappeared without a trace.

Marquis Chu Chang felt the illusory realm dissipate, and he was still sitting at the table in the courtyard.

"The price of karmic backlash?" Marquis Chu Chang slightly furrowed his brow, he was ultimately just at the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm, and had never thought of cheating the inner members of the Two Realms Palace.

"If I obtain the most resources in this Heavenly Task, perhaps I have a chance to transform." Marquis Chu Chang had ambitions too.

He was merely slightly less talented among the seven first-class marquises, yet could cultivate to the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm, which certainly showed he had potential. With enough resources, there was a chance to reach the Godly King Tier.

The treatment of a first-class marquis of the Imperial Clan, and Godly King of the Imperial Clan, were starkly different.

...

Among the seven first-class marquises of Emperor Chu's lineage, the most famous was Marquis Chu Ying.

Marquis Chu Ying looked out of the window at the night sky.

"Buzz." He held the transmission token, beginning to contact a friend powerful enough.

"Sister Bi Yun." A crisp cold voice resounded.

"Brother Chu Ying." Marquis Chu Ying was rather humble.

Great Saint Bi Yun, was the direct disciple of Emperor Qing!

Emperor Qing, the strongest among the thirteen emperors of Flame Wind Ancient Country, was also adept in teaching disciples. This Great Saint Bi Yun, being a transcendent of the Primal Chaos Realm, was extraordinary and unparalleled, possessing treasures bestowed by Emperor Qing, making her incredibly formidable.

"This time, the seven first-class marquises of Emperor Chu's lineage also need to compete." Marquis Chu Ying explained, "The task of collecting the Blood Spirit Golden Pearls will also require your help, Sister."

"Many imperial elites visited Master before, and Master always said... among those of Emperor Chu's lineage, Brother Chu Ying, your talent is the highest, certainly destined to become a Godly King." the crisp voice spoke, "Emperor Chu's lineage should allocate the best resources to you."

Marquis Chu Ying was quite grateful to Emperor Qing.

With just a word from Emperor Qing, Marquis Chu Ying's status skyrocketed, and he received a tilting of resources in his favor.

"Competition among the first-class marquises is a rule set by the Ancestor. We still have to compete," Marquis Chu Ying said, "Sister, do you have the time for this task of collecting Blood Spirit Golden Pearls?"

"Leave it to me." Sister Bi Yun responded, "I can't promise first place in collecting the Blood Spirit Golden Pearls, but I definitely won't hold you back."

Chapter 144: Episode 3 Chapter 27 Two Realms Palace_2

"I appreciate your help, senior sister."

Marquis Chu Ying heaved a sigh of relief.

Emperor Qing's words had inclined some Godly Kings, even those transcended in the Primal Chaos Realm, to be willing to make acquaintances with Marquis Chu Ying.

However, the Blood Spirit Golden Pearls originated from the borders of two Ancient Countries, where conflicts were typically confined to the 'Primal Chaos Realm level'; if Godly King level powers intervened, the border conflicts would escalate massively. To initiate a large-scale war between two nations for a sub-task in a Heavenly Task? No one could bear the consequences.

Limited to the Primal Chaos Realm level, after much consideration, Marquis Chu Ying concluded that the most suitable helper would be Great Saint Bi Yun.

Across the Land of Origin, among the two Ancient Countries and various other forces, both overt and covert, there were in total seventy-one who had transcended the Primal Chaos Realm. Naturally, there was a variance in their strengths.

"Among those transcended in the Primal Chaos Realm, Senior Sister Bi Yun ranks among the top," Marquis Chu Ying thought to himself.

******

On the day the Heavenly Task was issued, the seven first-rank marquises of Emperor Chu's lineage were all devising plans.

Luo Feng was originally walking in his cave mansion.

Suddenly—

An invisible fluctuation enveloped Luo Feng, attempting to drag his consciousness into a virtual world.

"Buzz." Luo Feng's soul, on one hand stabilized by the "Lie Yuan Technique", and on the other hand protected by the Star Tower.

The invisible fluctuation couldn't move Luo Feng's consciousness at all.

"Hmm? Able to resist the summons from the Two Realms Palace?" The presence in the shadows was somewhat shocked.

"Who?" Luo Feng naturally felt that powerful dragging force, but with the "Lie Yuan Technique" and the Star Tower simultaneously garrisoning, he naturally was fearless.

Whoosh whoosh whoosh~~~

The wind rose, naturally condensing into a vague figure that appeared before Luo Feng, with invisible fluctuations spreading around to isolate any spying.

"Great Saint Luo He, have you ever heard of the Two Realms Palace?" the Wind Shadow, smiling, looked at Luo Feng.

Luo Feng was inwardly startled.

Whether it was the lineage of his master, Mountain Sitting Guest, Emperor Chu's Lineage, or his currently elevated status, Luo Feng was somewhat familiar with some of the massive forces in the Land of Origin.

The numerous forces in the Land of Origin were divided into overt and covert types. The overt major forces all had their territories, among them, the two Ancient Countries were most revered! Tianmu Kingdom, Wanjie Kingdom, the Eastern Extreme Domain, these were the overt first-rate forces.

Yu Kingdom, Shi Kingdom, and many other nations were second-rate countries, along with many third-rate countries.

Covert forces, however, appeared more mysterious.

Covert forces, who were their members? How strong were they exactly? Many details remained enigmatic.

Possibly even Godly Kings from the two Ancient Countries were involved, or even alien races from outside the Braided Cage.

The Two Realms Palace was one of the top two major forces in secrecy.

"Two Realms Palace, you have matters with me?" Luo Feng looked at the other.

"Luo He, you are currently just transcended in the Primal Chaos Realm, unaware of the hardships of the cultivation path," the Wind Shadow said, "Only when you become a Godly King will you realize that the higher you go, every step is like a chasm."

Luo Feng listened.

He of course understood, the gap between the First Realm of Godly King and the Ultimate Realm was like the difference between mastering one of the Ten Fundamental Laws and the Law of Primal Chaos. The difficulty was indeed multiples higher, naturally making it increasingly difficult the higher one ascended.

"In terms of resources, the two Ancient Countries will only cultivate the Imperial Clan." the Wind Shadow said, "Even if you are Emperor Chu's Direct Disciple, he needs to take out a portion of his own resources for you."

"Now, your strength is weak, he is willing to give you some resources he can no longer use."

"But what about when you become a Godly King in the future, become stronger? The more precious resources you need, which are also very important to him, will he still give them to you?" the Wind Shadow said.

"In terms of cultivation guidance... You should concurrently cultivate in the Great Dao of Life Origin, destruction, and matter." the Wind Shadow said, "Emperor Chu can only teach you the Great Dao of destruction, what about the other two great daos of origin? What will you do?"

Luo Feng listened.

Concurrently cultivate three great daos? When did I start concurrently cultivating the Origin Dao of Matter?

"The two ancient countries are unwilling to part with their most precious resources, so it must be taken by force," Wind Shadow said, looking at Luo Feng, "As for guidance? The Great Dao of Life Origin and the Origin Dao of Matter — members within our Wanjie Kingdom can guide you, and it will definitely be better than what Emperor Chu can teach."

Luo Feng looked at him, "What do you mean by all this?"

"I can allow you to first become an outer member of the Wanjie Kingdom," Wind Shadow said, "The guidance you get in Wanjie Kingdom will definitely surpass that of Emperor Chu. He doesn't really teach his disciples at all."

"What is it that you want from me?" Luo Feng studied him.

"Join us."

Wind Shadow looked at Luo Feng, "I admire you greatly."

It was initially just for a transaction, but when he found out he couldn't drag Luo Feng's consciousness into the virtual world, he changed his mind.

Resisting the attraction of Wanjie Kingdom? This was quite rare.

"This Heavenly Task will serve as a minor test," Wind Shadow said, "You continue to compete for the 'Blood Spirit Golden Pearls' for Emperor Chu Yu, giving him one or two. The rest of the Blood Spirit Golden Pearls are all mine!"

"A minor test to see whether you are willing to join the Wanjie Kingdom," Wind Shadow said, "You surely know, the identity of Wanjie Kingdom members is highly confidential. Joining us will only benefit you, there are no drawbacks."

Luo Feng looked at him and scoffed, "Marquis Chu Yu is my closest friend. You want me to betray a friend?"

Boom!

Luo Feng waved his hand, and a disruption directly swept over Wind Shadow.

Wind Shadow dispersed in shock.

"How dare you..." Wind Shadow reformed, somewhat furious.

To give him such disrespect?

"This is Chu Capital! The Chu Capital of my master!" Luo Feng looked at him, "You dare to act here, in Wanjie Kingdom? I must say, I do admire your courage."

Wind Shadow was both angry and anxious.

Emperor Chu, after all, was one of the pinnacle existences in the Land of Origin. He might not be invincible in the outer world, but within Chu Capital, unless Ancestor Yan Feng and Ancestor Lei acted, Emperor Chu was invincible in the Land of Origin.

"Aren't you leaving?" Luo Feng clearly didn't want to waste words with him.

"You don't even understand what Wanjie Kingdom means!" Wind Shadow said coldly, "Nor do you understand what you have refused today! When you become a Godly King, you will regret today."

Having said this, Wind Shadow vanished without a trace.

Luo Feng watched the scene, a cold smile playing on his lips.

A bunch of self-righteous fellows!

Even if his own Sector Beast Morosa grew to its pinnacle, could anyone in Wanjie Kingdom provoke a Pinnacle Sector Beast? A bunch of people who only dared to skulk in the shadows!

"Morosa," Luo Feng communicated through his spiritual will.

"Master," Morosa immediately came over.

Inside a layer of Star Tower.

"What is this?" Morosa looked at the massive corpse of a golden scale beetle, its insides emanating a strong longing and calling, "Master, is this for me? I feel that its help to me will far surpass the previous Primal Chaos Realm corpses."

Luo Feng watched him and smiled, "This is the material for my cultivation."

"For Master's cultivation?" Morosa looked somewhat disappointed, but he would not covet what belonged to his master.

"I have taken one percent of the materials from this golden scale beetle's body, which is enough for my cultivation," Luo Feng said, "This corpse now belongs to you."

Morosa was excitedly thrilled.

"This is no ordinary corpse; it might even be stronger than a normal Godly King's corpse. Don't disappoint me," Luo Feng observed him.

The fact that the golden scale beetle could engage in combat beyond its level with a Godly King highlighted the unique nature of its physical body.

"Thank you, Master," Morosa was incredibly excited, sensing that this golden scale beetle's body might bring about a profound transformation in him.

Chapter 145: Volume 3 Chapter 28 City Lord of Desert Wind City

Morosa began his closed-door cultivation, thoroughly assimilating the golden scale beetle's corpse, while Luo Feng still concentrated on the Transformation Method.

"Hum." "Hum."

Luo Feng watched the two particles floating in front of him, his palm's edge sharp like a blade, sweeping past the particles.

One of these particles split open, revealing two merged yin-yang particles inside. The other particle split open to disclose three heaps of particles that spun and chased each other.

"It's all a matter of one particle containing the interior." Luo Feng observed, "The container particle is like a world in itself, this is 'The Beginning of Unity'..."

Luo Feng noticed the commonality between the two forms.

The 'Trinity Form' of a perfect Primal Chaos Layer Creature makes evolution simpler within its particle world.

The 'Ten Directions World Form' of the golden scale beetle's corpse involves deeper level evolution within its particle world, also drastically changing in power.

"The evolution within a particle, is it like the world nurturing and evolving?" Luo Feng observed, as the numerous mysteries of the two major branches of 'Life Spirituality' and 'Body of Life' at the pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm collided.

Time elapsed.

Suddenly, at one moment, Luo Feng naturally stopped his cultivation.

"It's time to leave." Luo Feng had already set his departure time, even during the intensive cultivation, he would emerge punctually when the time came.

...

On the day of the departure, Emperor Chu Yu also personally came to see off Luo Feng.

"Brother Luo He, in this Heavenly Level Task, all first-class marquises will try everything. In terms of individual strength, I am ultimately the weakest, my individual tasks... I am afraid I will rank lower," Marquis Chu Yu looked at Luo Feng, "So for this task, we need not put too much pressure on ourselves."

"Just focus on preparing your own individual tasks," Luo Feng said, "leave the Blood Spirit Golden Pearl task entirely to me."

Marquis Chu Yu nodded.

If the Heavenly Task had come much later, several hundred eras from now, once he reached the pinnacle of the Primal Chaos Realm, then undertaking individual tasks, his chances would be much better.

But such is life, one can't always have everything as desired.

"The Blood Spirit Golden Pearl skirmish is at the border between two countries, be careful," Marquis Chu Yu said.

"Don't forget I cultivate the Physical Body, perhaps vying for Blood Spirit Golden Pearl might be average, but my survival capability is unquestionable," Luo Feng spoke truthfully, his combat system, indeed was at a disadvantage in competing for Blood Spirit Golden Pearls.

Life Spirituality, Body of Life... both are renowned for their survivability.

Competing with cultivators of causality, space, world, and other paths for treasures, indeed, I am not as smooth as them.

"Let's both do our best," Marquis Chu Yu smiled.

"I'm leaving first. If I collect Blood Spirit Golden Pearls, I'll send them back immediately," Luo Feng said.

Marquis Chu Yu nodded.

Before departing, Luo Feng saw the Primordial Ancestor and Moyu Qingyan seeing him off to the side.

Luo Feng nodded to the Primordial Ancestor, then advised Moyu Qingyan, "Qingyan, Luo Sa is now also in closed-door cultivation, you should also devote more effort to your cultivation."

"Yes, Master," Moyu Qingyan immediately replied.

Luo Feng nodded, then with a single step, already traversed the void and departed.

Marquis Chu Yu watched this scene.

"I need to also give my best shot at my two individual tasks," Marquis Chu Yu nodded slightly to the Primordial Ancestor and Moyu Qingyan, then also left. Chapter Read:

******

Flame Wind Ancient Country and Thunder Ancient Country occupied the most central and bustling territories of the Land of Origin! The natural treasures here cultivate more abundantly, even the number of cultivators and Exotic Beasts bred are much larger.

The junction of these two countries is even acclaimed as the heart of the Land of Origin! Here, precious resources are exceedingly numerous.

The two ancient countries also have a tacit agreement, letting almost all resources be contested by those in the Primal Chaos Realm. Only a very few resources would provoke actions from the Godly Kings.

"I've arrived."

Leaving Chu Capital, Luo Feng, using the Tunneling Transformation Technique to travel, within just over three hours arrived at his destination.

With the Tunneling Transformation Technique, Luo Feng, as if melded into the void, looked at the distant sky from afar, where there was an incredibly massive blood-red fireball! The glow emitted by this blood-red fireball illuminated the surrounding land and rivers with red light.

"This naturally nurturing 'Blood Spirit Star' illuminates a wide area with its glow, also producing some of the natural wonders around it," Luo Feng noted the Blood Spirit Star.

"The flame of this Blood Spirit Star, roughly every era, will erupt two or three times, spewing liquid-like flames as well as Blood Spirit Golden Pearls."

"The task lasts one era."

"Within this era, any Blood Spirit Golden Pearls that erupt, we need to seize them."

Luo Feng looked on from afar.

There are signs when the Blood Spirit Star is about to enter its Eruption Period, there's no need to reach the proximity too early.

Hu.

Luo Feng waved his hand, the Law of Primal Chaos operated, and the Chaotic Power naturally gathered to form an ordinary Cave Mansion, which was also equipped with a simple Formation that blocked prying eyes.

"Let's wait for the Blood Spirit Star to enter its Eruption Period," Luo Feng created a Divine Power Incarnation, sitting cross-legged within a pavilion, sensing the activities of the distant Blood Spirit Star at all times. Luo Feng's True Body had already entered Star Tower for cultivation.

An era's time, probably just needing to compete two or three times.

The rest of the lengthy era, naturally, was to be used for cultivation.

...

"I can feel, there are already many strong presences around the Blood Spirit Star," Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion merged within the natural world, silently observing the world around the Blood Spirit Star, he also couldn't help but smile, "This time aiding Marquis Chu Feng to compete for Blood Spirit Golden Pearls, I can also take the chance to spar with one strong player after another."

In this contest, as viewed by the Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion, doing one's best is sufficient.

As for the final ranking of Marquis Chu Feng? He wasn't concerned about it.

Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion was more concerned about his own cultivation.

...

A gray shadow, hidden in the deepest part of the Void, revealed no aura as it silently observed the area around Blood Spirit Star.

"Based on my observations, there are at least nine auras nearby," the gray shadow noted, "It seems that this competition for the Blood Spirit Golden Pearl will not be easy."

"General Yan Su, I believe in your ability to vie for the Blood Spirit Golden Pearl," an invisible fluctuation transmitted.

"This competition is intense; I dare not claim to gather the most Blood Spirit Golden Pearls, but I can assure at least ten," the gray shadow declared, "You two-realms palace, do not forget what you promised me."

The invisible fluctuation responded, "Rest assured, fairness is paramount in the conduct of our two-realms palace."

"Good," the gray shadow replied.

"During this competition for the Blood Spirit Golden Pearl, Luo He will probably make a move as well. At the critical moment, you can strike against him to sabotage his Blood Spirit Golden Pearl task," said the invisible fluctuation.

"He is, after all, a direct disciple of the Emperor..." the gray shadow remarked.

"The Emperor won't use his power to bully you, a Transcendence of Primal Chaos Realm," the invisible fluctuation stated, "In a fair fight, who would bother you?"

"Increase the reward you promised me by thirty percent," the gray shadow demanded.

"As long as you fully sabotage his mission, I will increase it by thirty percent," the invisible fluctuation asserted, his power such that those transcending the Primal Chaos Realm generally acted very polite and dared not treat him lightly.

Yet Luo Feng had directly attacked his incarnation, which indeed angered him.

But he dared not truly invade Chu Capital!

"A mere Transcendence of Primal Chaos Realm!" As a member within the two-realms palace, an ancient being from the Land of Origin, accustomed to superiority! Luo Feng's offense indeed enraged him.

...

Clouds in the sky, suddenly becoming sentient, overlooking Blood Spirit Star from afar.

"Brother Chu Ying asked me to make a move, I'll only take half this time's Blood Spirit Golden Pearls!" the clouds surveyed all around, "The other half, let the others fight over them."

"Having secured half, Brother Chu Ying will assuredly rank first in this sub-task of the Heavenly Task," the clouds continued to observe.

Onlookers lurking in the shadows, however, did not notice that these

clouds had become sentient.

...

Boom!!!

As experts from various factions secretly hid nearby, patiently waiting for the Eruption Period of the Blood Spirit Star, a terrifying commotion suddenly erupted, attracting the attention of all the concealed experts.

"What is that?" Luo Feng's Divine Power Incarnation also looked over.

A gigantic hoof tore through the Void, striding across it, bringing its entire colossal body into this space.

"Such a large body," Luo Feng marveled internally.

Its lower body possessed four enormous hooves, while its upper body featured bulky, powerful arms, carrying circles of black chains and several short spears.

Standing there, its stature was perhaps nine hundred billion kilometers tall.

Its breathing alone created storms.

Its eyes, like stars.

"Hahaha..." standing on the earth, it scanned all around, its eyes piercing through various layers of concealment to observe each expert, "Members of Flame Wind Ancient Country, your Emperor Chu's Lineage treats 'gathering Blood Spirit Golden Pearls' as a sub-task of a Heavenly Task? Did anyone bother to ask if I from Flame Wind Ancient Country agree?"

It grinned, its gaping mouth laughing even more wildly, "Most of the Blood Spirit Golden Pearls this time are mine! However, I am willing to sell you Blood Spirit Golden Pearls, to the highest bidder, haha..."

His laughter caused ripples across the heavens and the earth, many mountains cracked from the vibrations, and many trees were directly

shattered.

Seeing this, the experts hidden in darkness felt somewhat troubled.

"It's the 'City Lord of Desert Wind' from Thunder Ancient Country."

"This is a task for Flame Wind Ancient Country, yet the City Lord of Desert Wind dares to meddle?"

Even Lord Yuan Xiu and others felt the pressure. Luo Feng, spying that towering figure, felt a headache coming on.

"City Lord of Desert Wind!"

Luo Feng frowned.

In Flame Wind Ancient Country, those at the Primal Chaos Layer level generally are forbidden to cultivate the 'Primordial Bloodline' system. Even becoming a Godly King has numerous thresholds, requiring strict verification before qualifying to learn the Primordial Bloodline system.

Because the 'Primordial Bloodline' contains immense power and some chaotic will, venturing into its study at the Primal Chaos Layer usually results only in losing control.

The Imperial Clan of Thunder Ancient Country, however, allows cultivation of Primordial Bloodline at the Primal Chaos Layer level. Although many there go mad, and some at the Godly King tier even lose control, it must be admitted... those who maintain clarity possess terrifying strength.

"According to the intelligence I've gathered, the top-tier beings of the Land of Origin can have their cultivation systems classified into two main types."

"One type involves using the Primordial Bloodline, Primordial Materials, and Primoral Force for cultivation, generally possessing greater strength! The inheritance and resources for this type are very expensive."

"Another type involves normal cultivation of the great Dao, like my

'Eight Tribulations Life Form' First Calamity, 'Extermination of Seventy-Two Blades' Volume One, which are purely Daoic cultivation."

Pure Daoic cultivation requires fewer resources and won't result in losing control, but generally, the power is somewhat inferior.

Only by understanding one's own Dao does the strength advance a little further.

"Using the Primordial Force and Primordial Materials for cultivation is relatively safe."

"Using the Primordial Bloodline for cultivation is the most dangerous," Luo Feng observed the imposing City Lord of Desert Wind.

Yet, once successful, every Transcendent of Primal Chaos Realm who uses the Primordial Bloodline is incredibly formidable.

For instance, Marquis Chu Yuan, even when not fully trained, Luo Feng could not kill him even if he turned him to liquid. But once fully trained, the transformation in strength is immense!

Chapter 146: Episode 3, Chapter 29: The Eruption of the Blood Spirit Golden Pearl

The Blood Spirit Star hung high, its crimson flames illuminating in all directions, as the Desert Wind City Lord lay on all fours, sitting there peacefully at rest. Concealed in the darkness, powerful beings, one after another, waited patiently.

Days passed by.

Luo Feng too had patience, fully engrossed in his cultivation, until one day.

"Boom~~~" The massive Blood Spirit Star boiled like tumultuous flames rolling over.

"It's about to enter the Eruption Period," Luo Feng's Divine Power Incarnation had been meditating cross-legged, sensing from afar that the Blood Spirit Star was beginning to enter the Eruption Period, so Luo Feng's True Body immediately emerged from the Star Tower.

"After entering the Eruption Period, liquid flames will first spurt out, and as the momentum grows, the Blood Spirit Golden Pearls will be ejected," Luo Feng had long since learned the detailed information.

Whoosh.

Packing up his cave mansion, Luo Feng had already swiftly approached the Blood Spirit Star.

At this moment—

The many strong beings hidden in the shadows converged on the

Blood Spirit Star from all directions.

"Finally entering the Eruption Period?"

Beneath the Blood Spirit Star, the Desert Wind City Lord who had been sitting there also stood up, his eyes filled with excitement.

Suddenly, with him at the center, winds howled in the vast surrounding area, sweeping across the Blood Spirit Star in all directions and even scouring the earth to a depth of a hundred billion kilometers.

Above and below, in every direction, there was only wind.

The Desert Wind City Lord, drawing on the Primordial Bloodline, had taken control of this wild wind.

"That's the Desert Wind Domain. Any regular Peak Primal Chaos Realm being would turn to dust and smoke under this wind."

"Under the Desert Wind Domain, it will be difficult for me to compete for a Blood Spirit Golden Pearl."

Some of the hidden strong ones felt a tremor of fear.

"Bang! Boom!"

The Blood Spirit Star grew increasingly unstable, with liquid flames splashing and bursting in all directions, when suddenly, within one stream of liquid flame, a crimson gold pearl was mixed in.

The hidden powerhouses present, the weakest of whom were at the Pinnacle of the Primal Chaos Realm, instantly locked onto this very first crimson gold pearl to erupt.

"Mine."

The Desert Wind City Lord glanced over, and the endless winds had already wrapped around that crimson gold pearl.

"Take."

Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion stood at a distance, his Dark Mansion Prison enveloped the crimson gold pearl with terrifying power, intending to draw it into the Dark Mansion within his body.

However, the Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion realized... the winds encompassing the vast heavens and earth seemed to form a massive whole! The wind also enveloped that crimson gold pearl. To take away the crimson gold pearl, one would need to battle the entire Desert Wind Domain.

"Hum." The Dark Mansion Prison struggled against the Desert Wind Domain and was clearly outmatched.

"This Desert Wind Domain from the Primordial Bloodline is way too strong," Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion's face slightly changed, knowing well that each transcendent being of the Primal Chaos Realm who cultivated the Primordial Bloodline was incredibly formidable.

But faced in direct confrontation, Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion also felt a hint of helplessness.

It was as if he was using a prison to detain a colossal beast, which he simply couldn't confine.

Chapter Find:

"Whoosh."

Suddenly, a streak of sharpness swept over the crimson gold pearl, and thereafter, the crimson gold pearl vanished without a trace.

"Hmm?"

The Desert Wind City Lord's expression changed; his Desert Wind Domain had enveloped the crimson gold pearl, wanting to take it away. But that edge seemed to cut out a small segment of the world, taking with it the small space where the crimson gold pearl was, whisking away the whole thing.

His Desert Wind Domain couldn't stop it.

"The Blood Spirit Golden Pearls of today, I'll take half, the rest of you

can fight over," a cold voice echoed in all directions.

The grey shadow about to act from the darkness also changed expression, "Bi Yun the Great Saint?"

"Bi Yun the Great Saint?" Within the Desert Wind Domain, Luo Feng could not tunnel either; he needed to fly closer. His speed in acting was not comparable to that of Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion or Bi Yun the Great Saint.

"To enlist Bi Yun the Great Saint out of the seven first-ranked marquises of Emperor Chu's Lineage?" Luo Feng felt the pressure.

When it came to strength,

Both Bi Yun the Great Saint and Desert Wind City Lord were among those at the forefront of Transcendence of Primal Chaos Realm. Yet Bi Yun the Great Saint, who followed the Origin Dao of the World, could even cut out parts of the world with a single sword strike.

In terms of snatching the Blood Spirit Golden Pearls? The methods of Bi Yun the Great Saint were even stronger than the Desert Wind Domain of the Desert Wind City Lord.

"Hahaha... I didn't expect Bi Yun the Great Saint to come," the Desert Wind City Lord laughed loudly, "A single eruption of a Blood Spirit Golden Pearl and you managed to whisk it away? If multiple Blood Spirit Golden Pearls erupt simultaneously, how many can you snatch?"

"We can try," the voice of Bi Yun the Great Saint resounded through heaven and earth, yet she remained hidden within the milieu, unseen.

"This is bad."

The distant Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion, viewing the scene, frowned, "I thought my methods were quite adept at contesting for Blood Spirit Golden Pearls. Yet Desert Wind City Lord and Bi Yun the Great Saint are even more skilled at snatching them."

Practitioners of different paths have various techniques.

Some excel in saving their own lives, others in fleeing.

Marquis Chu Ying enlisted Bi Yun the Great Saint because amongst his acquaintances who transcended the Primal Chaos Realm, she was the most suited to vie for the Blood Spirit Golden Pearls.

"Rumble~~~"

The Blood Spirit Star became even more furious, continuously erupting with liquid-like flames.

Bang!

Suddenly, the splashing liquid flames carried three Blood Spirit Golden Pearls; upon their appearance, every transcendent being in the Primal Chaos Realm, including Luo Feng, struck out instantly.

"Hum~~~~" Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion used his full strength with his Dark Mansion Prison to capture a Blood Spirit Golden Pearl, but this time, not only was the Desert Wind Domain closing in, but an invisible world also contended.

"Whiz."

An edge cut out a small chunk of the world as if slicing a piece off a sheet of paper, taking that segment of the world with a Blood Spirit Golden Pearl along with it.

"Whoosh." A grey shadow teleported through the Desert Wind Domain, appearing right next to a Blood Spirit Golden Pearl, and as he grasped the pearl, he too vanished into thin air.

Hum.

```

Only the third Blood Spirit Golden Pearl was swept up by the Desert Wind Domain and fell into the mouth of Desert Wind City Lord.

"Boom—" Luo Feng was still charging towards a Blood Spirit Golden Pearl, only to find that it had already vanished.
```

"I'm too slow."

Luo Feng realized the problem now.

As of now, the vicinity of Blood Spirit Star engulfed by the Desert Wind Domain, with Bi Yun the Great Saint commanding heaven and earth while many forces were clashing and suppressing... Luo Feng relied solely on the Tunneling Transformation Technique, finding it impossible to traverse the Void.

"That grey shadow, is it Great Saint Yan Su?" Luo Feng also recognized the expert who snatched a Blood Spirit Golden Pearl.

Great Saint Yan Su, a transcendent of the Primal Chaos Realm, cultivated the Origin Dao of Space. His mastery was so profound that, even with strong suppressions around, he could still teleport with ease.

Moreover, he also practiced the Clone Technique.

With just the Clone Technique, Yan Su the Great Saint was already a formidable adversary.

"Either have a Domain, control heaven and earth, or be adept at space? Relying solely on my Physical Body, how can I compete with them?" There was a murderous look in Luo Feng's eyes, "No choice, I have to seize by force!"

Boom!

Luo Feng was seen sprinting over, his body rapidly enlarging during his sprint—trillions of kilometers, tens of quadrillions of kilometers, reaching the edge of the starry sky at an inconceivable rate.

An endlessly towering body, as tall as heaven and earth itself, emerged, reducing Blood Spirit Star to mere insignificance before him.

"It's all mine."

Luo Feng stood there, as black liquid flew out of his robe, quickly engulfing the entire Blood Spirit Star.

The black liquid completely enveloped the gargantuan Blood Spirit Star, layer upon layer.

"This is the only way."

The endlessly towering Luo Feng, with the Blood Spirit Star at the position of his chest, was entirely wrapped up by the black liquid.

"Luo He?" Desert Wind City Lord looked up at this towering figure and scoffed, "Being larger doesn't mean you can fight. Get lost."

Whizz Whizz Whizz~~~~

The Desert Wind howled, blowing against Luo Feng's body.

The terrifying wind that could reduce ordinary beings of the Primal Chaos Realm to ashes seemed too gentle for Luo Feng.

Luo Feng looked down at that tiny speck that was Desert Wind City Lord.

"All your techniques are very clever," Luo Feng spoke, "My Physical Body cultivation is somewhat crude, so I have to resort to such methods."

"Physical Body? I want to see whose body is stronger between you and me!" Desert Wind City Lord instantly enlarged his body to a tremendous height of tens of quadrillions of kilometers. Any larger, and his power might diminish.

Boom!

The tens of quadrillion kilometers tall Desert Wind City Lord, though immense, merged into the Desert Wind itself, his hooves trampling the void, moving at a frightening speed as he charged straight at Luo Feng.

Although he was much smaller than Luo Feng in stature, Desert Wind City Lord, who cultivated the Primordial Bloodline, was truly terrifying in Physical Body strength, capable of fighting against Godly Kings without faltering.

Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion, Bi Yun the Great Saint, and Yan Su—they were all covertly watching.

```

They were not adept at head-on confrontations.

"Boom~~~~"

Luo Feng didn't even attempt to dodge; he stood his ground, allowing the City Lord of Desert Wind City to slam into his chest. Harnessing the power of the five Transformation Methods within him, Luo Feng was most confident in his physical body! He was curious to see how strong this physical resilience of a Primal Chaos Realm transcendent with Primordial Bloodline could be!

The impact was as if heaven and earth were shattering.

"Rumble~~~~" The force obliterated many spatial layers.

"Hm?"

Luo Feng felt a horrific shock force blast through his body, billions of units of the Transformation Method working simultaneously to dissipate the force, causing him to stagger back two steps before he steadied himself. Each step he took created vast pits spanning trillions of kilometers on the ground.

The City Lord of Desert Wind City too was repelled by the impact, feeling a terrifying rebound force coursing through his entire body.

The aftermath of the collision swept through the surroundings, annihilating high mountains and trees, flattening the land.

"I think we'd better not get involved," one remarked.

"If we're not careful, we could get caught in the crossfire from their battle to transcend the Primal Chaos Realm," another said.

"We won't be able to snatch the Blood Spirit Golden Pearl," admitted a third.
```

Several peak Primal Chaos Realm beings hiding in the distance trembled at the sight; the terrifying power of this direct confrontation could obliterate them even if just grazed.

"After all, the City Lord of Desert Wind City cultivated with the Primordial Bloodline; his physical body is naturally extremely powerful, fearless even against a Godly King. But how can this Luo He... how can his body also be so powerful?"

"In their head-on clash, Luo He stepped back twice, while the City Lord of Desert Wind City took a full five steps."

"Four legs took five steps back; the difference shouldn't be large."

Though the peak Primal Chaos Realm beings dared not interfere, they still observed the battle closely—such a level of combat was indeed rare.

Luo Feng and the City Lord of Desert Wind City looked at each other, equally surprised.

"I am of Primordial Bloodline; shouldn't I have the advantage in a physical clash?" the City Lord of Desert Wind City could not believe it.

Among those who had transcended the Primal Chaos Realm, indeed some specialized in cultivating their physical bodies.

Some utilized the Primordial Force, others the Primordial Items to cultivate their physical bodies. But, without a doubt, those who cultivated with the 'Primordial Bloodline' were even more powerful in their transcendence of the Primal Chaos Realm.

"With the Galaxy Transformation Method, I am considered to have transcended the Primal Chaos Realm, and my physical strength should be even greater. Over the past two decades in Chu Capital, the 'Life Spirituality' aspect of the Transformation Method has also improved a lot, nearly doubling my physical strength, yet I am only comparable to him?" Luo Feng was also astonished.

Originally, his Transformation Method, with the Yin Yang particle form, broke through to the transcendent strength level of the Primal

Chaos Realm.

In battle, he would typically rely on the long-range attacks of the Galaxy Transformation Method.

During close combat, because of the need to mobilize billions of units of the Transformation Method within his entire body, he couldn't execute very intricate maneuvers, but it still amounted to immeasurable power, which was Luo Feng's strongest tactic.

Over the past two decades, though the Transformation Method remained in the Yin Yang particle form, after reaching the Life Spirituality pinnacle of the Primal Chaos Realm, the Life Spirituality of the Yin Yang particles significantly increased, nearly doubling his physical strength.

Luo Feng believed that with his terrifying body made up of billions of units of the Transformation Method, he had nothing to fear from an ordinary Godly King.

"A transcendent of the Primal Chaos Realm with Primordial Bloodline is indeed mighty; his physical body truly is no weaker than mine," thought Luo Feng.

Chapter 147: Episode 3 Chapter 30 The End of the First Wave of Contest

"Close combat is not just about strength!" Desert Wind City Lord suddenly pulled out two short spears from behind, and his towering body, rising trillions of kilometers high, merged into the desert wind, instantly rushing towards Luo Feng.

Whoosh whoosh whoosh!!!

As the wind howled, the figure of Desert Wind City Lord instantly appeared all around Luo Feng, with the phantom of the short spears stabbing at him repeatedly.

Luo Feng stood still, coldly watching the scene unfold.

"Thump thump thump." As the short spears hit Luo Feng's body, a black liquid immediately tried to entangle the spears but could not restrain them, given the immense strength of Desert Wind City Lord.

"Not a drop of blood shed?" Desert Wind City Lord was quite astonished. "What kind of Body Refining Method does he possess?"

A Bloodshadow Knife suddenly appeared in Luo Feng's hands. The Bloodshadow Knife, now far more formidable, possessed the potential to grow into an 'Ultimate Realm Weapon of Godly King'. Heavy and incomparably sharp, Luo Feng abruptly slashed out with it, and Desert Wind City Lord met the blow with his pair of short spears, withstanding the attack.

Boom!

The massive collision of their weapons caused shockwaves that swept

across billions of kilometers in all directions.

Their enormous size meant that every movement they made was cataclysmic, easily reducing large city fortresses to dust. Such power even caused the nearby watchers from the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm to tremble.

"Transcendence of Primal Chaos Realm and the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm... the gap is too big," thought those from the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm.

They could obliterate a large city if they exerted all their strength.

But their power paled in comparison to these two titans before them!

Luo Feng and Desert Wind City Lord both stopped, each knowing that they could not overcome the other.

"Luo He, your strength is not inferior to mine," boomed the voice of Desert Wind City Lord like thunder, "but you should understand that in this competition for the Blood Spirit Golden Pearl, our biggest rival is Great Saint Bi Yun."

Luo Feng understood this as well.

Great Saint Bi Yun and Desert Wind City Lord were both prominent figures in the Transcendence of Primal Chaos Realm. Yet when it came to competing for the Blood Spirit Golden Pearl, Great Saint Bi Yun was indeed more adept.

Luo Feng had not even sensed Great Saint Bi Yun's presence until now.

"Luo He, do you think this will lock down Blood Spirit Star?" Suddenly, a cold voice rang out.

Whoosh.

A gray figure, ignoring Luo Feng's encasing black liquid, appeared out of nowhere within Blood Spirit Star.

Blood Spirit Star flared up with flames as the gray figure stood amidst

them, leisurely surveying the surroundings.

"Luo He, your strength is not enough to lock down Blood Spirit Star," said the cold voice of Great Saint Bi Yun as Luo Feng's black liquid shrouding Blood Spirit Star shattered in an instant.

Luo Feng felt the space where the black liquid was completely tear apart, naturally causing the black liquid to fracture.

"Just the Black Abyss Transformation Method indeed can't stop her," Luo Feng mused after a preliminary clash with Great Saint Bi Yun, realizing her terror.

The horrifying sharpness of her attack made Luo Feng marvel.

Great Saint Bi Yun's body was ordinary, far weaker than Luo Feng or Desert Wind City Lord. However, her destructive power, seemingly able to cleave through heaven and earth, surpassed even theirs.

"Great Saint Bi Yun is indeed formidable," laughed the gray figure standing on the surface of Blood Spirit Star.

Luo Feng, Great Saint Bi Yun, and Desert Wind City Lord also paid great attention to this gray figure, 'Great Saint Yan Su.'

In terms of head-on combat power, Great Saint Yan Su indeed fell short of the three of them. However, being adept at the Origin Dao of Space, he naturally excelled during the scramble for the Blood Spirit Golden Pearl and had also mastered the Clone Technique.

Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion, observing from afar, watched this scene. "For a Heavenly Task of Emperor Chu's Lineage summoning seven first-rank lords, such powerful figures have been drawn. I'll just stay far away and grab whatever I can."

Among those present from the Transcendence of Primal Chaos Realm, Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion was best at trapping and imprisoning enemies.

Luo Feng and Desert Wind City Lord had bodies too formidable to be dragged into it.

On the other hand, the physically weaker Great Saint Bi Yun and Great Saint Yan Su... once targeted, they could easily be captured into the Dark Mansion. Of course, Great Saint Bi Yun always concealed herself well, making her hard to track. Even if imprisoned, with her terrifying destructive power, she could break out of the Dark Mansion Prison.

As for Great Saint Yan Su, with his Clone Technique, imprisoning one of his avatars allowed him to quickly destroy it and cultivate another.

Clashing with him would be troublesome.

"I'll do my best," thought the Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion, not willing to risk it all.

Chapter Enjoy:

...

Luo Feng looked at the Blood Spirit Star before him and also felt a headache coming on.

Two beings of his level were present: Desert Wind City Lord and Great Saint Bi Yun. The slightly weaker Great Saint Yan Su, adept at space, along with a far-removed Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion.

"Buzz."

Blood Spirit Star naturally formed within the universe, with a solid core, a liquid middle layer, and outer layers of blood-colored flames. Furthermore, the ancient Godly Kings of Flame Wind Ancient Country had long ago arranged formations within the core of Blood Spirit Star to better absorb the forces of heaven and earth, allowing it to produce more Blood Spirit Golden Pearls.

In fact, all locations in Land of Origin where treasures are nurtured are owned by someone.

They would arrange formations, protect the treasure locations, and even nurture them.

It's only in these treasure locations along the border of the two

Ancient Countries that the strong between them are allowed by mutual consent to contest for dominion—whoever is stronger takes possession. But there is one rule—they are forbidden from destroying these locations.

These locations can continuously bring forth treasures!

The struggle for these treasures is up to individual prowess.

However, intentionally destroying a treasure location is a taboo! Both Ancient Countries severely punish such actions!

Even a standard treasure location might produce treasures worth thousands of Merit Points every century, but what about over millennia? That amounts to accumulatively millions of Merit Points worth of treasures! One can only imagine the value of a treasure location.

Of course, these locations are all protected by formations set by Godly Kings, and they are not easy to destroy.

"Let's grab as much as possible," Luo Feng thought immediately, as a vast silvery river began to spread out.

Galaxy Transformation Method!

Endless silver rivers floated around, gathering and dispersing unpredictably, sweeping around the Blood Spirit Star.

As long as the 'Blood Spirit Golden Pearl' actively erupted into the silver river and became bound by it, no other power could steal it again.

"Hmm?" Having observed this, the City Lord of Desert Wind's expression changed slightly, as he exerted his Desert Wind Domain to suppress it.

Boom!

Tens of billions of units of the Galaxy Transformation Method surged powerfully, clashing fiercely with the Desert Wind Domain and proving to be a notch stronger.

This was Luo Feng's last resort, using such a wide-reaching domain technique like the Galaxy Transformation Method to compete for the Blood Spirit Golden Pearl. The Galaxy Transformation Method, unpredictable and fast as lightning, was best suited for long-range execution.

"This Luo He, he has this trick up his sleeve?" The City Lord of Desert Wind realized the trouble.

His Desert Wind Domain, though permeating everywhere, indeed suited for snatching treasures.

In terms of flexibility, changes, and penetration, the Galaxy Transformation Method was slightly inferior to the Desert Wind Domain. However, the Galaxy held more power, completely dominating the area it covered over the Desert Wind Domain!

"Great Saint Luo He's domain technique is indeed quite extraordinary," remarked a grey shadow standing on the surface of Blood Spirit Star with a smile.

No sooner had he spoken.

The vast Galaxy seemed to freeze, slowing down significantly in its movements.

"Hmm?" Luo Feng's face changed slightly; he felt the space solidifying, heavily binding his Galaxy Transformation Method! Although he could still move forcibly through the sheer force, the speed was only ten to twenty percent of the original.

"Do not take offense," laughed Great Saint Yan Su, "Your domain technique was too powerful; I had to suppress it a bit."

"Fine, fine," Luo Feng looked at him.

Just then, boom~~~

During the eruption period of Blood Spirit Star, amongst the liquid flames it spewed out, ten Blood Spirit Golden Pearls burst forth in an instant.

"Swoosh, swoosh, swoosh."

With sharpness that could slice heaven and earth, two small realms were instantly cut off, carrying three Blood Spirit Golden Pearls between them, and were swept away into the void.

Luo Feng's Galaxy Domain spread far and wide, close to these Blood Spirit Golden Pearls, immediately joining the competition.

"Buzz." Space seemed to freeze, the degree of imprisonment immediately soaring, making Luo Feng's Galaxy Transformation Method move even slower.

"Damn it." Luo Feng growled in annoyance.

Huff, huff, huff.

The City Lord of Desert Wind, Great Saint Yan Su, and Luo Feng all made quick moves.

The Desert Wind City Lord's wind howled, sweeping away two Blood Spirit Golden Pearls. Great Saint Yan Su teleported to snatch two Blood Spirit Golden Pearls. Even though Luo Feng's Galaxy Transformation Method held the terrain advantage, completely enveloping Blood Spirit Star, he could only manage to wrap around two Blood Spirit Golden Pearls due to the slow movement.

Even the Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion, who stayed far away, took the opportunity to collect one Blood Spirit Golden Pearl using the Dark Mansion Prison.

"Yan Su," Luo Feng looked at Great Saint Yan Su; had it not been for Yan Su's spatial imprisonment, with the advantage of the Galaxy Transformation Method, he might have doubled his share of the Blood Spirit Golden Pearls.

Great Saint Yan Su just smiled.

"Great Saint Yan Su," Luo Feng immediately transmitted a message, "Five beings at the Transcendence of Primal Chaos Realm competing, and you target just me? Just stop obstructing me. Once this eruption ends, I'll give you three Blood Spirit Golden Pearls."

"Haha... Competing for Blood Spirit Golden Pearls is all about skill," General Yan Su said, smiling amiably at Luo Feng.

Luo Feng could sense that the other party was somewhat targeting him.

Spatial imprisonment could bind the Galaxy Transformation Method, and could similarly bind the Desert Wind Domain! Yet General Yan Su was going all out just against him.

"Very well, it's all about skill," Luo Feng gave him a cold glance, saying no more.

...

Time passed.

This wave of Blood Spirit Golden Pearls eruption lasted about three days.

Great Saint Bi Yun, who hadn't appeared from the beginning to the end, nonetheless cut away the most—exactly twenty-five Blood Spirit Golden Pearls.

Desert Wind City Lord, by dint of his Desert Wind Domain permeating everywhere, also snatched twelve Blood Spirit Golden Pearls.

Although Luo Feng's Galaxy Transformation Method covered all directions, under Great Saint Yan Su's spatial imprisonment, he managed only nine Blood Spirit Golden Pearls.

Great Saint Yan Su himself took away eight Blood Spirit Golden Pearls.

The always distant Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion, taking advantage of the conflict, also managed to pick up three Blood Spirit Golden Pearls.

"Great Saint Yan Su targeting Great Saint Luo He time and again, is there a grudge?"

"Great Saint Yan Su's spatial imprisonment can easily bind both Great Saint Luo He and the City Lord of Desert Wind simultaneously. In that case, the restraint on Great Saint Luo He would be much weaker, potentially getting two or three more Blood Spirit Golden Pearls. The City Lord of Desert Wind would also get fewer."

"Yan Su has made an enemy of Luo He this time."

"What does it matter? Great Saint Yan Su, with his Clone Technique, is much tougher to deal with than average transcendents of the Primal Chaos Realm."

Let alone transcendents of the Primal Chaos Realm, even beings at the Godly King stage rarely possess clones.

These beings at the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm, who had been watching from afar, observed the whole process, chatting casually while they started to leave.

After observing the first wave of competition, their desire to compete had already diminished.

"Hahaha..."

The City Lord of Desert Wind stood beneath Blood Spirit Star, looking around, his voice booming through the sky and earth, "I acquired a total of twelve Blood Spirit Golden Pearls; I'm willing to sell these to you starting at one hundred billion Cosmic Sand each! The highest bidder takes them!"

Luo Feng, Great Saint Bi Yun, the Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion, Great Saint Yan Su, and some who were about to leave who were at the Pinnacle of the Primal Chaos Realm, all heard this news.

"Starting at one hundred billion Cosmic Sand each? Has he gone mad?"

Even Bi Yun, the wealthiest among those present, thought the price was outrageous.

Chapter 148: Episode 3 Chapter 31 Clone Technique

City Lord of Huang Feng watched the figures in the distance, waiting patiently.

"One Blood Spirit Golden Pearl for ten billion Cosmic Sand? No one will agree to that," the Marquis Mansion 's Lord Yuan Xiu said with a smile.

"Ten billion Cosmic Sand each, I'd be willing to buy a few," a voice came from afar, spoken by a Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm.

Seeing this, the City Lord of Huang Feng was quite disappointed.

This price can't sell it?

Luo Feng, seeing this, was somewhat speechless.

'Blood Spirit Golden Pearl task' was backed by the competition among the seven first-rank Marquis of Emperor Chu's Lineage, who also had various expenditures. Managing to take out several hundred billion Cosmic Sand was already quite impressive.

To exhaust all wealth and buy only three to five pearls? Keep in mind that Great Saint Bi Yun had obtained a total of 25 pearls in the first wave of the battle.

Even buying three to five pearls, the impact was too trivial.

"Transcendents of Primal Chaos Realm, they are summoned by first-rank Marquis," Luo Feng mused, "In the end, it still comes down to the first-rank Marquis making the bids., they can't afford it."

In terms of treasure accumulation, the Transcendents of Primal Chaos

Realm naturally far surpassed the first-rank Marquis.

But this was ultimately the Marquis' task, and Transcendents of the Primal Chaos Realm wouldn't spend their own wealth. Figures like Luo Feng, Great Saint Bi Yun, and Lord Yuan Xiu were helping due to their relationships! They didn't even ask for benefits for this task.

"Then, I will lower the price a bit, eighty billion Cosmic Sand each," City Lord of Huang Feng, seeing that he couldn't sell, finally lowered the price.

But no one present was willing to make a bid.

Still too high.

"Sixty billion Cosmic Sand each, my lowest price," City Lord of Huang Feng's voice deepened, then he smiled, "It seems there are some who know the goods, this time Blood Spirit Golden Pearls have all been traded. Want to buy? Wait for the next contention!"

After saying this, the City Lord of Huang Feng had already transformed into a desert wind, disappearing between heaven and earth.

This scene surprised Luo Feng, Lord Yuan Xiu, and others.

"Sold it? Who did he sell it to among the first-rank Marquis?"

"Could it be that he pretended to have sold it?"

"Blood Spirit Golden Pearl, must be delivered to Chu Capital within ten days to complete the task; if over ten days, they will turn into Blood Spirit Poison Pearls. Keeping them has no use, no need to pretend to have sold them."

The Transcendents and Pinnacles of Primal Chaos Realm present all had various speculations, and then they began to leave.

When Luo Feng left, he glanced at Great Saint Yan Su in the distance.

"Humph," Great Saint Yan Su watched Luo Feng with a smirk that was not quite a smile.

It's aimed at you, what of it?

In the Land of Origin, most ancient powerhouses are rule-abiding in their dealings. They do not make enemies lightly, given that they have many concerns too, unless it involves opportunities related to the great laws when they may act recklessly at all costs.

Yet, there are a few powerhouses with no clan or many disciples or subordinates who act without restraint.

Great Saint Yan Su is one such figure who acts without restraint. Of course, in terms of sins, there are many in the Land of Origin with greater sins than his! Great Saint Yan Su is just more willful, and cruelly ruthless in his deeds, but he does not engage in large-scale slaughters.

In terms of notorious reputation, he is far less than the Ancestral God of the Snow Realm and even less than the Master of the Shi Kingdom who exterminated multiple Divine Kingdoms.

...

Luo Feng hurried back to Chu Capital at the first opportunity, as the Blood Spirit Star, after its eruption, would need to wait a long time before entering the next wave of eruptions. One Era, totaling only two to three waves of eruptions.

"Phew." Luo Feng arrived at Marquis Mansion of Chu Yu.

"Brother Luo He," the Divine Power Incarnation of Marquis Chu Yu came to greet Luo Feng, "My true body is currently on a mission."

"This heavenly task has three subtasks, the Blood Spirit Golden Pearl task is just one of them. Your own task… is of even greater importance," Luo Feng said, as he took out the nine Blood Spirit Golden Pearls, "The first wave of the Blood Spirit Star's eruption just happened, and I managed to obtain nine Blood Spirit Golden Pearls."

"I heard Lord Yuan Xiu only got three," Marquis Chu Yu received the detailed information right away.

After all, several Transcendents of Primal Chaos had clashed, and

some Pinnacles of Primal Chaos had watched, information traveled fastest to Flame Wind Pavilion.

"That Great Saint Yan Su is somewhat strange," Luo Feng said, "I don't know him at all, but this time... he went all out exclusively against me. Brother Chu Yu, does he have a grudge against you?"

"No."

Marquis Chu Yu shook his head continuously, "I am just a newly-promoted first-rank Marquis, before this, I was merely an eternal true god. How could I possibly have made an enemy of a Transcendent of the Primal Chaos Realm, 'Great Saint Yan Su'?"

Luo Feng nodded slightly.

"It's good then that you and he have no enmity; it seems, it was because of me," Luo Feng said.

"Brother Luo He, just do your best in contending for the Blood Spirit Golden Pearls; don't force it," Marquis Chu Yu laughed, "After all, I am the youngest among the seven first-rank Marquis, and a freshly advanced one at that. It doesn't matter much if my ranking is low."

Luo Feng looked at him, "Regardless, you need to strive hard in your own two subtasks."

"Of course," Marquis Chu Yu nodded.

"I'm off," Luo Feng turned and left.

Since he had taken on the Blood Spirit Golden Pearl task, he would naturally take it seriously.

Phew.

Marquis Chu Yu watched Luo Feng leaving.

"The temperament of Brother Luo He..." Marquis Chu Yu had understood Luo Feng's temperament while in Huyang City, a personality that greatly values righteousness.

"My first guest elder's position, I will invite Brother Luo He. It was my luckiest decision," Marquis Chu Yu felt quite fortunate at this moment.

...

Luo Feng left the Marquis Mansion of Chu Yu and also bought a sufficiently detailed report on 'Great Saint Yan Su' through Flame Wind Association's Dark Hall.

Phew.

As he set out on his return journey, Luo Feng was also studying the intelligence on Great Saint Yan Su.

"We are strangers, yet he targets me so specifically," Luo Feng muttered as he carefully analyzed the information.

He didn't believe in hostility without reason. At the level of Transcendence of the Primal Chaos Realm, one would not make enemies lightly.

"Great Saint Yan Su's clone technique…"

Luo Feng looked at the record in the intelligence, feeling somewhat headache.

Chapter Enjoy:

The clone technique practiced by Great Saint Yan Su allowed him to possess two complete avatars and seven weaker ones! The complete avatars maintained peak condition in both godly body and soul.

"His technique gives him an advantage over my 'Eight Tribulations Life Form' clone technique," Luo Feng quietly reflected.

Although they are both called clone techniques, the differences were significant.

In the 'Level 8 Life Form' from the Lineage of Life Spirituality, if the clone technique was practiced, one's own power must have sufficient life spirituality to exist independently. By parting a portion of one's

Divine Power, an avatar could be formed.

Even hundreds or thousands of avatars were a simple matter.

But the power of all avatars, when combined, was only the complete whole!

Every avatar created weakened oneself.

"The clone technique of the Lineage of Life Spirituality, the power still remains one complete whole, not a bit more," Luo Feng thought. "However, Great Saint Yan Su's clone technique results in an extra complete avatar on top of the original True Body. It's as if his Divine Power has doubled! And he's cultivated an additional soul! Apart from the complete avatars, he also has seven weaker avatars."

Luo Feng silently marveled.

Of course, he was still very content, for most of the nine Origin Great Daos under the supreme rules, cannot practice clone techniques.

In terms of clone techniques, surpassing the 'Great Dao of Life Origin', according to Luo Feng's knowledge, only the 'Time Primordial Dao' and the 'Origin Dao of Space' were capable.

The Time Primordial Dao, it is said, could cultivate avatars that existed independently in the past, present, and future. Naturally mysterious and immensely powerful.

The Origin Dao of Space could break certain restrictions of the Braided Cage, possessing several complete avatars. Having two complete avatars like Great Saint Yan Su was merely considered a beginner level.

"Yan Su is currently tasked with garrisoning the border city 'Xiangjie City', and he must have one complete avatar there," Luo Feng thought, "The ones participating in the struggle for the Blood Spirit Golden Pearls must be another complete avatar and possibly several weaker avatars."

The more Luo Feng understood Yan Su, the more he realized he was helpless against him.

Yan Su had some servants and two disciples, and he did not care about the life and death of his disciples; his disciples had died more than once.

For Yan Su, only cultivation was the most important thing; nothing else mattered.

...

The City Lord of Desert Wind City came alone to a dark forest.

"I didn't expect that I couldn't sell even one Blood Spirit Golden Pearl," sighed the City Lord of Desert Wind.

"I told you, I am willing to buy all of them for thirty billion Cosmic Sand each, which is already a high price," said a figure formed from the invisible forces of heaven and earth, smiling at the City Lord of Desert Wind.

The City Lord of Desert Wind nodded and with a wave of his hand, he took out the twelve Blood Spirit Golden Pearls he had acquired.

"Here you go," the City Lord of Desert Wind handed them all to the other party.

"Old rules, within the time limit of the Blood Spirit Golden Pearl mission, no matter how many Blood Spirit Golden Pearls you get, I will buy them all at the price of thirty billion Cosmic Sand each," said the ethereal figure with a smile.

The City Lord of Desert Wind's participation in the struggle was at his request.

The City Lord of Desert Wind's external sale of the Blood Spirit Golden Pearls was allowed, but they had to be sold at double the price! Thus, the City Lord of Desert Wind had to sell them for at least sixty billion Cosmic Sand each...

Just as this ancient existence had expected, he couldn't sell them at all.

"The Imperial Clan and nobles of the Flame Wind Ancient Country

are too stingy," the City Lord of Desert Wind lamented, having openly set his price but unable to sell even one.

"I have been very generous," said the ethereal figure with a laugh, and then vanished silently.

The City Lord of Desert Wind watched this scene.

"This old fellow, no idea who he is," the City Lord of Desert Wind muttered to himself and then traversed the Void to leave.

******

Luo Feng returned to the cave mansion not far from Blood Spirit Star, his Divine Power Incarnation still quietly cultivating in the pavilion to keep an eye on Blood Spirit Star, while Luo Feng's True Body was practicing in the space of the Star Tower.

"Three-in-one form, with my level of understanding, it's indeed very challenging."

Luo Feng watched the dispersal of the particles of the three-in-one form and the ten-directional world form in front of him, revealing the laws, feeling still puzzled.

Considering the accumulation, both the Lineage of Life Spirituality and the Body of Life Lineage were at the pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm! To go higher? That would be to become a Godly King. He also had materials from the golden scale beetle and various perfect Primal Chaos Layer creatures for reference.

Despite such deep accumulation, he still had confusions.

"This competition for the Blood Spirit Golden Pearls also pointed out many of my weaknesses," Luo Feng admitted.

In terms of strength, the City Lord of Desert Wind was comparable to him.

In terms of various moves, Great Saint Bi Yun was clearly superior! He couldn't even be sure of Great Saint Bi Yun's true body, yet Bi Yun could strike easily.

"With such strength, in the second wave of the Blood Spirit Golden Pearl struggle, I still won't get much."

Luo Feng smiled slightly, taking out a stone box.

He opened the box, which still contained nine pale red fruits.

"At the level of Primal Chaos Realm, I had planned to consume five Primordial Crystal Spirit Fruits. Now at this crucial time," Luo Feng immediately took out one Primordial Crystal Spirit Fruit and closed the box.

Cultivation was at a bottleneck, and his friend's task was also at a crucial point, so it was essential to use good steel on the blade's edge.

Luo Feng felt that now was indeed the time to strike!

Luo Feng then began to eat the fruit.

The fruit was tough; he chewed and swallowed it bit by bit, feeling the pulp dissolve in his stomach, with energy starting to spread and affect his soul, making his soul more ethereal and his thoughts speed up rapidly.

Chapter 149: Episode 3, Chapter 32: Godly King Level Morosa

During normal cultivation, there are occasional moments when one's state of mind is excellent and a flash of spiritual light occurs.

However, after consuming the Primordial Crystal Spirit Fruit, with the fruit's energy nourishing the soul, Luo Feng could maintain a perfect state continuously, greatly enhancing his comprehension and even accelerating his thought processes by twenty to thirty times.

Luo Feng began to utilize material from the golden scale beetles and perfect Primal Chaos Layer Creatures, commencing his dissection and research.

"If I can fully grasp both the lineage of Life Spirituality and the Body of Life, then I can easily study and form the trinity state,"

"Merely relying on the accumulation of both lineages at the pinnacle of the Primal Chaos Realm is clearly not enough."

Luo Feng understood this and could only continue to delve into his studies slowly.

The process of delving was also a process of accumulation.

"Perhaps, I might become a Godly King first," Luo Feng mused.

He had a feeling that comprehending the trinity form was no less difficult than comprehending a complete branch of the Great Dao.

...

In the Primordial Cosmos, within that special space at the Source Ground,

Luo Feng's Divine Power Incarnation was also directly confronting the complete Great Dao of Life Origin.

"Life Spirituality, Body of Life." Luo Feng carefully observed; depending on the angle of observation, the complete Great Dao of Life Origin displayed different forms.

It appeared as a twisting, twenty-four-clawed dragon, or as an eternal river that pierces through time and space, or as an endless majestic godly body, or the origin of countless lives, or the very concept of life itself...

As Luo Feng watched, his Spiritual Will was continuously baptized by the entirety of the Great Dao of Life Origin, drawing him closer and closer to the Dao.

"Trinity?" Luo Feng murmured to himself, recalling the many detailed records on the trinity from the 'Life Body Chapter' of the 'Eight Tribulations Life Form,' which described the First Calamity.

It felt almost within reach, yet just slightly beyond his grasp.

Cultivation was like this: many beings at the pinnacle of the Primal Chaos Realm, even those who have transcended it, are stuck at a bottleneck, unable to master a complete branch of the Great Dao.

******

In another space within the Star Tower, this was also Morosa's exclusive cultivation space.

Since absorbing the corpse of the golden scale beetle, Morosa had been in silent cultivation, doing his utmost to digest it.

At this moment, Morosa had long resumed his true appearance, transformed into a tall, fair-skinned, beautiful being; his appearance naturally carried a seductive charm. He was the darling of the Path of Destruction, and at this moment, he did not conceal the Power of Sector Beast within him.

This was his truest state.

"Hum."

Morosa's aura suddenly trembled, a terrifying fluctuation spreading from within his 'realm' and extending in all directions. His body naturally embarked on a transformation, evolving from the Primal Chaos Realm to a higher life level.

"I've broken through," Morosa opened his eyes, filled with excitement, "To break through from the Primal Chaos Realm to Godly King, this is a fundamental metamorphosis."

"The 'realm' within me also now has the embryonic form of its final shape," Morosa was thrilled.

The most core aspect of a Sector Beast lies in the 'realm' within its body.

With each life level breakthrough, the realm undergoes a metamorphosis. Becoming a Godly King signifies the last of these transformations.

From the First Realm of Godly King to the Ultimate Realm of God King (Third Realm of Godly King), the realm within would only continue to be perfected, until it reached its ultimate state.

"It's been sixty eras since I came to the Land of Origin, and I've now stepped into the Godly King level, much faster than I anticipated. All thanks to the corpse of the golden scale beetle," Morosa knew this very well, "This single corpse of the golden scale beetle is worth the effect of thousands of Primal Chaos Realm corpses."

If he had to slowly absorb the forces of heaven and earth to become a Godly King, it would take far too long.

Suddenly—

A figure appeared beside him, it was Luo Feng. Whether it was the sense of soul enslavement or the perception of the interior of the Star Tower, Luo Feng detected Morosa's change instantly.

"You've broken through?" Luo Feng looked at Morosa, who had now taken on a honest-looking appearance, but whose aura was clearly far

more terrifying.

"Master, I've become a Godly King," Morosa said with a chuckle, "All thanks to the golden scale beetle corpse that you gave me."

Luo Feng nodded slightly; it was a gift from his master, Emperor Chu. He had kept just one percent of the materials for himself and had given the rest to Morosa.

"It seems the effect is indeed very good," Luo Feng was quite satisfied; his own cultivation and comprehension of the Great Dao were extremely difficult. Yet Morosa had a relatively smooth journey and had now even become a Godly King ahead of him.

Morosa was also pleased and said excitedly, "Master, after becoming a Godly King, the realm within my body now has the embryonic form of its final shape! I now possess many powerful abilities."

"Oh?" Luo Feng looked at him.

"Even without revealing my Sector Beast identity, I can use many techniques," Morosa was quite confident, "For example, with the realm inside me, I can now cast a Curse Killing Technique. As long as I've seen the enemy once, I can perform a curse kill!"

"Curse kill?" Luo Feng was inwardly shocked.

He himself was a cultivator of the Great Dao of Destruction Origin and was well aware of this Dao, which contains many destructive methods.

For instance, the 'Black Sky Lineage' of the Great Dao of Destruction Origin was particularly adept at assassination and curse killing techniques.

"Most at the First Realm of Godly King would probably be unable to withstand my Curse Killing Technique," Morosa confidently said, "Under my curse, all of their avatars and survival tricks would be killed, forcing them to reincarnate."

Luo Feng listened, deeply astonished.

Forcing the majority of those at the First Realm of Godly King to reincarnate?

"Aside from the secretive curse kills, I can also strike openly. My avatars can transform in thousands of ways and hide their presence just the same," Morosa was very confident, "I can stir up trouble in the Land of Origin, anonymously striking from the shadows, and my enemies would be unable to detect my identity."

"Master, do you need me to take action?" Morosa asked eagerly, having been suppressed for too long, "With my Curse Killing Technique, the enemy wouldn't even know who killed them."

Morosa glared.

Endure more?

"Your avatars can undergo a myriad of transformations? The traces of your Curse Killing Technique are hard to detect?" Luo Feng gently shook his head, "No matter what, you're still at the First Realm of Godly King. There are many beings on the Land of Origin stronger than you, especially the methods of the two Ancient Countries. How much do you know about them?"

"To trace causality! To follow the tracks of past spacetime... Do you think you can really hide?"

Luo Feng shook his head, "On the Land of Origin, there are only seventy-one who have transcended the Primal Chaos Realm! There may be a few more ancient existences, but that's all there are."

"These ancient existences are mysterious to us, but to the two Ancient Countries... the two Ancient Countries probably have long understood everything. Those who are skilled in curse killing, capable of reducing a Godly King of the First Realm to reincarnation, are probably very few on the Land of Origin."

Luo Feng looked at Morosa, "Don't harbor any delusions of luck."

"Once you take a risk, there's a chance of being discovered," Luo Feng said leisurely, "We've only been on the Land of Origin for sixty eras, what's the rush?"

"Oh."

Scolded by his master, Morosa could only obediently listen.

Luo Feng, due to soul enslavement, could feel Morosa's innate desire for destruction. It was the suppression at the soul level that made Morosa so docile.

"Forget the present, even if you become a Pinnacle Sector Beast in the future, you'll need my permission before you act," Luo Feng looked at him.

"Understood," Morosa obediently responded, "Master, rest assured, I got somewhat arrogant just now when my strength greatly increased. I've sobered up now."

"It's good that you've sobered up. Now show me the Great Dao of Destruction Origin that you've mastered," Luo Feng commanded.

"Yes," Morosa said.

Only then did Morosa begin to exhibit the Great Dao of Destruction Origin he had comprehended.

Boom~~~

In a daze, Luo Feng saw an endlessly vast, dark black hole. This dark black hole was surrounded by numerous solidified Secret Patterns that naturally expressed a plethora of information about the destruction of the origin.

"You, you..." Luo Feng was astounded. The countless Secret Patterns, incomprehensible to other cultivators, were laid bare for Luo Feng to read many messages from.

"You've mastered all six branches of the Great Dao of Destruction Origin?" Luo Feng couldn't believe it.

Although he had known that Morosa's natural growth involved the simultaneous development of all six branches of the Great Dao of Destruction Origin.

Normally, a cultivator becomes a Godly King by relying on one of the branches.

After all, there are differences in comprehension speed.

"Yes, I absorbed the corpse of the golden scale beetle, and as my realm naturally grew, I intuitively comprehended the complete six branches when the realm transformed," Morosa explained.

Luo Feng fell silent.

He had not mastered even one branch, finding it incredibly difficult to comprehend. But here was Morosa grasping the entire six branches of destruction at once.

"It's not difficult to master the six branches," Morosa said, "That's just the foundation! What follows is harder, as the six branches gradually fuse... and then I will need more food, or it will be slow."

Morosa looked at Luo Feng.

If the master didn't allow him to act, he would have to rely on the master to feed him.

"Mastering the six branches at once." Luo Feng was at a loss for words.

Even the creators of the "Eight Tribulations Life Form" and "Extermination of Seventy-Two Blades" believed that during the Primal Chaos Realm stage, it was best to focus on two or three branches.

Only after becoming a Godly King should one slowly expand.

"No more thoughts on that." Luo Feng was unwilling to view the growth of a Sector Beast from the perspective of a cultivator any longer, after all, it was an existence destined to reach the Ultimate Realm of God King.

Luo Feng closely observed the enormous dark black hole before him.

This vast black hole covered a large area of this layer of the Star Tower. The six branches of destruction served as the six keystones of this vast black hole universe! The six branches also complemented each other.

Even though they had not begun to fuse yet, just the coordination of the six keystones made the operation of this vast black hole universe incredibly perfect.

"It's too perfect," Luo Feng was shocked inside.

A normal Godly King, by relying on a complete branch of the Great Dao, could form the Cosmic Operation Laws and even create a universe with it.

And this was a 'realm' formed by the perfect collaboration of six branches, its perfection in cosmic operation made Luo Feng marvel.

"This must be the operation of the 'realm' inside Morosa..." Luo Feng observed, "Compared with it, both the Trinity form and the Ten Directions World form seem too primitive."

Trinity form, Luo Feng knew of two kinds, one where a large particle contained two internal yin and yang particles, the other where three particles of equal status merged with each other. Both were considered very primitive forms of small worlds.

The Ten Directions World form, on the other hand, was considered to be a relatively complete form of small world.

But before him was a 'realm' constructed of six branches, overwhelmingly impactful.

"Six branches as the foundation to form a realm..." In this shock, Luo Feng's understanding of 'realm' greatly improved, and he immediately gained a clearer understanding of the 'primitive small world form' of Trinity.

Emperor Chu was right, studying more advanced life world forms and then simple ones yielded great results.

Luo Feng, after consuming the Primordial Crystal Spirit Fruit and

comprehending the foundation of a Sector Beast's life – the 'realm,' now looked at the Trinity form and indeed found many of his confusions resolved.

Thanks to the two new Alliance Hierarchs who have offered their support: Zhou Xiaolun of Class Three Year Two, and Guo Xiaofeng.

Chapter 150: Episode 3 Chapter 33 Trinity Form

Morosa initially displayed the mysteries of destruction's origin with great patience, but as time passed, he became somewhat astonished.

"How long have I been displaying this? Thirty thousand days? Why hasn't my master allowed me to rest yet?"

"Fifty thousand days."

"One hundred thousand days, two hundred thousand days... one million days!!!"

Unable to hold back, Morosa finally spoke, "Master, may I stop now?"

Divine power surfaced around Luo Feng as he repeatedly tried to transform it; he looked up at the six branches of the destruction origin, now resembling a dark black hole: "Has it been that long, and you're impatient with your cultivation already?"

Morosa could only keep silent.

Luo Feng studied the six branches of destruction that constructed the realms, his understanding deepening. He faintly perceived the fusion of two branches into pairs, forming a stable triadic foundation.

"A triadic foundation, stabilizing the world."

Luo Feng then waved his hand and sliced open particles from the material of a golden scale beetle's corpse; inside each particle, nine smaller particles divided into three parts were rotating and chasing each other. Each of these parts consisted of three particles fusing together.

There were many commonalities between the triadic foundation of Morosa's realm and the fusion of these three particles.

Following his intuition, Luo Feng repeatedly transformed into the trinity forms he envisioned.

With the aid of the Primordial Crystal Spirit Fruit, Luo Feng was in excellent condition, seizing every spark of inspiration, attempting over and over. Though each attempt failed, it allowed Luo Feng to accumulate experience.

With each attempt, he edged closer to success.

Finally...

"Swoosh."

With a casual wave of his hand, Luo Feng's divine power transformed, forming three mutually intermingling particles.

These three particles, like a tripod standing firm yet subtly blending into one another, also had an intermingled core. Secret patterns infused deep within the particles, carrying essences of both life and destruction.

"It's done." Luo Feng knew instantly that he had succeeded the moment he made the transformation, guided by an indistinct feeling.

He was naturally filled with joy.

"Master, have you succeeded?" Morosa also sensed Luo Feng's intense joy.

"Let's verify it first," Luo Feng said. He waved his hand and created tens of millions of particles, then billions; soon, he reached the extreme state of 'one quadrillion and eighty billion particles.' Each trio of particles merged into one entity, amounting to 'thirty-six billion entities'.

One quadrillion and eighty billion particles converged into a black river that appeared before Luo Feng.

Merely a single black river contained a might that amazed Luo Feng.

"It's finally done." Luo Feng could feel that it was a force more powerful than many at the pinnacle of the Primal Chaos Realm.

Each black river was like a perfect primal chaos layer creature.

Perfect primal chaos layer creatures, even with average intelligence and weaker moves, could match the strength of those at the pinnacle of the Primal Chaos Realm in terms of bodily strength.

"Master, may I stop now?" Morosa ventured cautiously.

"I don't need your help anymore." Luo Feng was intently changing his divine power, easily creating hundreds of millions of fused particles, and as time went on, the number of particles he transformed each time continued to increase.

"Let me take a look," said Morosa curiously, watching from the side.

Black rivers after black rivers took shape.

Towards the end, in just a few breaths, Luo Feng formed a complete black river.

After transforming one hundred billion black rivers, Luo Feng finally stopped.

"This black river form places a heavy burden on the soul." Luo Feng felt that as he controlled more and more black river forms, the burden on his soul grew heavier.

Even though he had a perfect divine body and was at the second realm of Godly King Spiritual Will, and possessed the Lie Yuan Technique to safeguard his soul, controlling one hundred billion black river forms still seemed to expend over half of his Spiritual Will.

To wield such a powerful physical body, one needed a soul that was equally strong.

"With my soul, with my Spiritual Will... just controlling the physical

body, I already feel the pressure," Luo Feng realized how astoundingly powerful his body had become at this moment.

One black river, in terms of bodily strength, was even stronger than those who specialized in the physical body at the pinnacle of the Primal Chaos Realm.

How powerful must one hundred billion black rivers be?

It was normal for Luo Feng to feel the pressure.

"Master, you..." Morosa looked at his master with some astonishment.

At this moment, Luo Feng's one hundred billion black river forces had united, and his mere presence naturally affected the surrounding world. The rules in the vast vicinity naturally revolved around "Luo Feng" as the center, with even the supreme rules momentarily yielding.

Every Godly King who mastered a branch of the great dao could influence their immediate surroundings to some extent.

Yet Luo Feng hadn't mastered a branch of the great dao; his sheer terrifying physical presence alone altered the surrounding rules.

"What's wrong with me?" Luo Feng looked at Morosa.

Morosa, looking at Luo Feng, felt the pressure too.

As a Sector Beast who stepped into the Godly King level, Morosa had mastered all six branches of destruction, experienced a hundredfold metamorphosis of divine power, and his life form was rapidly growing. His power was soaring to an extraordinarily high standard within the first realm of Godly Kings.

The current Luo Feng gave him the impression that their strengths were closely matched.

"Transcendence of the Primal Chaos Realm can be this powerful?" Morosa realized at this moment that the natural talent of a Sector Beast didn't mean it was the strongest at the same level.

"You go out first; I need to focus on comprehending," Luo Feng thought, and he sent Morosa to his own space layer.

Luo Feng began his research.

"My Trinity State is a part of the Ten Directions World form, which is made of the material from the golden scale beetle's corpse and also draws on some of the essence from Morosa's 'Sector' form, combined with the guidance from the Life Body Chapter in the First Calamity of the Eight Tribulations Life Form, I finally cultivated it," thought Luo Feng to himself, "This form shall be called 'Black River Form'."

Just as he had cultivated it, Luo Feng could feel the many special characteristics of this form.

Every Black River had extremely strong Life Spirituality, and each could exist independently.

"This could be considered a kind of Clone Technique as well."

Having completely mastered the lineage of Life Spirituality, which can master the Clone Technique, the power in oneself contains extremely strong spirituality that can separate part of its power to exist independently.

Now, every Black River could exist independently.

"If I wish, could I have a hundred billion avatars?" Luo Feng laughed to himself. Of course, he would not do that; the more the power was divided, the weaker it would be.

With a hundred billion Black Rivers converging into one, it would be very difficult for enemies to harm oneself.

But if completely separated... Some powerful enemies could easily sweep through all the weaker avatars by manipulating causality.

"My Clone Technique involves separating a part of my own power. Yan Su's Clone Technique, on the other hand, is about cultivating another complete avatar," reflected Luo Feng inwardly. Different paths truly lead to different outcomes.

"This Black River Form can even form a world of its own."

Luo Feng looked around; even with all his power completely retracted, he could still affect the heavens and the earth all around, as if a Domain.

The Black River could even merge into the Domain, forming a world of its own.

"Buzz."

In the blink of an eye, a black world appeared within this layer of space inside the Star Tower, with Luo Feng standing at the center of this vast black world.

"This black world is different from the galaxy form's cage I used to create, which was formed by the intertwining layers of galaxy threads. This Black River World... I used the power of a billion Black Rivers to truly construct a world, a world that blocks inside and outside, and even isolates some effects of causality," thought Luo Feng.

...

Two of Luo Feng's avatars left the Star Tower, heading towards Chu Capital and Huyang City respectively.

"Whoosh."

Luo Feng, like a streak of black light, traveled through the world at an extremely fast speed towards Chu Capital.

"Only the Trinity State counts as a Godly King Level move," realized Luo Feng in this moment.

Like the previous Yin Yang Particle State, a pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm that cultivates both Life Origin Great Dao and Matter Origin Great Dao, after paying a sufficient price and breaking through numerous thresholds, there's a chance to cultivate it. But even if one manages to cultivate it, the godly body, soul, and Spiritual Will are all far inferior to Luo Feng's.

The units they transform into in the Yin Yang Particle State are much fewer than Luo Feng's. With a weaker soul and Spiritual Will, they can also control fewer units.

The Trinity State typically requires the Life Origin Great Dao to reach the Godly King level, allowing for relatively easy mastery. It also needs a very high realm in Matter Origin Great Dao to carry out matter transformation.

The more complex the transformation target, the higher the requirements for the realm of material transformation.

But Luo Feng's Formless and Intangible ability belongs exclusively to the Perfect Divine Body. As long as one thoroughly researches all the mysteries of matter's composition, one can directly transform.

"My moves now genuinely have a Godly King level realm," mused Luo Feng.

People like Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion, Great Saint Bi Yun, and Yan Su, each one of them had unfathomably mysterious moves, comparable to Godly King level.

Previously, Luo Feng relied purely on his Perfect Divine Body and powerful Spiritual Will to exhibit such power with the Yin Yang Particle transformation method. Yet when engaging with opponents, Luo Feng always appeared clumsy.

But now with the Black River Form, many of his techniques have qualitatively changed.

"Whoosh."

This avatar of Luo Feng quietly returned to Chu Capital and to his own cave mansion.

"From now on, this avatar will reside in Chu Capital," Luo Feng thought. This avatar was comprised of a hundred million Black Rivers and it also contained a reserve of Divine Power. It's worth noting that when Luo Feng employed the Blade Technique of Great Dao of Destruction Origin for long-range attacks, using several hundred thousand Blade Lights was his limit.

A hundred million Black Rivers, whether in close combat or long-range attacks, would be formidable.

...

In Yu Kingdom, Huyang City.

Luo Feng's other avatar, also formed from a hundred million Black Rivers and containing a reserve of Divine Power.

"This is my city," Luo Feng looked at Huyang City, "a part of me will also reside here in the future."

Whoosh.

This avatar of Luo Feng instantly arrived at the city owner's mansion and retracted the Divine Power Incarnation that was there.

"City Lord," the servants within the city owner's mansion all greeted respectfully, unable to differentiate between the Divine Power Incarnation and the powerful avatar with their vision.

"One avatar alone has the strength close to that of a strong practitioner in the First Realm of a Godly King," Luo Feng stood on a pavilion in the city owner's mansion, looking over the entire Huyang City, "In various aspects, my techniques are finally close to those ancient existences."

The First Realm of Godly King, for those who have just entered, have relatively ordinary strength. Luo Feng's previous Yin Yang Particle State could compete with them, and Transcendent ones of Primal Chaos Realm also dared to fight these ordinary Godly Kings.

But those with deep accumulations, who mastered several branches of the Daos and cultivated powerful inheritances successfully, had increasingly unfathomable and unpredictable methods.

Like Morosa, who only needed to see the opponent once to conduct a long-range curse killing, or the Ancestral God of the Snow Realm who, despite being a great demon in the First Realm of Godly King and ranking within the top ten in sins in the Land of Origin, simply could not die.

You should know that like the founder of the Heartshadow Sect and the third generation spiritual masters from the Duan Dong River lineage, many ordinary Godly Kings have already died over the long course of time. Of course, they might have also been reincarnated.

"No wonder many ancient beings create a stir or even commit towering crimes and still manage to live well," as Luo Feng's strength gradually approached that level, he understood just how troublesome those opponents were.

For example, he himself was difficult to deal with; each of his avatars was formidable, especially the one in Chu Capital! With his master garrisoning Chu Capital, it was incredibly difficult for enemies to kill that particular avatar.

If not all the avatars are destroyed, one could easily cultivate back to full strength.

Chapter 151: Episode 3 Chapter 34 Wave 2 Eruption Period

Chu Capital, as one of the immensely bustling great cities at the forefront of the Land of Origin, is home to Godly Kings and many from the Primal Chaos Realm. Emperor Chu himself presided over it, and no other power dared to create disturbances here.

In the Land of Origin, many great clans have established their family branches here.

Many independent eternal true gods also come here in search of opportunities. 'Yu Youyi,' known for his mastery of musical Illusion Techniques, was among them.

"Gentlemen, I have a way to lead you all to become disciples under Marquis Chu Chang," spoke one of the eternal true gods, a black-scale eternal true god, within a common tavern as a group of eternal true gods gathered.

"Marquis Chu Chang is one of the seven first-rank marquises. Even if we become his disciples, we'll just be servants," the other eternal true gods were not so easily persuaded by a few words.

The Primordial Ancestor's Illusionary Avatar was also among them.

His Illusionary Avatar could change into different appearances. Currently, he maintained nine different Illusionary Avatars, living within Chu Capital under nine identities.

These nine Illusionary Avatars could join ordinary forces as a backbone, manage businesses, blend into groups as independent cultivators, or join covert operations as peripheral members.

His Illusionary Avatar was also a real physical body,

indistinguishable on the surface, and possessed about thirty percent of the true body's strength.

Initially, figures like Marquis Chu Ji, Marquis Chu Yuan, and three other Pinnacles of Primal Chaos Realm failed to recognize that it was merely an avatar. Unless they came into contact with a Godly King Level being, it was almost impossible for it to be exposed.

"Primordial Qi, haven't you always wanted a Godly King Level inheritance in the Illusion Technique lineage? It's very difficult for us eternal true gods to obtain a Godly King Level inheritance. But if Marquis Chu Chang is willing, he could easily bestow a Godly King Level inheritance," one eternal true god said to the Primordial Ancestor with a smile.

"Even if we follow Marquis Chu Chang, we'd likely need to establish enough merit before being granted a Godly King Level inheritance," the Primordial Ancestor's Illusionary Avatar worriedly said.

"We fear that even after following for tens of thousands of years, we still might not receive the inheritance."

"As long as we follow Marquis Chu Chang, he'll immediately grant the Godly King Level inheritance. I'm willing to follow him now."

"I'm willing too."

"As long as there's an inheritance, we naturally will follow," said the eternal true gods, including the Primordial Ancestor.

"Although Marquis Chu Chang recruits subordinates, to think of obtaining a Godly King Level inheritance just after joining?" the black-scale eternal true god shook his head slightly, "That's a bit delusional."

"Marquis Chu Chang's recruitment of subordinates must be related to the competition among the first-rank marquises," said another eternal true god. "I heard that the first-rank marquises have been fiercely competing recently, each bringing a group of subordinates for training, and many subordinates have died."

"I also heard that besides bringing subordinates for training, they

even invited those who have Transcended the Primal Chaos Realm to fight over the Blood Spirit Golden Pearl."

"Desert Wind City Lord, Great Saint Bi Yun, Great Saint Luo He, Great Saint Yan Su, and Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion, a total of five who have Transcended the Primal Chaos Realm, fought fiercely over the Blood Spirit Golden Pearl! They fought...all because of our Emperor Chu's lineage of seven first-rank marquises."

The group of independent eternal true gods became excited as they discussed those who had Transcended the Primal Chaos Realm.

As they sought opportunities in Chu Capital, naturally, they eyed the forces of Godly Kings, followed by those under the brand of Transcended from the Primal Chaos Realm, and then the royal family's first-rank marquises.

"It's said that in this competition, Great Saint Bi Yun was most formidable, followed by Desert Wind City Lord; Great Saint Luo He and Great Saint Yan Su were more or less equal, with Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion ranking the last."

"I also heard that Desert Wind City Lord and Great Saint Luo He clashed head-on. Both are experts in physical strength, and every movement they made was said to be devastating,"

"Yet both are still inferior to Great Saint Bi Yun."

These independent eternal true gods, most passionate about collecting information on various formidable beings, discussing whether such information was true or false while drinking and animatedly talking.

The Primordial Ancestor's Illusionary Avatar joined in happily, praising Great Saint Luo He at one moment, and extolling Great Saint Bi Yun the next.

******

After Luo Feng achieved the Tri-Unity form, he naturally transformed, reaching a new level of strength. Among those in the First Realm of Godly King, he was considered extremely strong.

"All five branches have reached the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm."

Luo Feng looked towards the tranquil Blood Spirit Star in the distance.

Being in the Primordial Crystal Spirit Fruit induced state, initially the Heaven Splitting Lineage and Dark Heaven Lineage had peaked in the Primal Chaos Realm. Now that Morosa had reached the Godly King Level, Luo Feng could witness the complete materialization of the 'Heaven Splitting' and 'Dark Heaven' branches, naturally progressing very rapidly.

Both lineages thus naturally reached the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm.

"The gap between the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm and the Godly King is very big."

With the detailed inheritances of the 'Eight Tribulations Life Form' First Calamity and the 'Extermination of Seventy-Two Blades' first volume, Luo Feng understood clearly what path he should take next.

This is the advantage of inheritance.

Inheritance could guide Luo Feng! It divided the path to breakthroughs into several steps.

Step by step, he would deepen his accumulation until one day, he would become a Godly King.

"Cultivating some powerful Secret Techniques, or even creating some powerful Secret Techniques, can make the accumulation even deeper," Luo Feng thought.

Secret Techniques are the key to practice.

With the mysteries of the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm, cultivating a variety of Secret Techniques. Figures like Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion and Great Saint Bi Yun even cultivated highly powerful Primordial Secret Methods, achieving the power of those who Transcend the Primal Chaos Realm.

Their realm accumulations were naturally also deeper.

Like Luo Feng, who could conceive moves comparable to those of a Godly King such as the 'Tri-Unity Form,' naturally had a deeper understanding of Life Spirituality and the Body of Life.

"The only method to become a Godly King is to slowly accumulate," Luo Feng knew it couldn't be rushed.

...

In the blink of an eye, nearly half a century had gone by since the first eruption of Blood Spirit Star.

The long-silent Blood Spirit Star had accumulated energy once again reaching some sort of threshold, beginning to boil anew, its surface rolling with liquid flames.

"Hahaha, it's entering the Eruption Period again," declared the massive City Lord of Desert Wind, who had long arrived near the Blood Spirit Star. At this moment, he stood on all fours, the surrounding desert winds spreading out.

"The struggle for it begins anew," Lord Yuan Xiu observed from a distance. "While they fight over it, I might seize the chance to snare a few."

Lord Yuan Xiu had no intention of getting too close; it was too risky and not worth it.

Meanwhile, the clouds in the sky were also watching Blood Spirit Star. Great Saint Bi Yun was equally prepared to make his move at any moment.

"It's starting," Yan Su, hidden in the Void, said leisurely as he watched Blood Spirit Star, his expression suddenly changing.

For a figure had directly approached near Blood Spirit Star, it was Luo Feng.

Blood Spirit Star was suspended, with the City Lord of Desert Wind and Luo Feng on its either side, respectively.

"Luo He? You come to contend with me as soon as you arrive?" The City Lord of Desert Wind's eyes flashed fiercely. In terms of Physical Body, this Great Saint Luo He was comparable to him, and his vast Galaxy could even suppress his Desert Wind Domain, "Good, we failed to determine the victor last time. This time, let us battle properly ... I've even prepared some 'gifts' for you."

Luo Feng glanced at the City Lord of Desert Wind.

Without uttering a single word himself, the City Lord of Desert Wind's eyes were filled with fierce light, and an intangible murderous intent darkened the surrounding heaven and earth slightly.

"The transcendence of the Primal Chaos Realm in cultivating the Primordial Bloodline all have such fierce temperaments, huh?" Luo Feng quietly shook his head. In Thunder Ancient Country, cultivating the Primordial Bloodline leads to ferocity, which already was a fairly good result.

"Great Saint Yan Su," the City Lord of Desert Wind said, staring at Luo Feng. "You and this Luo He have some old grudges. From what I see, the two of us working together ... could ensure Luo Feng doesn't get a single Blood Spirit Golden Pearl."

"Good."

The shadowy figure of General Yan Su appeared as he nodded leisurely, "A fine proposal, City Lord of Desert Wind."

Yan Su was always so direct; once enmities were established, there was no need to hold back anymore.

"The two of you joining forces?" Luo Feng looked at the City Lord of Desert Wind and Great Saint Yan Su.

During the last clash, each transcendent of the Primal Chaos Realm fought individually; there had been no alliances! Once they deliberately teamed up, perfectly coordinating their efforts, the threat posed by Great Saint Yan Su and the City Lord of Desert Wind would greatly increase.

"Yan Su, we are all members of Flame Wind Ancient Country. You

plan to collaborate with the City Lord of Desert Wind from Thunder Ancient Country?" From a distant place, Lord Yuan Xiu spoke up, his voice echoing in the heaven and earth.

"Hahaha... Yuan Xiu, you're mistaken," said Yan Su leisurely. "We are merely Guest Elders at Flame Wind Ancient Country; the Ancient Country has never treated Guest Elders as full members! Even you, Yuan Xiu, as the Direct Disciple of the Sovereign of Wanjie Kingdom, are probably considered more a member of the Wanjie Kingdom by Flame Wind Ancient Country."

Lord Yuan Xiu gently shook his head.

"Moreover, Flame Wind Ancient Country has never restricted whom Guest Elders associate with, nor has it prevented them from making enemies. Guest Elders killing each other, Flame Wind Ancient Country does not care about that," Yan Su continued.

"Well said," Luo Feng nodded in agreement.

Yan Su glanced at Luo Feng surprised, and Great Saint Bi Yun, merged with the heaven and earth, was also surprised by Luo Feng's response.

"Guest Elders slicing each other's throats, Flame Wind Ancient Country indeed doesn't care," Luo Feng nodded. Many Godly Kings from the Land of Origin had been Guest Elders at Flame Wind Ancient Country, weren't they all fighting and battling just the same?

"It seems Brother Luo He understands my point," Yan Su nodded. "Brother Luo He, you should see the situation clearly now; forget about the Blood Spirit Golden Pearls."

"Buzz～～～"

The immense Blood Spirit Star's boiling intensified, and the liquid flames surged and splashed—a scene that caught the attention of all transcended beings of the Primal Chaos Realm.

"The Blood Spirit Golden Pearls are about to erupt, City Lord of Desert Wind, you and I should join forces to push him back quickly," Yan Su said. As long as they could drive Luo Feng away, given the

primitive methods Luo Feng had shown the last time when capturing the Blood Spirit Golden Pearls, he probably would't be able to get even one.

"Good," the City Lord of Desert Wind nodded and instantly pulled out the chains he carried on his back, throwing them towards Luo Feng. The chains, once thrown, transformed into numerous black serpents, terrifying in their might.

Luo Feng watched the scene.

Now, he could naturally control the extensive Domain around him, which was also an exceedingly terrifying natural feature of his Physical Body, known as 'Realm Domain.' At this moment, with a mere thought, fully thirty billion Black Rivers instantly merged into the 'Realm Domain.'

Whoosh!

Within the vast expanse all around, a Dark World suddenly materialized, its world membrane incredibly thick, formed from the cohesion of thirty billion Black Rivers.

The Dark World trapped everything within.

"What's happening?" Lord Yuan Xiu exclaimed, astonished as the world darkened around him, a Dark World enveloping everything, effectively sealing it off. "This is a world far more vast than my Dark Mansion."

"What is this?" Bi Yun, merged with the heaven and earth, also found himself trapped. "An absolute separation of interior and exterior worlds? This is a complete world!"

Just as the City Lord of Desert Wind had thrown the chains to confront Luo Feng, he was momentarily stunned, watching the vast Dark World. The world was too expansive, and its aura was so thick that even he felt somewhat fearful.

"I can no longer feel the outside Void," Great Saint Yan Su, too, gazed in shock at the scene. This Dark World completely blocked off the inside from the outside, even partially obstructing causality, showing

its powerful sealing capability.

In the center of the Dark World, Luo Feng stood there, his aura no longer contained, boldly emanating. His terrifying Physical Body's presence already affected the surrounding heaven and earth, causing the supreme rules to withdraw.

Such a fearsome presence caused tremors in the hearts of all transcendent beings present in the Primal Chaos Realm.

Chapter 152: Episode 3, Chapter 35: Inconceivable Strength

The vast and boundless dark world, covering billions of kilometers, this dark world contained operating laws, and the core of these world's operating laws was that central figure standing there—Luo Feng.

"Physical body affects heaven and earth, and the supreme rules give way?" Yan Su trembled at the sight, "This is the realm of the cosmic body, where the physical body is like a complete universe. Even for a Godly King... very few can reach this realm. The Two-Realm Palace, oh the Two-Realm Palace, you have made me suffer!"

Offending a Transcendence of Primal Chaos Realm, Yan Su didn't care.

Under normal circumstances, it was incredibly difficult for a Transcendence of Primal Chaos Realm to advance further.

Who would have thought that Luo He, in less than half a period of time, would have such a drastic improvement in strength!

"His strength has broken through." Bi Yun, the Great Saint who merged with heaven and earth, was also secretly shocked, "This complete dark world revolves around him, supporting a world with his own power."

At this moment, Bi Yun, the Great Saint, Yan Su, the Lord of Desert Wind City, and the Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion all felt tremendous pressure.

"My lords."

Luo Feng stood there, his eyes sweeping across all directions, "Blood

Spirit Golden Pearls, all shall be mine. Do any of you have objections?"

"All for you?" The gray shadow, Yan Su, spoke deeply from a distance, "None of us four get even one, and you want to monopolize them all?"

Yan Su was well aware that he had already offended Luo He and could only think of ways to team up with other Transcendences of Primal Chaos Realm! Only when several Transcendences of Primal Chaos Realm join forces could they even think of challenging Luo He.

"All for you?" A figure of a woman in green appeared in the sky, her presence full of endless sharpness, as if she could tear the heavens and the earth apart. She looked at Luo Feng, "Brother Luo He, wanting to monopolize them all, isn't that a bit too much to ask for?"

"Hmph."

The Lord of Desert Wind City huffed angrily, the breath from his nostrils stirring up a terrifying current as he glared at Luo Feng, "No matter what, you're just a Transcendence of Primal Chaos Realm! Do you really think you can overpower the four of us with your own strength? I would like to see just how strong you, Luo He, truly are!"

At the First Realm of Godly King, wielding multiple branches of the Dao and then cultivating either Primordial Bloodline or Primordial Secret Method to the most terrifying level, one could indeed transcend ranks and battle against those in the Second Realm of Godly King.

But the upper limit for a Transcendence of Primal Chaos Realm was much lower, as they had not mastered any branches of the Dao. Bi Yun, the Great Saint, Yan Su, and the Lord of Desert Wind City were unwilling to give up easily.

"I have no objections." The Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion said with a smile from afar, "First, congratulations to Brother Luo He on your breakthrough. I have no desire to fight for the Blood Spirit Golden Pearls, Brother Luo He... could you please send me out first?"

A few pearls were not worth dying for. Getting involved in the fight and causing his True Body to die would be a significant loss.

His Dark Mansion had integrated many Primordial Materials for him to cultivate to this stage.

"Yuan Xiu, are you actually so cowardly?" Yan Su scoffed coldly, "The four of us together, are we afraid of him?"

"I am not you; you have many avatars and do not care about losing a few." The Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion replied.

"There is no need to mind Yuan Xiu staying here, he's of no use." The Lord of Desert Wind City remarked.

Bi Yun, the Great Saint, watched the scene and could understand Yuan Xiu's perspective.

The reason the three of them dared to stay was that they all had something to rely on. In comparison, Yuan Xiu was somewhat lacking.

"I will send Brother Yuan Xiu out first." Luo Feng had no conflict with Yuan Xiu, and since the Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion took the initiative to step back, Luo Feng naturally took the initiative to maneuver the power of the dark world to wrap around the Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion and send him out.

Whoosh.

The Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion was moved to the very edge of the dark world, touching the world's membrane, then completely disappeared.

...

The Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion stood outside, looking at the immensely huge dark world.

"Bi Yun, the Great Saint, and the Lord of Desert Wind City are both leading figures among the Transcendences of Primal Chaos Realm. Yan Su, especially, has incredible survival abilities." The Lord of Yuan

Xiu Mansion shook his head, "But I cannot afford to die."

If he died once, the Dark Mansion inside him would have to repurchase Primordial Materials and integrate them again.

"The most direct way for me to increase my strength is to become a Godly King. Once I master a branch of the Dao, my Dark Mansion will naturally undergo a transformation." Lord Yuan Xiu Mansion thought. He had been accumulating for long years, but breaking through the bottleneck to become a Godly King was still challenging.

Every Transcendence of Primal Chaos Realm longs to become a Godly King.

"Observe the battle first." The Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion thought no further.

******

Within the vast dark world, three Transcendences of Primal Chaos Realm were positioned in different locations, all observing Luo Feng. Luo Feng had not fully revealed his strength after his breakthrough, and the outside world knew nothing about him.

"Since you all wish to fight for the Blood Spirit Golden Pearls, then we can only battle it out." Luo Feng said with a smile.

Boom!

From Luo Feng as the center, a mighty black river spread out, sweeping across heaven and earth.

And from the membrane of the dark world as well, black rivers flowed out, while the entire dark world itself was contracting. Luo Feng had previously displayed a super large dark world to trap the enemies within.

"Brother Luo He, what is this world called?" Bi Yun, the Great Saint in green clothes, still asked with interest.

"Black River World," Luo Feng said with a smile.

"Black River?"

Bi Yun, the Great Saint, looked at the mighty black rivers spreading far and wide and nodded leisurely, "The surging Black River is indeed formidable."

The surging black rivers instantly submerged Bi Yun, the Great Saint, and she disappeared without a trace. The figure she displayed was only an avatar formed by the condensation of power; her True Body had always been merged with heaven and earth.

"Swoosh!"

She released terrifying sharpness that rent the heavens and earth asunder, also ripping the rolling black rivers apart. But as the saying goes, when you draw your saber to stop water, the water flows even more, and the Black River naturally merged and surged once again.

Time after time, terrifying sharpness erupted, immensely powerful, opening up parts of the river time and time again. Yet even more Black River water spread, making Bi Yun, the Great Saint's moves seem powerless.

"My Heaven Cutting Sword Technique, it can't even shake him?" Bi Yun, the Great Saint, was shocked beyond measure.

She had practiced the Primordial Secret Technique, "Heaven Cutting Sword Technique," and her master, Emperor Qing, personally forged a Godly King Weapon for her, the "Heaven Cutting Sword." With this most suitable Godly King Weapon, her unleashed power became even more terrifying.

But now, her matchless Heaven Cutting Sword Technique, which repeatedly severed the black river water, could only cut through a small part of the endless Black River.

"I've unleashed my full strength, attacking with my sword thirteen times in a row, which has depleted thirty percent of my Divine Power Reserve. Yet, the might of Luo He's Black River remains almost unchanged? In a head-on clash, he must be considered the pinnacle among those who have transcended the Primal Chaos Realm," Bi Yun,

the Great Saint, thought in shock.

"Kill, kill, kill!" Huang Feng, the City Lord, wielding his twin spears, burst with surging energy as he attempted to charge towards Luo Feng's True Body.

However, the endless Black River engulfed him. He seemed to be mired in a swamp, surrounded by the Black River. With every slap of the Black River, Huang Feng stumbled back, unable to approach Luo Feng and even retreating further.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The Black River raged, sweeping Huang Feng along in its turbulent waves, leaving him with no control over his movements.

"How can he be this strong?" Huang Feng could hardly believe it. "Can those who have transcended the Primal Chaos Realm truly be this powerful?"

"I..." Yan Su, the shadowy gray figure, was utterly astounded as the Black River enveloped everywhere, naturally including him. The river's relentless force instantly shattered this one of his Avatars.

Thump! Thump! Thump!

All ordinary Avatars hidden by Yan Su were wiped out, leaving only a powerful Avatar that could barely manage to survive by dissipating most of the might of the Black River.

"There's no way to fight; the gap is too big," said the powerful Avatar of the gray shadow Yan Su. Its body turned ethereal, shedding most of the impact as it moved time and again to dodge the strikes of the Black River.

When Luo Feng controlled the billions of Black Rivers, he could only use the most basic tactics of assault, slapping, and sweeping. Yet even these simplest moves, when carried out by the endless Black River, made those transcended in the Primal Chaos Realm feel powerless.

"This Bi Yun, the Great Saint, is quite formidable, being able to obliterate three of my Black Rivers?" Luo Feng was somewhat

surprised, but within the Star Tower, he casually created three more Black Rivers to replenish them.

"The Great Saint Bi Yun is terrifyingly powerful, but it seems that her godly body is rather ordinary. After just a short confrontation, her Divine Power Reserve has already been significantly depleted," Luo Feng observed.

The Great Saint Bi Yun had a fearsome attack and was adept at evasion, but her body was rather weak.

Huang Feng, the City Lord, relied entirely on his physical body's explosive force. Though his attacks were slightly inferior, his body was much stronger. Luo Feng's raging Black River, despite engulfing Huang Feng, the City Lord, could not injure him in the slightest.

As for Yan Su? His Clone Technique was rather special, yet his strength was not as formidable as the other two.

"Die!"

Luo Feng looked toward the distant Yan Su, and suddenly, several Black Rivers transformed into streams of Blade Light. Three hundred thousand streams of Blade Light erupted simultaneously, all executing Luo Feng's simplified move, "Blade River Slash."

Having reached the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos in both the Heaven Splitting Lineage and the Dark Heaven Lineage, and having long studied the first volume of "Extermination of Seventy-Two Blades," Luo Feng's expertise in blade techniques was naturally profound.

The three hundred thousand Blade Lights executing "Blade River Slash" were not his limit.

While using the surging Black River to sweep at the other two foes, he had three hundred thousand Blade Lights pursue Yan Su. Wherever the three hundred thousand Black River Blade Lights swept through, all layers of space were annihilated, and even the membrane walls of the Braided Cage World began to show slivers of fissures. Beyond those fissures lay a greater terror.

"This—"

Yan Su watched as fine cracks began to appear in the prison's membranous wall, at least dozens of thin fissures visible at a glance, sending shivers down his spine.

This was the world fracture of the Braided Cage World!

Under such a formidable force, unless one could reach the apex of insubstantiality and merge with the world membrane, there would be no escape.

"Two Realm Palace, you've really put me through hell!" lamented Yan Su, as the terrifying might of three hundred thousand Blade Lights devoured him, and even though his body possessed the ability to phase into insubstantiality, even after reducing their might by seventy to eighty percent, his body was still annihilated without a trace.

"To trap an enemy within the world, the Black River Domain... and even three hundred thousand Blade Lights can break through the world's fissures?" Bi Yun, the Great Saint, witnessing this scene, had no more desire to fight. "Among those who have transcended the Primal Chaos Realm in the Land of Origin, this Luo He must be the foremost!"

Only a few who have transcended the Primal Chaos Realm rank ahead, each stronger than Bi Yun, the Great Saint, and each one rather unique. Some have mastered the Primordial Secret Method of the Time Primordial Dao; others have just grasped the basics of the Infinite Primordial Body.

Yet, none gave off such a terrifying sense of oppression as Luo He! Worlds, Domains, slaughter... even the rules supreme seemed to retreat in the face of Luo He's physical body.

"This opponent has no flaws at all; there's no way to fight against him."

Hum!

In an instant, Bi Yun, the Great Saint, merged with the Godly King

Weapon 'Heaven Cutting Sword' and launched a desperate attack. The first sword of endless edge pierced the membrane of the Dark World, creating a hole by force.

With this sword light, he swiftly escaped.

Luo Feng watched this scene unfold.

"My Dark World membrane still cannot trap Bi Yun," Luo Feng wasn't surprised. The world membrane was vastly dispersed, and the opponent had concentrated their power into one point! To completely trap an enemy was very difficult.

Even the Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion, who practiced the Dark Mansion Prison technique, could only temporarily confine an enemy who could still rush out again.

To trap an enemy for even a few moments was already a rare feat.

"Yan Su's strength is weaker, unable to break through my Dark World." Luo Feng looked towards Huang Feng, the City Lord, who was still frantically struggling within the roiling black river, "This Huang Feng City Lord is strong-bodied indeed, but too foolish. Swept by the Black River, he cannot even touch the edges of my world."

Beneath the rolling Black River, Huang Feng, the City Lord, could hardly move voluntarily.

Up till now, he had not managed to touch the world's edge, nor could he touch Luo Feng's True Body.

"Luo He! I admit you are stronger than me!" bellowed Huang Feng, the City Lord, "But you still cannot harm me!"

Boom! Boom! Boom!!!

At this moment, as the Blood Spirit Star erupted, the outpouring liquid flame contained three Blood Spirit Golden Pearls, naturally swept up by the black waters.

"Harm you? I want to see just how strong your Primordial Bloodline body really is," said Luo Feng as he gazed at him.

After speaking, with a single thought from Luo Feng, the Black River continued to roll and sweep over Huang Feng, the City Lord, drawing him involuntarily closer to Luo Feng.

"His Domain is too strong." Huang Feng, the City Lord, watched helplessly as he was carried closer and closer to Luo Feng by the Black River, "Even Bi Yun, the Great Saint with his Heaven Cutting Sword, could only flee for his life. He must be considered the foremost in the Transcendence of Primal Chaos Realm in the Land of Origin! Nonetheless, I should have no problem preserving my life."

Chapter 153: Episode 3 Chapter 36 Suppression

Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion watched from a distance, only able to see a huge Dark World, unable to discern what was happening inside.

"Pu."

Suddenly, a sword light pierced through the membrane of the Dark World and instantly escaped.

Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion, somewhat surprised, said, "Just after the confrontation, has Great Saint Bi Yun already fled?"

In the Transcendence of the Primal Chaos Realm in the Land of Origin, even in one-on-one situations, very few could force Great Saint Bi Yun to flee, let alone with the assistance of Great Saint Yan Su and City Lord Huang Feng.

"She escaped." Great Saint Bi Yun, having escaped to a far distance, finally breathed a sigh of relief and cast a glance at Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion.

"Great Saint Bi Yun," Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion said politely, acknowledging that both in individual strength and background, Bi Yun was superior to him.

"Brother Yuan Xiu, you are indeed wise," Bi Yun said, "Had you mixed in, this True Body of yours might have been lost."

Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion, astonished, asked, "Great Saint Bi Yun, what exactly happened inside the Dark World? What about Great Saint Yan Su and City Lord Huang Feng?"

Bi Yun shook her head and finally said, "The Blood Spirit Golden

Pearl has nothing to do with us anymore."

With that, she had already faded into the distant cosmos.

Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion was secretly shocked; from Bi Yun's reaction, he could infer some information.

"It seems it was a one-sided sweep! Three against one, yet they were thoroughly defeated." Knowing the likely outcome, Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion didn't wait any longer, "The mission for the Blood Spirit Golden Pearl, as far as we are concerned, is already over."

He also left quietly.

...

In the vast Dark World, only Luo Feng and City Lord Huang Feng remained.

"The Thunder Ancient Country and the Flame Wind Ancient Country are on equal footing, while the entirety of the Thunder Ancient Country's Imperial Clan... primarily cultivates the Primordial Bloodline," Luo Feng observed, looking at the massively built City Lord Huang Feng.

The Imperial Clan of Flame Wind Ancient Country also cultivates the Primordial Bloodline. However, for Flame Wind Ancient Country, the entry barrier is much higher; normally, one must become a Godly King and pass through numerous screenings before beginning the path of the Primordial Bloodline.

Based on the intelligence Luo Feng had, several of the thirteen Emperors of Flame Wind Ancient Country practiced the Primordial Bloodline, showing the attractiveness of this faction.

City Lord Huang Feng, however, barely entered the entry-level of the weakest tier in the Primordial Bloodline system. As for Marquis Chu Yuan, who Luo Feng had once beaten into a liquid, he wasn't even considered to have entered the system.

"Slash." Looking at City Lord Huang Feng, a thought arose in Luo Feng, and thirty thousand Black Rivers transformed into numerous

black Blade Lights, all performing the Blade River Slash.

Rumbling!

The endless black Blade Lights destroyed everything in their path, even causing numerous fine cracks in the Braided Cage World membrane. With such terrifying might, City Lord Huang Feng bore it entirely, unable to dodge even a bit.

"Hiss hiss hiss~~~" Numerous wounds appeared on City Lord Huang Feng's body, as if he had been slashed by thousands of knives, his body covered in greenish blood.

But as soon as the might of the Blade Lights passed, the numerous wounds on City Lord Huang Feng's body naturally healed.

"Well, it did break the skin and caused bleeding," laughed City Lord Huang Feng, "Luo He, I admit your power is impressive, but unfortunately, I didn't lose even a drop of Divine Power."

Luo Feng also noticed this.

Physical cultivation at the level of City Lord Huang Feng meant that mere superficial skin wounds were not a real loss; complete annihilation of some flesh was needed for any Divine Power Reserve to be depleted.

"I advise you not to waste your effort." City Lord Huang Feng was very confident, although he was being swept away by the endless black rivers, making it hard to resist, continuously drawing closer to Luo Feng.

"I want to try." Luo Feng looked at City Lord Huang Feng.

The thirty thousand Blade Lights performing 'Blade River Slash' from a distance contained many mysteries, deadly sharp, even opening fine cracks on the Braided Cage membrane.

But Luo Feng in close combat could mobilize nearly a hundred billion Black Rivers, an unadulterated force!

"Merge."

With a thought, Luo Feng drew back all the sprawling Black Rivers into his body, even withdrawing most of those merged into the Dark World, maintaining only "ten billion Black Rivers" in the Dark World.

The Dark World, the more Black Rivers it merged, the stronger it became. Ten billion Black Rivers... was already enough to seal most who transcended the Primal Chaos Realm.

"Hmm?" City Lord Huang Feng saw the surrounding black rivers quickly converging towards Luo Feng, and he too was swept up rapidly approaching.

Suddenly, the rapidly enlarging Luo Feng stretched out a hand and grabbed at the approaching neck of City Lord Huang Feng.

At this moment, Luo Feng possessed the power of nearly ninety billion Black Rivers.

"Open." City Lord Huang Feng struggled, even swinging his arms, but Luo Feng's arm remained unshakable, firmly grasping City Lord Huang Feng's neck.

"Crush."

Luo Feng's left hand grabbed City Lord Huang Feng's neck, while his right hand's five fingers plunged directly into City Lord Huang Feng's body.

PU—

Luo Feng felt City Lord Huang Feng's body was extremely tough, much of his force naturally dissipated by the skin, but eventually, Luo Feng's fingers still forcibly penetrated its flesh. The flesh layer offered even more resistance, as if numerous ropes entangled opposing Luo Feng, with even a bone armor layer deeper inside, densely packed.

Luo Feng's five fingers seemed to be piercing through Weapon Secret Treasures, forcibly breaching some of the bone armor, and finally stopping.

Luo Feng's arm pierced deep into City Lord Huang Feng's body, unable to push any further.

"It's too tough," Luo Feng exclaimed.

"He, he..." City Lord Huang Feng was astounded, being penetrated nearly halfway through his body by a bareHand? He was a strong physical entity with an entry-level Primordial Bloodline.

Pu! Boom! Rip!

Luo Feng one hand gripping City Lord Huang Feng's neck, the other, whether it was a hand blade, claw, or fist, unleashed the full force of nearly ninety billion Black Rivers, continuously tearing through City Lord Huang Feng's body.

Chapter 154: Episode 3 Chapter 36 Suppression_2

"Luo He, how did you cultivate your physical body? I can be sure you haven't cultivated the Primordial Bloodline, yet how is your physical body stronger than mine?" the City Lord of Desert Wind City asked while getting beaten, still managing to inquire.

"Don't waste your effort. It seems I get injured again and again, but actually, I haven't spent a drop of Divine Power," said the City Lord of Desert Wind City as he was getting hit, "I can't fight you, but the vitality of the Primordial Bloodline is beyond your imagination."

Luo Feng stopped, nodded, and said, "Your physical body is indeed very resilient."

As he spoke, a giant Bloodshadow Knife suddenly appeared in Luo Feng's right hand out of thin air.

"A knife?" The City Lord of Desert Wind still didn't care.

"Slash!"

Luo Feng, holding the City Lord of Desert Wind by the throat in his left hand, casually tossed him aside, while at the same time, his right hand had already swung the knife!

At that moment, nearly nine billion strands of Black River power condensed into one, channeling through the heavy and incredibly sharp Bloodshadow Knife, cleaving forcefully into the waist of the City Lord of Desert Wind.

Thick skin, a layer of tough flesh, bone armor...

This Bloodshadow Knife, which had been thoroughly transformed by

the hands of Teacher Emperor Chu, had the potential to point directly to the Ultimate Realm of Godly King. Luo Feng's strength concentrated on the knife's edge was clearly far more terrifying than fighting barehanded.

"Pfft—" The City Lord of Desert Wind's waist was completely severed, his body split in two.

"It's useless, you cannot do anything to—what?"

The City Lord of Desert Wind's eyes widened.

At that moment, black rivers flowed out from Luo Feng's body surface, churning and immediately enveloping the City Lord of Desert Wind's two severed halves. After being split in two, the strength that erupted from each half was on the decline.

"Slash!" "Slash!" "Slash!" "Slash!" "Slash!" "Slash!"

Luo Feng swung the Bloodshadow Knife continuously, cleaving at the halves of the City Lord of Desert Wind's body, turning them into dozens of pieces of flesh in the blink of an eye, each piece condensing into a lump of meat.

Dozens of meat lumps, still resilient and filled with endless life force.

"Don't say turning into meat lumps, even if into minced meat, into tiny particles... I still will not die, hahaha..." voices emanated from the dozens of meat lumps despite them being overwhelmed by Divine Power.

The dozens of large meat lumps were still struggling, but they were all ensnared by the Black River.

"Even cut up like this, it feels like his strength hasn't diminished much?" Luo Feng observed those lumps of flesh. After splitting into dozens of pieces, each piece's power to resist had greatly diminished, feeling no more than the resistance of one at the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm.

"To have shattered my complete body, I admire you, but you cannot kill me. Even if you were several times stronger, it would still be

impossible to kill me," the voice of the City Lord of Desert Wind echoed around.

"Primordial Bloodline, its vitality is indeed strong," Luo Feng nodded with a word of praise.

"Luo He, you cannot always be suppressing me, right? Constantly diverting your attention to suppress me influences your cultivation," said the City Lord of Desert Wind.

Cultivation requires undivided attention and enough focus.

And to suppress the City Lord of Desert Wind with the Black River indeed occupies a portion of Heart Force, affecting cultivation as well.

"So, you might as well let me go," the City Lord of Desert Wind persuaded, "This time I have offended you. If you let me go, I will give you ten billion Cosmic Sand as an apology, how about that?"

"Let you go?" Luo Feng laughed, "This true body of yours is quite a treasure."

Even if the City Lord of Desert Wind were to actively annihilate this body, the treasures carried by the true body were very valuable.

And Luo Feng was well aware that the Primordial Bloodline's true body was very important; actively annihilating it, wanting to cultivate it back again? It would be very troublesome, with a great cost.

"You want to keep suppressing me?" The City Lord of Desert Wind started to struggle, dozens of pieces of flesh struggling, their might quite terrifying; Luo Feng immediately suppressed them with the Black River, "You want to always divide your attention to suppress me, how will you cultivate?"

"Collect."

Luo Feng wrapped up several fleshy masses with the Black River and sent them all into the Star Tower.

In one of the spatial layers of the Star Tower, this layer was naturally divided into thousands of smaller spaces. Luo Feng threw dozens of fleshy masses into these smaller spaces.

"Suppress." The Star Tower had the ability to oppress and seal.

"Hm?"

Dozens of fleshy masses were thrown in, and they twisted into the forms of the various Desert Wind City Lords.

The numerous Desert Wind City Lords looked around in shock. They could even see each other in the different small spaces from a great distance but couldn't come any closer.

"Let me out," the numerous Desert Wind City Lords attacked the small spaces in a frenzy, but obviously, they could not shake them in the slightest.

The stability of the Star Tower—such that even Luo Feng, giving all his effort, couldn't disturb it—was beyond what Luo Feng thought any Godly King Level palace secret treasure was capable of. Now that the Desert Wind City Lords had been split, their resistance was merely at the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos level and couldn't resist at all.

"Let me out, let me out," the Desert Wind City Lords shouted desperately in anger, but within the sealed space, their voices could not even spread.

"Is it a Godly King Level palace secret treasure? He actually has a Godly King Level palace secret treasure?" Desert Wind City Lord couldn't believe it.

Even the Great Saint Bi Yun only had one Godly King Level weapon, the Heaven Cutting Sword.

This Godly King Level palace secret treasure, even the simplest one from the First Realm of Godly King, is worth much more.

"I'm suppressed within a Godly King Level palace secret treasure; he doesn't need to pay much attention to me. Am I just going to be suppressed like this?" Desert Wind City Lord realized the gravity of

the situation. He originally thought that Luo He, in order to cultivate, couldn't be distracted to suppress him for long and would eventually let him go.

"Abandon this physical body?"

Desert Wind City Lord was very clear about how much he had invested to cultivate this Primordial Bloodline physical body. He didn't even have a single Godly King Level weapon; almost all his resources had been spent on this body.

"Luo He, you tell me, what conditions are needed to let me go," Desert Wind City Lord gave in, "as long as I can do it, I will."

"How many treasures can you bring out?" Luo Feng's voice finally rang out.

"I'll try to gather them—I can assemble eight hundred billion Cosmic Sand," Desert Wind City Lord said.

"Eight hundred billion Cosmic Sand?" Luo Feng couldn't help but say, "You, a Transcendence of Primal Chaos Realm, can only get eight hundred billion Cosmic Sand?" That was too poor; he was ready to offer hundreds of billions of Cosmic Sand just for the bounty on perfect Primal Chaos Layer Creature materials.

Desert Wind City Lord felt aggrieved.

Not long ago, he sold twelve Blood Spirit Golden Pearls to the Two Realms Palace, earning 360 billion Cosmic Sand. If not for this income, he couldn't even come up with eight hundred billion Cosmic Sand.

"The cultivation of Primordial Bloodline consumes a lot of resources," Desert Wind City Lord said, "eight hundred billion Cosmic Sand, I've already given my all."

"Then you can't get out," Luo Feng said, jokingly. Eight hundred billion Cosmic Sand could only buy an ordinary weapon from the First Realm of Godly King; to exchange for Desert Wind City Lord's physical body?

Desert Wind City Lord fell silent.

He still had one method left. As a member of the Thunder Ancient Country Imperial Clan, he could ask his clan to redeem him. But in that case, whatever the clan paid, he would have to repay in the future.

...

Luo Feng stood beside Blood Spirit Star, sensing the Desert Wind City Lord imprisoned within the Star Tower in his body.

"A Primordial Bloodline physical body, how could I release it without enough benefits?" Luo Feng looked up at the Blood Spirit Star. The flames of Blood Spirit Star erupted as another nine Blood Spirit Golden Pearls flew out, wrapped up by the Domain of the Dark World and delivered into Luo Feng's hands.

Luo Feng looked at the nine Blood Spirit Golden Pearls floating above his palm.

"This Blood Spirit Golden Pearl mission, I'm without competition now. Brother Chu Yu, I've lived up to you," Luo Feng smiled.

Chapter 155: Episode 3, Chapter 37: Transcendence of Primal Chaos Realm 1 "Luo He

Flame Wind Ancient Country, Chu Capital.

Luo Feng also had an avatar residing in Chu Capital, carrying one hundred million Black Rivers and a portion of his Divine Power Reserve. This avatar was weaker than his True Body but still stronger than Great Saint Bi Yun and the City Lord of Desert Wind City.

"Brother Luo He, I heard that you single-handedly swept through Great Saint Bi Yun, Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion, the City Lord of Desert Wind City, and Great Saint Yan Su and monopolized the Blood Spirit Golden Pearls," a message arrived, "Can you sell me the complete video information of your victory over these four to the Flame Wind Association's Dark Hall?"

Luo Feng was somewhat surprised.

Buying information about oneself? That had never happened before!

The entire process of the battle that had just occurred was known only to him, and next most knowledgeable was the City Lord of Desert Wind City. And since the City Lord was from the Thunder Ancient Country's Imperial Clan, the Flame Wind Pavilion likely did not want to contact him.

"As the victor of this battle, I believe Brother Luo He's information would be the most comprehensive," the Flame Wind Association's Dark Hall communicated, "We are willing to pay 'one hundred billion Cosmic Sand' for the complete video footage of the battle."

"Two hundred billion Cosmic Sand," Luo Feng responded.

"Brother Luo He, not many in the Land of Origin can afford your detailed information, only the Godly Kings and a very few from the Primal Chaos Realm. Among them, only a few will buy, and they might even share information with each other," the Flame Wind Pavilion replied.

One strong figure might purchase, then share with a few friends. The Flame Wind Pavilion had no way to stop this.

"Then one hundred and fifty billion Cosmic Sand," Luo Feng stepped back, "no less."

"Alright, then the Flame Wind Pavilion would like to befriend the Great Saint Luo He," the Dark Hall of the Flame Wind Pavilion was quite polite.

Luo Feng did not know who was contacting him, since this was an official message from the Dark Hall, but daring to say 'the Flame Wind Pavilion wants to befriend Great Saint Luo He,' it must be someone high up in the Flame Wind Pavilion.

"This one hundred and fifty billion Cosmic Sand, is it credited to your name, Luo He?"

"Yes, this is the complete video of the previous battle."

Luo Feng did not conceal it.

If the Flame Wind Pavilion truly wanted to investigate, both Yan Su and Great Saint Bi Yun had parts of the battle video, and the impoverished City Lord of Desert Wind even had the complete footage, so it was better to let oneself earn this money.

In fact, the Flame Wind Pavilion could also use space-time methods to trace the clues, but that would be too costly! Better to spend some Cosmic Sand to buy directly from the victor, which was cheaper.

"Finally made up for some blood loss." After Luo Feng mastered the Tri-Unity Body Refining Secret Technique, the task he had posted at the Flame Wind Pavilion seeking perfect Primal Chaos Layer Creature materials had ended, but the expenses were still quite large.

...

Within a phantom realm.

"What a Luo He," a misty figure formed, quite annoyed, "I managed through the City Lord of Desert Wind and Yan Su, to gather 20 Blood Spirit Golden Pearls last time and gave them to Marquis Chu Chang. Great Saint Bi Yun obtained 25 Blood Spirit Golden Pearls, only slightly more than Marquis Chu Chang."

His plan was to assist Marquis Chu Chang to secure the second place.

The Blood Spirit Golden Pearl task, by his estimation, would see Marquis Chu Ying and Marquis Chu Chang far ahead, while the other five first-class Marquises would lag far behind.

"Now, the Blood Spirit Golden Pearls have been monopolized by Luo He!"

"If it weren't for him being a disciple of Emperor Chu, a transcendent from the Primal Chaos Realm daring to be presumptuous with me, hmph, I would make him realize the price of disrespect..." The misty figure, as a member within the Two Realms Palace, had been too high and mighty in the Land of Origin.

Luo Feng's disrespect had already ignited his anger.

But Luo Feng's master was Emperor Chu!

He could only stay calm!

"The latest complete information on Luo He?" the misty figure immediately bought it upon thinking. The complete information's purchase price was one hundred million Cosmic Sand, which he did not care about.

Although he thought highly of himself, the complete information from the Flame Wind Pavilion was still extremely valuable.

This complete information included a recent battle where Lord Yuan Xiu withdrew first, all of Yan Su's avatars were annihilated, Great Saint Bi Yun pierced through the membrane wall of the Dark World

to escape, the City Lord of Desert Wind was brutally battered by Luo He's bare hands, and Luo Feng slashed him into dozens of pieces with the Bloodshadow Knife and collected them.

"Luo He, a direct disciple of Emperor Chu."

"He cultivates the Origin Great Dao of life, destruction, and matter, combining the three to create his own Body Refining Method, reaching the level of a Cosmic Body."

"His Black River World, even Great Saint Yan Su cannot break through..."

"His surging Black River Domain, even the City Lord of Desert Wind can only drift along helplessly, unable to control anything..."

"..."

"World, Domain, long-range attacks, close combat, Physical Body, the integration of the three Origin Great Daos, makes him flawless in every aspect, undoubtedly the first among those who have transcended the Primal Chaos Realm."

"Important note: First, his Physical Body carries extremely strong Life Spirituality, with every bit of flesh and blood able to transform into an independent avatar. His number of avatars is innumerable!"

"Second, to control a body far surpassing the 'Primordial Bloodline Flesh Body' in the Primal Chaos Realm, he must possess a Heart Force far surpassing his peers, his Spiritual Will, at least at the Second Realm of Godly King."

The more terrifying the Physical Body, the higher the required Spiritual Will to control it. Luo Feng's Perfect Divine Body, bringing powerful soul, Second Realm Godly King Spiritual Will combined with the Lie Yuan Technique, just controlling one hundred billion Black Rivers consumes more than half of his Heart Force already.

Flame Wind Pavilion, not expecting the Perfect Divine Body, determined that Luo Feng's Spiritual Will was at least at the Second Realm of Godly King, was already very accurate.

"Third, his strength attained the first amongst those who have transcended the Primal Chaos Realm without reliance on Primordial Force, Primordial Materials, or Primordial Bloodline, but by creating his own Body Refining Secret Technique, with a talent so high, it's unimaginable."

"It can be inferred that, in the not-so-distant future, he will become a Godly King! Once he reaches the Godly King Level, his strength will increase comprehensively."

"And his master, Emperor Chu, is quite protective, definitely will cultivate Luo He with all his might."

The misty figure reviewed this detailed information, containing segments of video and a lot of conjectural information.

"Primal Chaos Realm, at least Second Realm of Godly King Spiritual Will?" the misty figure muttered, "No wonder he could withstand the Two Realms Palace's induction."

"This Luo He is not easy to deal with," the misty figure said, understanding this fact as he looked at the intelligence report.

Other transcendents of Primal Chaos Realm relied on external objects to cultivate, and their realm accumulation was not profound, making it difficult to become a Godly King. But Luo Feng, who created his own Body Refining Method to transcend in Primal Chaos Realm, had a much deeper accumulation and a much greater chance of becoming a Godly King.

"Years are long, and there will be plenty of opportunities in the future," the misty figure thought, "Once a major turmoil arises, even the Emperor of Flame Wind Ancient Country and the Monarch of Thunder Ancient Country will be driven to madness. At that time, amid the whirlpool, a slight push will be enough to cast Luo He into the endless abyss."

"This little fellow has no idea how tumultuous the undercurrents at the Godly King Tier can be," the misty figure snickered.

Even now, Luo Feng had no idea who this powerful figure from the

Two Realms Palace actually was.

That was the terrifying part of the Two Realms Palace.

They stirred up storms, yet their identities remained a mystery.

...

Chu Capital, Marquis Chu Yu Mansion.

"Brother Luo He, you swept away the other four and took exclusive control of the Blood Spirit Star?" Marquis Chu Yu naturally got the news from a friend first, and it baffled him.

Exclusive control of Blood Spirit Star? Didn't that mean he was already first in one of the three sub-tasks of the Heavenly Task, and in a clear lead at that?

"What exactly is going on?"

Marquis Chu Yu immediately sought to find out, and soon purchased the latest complete intelligence report on Luo Feng.

This complete intelligence report astounded Marquis Chu Yu.

"Avatars, too numerous to count?"

"At least a Godly King Second Realm Spiritual Will?"

"Creatively self-formulated Body Refining Method, talent unbelievably high?"

Marquis Chu Yu, himself a transcendent of Primal Chaos Realm with unlimited godly bodies and quite high talent, understood very well the implications hidden within this intelligence.

It meant—

Number one among the transcendents of the Primal Chaos Realm! And without relying on external items!

"To think that I chose such an incredible Guest Elder in Huyang City," Marquis Chu Yu could hardly believe it himself, recalling that Luo He

was only an eternal true god when they had first met.

Marquis Chu Yu soon calmed down.

"Does Brother Luo He know how much of his information has been leaked?" Marquis Chu Yu, not daring to hesitate, immediately sent this report to Luo Feng.

"Haha, don't worry, some of the information was sold to the Flame Wind Pavilion by me," Luo Feng responded.

Luo Feng, upon seeing this detailed intelligence, was also astounded.

Avatars? Spiritual Will? Quite a comprehensive deduction.

"They think highly of me; I actually haven't studied the Origin Dao of Matter," Luo Feng thought. The intelligence was already quite comprehensive, recording almost all of his methods.

Of course, some methods, such as his application of the Spiritual Will using the Lie Yuan Technique, and some capabilities of the Star Tower and Perfect Divine Body, were things the Flame Wind Pavilion could not have anticipated.

"Just as this intelligence says, I should increase my accumulation and try to become a Godly King as quickly as possible," Luo Feng was clear.

Realm is fundamental.

Secret Techniques are just branches!

The higher the realm, the more powerful one's various methods can become.

...

Palace of Emperor Chu.

"Hahaha, the Flame Wind Pavilion got it right with this report," Emperor Chu looked at the report, bursting with joy and delight, "The level of my disciple Luo Feng's talent is beyond imagination,

achieving transcendence of Primal Chaos Realm as number one with his own created Secret Technique! He's far stronger than other transcendents of the Primal Chaos Realm,"

What's the use of external aid?

Like Marquis Chu Yuan, the strongest among the seven first-class Marquises, also has hopes of transcending in the Primal Chaos Realm! But that's with the aid of a Primordial Bloodline, and his self-comprehension of the Great Dao is much weaker.

Previously, among a group of inadequate candidates, Emperor Chu was willing to nurture Marquis Chu Yuan. After all, in Emperor Chu's Lineage, there were only two transcendents of Primal Chaos Realm before Luo Feng arrived.

But now? With Luo Feng here, Emperor Chu felt that the others were just too ordinary.

Having such a talented disciple truly feels comforting,

"This is what high talent means, achieving transcendence of Primal Chaos Realm as number one in such a short time. I believe it won't be long before he becomes a Godly King," Emperor Chu thought, "I also need to think of ways to arrange some important resources for my disciple."

The resources needed by Godly Kings are most importantly not those granted by the Primogenitors of Flame Wind or Thunder but those left by Yuan.

Yuan harbored goodwill towards the Godly Kings of the Land of Origin, leaving behind many resources for them to compete over, with the capable naturally obtaining more. Like the Lie Yuan Technique, for example. Yuan knew it was difficult to master, so he left many copies behind, and it was in the Primordial Cosmos that Luo Feng mastered it.

Once he did, all other carriers of the Lie Yuan Technique vanished.

And there are still plenty of similar resources.

Whether inheritance, weapons and treasures, or opportunities. Those ancient beings would also spare no expense for these.

"No hurry, plan slowly," Emperor Chu thought.

Chapter 156: Season 3, Episode 38 Each Has Their Pursuit

Shi Kingdom, Liu Yin Primal Chaos State.

"The latest complete intelligence on Luo He?" In the Quiet Room where he was in seclusion, Marquis Liu Yin was already examining this intelligence report. He had a long-term subscription to information on Luo He, receiving any new intelligence at the first instance. However, as Luo Feng's strength grew increasingly formidable, the price for the information also became increasingly exorbitant.

"The first to transcend the Primal Chaos Realm in the entire Land of Origin, and he even created his own Body Refining Method?"

"In the not-so-distant future, will he become a Godly King?"

"Moreover, avatars, too numerous to count?"

This information, one piece after another, made Marquis Liu Yin's expression grow even uglier.

He felt the crisis of death already looming over him.

"He can easily create avatars, and Huyang City is his city; there must be avatars sitting in power." Marquis Liu Yin looked up, considering the fact that they were neighbors, the distance between them was too close.

"If this intelligence is correct, without any external help, he could become number one in transcending the Primal Chaos Realm! With such talent, he could become a Godly King at any time."

"Once he becomes a Godly King, his strength will improve across the

board... Perhaps he will be able to completely kill me." Marquis Liu Yin's heart trembled.

As a Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm being, his survival abilities were very strong! Yet Luo Feng's current strength was terrifying, and after becoming a Godly King, just how formidable would he become?

"Life, destruction, matter—cultivating three Great Daos of Origin simultaneously, who knows what terrifying moves he will comprehend once he becomes a Godly King. If in an instant all my revival vessels are destroyed, it would mean complete death." Marquis Liu Yin thought.

To completely exterminate a being from the Primal Chaos Realm, even preventing them from using the Reincarnation Secret Art in time, was a very difficult task.

But considering the terror of Luo He, Marquis Liu Yin did not dare to take any risks.

"This Luo He detests evil as his enemy. Based on my understanding of his temperament, he is ignoring me right now only because he's not confident he can kill me completely. Once he is sure... he will likely make his move silently." Marquis Liu Yin's eyes were cold.

"Enough, enough."

"Let go of everything at hand."

After going through the intelligence report, Marquis Liu Yin made a decision after some contemplation.

"Only through reincarnation can I completely sever the karmic entanglement with Luo He. I can't provoke him, I can only avoid him." Marquis Liu Yin thought to himself.

Reincarnation under the operation of the highest rules would render the reincarnated soul impossible to find by anyone.

"I must act quickly, if I'm too slow, who knows when he will become a Godly King." Marquis Liu Yin was also very decisive. Clans? Territories? In his heart, none of these were as important as his own

self, and he decided to abandon everything in just moments.

That very day, Marquis Liu Yin ended his seclusion and began making some arrangements.

Once everything was properly arranged, the time for his reincarnation would come.

...

Snow Realm Territory, where countless snowflakes fell all year round.

The snowflakes touched the ground and turned into streams, gradually merging into countless rivers. These countless rivers surged, and their main bodies, branches... dense as blood vessels, spread throughout the entire Snow Realm.

These countless snowflakes, these numerous rivers that covered the Snow Realm, were the True Body of the Ancestral God of the Snow Realm.

This was a mighty being who had cultivated the Great Dao of Life Origin to an unimaginable extent.

"Hmm?" A figure formed from the gathering of high-floating snowflakes, smiling as it gazed in the direction of the Flame Wind Ancient Country, "The last time I heard the name Luo He, it was because he killed my disciple and became enemies with Marquis Liu Yin. He even went to the Flame Wind Ancient Country with Emperor Chu Yu.

Who would have thought that in the blink of an eye, he would have already become the first to transcend the Primal Chaos Realm."

The Ancestral God of the Snow Realm, whose sins ranked in the top ten in the Land of Origin, had an air of transcendence yet seemed incomparably pure.

He had mastered all six branches of the Great Dao of Life Origin and also used the "Blood Dripping Scripture" to oversee these six

branches, perfecting his cultivation to the extreme of the First Realm of Godly King, reaching the realm of 'As Blood Marks the Boundary'.

"The Great Dao of Life Origin provides the greatest survival ability."

"I have cultivated the 'Blood Dripping Scripture' to the ultimate extreme of the First Realm of Godly King, and when it comes to survival, many at the Second Realm of Godly King are not my match. However... my offensive capabilities are too weak." The Ancestral God of the Snow Realm slightly shook his head, "In a direct confrontation, I reckon I would be only about equal to Luo He."

Given his reputation, his direct strength indeed seemed somewhat lacking.

Techniques like the "Extermination of Seventy-Two Blades," even without leveraging any external objects, can fight beyond their level once reaching the peak of the First Realm. This is the difference in cultivation paths! The path of destruction, with all six branches designed for slaughter, naturally has extreme strength in killing.

But the path of Life Origin, even though it also has methods for extinguishing life forces, is much weaker in combat compared to other paths.

Destruction, matter, time, space, infinity... Which one of these paths isn't stronger in direct combat than life?

"I cultivate life, and to comprehend higher levels of the Primordial Bloodline is also suitable for me."

"It's just that once I begin cultivation, the will remnants within the Primordial Bloodline will contaminate me." The Ancestral God of the Snow Realm was well aware of the flaws of this path.

Once the Primordial Bloodline merges with the body, it does more than transform the body; it also twists the soul and contaminates the Spiritual Will. The inherent will within the Primordial Bloodline constantly corrupts the practitioner's own will.

The flaw of this path is more severe the further one goes. It is said that above the Ultimate Realm of God King, there are numerous

drawbacks to the Primordial Bloodline.

But no matter how great the flaws, they cannot hide one fact—these bloodlines come from Primordial Life outside the Braided Cage! That is a higher level of life!

"In order to cultivate the 'Blood Dripping Scripture,' I've amassed countless sins and formed many karmic ties. I can sense... I must become stronger, else my life will come to a complete end." The Ancestral God of the Snow Realm thought.

Whew.

Instantly, the figure dissipated and delved back into cultivating the Primordial Bloodline.

******

The rise of Luo He, the creation of his own Body Refining Method, and the possession of the strength to stand as the first in transcending the Primal Chaos Realm. This news spread among the true powerhouses of the Land of Origin.

Chapter 157: Season 3, Episode 38 Each Has Their Pursuit_2

Within the Thunder Ancient Country, there was a holy land known as 'Mt. Leiting.'

"Mt. Leiting."

The Mountain sitting guest had also arrived here. From a distance, Mt. Leiting appeared as a towering high mountain, but upon ascending, one would find it incredibly vast and extensive, with separate spacetimes existing atop it.

All nine Monarchs of the Thunder Ancient Country had their True Bodies or Avatars frequently residing here, along with other Godly Kings and elite members of the Imperial Clan.

"My disciple is much stronger than I was," Mountain sitting guest felt quite pleased, "Transcendence of the Primal Chaos Realm number one? At my pinnacle, I was about as strong as Luo Feng is now."

Back when he was God King Jin, he cultivated his godly body as one would a Secret Treasure Weapon, reaching the 'Cosmic Body' realm; his physical body was extremely terrifying, not inferior to Luo Feng's today.

Even when fleeing, his physical body acted like a fleeing-class Secret Treasure, possessing many abilities to escape.

When the three City Lords of Shi Kingdom made thorough preparations and suddenly struck, the Mountain sitting guest still managed to escape. But during that sudden attack, his wife, fellow sect members, and his tribal clan were all annihilated.

Under his endless hatred, he chose to go to the Universe Ocean,

seeking an opportunity for revenge.

"My wife, my fellow sect members, my brothers in life and death, my tribal clan..." Mountain sitting guest harbored endless resentment, which, after ages of brewing, had deeply infused into his soul.

For revenge, he was willing to pay any price.

"You need to be patient, wait for Luo Feng to grow." Mountain sitting guest even avoided seeking out Luo Feng, not wanting to put any pressure on him and just wishing for Luo Feng to grow steadily and securely.

As Mountain sitting guest pondered this, he walked along and suddenly noticed a figure ahead, immediately he saluted: "Desert Wind City Lord."

"Hmm."

The Divine Power Incarnation of Desert Wind City Lord simply responded impatiently and went far away.

Mountain sitting guest did not mind at all because he knew that the true body of Desert Wind City Lord was currently imprisoned by his own disciple, Luo Feng.

A moment later.

Mountain sitting guest arrived at an ancient hall where he patiently waited in the spacious hall. After a long time, a figure bathed in flames appeared on the throne of the hall.

"Zuo Shanjin, you wish to cultivate the Primordial Bloodline?" the flaming figure looked down at Mountain sitting guest.

"Yes, God of Fire King," Mountain sitting guest replied respectfully.

"Guest Official of Primal Chaos Realm, you want to cultivate the Primordial Bloodline? You either gather enough Merit Points or fully join the Thunder Ancient Country," the flaming figure looked at Mountain sitting guest, "Your Merit Points are insufficient."

Mountain sitting guest said, "I am willing to fully join the Thunder Ancient Country."

Guest Elders are quite free; it is normal for them to leave an Ancient Country. But once fully joined, they are tied to the war chariot of Thunder Ancient Country.

"Good," the flaming figure nodded, "Fully joining the Thunder Ancient Country only grants you the qualifications to cultivate the Primordial Bloodline. Truly mastering it? There are still many obstacles. Even among the Imperial Clansmen, few who enter the Primordial Bloodline succeed in transcending the Primal Chaos Realm."

"I understand," Mountain sitting guest responded.

"To cultivate the Primordial Bloodline, the stronger your Spiritual Will, the better, and the deeper your understanding and accumulation of the Dao, the better.

If you are completely corrupted by the residual will of the Primordial Bloodline and forget yourself, then you have completely lost control," the flaming figure said, "According to the rules of our Thunder Ancient Country, once you completely lose control and lose yourself, you will be imprisoned in the Snow Demon Prison for ten thousand eras!

If you still cannot regain yourself within ten thousand eras, you will be executed."

"I understand, I have made my preparations," Mountain sitting guest stated.

He was originally a Godly King, a realm much higher than Primal Chaos, having faced countless hardships, his Spiritual Will was also at the level of the Second Realm of Godly King. Mountain sitting guest was confident in maintaining clarity as he began his training.

As for the later stages? That was uncertain.

Not long ago, an ancient being of Thunder Ancient Country, 'Snow

Demon God King,' lost control. The power of Snow Demon God King was comparable to that of the nine Monarchs of Thunder Ancient Country. The reason he never became a Monarch was that he couldn't fully control his own power and would occasionally lose control.

This time, during his loss of control, he rampantly devoured all things, even consuming another Godly King of the Imperial Clan, God King Leisha, along with ingesting an Ultimate Realm God King Weapon, completely digesting that weapon.

"Follow me, first select the Primordial Bloodline inheritance, then choose the corresponding Primordial Bloodline," the flaming figure led Mountain sitting guest away.

...

The City Lord of Desert Wind was also paying his respects to the Godly King at this moment.

"Ancestor, my true body has been suppressed and imprisoned by Luo He." the divine power incarnation of the City Lord of Desert Wind said urgently, "He mentioned that he needs at least three hundred billion Cosmic Sand to release me. I can gather eighty billion myself, but I still need two hundred and twenty billion more."

"You are incapable on your own and you seek to borrow Cosmic Sand from me?" a towering giant seated there, stroking his scale armor, said dismissively, "I myself am short of resources for cultivation."

"Ancestor!" the City Lord of Desert Wind said desperately, "Why don't you speak with Luo He yourself?"

The towering giant angrily said, "There's nothing to discuss! Don't you know the rules of the Thunder Ancient Country? At the same level of conflict, superiors do not interfere! If you are less powerful than your opponent, then you deserve to die! Even if God Kings of the Thunder Ancient Country and Flame Wind Ancient Country fight to the death, many Godly Kings have died through history...

Both ancestors never interfered."

At the same level of conflict, superiors do not interfere. If you die, it's

because you weren't strong enough.

If there's bullying of the weak! Both Ancient Countries will not tolerate it!

"Then what can I do? In the Primal Chaos Realm, nobody can fight Luo He." the City Lord of Desert Wind said helplessly.

"That's not to say there is no way." the towering giant said with a sly smile, "The Snow Demon Prison currently needs a guard. Just a thousand eons there and you can earn a million Merit Points. I can exchange these million Merit Points for three hundred billion Cosmic Sand for you."

"A guard of the Snow Demon Prison?" the City Lord of Desert Wind panicked, "The God of Fire is currently imprisoned there."

The Thunder Ancient Country, is very accommodating towards the God of Fire, also hoping to gradually let him fully master his Bloodline Power. Once he can maintain his sanity forever, he will truly become a monarch.

"To gain a million Merit Points quickly, this is the only way." the towering giant said, "Don't worry, the God of Fire, being imprisoned, is relatively safe."

The City Lord of Desert Wind grimaced.

Relatively safe?

Should there be the slightest problem! The true body he is responsible for guarding must be annihilated, potentially even corrupted.

"Let me think, I need to think more." the City Lord of Desert Wind said worriedly.

"This task is very scarce, once an emperor level puppet can be dispatched there, this task won't be yours anymore." the towering giant said, as guarding the Snow Demon Prison also involves many tasks.

Emperor level power puppets are most suitable, not afraid of will corruption. But they are extremely rare, and with many potentially uncontrollable powerhouses in the Thunder Ancient Country, there are not enough emperor level puppets available.

"Ancestor, I will think of another way." the City Lord of Desert Wind immediately bowed and left, determined not to take the role of guard at the Snow Demon Prison if there was any other choice.

...

The second eruption of the Blood Spirit Star also lasted about three days, Luo Feng encountered no interruption and easily collected all the Blood Spirit Golden Pearls.

"The second eruption has ended."

Luo Feng looked at the now tranquil Blood Spirit Star and nodded slightly, "This time I have obtained a total of 72 Blood Spirit Golden Pearls."

Following that, Luo Feng thought and tucked away the vast Black River World.

For these three days, the Black River World was maintained just in case someone tried to steal the Blood Spirit Golden Pearls.

"Three days and this City Lord of Desert Wind can't even produce three hundred billion Cosmic Sand?" Luo Feng shook his head, after negotiating with the City Lord of Desert Wind, Luo Feng had agreed to release him as long as he could provide the three hundred billion Cosmic Sand.

Three hundred billion Cosmic Sand is roughly equivalent to a million Merit Points. Cultivating a Primordial Bloodline Physical Body would cost at least a few million Merit Points.

Asking for merely the value of one million Merit Points is not too high.

"First, I'll send the Blood Spirit Golden Pearls back." Luo Feng swooshed through the air.

While flying, Luo Feng naturally split an avatar.

An avatar carried the Blood Spirit Golden Pearls directly towards Chu Capital. Another true body, however, headed straight for the border city 'Xiangjie City' where Great Saint Yan Su was located.

———

Thanks to Venerable Xu Xin for another rewarding contribution to the Hierarch.

Chapter 158: Episode 3 Chapter 39 Xiangjie City

Flame Wind Ancient Country, Chu Capital.

"Brother Luo He," the Divine Power Incarnation of Emperor Chu Yu saw Luo Feng above the Marquis Mansion.

Luo Feng descended nearby, smiling, "The second wave of the Blood Spirit Golden Pearls has ended, and this time I got 72 Blood Spirit Golden Pearls." As he spoke, he waved his hand, and all those Blood Spirit Golden Pearls were taken out.

Emperor Chu Yu watched with fiery eyes.

The last time Luo Feng had brought 9 Blood Spirit Golden Pearls, which made it a total of 81 Blood Spirit Golden Pearls including this time. Marquis Chu Ying, who ranked second in the task for the Blood Spirit Golden Pearls, had only 25 pearls.

"Because of Brother Luo He, I am absolutely the first in the task for the Blood Spirit Golden Pearls," Emperor Chu Yu remarked sentimentally.

"Judging from the time, Blood Spirit Star might erupt a third wave within the task deadline," Luo Feng mentioned. The task deadline was an era, and now only half the time had passed.

Upon reflection, Emperor Chu Yu said, "Now that I'm securely in first place for the Blood Spirit Golden Pearls task, if there is a third eruption of Blood Spirit Golden Pearls, Brother Luo He, would you consider selling them to other first-rank marquises? I believe one could sell a Blood Spirit Golden Pearl for twenty to thirty billion Cosmic Sand."

Selling thirty to fifty pearls would amount to a hundred billion Cosmic Sand.

"No need."

Luo Feng shook his head, "Don't lose sight of the bigger picture for a small gain, your Heavenly Task is far more important."

A warmth filled Emperor Chu Yu's heart.

He felt that Brother Luo He had helped him greatly and he had little with which to repay the kindness.

"I understand," nodded Emperor Chu Yu. As a newly promoted first-rank marquis, his resource accumulation was limited, and only by scoring high enough in this Heavenly Task could he attain truly precious resources.

"When the time comes, I will select some suitable precious resources to give to Brother Luo He," Emperor Chu Yu silently made a decision.

To share a portion, in Emperor Chu Yu's view, was only right.

Without Brother Luo He, his ranking would probably drop a lot, significantly reducing the resources he could get.

Moreover, Emperor Chu Yu understood Luo Feng's nature. He was not an ungrateful person. Furthermore, even the Flame Wind Pavilion's intelligence reports said... it wouldn't be long before Luo He would become a Godly King.

Offering resources, naturally, the sooner the better.

"I have an avatar residing in the cave mansion," Luo Feng said, "If there is any trouble, feel free to find me."

"Will do," Emperor Chu Yu responded, confirming the information was correct—Brother Luo He indeed had many avatars.

After delivering the Blood Spirit Golden Pearls, Luo Feng left shortly after.

Right now, during the effects of the Primordial Crystal Spirit Fruit, Luo Feng had no interest in pleasure and was focused solely on cultivation.

...

"Before I concentrate on cultivation, first, I must provide a certain punishment to Yan Su," Luo Feng's True Body hurried on his way, heading straight for Xiangjie City.

Xiangjie City was also one of the many cities along the long border line between the two great Ancient Countries.

Normal border cities were usually garrisoned by cultivators from the Primal Chaos Realm! But Xiangjie City… was garrisoned by a 'Transcendent of Primal Chaos Realm', which showed how special this place was.

It should be noted that Transcendents of the Primal Chaos Realm in the entire Flame Wind Ancient Country were already rare! Even fewer were those willing to garrison cities, which were only about a dozen, and each of them garrisoned critical locations.

In Xiangjie City, naturally, the most esteemed position belonged to the Guardian General 'Yan Su'.

"This Two Worlds Palace has an illustrious reputation, and among the many powers hidden in darkness in the Land of Origin, Two Worlds Palace ranks as one of the top. It's rumored that its official members are at least of the Second Realm of Godly King," Yan Su grimaced, "But I never imagined they could act so shamelessly!"

"What's this? I only got 8 Blood Spirit Golden Pearls. It didn't reach the agreed 10 pearls... All the promised benefits, gone?" Yan Su was seething with rage inside.

This time, he dealt with a mysterious existence from the Two Worlds Palace.

In his caution, he promised that he could get at least 10 Blood Spirit Golden Pearls.

In his view, with his methods, to obtain 10 Blood Spirit Golden Pearls across two or three eruptive waves was a breeze, and this was a cautious estimate he gave.

He obtained 8 pearls on the first eruption, but starting from the second… Luo Feng monopolized them, ultimately failing to reach a total of 10 pearls.

"I fought for my life and managed to get 8 Blood Spirit Golden Pearls."

"I even confronted Luo He! I've made an enemy out of Luo Feng!"

"And now I get nothing for it?" Yan Su had a taste of how an official member of the Two Worlds Palace conducted business.

There was nothing he could do about it either.

On one hand, he had no clue about the other party's identity, and with such a vast disparity in strength, he had no recourse.

On the other hand, he did not achieve 10 pearls! The other party had not broken their promise.

"No wonder these hidden powers keep to the darkness. They talk of fairness but each one is darker than the last," Yan Su thought to himself, "Next time, I must secure the benefits before doing the job."

This time, he had truly suffered a great loss!

Suddenly—

Yan Su, within the Garrison Mansion, employed his control over the entire Xiangjie City's Formation, sensing a massive operation of laws descending.

"Not good," Yan Su looked up, and immediately saw the sky outside darken.

Whoosh.

Yan Su instantly appeared above the Garrison Mansion, only to see a

Dark World with a scope of a trillion kilometers completely sealing off the entire Xiangjie City.

The diameter of Xiangjie City was only about three hundred billion kilometers! Luo Feng's Black River World spanned a trillion kilometers, completely sufficient to encompass the city, wrapping it totally within.

"It's Luo He's Black River World," Yan Su's heart turned cold.

The trouble had arrived!

This Luo He really showed no mercy!

"Luo He," Yan Su immediately spoke up, his voice resonating powerfully across the skies of Xiangjie City.

In the high skies of Xiangjie City, a towering figure appeared, and it was the form of Luo Feng.

"Brother Luo He, I admit that I have offended you in the past, and I am willing to apologize. Is there any way to dissolve the enmity between us?" Yan Su's voice transmission said.

Luo Feng looked at him and said, "If you are willing to apologize, I am not so petty. Our grudge can naturally be erased."

"Please name your price, Brother Luo He," Yan Su said.

Having lost, he had to accept defeat!

"I have heard that the Great Saint Yan Su possesses a pair of Void Divine Cones. Compensate me with that pair, and this matter will be settled," Luo Feng's voice rose in Yan Su's ears, and for a moment, Yan Su's eyes reddened.

A pair of Void Divine Cones?

These were treasures he had painstakingly accumulated, exchanging a full 800,000 Merit Points for this pair of Godly King Weapons, which he cherished even more than his own life! When his complete avatar was out on business, it only carried Primal Chaos Realm

weapons. If it died, so be it.

He always kept this pair of Godly King Weapons in the safest place.

"Brother Luo He, you are asking for a pair of Godly King Weapons just like that? Isn't that a bit too much?" Yan Su was furiously indignant.

His long years of accumulation had been mostly invested in his own cultivation, and the most precious of all was this pair of Godly King Weapons. He would rather let Luo Feng kill his avatar ten times, a hundred times, than lose the Godly King Weapons.

"To offer an apology, one must be sincere," Luo Feng looked at him. "A mere pair of First Realm Godly King Weapons, and you're unwilling to part with them? And you call this an apology?"

"I admit I have offended Brother Luo He before," Yan Su said, "I guess Brother Luo He has also surmised that there are reasons for me targeting you. I am willing to explain the reason to Brother Luo He... Brother Luo He, could you perhaps lower the compensation?"

"To say or not to say, that is up to you," Luo Feng shook his head.

What could make a Transcendent of the Primal Chaos Realm deliberately target him, and bear a grudge against him?

Ever since he arrived in the Land of Origin, he had kept a low profile and tried not to cause trouble. There were only a handful of conflicts with him! With a little deduction, Luo Feng guessed... it must be that person from the Two Realms Palace.

"I didn't mean to offend Brother Luo He, it was that person from the Two Realms Palace," Yan Su's voice transmission said, "There is a clear creditor for a grievance, and I am merely acting on orders, just a claw of that entity."

"I guessed it was the Two Realms Palace, but I am equally unable to deal with the other party," Luo Feng looked at Yan Su, "What I can do is to cut off its claw first."

Yan Su was frantic: "To me, losing a few avatars is not a big deal. But

if you act, it would be an attack on the frontier cities and ruin the military discipline of the Flame Wind Ancient Country."

Luo Feng shook his head: "I guess that pair of Godly King Weapons is on you right this moment."

Yan Su looked at Luo Feng: "Oh? Are you so certain?"

"Yan Su, you have two complete avatars, one adventuring outside, which would not carry important treasures. The other one, staying in Xiangjie City, is the one carrying the priceless treasures," Luo Feng said, "Godly King Weapons are naturally carried with one's self for contemplation."

"Most importantly, if the avatar didn't carry treasures, you wouldn't care about its death, nor would you be so humble and forbearing," Luo Feng looked at him.

Yan Su was annoyed.

He practiced the Clone Technique, dispersing his avatars across different places in the Land of Origin.

If it weren't for the treasures he carried with him, why would he bear it?

"Luo He." Yan Su sneered, "You should be able to check... the uniqueness of Xiangjie City."

To have a Transcendent of the Primal Chaos Realm as its Guardian General, Xiangjie City was indeed very special.

Before Luo Feng made his move, he naturally gathered information in advance.

"Xiangjie City guards the entrance to a world known as 'Xiangjie'." Yan Su sneered, "Within Xiangjie, there are creatures with the Primordial Bloodline cultivated by Ancestor Yan Feng themselves. If you attack Xiangjie City and cause any flaws to appear at the guarded entrance... Can you afford the consequences?"

"Attacking border cities is a serious crime."

"If an accident occurs in the guarded world, the crime is compounded, towering into a grave offense," Yan Su said, "I, Yan Su, am responsible for guarding Xiangjie City and have always been diligent in preventing any accidents. If you attack, I must defend to my utmost, and it's very possible that the entrance will sustain cracks. I've already warned you about the risks."

"If you knowingly commit this offense, nobody can save you!" Yan Su looked at Luo Feng.

Luo Feng was listening.

Yan Su's tone softened, "I possess a Godly King Weapon and operate powerful Formations! It won't be easy for you to breach the city defenses. I advise you, Brother Luo He, to leave. I am willing to compensate five hundred billion Cosmic Sand to resolve our conflict."

"Five hundred billion Cosmic Sand isn't even enough to buy a single First Realm of Godly King Weapon, and you call that compensation? Forget it," Luo Feng shook his head.

Under the vast cloak of the Dark World, Luo Feng's gaze turned frosty.

Yan Su, sensing trouble, immediately exerted all his effort to control the city's Formation, wanting to repel the impending attack.

"Boom boom boom～～～～"

Suddenly—

An enormous and endless Black River materialized within Xiangjie City, surging tumultuously. In the blink of an eye, it had flooded the entire city, effortlessly seeping through many key Formation junctures, effortlessly breaking through them.

"When did you enter the city?" Yan Su couldn't believe that the endless Black River had already infiltrated the city, disrupting the Formation's hubs from the inside.

Since Luo Feng had decided to act, he naturally took advantage of his Formless and Intangible abilities earlier on, turning thirty billion

Black Rivers into intangible currents that flew into the city and mingled with the atmospheric currents.

"Without the Formation, what can you do?" Luo Feng looked down on him. The endless Black River spread out, these same rivers also shielding the countless Cultivators within Xiangjie City, preventing them from being affected.

"What's going on?"

"This, this..."

"This black water flow, it seems to be harmless?"

The numerous Cultivators in Xiangjie City watched as the gentle black currents encircled them, spreading everywhere gently. They could even feel a strong sense of safety.

"Attacking the city, destroying the Formation, causing the entrance to 'Xiangjie' to be wide open! This towering crime, Flame Wind Ancient Country will never spare you!" Yan Su's face contorted ferociously.

Knowing he couldn't escape as the Black River World had sealed the inside and outside, he saw his pair of Godly King Weapons about to be seized, raging with reluctance, "Luo He, I will surely report this to the Emperor! Let the Emperor judge your crime!"

Luo Feng understood that the Emperor Yan Su referred to reporting to was the contemporary 'Emperor Chu'.

In this era, it was Emperor Chu who ruled and managed the Flame Wind Ancient Country.

"Judge crimes?"

Luo Feng looked at him and let out a cold laugh.

Daring to take action, he naturally checked everything beforehand. Attacking Xiangjie City was indeed a grave offense but according to the laws of the Flame Wind Ancient Country, he could still endure the consequences.

Luo Feng felt it was worth it to pay some price to take the pair of Godly King Weapons from Yan Su.

Chapter 159: Volume 3 Chapter 40 The Entrance to the World

"Don't think that just because you are the disciple of an emperor, you can escape punishment," Yan Su, having transcended the Primal Chaos Realm for countless long years, had a deeper understanding of the thirteen emperors of the Flame Wind Ancient Country.

The thirteen emperors of the Ancient Country faced few external threats, which instead led to incredibly intense internal conflicts. Aside from Emperor Qing, who was somewhat detached, the conflicts among the other twelve emperors were extremely fierce. Had it not been for the suppression by the Primogenitor Yan Feng, they would have probably initiated a deadly battle long ago.

Given such conflicts, it was difficult for Luo Feng, even as the direct disciple of Emperor Chu, to avoid harsh punishment.

"I never said I wanted to escape punishment," Luo Feng laughed heartily, "Yan Su, no need to delay, die first."

The Endless Black River surged mightily towards Yan Su.

"Luo He!"

With a fierce expression, Yan Su was suddenly surrounded by two colorful divine spikes. As soon as these spikes appeared, a Void Array Map materialized beneath Yan Su's feet, with the two spikes forming the core of the map.

"Kill." With the Array Map, the two divine spikes unleashed a terrifying destructive force, forcefully annihilating the rolling black river in front of them.

"Interesting," Luo Feng, towering in the distance, watched the scene

unfold. "With that pair of Godly King Weapons, his strength has at least doubled. Sadly, he is still inferior to the Great Saint Bi Yun."

The Endless Black River continuously flooded over, making Yan Su struggle desperately and feel despair.

"The strength difference is too great." Although he had already anticipated this outcome, Yan Su was still very anguished. He was adept at using the Void against enemies, but Luo Feng's Black River World exerted stronger internal control, completely suppressing some of his domain techniques.

A direct confrontation? The gap was even wider.

"It's over." Yan Su, controlling a pair of Void Divine Spikes, struggled for only a few moments before being completely annihilated by the relentless crushing of the Endless Black River.

This complete avatar of his lasted only a few moments, and in the city, he had two other weaker avatars. Those two weaker avatars were obliterated in an instant, utterly powerless to resist.

...

Xiangjie City, although a border city, was ultimately overseen by a transcendent of the Primal Chaos Realm. Hence, it remained very safe. Over the long years, it had also attracted a large number of cultivators. Even the trade between the two ancient countries was mostly conducted here, making trade quite prosperous.

"Is that General Yan Su?"

"The other one, should be Great Saint Luo He?"

Inside Xiangjie City, there were also thousands of eternal true gods. When they sensed the sky darkening momentarily and the Endless Black River engulfing every part of the city, they knew something major had occurred.

When they looked up and saw Luo Feng's towering figure and spotted General Yan Su confronting him high in the sky—although they couldn't hear their conversation—most recognized some of the

famous figures of the Land of Origin, including the identity of Great Saint Luo He.

"Something big has happened."

"A monumental event!"

These eternal true gods were panic-stricken. In the previous long years, General Yan Su had been the sky of the entire city! He was the most terrifying entity within Xiangjie City, and his will was the city's will.

But now, the 'sky' of Xiangjie City had met an even more terrifying being.

"General Yan Su has transcended the Primal Chaos Realm, almost comparable to a newly advanced Godly King. Yet, he couldn't overcome Great Saint Luo He even with the aid of an array?"

"They clashed, and the disturbance from their battle didn't have any repercussions?"

"The disturbances, all blocked by this black water!"

Those with some savvy could sense the horror of this black water.

In the blink of an eye, it covered every part of the city, rapidly eroding and submerging General Yan Su.

"It's over, this battle is over." These eternal true gods, some being city military personnel, some members of trade forces from the two Ancient Countries, and some with notable backgrounds, now only felt sheer terror.

Two terrifying beings were clashing. If they hadn't controlled the aftermath well, all the cultivators in the city would have perished!

Once the fight ended, all they felt was relief.

******

Far away from Xiangjie City, in the high skies, a figure crossed

through the void, which was one of Yan Su's ordinary avatars.

This ordinary avatar of Yan Su, gazing towards Xiangjie City from a distance, also saw the Black River World covering the entire city, leaving no flaws.

"There's just no comparing, the gap is too vast. This Luo He's strength... is undoubtedly the top in the Primal Chaos Realm. Even compared to the First Realm of Godly King, he should be considered at a very strong level within it," Yan Su sighed inwardly.

A feeling of powerlessness filled his heart.

The gap was too large, to the point where he couldn't even muster the will to fight.

This was also the reason he saw Luo Feng and immediately wanted to offer an apology to resolve their enmity. But Luo Feng's demand for that pair of Void Divine Spikes made it difficult for Yan Su to accept.

"My most precious treasures are this pair of Godly King Weapons, to have them taken from me," Yan Su was profoundly anguished. Besides these, he had no other valuable treasures.

These Godly King Weapons were to him what the Star Tower and Bloodshadow Knife were to Luo Feng.

It hurt to lose them.

"Well then, well then, having lost the Godly King Weapons, I'm without a weakness now," Yan Su's eyes grew cold. "This clash with Luo He has also proven one thing—having strong defensive capabilities is not enough! Offensive power must also be strong!"

"This Luo He, already so powerful just at the Transcendence of Primal Chaos Realm. Once he becomes a Godly King, improving in all aspects... he will likely become a dominant ruler of the Land of Origin in a short time," Yan Su thought.

He had lived for endless years, his strength was substantial, and he was very familiar with the order of the Land of Origin, which was determined by that group of ancient rulers.

Who could be called a ruler?

Extreme survivability, almost impossible to kill on the Land of Origin. Offensive power equally terrifying.

Like the Ancestral God of the Snow Realm, even he couldn't be considered a ruler of the Land of Origin! It was because his offensive power was still too weak. If he had successfully cultivated the Primordial Bloodline, his offensive power could compare to a Second Realm Godly King. Only then could he be called a ruler, and then, the Palace of Two Realms would be willing to invite him to join.

As for now? In the eyes of the true rulers, although the Ancestral God of the Snow Realm couldn't be killed, he posed no threat to them, merely an annoyance.

"Quite a few Godly Kings in the First Realm have, over the lengthy river of time, either died or been forced to reincarnate."

"But this Luo He, his foundations are too deep."

Yan Su was very aware of this, and many forces in the Land of Origin knew this as well, as did Luo Feng himself and that being in the Palace of Two Realms. As frustrating as it was, there was nothing they could do.

It was foreseeable that Luo He would become a Godly King.

It was foreseeable that once Luo He became a Godly King, he would quickly become a dominant ruler over the Land of Origin! His power would surge significantly more than it had until now.

But who could stop his growth!

"Luo He, you attack the border towns, especially those suppressing the world's entrance, you must pay a hefty price! You have transcended the Primal Chaos Realm too briefly, you hardly understand the madness of the battles among the emperors, once it involves you, hmm..." Yan Su looked on from afar.

"Boom～～～" Suddenly, in the direction of Xiangjie City, the ground shook violently.

"It has begun," Yan Su was not at all surprised, "Without me controlling the Sealing Array, the creatures with Primordial Bloodline inside that world will definitely try to break out. If they really break out, your crimes would increase tenfold or a hundredfold!"

Boom boom boom~~~

At this moment, the ground in the distance was shaking, and Yan Su watched expectantly, hoping that some creatures with Primordial Bloodlines would break out.

That would be very exciting!

******

Xiangjie City.

After Luo Feng annihilated Yan Su's complete avatar and two weaker ones, he also collected the spoils of war.

"A pair of Void God Cones, Yan Su must be incredibly upset." Luo Feng considered himself quite merciful, he did not provoke him, yet he deliberately targeted him. Merely taking his treasures was a minor punishment.

If Yan Su did not realize and continued to harass and retaliate relying on his Clone Technique, once Luo Feng himself became a Godly King and his Spiritual Will was strong enough, he would not mind using the Lie Yuan Technique to completely dispatch him.

Of course, if Yan Su stopped, Luo Feng would also not spend any more effort on him.

"The most crucial now is the world entrance."

At a thought from Luo Feng, the vast Dark World rapidly shrunk to just a few billion kilometers in scope, encasing the world's entrance within a secret grand hall deep underground of the 'Garrison Mansion' at the core of the whole town.

This world entrance, originally sealed by a formation, Yan Su was tasked with controlling it. But having lost its controller, the array's

power weakened, and the creatures with Primordial Bloodlines inside immediately sensed it.

"I don't know how to control this formation either."

Deciphering a formation is no easy task.

Yan Su was also appointed as a Guardian General, and the Flame Wind Ancient Country had given him an Array Talisman, entrusting him with the method to control it.

"Buzz." The thick Dark World membranous wall sealed the entire world's entrance.

Moreover, a mighty Black River roared and enveloped the surroundings of the world entrance.

Luo Feng was also standing above the Black River.

"Thud." "Thud." "Thud." Having lost its formation controller and its power greatly reduced, some creatures with Primordial Bloodlines were forcefully bearing the suppression of the formation, attacking the Dark World membranous wall at the entrance.

Suddenly, a claw instantly penetrated the Dark World membranous wall.

Outside the Dark World membranous wall, however, the rolling Black River suppressed it! The claw was forced back.

Sounds of loud explosions!

Under the significantly weakened dual suppression of the formation and the Dark World membranous wall, those creatures with Primordial Bloodlines managed to barely penetrate the Dark World membranous wall, causing loud noises that shook the ground.

But the Black River rolled back and forth, easily pushing them back.

The Dark World membranous wall also healed in the blink of an eye, continuing to encapsulate the creatures with Primordial Bloodlines.

"I thought I would need to intervene personally," Luo Feng watched the scene.

His intervention this time was also to clarify some detailed situations regarding the suppressed world entrance.

This world, named Xiangjie.

Inside Xiangjie, were some creatures with Primordial Bloodlines cultivated by the Primogenitor Yan Feng.

Primordial Bloodlines are originally from the true Primordial Life beyond the Braided Cage! The bloodline being too strong and terrifying, even a Godly King, if touched directly, would likely be completely contaminated and lose themselves.

Therefore, Primogenitor Yan Feng, Ancestral God of Thunder, and others nurtured some special creatures, many of which are not native to the Land of Origin.

Through the natural propagation of these creatures, they continuously dilute and reduce the 'Primordial Bloodline.'

As in Xiangjie's interior, live what are known as Primal Chaos Realm level creatures! Like the golden scale beetle carcass that Master once gave to Luo Feng, it was a very powerful Primal Chaos Realm creature.

What are clearly Primal Chaos Realm creatures, yet possess strength comparable to the ordinary Godly King.

"Inside Xiangjie, there are Primal Chaos Realm level creatures with Primordial Bloodlines. These belong to the weakest creatures with Primordial Bloodlines, and their bloodlines are the thinnest," Luo Feng thought, "That's why they only assigned a Transcendence of Primal Chaos Realm to guard here."

The Flame Wind Ancient Country also has some creatures with stronger Primordial Bloodlines, born with emperor level strength. But those creatures are heavily imprisoned, all personally guarded by powerful Godly Kings.

"According to intelligence, Primal Chaos Realm creatures, even with Primordial Bloodlines, because of their low intelligence… generally do not match the Primal Chaos Realm cultivators who cultivate Primordial Bloodlines," Luo Feng thought.

Transcendence of Primal Chaos Realm, such as Desert Wind City Lord, after all, have high intelligence and high realm. They cultivate entry into Primordial Bloodlines, effectively becoming another kind of 'Primordial Bloodline creature.'

"Suppressing Primal Chaos Realm creatures is quite effortless," Luo Feng thought, and a massive amount of Black River merged into the 'Dark World membranous wall.' When fully fifty billion streams of Black River merged into the Dark World,

those creatures with Primordial Bloodlines could no longer smash through the membranous wall.

"I had prepared to intervene personally. Even prepared using the Star Tower to suppress the world entrance. It seems now… it's unnecessary," Luo Feng sat down cross-legged.

He had stormed into the border town, killed Yan Su, the Flame Wind Ancient Country could mostly just administer some punishments according to the law, which wasn't much. After all, conflicts among the powerful are quite normal in the Land of Origin.

But if it caused a group of creatures with Primordial Bloodlines to escape, the punishment would be severe.

Time passed.

One by one, the creatures with Primordial Bloodlines, originally still furiously attacking the Dark World membranous wall, but since they couldn't break through continuously, with low intelligence, these crazed creatures soon left.

"Now, let's see what punishment the Flame Wind Ancient Country will have," Luo Feng thought, while his avatar far in Chu Capital immediately went to visit his master, Emperor Chu.

Chapter 160: Volume 3, Chapter 41: Luo Feng and His Master

Palace of Emperor Chu.

The burly figure sitting crossed-legged inside the hall looked at Luo Feng walking in and couldn't help but smile, "My disciple, have you come to see me about the matter with Xiangjie City?"

"That Yan Su had a grudge with the disciple, which prompted the disciple to act," Luo Feng said respectfully, "The disciple was reckless."

"Cultivators, who doesn't have a temper?"

Emperor Chu shook his head and smiled, "However, as my disciple, you always come to me because of some grievances, but you never come for cultivation matters. Do you also think... that I'm not good at teaching disciples?"

Luo Feng quickly shook his head, "No, I think Master is very good at teaching disciples."

"Very good?" Emperor Chu was surprised.

How do I not know myself that I'm good?

"How am I very good?" Emperor Chu pursued, keen to see how the disciple would explain.

"Last time Master summoned the disciple, he inquired about the disciple's cultivation puzzle. The disciple has been painstakingly contemplating the 'Trinity Form' to no avail," Luo Feng stated.

"It was Master who gifted the disciple a corpse of a golden scale

beetle, allowing the disciple to research a more sophisticated 'Ten Directions World Form,' to accumulate enough experience before studying the relatively simple Trinity Form."

"The disciple also took the Primordial Crystal Spirit Fruit previously bestowed by Master, and upon careful enlightenment, indeed made a breakthrough," Luo Feng continued, "And as a result, his power greatly increased."

The Primordial Crystal Spirit Fruit and the corpse of the golden scale beetle were both gifted by the Master.

Having achieved the Trinity Form, naturally, I must thank Master.

Moreover, the corpse of the golden scale beetle even helped Morosa become a Godly King. Morosa now controls six branches of the Great Dao of Destruction Origin, which I can directly observe and contemplate, greatly aiding my cultivation in the Great Dao of Destruction Origin.

Master's gifts led to great advancements on both life and destruction paths of my cultivation; Luo Feng felt that with Master's presence, his cultivation path became much smoother.

"From the sound of it, you becoming the first to transcend the Primal Chaos Realm was also due to my guidance," Emperor Chu found it amusing too.

He hadn't instructed in detail, merely bestowed treasures and provided some pointers, and the disciple had broken through.

Emperor Chu also understood.

It was the extraordinary talent of the disciple; even without his help, it might have taken the disciple a bit more time to understand it on his own.

"As for the matter of Xiangjie City, you don't need to worry too much." Emperor Chu ended the small talk, "As long as you make sure that no Primordial Bloodline creatures escape, the punishment for this matter will ultimately be limited."

Luo Feng nodded, "I am currently suppressing that world entrance, so those Primordial Bloodline creatures cannot escape."

"However, you should still be more cautious in your actions in the future," Emperor Chu said. "If the Primordial Bloodline creatures were to escape, then the punishment would be severe, severe enough to affect your cultivation path."

"Always remember, not all of Flame Wind Ancient Country's punishments can be shielded by me! After all, I am not the reigning emperor," said Emperor Chu.

"The disciple understands," Luo Feng responded.

His confidence to act came in part from his own strength.

Furthermore, as a palace-class Godly King Level Secret Treasure, the Star Tower was naturally adept at suppression and sealing! Luo Feng could sense that the true power of the Star Tower far exceeded that of a First Realm of Godly King palace treasure, and even with his full effort, he couldn't shake it the slightest bit.

Emperor Chu looked at Luo Feng, with his third disciple's exceptional talent, creating his own Secret Techniques and becoming the first to transcend the Primal Chaos Realm, it was not impossible for his future strength to rival his own.

"Your potential and talent are both very high, and you will come into contact with many things in the future," Emperor Chu addressed Luo Feng, "I won't hide it from you, out of the Imperial Clan's thirteen emperors, except for Emperor Qing, the other twelve when they fight... they don't hesitate to do whatever it takes."

Luo Feng felt a shock in his heart.

"Do whatever it takes?" Luo Feng looked at his master.

"Out of the thirteen emperors of the Imperial Clan, five cultivated through the power of Primordial Force and Primordial Materials, and I, your master, also cultivated through the power of Primordial Force," Emperor Chu explained to Luo Feng. "The other six cultivated through the Primordial Bloodline."

Luo Feng listened attentively.

He indeed had very little understanding of the intelligence related to the cultivation of emperors; he only knew that some emperors cultivated the Primordial Bloodline. As for who practiced it and how many, he was not clear on the specifics.

"Primordial Bloodlines affect the physical body and even corrupt the soul," said Emperor Chu. "Those with Primordial Bloodlines generally have worse temperaments."

"The twelve emperors have many internal conflicts, but ultimately, they are divided into factions."

"We five who cultivate through Primordial Force and Primordial Materials form one faction. The six who cultivate through the Primordial Bloodline form another faction," Emperor Chu stated. "The current Imperial Monarch, 'Emperor Fu,' is quite special."

"Emperor Fu once cultivated the Primordial Bloodline, reaching the strength of an emperor. Later on, he chose to reincarnate, abandoning that path," Emperor Chu explained. "Reincarnation, while it can free him from the physical corruption and soul pollution, cannot erase the pollution of memories."

"After abandoning the path of the Primordial Bloodline, Emperor Fu's cultivation in formation techniques, refining his body with formations, re-achieved the status of an emperor," said Emperor Chu. "He is very likely to be the next Emperor Qing."

Luo Feng absorbed these secrets.

The current emperor had reincarnated?

Based on my intelligence, those who relied on the Primordial Bloodline had the fastest strength increase but also the most problems later on. Those who cultivated through the power of Primordial Force and Primordial Materials were also potent, with no hidden dangers.

Not relying on any external aid for cultivation is the hardest path. Emperor Fu is following this path, particularly through formation techniques.

"Emperor Fu has connections with the Primordial Bloodline faction, as he was once a member. Now that he has abandoned that path and remains completely sober, all sides tend to support him as the emperor," Emperor Chu disclosed.

Luo Feng understood.

```

"On the surface, Emperor Chu governs, with the other eleven emperors divided into two major factions, while Emperor Qing remains aloof,"

"But in reality, aside from Emperor Qing, the other twelve are all competing against each other."

Emperor Chu looked at Luo Feng, "It's not just us, the monarchs of the Thunder Ancient Country, and some truly powerful ancient beings on the Land of Origin. Each one is competing, for the path of the Great Dao, one must compete."

"Even Primogenitor Yan Feng and Primogenitor of Thunder, these two ancestors are also groping in the dark, they too are battling for their lives," Emperor Chu looked at Luo Feng.

Luo Feng sensed a lot of information.

Primogenitor Yan Feng and the Primogenitor of Thunder should both be beings who have transcended the Ultimate Realm of God King. The legacies and resources they left behind in the two Ancient Countries are immensely vast.

They too are battling for their lives?

"Everyone will die."

Emperor Chu looked at Luo Feng, "Even the two ancestors might die at any moment."

Luo Feng's heart trembled.

"Want to live?" Emperor Chu looked at Luo Feng, "One must compete,
```

one must become stronger!"

"You should know that in the Primordial Cosmos there is reincarnation," Emperor Chu looked at Luo Feng, "The same principle applies to the source world governed by the highest rules, there is also reincarnation! One day in the future, the entire source world will be destroyed."

"Those who have not reached the strength of an emperor will all die, no one can save them," Emperor Chu looked at Luo Feng, "And this is just the first calamity."

Luo Feng was shocked, yet he felt it was only natural.

In his cultivation of the life and destruction Origin Great Dao, he vaguely sensed the operation of the highest rules, all creatures will ultimately head towards destruction, and only through destruction will there be rebirth.

"The cycle of the source world is unimaginably long. For many cultivators, it is enough to live for such a prolonged period," said Emperor Chu, "But for some powerful ancient existences on the Land of Origin, they are not content. They are only a step away from transcendence, even to the point of leaving the source world to see more vistas. Of course, they will compete."

"The day of great destruction of the source world is the first calamity, and it is also the calamity you will face in the future," said Emperor Chu, "Luo Feng, because you possess high talent and understanding, I am telling you all this. Ordinary beings in the Primal Chaos Realm don't need to worry about these things because they have no hope of surviving the calamity."

"Thank you, Master," said Luo Feng.

He had long heard that aside from the overt powers on the Land of Origin, many forces in the shadows were stirring trouble as well, like the official members of the Two Realms Palace, with the lowest being at the Second Realm of Godly King.

Previously, Luo Feng had wondered why, upon reaching the level of

the Second Realm of Godly King, did one have to lurk in the shadows, why did they have to stir up trouble and compete? Clearly, those ancient beings were also competing.

Competing for opportunities, competing for survival.

The struggle for the Great Dao is naturally cruel.

"Cultivate well, only by becoming stronger can you compete for more opportunities," Emperor Chu said, "You must be strong enough before the great destruction of the source world, otherwise all is in vain."

Luo Feng nodded. Fate is cruel. If a creature is born close to the great destruction, the cultivation time left for this creature will be very short.

"Disciple will remember, disciple takes his leave," Luo Feng said immediately.

Luo Feng also understood that many secrets were probably inaccessible to ordinary Godly Kings! As the direct disciple of an emperor, the emperor shared so much only because he saw that Luo Feng had sufficient talent.

"I hope he can reach the strength of an emperor before the destruction of this source world," Emperor Chu silently hoped.

Being able to create secret techniques, to achieve Transcendence of the Primal Chaos Realm! Emperor Chu was very pleased.

With his talent and understanding, there is a great hope of reaching the Second Realm of Godly King, and naturally, there is a sliver of hope to strive for the level of an emperor.

…

In Flame Wind Ancient Country, Yan Capital:

Emperor Yan is the first emperor of the entire Flame Wind Ancient Country, whose prestige once deterred the entire Land of Origin. However, with the emergence of one emperor after another, especially with the appearance of 'Emperor Qing', his influence

naturally declined significantly.

"Emperor," Yan Su spoke with the utmost respect, "That Luo He infiltrated the heavily fortified border city 'Xiangjie City', killed several of my avatars, and seized my treasures."

Before him, a majestic flaming figure stood. He bore a human-like physique, yet with enormous wings of flame, the fire on his wings so intense that Yan Su dared not look directly, and he also had a long, scaled tail.

His very presence twisted Yan Su's spiritual will.

Emperor Yan was an emperor who cultivated the Primordial Bloodline, and the Primordial Bloodline within him was naturally extremely powerful and had a horrifyingly potent contaminating effect.

"Has any creature with the Primordial Bloodline escaped?" the voice of Emperor Yan resounded.

"No," Yan Su said. When he lifted control over the portal to this world, he had deliberately created a disturbance to attract as many creatures with the Primordial Bloodline as possible.

"Useless!"

Emperor Yan's voice was cold and indifferent, "You needn't bother with this matter anymore. Once the Heavenly Task is over, I will handle it."

At present, all thirteen branches of the Imperial Clan are undertaking Heavenly Tasks, which are matters of great importance.

"Yes," Yan Su respectfully retreated.

"A disciple of Emperor Chu, capable of achieving the first Transcendence of Primal Chaos Realm? If he has high enough talent, he needs to be kept in check!" Emperor Yan was not the least bit pleased, Luo He's strength was of no benefit to the lineage of Emperor Yan.

In the past, he looked down on Luo He, but now Luo He was gradually showing his threat, and naturally, Emperor Yan also turned his attention towards Luo He.

The strength of Luo He meant that Emperor Chu's lineage became stronger, that Emperor Chu's lineage would gain more resources, and consequently, the other lineages would have fewer resources.

```
```

Chapter 161: Season 3 Episode 42 Rankings and Penalties (Season Finale)

Flame Wind Ancient Country, the border city 'Xiangjie City' was as bustling as ever, with numerous cultivators going about their normal lives.

The underground palace of the Garrison Mansion.

Luo Feng sat cross-legged in the great hall, with a full five billion Black Rivers forming the 'Black River World,' suppressing the world's entrance, the creatures of the Primordial Bloodline had long since departed.

"Facing the Great Dao of Life Origin, the deeper I comprehend, the more I vaguely sense that countless lives will eventually head towards destruction. It turns out... even this giant Braided Cage governed by the supreme rules will meet its great destruction," Luo Feng smiled.

Being privy to this secret did not bother Luo Feng in the slightest.

Back on Earth, when he was still weak, people were born, grew old, fell ill, and died, with many not living past a hundred years.

And what about him?

He had grown all the way up to now, even having experienced the reincarnation of the Primordial Cosmos! And the destruction of the entire Origin World, from the present day, who knows how many Reincarnation Eras there might be.

"Living until the great destruction of the entire Origin World would

be a matter of pride, what's there to be dissatisfied with?" Luo Feng had long been content, enjoying every single day of his cultivation.

Cultivation was never for that final moment.

But for every moment along the journey of cultivation!

He was pondering the essence of the world's operation while also elevating the essence of his own life, this process in itself was filled with endless joy.

...

Time passed, and the deadline for the Heavenly Task was about to arrive.

Luo Feng also left an Avatar on the Blood Spirit Star, carrying a full three billion Black Rivers, for Luo Feng worried that someone might take the opportunity to contend for the Blood Spirit Golden Pearls while he was tasked with suppressing the world's entrance. Three billion Black Rivers were enough to discourage the other Transcendents of the Primal Chaos Realm.

The Blood Spirit Star indeed welcomed its third Eruption Period! During the Eruption Period, Luo Feng enveloped that Blood Spirit Star with the Black River World and obtained a total of 53 Blood Spirit Golden Pearls this time.

Chu Capital, Luo Feng's Cave Dwelling.

"Brother Luo He, today is the last day of the Heavenly Task, the rankings are about to come out," Emperor Chu Yu sat opposite Luo Feng, quite nervous at the moment, for the resources of the Heavenly Task were too important to him.

"Don't worry, you've made all the efforts you could, your anxiety won't change the rankings," Luo Feng was leisurely sipping his wine.

"This time, for the Blood Spirit Golden Pearl task, I'm indisputably first, and by a large margin," Emperor Chu Yu looked at Luo Feng, "The third eruption of the Blood Spirit Star this time, all the first-grade marquises wanted to buy those Blood Spirit Golden Pearls.

Brother Luo He, you haven't sold a single one, those marquises might bear a grudge because of that."

Luo Feng continued pouring wine, smiling, "Do you think I care about them?"

Emperor Chu Yu laughed as well.

He knew his friend's strength! Even among the First Realm of Godly King beings in the Land of Origin, Luo He was considered one of the strongest.

First-grade marquis of the Imperial Clan? There are nearly a hundred first-grade marquises in the Imperial Clan's thirteen lineages!

"This time there are three sub-tasks for the Heavenly Task, my own two sub-tasks are third and fourth," Emperor Chu Yu said, "The sub-task you helped with, Brother Luo He, is absolutely first."

"Combined the three sub-tasks, I don't know which place I'll take," Emperor Chu Yu pondered.

"I heard Marquis Chu Ying was first in both of his sub-tasks?" Luo Feng inquired.

"Yes."

Emperor Chu Yu nodded, "Marquis Chu Ying didn't rely on any external objects either, but understood the Dao just like you, Brother Luo He. His performances in the two sub-tasks were quite impressive; the next Godly King of our Emperor Chu's Lineage of the Imperial Clan will likely be him."

Luo Feng nodded, as Emperor Qing had also once praised Marquis Chu Ying, indicating his potential and understanding.

"Of course, in terms of understanding and potential, he is far from matching you, Brother Luo He," Emperor Chu Yu sighed, "Brother Luo He, you created a Secret Technique and became the first to Transcend in the Primal Chaos Realm, acknowledged by all forces in the Land of Origin. It won't be long before you become a Godly King."

Marquis Chu Ying's potential and understanding were considered excellent among the Imperial Clan.

But Luo Feng was absolutely the first among all in the Primal Chaos Realm.

"Becoming a Godly King is not so easy," Luo Feng shook his head, having comprehended three branches of the Great Dao of Life Origin and two branches of the Great Dao of Destruction Origin, even if he had used the Primordial Crystal Spirit Fruit and practiced some Secret Techniques, he still had not made a breakthrough.

Time slowly passed.

Not just Emperor Chu's Lineage, but all thirteen lineages of the Flame Wind Ancient Country's Imperial Clan, all the first-grade marquises were waiting for the rankings of the Heavenly Task.

In a certain moment——

The thirteen lineages of the Flame Wind Ancient Country's Imperial Clan simultaneously revealed the rankings of the Heavenly Task.

"It's out, the rankings are out," all sides were paying attention to the news.

...

Chu Capital.

"The Two Realms Palace, such a waste!" Marquis Chu Chang looking at the final rankings; among the seven first-grade marquises from Emperor Chu's Lineage, Marquis Chu Chang was ranked fourth.

Being in the top three would have meant a better allocation of resources.

The resources for the fourth rank were indeed greatly diminished.

"In my individual tasks, I was fourth and fifth. For the Blood Spirit Golden Pearl task, I was third," Marquis Chu Chang shook his head;

he was of average level, and that's why the Two Realms Palace had chosen him.

Unsure of his own prospects, he was willing to share ample resources.

"Not being in the top three means I don't need to give anything to the Two Realms Palace," Marquis Chu Chang snorted, cursing the Two Realms Palace's incompetence while also feeling like he had made some easy gains.

...

Luo Feng's Cave Dwelling.

Emperor Chu Yu and Luo Feng were together, waiting for the final rankings.

"Second!" Emperor Chu Yu's hand trembled so much that his wine cup fell; he excitedly looked at Luo Feng, "I'm ranked second! As a newly promoted first-grade marquis, I actually ranked second!"

"Marquis Chu Ying is first?" Luo Feng asked.

"Yes, he's first, and I'm second," Emperor Chu Yu was exhilarated, "Marquis Chu Feng is third, Marquis Chu Chang fourth, Marquis Chu Ji fifth, Marquis Chu Lin sixth, Marquis Chu Yuan seventh."

Luo Feng nodded, it was all within expectations.

Chapter 162: Season 3 Episode 42 Rankings and Penalties (Season Finale) Part 2

Marquis Chu Ying, both individual subtasks ranked first, and the Blood Spirit Golden Pearl task ranked second!

Emperor Chu Yu, one individual subtask ranked third and the other fourth, with the Blood Spirit Golden Pearl task being absolutely first.

Marquis Chu Feng, one individual subtask ranked second and the other third, with the Blood Spirit Golden Pearl task ranking fourth due to the intervention of the Lord of Yuan Xiu Mansion.

These are the top three.

Ranking at the bottom is Marquis Chu Yuan, who due to cultivating the Primordial Bloodline, ranked seventh in both individual subtasks assessing insight and potential! The Blood Spirit Golden Pearl task was zero, leaving him still at the bottom.

In the Flame Wind Ancient Country, it is generally forbidden to cultivate the Primordial Bloodline in the Primal Chaos Realm. Even at the First Realm of Godly King, there are very few who cultivate the Primordial Bloodline. One must pass through numerous trials to qualify for cultivation, the threshold is extremely high.

Because the threshold is extremely high and cultivation must be cautious, no one in Flame Wind Ancient Country who cultivated the Primordial Bloodline has lost control.

This is also a difference between the two ancient countries.

The Flame Wind Ancient Country has always been wary of the

Primordial Bloodline, cultivating it cautiously. Even the contemporary emperor 'Emperor Fu' ascended using the Primordial Bloodline without losing control, yet he ultimately chose reincarnation to abandon this path, not relying on any external force and re-ascended as emperor through the path of formations.

From the attitude of the higher-ups, one can see the caution towards the Primordial Bloodline.

The Thunder Ancient Country, on the other hand, fully embraces the Primordial Bloodline, allowing beings in the Primal Chaos Realm to start cultivating it, and Godly Kings can cultivate it even deeper! Mountain sitting guest joined the Thunder Ancient Country because the threshold there is very low.

"Brother Luo He, I'll be going back first," Emperor Chu Yu stood up, "I'll be heading to the Palace of Emperor Chu to receive resources soon."

"Go ahead," Luo Feng smiled.

Emperor Chu Yu left immediately.

******

In a vast world.

A figure sat cross-legged on the ground, the entire world operated with vast different formations interlocking with each other.

"Based on the 'Ten Thousand Formation Map' and 'Primordial Space Fragmented Array Eight Scrolls,' you want to advance further?" This figure pondered when suddenly, a thought transmitted through causality arrived from afar.

"Emperor Fu!" A domineering and unrestrained voice belonged to the first emperor of the Flame Wind Ancient Country, 'Emperor Yan.'

"Brother Emperor Yan, what's the matter?" Emperor Fu asked.

"Guarding the border city 'Xiangjie City' is a task for my Emperor Yan lineage. Initially, I dispatched Yan Su to guard Xiangjie City, and Yan

Su has guarded it flawlessly to this day," Emperor Yan's voice came, "But recently, that Luo He directly attacked the border city, killed all avatars of the Guardian General Yan Su inside the city! It even caused a riot of Primordial Bloodline beings."

"Brother Emperor Yan, this was originally a task for your Emperor Yan lineage," Emperor Fu smiled, "I thought you had discussed it with Emperor Chu."

"The entire Imperial Clan was busy with the Heavenly Task until recently, which is why I am only dealing with this matter now," Emperor Yan said, "I believe that attacking the border city Xiangjie City must be severely punished. After all, it suppresses a world portal, a world personally opened by the Ancestor, his painstaking effort."

"I know, it should be severely punished," Emperor Fu said.

"This Luo He has many avatars, ordinary punishment is trivial for him, ineffective for disciplining," Emperor Yan said, "I think, making him guard the 'Lava Old Demon' might be suitable."

Emperor Fu frowned.

The Lava Old Demon, among the Godly King Level Primordial Bloodline beings cultivated by the Ancestor Yan Feng, was an extremely powerful old demon, with strength comparable to the emperors, which is why he was imprisoned separately.

Just considering the Primordial Bloodline, the Lava Old Demon is stronger than the emperors and highly contaminative.

"Guarding the Lava Old Demon, with Luo He's strength, it's easy to be contaminated," Emperor Fu stated.

"The place of imprisonment is still very safe," Emperor Yan said.

"Brother Emperor Yan, I won't lie to you! Half a century ago... Emperor Chu had already spoken to me about this matter," Emperor Fu said, "He said, his direct disciple Luo He made a mistake, he admits it! His punishment must follow the laws of the Flame Wind Ancient Country! If it exceeds the range of the laws, he will defy punishment! Even escalating the matter to the Ancestor!"

"Defy punishment?" Emperor Yan was somewhat shocked.

Emperors, do have the right to defy punishment.

Some decisions made by the reigning emperor can be too much, and other emperors can choose to defy punishment! They could even escalate it to the Ancestor!

"To defy punishment and escalate to the Ancestor for such a trivial matter? This Emperor Chu has always been impulsive," Emperor Yan was quite annoyed.

Emperor Chu never cultivated the Primordial Bloodline, he has been domineering and protective from a young age, never caring about the grand scheme! Always ready to break the sky! But it's also because of this, Emperor Chu's cultivation in the Great Dao of Destruction Origin has been quite smooth.

"Emperor Chu makes a lot of sense, no matter what, we must stay within the legal limits," Emperor Fu stated, "Otherwise, if he really defies punishment, and it escalates to the Ancestor, it won't look good on us."

"Then what do you suggest as punishment?" Emperor Yan felt helpless.

Facing someone who flips the table over trivial disagreement and even defies punishment, what can he do?

"Since Xiangjie City currently has no Guardian General, penalize Luo He to guard it," Emperor Fu stated, "Let him guard for ten thousand eras, and he receives no merit points."

Garrison duty at the border is generally a tough task, typically with high reward in merit points.

As a punishment, naturally, the merit is erased.

"Make it ten thousand eras then," Emperor Yan said.

"Alright, then ten thousand eras," Emperor Fu agreed.

...

Chu Capital, Palace of Emperor Chu.

Luo Feng came here to see his master.

"Your sentence has been delivered, guarding Xiangjie City for ten thousand eras," Emperor Chu looked at Luo Feng, "Although the punishment is harsh, it is still within legal bounds, considered a normal punishment."

Luo Feng nodded, "Thank you, Master."

Within the normal range of punishment, Luo Feng was not worried.

Chapter 163: Season 3 Episode 42 Rankings and Penalties (Season Finale)_3

"There's no need to thank me," Emperor Chu said, "If you weren't my disciple, Emperor Yan wouldn't have targeted you, so this is my responsibility. What kind of joke would it be if I couldn't even protect my disciple?"

"This is the 'Xiangjie' world entrance Array Talisman." Emperor Chu waved his hand, and a golden array talisman flew toward Luo Feng.

Luo Feng took the golden array talisman and received two major pieces of information from it: the method to control the talisman and the method to control the entire array of Xiangjie City.

With a clear method, given Luo Feng's realm, he naturally mastered it easily.

"With your strength, coupled with the array, garrisoning Xiangjie City will naturally be a breeze," Emperor Chu said, "The only issue is that you must garrison for ten thousand eras. This was personally adjudicated by Emperor Husband, and even if you became a Godly King, I'm afraid the term cannot be shortened."

"I have many avatars, so it doesn't matter," Luo Feng said.

Emperor Chu nodded in satisfaction: "Go then."

Luo Feng respectfully departed immediately.

...

The news that Luo Feng was punished to garrison Xiangjie City for

ten thousand eras spread quickly among the upper echelons of the Flame Wind Ancient Country, and many from the Imperial Clan and first-class marquises soon learned of it.

"Brother Luo He," Emperor Chu Yu, feeling quite guilty, had just collected the Heavenly Task resources from the Palace of Emperor Chu and immediately went to visit.

"It's all because of my Blood Spirit Golden Pearl task that has led Brother Luo He and Yan Su to become enemies, and now even resulted in a garrisoning punishment of ten thousand eras at Xiangjie City," Emperor Chu Yu said, looking at Luo Feng. Brother Luo He hadn't taken any benefits from him for this task, yet ended up heavily punished, naturally making Emperor Chu Yu feel extremely apologetic.

Luo Feng shook his head: "Don't worry about it! I couldn't stand the evil anymore, so I took the initiative to head to Xiangjie City, eliminated a few of Yan Su's avatars, and seized his Godly King Weapon. That's how I vented my frustration."

"No matter what, all these things happened because of me." Emperor Chu Yu suddenly produced a golden bottle, "This is a bottle of 'Purifying Spirit Liquid' I received while fetching the Heavenly Task resources, which is beneficial for understanding the Great Dao and enhancing the Spiritual Will."

This bottle of 'Purifying Spirit Liquid' was the most precious among the resources he obtained, worth nearly half of this harvest.

Emperor Chu Yu felt that without Luo Feng's help, he might not have been third, so it was only right to give his most valuable resource to a good friend.

"Beneficial for the Great Dao and Spiritual Will?" Luo Feng did not refuse, and directly accepted it, "Thanks."

"It is I who should thank you, Brother Luo He," Emperor Chu Yu said with a smile, "This time in the Heavenly Task, the first rank gets the most resources, and I am second, having half as much as Marquis Chu Ying! The one who ranked third only has one third of my share. The

next four even less."

That's how it is in the Flame Wind Ancient Country's Imperial Clan, the more outstanding one is, the more they focus on nurturing.

"I should head back now. Getting second place has also made me much busier," Emperor Chu Yu said.

Luo Feng nodded, watching him depart, then looked at the bottle of 'Purifying Spirit Liquid' in his hand, which was an unrecorded treasure in the Inheritance Palace, probably exclusive to the imperial elite. In fact, even Emperor Chu Yu only received this bottle due to the Heavenly Task.

"Brother Chu Yu, we still have long days ahead," Luo Feng whispered softly.

"Garrisoning Xiangjie City for ten thousand eras? Becoming a Godly King won't shorten the punishment period?" Luo Feng didn't mind at all; he accepted his punishment.

(This episode ends)

Tomorrow, Tomato takes a day off, to really think through the detailed plot of the fourth volume.

While I take a day off, for those of you who might run out of books to read, I also recommend a fantastic book! This wonderful book is called 'Devouring Starry Sky', and it's the story of Luo Feng starting from Earth, with a truly fascinating story, as attested by readers who have read it!

Chapter 164: Episode 4: The Path of the Godly King Chapter 1: The Invitation of the Two Realms Palace

On the frontier of the Flame Wind Ancient Country, Xiangjie City, Garrison Mansion.

"Greetings, Garrison General."

A vast throng of subordinates bowed respectfully, without exception.

Luo Feng sat in the main seat, with Morosa, Moyu Qingyan, and the Primordial Ancestor standing to one side.

In typical cities, the roles of City Lord and military Commander are held by two different powerhouses! However, if a transcendent of the Primal Chaos Realm garrisoned a city, they would typically hold all authority.

Upon the news that Luo Feng, the first to transcend the Primal Chaos Realm, was responsible for garrisoning Xiangjie City, preparations to receive him had long been made within the city.

"From today onward, he who formerly served as deputy guardian of Xiangjie City," Luo Feng said, looking at those below, "his orders are my orders. Do you all understand?"

"Understood." Not a single subordinate raised an objection.

"Take your seats," Luo Feng nodded.

This large group of subordinates included more than three hundred

Eternal True Gods and over a thousand True Gods of Void Space who held important positions. In front of Luo He, the first to transcend the Primal Chaos Realm, all they needed to do was obey.

After the banquet had dispersed.

"Primordial Ancestor, I'll be depending on you for the many affairs of Xiangjie City in the future," Luo Feng said, walking side by side with the Primordial Ancestor.

"I have many Illusionary Avatars living different lives in the Land of Origin," the Primordial Ancestor replied with a smile, "and now, to manage a large city is yet another identity. It suits my cultivation well."

"By the way, your disciple Moyu Qingyan can also become more involved in the city's affairs," the Primordial Ancestor suggested, "Experiencing more will also serve as Heart Honing."

"Okay."

Luo Feng smiled, "I haven't really taught my disciple much myself. It's all been you guys teaching him."

Moyu Qingyan's talent was indeed quite ordinary. After becoming a True God of Void Space by following the Law Lineage, progress became even harder. After discussions between the Primordial Ancestor, Morosa, and Luo Feng's final decision… Moyu Qingyan had transitioned to the Bloodline Cultivation System.

With Moyu Qingyan's talents, if he solely followed the path of laws, to become an Eternal True God in this lifetime would be quite an achievement.

Following the Bloodline Cultivation System, with the support of Luo Feng and Morosa, becoming an Eternal True God would be relatively easy. There was even a sliver of hope for advancing to the Primal Chaos Realm.

"The True Body of the Primordial Ancestor is indeed indistinguishable from his Illusionary Avatars," Luo Feng thought as he watched the Primordial Ancestor leave. Whether the one who accompanied him to

Xiangjie City was his true body or an avatar, Luo Feng did not have the confidence to discern.

Now, his true body and Illusionary Avatars were outwardly indistinguishable.

The same physical body, the same aura.

"Primordial Ancestor, if it were not for the oppression of the Primordial Cosmos, with his strength, he would have probably succeeded in passing through reincarnation long ago," Luo Feng mused. With a step, he entered the hidden great hall deep underground.

Within the hidden great hall was the world entrance to another realm.

Luo Feng looked at the world entrance, now with Array Talismans in place, he could, using the Formation, prevent Primordial Bloodline creatures from escaping.

"This world harbors a large population of Primordial Bloodline creatures," Luo Feng's eyes burned with fervor. Guarding Xiangjie City for tens of thousands of eras would typically earn roughly a million Merit Points. But since Luo Feng was here as a punishment, he naturally wouldn't receive any.

Losing a million Merit Points did not concern Luo Feng.

"Primal Chaos Realm creatures with Primordial Bloodlines are relatively weak, perfect for my research."

Having conceived the concept of the Trinity Form, Luo Feng naturally wanted to study the vastly stronger 'Ten Directions World Form' life structure next.

The golden scale beetle was a Primal Chaos Realm creature with a Primordial Bloodline, one of the most perfected among them. A single corpse was worth a million Merit Points.

"However, as a guardian, there is a strict prohibition against stealing Primordial Bloodline creatures or slaughtering them," Luo Feng was

aware of this, a severe decree. The Formation sealing that world was always recording all scenes.

Stealing, slaughtering Primordial Bloodline creatures were grave offenses, far more serious than killing a few of Yan Su's Avatars.

"If it's merely a scuffle, a beating, it's not an issue," Luo Feng said with a smile, since the Primordial Bloodline creatures routinely fought and struggled among themselves, which also promoted the evolution of their bloodlines.

"I'll just frequently give those Primordial Bloodline creatures a beating, make them behave and allow me to study their blood, scales, and feathers — they should find that acceptable," Luo Feng pondered.

The materials from a single golden scale beetle corpse were not enough.

More materials were needed for more extensive research.

...

Xiangjie City's nights were equally bustling.

Since the news spread that Luo He, the first to transcend the Primal Chaos Realm, was taking charge of guarding Xiangjie City for an era, many forces began to invest more into Xiangjie City. Several family branches moved here to take root, and the prices for cave mansions within the city soared.

"Being able to live safely for an era is a luxury for many cultivators," Morosa said from the tower of the Garrison Mansion, looking over the city.

Luo Feng nodded.

Although true gods have a lifespan of 30,000 eras and the true god of void space even possesses limitless lifespan, in the Land of Origin where conflicts and struggles are rife, cultivators can easily become unintended victims. The years one truly lives tend to be much shorter by comparison.

Even for great families, they would branch out and root themselves in different cities, after all, if they were to gather in one place, they could all be wiped out in an instant should they be impacted by the clash of some terrifying entities.

"Hmm?" Luo Feng sensed something and turned his head to look to the side where a bald figure made of light was condensing. The bald figure smiled at Luo Feng.

Being looked at by the other party made Luo Feng feel as if he were being stared down by a terrifying monster, one that could crush him at any moment.

Even though his true self possessed 9 billion Black Rivers, he felt completely incapable of resisting the other.

"Luo Sa, you stand down first," Luo Feng instructed.

"Yes, Master," Morosa looked at the bald figure and felt a tremble in his heart.

Very terrifying.

Morosa could feel that even if he exploded with all his might, he would be thoroughly annihilated by the other party, not leaving even ash behind. This was definitely not a power that one at the First Realm of Godly King could possess.

"Luo He," the bald figure stood there, smiling at Luo Feng, "I am the 'Walker,' the Deputy Palace Master of the Twin Realms Palace."

"I've heard that in the Twin Realms Palace, the highest positions are the Palace Master and the Deputy Palace Master. I didn't expect the Deputy Palace Master to personally visit me today," Luo Feng exclaimed in surprise. As one of the most influential forces in the Land of Origin, the status of the Deputy Palace Master of the Twin Realms Palace was self-evident.

The bald figure laughed, "This also represents the importance the Twin Realms Palace places on you. You are the first to create a secret technique and achieve Transcendence of Primal Chaos Realm. With such perception and potential, once you become a Godly King and

accumulate a little, you will be at the invincible level of the First Realm of Godly King.

At that time, you can become an official member of our Twin Realms Palace."

Invincible level of the First Realm of Godly King?

Luo Feng understood as well.

Many Godly Kings, even if they train to the limit of their inheritance, are far from touching this level. For example, mastering the First Calamity of the "Eight Tribulations Life Form" gives strong life-saving abilities, but the prowess in direct combat is just considered extremely strong among Godly Kings.

Mastering the first volume of the "Extermination of Seventy-Two Blades" yields fearsome destructive power, but it's too weak in other areas to be considered invincible in the First Realm of Godly King.

Invincible in the First Realm of Godly King! Comparable to the ordinary Second Realm of Godly King, it's enough to be a dominant power in the Land of Origin, which is also the threshold for entering the Twin Realms Palace.

"So we came to invite you in advance, and you can first become an outer member. After becoming a Godly King, you will soon be an official member," the bald figure said. "In our Twin Realms Palace, besides me and the Palace Master, the identities of other members are unknown to each other.

When gathering, it is in the virtual world of the Twin Realms Palace that our thoughts meet, each by a code name."

"We unite to break the monopoly of the two Ancient Countries over many resources," said the bald figure.

"Monopoly?" Luo Feng listened.

"You are a Transcendent of Primal Chaos Realm and don't currently pose a threat to the Godly Kings. Therefore, the Godly Kings of the Flame Wind Ancient Country are quite friendly to you," said the bald

figure. "But once it involves their interests, they'll bare their fangs."

Luo Feng listened, and he certainly knew that the struggle between the thirteen branches of the Imperial Clan was fierce.

"What is the most precious resource in the Land of Origin?" the bald figure asked. "Is it the resources brought back from outside the Braided Cage by the Primogenitor Yan Feng and Thunder Primogenitor? No! It's the resources left by the Primordial Ancestor!"

"The resources left by the Primordial Ancestor?" Luo Feng was shocked.

"I have personally received guidance from the Primordial Ancestor, which was my greatest fortune," the bald figure looked at Luo Feng. "The Primordial Ancestor left quite a few resources in the Land of Origin, but the majority of these resources...have been occupied by the two Ancient Countries."

"We cultivators who are not of the Imperial Clan, if we don't unite, won't even be able to snatch the remaining parts," the bald figure looked at Luo Feng. "You are a direct disciple of Emperor Chu, but is it useful?"

"The resources of the Imperial Clan in the Flame Wind Ancient Country can only be distributed to the Imperial Clan! Non-imperial Clan guest elders must make contributions to exchange for resources. Even for the most important resources, they will not exchange them despite the contributions," the bald figure said. "But these resources left by the Primordial Ancestor are for all cultivators!

Of course, we are qualified to contend."

Luo Feng listened.

"You should have noticed that there are very few Godly Kings who join the Flame Wind Ancient Country completely," said the bald figure.

Luo Feng acknowledged this point.

Many guest elder Godly Kings maintain the status of guest elder

while still setting up Divine Kingdoms and establishing their own forces outside. There are indeed very few who completely join the Flame Wind Ancient Country.

"You should be able to see that there are thirteen Emperors in the Flame Wind Ancient Country and nine Monarchs in the Thunder Ancient Country. But, becoming Emperor or Monarch...only members of the Imperial Clans of the two Ancient Countries can," said the bald figure.

"All cultivators from other races, including the direct disciples of Primogenitor Yan Feng and Thunder Primogenitor, haven't reached the strength of Emperor or Monarch. Why? Is it because their talent and insight are not enough?"

"It's because the resources that can make one an Emperor or Monarch are only given to the Imperial Clan," the bald figure looked at Luo Feng. "I can tell you that the resources left by the Primordial Ancestor include some for Godly Kings and below."

Luo Feng was intrigued; the Godly Kings and below could also access the resources left by the Primordial Ancestor? The Lie Yuan Technique should be considered as such.

"But have you had access to them?" the bald figure looked at Luo Feng. "Will your master Emperor Chu give them to you?"

"He won't give them to you! Because he has no authority to do so. The resources of the Primordial Ancestor are the most precious, and the core must be given to the Imperial Clan. Only the more peripheral ones will be given to you, so-called direct disciples," the bald figure said. "Don't believe me, you can go ask your master and see what he says."

"I can tell you that every Transcendent of Primal Chaos Realm in the Imperial Clan has the right to enter some of the domains left by the Primordial Ancestor," the bald figure looked at Luo Feng. "As the first among the Transcendents of Primal Chaos Realm, you haven't even heard of it, have you? Regarding this matter, you can also ask your master.

Emperor Chu's disposition, he won't hide it from you."

"As time goes by, as you become a Godly King, you will understand," said the bald figure.

"These are not secrets."

As the bald figure spoke, he casually threw out a talisman, "Once you've thought it through, you can crush the talisman at any time to become an outer disciple of our Twin Realms Palace. I can promise you that as long as you agree to join the Twin Realms Palace...I will immediately send you to one of the domains left by the Primordial Ancestor.

In our Twin Realms Palace, we believe in equal status for all, cooperation with each other, and fair exchange. But the first opportunity you get to enter the domain, consider it a gift from me."

Luo Feng received the talisman and said, "I'll think about it."

The bald figure smiled and nodded, then dissolved into nothingness without a sound.

Chapter 165: Episode 4: The Path of the Godly King Chapter 2: Compete on Your Own Merit

```

Luo Feng stood alone on the tower, overlooking Xiangjie City at nightfall. He looked down at the command token in his hand, contemplating every word uttered by the Deputy Palace Master 'Walker' from the two realms.

"Once I join, they would send me to a secret location left by Yuan?" Luo Feng was indeed tempted; he carried an inheritance related to Yuan, the Lie Yuan Technique, and naturally, he desired similar opportunities.

Still, Luo Feng remained vigilant.

The two realms palace claimed that all stand at equal status, cooperating and exchanging fairly. But were the spoken words necessarily true?

"Best to ask Master first," Luo Feng thought.

...

In Chu Capital, within the Palace of Emperor Chu.

Luo Feng went to see his master that very night.

"The Deputy Palace Master 'Walker' from the two realms came to invite you?" Emperor Chu sat there, nodding in acknowledgment. "The two realms palace acts swiftly. You're merely a Transcendent of Primal Chaos Realm, and they've already extended an invitation,
```

even offering you a chance to enter a treasure site. That's quite a grand gesture."

Luo Feng listened.

If Master calls it a grand gesture, then this opportunity must be significant indeed.

"What he said isn't wrong," Emperor Chu nodded. "The resources of the two ancient countries are mainly allocated to the Imperial Clan. Those not of the Imperial Clan need to exchange merit points or pay a certain price to trade."

Luo Feng understood; the Deputy Palace Master hadn't lied.

"It's a rule set by the Ancestor," Emperor Chu continued. "The Ancestor commanded that after meticulous selection, the treasures he brought back could be used to focus on cultivating elites within the clan. Thus, the clan's elites enjoy numerous benefits. The dukes of the Imperial Clan get a fair share, and the Godly Kings of the Imperial Clan receive even more!

This incites envy among many Godly Kings in the Land of Origin.

"But the Ancestor stated that powerful individuals not of the Imperial Clan... the Ancestor would grant them 'opportunities to exchange for inheritances, exchange for resources.' However, they must be through the exchange of merit points or other fair trades."

"There can be no free gifts; exchanges must be fair," Emperor Chu said, smiling at Luo Feng. "Even if you are taken as a direct disciple, to gift anything of value to the disciple, the master must bear the cost.

For instance, the resources I gave you, or even the inheritances within the Godly King range you'll exchange for in the future, such as the 'Extermination of Seventy-Two Blades' or the 'Eight Tribulations Life Form,' all come out of my own pocket."

Luo Feng understood.

Both Ancestors believed in fair exchange with those not in their own

families. There would be no free resources.

"Thank you, Master," Luo Feng expressed with gratitude.

Both those inheritances, particularly the content at the Ultimate Realm of God King level, amassed a cumulative cost of hundreds of millions of merit points.

"So, the help I can offer you is limited," Emperor Chu remarked. "Plus, I owe the clan a hefty debt of merit points."

"Owing merit points to the clan?" Luo Feng questioned, confused.

"Indeed, the resources left by Yuan are allocated to some extent," Emperor Chu explained. "However, if one wants to apply for additional, exceedingly high resources beyond the clan's allotment, that's considered a debt. I applied for an enormous amount of resources to become an Emperor."

"The Ancestors are willing to exchange fairly with other cultivators for the resources needed to become Emperors or Monarchs. But the other Godly Kings of the Land of Origin simply can't afford it," said Emperor Chu. "That's the real reason why only the two Imperial Clans have Emperors and Monarchs."

"Being in debt, I must carry out many missions, from which I cannot excuse myself."

"The resources left by Yuan are extremely valuable. Claiming a portion means I must repay the clan, until my debt is fully settled," Emperor Chu stated. "The thirteen bloodlines of Imperial Clan Emperors lay claim to the Land of Origin's most precious resources by strength, but they all end up repaying the clan."

"Except for Emperor Qing, the other twelve Emperors are in debt to the clan," explained Emperor Chu. "Emperor Qing has some authority to bestow the Yuan's resources owned by the clan to his disciples. But we twelve Emperors don't have that power."

Luo Feng now understood.

"You are my disciple and a Guest Elder of the Flame Wind Ancient

Country," Emperor Chu said. "Unless the Ancestor personally invites you with sufficient promises, you have no need to fully join the Flame Wind Ancient Country. While joining might offer some benefits, it would greatly increase the restrictions on you. For a powerful Godly King, it's better to remain free."

"I understand," Luo Feng nodded. "Master, should I join the two realms palace then?"

"Do not join," said Emperor Chu firmly.

Luo Feng was puzzled.

"Across the entire Land of Origin, although the Imperial Clans of the two ancient countries are powerful, there are more Godly Kings outside of the Imperial Clan in number," Emperor Chu explained. "They indeed have the right to contend for Yuan's resources and thus have formed forces of varying sizes, both overt and covert."

"There are three major covert forces that you shouldn't join: the two realms palace, the Wanfa Tower, and the Time-Space Lonely Boat," Emperor Chu warned.

"Why shouldn't I join?" Luo Feng inquired.

"These three covert forces are likely established by an alien race," Emperor Chu disclosed. "By alien race, I mean cultivators from beyond the Braided Cage."

Luo Feng was shocked: "Alien race?"

"There's no need for concern. The alien races are suppressed by supreme rules, and any technique or power they display is limited, unable to exceed a certain boundary within the Primal Chaos Realm," Emperor Chu explained. "Once limited in power, no matter how profound, they are at best a somewhat more troublesome First Realm of Godly King."

Luo Feng breathed a sigh of relief.

```
```

```

"Their true strength should be beyond that of the Ultimate Realm of a Godly King," said Emperor Chu. "That's why even if it is a weak avatar that descends into our realm from the vast Primordial Space, a First Realm Godly King that can't be killed outright with its inscrutable and bizarre methods still brings much trouble to the two Ancient Countries."

"What are they doing in the Land of Origin?" asked Luo Feng.

"The resources left by the Ancestor," Emperor Chu replied. "You may not be fully aware of how precious the resources left by the Ancestor are. They are resources that even those above the Ultimate Realm of a Godly King still covet."

"I do not want you to join those three major alien race forces because, firstly, the aliens are those most eager to obtain the Ancestor's resources, and with all your actions under their surveillance, the aliens will be your direct competition. Secondly, who knows what hidden risks there might be after prolonged contact with them."

"For example, those so-called Dual-Realm Palace, Wanfa Tower, and Time-Space Lonely Boat are Secret Treasures that transcend the Ultimate Realm of a Godly King. Is there a hidden danger in allowing one's mind to enter such places over time? It's difficult to say." Emperor Chu looked at Luo Feng. "As for other powers? You can join any that you prefer."

"I understand, Master," Luo Feng thought to himself, having made up his mind after learning that these three powerful forces were established by alien races.

Some Godly King Second Realm cultivators who have lived for an exceedingly long time might place their trust in their own strength and, in pursuit of breakthroughs, choose to deal with the alien races, making pacts with tigers, so to speak. But Luo Feng was young, and there was no need for him to do the same.

"Although there are several sacred places left by the Ancestor, very
```

few of them are accessible to those in the Primal Chaos Realm," Emperor Chu said. "Perhaps only these three major forces have the boldness to directly offer you a chance to enter."

Luo Feng nodded.

Indeed, no pies fall from the sky. The better the pie appears, the bigger the problems. Who could have imagined the Dual-Realm Palace was backed by an alien race?

"Let me think."

Emperor Chu sat down, thinking rapidly.

Now that the resources of the Land of Origin had long been clearly divided, acquiring resources without using force was difficult. And Luo Feng, just transcending the Primal Chaos Realm, could not compete for resources with those ancient beings.

"In the Primal Chaos Realm, if you want to gain a great opportunity left by the Ancestor, other than cooperating with the alien races, there's only one strategy I can think of!" Emperor Chu had an idea.

"What strategy?" Luo Feng's eyes lit up.

"You should know that the border of the two Ancient Countries nurtures various heavenly and earthly treasures, which the cultivators from both realms of the Ancient Countries vie for," Emperor Chu began. "These competitions are usually confined to the Primal Chaos Realm."

"And you are from the Primal Chaos Realm! Even better, you are the top of those who have transcended the Primal Chaos Realm, the absolute best," Emperor Chu looked at Luo Feng. "As one from the Primal Chaos Realm, it's in accordance with the rules of the two Ancient Countries for you to compete for resources scattered throughout the Thunder Ancient Country's borders."

Luo Feng nodded.

"The border between the two countries is very long, and many heavenly and earthly treasures are nurtured there," said Emperor

Chu. "I will send you all the information about the maturity times of these treasures, and you will go and compete for them time and again."

"Each contest over these treasures will be valued at a few thousand Merit Points. But in one Era, you should be able to compete over a hundred times, and that amounts to several hundred thousand Merit Points."

"In One Hundred Eras, that's several tens of millions of Merit Points."

"In one thousand Eras, thats several billion Merit Points."

"Because each treasure nurtured by heaven and earth is generally worth only a few thousand Merit Points, it's unlikely that a Godly King will personally intervene for such small gains, escalating it to an emperor-level war," Emperor Chu looked at Luo Feng. "If you continue to compete consistently, with your overwhelming strength, you will succeed every time."

"After you've contested a few dozen times, the Thunder Ancient Country will realize the seriousness of the problem, and they will come to negotiate with you," Emperor Chu continued. "Then, you can demand a slot to enter the sacred place left by the Ancestor."

"As a Guest Elder of the Flame Wind Ancient Country, you can't act against your own. So you act against them, make them feel the pain, and coerce them into granting you the opportunity," Emperor Chu smiled. "This is the only strategy I can think of."

"Thank you, Master," Luo Feng's eyes sparkled.

Transcending the Primal Chaos Realm, with realms all below that of a Godly King, naturally makes it very hard to increase one's strength. Like the current top five transcendents of the Primal Chaos Realm, the differences between them are miniscule; it's only their methods that vary.

And in this era, there appeared someone like Luo Feng, turning the battleground where the Primal Chaos Realm of the two Ancient Countries once contended, into Luo Feng's sweeping harvest field.

"Go," said Emperor Chu.

As he watched his disciple depart, Emperor Chu sighed quietly to himself.

He wanted to help his disciple, but his own means were also quite limited; he could only give a bit of his resources to his disciple. As for the precious resources left by the Ancestor, he had no authority to allocate them.

In the end, he could only devise strategies, allowing his disciple to fight for them with his own abilities.

...

"The border between the two Ancient Countries is really long."

Standing aloft, Luo Feng started to take action following the strategies laid out by his master.

The two Ancient Countries occupied the most essential parts of the Land of Origin, and the areas where their borders met were the central regions of the Land of Origin! Many heavenly and earthly treasures were nurtured there, only that these treasures also had their growth cycles.

They only needed strict guarding when they were ripe.

"Strict guarding? With the help of Formations, how many can stop me?" Luo Feng's body was carrying no less than ninety billion strands of Black River. "Let's begin!"

Used to the customary struggles of the Primal Chaos Realm at the border, from this day onward, Luo He, the number one transcendent of the Primal Chaos Realm, also joined in.

```
```

Chapter 166: 4 episodes Godly King's Way Chapter 3 The Decision of Thunder Ancient Country

Within the territory of Thunder Ancient Country, there was an ancient tree nurtured by heaven and earth, known as the Frost Fruit Tree. Every 196 Eras, the tree would bear fruit, producing Frost Fruits that were a kind of auxiliary resource for cultivating the Primordial Bloodline.

"The Frost Fruit Tree is about to mature, and the warriors from the Flame Wind Ancient Country's Primal Chaos Realm could come to snatch it at any moment." The guardian responsible for the Frost Fruit Tree was also a mighty warrior at the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm.

He had ceased his cultivation in recent days, fully controlling the Formation with all his heart and mind, always vigilant against incoming enemies.

Every 196 Eras, during the time when the fruit is maturing, powerful warriors would be stationed as guardians.

"With my strength, combined with the Formation set up by the Godly King, even if a Transcendence of Primal Chaos Realm were to take action, I could hold them off for a while. Moreover, those Transcendents of the Primal Chaos Realm wouldn't covet these fruits," the gray-robed elder thought.

Each harvest yielded only eight fruits, worth a mere eight thousand Merit Points. Generally, Transcendents of the Primal Chaos Realm couldn't break the Formation in a short time, and Thunder Ancient

Country would send reinforcements.

"It's close."

"The Frost Fruit Tree should mature tonight," the gray-robed elder continued to watch. As time slowly passed, suddenly—

The ancient tree, which looked like it was carved from ice, suddenly radiated a dazzling, icy white light, and then all of the cold white light merged into the eight fruits.

Just at that moment—

Whoosh!

The Black River World arrived, completely sealing off the area where the Frost Fruit Tree stood.

"This is bad," the gray-robed elder exclaimed in alarm, as he instantly picked the freshly ripened fruits.

The vast, black waters swept in, infiltrating and breaching the Formation laid by the Godly King right before the frightful force. It wasn't able to stop the river's invasion.

The gray-robed elder looked around in all directions, wanting to escape in the form of a gray fog, but he couldn't penetrate the Black River World.

"A world seal, the Black River Domain, is this Great Saint Luo He?" The gray-robed elder's heart trembled.

The black water reached in front of the gray-robed elder and coalesced into a figure, the spitting image of Luo Feng.

"Great Saint Luo He," the gray-robed elder immediately greeted with respect, not daring to show the slightest disrespect.

"Give me the fruits," Luo Feng said, looking at him.

"Yes."

The gray-robed elder very obediently handed over the eight fruits to Luo Feng without any resistance.

He was concerned that if he resisted, Luo Feng might kill him! Then the Weapon Secret Treasures he carried would be stolen. That would be far more valuable than the eight fruits.

"Phew." After securing the eight fruits, the black river water and the vast expanse of the Black River World vanished without a trace in an instant.

The gray-robed elder then breathed a sigh of relief: "This Great Saint Luo He is quite merciful, he didn't lay a finger on me."

Since Luo Feng had decided on a mass harvest of the treasures of heaven and earth, he hadn't thought about slaughtering guardians on a large scale! Firstly, with his current strength, being among the strongest in the First Realm of Godly King, killing these much weaker beings felt like bullying. Secondly, killing too many guardians would have too great of a karmic impact.

These guardians from the Primal Chaos Realm... had their own backgrounds and factions in Thunder Ancient Country. Making too many enemies, killing too many of the lesser ones, might provoke some of the older ones.

Most importantly, Luo Feng disliked those who kill indiscriminately.

His intention in harvesting the treasures of heaven and earth on such a large scale was to force Thunder Ancient Country into negotiations, to earn an opportunity to enter a treasure land.

He had no choice, he wasn't from the Imperial Clan of the two Ancient Countries! And not willing to cooperate with an Alien Race, he could only resort to this method.

...

In Thunder Ancient Country, at the holy land 'Mt. Leiting'.

A Godly King wearing a deep purple robe sat there, dealing with a multitude of trivial matters, as vast amounts of information about the

huge Ancient Country flowed in one after another.

"Oh? Luo He, the number one Transcendence of Primal Chaos Realm, took the eight Frost Fruits? This is the first time he's contended for the treasures of heaven and earth at the border, right?" The Godly King, smiling and looking quite serene, said, "I guess the Frost Fruit must be of some use to him."

He didn't seem to care at all.

It was quite common for warriors of the Primal Chaos Realm to vie for the border territories, and this was only Luo Feng's first act.

...

Although the border line between the two Ancient Countries was very long, and there were many places nurturing treasures of heaven and earth, there would only be about a hundred opportunities for intervention every Era.

After each intervention, Luo Feng would have to patiently wait for the next.

On his way to his third attempt to claim the treasures of heaven and earth, Luo Feng received some news.

"Marquis Liu Yin is dead?" Luo Feng stopped midair, surprised by the news.

"The core members of the Marquis Liu Yin's family have disappeared. According to information from the Flame Wind Pavilion, they have likely split into many branches and gone into hiding. As for Marquis Liu Yin... his karmic existence has completely vanished. He must have chosen reincarnation," the message said.

This kind of affair, where the family matters are carefully arranged beforehand, and then, only after everything is properly managed, the person dies. It could almost be confirmed that it was a voluntary reincarnation.

"Why has he reincarnated now? I had planned to find him after my Spiritual Will reached the Ultimate Realm of God King," Luo Feng

pondered.

His killing intent toward Marquis Liu Yin was multifaceted: one was the death of his friend Shang Tianyan, and the second was that Marquis Liu Yin himself liked to cause disasters, slaughter was something Marquis Liu Yin enjoyed doing, and his children also relished in mass killings.

Luo Feng had not acted yet merely because he wasn't sure he could kill the opponent completely.

But who would have thought that the opponent would take the step to reincarnate first.

Luo Feng didn't think about it anymore and continued on his journey to compete for the third time for the treasures of heaven and earth.

******

Mt. Leiting.

The Godly King in the deep purple robe looked serious now.

When Luo He first contended for the treasures of heaven and earth of Thunder Ancient Country, he just smiled.

The second and third times, he found it somewhat surprising.

By the seventh and eighth times, he felt something was amiss.

"Fifteen times now! Recently, every Exquisite Marvel of Heaven and Earth conceived by the borderlands has been snatched by this Luo He, not missing a single one," this Godly King said solemnly. Fifteen times added up to roughly a hundred thousand Merit Points.

Thunder Ancient Country did not care for this amount of value.

Yet, Luo He's actions had put him on alert.

"I must report to the Monarch," declared the Godly King, as he stood up and went to report to the Monarch in person.

...

A short while later.

Inside a towering and expansive hall, a figure bathed in thunder sat high upon the throne.

"Monarch."

Nine Godly Kings all bowed respectfully.

"Sit," said the figure enshrouded in thunder, his golden pupils exuding a terrifying pressure, overlooking those below. He was the ruling Monarch 'Monarch Lei Xiao' of the current Thunder Ancient Country, where the nine Monarchs were mainly divided into two major factions.

The first practiced the Primordial Bloodline of the Thunderbolt, which was also the path of the Thunderbolt Ancestor. This path was the most mature, yet it wasn't something every descendant excelled at. After all, in the supreme rules of the Land of Origin, there was no Origin Dao of Thunderbolt. So while this path was mature, it was also extremely difficult.

Even within Thunder Ancient Country, there were only three Monarchs who cultivated the Primordial Bloodline of the Thunderbolt. Their Secret Techniques were more complete, they had more suitable Secret Treasures, and they were even more lucid.

The other six Monarchs cultivated other types of Primordial Bloodlines, forming another faction.

If one were to count, there were also three 'semi-uncontrolled' Monarch-level powerhouses that could be considered a faction. After all, when they were lucid, they possessed genuine Monarch-level strength.

"You should all be aware of the situation," Monarch Lei Xiao said, looking at his subordinates, "Speak up, how should we resolve this?"

"The border between the two great Ancient Countries is so long that for fifteen consecutive times, every Exquisite Marvel that has

matured has been seized by this Luo He," said a towering figure below, his eyes blood-red, speaking coldly, "Five or six times might be coincidental, but fifteen times in a row... that's definitely no coincidence! He's doing it deliberately.

If we let him continue, then in one hundred or a thousand Eras, will all of our Exquisite Marvels of Heaven and Earth go to him? In my opinion, we should just wipe out all his Avatars, not giving him the chance to reincarnate!"

"Only then can we deter all parties. Let Flame Wind Ancient Country know that border disputes should be fairly contested, such wanton seizing, we, Thunder Ancient Country, will not tolerate," the towering figure declared coldly.

"Yes, kill him before he has the chance to reincarnate," another Godly King, covered in fur, also roared.

Monarch Lei Xiao looked down below.

Because there were so many cultivating the Primordial Bloodline, most Godly Kings of Thunder Ancient Country were somewhat mad. Why did their Thunderbolt lineage have a higher status? Strength was one aspect, but another was the ability to remain more lucid.

"I also agree that we should kill him outright, but how?" a beautifully dressed female figure asked leisurely, "This Luo He cultivates the three Origin Great Daos of Life, Destruction, and Matter, with innumerable Avatars! And some of his Avatars reside in Chu Capital. Please tell me...

How do we go to Chu Capital and kill an existence considered of immense strength in the First Realm of Godly King with countless Avatars?"

"That's Chu Capital! Chu Capital was personally forged by Primogenitor Yan Feng, guarded by Emperor Chu! Due to the permeation of causality, its power will greatly diminish, how to kill?" the beautifully dressed female figure looked at the other Godly Kings.

The other Godly Kings fell silent.

"Of course we can't do it, but the Monarchs can," the burly figure finally spoke.

"You mean to ask a Monarch to take action? For such a trivial matter, to send a Monarch to slaughter his way into Chu Capital of the Flame Wind Ancient Country?" The woman in the splendid robe shook her head, "First, if a Monarch takes action, it would be a case of the strong bullying the weak, and the whole Land of Origin would laugh at us."

"Second, in a place like Chu Capital, given the countless life-saving abilities of this Luo He's avatar, as well as the protection of Emperor Chu... Even if a Monarch could kill, Luo He would be able to reincarnate given just a little time. After reincarnation, Luo He will definitely hide himself. Once he becomes a Godly King, his strength will be much greater than now.

I fear it won't be inferior to me," the woman in the splendid robe said.

"Thirdly, don't forget the temperament of Emperor Chu! If our Monarch really bullies the weak by slaughtering his way into Chu Capital to kill his disciple, what would Emperor Chu do?" The woman in the splendid robe swept her gaze over those present.

The Godly Kings fell silent.

Indeed.

If Thunder Ancient Country first bullies the weak and acts tyrannically, Emperor Chu will certainly not endure it! Once Emperor Chu takes action, the other Emperors behind him, although they fight amongst themselves, will absolutely unite against outsiders.

"Most importantly, the border of the two great Ancient Countries is left for the Primal Chaos Realm beings to fight over. This is decided by the two Ancestors," said the woman in the splendid robe, "It's also to temper the Primal Chaos Realm of both countries! Let them fight and kill each other, and the strong get the resources.

Luo He is also of the Primal Chaos Realm; his struggle for the

treasures of heaven and earth is completely within the rules. Now just because he is strong, you want to take action? Doesn't that make our Thunder Ancient Country seem petty?"

"To break the rules set by the Ancestor for such a small issue, what does that amount to?" the woman in the splendid robe said as she swept her gaze over her companions.

"What do you propose we do then? He's incessantly claiming the treasures of heaven and earth," the burly Godly King with blood-red eyes stared at her.

"Just talk to this Luo He — a small matter that can be resolved with a single negotiation," the woman in the splendid robe said, her smile sweeping over the group of Godly Kings.

A bunch of fools.

Indeed, she looked down on these companions. Without cultivating the Primordial Bloodline, she was already at the invincible level of the First Realm of a Godly King! She existed as an overlord of the Land of Origin.

She was ambitious, not relying on external forces to go farther. In the future, with the help of the Primordial Bloodline, she could become even stronger! She even hoped to become a new Monarch.

"I support Godly King Jiayin."

"Yes, we cannot break the rules of the Ancestor," chimed in three of the Godly Kings in rapid succession.

Monarch Lei Xiao nodded in satisfaction.

'Godly King Jiayin,' under his command, was the one he valued the most, having become a Godly King in the First Realm without relying on external forces to become invincible. In Thunder Ancient Country, strength spelled status. Godly King Jiayin was strong enough and absolutely level-headed! She handled matters very properly.

Most of the other Overlord-level existences were too insane and unrestrained.

"Jiayin, this matter is entrusted to you," said Monarch Lei Xiao.

"Yes, Monarch," the woman in the splendid robe responded.

Monarch Lei Xiao then stood up and had already vanished and departed. The woman in the splendid robe disappeared into thin air as well.

"Humph," the burly Godly King with bloodshot eyes was full of anger as he swept his gaze over where the woman in the splendid robe had vanished, "Cultivating the Origin Dao of the Infinite, always knowing to hide and hide."

He disliked Godly King Jiayin very much, he had even attempted to attack her, but he could never touch her.

Chapter 167: Episode 4 Chapter 4 The Most Common Treasure Spot

Flame Wind Ancient Country, outskirts of Chu Capital City.

A graceful figure of a woman in luxurious robes materialized out of thin air, smiling towards the direction of Chu Capital City, "Huang Feng is imprisoned here." She could pinpoint the location of the City Lord of Desert Wind City using the Origin Dao of Causality.

"Such an impressive Chu Capital City, truly worthy of being the powerful secret treasure crafted by Primogenitor Yan Feng." Gazing at the city before her, she could sense the endless might contained within its walls. Here, Emperor Chu was invincible.

Whoosh.

With one step, she arrived at the city gate, entering openly and righteously, and with another step, she was outside the main gate of Luo Feng's Cave Dwelling, knocking gently.

"Hmm?"

As she knocked, Luo Feng inside the Cave Dwelling suddenly became aware, at which moment the servant had already opened the door.

"Godly King Jia Yin." At a glance, Luo Feng saw the figure at the main gate through the myriad buildings and identified the identity of the visitor.

"Great Saint Luo He," Godly King Jia Yin also looked at Luo Feng and nodded with a smile.

Luo Feng also became serious.

Godly King Jia Yin was widely known throughout the Land of Origin; an unrivaled entity in the First Realm of Godly King, which was extremely rare in the Land of Origin, even more so than ancient entities at the Second Realm of Godly King.

In the entire Land of Origin, the unrivaled at the First Realm of the Godly King, openly or secretly in total, according to the information given by master Emperor Chu, should be less than twenty!

And most of those unrivaled at the First Realm of Godly King practiced the Primordial Bloodline!

Those unrivaled at the First Realm of Godly King who do not rely on the Primordial Bloodline, there are probably only about five overall in the Land of Origin, and Godly King Jia Yin is one of them! This shows how special she is. Even the lofty monarchs of Thunder Ancient Country value her highly.

No matter which monarch was in power, they would invite her for assistance.

"It is said that Godly King Jia Yin, with the Origin Dao of the Infinite as her foundation, cultivated to the ultimate in the First Realm of Godly King. After that, she also cultivated the Origin Dao of Causality... The combination of the two made her an unrivaled entity in the First Realm of Godly King."

"Infinite and Causality combined, Godly King Jia Yin can foresee any danger in advance."

Luo Feng was well aware that in terms of avoiding danger and saving one's own life, Godly King Jia Yin was above him and even above the Ancestral God of the Snow Realm!

This was truly an Overlord Level existence in the Land of Origin!

...

In the Cave Mansion, at the Welcome Pavilion, Luo Feng personally entertained Godly King Jia Yin.

"What could bring Godly King Jia Yin to visit someone in the Primal Chaos Realm like me?" Luo Feng poured wine for Godly King Jia Yin.

"Recently, at the border of the two Ancient Countries, fifteen rare natural treasures have emerged, all of which were snatched by you, Great Saint Luo He," Godly King Jia Yin said with a smile, looking at Luo Feng, "Great Saint Luo He, you haven't missed a single one. May I ask, do you intend to monopolize all the natural treasures along the border line?"

As for those continuously productive mines, one could take a bit and send it back.

But for those natural treasures that mature periodically, Luo Feng precisely timed it to monopolize them all.

"Is that not allowed?" Luo Feng looked at her, "The conflicts along the border between the two countries have lasted for endless eras."

"Of course, it's allowed," Godly King Jia Yin nodded, "The border conflicts naturally have winners and losers. Now that Great Saint Luo He's strength far surpasses other transcendant beings in the Primal Chaos Realm, you naturally have the right to monopolize, and we in Thunder Ancient Country can afford to lose."

Luo Feng listened closely.

"But as you know, many Godly Kings of Thunder Ancient Country have bad tempers," Godly King Jia Yin looked at Luo Feng, "And there are a few who could become barely controlled Monarch Level existences."

"If you, Great Saint Luo He, keep harvesting all the natural treasures, causing one of those half-uncontrolled Monarchs to rage," Godly King Jia Yin watched Luo Feng, "even if you are within Chu Capital City, a half-uncontrolled Monarch could obliterate all your avatars in the Land of Origin. If you're lucky, you'll have just enough time to be reborn."

Luo Feng said, "Godly King Jia Yin, I have one avatar living within the Palace of Emperor Chu."

Emperor Chu arranged for Luo Feng to do this as a precaution.

"Palace of Emperor Chu?" Godly King Jia Yin frowned slightly.

As a bustling city, Chu Capital City didn't prohibit entry or exit, with countless citizens thriving within. Teleporting into Chu Capital City was unrestricted, and Monarch Level beings could instantaneously obliterate Luo Feng's avatar.

But the Palace of Emperor Chu, if not permitted, was forbidden to enter. Without access to the palace, naturally, Luo Feng could not be encountered.

"Emperor Chu allowing you to reside within the Palace of Emperor Chu, he truly values you highly," Godly King Jia Yin realized she couldn't pose a threat, immediately saying, "Thunder Ancient Country hopes that you, Luo He, will forever give up competing for the border treasures. Brother Luo He, name your terms."

Luo Feng looked at her with a smile, "I want to enter the treasure trove left by Yuan."

Godly King Jia Yin's expression changed slightly, "The treasure trove left by Yuan?"

"Yes, any treasury will do. I'm not picky," Luo Feng said.

Godly King Jia Yin looked at Luo Feng, "Choose another condition. The resources left by Yuan will not be released by the Imperial Clan of Thunder Ancient Country."

"That's the condition," Luo Feng said, "If you don't agree, then forget it. I'll continue to compete for the border's natural treasures. One Hundred Eras, a thousand eras... I have time."

Godly King Jia Yin shook her head lightly, "Forget it, I'll go back and consult the Monarch. It's not up to me to decide."

Even for the two Ancient Countries, the resources left by Yuan were the most core. Those brought back by the Ancestors were secondary.

Even the Alien races that traversed the far Primordial Space to reach

the Land of Origin did so in pursuit of the resources left by Yuan.

After speaking, Godly King Jia Yin stood up and disappeared without a trace.

"According to what master said, my chances of success should be quite high." Luo Feng waited patiently, as a non-Imperial Clan powerhouse aspiring to enter the treasure places left by Yuan. According to his master's insights, this was the only way.

******

Mt. Leiting.

"What?" The Monarch Lei Xiao, bathing in thunder, was somewhat surprised, "He wants to enter the treasure place left by Yuan?"

"Yes, that's his only condition. He would accept any treasure place," Godly King Jia Yin stated, "If we do not agree, he will continue to compete for the border's natural treasures."

Lei Xiao considered it carefully.

While spots to enter the treasure place were precious, they still had their value.

The natural treasures nurtured along the border, while ordinary individually, amassed altogether and accumulating over time... their value was truly terrifying.

"In one thousand eras, the natural treasures he contends for will be worth at least five hundred million Merit Points. If he stays at the Primal Chaos Realm for several thousand more eras, our losses will be immense," Godly King Jia Yin stated, "And having such a large quantity monopolized could even cause a shortage of many mid to low-end resources."

Monarch Leixiao understood the meaning of his subordinate.

"Alright, agree to his request, and give him one entry to the least valued treasure site," Monarch Leixiao spoke up.

"The treasure site known as 'Infinite Space', one entry, the exchange price for a guest Godly King is 50 million Merit Points. This is the least valued one," said Godly King Jiayin.

The two major Ancient Countries would also release some peripheral resources for the guest Godly Kings to exchange. But the exchange price remained extremely high.

"Let's go with this entry," Monarch Leixiao thought and took out a silver token from the Royal Treasure Vault, which floated towards Godly King Jiayin.

Godly King Jiayin immediately complied.

...

In Chu Capital, Luo Feng's Cave Dwelling.

"The Monarch has agreed," Godly King Jiayin looked at Luo Feng, "In exchange for an entry to a treasure site left by Yuan, for the promise of Great Saint Luo He to forever give up the competition for rare resources along the border of the two countries."

"Once a promise is made, given the value of this trade, it becomes a significant cause and effect," Godly King Jiayin looked at Luo Feng, "If you break the promise, even if you reach the invincible First Realm of Godly King, through cause-and-effect backlash, all your Avatars can be obliterated in an instant."

"I understand," Luo Feng nodded in realization.

Under normal circumstances, an invincible First Realm Godly King, with an extremely strong ability to preserve life, could not be claimed by Emperors or Monarchs to be instantly obliterated.

But if one sought death by first creating a significant cause and effect and then actively breaking it... The Monarch only needed to use cause-and-effect backlash, and with a timely strike, could annihilate all Avatars.

Since he had promised, Luo Feng naturally would not compete for the treasures. If he really needed some of the rare resources along the

border, he would prefer to purchase them outright.

"This is the entry token to 'Infinite Space,' one of the treasure sites left by Yuan," Godly King Jiayin placed a silver token on the table.

Luo Feng looked at the silver token, full of anticipation.

This was the core opportunity of the Land of Origin! Aside from the Lie Yuan Technique, he had acquired another chance today.

"Buzz." As soon as Luo Feng touched the silver token with his hand, a large amount of information instantly flooded into his memory.

"So this is how it is?"

Luo Feng had some basic understanding of the opportunity.

"The trade is complete."

Godly King Jiayin smiled, "Great Saint Luo He, I've heard that you have imprisoned the true body of the Desert Wind City Lord of our Thunder Ancient Country?"

"Yes," Luo Feng nodded.

The redemption price of merely three hundred billion Cosmic Sand, valued at one million Merit Points, was not yet gathered by Desert Wind City Lord.

"Could you release him?" Godly King Jiayin asked.

"He still owes me 220 billion Cosmic Sand," Luo Feng said.

"I'll pay," declared Godly King Jiayin.

"Then, of course, I can," Luo Feng smiled.

Soon, the Desert Wind City Lord was released.

"Godly King Jiayin," the Desert Wind City Lord, upon seeing Godly King Jiayin, was extremely respectful and grateful, "Thank you, Godly King Jiayin, for saving me."

"I've paid 220 billion Cosmic Sand to save you; from now on you shall serve me, and once the debt is repaid, you will regain your freedom. Is that acceptable?" Godly King Jiayin looked at the Desert Wind City Lord.

"Yes," the Desert Wind City Lord did not hesitate.

All this time he had been trying to gather the Cosmic Sand for ransom. The Godly Kings of the Thunder Ancient Country each took advantage to exploit him heavily, and he had not agreed to them. Finally, there was Godly King Jiayin willing to help him.

"Let's go," Godly King Jiayin immediately left with the Desert Wind City Lord. As they were leaving, the Desert Wind City Lord couldn't help but glance at Luo Feng.

Luo Feng also smiled slightly.

Even with the tyrannical temperament of the Desert Wind City Lord, there was a tremor in his heart, and all he wanted was to be far away from Luo He.

...

After Luo Feng obtained the silver token of the treasure site 'Infinite Space' left by Yuan, he was not in a hurry to enter it; instead, he went to consult with his master first.

"Master, the Thunder Ancient Country has agreed, they've given the entry token for 'Infinite Space'," Luo Feng presented the token.

"Infinite Space?"

Emperor Chu looked at the silver token and nodded softly, "I had guessed long ago that the quota given by the Thunder Ancient Country would definitely be of lower value, but this is too low."

"It's of low value?" Luo Feng inquired.

"The treasure sites left by Yuan, some can drive Godly Kings mad. This one is rather ordinary," Emperor Chu explained, "I'll send you all the information that the Flame Wind Ancient Country has on this

particular treasure site."

Luo Feng soon received the complete information on the treasure site, which was far more detailed than the information that came with the token.

"I feel it's pretty good," after understanding the information, Luo Feng thought that this treasure site 'Infinite Space' was already quite amazing. Of course, it could also be because he hadn't seen any other treasure sites.

"No matter what, explore carefully," Emperor Chu advised, "This treasure site might have some undiscovered secrets. Any treasure site left by Yuan should not be underestimated."

"Yes, Master," Luo Feng immediately replied.

That night.

Luo Feng sat in the Quiet Room within Luo Feng's Cave Dwelling, the Star Tower, holding the silver token.

"According to the information, should one's consciousness be guided by the silver token to enter the treasure site 'Infinite Space'?" Luo Feng's Avatar sat crossed-legged, activating the silver token in his hand.

Buzz.

Immediately a stream of consciousness, led by the token, set off towards the treasure site 'Infinite Space'.

And this silver token also disappeared without a trace! Each token could only be used once and would disappear after use, then it would silently and randomly reappear somewhere in the Land of Origin.

Chapter 168: Episode 4 Chapter 5 Entering the Infinite Space

Luo Feng felt his consciousness being drawn to a distant land.

"Boom～～～"

Consciousness roared as an invisible force gathered to form a strong physical body.

Luo Feng opened his eyes and looked around, he was in a vast expanse of mountains and forests.

"This body..." Luo Feng felt his body, looking the same as he did in the Land of Origin, with the same aura, "This body is much weaker than my Black River Form, it should be a normal Godly King Level body."

Luo Feng wasn't surprised, before coming here, his master, Emperor Chu had provided him with all the details about the exploration treasure ground 'Infinite Space' of the Flame Wind Ancient Country.

The information was also clearly recorded.

"Everyone who comes to Infinite Space has the same strength of body." Luo Feng also knew he had been greatly weakened, a normal body without the Perfect Divine Body, he had lost his formless and intangible ability, and he no longer had the ability to create avatars.

Luo Feng stood in the mountains and forests, sensing the laws that operated between heaven and earth.

"The Origin Great Dao has also been sealed." Luo Feng thought, "According to the exploration of the Flame Wind Ancient Country, this treasure ground has sealed off as many as nineteen Origin Great

Daos, including the nine Origin Great Daos that govern the supreme rules in the Land of Origin."

Nineteen Daos are sealed.

Such as the Origin Dao of Thunderbolt, the Origin Dao of Flame and so on, although not among the supreme rules, the Land of Origin does have such inheritance records. Even both Ancient Countries have methods to cultivate the Origin Dao of Thunderbolt.

"These nineteen Origin Great Daos are the nineteen with a history of inheritance on the Land of Origin."

"All are sealed!"

Moved by a thought, Luo Feng tried to pry into the mysteries of the Great Dao of Destruction Origin, but there was no response from the world around him.

"Just like the information described, I cannot stir even a wisp of law fluctuations." Luo Feng was shocked by 'Yuan's method, a treasure field opened by Yuan himself. If he said he had sealed the nineteen Origin Great Daos, then they were sealed, a strength unimaginably terrifying.

Whoosh.

Luo Feng quickly flew up, and when he reached a high place above the forest, he looked far into the distance in all directions.

With some reference to the terrain, Luo Feng also understood his approximate location.

"Everyone who comes to Infinite Space has the same body and cannot use any of the Origin Great Dao's mysteries." Luo Feng thought, "When we first arrived, we could only rely on our physical body and spiritual will to fight."

"The main ones who enter this treasure ground are Godly Kings."

Very few from the Primal Chaos Realm could enter, generally only transcendents from the Imperial Clan of the two Ancient Countries,

and there were very few of them. For example, there were only five in the Flame Wind Ancient Country's Imperial Clan! How many of them could have come in?

So this treasure ground of Infinite Space is mainly for Godly Kings.

"There are quite a few existence of lordships." Luo Feng was very cautious. Even if the two Ancient Countries allowed some slots to be given to Guest Elders, one slot required 50 million Merit Points, which ordinary Guest Elder Godly Kings couldn't afford.

Those who could exchange were naturally exceptional.

Some Second Realm of Godly King existences, their Spiritual Will might even be at the Ultimate Realm of God King! In front of them, Luo Feng still seemed to lack accumulation.

"Just arrived and can only rely on the physical body and Spiritual Will. However, as time passes, new paths can be opened up," Luo Feng thought, "Aside from the nineteen Origin Great Daos that are sealed, if a new path that is opened up, it can be used in Infinite Space."

"According to the information,"

"Infinite Space tests three things."

"First, the strength of the Spiritual Will."

"Second, opening up new paths."

"Third, single-handedly killing indigenous creatures in Infinite Space."

"Achievements in these three areas can all earn 'Reward Points', and afterward, those points can be used to exchange for various resources in Infinite Space, including inheritances, Weapon Secret Treasures, and cultivation aiding treasures."

Luo Feng felt that this treasure ground was still quite good.

However, to many ancient beings in the Land of Origin, the hard-earned Reward Points were ultimately only exchanged for some

resources. It was similar to the Guest Elder system of the two Ancient Countries, accumulating Merit Points to exchange for resources.

The only difference is that the exchange in Infinite Space has a higher limit! Stronger inheritances, more precious treasures... but the required Reward Points are also frighteningly high.

Earning Reward Points in Infinite Space is too difficult!

Among the many treasure lands left by Yuan, the allure of Infinite Space was naturally low.

"I'm merely a Second Realm of Godly King in terms of Spiritual Will, among the competitors in this treasure land, I should be quite average." Luo Feng shook his head slightly, "After all, I am just at the Primal Chaos Realm, and it is extremely difficult for my spiritual will to advance further."

Although he practised the Lie Yuan Technique and the Great Destruction Heart Refining Technique, advancement was extremely difficult. Even a bit of negligence could cause the Spiritual Will to regress instead of progress.

"Develop a new path?" Luo Feng did have an idea.

He had long been contemplating developing the 'Great Dao of Life and Death', but in his plan, he would first solidify his foundation and grasp more of the Great Dao of Life Origin and the Great Dao of Destruction Origin. After that, he planned to try merging them into one, transforming them into the Great Dao of Life and Death.

"In Infinite Space, nineteen Origin Great Daos have been sealed, and both the paths of life and destruction have been sealed. I might as well try to completely merge and pave the way for the Great Dao of Life and Death," Luo Feng thought.

"The third item, single-handedly killing indigenous creatures." Luo Feng also found it troublesome, "The places in Infinite Space where local creatures are abundant must have already been taken over by the major forces."

Compared to enhancing Spiritual Will or developing new paths,

single-handedly killing indigenous creatures was actually the easiest.

...

Whoosh.

Luo Feng left the mountain forest quickly, flying towards the area occupied by the Flame Wind Ancient Country recorded in the information.

```

As the Origin Dao of Space was also sealed, Luo Feng could only fly slowly.

After flying for a long time, Luo Feng unexpectedly came into contact with a vast and lurking Spiritual Will. This Spiritual Will had an incredibly wide range of influence, and when it was hidden and restrained, Luo Feng didn't notice it at all.

Upon contact, the vast will swept over Luo Feng.

Using the Lie Yuan Technique to protect his inward spirit, Luo Feng resisted this vast will, which was clearly much stronger than his own.

"The will of someone at the Ultimate Realm of God King?" Luo Feng made a guess, feeling that the other party was definitely stronger than himself, but not to the point of complete suppression.

"Is it Luo He from the Flame Wind Ancient Country?" the vast will asked as it enveloped Luo Feng.

Luo Feng's ordinary physical body couldn't disguise its aura; his aura was completely unobscured, naturally allowing him to be instantly recognized.

"Who are you?" Luo Feng didn't know the identity of the other party.

"I am the 'God of Fire' from the Two Realms Palace," the vast will said. "This area is also the territory of our Two Realms Palace, so leave quickly!"
```

Luo Feng didn't say much and immediately flew away quickly.

...

"This is the territory of the Thunder Ancient Country, leave quickly!"

...

"This is the domain of Wanfa Tower, depart swiftly!"

...

Although Luo Feng had obtained information from his master, the territories within Infinite Space often changed! A single ancient existence could dominate a vast area.

On Luo Feng's journey, he encountered six areas occupied solely by the Two Realms Palace, each of which had the presence of a Spiritual Will at the Ultimate Realm of God King.

These were territories occupied by powerful forces or exclusively claimed by some formidable ancient existences.

Luo Feng flew cautiously.

"We have arrived."

Luo Feng reached a territory documented in the intelligence, which was the closest one owned by the Flame Wind Ancient Country.

A vast will enveloped him.

"Hm?" Luo Feng's expression changed.

The will carried an unfathomably gruesome aura that merely brushed past Luo Feng but made his Spiritual Will tremble. During the touch, Luo Feng even thought of the Catastrophe Beast.

"Far surpassing me, I've encountered quite a few ancient existences' Spiritual Will since coming to this Infinite Space treasure land, some of which attained the will of the Ultimate Realm of God King. But... this is the first will surpassing the level of the Ultimate Realm of God

King." Luo Feng was certain.

This crushing strength gave Luo Feng the sense that without the Lie Yuan Technique in operation defending him, his Spiritual Will in Infinite Space would have been directly obliterated.

"Luo He?" the will noticed Luo Feng. "To be a being from the Primal Chaos Realm and yet make it here. You must have cultivated the Calamity Beast Diagram; your Spiritual Will contains quite a bit of the Catastrophe Beast's essence."

Luo Feng replied with due respect, "Yes, I have cultivated the Calamity Beast Diagram, and it has been a great help to me."

"I am Emperor Ming, the creator of the Calamity Beast Diagram," the will revealed.

Luo Feng was inwardly shocked.

Emperor Ming, one of the thirteen Emperors of the Flame Wind Ancient Country.

Emperor Ming also cultivated the Primordial Bloodline. Generally speaking, he and Luo Feng's master, Emperor Chu, were not from the same faction.

The tale of Emperor Ming's rise was a legend in the Imperial Clan of the Flame Wind Ancient Country. He was an exile in a minor cosmos, born within it, his origins the humblest of all. Yet, he forged ahead, eventually leaving the minor cosmos, becoming a noble of the Imperial Clan, ascending to Godly King, and finally, to Emperor.

Among the thirteen Emperors, he had the most humble beginnings, but that garnered the admiration of countless members of the Imperial Clan.

"Such a terrifying will." Luo Feng sensed the unfathomable and solemn will of Emperor Ming; even though he also cultivated the Primordial Bloodline, Emperor Ming's Spiritual Will was extremely calm, like an immeasurable sea without a ripple.

"You are the disciple of Emperor Chu. I can carve out a small piece of

territory for you within the land occupied by the Flame Wind Ancient Country. There, you will find three native creatures," Emperor Ming offered. "If you feel it's too little, you can try your luck elsewhere."

"Thank you, Your Majesty, I am willing to accept," Luo Feng said respectfully.

A token with only a single opportunity to enter. During the initial stage of entering the treasure land, it was natural for him to keep a low profile, lie low, become familiar with Infinite Space, and gradually increase his strength within it.

"Go then." The terrifying will transmitted a thread of information to Luo Feng, containing the map to that small piece of territory.

"Thank you, Your Majesty." Luo Feng immediately flew towards the location of that territory.

"This Luo He..."

Emperor Ming was quite proud, generally not fond of the other Imperial Emperors. However, he harbored a sliver of goodwill towards Luo He.

"Not of the Imperial Clan and yet making it here from the Primal Chaos Realm is no easy feat." Emperor Ming understood the rarity of the opportunity. Being exiled in a minor cosmos within the Imperial Clan, at the bottom of the hierarchy, was even harder than being an ordinary resident of the Land of Origin, with innate strengths much weaker.

"According to the Ancient Country's investigation, he comes from the Primordial Cosmos, born perhaps even humbler than myself."

"Those born in humility treasure each opportunity all the more," Emperor Ming thought.

Even as an Emperor, he still valued this treasure land greatly! While some elites of the Imperial Clan were picky and chose better treasure lands, Emperor Ming, as one of the pinnacle beings of the Land of Origin, remained here with a shred of consciousness, cultivating in silence.

He was determined to fully exploit every opportunity! This was also one of the reasons why he could ascend to Emperor.

```
```

Chapter 169: Episode 4 Chapter 6 Lie Yuan Technique and Native Species

A man in green robes sitting cross-legged on the grass suddenly opened his eyes, and he saw the silhouette of a man in black clothes landing in the distance.

"Luo He?" The man in green recognized the other at a glance.

Luo Feng also looked over and smiled, nodding, "Godly King Tian Mu."

This man in green was none other than the Godly King Tian Mu from the Thirteen Veins of the Imperial Clan of the Flame Wind Ancient Country, from the 'Emperor Jiu Feng Lineage'.

"I didn't expect to see Great Saint Luo He here," said Godly King Tian Mu as he stepped forward to greet Luo Feng warmly.

As a Godly King of the Imperial Clan of the Flame Wind Ancient Country, he naturally had a sense of pride! But facing Great Saint Luo He, Godly King Tian Mu was very humble and friendly. After all, everyone knew that in the not-too-distant future, Great Saint Luo He could very well be an Overlord-level existence in the Land of Origin.

He, Godly King Tian Mu, was still only at the First Realm of Godly King, in terms of strength, he was merely on par with Luo He at the moment.

Bear in mind, Luo He was a Transcendence of Primal Chaos Realm! How could Godly King Tian Mu feel any pride?

"His Majesty is kind enough to let me hunt here," Luo Feng said.

"Our Flame Wind Ancient Country has many territories in the Infinite Space, but the region governed by His Majesty is the safest," Godly King Tian Mu said, "For His Majesty to allocate a piece of territory to you, it shows how much he values you."

Godly King Tian Mu said this outwardly but was quite surprised inwardly.

Everyone knew that Emperor Ming and Emperor Chu did not have a good relationship. Yet, he was willing to help Luo He, which was indeed very rare.

"By the way." full of curiosity, Godly King Tian Mu asked, "Great Saint Luo He, how did you get the opportunity to come here? Even for the Transcendents of Primal Chaos Realm from our Imperial Clan, there is only one chance to enter this sacred place. To get more chances, one needs to exchange them for Merit Points."

"To get more chances, one must exchange?" Luo Feng asked, "How many Merit Points can it be exchanged for?"

"For internal exchanges within the Imperial Clan, it's one-tenth of the Guest Elders' quota," Godly King Tian Mu didn't hide the fact since it had long been no secret over the ages, "For Guest Elder Godly Kings, an entry quota to Infinite Space costs fifty million Merit Points. For the Imperial Clan, it costs five million Merit Points per entry.

Even so, for us at the First Realm of Godly King, it's not easy to accumulate five million Merit Points."

Luo Feng understood.

For a Godly King who is not from the two great Imperial Clans, to accumulate fifty million Merit Points, or to wrest resources from the two great Ancient Countries, they are surely not ordinary Godly Kings.

"The opportunity I got to come in was from the Thunder Ancient Country," Luo Feng did not hide it.

"Oh?" Godly King Tian Mu was surprised.

"It took quite a bit of effort," Luo Feng did not elaborate.

Watching Luo Feng, Godly King Tian Mu laughed with admiration, "Apart from the two great Imperial Clans, being able to enter the treasure lands left by the Ancestor at the Primal Chaos Realm stage is a rarity in the entire history of the Land of Origin. I can guess that Great Saint Luo He seized this opportunity through sheer strength."

"Compared to Great Saint Luo He, we who have been nurtured by our family's resources seem mediocre," said Godly King Tian Mu, shaking his head.

"Who dares call a Godly King mediocre? I'm still stuck at a bottleneck," Luo Feng said.

"Haha, it's not a bottleneck for you, it won't be long before you become a Godly King," Godly King Tian Mu said. In his light-hearted talk, he treated Luo Feng as an equal, without the usual sense of condescension that Godly Kings had towards those at the Primal Chaos Realm.

The two chatted leisurely for a while before parting.

Luo Feng was quite moved. Internally within the Imperial Clan, five million Merit Points for an exchange, with some efforts by the Godly Kings, they could accumulate that amount. But for Guest Elder Godly Kings, fifty million Merit Points... it was much more daunting to accumulate.

Especially some ancient existences with sufficient strength, who naturally formed alliances and began to vie and compete for resources based on strength.

The two supreme Ancestors had never interfered in these conflicts, perhaps because they were disdainful, or perhaps because those resources were left by the Ancestor.

"The hunting ground Emperor Ming gave me has three native creatures," Luo Feng flew towards the nearest native creature based on the intelligence.

After flying for more than ten breaths, Luo Feng saw the creature.

"Hmm?"

Luo Feng observed the native creature.

This native creature existed between the real and the illusory, its eight enormous tentacles permeating the Void. In the center of its vast body was an enormous head, with a blood-red solitary eye on it watching Luo Feng intently.

Merely observing, there was an invisible Spiritual Power infiltrating to influence.

Luo Feng, with his own Spirit at the Second Realm of Godly King and the Lie Yuan Technique to guard him, naturally treated it as if it were just a breeze.

"According to intelligence, every single native creature in Infinite Space is a creature of the spirit, with Spirit as their core and their physical bodies secondary," Luo Feng thought, "Their activity range is very limited."

This huge tentacled creature also observed Luo Feng, pondering, "As my will descends upon this mystical land, this alien strongman will be my ninth ordeal! I must survive a thousand tribulations to transform."

"A thousand trials, without success, there can only be death." This tentacled creature was equally patient.

Boom!

Luo Feng made his move, and although nineteen Origin Great Dao in the Infinite Space were sealed, the most basic Law of Primal Chaos could still be executed.

The tentacled creature also lashed out with its enormous tentacles, each with a terrifying might—each having Godly King Level strength, not the least bit inferior to Luo Feng's Physical Body.

However... in terms of skill, this tentacled creature was far from the Law of Primal Chaos, appearing extremely crude.

"Bang." Like an afterimage, Luo Feng instantly dodged the tentacles' strikes, his foot stabbing like a knife-point into the creature's enormous head, blowing a bloody cavity into it.

"Woo—" A low roar sounded, and an even more chaotic Spiritual Power suddenly erupted, assaulting Luo Feng's Spiritual Will.

"This alien strongman, his will is too terrifying, I can't infiltrate a trace," the tentacled creature was somewhat shocked as it had previously gone through tribulations and encountered other Godly Kings in the Infinite Space.

The strongest one was merely a Godly King with Spirit at the Second Realm, who did not possess the Law of Lie Yuan Technique, and it was still able to contaminate and infiltrate a little.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

The body of the tentacled creature exploded time and time again; it was indeed far inferior to Luo Feng in close combat.

As its injuries became more severe.

"Tear." Luo Feng also ripped apart an already damaged giant tentacle.

```

Luo Feng, with his overwhelming advantage in close combat, took about the time of a tea ceremony to utterly tear the tentacle creature to shreds, even destroying it bit by bit. However, the immense will of the tentacle creature still loomed there.

"Buzz."

Suddenly, under the manipulation of the ethereal will, invisible forces converged, and in just a few breaths, the forces coalesced into the form of the tentacle creature again.

"It's recovered." Luo Feng watched this scene, not at all surprised.

"According to the information, it is impossible to kill the native creatures of Infinite Space through normal physical combat." Luo
```

Feng thought, "Even if I destroy its body time after time, it would take hundreds or even thousands of annihilations before it sustains any injury, and it will vanish for a long time... and after a long while, it will recover and return."

"Forcing it to disappear will earn me 1 Reward Point."

Because they can't be killed, Emperor Ming allocated only three native creatures to Luo Feng's territory.

These three native creatures, they are enough for Luo Feng to keep killing endlessly.

"The only way to kill them completely is to annihilate their will. It will then die completely and never recover," Luo Feng thought, "According to the information, even the weakest native creature requires the will of the Ultimate Realm of Godly King to possibly annihilate it completely."

"I have only the Second Realm of Godly King Spiritual Will, in combination with the Lie Yuan Technique, I wonder if I can wipe it out."

Luo Feng looked at the tentacle creature in front of him.

The tentacle creature also observed Luo Feng.

"This is my calamity, the ninth one..." The tentacle creature, with its long life, naturally had a lot of patience.

Suddenly, everything in front of the tentacle creature disappeared.

It couldn't see anything else, only a majestic spinning star. The colossal star, rolling forward, directly crushed and impacted the chaotic and frantic spiritual power of the tentacle creature.

Splat~~~

The tentacle creature's chaotic and frantic spiritual power was crushed by nearly eighty percent in an instant.

"Not good." The tentacle creature also saw Luo Feng, and at this

moment, within its giant blood-red eye was shock and anger, it voluntarily disintegrated its body in an instant, and its spiritual conscience completely departed.

...

A distant world.

This world, with thousands of countries vying for control, countless creatures struggling to survive, and cultivators among them. The true master of this world... are some terrifying beings, and these terrifying beings are known as—Demons.

Demons, immortal and imperishable, feed on the seven emotions and six desires of living beings.

"Oooh——" In the depths of the ocean of this world, there was an immensely huge tentacle creature, occupying about a third of the entire ocean, which was also the forbidden sea of this world.

This tentacle creature was also the origin of the world's Demonic overlords! The most terrifying and dreadful being, it was also the heavenly way of this world!

The world's numerous cultivators, they derived their cultivation paths from this being.

"My ninth calamity turned out to be so terrifying! He actually obliterated nearly eighty percent of my spiritual power in one strike?" The single eye of the tentacle creature also contained a trace of fear.

The origin of the Demonic overlords of this world, an existence like the heavenly way, actually feeling fear? If the cultivators of this world knew this, they would likely find it unbelievable.

"However, what he obliterated were the most chaotic and disordered of my thoughts." The tentacle creature also realized this, "What remains are even more pure and concentrated."

"I feed on the seven emotions and six desires of innumerable living beings of this world, which also has made me more chaotic."

"The ordeal of a thousand tribulations is both a calamity and a tempering."

"Once I get through it, I can completely transform."

Having been hit once, the tentacle creature also saw the benefits, but it still needed to recuperate, "When the time comes, I must descend again, and this calamity is much more difficult and terrible than the previous ones."

In the process of undergoing a thousand tribulations, one can rest temporarily, but cannot shrink back. One must endure each tribulation in turn.

...

After the tentacle creature voluntarily disappeared, it did not show up again.

Normally, physical combat would take hundreds to thousands of times to force it to vanish. Just one hit from the Lie Yuan Technique, and the tentacle creature took off.

"It's a pity, I couldn't kill it completely," Luo Feng shook his head slightly, "My Spiritual Will is still not strong enough."

Even the will of the Ultimate Realm of Godly King, using some powerful Secret Techniques of Willpower, is only hopeful of annihilating it completely. If my Spiritual Will were a few percentage points stronger, perhaps I could have destroyed it in one strike.

"These chaotic thoughts."

Luo Feng frowned slightly as he realized that while destroying nearly eighty percent of the creature's spiritual power, a large number of chaotic thoughts contaminated his own Spiritual Will, with the various emotions and desires of countless creatures tainting his own being. This was also the aftermath of using Spiritual Will against such native creatures.

Suddenly——

"Boom~~"

Invisible laws descended and enveloped Luo Feng.

"Trialist: Luo He from Land of Origin"

"For repelling a Spiritual Being once, Reward Points: 1 (All resources in the treasure trove can be exchanged with Reward Points)."

"Fighting with the basic Law of Primal Chaos, new Dao evaluation: low. Reward Points: 0. You have not carved out any new Dao, more effort is needed."

"Your body of Primal Chaos Realm reaching the will of the Second Realm of Godly King, Spiritual Will evaluation: medium. Reward Points: 100. Your Spiritual Will is barely passable, improvement is needed."

"Total Reward Points: 101."

```
```

Chapter 170: Episode 4, Chapter 7: The Treasure Trove of Infinite Space

The formless rules descended for just a moment before receding.

Luo Feng looked at the palm of his left hand where a rule imprint had appeared. This imprint could connect to the rules of Infinite Space, allowing him to check his Reward Points information and exchange them for resources from the treasure trove.

"Earning Reward Points in Infinite Space is indeed difficult," Luo Feng mused. "Repelling spiritual beings only awards maximum points the first time, which is 1 point. Each subsequent time, the reward decreases. I heard that after a hundred times, each time awards less than 0.01 point…"

"Infinite Space highly values the forging of new Great Daos," Luo Feng thought. "And it places great importance on Spiritual Will."

"This is a treasure land left by the Ancestor."

"It's apparent that his selection for descendants primarily focuses on forging new Great Daos and on Spiritual Will."

"Perhaps how far one's cultivation journey can go is related to these two aspects."

Luo Feng speculated.

"Standing at the Ancestor's heights, he valued not the comprehension of existing Great Daos but the creation of new ones. Could this be related to something beyond the Ultimate Realm of God King?" Luo Feng pondered, then smiled, "One step at a time."

The Ultimate Realm of God King was still very far from him; across the entire Land of Origin, there were only a few at the Ultimate Realm of God King, about whom Luo Feng currently had no detailed information.

"Let's take a look at the treasure trove first."

Through the rule imprint, Luo Feng began to access the treasure trove's resources, coming into contact with a vast amount of information instantly.

Luo Feng had 101 points, allowing him to view resources information that didn't exceed 101 Reward Points.

"These Reward Points really last," said Luo Feng as his eyes lit up upon checking.

Luo Feng first looked at the inheritance information.

Ranked first in the inheritance, the "Nine Realms of Extinction," First Realm (Perfection Level Inheritance), required 100 Reward Points for exchange! This is a 'perfect' inheritance feasible across all origin worlds, corresponding to the First Realm of Godly King.

As a Perfection Level Inheritance, it's actually impossible for Godly King Level cultivators to fully master it, but even slight success is already remarkable.

Danger reminder: The entry threshold for the "Nine Realms of Extinction" First Realm is extremely high, requiring surpassing the Godly-King's Will to attempt cultivation. Otherwise, one will be assimilated by the Great Dao of Destruction Origin of this world.

"What is this? An inheritance of the First Realm of Godly King level requires surpassing Godly-King's Will to attempt cultivation?" Luo Feng found it unbelievable. "And it also says it's practically impossible to fully master?"

This was left by the Ancestor.

The Ancestor dared say that no Godly King could fully master it. There must be a reason.

The requirements for merely entering, with respect to Spiritual Will, show just how terrifying this inheritance is.

"Feasible across all origin worlds, theoretically perfect?" Luo Feng sensed the hidden messages in these words.

Ranked second in the inheritance, the "Ten Thousand Transformation Divine Body," the first two volumes (Intermediate Grade Inheritance), required 100 Reward Points for exchange! Corresponding to the Second Realm of Godly King.

...

Luo Feng carefully reviewed it and saw only two Perfection Level inheritances.

Ranked sixth in the inheritance, the "Temporal Walker," First Volume (Perfection Level Inheritance), required 90 Reward Points for exchange! This is a 'perfect' inheritance feasible across all origin worlds, corresponding to the First Realm of Godly King.

The difficulty of entering this inheritance is exceedingly high. Of the over ten thousand exchangers to date, only three have managed to enter, all of whom surpassed the Ultimate Realm of God King.

Danger reminders: 1, Surpass Godly-King's Will to attempt cultivation, otherwise there will be the disaster of becoming lost.

2, Comprehend all branches of the Time Primordial Dao and Origin Dao of Space before attempting cultivation. Forcing comprehension can lead to the calamity of temporal and spatial annihilation.

3, This dao involves the fusion of time and space, requiring extreme talents in space-time paths, otherwise misfortune abounds.

"Why does it speak of boundless misfortune?" Luo Feng mused, looking somewhat puzzled. These three danger reminders, especially the third, put it ambiguously. Not having extreme talent means boundless misfortune.

No wonder, despite being a Perfection Level Inheritance, it required fewer Reward Points than "Nine Realms of Extinction". It seemed

significantly more dangerous.

"These theoretically perfect inheritances, even stating that it's impossible for Godly King Level to fully master them, then who created them?" Luo Feng secretly guessed that it might be some extremely terrifying beings, achieving incomprehensible realms to create these inheritances.

Because they are too perfect, resulting in extremely high entry requirements.

...

Just by looking at the treasure trove, Luo Feng already noticed the difference between the inheritances exchanged between the two Ancient Countries and this Infinite Space treasure trove.

The inheritances exchanged by the two Ancient Countries were left by two Ancestors! They were not as high-class as those in this Infinite Space treasure trove. But to exchange for anything in this Infinite Space treasure trove required a lot of Reward Points, which were extremely difficult to obtain.

"Hmm?" Luo Feng suddenly brightened and quickly continued to read, discovering a familiar inheritance.

"Eight Tribulations Life Form," First Calamity (Superior Inheritance), required 5 Reward Points for exchange, corresponding to the First Realm of Godly King.

This level of inheritance, divided into eight calamities, is relatively easier for cultivation and is considered superior among the enlightenment lineage inheritances.

"Superior inheritance?" Luo Feng had already discovered it.

This treasure trove's collected inheritances were categorized into Intermediate Inheritance, Superior Inheritance, Special Grade Inheritance, and Perfection Inheritance.

In the Flame Wind Ancient Country, among the inheritances cultivated without external aid at the First Realm of Godly King,

"Eight Tribulations Life Form" First Calamity is considered the highest grade. However, here, it is only deemed superior.

...

Luo Feng studied for a long time, carefully understanding all inheritance information, and summarized some points.

"Perfection Level Inheritances reach theoretical perfection but have extremely high thresholds. It is practically impossible to fully master them, and just mastering a small part is already outstanding," Luo Feng concluded.

"Special Grade Inheritances also have extremely high thresholds. It's possible for those at the Godly King Tier to fully master them, but the probability is extremely low, maybe not even one Godly King in an entire origin world can cultivate to a higher realm; just entering is considered difficult enough."

"Superior Inheritances are suitably wide-ranging."

"Intermediate Inheritances are typically cultivated by Godly Kings."

"Lower than these? Not worth mentioning."

Inheritances like the Heartshadow Sect and the Duan Dong River lineage, which are merely left by the first realm of Godly King, are scarcely worth mentioning.

Luo Feng, within this treasure trove, had taken a liking to one particular inheritance.

"World Life Form" Part One (Special Grade Inheritance), requires 30 Reward Points for exchange, corresponding to the first realm of Godly King Tier.

This inheritance requires simultaneous cultivation of the Great Dao of Life Origin and the Origin Dao of Matter.

Reminder: All six branches of the Great Dao of Life Origin and all eight branches of the Origin Dao of Matter must be fully comprehended to gain entry.

This inheritance involves treating one's own life form as 'a world' in cultivation, with the ultimate goal of transforming one's life form into a 'source world', hence the high potential.

"The ten-directional world form I am pursuing now has similarities with this inheritance,"

"My 'Formless and Intangible' can substitute some capabilities of the Origin Dao of Matter."

"Perhaps I could try cultivating it?"

Luo Feng was very tempted.

Because the philosophy behind this inheritance was very similar to his Transformation Method.

Luo Feng thought for a moment, regardless, it ultimately encompassed all six branches of the Great Dao of Life Origin, and just contemplating this aspect would not be too much of a loss. Moreover, it should greatly benefit the improvement of his Transformation Method.

"Exchanged!" Luo Feng immediately decided and chose to exchange for this special-grade inheritance.

"Hum."

A large amount of information was transmitted to him.

"World Life Form" was created by an old friend of Yuan, this inheritance was divided into three parts, corresponding to the first realm, the second realm, and the ultimate realm of Godly King, these three levels of content.

As for higher-level content, it must be personally taught by Yuan's old friend.

"Excellent!" As soon as Luo Feng received the inheritance, he was exposed to a massive amount of information.

The creator of this inheritance had attained inconceivable depths in

the research of life forms and source worlds.

This inheritance, including the triune form, the ten-directional world form, the twenty-four aspected form, were just part of the many forms. The integration of life form and matter was particularly profound.

"This is what a Special Grade Inheritance is," Luo Feng sighed internally.

It was incredibly powerful.

Although he possessed the 'Transformation Method', compared to the complete Origin Dao of Matter, it seemed weak. Luo Feng faintly realized that following this path would eventually lead him to a significant bottleneck.

"In the early stages, using the Transformation Method could indeed compensate for the requirements of the Origin Dao of Matter, allowing the cultivation of 'World Life Form', but in the future... I suppose I will still need to use 'Eight Tribulations Life Form' and 'World Life Form' as aids to forge my own path," Luo Feng thought.

Subsequently, Luo Feng sat cross-legged in the forest and began to study this newly acquired special-grade inheritance in detail.

...

Although the Infinite Space guides its entrants to forge their own paths, Luo Feng was keenly aware that he was only at the Primal Chaos Realm, without true mastery over even one branch of the Origin Great Dao.

Forge a Dao? It could accumulate slowly, but he did not stress over it.

Keep in mind, within the Infinite Space, most were Godly Kings, and there were even beings at the emperor level. They had profound accumulations and could attempt to forge their own paths.

"This spiritual impurity."

Every one of Luo Feng's avatars felt some pollution in the spirit.

It was the lingering effect of severely injuring a spiritual life form in the Infinite Space, as various desires and prayers of countless creatures echoed within Luo Feng's spirit.

"Hiss Hiss Hiss～～～"

Luo Feng, in his usual state, was deploying the Destruction Refinement Method.

With his own spiritual will as the foundation and the intent of all things and all forms of destruction, he employed the 'Destruction Refinement Method', creating a world-destroying grindstone, aiming to completely erase his own spiritual power.

His own strength, to erase himself.

Thus, no matter how much Luo Feng's spiritual will improved, this Heart Refining Method remained effective.

"Hiss Hiss Hiss." In the past, when using the Destruction Refinement Method to purify his spirit, Luo Feng always felt progress was painfully slow.

But now, affected by a great deal of spiritual pollution, the effect of erasure was notably greater.

Luo Feng also felt pain, as if bits of his soul were being peeled and crushed, though this was just an illusion brought about by the pollution. This signified the terrifying extent of severe spiritual pollution.

"Indestructible through myriad calamities."

Luo Feng suddenly gained a deeper understanding of the Calamity Beast Diagram.

In this treasure spot of Infinite Space, where the will and spiritual beings collided and became polluted, then erasing this pollution was itself a purification of the spirit.

Each purification was another form of spiritual cultivation.

"Elder Yuan truly had deep intentions, guiding us to purify our spirits and forge our own paths." Luo Feng felt fortunate to have received this opportunity, which might seem ordinary to the imperial clans of the two ancient countries.

Yet, Luo Feng felt that this opportunity brightened his forward path significantly, and based solely on this opportunity, he was even more confident about reaching higher levels in the Land of Origin.

"Eliminating all spiritual pollution indeed makes the spirit feel more ethereal, and the will more condensed," Luo Feng was secretly astonished, as just one purification noticeably increased his perception of improvement.

The results were quite good; apparently, the "Destruction Refinement Method" was more suitable when combined with spiritual pollution.

Subsequently, Luo Feng began to focus on comprehending this newly acquired special-grade inheritance.

Chapter 171: Episode 4 Chapter 8 Centennial Years

At the border of the Flame Wind Ancient Country, Xiangjie City.

In a quiet room of the Garrison Mansion, Luo Feng sat cross-legged with a jug in his hand, taking a sip. The jug contained the 'Shengbing Precious Medicine', a cultivation aid he had purchased, made from Godly King Exotic Beast Materials. After consuming it, Luo Feng felt his soul become much cooler and clearer.

"It's worthy of being a special grade inheritance." Luo Feng had spent tens of thousands of days to superficially research this special grade inheritance "World Life Form."

"Simply the guidance within the inheritance makes these 30 Reward Points very worthwhile."

This inheritance was created by an old friend of Yuan!

The creator's strength was too high, far surpassing the creators of "Eight Tribulations Life Form" and "Extermination of Seventy-Two Blades." Just a few words within the inheritance made Luo Feng realize some key points on the path of cultivation.

"Life within the Braided Cage has the Origin Great Dao as a reference, so the difficulty of cultivation is relatively low."

"But outside the Braided Cage, cultivation is like groping in the dark, blazing one's own trail. The difficulty of cultivation is unknowably higher."

"Therefore, from a negligible state, one must enhance one's wisdom."

"Any aspect of a cultivator can be enhanced! Physical body,

movement technique, wisdom, insight, soul, will... There are ways to cultivate all aspects, but insight is the most ethereal among them."

Luo Feng quite agreed with this point.

Insight is very ethereal. Among countless cultivators, it's generally augmented by consuming rarities like the Primordial Crystal Spirit Fruit, which nourishes the soul, and to a certain extent, can be considered an improvement in insight.

Or when the spiritual will becomes strong! Once the spiritual will strengthens, insight indeed improves.

Or by specifically cultivating the soul. The path of the soul is the toughest path, but a fundamental improvement of the soul's essence indeed brings about an elevation in insight.

Or if the physical body becomes extremely strong, it will nourish the soul, and make thinking more swift, which is also helpful to insight.

But these are all indirect methods!

"How far one can journey on the Great Dao, insight is fundamental."

"How to improve insight?"

"I have a method: use the intricacies of a lower realm to create high-level secret techniques."

Luo Feng also fully understood the creator's thoughts.

For example, the Trinity Form. If one intuits the six branches of the Great Dao of Life Origin and uses the complete six branches… one could easily create the Trinity Form without any difficulty.

But if one attempts to create the Trinity Secret Technique with merely the intricacies of the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm, the difficulty skyrockets immediately. This process of trial can gradually lead to a slow elevation in insight.

"According to the teachings of the creator of the inheritance, in cultivation, one should not deliberately pursue breakthroughs."

"One should continuously attempt to create high-level secret techniques from a lower realm state. Create one, two, five, ten! When accumulated to a profound depth, even without deliberate breakthroughs, one day it will naturally happen."

"In the cultivation at the Godly King Tier, there is clear guidance from the Origin Great Dao! It is the best opportunity to refine one's insight."

"Once one surpasses the Godly King level, one is forced to grope in the dark."

"Many cultivators are used to having the guidance of the Great Dao. Suddenly groping in the darkness, progress becomes difficult. Not to mention completely jumping out of the Braided Cage."

This expansive inheritance opened Luo Feng's horizons.

Luo Feng's mindset had changed; previously, he indulged in the Primordial Crystal Spirit Fruit, always yearning to master a branch of the Great Dao and breakthrough in realm.

Now it seems, what's crucial is to train the ability to grope in the dark, to train insight. The breakthrough of the Great Dao realm is naturally occurring.

"My cultivation progress is already swift, there's no need to rush."

"I'll try, with Primal Chaos Layer Dao intricacies, to create Godly King level secret techniques." Luo Feng thought, those who manage to create secret techniques and achieve transcending the Primal Chaos Realm are such mighty beings.

Luo Feng's Trinity Form was a Godly King level secret technique. But he had only created one so far.

"I can also research materials from Primordial Bloodline creatures, study their life forms." Instantly, an avatar of Luo Feng, through the subdued world's entrance, headed to that subdued world.

...

This world under garrison, named Xiangjie, teemed with lifeforms of Primordial Bloodlines at the Primal Chaos Layer.

Primal Chaos Realm strength signified that Primordial Bloodlines were already at their thinnest! If they degraded further, they would begin to lose the characteristics of a Primordial Bloodline.

"Huff, huff, huff～～～" A colossal creature resembling a rock sculpture lay prostrate, its breath causing storms. Its body sleek, its immense cloven hooves rested there, with its head pillowed atop them.

Suddenly, a man in black appeared nearby.

The colossal creature suddenly opened its eyes and gazed at Luo Feng with its yellow pupils.

"A cultivator?" The colossal creature looked at Luo Feng with wariness and hostility, "What are you doing in our world? Get lost pronto!"

Throughout its years of growth, it had often seen cultivators enter this world; occasionally, some Primordial Bloodline creatures were taken away, never to return.

"Boom!"

Luo Feng extended his hand, and a billion Black Rivers surged out, forming into a gigantic palm that clutched the colossal creature's neck.

He then lifted the vast creature into the air.

"Let go of me, let go!" The colossal creature was in a panic, looking at Luo Feng, "Are you taking me away? I know, you cultivators always take away a batch of Primordial Bloodline creatures, those taken away... they all died, haven't they?"

Indeed, that was the case.

The Primordial Bloodline creatures taken away would have their bloodlines refined again and again, until they perished completely.

They were bred and cultivated with the sole purpose of refining 'diluted versions of Primordial Bloodlines.'

"I need to select some Primordial Bloodline creatures to take away." Luo Feng's gargantuan Black River palm still clutching the creature's neck, said leisurely, "However, as long as you give me some of your body materials, I can spare you."

"Give some materials and you'll let me go?" The colossal creature being held by the neck, feeling the stark difference in strength that left it powerless against Luo Feng.

Even in Xiangjie, the most perfect Primordial Bloodline creatures of the Primal Chaos Layer could, by instinct, only contend with ordinary Godly Kings. Still, they were no match for Luo Feng at that moment.

"Yes, some materials. You must ensure not to destroy these materials with a mere thought. If you destroy the materials, I'll have no choice but to take you with me," Luo Feng said.

The Flame Wind Ancient Country will have envoys to guide the creatures.

But these creatures with Primordial Bloodline can never discern whether they are the envoys themselves.

In their eyes… all beings from outside their world are Cultivators.

"Okay, I'll give it to you." The massive creature, facing the insurmountable gap in strength and without any resistance, willingly bowed its head.

"Very good." Luo Feng nodded in satisfaction, "I'll select some materials."

According to Luo Feng's request, a claw blade, a piece of skin membrane, a small segment of bone, some blood… Although there were many types, the amounts added up to be very minimal.

The massive creature could fully recover in just a few breaths' time.

"Just for such a tiny amount of materials you'll let me go?" It secretly

felt fortunate.

Luo Feng then regularly began collecting small amounts of materials within the garrisoned world. As far as the Flame Wind Ancient Country was concerned, as long as these creatures with Primordial Bloodline were not killed, and the extraction of the 'Primordial Bloodline' wasn't delayed, they wouldn't care how brutally they were beaten.

Luo Feng might deceive, beat, or even directly capture them into the Star Tower!

Capturing one creature into the Star Tower also struck fear into the other creatures with Primordial Bloodlines in that world, making them more compliant in handing over their materials.

Of course, Luo Feng would encounter some obstinate creatures that, no matter how much they suffer, would not bow their heads and refuse to let Luo Feng study even a single drop of their blood.

In that case, Luo Feng could only keep them imprisoned within the Star Tower indefinitely, which also served to maintain his 'infamy' in this world, letting other creatures with Primordial Bloodlines know that refusal to comply with demands for materials would result in being taken away.

Of course…

If one day the envoys from the Flame Wind Ancient Country came to inspect, Luo Feng would simply release the imprisoned creatures back into the world.

As Luo Feng understood, envoys from the Flame Wind Ancient Country would typically only come to inspect once every thousand eras or even more seldom.

******

Time flew swiftly for Cultivators immersed in cultivation and research; era after era relentlessly passed by.

The outside world believed that Luo He, who, by creating his own

Secret Technique, became the first to transcend the Primal Chaos Realm, with his strength, would likely stir up some trouble to garner sufficient benefits for himself.

To their surprise…

Luo He became very low-key.

He no longer took on any missions, didn't get involved in any conflicts, and even in Huyang City, Xiangjie City, and Chu Capital, few Cultivators were ever able to meet Luo He.

In the blink of an eye, Luo Feng had been the Garrison Commander of Xiangjie City for a hundred eras.

…

In the Thunder Ancient Country, Zuoshan City, this city belongs to Zuo Shanjin, the newly emerged transcendent of the Primal Chaos Realm from the Thunder Ancient Country.

As Zuo Shanjin had fully joined the Flame Wind Ancient Country and transcended the Primal Chaos Realm, he was naturally granted a city.

"Primordial Bloodline truly holds countless secrets." Mountain sitting guest sat in a Quiet Room, appearing unremarkable as ever, his aura fully withdrawn, "Primordial Bloodline is like the most perfect Weapon Secret Treasure, filled with endless mysteries of the Great Dao."

Mountain sitting guest was also constantly studying the make-up of the Primordial Bloodline, exploring the mysteries of the Great Dao within it.

As he uncovered the potential of the bloodline, his mastery steadily improved, naturally reaching the transcendence of the Primal Chaos Realm.

For normal Cultivators, transitioning to cultivate the Primordial Bloodline would bring about a metamorphosis in their strength.

"The weak Primordial Bloodline that I have come in contact with,

even its remnants of Spiritual Will, are somewhat troublesome," the eyes of Mountain sitting guest faintly glowed red before he suppressed it, "This will can be suppressed but can't be eradicated."

The remnant Spiritual Will, too high in stature.

"Hmm?"

Mountain sitting guest suddenly flipped his hand and produced a circular token.

"This is the latest intelligence from the Master of the Shi Kingdom." A piece of information suddenly came through.

Mountain sitting guest's nemesis, led by the three Monarchs of the Shi Kingdom with the 'Emperor of Tian Kun' at the forefront, is also the true ruler of the Shi Kingdom.

In Mountain sitting guest's view, his disciple Luo Feng's talent was terrifyingly brilliant, and the other two monarchs pose little threat and would not be difficult to remove in the future. However, the leading 'Emperor of Tian Kun' was more troubling.

After all, the Emperor of Tian Kun was a Second Realm Godly King! Even an Emperor-tier figure wouldn't dare to claim they could completely kill him.

His hatred ran deep into his soul; his kin, his wife were all too weak, lacking the ability to perform the Reincarnation Secret Art and doomed to be completely dead. He naturally yearned to completely kill his enemy.

"The Master of the Shi Kingdom has allied with many friends, ambushing the Monarch of Yu Country in the secret place 'Tianhe,' forcing the Monarch of Yu Country to venture into the depths of Tianhe. The Monarch of Yu Country is in danger of having his True Body fall."

This piece of intelligence slightly changed Mountain sitting guest's expression.

The Master of the Shi Kingdom and the Monarch of Yu Country had

always been at great odds! This time, the Monarch of Yu Country really suffered a heavy blow.

"The Monarch of Yu Country also transitioned to cultivate Primordial Bloodline; countless resources have been poured into his body. If his True Body perishes… his strength will be greatly diminished in a short time," thought Mountain sitting guest.

The Monarch of Yu Country, if dead, wouldn't truly be gone. But without the True Body and relying on a revival host to recover, he would need to buy a new Primordial Bloodline and new resources to cultivate again.

"The situation between the Shi Kingdom and the Yu Kingdom could completely change." Mountain sitting guest was somewhat anxious, "Judging by many actions of the Master of the Shi Kingdom, he must have joined a powerful force, enabling him to repeatedly and quietly gather several Godly King Second Realm beings to strike together silently."

"Strong in his own right, with quick assistance from companions."

The more information the Mountain sitting guest collected, the more he understood the difficulty of seeking vengeance.

"I wonder how my disciple is doing now." Mountain sitting guest knew that relying on himself, there was no hope. Reaching an invincible level in the First Realm of Godly King with the help of the Primordial Bloodline was already quite an accomplishment.

But that level was still weaker as compared to the Emperor of Tian Kun. Not to mention entirely exterminating him.

His only hope lay with his disciple.

"My disciple, with a universe so vast, a godly body so tremendous, has surpassed the history of the Land of Origin! He was able to master the Lie Yuan Technique at a young age. After several decades in the Land of Origin, he is now the first transcendence of the Primal Chaos Realm."

"However, over the last hundred eras, there has been little

information about him." Mountain sitting guest was also not very clear on Luo Feng's situation, and he had not planned to meet and acknowledge Luo Feng.

In his plan, he would only recognize his disciple when Luo Feng's strength was at least comparable to the Emperor of Tian Kun.

Chapter 172: Episode 4 Chapter 9: Striking Out Alone

Xiangjie City had become much more prosperous than it was One Hundred Eras ago.

The incident where the indisputable first in transcendence of Primal Chaos Realm, 'Great Saint Luo He,' was punished to garrison Xiangjie City for ten thousand eras, had fermented over time; even ordinary eternal true god families had heard of it.

Small factions, major family branches, and eternal true god families willing to settle in Xiangjie City were growing in number.

Many trades between the two ancient countries were also carried out here! For one, it was a border city, holding a geographical advantage. Secondly, it was safe! The bigger the trade, the more important safety became. Slaughter and plunder were common occurrences in the Land of Origin.

But with Great Saint Luo He stationed in the city, who would dare to cause trouble here?

"Moyu General."

"Moyu General."

Leading several trusted aides, Moyu Qingyan arrived at the Garrison Mansion, where the guards at the entrance showed great respect.

Nowadays, Moyu Qingyan wielded tremendous power in Xiangjie City! More than ten eras ago, after reaching eternal true god through the Bloodline Cultivation System, both Luo Feng and the Primordial Ancestor intended for him to manage some internal affairs of the city.

The Primordial Ancestor was the deputy garrison commander. Under Luo Feng's command, the Primordial Ancestor represented him within the city.

Moyu Qingyan held the position of Inspection General, taking care of the many trifles within the city.

"Moyu General." Inside the Garrison Mansion, the servants showed great respect upon seeing Moyu Qingyan.

Everyone knew he was the garrison's only direct disciple.

Moyu Qingyan made his way unimpeded. He soon saw a figure sitting leisurely on a high building in the distance and immediately hurried over.

"Master." Moyu Qingyan arrived at the base of the pavilion and respectfully saluted.

"Come up." Luo Feng glanced at his disciple below and smiled.

He was satisfied with this disciple he had taken in. Although Moyu Qingyan was less talented, under Morosa's meticulous teaching, he barely became a true god of void space after great difficulty. Even Morosa decided to let him switch to the easier Bloodline Cultivation System, and with focused resources, he had now also become an eternal true god.

Being less talented was not important; character mattered more.

As Luo Feng's only direct disciple in the Land of Origin, Moyu Qingyan had never misbehaved by using his master's fame. This was why even the Primordial Ancestor kept delegating authority to him.

Moyu Qingyan soon ascended the pavilion and saw his master.

His master appeared ordinary sitting there, but through Moyu Qingyan's Law Source sensing of heaven and earth, he could feel that many operating laws were subtly forming around his master as the center, synchronously operating.

"Qingyan, what brings you here?" Luo Feng looked at his disciple

with a smile.

"Disciple has spent a long time with Zhang Yunge of the Zhang Family. We've discussed it, and I plan to visit her parents in the Zhang Family. Afterward, we will also go together to Huyang City to visit my father," Moyu Qingyan said respectfully.

"Oh? Have you decided on that Zhang Yunge?" Luo Feng asked with a smile.

Cultivators did not necessarily need a daoist couple. Many lived their entire lives devoted solely to cultivation.

A daoist couple was more a companion of the spirit! Choosing a daoist couple was a very cautious matter.

"Disciple has decided," Moyu Qingyan nodded.

"Mhm," Luo Feng nodded, "Although that Zhang Yunge is from the Royal Family, she is very distantly related to the 'Wind Chapter God King.' As my direct disciple, it is sufficient for you to marry her."

The Wind Chapter God King was a First Realm Godly King, a Guest Elder God King of the Flame Wind Ancient Country, with considerable accumulations. His existence was nearly indistinguishable from that of the Ancestral God of the Snow Realm.

Innumerable were the offspring of the Royal Family, and although Zhang Yunge was an eternal true god, he was also a branch of the main lineage of the Royal Family. However, too many generations separated him from the Godly Kings, so his status was not particularly high.

"Luo Sa," Luo Feng immediately summoned Morosa.

Whoosh.

Morosa appeared in the pavilion in a flash, with a smiling face he asked, "Did you want to see me, Master?" He also noticed Moyu Qingyan, who promptly paid his respects.

"The youngster Qingyan has taken a fancy to a girl from the Zhang

Family named 'Zhang Yunge' and is preparing to visit her parents," Luo Feng said with a smile.

"I know," Morosa knew much more than Luo Feng, "I've advised him that cultivation should be his focus! Affairs of the heart will only distract him, but this time he is set on that Zhang Yunge."

"Since it's a formal visit to the Zhang Family, you'll go on my behalf," Luo Feng told him, "After all, you too are of the Primal Chaos Realm. Your presence on my behalf will be enough of an honor for the Zhang Family."

More than a dozen eras ago, after Moyu Qingyan became an eternal true god through the Bloodline Cultivation System, Morosa, with Luo Feng's consent, quickly 'publicized' his strength, revealing that he had broken through to the Primal Chaos Realm.

Luo Feng, as the foremost in transcending the Primal Chaos Realm, had a newly promoted Primal Chaos Realm cultivator by his side! This was quite a common and inconspicuous matter.

After Morosa 'publicized' his Primal Chaos Realm strength, Luo Feng also formally appointed Moyu Qingyan his direct disciple of Morosa! Naturally, Luo Feng understood the affection between Morosa and Moyu Qingyan.

"Alright, I will go on behalf of the Master," Morosa immediately agreed.

"Thank you, Second Master," Moyu Qingyan said as well.

"You're my disciple after all," Morosa was still quite happy to do this.

Suddenly, Luo Feng stretched out his hand and lightly tapped, a droplet of water flew from the tip of his finger and landed in the palm of Moyu Qingyan, turning into a water droplet mark that then vanished from sight.

Moyu Qingyan was a bit puzzled.

Luo Feng said, "You will be heading to the Zhang Family, and afterwards, you'll go to Huyang City. The journey is long, and if you

encounter any dangers... this mark can be activated with a single thought to protect both of you thoroughly."

Morosa's strength he could display was very limited, so Luo Feng still prepared a backup plan for his disciple.

"Thank you, Master," Moyu Qingyan expressed his gratitude.

Looking at this scene, Morosa muttered to himself: "My master is simply transcendent of the Primal Chaos Realm, whereas I am a true God King! But now, I can hardly see through his methods."

"Go now," Luo Feng nodded.

Moyu Qingyan then respectfully took his leave, while Morosa remained in the pavilion.

"Master, shall I go alone?" Morosa looked at his master.

"Remember, control the strength you show. Your limit is five to six-tenths of the strength of Marquis of Jiu Jiang," Luo Feng instructed through telepathy.

"Understood," Morosa nodded in comprehension, "Then I will go and prepare to set out with Qingyan."

Luo Feng nodded.

A disciple's marriage was something Luo Feng preferred not to get too involved in.

Love was also the most splendid journey of his disciple's life.

…

The treasured place "Infinite Space".

Spiritual Beings were entrenched there, while Luo Feng was at a distance.

Their Spiritual Wills collided, fought, and slaughtered! Luo Feng did not use the Lie Yuan Technique but instead used some methods he

had pondered over on his own, allowing his mind to be tainted by chaotic thoughts during the confrontation.

"That's about it," Luo Feng thought after a moment of struggle.

All of his Spiritual Will condensed into a rolling star that came crashing down, directly crushing the vast Spiritual Power of the Spiritual Being.

This crushing instantly obliterated more than ninety percent.

Only a small amount of the purest Spiritual Power regathered.

"The ninth calamity has passed!" A voice rang out in the consciousness of the tentacled creature, and an invisible force descended, nourishing its remaining Spiritual Power and rapidly restoring it to full strength.

The tentacled creature was thrilled at this moment.

It had finally passed through!

The thousand calamities, each one very difficult. This ninth calamity... involved being obliterated by Luo Feng over a thousand times, until the Infinite Space finally recognized that its ninth calamity had passed.

"Hmm?" Luo Feng's expression changed slightly, how did it recover so quickly?

"We have clashed over a thousand times, but we will not meet again," the tentacled creature said to Luo Feng before disappearing into thin air.

Luo Feng pondered, "Not meet again? It seems it's about to disappear."

Some of the native creatures in this Infinite Space were Spiritual Beings. Though they occupied a fixed place and could be continuously destroyed, only a very few Reward Points could be obtained with each defeat.

The more times they were repelled, the more the Reward Points diminished, like the recent repelling that awarded Luo Feng only 0.001 points.

Generally, after repelling a Spiritual Being over a thousand times, it might disappear, never to appear again.

"The area Emperor Ming had delineated for me contained three Spiritual Beings. In a hundred eras time... two of the Spiritual Beings have already disappeared. The remaining one awards so few Reward Points for each repelling that they are negligible," Luo Feng thought to himself, "It's time to leave."

After all, the Reward Points generated by this place were minuscule, and their effect on honing his Spiritual Will was diminishing.

"During this hundred eras, I constantly honed myself combining the Lie Yuan Technique with spiritual contamination, although my Spiritual Will has also improved somewhat. Still, I can't rely on the Lie Yuan Technique alone to eradicate a Spiritual Being."

These Spiritual Beings had an extremely strong vitality! Just as it seemed that the Spiritual Power of the opponent had been annihilated in an instant, remnants of Spiritual Will soon gathered again.

No wonder it is said that, even with the Spiritual Will of the Ultimate Realm of God King casting top Spiritual Will secret techniques, there is only hope of eradicating a Spiritual Being.

Whoosh!

With a single step, Luo Feng was already a great distance away, flying hundreds of times faster than when he had first entered the Infinite Space. After just a few steps, he had already reached the edge of Emperor Ming's dominion.

"Your Majesty." Luo Feng greeted respectfully.

With the protection of Emperor Ming, he was able to cultivate peacefully in the Infinite Space for his first hundred eras.

A century's growth had given him the confidence to stand his ground in the Infinite Space.

"Oh, Luo He," Emperor Ming's will enveloped Luo Feng, somewhat surprised. "Your Spiritual Will has grown significantly over this hundred eras and is not far from the Ultimate Realm of the God King."

"Thanks to Your Majesty's benevolence, I have been able to cultivate peacefully in the Infinite Space and have made such progress," Luo Feng replied.

For a normal cultivator, the growth of Spiritual Will is extremely slow, or even stagnant, sometimes even regressing.

Even with the Lie Yuan Technique, Luo Feng spent most of his time using the Great Destruction Heart Refining Technique to constantly hone his Spiritual Will. Normally, it would take tens of thousands of eras to achieve the growth he had now.

He first encountered spiritual contamination in the Infinite Space, being contaminated over and over again, each time refining away all impurities with the Lie Yuan Technique.

Constantly refined!

After a century of such refining, Luo Feng's gains were naturally substantial. But the further it went, the less this method helped.

"The area granted to me by Your Majesty originally contained three native creatures. Now, two of them have disappeared, and the last one awards very low Reward Points," Luo Feng said.

"Oh? You must have killed them many times," Emperor Ming replied.

"I have killed each of the three native creatures over a thousand times," Luo Feng said.

"Generally, after more than a thousand times, it's indeed possible for the native creatures to completely disappear, typically being moved to some distant part of the Infinite Space," Emperor Ming explained.

Luo Feng understood.

Moved somewhere else? With the vastness of the Infinite Space, the likelihood of encountering those two disappeared native creatures again was very low.

"I also gift a domain to the Imperial Clansmen early in their cultivation, and after that, they need to fend for themselves," Emperor Ming said.

"I also came to bid farewell to Your Majesty," Luo Feng said. "I'm ready to set out and establish my own territory."

"If you can achieve the Ultimate Realm of God King's Will in the Primal Chaos Realm... that would be quite impressive. The Infinite Space values this greatly and will grant rewards," Emperor Ming said. "I've painted some 'Calamity Beast Diagrams' in my spare time in the Infinite Space, so I'll give you one as a gift."

As he spoke, a black-and-red scroll appeared out of thin air and flew towards Luo Feng.

Even without unrolling it, Luo Feng could feel the powerful will contained within it.

"This is different from the common Calamity Beast Diagrams," Luo Feng immediately understood that the Calamity Beast Diagrams sold outside might have been painted by Emperor Ming in his early years.

Luo Feng immediately received the scroll with respect.

"You must have seen 'Shadow of the Catastrophe Beast.' But the shadow... is different from the painting of the beast," Emperor Ming said. "The painting is the image of the beast in the heart of the artist. Each artist has a different image in his heart."

"Thank you, Your Majesty," Luo Feng said gratefully.

As it turned out, his master, Emperor Chu, and Emperor Ming did not get along well, but even so, Emperor Ming took such good care of him, and Luo Feng was naturally grateful.

Soon after, Emperor Ming withdrew his consciousness.

Luo Feng respectfully performed a bow and flew off, beginning his solo venture in the Infinite Space.

Thanks to the new Alliance Hierarch patrons: Linyi, Yan Mingcheng, and Great Saint Xu Xin, as well as Li Xuanmeng.

And thank you to old k for another Alliance Hierarch patronage.

Thank you all for your support!

Chapter 173: Episode 4 Chapter 10 The Acknowledged Path

In the treasure domain "Infinite Space," Luo Feng transformed into a streak of flowing light, flying at a speed hundreds of times faster than when he first arrived in the Infinite Space. And this was only the normal speed for traveling.

"This treasure domain is quite occupied in places with slightly more native creatures. If I want to establish my own territory, I must head to the most remote and desolate areas," Luo Feng decided on a direction and continued on his way.

In places with many native creatures, a single region might have over a hundred of them, enough for several Godly Kings to join forces and take it over.

But in the remote and desolate lands, there might only be one or two native creatures in a large area. Because they are so few, they are only suitable for individual occupation!

The biggest danger of occupying alone is... encountering other invaders!

Luo Feng had also been under the protection of Emperor Ming, cultivating in solitude for One Hundred Eras before venturing out on his own.

Whoosh!

"Luo He? This is the territory of the Flame Wind Ancient Country's Imperial Clan. Please leave,"

"This is the domain of the Thunder Ancient Country's Imperial Clan!"

"Leave quickly."

On his journey, Luo Feng tried his best to avoid areas occupied by major powers. When encountering immense consciousness, he would be warned and expelled! He had never again encountered anyone as willing to give him a piece of land as Emperor Ming was.

After flying for a long time, he finally reached his destination.

"Hundred Mist Lake!"

Luo Feng looked at the vast endless lake in front of him, with mist wafting about.

"Hundred Mist Lake, extremely vast. In the earliest times, there were over a hundred native creatures here. Later, the Monarch of the Thunder Ancient Country monopolized this place, causing the number of native creatures here to continually decrease. Now, there are probably only a handful of creatures in the entire lake," Luo Feng pondered.

This was a place that had been occupied by various powers. Because there were too few creatures and the area was too vast, major powers had lost interest. It was only lone cultivators like Luo Feng who would be interested.

"Begin a thorough investigation of Hundred Mist Lake!"

"Eternal life, unending death! Divide!"

With a single thought from Luo Feng, nine avatars split off, flying in all directions, carefully searching for native creatures within the misty expanse.

In Infinite Space, nineteen Origin Great Daos are sealed! To perform truly powerful moves, one must carve out new paths for themselves.

Over these past One Hundred Eras, Luo Feng had also been attempting to open up the Great Dao of Life and Death.

This cultivation had progressed by leaps and bounds! His speed was much faster than when he contemplated the Great Dao of Life Origin

and the Great Dao of Destruction Origin.

The reason for such a swiftness is multifaceted.

Firstly, Luo Feng had already reached the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos in both life and destruction pathways. With enough profound accumulation, merging into the 'Great Dao of Life and Death' made the comprehension naturally smooth.

Secondly, deep in Luo Feng's heart, he truly believed that 'life and death are one,' which is the path his spirit acknowledged.

When becoming an eternal true god, Luo Feng's enlightenment was on the Source of Life and Death.

The first Primal Chaos Realm move Luo Feng conceived was a blend of life and death - the Blade Technique "Heart Honing."

It was just because the supreme laws did not include the 'Great Dao of Life and Death Origin' that Luo Feng temporarily set it aside to concentrate on the other two. After all, both the Great Dao of Life Origin and the Great Dao of Destruction Origin existed and could be contemplated and observed.

In Luo Feng's heart, these two Origin Great Daos are both fundamental and nourishment! Ultimately, they are both for the sake of opening up his own 'Great Dao of Life and Death.'

"The Great Dao of Life and Death is indeed much more powerful," Luo Feng thought.

With no clear Origin Great Dao to refer to, Luo Feng purely followed his heart, starting to merge some insights from the daos of life and destruction and naturally conceived many moves.

"I have been in the Land of Origin for about one hundred and sixty Eras! These past One Hundred Eras have been the time of my deepest accumulations," Luo Feng was clear about his own progress.

The Great Dao of Life and Death is the integrated and evolved version of the two pathways of life and destruction, containing many of their advantages.

But its downside is clear: the absence of a clear Dao means that Luo Feng does not know what the branches of the Great Dao are. So far, he has conceived several Godly King Level Secret Techniques in the 'Great Dao of Life and Death,' yet he still hasn't grasped a complete branch of the 'Great Dao of Life and Death.'

Life has six branches, destruction has six branches, but Luo Feng can clearly watch and has a definite direction.

Luo Feng feels that if he tries deliberately, he fears he could achieve the Godly King level within One Era.

But Luo Feng has a lot of patience. He follows the guidance of the creator from the heritage of "World Life Form"! Focusing on honing his perception as the foundation, he continuously accumulates until he breaks through naturally.

He does not pursue breakthroughs deliberately.

"The encounter in Infinite Space made me comprehend the Great Dao of Life and Death sooner."

"Clearly, the Great Dao of Life and Death... indeed suits me better than life or destruction," Luo Feng surmised within his heart, having guessed this earlier since he always believed 'life and death are one,' and without one, it would be incomplete.

From this century of cultivation, it can be seen that practicing the Great Dao of Life and Death is to come from behind and overtake!

Without specific Secret Techniques, without Great Dao enlightenment! Yet, his strength in the aspect of the Great Dao of Life and Death is stronger than the other two.

"This also proves one point: the path that suits oneself best is the one that advances the fastest," Luo Feng thought. Godly Kings usually focus on a single Origin Great Dao! Very few cultivate two of them.

Because each cultivator has their own spiritual belief.

Some cognitions inherently negate certain great daos, and even develop antipathy for some paths. Forcing comprehension of them

naturally results in extremely low efficiency.

Like the Mountain Sitting Guest, who has his own path to follow. He had never been interested in controlling the Primordial Cosmos or facing the Great Dao of Life Origin, nor had he ever attempted to do so.

"I've completed the investigation."

Using the technique of avatars, Luo Feng finally finished scouting Hundred Mist Lake. "Now, two Godly Kings occupy separate regions of Hundred Mist Lake. Beyond their territories... there are three indigenous creatures, all quite distant from each other."

"Among these three indigenous creatures, two are relatively ordinary, similar to those I've engaged with before. But one is extremely powerful; it only sustained minor injuries despite my direct use of the Lie Yuan Technique."

These three indigenous creatures were one strong and two weak.

Luo Feng was quite satisfied! He hoped for more powerful spiritual beings to hone himself.

"It'll be these three."

Although the three indigenous creatures were quite far apart, Luo Feng decided to take over all their regions. "Using the technique of avatars, I shall occupy each indigenous creature's territory."

Luo Feng's true body and his two avatars scattered, each occupying the territory of one indigenous creature.

******

In Flame Wind Ancient Country, within Wind Zhang City, this place was also the ancestral land of the Royal Family 'Zhang Family', where generations of the clan's descendants thrived and lived.

"Haha, Brother Luo Sa, please."

"Yun Ge becoming Daoist couple with Moyu Qingyan is also a

connection between our Zhang Family and Great Saint Luo He." Inside a grand hall of the Zhang Family, the core leadership warmly hosted Morosa and Moyu Qingyan.

Inside the hall.

The two Primal Chaos Overlords of the Zhang Family made their appearance, sitting at the main table with Morosa, chatting and laughing with ease, showing a harmonious atmosphere.

"This lad Qingyan is a disciple of my master, and also my disciple," Morosa chuckled. "Once Yun Ge and Qingyan become a Daoist couple, she will be like my half-disciple, too."

Moyu Qingyan and Zhang Yunge sat at the lower end of the table; the two of them being the younger generation, just listened quietly.

"It seems both parties are getting along very well." Moyu Qingyan was pleased to see this scene.

On his first visit to the Zhang Family, they disapproved of him!

But in the end, they welcomed him warmly!

Although Zhang Yunge was from a main branch of the Zhang Family, with the Royal Family having countless descendants, she was just one eternal true god among tens of thousands within the Royal Family and hence, not very conspicuous.

"I am not given much attention in the clan," Zhang Yunge transmitted her voice. "The presence of the two Primal Chaos Overlords is actually because of your status."

It was quite significant whenever a Primal Chaos Overlord made an appearance.

As for the highest-ranking member of the Zhang Family, the 'Wind Chapter God King', after all being a Godly King, he did not need to get involved in the matter of two junior eternal true gods becoming a Daoist couple.

Even if Great Saint Luo He were to become a Godly King and truly

turn into an Overlord Level existence, the Wind Chapter God King did not need to overly curry favor; he had his own influence rooted in Flame Wind Ancient Country.

"Qingyan, from now on we are family," said Yun Ge's father warmly. As an ordinary eternal true god, his status within the clan was far less than those from the Law Lineage. But today, he was rather prominent! Even the two old Primal Chaos Overlords were amiable towards him.

Moyu Qingyan showed no hint of arrogance.

He was well aware of his position.

It was only through his second master's careful guidance that he became a true god of void space via the Law Lineage. Later on, with the help of his master and second master's resources, he was able to follow the Bloodline Cultivation System and become an eternal true god.

In terms of cultivation potential, he indeed had little. His current status was purely because he was the only disciple of his master and second master. What was there to be proud of?

Seeing this, Zhang Yunge also revealed a smile.

She was committed to Moyu Qingyan as her Daoist couple. When she was first tasked with the Royal Family's trade in Xiangjie City and met Moyu Qingyan, he was flattered by all sides and held a very high status there.

After spending more time together, she found Moyu Qingyan to be genuine, which gradually led her to develop feelings.

To have reached eternal true god and still have no Daoist couple showed her intentions. Without someone suitable, she would prefer to cultivate alone forever.

Moyu Qingyan felt the same way! Both had reached eternal true god level before choosing a Daoist couple.

...

In the treasure land 'Infinite Space', as his disciple was about to get married, Luo Feng, as his master, remained wholly focused on cultivation. He was currently sitting cross-legged on an island in the middle of a lake, performing the Great Destruction Heart Refining Technique, to eradicate the spiritual pollution within himself.

"The stronger the spiritual beings, the stronger their corruption," he mused.

Luo Feng could feel the effect on himself, as even his attempts to comprehend the great daos were repeatedly disrupted by the spiritual pollution.

"Rumble~~~"

Suddenly, a stream of consciousness touched the expanse of Luo Feng's awareness.

"This is my territory, leave immediately," Luo Feng conveyed his consciousness.

"Your territory? I've killed this indigenous creature's ancestor countless times! It has always been my place." That spiritual will, also reaching the Second Realm of Godly King level, was embodied by a large figure in a yellow robe standing in the distance, looking at the island with a sneer. "So it's Luo He! You, a Transcendence of Primal Chaos Realm, dare to dispute territory with me, an elder?

If you don't want to die, then get lost quickly!"

Looking at him, Luo Feng's eyes grew cold: "Let's see how much skill you, at the First Realm of Godly King, truly have in this Infinite Space."

Chapter 174 Episode 4 Chapter 11 The First Confrontation with Shi Kingdom

Luo Feng looked at the immense figure in the yellow robe before him, his heart somewhat astonished.

"I hadn't expected that my first encounter with a Godly King from the Shi Kingdom on the Land of Origin would be in the 'Infinite Space,' a treasure site left by Yuan." Luo Feng had learned about each Godly King on the surface of the Land of Origin, so he naturally recognized at first glance that this figure in the yellow robe was one of the five Godly Kings of the Shi Kingdom, the Wuxiang Elder.

Among the five Godly Kings of the Shi Kingdom, the Wuxiang Elder ranked second in strength.

The early leaders of the Shi Kingdom were the Emperor of Tian Kun, the Wuxiang Elder, and the Ancestor of the Blade Demon. Originally, it was these three who had annihilated the Jin State and were the deeply hated enemies of the Mountain Sitting Guest.

The Emperor of Tian Kun was at the Second Realm of Godly King. The Wuxiang Elder was at the very limits of the First Realm of Godly King, even more powerful than the Elder of Snow Realm. The Ancestor of the Blade Demon was also a remarkably strong existence at the First Realm of Godly King.

"Elder brother helped me become a peripheral member of the Two Realms Palace, accumulating a great amount of merit points just to exchange for a single opportunity to enter this treasure site. This Luo He, a mere transcendence of the Primal Chaos Realm, could enter as well," the huge figure in the yellow robe said as he looked at Luo Feng, filled with jealousy and quite displeased.

He was very aware of how much he had sacrificed to enter this treasure site!

"Do I have a few tricks up my sleeve?" The Wuxiang Elder sneered at Luo Feng, "Since you are courting death, I shall satisfy you!"

Once a body in Infinite Space perished, to enter again? That would require a new qualification, another use of the token.

Every available slot to enter the treasure site was extremely precious.

"Hmph." Luo Feng looked at him, likewise harboring a killing intent!

With his current strength, he could do nothing against the three Sovereigns of the Shi Kingdom. But he didn't mind destroying the opponent's body in Infinite Space, cutting off one opportunity for him.

The two stood opposite each other, neither backing down.

"He's quite confident?" Underneath his domineering attitude, the Wuxiang Elder was also very cautious, "He hasn't become a Godly King in the outside world, so how high could his realm possibly be in Infinite Space when blazing a new path?"

Infinite Space sealed off nineteen Origin Great Daos, excluding Spiritual Will; normal combat relied on blazing new paths!

Even an Emperor's newly blazed paths might not be particularly strong.

This was also why the Wuxiang Elder was quite confident; he had blazed new paths and though he hadn't comprehended a complete branch of the Great Dao, he had conceived two Godly King Level Secret Techniques.

Blazing new paths was like this, without clear Great Dao references! Generally, one needed to comprehend multiple Godly King Level methods before one could derive a branch of the Great Dao.

"Annihilate."

Under the Wuxiang Elder's cautious demeanor, with a thought, an invisible force ignited upon Luo Feng's body.

Hiss hiss hiss~~~

Colorless, transparent flames scorched Luo Feng's body and his Spiritual Will.

"This is the 'Flame of Sin,' a new Great Dao rooted in the Origin Dao of the Infinite that I have blazed," The Wuxiang Elder was very confident, and although he hadn't mastered a complete branch of the Great Dao, he was confident in the power of the Flame of Sin.

"This flame?" Luo Feng was also somewhat shocked; the Flame of Sin was too bizarre.

He hadn't seen the opponent make a move, yet colorless flames spontaneously appeared and burned both his Physical Body and Spiritual Will.

His Spiritual Will was already powerful, even without the Lie Yuan Technique, and at this moment, it wasn't something the Flame of Sin could extinguish. Under the protection of the Lie Yuan Technique, the scorching of the Spiritual Will only felt soothing to Luo Feng.

But the Physical Body was somewhat problematic.

"Hiss hiss hiss." Luo Feng's Physical Body was very special, full of endless vitality, yet constantly grinding down its own power.

It was somewhat similar to the Great Destruction Heart Refining Technique, constantly honing its own body, parts that couldn't endure were annihilated, and afterward, new parts were born.

This was also an understanding from Luo Feng's path within the Great Dao of Life and Death, concluding the Godly King Level Body Refining Method, "Life and Death Body."

Now being scorched by the Flame of Sin, for Luo Feng, was also a kind of refining for the physique, the weaker parts naturally and actively destroyed, and vitality transformed, allowing new power to be reborn.

In just moments, the constantly rejuvenating body rapidly enhanced its resistance against the Flame of Sin.

"Pure life is not resilient enough."

"Only by continuously annihilating the weak, preserving the strong, can the physique evolve stronger," Luo Feng was very satisfied with the power of the newly comprehended 'Life and Death Body.'

Luo Feng looked at the Wuxiang Elder, "Wuxiang Godly King, is it my turn yet?"

"You—"

The Wuxiang Elder, seeing that Luo Feng could withstand the Flame of Sin, could not help but be astonished.

At this moment, Luo Feng stood in his place, already waving his hand!

Palm as a blade!

The Blade Light was refined as silk, containing both the resilience of life and the destructive force of cutting in two.

This strike was precisely the Godly King Level Blade Technique, 'One Strike Two Divisions'!

Whiz—

The Blade Light flashed and dissipated, like a silken thread slicing through the body of the Wuxiang Elder, who couldn't dodge in time.

"Whoosh." The Wuxiang Elder turned into a colorless flame, enduring this strike; he felt the remaining Blade Force slicing through his body, filled with resilience, continuously wearing down his physique. He exerted himself to suppress it, and it took a moment or two for the Blade Force within the flame body to be completely annihilated.

"You, a being of the Primal Chaos Realm, have blazed new paths that reach the Godly King Level?" The Wuxiang Elder, now a flame body, truly couldn't believe it, "Why haven't you become a Godly King

already with your original paths?"

"No rush." Luo Feng looked at him, "Wuxiang Godly King, this body of yours is quite interesting, but how many strikes can you endure from me?"

"Life Unending!"

Luo Feng's body suddenly split apart, instantly dividing into as many as thirty-six Avatars.

"Avatars?" The Wuxiang Elder knew trouble was coming, "He must have Avatars hidden elsewhere if he can exert Avatars even with paths newly blazed in Infinite Space! Trying to cut off his opportunities in Infinite Space is nearly impossible."

"Chop!"

Luo Feng's thirty-six Avatars all simultaneously swung their arms, the hand blades chopping down!

With the strength of Luo Feng's Spiritual Will, he could have exerted this Godly King Level Blade Technique using over fifty Avatars. But thirty-six Avatars cooperating was precisely enough to form a Blade Formation.

"One Strike Two Divisions, Life and Death Reincarnation!"

Enjoy more content from empire

The thirty-six Luo Fengs simultaneously swung their hand blades, the thirty-six silky Blade Lights immediately enveloping the body of the Wuxiang Elder like a Heavenly Net, continuously slicing!

"No, no—" As the Wuxiang elder was slaughtered by the Heavenly Net-like Blade Lights, he quickly noticed his flame body rapidly depleting, the power of the blade force was terrifying!

While its destructive power was formidable, it was also filled with resilience.

These Blade Forces would also return to continue the slaughter again

and again, like an endless reincarnation.

"Stop, stop!" No matter where the Wuxiang elder tried to flee, those thirty-six Blade Lights enveloped him like a Heavenly Net, constantly slaughtering him.

"Stop, let's talk, let's talk. I am willing to pay a price for compensation, please spare me!" The Wuxiang elder, seeing Luo Feng becoming anxious, no longer cared about his dignity, for if his body died, he would be expelled from Infinite Space. Earning an entry slot once was tremendously hard!

Luo Feng looked at him.

Let's talk?

Against ordinary opponents, Luo Feng was indeed merciful, and would have let them go for compensation.

Unfortunately, you are one of the Three Sovereigns of Shi Kingdom! You are my master's archenemy!

"No—"

"A treasure worth a million merit points."

"I can give you treasures worth five million merit points."

"Everything is negotiable!"

"Why do you deceive me so!"

"Luo He, Luo He, very well, I remember this!"

The thirty-six Blade Lights revolved around him, merely slaughtering for more than ten breaths of time, the Wuxiang elder's body of flame finally completely extinguished, and at the moment of extinguishment, the Wuxiang elder stared at Luo Feng with a crazed look in his eyes.

Luo Feng looked at him, yet remained very calm.

This was just an appetizer!

"You and I, we have now met," Luo Feng murmured softly.

This was his first interaction with one of the Three Sovereigns of Shi Kingdom.

...

Shi Kingdom, Wuxiang City.

The grand palace, countless guards and servants, a strictly organized system.

"Luo He, Luo He!!!" An angry, deep voice came from the depths of the palace, even spreading throughout the entire palace, causing the disciples, guards, and servants within to change color.

Such terrifying aura was obviously that of the Wuxiang elder.

"Seems like the elder has erupted in fury?"

"Does it have something to do with Luo He?"

Inside the palace, everyone held their breath, everyone could sense the elder's immense anger!

In a large hall deep within the palace.

The Wuxiang elder's eyes were bloodshot with burning anger.

"To actually destroy my opportunity in the treasure land," the Wuxiang elder choked with indignation and fury. He still had over twenty reward points left to exchange, and having been rooted in Infinite Space for a long enough time, he could have accumulated more points to exchange for more precious resources.

He paid a great price just for the chance to enter.

Now, it was all ruined.

"I was even willing to apologize, but he didn't give me a chance," the elder fumed with extreme anger. "In reality, in the Land of Origin, the

Origin Great Dao is not sealed. This Luo He's strength will only be stronger. He truly isn't afraid of me."

"But, elder I, am not afraid of you either. Even if you become an overlord in the future, what of it?"

The Wuxiang elder was also more powerful in reality, an extreme existence in the First Realm of Godly King, unafraid even when facing the Second Realm of Godly King.

"I don't believe you have no weaknesses. Those close to you by your side, they have no weaknesses," the Wuxiang elder's eyes were cold. "You destroyed my opportunity, you have to pay the price."

"I need all the information about Luo He! All the information on his close associates, disciples."

The Wuxiang elder never thought of enduring and immediately bought this information at the Two Realms Palace.

...

Chu Capital, in a Quiet Room inside Luo Feng's Cave Dwelling, within the Star Tower.

Luo Feng was in meditation.

"This time in Infinite Space, although I killed the Wuxiang elder's body and cut off his opportunity in Infinite Space, his strength should not be underestimated," thought Luo Feng. The opponent had indeed mastered a Godly King Level Secret Technique on the new path; it was just that he encountered me.

With my godly body, Avatar, and Blade Formation, all aspects of my understanding allowed it to be one-sided.

"My 'Great Dao of Life and Death' ultimately hasn't developed a complete branch of the Dao. If I become too arrogant, I might end up like the Wuxiang elder and hit a snag," Luo Feng thought, aware that Infinite Space concealed various powerful ancient beings who might have developed new branches of the Dao.

"I will continue cultivating silently for one hundred eras, accumulate enough depth, and can then consume the Primordial Crystal Spirit Fruit again. This time, I can also use that bottle of Clearing Spirit Liquid," Luo Feng decided.

The Clearing Spirit Liquid, Luo Feng had inquired about its value from his master Emperor Chu, knowing that it was worth even more than a Primordial Crystal Spirit Fruit. Even the elite of the Imperial Clan only receive a portion occasionally. It was Emperor Chu Yu who had given it to Luo Feng.

A bottle of Clearing Spirit Liquid was just one portion.

"Hu." Luo Feng took out a Primordial Crystal Spirit Fruit and began to eat it, with the golden bottle also placed alongside.

Accumulate normally, once accumulated enough, then consume treasures.

With the help of treasures! To advance further!

"The effect of the Primordial Crystal Spirit Fruit is still so miraculous," Luo Feng felt his soul nourished, his thought speed greatly accelerated, then he picked up the golden bottle next to him, pulled out the cork, and drank it all in one gulp.

—

Thank you to the two new Alliance Hierarchs who gave rewards: Gongsun Depth, and Dialed Ancient Master.

Chapter 175 Episode 4 Chapter 12 Willpower, Breakthrough!

The Clearing Spirit Liquid spread naturally as soon as it entered his mouth, naturally affecting the soul.

"This..." Luo Feng was stunned.

Although he had learned about some of the uses of the Clearing Spirit Liquid from his master, Luo Feng was still somewhat astonished at this moment! The Primordial Crystal Spirit Fruit was miraculous, but it only increased the speed of thought by twenty or thirty times, while maintaining an extremely high state of comprehension!

But the Clearing Spirit Liquid, it mainly targets the soul.

It was a 'cleansing' of the soul, washing away many distracting thoughts.

"In the Infinite Space of that treasure land, when clashing wills with those spiritual beings, one is often contaminated by their spirits. I have repeatedly cleansed those contaminations and honed myself," Luo Feng murmured in a low voice, "But in fact, it is relatively easy to cleanse external contaminations. Cleansing one's own distracting thoughts is much more difficult."

"Before coming to the Infinite Space, I had long been practicing the Great Destruction Heart Refining Technique to hone myself, but the progress was extremely slow."

"However, with this Clearing Spirit Liquid, during the effect of the spiritual liquid, one can continuously cleanse away one's own distracting thoughts."

The soul is the core of a cultivator.

As the soul began deep cleansing, Luo Feng realized the benefits of this state.

"My distracting thoughts are indeed too numerous."

With the help of the Clearing Spirit Liquid, Luo Feng quickly sorted through his endless myriad thoughts from over the years, which also formed his conscious awareness. As these thoughts were chaotic, his heart was also in chaos.

However, these thoughts are also a part of Luo Feng.

The so-called removal of distracting thoughts is not an erasure! If completely erased, then it would be removing a part of one's self.

While erasing a part of one's self-awareness is a form of cultivation, Luo Feng was not willing to choose this method!

The true removal of distracting thoughts is a form of organization!

Organizing the countless thoughts into different systems.

Some thoughts, when cultivating the Great Dao of Life Origin, are distractions; yet when cultivating the Great Dao of Destruction Origin, they can be an aid.

Some thoughts are key to making the spiritual will more determined. But they may not necessarily be beneficial to cultivation.

Thoughts... do not have a simple dichotomy of good or bad.

Even at a certain moment, a change in spiritual cognition can immediately affect countless thoughts. The past cleansing of the soul, the cognition of the spirit, can be completely overturned in an instant.

Therefore, as one's spiritual will progresses, it becomes increasingly difficult to enhance.

"The Clearing Spirit Liquid, it's as if it has allowed me to enter a higher status to observe my countless thoughts and re-hone my spirit," Luo Feng said, as he preliminarily cleansed his thoughts for

the first time with the aid of the spiritual liquid.

"Let's take another look at the 'Calamity Beast Diagram.'

The body far in the Infinite Space opened the 'Calamity Beast Diagram' given by Emperor Ming.

Emperor Ming, a cultivator of the Primordial Bloodline and an Emperor; yet his spiritual will was calm and unwavering, very composed. He did not possess the typical unrestrained and frenzied emotions common to the Primordial Bloodline system, and his spiritual will was also the most terrifying Luo Feng had ever seen.

It was far beyond him, undoubtedly a will beyond the Ultimate Realm of God King.

"Whoosh."

The black-red scroll slowly unrolled.

Confronted with the dark and frenzied aura, Luo Feng saw a depiction of a Calamity Beast unlike any he had ever seen before.

"What is this?" Luo Feng, with just a preliminary look, determined, "This painting corresponds to the fifth to tenth layers of the Three Thousand Void Calamity Beast Diagram."

The Calamity Beast Diagram sold externally, even when combined with the Void Diagram for viewing, could demonstrate the complete Three Thousand Void Calamity Beast Diagram.

But it only contained some superficial flavor.

The 'Tribulation Beast Image,' though more authentic, offered Luo Feng only limited enlightenment.

"This painting."

Luo Feng was shocked upon seeing it.

Although it only correlated with six layers of the complete Three Thousand Void Calamity Beast Diagram, its artistic conception was

many times more intense.

In a daze.

Luo Feng saw the powerless Catastrophe Beast, cautiously seeking powerful companions, but being sent by them on life-threatening ventures to hunt for food. In the end, all the food was consumed by the powerful companions, not sharing a bite with it.

At this moment it was too weak and had to seek protection from powerful companions.

It learned to please the strong, to make friends, to hunt the weak, to eat secretly until full...

But those it called companions, those it called prey, they too wanted to hunt it, and through strength or luck, it survived numerous calamities and quickly grew stronger.

Whether in strength or in spirit, it was becoming stronger.

"The weak Catastrophe Beast."

Luo Feng saw the most struggling period of the Catastrophe Beast; during this time, the beast was so weak that there were too many things that could kill it!

Exploited by the strong, it had to endure it. Because the slightest dissatisfaction would lead to its death and consumption!

Prey could turn around and kill it!

Death lurked everywhere.

"In the darkness, honing oneself, whether it be one's inner spirit or external strength, both are becoming stronger," Luo Feng glimpsed the hidden method of spiritual will cultivation within this painting.

This method of spiritual will cultivation was the greatest insight Emperor Ming had from observing the 'Shadow of the Catastrophe Beast,' creating a unique method of spiritual cultivation.

The Calamity Beast Diagram he externally transmitted was just the most superficial.

It seemed to be a complete Calamity Beast Diagram, but blindly aiming for completeness, in the end, made it inferior.

A small segment of the 'Shadow of the Catastrophe Beast' provided the deepest stimulation to Emperor Ming, perfectly matching his own growth. He had the deepest comprehension, constantly painting, and later deduced a method of spiritual cultivation from it.

It was only to cultivators he deemed worthy that he was willing to give out the truly core Calamity Beast Diagram.

He hadn't misjudged Luo Feng. Luo Feng rose from weakness, experiencing life-and-death struggles from a young age, able to empathize with such a state of mind. Although not as cruel as the 'Catastrophe Beast's' environment, there was still resonance.

"Buzz."

Luo Feng's spirit had already merged into the painting, transforming into the Catastrophe Beast, experiencing the dark trials.

"In weakness, sometimes there's no way out, one can only seek life within death."

"Weakness is the original sin."

"Interests are what's eternal."

The experiences with the Catastrophe Beast had been even more dark and brutal, hardening Luo Feng's spirit even more.

******

Shi Kingdom, Wuxiang City.

"Where did this Luo He come from? With no family or tribe, close only to an old servant named Luo Sa, a man named Yuan, and a disciple called Moyu Qingyan," pondered the Ancestor of Wuxiang. "Could he be the reincarnation of some old codger?"

"But there has been no word of any historical figure who cultivated the three Origin Great Dao of life, destruction, and matter," the Ancestor of Wuxiang mused. "In Infinite Space, it's even possible that he could develop a fourth branch of the Origin Great Dao."

Ancient beings almost always focused on a single Great Dao.

Cultivating three Great Dao? In the Land of Origin, such Godly Kings were extremely rare. Each one was a figure of lofty reputation, and there had never been any news of their fall.

"If he's not a reincarnation, then his talent must be truly exceptional."

"Having no family or tribe suggests two possibilities: he's either concealing his identity and his people, or he comes from the Primordial Cosmos, with his tribe remaining in his homeland," the Ancestor of Wuxiang speculated.

Although cultivators from the Primordial Cosmos were rare in the Land of Origin,

because each had climbed up from the very bottom, their potential was enormous. Among ancient existences, quite a few had emerged from the Primordial Cosmos.

"Yuan lives in Xiangjie City, right by Luo He's side."

"Luo Sa and Moyu Qingyan, on the other hand, are currently outside..." The Ancestor of Wuxiang's gaze grew ice-cold, "One old servant and one disciple, they must mean quite a bit to you, huh? For interrupting the opportunities of my Infinite Space, I shall mete out a small punishment—exterminating one servant and one disciple of yours.

When I find your tribe in the future, I will wipe out your entire clan."

The Ancestor of Wuxiang's intent to kill was intense.

As a non-Imperial Clan Godly King at the First Realm, he had paid countless prices and even used up some of his favors with the Emperor of Tian Kun to get this opportunity.

He'd even been willing to offer compensation, but Luo He wouldn't let it go and insisted on destroying his body and cutting off his opportunity.

"Shadow Sky Realm."

The Ancestor of Wuxiang immediately reached out to a highly mysterious power in the Land of Origin—Shadow Sky Realm.

"Godly King Wuxiang, whom do you want to deal with?" responded Shadow Sky Realm.

Shadow Sky Realm—the number one assassination force in the Land of Origin! No one knew who its internal members were, only that within Shadow Sky Realm... an 'Emperor-level' combatant had once taken action, shocking the entire Land of Origin and making everyone aware of the terrifying power of Shadow Sky Realm.

Because publicly known Emperors and Monarchs only existed within the two Ancient Countries!

Shadow Sky Realm could deploy an Emperor-level combatant. Could this mysterious existence be one of the Emperors or Monarchs from the Ancient Countries? Or some other enigmatic powerhouse?

No matter what, it affirmed the status of Shadow Sky Realm!

"Great Saint Luo He has one servant named Luo Sa and one disciple named Moyu Qingyan. I require your Shadow Sky Realm to assassinate the pair," the Ancestor of Wuxiang transmitted his message.

"Do you need us to attempt an assassination on Great Saint Luo He? Though he has an avatar in Chu Capital, we have a fifty percent chance of success," said Shadow Sky Realm.

The Ancestor of Wuxiang inquired, "What's the price?"

"Since he has an avatar in Chu Capital, it demands the action of our highest-tier members; the cost will be one thousand Primordial Crystals or an equivalent value," stated Shadow Sky Realm. "Just to clarify in advance, with only a fifty percent chance of success, no

treasures will be refunded if we fail."

"One thousand Primordial Crystals." The Ancestor of Wuxiang's heart trembled at the price.

Was this a price he, a Godly King at the First Realm, could afford to hear?

"Just kill Luo He's servant and disciple," said the Ancestor of Wuxiang. Experience more tales on empire

"His servant Luo Sa is at the Primal Chaos Realm. Eliminating him requires five hundred billion Cosmic Sand."

"His disciple Moyu Qingyan is an eternal true god. As Luo He's only direct disciple, killing him will cost one hundred billion Cosmic Sand."

"Servant Luo Sa might be a reincarnation," Shadow Sky Realm pointed out. "If you are willing to spend five hundred billion Cosmic Sand, we can request our upper echelon to obliterate all of Luo Sa's avatars with a single thought."

"Of course, according to the rules of Shadow Sky Realm, all assassinations might fail, and no fees will be refunded," stated Shadow Sky Realm.

The Ancestor of Wuxiang wasn't surprised. Shadow Sky Realm might not have pleasant speech, but their credibility in their operations was well-established. The price wasn't steep; as long as sufficient benefits were provided, Shadow Sky Realm would undoubtedly send enough strength to carry out the assassination.

"No need, six hundred billion Cosmic Sand will do," said the Ancestor of Wuxiang.

That sum wasn't so painful for him to part with.

But five hundred billion Cosmic Sand? The Ancestor of Wuxiang had to weigh that carefully; with such a massive expense, he was contemplating taking action himself.

As an exalted figure, he had his pride to consider! Specifically targeting someone to kill a Primal Chaos Realm being and an eternal true god—him doing so would be a blow to his reputation. Hence, he let Shadow Sky Realm handle it.

After all, Shadow Sky Realm wasn't bothered by dirty or tiring tasks.

"Please make an immediate payment of six hundred billion Cosmic Sand. Once we receive it, we will act at once," said Shadow Sky Realm.

...

Meanwhile, in the treasure land of Infinite Space, Luo Feng was engrossed in comprehending the Calamity Beast Diagram when suddenly a mark in the palm of his left hand flashed.

"Hm?" Luo Feng took notice of it.

The mark on his palm was transmitting information—his evaluation had been updated!

"Trialist: Luo Feng of the Land of Origin"

"For battling with emperor-level secret techniques, new evaluation of the Great Dao: average. Reward points: 100. You have not opened a new branch of the Great Dao; more effort is needed."

"As a being of the Primal Chaos Realm, reaching the will of the Ultimate Realm of God King, evaluation of spiritual will: high-grade. Reward points: 10,000. Your spiritual will is quite outstanding; please continue to maintain it after becoming a Godly King."

"Total reward points: 10,192.34."

When Luo Feng initially comprehended the first emperor-level secret technique of the Great Dao of Life and Death, he received 100 reward points. After that, he comprehended many more emperor-level secret techniques but didn't receive any additional rewards.

"Will of the Ultimate Realm of God King?" Luo Feng smiled, clearly, by the standards of Infinite Space, he had finally reached the

threshold of the Ultimate Realm of God King's will.

"That's a high reward." Luo Feng was somewhat astonished; a full ten thousand points.

Having been in Infinite Space for so long, Luo Feng had accumulated a total of 10,100 points from spiritual will, 100 points from new branches of the Great Dao, and 22.34 points from killing native life forms.

He had earned a total of 10,222.34 points.

Having spent 30 points to exchange for "World Life Form," he was left with 10,192.34 points.

"I've suddenly become so much richer." Luo Feng felt that breakthroughs in opening new branches of the Great Dao and advancing spiritual will were the best ways to earn reward points, far surpassing the killing of native life forms.

Chapter 176 Episode 4 Chapter 13 Members of the Shadow Sky Realm

Luo Feng activated the mark in his hand and began to examine the Infinite Space Treasure Vault.

Within the treasure trove, one could view resources information that did not exceed their own Reward Points. The information in the vault had naturally undergone great changes.

The first inheritance information listed—

"Primordial Array Map Three Volumes" Volume One (Perfection Level Inheritance), required 10,081 Reward Points for exchange, and required the cultivation of the "Origin Dao of Space" to the extreme limit of the Second Realm of Godly King before there was hope of entry.

"Destruction Nine Realms" Second and Third Realms (Perfection Level Inheritance), required 10,000 Reward Points for exchange, corresponding to the Second Realm of Godly King...

"Initial Path" First Step (Perfection Level Inheritance), required 10,000 Reward Points for exchange, corresponding to the Second Realm of Godly King, required the Origin Dao of Matter and the Origin Dao of the Infinite to reach the Second Realm of Godly King before there was hope of entry.

...

"Eight Tribulations Life Form" Fourth and Fifth Tribulations, required 10,000 Reward Points for exchange, Ultimate Realm of God King section.

...

"World Life Form" Second Volume (Special Grade Inheritance), required 3,000 Reward Points for exchange, Second Realm of Godly King section...

...

"Eight Tribulations Life Form" Second and Third Tribulations, required 500 Reward Points for exchange, Second Realm of Godly King section.

...

Luo Feng perused the innumerable inheritance information densely packed together.

"Perfection Level Inheritance, sections for the Second Realm of Godly King, require about ten thousand Reward Points."

"Special Grade Inheritance, sections for the Second Realm of Godly King, require about 3,000 points."

"Upper-class Inheritance, sections for the Second Realm of Godly King are about 500 points, and for the Ultimate section, about ten thousand points."

"Intermediate Inheritance, Ultimate Realm of God King, is only two thousand points."

Luo Feng gained a clearer understanding of the exchange prices for these inheritances and realized what a vast fortune his master, Emperor Chu, had bestowed upon him by giving him both "Eight Tribulations Life Form" and "Extermination of Seventy-Two Blades" up to the Ultimate Realm of God King for free.

According to the Infinite Space exchange, it was worth about twenty thousand Reward Points.

"No wonder the powerhouses from the two Ancient Countries on Land of Origin consider this treasure site to be the most ordinary one." Luo Feng thought, "They find it too difficult to earn Reward

Points, yet they could easily learn Upper-class Inheritance within the two Ancient Countries! What still attracts them to Infinite Space should be the Perfection Inheritance and Special Grade Inheritance."

"But these two types of inheritances are too expensive, and Reward Points are too difficult to obtain."

Luo Feng was very clear about this point.

As a being of the Primal Chaos Realm, reaching the will at the Ultimate Realm of God King, he would have ten thousand Reward Points. But according to what Luo Feng knew... if one was at the First Realm of Godly King and reached the will of the Ultimate Realm of the Godly King, one would only get one thousand points.

Therefore, for those ancient beings, exchanging for Special Grade Inheritance of the Second Realm of Godly King is extremely difficult.

Yet, each ancient being still retains their consciousness here!

The paths of "pioneering a Great Dao" and "Spiritual Will" are too difficult for Godly Kings. It is already so arduous to comprehend the branches of the Great Dao they already possess, let alone to pioneer a branch of the Great Dao. The difficulty is unimaginably higher.

The ancient beings in Infinite Space usually accumulate Reward Points by hunting native creatures, and although each creature must be killed many times and it takes a long time to accumulate about 5 points, as long as there is enough time, killing ten or a hundred... they can eventually accumulate enough Reward Points.

"Exchange for three more inheritances." Luo Feng did not hesitate to exchange for three more Special Grade Inheritances, all of which were sections for the First Realm of Godly King.

"Life Evolution Map" Entry Section (Special Grade Inheritance), required 30 Reward Points for exchange, First Realm of Godly King section. This is an inheritance that is entirely centered on the "Great Dao of Life Origin." Although it cannot harness Luo Feng's "Formless and Intangible" abilities, the level of detail in its research on life is even more superior to that of "World Life Form."

"Chaos Hole Beast Body" First Transformation (Special Grade Inheritance), required 30 Reward Points for exchange, First Realm of Godly King section. This inheritance is centered on the "Great Dao of Destruction Origin" and can cultivate an indomitably strong body with immense destructive power.

"Destruction Wanderer" First Section (Special Grade Inheritance), required 30 Reward Points for exchange, First Realm of Godly King section, which is a path that seeks the ultimate in destruction and demolition.

"Now, for the Great Dao of Life Origin, I have two Special Grade Inheritances: 'World Life Form' and 'Life Evolution Map.' For the Great Dao of Destruction Origin I also have two Special Grade Inheritances: 'Chaos Hole Beast Body' and 'Destruction Wanderer'... But according to the descriptions here, Special Grade Inheritances can only be exchanged up to the level of the Ultimate Realm of God King."

Luo Feng noticed this issue.

Both Perfection Level Inheritance and Special Grade Inheritance are capped at the Ultimate Realm of God King section. Wanting higher? They all require the Creator to personally impart them.

Upper-class Inheritances, on the other hand, do contain content that transcends the Ultimate Realm of the God King.

"No matter what, at least at the Godly King stage, I can have a deeper accumulation." Luo Feng had been too poor before, needing to be frugal with his Reward Points. Now, however, he was wealthy and could afford the best conditions for each stage.

As for Perfection Inheritances? The threshold for cultivation is too high. Forcing cultivation without reaching the threshold brings many potential problems. Luo Feng would not blindly overestimate himself.

"I hope that with these Special Grade Inheritances, my life form can advance further." Luo Feng, who had been cultivating in seclusion for One Hundred Eras, had already accumulated profound depth in his Triune Form, having derived six different Triune Forms.

"I wonder if, in the Primal Chaos Realm, I could comprehend the most perfect 'Ten Directions World Form' of Primal Chaos Realm." Luo Feng now aimed for this goal.

The Ten Directions World Form encompasses the mysteries of life's six major branches, and theoretically, if all six branches reach the pinnacle of the Primal Chaos Realm, it could be possible to comprehend it.

However, in practice, even after becoming a Godly King and mastering three or four branches, it is very difficult to comprehend the 'Ten Directions World Form.' Only when all six branches are comprehended can one more easily grasp the Ten Directions World Form.

As a being of the Primal Chaos Realm, Luo Feng had not mastered any Dao branch, and forcibly contemplating the Ten Directions World Form was extremely challenging.

Even though Luo Feng's Spiritual Will had reached the Ultimate Realm of God King, he possessed many Special Grade Inheritances, and had consumed both Primordial Crystal Spirit Fruits and Clearing Spirit Liquids, it was still a very difficult goal to achieve.

"Pursuing higher-level secret techniques with a lower-level realm, even if I fail, is also a refinement for my comprehension." Luo Feng was at peace with this pursuit.

Even if he ultimately failed, cultivating his comprehension would still be a gain.

...

Wind Zhang City.

Moyu Qingyan and his wife received an incredibly warm welcome from the Zhang Family, and Zhang Yunge had never been so honored. After staying with many relatives and friends who tried to keep them, the couple finally bid farewell to their loved ones.

"We should head to Huyang City now." Standing at the front of the cabin on a Flying Boat, Morosa and the couple Moyu Qingyan looked

back, with some servants inside the cabin.

"I was planning to stay in Wind Zhang City for just ten or twenty days, but who would have thought we'd end up staying for over a thousand days," sighed Moyu Qingyan.

"No helping it," his wife, Zhang Yunge, said with a smile, "You saw it yourself; there are so many in the Royal Family. Even just the most important friends and relatives are numerous. With so many invitations, my father and the others couldn't refuse."

Moyu Qingyan nodded, then turned to Morosa, "Second Master, how long will it take us to reach Huyang City?"

"About a day," Morosa said casually.

If he could reveal his full strength, he could have reached it in the time of a few sentences.

"Father and big brother have been waiting for us for a while now," said Moyu Qingyan, eager to return. As Cultivators, becoming a Daoist couple was a very private matter and didn't necessitate informing parents.

However, both Moyu Qingyan and Zhang Yunge had strong familial affection within their clans, so after they became a couple, they went to visit their parents and elders.

Whoosh—

As the Flying Boat shuttled through the Void, there was a shadow in the Void that watched the boat from afar.

"They hid in Wind Zhang City, and they hid for such a long time," the shadow was quite annoyed. After all, Wind Zhang City was the residence of the 'Wind Chapter God King' and the ancestral home of the clan. It was naturally protected by powerful Formations at great cost, so he would not make a move within the city.

Whoosh.

The shadow, silent and unseen, followed the Flying Boat as it passed

through the Void.

...

The Flying Boat rushed on its way.

Morosa sat leisurely, enjoying the service of his disciple and his wife. Moyu Qingyan and his wife were helping to pour drinks and keeping him company in conversation.

Suddenly—

The previously relaxed Morosa's brows furrowed slightly.

With his sense, a shadow hidden within the layers of space was rapidly approaching. Given the methods of this shadow, it was certainly no ordinary Primal Chaos Realm cultivator.

"Not good," Morosa was startled. "Judging by this shadow's methods, it doesn't seem like an ordinary Primal Chaos Realm cultivator. It's either a Godly King or a cultivator who has Transcended Primal Chaos Realm."

"Why would there be such a powerful enemy pursuing this Flying Boat? I've kept such a low profile and never revealed my strength. My disciple and his wife are even weaker," he wondered.

"Could it be because of the Master, implicating us?"

Morosa immediately speculated.

"Master, there seems to be a presence, possibly Transcendent of Primal Chaos Realm or at the Godly King Level, who is about to make a move on us. If you don't show up soon, I won't be able to hide my strength any longer," Morosa immediately sent out a message with his Spiritual Will.

"Oh? Going to make a move on you?" Luo Feng halted his cultivation, with most of his consciousness gathering on the Water Drop Mark in the palm of Moyu Qingyan's hand.

Suddenly—

Moyu Qingyan was somewhat surprised; he felt the 'Water Drop Mark' left by his Master in his palm suddenly transform into a droplet and fly out.

"What is this?" Zhang Yunge was also surprised as she watched the droplet that appeared out of nowhere.

"Whoosh!"

Suddenly, a vague shadow passed through the walls of the Flying Boat cabin, attempting to whisk away Moyu Qingyan, Zhang Yunge, and Morosa.

"Quite bold," said Luo Feng's voice.

The droplet suddenly expanded, turning into a water droplet cage, and instantly enveloped the vague shadow.

"Hmm?" Trapped inside, the shadow was forced to appear, surprised, "Luo He? I didn't expect you to have an Avatar guarding your disciple; you really do care about your disciple, don't you?"

"Completely hidden breath, concealing identity," Luo Feng could not recognize the shadow's identity.

The aura of the shadow did not match any of the information on the strong figures of the Land of Origin; it was evidently deliberately concealing its own.

"So cautious in your concealment, are you an assassin?" Luo Feng was well aware that there were some ancient beings in the Land of Origin who would take on assassination jobs, as earning resources this way was quite fast.

"I won't hide it from you, I am a member of the Shadow Sky Realm," the shadow spoke, "Since you, Luo He, are here, I will give you some respect. The True Body shall descend! Let's see if you can protect your servant, your disciple!"

As soon as the voice fell, the water droplet cage suddenly constricted and instantly obliterated the shadow inside.

The water droplet then transformed back into the figure of Luo Feng.

"Master," Morosa immediately bowed respectfully.

"Teacher," Moyu Qingyan also bowed right away.

"Greetings, Garrison Commander," Zhang Yunge was also very nervous; this was her first time meeting the legendary Great Saint Luo He.

Luo Feng, however, looked into the distance, feeling a terrifying power descending not far ahead: "This old fellow's True Body has arrived."

Chapter 177 Episode 4 Chapter 14 The First Time Killing the Godly King

Luo Feng clearly sensed the terrifying power that had descended, seemingly capable of eroding everything. Its formidable presence was such that, were his True Body present, he might have been able to withstand it head-on.

However, with just an Avatar, Luo Feng no longer felt confident at this moment.

"Morosa, prepare the backup plan," Luo Feng transmitted his voice.

"Backup plan?" Morosa, who had been ready to watch the battle, couldn't help but shiver at the thought.

Having arrived at the Land of Origin, Morosa's identity as a Sector Beast would not be revealed until they possessed absolute power. Still, the master and servant indeed had a backup plan, which was to utilize the ability of 'Formlessness and Intangibility' that both master and servant possessed.

At that moment, with their roles reversed, Luo Feng would become Morosa and Morosa would become Luo Feng, covering for each other. Only after transforming into 'Luo Feng' could Morosa unleash his more terrifying power.

"All right, I'll wait for your command," Morosa said, quite eager.

"Things shouldn't be so dire yet. Keep an eye on them," Luo Feng said and then instantly passed through the Flying Boat to the outside.

Moyu Qingyan and his wife watched carefully through the Flying

Boat, eyeing the impending clash of Godly King Tier forces! Meanwhile, the attending servants were both anxious and excited, for such a high-level confrontation was indeed rare to witness.

"Watch closely," Morosa glanced at Moyu Qingyan and his wife, "If the situation turns dire, I will temporarily take you into the spatial treasures."

"Yes, Second Master," replied Moyu Qingyan and his wife, both watching intently.

...

Luo Feng stood mid-air, weaponless, while a vast cloud of grey mist loomed in the distance! This huge cloud emitted an evil aura, as if it could corrupt and defile everything in the world.

"I'm aware of many ancient existences in the Land of Origin, but I do not recognize you," Luo Feng observed the other party. "I've heard that the Shadow Sky Realm possesses secret techniques to conceal its members. You truly are impressive."

Against a mysterious force capable of deploying Emperor Level power, Luo Feng naturally did not dare underestimate them.

"There's much you don't understand, little fellow!" The grey mist cloud revealed a face, staring at Luo Feng.

"Who hired the Shadow Sky Realm to act against us?" Luo Feng spoke, "To attack my servant and disciple is truly despicable."

"The Shadow Sky Realm never betrays its employers." The grey mist cloud actually didn't know the identity of the employer, as there were others in the Shadow Sky Realm who dealt with clients. His job was simply to carry out the task, "It wasn't necessary to deal with you for this mission, but I'd like to try... killing your servant and disciple in front of you, little fellow!"

Luo Feng to the opponent, "When I make my move, I won't hold back."

"Hahaha, you think you, a little fellow, are in any position to talk

about holding back?" The grey mist cloud let out a thunderous laugh, echoing between heaven and earth.

Rules of heaven and earth were changing, rapidly affecting the direction of the distant Flying Boat.

The entire world seemed to turn grey.

"This is bad."

Inside the Flying Boat, Moyu Qingyan and his wife noticed that the once vibrant world had suddenly turned grey! They both had a sense of impending doom; they feared that once enveloped in grey, they would undoubtedly die.

In the grey world, the only color—Luo Feng's figure—suddenly dissipated.

"Water Droplet, World!"

An immensely large Water Drop World emerged, encompassing a range of quintillions of kilometers, sheltering the Flying Boat, and also encompassing the huge grey cloud.

Within the vastness of the Water Drop World, the rules of heaven and earth were affected, and the grey zone was quickly suppressed.

"Your understanding of the laws appears to be rather average?" Luo Feng's illusory figure manifested within the gigantic Water Drop World.

Under the guidance of the Special Grade Inheritance "World Life Form," Luo Feng had newly comprehended five kinds of 'Triune Forms'. These were different from the Black River Form he had realized during a fortunate encounter.

The Droplet Form was recorded within "World Life Form," suited best for executing moves involving world manipulation, domains, and long-range attacks.

With only a few Avatars sent out, the Droplet Form was naturally the most suitable.

"That was merely a natural influence I have on the world," the grey mist cloud said while also realizing the prowess of this First Person of Primal Chaos Realm, Luo He.

Just an Avatar was suppressing his influence on the world.

"How much power can a mere Avatar of yours possess to even think of stopping me?" The grey mist cloud suddenly burst forth with a tyrannical force, charging wildly as if heaven and earth were collapsing, obliterating every layer of space in its path.

Luo Feng could tell at a glance that this was not the full extent of his opponent's might, suspecting that the true explosion of power would occur the instant they made contact.

"My Water Droplet World, after all, only contains a thousand droplets of water, it cannot withstand such a frontal collision," Luo Feng understood this, for it was just an Avatar that contained merely a thousand droplets of water.

"Woosh."

The vast Water Droplet World suddenly divided into three hundred sixty figures of Luo Feng.

The Avatar that Luo Feng had sent possessed a thousand droplets of water, allowing for a maximum of a thousand Avatars to be deployed.

Every droplet of water consisted of 'eighteen quadrillion particles'! Each was equivalent to a perfectly nourished Primal Chaos Layer Creature. Such a perfect Primal Chaos Layer Creature, even when using some ordinary moves, would manifest the strength at the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm. A droplet of Luo Feng's water...

when it executed a Godly King level move, could achieve the might at the Transcendence of Primal Chaos Realm level.

"Blade River Slash, Life and Death Reincarnation!"

The three hundred sixty figures of Luo Feng instantly transformed into three hundred sixty streaks of Blade Light.

Each streak of Blade Light was the Godly King Level Blade Technique "Blade River Slash"!

The reason for using this move was, on one hand, to form a Blade Formation, and on the other, because it was the easiest move for Luo Feng to execute, posing the least burden on his spirit.

Upon reaching the Ultimate Realm of Spiritual Will as a God King, Luo Feng could allow over a hundred Avatars to execute Blade River Slash simultaneously. That he could make three hundred sixty Avatars execute it at once was thanks to the effects of consuming the Primordial Crystal Spirit Fruit and the Clearing Spirit Liquid.

Luo Feng's thoughts were now much faster than before, and his state of mind was particularly splendid, which allowed him to accomplish this.

"Hm?"

The vast grey cloud attacked, only to be shocked to find that three hundred sixty extremely refined streaks of Blade Light were instantly cutting through, bearing a formidable destructive force as they penetrated its body.

The three hundred sixty Blade Lights cooperated with each other, continuously grinding and annihilating; the vast grey cloud was visibly being worn away.

"How strong could one avatar be?" the enormous grey cloud mass couldn't believe it.

It didn't know that in terms of long-range attacks, this was already one of Luo Feng's killing moves. Of course, there were more powerful long-range techniques...

which had to rely on quantity to compensate, like simultaneously controlling ten million Droplet Blade Lights and executing the 'Blade River Slash,' which, at the threshold of the Primal Chaos Realm, would be more powerful due to the scale of the ten million Blade Lights than Luo Feng's current Blade Formation.

Alas, Luo Feng had only sent out an avatar.

"That's not good."

The Blade Formation, composed of Godly King Tier Blade Techniques, was indeed fearsome. In the Infinite Space, Luo Feng only needed thirty-six Blade Lights to eliminate 'Wuxiang the Ancestor'. But in the Infinite Space, 'Wuxiang the Ancestor' couldn't even use a single branch of the Great Dao and was far from as powerful as the True Body.

The mysterious entity before him, however, was in the Land of Origin with his True Body! His foundation was extremely profound.

In the past, Luo Feng had relied on what could be described as a boundless and unending Physical Body to overpower his opponents, but now the situation had reversed; the opponent's body was massive and fearsome.

"His True Body's energy reserves are too horrifying. Even if I exhaust all the Blade Lights, it won't hurt him much," Luo Feng seemed to be holding his own in battle, but as the Blade Formation ground away, as it eroded the opponent's body, his own Blade Lights were also being depleted.

"You, with just one avatar, rank among the forefront of those who have transcended in the Primal Chaos Realm. It's a pity that it's only an avatar after all. Your servants and disciples will still have to die." Accompanied by a rumbling sound, Luo Feng's three hundred and sixty Blade Lights were completely annihilated.

Morosa, the Moyu Qingyan couple, and all the attendants within the Flying Boat watched nervously.

Originally, seeing the Blade Formation, formed by the Great Saint Luo He, grinding away at the massive grey cloud, they still had hope. But now they were about to be defeated.

"Master is only an avatar, while the enemy is the True Body. If master's True Body were here... this enemy would definitely not win," Moyu Qingyan had great confidence in his master, but he also knew that the situation was dire, "If master cannot hold on, I suppose I will probably die too."

Moyu Qingyan looked towards his wife, his mind more settled than ever before.

"Are we going to die?" Zhang Yunge turned towards Moyu Qingyan, smiling faintly, "Qingyan, in this world, we are still too weak."

"Stop talking nonsense and hide quickly." Morosa waved his hand and collected Moyu Qingyan, Zhang Yunge, and many attendants all at once.

Morosa appeared nervous on the surface, but inside he was very excited.

"Master, is it time to start the backup plan?" Morosa asked.

He had been eager for this moment for a long time.

"Not yet," Luo Feng responded.

"Hmm?" Morosa was surprised.

The master still has a move left?

The powerful avatars of his master were at places like Huyang City, Xiangjie City, and others, all quite distant from there. Logically speaking, it was impossible for them to arrive in time during the extremely short duration of a life-and-death battle.

As for using treasures to open a spacetime passage, a Godly King Tier enemy would never sit and watch a spacetime passage stabilize without taking action.

...

At the same time the three hundred and sixty Blade Lights were obliterated, the massive grey cloud surged toward the Flying Boat.

"Hmph," a silhouette of Luo Feng appeared in the Water Drop World, looking coldly at the massive grey cloud.

The recent grinding Blade Formation destroyed both parties' forces, and Luo Feng also sensed the will contained within the opponent's

power. The opponent's Spiritual Will was not very powerful; Luo Feng surmised...

It should only be the Spiritual Will of the First Realm of Godly King.

"Be annihilated."

Luo Feng did not hesitate to execute the Lie Yuan Technique.

Especially the impact of the 'Clearing Spirit Liquid' on the spirit, Luo Feng felt that this time he performed the Lie Yuan Technique more perfectly.

"Hmm?" The massive grey mist cloud suddenly couldn't see anything else, only a towering star that rolled towards it! The star's formidable pressure made it tremble with despair, instantly crushing down upon it.

"No—" At that moment, it realized what its fate would be.

Pfft!

Instantly, as the rolling star crushed down, its Spiritual Will was completely obliterated, not a trace left.

The originally formidable giant grey mist cloud rapidly shrank, eventually becoming a grey fog mass that looked like liquid.

"His True Body is actually just grey mist?" Luo Feng flew closer to observe the grey fog mass, and their battle was also enveloped by the Water Drop World, hidden from the outside view.

Only Morosa within the distant Flying Boat clearly saw everything.

"Dead?" Morosa watched the scene, eyes wide, "Another Secret Technique of Willpower?"

Whoosh.

Morosa retracted the Flying Boat and appeared beside his master in a flash.

"Master, who exactly is this Godly King Tier entity?" Morosa curiously looked at the grey fog mass in front of him, where the fog was dense like liquid, slowly flowing and still eroding everything around it.

"I don't know, but this is his core," Luo Feng said, "I'm sure news will soon spread throughout the Land of Origin that a Godly King has died. Then, we will know who it was."

"Can I have this corpse?" Morosa asked somewhat eagerly.

He had been a Godly King for over a century, and if he relied solely on absorbing Heaven and Earth Energy, it would be too slow. This being, whose path diverged from his own Godly King Tier existence, would give him great help if consumed.

"Let me study it first, and then I'll give it to you," Luo Feng waved his hand and collected the grey fog mass, "Make sure to keep the news of me completely killing this Godly King a secret."

"Yes, Master," Morosa immediately responded.

Luo Feng nodded; this was his first time completely killing a Godly King since arriving at the Land of Origin.

Of course, it was also because this Godly King's Spiritual Will was relatively weak; from the fight, he could see that currently, he could barely manage to completely obliterate a 'Spiritual Will of the First Realm of Godly King'. If this Godly King's Spiritual Will had been stronger by thirty to fifty percent, he feared it would be very difficult for him to completely obliterate the opponent.

Chapter 178 Episode 4 Chapter 15 Master of the Shadow Sky Realm

"Don’t let Qingyan and the others come out for now," Luo Feng instructed, "I will get you to Huyang City as soon as possible."

Huyang City had his own powerful avatar, sufficient to handle many dangers.

This weaker avatar had, somewhat luckily, killed that gray mist entity. On one hand, it was because he possessed the Lie Yuan Technique, but on the other, it was because the gray mist’s spiritual will was too weak.

Even among those at the First Realm of Godly King, such weak spiritual will was rare. Even those at the Pinnacle of the Primal Chaos Realm who reached the level of a Godly King had quite a few.

"It’s rare to see such weak spiritual will in the realm of the First Realm of Godly King," Luo Feng thought to himself.

"Master, this assassination was targeted at me and Qingyan," Morosa voiced his doubt, "Logically, Qingyan and I shouldn’t attract such a powerful enemy."

"It was my fault."

Luo Feng said, "Not long ago, I destroyed a great opportunity belonging to the ’Godly King of Wuxiang’ from the Shi Kingdom."

Being able to summon members from the Shadow Sky Realm to assassinate! Luo Feng quickly deduced the instigator. Stay connected via empire

Having been so low-profile since arriving in the Land of Origin, he had few enemies already; only someone who could afford to employ the Shadow Sky Realm just to kill a servant and a disciple... The Godly King of Wuxiang was the most likely possibility.

"Destroyed his great opportunity? How significant was this opportunity?" Morosa inquired.

"Probably all the resources he had accumulated over his entire cultivation journey," Luo Feng guessed.

A Guest Elder Godly King needed fifty million merit points to exchange for a position. Although the Godly King of Wuxiang was at the limit of the First Realm of Godly King, acquiring this opportunity was indeed not easy.

Indeed, the Godly King of Wuxiang had secured this opportunity at the cost of his brotherly relationship with the Emperor of Tian Kun and had essentially sold himself to the Two Realms Palace.

"All the resources accumulated since beginning his cultivation? This Godly King of Wuxiang must be furious," Morosa said, "Master, you've indeed made a mortal enemy."

Luo Feng just smiled and said no more.

The Flying Boat, under Luo Feng's control, traversed the Void with incredible speed.

Luo Feng also examined the corpse of the Godly King he had just stored away.

"This Godly King's treasures..." Luo Feng discovered some storage treasures within the corpse and also found a concealed Godly King weapon, which the opponent evidently had had no time to use.

"Some ordinary treasures and a golden cone from the First Realm of Godly King," Luo Feng examined the golden cone and thought, "Adding up all the treasures, they are barely worth a hundred billion Cosmic Sand."

"This Godly King, so poor?" Luo Feng wondered.

The Desert Wind City Lord, who had cultivated the Primordial Bloodline and invested so much in his own body, could still produce eighty billion Cosmic Sand.

This clearly deeply accumulated Godly King only carried so few treasures?

Too poor!

"Most transcendents of the Primal Chaos Realm are wealthier than him," Luo Feng began to study the corpse further.

"This corpse..."

Upon examination, Luo Feng noticed the extraordinariness of the corpse.

The gray mist had coalesced into a liquid state, slowly flowing while spreading more gray fog on its surface.

It appeared as mist, yet it was immensely tough.

"Hiss, hiss." Luo Feng tried to damage it, but as the gray mist was destroyed, it naturally regenerated.

"Even in death, this corpse remains so extraordinary," Luo Feng thought back to when he had used the Blade Formation to subdue it, finding the opponent's mist body hard to handle. The Blade Formation was completely exhausted, yet the mist body's damage was negligible.

"He must have invested all his treasures in his body," Luo Feng guessed.

"This turns out to be a bargain for Morosa," Luo Feng chuckled inwardly. The more extraordinary the corpse, the greater the benefits Morosa would naturally gain after absorbing it.

Moments later.

The Flying Boat had arrived above Huyang City.

"Master, that corpse..." Morosa looked at Luo Feng.

"Wait till we get back to Xiangjie City, then go to the Star Tower to collect it," Luo Feng glanced at him. Even if he absorbed it, it had to be done inside the Star Tower. Having said that, Luo Feng had already disappeared.

Morosa felt somewhat eager, thinking about returning quickly, but there was no way around it; he had to accompany his good disciple, Qingyan.

Whoosh.

Morosa waved his hand, and the couples Moyu Qingyan along with a group of followers were released back into the Flying Boat.

"We are fine?"

All of Moyu Qingyan's couples were very surprised. When they had been taken in, Great Saint Luo He's Blade Formation had already been defeated! That enormous gray mist entity was about to kill them. Now, however, they had already arrived over a city?

"Huyang City has arrived," Morosa said, "Qingyan, hurry down and see your father. Finish up the affairs quickly and head back to Xiangjie City."

"Yes, Second Master," Moyu Qingyan couldn't help but ask, "Second Master, how did we manage to survive here?"

"Don't ask so much," Morosa glanced at him and had already taken the lead to fly out of the Flying Boat towards the city owner's mansion below.

Moyu Qingyan and Zhang Yunge exchanged puzzled glances, taking their group of servants to fly down together.

...

A vast and hidden world, also known as the 'Shadow Sky Realm.'

"Completely dead? All avatars wiped out?" A figure of thunder was

informed and, shocked, immediately flew out of an ancient hall!

Whoosh!

He transformed into a thunderbolt, instantly crossing a great distance, arriving directly in front of a quiet pavilion within the Shadow Sky Realm.

"Master," the figure of Thunder, terrifying in presence, stood outside the pavilion yet remained extremely respectful, "the Envoy has completely perished, and all his avatars have been annihilated."

"How did he die?" a figure within the pavilion sat there.

This figure sitting there naturally influenced the entire Shadow Sky Realm, and even his influence permeated beyond the Shadow Sky Realm, affecting many areas of the Land of Origin.

"We received a mission from the Wuxiang Godly King of Shi Kingdom, to kill Great Saint Luo He's servant Luo Sa and the disciple Moyu Qingyan," said the Thunder figure respectfully. "This mission was assigned to the Envoy. The Envoy sent avatars to assassinate...After the failure of the avatars, the Envoy's true body descended himself!

But after descending, he never returned, and all his avatars disappeared, as did all their causality."

"He is utterly and thoroughly dead," that figure inside the pavilion stated.

"Master, although the Envoy's strength was only at the First Realm of Godly King with extreme standards, he had a strong self-preservation capability. How could he suddenly die?" the Thunder figure inquired.

"He had avatars in the Shadow Sky Realm," the figure inside the pavilion stated, "and there was no causality attack that reached the Shadow Sky Realm… so it must have been some type of soul attack, possibly an assault of spiritual will, perhaps the extermination of the soul, or possibly control through an illusion technique; all are possible."

The Thunder figure stated, "The Envoy's spiritual will, although weak, had also reached the threshold of the First Realm of Godly King! To kill him merely with spiritual will, it would have to be a will beyond the Ultimate Realm of God King...Across the entire Land of Origin, not many can achieve such a step. As for the Soul Path, maneuvers at the Godly King level are also very rare."

"Two possibilities; either he encountered a terrifying entity with an extremely strong spiritual will who instantly exterminated him," the figure inside the pavilion said with a smile, "or he encountered a practitioner with achievements on the Soul Path. It's a minor matter; you need not worry too much about it."

"Yes," said the Thunder figure respectfully.

Being one of the core members of the Shadow Sky Realm, he also understood that many of the envoys were just ordinary members of the Shadow Sky Realm.

"Although I have bestowed you with power, you must also temper your own will; without sufficient spiritual will, you cannot perfectly master this power," the figure inside the pavilion stated.

"Yes, Master," the Thunder figure bowed respectfully and then left.

The sitting figure in the pavilion watched this unfold.

"Cultivating powerhouses through external forces fundamentally has great flaws," the figure inside the pavilion pondered, "No matter how many I nurture, confronted with truly powerful entities, they are wiped out under the sweep of a will."

"Yet, the Sector Beast from Tianmu Kingdom nurtures life within its inner world quite perfectly. The individual from the East Extreme Domain, who enlightens life with the Great Dao of Life Origin...their nurtured life forms are more perfect than mine."

"That individual from the East Extreme Domain has ultimately survived the great destruction of the Source World; he truly is different," reflected the figure inside the pavilion.

"There still are some key aspects that I haven't comprehended,"

pondered the figure inside the pavilion. "I can select someone from among the Divine Sons to try to cultivate a new Envoy."

To the master of the Shadow Sky Realm, cultivating an envoy was merely a test subject in his cultivation of Secret Techniques. Moreover, these test subjects were absolutely loyal and tirelessly earned resources for him.

******

Shi Kingdom, Wuxiang City.

Wuxiang Ancestor had been waiting for a response from the Shadow Sky Realm.

"Wuxiang Godly King, the mission has failed," Shadow Sky Realm finally responded.

"Failed?" the Wuxiang Ancestor could hardly believe it, "Just an ordinary Primal Chaos Realm and an eternal true god, and the Shadow Sky Realm can fail?"

"Luo He’s avatar was protecting them," the Shadow Sky Realm replied, "If another assassination is needed, it will cost 500 billion Cosmic Sand, and we can strike again with a stronger member."

"No need."

Wuxiang Ancestor immediately cut off the communication.

Five hundred billion Cosmic Sand? Just to kill a servant and a disciple? Even if they succeeded, it would feel like a loss!

"With such a reputation as that of the Shadow Sky Realm, so useless," Wuxiang Ancestor was both angry and furious, having already lost a major opportunity once. Now, having spent six hundred billion Cosmic Sand to engage the Shadow Sky Realm and still failing, his anger was naturally even greater.

Buzz—

Wuxiang Ancestor could hardly tolerate this frustration, but also

understood that it would be foolish to take action himself. He could only contact his elder brother.

"Wuxiang, what's the matter?" the Emperor of Tian Kun responded.

"Big brother," Wuxiang Ancestor did not hide anything in front of his elder brother, immediately telling him about the events in Infinite Space and asking the Shadow Sky Realm to take action.

"The opportunity I obtained at a great cost has gone just like that; I really can't tolerate it!" said Wuxiang Ancestor.

"You'll have to tolerate it even if you can't," the voice of the Emperor of Tian Kun came through, cold and distant.

Wuxiang Ancestor was taken aback.

"The Shadow Sky Realm's actions have an extremely low chance of failure, which is why they are considered the top assassination force in the Land of Origin," the voice of the Emperor of Tian Kun sounded, "When they take action, they consider many factors. They surely accounted for the protection by Luo He's avatars. Yet they still failed…clearly there were unexpected circumstances."

"Unexpected circumstances?" Wuxiang Ancestor wondered.

"I am very clear about the operations of the Shadow Sky Realm; this unexpected situation is highly valued; they would be willing to disclose it to you only for a substantial price," said the Emperor of Tian Kun.

Wuxiang Ancestor knew well that his elder brother was a Second Realm Godly King and an official member of the Two Realms Palace, really mingling among the high tiers of conflicts in the Land of Origin, his understanding of various forces indeed much deeper than his own.

"This assassination, precisely what unexpected factors there are, is worth investigating," continued the Emperor of Tian Kun. "On the other hand, contending against Luo He brings no good outcomes. He is the direct disciple of Emperor Chu; if the contest continues… not only will you fail to kill him, but it will also ruin my relations with

the Flame Wind Ancient Country."

"I have very good relations with several emperors of the Flame Wind Ancient Country which cannot afford your disruption," stated the Emperor of Tian Kun.

"Understood," responded Wuxiang Ancestor.

One of the reasons his elder brother moved freely in the Land of Origin was his excellent relations with several emperors of the Flame Wind Ancient Country; of course, his elder brother's culinary skills reaching the Godly King level was another reason that made those emperors admire him.

"Flame Wind Ancient Country and Thunder Ancient Country are the two core forces of the Land of Origin, as long as we maintain good relations with Flame Wind Ancient Country, others will think twice before dealing with us. So your matter with Luo He ends here!" The Emperor of Tian Kun stated.

"Yes, I understand," Wuxiang Ancestor could only obediently comply.

Once the communication was severed, Wuxiang Ancestor was quite dissatisfied: "My brother, disregarding his identity as a Second Realm Godly King to please the Flame Wind Ancient Country! Now he even refuses to offend a disciple of Emperor Chu."

Although discontented in his heart, Wuxiang Ancestor could only comply obediently.

Because to seek great opportunities and major benefits, he ultimately had to rely on his elder brother!

Chapter 179 Episode 4 Chapter 16 Peace

Huyang City.

Moyu Qingyan and his wife had stayed in the city for a while, but they were about to leave.

"This is where I grew up, here with my father, my elder brother," said Moyu Qingyan with reluctance. "Yun Ge, I even thought about settling down here with you... After all, master has an avatar here, and I could often seek his advice."

"I know it's hard for you to leave," his wife Yun Ge said with a smile, "but from a cultivation perspective, Huyang is just a city in 'Yu Kingdom,' a relatively remote country on the Land of Origin. It doesn't compare to Xiangjie City in terms of resources! Xiangjie City, on the border of two ancient countries, is far more prosperous."

"For cultivation, resources are very important."

"Moreover, the Deputy City Lord of Huyang is a role your father shares with Moli Meng. Are you planning to compete with them for their position?" Yun Ge asked. "And your second master and the original Divine Monarch are also in Xiangjie City, both of whom have been very instructive to you."

"I understand," Moyu Qingyan nodded. "I was merely sharing my thoughts with you."

For their future children, Xiangjie City was by far the best choice for themselves and their spouse.

"Let's go," said Yun Ge.

"Mm." Moyu Qingyan followed her out of their residence.

Inside the city owner's mansion, several members of the Moyu family, including Moli Meng and some friends, came to see off Moyu Qingyan and his wife, along with Morosa.

"Father," Moyu Qingyan looked at his father.

Moyu Hu was quite gratified and immediately transmitted his advice: "Qingyan, Deputy City Lord Luo trusts me and has taken you as his disciple, which is a great honor. Always remember this immense favor and never become arrogant. If your arrogance displeases Deputy City Lord Luo... then this goodwill will disappear."

"I understand," nodded Moyu Qingyan, who clearly knew his master's temperament after being with him for so long.

"We cultivators rarely encounter such a great opportunity in life, and Deputy City Lord Luo is your greatest fortune. Remember this well," Moyu Hu said, reminding his son whose future seemed increasingly bright.

Within such a short time, his son had become an eternal true god! In Xiangjie City, he was almost acting as the city's lord and had even married the daughter of the royal family, indicating a boundless future.

"Little brother," Moyu Liefeng looked at his brother, whose resources had always been good in Huyang City, but ultimately without the guidance of a strong cultivator like Morosa and having followed the Bloodline Cultivation System from the start, he was still stuck at the true god of void space stage.

When they were children, amongst the three brothers, he clearly had the most talent. But Moyu Qingyan had Morosa's guidance and Luo Feng's resources, which clearly made a difference.

Of course, Moyu Liefeng was not bothered; he was merely happy.

Because in this world, he had only this one brother left!

"I don't know when we'll meet again," Moyu Liefeng said to his only

brother. "Have more children with your sister-in-law. Among us three brothers, you are the only one without children."

"Definitely," Moyu Qingyan smiled and then looked towards a young man in the distance, beckoning, "Feng Qiu, come here."

"Uncle," the young man approached, bearing some resemblance to Moyu Liuxing.

Moyu Feng Qiu, the youngest son, was born after Moyu Liuxing died; his wife Mo Youshang was already pregnant when Moyu Liuxing died.

As per the family's wishes, Moyu Feng Qiu also followed the law cultivation system initially and was still just a true god.

Morosa waited in the distance, feeling a bit of urgency, but he did not press the matter. Explore more at empire

A moment later.

"Finally, we can set off," Morosa sighed with relief when he saw Moyu Qingyan and his wife approaching.

He had been longing to enjoy some delicacies.

"Second master, let's go," Moyu Qingyan approached.

Morosa nodded and with a wave of his hand conjured a Flying Boat. Morosa, Moyu Qingyan, his wife, and their servants all entered the Flying Boat.

Soon, the Flying Boat broke through the skies and disappeared.

The Moyu family members watched from afar, as the distance between Huyang City and Xiangjie City was too vast; under normal circumstances, they rarely met.

"My uncle is quite generous. The resources he gives when he returns are much more than what my granduncle and his generation received," Moyu Feng Qiu thought to himself. Although his mother was strict, as the only child of Moyu Liuxing, he was naturally

favored within the Moyu family and was undoubtedly a person of power within Huyang City.

However, with Deputy City Lord Luo's temperament, the descendants of the Moyu and Moli families, both deputy city lord families, had to keep a low profile and be very careful.

"I'm most at ease when Moyu Hu handles matters."

Luo Feng's avatar within the city owner's mansion also watched this scene. "Moyu Liefeng is also not bad, but the later descendants of the Moyu family... are rather mediocre."

When the Heartshadow Sect wreaked havoc, Moyu Liuxing died.

Luo Feng had considered, if Moyu Liuxing's child, 'Moyu Feng Qiu,' had a good disposition, he could be nurtured to an extent. But with Luo Feng's capability to observe the entire city with a thought, having watched over time, he had given up on nurturing him.

...

Morosa, escorting Moyu Qingyan and his wife, traveled from Yu Kingdom's Huyang City to Flame Wind Ancient Country, first stopping in Chu Capital before continuing to the border city, 'Xiangjie City.'

In Chu Capital, inside Luo Feng's Cave Dwelling's Quiet Room in the Star Tower.

Morosa, as a Sector Beast, had the ability to create avatars since he was weak, which was one of his innate talents. At this moment, his true body remained inside the Star Tower, focused on digesting the corpse of a Godly King Level.

"Master, master." Not long after digesting, Morosa immediately called upon his master.

"What's wrong?" Luo Feng arrived at the space within the Star Tower that was exclusively for Morosa.

"That Godly King corpse is very special," Morosa said gravely.

"Isn’t it suitable for devouring and digesting?" asked Luo Feng.

Morosa replied, "This Godly King corpse is greatly beneficial to me, but the essence of this corpse... it absolutely could not have been cultivated by someone at the First Realm of Godly King."

Luo Feng’s expression changed slightly, "What do you mean?"

"While I was digesting it, I could clearly perceive that this corpse contained the profound mysteries of both the ’Origin Dao of Matter’ and ’Origin Dao of the Infinite.’ The combination of these two laws cultivated such a physical body. As for the level of mystery, it far surpasses my current realm and definitely is not of the First Realm of Godly King.

It might be of the Second Realm of Godly King, or possibly even the Ultimate Realm of God King."

Luo Feng was startled.

"The Godly King I killed, although his body was tough and difficult to deal with, was judged to be only of a very powerful standard within the First Realm of Godly King. It is still far from the undefeatable level of the First Realm," Luo Feng said.

"This physical body must have been refined by an extremely powerful existence," Morosa said.

"No wonder... no wonder his spiritual will was so weak. His strongest physical body was all due to external help," Luo Feng understood.

The Godly King he had slain should have had a very shallow foundation.

It was only with external help that he had such a powerful physical body and thus, that level of strength.

"A physical body also requires spiritual will to control," Morosa said. "This physical body has great potential, but the deceased Godly King... his spiritual will was relatively weak, only capable of unleashing part of the body’s power. If his spiritual will had been stronger, his power would have probably surged dramatically."

Luo Feng nodded.

"Master, cultivating your own physical body and helping other cultivators to refine theirs are completely different challenges," Morosa said gravely. "I can only rely on the 'Sector' inherent within my body to naturally give birth to each life. Yet this hidden existence could achieve this step on his own realm... it's truly terrifying."

Luo Feng nodded.

"We need to be cautious in dealing with this one," Morosa said. "At least for now, we are far from being his match."

From just one corpse, they could see the gap between them.

"I am only at the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm, and you are merely at the First Realm of Godly King. Don't think about opponents; just focus on getting stronger slowly," Luo Feng said.

"Mm." Morosa nodded, a bit shocked by the power of this corpse.

******

Time passed.

Following the death of that Godly King from the Shadow Sky Realm, no news of any Godly King's death had spread through the Land of Origin, which made Luo Feng and Morosa more certain that this was a servant refined by some terrifying existence.

Afterward, Luo Feng encountered no more trouble! Clearly, the terrifying existence that had refined that physical body had no intention of targeting Luo Feng.

"Compared to the truly pinnacle existences of the Land of Origin, I am still too weak," Luo Feng focused on his cultivation.

The Emperor of Tian Kun from the Shi Kingdom, as a Second Realm of Godly King, was considered an overlord. However, he was far from being a match for the pinnacle existences of Land of Origin. The leaders of the hidden forces in the Land of Origin were each incredibly mysterious and formidable.

Two Realms Palace, Wanfa Tower, Time-Space Lonely Boat—the entities these two ancient countries were wary of, all backed by alien powerhouses. Alien powerhouses only send avatars, and they can never be completely eradicated.

In this encounter with the Shadow Sky Realm, which the two ancient countries did not consider a threat, Luo Feng immediately understood the immeasurable depths hiding behind it when they dispatched Emperor-level combat power.

"I, a little guy, should keep accumulating slowly."

After consuming the Primordial Crystal Spirit Fruit and Clearing Spirit Liquid, Luo Feng primarily contemplated the 'Ten Directions World Form.' Only when fatigued would he study the Calamity Beast Diagram, to deal with some spiritual beings in Infinite Space.

In Infinite Space, he exchanged four Special Grade Inheritances, of course, all just parts from the First Realm of Godly King.

It broadened Luo Feng's horizons considerably and made him acutely aware of the importance of 'comprehension' and 'spiritual will'!

Just like Luo Feng's Transformation Method, if his spiritual will were weaker, the number of Triune Forms he could control would drastically decrease, and his strength would comprehensively decline. Moreover, spiritual will also affects 'comprehension of the Great Dao' and 'control over the physical body,' among many other aspects.

"I have a feeling that if I attempt to comprehend the Six Branches of Life, it shouldn't take too long to achieve breakthroughs," Luo Feng thought during his cultivation, having this premonition.

"But, it's still not enough!"

"According to the Creator of 'World Life Form,' one should not deliberately comprehend it; just accumulate to the deepest level, and mastery will come naturally," Luo Feng continued studying the Ten Directions World Form.

The Six Branches of Life and Six Branches of Destruction had both reached the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm over centuries, but their

accumulation clearly still had a gap.

Regarding the Six Branches of Destruction, Luo Feng did not feel that just by comprehending, he could make rapid breakthroughs.

———

Thank you to the three new Alliance Hierarchs who gave rewards: Dreamer of Ten Thousand and Eight Thousand Dreams, My Beloved Jie, and Divine Power Colonel.

Tomato also wishes all readers a happy Mid-Autumn Festival!

Chapter 180 - 17 Flame Wind Ancient Country Imperial Clan

A vast Dark World where countless creatures struggled to survive.

"We finally won, we finally completely eliminated this 'Destructive Level Terror.'"

"Out of the seven Destructive Level Terrors, we have finally eliminated one, this is a new beginning."

The three remaining powerful cultivators were quite relieved, and many creatures far behind at the base were even more excited and cheered.

"As long as we pass down the torch, generation by generation, we will eventually eliminate these terrors, and our world will regain light, regain freedom." Countless creatures were filled with longing for the light.

Whoosh!

Suddenly, a huge blood-red eye opened in the dark sky.

This scene made the hearts of countless creatures tremble.

"It's the Dark Eye!"

"Heavenly Dao Level Terror 'Dark Eye.' " The creatures were terrified.

According to their categorization, among the many terrors invading their world, the one at the very top was called the 'Heavenly Dao Level Terror'—the Dark Eye! When this eye first opened in the sky, the entire world was plunged into everlasting darkness.

They still had the confidence to fight against Destructive Level

terrors, but facing the supreme Heavenly Dao Level Terror 'Dark Eye,' they only felt powerless.

The more they knew, the more they understood the vast gap.

"The Heavenly Dao has changed, the Heavenly Dao has become the Dark Eye!" As the powerful cultivators comprehended the Heavenly Dao, they discovered the Heavenly Dao had changed, and even the ultimate direction of their own cultivation could only lead to this Dark Eye.

Thankfully, in the past long years, the Dark Eye indeed acted like the Heavenly Dao, treating everything equally.

"Hum."

The Dark Eye emitted a beam of red light, which enveloped a city like a pillar from heaven. The city was instantly revitalized, its energy surged dramatically, transforming into a majestic twisted creature that knelt in salutation.

"'Illusion City' has evolved, has it evolved into a Destructive Level Terror?" In the rear base, countless creatures who sensed this scene despaired.

They had just managed to kill one Destructive Level Terror, and now another one had appeared?

"Seven Destructive Level Terrors... It is decreed." Inside the base, a powerful cultivator sensed the operation of the Heavenly Dao and murmured, "The Dark Eye is the Heavenly Dao, the Heavenly Dao decrees there will forever be seven Destructive Level Terrors, eliminating one will only lead to another taking its place. No matter how we struggle, it's futile."

"Decreed, huh?"

The many creatures that fought for this were in despair.

Suddenly—

The Dark Eye in the high sky emitted a mournful howl.

"No!!!"

This mournful howl of the Heavenly Dao Level Terror resounded in the hearts of every creature in the world, and they all felt the Dark Eye's fear, reluctance! Afterward, the Dark Eye in the high sky silently vanished without a trace.

And the sky, as if a massive dark curtain was removed, showed its true form.

Warm sunlight... After a long stretch of ages, it shone on this land once again, and brightness was restored between heaven and earth.

"This, what is this?" Accustomed to the light condensed by formations, many creatures were touching real sunlight for the first time in their lives, they were fascinated by the legendary light.

Light, spread throughout the entire world.

"The Heavenly Dao Level Terror 'Dark Eye' has disappeared, the Heavenly Dao has returned to normal," said a powerful cultivator comprehending the Heavenly Dao, excitedly.

"Although the seven Destructive Level Terrors are still there, under the sunlight, their territories have significantly shrunk."

"Haha, the world has changed, it has changed."

...

Treasure Land 'Infinite Space'.

"Hmm, using the Ultimate Realm God King will's Secret Technique, I can finally eliminate the most ordinary Spiritual Beings." Luo Feng was quite satisfied, watching the blood-red one-eyed monster before him completely vanish.

Spiritual Beings, once their spirits are destroyed, are completely gone.

Luo Feng in this Spiritual Being had also reached a total of 10 Reward Points! If it were a mere severe defeat in multiple instances,

the accumulated Reward Points would generally just pass 5 points.

"These Spiritual Beings in Infinite Space, relying solely on spiritual power, can reach the Godly King level! I wonder from where Yuan obtained these Spiritual Beings when he established this treasure land," Luo Feng privately marveled.

Spiritual Beings, there are none in the Land of Origin.

"According to intelligence, those with the will of the Ultimate Realm God King are hoped to completely kill them," thought Luo Feng, "It seems, those strong ones... must have obtained quite powerful Secret Techniques of Willpower."

In the Infinite Space Treasure Vault alone, there are inheritances containing Secret Techniques of Willpower, these inheritances might not compare to the Lie Yuan Technique, but the gap is obviously narrowing.

"As my strength increases, the layers I come into contact with are getting higher."

"I might even encounter Secret Techniques of Willpower that are comparable to the Lie Yuan Technique," Luo Feng mused privately.

Look at those inheritances in the Infinite Space Treasure Vault, such as the Special Grade Inheritance "World Life Form," which was created by Yuan's good friend! What about those Perfection Level inheritances? If this level of inheritance specializes in 'will,' how strong must it be?

"Lie Yuan Technique, after all, is only one of many opportunities Yuan left in the Land of Origin," Luo Feng also reminded himself not to be arrogant.

For example, Emperor Ming, Emperor Ming bestowed upon him the Calamity Beast Diagram, which concealed a method of will cultivation that Emperor Ming created himself.

Luo Feng felt it was not inferior to the "Great Destruction Heart Refining Technique" within the Lie Yuan Technique, and of course, the power of the Great Destruction Heart Refining Technique also

depended on the realm of Luo Feng's Great Dao of Destruction Origin.

"I have three Spiritual Beings in Infinite Space, the two weaker ones have died, leaving only one strong one," Luo Feng thought, "I should go find new Spiritual Beings."

Luo Feng left an avatar, guarding that one strong Spiritual Being. This strong Spiritual Being, Luo Feng could not eliminate, it probably required a prolonged confrontation.

Luo Feng sent nine avatars flying in all directions, heading to various remote areas to explore and search for new prey.

******

"Luo He, leave quickly," came the command.

"This is our territory."

Invisible waves of thought emitted one warning after another.

In the Infinite Space, areas rich in prey had long been occupied by ancient beings. Although they recognized him as Great Saint Luo He, they had never paid him any mind.

"Even Luo He, the top figure of the Primal Chaos Realm, has no influence here," Luo Feng laughed self-deprecatingly as he flew.

In the real world, Luo Feng held a very high status and many powerful beings respected him.

But in the Infinite Space, a coveted sanctuary left behind by Yuan, the threshold to enter was exceedingly high!

Aside from the monarchs of the two great Imperial Clans, those who could come here were usually sovereigns of the Land of Origin! For instance, even a Godly King of the First Realm like Wuxiang Ancestor found it extremely difficult to secure a place here.

And for those even weaker?

Only the two great Imperial Clans would allow ordinary Godly Kings and transcended beings of the Primal Chaos Realm to enter! As royalty, they gathered together, a formidable faction in the Infinite Space.

"Nineteen Great Daos of Origin are sealed in the Infinite Space, so using Godly King Level techniques here requires forging a new Great Dao," thought Luo Feng.

Here, even Emperors and Monarchs, if they haven't forged a new Great Dao, might be weaker and can only rely on Spiritual Will to confront enemies.

This was also the reason Wuxiang Ancestor was so confident in facing Luo Feng.

In the Infinite Space, being able to deploy a Godly King Level secret technique already made one a master.

To forge a complete branch of a Great Dao? That counted as an ultimate master.

To reach the Second Realm of Godly King by forging a Great Dao? Unheard of! At least, Emperor Chu's intelligence given to Luo Feng had no such records.

"Luo He?"

Suddenly, a thought touched Luo Feng.

Luo Feng looked up and saw a figure in a loose white robe in the distance.

"Di Wu, the Godly King," Luo Feng recognized him. This was a Godly King from Emperor Chu's Di Wu lineage, considered a very strong existence even among those in the First Realm of Godly King.

"I didn't expect to see Great Saint Luo He here," Di Wu, the Godly King, smiled as he looked at Luo Feng. "Logically speaking, my Flame Wind Ancient Country wouldn't possibly give you a spot. Where did you get your quota from?"

"It’s not from Flame Wind Ancient Country," Luo Feng said.

"I know. What I’m asking is... where did your quota come from?" Di Wu pressed, "Or did Emperor Chu deliberately bend the rules to privately get a token and pass it to you?"

"Are you defaming my master?" Luo Feng’s expression darkened.

"Who doesn’t know how Emperor Chu operates?" Di Wu sneered coldly.

"Hmph." Luo Feng no longer held any goodwill.

How could Luo Feng maintain a polite façade when his master was targeted in such a way?

However, the feud between Di Wu’s lineage and Emperor Chu’s lineage was notoriously bad, with frequent conflicts accumulating countless grievances over the long years.

"Young brother Wu Xiu." A figure flew over from afar, a man in grey robes with white hair, who glanced at Luo Feng, "So it’s Luo He."

"Luo He, hurry up and leave, this is the territorial domain of the Flame Wind Ancient Country’s Imperial Clan, not a place for you," the white-haired man scolded.

"Yan Qiong, the Godly King." Luo Feng recognized him, said no more, and turned to fly away.

Yan Qiong, a Second Realm Godly King! In the Flame Wind Ancient Country’s Imperial Clan, he was among the core members. Naturally, he had the audacity not to care even if he were facing the lord of the Wanjie Kingdom, or the Sector Beast of Tianmu Kingdom.

"No wonder my master advised me, unless personally invited by the Primogenitor Yan Feng, there’s no need to join the Flame Wind Ancient Country." Luo Feng sighed inwardly. "Those who treat newcomers kindly are indeed few."

As the Imperial Clan’s Godly Kings clustered together, monopolizing the vast majority of resources and giving but a small portion to the

hardworking Guest Elder Godly Kings, Luo Feng could understand.

Yet this sense of discrimination and exclusion was indeed quite unpleasant for Luo Feng.

And this was without fully joining!

If he fully joined, the restrictions would increase greatly. He would have to be at the beck and call of these Imperial Clan Godly Kings, becoming their lackey.

"This Luo He, no need to pay too much attention to him," said the white-haired man 'Yan Qiong, the Godly King,' glancing at Luo Feng in the distance, "Even if he becomes a Godly King, he's merely invincible within the First Realm of Godly King. He can't impact our Imperial Clan in the slightest."

"I'm suspicious about his quota," Di Wu, the Godly King, said, "He, a mere transcendent of the Primal Chaos Realm, can't possibly have fifty million Merit Points. So how did he get the quota? I suspect it was gotten by Emperor Chu clandestinely and given to Luo He."

"Oh?"

The expression of Yan Qiong, the Godly King, changed subtly, "It's quite possible. Emperor Chu does indeed act recklessly. As a member of the Imperial Clan, not wholeheartedly considering the clan, he frequently helps those outside the clan!"

"I will consult with the Emperor and investigate this matter," Yan Qiong's eyes flashed coldly, "We must clarify how he obtained his quota! If it was indeed given privately by Emperor Chu, he cannot be let off lightly."

The eyes of Yan Qiong, the Godly King, bore a cold hardness.

He had become a Godly King much earlier than Emperor Chu.

Emperor Chu and Emperor Yan Qiong had also clashed many times, with Emperor Yan Qiong, a being next only to Emperor Yan in the 'Emperor Yan lineage,' always eager for battle.

Discovering any fault in Emperor Chu, Yan Qiong, the Godly King, would certainly pursue it relentlessly.

"If we confirm this matter..." Wu Xiu, the Godly King, looked forward eagerly.

"It's a rule set by the Ancestor, if Emperor Chu makes a mistake, he must be punished. As for Luo He? First, he must be expelled from the Infinite Space, depriving him of this opportunity, and moreover, he must be severely punished," said Yan Qiong, the Godly King. "It's a joke that a mere Guest Official of the Primal Chaos Realm could enter."

Chapter 181 - 18: Focus

Flame Wind Ancient Country, Yan Capital.

Yan Capital is the city of the first emperor of the Flame Wind Ancient Country, 'Emperor Yan'. Here, there is also another palace called 'Yan Qiong Palace', where Emperor Yan and Yan Qiong are both ancient Godly Kings of the entire Imperial Clan. Both followed similar paths, but Yan Qiong has always been stuck in the Second Realm of Godly King, unable to advance further.

In the depths of the ancient Yan Qiong Palace, a vast world had been created.

Within this vast world.

This world had numerous volcanoes and even more raging black winds! The black winds swept countless magma up into the sky, scattering it recklessly.

"This Luo He…"

The entire main land of this world suddenly sat upright, taking on a humanoid form of an Exotic Beast. His back had numerous volcanoes, his nostrils naturally breathed out fierce black winds, and his golden eyes displayed even more terrifying might.

On the world's membrane, countless Secret Patterns circulated, and formless energy descended time after time, cleansing this massive Exotic Beast's body.

"A Guest Official of the Primal Chaos Realm, also worthy to enter the Infinite Space?" the massive Exotic Beast's golden eye blazed with anger.

"Emperor!"

"Emperor!"

The massive Exotic Beast spoke directly.

Upon the world's membrane, countless Secret Patterns circulated, naturally condensing into a figure, who was the contemporary Emperor of the Flame Wind Ancient Country—Emperor!

Emperor looked at this massive Exotic Beast and sighed inwardly, then spoke, "Brother Yan Qiong, what brings you to me?"

"I encountered Luo He in the Infinite Space," the voice of the massive Exotic Beast thundered, its might far greater than in the Infinite Space. "He, a non-Imperial Clan member of the Primal Chaos Realm, how did he enter the Infinite Space? I suspect Emperor Chu has violated the rules set down by the Ancestor…"

"You have misunderstood Luo He."

Emperor said, "He earned this opportunity by his own strength."

"He, having transcended the Primal Chaos Realm, how could he possibly earn such an opportunity on his own?" the massive Exotic Beast said.

"Your True Body has been imprisoned here, solely focusing on refining the Primordial Bloodline, and you understand too little of the outside world," Emperor said.

"I have always kept up with information about powerful beings from the outside world; what could I possibly not know?" the massive Exotic Beast retorted.

Emperor gently shook his head: "A century ago, Luo He had continuously contested for some natural treasures at the border. It forced the Thunder Ancient Country to allocate him a spot to enter the Infinite Space in exchange for Luo He not participating in the border conflicts."

"With his absolute top strength in transcending the Primal Chaos Realm, continuously participating in those conflicts would have been too much for the Thunder Ancient Country to bear," Emperor said.

"So, he indeed seized this opportunity by his own merits."

The massive Exotic Beast fell silent.

So that was it?

The negotiations between the Thunder Ancient Country and Luo Feng were very secretive and were never made public.

"By his own merits?" The massive Exotic Beast sneered, "He was only able to participate in the border conflicts by using his status as a Guest Elder of our Flame Wind Ancient Country! That's the only reason he could make the Thunder Ancient Country suffer such a great loss."

"If he were a stray Guest Official of the Primal Chaos Realm from outside our Flame Wind Ancient Country, he wouldn't even have the qualifications to participate in those conflicts."

"Using the identity of our Flame Wind Ancient Country's Guest Elder to gain such benefits! Shouldn't he have handed over his spot to the Imperial Clan? At most, give him some rewards!" the massive Exotic Beast said.

Emperor fell silent, looking at this formerly wise and influential former elder of their clan.

"Brother Yan Qiong, haven't you noticed how deeply the Primordial Bloodline has influenced you?" Emperor said. "I use a Formation to suppress the contamination for you, yet you are still so volatile? Without the Formation's aid, you might have lost control entirely."

In the Flame Wind Ancient Country, those who cultivated the Primordial Bloodline were said to have never lost control outwardly.

In reality...

Those who weren't sufficiently lucid were never released.

"I am very lucid," the massive Exotic Beast looked at Emperor. "We are the Imperial Clan, our Imperial Clan should dominate the best resources of the Land of Origin! We allow Guest Officials

opportunities to exchange for heritage and resources, which is already quite generous! Giving them such freedom?

In my view, Guest Officials who enter the treasure lands should follow the commands of our Imperial Clan."

"Ordinary Guest Officials all have sufficient freedom," Emperor said. "You should know, the Guest Official system was established by the Ancestor."

"Just because the Ancestor established it, does it mean it cannot be changed? Rules set by the Ancestor eons ago are always right?" the massive Exotic Beast raged.

Emperor's expression grew colder.

The massive Exotic Beast was alarmed, realizing his recklessness.

"Emperor, I once helped you," the massive Exotic Beast looked at Emperor.

"Brother Yan Qiong, I have always remembered your kindness, hence I have always been helping you," Emperor said. "I helped you build this world, I have given you many treasure resources, always hoping you could really remain lucid."

"I still need…" the massive Exotic Beast began to speak.

"You already owe a lot to our clan," Emperor declined. "Originally, you borrowed a tremendous amount of resources, aiming for the Emperor level. But you failed, and you couldn't repay the vast resource debt. Still, you keep demanding more. Brother Yan Qiong, you should understand… The Imperial Clan isn't just you; resources can't be given to you alone."

"Willing to give to Luo He and these Guest Officials? Unwilling to give me more?" the massive Exotic Beast was resentful and furious.

Being perpetually imprisoned, naturally, was a bitter experience.

"You owe a lot to our clan," Emperor said. "Whereas Luo He and these Guest Officials, they all exchanged based on their merit points, and

they don’t owe our clan anything."

"I remind you again, the Guest Official system was established by the two Ancestors together! It absolutely does not tolerate your questioning," Emperor looked at the massive Exotic Beast. "You should also understand, in the eyes of the Ancestor… your life and death, and the life and death of a Guest Official, probably make no difference."

The massive Exotic Beast grew even more enraged.

He certainly knew.

The imperial clan members fought within the Land of Origin, and some Godly Kings had fallen. The Ancestor never intervened.

"Hone your heart well, you can consult Emperor Ming more. If your spiritual will could catch up to even two or three percent of Emperor Ming’s, you would have been able to suppress this corruption and maintain absolute clarity, becoming the new Emperor," Emperor Chu said, "In this era of reincarnation throughout the Land of Origin, when it comes to spiritual will, Emperor Ming is ranked first.

Bowing before him is no disgrace."

"I have already bowed and asked him for guidance," the massive exotic beast grew more furious. "But he humiliates me time and again, making me serve him, making me his attendant, making me a gatekeeper’s servant... How can I endure it?"

"You once humiliated him too," Emperor Chu said.

"That was when he was weak," the massive exotic beast said.

"In his view, you are weak now," Emperor Chu said, "Reflect well. In my view, your only chance to become an Emperor... is to consult Emperor Ming!"

Having said that, Emperor Chu vanished.

"Haha, consult him? Even if I am forever imprisoned or even if I end in destruction, I will not suffer his humiliation again," the massive

exotic beast became even more frenzied.

...

Emperor Chu was in a world he had created himself.

"The imperial clan, despite receiving excessive favor from the Ancestor, still feels what they have is not enough. Even the little given to guest officials, they still want to take away," Emperor Chu shook his head lightly, "This foolish lot... Do they really think the Ancestor cares for them?"

"The Ancestor, existed several reincarnation eras ago."

"How could one feel much affection for descendants several reincarnation eras apart?" Emperor Chu shook his head lightly.

******

The treasure land 'Infinite Space'.

Luo Feng did not care about the overbearing nature of the imperial clan, instead, he kept his distance.

"Thankfully it is in the Infinite Space, where everyone's ability isn't much different. Out there... I'm afraid they would have slapped me with a flick of their hand," Luo Feng thought to himself with a smile.

According to his intel, Yan Qiong Godly King is a very ancient Second Realm of Godly King. It is said that he also began cultivating a Primordial Bloodline, coupled with the resources of the imperial clan and weapon secret treasures, his strength is unimaginable.

But the Yan Qiong Godly King is very low-key in the Land of Origin, hardly appearing.

"Many ancient beings are hard to meet outside, but you can encounter quite a few in the Infinite Space," Luo Feng found the Infinite Space very interesting.

In the Infinite Space, everyone is endowed with an ordinary emperor-level physical body! Want a stronger physical body? One needs to

pave one's own path in cultivation, but so far, no one in the Infinite Space has been known to have paved the path to the Second Realm of Godly King.

Therefore, everyone's physical body is generally at the First Realm of Godly King level.

It's just the spiritual will, there might be some big differences.

"Emperor Ming's spiritual will is truly frightening," Luo Feng couldn't help but think of Emperor Ming. During his long stay in the Infinite Space, Emperor Ming's spiritual will was the only one he was certain definitely surpassed the Ultimate Realm of Godly King.

Vast and superior, that is a qualitative difference.

"Hmm?" Luo Feng suddenly sensed a spiritual being ahead, "Lucky day, I found one."

Luo Feng had his nine avatars exploring, going wherever it was remote.

He didn't mind the scarcity, as long as he discovered a spiritual being, he immediately ordered an avatar to occupy the area.

An avatar occupying a single spiritual being wouldn't attract major forces' envy! But in reality, the total number of spiritual beings occupied by Luo Feng's multiple avatars scattered across different locations was quite substantial.

Of course, this kind of thing, could only be done with multiple avatars.

In the Infinite Space, newly paved paths that could also deploy avatars were still very rare.

...

East Extreme Domain, within an ancient grand palace.

A woman in green robes sat there, the palace naturally displaying a vast formation, countless secret patterns flowing within it, constantly

changing.

"Emperor Chu is truly remarkable, merely by using formations he has reached the level of Emperor. I pale in comparison," the green-robed woman admired. She suddenly looked at a changing secret pattern within the formation, "Oh? This secret sequence is finally deduced. Wuxiang Godly King had shouted the name Luo He in the palace, and coincidentally disappeared from the Infinite Space...

His disappearance is related to Luo He, the 'Mist Envoy' in the Shadow Sky Realm died, and the cause was also on Luo He."

"The lord of Shadow Sky Realm actually endured it? No follow-up tremors?"

"This Luo He, is not ordinary."

The green-robed woman observed the formation.

Many traces on the Land of Origin could be reflected through the formation, many mysteries deduced. The more she reflected, the more accurate the deductions became.

"Perhaps I could invite him to join my side?" The thought arose in the green-robed woman, she immediately used the formation for deduction, and saw the formation reflecting the world, as if showing the future evolution of the world.

"Although I can't see it clearly, it seems to be a wonderful decision? This Luo He, appears to also be favored by the Supreme Rules," the green-robed woman was somewhat surprised, she had long known that the Supreme Rules also had their favorites.

The more dazzling the cultivator, the more they are favored.

Even beings like Sector Beasts, born favored, could smoothly reach the Ultimate Realm of Godly King, and even more so by destroying and devouring, grow faster.

Ordinary cultivators, start very ordinary, but gradually among them, the dazzling ones are sifted out.

"Being favored by the Supreme Rules, even more reason to invite him," the thought arose in the green-robed woman’s mind, while she remained in place, a thought already remotely arriving at Yan Capital of Flame Wind Ancient Country in Xiangjie City.

Chapter 182 - 19 Reincarnation Tower

Inside Xiangjie City.

Everything had turned dull and grey, countless creatures had lost their life force, living like puppets.

The woman in green was the only splash of color in this world, as she walked through the city, carefully observing everything.

"Although I have also learned quite a bit of information about Luo He, it is still clearer to see it with my own eyes," the woman in green arrived at the Garrison Mansion, somewhat surprised, "Luo He really conceals his life force tightly. As I walked by, I couldn’t see any trace of his past."

"A Transcendence of Primal Chaos Realm, his concealment of life force is more powerful than many in the First Realm of Godly King," the woman in green admired.

Indeed, the Land of Origin possessed some abilities to peer into the past, but while peering into the past of ordinary people was easy, it became more difficult with the stronger the individual.

The woman in green was capable of observing the majority of those in the First Realm of Godly King.

"Huh."

The space-time around her twisted.

The woman in green instantly returned from the past to the present, and everything around her regained its color, becoming vivid. This timeline was the one where countless creatures truly existed.

"Great Saint Luo He," the woman in green stood outside the Garrison Mansion, smiling as she spoke. Her voice naturally transmitted inside, and the guards at the entrance of the Garrison Mansion couldn't see the woman in green standing before them at all.

Inside the Garrison Mansion.

Luo Feng was enjoying drinks and a casual chat with Morosa, who had just finished digesting a Godly King's body, feeling quite content.

"Great Saint Luo He," a voice echoed around them.

"Hm?" Luo Feng and Morosa both jolted. Only at this moment had they noticed the woman in green outside the Garrison Mansion.

Morosa was secretly astonished and transmitted a message: "Master, I can easily sense the vast surroundings of Xiangjie City. I should be able to detect any strong individual approaching... but I had absolutely no awareness of her."

"After all, she is the 'Empress of Feng Du' from the East Extreme Domain," Luo Feng realized who the woman in green at the Garrison Mansion was and naturally knew her identity.

"Her strength should be close to that of a Pinnacle Sector Beast, right?" Morosa communicated telepathically.

"More or less," Luo Feng guessed as well, "You go back first, I'll meet with her."

Luo Feng personally made his way to the entrance of the Garrison Mansion.

The guards at the entrance likewise couldn't see Luo Feng.

When Luo Feng walked outside, he looked at the woman in green standing there, who seemed to stand apart from the entire world.

"Luo He pays respects to the Empress of Feng Du," Luo Feng bowed slightly.

"To create a Secret Technique and become absolutely the first in the

Primal Chaos Realm," the woman in green looked at Luo Feng and praised with a smile, "Indeed extraordinary. It's been a long time since such an impressive junior has appeared in the Land of Origin."

Luo Feng replied with a smile, "No matter how impressive, I'm still just someone from the Primal Chaos Realm."

"Won't you invite me to sit inside?" the woman in green asked with a smile.

"Please," Luo Feng said.

He immediately led the way.

Given the friendly demeanor of the Empress of Feng Du, Luo Feng naturally reciprocated with warmth.

...

In the Garrison Mansion, within a pavilion for receiving guests, they sat opposite each other. Luo Feng personally poured wine for her.

"The Empress of Feng Du, one of the Twelve Emperors from the natives of the East Extreme Domain, and terrifyingly powerful," Luo Feng understood the information about her well. The natives had occupied most of the Land of Origin in the earliest times.

The natives were the sovereigns of the Land of Origin.

At that time, the two Ancient Countries had very sparse clans and occupied only a very remote and small part of the land.

Back then, among the natives that dominated the Land of Origin, there were individuals called 'Divine Emperors,' a total of twelve who had held the title. At that time, the creatures of the Land of Origin were generally very weak, with few cultivators from the three thousand Primordial Cosmos coming through reincarnation to the Land of Origin.

These twelve Divine Emperors, judging by current standards of strength, were only just becoming Godly Kings.

But...

As the eras passed, the territories of the natives had been greatly reduced, shrunk only to the area of East Extreme Domain!

And the original Twelve Emperors, who had become Godly Kings in a short period in the early times, were now all in the Second Realm of Godly King! Among them, the 'Empress of Feng Du' was the most enigmatic.

"In the Land of Origin, Godly Kings in the Second Realm, those who can battle with Emperors and Monarchs, and are almost on equal footing, are few and far between."

"The Empress of Feng Du is one of them."

Ordinary individuals in the Second Realm of Godly King would be no match for Emperors and Monarchs; they'd likely be obliterated on the first strike!

Yet the Empress of Feng Du was an existence almost equal to Emperors and Monarchs.

Morosa thought... this Empress of Feng Du must be close to a Pinnacle Sector Beast.

"Based on the information, this Empress of Feng Du has cultivated both the Origin Dao of the World and the Time Primordial Dao to the Second Realm of Godly King! Her cultivation inheritance remains unknown," Luo Feng inwardly sighed.

With Inheritance at the Perfection Level or Special Grade, it wouldn't be difficult for someone with the exceptional talents of the Empress of Feng Du to obtain them.

Moreover, the natives of the East Extreme Domain have a mysterious Ancestor watching over them. That Ancestor naturally values the Empress of Feng Du, with her highest talents.

The status of the Empress of Feng Du in the Land of Origin is thus imaginable.

Even as a Godly King, Luo Feng's gap with her remained very large. Not to mention that he was currently only in the Primal Chaos Realm... her friendliness surprised Luo Feng somewhat.

"Luo He, I've come here to invite you to join the organization I've created, 'Reincarnation Tower,'" the woman in green said as she looked at Luo Feng. "Although I founded the Reincarnation Tower, all members are equal. I believe you've also heard about the Reincarnation Tower."

"Reincarnation Tower?" Luo Feng had certainly heard of it.

The Reincarnation Tower was a more niche power, much smaller in scale than the Two Realms Palace.

That's because each formal member of the Reincarnation Tower was personally selected and invited by the Empress of Wind City, making them naturally rare.

Yet, the reputation of the Reincarnation Tower was on par with the Two Realms Palace, Wanfa Tower, and Time-Space Lonely Boat.

"There are very few members in our Reincarnation Tower," the woman in green said, "but each of them is quite remarkable."

"Do I qualify to enter the Reincarnation Tower?" Luo Feng asked.

He feared he would be at the bottom in terms of strength.

"Don't underestimate yourself," the woman in green looked at Luo Feng. "Across the entire Land of Origin, you are a very impressive cultivator."

"Oh?" Luo Feng was startled.

Luo Feng certainly knew his own uniqueness! He had enslaved a Sector Beast, and with a Pinnacle Sector Beast at his command, he could raise a powerful army and establish a God King power in the future.

Furthermore, Luo Feng himself had a Perfect Divine Body, unlike any ever seen in the Land of Origin, and his Small Universe... was beyond

any other cultivator's.

Compared to these, the Lie Yuan Technique was somewhat lesser. After all, there were others besides Luo Feng who possessed inheritances left by Yuan.

Luo Feng was well aware of his uniqueness, but he had always kept it secret.

Now, this Empress of Wind City saw such potential in him?

"But however high your talents, you still need resources to cultivate," the woman in green said. "Like top inheritances, various rare treasures for assistance."

Luo Feng agreed. Whether it was the "Eight Tribulations Life Form," the "Extermination of Seventy-Two Blades," or even more precious inheritances in the Infinite Space like the "World Life Form," they were all of great help to him.

"The inheritances you've encountered so far are probably only of the First Realm of Godly King," the woman in green said. "The more precious the inheritances become, the more restricted they are."

"Some rare treasures, some powerful Primordial Bloodlines, are even harder to come by."

"A complete inheritance left by Yuan, even more difficult to obtain."

"A weapon that surpasses the God King Realm is enough to start a war between two Ancient Countries."

The woman in green looked at Luo Feng, "Do you think you'll get them just because you have high talent? You don't feel it strongly now because you can still compete for some of the peripheral resources left by Yuan. But the more precious the resources... eventually you won't even have the qualifications to contend for them."

Luo Feng fell silent.

His master, Emperor Chu, had admitted as much.

"Have you heard of Godly King Luo He?" the woman in green looked at Luo Feng.

Luo Feng was taken aback.

"You haven't heard, right?" the woman in green said with a smile. "Places like Flame Wind Pavilion and Thunderclap Commerce will not spread such information, and they might even try to cover it up."

"Godly King Luo He was fully committed to the Flame Wind Ancient Country, a Godly King who even advanced to the Second Realm of Godly King," the woman in green continued. "He dedicated himself to the Flame Wind Ancient Country, never complaining... Even though the Imperial Clan received far more resources than he did, he didn't mind, he was satisfied."

"He had a wife, three sons and two daughters."

"He didn't wish to get involved in too many disputes, only wanting to nurture his children and focus on his cultivation. He believed that through dedicated cultivation, he could reach even higher realms," the woman in green said. "He was grateful to his master, 'Emperor Xuan,' for his assistance."

"But his talent was too high, and he managed to refine a powerful Secret Treasure left in the Land of Origin by Yuan, which was a weapon beyond the God King Realm. With this Secret Treasure, he, being at the Second Realm of Godly King... could confront Emperors and Monarchs."

The woman in green looked at Luo Feng, "But what happened next? During a mission for the Flame Wind Ancient Country, he used this Weapon Secret Treasure just once! Only once!"

"Three Emperors acted at the same time."

"They forced him to hand over the Secret Treasure, threatening to slaughter his wife and children, his kin if he refused."

The woman in green looked at Luo Feng, "Accustomed to retreating, used to suffering, he still endured. He handed over the Secret Treasure."

Luo Feng sighed inwardly.

"In the moment of surrendering it..."

The woman in green smiled, "the three Emperors attacked! His wife, his children, his kin, and even all creatures in the entire city! All were slaughtered without exception."

"Godly King Luo He was also killed," the woman in green smiled. "His master, Emperor Xuan, learned of this later. But by then it was too late."

"Fortunately, Godly King Luo He was strong enough that before death, he managed to use the Reincarnation Secret Technique. He reincarnated," the woman in green said. "But when Emperors act, his wife, his children, his kin, none had a chance at reincarnation."

"After his reincarnation, he is now known as 'Emperor Gui Xu,'" the woman in green said as she looked at Luo Feng.

Luo Feng was shocked.

Emperor Gui Xu?

So it was him! Emperor Gui Xu, who called himself 'Emperor,' was still slightly inferior to an actual Emperor. But he seemed to have a blood feud with the Imperial Clan of the Flame Wind Ancient Country, constantly in conflict and never ceasing.

The Flame Wind Ancient Country's Godly Kings that died at the hands of Emperor Gui Xu numbered seven or eight as well.

"Emperor Gui Xu is a member of my Reincarnation Tower," the woman in green said. "I established the Reincarnation Tower because I hoped that as comrades, we could support each other and transcend this Reincarnation Era."

"And I think you also have what it takes to be an official member of my Reincarnation Tower."

"So far, there are a total of eight members in the Reincarnation Tower," the woman in green looked at Luo Feng. "You are the ninth I

have set my sights on, and the only one from the Primal Chaos Realm I’ve invited to date."

Chapter 183 - 20 The 9 Members of Reincarnation Tower

Luo Feng smiled at the woman in blue, "Senior Feng Du thinks too highly of me. Reincarnation Tower is prestigious in the Land of Origin, and I believe its members must far surpass me in strength."

"Of the current eight members, one is invincible in the First Realm of Godly King, and seven are in the Second Realm of Godly King," the woman in blue admitted.

"The gap between them and me is huge," Luo Feng remarked.

"Would you like to join then?" the woman in blue asked Luo Feng, "You should have confidence that you will soon become invincible in the First Realm of Godly King."

Luo Feng did not reply immediately but thought for a moment and asked, "Senior Feng Du, could you tell me about the rules of Reincarnation Tower?"

The woman in blue replied, "I merely established the organization of the Reincarnation Tower. All members inside are absolutely equal, and everyone knows each other's identities! If there is an action to be taken, members may invite others to join… Whether others participate is entirely voluntary."

"Whether members have a friendly or hostile relationship, nobody can intervene."

"But Reincarnation Tower has two core rules. First, no one may disclose the identity of other members. Second, nobody who participates in an action initiated by a member may betray them, and those who refuse to participate may not disclose it."

"These are the rules. Once you join, you must abide by them," the woman in blue looked at Luo Feng, "To violate them is to breach the great causality, becoming the common enemy of all other members."

Luo Feng understood.

Do not leak identities, do not betray.

Pretty simple.

"If it's just these two rules, I'm willing to join," Luo Feng said.

After all, through the long years, Reincarnation Tower had maintained a good reputation in the Land of Origin, unlike the powers established by alien races such as Two Realms Palace, Wanfa Tower, or Time-Space Lonely Boat.

Moreover, Empress Feng Du's reputation was also very good, and both Ancient Countries regarded her favorably. The reputation of Reincarnation Tower and Empress Feng Du was indeed the reason Luo Feng was willing to join.

Indeed, following the guidance from his master Mountain Sitting Guest, after becoming a Godly King, one would naturally join some factions.

"Welcome to join us," the woman in blue said with a radiant smile, flipping her hand to bring out a token, "With this token, a mere thought can take you into 'Reincarnation Tower'. I will convene the other members to warmly welcome the new member."

Luo Feng received the token.

"With this token, you can also contact the other eight members," the woman in blue said.

Luo Feng sensed that besides descending into 'Reincarnation Tower', the token could only contact the eight members.

...

A towering figure stood between heaven and earth, his body nearly

occupying one-third of the entire land. Black winds howled, sharpening his skin, imbuing his blue-black skin with a fearsome aura.

In this world, only two old servants were present besides him.

"Hm?"

The towering figure suddenly opened his eyes, his dark yellow eyes showing a bit of surprise, "Feng Du invited a new member? Reincarnation Tower finally has a new member again?"

...

"Come come come, drink, drink."

In a large hall, a young man indulged in drinking, surrounded by many friends.

"Younger brother, you are highly talented but you should still devote some effort to cultivation," said a muscular man with scale armor, a tail, and horns stepping forward to advise him, "Constant indulgence like this will make it hard to escape when calamity strikes."

"Cultivation?" the drunken young man glanced at his friend, "Big brother, what is cultivation for anyway?"

"Once you become powerful and reach the Primal Chaos Realm, you can truly dominate, you can easily control the fate of an entire Primal Chaos Prefecture," the muscular man explained.

"I don't care about dominating anyone's fate; being able to control my own fate is pretty good. Hahaha, my eyes, ears, and senses... that's all I need," the drunken young man laughed, "Don't be too greedy, enjoying fine wine is already wonderful enough."

"Sigh—" the muscular man did not continue to persuade.

The drunken young man suddenly became aware.

"Oh, Feng Du invited a new member? I wonder who the new member is?" the drunken young man's eyes held a trace of depth; he chose

reincarnation to sever the tangle of causality and to gain some freedom.

However, after his reincarnation, he was still in contact with Empress Feng Du and had rejoined Reincarnation Tower.

Reincarnation Tower was the only faction he still trusted; the members of Reincarnation Tower had never betrayed him.

"Let's check out the new member," the drunken young man used the token, and with a thought, he had already headed to Reincarnation Tower.

...

Beyond the Land of Origin was the boundless Universe Ocean, at the edge of the continent, a vast expanse of Universe Ocean was engulfed in endless poisonous fog, which spread far and continued to accumulate over time.

At the center of the poisonous fog was a gigantic creature with numerous claws possessing a golden eye.

"Reincarnation Tower finally has a new member, the new member chosen by Feng Du must be extraordinary," the massive creature too entered Reincarnation Tower with a thought.

...

Soon, the members joined one after another.

"Hmm."

Luo Feng, using a token, descended upon the Reincarnation Tower for the first time.

It was a pavilion condensed from illusions. Stepping into this pavilion, Luo Feng instantly saw eight figures already seated inside, which made him, the new member, the last to arrive. Find your next read at empire

"Luo He has arrived," said the Queen of Wind Capital, smiling at Luo

Feng.

The other seven also looked at Luo Feng curiously, all appearing very friendly.

Luo Feng saw these seven, and since they weren't concealing themselves in any way, he recognized them immediately, which startled him.

"What a Reincarnation Tower," Luo Feng thought, "no wonder it previously only had eight members, yet its fame could rival that of the Two Realms Palace."

"Here in the Reincarnation Tower, all members treat each other as equals and can address each other by name," declared the Queen of Wind Capital, "Luo He, from now on, you are our ninth member."

"Luo He," a burly figure raised his cup and smiled amiably. He was Emperor Gui Xu.

"Luo He, the number one of Primal Chaos Realm, I have long heard of your name. To invite you here, you must be even more remarkable than the outsiders say," said a huge, plump man with a laugh. His smile held a subtle magic that naturally made other creatures feel warmly toward him. He was the direct disciple of the Lord of Ten Thousand Realms, the Great Freedom Sovereign.

"Luo He, I am Wuxin," a young man said with a smile to Luo Feng.

Luo Feng smiled and nodded: "Brother Wuxin."

Wuxin...

He had once been a Godly King and a Guest Elder of the Flame Wind Ancient Country, never fully joining it—just an ordinary Guest Elder! As his strength grew, and after reaching the Second Realm of Godly King, he too began to compete for some resources.

Because the resources obtained were so precious, he suffered multiple assassination attempts by the Flame Wind Ancient Country. After several attempts on his life, Wuxin eventually died in battle.

"There was no choice, if I didn't die, the Flame Wind Ancient Country wouldn't stop. So I had to reincarnate so they couldn't trace my causality," the young man explained. "You are currently only in the Primal Chaos Realm, lacking resources they'd covet! Once you're strong enough, you'll see how ugly the faces of those emperors of Flame Wind are!"

Luo Feng smiled faintly: "Thank you for the reminder, Brother Wuxin."

Of the eight present members, two had deep grudges with the Flame Wind Ancient Country, namely Emperor Gui Xu and Wuxin God King. Both had once been Guest Elders; Emperor Gui Xu had even been a direct disciple of 'Emperor Xuan.'

Their grievances were real, and Luo Feng understood Wuxin's point—he meant it sincerely.

Yet...

Although there were many rumors, Luo Feng knew that some of the emperors and Godly Kings in the Flame Wind Ancient Country were indeed tyrannical.

But at least for now, the Flame Wind Ancient Country and he bore no grudges. On the contrary, his relationship with Emperor Chu Yu, his bond with his mentor Emperor Chu, and his connection with Emperor Ming... Luo Feng cherished all of these.

Favors are favors, grudges are grudges.

Emperor Chu and Emperor Ming had shown him kindness, so Luo Feng couldn't just turn on the Flame Wind Ancient Country because of a few words from other cultivators.

"Luo He," a man in white robes nodded at Luo Feng with a smile.

"King Shan Du," Luo Feng also nodded.

King Shan Du, the direct disciple of the Primogenitor Yan Feng! In the realm of Second Realm Godly King, although he was a Godly King and a guest in the Flame Wind Ancient Country, his status was

still quite high. The emperors of the Flame Wind treated King Shan Du with quite a bit of respect.

The material for his first Triune Form came from a pet of King Shan Du.

...

Luo Feng and the several members present all exchanged simple greetings.

Of the eight members, the Queen of Wind Capital hailed from the East Extreme Domain, and Great Freedom Sovereign came from the Wanjie Kingdom.

Emperor Gui Xu, Wuxin God King, and King Shan Du all had ties to the Flame Wind Ancient Country.

Cloud Sky God King, an invincible First Realm Godly King, had been a Guest Elder in the Thunder Ancient Country. He once lost control while cultivating the Primordial Bloodline and killed a Godly King of the Thunder Ancient Country, forcing him to flee.

Black Fire Demon Lord, a Guest Elder and Second Realm Godly King from the Thunder Ancient Country, turned against the country completely in his quest to seize resources to become a Monarch. Interestingly, the Thunder Ancient Country had valued him highly, but due to his incessant failures to acquire the resources to become a Monarch, he had turned against them.

His reputation in the Land of Origin was also quite favorable.

"Earth God King," Luo Feng looked at the muscular man seated there, who, with a wide smile, raised his cup to Luo Feng.

Luo Feng reciprocated with a raised glass, yet he understood in his heart...

In the entire Reincarnation Tower, in terms of strength, it was the Queen of Wind Capital and this Earth God King who were the strongest.

Earth God King, also a Godly King risen from the lower ranks, once a Guest Elder of the Thunder Ancient Country! His exceptional talent was brilliant and dazzling. Because of his talent, he even obtained numerous resources left by Yuan, which provoked the Thunder Ancient Country. But due to his formidable strength, and despite several Monarchs attacking him simultaneously, he boldly escaped.

From then on, Earth God King and the Thunder Ancient Country were estranged.

Though a Second Realm Godly King, Earth God King could still confront Monarchs of the Thunder Ancient Country, his power almost matching theirs.

"A single Reincarnation Tower, equivalent to the tier of emperors, actually houses two," Luo Feng marveled inwardly, "no wonder it has such a grand reputation."

This gathering to welcome the new member was also a chance for everyone to get acquainted.

Except for the somewhat reticent Earth God King, the other members chatted with Luo Feng for a while, all of them becoming quite familiar.

"Now, in the Reincarnation Tower, my strength is the weakest. Even if they plan any actions, it wouldn’t be suitable to involve me," Luo Feng understood. After becoming a Godly King, his strength would have to surge before he could participate in some actions.

Chapter 184 - 21 The Indestructible Light of the Chaos Hole

"Luo He, my younger brother," the corpulent 'Great Freedom Sovereign' said jovially, "when you participate in some of Reincarnation Tower's operations in the future, you must remember to conceal your identity."

Concealing one's aura and obscuring causality wasn't difficult for the other members of the Reincarnation Tower. Read exclusive chapters at empire

Luo Feng, not yet a Godly King, was somewhat inferior in obscuring causality.

"I believe, with the achievements of your physical body, hiding and disguising yourself won't be difficult," the Great Freedom Sovereign remarked, "However, when you act, and engage with the enemy using techniques... you must avoid your own famous moves. Some techniques might only be executable by you in the entire Land of Origin! Once used, they could easily give away your real identity."

"Once your identity is guessed, you won't know peace," the Great Freedom Sovereign sighed, "After all, we in the Reincarnation Tower have acted time and again, contesting with many great forces and seizing quite a few resources."

"In our Reincarnation Tower, only I and Gui Xu have ever revealed our identities," Wuxin God King added from the side. "After my identity was exposed, the kings of Flame Wind Ancient Country knew I had previously seized many precious treasures, so they tried to assassinate me several times, and in the end, I had no choice but reincarnation."

"I don’t mind," Emperor Gui Xu said indifferently from the side. "I have nothing to hold onto, so what if I am exposed?"

His wife, children, and even all of his clan were no longer here.

Emperor Gui Xu didn’t care about being exposed.

"I have attachments," Wuxin God King sighed, "It’s only through reincarnation that I can protect them better."

Luo Feng listened, understanding that he was still relatively weak, not yet involved in the struggles of the most powerful beings on the Land of Origin, yet he could also draw on their experience.

The gathering to welcome the new member finally ended.

Xiangjie City.

Within a pavilion, Luo Feng sat alone; that strand of consciousness had already returned.

"The atmosphere within Reincarnation Tower is quite good," Luo Feng was quite satisfied, "Even though I’m the weakest, everyone was friendly and accessible."

"However, even the Reincarnation Tower’s sole ’Cloud Sky God King’ at the First Realm of Godly King, is extremely formidable," Luo Feng also understood how fearsome the estimated power of Cloud Sky God King was.

In the Land of Origin, there are quite a few invincible beings at the First Realm of Godly King; why was Cloud Sky God King invited to join?

"I heard that Cloud Sky God King, by herself and through cultivation, reached the extreme limit of the First Realm of Godly King. Unable to progress further, she then switched to cultivating the Primordial Bloodline...

I heard she was too compatible with that Primordial Bloodline, uncovering too much of its potential, and though it caused her power to surge dramatically, digging too intensely into its potential also

resulted in the vast will hidden deeper within the Primordial Bloodline clashing against her consciousness, leading to her loss of control.

In her uncontrolled state, she instantly caused the death of a Royal Family God King from Thunder Ancient Country, and all of his avatars perished."

The affairs of Cloud Sky God King were quite renowned.

If it was only the killing of one real body of a Royal Family God King, he could still cultivate back, and so with some compensation, the matter could be settled.

But her digging into the Primordial Bloodline was too deep, its intrinsic virulence targeted the soul! There was no way to revive through a resurrection vessel.

"Even at the Second Realm of Godly King, facing her virulence, one would suffer great loss of strength. According to my information, in terms of using poison, she could be ranked among the top three in the entire Land of Origin," Luo Feng could guess.

During many members' operations, Cloud Sky God King's virulence could affect several Second Realm Godly Kings at the same time, naturally providing substantial aid to their actions.

Not to mention the other seven members.

...

The treasure land 'Infinite Space'.

Luo Feng sat cross-legged on a piece of a blue-black stone, immersed in his cultivation. Although he had just joined one of the most prominent forces in the Land of Origin, Luo Feng also understood that whether it was the Two Realms Palace or the Reincarnation Tower, inviting him while he was merely at the Primal Chaos Realm level was akin to an early invitation.

Because once he became a Godly King, demonstrating sufficient strength, there would be many more forces inviting him.

Although it was an early invitation, he truly wasn't involved in collective action at the moment.

"Two Realms Palace was willing to offer a great opportunity. Reincarnation Tower, on the other hand, didn't offer any chances," Luo Feng smiled to himself. Sometimes a pie falling from the sky isn't necessarily a good thing. All actions of the Two Realms Palace were watched by alien races... Just this point alone was enough for Luo Feng to decline joining.

"Focus on cultivation,"

"They are too far from me."

From the experiences and lessons of senior practitioners, the Godly Kings of the two ancient countries were indeed ruthless, but their main targets were those at the 'Second Realm of Godly King'. They looked down on those at the First Realm as too weak.

The valuable resources contested by those at the Second Realm of Godly King would arouse their covetousness, leading to their large-scale actions.

If one reached the Ultimate Realm of God King, the two ancient countries became more cautious in how they dealt with them, not acting rashly.

The Lord of Ten Thousand Realms, the Sector Beast of Tianmu Kingdom, according to Luo Feng's gathered intelligence, were both at the Ultimate Realm level of Godly King! And that Ancestor from the East Extreme Domain... there was no accurate intelligence, but at the very least, he was also at the Ultimate Realm of Godly King.

These three top-tier forces each occupied a large territory and were all doing well.

"This world, after all, respects strength,"

Luo Feng stopped thinking further and focused on his cultivation.

Having consumed the effects of Primordial Crystal Spirit Fruit and Clearing Spirit Liquid for half an era, Luo Feng still cherished the

lingering effects of this phase.

"Great Dao of Life and Death...

Luo Feng began to relax and contemplate the Great Dao of Life and Death again.

Most of Luo Feng's efforts were on the 'Great Dao of Life Origin' and 'Great Dao of Destruction Origin', with only a minority on the 'Great Dao of Life and Death'. Luo Feng knew very well that with the first two Daos as references, with several Special Grade Inheritances as guidance, and also as the foundation of his 'Great Dao of Life and Death',

The more solid the foundation!

```

The fusion of the "Great Dao of Life and Death" would indeed take one farther.

He understood the reasoning, but the speed of comprehension for the separate Paths of Life and Destruction was significantly slower than that of the "Great Dao of Life and Death."

"No wonder many Godly Kings focus solely on one path. What's suited for oneself, after all, is the best," Luo Feng could clearly feel the difference because he truly believed it from the heart.

Even following the direction he most enjoyed in his heart, the efficiency of comprehension was noticeably higher.

"Extermination of Seventy-Two Blades, Volume One, is based on the foundations of the Heaven Splitting Lineage and the Dark Heaven Lineage."

"Its essence is to refine with the Dark Heaven Lineage and utilize the Heaven Splitting Lineage. It even leads to their gradual fusion," Luo Feng gently shook his head, "But this Blade Technique clearly has severe flaws."

"Although its power is great, its follow-through is weak."
```

"If the Blade Light contains the 'Origin of Life' and then fuses with 'Life Spirituality,' the natural power would be continuous and filled with endless tenacity. After that, refining with the Dark Heaven Lineage and utilizing the Heaven Splitting Lineage," Luo Feng tried.

With his past experience in comprehending numerous Godly King level Secret Techniques, Luo Feng's accumulation was already profound, and he gradually deduced a rough prototype of the new Blade Technique.

"No, that's not right."

Luo Feng identified a problem, "Once the Blade Light contains 'Origin of Life, Life Spirituality,' its foundation becomes too profound, and the Dark Heaven Lineage, Heaven Splitting Lineage simply cannot truly refine and control it."

At that moment, the rules of the 'Sector' within Morosa's body emerged in Luo Feng's mind.

"It can integrate the Heavenly Lineage, forming a small sector, and use the 'sector' as a cradle to assist with the complete refinement of the Blade Light by the Dark Heaven Lineage and the Heaven Splitting Lineage."

With the accumulation of the past hundreds of epochs.

And both the six branches of Life and the six branches of Destruction had long reached the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos. With the continuous state of consuming Primordial Crystal Spirit Fruits and Clearing Spirit Liquid, Luo Feng only felt an emergence of Spirit Light, and his condition was extraordinarily good.

The new Secret Technique gradually took shape through repeated trials.

This Secret Technique incorporated two major branches of the Great Dao of Life, the 'Life Origin and Life Spirituality,' and three major branches of the Great Dao of Destruction, the 'Dark Heaven Lineage, Heaven Splitting Lineage, Heavenly Lineage.'

The five branches gradually fused, and the new Secret Technique

became increasingly perfected.

During this process, he encountered many setbacks, but Luo Feng resolved them one by one.

Finally...

"It's done."

Luo Feng had spent more than ten million days in the Land of Origin, immersed in his devotion, and had finally perfected this Secret Technique.

"Emerge."

With a single thought from Luo Feng, a dark chaotic hole formed within him. In terms of creating worlds, Luo Feng had become very experienced. Founding it on the Heavenly Lineage was even simpler.

A massive amount of energy poured into the dark chaos hole, forming strands of Blade Light. These countless strands of Blade Light, containing the Origin of Life and Life Spirituality, converged and solidified continuously.

In just a brief moment, a countless number of Blade Lights had surged in. Luo Feng used up a third of the energy reserves in this body within the Infinite Space before the dark chaos hole began to feel somewhat 'stretched.'

"It's complete."

Luo Feng sensed that a supremely refined 'Blade Light' had been cultivated within the dark chaos hole at that moment. Luo Feng, just by looking at it, felt somewhat horrified.

Endless sharpness!

Even without its master's control, the Blade Light would not suffer any loss over the endless ages.

Even if the power of the Blade Light was depleted, it could naturally recover, as it itself seemed to be the 'Origin of Life,' endlessly

energetic.

"Relying on just this one Blade Light, it should already be at the strong level of the First Realm of the Godly King," Luo Feng was secretly astounded, "Is the power of fusion through the Paths really so terrifying?"

It was merely a casual realization during a moment of relaxation from his rigorous cultivation.

You should know that according to Luo Feng's deductions, this was just the beginning of the Secret Technique.

Next, he would need to fully grasp the five kinds of Great Dao branches, and after fusing all five branches into this Secret Technique, the Secret Technique's power would reach its pinnacle.

"A complete fusion of two kinds of Great Dao branches would already be the Second Realm of the Godly King."

"The upper limit of my Secret Technique is the complete fusion of five Great Dao branches. Given such power at the starting point, it's quite normal," Luo Feng understood, "This Secret Technique, by nurturing a strong Blade Light within the chaos hole, shall be named 'Eternal Light of the Chaos Hole.'"

"With my Spiritual Will, I should be able to simultaneously control more than ten strands of Eternal Light of the Chaos Hole."

"More than ten strands of Eternal Light of the Chaos Hole would be comparable to the strength of my Physical Body," Luo Feng was very pleased.

The strength of the Physical Body was Luo Feng's most powerful means in the outside world.

Only by utilizing the unique 'Formless and Intangible' capability of a Perfect Divine Body and traveling the Path of the Transformation Method could he achieve such extraordinary strength. But 'Formless and Intangible' was granted by the Supreme Rules, and Luo Feng always felt like it was a bit of a shortcut.

This time, however, there were no shortcuts.

A Secret Technique borne from the initial fusion of five Great Dao branches! Already comparable to the Transformation Method!

"It seems even without relying on ’Formless and Intangible,’ I’m pretty strong," Luo Feng chuckled to himself.

```
```

Chapter 185: Season 4, Episode 22, Luo Feng and Godly King Bolu

"This 'Chaos Hole Indestructible Light' secret technique is just right for me to conceal my identity while taking action," Luo Feng thought to himself. In the Land of Origin, some powerful beings, when doing things that could easily offend major forces, would conceal their identities.

The Chaos Hole Indestructible Light appears to the outside world as a blade light that can cut through anything.

In a fight, Luo Feng would not release the blade light for the opponent to slowly study. The blade light, when condensed to the extreme, doesn't allow the opponent any chance to infiltrate or scrutinize it.

Merely a brief perception.

Those with lesser insights might guess. Is it the technique of the Origin Dao of Matter? Or perhaps the Origin Dao of the Infinite? Both of these Daos can also achieve an unbreakable, endlessly sharp edge.

Those of higher realms might feel a hint of the Great Dao of Destruction Origin. However, in the Land of Origin, there are too many Godly Kings who cultivate the 'Great Dao of Destruction Origin'. It is a major school of thought.

"Time to relax is over. I should focus on the 'Ten Directions World Form'," Luo Feng continued to delve into the Ten Directions World Form.

Life and destruction are at the end the foundation of the Great Dao of

Life and Death.

The more solid the foundation, the stronger the fusion of the 'Great Dao of Life and Death' will be.

...

At the border of Flame Wind Ancient Country, Xiangjie City.

A man dressed in white walked up to the Garrison Mansion. He had a saintly appearance, androgynous, standing at the entrance of the Garrison Mansion, yet the guards could not see him at all.

"Great Saint Luo He," the man in white spoke, his voice already conveyed to Luo Feng's ears through causality.

"So it's Godly King Po Lu." Luo Feng had noticed the other's arrival into the city, but if the visitor did not come to see him, Luo Feng would pretend not to notice. After all, the number of people entering and leaving the city every day was immense.

Since the other party was visiting, Luo Feng naturally went to the gate to receive him personally.

"This..." The gate guards finally saw a holy man in white standing there, even involuntarily becoming fascinated by him.

"Godly King Po Lu, please," Luo Feng said.

Godly King Po Lu smiled slightly and entered.

In the guest pavilion, the two sat facing each other.

Facing Godly King Po Lu, Luo Feng felt no pressure. Godly King Po Lu was a direct disciple of Emperor Qing, an invincible presence within the First Realm of Godly Kings.

Emperor Qing, being the most transcendent among the thirteen Emperors of Flame Wind Ancient Country, had a total of fifteen direct disciples: six Godly Kings, eight who transcended the Primal Chaos Realm, and one at the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm.

These six Godly Kings were all extraordinary, with one at the Second Realm of Godly King, two invincible at the First Realm of Godly King, and three at the limit of the First Realm of Godly King. This showed Emperor Qing's capability in cultivating disciples.

Anyone who could become a Godly King was not ordinary.

Godly King Po Lu was one of the six Godly Kings. He had also converted to cultivating the Primordial Bloodline, reaching the invincible strength of the First Realm of Godly King.

Luo Feng believed that with his full effort, he also possessed the 'limit strength of the First Realm of Godly King'. As a being in the Primal Chaos Realm with such strength… Luo Feng naturally felt no pressure facing Godly King Po Lu.

"Great Saint Luo He, both of us are direct disciples of Emperors and also Guest Elders of the Flame Wind Ancient Country. Our situations are quite similar," Godly King Po Lu said with a smile, "We Guest Elders should also make contact with each other more often, help each other, so that our path of cultivation can be smoother."

"That makes sense," Luo Feng agreed.

Godly King Po Lu was famously adept at networking.

Among the direct disciples of Emperor Qing, he had the strongest networking skills, friends scattered throughout the Land of Origin, what made the outside world most admiring was that he had very good relationships with many Godly Kings of the Wanjie Kingdom, and even succeeded in becoming a disciple of the 'Lord of Ten Thousand Realms'. Emperor Qing, as his mentor, actually allowed him to do so.

A Godly King, taking as a mentor both Emperor Qing and the Lord of Ten Thousand Realms! In the entire Land of Origin, there was only one such individual.

Of course, the Lord of Ten Thousand Realms also had a good relationship with the Flame Wind Ancient Country, and many of his disciples served as Guest Elders there.

"I have established a mutual support organization called 'Sky Heart Alliance', it has no rules, just to make it more convenient for everyone to get in touch," said Godly King Po Lu, "Our organization mainly invites Godly Kings in the First Realm. So far, there are over a hundred members, and three of the early members have even broken through to the Second Realm of Godly King."

"Our organization members include two great ancient countries, three top-tier powers, and many members from various states," Godly King Po Lu said with a smile.

"I have long heard of the Sky Heart Alliance," Luo Feng said.

His own mentor, Mountain sitting guest, was a member of the Sky Heart Alliance even when he was God King Jin.

This was just a platform for the Godly Kings to contact each other, without any constraints.

Godly King Po Lu also had good relations with many powers because he founded this platform. As a disciple of Emperor Qing and the Lord of Ten Thousand Realms and an Overlord Level existence in his own right, his influence in the Land of Origin was naturally very large.

"Great Saint Luo He, would you like to join?" asked Godly King Po Lu.

"Of course, I can," Luo Feng nodded.

He had joined the Reincarnation Tower, but he could also join other forces. Even 'Sky Heart Alliance' could hardly be considered a force, it was merely to facilitate Godly Kings contacting each other more conveniently.

Godly King Po Lu showed a smile, "Ha ha, Great Saint Luo He is indeed straightforward. If there is any trouble or anything you need help with in the future, just speak up! Although my capabilities are limited, my friends are spread all over the Land of Origin, and I have ways to solve many problems."

"Certainly," Luo Feng nodded.

Godly King Po Lu had a good reputation for being willing to help

fellow Godly Kings.

"This is the Sky Heart Token. After Great Saint Luo He joins, I believe many Godly Kings will want to contact you," Godly King Po Lu handed a token to Luo Feng.

Luo Feng looked at the wooden token and smiled as he accepted it.

"Then I won't stay any longer," Godly King Po Lu got up.

Luo Feng personally saw him off.

The two of them walked inside the Garrison Mansion and encountered some servants, all of whom were extremely respectful.

"Mentor." Suddenly, they ran into Moyu Qingyan and his wife.

"This is Godly King Po Lu," Luo Feng said.

Moyu Qingyan and Zhang Yunge were both startled. They were not ordinary eternal true gods and were quite informed, knowing of Godly King Po Lu's reputation.

"Greetings to Godly King Po Lu," Moyu Qingyan and Zhang Yunge said respectfully.

"Is this Moyu Qingyan, your only disciple, Great Saint Luo He?" Godly King Po Lu smiled as he looked at Moyu Qingyan, then noticed Zhang Yunge beside him.

Luo Feng spoke from the side, "This is my disciple Qingyan, and beside him is his wife Yun Ge."

"Yun Ge?" Godly King Po Lu asked, "I think I've met you before."

"Yes."

Zhang Yunge was somewhat excited, "The Godly King is kind, often publicly preaching in 'Po Lu City', instructing us weaker cultivators... I have been there three times to listen to the Godly King's teachings."

Luo Feng listened from the side.

The Godly King Po Lu enjoyed helping other Godly Kings as well as aiding the weak, often giving public sermons.

Although he spoke of elementary laws such as the Primal Chaos Laws, the explanations of an Overlord level being were still incredibly precious. Each sermon would attract many eternal true gods to rush to Po Lu City to listen to the Godly King Po Lu's sermon.

"Hahaha..." Godly King Po Lu laughed, "Cultivation is not easy, I merely provide some slight guidance."

Without saying much more, Godly King Po Lu left the Garrison Mansion with Luo Feng's company and departed from Xiangjie City.

...

"Godly King Po Lu is extremely powerful yet incredibly benevolent," Zhang Yunge returned to her cave mansion, still quite excited, "Before, when I listened to his sermons, I could only watch and listen from afar. This time he spoke to me so kindly."

Discover hidden tales at empire

"He is indeed kind," Moyu Qingyan agreed.

After all, it was rare for a powerful Godly King to exchange a few words with two eternal true gods.

"In a few days, it will be Godly King Po Lu's next public sermon," Zhang Yunge looked at Moyu Qingyan, "Let's go together then! Let's listen to the sermon together."

"Together?" Moyu Qingyan pondered for a moment.

"It's soon, just a few days," Zhang Yunge urged.

"Alright, I can arrange to take my turn earlier,"

Moyu Qingyan replied with a smile.

The affairs of the city were managed on a rotation basis. Cultivators also needed their own cultivation time.

...

Po Lu City.

On the day of Godly King Po Lu's sermon, eternal true gods from all directions gathered in the square, a full million of them with fervent eyes focused on a high place. When Godly King Po Lu appeared, they were each excited beyond measure.

Over a million eternal true gods had come, which was considered a small number, mainly because the journey was too long and perilous for eternal true gods.

"Godly King Po Lu's sermon is indeed extraordinary," Moyu Qingyan acclaimed after listening.

He acknowledged.

What Godly King Po Lu spoke about was even more detailed than his second master's teachings, of course, Godly King Po Lu only spoke for a day! Morosa's guidance lasted longer, and it could be tailored to Moyu Qingyan's questions for detailed advice.

"I feel I have made some progress in my comprehension," Zhang Yunge was also very excited, "If I could have regular guidance from a Godly King as my master, perhaps I would have hope of reaching the Primal Chaos Realm."

The cultivators in the square began to disperse.

"Moyu Qingyan, Zhang Yunge, the Godly King requests your presence," one of Godly King Po Lu's servants came to invite them.

"Us?" Moyu Qingyan and Zhang Yunge were both somewhat flattered and immediately followed the servant into the city's only high mountain, 'Po Lu Mountain.'

In a secluded part of Po Lu Mountain.

Moyu Qingyan and Zhang Yunge saw the leisurely seated Godly King Po Lu.

"We pay respects to the Godly King," the two of them quickly bowed with respect.

"Moyu Qingyan, how is your master?" Godly King Po Lu said.

"My master is well, as always dedicated to cultivation," Moyu Qingyan said.

"Great Saint Luo He is pure of heart and is sure to have a broader future than I," Godly King Po Lu praised, then looked at the two of them, "You were earnest in coming from the frontier to listen to my sermon. Now, show me some of your techniques."

"Yes."

Moyu Qingyan and Zhang Yunge performed their techniques in succession.

Godly King Po Lu gave pointers one by one, and the two juniors listened intently, feeling they had gained a lot.

"Both of your talents are only average, only with more diligence and focus is there hope for you to aspire to the Primal Chaos Realm," Godly King Po Lu said.

"Understood," both husband and wife listened closely.

"Moyu Qingyan has Great Saint Luo He as a master, no need for me to interfere much. Zhang Yunge... if you wish, you can be my disciple," Godly King Po Lu said. He had many disciples, and to date, he had over three hundred direct disciples.

Zhang Yunge was thrilled to hear this.

In her clan, she could not even meet the ancient Godly King ancestors.

In Xiangjie City, Luo Feng would at most occasionally give some advice to his direct disciple Moyu Qingyan. Morosa was usually the one to provide guidance. Let alone Zhang Yunge.

"Disciple pays respects to Master," Zhang Yunge immediately knelt

down, taking the opportunity to become a disciple of the Godly King without hesitation.

Moyu Qingyan also felt happy for his wife. With her becoming a disciple of a Godly King, her path of cultivation had become hopeful.

"Mhm," Godly King Po Lu nodded with a smile.

"As my disciple, you will be arranged to have a residence on the mountain. You and your husband can live there, or you can always return to Xiangjie City," Godly King Po Lu said, and then a servant led Moyu Qingyan and the others away.

Godly King Po Lu watched this scene.

"Master, Zhang Yunge's talent is average, and there's truly no hope for her to impact the Primal Chaos Realm, so why take her as a disciple?" the old servant of the Primal Chaos Realm by his side asked with confusion.

"Nothing is absolute. If she focuses on her cultivation, a miracle may happen," Godly King Po Lu said, "And taking her as my disciple is also because of Great Saint Luo He, as a way to form some causality."

"Great Saint Luo He?" the Primal Chaos Realm old servant said, "He is, after all, only beyond the Primal Chaos Realm."

"He is the one who, with his self-created secret technique, can match the strength of an extremely powerful First Realm of Godly King," Godly King Po Lu said, "Once he becomes a Godly King, he can quickly achieve 'undisputed in the First Realm of Godly King'.

Throughout the entire Land of Origin, not counting those who rely on external forces, there are probably only about five who can reach the undisputed status in the First Realm of Godly King; Luo He will soon be one of them."

Godly King Po Lu looked at his old servant who had followed him for countless years: "This Luo He will be much more powerful than me in the future."

"The path of cultivation is difficult and full of endless risks. Even I

could fall with a moment’s inattention. Making friends is one way to ward off risks; it’s even more important when the friends are powerful," Godly King Po Lu turned and left.

The old servant nodded, understanding, and quickly followed.

...

"Master, Godly King Po Lu has taken Yun Ge as a disciple," Moyu Qingyan sent the news back.

Inside Xiangjie City, Luo Feng received the message.

"That’s good news," Luo Feng replied.

Chapter 186 Episode 4 Chapter 23 Primordial Ancestor Breakthrough

While Luo Feng was deeply immersed in his cultivation, Primoridal Ancestor suddenly contacted him.

"Primoridal Ancestor," Luo Feng knew of the Primoridal Ancestor's personality, and that he wouldn't disturb his cultivation without important matters, so he immediately went to see him.

"Luo Feng."

Primoridal Ancestor sat inside a pavilion, and seeing Luo Feng arrive, he immediately grinned and poured a drink for Luo Feng, "Come, have a drink."

"Primoridal Ancestor, you seem to be in good spirits?" Luo Feng also noticed this.

"Hahaha... I've finally penetrated the foundation of the Great Dao, naturally, I'm joyful," said the Primoridal Ancestor.

"You've comprehended the Primal Chaos Laws?" Luo Feng was both shocked and delighted.

The Primoridal Ancestor nodded, "Fortunately, with the vast amount of resources you gave me, and the many inheritances from the Heartshadow Sect as nourishment, my cultivation has been able to progress so smoothly. Otherwise, it would have taken ten to a hundred times longer."

The resources gathered from the Heartshadow Sect seemed quite

extensive at the time, but Luo Feng received a one-time bounty of three hundred billion Cosmic Coins from the Desert Wind City Lord, which made those resources seem insignificant.

Yet those resources, for an eternal true god to use freely, were still too extravagant.

Luo Feng himself had been quite poor when he was an eternal true god.

"It took just over a century to reach the Primal Chaos Realm, and to even create your own Dharma," Luo Feng admired, "Primoridal Ancestor, you fully have the potential to assault the God King Realm."

"The God King is much harder than the Primal Chaos Realm," laughed the Primoridal Ancestor, "You have to take it one step at a time, and I'm still far from it."

But Luo Feng knew very well.

It took him just over three decades to become a Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm, and he also had the opportunity to comprehend the 'Great Dao of Life Origin,' aiding his rapid progress. The Primoridal Ancestor reaching the Primal Chaos Realm in just over a century, even with enough inheritances and resources, was still shocking.

"Primoridal Ancestor, to comprehend the amazing 'Virtual Universe' secret technique at the True God stage, and to become the strongest in the surrounding regions of the Primordial Cosmos, you truly have exceptional talent," Luo Feng had long realized the Primoridal Ancestor's high talent, but it was after coming to the Land of Origin and receiving enough resources that the Primoridal Ancestor began to shine his light.

Luo Feng was also very pleased.

If the human race only had himself as a pillar, he would feel great pressure acting in the Land of Origin. With the equally talented 'Primoridal Ancestor' to help share the burden, Luo Feng could relax much more.

"You should hasten your Small Universe breakthrough, and evolve

your godly body," said Luo Feng, "and take the opportunity to research which Great Dao suits you best."

"I'm quite interested in the 'Origin Dao of the World'," the Primoridal Ancestor stated.

"The World?" Luo Feng understood.

The path the Primoridal Ancestor strictly followed was 'Virtual World.' Extending from Virtual World, one could delve into the direction of the soul! But there was no clear Great Dao for the soul path; everything needed self-enlightenment.

Virtual World could also extend toward the 'Origin Dao of the World.'

Take lightning, for example!

The 'Origin Dao of the Infinite' includes the use of many energies such as lightning, flame, wind, and earth. But 'lightning' can also lead to a complete 'Origin Dao of Thunderbolt.'

The starting point is the same, but the endpoints can be drastically different.

"I've been suppressed by the Primordial Cosmos for ages, and I have a deep understanding and interest in the myriad states of beings and the operation of all things. The path of the world is very suitable for me," said the Primoridal Ancestor.

He liked the Virtual World, and he equally liked the real world.

This path had much for him to research.

"The path you like the most and are most interested in is the one you can travel the farthest," Luo Feng agreed.

…

That day, in the region of the Primordial Cosmos of his hometown.

A massive Small Universe expanded once again; this was the Primoridal Ancestor's Small Universe.

"The Primoridal Ancestor's Small Universe has expanded again?"

"The Primoridal Ancestor broke through so quickly?"

True gods from various clans and universe masters came nearby, watching the grand expansion of that massive Small Universe from afar.

The strong members of the human race were extremely excited. The Human Race had the absolute strongest Ancestral God of the Galaxy in the surrounding Universe Ocean, whose Small Universe was a massive trillion light-years in diameter. Just seeing that massive Small Universe could quench any fighting spirit from other clans.

And now, the 'Primoridal Ancestor,' second only to the Ancestral God of the Galaxy, also saw his Small Universe surge dramatically.

"Teacher is going to break through," the Primal Chaos City Lord watched this scene joyfully, looking towards Luo Feng at his side, "Luo Feng, when can we venture into the Reincarnation?"

The Primal Chaos City Lord could have become a 'true god of void space' long ago, but he kept restraining himself from breaking through.

Now, watching his disciple 'Luo Feng' reach a Small Universe of a trillion light-years in diameter, and seeing his teacher 'Primoridal Ancestor' continuously breaking through, the Primal Chaos City Lord felt a little itchy.

"The other side of reincarnation is filled with countless strong beings, profound and unfathomable," Luo Feng said, "Stay in the region of the Primordial Cosmos and cultivate patiently. I estimate that before this Reincarnation Era ends, you should be able to set off."

One Reincarnation Era of the Primordial Cosmos was roughly ten thousand eras on the Land of Origin side.

Luo Feng estimated that with such a long time, he should be able to deal with the Emperor of Tian Kun. Even if not, he should also have sufficient assurance to protect the strong members of the Human Race coming to the Land of Origin.

"Good," the Primal Chaos City Lord smiled and nodded, "Actually, our cultivation progress has been very slow in the region of the Primordial Cosmos."

"I know," Luo Feng nodded, "Although cultivation is difficult in the region of the Primordial Cosmos, the harder it is, the more it tempers oneself. The help it provides for the future will be greater."

Getting used to cultivating in harsh environments, and then going to the Land of Origin would naturally be much more efficient.

The Primal Chaos City Lord nodded.

Luo Feng and the Primoridal Ancestor always discouraged the strong humans from venturing into reincarnation, asking them to wait patiently. This showed that even Luo Feng and the Primoridal Ancestor didn't have complete confidence in dealing with the situation on the other side.

******

In Chu Capital, at Marquis Chu Yu's mansion.

"Brother Chu Yu," Luo Feng called out from afar.

"Hmm?"

Emperor Chu Yu looked up and saw Luo Feng in the distance, revealing a smile, "Brother Luo He."

Luo Feng took a step and descended into the Marquis Mansion.

"Brother Luo He, it is quite rare for you to visit me," said Emperor Chu Yu with an unhurried grace. After all, with the vast resources from the Heavenly Task and a century passing by, he had long reached the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm in strength.

After all, he was one of the unlimited godly bodies and reaching such strength wasn't difficult, but his realm was still some distance from the bottleneck.

But with sufficient strength, and with the powerful Guest Elder 'Great

Saint Luo He', Emperor Chu Yu certainly had everything going his way. Moreover, the other lords of the Imperial Clan wouldn't foolishly compete with him.

"Indeed, there is something for which I need Brother Chu Yu's assistance," Luo Feng said directly.

"Oh?" Emperor Chu Yu's eyes lit up.

That's good news.

As Luo He's strength continued to grow, logically, the chances of needing the help of a lord of the Imperial Clan like him became increasingly slim.

"It's like this: my kin 'Yuan' has just become a being of Primal Chaos Realm," Luo Feng explained, "I want a Guest Elder quota from Flame Wind Ancient Country."

"A Guest Elder quota?" Emperor Chu Yu frowned slightly, "Yuan is a newly advanced Primal Chaos Realm being, right? Is he from the Law Lineage?"

"Law Lineage," Luo Feng nodded.

Beings of Primal Chaos Realm from the Law Lineage are the minimum requirement to recruit as a Guest Elder.

"Barely meeting the minimum requirement, and he isn't one of the unlimited godly bodies," Emperor Chu Yu shook his head lightly, "Any lord of the Imperial Clan who wants to invite a Guest Elder would likely be reluctant to use such a quota on him."

The Guest Elder quotas of lords from the Imperial Clan are very carefully considered, as they are their most important support.

"I'm not very familiar with the internal affairs of the Imperial Clan, so I came to ask you," said Luo Feng.

After Yuan became a Primal Chaos Realm being, to grow further, he first needed the most suitable inheritance and resources for himself.

I could only try to come up with one or two emperor-level inheritances of the 'Origin Dao of the World' at best, and even those might not be suitable for Yuan. The best solution... would still be for Yuan to become a Guest Elder of Flame Wind Ancient Country. Then, he could choose any of the numerous inheritances available in the Inheritance Palace.

It must be acknowledged!

The Guest Elder system of the two great Ancient Countries is definitely a huge help to Primal Chaos Realm beings. It's just that the Guest Elder quotas are very scarce, and clearly, both Ancient Countries aim to cultivate elites.

"I personally used up my two quotas. As far as I know... among the lords of Flame Wind Ancient Country, there probably aren't that many who still have a vacant Guest Elder quota," Emperor Chu Yu said, "Especially after the previous Heavenly Task, the lords spared no expense and many of the Guest Elder quotas have already been promised."

Luo Feng understood.

"At least within Emperor Chu's Lineage, I haven't heard of anyone who still has a quota. Among the other twelve lineages of the Imperial Clan, there might still be available quotas. Let me check," Emperor Chu Yu said.

"Any condition can be discussed," Luo Feng said, "even if it costs hundreds of billions of Cosmic Sands, it's a trivial matter."

"Alright, I will immediately inquire about this," Emperor Chu Yu promised.

...

The relationship between Emperor Di You's Lineage and Emperor Chu's Lineage is quite good, so the lords of both lineages often interact with each other.

"Chu Yu, what's the matter that couldn't be communicated through a message, that you came to You Capital in person?" A man dressed in

a purple robe said with a smiling tone.

That very day, Emperor Chu Yu, accompanied by his trusted aide, left Chu Capital and headed towards You Capital of Flame Wind Ancient Country.

You Capital is the ancestral land of Emperor Chu's Lineage.

The relationship between Emperor Di You's Lineage and Emperor Chu's Lineage is quite good, so the lords of both lineages often interact with each other.

"Chu Yu, what's the matter that couldn't be communicated through a message, that you came to You Capital in person?" A man dressed in a purple robe said with a smiling tone.

"You Feng," Emperor Chu Yu sat opposite him, "I know you still have one Guest Elder quota."

Emperor Di Youfeng looked at the other party and nodded with a smile: "Yes, the outside world knows that I only have one Guest Elder. Indeed, I still have one quota vacant. There are many who have come to me asking for this quota; many beings from Primal Chaos Realm are willing to pledge allegiance to me."

Great Saint Luo He wants this quota," Emperor Chu Yu said.

"Great Saint Luo He?" Emperor Di Youfeng's heart skipped a beat, then he relaxed, "If Great Saint Luo He is willing to become my Guest Elder, I would naturally offer the quota proactively. But, he is already your Guest Elder. He wants the quota, which must be for some other Primal Chaos Realm being, right?"

Emperor Chu Yu nodded: "A newly advanced Primal Chaos Realm being, from the Law Lineage."

"A new Primal Chaos Realm being?" Emperor Di Youfeng shook his head.

"There's no need to concern yourself with who this Primal Chaos Realm being is, the key is, Great Saint Luo He wants this quota. State any condition, you name it," Emperor Chu Yu said, "You should be

aware that Luo He will soon become a Godly King. And he will be an Overlord-level existence."

Emperor Di Youfeng looked at the other party, "What good is it to become an Overlord? How does that help a lord of the Imperial Clan? Even as a Godly King, he can't involve himself in the struggles of the lords of the Imperial Clan."

The competition among the lords of the Imperial Clan is on the Primal Chaos Realm level, with Godly Kings intervening considered bullying the less powerful and is prohibited.

"Just name your condition," Emperor Chu Yu said.

"I want to become a Godly King," Emperor Di Youfeng said, "During the last Heavenly Task, I ranked second within Emperor Di You's Lineage, and you should know that mere resources won't sway me. What I need is a wholeheartedly supportive and powerful Guest Elder for myself."

"If there's no suitable target, I would rather keep the quota unused. Having an unused quota is enough to attract a flock of Primal Chaos Realm beings to serve me," Emperor Di Youfeng said, "Without this quota, most of those Primal Chaos Realm beings would probably leave."

Emperor Chu Yu fell silent.

"Brother Chu Yu, you should understand, since the Heavenly Task till now, it's only been a century, and the Imperial Clan has not produced a new lord," Emperor Di Youfeng said, "Those lords didn't even use their quotas during the Heavenly Task. How could they easily give it to Great Saint Luo He?"

"After all, a lord only gets two quotas for life," Emperor Di Youfeng said, "Not every lord of the Imperial Clan can be as fortunate as you to have chosen Luo He as a Guest Elder."

"Is there no way?" Emperor Chu Yu looked at Emperor Di Youfeng.

"Well, for a treasure worth two million Merit Points, I will sell this quota. Don't say that I'm asking for too much," Emperor Di Youfeng

said, "Of course, I also know that Great Saint Luo He wouldn't be willing to part with so many treasures."

Two million Merit Points, the value is roughly six hundred billion Cosmic Sands.

Upon hearing this, Emperor Chu Yu could only stand up, as the price was outrageously high.

...

In just over ten days, Emperor Chu Yu met with seven lords of the Imperial Clan, but all of them refused him.

The beings of Primal Chaos Realm outside the two Ancient Countries might still fear the number one being of Primal Chaos Realm, fearing the future might godly King, but to the lords of the Imperial Clan? A Guest Elder godly king does not pose a threat to them, nor can they assist them, so without sufficient incentive they naturally wouldn't consider the matter.

Hundreds of billions of Cosmic Sands may seem like a lot. Before the Heavenly Task, that might have been all the wealth a lord of the Imperial Clan had accumulated.

But after the resources from the Heavenly Task were distributed, the lords of the Imperial Clan became wealthy, and without significant enticement, they have no reason to be interested.

Chapter 187 Season 4, Episode 24 Marquis Chu Ying and Luo Feng

Chu Capital, Marquis Chu Yu Mansion.

"That's the situation," Emperor Chu Yu said with a sense of helplessness. "Of the Imperial Clan's thirteen branches, only seven royal marquises have the quota for Guest Elders, I have visited them all; but it's simply impossible to reach an agreement."

Listening, Luo Feng thanked him with a smile, "Brother Chu Yu, thank you! I know not all relationships among the Imperial Clan's thirteen branches are good."

"My Guest Elder is Great Saint Luo He, even if they are not agreeable, they wouldn't dare to force their way harshly," Emperor Chu Yu said nonchalantly. "However, they were all unwilling to use the Guest Elder quota for the previous Heavenly Task. Indeed, getting that quota is really difficult."

Luo Feng nodded. From what he observed through Emperor Chu Yu's experience, it was indeed troublesome.

"What the royal marquises care about most is their own cultivation path," Emperor Chu Yu pondered. "After this Heavenly Task, the next major task may not come until over a thousand eras... It won't be long before Brother Luo He becomes a Godly King, so he won't be able to participate in the competition within the Primal Chaos Realm. It's understandable that they are unwilling to agree."

"It's hard for me to be of help to them," Luo Feng agreed.

In the governance of the Flame Wind Ancient Country, more than

ninety percent of the affairs are handled by the royal marquises of the Imperial Clan's thirteen branches; only the truly important matters are reserved for Godly Kings. Even the Godly Kings don't dare to bully the smaller by killing royal marquises. Should someone dare to do so, even the monarch of the Flame Wind Ancient Country may intervene.

The royal marquises are the core elites cultivated by the Imperial Clan. Conflicts at the same level are tolerated by the Flame Wind Ancient Country. Bullying the weak? Absolutely forbidden!

So, what could Luo Feng do even if he became a Godly King? How much could an invincible Godly King at the First Realm really help the royal marquises?

"Apart from royal marquises selecting Guest Elders, are there any other methods?" Luo Feng inquired.

"According to the rules of our Imperial Clan, royal marquises select Guest Officials of Primal Chaos Realm, while Royal Family God Kings choose God King Guest Elders," Emperor Chu Yu explained. "Also, the reigning emperor can make exceptions and directly recruit some Guest Elders."

"The reigning emperor?" Luo Feng shook his head gently; such a trivial matter was not worth escalating to the emperor.

"If the ancestor were to speak, it would definitely be not difficult," Emperor Chu Yu remarked.

"I'll think about it some more," Luo Feng stood up. With his disposition, he was reluctant to trouble his master, Emperor Chu, unnecessarily.

After all, he had just entered the Primal Chaos Realm, and there was no urgent need.

He would find another way once he became a Godly King.

Seeking inheritance didn't just mean being a Guest Elder; and even if he were one, he wasn't limited only to the Flame Wind Ancient Country.

"There's no rush." Many thoughts flickered through Luo Feng's mind.

...

Chu Capital, Marquis Chu Ying Mansion.

Marquis Chu Ying, ranking first in the last Heavenly Task, naturally received substantial resources. Additionally, he was personally praised and regarded highly by 'Emperor Qing', a promising elite of the Imperial Clan.

Emperor Qing, one of the thirteen emperors of the Imperial Clan, is the most transcendent among them. His open praise motivated even some Godly Kings to seek a connection with Marquis Chu Ying.

"My lord," a house manager said respectfully, "Luo He does indeed want a Guest Elder quota. Recently, Marquis Chu Yu has been to quite a few places among the Imperial Clan's thirteen territories, trying with several royal marquises. I heard they all refused."

"A Guest Elder quota?" Marquis Chu Ying's eyes were cold. "Who is seeking the quota for?"

"It's said to be for a newly ascended being of the Primal Chaos Realm. According to intelligence, the eternal true god 'Yuan' from Luo He's Cave Mansion just achieved that realm," the manager reported.

Marquis Chu Ying laughed, "His old servant Luo Sa has been in the Primal Chaos Realm for quite some time, yet he never thought to seek a Guest Elder quota for him. But as soon as Yuan breaks through, he's immediately trying to secure a quota. It seems that in Luo He's heart, this 'Yuan' is most important."

"Alright, you may go now," Marquis Chu Ying dismissed him.

"Yes," the manager withdrew respectfully.

Marquis Chu Ying looked into the distance.

"I've been in seclusion for such a long time, only just completing my work when I hear this news," Marquis Chu Ying chuckled. "It seems that Luo He and I are indeed fated."

Marquis Chu Ying had the deepest accumulation among the seven top-rank marquises, and with the tremendous resources from ranking first in the Heavenly Task, he had grasped a branch of the Great Dao over hundreds of eras, and had just come out of seclusion.

Upon emerging, he learned about Luo He's search for a Guest Elder quota.

"I've just grasped a branch of the Great Dao; my Small Universe has not yet transformed, nor has my godly body. Officially, I am still a royal marquis," Marquis Chu Ying thought. "Using my authority and spending some Imperial Clan Merit Points, I could indeed apply for another Guest Elder quota."

Within the Imperial Clan, differentiations are made among the royal marquises.

Those few who have transcended Primal Chaos Realm and are considered 'top-rank marquises' can even gain opportunities to enter divine places left by Yuan for free! From the moment Emperor Qing favored him, Marquis Chu Ying's privileges were greatly enhanced.

"Once I break through, I will be a Godly King. I must consider the future."

"An existence that can become an invincible being in the First Realm of Godly King without external support is rare even throughout the Land of Origin." Marquis Chu Ying was well aware of Luo He's potential.

Having made up his mind, Marquis Chu Ying immediately set out alone. He flew over Chu Capital and soon arrived quietly in front of Luo He's Cave Mansion.

...

Marquis Chu Ying stood outside the entrance to Luo He's Cave Mansion.

"Pass the message," Marquis Chu Ying instructed the guards at the door. "Say that Marquis Chu Ying has come to visit Great Saint Luo He."

"Marquis Chu Ying?" The two guards at the door were surprised, visiting alone without any servants? One of the guards immediately ran back to convey the message.

Marquis Chu Ying waited at the gate.

"Marquis Chu Ying?" Luo Feng also arrived at the doorway, quite curious. Normally, powerful figures would communicate directly through voice transmission, yet here was Marquis Chu Ying, adhering strictly to protocol by sending word through the gate guards.

"Great Saint Luo He," Marquis Chu Ying looked at Luo Feng, smiling. "I have come to discuss a matter regarding the Guest Elder quota."

Luo Feng's eyes brightened; it sounded as though there might be a turnaround?

"Please," Luo Feng invited him in right away.

Within the guest pavilion.

The two sat down, and Luo Feng personally helped pour the wine, asking, "From what Marquis Chu Ying said, you have a way for the Guest Elder position?"

Marquis Chu Ying nodded, "All first-class marquises of the thirteen Imperial Clan lineages are in competition, with different resources available to each."

Luo Feng nodded.

"Fortunately, I am one of the more outstanding among the first-class marquises of the Imperial Clan, so I have some privileges," said Marquis Chu Ying, looking at Luo Feng. "I can find a way to apply for an additional Guest Elder position."

Luo Feng's heart leapt with joy.

"The Guest Elder position is rare. Whatever I need to pay, just say it," Luo Feng said, though he hadn't dealt much with Marquis Chu Ying, he had to admit that Chu Ying's demeanor alone was the most extraordinary among the seven first-class marquises of Emperor Chu's

Lineage.

The other six, when facing Marquis Chu Ying, would naturally bow their heads.

It was because, during the long-term competition, Marquis Chu Ying was always far ahead! If it hadn't been for Luo Feng's interference in the last Heavenly Task, Chu Ying would have been far ahead in the first place for all three subtasks.

Even with Luo Feng's interference, Chu Ying still came out first overall in the end.

"Just one position," said Marquis Chu Ying with a smile. "My visit today was precisely to make friends with Brother Luo He."

After the past few days of understanding, Luo Feng realized that even though Marquis Chu Ying had a special status and could apply for another position, it was likely to come at a cost. Because within the Imperial Clan, as was always the rule, any resources beyond the free quota had to be exchanged for Merit Points.

"Brother Chu Ying, thank you," said Luo Feng. "I'll remember this kindness."

Marquis Chu Ying nodded.

That was enough for him!

Being a powerful being himself, he placed even greater emphasis on causality!

Marquis Chu Ying was well aware that the struggle among the upper echelons of the Land of Origin was brutal! The two Ancient Countries of the Imperial Clan were also fighting each other, and there were old powers from non-imperial clans, some of whom were strong enough to arm-wrestle with Emperors and Monarchs.

Like the Lord of Ten Thousand Realms, like those from East Extreme Domain, like the few most dazzling ones in the Second Realm of Godly King, and also the strong Alien race beings hidden in the shadows.

Each party was competing for the resources left by Yuan.

"I am quite outstanding among the first-class marquises, but it's too difficult to continue being outstanding after becoming a Godly King. One must rely on oneself and also on support," Marquis Chu Ying saw potential in Luo Feng.

"Is it for the one who originally applied?" Marquis Chu Ying asked.

Luo Feng nodded, "It's him."

"Let him come to my mansion," said Marquis Chu Ying. "By the time he arrives, the application for the position should already be approved."

"Alright," Luo Feng nodded.

...

"Me, a Guest Official of Primal Chaos Realm?" Yuan had just broken through, his godly body still in growth, and he was originally consolidating his cultivation in seclusion when Luo Feng summoned him directly.

Luo Feng said, "By becoming a Guest Elder of Flame Wind Ancient Country, you can directly obtain a quota of one hundred thousand Merit Points. Later, you can choose the inheritance you need most in the Inheritance Palace. In the future, you can also gradually accumulate Merit Points to exchange for resources."

Yuan, having been in Chu Capital for so long, was very clear on how precious the Guest Elder positions were!

Many beings of Primal Chaos Realm had been mingling in Flame Wind Ancient Country, willing to exert themselves for the first-class marquises of the Imperial Clan, all scheming for a position.

"This position wasn't easy to get, was it?" Yuan asked.

"Go to Marquis Chu Ying's mansion now. When the time comes, Marquis Chu Ying will meet with you," Luo Feng said. "No need to ask more about it."

Yuan nodded without saying much, "Alright."

He immediately set off for Marquis Chu Ying's mansion.

Luo Feng watched Yuan leave, also revealing a smile.

"Everything's finally arranged," Luo Feng sighed with relief. Another pillar of the human race, "Yuan," had also become a Guest Elder. With appropriate inheritance and resources, his path was likely to be much smoother in the future.

...

Marquis Chu Ying handled things properly, and on that day, Yuan became a Guest Official of Primal Chaos Realm! He also went to the Inheritance Palace and chose an inheritance he wanted.

When this news spread, it caused some resentment among the beings of Primal Chaos Realm in Chu Capital. They tried all they could and couldn't get a position, and now a newly advanced being of Primal Chaos Realm got one directly!

But with Great Saint Luo He and Marquis Chu Ying behind this newly advanced being, they could only grumble.

It wasn't long before Marquis Chu Ying made a breakthrough and became a Godly King!

He was the fourth Godly King of Emperor Chu's Lineage of the Imperial Clan, causing quite a stir. At the Godly King celebration of Emperor Chu Ying, Luo Feng even personally brought gifts to congratulate him.

******

After Emperor Chu Ying became a Godly King, Luo Feng also went into seclusion, focusing solely on his cultivation.

Days passed by.

The effect of the Clearing Spirit Liquid finally dissipated, and there was only a little residue left from the effect of the Primordial Crystal

Spirit Fruit—

"The Ten Directions World Form?" Inside the Star Tower, Luo Feng sat cross-legged, staring at some materials in front of him.

He was focused on comprehending the extremely difficult "Ten Directions World Form" and did not demand to grasp it within the Primal Chaos Realm. Even if he failed, it was still a kind of training for his comprehension.

But at that moment, a complete "Ten Directions World Form" suddenly formed in Luo Feng's mind.

"Have I really comprehended it?" Luo Feng murmured to himself.

Sometimes, surprises come so unexpectedly.

Chapter 188 4 Episodes 25 Chapters "Introduction to World Life Form

Luo Feng looked at the materials for the Ten Directions World Form in front of him, the golden scale beetle corpses were given by his master, Emperor Chu, and the other biological materials were obtained from the world he was garrisoned in.

"The Ten Directions World Form I have comprehended is different from all of these," Luo Feng marveled.

The materials for the 'Ten Directions World Form' came from different creatures, so naturally, there were some differences.

"What matter should I use to construct this form?" Luo Feng pondered.

According to the 'World Life Form' heritage description, simply comprehending the 'Ten Directions World Form' only accomplishes half! It's also necessary to study the Origin Dao of Matter, to find matter suitable for the 'Ten Directions World Form.' Only by combining the two can a powerful life form be created.

Like some who have only comprehended the 'Great Dao of Life Origin,' such as the Ancestral God of the Snow Realm, their life forms are not inferior to the 'Ten Directions World Form,' but because they are condensed purely from Divine Power, they are much weaker.

With the capability of "Formless and Intangible," Luo Feng could still imitate it.

"Let's try."

Luo Feng attempted to transform.

He started with the Ten Directions World Form as the foundation, transforming by referencing the matter of Primordial Bloodline Creatures.

"Whoooosh."

Countless Divine Powers were transforming.

"The previous form had a maximum of 108 trillion particles. But the Ten Directions World Form... is a world unto itself, without limit," Luo Feng understood this from his heritage.

In theory, as long as his soul can helm it and his Spiritual Will can control it, the life form of the Ten Directions World Form can grow without limit! Your journey continues with empire

Soon, Luo Feng, referencing seven materials, created seven avatars.

"These seven kinds of matter are all very suitable for the 'Ten Directions World Form,' with the 'Silvershan Beast King' having the highest compatibility," Luo Feng quickly determined. Of course, these were creatures naturally bred from the Primordial Bloodline with Ten Directions World Form, so their material constitution was naturally rather perfect.

"Transform."

Luo Feng began to transform, Divine Power continuously converting.

With the increasing number of conversions, Luo Feng became more proficient; however, it still took almost half a day in the Land of Origin to completely transform the godly body.

"The godly body has completely transformed, and my soul and Spiritual Will can still control it," Luo Feng felt relatively at ease inside Star Tower, which had become incredibly large and towering.

The soul is much like an army. The more immense the soul, the larger the number of troops naturally.

The Spiritual Will, on the other hand, is much like the army's commander.

A powerful commander... can make the army unleash tremendous combat power. A weak commander can make the army fall weak and defenseless.

To control a powerful physical body, both the soul and Spiritual Will are very important.

"Continue to accumulate."

At this moment, the Small Universe at his home was continuously transferring Divine Power into the 'Primal Chaotic Space' within his body. In the Primal Chaotic Space, Divine Power was also constantly being transformed into the power of the Ten Directions World Form, perpetuating his growth.

"At this stage, the size of the body depends on one's own Dao," Luo Feng realized.

Godly Kings place great importance on unlimited godly bodies because they represent 'foundation.'

The size of the Small Universe is determined by the foundation!

Luo Feng's Perfect Divine Body meant that his Small Universe was as vast as the Supreme Rules would allow.

Yet the unlimited godly bodies were somewhat inferior.

If it were a weaker godly body, the Small Universe would be smaller, corresponding to the 'Primal Chaotic Space' inside, which would become a 'Small Universe' that is much smaller in the future, and the souls naturally bred would be smaller too.

The foundation determines the size of the Small Universe, as well as the godly body and soul foundations.

Of course, the foundations of the godly body and soul can be changed through cultivation. If one cultivates the 'Soul Path,' it is natural to strengthen the soul, but this path is very difficult. Ninety-nine

percent of Godly Kings... have their souls grow naturally.

To change the foundation of the godly body also requires the cultivation of the body's Dao; the Great Dao of Life Origin is the best at this. Like the Ancestral God of the Snow Realm, every river and snowflake in the entire Snow Realm Territory is part of his body.

"Only at this step of cultivation does one begin to transcend the foundation of the godly body."

Luo Feng felt that, after the godly body had completely transformed, an invisible force was converging in the 'Primal Chaotic Space.'

As he had a Perfect Divine Body, Luo Feng's Primal Chaotic Space was spacious and tough enough. At that moment, under the converging invisible force, the Primal Chaotic Space began to naturally give rise to a world.

An Inner World was evolving naturally.

"This is the World Life Form," Luo Feng sensed all of this.

Under the Ten Directions World Form, each basic unit of life encompassed a small world.

And a giant physical body formed by countless life units, where the Power of the World was extremely dense, would naturally open up into a complete world. The 'Primal Chaotic Space' within was obviously the most fitting.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!..."

The massive body's endless Power of the World converged, and the small world continued to grow.

...

"Let's go outside and have a look." Feeling that the Small Universe was stable, Luo Feng's True Body finally exited the Star Tower and stealthily left Chu Capital, concealing his power.

Whoosh.

Luo Feng's body naturally merged with the world, as if becoming a part of it. In just a few breaths, he arrived at Huyang City.

"As a World Life Form, even traveling is this fast," Luo Feng exclaimed.

Although he hadn't reached the level of those terrifying beings who could descend to a place with a single thought, reaching Huyang City from the borders of Flame Wind Ancient Country in just a few breaths still amazed Luo Feng.

This was much faster than before.

"My Small Universe can naturally reflect the outside world," Luo Feng stood above Huyang City, and his Small Universe naturally reflected it, able to cover an incredibly vast area.

"Three Primal Chaos Prefectures!" Luo Feng confirmed.

Chapter 189 4 Episodes 25 Chapters "Introduction to World Life Form_2

The reflection of the vast expanse covered by his inner Small Universe astonished Luo Feng. Each "Primal Chaos Prefecture" was incredibly vast, with large cities being merely an insignificant point within a Primal Chaos Prefecture.

It must be understood that even a second-rate country typically has only a few dozen Primal Chaos Prefectures.

As for third-rate countries, their entire territory encompasses roughly ten Primal Chaos Prefectures.

The reach of Luo Feng's World Reflection could encompass three Primal Chaos Prefectures, which revealed how terrifying it was.

"Within the range of World Reflection, I can call upon the 'Power of the World' in a thought to obliterate my enemies."

"My current strength is almost comparable to that of an undefeatable First Realm of Godly King, and yet I possess such methods. What about those at the Second Realm of the Godly King, or even at the Ultimate Realm?" Luo Feng became increasingly clear-headed, "No wonder the Catastrophe Beasts at the Ultimate Realm of the Godly King can unleash apocalyptic disasters."

An undefeatable First Realm Godly King is by default considered an Overlord of the Land of Origin.

"A true First Realm Godly King has a far superior Divine Power Reserve than mine. If they were to cultivate into a World Life Form, it would only be more colossal." This was also why Luo Feng

considered himself nearly an undefeatable First Realm Godly King.

However...

At this moment, he was continuously absorbing energy, his home's Small Universe was also transmitting energy, and his Physical Body was still growing. He believed it would not take too long to reach the standard of a normal undefeated First Realm Godly King.

"I still need to familiarize myself with my body and unearth its many capabilities." Luo Feng's True Body instantly entered the Garrison Mansion of Huyang City.

As a Cultivator of the Great Dao of Life Origin, having numerous Avatars, the significance of his True Body and Avatars wasn't much different! As long as a sliver of strength remained, he could cultivate it back.

Consequently, treasures like the Star Tower became even more important! Having heard too many accounts of Second Realm Godly Kings getting attacked by the two Ancient Countries, Luo Feng dared not bring it out until he had thoroughly researched the Star Tower.

Although he was now qualified to be called an Overlord, he still had to remain low-key in the face of the two Ancient Countries.

"According to the 'World Life Form,' this Special Grade Inheritance, I am currently merely at the threshold of being a 'World Life Form'." The more Luo Feng understood, the humbler he became.

According to the inheritance, the Primordial Life outside the Braided Cage could even have a body that rivaled a Source World.

Compared to such existences, he was as insignificant as an ant.

"At least I have taken the first step." Luo Feng then resumed his closed-door cultivation, familiarizing himself with his various abilities.

******

Xiangjie City.

"How long do you plan to stay in Po Lu City this time?" Moyu Qingyan asked his wife, Zhang Yunge.

"I don't know." Zhang Yunge said.

"You don't know?" Moyu Qingyan was taken aback.

Zhang Yunge explained, "Having the opportunity to become a disciple of Godly King Po Lu is an incredible fortune for me! Of course, I must seize the chance and cultivate at Po Lu Mountain. Only by cultivating continuously at Po Lu Mountain do I have the opportunity to frequently receive guidance from my master. If I'm always in Xiangjie City, when will I get such guidance?"

"That's not what I meant." Moyu Qingyan said, "I hold an important position in Xiangjie City, and I can't leave for an extended period! If you're always in Po Lu City, wouldn't we be separated all the time?"

"We are both Cultivators, being apart for a short time is nothing we can't endure." Zhang Yunge said. Read latest chapters on empire

"How about you leave a Divine Power Incarnation here?" Moyu Qingyan suggested.

"Cultivation requires focus, and one must not be distracted." Zhang Yunge said, "When I feel it is time to come back, I will return."

Moyu Qingyan looked at Zhang Yunge, feeling a mix of emotions: "You're not even willing to spare a Divine Power Incarnation from distraction?"

His parents had a great relationship and had three children.

His elder brother and younger brother were the same, both having wives and children.

Moyu Qingyan too had thought to marry and have children.

Only...

His wife Zhang Yunge placed great importance on the path of cultivation.

```

"Qingyan," Morosa appeared beside her and said with a smile, "I've told you before, emotions will affect your cultivation. Look, Yun Ge is very decisive! She doesn't want to have children; she wants to focus on cultivation. She doesn't even want to leave a Divine Power Incarnation; she wants to focus on cultivation... She is seizing the opportunity to dedicate her heart to cultivation."

Luo Feng was immersed in his own closed-door cultivation, not paying attention to his disciple's affairs.

But Morosa was always watching, keeping an eye on the progress of his disciple's emotions.

"Emotions affect cultivation?" Moyu Qingyan shook her head, "My father, my brothers, none of them have such issues."

"Isn't that what Yun Ge is doing? Cutting off distractions, focusing solely on cultivation, eliminating all interference," Morosa said leisurely.

"Why can't emotions and cultivation coexist?" Moyu Qingyan did not believe it.

...

Time passed once more.

Moyu Qingyan personally went to Po Lu City, arriving on Po Lu Mountain.

"Divine Monarch Moyu, Sister Zhang is sparring with other fellow sect members," a disciple enthusiastically greeted her and guided her on the way.

Moyu Qingyan saw it too.

She saw Zhang Yunge and five other fellow sect members sparring and exchanging pointers. Naturally, Zhang Yunge was much weaker in strength, but the others were giving her face, controlling their power.
```

"Why have you come?" Zhang Yunge saw Moyu Qingyan and approached with a smile.

"You never return, so I had to come here," Moyu Qingyan said.

Zhang Yunge explained with a smile, "This place is truly fit for the cultivation of Godly Kings; the disciples here are very outstanding, many much stronger than me. Sparring with them, I gain a lot. Cultivating here is much better than in Xiangjie City. I believe you understand too, Qingyan."

"Has Po Lu Godly King given you any guidance?" Moyu Qingyan asked.

"Not yet," Zhang Yunge replied, "No one knows when Master will appear; it's a matter of luck. Perhaps after some time, Master will give us some guidance."

Moyu Qingyan looked at her: "Then when do you plan to return?"

"Why are you rushing me?" Zhang Yunge's expression changed as she looked at Moyu Qingyan, "This is Master's place; to be able to become a direct disciple of a Godly King is a tremendous opportunity. Why would you want to block my chance?"

"I came to confirm one thing. If you want to focus entirely on cultivation, not wanting to be disturbed by emotions, not wanting my interference," Moyu Qingyan said as he looked at Zhang Yunge, "then I also do not wish to be disturbed by you."

Zhang Yunge was stunned.

"Let's hear your decision," Moyu Qingyan said.

"I won't give up the path of cultivation," Zhang Yunge said calmly as she looked at Moyu Qingyan, "This is the greatest opportunity for cultivation I've had since I was born. No one will stop me, Qingyan, you should know my choice."

"I guessed as much, just wanted a clear answer," Moyu Qingyan turned around and walked away, "Let's just part ways here, then."

Zhang Yunge watched Moyu Qingyan leave but did not call out to stop him.

Cultivators, there are times to come together and times to part.

In the ordinary days that laid before her, Moyu Qingyan was a good end. But now she is a direct disciple of a Godly King, a path she is more dedicated to.

"Emotions will only affect me," Zhang Yunge thought in her heart, and turned to join her fellow sect members.

...

"Master, master," Morosa communicated through mental transmission.

Immersed in the study of the life form, Luo Feng replied, "Morosa, what's happened?"

"Master, you don't care about your disciple? Your disciple and Zhang Yunge have completely split," Morosa said excitedly.

"Split?" Luo Feng was surprised.

He, as a master, indeed wasn't very responsible; he hadn't seen Zhang Yunge more than a few times himself.

"I've felt something was not right for a while now; Qingyan has been so troubled by her that he couldn't focus; this trip to Po Lu Mountain, sure enough, it turned out just as I had thought, they really did split up!" Morosa said joyfully, "It's good that they split, very good indeed!"

"It's just a small trial of emotions," Luo Feng laughed, not taking it too seriously, and continued to focus on his own cultivation, "I'm at a critical moment in my cultivation, you take care of Qingyan's matter."

"Alright, it's all on me," Morosa didn't need to focus on cultivation and was quite bored anyway, so naturally, he stayed constantly aware of Moyu Qingyan's situation.

```
```

Chapter 190 Becoming the Godly King (Part 1)

Outside Huyang City, in the quiet room of the city owner's mansion.

Dressed in silver robes, Luo Feng sat cross-legged. The material of the Ten Directions World Form he had constructed was based on the 'Silver Mountain Beast King,' and even his robe was a natural condensation of power, tough and indestructible.

"Hoo～～" The inner world founded upon the foundation of Primal Chaotic Space became even more formidable and stable.

"Having mastered the basics of being a world life form and familiarizing myself with my own abilities, it is time to comprehend the secret techniques that harness the power of a world life form," Luo Feng mused as he looked at his palm, which possessed endless might.

Boom!

The aura in Luo Feng's palm suddenly surged.

"Previously, imitating the form of Primal Chaos Layer creatures, I was unable to ignite my power. However, with this 'Ten Directions World Form,' I can ignite the power for a greater burst," Luo Feng observed the modest strength erupting from his palm. "But when unleashing the power, it places a higher demand on spiritual will."

"I also need to comprehend the secret technique of igniting power."

Luo Feng was grateful that as a world life form, part of the Special Grade Inheritance, he had access to many complimentary secret techniques. The only problem was... attempting to comprehend these techniques at the level of Primal Chaos Realm was extremely

difficult.

******

The Royal Capital of Shi Kingdom covered an expansive area, with a majestic royal palace at its center—the palace of the Emperor of Tian Kun.

Inside the palace.

"Big brother."

"Monarch."

The other four Godly Kings of Shi Kingdom addressed each other differently. Wuxiang Ancestor, Demon Blade Ancestor, and the Emperor of Tian Kun had been through life-and-death situations together, conquered battles, and founded the nation side by side since they were in the First Realm of Godly King. Even after the Emperor of Tian Kun had reached the Second Realm of Godly King, they continued to call each other brothers.

The other two, Stream Rui Godly King and Skull Peak Godly King, were invited to join later when the Emperor of Tian Kun was already in the Second Realm of Godly King.

"My lords," the Emperor of Tian Kun said as he sat in the seat of honor.

Even as he sat there, his invisible aura of terror caused the other four to hold their breath. They also knew that the Emperor of Tian Kun, having obtained the more profound Primordial Bloodline from Flame Wind Ancient Country and now following the Primordial Bloodline Path, was not comparable to a newly ascended second-realm Godly King.

The existence of a Godly King in the Second Realm, each a ruler in their own right, initially sought to reach the Ultimate Realm on their own strength. They all knew that cultivating the Primordial Bloodline came with many future problems.

However, as time passed, those in the Second Realm of Godly King

realized just how far the Ultimate Realm of God King was from them!

When the gap was overwhelming, they would despair and choose another path—relying on external powers and following the Bloodline Path with the help of the Primordial Bloodline.

In Flame Wind Ancient Country, six Emperors cultivated with the help of Primordial Bloodline, and including the Empress's previous life... there were arguably seven 'Bloodline Path' Emperors.

In Thunder Ancient Country, every Emperor followed the Primordial Bloodline Path.

Seeing both Imperial Clans of the ancient countries follow this path shows that indeed it is a clear way forward! Its biggest advantage—a significant increase in strength—cannot be overshadowed by all potential problems.

One by one, those non-Imperial strong forces hit their limits, and one after another, they switched to cultivating the Primordial Bloodline.

Even though the Primordial Bloodline they acquired and many other supplementary resources were far inferior to those of the emperors and monarchs of the two ancient countries, these were still enough to significantly enhance their strength!

"Within the treasure land 'Tianhe,' I, together with my friends, have set up an ambush, intending to destroy the true body of the Monarch of Yu Country in one fell swoop," the Emperor of Tian Kun declared. "As long as his true body is annihilated, all the great resources and Primordial Bloodline he obtained at great costs will be wasted."

This was a flaw in cultivating the Primordial Bloodline Path—much of the resources were invested in the physical body, and with the true body's death, it was tantamount to bankruptcy! If they were to cultivate again using a resurrection body, they would have to start all over again.

As for those who cultivate on their own, even after reincarnation, they could quickly return to their peak strength.

"The Monarch of Yu Country, gravely wounded, fled deep into

Tianhe. We tried our best to hunt him down, but he would take refuge wherever it was dangerous," the Emperor of Tian Kun shook his head. "That's why I think, we should force him out from the outside."

The other four Godly Kings of Shi Kingdom listened. Force from the outside?

"Our territory of Shi Kingdom will advance towards Yu Kingdom along the entire border," the Emperor of Tian Kun said. "Do not advance too quickly, capturing one Primal Chaos Prefecture after another! I want to see if the Monarch of Yu Country still has the patience to hide within Tianhe."

"Clever," the Wuxiang Ancestor said excitedly. "This Monarch of Yu Country doesn't possess the Clone Technique. He only has two options: either hide in Tianhe and watch Yu Kingdom being invaded and shrinking or give up his true body and cultivate a new one to defend the kingdom."

To give up his true body and cultivate again would mean a significant reduction in strength; yet, as a second-realm Godly King, he would still possess deterrence.

"What if the Godly Kings of the Yu Kingdom intervene?" Skull Peak Godly King asked.

"Those who obstruct us will be killed," the Emperor of Tian Kun replied calmly. "This matter was decided together with several friends, and we must drive the Monarch of Yu Country out of Tianhe! His Primordial Bloodline offers him more advantages in exploring Tianhe than us."

The other four Godly Kings understood.

These First Realm Godly Kings struggled immensely to enter the most ordinary treasures like the 'Infinite Space;' among them, Wuxiang Ancestor only had one opportunity to visit Infinite Space by relying on his brotherhood and selling himself to the Two Realms Palace.

Even more precious treasures? They dare not even dream of gaining

entrance.

These are the battlegrounds for the Second Realm of Godly Kings!

For those in the First Realm of Godly King... their most stable source of resources still comes from their own territories. Vast lands continuously produce various natural treasures, and the 'residence fee' from numerous cities also adds up. Though it may not seem much, over time, it becomes the most substantial income for a First Realm Godly King.

But the Emperor of Tian Kun was not interested in such gains; his sights were set on the resources within the treasure land 'Tianhe.'

The resources of Tianhe, for those cultivators of 'water' type Primordial Bloodlines, were exceedingly beneficial.

"Monarch of Yu Country hasn't made an appearance, and I reckon not many other Godly Kings dare to act. If they did, having their true body extinguished once would be enough to keep them far away," said the Godly King of Demon Blade at one side, "But Big Brother, that Great Saint Luo He does have a city on the border, 'Huyang City'. Shall we make a move?"

"Luo He?" The Emperor of Tian Kun smiled lightly, "A single city is nothing much, let him have it! Our objective is to force the Monarch of Yu Country's hand."

"He got off easy," said Wuxiang, the ancient ancestor on the side.

"You all draft the detailed invasion plan, I only have one requirement, act as soon as possible," The Emperor of Tian Kun instructed, "I want to see whether the Monarch of Yu Country can hold back or not!"

"Yes."

Wuxiang, the ancient ancestor, the Godly King of Demon Blade, the Godly King of Flowing Radium, and the Godly King of Bone Summit responded with respect.

******

Outside Huyang City.

Clad in a robe of silver, Luo Feng stood in the midst of a mountain forest. He looked at a plant in front of him that bore purple flowers. When he stretched out his hand to touch the purple blossom, the flower swayed and its aura rapidly intensified.

From an ordinary plant, the aura quickly reached True God Level, true god of void space level, and even eternal true god level.

"Boom." The purple flower burst into ashes.

"Not even an eternal true god level life form can be catalyzed," Luo Feng shook his head lightly, "In the Land of Origin, there are some ancient beings that can catalyze Godly King level powers; the gap is not just a small one."

Luo Feng walked to a red fruit tree beside him and attempted to touch it once more.

The red fruit tree swayed along, its aura surging vastly, and then, much like before, upon reaching the aura of eternal true god level, it also completely disintegrated into ashes.

"Let's try again."

Flowers, grass, and even rocks - Luo Feng tried to catalyze them all, yet everything turned to ashes.

An exotic beast in the distance watched this scene; observing the flowers and grass reach the aura of an eternal true god level, then turn to ashes, it was frightened into fleeing far away.

"Where exactly is the problem?" Luo Feng stood amidst the forest, very perplexed and deep in thought, wondering where the flaw lay in the combination of the six major branches of life...

In the midst of deep contemplation.

In the collisions of life's six major branch mysteries, all of a sudden, the complete vitality branch emerged in his mind.

"Hm?" Luo Feng was stunned.

"The Life Spirituality branch?"

Luo Feng had felt long ago that just by comprehending the six major branches of the Great Dao of Life Origin, he would be able to grasp them with ease. But he had followed the guidance of the Special Grade Inheritance, not pursuing deliberate comprehension; instead, he focused on understanding high-level secret techniques at a lower realm.

But at this moment, without deliberate comprehension, the Life Spirituality branch had already emerged in his mind.

"So this is the complete Life Spirituality branch." Luo Feng studied it carefully.

"Boom." "Boom."

As Luo Feng contemplated the complete Life Spirituality branch, it triggered a response, and naturally, he understood two more branches, precisely the 'Origin of Life' and 'Body of Life' branches, the ones he had been pondering the longest.

"Three branches have been realized?" A smile appeared on Luo Feng's face, feeling the three branches and contrasting them with the secret technique 'Ten Directions World Form'.

Spirit Light surfaced in his mind, deepening his understanding of the Ten Directions World Form.

Suddenly, the remaining three branches were also naturally comprehended.

The Blood Branch, which is a very famous branch under the Great Dao of Life Origin. Many other Godly Kings from different paths yearned to comprehend it, as it brings many advantages to cultivating the Primordial Bloodline.

The Vitality Branch, once achieved, bestows an incredibly lively life force. Even if a strand of divine power is annihilated, it can recover naturally! To completely obliterate it becomes a hundred-fold or a

thousand-fold more difficult.

The Life and Death Branch. Outside of the Land of Origin, there are legends of a 'Death Origin Dao', which naturally encompasses many aspects. However, the 'Death Branch' of the Great Dao of Life Origin is merely one aspect of life - the 'disappearance' of life makes way for a better 'rebirth'.

"Gathering together to the end and comprehending one branch, it has a continuous effect, naturally leading to the realization of all six branches," Luo Feng was quite pleased.

Morosa had also comprehended six major branches at once.

Although there was a slight difference in sequence for me, still, within the time of one cup of tea, all six branches were comprehended.

"Compared to that, my accumulation in the Great Dao of Destruction's Origin is much weaker," Luo Feng understood this point.

On one hand, the mysteries of destruction's origin that Morosa displayed were inferior to the complete shock exhibited by the 'Great Dao of Life Origin' of the Primordial Cosmos, resulting in a much weaker effect on comprehension.

On the other hand, Luo Feng had dedicated most of his efforts to the 'Ten Directions World Form'! After all, the Transformation Method is most suitable for this path.

"Now that I've comprehended,"

"Let's become a Godly King."

Luo Feng had no thoughts of delaying whatsoever.

Chapter 191 Becoming the Godly King (Part 2)

Back in his hometown region, within Luo Feng's small universe.

Xu Xin, Luo Ping, Luo Hai, and others, including his father Luo Hongguo, mother Gong Xin Lan, younger brother Luo Hua, and Luo Feng's personally cultivated child "Ximo," were transported there.

"Luo Feng, why did you summon everyone over?" Xu Xin was somewhat surprised as everyone present possessed immortal lives, making it rare for them all to gather together.

"Dad must have something important." Luo Hai looked at his father, full of anticipation.

The silver-haired youth 'Ximo' stood by the side. Being the only True God among the Youhai lineage cultivated by Luo Feng, he was filled with endless admiration for Father God.

"There is indeed something important," Luo Feng looked at his dearest family members. "I am about to breakthrough, and my small universe will expand massively once again! This will also be the last expansion of my small universe... You can go outside the universe and watch the entire process closely."

According to Luo Feng's understanding, a small universe at the Godly King Level was already its final form.

In weaker times, each level of transformation had to be accompanied by transformations in the small universe before the godly body could transform. If the small universe perished, strength could not breakthrough.

Of course, in the Primal Chaos Realm, if one's spiritual will was

strong enough, one could start a new life with the 'Reincarnation Secret Technique'.

Once one became a Godly King, growth thereafter would no longer be constrained by the small universe. Even if the small universe perished... a Godly King with a high enough realm could still reach 'beyond the Ultimate Realm of God King'.

That's because the Ultimate Realm of God King had already mastered a complete Origin Great Dao! To comprehend deeper levels beyond was already outside the range of Supreme Rules, and one must grope alone in the darkness.

"Dad, your small universe is already a trillion light-years in diameter. It's going to get even bigger?" Luo Ping was also quite shocked.

"Just watch and you'll know soon enough." Luo Feng smiled. "Alright, Ximo, you escort everyone out."

"Yes, Father God," Ximo responded.

Soon, Ximo piloted a Flying Boat Secret Treasure, taking everyone to a far area outside the small universe.

"Last time, it took Luo Feng five years for his small universe to grow from a hundred billion light-years to a trillion light-years in diameter," Luo Hongguo said as he observed the massive small universe from afar through the Flying Boat. "I wonder how big it will get this time."

"It's always tenfold each time; could it really reach ten trillion light-years in diameter this time?" Luo Hai couldn't help but say.

"The diameter of the Primordial Cosmos itself is ten trillion light-years. Could Dad's small universe become as large as the Primordial Cosmos?" Luo Ping couldn't believe it.

In the eyes of all the creatures in the surrounding regions, the Primordial Cosmos is very unique.

It is vast and is the cradle of countless races.

All creatures think... that a small universe is fundamentally inferior to the Primordial Cosmos.

"It's expanding!" Xu Xin looked outside the Flying Boat.

The already massive small universe suddenly brightened up! Infinite energy, as if descending from nothingness, continuously flowed into Luo Feng's small universe, rapidly growing it.

One trillion light-years, one and a half trillion light-years, two trillion light-years... With its size increasing dramatically, the growth rate began to slow down. The influx of energy did not slow down, but the more it grew later, the more energy it required.

The growth rate of the small universe left Luo Feng's family aboard the Flying Boat in awe.

"How can it grow so fast this time?"

"It's much faster than last time."

Xu Xin, Luo Hai, and others were very shocked.

As it grew too quickly, when Luo Feng's small universe reached three trillion light-years in diameter, other cultivators from the surrounding areas arrived, including Human Race True Gods and Primal Chaos Overlords, as well as mighty ones from other races.

"This—"

The mighty ones from various races were shocked as they looked on.

The Primordial Cosmos has a diameter of ten trillion light-years.

Luo Feng's small universe now measured three trillion light-years and was still growing... Visually, it was increasingly nearing the Primordial Cosmos.

"How can Luo Feng's small universe be so large?" the Primal Chaos City Lord was immensely shocked, especially when the small universes of typical True Gods were merely 'a hundred million light-years in diameter,' Luo Feng's small universe had grown unbelievably

large.

The difference was countless times.

Just three months!

Under the gaze of various mighty ones, in just three months Earth time, and with mind-boggling energy influx, Luo Feng's small universe grew to its limit.

"This, this, this..."

Regardless of whether it was other races or the Human Race, everyone watched in disbelief.

Even though they were witnessing it all happen before their eyes, it was still overwhelmingly shocking.

"Ten trillion light-years in diameter, the same size as the Primordial Cosmos."

"A cultivator's small universe can reach this step?" the various cultivators thought.

Meanwhile, the Divine Power Incarnation of the Primordial Ancestor was also watching alone.

"This?"

Hailing from the Land of Origin and having achieved the Primal Chaos Realm and becoming a Guest Elder of the Flame Wind Ancient Country, the Primordial Ancestor had seen much, making him find this all the more incredible.

"I've always known that Luo Feng's small universe was absurdly large among its peers, but I never expected that at the Godly King Level, it would reach a scale unprecedented in the entire Land of Origin," the Primordial Ancestor observed.

Even the small universes of Godly Kings, despite becoming stronger and diligently repairing their cosmic frameworks, could never reach this level due to flaws in their foundational nature present at birth.

Only those with a foundation of a Perfect Life Form could possess a Perfection Level Godly King's small universe.

"Luo Feng's foundation is too profound," the Primordial Ancestor thought to himself. "I believe Luo Feng's future will render him a prominent figure throughout the entire Land of Origin, perhaps even deciding the fates of countless creatures."

The Primordial Ancestor, who journeyed through the cycles of reincarnation with Luo Feng, could distinctly feel Luo Feng's rapid growth.

He had Luo Feng's help, inheritance, and resources.

But Luo Feng had been struggling alone, growing even faster than the Primordial Ancestor himself.

"Even in his hometown, he was invincibly sweeping across dangers and resolving the catastrophe of the Sector Beast. In the Land of Origin, he became a Godly King in no time. I am witnessing the birth of a miracle," the Primordial Ancestor was astounded.

...

This time, as soon as Luo Feng's small universe broke through, boundless energy from a Mysterious Land came pouring in, leading to such rapid growth.

"Boom." As energy descended from the Mysterious Land, it also connected this place with Luo Feng's consciousness.

The moment their consciousnesses connected, Luo Feng grasped much information.

This infusion of infinite energy was the first and last of its kind! Luo Feng's small universe had reached the same level as the Primordial Cosmos, which was the maximum level allowed by the entire Source World.

Moreover, afterward, Luo Feng's small universe, like the Primordial Cosmos, had an upper limit to the energy it could hold!

This was also why most areas of the Primordial Cosmos were void and dark! Because the energy was limited and, as the creatures proliferated and their cultivation grew stronger, the needed energy would gradually exceed the carrying limit, even causing the 'void areas of darkness' within the Primordial Cosmos to expand and ultimately self-destruct.

"From now on, I can control the population within my small universe," Luo Feng thought.

This is the difference between having an owner and being ownerless.

With an owner, it can be perfectly maintained, even perpetually sustained.

Ownerless? Without the ability to restrain countless creatures, it can only undergo great destruction and start anew.

"A small universe is also a kind of grace bestowed upon countless cultivators."

"It allows cultivators to better understand the rules of the universe's operation."

"It allows cultivators to absorb energy thousands to millions of times faster, thus sustaining a massive godly body. In the Land of Origin, cultivators generally have larger godly bodies than those from other source worlds, precisely because of the existence of small universes." Luo Feng could sense this information.

The Supreme Rules are compassionate, protective, and hopeful for the creatures to grow into a towering tree that can even nourish the Source World in return.

Every Source World has different rules.

But all are protective of all life.

"Are our godly bodies generally much larger because of the small universes?" Luo Feng understood. Indeed, if he let his body absorb the energy of heaven and earth directly, it would be much slower than through the small universe.

If the godly body were destroyed, rebuilding it might take tens of thousands of eras, perhaps not even enough time.

But with a small universe, it could be restored within one era.

"So, a small universe is really a kind of grace."

Luo Feng's consciousness connected with the Mysterious Land, gaining more understanding and glimpsing this area.

Here, there are nine great Origin Dao paths.

Time, Space, Life, Destruction, Infinite, Matter, Extreme Point, World, Causality.

Each Origin Great Dao has many aspects! Different observation methods yield different results.

"This is the first time I have seen the complete Great Dao of Destruction Origin." Luo Feng watched the paths of Life and Destruction the most clearly, as he was most familiar with them, and his attention immediately focused on the Great Dao of Destruction Origin.

The Great Dao of Destruction Origin, at first glance, resembled a terrifying dark red monster, its gaping maw as if ready to devour everything.

Upon closer inspection, it also depicted the true form of a Sector Beast, holy and beautiful, devoid of any destructive atmosphere.

In a trance, it seemed like a giant black eye, making Luo Feng's heart tremble.

...

Having a deep understanding of the six branches of the Great Dao of Destruction Origin and reaching a bottleneck enabled Luo Feng to see many 'aspects' of the entire Great Dao of Destruction Origin, deepening his understanding significantly.

For a long time, he only contemplated the Great Dao of Destruction

Origin as shown by Morosa.

For the first time, he contemplated it completely. Naturally, Luo Feng gained a lot.

"I feel that if I focus on contemplating the six branches of the Great Dao of Destruction Origin, it won't take long before I comprehend it," Luo Feng suddenly had this intuition, the first time he felt this way about the Great Dao of Destruction Origin.

"No rush, according to the guidance of my predecessors, I will contemplate high realm secret techniques in a low realm as the main practice, constantly increasing my accumulation until a natural breakthrough occurs." Luo Feng, now a Godly King, was even less hurried.

Each step must be more solid.

The more solid, the further you go.

"After all, the Supreme Rules could not bestow any more upon me," Luo Feng understood this point. Becoming a Godly King this time, the infusion of infinite energy, and letting his spirit touch the Supreme Rules, were the last graces bestowed upon him.

Afterward, it was all up to Luo Feng to fight on his own.

Luo Feng could also feel the innate expectation of the Supreme Rules; it was hoping that this outstanding 'child' would grow up sufficiently outstanding to, at some point, protect it in return.

"Are there crises even for the Supreme Rules in this world?" Luo Feng faintly sensed.

Luo Feng felt that his time merging with the Supreme Rules was running short and stopped contemplating the complete Great Dao of Destruction Origin, beginning to observe the others.

"Nine Origin Great Daos…"

Luo Feng saw.

These nine Origin Great Daos do not merge with each other! They only affect each other, combining and operating together, ultimately forming the complete 'Supreme Rules' of the Land of Origin, determining all.

The ways creatures are conceived, the methods of cultivation, time, space, and other aspects, are all decided by the Supreme Rules.

"This—"

Luo Feng's consciousness tried to observe a broader scope.

He saw.

He saw the entire Land of Origin! He saw further across the four corners of the Universe Ocean.

The reach of the Universe Ocean was billions of times larger than the Land of Origin! But the energy was thinner, more void. At the very edges of the Universe Ocean, different space-time layers held three thousand Primordial Cosmoses.

Luo Feng also saw his own hometown's Primordial Cosmos, next to which was another universe of comparable size, which was his own small universe.

"A broader scope." Luo Feng's consciousness continued to seek a larger scope.

His perception clearly sensed the entire Source World.

The vast Source World, like a super giant egg.

The core of the egg was the Land of Origin, surrounded by the endless Universe Ocean. The three thousand Primordial Cosmoses were merely floating specks of light.

"Beyond the Source World?"

Beyond this super giant egg was a dark void, which Luo Feng could no longer see clearly.

"Sigh."

Following that, Luo Feng's consciousness was completely expelled from this mysterious place.

This opportunity to merge his spirit with the Supreme Rules was also, under the allowance of the Supreme Rules, the only opportunity Luo Feng would have in his lifetime.

Chapter 192 The Inconceivable Godly Body

Chapter 192 The Inconceivable Godly Body

Land of Origin, Huyang City, inside the Quiet Room of the city owner's mansion.

Luo Feng's consciousness had completely returned to his physical body, the original 'Primal Chaotic Space' within him having long since transformed into a vaster, more resilient space! Godly Kings generally carve out a universe within this space.

Because the laws of cosmic operation are the manifestations of personal enlightenment. This too is a form of cultivation.

"Boom" Like the mighty Tianhe, endless surging energy from the Mysterious Land transformed into Divine Power, ceaselessly pouring into the space within Luo Feng, already forming an infinite ocean.

And the Mysterious Land kept on pouring more.

In just three Earth months, the 'Small Universe' in his hometown area could grow to the size of the Primordial Cosmos! This shows how fierce the energy infusion was, and now this energy was still supplying the formation of Luo Feng's godly body.

"Transformation of the godly body."

Luo Feng actively guided it, and the infinite Divine Power quickly formed a new godly body.

"This godly body is probably going to be massive, I myself might find it difficult to conceal all aura," Luo Feng thought, and immediately, an avatar far away in Chu Capital carrying the Star Tower silently left

the Chu Capital.

In just a few moments, he arrived in Huyang City with the Star Tower.

Inside the Quiet Room, there was a Star Tower, and Luo Feng had already entered it.

"Boom!!!" In one of the spatial layers inside the Star Tower, Luo Feng no longer restrained himself, consolidating the godly body at maximum speed, the sea of endless Divine Power within his own space visibly lowering its water level,' and soon, it was completely dried up.

Of course, the endless energy from the Mysterious Land transforming into Divine Power kept coming nonstop. Search the NoveFire.net website on Google to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

As much as was sent, Luo Feng transformed all of it into the godly body.

"Ten trillion kilometers, eleven trillion kilometers..." Luo Feng sensed the rapid growth of his godly body, and in just three days Land of Origin time, Luo Feng's Perfect Divine Body had already grown to its limit.

The reckless pouring of energy from the Mysterious Land thus came to a halt.

The blessing of Supreme Rules, the reckless pouring of energy, marked this one opportunity to become a Godly King.

"My godly body."

Luo Feng felt his own self.

An immense godly body, sitting cross-legged in the space of the Star Tower, the space of the Star Tower still expanding enough to accommodate Luo Feng fully displaying his godly body.

"In the environment of the Land of Origin, my godly body's height is

180 trillion kilometers, which is already higher than the sky." Luo Feng understood this.

The distance between heaven and earth in the Land of Origin varies, as some places are basins and others are mountains, with slight variations in the distance, but generally around a hundred trillion kilometers!

Thus, even for unlimited godly bodies in the Primal Chaos Realm, cultivating a physical body to match the height of heaven and earth is difficult.

But it's different for the Godly King of unlimited godly bodies.

"Godly Kings of unlimited godly bodies generally reach a height of 36 trillion kilometers. Even when they display their normal height of godly body and walk on the ground, it is quite effortless. They can even match the height of heaven and earth with a simple shake," Luo Feng understood this.

Ancient Godly Kings, matching the height of heaven and earth, quite normal.

"But I..."

"My normal godly body can't even stand upright on the Land of Origin, even sitting cross-legged, my head is probably almost touching the starry sky." Luo Feng thought.

"The Star Tower is pretty impressive, just one layer of space expanded to be taller than my body, yet it still feels spacious," Luo Feng was very clear, many Cave Heaven Secret Treasures have large spaces, but ones as vast as this, still hold infinite value.

Luo Feng had long sensed the extraordinariness of the Star Tower, but for now, he also could not fully comprehend it. "Godly King Level Perfect Divine Body, this is also the final form. From here on, if I want a stronger physical body? A stronger soul? It has to rely on personal cultivation." Luo Feng felt his vigorous foundation.

The foundation of the godly body, the Divine Power Reserve far surpasses an ordinary Godly King. The 'quality' of Divine Power is

also stronger.

The soul foundation, after becoming a Godly King, the Small Universe akin to the Primordial Cosmos, along with the Perfection Level Godly King godly body, made Luo Feng's soul much stronger.

Godly Kings who don't cultivate the 'Soul Path,' aiming for a strong soul, either rely on the physical body nourishing the soul. which is less efficient, or rely on some rare treasures nourishing the soul, which is incredibly valuable.

"Many in the Primal Chaos Realm, after realizing branches of the Great Dao, would rather reincarnate first, to compensate for their own deficiencies, cultivate unlimited godly bodies, and then become Godly Kings," Luo Feng mused inwardly, "the foundation is indeed very important."

"World Life Form, transform!"

With a single thought, Luo Feng began transforming his Perfect Divine Body into a 'World Life Form.'

The Perfect Divine Body is ultimately composed of Divine Power, and in terms of combat ability, it is still inferior to "World Life Form', which, as a Special Grade Inheritance, begins at the realm of the unbeatable First Realm of Godly King, with an extremely high upper limit.

Boom

Having had a previous transformation experience, Luo Feng was much faster this time, a great amount of Divine Power continuously transforming.

"This time, I'm controlling the World Life Form much more easily," Luo Feng felt the difference.

Just having broken through to Godly King, the Spiritual Will hadn't improved much, but the soul was much larger.

But the soul is like an army, an army of ten thousand and an army of a million... although both are commanded by the same general, their

combat power is utterly different.

"A vast soul can also control a more massive physical body."

Perfect Divine Power, continuously transforming into a stronger World Life Form.

This continued for a full five days.

Two immense physical bodies sat cross-legged inside the Star Tower, one clad in a black robe-the Perfect Divine Body, and one in a silver robe the World Life Form.

"Using up half of the Divine Power Reserve of the Perfect Divine Body. I'm almost at the limit my Spiritual Will can bear," the silver-robed Luo Feng stood up, and with a mere rise, his presence caused the surrounding space to tremble, resonating loudly within the Star Tower.

Chapter 193 The Inconceivable Godly Body_2

```

"A powerful soul foundation and the will of the ultimate realm barely allowed me to control such a terrifying physical body, with the burden on my spirit already exceeding ninety percent!"

Although the Perfect Divine Body and the World Life Form had comparable energy reserves, their powers differed greatly.

"Sustaining a burden on my spirit that exceeds ninety percent is too exhausting! Normally, it's better to let this World Life Form 'sleep'."

With a thought from Luo Feng, the silver-robed Luo Feng immediately sat down cross-legged.

The silver-robed Luo Feng gradually fell into slumber, his breath still ongoing, continuing to stir up storms, while his consciousness wavered weakly.

"In a state of sleep, the burden on my spirit is very weak."

"When I'm acting outside normally, it's still best to create a few weaker avatars."

Luo Feng had an idea.

The cross-legged, silver-robed Luo Feng immediately emitted three streaks of silver light, each condensing into an avatar.

"Each avatar has roughly one-thousandth of the energy reserves of a World Life Form. That's still far stronger than my World Life Form during the Primal Chaos Realm." Luo Feng was very satisfied.
```

From the Primal Chaos Realm to Godly King.

The godly body increased in height by a hundredfold, the Divine Power transformed a hundredfold in quality... from an energy perspective, that's a difference of hundreds of millions of times.

Today, an avatar is much stronger than the 'World Life Form' I condensed at great cost during the Primal Chaos Realm.

"An avatar should be considered invincible within the First Realm of the Godly King," thought Luo Feng, "Moreover, this avatar of mine can use many exquisite moves."

"If I go all out, I should be on a higher level than the normal invincibility of the First Realm of the Godly King."

Luo Feng made a judgement.

Continue your journey with empire

The so-called invincibility of the First Realm of the Godly King is a broad concept, referring to having comprehensive mastery over survival, attack, and defense, all reaching the scopes of the Second Realm of the Godly King. Different invincible beings of the First Realm of the Godly King also have their own specialties.

Like the Godly King Jia Yin, who practices both the 'Infinite' and 'Causality' Great Daos, is far behind Luo Feng in frontal combat but far surpasses Luo Feng in avoiding harm and seeking fortune.

"In the Land of Origin, there has been no talk of a Godly King of the First Realm defeating a Godly King of the Second Realm or a Godly King of the Second Realm defeating one of the Ultimate Realm."

"But in the treasure ground 'Infinite Space,' it is recorded. Theoretically, it's achievable."

Luo Feng understood this.

This was just theoretically possible.

Like the Special Grade Inheritance, just getting started is theoretically

possible!

"According to the 'World Life Form' records, at the First Realm of the Godly King, theoretically, one can achieve the most perfect physical body, the 'Twenty-four Forms,'" thought Luo Feng. "This is my next goal. However, I can set it aside for now. The core of my future will be the 'Great Dao of Destruction Origin.'"

The Twenty-four Forms also appeared in the complete Great Dao of Life Origin, represented by the twenty-four claws, each one being an aspect of the Great Dao of Life Origin.

Each aspect is a combination of the six branches all intricately interconnected, more complex and profound than the Ten Directions World Form.

To completely comprehend the Twenty-four Forms is unimaginably difficult.

Generally, one might have already advanced into the Second Realm of Godly King with a complete fusion of all branches when they have possibly understood only a few aspects due to such depth in their understanding.

"For a long time, the World Life Form will be my strongest physical body."

"I now need to better exert the strength of my physical body."

When it comes to battle and slaughter, the Great Dao of Destruction Origin naturally excels.

Luo Feng immediately calmed his mind and sensed the space within his body, an expanse evolved from the Primal Chaotic Space, which, based on Luo Feng's foundation, was naturally much more substantial and vast.

"Other Godly Kings generally create a small universe within their body space."

"For me, it's more suitable to create a 'Source World' within my body space," thought Luo Feng, "At least the rudimentary form of a 'Source

World.'"

On one hand, because of the requirements of the Special Grade Inheritance 'World Life Form,' there is a need to create an inner world. And the ultimate goal of a world... is the 'Source World.'

On the other hand, Luo Feng, with his heart melding into the Supreme Rules, had observed the full extent of the Source World of the Land of Origin.

"Open."

A thought arose.

A small universe located far away in his hometown was continuously consolidating Divine Power and transmitting it here! The small universe has an upper limit on the energy it can withstand, but for Luo Feng's cultivation needs, the Supreme Rules do not impose a limit.

```

All creatures are like this, as long as you can utilize it, feel free to use it.

"Rumble～～～" Inside the inner world, endless energy converged at the core, beginning to gather a piece of miniature land, completely imitating the appearance of the Land of Origin, just a "miniature" version.

Ninety-nine percent of the energy gathered here.

Then there was the vast void district, still in the void district, three thousand miniature universes were bred.

The original endless 'Power of the World' of the World Life Form also merged into this world, allowing this world to evolve naturally; the Land of Origin evolved to be richer, with flowers, grass, and trees beginning to breed, and the positions of the three thousand miniature universes naturally adjusting, with vitality starting to appear within them.
```

The operating laws of the entire inner 'Miniature Source World' were the six major branches of life deduced by Luo Feng, hence the world's interior was naturally full of life.

"This is just a beginning." Luo Feng revealed a smile.

"Buzz."

After the Inner World stabilized, Luo Feng used World Reflection, and the area of reflection suddenly became much larger than it had been in the past.

"This range..." Luo Feng was also surprised.

In the past, the inner world reflected the outside world, covering about three Primal Chaos Prefectures, but now, as the physical body became more robust and the inner world more expansive, with a more profound foundation, the reflection range also soared to sixteen Primal Chaos Prefectures.

Normally, it is very difficult to expand the range of World Reflection. Even if the foundation is significantly stronger, the reflective range might only increase a little.

Now, from three Primal Chaos Prefectures to sixteen, it's clear how great Luo Feng's improvement was this time.

"Sixteen Primal Chaos Prefectures." Although Luo Feng was in Huyang City, everything in the sixteen Primal Chaos Prefectures, down to a speck of dust, was under his observation.

In such a vast range, many Exotic Beasts and twelve Beings of Primal Chaos Realm were all completely unaware under Luo Feng's scrutiny.

"I am the world."

"Nothing can hide."

Luo Feng, clothed in silver, stood above Huyang City, his own 'inner world operation laws' inherently with him, causing the Supreme Rules in the vicinity to temporarily retreat. Various energies around him, different layers of space and time, and even entanglements of

causality were all under Luo Feng's observation.

"Finally, I am close to the Emperor of Tian Kun." Luo Feng showed a smile.

...

On Po Lu Mountain, inside Zhang Yunge's cave mansion.

"Yun Ge, is there something going on between you and Qingyan?" Zhang Yunge's father made contact.

"What's going on?" Zhang Yunge asked in confusion, "Did something happen?"

"Qingyan has withdrawn the use rights of the 'Purple Cloud Palace' in Xiangjie City; our family business was forced to move out, and now it's being spread throughout Xiangjie City... you and Qingyan might have broken up. Qingyan hasn't denied it either," Zhang's father said anxiously, "Our business in Xiangjie City has significantly declined."

Zhang Yunge was in charge of some of her family's business dealings, which is how she originally met Moyu Qingyan.

"He took back the use rights to Purple Cloud Palace?" Zhang Yunge fell silent.

"What exactly happened between you two?" Zhang's father pressed.

"We have been separated for a while now." Zhang Yunge didn't hide it anymore.

"How could you two break up?" Zhang's father exclaimed in shock and anger.

"Why not? As Cultivators, we get together when we want to, and we part ways when we wish to. Do I have to tell you everything?" Zhang Yunge spoke, "And right now, I just want to focus solely on cultivation at Po Lu Mountain."

"You…" Zhang's father was furious.

Ever since his daughter had been with Moyu Qingyan, his status in the family had greatly increased, and so did the business he was responsible for.

"I have made up my mind." Zhang Yunge said.

Zhang's father was helpless.

Ever since his daughter became an eternal true god, it became very difficult for him to control her.

"Well then, you must seize the opportunity at Po Lu Mountain and cultivate well," Zhang's father could only say.

"Of course, I understand." Zhang Yunge responded and then ended the transmission.

Chapter 194 Season 4, Episode 29, Meeting the Master

Flame Wind Ancient Country, Chu Capital, Palace of Emperor Chu.

Within the ancient hall, a towering figure opened his eyes and murmured in a low voice, "To fully comprehend a complete Origin Great Dao is far too difficult. No wonder the 'Enlightened One Lineage' holds the most honored status."

After ceasing his cultivation, Emperor Chu looked around; all the rules and regulations of his surroundings were clearly visible to him, and he also sensed a change in one of the many threads of causality entwined with himself.

The reason he focused on this thread of causality was that it was deeply entangled with him—it was the causality between himself and his direct disciple, Luo Feng!

In the Land of Origin, the relationship between master and disciple is no less than that of blood relatives, and the intertwining of causality can be imagined.

"Luo Feng, has he made a breakthrough?" Emperor Chu revealed a smile, sensing that the other end of their entwined causality—'Luo Feng'—had grown much stronger, "Through the sense of causality, he has become much more powerful than before, almost comparable to the Second Realm of Godly King."

Seeing his disciple become so strong naturally filled Emperor Chu with joy.

"Luo Feng, come to see me at once," Emperor Chu transmitted his voice through the causality, reaching out from afar.

"Yes, Master." Luo Feng responded through causality. In the past, Luo Feng did not have the ability to communicate through causality, but after becoming a Godly King, the laws of his world became much more powerful, and his control over causality deepened.

Soon, Luo Feng arrived at the Palace of Emperor Chu.

"Master," Luo Feng entered the hall and immediately offered his respectful salutations.

This avatar of his also contained one-thousandth of a World Life Form's energy reserves, merely with this avatar... he was indeed worthy of being called invincible within the First Realm of Godly King.

"The gap between my teacher and me remains vast." This time, Luo Feng's sensing was even clearer. In his perception, Emperor Chu was like the embodiment of the Great Dao of Destruction Origin, like an immense world that was unshakable, every move carrying boundless destructive might.

Luo Feng's avatar, with life preservation capabilities surpassing even the Ancestral God of the Snow Realm, felt that if his master were to make a move, it would likely annihilate this avatar within two or three strikes.

"Good!" Emperor Chu's eyes shone with a mysterious light, scrutinizing his disciple from various aspects, and praising him, "Luo Feng, I didn't expect that having just become a Godly King, you could cultivate the Great Dao of Life and Matter to such profound depths. The combination of the two is even more ingenious, achieving such a powerful physical body."

"Master flatters me," Luo Feng felt somewhat ashamed.

He had not cultivated the Origin Dao of Matter.

What he truly cultivated concurrently were the Great Dao of Life and Destruction.

"There's no need for modesty," Emperor Chu exclaimed with admiration, "Across the Land of Origin, those who reach invincibility

in the First Realm of Godly King without external aid are rare! And you, you've just become a Godly King and have already reached this level... haha, no amount of praise is too much!" Experience more on empire

"Master, what do you think of this body of mine? When facing powerful enemies in the future, what should I be wary of?" Luo Feng inquired, as his master was far more experienced and knowledgeable than he was.

"This body of yours is robust and profound, difficult to erode by conventional means, deeply attuned to the mysteries of the 'Origin Dao of Matter,'" Emperor Chu noted, "and it also integrates the Great Dao of Life Origin. I have a feeling... that even if I strike with all my might and annihilate you, your physical body could still recover from nothingness, brimming with life force."

"I'm afraid it would take several strikes for me, each one having to break through the Braided Cage's barriers and annihilate everything, to completely obliterate your physical body," Emperor Chu stated, "Below the level of Emperors, I fear none could eradicate your physical body."

Luo Feng understood.

The paths of Life and Matter are both difficult to erode. Combined, their effects naturally stack.

However, a World Life Form puts a great strain on the spirit. They generally can't execute intricate techniques, and it's only when Luo Feng wields an avatar with 'one-thousandth' of the energy reserve, that he can perform elaborate maneuvers.

"I know you're also skilled in the Clone Technique," Emperor Chu said with a smile, "At your level, even Emperors and Monarchs must use their True Bodies to instantly annihilate one of your avatars, granting all your other avatars sufficient time to employ the Reincarnation Technique."

Luo Feng knew that his ability to preserve life was even more formidable than his master realized.

The True Body of a World Life Form held a thousand times more energy reserves than an avatar! Even Emperors and Monarchs, as powerful as they are, would need some time to destroy it... of course, it would still only take a bit longer.

"Looking over the entire Land of Origin, only four beings can truly kill you," Emperor Chu declared.

"Which four?" Luo Feng inquired.

"Two Ancestors, the Ancestor from the East Extreme Domain, and Emperor Qing," Emperor Chu replied, "They have all transcended the Ultimate Realm of God King."

Luo Feng was shaken. His master had not previously elaborated on the top-tier powers of the Land of Origin, but this time there were no more secrets.

Emperor Chu looked at Luo Feng, "You've cultivated to your current realm. It's time you understood the truly terrifying entities of the Land of Origin."

"These four are very detached; you won't provoke them for now," Emperor Chu said with a smile, "When the day comes that you can provoke them, the gap between you and them might not be so large."

Luo Feng was surprised, only to find Emperor Chu watching him with a smile, "Have confidence. Who knows, maybe one day you might become stronger than the two Ancestors. What cultivator lacks confidence?"

"Indeed," Luo Feng concurred.

"In any case, it's still best to avoid Emperors and Monarchs," Emperor Chu advised, "Especially those cultivating the Primordial Bloodline, for they are always tainted by its corruption night and day, and tend to have foul tempers."

"Disciple understands," Luo Feng replied, aware that in the Thunder Ancient Country there was even a half-out-of-control Monarch level powerhouse. Although other Emperors and Monarchs weren't out of control, their nasty dispositions were entirely understandable.

Marquis Chu Yuan's temper was something Luo Feng had witnessed before.

"The path of cultivation is difficult. When you reach the Second Realm of Godly King, you will feel it even more clearly," Emperor Chu said, "Just like it's easy to comprehend ten basic laws, but to fuse these ten laws into one, to comprehend the 'Law of Primal Chaos', is many times more difficult. Similarly, it's easy to comprehend a few branches of a great dao, but to perfectly fuse them into one complete dao is very difficult."

"Even I haven't been able to do it," Emperor Chu looked at Luo Feng.

"Emperors and Monarchs are life forms of the Ultimate Realm of God King, but almost all of them rely on external forces," Emperor Chu said. "Only Emperor Qing and the Lord of Ten Thousand Realms from this current era of the Land of Origin have truly comprehended a complete Origin Great Dao on their own."

Luo Feng nodded.

Two Ancestors who transcended the Ultimate Realm of God King and the Ancestral God of the East Extreme Domain were from the previous Reincarnation Era.

Emperor Qing was indeed formidable. As one of the two peerless powerhouses who had comprehended a complete Origin Great Dao in this era, he had even transcended the Ultimate Realm. No wonder he was so extraordinary among the thirteen Emperors.

"When one's life steps into the Ultimate Realm of God King, there are three paths," Emperor Chu explained patiently to his disciple.

"The first path is to comprehend a complete Origin Great Dao! This path is the most difficult—Emperor Qing and the Lord of Ten Thousand Realms have done it this way."

"The second path is like the one your master has taken—relying on a powerful inheritance to comprehend the 'Secret Technique for Ultimate Realm Life Forms' at the pinnacle of the Second Realm of Godly King. Using this secret technique and supplemented by

precious Primordial Materials, one can fully transition their life into the Ultimate Realm. After the transformation, every action carries boundless power."

"Lastly, there's the Primordial Bloodline route, unlocking the potential of the Primordial Bloodline and causing one's life form to evolve to the Ultimate Realm of God King! This path is relatively easier and has a higher ceiling, but it comes with greater risks," Emperor Chu explained.

Luo Feng understood.

All three paths could lead a life form to the Ultimate Realm.

Even the path his master had taken, Luo Feng could sense its difficulty: one first needs a record of the 'Secret Technique for Ultimate Realm Life Forms.' To comprehend an Ultimate Realm level secret technique within the Second Realm of Godly King! And then, with the provision of precious resources, one could succeed in the cultivation.

"When it comes to strength, we Emperors and Monarchs should be weaker than those who have comprehended a complete dao, like the 'Lord of Ten Thousand Realms.' Their secret techniques are more refined," Emperor Chu said with a smile. "But we have powerful Weapon Secret Treasures bestowed by Ancestors. Combined with the secret treasures, we can naturally contend with the Lord of Ten Thousand Realms and that Sector Beast."

Luo Feng understood.

The thirteen Emperors of the Flame Wind Imperial Clan were at least at the 'Sector Beast' level! Moreover, they each specialized in different abilities, making their collaboration even more terrifying.

Then there were Emperor Ming, Emperor Husband, and Emperor Qing—each one more dazzling than the last.

Of course, behind the imperial clan, there was also the Primogenitor Yan Feng, who didn't participate in the Land of Origin's conflicts.

"This is the strength of the high-level Flame Wind Ancient Country

imperial clan," Luo Feng sighed inwardly. It's no wonder that the two imperial clans occupied most of the resources—their power was overwhelming in the Land of Origin.

Even the Lord of Ten Thousand Realms and the Sector Beast of Tianmu Kingdom had to find ways to make connections with the two Ancient Countries. The East Extreme Domain could only shrink into a corner of the continent...

"The Monarchs of Thunder Ancient Country are also terrifying," Emperor Chu continued, "The Ancestor of Thunder followed the Primordial Bloodline Path himself, and all the Monarchs of Thunder Ancient Country cultivate the Primordial Bloodline. The power they exhibit is even more troublesome and fearsome than that of the Emperors of Flame Wind Ancient Country who cultivate the Primordial Bloodline."

"Besides the two ancient imperial clans, there are the scattered God Kings," Emperor Chu looked at Luo Feng, "The other creatures of the Land of Origin constitute the vast majority, and the number of Second Realm God Kings they produce is far greater than those of our imperial clans."

Of course, Luo Feng understood that places like the Reincarnation Tower had quite a few Second Realm God Kings.

"Among this group of Second Realm God Kings, there are also those of stunning brilliance. Their talents may even surpass mine," Emperor Chu said, "They cultivate multiple Great Daos and powerful Special Grade Inheritances. Even if they haven't stepped beyond life-wise, their many powerful secret techniques allow them to be comparable to us."

"These scattered Second Realm God Kings need to cultivate, want to grow stronger, and hope to reach the Ultimate Realm too. Naturally, they contend for resources with our two great imperial clans," Emperor Chu said with a smile. "They want to compete, and the imperial clans want to compete too, so naturally, conflicts arise, and so does animosity."

"In the Land of Origin, there are also alien races stirring trouble in

secret," Emperor Chu shook his head. "Luo Feng, the stronger you get, the more cautious you must be in everything you do, lest you be foolishly exploited without even realizing it."

Saying so, Emperor Chu extended his hand from afar, and a streak of flowing light flew towards Luo Feng.

Upon touching Luo Feng, a flood of information was transmitted.

Luo Feng was shocked.

Intelligence about the alien races in the shadows, information on some terrifying existences in the Land of Origin, reports on numerous treasure locations, chances left by Yuan, and detailed information on many fearsome powerhouses...

Aside from the scant descriptions of Emperor Qing, the Ancestral God of the East Extreme Domain, and the two Ancestors who were 'Beyond God King Ultimate Realm,' all other powerhouses were recorded in detail, including even some imprisoned mad beings.

Each piece of information, if bought, would be extremely expensive, and now it was all given to Luo Feng.

"Thank you, Master," Luo Feng felt grateful.

"I am your master," Emperor Chu said. "By the way, in the Land of Origin, there are some God Kings who cultivate the 'Origin Dao of Causality.' They have a deeper control over causality and can determine through it that your life has transformed. So, the news of you becoming a God King... It won't take long for it to spread! You need to be prepared."

Tomato wishes everyone a happy National Day! I also wish our great motherland ever-increasing prosperity and strength!

Chapter 195 - 30 Full Assault

Emperor Chu's guess was not mistaken. News of Luo Feng becoming a Godly King was quickly confirmed, and the two biggest intelligence organizations, the Flame Wind Pavilion and Thunderclap Commerce, both verified this and sold the information to their clients.

Po Lu Mountain.

Inside a gigantic bath, a sanctified white scale-armored creature with a sinuous body was cultivating, with faint golden light spreading around it.

"Hmm?" The creature suddenly opened its eyes, its form shifted, transforming into the appearance of Po Lu Godly King, and he smiled, "As everyone expected, Luo He has indeed become a Godly King in such a short time."

"To reach such invincibility in the First Realm of Godly King without relying on external forces is truly terrifying," Po Lu Godly King said, quite envious.

Such extraordinary talent is well understood by the true powerhouses of the Land of Origin... they know its immense potential!

Even the two Ancient Countries place utmost importance on it. Like Godly King Jiayin in the Thunder Ancient Country, he is heavily utilized because the Imperial Clan of the Thunder Ancient Country, being cultivators of the Primordial Bloodline, are mostly not suitable for governing the nation.

In the Flame Wind Ancient Country, the threshold for cultivating the Primordial Bloodline is extremely high. Many are not qualified to cultivate it at the First Realm of Godly King, and about half at the Second Realm of Godly King... Thus, there are many Godly Kings who maintain absolute sober rationality, enough for them to manage the

nation. Guest Elders as Godly Kings do not qualify to participate in the governance of the Ancient Country.

"I had my master's guidance to switch to cultivating Primordial Bloodline to achieve invincibility in the First Realm of Godly King. Compared to Luo He, I'm far behind," Po Lu Godly King said, with a trace of unwillingness in his eyes, "Achieving a breakthrough in realm is too difficult."

"Even with my understanding of the rules contained within the Primordial Bloodline, I still cannot break through to the Second Realm of Godly King," Po Lu Godly King gently shook his head, then transformed back into his Primordial Bloodline True Body, and continued his devoted cultivation.

...

Thunder Ancient Country, Zuoshan City.

Mountain Sitting Guest, as the newly transcended of the Transcendence of Primal Chaos Realm, was very low-key, wholly focused on understanding the Primordial Bloodline. He was not in a rush to become a Godly King; for him, achieving that status was something he could do anytime.

"Hu hu hu~~~" Mountain Sitting Guest sat cross-legged, flames rising from his body surface, yet his expression remained calm, without a ripple of disturbance.

His Spiritual Will was at the level of the Second Realm of Godly King, and his realm was also high enough, making it very easy for him to initially understand the Primordial Bloodline, maintaining absolute sober rationality.

In the Land of Origin, many idle Godly Kings who obtained the Primordial Bloodline received a rather ordinary type.

The Primordial Bloodlines that were qualified for reaching Emperor or Monarch levels were something the two Ancient Countries would never release. Those of the next tier required immense Merit Points to exchange.

Like the Monarch of Yu Kingdom and Master of the Shi Kingdom who were already at the Second Realm of Godly King! The Primordial Bloodlines they received were rather ordinary. They were all capable of maintaining absolute sober rationality. In contrast, cultivating top-tier bloodlines, although hopeful of reaching Emperor level, could easily lead to losing control.

There are gains and losses!

Idle Godly Kings, when cultivating Primordial Bloodlines, generally maintained rationality.

The Imperial Clans of the two Ancient Countries, by cultivating stronger Primordial Bloodlines, many experienced significant personality changes, and even some lost control!

"Hmm?" Mountain Sitting Guest suddenly received intelligence; he naturally had a long-term subscription for all intelligence regarding 'Luo He'.

"Luo Feng broke through?" Mountain Sitting Guest thought happily, "So quickly, he's become a Godly King after just over a century in the Land of Origin."

Initially, he had entered the depths of Universe Ocean in utter despair.

Enslave a Sector Beast?

Train a disciple for revenge?

The hopes were very slim! But Mountain Sitting Guest was self-aware; staying in the Land of Origin, he would never be able to surpass the three rulers of the Shi Kingdom! He would never manage to kill any of them completely.

Later, when Luo Feng managed to master the Lie Yuan Technique, Mountain Sitting Guest became excited. After all, this was a tradition that had been passed down several times, yet countless geniuses of the Land of Origin could not master it. Luo Feng's success... implied he had passed the 'Yuan' test.

Subsequently, Luo Feng became a True God, with his Small Universe's size unprecedented, making Mountain Sitting Guest realize this disciple surpassed any other Cultivator at the same level.

His confidence grew stronger and stronger!

"To reach such power without the aid of external forces," Mountain Sitting Guest thought, "Among the three rulers of the Shi Kingdom, only the Emperor of Tian Kun is stronger than Luo Feng."

Mountain Sitting Guest was immensely exhilarated.

Discover hidden tales at empire

With exhilaration, he felt his Spiritual Will and fighting spirit greatly intensified.

"Just wait a bit longer." Mountain Sitting Guest knew well that to completely kill the three rulers, he was still far off.

...

Royal Capital of Shi Kingdom, the Palace.

The Emperor of Tian Kun sat in the principal seat.

"Big brother," Wuxiang ancestor spoke, "After your last instructions, we carefully planned. The boundary lines of various Primal Chaos Prefectures are ready; we can invade Yu Kingdom at any moment. But we just got news that Luo He has become a Godly King."

Wuxiang ancestor was filled with hostility towards Luo Feng, ruining his biggest opportunity!

"He's just become a Godly King, that's all."

The Emperor of Tian Kun spoke indifferently, "It doesn't affect the overall situation!"

"According to various estimates, after he became a Godly King, he should soon reach the invincible strength in the First Realm of Godly King," Godly King Ku Feng said, "We're not afraid of him, but if he

makes a move, we can’t stop him."

Wuxiang ancestor, Demon Blade Godly King, Liu Yu Godly King, and Ku Feng Godly King are all deeply experienced Godly Kings, but even the strongest, Wuxiang ancestor, is only at the limit of the First Realm of Godly King.

"This time, my friends and I decided together, if Luo He doesn’t intervene, so be it. But if he forcefully steps in, I will make him pay the price!" The Emperor of Tian Kun’s eyes shone with a cold light, "But remember, when we fully invade Yu Kingdom, avoid Huyang City! Also avoid the entire Primal Chaos Prefecture where Huyang City is located."

"I gave him face, yet he still took action! If a conflict arises, even the Imperial Clan of Flame Wind Ancient Country can’t blame me," said the Emperor of Tian Kun, unconcerned about Luo He. He was more interested in the thoughts of the Imperial Clan of Flame Wind Ancient Country.

"Yes, we will avoid that Primal Chaos Prefecture," the four Godly Kings realized.

The Emperor of Tian Kun nodded.

Following his will, the various Primal Chaos Prefectures along the border of Shi Kingdom began crossing the boundary line in full force, invading Yu Kingdom! Of course, they merely avoided the Jiu Jiang Primal Chaos Prefecture where Huyang City was located.

******

Huyang City.

"City Lord," Deputy City Lord Moli Meng and Moyu Hu came to meet Luo Feng together.

"What brings you here in such a hurry? What important matter has arisen?" Luo Feng, in a silver robe, sat drinking in a high tower of the city owner’s mansion.

Moli Meng immediately reported, "A matter of great urgency! Shi

Kingdom has fully invaded Yu Kingdom. Many cities on the border have been attacked. Each city is resisting while also seeking reinforcement from the Royal Capital."

"Shi Kingdom is completely disregarding the rules this time," said Moyu Hu. "During the invasion, several of those in Primal Chaos Realm took action, clearly not afraid of escalating the war."

If one or two from the Primal Chaos Realm had acted, it could be considered a personal grievance.

When several from the Primal Chaos Realm take action, it clearly reflects the will of the whole Shi Kingdom.

"Our five Godly Kings of Yu Kingdom have yet to issue clear orders," Moli Meng said worriedly. "Without orders from the Godly Kings, all those in Primal Chaos Realm are somewhat hesitant and keep retreating, and many places have fallen."

"In times of war, one should attack when it's time to attack and retreat when it's time to retreat. Having no clear orders now... that's the most troublesome," Moli Meng acknowledged the dire situation.

Luo Feng nodded and said, "The Monarch of Yu Country is currently embroiled in troubles and can't return for the time being! Thus, the other four Godly Kings of Yu Kingdom also dare not take action; they must still be waiting for orders from the Monarch."

"The Monarch can't return?" Moli Meng and Moyu Hu were shocked.

"A resolution will come soon," Luo Feng said. "The Monarch of Yu Country can't delay for too long."

Shi Kingdom was intentionally pressing step by step.

If their real aim was to annihilate the kingdom, they would have directly had their Godly Kings attack the Royal Capital!

Without being able to kill the Monarch of Yu Country, Shi Kingdom dared not start a war of annihilation. They were pressing step by step, merely to force the 'Monarch of Yu Country' to make a decision, whether to give up his True Body or not?

...

Yu Kingdom, Royal Capital.

"Monarch."

All four Godly Kings had already arrived, eagerly looking at the Monarch.

A towering figure covered in hair sat there, his gaze complex with unwillingness, anger, and helplessness.

"Monarch, although Shi Kingdom's conquest isn't rapid, it's a full-scale invasion. To date, we've already lost thirty-two major cities, with seven Primal Chaos Prefectures completely overrun. Their army is still advancing," said a Black-Robed Figure with two curved horns. "They are pressuring you to make a decision, Monarch."

"Their relentless pressure is to force me to forsake my True Body and leave Tianhe," the Monarch of Yu Country was unwilling.

He was only a Divine Power Incarnation here; his True Body was powerful, Tianhe's environment was more suitable for him, and he was formidable enough in competing for resources, thus provoking the Emperor of Tian Kun and several other powerhouses to gang up against him.

"Monarch, what should we do now?" all four Godly Kings looked at the Monarch.

Without the Monarch taking action, the four of them couldn't possibly stand up to the Emperor of Tian Kun... they were also afraid of being forced to reincarnate.

The Monarch of Yu Country remained silent.

"In our kingdoms of Yu, there is currently an Overlord Level being. Although he can't defeat the Emperor of Tian Kun, he also fears him not," suddenly a woman in green spoke softly. "Moreover, this Overlord Level being has reached this stage without relying on any external force! No power on the Land of Origin can ignore him, and he is also the Direct Disciple of the Emperor of Flame Wind Ancient

Country."

"Monarch, if Luo He, the Godly King, joins Yu Kingdom fully, it would make a difference," the horned Black-Robed Figure also said, and the other two Godly Kings all looked hopeful.

Having another Overlord Level being, Yu Kingdom's foundation would naturally be stronger.

"So strong without any external assistance, would he join a second-rate country?" the Monarch of Yu Country gently shook his head. "Alright, you all withdraw for now. I need to think this over."

The four Godly Kings looked at each other and could only withdraw.

In the silent great hall, only the figure of the Monarch of Yu Country remained.

If he were without concerns, he could comfortably hide within Tianhe. But he had his clan, his children, and many subordinates. Moreover, a vast kingdom and a stable output of resources were equally important to him.

"With Luo He's potential, he could easily join one of the two Ancient Countries or those first-rate nations and occupy a high position. Join a second-rate nation? He could even establish a second-rate nation himself," the Monarch of Yu Country was also troubled.

If Luo Feng were to establish a nation, it might start with a small territory, but as his strength increased, the nation would naturally strengthen.

"Regardless of the outcome, let's give it a try," the Monarch of Yu Country had no choice. Asking a friend to resist the Emperor of Tian Kun was occasionally feasible. But this large-scale war would continue for a long time.

Requesting someone who could match the Emperor of Tian Kun to garrison long-term would be too costly.

As for abandoning the True Body? The Monarch of Yu Country was even less willing to do that!

"Speaking of which, I and Luo He also have some connections," the Monarch of Yu Country thought for a moment, then immediately ordered to take his daughter 'Yushui Tianyu' along with Black Butcher, Suo Zi, and several other servants, to personally visit Luo He, the Godly King, at Huyang City.

Chapter 196 - 31: The Outgoing Luo Feng

Yu Kingdom’s Capital, within the palace.

Black Butcher and Suo Zi looked at each other, both feeling somewhat nervous.

"The Monarch is going to Huyang City, and he’s actually taking the two of us along?" The corpulent Black Butcher, as an eternal true god, would naturally be part of the upper echelons in most cities. However, by all accounts, he was not qualified to meet with the Monarch.

The Monarch of Yu Country, capable of establishing a second-rate kingdom, was a renowned existence throughout the Land of Origin.

"Even I was chosen?" Suo Zi was even more bewildered; among the six attendants, he was the only true god of void space.

"Father King..." Yushui Tianyu also spoke up, being just one of the children of the Monarch of Yu Country.

The Monarch of Yu Country, covered in hair, stood there; even though it was just an avatar, the formless aura was still terrifying. His gaze swept over the six attendants, finally resting on the master and disciple pair of Black Butcher and Suo Zi: "This time, my visit to Huyang City is to see Godly King Luo He. Have you two not had previous acquaintances with Godly King Luo He?"

"Godly King Luo He?"

"Senior Luo He became a Godly King?"

Black Butcher and Suo Zi were not as well-informed and only found

out about Luo He becoming a Godly King at this moment.

"Reporting to the Monarch, Godly King Luo He was quite fond of my eatery and often came to offer support." The corpulent Black Butcher obediently responded.

"Reporting to the Monarch, after I left the tribe, it was Godly King Luo He who saved our tribal team, allowing me to arrive at Huyang City. Godly King Luo He has a life-saving grace towards me." Suo Zi also spoke up.

The Monarch of Yu Country, covered in hair, nodded indifferently. Bringing along two old acquaintances was also a way to foster closer relations with Luo Feng.

"Depart."

With an order from the Monarch of Yu Country.

Whoosh!

He took the six attendants, instantly piercing through space-time, traveling through distorted space-time.

In the blink of an eye, the party had flown out from twisted space-time, appearing inside Huyang City.

"Luo He..." The Monarch of Yu Country led his team to fly leisurely, heading straight for the city owner's mansion.

Worry filled the eyes of the Monarch of Yu Country.

"In terms of strength, the Emperor of Tian Kun and I are almost equals. But when it comes to having friends, the Emperor of Tian Kun far surpasses me." The Monarch of Yu Country was somewhat apprehensive at this time, "The Emperor of Tian Kun has many friends, and even has a very good relationship with the Imperial Clan of the Flame Wind Ancient Country. There are several Emperors who often summon him."

"This Luo He is, after all, a Direct Disciple of an Emperor from the Flame Wind Ancient Country; perhaps he is friends with the Emperor

of Tian Kun?" The Monarch of Yu Country had no confidence in persuading Luo Feng.

He was accustomed to solitude.

"I must give it a try."

"If I cannot enlist Luo He's aid, then I must ask Godly King Sui Feng to temporarily hold off the Emperor of Tian Kun, at least to buy some time." The Monarch of Yu Country also had a backup plan to have Godly King Sui Feng help block for one era.

One era was enough time for him to think of a way to escape safely back from Tianhe.

With an ambush lurking in Tianhe, a hasty escape could easily fall into a trap.

If he could not escape even after one era... then he would have to pay a heavy price! Either forsake his True Body or negotiate with the Emperor of Tian Kun and the others.

"Father King, the city owner's mansion is just ahead," Yushui Tianyu suddenly reminded.

The Monarch of Yu Country stopped pondering and looked at the majestic city owner's mansion before him.

"Luo He my brother," the Monarch of Yu Country immediately sent a message through causality, "I am Yushui."

A figure in silver appeared at the entrance of the city owner's mansion.

"City Lord." The guards at the entrance immediately bowed respectfully.

"Godly King Luo He?"

Yushui Tianyu, Black Butcher, and Suo Zi all saw this figure in silver that appeared familiar and yet somewhat strange.

Today's Luo Feng, in silver attire, had an even more ordinary aura.

"Greetings to Monarch Yushui." Luo Feng spoke.

"I have long heard of brother Luo He's name, and today is the first time we meet," Monarch Yushui said with a smile. In the past, he had even tried to recruit Luo Feng as his disciple, but Luo Feng had politely declined and gone to Chu Capital of the Flame Wind Ancient Country.

"And three old acquaintances." Luo Feng smiled as he glanced at Yushui Tianyu, Black Butcher, and Suo Zi, whom he had met during his eternal true god stage.

"Godly King Luo He." Each of the three respectfully greeted him.

"Monarch Yushui, let's go inside to talk," Luo Feng suggested.

"Very well," Monarch Yushui agreed and entered, while instructing his attendants, "You all may stroll around Huyang City."

"Yes," the attendants complied, watching the Monarch and Luo Feng enter before they relaxed.

Black Butcher looked at the bustling city which had grown somewhat unfamiliar. He had once struggled in Huyang City for a long time, painstakingly accumulating resources to break through to eternal true god.

"Huyang City." Suo Zi felt an even more complex mixture of emotions. His brother 'Suo Yun' had already died, and he had received the news a long time ago.

Their original dream was to establish roots in Huyang City! But later, they went separate ways, and he also followed his master to the Royal Capital. That time Suo Yun had even seen him off.

"Black Butcher, as you and your disciple are familiar with Huyang City, find us a place to eat and drink," Yushui Tianyu commanded.

"Your Highness, please follow me," Black Butcher immediately led the way.

...

Within the city owner's mansion.

Luo Feng sat opposite the Monarch of Yu Country.

"Rumors from the outside world claim that, after you, Brother Luo He, became a Godly King, you would swiftly reach the invincible level of the First Realm of Godly King," the Monarch of Yu Country said, looking at Luo Feng. "Seeing you today, the rumors are indeed true. Your physical body's strength is already at the level of the Second Realm of Godly King."

Although he was just an avatar that had come, his realm was still the same, and naturally, he could sense the terrifying aspect of this avatar of Luo Feng's.

"I cultivate the physical body lineage. My moves are clumsy and not worth mentioning," Luo Feng said with a smile. "I owe my strength today to the Monarch."

"Thank me?" The Monarch of Yu Country was surprised. Did it have something to do with him?

"Back then, you sent your daughter 'Yushui Tianyu' to deliver a 'Void Proliferation Mother Tree Leaf,' which was of great help to my cultivation," Luo Feng explained.

That single leaf, of ordinary value to others, had a profound impact on Luo Feng.

It was precisely because of that leaf, which allowed him to travel to the Primal Chaos Layer and collect some Primal Chaos Layer creatures, that Luo Feng was able to start studying the 'Transformation Method' early on! Without that leaf, his core combat technique might not have been the Transformation Method.

"A leaf of the Void Mother Tree?" The Monarch of Yu Country couldn't help but laugh silently. "Brother Luo He, you are too polite! That was just a leaf, used to help eternal true gods enter the Primal Chaos Layer to better comprehend the 'Primal Chaos Laws.' It's nothing noteworthy as an aid for the cultivation of eternal true gods."

"For me, it held extraordinary significance," Luo Feng did not elaborate further.

At that time, he was too poor! A single leaf highlighted its preciousness and greatly accelerated his advancement to the Primal Chaos Realm.

The Monarch of Yu Country now felt much more at ease. He could feel Luo He's goodwill!

"Brother Luo He, my visit today concerns a very important matter," the Monarch of Yu Country began.

"Please, Monarch, speak freely," Luo Feng said as he personally poured wine for the Monarch of Yu Country.

The Monarch of Yu Country explained, "You are very aware of the situation between Shi Kingdom and Yu Kingdom."

"As long as you live, Monarch, they wouldn't dare to truly annihilate the Yu Kingdom," Luo Feng said. After all, the Monarch of Yu Country was a Second Realm Godly King, and if he really had no ties or concerns, the Shi Kingdom would face great trouble instead.

The Mountain Sitting Guest could flee and hide, and the Shi Kingdom could ignore him!

The deterrence of the Monarch of Yu Country was completely different.

"They dare not destroy the Yu Kingdom, nor do they dare to annihilate my clan," the Monarch of Yu Country shook his head, his eyes full of reluctance hidden beneath the strands of his hair. "But they can keep eroding the Yu Kingdom, nibbling away at ninety percent of its territories, forcing the other Godly Kings of the Yu Kingdom to leave one by one."

"Without the vast majority of the territory, the Godly Kings and those of the Primal Chaos Realm will leave, and my clan will not have enough resources." Discover hidden tales at empire

Luo Feng nodded.

At the Monarch of Yu Country's level, he might place more value on the resources of sacred lands.

But the other four Godly Kings, as well as the countless members of the Yushui clan... they needed the continuous supply of 'residence fees' and treasures from the heavens and the earth from the entire territories of the Yu Kingdom. Without these, naturally, the conflicts within the clan would be great.

"How many Godly Kings are there who can completely disregard their children, their clan?" the Monarch of Yu Country said.

"Yes," Luo Feng nodded.

To him, his family, children, and the human race were more important than his own life.

"That's why I have come to ask for your help, Brother Luo He," the Monarch of Yu Country said, "As a local overlord who is proficient in the Clone Technique, even the Emperor of Tian Kun can't take you down. You have enough strength to resist Shi Kingdom."

"Of course, I know this request will put you in a difficult position," the Monarch of Yu Country said, "Once you completely turn against the Emperor of Tian Kun, you'll make a powerful enemy."

"The Emperor of Tian Kun is formidable, a deeply cultivated Second Realm Godly King. Facing him, you are at a disadvantage and can only take a beating. Plus, he has many friends, with several emperors from Flame Wind Ancient Country taking a great interest in him." The Monarch of Yu Country looked at Luo Feng. "If you don't want to get involved, I would understand."

"The Emperor of Tian Kun is indeed not easy to provoke," Luo Feng nodded in agreement.

The Monarch of Yu Country said, "I have two ideas. One is to invite you to join Yu Country fully and become one of our Godly Kings. Naturally, I would give you enough fiefdoms! Enough treasures! These terms can be discussed in detail. Then you would have a good reason to help resist Shi Kingdom."

"Second, if you do not wish to join Yu Country, then consider that I am asking you, Brother Luo He, for help. You can set your conditions. I can cede part of my territory to you! All of Yu Country... I can offer you twenty Primal Chaos Prefectures or treasures worth 'one hundred million Merit Points' to entice you to take action and help us fend off Shi Kingdom."

"I know that to openly oppose Shi Kingdom and block them long-term, these conditions may not be generous enough."

"It would be normal if you refused," the Monarch of Yu Country looked at Luo Feng.

The entire territory of Yu Country was under owners.

He would need to take back some Primal Chaos Realm and even Godly King fiefs, requiring substantial compensation. Hence, Luo Feng could only choose one between the twenty Primal Chaos Prefectures or treasures worth one hundred million Merit Points.

"There's no need to join Yu Country," Luo Feng said with a smile. "How about this, ten Primal Chaos Prefectures; you hire me, and I'll help you stop Shi Kingdom."

The Monarch of Yu Country was already anxious since his offer was not very high.

"You're agreeing? To ten Primal Chaos Prefectures?" The Monarch of Yu Country was somewhat in disbelief. Luo He agreed so readily and even voluntarily reduced the terms?

It was known that a well-cultivated Godly King, like the former Mountain Sitting Guest, could establish a third-rate nation by himself, typically encompassing about ten Primal Chaos Prefectures.

Luo Feng, as a local overlord who was also going to resist the entire Shi Kingdom, was only asking for ten Primal Chaos Prefectures, which was indeed very modest.

"The leaves of the Void Mother Tree from before helped me considerably," Luo Feng said with a smile. "For ten Primal Chaos Prefectures, I'll assist you, Monarch. However, I'll choose the

locations of these ten Primal Chaos Prefectures."

"Fine, choose as you like," the Monarch of Yu Country thought that however central the choices might be, he'd have to find a way to manage.

"These will be the ten,"

Luo Feng waved his hand, displaying a map of the Yu Kingdom with the ten Primal Chaos Prefectures closest to Huyang City as the center; in fact, this was also the range reflected by his Inner World!

"The ten Primal Chaos Prefectures near the border?" The Monarch of Yu Country was touched. The border Primal Chaos Prefectures were currently in the worst situation, with some already occupied by Shi Kingdom and the rest under attack.

"That will do," Luo Feng declared. "Also, the Marquis of Jiu Jiang is my friend, so now I'm including Jiu Jiang Primal Chaos Prefecture. Please arrange a good fief for him."

"Don't worry, everything will be taken care of properly," the Monarch of Yu Country looked at Luo Feng, truly moved. "Brother Luo He, for your bold assistance, I, Yushui, will remember this."

Chapter 197 - 32: Luo Feng Takes Action

Monarch of Yu Country asked, "Brother Luo He, when can you lend a hand?"

After all, it was a hasty visit, and once Luo Feng took action, he would face the entire pressure of Shi Kingdom. Usually, preparations needed to be made in advance.

"Whenever you need," Luo Feng said with a smile.

"Good," the Monarch of Yu Country was overjoyed.

How refreshingly straightforward! This Luo He was just too straightforward!

If the Godly Kings of the Land of Origin were all this decisive, he, the Monarch of Yu Country, would have made a great many friends already.

"Let's wait one day," the Monarch of Yu Country said, "I need one day to reclaim these ten Primal Chaos Prefectures, as they all currently have owners. Once Brother Luo He repels the Shi Kingdom, it will be much more troublesome to reclaim them."

These ten Primal Chaos Prefectures, being the closest to Huyang City and along the border, were in terrible times, and those feudal lords were willing to sell them off.

But once the situation improved, ultimately, they were territories cultivated over many long years,

the Monarch would want to reclaim them? Even if the feudal lords agreed, the conditions would certainly be high.

"Good, I will wait for the news from the Monarch," Luo Feng said.

"I'll arrange it right now." The Monarch of Yu Country stood up, his furry appearance sincere as he looked at Luo Feng, "Brother Luo He, the favor you've done for me this time, I will definitely repay."

Luo Feng rose with a smile: "When I need the help of the Monarch of Yu Country in the future, I will certainly ask."

The Monarch of Yu Country immediately took his leave, taking away the six attendants who had been leisurely eating and drinking within Huyang City, heading straight back to the Royal Capital of Yu Kingdom.

"I'm about to face the Emperor of Tian Kun," Luo Feng stood atop the City Lord's Mansion tower, his eyes cold.

He had agreed so readily, even offering a lower price, partly because he indeed appreciated the Void Proliferation Mother Tree Leaf given to him by the Monarch of Yu Country in his weaker years. On the other hand, it was also to naturally come into conflict with a few Monarchs of Shi Kingdom and personally test the detailed strength of 'Emperor of Tian Kun.'

"After all, he's at the Second Realm of Godly King and also cultivates the Primordial Bloodline. Let's prepare with peace of mind." Luo Feng sat cross-legged on the tower, quietly awaiting the moment to act.

...

Inside Jiu Jiang City.

"Shi Kingdom has invaded on a large scale, many Primal Chaos Prefectures along the border have been invaded and occupied, but my Jiu Jiang Primal Chaos Prefecture alone has been spared," the Marquis of Jiu Jiang frowned, feeling both relieved and uneasy.

As the surrounding Primal Chaos Prefectures fell one by one, all the neighbors around Jiu Jiang Primal Chaos Prefecture had become territories of the Shi Kingdom.

His Primal Chaos Prefecture was completely surrounded.

"The Shi Kingdom not attacking my Jiu Jiang Primal Chaos Prefecture is certainly not because of me, but because of Godly King Luo He." The Marquis of Jiu Jiang also subscribed to Luo He's intelligence service, although he only subscribed to the 'basic intelligence.' Higher-level intelligence was too expensive.

"Godly King Luo He, the outside world claims... after he became a Godly King, he should have the strength of an Overlord. But these are all rumors, never verified."

"Even if he has become an Overlord, Godly King Luo He is a Direct Disciple of the Emperor, and the Emperor of Tian Kun of the Shi Kingdom has a very good relationship with the Imperial Clan of the Flame Wind Ancient Country. Maybe Godly King Luo He will side with Shi Kingdom," the Marquis of Jiu Jiang was very uneasy.

In such chaotic circumstances, he had no power to resist.

His fate depended on the two large kingdoms, and on Luo He's attitude.

"No matter what, Godly King Luo He is a man of deep loyalty." The Marquis of Jiu Jiang had watched Luo Feng grow from within Huyang City.

"Jiu Jiang," the Monarch suddenly contacted him.

The Marquis of Jiu Jiang was startled and responded with immense respect: "Monarch."

"I intend to reclaim your Jiu Jiang Primal Chaos Prefecture," the Monarch of Yu Country said, "I can exchange it for a Primal Chaos Prefecture in the hinterlands of Yu Kingdom, are you willing?"

The Marquis of Jiu Jiang was taken aback and quickly replied: "Of course I'm willing, but the large city 'Huyang City' in my Jiu Jiang Primal Chaos Prefecture belongs to Godly King Luo He. I only control parts of Jiu Jiang Primal Chaos Prefecture."

"I know, I plan to exchange 'Shi Jiang Primal Chaos Prefecture' with you," the Monarch of Yu Country said.

"Shi Jiang Primal Chaos Prefecture? This... This is quite a bit larger than my Jiu Jiang Primal Chaos Prefecture, and its resources are more abundant," the Marquis of Jiu Jiang said, "In this exchange, I have no authority to exchange 'Huyang City.'

"This exchange is also Brother Luo He's wish," said the Monarch of Yu Country.

The Marquis of Jiu Jiang was shocked.

Brother Luo He's wish? Godly King Luo He was standing on the side of the Monarch?

"I naturally agree with the intentions of the Monarch and Godly King Luo He," the Marquis of Jiu Jiang said.

"Good," the Monarch of Yu Country cut off the communication immediately and continued contacting the next Primal Chaos Realm.

...

"I plan to reclaim the Tianshui Primal Chaos Prefecture under your name. I can compensate you with three hundred billion Cosmic Sand and a large city in the hinterland of Yu Kingdom all at once, are you willing?" the Monarch of Yu Kingdom contacted the Marquis Tianshui, "Of course, you can choose to leave Yu Kingdom, and then these compensations will be forfeited."

The prerequisite for a Primal Chaos Overlord to have a fief was to serve Yu Kingdom forever.

Once one left Yu Kingdom, they automatically lost ownership of the fief.

"I am naturally willing to serve Yu Kingdom. I am willing to exchange the fief for three hundred billion Cosmic Sand and a large city," the Marquis Tianshui said. Although leaving Yu Kingdom granted freedom and significantly reduced danger, it would also mean the loss of these resources.

"Good," the Monarch of Yu Country said, and immediately contacted the next Primal Chaos Realm.

Three hundred billion Cosmic Sand seemed like a lot, but the output of a Primal Chaos Prefecture was very high every era, with residence fees and a plethora of rare natural treasures yielding billions of Cosmic Sand every era.

A Primal Chaos Overlord usually had a vast clan to care for, so they were at least awarded a large city. Otherwise, it would be difficult to sustain the clan.

"Now that the Shi Kingdom has invaded on all fronts, at least I should first exchange for a huge amount of resources," Tianshui Marquis contemplated, "A large city in the future will barely provide for the clan and subordinates. I'm afraid I won't get a bit for myself. These three hundred billion Cosmic Sand... will be all I have for my long years of cultivation."

"If I decide to leave Yu Kingdom in the future, half of this three hundred billion Cosmic Sand according to the rules, must be returned."

The Tianshui Marquis weighed his options.

Not every Marquis had a complete Primal Chaos Prefecture as a fief; they could also choose some resources and a large city.

Joining a kingdom had its benefits.

Leaving also had its costs.

******

In the dire situation, the Monarch of Yu Country very smoothly reclaimed the ten Primal Chaos Prefectures. Except for the Marquis of Jiu Jiang, who was exchanged for a larger and richer Primal Chaos Prefecture in the hinterlands of Yu Kingdom, the other Marquises only had the option to exchange for 'three hundred billion Cosmic Sand plus a large city,' or to leave.

Of the other nine Marquises, six chose to exchange resources, and three chose to leave.

The territories of those two Primal Chaos Realm lords had been

completely occupied by Shi Kingdom, and they were forced to relocate their entire families away—they weren't optimistic about the future of Yu Kingdom and chose to seize the opportunity to sever ties completely.

As for resources? Joining another country would yield resources just the same.

"Let's go. Shi Kingdom is clearly more dominant, and Emperor Tian Kun has more friends. Even if we withstand this time, Yu Kingdom is still destined to decline in the future."

"These 300 billion grains of Cosmic Sand aren't so easy to take! It's a fight to the death, and if you want to back out later, you have to return half... better to choose a safer place."

The three Primal Chaos Realm lords, along with their families, henceforth parted ways with Yu Kingdom.

The Monarch of Yu Country naturally wouldn't obstruct their departure; after all, the conditions for withdrawing from the alliance had been made crystal-clear when recruiting Primal Chaos Realm lords. Godly Kings would not easily break such public commitments.

Luo He, the younger brother, all ten Primal Chaos Prefectures have been reclaimed; you may take action now," the Monarch of Yu Country communicated through causality.

"That was quick." Atop a tower of the Huyang City Lord's Mansion, the cross-legged Luo Feng opened his eyes, "From here on out, leave it to me."

...

Shi Kingdom was advancing comprehensively along the border between the two nations.

Fu Zhen Primal Chaos Prefecture, Fu Zhen City.

"Boom boom boom～～～" The colossal army of eternal true gods had arrived above Fu Zhen City, their formidable presence filling countless creatures within the city with terror and unease.

There stood three terrifying figures outside the city.

One figure, towering like a mountain, was even larger than the 'Fu Zhen City' itself, his breath creating fearsome storms. Merely the sight of such a massive being sent a chill down the spines of all creatures within the city.

Another figure was slightly smaller, but still tall enough to rival the city walls of Fu Zhen City, surrounded by thunder and lightning.

The last figure was the smallest, but the fiery red light he emitted covered the entire sky, making his presence the most terrifying.

"Marquis Fu Zhen, do you really think you can stop our grand army all by yourself?" The mountainous figure laughed heartily, his laughter shaking the entirety of Fu Zhen City and leaving the city's defending army devoid of any will to fight.

On one hand, the opposing allied army was enormous, and on the other, those three Primal Chaos Realm beings were ready to strike at any moment.

"Marquis Fu Zhen, if you have the guts, take action."

"Haha, we've been killing our way here, and you people from Yu Kingdom just keep retreating. It's so boring."

The voices of Shi Kingdom's three Primal Chaos Realm lords echoed between heaven and earth.

Within the Marquis Mansion.

The grey-robed Marquis Fu Zhen, looking at this scene, felt both anger and powerlessness. His 'Fu Zhen Primal Chaos Prefecture' wasn't among the ten Primal Chaos Prefectures selected by Luo Feng, and even now, he was still reluctant to abandon the territory he had long called home.

"The Monarch hasn't commanded, and the four Godly Kings remain silent," Marquis Fu Zhen sighed internally, "Oh well, it can't be stopped."

Suddenly—

Hum!!!

An invisible Power of the World spread everywhere.

"What's this?" Marquis Fu Zhen was shocked.

"Who is this?" Even the three Primal Chaos Realm beings from Shi Kingdom changed color, as the world's power that enveloped everything was unhidden, overbearing, and terrifying, and even the weakest creatures could feel this power oppressing everything around them.

The whole world darkened.

At this moment, not only Fu Zhen City but an expanse billions of times vast was shrouded in it.

Shi Kingdom's invasion included a total of twelve Primal Chaos Prefectures, all enveloped by Luo Feng's Power of the World! The straight-line distance between these twelve Primal Chaos Prefectures was quite far, beyond the reach of Luo Feng's World Life Form True Body.

But Luo Feng had dispatched two Avatars.

Each Avatar, even with only one-thousandth of the energy reserve, far surpassed the might of a Primal Chaos Realm being. The Avatar's Inner World was exceedingly rich in life potency, naturally leading to the formation of an Inner World, and the scope of their World Reflection could cover up to eight Primal Chaos Prefectures.

A World Life Form, one True Body, two Avatars.

World Reflection was enough to cover all the invaded lands.

"Hum—"

All of Shi Kingdom's invading army, including the thirty-five Primal Chaos Realm beings participating, were completely enveloped by the Power of the World.

"What is that?" Countless creatures looked up as they saw the sky suddenly turn into primal chaos.

"This..."

Only the Primal Chaos Realm beings could see clearly; it was an immensely huge face.

Continue reading stories on empire

The face was so massive, it surpassed what eternal true gods could see, and only Primal Chaos Realm beings could discern the true features of this enormous face.

It was the face of Luo Feng!

Luo Feng looked down upon the twelve Primal Chaos Prefectures, and his face was so large that even regions beyond the twelve Prefectures, such as within Shi Kingdom’s own territories with Primal Chaos Realm beings, could see this gigantic face.

The mere sight chilled these Primal Chaos Realm beings to the bone!

"I am Luo He."

The giant face enveloping the sky above the twelve Primal Chaos Prefectures began to speak, its voice indifferent, "I am here at the invitation of the Monarch of Yu Country to deal with the matter of Shi Kingdom’s invasion into Yu Kingdom."

The voice, grand and resounding, reverberated through the heavens and the earth of the twelve Primal Chaos Prefectures.

"This, this..." All of Shi Kingdom’s invading forces, along with their Primal Chaos Realm beings, looked on with dread at this scene, feeling that at this moment, this Luo He Godly King was the sovereign over the twelve Primal Chaos Prefectures!

"Boom boom boom—" The Power of the World churned fiercely as if the heavens and earth were in wrath.

All the invading armies and Primal Chaos Realm beings were swept

up by the Power of the World, forcibly expelled from the large cities and tumbled into the wilderness beyond.

"Little ones invading from Shi Kingdom, I give you one day to flee Yu Kingdom. If you haven't left in one day, then you'll never need to leave," the giant face of Luo He looked down upon the weak and said indifferently.

**

Thank you to the new Alliance Hierarch 'Song Chuyu' and 'King of the Station' for their rewards, as well as 'Old K' for his continued support.

Chapter 198 - 33 The Continent Watches

The troops of Shi Kingdom, under the compulsion of the Power of the World, had previously fallen into the wilderness in utter panic, devoid of any resistance. But when they heard Luo Feng's voice between heaven and earth, they breathed a sigh of relief.

"This terrifying existence 'Luo He' is indeed most merciful and didn't vent his anger on us eternal true gods."

"If he had been more ruthless, perhaps a single thought might have annihilated us all."

The eternal true gods of the Shi Kingdom's troops were rather grateful.

"Godly King Luo He is truly merciful."

"He didn't involve us."

The many cultivators at the Primal Chaos Realm of Shi Kingdom also experienced a bout of terror; although they all had some resurrection carriers, the complete annihilation of their True Bodies and the loss of treasures would still be heartbreaking.

Under normal circumstances, a Godly King would not bully the weaker. But during a war between two countries, the methods of a Godly King would be much more merciless and cruel. Some Godly Kings would carry out indiscriminate slaughter. For example, during their conquest of enemy countries, the Emperor of Tian Kun from Shi Kingdom would completely flatten the enemy king's territories, leaving no creature alive in the royal capitals. Others used the wars as an excuse to vent and devour numerous cities.

Still others, like the Ancestral God of the Snow Realm, would often instigate massive crimes even in times of peace.

Therefore, for these weaker ones, during a war between two countries, Luo Feng did not take his wrath out on the weak... He was definitely one of the most merciful among the Godly Kings.

"Godly King Luo He has given us one day to leave quickly."

"The war has escalated now; it's beyond our ability to intervene."

One by one, the cultivators at the Primal Chaos Realm took initiative to withdraw their troops and quickly made their way.

With just the troops, escaping from the boundaries of Yu Kingdom in one day would indeed be difficult. But with a Primal Chaos Realm cultivator leading the escape, the speed was much faster.

...

Luo Feng's Power of the World enveloped twelve Primal Chaos Prefectures, creating a huge commotion that was noticed by all the powerful beings of the Land of Origin.

"Has Luo He, who has just become a Godly King, managed to control the range of twelve Primal Chaos Prefectures?" Noted the Godly Kings of Flame Wind Ancient Country, and even a few Emperors were paying attention.

"Considering the scope of his Power of the World, it's undoubtedly reached the invincible level of the First Realm of a Godly King."

"Without any external help, reaching the invincible status in the First Realm of a Godly King is indeed possible for a few in the current era. But to achieve this step right after becoming a Godly King... in the history of the Land of Origin, Luo He should be the third one!"

"The first one was Earth God King, the second was Emperor Qing, and now the third is Luo He."

Although Earth God King is at the Second Realm of Godly King, he is capable of fighting beyond his level with Emperors and Monarchs,

even surviving being surrounded and attacked by multiple Monarchs of Thunder Ancient Country and still remains unconstrained to this day.

No need to mention Emperor Qing.

"The potential of Luo He is terrifying."

The Godly Kings of Flame Wind Ancient Country, who mostly haven't cultivated the Primordial Bloodline, are still very clear-headed and rational, knowing that it's better to form an alliance with Luo He rather than making an enemy of him.

...

"Another powerful loner cultivator has emerged?" sensed the Godly Kings of Thunder Ancient Country, noting the situation in Yu Kingdom from afar.

"The Ancestral Gods are too merciful. If the two Ancestral Gods had joined forces, they could completely monopolize all the resources of the Land of Origin. These loner cultivators wouldn't even have the chance to grow."

"If Luo He were part of the Imperial Clan, he might have the potential to reach the Ultimate Realm. But as a loner cultivator... he's probably just another Earth God King at best."

The Godly Kings of Thunder Ancient Country chatted casually, not really concerned.

In terms of peak-level combat power, the two great Imperial Clans hold an absolute advantage. Luo Feng's talent and potential at most make the Godly Kings of Thunder Ancient Country take notice. On the Land of Origin… there are not many powerful beings that can attract their attention, but Luo Feng is now one of them.

...

"Last time I invited him to enter my Two Realms Palace, he didn't accept. No rush, he will feel the pressure of the two great Imperial Clans." In a regular city tavern, a man drinking smiled as he looked in

the direction of Yu Kingdom, his aura completely ordinary, such that even Emperors and Monarchs would not notice anything special about him.

...

Shadow Sky Realm.

Sitting cross-legged inside a pavilion, a figure with long hair, whose power permeated the outside world, also sensed the overwhelming Power of the World covering twelve Primal Chaos Prefectures in Yu Kingdom.

"Luo He is gradually revealing his brilliance," murmured the long-haired figure.

Luo Feng had once killed an envoy of the Shadow Sky Realm, and rather than being angry, the lord of the Shadow Sky Realm was pleased.

"To possess the strength of the invincible First Realm of a Godly King right after achieving godhood."

"Even I, when I first became a Godly King, took over a thousand eras to reach the invincible strength of the First Realm of a Godly King without external help. Luo He's talent is truly terrifying."

"The more terrifying, the better. The powerful among us loner cultivators are still too weak," looked the long-haired figure towards Luo He, "Luo He is still very weak, currently only at the threshold of an Overlord level."

He was pleased with Luo Feng's growth, yet he knew that Luo Feng was not yet at a level to interfere in their conflicts.

Being invincible in the First Realm of a Godly King signifies one as an overlord of the Land of Origin, yet this is just the baseline for overlords.

Like the Emperor of Tian Kun who is in the Second Realm of a Godly King and also cultivates the Primordial Bloodline, he is a proper overlord of one side, far more intimidating than Luo He.

******

Shi Kingdom's capital, inside the royal palace.

"Luo He actually dares to intervene in a war between two nations?" Wuxiang, the old ancestor, was furiously shocked as he gazed into the distance towards the horizon.

Luo Feng's massive face covered more than ten Primal Chaos Prefectures. Even from within the Shi Kingdom's capital, he could still be seen clearly, thanks to the strength of a Godly King.

The four Godly Kings gazed from afar, shocked and pressured. The power that enveloped more than a dozen Primal Chaos Prefectures already proved one point... Luo Feng's strength had indeed reached the Overlord level.

"Big brother, he has driven out our dispatched Shi Kingdom troops." Wuxiang, the old ancestor, urgently asked, "How should we respond? If we endure this, I'm afraid it would become a joke throughout the Land of Origin."

Sitting there, the Emperor of Tian Kun looked at the vast face in the sky and indifferently said, "Endure? This plan was devised by myself and some friends. Luo He alone cannot stop it."

The four Godly Kings all breathed a sigh of relief upon hearing this.

"Big brother, what should we do next?" the Demon Blade Godly King asked.

"He is Emperor Qing's direct disciple; we still have to give him some face," the Emperor of Tian Kun calmly said. "Skull Peak, you excel in the clone technique; send an avatar to meet Luo He! Tell Luo He to retreat quickly, and I can pretend nothing happened. If he continues to interfere with this matter, hinder us... I will make sure he pays a severe price and deeply regrets it!"

"Yes," the Skull Peak Godly King responded.

Among all five Godly Kings of Shi Kingdom, only Skull Peak Godly King excelled in the clone technique. Exactly because of the clone

technique, he had been invited by the Emperor of Tian Kun to join them, as many matters suited the Skull Peak Godly King to handle.

"This war, is it the will of the Monarch and several Godly Kings at the Second Realm that should be informed to Luo He?" Skull Peak Godly King asked.

"Inform him," the Emperor of Tian Kun indifferently said. "To prevent him from acting foolishly."

"Yes," the confidence of Skull Peak Godly King grew even stronger.

...

The face of Luo Feng that enveloped more than ten Primal Chaos Prefectures, gazed towards the direction of the Shi Kingdom's capital.

The noise he made with his intervention made various forces across the Land of Origin take notice; the Godly Kings of Shi Kingdom were definitely aware of it.

"Here it comes." Luo Feng sensed an apparition appearing in the wilderness, a golden skeletal figure that looked at Luo Feng with a smile.

"Skull Peak Godly King?" Luo Feng recognized the other party.

Skull Peak Godly King also practiced the Great Dao of Life Origin, but his strength was far less than that of the Ancestral God of the Snow Realm, let alone Luo Feng. Yet, he could still condense many skeletal avatars.

The Great Dao of Life Origin was just like that; although inferior in combat, it was much stronger in terms of survival.

"Luo He, Godly King," Skull Peak Godly King stood before Luo Feng, still very humble, and smilingly said, "I do not know what promise the Monarch of Yu Country has given you, but I must clarify that the original intent of this war between two nations is not to annihilate Yu Kingdom. Behind this war is the decision of my monarch, the Emperor of Tian Kun, and several Godly Kings at the Second Realm."

"If you obstruct, you would offend not just my monarch but also several others of the same level," Skull Peak Godly King said. "I have come here also hoping that Luo He, Godly King, can understand the key point and withdraw early. My monarch will not pursue it further. Luo He, Godly King, and our Shi Kingdom can still be friends."

"Not pursue it further?" Luo Feng said, "The Emperor of Tian Kun is indeed quite magnanimous."

"My monarch loves to make friends and likes to make friends with someone like Luo He, Godly King," Skull Peak Godly King said.

"Unfortunately, the Monarch of Yushui is my good friend," Luo Feng, looking down from above, leisurely said. "I have already promised the Monarch of Yushui, and naturally, I won't break my word, betray a good friend!"

Upon hearing this, Skull Peak Godly King felt uneasy.

"This time, the entire Shi Kingdom troops will withdraw, and I can represent Yu Kingdom in not pursuing this invasion," Luo Feng looked down, "thus resolving this war."

"You won't pursue it?" Skull Peak Godly King couldn't help saying, "Didn't Luo He, Godly King, understand? This is a joint decision made by my monarch and several friends; are you sure you truly want to block it?"

"I have promised the Monarch of Yushui; I must see it through," Luo Feng said, looking down.

"Go back and tell the Emperor of Tian Kun, Yu Kingdom, I have secured it! Don't force me to act!"

"Luo He, Godly King, I am kindly reminding you, yet you still refuse to repent," Skull Peak Godly King warned. "I can tell you, if you persist alone, you will pay a heavy price. Then, you will deeply regret it."

"You also tell the Emperor of Tian Kun, the moment he acts, he will also have to pay a severe price!" Luo Feng coldly said. Explore stories on empire

"Very well," Skull Peak Godly King said.

"There's no need for this avatar to leave."

Luo Feng gave him a cold look.

The terrifying Power of the World instantly converged, focusing on this avatar of Skull Peak Godly King, instantly crushing it to dust.

Crushing a Godly King's avatar... represented Luo Feng's attitude!

...

Far in the Shi Kingdom's capital, the Emperor of Tian Kun, who had been closely watching the whole negotiation process, felt his face grow utterly cold as Luo Feng crushed that avatar of Skull Peak Godly King.

"In the First Realm of Godly King, almost reaching the threshold of a region's Overlord, yet daring to be so arrogant," the Emperor of Tian Kun stood up as the earth seemed to tremble, "I will let him know what price he has to pay for ignoring my goodwill and still choosing to offend me!"

Boom!

The Emperor of Tian Kun instantly disappeared.

Chapter 199 Overlord Level Confrontation

Luo Feng's Power of the World enveloped a total of twelve Primal Chaos Prefectures. When the 'Emperor of Tian Kun's' body intended to enter this range, Luo Feng naturally detected it and instinctively repelled and squeezed the other.

"Buzz~~~" The dense Power of the World compressed against the Emperor of Tian Kun, forcing him to reveal his form.

An incredibly vast body appeared between heaven and earth.

It had a pair of wings, each of unimaginable size, and a mouth as big as one-third of its body size! Blood-red eyes filled with murderous intent, a thick scale-armored tail stretched across heaven and earth.

When its wings were spread, they were three hundred trillion kilometers in length! The thickness of its body alone was fifty to sixty trillion kilometers.

This was already its smallest possible size, for if it grew any bigger, even the heavens and earth would seem too small.

"Primordial Bloodline," Luo Feng observed this scene.

The potential of the Primordial Bloodline was extremely high, even capable of escaping from the Braided Cage World.

As a Second Realm Godly King, the Emperor of Tian Kun had deeply tapped into the potential of the Primordial Bloodline. This immense bodily prowess...although not comparable to the Emperors and Monarchs, already had a similar essence.

Sigh.

The giant face enveloping twelve Primal Chaos Prefectures vanished, and a figure in silver stood in front of that colossal creature.

"Luo He, some actions come with a price," the colossal creature spoke, its voice causing the vast boundless heaven and earth to tremble.

"Let's see what you can do, whether it's me who pays the price, or you," Luo Feng calmly observed him. He admitted that the true body of the Emperor of Tian Kun was more domineering and strong than his World Life Form.

While they conversed, several ancient beings from afar were already watching the battle.

Powerful beings, from within their cave mansions, could watch from afar.

The weaker ones moved closer to the borders of Shi Kingdom and Yu Country.

"A confrontation between two Overlords," the Godly King from Bolu also arrived at Yu Country to get a clearer view of the battle, "Luo He is still too confident. After all, he has only reached the threshold of the Overlord level. The Emperor of Tian Kun, on the other hand, has deep accumulations... This battle, Luo He might suffer a significant defeat!"

"Luo Feng!" the Mountain Sitting Guest had also arrived from Thunder Ancient Country to the border of Shi Kingdom and Yu Country, watching from a distance.

His power was somewhat weaker.

In Thunder Ancient Country, he did not perceive Luo Feng's Power of the World covering twelve Primal Chaos Prefectures, but he kept up with the news about Luo Feng, so he was also aware of Luo Feng's fallout with Shi Kingdom.

"Becoming a Godly King and acting hastily, why so rushed?" the Mountain Sitting Guest thought, "After all, the Emperor of Tian Kun is at the Second Realm of a Godly King. Luo Feng, if you broke

through to the Second Realm, there would be no hurry to act."

The Mountain Sitting Guest was very patient; he had waited such a long, long time, even thousands of years more wouldn't matter to him.

"Luo Feng might suffer a bit, but there's no danger to his life," the Mountain Sitting Guest reassured himself, intently watching the battle.

The two Ancient Countries and many ancient existences were all focused on this battle.

After all, there were only so many Overlords in the whole Land of Origin, and a fight between two Overlords was indeed rare.

...

"Hahaha, you really are confident."

The huge body of the Emperor of Tian Kun spoke, then it opened its gigantic mouth! This mouth made up one-third of its body size; inside were dense, crisscrossing sharp teeth, followed by a terrifying roar!

Roar!!!

Black winds flew out of that gigantic mouth, instantly sweeping through heaven and earth. Hidden within those black winds were traces of grey currents, which even slightly startled Luo Feng.

"Is this the 'Annihilation Wind' of the Emperor of Tian Kun?" Luo Feng had already collected detailed intelligence on the Emperor of Tian Kun and knew that once this Annihilation Wind was unleashed, it would destroy heavens and obliterate the earth, posing a great threat even to beings in the Second Realm of Godly King.

"I shall see."

Luo Feng's figure instantly enlarged, his feet planted on the ground, his head nearly touching the starry sky.

Dressed in silver, Luo Feng stood still, the silver robe over his body

naturally spread out, transforming into a silver canopy, actively intercepting the terrifying black wind.

"Hiss~~~" The Annihilation Wind, derived by the Emperor of Tian Kun from his mastery of the Origin Dao of Matter channeled through his Primordial Bloodline, had a corrosive and destructive nature. The moment it touched the silver canopy, though the canopy was resilient and filled with endless vitality, it still ended up with large holes eroded through it.

Huff, huff!

The Annihilation Wind, eroding and shattering the silver canopy, continued blowing towards Luo Feng.

"Whoosh whoosh whoosh~~~" Although the silver robe was eroded, it naturally regenerated from nothingness, intercepting again and again, only to be blown into nonexistence repeatedly.

From the looks of it, the Annihilation Wind appeared more dominant.

Yet, the silver robe spread out, filled with endless vitality, and was able to regenerate again and again. Besides, Luo Feng himself continually provided energy, resisting the Annihilation Wind.

Finally—

Luo Feng's robe, now perforated throughout, saw the Annihilation Wind finally exhausted.

"Hm? Just a robe blocked my Annihilation Wind?" the Emperor of Tian Kun, who made his first move, realized that his opponent was tough, "His physical body and robe, both crafted from secret techniques. Extremely tough, and the vitality is exceedingly rich."

The characteristic of practitioners of the Great Dao of Life Origin is that they are very hard to completely annihilate. It seems as though they are destroyed, yet they can recover from nothingness.

'Emperor Chu', a destroyer of Ultimate Realm life forms, believed it would take two to three attacks to completely eliminate Luo Feng's avatar. It shows the tenacity of his vitality.

"Luo He, I just blew a breath, and your robe is already tattered," the Emperor of Tian Kun's voice echoed through heaven and earth."

Luo Feng's tattered robe naturally repaired itself, returning to its pristine condition.

"The Annihilation Wind of the Emperor of Tian Kun is indeed quite powerful," Luo Feng praised, "I wonder, do you have even more formidable moves? Let me test them?"

"Then I shall satisfy you!" the Emperor of Tian Kun's blood-red eyes grew fiercer, and on his massive forehead a dazzling golden light suddenly gathered, shocking all onlookers the moment the light condensed.

"The Great Extinction Golden Light!"

"The killing move of the Emperor of Tian Kun!"

Being a greatly seasoned Second Realm Godly King, the moves of the Emperor of Tian Kun were well known to the outside world; the 'Annihilation Wind' was just a common technique, but the 'Great Extinction Golden Light' was the true killing move, one that even posed a threat to Emperors and Monarchs.

"The Emperor of Tian Kun is going all out from the start," observed the Mountain Sitting Guest with some unease.

"This Great Extinction Golden Light, harnessing the might of the Primordial Bloodline, wreaks terrible destruction upon 'matter', enough to command respect from an Emperor level," the Divine Power Incarnation of the Emperor of Yushui also watched nervously.

Luo He was acting on his behalf this time.

...

Discover hidden stories at empire

The reputation of the Great Extinction Golden Light was well established.

The moment the golden light emitted from the forehead of the Emperor of Tian Kun, Luo Feng was too late to block and was instantly affected.

"Pu."

The golden light struck Luo Feng's chest in an instant.

"Hum—" Luo Feng only felt his body rumble, the golden light merging instantly into his body, wantonly and wildly destroying everything! The fundamental structure of his 'World Life Form was constantly being annihilated.

Although it was being annihilated, it was also struggling to recover.

But the destructiveness was too terrible, and it soon completely annihilated the vitality of the fundamental matter.

"Hiss Hiss Hiss!!!"

The majestic, towering, silver-clad figure of Luo Feng showed countless golden patterns emerging on its surface, eroding and annihilating his body even as he continued to regenerate it.

"My Great Extinction Golden Light, formed from the concentration of Primordial Bloodline, clearly has the upper hand! But his body is like a world, containing too vast an energy," the Emperor of Tian Kun realized the tenacity of Luo He.

Godly Kings could easily reach heights equal to heaven and earth.

So from the surface, it was difficult to clearly judge just how vast the energy reserves in this avatar of Luo Feng were.

Emperor Chu, as a life form that had reached the Ultimate Realm, had much sharper senses. The senses of the Emperor of Tian Kun were much inferior, only able to judge accurately through combat.

"One Great Extinction Golden Light can only destroy about one percent of his body," the Emperor of Tian Kun felt a chill in his heart, "but I can at most emit ten Great Extinction Golden Lights if I exhaust myself."

Although he still had several killing moves, the Emperor of Tian Kun could deduce that he was unable to annihilate this body.

"Those who cultivate the Great Dao of Life Origin, though their life force is tenacious, typically evade and use avatars to preserve their lives in my presence. Few dare to resist my moves head-on." The Emperor of Tian Kun reflected, "But this Luo He dares to resist my moves."

"I can feel that his physical body, apart from containing many mysteries of the Great Dao of Life, also contains the mysteries of the Origin Dao of Matter, making it so tough and difficult to annihilate." The Emperor of Tian Kun, being a practitioner of the Origin Dao of Matter himself, could even more certainly recognize this.

"Emperor of Tian Kun, do you have even more powerful moves?" Luo Feng, in his towering silver attire with its numerous golden patterns still eroding him, bore it calmly and fearlessly.

"This Luo He is merely relying on having a sufficiently massive life form to withstand the attack," the Emperor of Tian Kun also had experience dealing with such massive life forms.

The larger the life form, the greater the strain on the soul and spiritual will.

Being barely able to manipulate it was already good; it simply couldn't employ subtle techniques.

"Luo He."

The Emperor of Tian Kun looked at Luo Feng, "This clumsy body is what you rely on? I will now flatten your Huyang City and I want to see if you can stop me."

Whoosh!

The Emperor of Tian Kun moved, appearing enormously vast yet astonishingly fast, traveling between heaven and earth, heading straight for Huyang City.

He intended to exploit his advantage in the finesse of his moves,

making Luo Feng pay the price.

"Flatten Huyang City?"

Luo Feng's face turned cold.

Whoosh.

With a step, Luo Feng merged into the world and instantly appeared right in front of the Emperor of Tian Kun.

"Cut!" Luo Feng raised his right hand high, despite the golden light eroding his body. Power converged in his right hand, a terrifying aura of life and death gathering in his palm.

Using his hand as a blade.

Slash!

Luo Feng's right hand chopped down, the vast power contained within the World Life Form fully concentrated within this blade light, which, while highly concentrated, also embodied the eerie essence of cutting off all vitality.

"This—" The Emperor of Tian Kun had not expected that Luo He, even in such a massive life form, could still execute such a subtle technique.

He didn't know that, managing to wield one-thousandth of the energy reserves in an avatar, Luo Feng could perform his most intricate techniques. If the avatar managed even more, growing larger, the techniques he could use would only become cruder.

Were he to deploy the true body of the World Life Form, every movement would be incredibly cumbersome.

But at this moment, the technique Luo Feng was using was one of his killing moves that merged life and death, 'Life-cutting.' The blade light traveled in darkness, seemingly nonexistent in reality, and in an instant had already cleaved deep into the body of the Emperor of Tian Kun, slicing in silently.

Luo Feng stood at a distance, the golden lines on his body slowly fading, the Great Extinction Golden Light gradually exhausting itself.

"Emperor of Tian Kun, how was that move?" Luo Feng looked at the other.

Chapter 200 The Emperor of Tian Kun is Truly Formidable

Emperor Tian Kun's massive body had a wound appear, with the scale armor around it turning gray and lifeless. Soon, this scale armor and flesh turned to ashes and vanished.

However, for the enormous body of Emperor Tian Kun, the loss of this bit of flesh and scale armor was negligible. In the blink of an eye, new flesh and scales grew back.

"How is this possible?" Emperor Tian Kun could hardly believe it. "His body is like a world, even more vibrant than mine! I am in the Second Realm of Godly King, and I need to cultivate the Primordial Bloodline to manipulate such a physical body! Moreover, I have to suffer from the contamination of the bloodline will... yet he uses no external force, manipulates such a body, and can execute intricate maneuvers? How does he achieve that?"

If a massively built body had clumsy moves, its threat would be too low.

Emperor Tian Kun could toy with it at will.

His moves, Luo Feng didn't even have time to stop.

Luo Feng's clumsy maneuvers, he could easily stop them all!

He would have the absolute initiative!

But now, Luo Feng could even effortlessly blend into the heavens and earth, teleporting and appearing everywhere nearby! With such swift attacks, Emperor Tian Kun couldn't intercept them in time.

"This isn't a maneuver of the Great Dao of Life Origin. The moves of

the Great Dao of Life Origin aren't so devious and unpredictable. Nor from the Origin Dao of Matter." Emperor Tian Kun looked at Luo Feng. "He has also mastered a third great dao."

That blade light just now moved through the darkness, as if it didn't exist in reality. By the time it struck, he had already been hit.

The speed of this move was utterly unblockable.

"Is it somewhat like the path of causality? Or destruction? Or something else?" Emperor Tian Kun had many doubts, but he couldn't be sure of anything. However, he did understand one thing... Luo He was much more troublesome than anticipated!

…

"How is this possible?"

"To manipulate such a massive physical body without external aid and still execute such exquisite maneuvers?"

A number of ancient beings with profound strength on the Land of Origin found it incredible.

This defied common sense.

Of course, theoretically, it was possible.

"Could it be that his Spiritual Will has surpassed the Ultimate Realm of Godly King? To manipulate such a body, and still do it with ease?"

"Or does he also cultivate the "Soul Path"? Is his soul incredibly powerful?"

"Is he a reincarnated old fellow whose realm far exceeds the First Realm of Godly King, making such maneuvers easy for him?"

Various speculations came to mind.

These were all possibilities; the Land of Origin had hidden dragons and crouching tigers over the long years, and it wasn't the first time some incredibly astonishing new Godly King, after enough strength

was accumulated, or after their signature moves were exposed, was confirmed to be an old fellow reincarnated.

…

"I've been watching Luo Feng grow up, and his small universe is unprecedented in the history of the Land of Origin. There hasn't been an old fellow who's reached this level," said Mountain Sitting Guest, who was watching nervously, now excited. "Luo Feng, he's reached this point on his own strength."

"He has been on the Land of Origin for just over a century."

Mountain Sitting Guest was well aware of how stunning his disciple was.

A hundred-plus eras were enough to confront the overlords of the Land of Origin.

Given another thousand eras, wouldn't he be confronting emperors and monarchs?

…

"Wonderful, wonderful, wonderful," said Po Lu Godly King in amazement, "Being invincible in the First Realm of Godly King myself, I wouldn't dare confront Emperor Tian Kun head-on like that! First Realm of Godly King... to be so powerful?"

Po Lu Godly King, also aware of Special Grade Inheritance, perfect inheritances,

understood theoretically that the First Realm of Godly King could be terrifyingly powerful, potentially even more fearsome than Luo Feng at present.

But on this Source World of the Land of Origin, Luo Feng's performance had already been very dazzling.

"After this battle, I must visit Brother Luo He," said Po Lu Godly King, who had initiated a relationship with Luo Feng back when he was in the Primal Chaos Realm. Now, naturally, he sought to deepen their

ties, "and I'll take Yun Ge with me."

******

The massive Emperor Tian Kun looked at Luo Feng and spoke, "Luo He, which old fellow's reincarnation are you?"

"I'm not anyone's reincarnation," Luo Feng looked back at him.

"Even if you were, you wouldn't dare admit it right? You reincarnated folks always carefully hide your identities, fearing it might attract enemies," Emperor Tian Kun sneered. "I really want to see, in front of me, how much you can still hide."

Many Godly Kings reincarnated, and often at critical moments, they used their signature moves from past lives, exposing their identities.

"Die!" With a massive flap of his wings, Emperor Tian Kun's huge wings tremored.

The pair of wings, flapping violently, made the skies seem to collapse.

Boom—

Within a vast range, all matter was obliterated, not just rocks and soil, but also plants and trees, even the energy of heaven and earth was annihilated, along with the Primal Chaos Current being destroyed and turned into the smallest particle streams.

This strike also enveloped Luo Feng's body, covering a wide range, making it difficult for Luo Feng to avoid, and forcing him to resist with all his might.

"Boom!!!" This endlessly terrifying force struck Luo Feng's body. Even though he resisted with his arms and tried to deflect the force, he still felt the overwhelming might spread through his body. As a World Life Form, he felt the shock, and cracks appeared in the world inside him.

"The 'Sky-reaching Wings' of Emperor Tian Kun," Luo Feng knew a few of Emperor Tian Kun's lethal moves.

If the 'Great Extinction Golden Light' is an energy-based move.n/ô/ vel/b//in dot c//om

'Sky-reaching Wings' is purely a power-based technique.

Luo Feng, with his towering stature as tall as heaven and earth, was also blasted backward by more than ten steps, each step stomping out trillions of kilometers in gigantic pits on the ground before he could barely stabilize himself.

"In terms of strength, this move of his is dozens of times stronger than mine, luckily my World Life Form has extremely strong life force," Luo Feng felt a sense of weakness while withstanding the blow, clearly countless basic life structures had been shattered, but they were restored in the blink of an eye.

"My body has the advantage in life force, but in terms of the explosive force, it's far less than that of the Emperor of Tian Kun," Luo Feng realized the gap between them.

"Boom—"

Suddenly, Luo Feng's face changed.

Pu!

A flash of arc light, Luo Feng was suddenly cut in half from the waist, severed into two parts.

"The lethal move 'Sky-breaking Tail'." Luo Feng had long known about this killer move and had been on guard against it, yet he still couldn't fend it off.

This move is the Emperor of Tian Kun's so-called 'Unbreakable' technique, in an instant, his gigantic scale-armored tail would burst forth, all the tremendous power of his entire massive body accumulating at the end of the tail, which then sweeps across the sky in an arc.

Simple as it sounds, this move entails techniques of the Origin Dao of Matter, and even twisted time, its execution was instantaneous as it swept across Luo Feng's body.

The tail was extremely sharp, cutting through Luo Feng's body with ease.

"Huh!"

The massive head that composed one-third of the Emperor of Tian Kun's body, only now suddenly opened its mouth, and at this moment Luo Feng felt as if the heavens and the earth had darkened, surrounded by a sea of blood-red folds.

"I'm trapped in the 'World's Stomach'." Half of Luo Feng's bisected body ended up in different stomachs.

The Emperor of Tian Kun's another deadly move 'World's Stomach' utilizes the mysteries of the Material Origin Dao in combination with the potential of the Primordial Bloodline Physical Body, creating several major bloodline techniques.

Once the World's Stomach is executed, it can swallow a vast expanse of the world into its stomach.

This Primordial Bloodline body possesses multiple stomachs, capable of eroding, destroying, and digesting.

"Change."

The two sections of Luo Feng's body, now in different stomachs, instantly transformed into two smaller versions of Luo Feng, each of considerably less strength.

"One-on-one, even though I can withstand some of his moves by relying on the World Life Form, once the real fight starts, I'd be swallowed in an instant," Luo Feng recognized the disparity in strength.

The surrounding blood-red folds, endless blood-red power eroding Luo Feng.

The two smaller Luos, their silver robes corroded with many holes, their bodies also began showing many wounds, with Luo Feng's face getting battered and shredded.

Many wounds were also being repaired.

Destruction, repair, continuously ongoing!

"Luo He, this body of yours won't think of escaping now." The Emperor of Tian Kun's voice resonated within the stomach.

"Emperor of Tian Kun, your World Stomach's eroding power is pretty mediocre; its speed can't catch up with my natural recovery rate," Luo Feng retorted mockingly, "Are you inviting me to reside permanently in your stomach?"

Indeed, the erosion's power lies in its relentless but its destructive ability is far less than other killer moves. During the erosion, every part of Luo Feng's body's energy, just like the Origin of Life, kept restoring itself.

"My World's Stomach is quite large, imprisoning you is very easy for me," the Emperor of Tian Kun declared.

"Well then, the energy of this avatar, I will gift it to you," the two smaller Luo Fengs said with a slight smile.

Boom! Boom!

Suddenly, countless Secret Patterns appeared on the surfaces of the two smaller Luo Fengs, their skin turning dark red, the very technique Luo Feng had mastered in merging life and death explosions - "Red Sky Burst!" Immediately following, they exploded violently, all their energy erupting in an instant!

After all, it was the energy reserve of 'one-thousandth' of a World Life Form's True Body, exploding with the "Red Sky Burst" technique, it violently impacted the Emperor of Tian Kun's stomach, blasting many holes in it.

"Pu."

Externally.

The enormous Emperor of Tian Kun had just swallowed Luo Feng's bisected body, soon, a violent energy reaction appeared at the

abdominal area, many cracks forming on the surface scales, this blow was the most severe damage Luo Feng had inflicted on the Emperor of Tian Kun thus far in their battle.

"Can't swallow him anymore in the future," the Emperor of Tian Kun, suffered this blow, feeling quite uncomfortable.

"To cultivate such a powerful physical body is not easy, to give it up just like that?" The Emperor of Tian Kun was somewhat surprised, thinking Luo Feng's body must be carrying some Secret Treasures.

Even without Secret Treasures, just to accumulate so much energy to cultivate such a strong body is not an easy task.

"Emperor of Tian Kun."

A voice echoed through heaven and earth.

The blood-colored eyes of the Emperor of Tian Kun also narrowed, he looked towards the direction of Huyang City from afar. At this moment, Huyang City had already seen the appearance of ten figures soaring through the sky.

Ten silver-robed Luo Fengs, each one's presence no less than before.

"The Emperor of Tian Kun is really formidable, one avatar is not his match, only ten avatars together is my last resort," the ten Luo Fengs looked toward the Emperor of Tian Kun.

Discover hidden content at empire

The scene before him chilled the Emperor of Tian Kun's heart.

It also shocked the various beings currently watching the battle; even those firmly on Luo Feng's side, the Mountain Sitting Guest and the Emperor of Yu Shui, were stunned as they watched the ten figures appear above Huyang City.

—

Thanks to the new Alliance Hierarch 'Chu Hengqu' for the reward.

Chapter 201 Season 4 Episode 36 The Cost

"Luo He can actually control ten powerful avatars?" The Lord of Yushui was not surprised by the presence of other avatars, as the outside world had known since the Primal Chaos Realm that Luo Feng possessed the Clone Technique.

But in the recent battle, it was evident to everyone just how strong one of Luo Feng's avatars was. Luo Feng, at the First Realm of Godly King, could fight beyond his level precisely because of his mighty physical body.

To control such a powerful physical body is difficult for even one avatar! Ordinary practitioners can only carry out clumsy moves, yet Luo Feng has to control ten?

"Is Luo He's strength really approaching mine?" The Lord of Yushui could hardly believe it.

"Luo Feng is only at the First Realm of Godly King!" exclaimed the Mountain sitting guest, watching the scene in shock, "Could he really rival a Godly King of the Second Realm with such deep accumulation?"

"Controlling ten avatars at once is much more difficult than just one."

Various powers were watching from across the Land of Origin.

Strength is proven in battle!

Not intimidated into submission by hollow bluster!

"Hmph."

In the sky, the Emperor of Tian Kun with his enormous physique looked down at Luo Feng from afar, and said coldly, "I want to see just how much strength you can exert while controlling ten avatars at the same time."

"Come." Each of the ten silver-clad Luo Fengs was as tall as the heavens and earth, standing in front of Huyang City.

"Is this City Lord Luo?"

The guards at the gates of Huyang City, along with countless citizens within, looked up at the ten silver figures that matched the heavens and earth in height, feeling utterly astonished. Such terrifying beings could probably wipe out billions of creatures in a single breath.

"My lord's strength has already surpassed my own," thought an avatar of Morosa, standing atop the city owners mansion, gazing into the distance. "I was born from the Destruction Origin and am a Perfect Life Form. How could I be suppressed at the same level by my lord?"

Morosa's moves were all granted by the Great Dao of Destruction Origin, and his abilities were limited to the 'Destruction Origin Great Dao.'

Luo Feng himself had cultivated the paths of Life, Destruction, and the combined 'Life and Death,' and his 'Transformation Method' also gave him a grasp of some of the Origin Dao of Matter techniques. He had also exchanged several Special Grade Inheritances in the Infinite Space treasure land, thus drawing upon the wisdom of his predecessors.

This is the advantage of a Cultivator: the lower limit can be very low, but the upper limit is boundlessly high!

"I hope my lord brings back better food, so I can quickly reach the Second Realm of Godly King," Morosa thought, its advantage being that it could go straight to the Ultimate Realm of God King! The downside was that it was very weak in self-cultivation.

After all, it had been lying down for a lifetime! To suddenly expect autonomous cultivation was asking too much of the creature.

This was also why the two Ancient Countries valued the Lord of Ten Thousand Realms and looked down upon the Sector Beast of Tianmu Kingdom. The Lord of Ten Thousand Realms had comprehended a complete Origin Great Dao on his own and could go even further, potentially even beyond the Ultimate Realm of God King. As for the Sector Beast? The likelihood of it surpassing the Ultimate Realm of God King was negligible.

...

Parties from all directions were watching the battle.

The ten silver-clad Luo Fengs stared back at the Emperor of Tian Kun, equally filled with fighting spirit. He wasn't lying—this was indeed his strongest state.

Without using any weapons, his strongest state took two forms.

One was to control the True Body of a World Life Form, which could possess tremendous energy reserves and frightful recovery abilities. Each move was immensely powerful and terrifying. However, his moves were quite clumsy and easily exploited.

The second was to control ten avatars at the same time! Each avatar could exert seventy percent strength and could also execute relatively average Godly King Level moves, working together with Formation. This balance of power and exquisite moves was perfect, better suited for handling a variety of predicaments.

Of course, when controlling a World Life Form's True Body, with its robust energy, it is more appropriate to use weapons. If wielding the Bloodshadow Knife, the power could be further increased, and with the Star Tower, the strength would significantly improve.

The Star Tower, where Luo Feng's True Body had always been cultivating and studying diligently, felt its 'suppression, binding, heaviness, and fortitude' abilities had no upper limit. The stronger Luo Feng became, the more powerful the Star Tower could be utilized. Luo Feng himself hadn't even grasped why the Star Tower was so powerful; it was beyond what a Godly King Weapon could explain. Even in the First Realm of Godly King, Luo Feng dared not

use the Star Tower in the slightest.

"Boom!"

The ten silver-clad Luo Fengs moved at once, merging with heaven and earth, and appeared instantaneously around the Emperor of Tian Kun as if they had teleported.

"To control ten massive avatars and still execute such an Escape Technique?" The Emperor of Tian Kun's heart sank as his blood-red pupils grew more frenzied, and the mouth that took up a third of his body opened once more.

"Roar!!!"

This roar, like the wrath of heaven and earth, let out a Destroyer's bellow.

The range of the roar turned mountains into dust and shattered the earth, creating vast chasms. The roar impacted the ten distant silver-clad Luo Fengs, causing Luo Feng's robes to begin tearing. But Luo Feng remained calm, even turning his head to look into the distance.

Outside the wilderness, although creatures were scarce and widely spaced,

The roar of the Emperor of Tian Kun was so vast in reach that it could still affect a distant tribe. That was a tribe of thousands of creatures, who, in a state of terror, watched the roaring black ripples form, sweeping toward them like tidal waves of the world, bearing endless intent of destruction.

"Father."

Children cried out in fear, while True Gods looked on in despair.

Under the watchful gaze of Luo Feng, the Power of the World enveloped the whole tribe, transferring all of the tribe's buildings in one go, relocating them to a wilderness area closer to Huyang City.

"Distracted while fighting me?" the Emperor of Tian Kun bellowed in shock and anger. After the roar spread out, it returned to the battle

area and continued to propagate.

The Emperor of Tian Kun flapped his wings and lunged at one of Luo Feng's avatars.

The ten Luo Feng avatars took the initiative to encircle him.

"Boom!"

In one confrontation, one of Luo Feng's avatars reeled back several steps. However, the other nine avatars had already encircled and attacked their enemy.

"Slash!"

The tail of the Emperor of Tian Kun lashed out.

With a flash of light, it seemed as if the heavens and earth were split in two! Even though Luo Feng was prepared, one of his avatars was still severed in half. Yet another avatar, despite being severely injured, forcefully grabbed hold of the tail. The avatar that was cut in half healed instantly and returned to its original state.

"Die."

One avatar stubbornly clung to the tail, while the others continued to attack in succession.

"Roar, roar, roar!!!" The Emperor of Tian Kun roared furiously, with waves of sound reverberating. The sound waves he had earlier emitted were now returning, and the continuing waves added to the existing ones, creating a vast domain of sound.

Each of Luo Feng's avatars moved like ghosts, as if walking through darkness, and each was incredibly valiant, resisting the impact of the sound waves.

"Die." The Emperor of Tian Kun's wings trembled fiercely, and hundreds of golden swords flew out from the depths of his wings, piercing through many of Luo Feng's avatars with their extreme sharpness, leaving hole after hole.

But to Luo Feng's towering body, these holes were too small to be of any concern and healed in an instant.

"Life and Death Reincarnation!"

One of Luo Feng's avatars desperately clung to the Emperor of Tian Kun's tail, taking hits without releasing it, thereby restricting the most damaging move, 'Sky-breaking Tail'. The other nine avatars utilized the 'Life and Death Reincarnation' formation, furiously assaulting the Emperor of Tian Kun.

The Emperor of Tian Kun, with his immense size and still dragging Luo Feng's avatar, was still overwhelmingly mighty.

With constant roaring, the domain of sound waves continued to invade.

The hundred swords relentlessly inflicted serious injuries on Luo Feng again and again.

Wings spanning 300 million trillion kilometers beat at will, wreaking destruction on heaven and earth.

Occasionally, the top of his head would unleash the 'Great Extinction Golden Light'.

Yet Luo Feng's ten avatars, despite being covered in scars, continued to press the attack, bearing the injuries. Luo Feng's body was too robust, and even with the execution of Godly King level techniques, the combined effort of the multiple avatars managed to tear off chunks of flesh from the Emperor of Tian Kun.

Scale armor scattered! Flesh and blood flew everywhere, with numerous wounds. The Emperor of Tian Kun's injuries were also healing. Read new chapters at empire

"Are all ten of his avatars this tough to handle?" The Emperor of Tian Kun also felt discomfort, sensing that each of Luo Feng's avatars possessed the strength of an Overlord level, even more troublesome than some of the tough Overlords.

...

This scene silenced the onlookers from all sides.

The Emperor of Tian Kun and the ten avatars of Luo Feng both suffered severe injuries, fighting each other frenziedly. But they knew clearly... that they dared to do so because both sides had very strong physical bodies.

"The physical body of the Emperor of Tian Kun is famously formidable, yet Luo He dares to fight him head-on, without any fear?"

"At the First Realm of Godly King, he can be this powerful?"

In the area where the two sides fought, the domain of sound waves enveloped the scene, the Power of the World spread, and the aftershocks of the battle devastated everything.

Whoosh!

In the midst of darkness.

Suddenly, the Emperor of Tian Kun retreated, his massive wings shook, and in an instant, he disappeared from the spot, having escaped to a distance while dragging Luo Feng's avatar away, far from the other nine avatars of Luo Feng.

"Stop this." The Emperor of Tian Kun said in a low voice.

Luo Feng's one avatar also let go of the giant scale-armored tail! This tail was too powerful, but once grasped, its threat greatly diminished.

Whoosh!

Luo Feng's ten avatars moved near instantly, still surrounding the Emperor of Tian Kun, all the wounds on the ten Luo Fengs disappeared, and their robes were also restored as if new.

The Emperor of Tian Kun, also covered in wounds, healed, and his scale armor all regrew, appearing as if neither side had been injured at all.

"You say stop and we stop?" The ten Luo Fengs looked at him.

The Emperor of Tian Kun, looking at the ten Luo Fengs around him, said, "I acknowledge you have the strength to intervene in this matter, let our two nations cease fighting henceforth."

"You decide to wage war when you want, and cease it when you wish?" Luo Feng looked at him, "Previously, you wanted to level my Huyang City, and now you act as if nothing happened?"

The Emperor of Tian Kun looked around and asked, "What do you want then?"

"Emperor of Tian Kun, you've said yourself, some actions must come with a price." The ten Luo Fengs stood firm while the range of the Power of the World quickly expanded! The influence emanated from the center of Huyang City, substantially spreading toward the territories of the Shi Kingdom.

It engulfed the surrounding ten Primal Chaos Prefectures!

Luo Feng's true body as a World Life Form could naturally cover sixteen Primal Chaos Prefectures! The Shi Kingdom also had twelve Primal Chaos Prefectures enveloped to varying degrees, with some completely covered and others only one-third covered.

Luo Feng chose the nearest ten territories.

"The Lord of Yushui gifted me ten territories, I will also take ten from the Shi Kingdom." The ten Luo Fengs looked at the Emperor of Tian Kun, "Consider it the price of the Shi Kingdom! If you agree, we can cease hostilities. If you don't agree... then we continue the war, and I will conquer the territories with my own abilities."

Chapter 202 Curtain Call (End of this episode)

"Ten Primal Chaos Prefectures?" the Emperor of Tian Kun looked at Luo Feng, "Are you sure?"n/o/vel/b//in dot c//om

"Think I'm asking for too much?" Luo Feng also stared at the Emperor of Tian Kun.

The Emperor of Tian Kun could feel the will of the Godly King from Luo He.

"The affairs between me and the Monarch of Yu Country, why did he interfere and become so troublesome?" The Emperor of Tian Kun was quite troubled. In terms of strength, he was not afraid of Luo Feng. He even had a more powerful burst of energy, ready to fight or leave at will. Luo Feng could not stop him.

But Luo Feng's ten avatars moving against Shi Kingdom—he could not stop them either; he only had one physical body after all.

He was managing the large secondary nation, 'Shi Kingdom', with tribes and many followers under him. Luo He, however, had no attachments, and the ten Primal Chaos Prefectures he recently obtained were gifts from Yu Kingdom.

The one who has nothing fears not the one who has something.

The Emperor of Tian Kun was the one with something; his territory was too expansive.

Luo Feng was the one with nothing; less territory, no attachments. He even had only one disciple.

A real fight? Could Shi Kingdom withstand it?

"Fine." The Emperor of Tian Kun's bloodshot eyes looked at Luo Feng, "This time I underestimated the Godly King of Luo He, not expecting that merely at the First Realm of Godly King, he would possess such terrifying strength. These ten Primal Chaos Prefectures can be considered as compensation."

"The Emperor of Tian Kun is indeed straightforward." Luo Feng nodded, "From now on, we will be neighbors and will indeed have to interact frequently."

"Hmph." The Emperor of Tian Kun also felt troubled.

Originally, having the secondary nation 'Yu Kingdom' next door was troubling enough. After all, he could arbitrarily devour some tertiary nations, but facing an opponent at the same level wasn't so easy.

The force led by Luo Feng, in the eyes of the Emperor of Tian Kun, was even more troublesome than Yu Kingdom. Your next journey awaits at empire

"Huh."

The Emperor of Tian Kun flapped his wings once and had already vanished into the heavens and earth.

The ten silver-dressed Luo Fengs, towering as high as the heavens and earth, also disappeared in an instant.

"It's over."

"Unexpectedly, this Godly King of Luo He is a being comparable to the Emperor of Tian Kun."

"In the Land of Origin, another formidable overlord has emerged."

All the powers watching realized Luo Feng was not to be trifounded with. The Emperor of Tian Kun's strategies, any single one of Luo Feng's avatars could withstand, even without much loss.

Only by being swallowed into the stomach was due to Luo Feng deliberately self-destructing. Otherwise, just relying on the stomach's erosion, they couldn't kill that one avatar.

"My disciple, to think he can now compare with the Emperor of Tian Kun." Mountain Sitting Guest's eyes were somewhat reddened, overwhelmed with emotion, "It's time to meet Luo Feng."

...

In the city owner's mansion of Huyang City, atop a pavilion.

"Brother Luo He, I really appreciate this." The Monarch of Yu Country, in an avatar, came forward, quite excited. Luo Feng's strength was beyond his expectations, and the matter was resolved too smoothly. If Luo Feng were a normal unbeatable at the First Realm of Godly King, this matter would have had many more conflicts.

"It's a small matter," Luo Feng smiled and said, "Brother Yu Shui, I heard your true body is in the precious land 'Tianhe'; you must be careful."

"Although they outnumbered me, I'm not so easily bullied," the Monarch of Yu Country said confidently, "Brother Luo He also needs to be careful. This time, because of me, you have severely offended the Emperor of Tian Kun. With his temperament, he won't let this go easily. If you encounter any trouble, just let me know, and I will come to help."

Luo Feng laughed and said, "Brother Yu Shui might not be aware, I just requested ten Primal Chaos Prefectures from Shi Kingdom as their compensation."

He and the Emperor of Tian Kun negotiated, naturally isolating the outside senses.

"Ah," the Monarch of Yu Country exclaimed, "You asked for ten Primal Chaos Prefectures?"

"Since I've offended them, I might as well offend them thoroughly," Luo Feng smiled slightly and then looked towards the direction of Shi Kingdom, "From now on, my side and Shi Kingdom will be neighbors and the days of conflict are still long ahead."

"If Yu Kingdom can help, just let me know," the Monarch of Yu

Country replied.

This time the invasion of Shi Kingdom, Luo Feng unhesitantly chose Yu Kingdom's side, which deeply touched the Monarch of Yu Country.

Without a doubt, facing Shi Kingdom in the future, Yu Kingdom would definitely stand with Luo Feng's forces.

******

Royal Capital of Shi Kingdom, within the palace.

"Big brother."

"Lord of the Nation." The other four Godly Kings of Shi Kingdom all looked at the Emperor of Tian Kun.

"That Luo He and his Power of the World enveloped ten of our Primal Chaos Prefectures, declaring them henceforth his territories, demanding all beings in the Primal Chaos Realm to swiftly move away within a day," Wuxiang urgently said, "Big brother, are we just giving up ten Primal Chaos Prefectures like this?"

"If not, do you think Luo He will stop the war?" the Emperor of Tian Kun sat in the main seat, coldly glancing at Wuxiang, "His ten avatars invaded Shi Kingdom, which of you four could stop even one?"

The four Godly Kings were stunned.

They had witnessed how fearsome each of the ten avatars was.

"If we really fight, the entire Shi Kingdom won't have peace," the Emperor of Tian Kun shook his head.

"Although he has ten avatars, when it comes to fighting, big brother, you still have the upper hand," the Demon God King said, "If it drags on, he will lose."

"I can't outlast him," the Emperor of Tian Kun said.

Wuxiang, the Demon God King, Stream Jade God King, and Skull

Peak God King were all taken aback.

"His enormous physical body has a strong regenerative ability, and it seems to carry its own life source, recovering while fighting; from the recent clash... his energy reserves haven't decreased at all," the Emperor of Tian Kun said, "Even if I have the upper hand, I can't destroy even one of his avatars."

"He is more troublesome than the Monarch of Yu Country," the Emperor of Tian Kun shook his head, "without a way to deal with him, we must not provoke him again."

"Yes." The four Godly Kings looked at each other and could only dutifully agree.

Even their own ruler admitted he couldn't destroy even one of Luo He's avatars; that left no option for battle.

The Emperor of Tian Kun then stood up and departed.

Chapter 203 Curtain Call (End of this Episode)_2

...

Soon, within the sacred land "Tianhe," the Emperor of Tian Kun arrived here in just over ten breaths' time.

An infinitely wide and infinitely long Tianhe, sweeping through time and space, sweeping through all things, surged mightily and unceasingly. Its mere presence was enough to make Godly Kings tremble.

This was a place that, in the outside world, was valued even higher than "Infinite Space." It was especially important to cultivators with the "Water Origin Bloodline."

The Emperor of Tian Kun transformed into his True Body and merged into the waters of the Tianhe, which naturally washed over his colossal form, refining it.

Merely wandering within was cultivation.

"You also have no way of dealing with Luo He?" the Emperor of Tian Kun transmitted his thoughts to his five other friends through causality, "This time I have suffered a great loss, he forced me to hand over ten Primal Chaos Prefectures."

"If even you can't eliminate one of his avatars, naturally neither can we."

"Moreover, I can confirm through causality that he has hidden avatars in Huyang City, Chu Capital, and Xiangjie City. Ten avatars... and that might not even be his limit."

"The strength he erupts with is indeed slightly inferior to ours. But he is too difficult to deal with."

Several powerful entities were wary of Luo Feng and did not wish to provoke such a formidable enemy.

While they could reach a consensus and join forces against the "Emperor of Yushui," they had no such agreement when it came to dealing with "Luo Feng;" none of them wished to battle him.

"Since we can't coerce the Emperor of Yushui from the outside, let's find a way to completely resolve him within Tianhe." The six of them still had patience.

Among the cultivators with the Water Origin Bloodline at their level, there were only a dozen or so in the entire Land of Origin. Below the rank of Emperor, the biggest threat to them was the "Emperor of Yushui," who was extremely suited to Tianhe and had a far superior ability to obtain treasures; naturally, they had to join forces.

******

In the Flame Wind Ancient Country, Po Lu City, Po Lu Mountain.

"Master." Zhang Yunge, summoned by the Godly King, came to pay his respects excitedly.

It had been so long.

This was the first time the master had summoned him specifically.

"Yun Ge," Po Lu Godly King looked at Zhang Yunge with a smile, "Brother Luo He has just become a Godly King and has now even battled the Emperor of Tian Kun without falling short. I'm preparing to go to congratulate him! You shall accompany me!"

The Po Lu Godly King was in high spirits.

Zhang Yunge's heart trembled. To congratulate Godly King Luo He? And she was to accompany him?

"It's been a long time since you came down from the mountain; this

visit is also an opportunity for you to meet with Moyu Qingyan." Po Lu Godly King said with a smile.

Zhang Yunge hesitated, then didn't dare conceal the truth: "Master, Qingyan and I have already parted ways."

"Parted ways?" Po Lu Godly King looked puzzled.

"I entered under master's tutelage and devoted myself solely to cultivation, unwilling to be distracted by anything else. That's why I parted ways with Qingyan," Zhang Yunge said respectfully.

Po Lu Godly King's gaze turned cold.

As an invincible entity in the First Realm of Godly King, who cultivated the Primordial Bloodline, Po Lu Godly King would normally treat all beings kindly, but he was also influenced by the residual will within the bloodline, which he had always managed to control completely.

Anger surged, and an invisible murderous aura spread naturally. Zhang Yunge felt her soul shivering, her mind going blank.

"Foolish girl!" Po Lu Godly King rebuked coldly, then waved his sleeve.

Whoosh.

An invisible force surrounded Zhang Yunge, instantly transporting her out of Po Lu Mountain.

When Zhang Yunge regained her senses, she found herself in Po Lu City. She looked around and saw the distant sacred land "Po Lu Mountain."

"Have I been exiled by master?" Zhang Yunge couldn't believe it.

"Until I permit it, you are not to ascend the mountain again." The voice of the master echoed in her mind, like a brand seared into her soul.

Zhang Yunge trembled in her heart.n/o/vel/b//in dot c//om

She had always thought that her master was high and unattainable, being a direct disciple of Emperor Qing, an overlord-level existence on the Land of Origin, whose fame spread far and wide. How could her master, willing to teach all living beings, care about her own matters of the heart?

"Idiot, master called me an idiot." That angry rebuke, Zhang Yunge would never forget.

Her master, an existence that enlightened all beings, yet scolded her, showing the extent of his fury.

"I was wrong," Zhang Yunge gazed towards Po Lu Mountain, feeling a chill in her heart, "I thought master wanted to help the weak, to publicly preach to countless weak beings out of pity for all living beings, exhibiting boundless compassion, starkly different from us eternal true gods."

"But I was wrong, master and the eternal true gods are the same, they too form alliances with powerful beings, they too are entangled in interests."

Zhang Yunge completely understood from her master's calling her "idiot" that he took her as a disciple, not because of fate, not because of pity, but to curry favor with the Godly King Luo He!

After she and Moyu Qingyan parted ways, her "master-disciple bond" with her master also faded.

...

Huyang City is now bustling with activity, many small and medium forces responding quickly, starting to buy many cave mansions within the city at a premium price because they understand... Huyang City will become the center of the surrounding twenty Primal Chaos Prefectures.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

One after another, Flying Boats quickly left Huyang City, heading towards the many surrounding Primal Chaos Prefectures, beginning to take over large cities.

Read exclusive content at empire

Luo Feng's Power of the World covered his territories, so the relocation of both Shi Kingdom and Yu Kingdom was orderly; the teams sent out from Huyang City to take over were also extremely smooth.

"With your strength, Brother Luo He, twenty Primal Chaos Prefectures are still too few," Godly King of Po Lu had already come to visit Luo Feng, saying with a smile.

"I have no interest in competing for territories," Luo Feng said, "This time, Brother Yushui asked for my help, willingly giving twenty Primal Chaos Prefectures; I even tried to ask for less. As for the Emperor of Tian Kun from Shi Kingdom, since he has taken action, he naturally has to pay a price."

"Brother Luo He is generous, helping Emperor Yushui for just ten Primal Chaos Prefectures and making such a formidable enemy," Godly King of Po Lu remarked.

On the Land of Origin, the strong beings, if asked casually to make an enemy of Shi Kingdom, couldn't be moved by just ten Primal Chaos Prefectures.

Luo Feng just smiled.

"There is another matter for which I feel somewhat sorry towards you, Brother Luo He," Godly King of Po Lu said.

"What is it?" Luo Feng, surprised, asked.

"Previously, I accepted the wife of your disciple 'Moyu Qingyan,' Zhang Yunge, as a disciple; unexpectedly, this broke their marriage bond," Godly King of Po Lu shook his head, "I've already expelled Zhang Yunge from the mountain to let her cool down and reflect."

Luo Feng said with a smile, "Since they've split, it means they were not fated. I should thank Godly King of Po Lu for allowing them both to see each other more clearly."

Godly King of Po Lu nodded.

...

In Huyang City, when Luo Feng met Godly King of Po Lu.

In Xiangjie City, a mysterious visitor had arrived.

"Hmm?"

Luo Feng sensed a quite powerful aura flying directly into the Garrison Mansion, and an invisible voice came through Causality, "Luo Feng."

To call out his name directly? Luo Feng was startled in his mind.

Not many on the Land of Origin knew his name.

Luo Feng arrived at a courtyard and saw a standing unfamiliar figure, this figure was quite tall, with blue Scale Armor wings, turning its head and smiling at him.

While looking at him, the stranger's face began to change, transforming into the appearance of the Mountain sitting guest.

"Luo Feng, long time no see," the Mountain sitting guest said with a smile.

(End of this volume)

This volume has come to an end, and Tomato will take a two-day break to carefully plan the plot of the fifth volume.

It's too rushed to conceive a complete plot in one day, and Tomato also hopes to come up with a better storyline for the 'Godly King arc,' asking for everyone's understanding.

In two days, the fifth volume will begin updating.

Chapter 204 Watching the Winds Rise and the Clouds Surge

Luo Feng looked at the figure of the Mountain Sitting Guest before him, whose physique was much sturdier than the teacher he remembered from his memories. After all, when he was in the Primordial Cosmos Region, the Mountain Sitting Guest was merely a True God. It was only close to when he was to challenge the Samsara Channel that he had broken through to become a true god of void space. Now, however, he was a Cultivator of the Primal Chaos Realm, cultivating the Primordial Bloodline.

"You've engaged in combat with the Master of the Shi Kingdom so quickly, much earlier than I expected," the Mountain Sitting Guest said with a smile, looking at his disciple.

Hearing this, Luo Feng was certain without a doubt: "Teacher!" Discover more stories at empire

It was impossible to confirm the identity of his teacher by life force and causality alone.

But those who knew he was Luo Feng were countable on one hand in the Land of Origin; Yuan, Morosa, and Emperor Chu were all deeply trusted by him. Being able to call out his name, Luo Feng trusted him mostly already.

The feud between the Mountain Sitting Guest and the Master of the Shi Kingdom was only revealed to him by his teacher when he was about to challenge the Reincarnation Era. Only he and his teacher knew about it, with no third party in the know!

"I've placed my hopes for revenge on you—it's unfair to you," the

Mountain Sitting Guest looked at Luo Feng and expressed his feelings. "Because to completely kill a Second Realm Godly King is something not even Emperors and Monarchs can necessarily achieve."

"But I see no other possibility. Only in you do I see a chance," the Mountain Sitting Guest continued, "And I know, such pressure, you simply wouldn't care about."

Luo Feng just smiled.

Indeed, this kind of pressure was nothing to him! His teacher also hadn't forced him to meet his death but rather to make his move when he was confident!

"You've only been in the Land of Origin for less than two centuries... yet you've achieved such a realm, far surpassing me," the Mountain Sitting Guest said with complex emotions, remembering the time he transformed Earth and nurtured a powerful race.

He had watched Luo Feng rise from weakness step by step.

As a Godly King, he had always been detached, protecting and guiding his weak disciples towards growth.

In a blink of an eye, his disciple had completely surpassed him!

"To kill the three Masters of the Shi Kingdom, my strength is far from enough," Luo Feng stated. "This time, it was merely establishing causality with the Emperor of Tian Kun, acting as a catalyst."

"There's no rush," the Mountain Sitting Guest replied. "Even if you were stronger and could destroy the Emperor of Tian Kun's True Body, he could still cultivate himself back to strength! He would even become more cautious. If we scare him into reincarnating, then it would be problematic."

"I have a plan for how to thoroughly kill the three Masters of the Shi Kingdom," Luo Feng stated.

"Oh?" the Mountain Sitting Guest's eyes brightened. "Are you confident in your plan?"

"Mm," Luo Feng nodded. "There are multiple methods, but all need sufficient time for cultivation."

Multiple methods?

The Mountain Sitting Guest, in all his experience, thought the complete annihilation of the three Masters of the Shi Kingdom, especially 'Emperor Tian Kun', to be extremely difficult. Yet his disciple claimed to have multiple methods.

The Mountain Sitting Guest felt exhilarated and exclaimed, "Now, even your visions far surpass mine."

"But remember, your own safety comes first," the Mountain Sitting Guest looked at Luo Feng. "I was originally just a First Realm Godly King, not involved in the top-level struggles of the Land of Origin. But I've seen a lot. I know how brutal and crazy those at the top can fight."

"The strongest existences in the Land of Origin, the detached Godly Kings, and the two Ancient Countries fight fiercely! There have been many clashes at the level of Emperors," the Mountain Sitting Guest spoke. "The detached Godly Kings have more numbers and more highly talented individuals, while the two Ancient Countries have excessively fearsome Emperors and Monarchs... Amidst all the slaughter and conflict, the detached Godly Kings would even reincarnate and hide their identities, striking again in secrecy later on."

The Mountain Sitting Guest looked at Luo Feng. "As a First Realm Godly King, I was a bystander, which allowed me to see everything clearly. All strife stems from the struggle for resources."

"If you are not in dire need of resources, don't get involved," the Mountain Sitting Guest cautioned. "Focus on cultivation, and grow stronger. Once you're strong, even the two Ancient Countries will have to respect you."

"The waters of the Land of Origin are deep. I can't see through them but know that Emperors and Monarchs have repeatedly made their moves, shattering the heavens and the earth! Your clash with the

Emperor Tian Kun, compared to that level... it's a qualitative difference," the Mountain Sitting Guest said.

Of course, Luo Feng understood.

The difference between the Second Realm of Godly King and the Ultimate Realm was a qualitative transformation.

Like his master Emperor Chu, who could obliterate his body with a single move. Even with his life force regenerating him, it would only take Emperor Chu a few more moves. The Emperor Tian Kun, whose life force was somewhat inferior to his own but who had a more terrifying burst of power, could probably be dealt with by Emperor Chu in a single move.

This showed the vast gap between a normal Second Realm Godly King and an Ultimate Realm Life Form!

"Teacher, don't worry. I've just become a Godly King, and I'm not in a hurry to join the struggles," Luo Feng said.

The Mountain Sitting Guest smiled. "Good, I should be going now. You can contact me anytime if you need anything."

Having met once and confirmed the identity, they could communicate via causality in the future.

"Good," Luo Feng nodded. With his understanding of all those in the Land of Origin who had achieved Transcendence of Primal Chaos Realm, he naturally knew the reincarnated identity of his teacher was the 'Zuo Shanjin', the Transcendence of Primal Chaos Realm from the Thunder Ancient Country.

Sigh.

With one step, the Mountain Sitting Guest had quietly departed.

...

In the night sky.

The Mountain Sitting Guest looked back toward the direction of

Xiangjie City.

"In this world, all my dearest have perished." Although the Mountain Sitting Guest had returned to the familiar Land of Origin, he found no kin, no dearest, and no Sect!

His sensation of profound solitude had always haunted him.

He lived in the Thunder Ancient Country like a solitary ghost, with his purpose of existence being revenge.

But this night, he felt relieved and less lonely.

"On this Land of Origin, I still have a disciple," murmured the Mountain Sitting Guest. He had watched his disciple grow from weakness, step by step, and now in the Land of Origin, his disciple continued to strive for revenge on his behalf.

******

The bustling Huyang City witnessed a silent shadow sneaking into the City Lord's Mansion; it was a child, who smiled while observing Luo Feng.

"Hmm?" Luo Feng, sitting in a pavilion, was surprised to see the newcomer. When his teacher, the Mountain Sitting Guest, had gone to Xiangjie City, it was through causal sound transmission that he had faced no obstacles. However, this child had ignored all formations and Luo Feng's attempts to block him, appearing silently in front of him.

In terms of cultivation realm, he was clearly much higher than Luo Feng.

"Luo He," the child said with a smile, "I am the 'Boat Master' of the Time-Space Lonely Boat."

Luo Feng looked at the other party.

In the shadows of the Land of Origin, the three major forces—the Two Realms Palace, Wanfa Tower, and Time-Space Lonely Boat—were all established by powerful alien entities. Because these aliens

traversed great distances to reach the Land of Origin, their might was suppressed to the level of the Primal Chaos Realm; even with their profound moves, they possessed only the fighting strength of the First Realm of Godly King.

The true powerhouses of these three forces were some of the extremely powerful ancient entities native to the Land of Origin.

The Time-Space Lonely Boat was especially famous for its Boat Master.

The Boat Master had cultivated the Time Primordial Dao to an inconceivable extent and was considered the highest master of the 'Time Primordial Path' on the Land of Origin.

His identity in reality had long been exposed; after all, it was quite easy to guess, given his accomplishments in the path of time. He was the Heart Honing Godly King, who in a past life had studied under the Lord of Ten Thousand Realms. Later, he had a fallout with the Lord of Ten Thousand Realms and reincarnated in hiding… Now, even the Lord of Ten Thousand Realms could not do anything against him.

"Boat Master," said Luo Feng with a smile.

"I consider my talent exceptional, but compared to you, Brother Luo He, I am still quite inferior," the child grinned. "I am here to invite Brother Luo He to join the Time-Space Lonely Boat. I can offer you resources worth 'one billion merit points' for you to choose from at will."

"Resources worth one billion merit points? Thanks, but I have no plans to join another force," said Luo Feng.

"Even if you join one force, you can still join others," said the child with a smile.

Luo Feng gently shook his head.

"Is it because the Time-Space Lonely Boat was established by an alien race?" the child looked at Luo Feng. "Aliens are very limited in the power they can exert on our Land of Origin and pose no threat at all!

And their True Bodies… are existences that transcend the Ultimate Realm of God King. Why not cooperate with them?"

"Even the ancestors of the two Ancient Countries are not usually on the Land of Origin; they also cooperate with alien race powerhouses in the outside world, don't they?" said the child. "As long as one has sufficient strength, cooperation with aliens can still be advantageous. For example, when the aliens invited me to join the Time-Space Lonely Boat, my condition was… I become the master of the Time-Space Lonely Boat, and he could only assist me."

The child looked at Luo Feng: "You possess great talent, but you still need time and resources! You must become an Ultimate Realm Life Form before the great destruction of this Source World, or you will perish alongside the destruction of the Source World… Time is precious. The Time-Space Lonely Boat is willing to offer you far more than the two Ancient Countries."

"No rush," Luo Feng shook his head.

"Still not in a hurry?" the child looked at Luo Feng. "Let me also tell you a secret: the duration of this Source World has already been quite long, and the remaining time is probably just a few billion eras at most."

"Thank you for the information, Boat Master," replied Luo Feng.Nôv(el)B\\jnn

A few billion eras?

That long?

He had arrived at the Land of Origin just over a century ago!

In the Primordial Cosmos, a Reincarnation Era, whether long or short, corresponds to about ten thousand eras on the Land of Origin.

A few billion eras… For Luo Feng, it was indeed a very long time! The time for cultivation was more than ample.

"It's incredibly difficult for one at the Second Realm of Godly King to achieve the Ultimate Realm. Time is still very tight," the child looked

into Luo Feng's eyes and stopped persuading. "My invitation from the Time-Space Lonely Boat always stands."

"Thank you for the invitation, Boat Master," said Luo Feng.

"We will meet frequently in the future," the child said with a slight smile, then vanished into thin air.

Luo Feng was amazed: "Walking different timelines, just like that, he's gone?"

Cultivators of the Time Primordial Dao were indeed formidable.

Compared to him, he was still too naive.

"This Boat Master is indeed well-informed, the Source World has only a few billion eras left? I must become an Ultimate Realm Life Form before then?" Luo Feng realized.

…

When Luo Feng was in the Primal Chaos Realm, few major forces invited him. After all, in their eyes, even if Luo Feng became a Godly King, he would only be unrivaled in the First Realm of Godly King, barely reaching the threshold of an Overlord.

At that time, only the Two Realms Palace and Reincarnation Tower had invited him, and naturally, Luo Feng had chosen the Reincarnation Tower.

However, Luo Feng's battle with the Emperor of Tian Kun not only demonstrated his terrifying strength but also his potential for talent! His power at the First Realm of Godly King even surpassed the history of the Land of Origin! This talent made all sides astounded.

Speculations arose among all parties… Could this Luo He, in the future, contend with Emperors and Monarchs across levels?

And so, many forces came to invite Luo Feng, who gained broader insights into the hidden forces of the Land of Origin and understood various kinds of intelligence.

"For the time being, I reject them all."

In the Quiet Room of the Huyang City Lord's Mansion, inside the Star Tower.

Luo Feng knew that the Land of Origin was undergoing tumultuous changes, with the forces openly and secretly fighting over various treasures. Yet, he did not intend to get involved. Focused on solidifying his own strength, he was well aware that he still had much room for progress in the First Realm of Godly King.

"Hum." Luo Feng sat cross-legged in the Star Tower, cultivating.

With an unprecedentedly strong foundation of the soul, Luo Feng's thought processes were much faster, over ten times quicker than when he was in the Primal Chaos Realm.

Chapter 205 Season 5, Episode 2 The First Retreat after Becoming the Godly King

"There are indeed many ways to kill the Emperor of Tian Kun completely," Luo Feng's insights had already surpassed those of his teacher, the Mountain Sitting Guest. Some were secrets told by Emperor Chu, while others he learned from comprehending the Special Grade Inheritances.

Although it was just the Special Grade Inheritance 'First Realm of Godly King', it still provided vague guidance for the later stages of the path.

"For me, there are three more likely methods to kill the Emperor of Tian Kun."

"The first method, my Spiritual Will reaches the 'Beyond God King' tier! Combined with the Lie Yuan Technique, it can almost sweep away the will of any at the Godly King level!" Luo Feng thought, "But this path is extremely difficult!"

The will of the First Realm of Godly King to the Ultimate Realm of God King, all are still considered within the Godly King tier, slowly improving, none of them could be considered a qualitative change.

A major tier leap! That's the real qualitative change!

During the Primordial Cosmos era, when he was still a True God, Luo Feng already possessed the Peak Will of the Primal Chaos Realm!

Coming to the Land of Origin, his Spiritual Will only had one major leap — from the will of the Primal Chaos Realm to that of the Godly King's Will!

"According to the information provided by Master, there are only three beings in the Land of Origin with 'Beyond God King' level Spiritual Will at this era; Emperor Qing, the Lord of Ten Thousand Realms, and Emperor Ming!"

The Ancestors of the two Ancient Countries and the Ancestor of the East Extreme Domain, all were powerhouses of a bygone era!

This era has only these three.

"Emperor Qing and the Lord of Ten Thousand Realms both broke through to the Beyond God King tier after comprehending a complete Origin Great Dao. Emperor Ming... attained the Ultimate Realm Life Form with the aid of the Primordial Bloodline; he has yet to comprehend a Great Dao."

The ascent of a Great Dao brings an all-around enhancement. Seeing through the essence of everything between heaven and earth naturally leads to an incredibly powerful Spiritual Will.

"According to Master, Secret Treasure Weapons above the Godly King level, especially defensive ones, generally have the effect of blocking will attacks. Ultimate Realm Life Forms have a complete constitution, offering some blocking effect. Against Emperor Ming... Emperors and Monarchs either suffer great losses in power or lose control completely."

"Secret Treasure Weapons that can block will attacks are even more precious, Master doesn't even have one."

Luo Feng couldn't help but sigh quietly, he had discovered during his detailed research of the Star Tower that it had the ability to obstruct will attacks.

"This path is difficult, but once successful, there wouldn't be many on the Land of Origin who could stand as my opponent."

"The second method, mastering the complete Great Dao of Life Origin! Then, control over life would reach an unbelievable level, which could instantly... cut off all of Emperor Tian Kun's revival carriers' vitality, preventing him from reincarnating in time."

Each Great Dao has many flaws in the early stages, but once a complete Dao is mastered, there are no obvious defects.

For example, the Great Dao of Life Origin is weak in killing initially. But the complete Great Dao of Life Origin... is practically the embodiment of the 'Life' concept in the Source World, even able to strip away life directly.

The same is true for other paths; reaching the Ultimate Realm, they become self-sufficient, naturally unfathomable.

"The third method, the Special Grade Inheritance of the Great Dao of Destruction Origin, reaching the Pinnacle of the Second Realm of Godly King! You could hope to battle against Emperors and Monarchs, extinguishing Countless Avatars and revival carriers of an enemy in just a thought."

Morosa can even perform Curse Killing now.

If one reaches the Second Realm of Godly King and cultivates Special Grade Inheritance killing moves, Luo Feng felt it would be enough to deal with the Emperor of Tian Kun.

"Three paths, take it slow."

Luo Feng sensed his own Spiritual Will.

In the Primal Chaos Realm, his will had already reached the Ultimate Realm of God King tier! Subsequent cultivation's improvements became progressively slower, and the comprehension of a World Life Form nourished his Spiritual Will a bit.

After becoming a Godly King, his soul grew stronger, benefiting his Spiritual Will.

Having comprehended six branches of life, Luo Feng's understanding of life deepened, his Spiritual Will seemed filled with endless vitality and resilience.

"My Spiritual Will has reached the bottleneck of the Ultimate Realm of Godly King, unable to improve any further." Luo Feng sensed, even cultivating the Heart Refining Method of the 'Lie Yuan Technique'

couldn't enhance it in the slightest.

Completely capped! Like a chasm in the sky, blocking his way.

"'Lie Yuan Technique' records multiple Heart Refining Methods, and I chose to focus on the 'Great Destruction Heart Refining Technique'. The effectiveness of this Heart Refining Method depends on my realm in the Great Dao of Destruction Origin."

"Now, focus on cultivating the Path of Destruction."

A Secret Technique surfaced in Luo Feng's mind.

This was a combat Secret Technique recorded in the Special Grade Inheritance 'Chaotic Hole Beast Body', originally meant to complement the Chaotic Hole Beast Body! But with a stronger 'World Life Form', Luo Feng didn't need to comprehend the Chaotic Hole Beast Body any further.

This combat Secret Technique, called 'Chaos Hole Six Strikes', integrates the six branches of the Path of Destruction with each strike, exhibiting incredible power when combined with an ultra-strong Physical Body.

"This Chaos Hole Six Strikes, each one a combination of the six branches, is as challenging to comprehend as the 'Ten Directions World Form'. If I can comprehend even one strike... I'll have a formidable killing move," Luo Feng looked forward to it eagerly.

Any single blow of these Chaos Hole Six Strikes is more powerful than the first three strikes of the 'Extermination of Seventy-Two Blades'!

And when performed by a World Life Form like Luo Feng! It means he will no longer have any weaknesses!

...

As time passed, three eras went by in a blink of an eye.

Wind Zhang City.

Zhang Yun Ge concealed her aura and changed her appearance, returning to her ancestral home.

"Wind Zhang City." Zhang Yun Ge looked at the familiar city. It's where she grew up, yet she felt a bit timid.

She quietly went to her family residence, then sent a message to her father.

Soon, the door of the cave mansion opened.

"Why have you come back?" Zhang Father stood at the entrance of the cave mansion, annoyance in his eyes, "Didn't we already send word for you not to come back?"

"This is my ancestral land, I wanted to come back and see it," Zhang Yunge said, looking at her father.

"You still think our lineage hasn't been disgraced enough?" Zhang Father said angrily, "You were with Moyu Qingyan and even became a disciple of Godly King Po Lu. Our family had been valuing our lineage greatly, giving us resources, status, and power. Many of our kinsfolk's lives have greatly improved because of it. But you?"

"What have you done?" Zhang Father asked furiously, "You broke up with Moyu Qingyan, offended that Godly King Luo He, and were expelled from Po Lu Mountain by Godly King Po Lu himself! You turned such a great opportunity into a complete mess! The elder ancestor of our family was so enraged that he has completely revoked many of our lineage's privileges. It's even worse than before you were with Moyu Qingyan. Our lineage can't get involved in the family's important affairs at all."

"Our lineage has completely declined, even more so than before you were with Moyu Qingyan! All because of you!" Zhang Father glared at her, "As your father, do you think I've had it easy? I can tell you, I have already applied to the family, and I am about to move out of the ancestral land."

"Moving out? Wouldn't that be completely marginalizing us?" Zhang Yunge couldn't help but say.

"Aren't we already marginalized now? And we still have to suffer this humiliation," Zhang Father said angrily, "You'd better leave quickly. If the kinsfolk of our lineage find you, some of your family elders might even take action against you."

In their lineage, there were also over ten eternal true gods, as well as a considerable number of void space true gods and true gods! Previously considered a normal lineage within the family, it has been marginalized due to the elder ancestor's wrath.

"I will leave now," Zhang Yunge didn't say much.

Zhang Father watched as his daughter's figure departed, shaking his head gently.

Perhaps it was because she grew up in the royal family and her father was also an eternal true god of the royal family, she had lived too comfortably.

...

Zhang Yunge had been expelled from the mountain and without an order from Godly King Po Lu, she could never return. But at least she still had the title of 'Direct Disciple of the Godly King,' so in any city of Flame Wind Ancient Country, the local forces wouldn't dare to bully her.

Thus, she wandered from place to place and in the blink of an eye, several epochs had passed. After much wandering, she arrived back in Xiangjie City.

The pride in her bones had brought her this far and only now had she come here.

She sat atop a pavilion, silently watching the distant streets, waiting...

At last, she saw him.

Moyu Qingyan, riding an exotic beast from the Primal Chaos Realm and followed by a group of trusted aides, flew across the sky! Since reaching the Primal Chaos Realm, the management of Xiangjie City

had been completely handed over to Moyu Qingyan.

Not only that, within a twenty Primal Chaos Prefecture radius around Huyang City, the Moyu Family also had great influence.

"Qingyan," Zhang Yunge suddenly stood up and hurriedly spoke.

Moyu Qingyan turned his head and saw Zhang Yunge. Recognizing his former wife, he immediately steered the exotic beast towards the tavern's vicinity and then went up alone.

Inside the pavilion.

"Why did you come to Xiangjie City?" Moyu Qingyan asked as he looked at her.

Zhang Yunge said, "Qingyan, I know I've made many mistakes, I..."

"No need to say it," Moyu Qingyan shook his head, not wanting to listen.

"I came here this time to ask you... can we go back to the way things were? If you refuse, I will leave right away and never appear before you again," Zhang Yunge looked at Moyu Qingyan.

Moyu Qingyan looked deeply at Zhang Yunge, "Let's just end it here."

Having said that, Moyu Qingyan turned and left.

Zhang Yunge stood there in a daze, her pride preventing her from speaking again, from holding on. She just watched Moyu Qingyan walk away.

She knew everything was over.

...

Moyu Qingyan sat on the back of the Primal Chaos Realm exotic beast, returning with his trusted aides. He seemed expressionless, but his heart was in great pain.

He cared deeply about that relationship; it was also his only love.

But he was very clear in his heart.

"When she first went to Po Lu Mountain, she didn't even want to leave a Divine Power Incarnation at home with me. I knew then... compared to her future prospects, I was nothing!" Moyu Qingyan had personally gone to Po Lu Mountain to plead for her return to no avail. That moment, he decided to let go.

"Let's never meet again."

Now, all Moyu Qingyan wanted was to focus on his cultivation under the guidance of his two masters.

...

Time flows like water; it has been twelve epochs since Luo Feng became a Godly King.

Within one of the layers of the Star Tower.

Silver-clad Luo Feng stood there, his fingertip light as a feather.

"Boom." The moment his fingertip touched, a point of light appeared, dazzling and brilliant! The point of light released an unimaginable force, annihilating everything around it instantly, sweeping and destroying. Its might swept through the entire layer of the Star Tower, with the entire space thundering.

"I've finally figured it out," Luo Feng said with a smile.

Your next chapter awaits on empire

After becoming a Godly King, his soul's thought processing speed was over ten times faster than before. It took Luo Feng twelve epochs to comprehend a single strike of the 'Chaos Hole Six Strikes.'

"Hm?" Luo Feng's mind naturally produced the complete branch lineage of the 'Heaven Splitting Lineage,' and then naturally triggered the 'Dark Heaven Lineage,' 'Chaos Heaven Lineage,' and other branches, comprehending them one after another as if it was all falling into place.

Chapter 206 Territories Under Command

A moment later, the six branches of the Great Dao of Destruction Origin had all surfaced in Luo Feng's mind.

"Without a complete Great Dao of Destruction Origin as a reference, my cultivation of the Great Dao of Life was considerably slower," Luo Feng revealed a smile. After becoming a Godly King, his soul's foundation had grown more robust, his thoughts quicker, and his overall state better—a single era equated the work of the previous twenty eras.

"Though slower, it is still much higher than the average level of the Godly Kings from the Land of Origin." Luo Feng was quite satisfied nevertheless.

But there were aspects that troubled Luo Feng as well.

"Master gifted me ten Primordial Crystal Spirit Fruits to use during my time in the Primal Chaos Realm and the First Realm of Godly King," Luo Feng gently shook his head. "However, the physical body and soul of my current state in the First Realm of Godly King far surpass those of the same level... The effects of the Primordial Crystal Spirit Fruit have become quite weak."

In these twelve eras, Luo Feng had consumed one primordial Crystal Spirit Fruit.

The speed of his thought seemed to increase only by thirty to forty percent, and his soul's condition had improved slightly—that was all!

"I'll leave the remaining Primordial Crystal Spirit Fruits for Primoridal Ancestor," Luo Feng thought. To Primordial Ancestor, still in the Primal Chaos Realm, the effect of these fruits was still excellent.

Sigh.

Luo Feng stepped towards the edge of this level in the Star Tower.

Explore hidden tales at empire

"Chaos Hole Six Strikes is an attack technique from the Special Grade Inheritance 'Chaotic Hole Beast Body' and is even more exquisite than the first three blades of Extermination of Seventy-Two Blades. Displayed by a World Life Form... Even one of my avatars, I reckon, has almost half the strength of the Emperor of Tian Kun, but still unable to affect the Star Tower in the slightest?" Luo Feng touched the tower wall.

When he had first become a Godly King, his combat techniques were weaker, even lesser in might compared to the Emperor of Tian Kun. It was only because of his multiple avatars and extremely strong life force that he had been more troublesome.

Now, Luo Feng merely needed to dispatch two avatars to fight on par with the Emperor of Tian Kun.

Luo Feng had reached this step due to multiple reasons.

The accomplishment of the Great Dao of Life Origin combined with Special Grade Inheritance, comprehending the 'Ten Directions World Form.'

The accomplishment of the Great Dao of Destruction Origin combined with Special Grade Inheritance, grasping one of the Chaos Hole Six Strikes.

The Formless and Intangible ability, which transmuted materials for the 'Ten Directions World Form.'

The vast soul basis brought by the Perfect Life Form, along with the will at the bottleneck of the Ultimate Realm of God King.

"In the First Realm of Godly King, I'm quite impressive, able to contest those from the Second Realm of Godly King who have accumulated profound depth," Luo Feng thought. "However, my current accumulation does not even qualify to practice the Perfection

Level Inheritance 'Nine Realms of Extinction' at the first realm."

The first realm of 'Nine Realms of Extinction,' part of the First Realm of Godly King chapter in Perfection Level Inheritance, requires surpassing the Godly-King's Will right at the entry level!

Indeed, those who can surpass the Godly-King's Will are generally counted on one's fingers within a Source World.

This Perfection Level Inheritance also made Luo Feng soberly realize...there is always a higher mountain! He might seem outstanding, but only within the Source World of the Land of Origin.

"This Star Tower, I've long refined and controlled it. Even when I was an eternal true god, I couldn't detect its particularity," Luo Feng mused internally.

Back then I was too weak, and the aids like Sha Wu Wings were stronger than the Star Tower.

Remembering the period in the Primordial Cosmos, I thought that the Bloodshadow Knife, Sha Wu Wings, Boat of Mausoleum, and others were superior to the Star Tower. Indeed, it was like a pearl covered in dust.

"Now that I can match the profoundly accumulated Second Realm of Godly King, I still can't comprehend it through and through!" Luo Feng felt that even with some Secret Treasure Weapons beyond the Godly King level, he could at least glimpse some mysteries with his understanding of the Great Dao.

But the Star Tower, he couldn't glimpse anything at all. Note that I have nurtured the Star Tower over the long years, and it felt like a part of my own life—I should be the easiest to investigate its truth.

"Mountain Sitting Guest Teacher, was also in the First Realm of Godly King, his secret patterns created during the Star Tower's refinement are not even on my level."

"The Star Tower's particularity seems to come from a strand of Golden Light accidentally integrated during the refinement process," Luo Feng felt the Star Tower carefully.

Even with this realm's breakthrough, I still couldn't glimpse anything.

"I wonder what realm it will take to glimpse its reality."

Luo Feng set this aside for the moment and sat down cross-legged, beginning to implement the 'Great Destruction Heart Refining Technique' from the 'Lie Yuan Technique.'

Rumbling~~~

Having comprehended the six branches of destruction, Luo Feng only felt as if the 'Great Destruction Heart Refining Technique' had turned into a dark chaos hole enveloping his spiritual will, fiercely compressing, crushing, slaughtering...

Under this influence, Luo Feng's spiritual will naturally became more refined, visibly transforming at a perceivable rate.

"The progress in the Great Dao of Destruction was very helpful for the 'Great Destruction Heart Refining Technique,'" Luo Feng was delighted internally. Although his spiritual will was transforming, its strength remained firmly capped at the bottleneck of the Ultimate Realm of God King, unable to advance in the slightest.

******

City Owner's Mansion, Huyang City.

"Master."

"Luo He."

Morosa and Moyu Hu came to see Luo Feng together, and an avatar of Luo Feng came out to meet them.

"What's happened that brings both of you to me at the same time?" Luo Feng smiled as he looked at them.

Now that I command this faction, it covered the surrounding twenty territories! Given the capabilities of Moli Meng and Moyu Hu, they lacked the ability to manage such an enormous territory.

Therefore, this territory was mainly managed by Morosa and Moyu Hu, and below them were a host of eternal true gods.

Having an illusionary avatar, his path of cultivation involved comprehending the operation of everything under the heavens, and he was inclined to arrange multiple illusionary avatars with different identities to understand the workings of the Land of Origin.

As a Sector Beast, Morosa had avatars from a young age, capable of being formless, intangible, and without the need for cultivation, allowing him leisure time to indulge in food, drinks, and pleasure around the world while also leading many affairs.

Looking at Yuan beside him, Morosa was ultimately a servant, while Yuan was Luo Feng's grandmaster.

In the world of cultivators, the relationship between master and disciple was highly valued, but as for a grandmaster? Not so much! Firstly, grandmasters and their succeeding generations might not even have met each other more than a few times. Secondly, the lifespan of cultivators was so lengthy that the master's master's master could form a whole lineage of grandmasters!

However, the relationship between Luo Feng and the Primordial Ancestor was not ordinary.

From Luo Feng's perspective, the Primordial Ancestor had sheltered all of humanity for countless years, a fact that alone commanded immense respect.

From the Primordial Ancestor's perspective, Luo Feng had rescued him from the suppression in the Primordial Cosmos and had helped him substantially on the path of cultivation.

"We encountered some troubles." Yuan said seriously, "Managing twenty Primal Chaos Prefectures requires recruiting many eternal true gods. During the recruiting process, we discovered a hidden power."

Luo Feng listened.

Managing twenty Primal Chaos Prefectures, each having several

major cities and many ordinary towns, each prefecture would recruit hundreds of eternal true gods, which was already considered a few.

"In recruiting eternal true gods, we naturally select the elite," Yuan stated, "but we found that in each Primal Chaos Prefecture, the elite are being quietly recruited and taken away by a certain force."

Luo Feng was surprised, "Is this the case in all Primal Chaos Prefectures? These twenty owned by me come from both Yu Kingdom and Shi Kingdom."

"Yes."

Yuan nodded, "All twenty Primal Chaos Prefectures are like this, being targeted by this mysterious force recruiting elite eternal true gods! I even discovered that in a broader area... such as in Shi Kingdom, Yu Kingdom, and some other places, this power is probably also recruiting elite eternal true gods."

"That's a wide range," Morosa spoke, "My avatars traveled across different regions to investigate, and the infiltration range of this power is hard to estimate."

"Oh?" Luo Feng frowned slightly.

Being able to infiltrate across such a large range means even the Masters of Shi Kingdom and Yu Kingdom, among others, turned a blind eye—this power must have substantial influence.

"The numbers they recruit are not that large, just three to five individuals per major city after their selection process," Yuan added, "I learned of this and did not dare to act rashly."

"This power is troublesome," Morosa stated gravely.

"Let me first contact the Master of Yushui," Luo Feng smiled faintly, and immediately contacted the Master of Yushui through causal transmission, briefly explaining the situation Morosa and the others discovered.

"Luo River, little brother, this force is called 'Life Mother River', and they have infiltrated about thirty percent of the territories in the

Land of Origin, all recruiting elite eternal true gods—it's highly troublesome," Morosa explained.

"Thank you, I know what to do now," Luo Feng replied upon hearing the name Life Mother River, understanding the whole situation.

Emperor Chu had informed him of this mysterious power before.

Knowing some details about the opposition, Luo Feng already had a plan.

"Primordial Ancestor," Luo Feng addressed, "send one of your avatars to their branch headquarters and inform them... to forever withdraw from my territories."

Primordial Ancestor understood immediately.

"Should they opt for confrontation, you can dissipate your avatar as needed; there's no need for a direct clash," Luo Feng added.

"Understood," Primordial Ancestor nodded, "Luo River, what's the origin of this force?"

"This power is called Life Mother River," Luo Feng replied with a smile, "As long as they remain hidden, they are not to be feared."

Primordial Ancestor nodded, "I will go and meet them now."

Primordial Ancestor immediately left.

"Master, I shall take my leave first," Morosa spoke and then departed.

"Emperor Chu, and Life Mother River have some old grievances!" Luo Feng thought, "If that 'Master of the Mother River' arrives, it could bring my master into the scene."

In the information Emperor Chu shared with Luo Feng, whom among those pinnacle beings in the Land of Origin he had ties or enmities with was clearly recorded.

Hum!

With a thought, Luo Feng activated the World Reflection, beginning to observe his vast territories to check on the activities of Primordial Ancestor's illusionary avatar.

Normally, Luo Feng would not constantly perform 'World Reflection' since it consumed concentration. Even when reflecting… the actions of countless creatures within his vast territories were generally 'ignored' instinctively unless something significant caught his attention.

...

In Quyang Chaos State, within the bustling core city, 'Quyang City', which was also one of the twenty Primal Chaos Prefectures under Luo Feng.

An illusionary avatar of Primordial Ancestor walked within the city.

This power is about to recruit internal members here in Quyang City in a few dozen days; the invited elite eternal true gods will all come," Primordial Ancestor soon arrived outside a cave mansion.

His figure, ghost-like, ignored the formation guarding the mansion and naturally entered a plaza within the cave mansion.n/ô/vel/b//jn dot c//om

"Which Primal Chaos Great Saint dares intrude into our sect's division?" An angry voice came, "Oh? It's the former Guest Elder of the Flame Wind Ancient Country!"

"It is I," Yuan stood in the plaza, sweeping his gaze all around, calmly stated, "The City Lord has ordered that your group swiftly withdraw from the twenty Primal Chaos Prefectures under his command."

Chapter 207 - 4 The Lord of the Mother River

This cave mansion, as a division of the Life Mother River and about to recruit new members, now has a Primal Chaos Realm entity temporarily presiding over it. The entity from the Primal Chaos Realm, perched there with a nine-segmented tail slowly swaying, had emerald green eyes filled with unease, "Did Luo He himself order this?"

He didn't take Yuan seriously — after all, Yuan was just a newly promoted entity from the Primal Chaos Realm who became a guest elder of the Flame Wind Ancient Country through connections with Luo He.

But Luo He, the Godly King, was an overlord who could directly contend with the Emperor of Tian Kun.

"God King Bei Feng." The entity from the Primal Chaos Realm immediately sent a message upward, "This former guest elder, by the command of Luo He, ordered us to retreat from the surrounding twenty Primal Chaos Prefectures."

"Luo He? Neither the Shi Kingdom nor the Yu Kingdom dare to be our enemies, and he dares? I'll handle this."

"Yes." The entity from the Primal Chaos Realm breathed a sigh of relief.

Luo He could extinguish him with just a breath, and the pressure was indeed great — best to leave such matters to higher-ups.

...

Yuan stood in the plaza, after proclaiming the command of the city

lord, and the whole cave mansion fell silent, not responding with a single word.

"A minor division should not have the authority to decide whether to retreat, probably reporting upward," Yuan patiently waited.

Buzz!

Suddenly, a terrifying energy descended from the void, transforming into a figure with emerald hair and a robust build. His presence alone seemed to alter the rules of the surrounding heavens and earth, with endless winds blowing in all directions.

This figure with emerald hair, his beard lush and eye piercing, looked at Yuan: "The former guest elder? I've heard about you. Luo He values you highly and helped you secure the position of guest elder in the Flame Wind Ancient Country."

"It's the God King Bei Feng," Yuan recognized him right away, as the other did not conceal his identity, and immediately smiled, "As a newly promoted Primal Chaos Realm entity, it is indeed quite fortunate to have become a guest elder in the Flame Wind Ancient Country."

"Let's get straight to the point," the God King Bei Feng said, "Luo He wants us to completely withdraw the Life Mother River from these twenty Primal Chaos Prefectures? That's impossible! The Life Mother River has spread across many territories, and it was here before the Shi Kingdom and the Yu Kingdom were even established."

"No matter who founded the kingdom!" the God King Bei Feng looked at Yuan, "they have no right to prohibit our recruitment of members."

"If it's a small recruitment, we wouldn't mind," Yuan said, "but you are recruiting all over each of the twenty locations and even filtering out the most elite, taking them all away without even notifying my lord the city lord—isn't that excessive?"

"One recruitment per city every thousand years, is that too much?" the emerald-haired figure said, "Not really. As for notifying? Your city lord should inquire a little, and he should know who we are! He

should know... he cannot provoke our Life Mother River!"

"Alright, hurry up and scram."

The emerald-haired figure sneered at Yuan, "Don't think that by being evenly matched with the Emperor of Tian Kun, you can provoke our Life Mother River!"

Yuan sighed softly.

Suddenly—

In the plaza of this cave mansion, an immense and invisible force descended, a tremendous power of the world, completely suppressing the aura fluctuations of the emerald-haired figure.

"Hm?" The expression of the God King Bei Feng changed slightly.

A figure clad in silver appeared next to Yuan.

He, dressed in silver, with a sharp horn on his forehead and a cool gaze, was none other than Luo He, the Godly King of towering fame in the Land of Origin.

"Luo He himself came?" God King Bei Feng stared at Luo Feng.

Silver-clad Luo Feng, seemingly ordinary in aura, but the endless world around him was filled with his power of the world, he looked at the God King Bei Feng, his voice very calm, "God King Bei Feng, are you so arrogant in my territory?"

The God King Bei Feng's aura subsided, much more solemn, as the spreading power of the world oppressed him too strongly.

"Greetings to City Lord Luo." The God King Bei Feng said politely.

"You should know my intent," Luo Feng said, "Give me an answer from your Life Mother River. Withdraw, or not!"

Without hesitation, the God King Bei Feng shook his head, "Our Life Mother River has rooted here for eons; it's impossible to withdraw. City Lord Luo... although you are exceptionally talented, you should

know which existences in the Land of Origin you cannot provoke."

"I am well aware of the reputation of the Mother River," Luo Feng said with a smile.

"Knowing that, you still dare to drive our Life Mother River away?" the God King Bei Feng said angrily.

"Asking one last time," Luo Feng looked at him calmly, "Do you withdraw, or not?"

God King Bei Feng angrily said, "Luo He, don't invite disaster upon yourself!"

Luo Feng gently shook his head.

Boom—

Endless power of the world converged, enveloping the body of the God King Bei Feng.

The true body of Luo Feng's world power was sufficient to cover the range of eighteen Primal Chaos Prefectures, and when most of that power converged in one place, the level of oppression was imaginable! The God King Bei Feng felt oppressed and bounded everywhere he turned.

"How dare you!" the God King Bei Feng cried out in shock and rage, yet found that even with his strong power at the First Realm of the Godly King, he couldn't struggle at all.

"I gave you face, allowing you to withdraw, and you didn't. So now I'll just drive you away!" Luo Feng's eyes turned cold.

Boom!!!

The might of the world power swiftly surged, terrifying the God King Bei Feng.

"You'll regret this," the God King Bei Feng stared at Luo Feng, as his body under terrifying might was compressed and shattered, turning to dust.

"Just a small lesson," Luo Feng said calmly.

Mere destruction of a true body was indeed just a lesson. The God King Bei Feng had come prepared for the talks to break down and had not brought any treasures.

Yuan watched the entire process, and only after the true body of the God King Bei Feng was annihilated did Yuan speak, "Luo He, the Life Mother River is not easy to provoke, right?"

"Rest assured," Luo Feng said with a smile.

He was well aware of the depths of the Life Mother River.

"What do we do now?" Yuan looked around, sensing some internal members of the Life Mother River still present in the cave mansion, but they were all eternal true gods.

"Wait," Luo Feng said.

...

In the Land of Origin, a hidden world opened up, also known as the 'Mother River World.'

Here, creatures thrived and reproduced; eternal true gods, Primal Chaos Realm dwellers, and Godly Kings cultivated here, making it the true core of the Mother River's power.

"This Luo He is too arrogant! He completely disregards our Life Mother River," the Divine Power Incarnation of God King Bei Feng roared furiously in indignation. "In the Land of Origin, what is a Luo He worth?"

"I heard he can rival Tian Kun with his strong life force." Distant figures relaxed nearby, among them, a towering figure suddenly stood up, revealing a smile, "Let me test him to see how many moves his body can withstand from me."

"Zongfu, there is no need for you to make a move for such a trifle," said others.

"Zongfu, leave this matter to me," another offered.

The surrounding Godly Kings all prevented him.

God King Zongfu, next only to the 'Master of the Mother River' in the Life Mother River's forces, and even in terms of frontal combat prowess, was on par with the Master of the Mother River, whose methods were even more profound and inscrutable.

"I will handle this matter myself," a voice said.

The multitude of Godly Kings turned to look, seeing a figure in a black robe that seemed to merge with the world around him.

All the gathered Godly Kings stood up and paid their respects.

"Master of the Mother River."

"Zongfu."

"Big brother Zongfu."

The Godly Kings called him by different names, but all very respectfully.

"Zongfu, are you going to meet him yourself?" the towering 'God King Zongfu' asked.

"This Luo He is currently of average strength," the man in the black robe said with a smile. "But in the future, he might influence the order of the Land of Origin. It is time to meet him."

God King Zongfu nodded slightly.

The two of them were friends who had reached this pinnacle together. The core of the entire Life Mother River's power was these two!

...

In the square inside the cave mansion, the silver-clad Luo Feng stood waiting, Yuan beside him.

"He’s here," Luo Feng sensed, within the range covered by the Power of the World, a force that followed causality and appeared instantaneously on the square, teleporting from a distant place directly in front of Luo Feng.

This was a man in a black robe, his smile carrying endless charm, imbued with boundless life force, and also shrouded in mystery.

"Master of the Mother River ’God King Zongfu’?" Luo Feng looked at him.

"It seems your mentor has told you all about me," the man in the black robe said with a smile.

"The most powerful servant of the Flame Wind Ancient Country," Luo Feng said. "How could I not know?"

In the early days of the Flame Wind Ancient Country, ’Emperor Yan’ was the first Emperor of the Flame Wind Ancient Country.

At that time, the Imperial Clan had only three members in the Second Realm of Godly King and five Guest Elders in the Second Realm of Godly King! The most powerful among them was none other than ’God King Zongfu,’ who fought battles far and wide for the Ancient Country.

In that era, the prowess of God King Zongfu was almost unrivaled.

"Indeed."

The man in the black robe said wistfully, "Back then Emperor Yan relied heavily on me. As a Guest Elder God King, I chose to fully join the Flame Wind Ancient Country and devoted myself to serving it. But, you see the result."

"Because my weapon was too powerful, Emperor Yan mobilized the entire force of the Flame Wind Ancient Country to eliminate me," the man in the black robe scoffed. "He truly couldn’t stand having a servant stronger than himself! I didn’t have as many resources; I’m not an Ultimate Realm Life Form... It was simply that my own realm was high enough that just possessing a formidable weapon allowed me to rival him. He couldn’t tolerate me any longer."

The man in the black robe looked at Luo Feng, "Luo He, your potential is maybe even greater than mine. Do you think, in the future, they will tolerate you?"

"At least for now, my mentors are gracious to me," Luo Feng said.

Luo Feng was well aware of the power of the person before him.

In the whole Land of Origin, according to his mentor's intelligence, there were only five individuals who could challenge Emperors and Monarchs from the Second Realm of Godly King.

They were the Wind Capital Empress, the Earth God King, a mysterious powerhouse from the Shadow Sky Realm, Fire Ancestor, and the Master of the Mother River before him.

The Wind Capital Empress and Fire Ancestor were relatively detached.

The Earth God King... having a great enmity with the Thunder Ancient Country, usually acted alone, only joining the Reincarnation Tower because of a close relationship with the Wind Capital Empress.

The figure from the Shadow Sky Realm was very mysterious; even the two Ancient Countries were unclear about his real identity.

The Master of the Mother River, whose true identity was 'God King Zongfu,' had fought against the Flame Wind Ancient Country countless times. Many Godly Kings with grudges against the Flame Wind Ancient Country joined the 'Life Mother River,' gradually strengthening it.

The two Ancient Countries, three top-tier forces, and five supreme powerhouses — these were the entities that decided the order of the Land of Origin.

Forces like the Two Realms Palace, Wanfa Tower, and Time-Space Lonely Boat, because they were led by Alien race powerhouses comparable to the two ancestors, were very tricky; they didn't seek to change the order of the Land of Origin, only aiming for some resources left by Yuan.

None of the five supreme powerhouses had joined the three forces established by the Alien race.

"You're right, they are currently gracious to you," the man in the black robe looked at Luo Feng and smiled, "Let's consider today our first acquaintance. You asked me to leave your twenty Primal Chaos Prefecture domains. I agree, I will have them leave immediately."

"I believe that in the future... we may have a day when we join forces," the man in the black robe said with a smile before disappearing into thin air.

Luo Feng stood in the square, frowning slightly.

In the future, will we join forces?

Chapter 208 - 5 The Early Construction of the Blade River Sect

"The ruler of the Life Mother River doesn't seem to quite match the information my master gave me," Luo Feng thought.

In the intelligence given by his master Emperor Chu, the ruler of the Life Mother River was described as brutal and arrogant, with a ruthless and merciless approach. He cultivated both the 'Great Dao of Life Origin' and the 'Origin Dao of Causality' and possessed a terrifying secret treasure, which, like a spike, was known to the outside world as 'Causality Wind'. Countless Godly Kings from the Imperial Clan of Flame Wind Ancient Country fell at his hands, making him the number one enemy of the Flame Wind Ancient Country.

For one, the supreme rules of the Land of Origin limited the power of foreign creatures to the ceiling of the Primal Chaos Realm, while the power of native creatures was limited to the ceiling of the Ultimate Realm of Godly King. Even if the Ancestors of the two countries returned, their destructive power would be limited in the Land of Origin.

Secondly, the ruler of the Life Mother River specialized in the two paths of 'Life' and 'Causality', which gave him a considerable advantage in preserving his own life.

The Primogenitor Yan Feng had once made a move against him. Despite being limited by the 'Ultimate Realm of God King' in terms of power, by capitalizing on his high realm and terrifying treasures... he instantly eradicated all avatars and revival hosts of the ruler of the Life Mother River in the Land of Origin.

Yet, after Primogenitor Yan Feng left, the ruler of the Life Mother River somehow reappeared, clearly having a way to avoid being completely eradicated by Primogenitor Yan Feng.

"Flame Wind Ancient Country, with deep-seated hatred for the ruler of the Life Mother River, still couldn't kill him," Luo Feng mused.

"And among the Godly Kings who held enmity with Flame Wind Ancient Country, quite a few have joined the Life Mother River. There are as many as seven or eight at the Second Realm of Godly King, which has made the actions of the Life Mother River increasingly overbearing and powerful," Luo Feng had previously sensed.

They boldly recruited followers in their own territory, too lazy to even notify him.

Even a Godly King Bei Feng dared to challenge him openly.

"And my master also has a grudge against him," Luo Feng knew this for a fact.

The ruler of the Life Mother River, with enmity against all the royalty of the Flame Wind Ancient Country! One of Emperor Chu's close relatives died at the hands of the ruler of the Life Mother River, hence the intense hatred from the master, who had pursued him numerous times.

In the face of Emperor Chu, an 'Ultimate Life Form' who practiced the Great Dao of Destruction Origin, even the ruler of the Life Mother River, with his 'primary avatar' carrying the secret treasure 'Causality Wind', couldn't fight back, and thus had always kept a distance.

"His subordinate, a Godly King Bei Feng, is already so arrogant. And yet, the ruler of the Life Mother River is so friendly to me, convinced that I will join forces with him?"

"Regardless, I owe a great debt to my master, to Emperor Ming, as well as to Emperor Chu Yu and Emperor Chu Ying... They have helped me quite enough." Luo Feng momentarily set these thoughts aside and turned to the Primoridal Ancestor standing beside him.

"Primoridal Ancestor, let us go," said Luo Feng.

The Primoridal Ancestor nodded. The smooth resolution of matters was beyond his expectations.

Whoosh.

Luo Feng, taking the Primoridal Ancestor with him, vanished in an instant.

In the square, countless eternal true gods gathered, numbering in the hundreds, all somewhat perplexed.

"From now on, my Fiery Fire Sect will completely withdraw from the twenty Primal Chaos Prefectures under the rule of City Lord Luo, and there will be no more recruitment and screenings. All of you may go back!" a grand voice echoed across the square.

"We have already come all this way, please show mercy on us."

"We want to join the Fiery Fire Sect."

The eternal true gods grew anxious.

However, this decision was made by the highest leader of the 'Life Mother River', the grand power behind the Fiery Fire Sect! They will withdraw entirely from all twenty Primal Chaos Prefectures within their charge, without dissent.

"We have received an invitation and took great pains to travel here from the surrounding areas. Although the Fiery Fire Sect's selection is strict, one in ten could make it, and now, there's no chance at all!"

"The Fiery Fire Sect may be mysterious and powerful, but clearly it cannot overpower City Lord Luo."

"City Lord Luo is formidable, and his battle with the Master of the Shi Kingdom shook heaven and earth, but he wouldn't care about us eternal true gods."

This group of eternal true gods were considered elite, having been invited to come here! Of course, they still had to go through the

selection process, out of the hundreds of them, dozens would have been able to join the Fiery Fire Sect.

The Fiery Fire Sect was one of the many forces under the Life Mother River.

These eternal true gods would belong to many different forces, and there would be internal competition!

"Let's go, let's go."

"Alas, for us eternal true gods, seeking a legacy and an opportunity is so difficult."

"It's rare to find a sect like the Fiery Fire Sect, and now we've been driven away by City Lord Luo."

Hundreds of eternal true gods could only leave in disappointment.

...

Original and Luo Feng returned to the Huyang City Lord's Mansion together.

"Luo He," Original began, "in my investigation of the Life Mother River's infiltration into our twenty Primal Chaos Prefectures, I have come to understand the ordinary eternal true gods quite well. Seeking an opportunity, finding a suitable inheritance is extremely difficult for them! That's why they care so much about the recruitment by the Life Mother River."

Luo Feng nodded.

In the Land of Origin, the realms of Primal Chaos and various sects rely on inheritance and resources to push their eternal true gods to strive fiercely.

In the past, he himself had spent a lot of effort just to earn some resources.

"Having driven away the Life Mother River, we have stripped the eternal true gods in our twenty Primal Chaos Prefectures of a major

opportunity," Original stated.

"What do you suggest?" Luo Feng asked, looking at him.

"With the speed of your growth, Luo He, the territories you command in the future may well be much larger than they are now," Original said. "I think we could start cultivating suitable cultivators in advance."

Luo Feng smiled, "I'm not concerned about the size of the territory I command."

"If you become powerful enough, even matching the level of an Emperor, I'm afraid Godly Kings would lead their nations to you. The Master of the Shi Kingdom, Tian Kun, would probably be anxious and might even give you the entire Shi Kingdom territory as compensation," Original remarked.

Luo Feng's eyes narrowed.

Compensate?

Emperor of Tian Kun, there's no chance for you to compensate!

However, if Tian Kun's Emperor were to be dealt with, the territories of Shi Kingdom would likely fall under his name.

"You may not care about the size of the territories, but those ordinary cultivators do," Yuan said. "If the ruling Master is too cruel and merciless, ordinary cultivators will naturally live in misery, just like the creatures in the Snow Realm Territory under the Ancestral God of the Snow Realm... Countless creatures live in utter despair."

"Under your rule, however, the lives of the ordinary cultivators would be vastly different," Yuan added.

Shock flashed through Luo Feng's heart.

It might be trivial for him, but the impact on countless cultivators was profound.

"You're right," Luo Feng looked at Yuan, who saw things more clearly

than he did.

"My many illusionary avatars have integrated into all aspects of life in the Land of Origin, and some have even ventured to other territories," sighed the Primordial Ancestor. "I am well aware of the lives ordinary cultivators lead."

Luo Feng nodded, "Then let's establish a sect and recruit disciples in the name of the sect."

"What's the name of the sect?" the Primordial Ancestor asked.

"Blade River Sect," Luo Feng said with a smile.

The Primordial Ancestor understood.

Of course, he knew that Luo Feng was once known as 'King Dao He' in the Primordial Cosmos.

"As for the rules of the sect, and the recruitment of disciples, I'll leave all these aspects to you, Primordial Ancestor," Luo Feng said. The Primordial Ancestor had long since created the 'Virtual Universe' secret technique, and now he delved deeper into this path, with a profound understanding of the workings of the world and the desires and emotions of all beings.

Luo Feng felt most at ease with the Primordial Ancestor handling this.

"Alright," the Primordial Ancestor gladly accepted, as it was his own suggestion, and he also cared about the ordinary cultivators.

"Our Blade River Sect has territory and resources; the only thing missing is a truly powerful inheritance," said the Primordial Ancestor. "Although we can easily come up with many inheritances leading to the Primal Chaos Realm, the 'Primal Chaos Realm inheritances' created by beings of different levels have different effects."

One written by a being from the Primal Chaos Realm.

One written by a Godly King.

Even an inheritance written by a Godly King at the Ultimate Realm, all aimed at reaching the Primal Chaos Realm, the one from the Ultimate Realm of God King would be simpler and more straightforward, and would greatly increase the chances of becoming a being of the Primal Chaos Realm.

"I'll do it myself, I will write a dozen or so Godly King Level inheritances recently," Luo Feng said.

"Good," the Primordial Ancestor's eyes lit up. "With your accumulation and your talent, the inheritances you create will naturally be far superior to those commonly purchased outside."

...

Writing Godly King Level inheritances was an easy task for Luo Feng.

He, after all, deduced the 'Mental State of the Ten Directions' relying on the profound mysteries at the Primal Chaos Realm level and also the first strike of the dynamic six strikes. His deep understanding of the mysteries of the Primal Chaos Realm needs no saying.

And now, he had even deduced the six major branches of life, the six branches of destruction, and even fused some moves of the 'Great Dao of Life and Death' from the two Origin Great Daos. He had also understood four special grade inheritances, which greatly expanded Luo Feng's horizons.

With such an accumulation, he began creating the most basic Godly King Level inheritances! Probably even more effective than those created by beings at the Second Realm of Godly King.

Writing inheritances was also a review and summary of one's own cultivation.

"The fifteen Godly King Level inheritances are all here." In just over a hundred thousand days, Luo Feng had stored the fifteen Godly King Level inheritances in the newly established headquarters of the 'Blade River Sect.'

"So fast?" Yuan picked up a Godly King Level inheritance part one and began to read. Immersed in the text, he didn't look up until he

finished, then he looked at Luo Feng in amazement and said, "This part one leads to the Primal Chaos Realm, it's simpler and more accessible than any inheritance I've ever seen, with a clearly higher ceiling."

Luo Feng nodded with a smile: "The part one and part two are a whole, with part one leading to the Primal Chaos Realm, laying a solid foundation and facilitating the cultivation of part two, which hopefully will also increase the chances of reaching the Godly King Realm!"

Luo Feng adhered to his own cultivation attitude; he did not expect his sect disciples to 'comprehend high-level secret techniques from a low realm,' but that they master enough techniques at the same level to have a solid foundation.

"Among the fifteen inheritances, six are based on the Great Dao of Life Origin and six are based on the Great Dao of Destruction Origin. The remaining three inheritances... have no complete Dao references within the Supreme Rules. Those destined may comprehend them," Luo Feng said.

In Luo Feng's view, these were all basic inheritances.

The six Life inheritances, each focusing on a single branch.

The six Destruction inheritances, each also focusing on a single branch—to lower the difficulty of becoming a Godly King to the minimum. Of course, Luo Feng also knew... even so, producing a Godly King was extremely difficult.

"With these fifteen inheritances, the sect's foundation will be extremely solid," Yuan marveled. "I myself have to take a good look and learn. I attained the Primal Chaos Realm long ago... but now I feel that my understanding of the Law of Primal Chaos is not thorough enough."

Seeing these inheritances, Yuan felt the solidity of Luo Feng's foundation.

"Shall I start openly recruiting disciples now?" Yuan said. "As the

leader of the Blade River Sect, your fame alone... will make countless eternal true gods yearn to join the Blade River Sect. The appeal of the Blade River Sect will be far greater than those hidden factions by the Life Mother River."

The Life Mother River was, after all, targeted by the Flame Wind Ancient Country, recruiting disciples in small groups, and there was no publicly known sect headquarters in the outside world.

The Blade River Sect, founded by City Lord Luo, presiding over twenty surrounding Primal Chaos Prefectures, is a proud and legitimate major sect.

"Begin the recruitment," Luo Feng nodded.

Yuan was quite excited; he believed that in the future, human powerhouses who journeyed through the cycles of reincarnation to the Land of Origin would also become part of the Blade River Sect.

Chapter 209 Reincarnation Tower's Squad

The establishment of the Blade River Sect near Huyang City was a huge celebration across dozens of Primal Chaos Prefectures! Countless cultivators were excited, and some eternal true gods from both Shi Kingdom and Yu Kingdom rushed to join the Blade River Sect.

"A sect established by Godly King Luo He!"

"Luo He, the absolute best in the Primal Chaos Realm and upon becoming a Godly King… could immediately rival the Master of the Shi Kingdom!"

Cultivators from the dozens of Primal Chaos Prefectures nearby, who didn't know of the Master of the Shi Kingdom's tyranny! Over the long years, Shi Kingdom had been eroding and annexing the surroundings, even giving Yu Kingdom a tough time.

Luo Feng's battle with the Master of the Shi Kingdom, even forcibly taking ten Primal Chaos Prefectures from Shi Kingdom, had already proven his dominance!

Otherwise, why would the Master of the Shi Kingdom cede ten Primal Chaos Prefectures?

"With the establishment of the Blade River Sect, the first recruitment of disciples brought in 1508 eternal true god level disciples, over 30,000 true god of void space level disciples, and the selection for true god level disciples was extremely strict, also bringing in more than 50,000 of them," Yuan said.

Morosa also said, "We've tried to raise the bar as high as possible, but too many cultivators came to participate."

"The number is more than I expected," Luo Feng said.

With the sect just established and still running with some flaws, the first recruitment was intended to be controlled as much as possible with very high standards, but the number of selected disciples ended up being multiple times more than estimated.

"Mainly because, aside from our twenty Primal Chaos Prefectures, too many cultivators from the surrounding Shi Kingdom and Yu Kingdom rushed over," Yuan said. "Neither the Master of Shi Kingdom nor the Monarch of Yu Country have established sects; only the most elite and brilliant eternal true gods in their countries are invited to become their disciples. The numbers are really too few."

Luo Feng nodded. Initially, since he was outstanding enough, he even received an invitation from the Monarch of Yu Country who wanted to recruit him as a disciple.

How many could reach such brilliance?

"For the Master of Shi Kingdom and the Monarch of Yu Country, having disciples isn't that significant," Luo Feng said. For them, at their level, the numerous resources brought by the state were chiefly for their family, for their subordinates.

They cared more about some resources left behind by Yuan, more about their own cultivation of the Primordial Bloodline.

"This time, our recruited disciples, about one-third of them are from our twenty Primal Chaos Prefectures," Yuan said.

"From now on, I'll leave the affairs of the sect to you two," Luo Feng said with a smile.

"Rest assured," Morosa immediately responded.

Yuan nodded.

Though both seemed to be from the Primal Chaos Realm, Morosa was actually at the Godly King Level, and they were sufficiently capable of managing the regular affairs of the sect.

"We might also need you, Luo He, to give some disciple quotas," Yuan said. "Registered disciple quotas will suffice; it will make the sect's disciples strive even harder."

Luo Feng nodded, "Start with ten registered disciple quotas and one direct disciple quota."

"That's enough," Yuan nodded.

Upon hearing this, Morosa felt a surge inside: "Master is recruiting a second direct disciple? Qingyan's status might not be so stable soon; this young man who is cultivating the Bloodline Cultivation System under my personal guidance, with resources provided… has only managed to discern one Primal Chaos Realm movement technique so far! He's far too far from reaching the Primal Chaos Realm."

Like the previously mentioned Divine Monarch Xue Yun, who mastered many Primal Chaos Realm movement techniques and even formed a complete system.

"I need to push him hard," Morosa decided firmly, aware that with the sect's broad recruitment of disciples, in the future, both direct and registered disciples would possess high talents.

Only by becoming a Primal Chaos Realm cultivator and leveraging his status as the top disciple could Moyu Qingyan secure his position.

Otherwise, even as the top disciple, being just an eternal true god, he would eventually be marginalized among the other disciples.

...

The establishment of the Blade River Sect in Huyang City, and across the Shi Kingdom and Yu Country, was considered a major event. However, in the whole Land of Origin, it hardly caught any attention as the Blade River Sect barely qualified even as a second-rate power!

In terms of territory and the overall strength of the sect, they were too weak! Only the sect's master, "Godly King Luo He," was considered a local overlord.

In the blink of an eye, it had been half an era since the establishment

of the Blade River Sect.

"Hmm? Emperor Gui Xu has invited me to the treasured 'Dream Domain'?"

Luo Feng, who had been in retreat, was intrigued by an invitation from the Reincarnation Tower and promptly used his token to project his thought to that tower.

In the ethereal assembled loft, Luo Feng, since becoming an official member of the Reincarnation Tower, had visited several times. After becoming a Godly King, he had also received several call-to-action invitations, but Luo Feng had declined them all.

"Brother Luo He," called out a towering figure in the Reincarnation Tower, the recruiter this time, 'Emperor Gui Xu,' with a welcoming smile.

"Luo He." Another figure, a one-eyed woman clad in a pale green robe exuding a slightly sinister aura, was 'Cloud Sky God King', also in the First Realm of Godly King, and in the entire Reincarnation Tower, only she and Luo Feng were in the First Realm of Godly King.

Luo Feng casually sat down and asked, "Who else is coming?"

"Wuxin God King will be here shortly," Emperor Gui Xu said.

Luo Feng nodded.

Just a few breaths later, a young man entered with a smile, "Brother Gui Xu, are there any other members?"

"Just the four of us this time," Emperor Gui Xu said with a smile. "Brother Luo He rarely makes an appearance; it's truly rare that he accepted the invitation this time. This is the first time Brother Luo He is willing to take action since coming to the Reincarnation Tower."

Wuxin God King also said, "Brother Luo He has been busy lately, just became a Godly King, fought with the Emperor of Tian Kun, and now has established a sect."

"Just finished being busy," Luo Feng said.

"Establishing a sect actually adds a burden," the one-eyed woman, Cloud Sky God King, said from the side. "If a big disaster is stirred up in the future, the sect could become a weakness."

Emperor Gui Xu said, "Brother Luo He and us are different, he excels in the clone technique and cultivates multiple Great Daos. His life-saving methods are much stronger. Even if he stirs up big trouble, how many would be willing to pursue him to the death? I've come to realize that in the Land of Origin, the ability to protect oneself is more important than the ability to kill!"

"Right." Wu Xin, the Godly King, also nodded in agreement.

"The two of you still think your life-saving measures are weak." The one-eyed lady, Cloud Sky Godly King, shook her head speechlessly.

In his past life, Emperor Gui Xu had died from an encirclement by three emperors, yet he still managed to reincarnate in time.

Wu Xin, the Godly King, had comparable strength to Emperor Gui Xu head-on but possessed greater escape abilities. The Flame Wind Ancient Country had attempted to kill him numerous times, and each time Wu Xin successfully escaped. Later, for the sake of his own clan, he deliberately allowed himself to be reincarnated amidst the encirclement.

After reincarnating, he hid in the shadows, and the Flame Wind Ancient Country couldn't locate him through causality. Instead, they feared him even more and dared not easily strike against Wu Xin's clan members.

Keeping one's clan is a form of constraint.

The Flame Wind Ancient Country learned their lesson; a Godly King with nothing to lose and full of hatred poses a great threat.

Initially, the three emperors believed they could completely annihilate Emperor Gui Xu when they killed his wife, children, clan, and even all creatures in the entire city! But Emperor Gui Xu's methods were stronger than they anticipated, and despite handing over his secret treasure, he still managed to withstand their combined

deadly move momentarily, long enough to reincarnate.

After reincarnating, Emperor Gui Xu used every method at his disposal, particularly targeting the new Godly Kings of the Flame Wind Ancient Country! Those who had just broken through were relatively weaker… Emperor Gui Xu, exploiting his advantage over the weaker ones, exhausted all means to assassinate them, even erasing their resurrection mediums.

To this day, he has thoroughly eradicated seven or eight Godly Kings of the Flame Wind Ancient Country! This caused great pain to the Flame Wind Ancient Country.

"Let's talk business." Emperor Gui Xu sat down, "This time, I plan to go to the treasure land 'Dream Domain', and I've invited all members. Those willing to come are just the four of us."

Yuan left behind multiple treasure sites in the Land of Origin.

Some require quotas.

Others are open to everyone! But because there are no restrictions, the thresholds are extremely high! Powerful forces will try to monopolize them, and the only way to get in is to fight your way in!

"Dream Domain…" Luo Feng was naturally aware of this treasure site's information, "With my strength, I can't fight my way in! If I get in through a relationship with the Flame Wind Ancient Country, I'd have to work under them."

This is the price of being a guest elder; want to get in? The Flame Wind Ancient Country can allow it, but you must complete many missions. Even the treasures obtained, the lion's share goes to the Imperial Clan!

"Usually, it's the three of us who act together," Emperor Gui Xu laughed, "This time we have Brother Luo He with us, so it's much easier. Many dangerous situations can be handled by asking Brother Luo He for assistance."

"Leave it to me," Luo Feng nodded.

Scouting hazards could be assigned to weaker avatars.

"From now on, the four of us will act together," Emperor Gui Xu said, "Cloud Sky Godly King will be responsible for the domain; Wu Xin and I will handle powerful enemies, while Brother Luo He will take care of scouting."

"Previously scouting was all up to me," Wu Xin, the Godly King, cheerfully interjected, "I am good at escaping, but I have only one true body. Once I encounter big trouble, I can't even escape. Now it's better with Brother Luo He… his scouting is far superior to mine."

Because the avatars dispatched by Luo Feng didn't care about escaping!

"Do the other members usually not participate?" Luo Feng asked.

Wu Xin, the Godly King, replied, "Wind Capital and Earth Godly King, both of them are powerful enough to rival emperors and monarchs! Unless it's something incredibly important, they wouldn't participate. To them, we are not just unhelpful, but rather a burden."

Luo Feng nodded.

Empress Wind Capital is well-respected, having never caused friction with various forces.

Although the Earth Godly King fights fiercely with the Thunder Ancient Country, he always acts alone.

"Great Freedom Sovereign is the highest power in the Wanjie Kingdom, second only to the 'Lord of Ten Thousand Realms'. He is a direct disciple of the Ten Thousand Realms Lord, has high status and power, and generally lacks nothing in terms of resources. He does not usually join in ordinary activities," Wu Xin, the Godly King, explained, "Tian Kun Emperor also, being a direct disciple of the Primogenitor Yan Feng, normally does not participate. As for 'Black Fire Demon Lord', commanding a major power, he won't easily involve himself."

"Only the top resources of the Land of Origin can attract those three," Wu Xin chuckled. "Me, Gui Xu, and sister Cloud Sky, we all operate

independently, which is why we often act together." Read new chapters at empire

"Now we have Brother Luo He added to the mix," Emperor Gui Xu laughed heartily, "Although Brother Luo He also commands a force, he does have many avatars after all."

"Our team has become stronger," Wu Xin expressed his satisfaction.

"It's thanks to Brother Gui Xu and Brother Wu Xin leading me; I am the weakest in the team," the green-garbed one-eyed lady said.

Luo Feng also said, "This is my first mission, and I'm not very familiar with it, so please feel free to speak up about anything."

"Brother Luo He is too polite," Emperor Gui Xu still valued Luo Feng greatly. Having become a Godly King so impressively, what level could he achieve in the future? He would definitely be a great asset on his path of revenge.

Perhaps now Luo He is reluctant to conflict with the Flame Wind Ancient Country,

but by utilizing Luo He to obtain more treasure land resources and strengthen himself, this too is a form of cooperation.

"For the treasure land 'Dream Domain', we need Emperor Gui Xu and Emperor Wu Xin to fight our way in," Luo Feng also understood that Emperor Gui Xu and Emperor Wu Xin definitely ranked among the pinnacle of the Second Realm of Godly King, stronger than the Emperor of Tian Kun. To reach this level within the normal Godly King Second Realm was already the limit.

To advance further, to the level of emperor or monarch?

According to the known methods on the Land of Origin.

Either by mastering the complete Origin Great Dao, like the Lord of Ten Thousand Realms,

or by cultivating into an 'Ultimate Realm Life Form', like the emperors and monarchs of the two ancient countries, which requires

immensely vast resources,

or by possessing extraordinary talents, like Empress Wind Capital and the Master of Yun He, who cultivate multiple Great Daos and practice powerful legacies… only then can one rival that level.

"If no one has any objections, then let's meet at Huang Yao Mountain in three days," Emperor Gui Xu proposed.

Chapter 210 Dream Domain

Huyang City, city owner's mansion, in the Star Tower of the underground quiet room.

Two Luo Fengs sat cross-legged, one being a Perfect Divine Body, the other a World Life Form. After such an extended period, Luo Feng's Perfect Divine Body, drawing energy from his small universe, had long since returned to a state of Perfection. The energy reserve of the World Life Form had also reached 60% of the 'Perfect Divine Body'.

"Bloodshadow Knife." Luo Feng with the Perfect Divine Body held the Bloodshadow Knife, its surface manifesting secret patterns, containing an endless aura of destruction.

"As of now, I have grasped three strikes of the 'Chaos Hole Six Strikes,' and all three secret techniques have already been integrated into the Bloodshadow Knife." Luo Feng looked at the Bloodshadow Knife, "After all, the Bloodshadow Knife is a weapon of slaughter, its cultivation centers around the Path of Destruction."

In terms of slaughtering, the Path of Destruction certainly surpasses the Great Dao of Life.

And the integration of both into the 'Great Dao of Life and Death' is even more terrifying, but without a clear dao guiding, progression is too slow. From the Godly King Level secret techniques of the Life and Death Path that Luo Feng has grasped, more than ten, yet not a single branch of the dao has emerged, from which one could see the difficulty in pioneering a new path.

One could foresee...

Grasping the complete Path of Destruction would definitely be much easier than figuring out the complete 'Great Dao of Life and Death'! The Bloodshadow Knife naturally suits carrying the 'Path of

Destruction' better.

"After imprinting the secret techniques, holding the Bloodshadow Knife, just a slight stimulation would allow one to execute three moves of the Chaos Hole Six Strikes." Luo Feng examined the Bloodshadow Knife, "The requirements for Spiritual Will are much lower then."

Weapons nurtured personally have their strengths right here! A perfect fit for oneself, executing moves with an extremely low burden on the spirit. Thus, in battle, the Spiritual Will can perform many other moves.

.p> "With one tenth of my World Life Form energy reserve, holding the Blood Shadow Knife, I could execute the Chaos Hole Six Strikes. I estimate its power could approach Brother Gui Xu, Brother Witch Heart, but there's no need!" Luo Feng was clear.

With multiple avatars, he could entangle the Emperor of Tian Kun! Some emperors and monarchs of the two Ancient Countries could still tolerate...

But if it were at the First Realm of Godly King, reaching the levels of Emperor Gui Xu, Wuxin God King, what those emperors and monarchs would think would be hard to say.

"Once my power progresses further, when I'm completely unafraid of any challenger in the Land of Origin, things will be much better." Under the guidance of a few Special Grade Inheritances, Luo Feng had a clear direction to become fearless of any challenger on the Land of Origin.

Multiple directions in parallel.

"The enhancement of the dao is fundamental, but it needs to be achieved one step at a time, it cannot be rushed."

"Instead, my Spiritual Will has already reached its peak, and I could attempt to break through to 'Beyond God King Level' during the First Realm of Godly King stage." Luo Feng had this plan.

In this era on the Land of Origin, three individuals whose Spiritual

Will reached Beyond God King Level are Emperor Qing and the Lord of Ten Thousand Realms, who both realized the complete dao before their Spiritual Will breakthrough.

Emperor Ming was at the Second Realm of Godly King stage when his Spiritual Will reached 'Beyond God King Level.'

But as a Perfect Divine Body, his soul's foundation surpasses the contemporary ones, much thicker than Emperor Ming's. With a far more profound base, coupled with Yuan's 'Lie Yuan Technique,' Luo Feng himself believed, during the First Realm of God King he could attempt to challenge and reach a breakthrough.

"Among the treasures Yuan left behind, the 'Dream Domain' was most suited for practicing the Great Destruction Heart Refining Technique." Luo Feng was quite interested in the treasure 'Dream Domain.'

"This time I'll take a tenth of the World Life Form energy reserve."

Luo Feng willed it.

A huge part of the World Life Form immediately divided into one tenth of its energy reserve, transforming into a silver-clad Luo Feng image.

With so much energy reserve, it was enough for Luo Feng to create numerous avatars.

"Entering the Dream Domain this time could also allow me to take root in the Dream Domain, using its environment to cultivate the Great Destruction Heart Refining Technique." Luo Feng was quite looking forward to it, as Yuan's treasures vary greatly.

Likewise, Tianhe, especially suited for Cultivators with Primordial Bloodline of water attributes. But Luo Feng had no interest at all.

The Dream Domain, mysterious and enigmatic, nurtures all kinds of bizarre and exotic rarities; however, the deeper the Dream Domain, the greater the influence on the mind, even running the risk of delving too deep and falling into a sleep-like trance, potentially never waking up. But Luo Feng liked such an environment!

...

Three days later.

The towering giant Huang Yao Mountain, spanning tens of trillions of kilometers, the convener of this mission, 'Emperor Gui Xu' had already arrived.

Dressed in blue armor and an aged face, Emperor Gui Xu stood atop the mountain peak, waiting.

"Brother Gui Xu," a woman in black 'Cloud Sky God King' arrived, members of the Reincarnation Tower would always conceal their presence and change their appearances; Cloud Sky God King's aura was now reined in, utterly ordinary.

"The two of them have also arrived." Emperor Gui Xu looked into the distance.

Two figures arrived one after the other.

One clad in a mask, tall and thin.

The other in black scale armor and golden horns.

"Is this brother Luo He?" Emperor Gui Xu, Cloud Sky God King, and Wuxin God King all looked at Luo Feng's disguised form with a smile, the three of them familiar with each other, but seeing Luo Feng in disguise for the first time.

"How does it feel?" Luo Feng smiled, his transformed appearance borrowing some traits of the 'Golden Horned Giant Beast.'

"Quite different from usual indeed," Wuxin God King commented from the side, "Brother Luo He, your previous physical body had a very strong life aura. But this one now contains an aura of destruction."

Luo Feng thought to himself, formless and intangible, naturally, he could change as he wished.

"Land of Origin, many are skilled in the Path of Destruction,"

Emperor Gui Xu also nodded, "There are quite a few with the Clone Technique."

The Supreme Rules encompass only nine Origin Great Daos, each exploring some Godly Kings cultivating them, but there is also a difference in numbers. Time Primordial Dao has the fewest cultivators among Godly Kings, then like Causality, Extreme Point, Infinite, these three daos are quite challenging to master, with fewer cultivating Godly Kings.

Space, Matter, World, Life, Destruction—these are relatively easy to start with, with more cultivating Godly Kings.

But in terms of the most number of cultivators, it's undoubtedly the 'Great Dao of Destruction Origin'! After all, everyone would study methods of killing during their growth.

"Wuxin, it'd be troublesome for you to lead us in," said Emperor Gui Xu.

"Alright."

Wuxin God King responded.

Hum!

An invisible force instantly enveloped the four present, making them feel the flow of energy as they perfectly merged with the operation of the laws between heaven and earth.

"This..." Luo Feng was somewhat stunned. They were clearly still in the same place, but light, spatial fluctuations, and sensory perceptions all ignored them, and even causality was blurred.

All probing methods of the laws of heaven and earth were being blurred.

"No wonder the Flame Wind Ancient Country tried to kill Wuxin God King several times, even deploying Emperors, yet he always escaped. In the end, it was he who chose to reincarnate." Luo Feng realized how terrifying this escape technique was.

"Let's go." Wuxin God King winked at Luo Feng, showing off his escape technique.

Whoosh!

In an instant, the four of them tunneled through heaven and earth, and in a trance, they had crossed half of the Land of Origin.

"The entrance to the Dream Domain is just ahead," Wuxin God King said as he looked ahead.

Before them lay a dark canyon, its darkness profound, swallowing all light and perception, making it difficult for even a Godly King to probe inside.

"The structure of the Dream Domain entrance is unique, making it impossible to set up a stable formation." Wuxin God King explained with a smile, "However, the two Ancient Countries have sent Godly Kings with mobile formations to envelop the entrance."

Luo Feng was the only one among them who had never entered, and clearly, Wuxin God King was explaining for his benefit.

"In a moment, I will try to enter from a spot, and most likely they won't detect me. If discovered, we'll have to take action," Wuxin God King said with a grin.

"Wuxin and I will take action if needed," Emperor Gui Xu stated.

Whoosh!

Luo Feng and the other three immediately flew into the dark canyon.

"Hum." The moment they flew in, Luo Feng felt an invisible force tugging at his spiritual will, but with the strength of his will, he naturally resisted easily.

This was a gloomy world, where the world itself was floating and distorting under the influence of an invisible and vast formation.

"This vast area at the entrance of the Dream Domain is occupied by the two ancient countries, and they're using it to blockade the

entrance," Wuxin God King said as they tunneled slowly to avoid detection, "The two formations from the two countries complement each other, intercepting all who try to enter."

Luo Feng secretly marveled.

The Dream Domain, left by Yuan, set no threshold, yet entering it remained incredibly difficult.

"Hmm?" Luo Feng spotted a majestic white figure sitting cross-legged in the distance. That figure possessed a vast aura and was a node of a giant formation, engaging with him would trigger the entire formation's retaliation.

"It's from the Thunder Ancient Country's Imperial Clan," observed Wuxin God King briefly, "It seems this area is blocked by the Thunder Ancient Country."

"He's guarding a rare treasure," Cloud Sky God King transmitted the message.

Luo Feng also saw it; in front of the figure sitting cross-legged, there was indeed a black fruit tree growing, with exactly six hundred and sixty-six fruits on it, obviously not yet fully matured.

"The rare treasures in the area of the Dream Domain entrance belong to the two ancient countries. There's no need to fight them here. Let's go deeper. The deeper we go, the better the treasures," Wuxin God King said.

The formation of the Thunder Ancient Country, though restrained, still left Wuxin God King cautious. After flying for a long time—

Rumble~~~~

Golden chains streaked across the void, covering the vast area, meticulously sealing and inspecting every location.

"We've now entered the area covered by the Flame Wind Ancient Country's formation," Wuxin God King said, familiar with the area, "Usually, the two ancient countries fight fiercely, but when it comes to blockading the entrance to the Dream Domain, they directly join

forces."

"Their greed is too unsightly," Emperor Gui Xu also remarked, "Forcing the independent Godly Kings to unite."

Luo Feng nodded.

Completely blockaded, giving no chance at all.

If Luo Feng were to act alone, he simply couldn't breach the dual heavy formations of the two ancient countries.

Of course, this time, all four were acting together, seamlessly tunneling along the way, undetected by both formations, including the few Royal Family Godly Kings they encountered by chance.

Because the flying speed was relatively slow, it took a full half day to completely fly out of this vast area at the entrance to the Dream Domain.

"Out of their formation range," Wuxin God King chuckled, "How about that? What can the two ancient countries do? They couldn't detect my tunneling technique at all."

"Impressive," Luo Feng exclaimed.

"Brother Wuxin's tunneling technique is the most impressive one I've seen," Cloud Sky God King also praised.

"Haha," Wuxin God King laughed joyously.

Luo Feng, having had the chance to see the operation of the supreme rules, could better appreciate the terrifying aspect of Wuxin God King's tunneling technique, which seemed to tunnel into the operation of the supreme rules itself.

"This tunneling technique of Wuxin is actually the ultimate realm secret technique 'Hidden Sky Tunneling Technique'," Emperor Gui Xu said, "In the entire Land of Origin, there aren't many whose tunneling technique can match Wuxin's."

Luo Feng marveled. For a Second Realm Godly King to grasp an

ultimate realm secret technique was extremely difficult.

Of course, like Master Emperor Chu, he had also achieved this, having to comprehend the 'ultimate realm life form' secret technique! After comprehending it and using many precious treasures, he could cultivate into an ultimate realm life form.

Experience tales at empire

"Next, we'll first enter the middle layer of the Dream Domain, then we'll need Luo He's help to scout the way," Emperor Gui Xu said, looking at Luo Feng.

Chapter 211 Middle Layer

"Leave it to me," Luo Feng said with full confidence, carrying with him one-tenth of a World Life Form's energy reserve, enough to split into numerous avatars.

Buzz!

Wuxin God King used an Escape Technique and since there were no ancient country formations to hamper their speed, they moved quickly.

It was as if passing through bubbles, swiftly moving through one distinct space after another.

"According to the intelligence, the Dream Domain seems to be a congregation of numerous bubbles, each a separate space with its own operating rules, creatures, and treasures," Luo Feng mused to himself.

Exploring the Dream Domain was like treasure hunting.

"The Dream Domain, we divided it into the outer, middle, and deep layers, as well as the dark region," Emperor Gui Xu said, "The deeper you go into the Dream Domain, the greater the impact on the Spiritual Will. In the outer layer, the will of First Realm Godly King can remain clear-headed. In the middle layer, the will of Second Realm Godly King can stay alert, but in the deep layer, one must have the will of Ultimate Realm God King. As for the dark region... only a will beyond the Godly King's level can explore it! There are only a few in the entire Land of Origin who possess such Spiritual Will."

"We shall mainly explore the middle layer," Wuxin God King stated.

"All four of us possess the will of the Ultimate Realm God King,"

Emperor Gui Xu added, "Luo He is fine, but the three of us also need to distract ourselves by suppressing the residual will of the Primordial Bloodline... once we enter the deep layer, it's easy to lose control."

Luo Feng nodded.

All three companions cultivated the Primordial Bloodline, and all possessed the will of the Ultimate Realm God King.

It was normal for Emperor Gui Xu and Wuxin God King to have the will of the Ultimate Realm God King.

But for Cloud Sky God King, being an invincible at the First Realm of Godly King and having the will of the Ultimate Realm God King was truly rare, which was one of the reasons she was invited into the Reincarnation Tower! Before Luo Feng, she was the only First Realm Godly King to be recruited.

Another reason for her recruitment was that she had excavated the Primordial Bloodline to an exceedingly high degree. Originally with the will of Second Realm Godly King, she instantly lost control and caused a great disaster.

Later, amidst the torment of alternately being lucid and losing control, her Spiritual Will finally transformed, breaking through to the will of the Ultimate Realm, only then could she stay clear-headed all the time.

"We've reached the middle layer."

In casual conversation, Wuxin God King had already led the team to a space within the middle layer of the Dream Domain.

This was a space even darker than the outer layer, vast and filled with countless plants; at a glance, it looked like a mountain forest world.

"As the intelligence recorded, the deeper into the Dream Domain, the darker it gets. The so-called 'dark region,' that's total darkness! Only a will beyond God King's can probe and explore by relying on Spiritual Power," Luo Feng felt the impact of the middle layer's Spiritual Will

but was quite pleased.

This influence was an all-encompassing penetration of the spirit, making the cultivator unconsciously fall into it.

"Training the 'Great Destruction Heart Refining Technique' under the influence of the Dream Domain's infiltration, the pressure on the spirit will definitely be greater, and the effect would be better," Luo Feng was quite satisfied.

"Brother Luo He, please check our surroundings," Emperor Gui Xu requested.

"Steer clear of areas with too many creatures from the Dream Domain," Wuxin God King said, "They're not easy to provoke."

"Don't worry."

Luo Feng grinned slightly.

Whoosh!

Instantly, he split into nine black scale-armored avatars that flew off in all directions to start carefully exploring this space in the middle layer.

...

There are many spaces in the middle layer, and according to the history of exploration in the Land of Origin, there are likely tens of thousands! Moreover, as time passes, these spaces continue to change, completely transforming after one or two eras until unrecognizable from their past appearance.

So, past maps and intelligence are useless, and each time one must explore on-site.

"Middle layer creatures of the Dream Domain are, as described, bizarre and vary greatly in strength. The weaker ones are just ordinary Godly Kings; the strongest may even reach the Ultimate Realm level, but generally, they possess low intelligence and clumsy moves," Luo Feng's nine avatars all continued their exploration.

One of the avatars flew around a forest, carefully sensing and observing all directions.

He also unleashed his formless and intangible abilities, completely hiding his presence similar to ordinary rocks and trees.

"What is that?"

Luo Feng caught sight of a dazzling light in the distance and flew closer to get a clear view.

It was a fiery red tree with only one fruit on it, shining with endless light and wobbling as it emitted laughter. Luo Feng could feel the attraction just hearing the laugh.

"It's this fruit emitting the light," Luo Feng felt the draw of the fruit, "It seems much stronger than the Primordial Crystal Spirit Fruit."

"No dangers around this fruit?" Luo Feng carefully scouted, drawing closer at the same time.

If there's truly no obstruction, take it and run!

Just as Luo Feng was meticulously scouting.

"Huh?" Suddenly a massive eye opened in the distant sky, and for the first time, Luo Feng saw a vague head! The head was unimaginably large.

"Boom—"

A terrifying invisible force instantly descended upon Luo Feng's body.

Luo Feng felt only the crushing dominance of an absolute power, and this clone, which possessed roughly one-thousandth of the energy reserves, was instantly crushed into nothingness.

"So weak." The giant eye in the sky closed again, ready to continue its slumber, then suddenly looked puzzledly in that direction once more. In the region that was supposed to be obliterated, an invisible energy reformed and the avatar coalesced again.

"Run! Ultimate realm creatures from the Dream Domain!" Luo Feng truly hadn't expected to encounter such beings—the strongest in the middle area of the Dream Domain were supposed to be at the ultimate level of the Godly Kings—on his very first exploration

That destructive power was simply irresistible.

Whoosh!

No sooner had Luo Feng begun to escape than a vast and terrifying force bore down on him, and this time Luo Feng discerned it clearly: it was a blurred, gigantic hand pressing down like the sky itself.

Smack! Luo Feng's body was obliterated once again by the strike.

However, as a world life form, every fraction of his strength was imbued with endless life spirituality, possessing boundless vitality, like the source of life itself, naturally absorbing energy from the void and condensing once again.

"How interesting," mused the giant eye, somewhat bewildered, observing Luo Feng curiously as it kept swinging its immense palm, time and again.

With every reformation, Luo Feng frantically attempted to flee, each time escaping billions of kilometers in an instant.

After seven consecutive strikes!

The massive hand finally ceased its assault, as Luo Feng had managed to leave the range of its slumber and it couldn't be bothered to chase anymore.

"It's not pursuing me anymore."

Looking back, Luo Feng's avatar felt a sense of relief, "My avatar was destroyed seven times in a row; I'm lucky that its power, though terrifying, wasn't too damaging."

If it had been his master, Emperor Chu, an ultimate realm life form of the Great Dao of Destruction Origin, every move infused with various destructive capabilities, probably just two or three smacks would

have been the end of him.

"This avatar still has about thirty to forty percent of its energy left," Luo Feng thought to himself. "These creatures of the Dream Domain, they can't leave their own space. But they are unreasonably powerful! It's a mystery how Yuan created them."

...

"An intruder!" No less than fifteen stone monsters, each as strong as a Godly King in the second realm, frantically pursued Luo Feng's avatar who could only flee desperately.

...

"Roar!"

As Luo Feng flew past a lake, a beast within suddenly roared with a gaping maw, drawing him in uncontrollably and swallowing him into its belly.

After spending quite some time in the monster's stomach, Luo Feng executed the Chaos Hole Six Strikes with various moves, until the creature, unable to digest him, regurgitated him. Luo Feng immediately made a swift escape.

...

"No wonder Wuxin God King was so pleased to have me join in; it's always been him paving the way," Luo Feng realized how challenging it was to scout the Dream Domain. Even Wuxin God King, with his Hidden Sky Tunneling Technique, often had to beat a hasty retreat when faced with the terrible creatures of the Dream Domain.

...

In the middle layer of the Dream Domain, amidst the mountains and forests, Wuxin God King, Emperor Gui Xu, Cloud Sky God King, and Luo Feng were gathered.

"Brother Luo He, you've been through a lot, come, have a drink," said Wuxin God King as he pulled out some fine wine he'd brought along,

pouring a cup generously. "Scouting is tough, isn't it? Previously, it was always me paving the way, neither Gui Xu nor Yun Tian Sister have the skill to scout."

"It's not easy," Luo Feng acknowledged to himself, thinking his techniques were quite formidable, yet scouting was still a clumsy affaiAr.

"Dream Domain creatures all live in their own spaces and generally don't leave their position easily," said Emperor Gui Xu, chiming in, "they seem to have low intelligence and appear to coexist with their space."

"If they were smarter, we wouldn't have a chance to hunt for treasures," added Wuxin God King.

The four of them drank and joked around, while Luo Feng's nine avatars had a hard time.

"I've found a place where a treasure lies," Luo Feng suddenly spoke up; one of the nine avatars he had sent out had come across a discovery.

"Oh?" The eyes of Wuxin God King, Emperor Gui Xu, and Cloud Sky God King all lit up with interest.

"There are nine Dream Domain creatures around the treasure, three of which are at the second realm of the Godly King level, with another six weaker ones," Luo Feng disclosed. Dream Domain creatures did not know how to conceal their aura, making it easy to judge their strength.

"We can take action!" Wuxin God King laughed heartily, "Brother Luo He, your scouting is impressive! So quick to find a treasure. Let's go, let's hurry, Brother Luo He, lead the way."

With that, Luo Feng, Wuxin God King, Emperor Gui Xu, and Cloud Sky God King immediately set off together.

...

At that moment, another team had also arrived in the middle layer's

mountain and forest space of the Dream Domain.

"This is the seventh space we've explored in the middle layer of the Dream Domain," declared the team of seven powerful beings, led by a figure with short white hair, who, despite radiating the weakest aura of the chaos realm, was clearly the team's leader.

"This space," the short-haired white figure surveyed the surroundings, "has three powerful presences, clearly indicating the space has birthed three ultimate realm creatures. There are also seven other areas likely inhabited by large Dream Domain creature clans that we should also avoid."

A map materialized in the air, with ten perilous locations clearly marked out.

"Jiu Yu, steer clear of these ten areas. Carefully examine everywhere else," the white-haired figure commanded.

"Yes, Palace Master," a winged woman responded as shadows flew from her body, her many avatars dispersing in all directions to start scouting.

The Palace Master of Two Realms Palace, who came from beyond the Land of Origin.

Even if he was suppressed by the Supreme Rules, limiting the power of his techniques to the chaos realm's maximum, his realm was exceedingly high. With his leadership, members of the Two Realms Palace could easily slip in, completely undetected by the two ancient countries. Find adventures on empire

He would also bestow powerful Secret Treasure Weapons, and many treasures he simply did not care for, naturally attracting many ancient beings to join the Two Realms Palace.

Chapter 212 Reincarnation Tower and Two Realms Palace

Luo Feng led the way, and Wuxin God King used the Hidden Sky Tunneling Technique to bring the team nearby.

"Look."

Luo Feng looked into the distance, where several swaying purple flowers in the distance emitted specks of purple light, which held a strong attraction for cultivators like them.

"These treasures produced by the Dream Realm can greatly benefit life within the Braided Cage," Emperor Gui Xu observed. "These are the relatively common 'Purple Heart Realm Flowers,' each worth three million Merit Points. From a distance, there are a total of seven Purple Heart Realm Flowers."

The value of treasures on the Land of Origin is assessed based on the Merit Points of the two Ancient Countries.

"Where are the Dream Realm creatures?" asked Wuxin God King.

"Over there," Luo Feng pointed into the distance, "Those ordinary-looking trees around the flowers are actually plant life forms. If we get close, we'll be attacked by nine plant life forms."

Luo Feng pointed out the nine inconspicuous big trees.

"Dealing with them isn't hard, but we need to be careful not to damage the treasures. As we agreed earlier, Yun Tian, show your poison fog; Brother Wuxin and I will make a move! Brother Luo He, you protect these treasures," commanded Emperor Gui Xu.

Wuxin, Yun Tian, and Luo Feng all nodded.

Luo Feng knew very well that, in terms of the intricacy of techniques, he was far inferior to Wuxin God King and Emperor Gui Xu! His advantage lay in having multiple avatars and being resilient! Hence, at critical moments, he could entangle Dream Realm creatures and protect the treasures as best as possible.

"Act now."

Under the Hidden Sky Tunneling Technique, the four of them quickly approached the purple flowers.

Hum~~~~

Invisible rules began to ripple, revealing all four of their figures. Under the control of the rules of the nine tree life forms, huge branches transformed into giant hands that enveloped them, while numerous tree roots burst from the ground, entwining towards Luo Feng and the others.

"In the Dream Realm, various treasures seem to be key to the operation of the realm itself. Approaching these treasures exposes any use of escape skills due to the Dream Realm's operational rules. Even alien beings from the Two Realms Palace, the Wanfa Tower, and the Time-Space Lonely Boat would be forced to reveal themselves when near the treasures," Luo Feng, though it was his first time in the Dream Realm, already felt the operational rules within it.

The Dream Realm's operational rules are unique, starkly different from the Supreme Rules of the Land of Origin.

The Dream Realm's rules are not as impeccable as the Supreme Rules of the Land of Origin! But they are also of a very high level, far beyond the reach of lives within the Braided Cage.

"Ssss~~~"

The nine tree life forms, with three of them being mightier than the Emperor of Tian Kun and the other six possessing the invincible standard of the First Realm of Godly King, were relatively clumsy and low in intelligence. This was a common trait among all Dream Realm creatures.

At this moment, the nine tree life forms were being eroded invisibly. The bodies of these life forms started to show signs of erosion, with the weaker six ones almost immediately riddled with numerous holes, while the strong three also suffered great reductions in strength.

"What a terrifying poison," Luo Feng was shocked by this scene. "I heard this poison not only erodes the physical body but also the soul! That Godly King from the Imperial Clan of Thunder God Country was struck by the poison, his soul extinguished instantly, dying completely before he could reincarnate."

This was Cloud Sky God King!

Her poison was not part of any poison under the Supreme Rules. Instead, it was a terrifying poison unearthed from the Primordial Bloodline that even life forms below the Ultimate Realm dreaded.

Including Emperor Gui Xu and Wuxin God King, who also had to be very careful in dealing with it.

"Invisible and colorless, one cannot see how it is deployed, but all these Dream Realm creatures are affected," Luo Feng understood why the Reincarnation Tower would make an exception to recruit a Godly King in the First Realm.

"Boom." "Boom." "Boom."

Three terrifying bolts of lightning struck the three mighty tree life forms, instantly leaving them severely damaged. Emperor Gui Xu revealed eight arms, each arm wielding weapons of immense power. With simultaneous strikes from eight arms, in the blink of an eye, the three damaged tree life forms were completely shattered and obliterated.

Wuxin God King was even faster; with just six strikes of his sword, he killed the six weaker tree life forms whose strength had been greatly diminished.

Luo Feng, meanwhile, used the Power of the World to protect the treasures and prepared to block any impacts with his physical body.

Fortunately, Emperor Gui Xu and Wuxin God King were both efficient

and did not affect the nearby plants.

"Emperor Gui Xu, the intelligence reports say he cultivated the Origin Dao of Matter. But his eight arms... are capable of unleashing eight different attacks including thunder, Blood Light, fire, and water rays, and their combination is too much even for the Second Realm of Godly King to withstand," Luo Feng could sense the terror of this combined assault.

In terms of strength, he could fight on equal terms with a mighty plant life form, one-on-one.

But to destroy it? Luo Feng couldn't do that.

Emperor Gui Xu's overwhelming power, even though it was assisted by the poison from Cloud Sky God King, still astonished Luo Feng.

Not surprisingly, he was someone who, despite relinquishing a Secret Treasure, was able to reincarnate even after a long-prepared joint attack from three Emperors.

And what he was demonstrating now, were probably just some ordinary techniques, not his desperate killing moves.

"It's been relatively easy," Emperor Gui Xu said with a smile, observing the purple flowers. "These seven 'Purple Heart Realm Flowers' are of good quality. Wuxin, you do the picking."

Wuxin God King nodded.

Luo Feng and Cloud Sky God King watched on. This had all been agreed upon beforehand.n/ô/vel/b//jn dot c//om

Among the four of them, Wuxin God King had the strongest survival capabilities and was the most suitable to carry the treasures! They would distribute them after exiting the Dream Realm.

According to the earlier agreement, Emperor Gui Xu and Wuxin God King would each take thirty-five percent, Luo He, for leading the way, would take twenty percent, and Cloud Sky God King would take ten percent! In the harsh environment of the Dream Realm, leading the way was extremely important.

Should someone contribute significantly during the process, they would discuss afterwards and adjust the distribution ratio.

Wuxin God King was very adept, picking all seven Purple Heart Realm Flowers. Then he smiled at Luo Feng and said, "Brother Luo He, the number of treasures we will get depends on how many you can find."

"I'm already trying hard to find them," Luo Feng replied. His nine avatars were risking danger, scouting various areas.

Time passed.

Luo Feng and his team were highly efficient, unraveling the location of treasures every day or two on average. These treasures were of great aid even to the Second Realm of Godly King, and they were all very valuable.

Luo Feng was in excellent spirits. According to the twenty percent share agreement, each time he could earn at least a million Merit Points, which was much faster than the earnings from the missions as a Guest Elder in Flame Wind Ancient Country!

Emperor Gui Xu, Wuxin God King, and Cloud Sky God King were quite composed about it since they were already accustomed to it. For someone like Emperor Gui Xu, earning hundreds of millions of Merit Points in one visit to the Dream Realm was quite ordinary.

Discover more stories at empire

Of course, if one miscalculated and their True Body died here, the loss would be immense!

Emperor Gui Xu and Cloud Sky God King had both experienced True Body deaths in their ventures across various treasure sites—a misfortune that had befallen them more than once! However, they had already extracted part of their "Primordial Bloodline" from their True Bodies and safely stored it in the outside world, merely requiring enough treasured nurturing items for them to cultivate back to form.

Other than the time Wuxin God King deliberately died for a rebirth

cycle, he indeed had never died on a treasure adventure.

"In this space, the share allocated to me already exceeds ten million Merit Points in treasure. According to the plan, we are set to explore five Dream Realm spaces in the middle layer," thought Luo Feng.

The more spaces explored, the higher the likelihood of accidents.

An accident could arise either from the Dream Realm itself or from other Cultivators.

The five spaces were chosen by Emperor Gui Xu and the others based on past experiences. Luo Feng estimated that exploring these five spaces should garner him hundreds of millions of Merit Points in treasure.

This was the type of resource that truly powerful beings from the Land of Origin valued. Compared to these treasure sites, the appeal of commanding a territory seemed much less significant. It was only the ordinary Godly Kings, Walkers, disciples, and clan members under their command who were more in need of territories.

...

The team from Two Realms Palace was also exploring this forest space.

"Hmm?"

The White-haired Palace Master suddenly looked up into the distance.

The other six Second Realm Godly Kings in the team turned their gazes toward the Palace Master, trusting in his capabilities.

"How interesting." After locking onto a trace of aura, the White-haired Palace Master looked into the distance, his gaze following the trail of the aura through an endless expanse, seeing Luo Feng's team in action.

"It's the team from Reincarnation Tower, and one of them is Gui Xu," said the White-haired Palace Master with a smile.

In the treasure realms, identities were concealed so that even if someone acquired a precious treasure, the Land of Origin would not know the actual identity of the powerful being who obtained it.

But Emperor Gui Xu didn't care—he couldn't be publicly recognized in the outside world, either!

"Reincarnation Tower?"

"Them again?" The six Second Realm Godly Kings behind all harbored hostility.

Although the members of Reincarnation Tower were few, they had clashed over treasures time and again, and Two Realms Palace had often found themselves on the losing end, which naturally led to growing animosity.

"Since we've encountered our old friends from the Reincarnation Tower, we should obviously present them with a gift," said the White-haired Palace Master. "That group of Dream Realm Creatures we found earlier is extremely protective. Jiu Yu... go capture one creature from that group and lead the whole Dream Realm Creature tribe to the Reincarnation Tower team's location."

"First, let the Dream Realm Creature tribe severely weaken them, then we'll make our move and wipe them out in one fell swoop, killing as many True Bodies as possible," the White-haired Palace Master said, his eyes cold.

He united the Two Realms Palace members.

Yet for those outside of the Two Realms Palace and other forces vying for treasures... he had never been merciful.

"Palace Master, leave it to me," the winged woman said excitedly.

"This Reincarnation Tower team probably has explored several Dream Realm spaces and should have a considerable haul. If we kill their True Bodies, we might obtain some treasures."

"Last time, they destroyed my True Body."

One by one, they were filled with hostility.

...

Luo Feng and the other three were enjoying wine and delicious food by a lake. Of course, Luo Feng's nine Avatars continued treasure hunting.

"This forest space should yield a few more treasures, and then we'll have about enough," said Emperor Gui Xu. "Then we can move on to the next Dream Realm space."

"Yes," Luo Feng nodded. "The easier-to-obtain treasures have all been taken. The next ones... are indeed guarded more securely, some by Ultimate Realm Dream Realm Creatures, some by vast tribes of Dream Realm Creatures."

"Hmm?" Wuxin God King suddenly frowned and turned his head to look into the distance.

Emperor Gui Xu, Cloud Sky God King, and Luo Feng also became alert, although their sensing capabilities were nowhere near that of Wuxin God King.

Whoosh!

Suddenly, a winged woman holding a Stone Monster emerged from the void, charging straight at Luo Feng and his colleagues.

"Two Realms Palace's?" Although they couldn't be sure of the winged woman's real identity, her current disguise was something Emperor Gui Xu and the others had seen many times.

"I'm bringing you a gift," the winged woman sneered.

"Boom."

As the winged woman, bearing the Stone Monster, came near where Emperor Gui Xu and the others were, they seemed to encounter an invisible fluctuation and suddenly exploded into fine dust.

"Rumble~~~" One after another, towering Stone Monsters appeared

from the void, followed by smaller ones. At a glance, there were hundreds of Stone Monsters swarming the scene.

These Stone Monsters stood in mid-air, with tears streaming down, then turned hateful gazes on the four—Luo Feng and his companions—as their fury made the whole world start to bleed red, sending chills down their spines.

In the far distance, the Two Realms Palace team watched on, led by their Palace Master, who was using a Secret Technique to observe the scene.

Chapter 213 5 volumes 10 chapters Let me try

"Not good!" Emperor Gui Xu, Wuxin God King, and Cloud Sky God King all changed color. Having explored the Dream Domain multiple times, they were far more experienced than Luo Feng and knew the terrifying aspects of such massive Dream Realm creature groups.

The most terrifying thing about the Dream Realm creatures group was their ability to coordinate their powers perfectly, as if they were a single entity!

"Boom～～～" The whole world began to turn bloody, and the rules of the Dream Domain were changing around the hundreds of Stone Monsters at the core, their endless hatred directed towards Luo Feng and the others.

The surrounding vast area exerted a tremendous binding and compressing force, squeezing Luo Feng and the four of them.

This binding and compressing force was not physical strength; it was a rule! Luo Feng's "Power of the World" could not be weakened, and the means of Emperor Gui Xu and the others could not resist; they could only withstand it forcibly.

"The more Dream Realm creatures there are, the greater their impact on the rules of the Dream Domain. Hundreds of Dream Realm creatures have already significantly altered the surrounding rules... We need to find a way to escape," transmitted Emperor Gui Xu.

"My Hidden Sky Tunneling Technique is also suppressed by the Dream Domain's rules, unable to remain hidden," Wuxin God King also transmitted anxiously.

Any escape technique, including those from Two Realms Palace,

Wanfa Tower, and Time-Space Lonely Boat led by alien races, failed to hide under the rules prescribed by alien races. If they could hide... they would be able to steal various rare treasures at will.

"My poison fog is also being suppressed and cannot spread," even though Cloud Sky God King's poison fog was invisible and hard to detect, at this moment, the operational rules of the Dream Domain suppressed it from all directions.

"Roar~~~"

Accompanied by the roar of the largest Stone Monster, a large group of Stone Monsters attacked at once, making the whole world tremble.

Emperor Gui Xu immediately displayed his eight arms and collided with the Stone Monster Leader.

"Bang!"

The Stone Monster Leader, being incredibly large, swung down its massive arm with no finesse, only endless overwhelming power! Meanwhile, Emperor Gui Xu's eight arms held weapons, enabling him to deflect, transform the force, and counterattack with many subtle techniques.

However, with one collision, Emperor Gui Xu was shaken back flying, while the Stone Monster Leader only took one step back.

"Don't clash head-on with it at all costs," transmitted Emperor Gui Xu. "Its strength is comparable to mine."

In terms of prowess, the Stone Monster Leader far surpassed him.

However, in terms of realm, Emperor Gui Xu's was high enough to fight a evenly matched battle.

"Whoosh whoosh whoosh!!!" Wuxin God King drew his sword. The moment he drew his sword, it created countless densely packed sword shadows, which covered all the Stone Monsters. The intangible domain naturally weakened these sword shadows, but they still landed on every Stone Monster.

For those Stone Monsters of large size, they remained completely unharmed; only those smaller ones showed some scars on their surface.

A move that divided into numerous sword shadows, while not particularly powerful, also allowed Wuxin God King to understand the details of the whole Dream Realm creature group.

"This Dream Realm creatures group, its leader has reached the Peak of the Second Level of the God King Realm, and there are also 92 others that can be considered as being in the Second Realm of Godly King. Moreover, over two hundred qualify as being in the First Realm of Godly King, each with an extremely resilient body," Wuxin God King immediately transmitted to his companions.

...

In the distance, the team from Two Realms Palace was present.

The White-haired Palace Master utilized Secret Technique, causing the clash between the Stone Monster Group and Reincarnation Tower Team to appear before him in the air.

"This massive Dream Realm creature group unites their powers to form a domain of rules! It suppresses all extensive domains, making escape difficult for the Reincarnation Tower," members of the Two Realms Palace watched with pleasure.

"These Dream Realm creatures have the strength of the Second Realm of Godly Kingdom, numbering close to a hundred," the White-haired Palace Master said with a smile. "Together, they can easily crush the Reincarnation Tower. It would be quite an achievement if even one of those four survives."

"Dream Realm creatures don't care about Secret Treasure Weapons. After they die, we can collect the treasures they leave behind, hahaha..."

"It's about time the Reincarnation Tower took a big loss."

They watched from afar.

Besides the Palace Master, the other six were also at the Peak of the Second Level of God King Realm, each a ruler in the Land of Origin! In the outside world, they seldom had conflicts. However, in certain treasure-rich areas, their contradictions were substantial.

For instance, if they discovered an extremely precious treasure, would they yield? Naturally, they wouldn't!

Conflict after conflict, resentment accumulated over time.

The struggle for resources in the Land of Origin was complex; the independent Godly Kings had conflicts and grudges among themselves, just like the Mountain Sitting Guest who deeply resented the three rulers of the Hensi Country.

Many independent Godly Kings also competed with the two ancient countries, some befriended and others sided with these ancient powers.

Even within the two ancient countries, the Emperors and Monarchs would turn against each other. You killed my disciple's entire family and stole my Cultivation Resources? So what if you're also an Emperor? If you can act ruthlessly, can't I retaliate?

Among these beings of long lifespans, only a few remained in very good terms.

"Reincarnation Tower!" The White-haired Palace Master watched the scene from afar. His True Body was powerful enough to rival the Ancestors of the two countries, and among the resources left by Yuan, only the very top tier attracted him.

"This Reincarnation Tower has spoiled my plans multiple times," the White-haired Palace Master had suffered losses too. "Reincarnation Tower has the Wind City Empress and the Earth God King; their high-level strength far exceeds ours."

For many powerhouses in the Land of Origin, the members of Reincarnation Tower were a secret.

However, for the White-haired Palace Master, as soon as he had seen them once, he identified the identities of the Wind City Empress and

the Earth God King.

But what good was breaking their identities? Once the teams of the Wind City Empress and the Earth God King from the Reincarnation Tower entered a treasure site, the teams from the Two Realms Palace, Wanfa Tower, and Time-Space Lonely Boat couldn't compare!

"However, when exploring treasure lands, the number of strong fighters is also very important."

The Two Realms Palace had many members, being the first major force in the shadows, with multiple teams exploring treasure lands.

As a Palace Master deploying Avatars to assist, he naturally expected a large share of Merit Points. Most of these treasures he didn't keep for himself; instead, he exchanged them for the chance-based treasures he needed.

...

Emperor Gui Xu transmitted urgently: "We must find the weaknesses of this Dream Realm creature group as soon as possible, then use the weaknesses to make a quick escape. If we delay too long, we won't be able to escape."

"Except for Brother Witch Heart, I fear none of us can escape," Cloud Sky God King also said urgently.

In the team, neither Emperor Gui Xu nor Cloud Sky God King had an Avatar; once their True Body died, even if they could cultivate again using the 'Resurrection Carrier,' starting over and nurturing the Primordial Bloodline to regain peak strength would be a huge expense.

It might take exploring the Dream Realm ten times to make up for it.

"I'll try to find the weaknesses," Wuxin God King transformed into a blur of flowing light in an instant. The flowing light spread, intending to cover a group of Stone Monsters; however, the largest Stone Monster Leader, upon seeing the vast expanse of blurry light, let out a furious roar!

With this roar, heaven and earth trembled, the world twisted, and the might caused even Emperor Gui Xu to slightly change his expression, also forcing Wuxin God King's flowing light to recondense into his True Body.

"Phew." Even though the Cloud Sky God King had cultivated the Primordial Bloodline and possessed an extremely formidable physique, he was still roared at until his skin cracked open.

Luo Feng's World Life Form also felt quite uncomfortable.

"This leader is too difficult to deal with," the Wuxin God King said anxiously.

"This time the trouble is big," Emperor Gui Xu waved his eight arms, struggling to resist.

"Let me try," Luo Feng suddenly transmitted.

"Huh?"

Emperor Gui Xu, Wuxin God King, and Cloud Sky God King all paused in surprise.

He's going to try?

Facing this vast group of Dream Realm Creatures, mainly Emperor Gui Xu and Wuxin God King were devising a response strategy and did not expect the Cloud Sky God King or the Luo He God King, both at the First Realm of the Godly King, to be of much help.

Luo Feng had merely observed for a moment and had already gathered a lot of intelligence on the Stone Monster Group, forming a plan in his mind.

Whoosh!

Standing still, Luo Feng suddenly transformed into a dense swarm of black shadows, dark figures darting in every direction.

Luo Feng avoided the four strongest Stone Monsters.

Based on his earlier observations, the Stone Monster Leader was comparable to Emperor Gui Xu, and three extremely powerful Stone Monsters each had strength akin to the Emperor of Tian Kun. Luo Feng chose to give up completely, leaving them to Brother Gui Xu and Brother Wuxin to handle.

As for the other Stone Monsters... Luo Feng took them all on!

"Huff, huff, huff!!!"

The two hundred plus First Realm God King Tier Stone Monsters encountered over two hundred black-scaled, golden-horned Luo Fengs! Each avatar was merely a 'one ten-thousandth' energy reserve of a World Life Form! Each used only simple techniques, which also kept the burden on Spiritual Will sufficiently low.

Even using simple techniques, a World Life Form with one ten-thousandth energy reserve still had the ultimate strength of a First Realm God King Tier, perfectly entangling these Stone Monsters.

The Stone Monsters moved clumsily, and so did Luo Feng.

The bodies of the Stone Monsters were tough and nearly impossible to destroy, and so was Luo Feng's! He had no intention of destroying these Stone Monsters; entangling them... was much simpler than destruction!

"Huff, huff, huff!"

There were also 89 Second Realm God King Tier Stone Monsters, each encountering avatars with 'one two-thousandth' energy reserves.

These avatars were slightly weaker than when Luo Feng had fought against the Emperor of Tian Kun, but because he had mastered all six branches of the Great Dao of Destruction Origin, Luo Feng's combat methods had greatly improved.

These 89 avatars, merely adequate in technique for a Godly King Tier, held an absolute advantage in technique against the Stone Monsters!

And these 89 Stone Monsters... were generally weaker than the

Emperor of Tian Kun.

Contending with 89 Second Realm God King Tier Stone Monsters with 89 avatars, Luo Feng felt relatively manageable; he could still hold on.

Maintaining over three hundred avatars at once!

Even with Luo Feng's deep spiritual foundations, far surpassing any other Godly King, even though his Spiritual Will had already reached the ultimate bottleneck of a Godly King Tier, he felt it was pushing the limit of what his mind could endure.

"Boom, boom, boom~~~"

The three hundred plus Stone Monsters and the three hundred plus black-scaled, golden-horned figures tangled in a fierce brawl, both sides' bodies tough and nearly indestructible, brimming with vitality.

"Huh?"

The Stone Monster Leader and the three extremely strong Stone Monsters were stunned; they were the only four not entangled.

"This..."

Even the well-travelled Emperor Gui Xu, Wuxin God King, and Cloud Sky God King felt baffled.

How is this possible?

How could this be achievable?

...

"Impossible!!!"

Even the team from Two Realms Palace watching from a distance couldn't believe what they were seeing.

"Each of his avatars can contend with a Dream Realm Creature, to simultaneously control so many avatars, it's like single-handedly

manipulating a huge group of Dream Realm Creatures by himself! Even if his techniques are clumsy, controlling such a vast life form, the burden on the soul, on the Spiritual Will, this is definitely not something a normal Godly King can do," a slender figure said.

"Over three hundred avatars, each still so powerful? How does he control them?"

"Has his Spiritual Will surpassed the Godly King Tier? But on the Land of Origin, how many can do this?"

The dominant Palace Masters present couldn't believe it; having seen much, they understood all the more how difficult this was to achieve.

The White-haired Palace Master watched this scene and was also secretly astonished.

"This black-scaled, golden-horned one, I cannot even determine his identity from his aura. Obviously the concealment of his aura has reached an incredible degree. How does he control so many avatars? Soul Path? Or is there another reason?" The White-haired Palace Master firmly memorized the appearance of the black-scaled, golden-horned figure.

Another mysterious powerhouse!

...

Emperor Gui Xu, Wuxin God King, and Cloud Sky God King were all stunned by Luo Feng.

"Brother Gui Xu, Brother Wuxin, aren't you going to make a move?" the three hundred plus black-scaled, golden-horned Luo Fengs urged simultaneously, "I have already held them off, quickly break them one by one!" Handling so many Dream Realm Creatures at the same time, Luo Feng also felt tired.

"Okay, okay." Emperor Gui Xu and Wuxin God King responded, while feeling their worldviews being overturned.

A First Realm Godly King, actually able to achieve this?

Explore hidden tales at empire

Not long ago, wasn't brother Luo He managing only ten avatars when he contended with the Emperor of Tian Kun?

Chapter 214 - 11 Alone

Wuxin God King's sword suddenly split into twelve swords, forming a sword array, and attacked the Stone Monster Leader and three other formidable Stone Monsters simultaneously!

Emperor Gui Xu and Wuxin God King worked together seamlessly. Seeing his friend deploy the sword array, he also burst forth entirely, his Primordial Bloodline fully unleashed, spreading surging crimson flames.

Ignoring the extreme burst of power that damaged his physical body, Emperor Gui Xu also used one of his two ultimate realm secret techniques, "Heaven and Earth Great Destruction."

"Boom boom boom!!!" Emperor Gui Xu, with eight arms wielding eight weapons, twisted heaven and earth.

With the first strike, he wielded a massive hammer, cracking the colossal Stone Monster's body. The third strike was a black axe, which cleaved the Stone Monster's body in two with a painful wail.

In the blink of an eye, a series of earth-shattering moves returned all things to chaos, turning that Stone Monster into a stream of chaotic energy.

This scene astonished the other Stone Monsters.

"Emperor Gui Xu's explosion is truly fierce," Luo Feng murmured to himself. That Stone Monster was comparable in strength to the Emperor of Tian Kun; its tough body was not inferior to the Emperor of Tian Kun's Primordial Bloodline, yet it was blasted into bits after more than ten hits.

"Beautiful!" exclaimed Wuxin God King with delight. "Gui Xu, quickly eliminate those lesser Stone Monsters. I'll handle these three

formidable ones."

Now merely entangling the Stone Monster Leader and two other formidable Stone Monsters, Wuxin God King's burden was significantly lightened. His sword array was fully capable.

"Roar~~"

The Stone Monster Leader roared angrily, and the other two formidable Stone Monsters also attacked furiously.

The sword array of Wuxin God King was incredibly robust, trapping the three like a cage, allowing them to watch helplessly as Emperor Gui Xu, fully bursting forth, moved to slaughter the entangled Stone Monsters.

Those over three hundred Stone Monsters were being entangled by more than three hundred Luo Feng's avatars.

"Boom!" "Boom!" "Boom!"...

Where Emperor Gui Xu passed, those Stone Monsters with the strength of Second Realm of Godly King differed in power; the stronger ones required three or four moves to kill. The weaker ones might be smashed into pieces with one hammer blow.

In the blink of an eye, more than ten Stone Monsters were dead.

The entire group of Stone Monsters started to stir. Although their intelligence was low, they could feel anger, fear, and attachment to their peers.

"Converge!" the furious Stone Monster Leader roared, his voice carrying his will.

Previously, this group of Dream Realm Creatures had sought to trap Luo Feng and prevent their escape! But now, at the leader's command, they no longer dispersed but began to converge actively.

The Stone Monster Leader, with his two powerful subordinates, also actively moved to converge with the others.

Booming sounds echoed~~~

More than three hundred avatars of Luo Feng could only entangle, not trap the enemy! As these Stone Monsters continued to converge, they naturally began to merge.

"They can merge into one," said Emperor Gui Xu.

Wuxin God King laughed, "They've given up surrounding us."

Once merged into one, while seemingly more robust, they became a single entity! A clumsy entity, even with terrifying might, still couldn't stop the Reincarnation Tower team from escaping.

"Booming sounds~~" With the Stone Monster Leader also converging with his kind and merging into it, the 'super-large Stone Monster' formed was immensely huge.

"Retreat!" Luo Feng and his team were not afraid at all.

With the escape techniques of Wuxin God King at the Ultimate Realm level, both the agility and speed of their flight were significantly superior to the super-large Stone Monster, quickly losing it and fleeing far away.

"Roar~~~" The super-large Stone Monster stood there, roaring angrily and reluctantly, chasing for a few hundred steps, but Wuxin God King had already escaped from the influence of the Dream Realm Creatures domain, completely disappearing.

…

"They actually let them escape."

From a distance, members of the Two Realms Palace felt somewhat regretful.

"Although the members of the Reincarnation Tower are strong, if surrounded by nearly a hundred Second Realm God Kings, they would probably have died in large numbers this time," said a winged woman, shaking her head. "But this time there was one who was skilled in using avatars."

"Being able to simultaneously control hundreds of avatars, entangling eighty-nine Second Realm Dream Realm creatures. Although it's just entangling... it's still quite remarkable."

"Land of Origin, another troublesome being has risen."

Observers from various parties watched.

They all were Second Realm Overlords, but they also understood that even within the Second Realm, differences were substantial.

Like the 'Boat Master' of the Time-Space Lonely Boat, who cultivated only one Great Dao, the "Time Primordial Dao," he was the highest achiever in this path across the entire Land of Origin. Even at the peak of the Second Realm of Godly King, he walked different timelines, with three versions of himself... Even the Emperors and Monarchs of the Land of Origin found him a headache.

Emperors and Monarchs, even with Ultimate Realm Life Forms, could only interact with his 'present body,' unable to threaten the Time-Space Lonely Boat's 'past body' and 'future body.'

Like Wuxin God King, who never died a single time in his True Body in his countless years of cultivation, except for that one time he willingly went to die through reincarnation, whether it was being surrounded by Emperors or the dangers in various treasured lands!

Such Second Realm beings are naturally much stronger than those like the Emperor of Tian Kun or the Monarch of Yu Country.

"He can entangle so many Dream Realm Creatures because they are low in intelligence and simple in techniques. If he encounters God Kings, their moves are much more sophisticated, and he would find it tough to even entangle one… it would require a lot of effort."

"Even so, entangling seven or eight God Kings in the Second Realm would probably not be difficult."

"His real identity, I wonder which old fellow it is."

Everyone concealed their aura and altered their appearance. They naturally suspected Luo Feng was an old figure in reality.

"Probably some peak existence in the Second Realm of Godly King."

"The team from Reincarnation Tower had never seen him before -- it looks like they have another member now," they said.

Although the White-haired Palace Master was surprised that Reincarnation Tower had an additional formidable member, he wasn't too concerned. In the Land of Origin, there were many more troublesome than 'Luo Feng', like Wind City Empress and Earth God King. If someone of their caliber were to appear, that would truly shake the entire Land of Origin.

"Let's go; there's no need to stay in this Dream Realm Space any longer. Let's move to the next one," the White-haired Palace Master said.

"Let's go."

The team from Two Realms Palace quietly left that space and headed towards the next Dream Realm Space.

...

Under the leadership of Wuxin God King, Luo Feng and the others quickly escaped from the pursuit of a gigantic Stone Monster.

"Haha, we all survived," Emperor Gui Xu laughed.

"Thanks to Brother Luo He," Wuxin God King looked at Luo Feng, "Brother Luo He, your Clone Technique has been cultivated to an unimaginable level; there aren't many in the entire Land of Origin who can compare to you."

Luo Feng smiled.

There are still many! Emperors and Monarchs who excel in cloning outnumber the fingers on one hand!

"I just have this technique going for me," Luo Feng said, "I'm much worse in other areas."

"The previously agreed share distribution doesn't seem suitable now,"

Emperor Gui Xu said, "Brother Luo He not only scouts for dangers and treasures. When facing strong enemies, he can also help intercept many foes."

"In that case, Gui Xu and I will each give half of our share to Brother Luo He," Wuxin God King said, "That way, Gui Xu, I, and Brother Luo He each have thirty percent."

"With Luo He's powerful avatar, I actually benefit," Cloud Sky God King laughed.

While her share percentage seemed unchanged, the team's overall strength was stronger, and they found more treasures, hence her share was naturally larger.

She was self-aware that with her contributions, having ten percent was already quite generous.

"I won't decline then," Luo Feng was straightforward.

"That's the spirit," Emperor Gui Xu said, "This time we were outsmarted by that winged woman, whose real identity I don't know... but I've encountered her several times in these treasure lands; she's a member of the Two Realms Palace."

"Two Realms Palace has calculated against us again," Wuxin God King was also quite annoyed, "I just tried to track them too, but they're very good at hiding their traces, and I couldn't detect any sign."

In terms of tracking enemy trails, Wuxin God King is likewise extremely strong.

"The teams from Two Realms Palace generally have a Palace Master's avatar leading them," Emperor Gui Xu said, "The Palace Master of Two Realms Palace, after all, belongs to an alien race, with a realm comparable to that of the ancestors of two countries. If he intends to hide, none of us can find him."

At this moment, Luo Feng also understood why the two Ancient Countries were specifically targeting Two Realms Palace, Wanfa Tower, and Time-Space Lonely Boat.

With these three major alien forces, numerously divided into teams and led by alien race powerhouses' avatars to fight for fortunes, their perceptive and competitive strength in targeting top-tier treasures was much stronger than that of Reincarnation Tower.

"We'll find an opportunity later," Wuxin God King said.

"Brother Luo He, conflicts among different forces are a common occurrence; you will witness even more in the future," Emperor Gui Xu smiled.

Luo Feng nodded: "We should also leave this Dream Realm Space; two palaces have searched here as well, so the easily found treasures are probably scarce now."

"Okay."

"Let's head to the next Dream Realm Space."

The team from Reincarnation Tower quickly left and continued to search another Dream Realm Space.

...

Inside this mountain forest space.

Luo Feng left a World Life Form avatar here; this one held one thousandth of the energy reserves and would naturally absorb energy slowly and grow over time.

"This mountain forest space, previously explored by Reincarnation Tower and Two Realms Palace, holds few treasures. I expect it'll be quite peaceful for a while," Luo Feng sat cross-legged on a patch of grass.

Dream Realm Creatures are usually in fixed territories.

Only in very rare cases do they leave their territories.

"I'll try practicing the 'Great Destruction Heart Refining Technique' here," Luo Feng didn't rush to cultivate in the deeper spaces of the Dream Realm, as he still needed to accompany his companions to

hunt for treasures, and the deep Dream Realm spaces placed too much strain on 'Spiritual Will,' potentially affecting his combat performance.

The middle layers of the Dream Realm's mountain forest space were more suitable.

Explore stories on empire

"Boom~~~"

Upon initiating the 'Great Destruction Heart Refining Technique', it immediately transformed into a Dark Chaotic Hole that enveloped the Spiritual Will, constantly squeezing, crushing, strangling, and annihilating the Spiritual Will. The illusions of the middle Dream Realm also continuously infiltrated Luo Feng's mind.

The increasingly adverse environment naturally provided a more distinct tempering of the Spiritual Will.

The slight stray thoughts influenced by the environment, losing stability, were naturally crushed and annihilated by the 'Dark Chaotic Hole,' making Luo Feng's Spiritual Will even purer.

"Cultivating the spirit is an everlasting endeavor," Luo Feng understood this.

Because as time passes, new stray thoughts emerge.

Constant self-tempering is the only way to make progress.

If one stops moving forward, it might even lead to regression.

This is also why some powerhouses in Thunder Ancient Country lose control halfway; they might suppress the residual wills in their bloodlines for a while, but as soon as stray thoughts arise and the mind wavers slightly, the residual wills can rebound and cause them to lose control.

"The environment of the Dream Realm is quite suitable for the 'Great Destruction Heart Refining Technique.'" Luo Feng calmly continued his cultivation, his other avatars accompanying Emperor Gui Xu and

the others in their treasure hunt.

Chapter 215 Five-Colored Treasure Medicine

In the middle space of the Dream Realm, although there were occasionally some terrifying Dream Realm creatures that even Luo Feng could not detect, when treasure hunting and being attacked by these creatures, with the strength of their team, they were still able to jointly respond.

This team was incredibly powerful, with Emperor Gui Xu being domineering and the abilities of Wuxin God King being numerous. The two of them were already a strong combination, and now with the addition of Luo Feng, who had many avatars and was very good at entangling the enemy... the team's ability to handle risks had greatly increased.

"Ha ha ha, with Brother Luo He here, our exploration of the Dream Realm is much safer," Emperor Gui Xu said with a grin.

"That ultimate realm creature that was just now frantically chasing the other team members... in reality, those members were all transformations of Brother Luo He," laughed Wuxin God King.

Cloud Sky God King also felt much more at ease.

In the past, exploring the Dream Realm was terrifying and much more dangerous.

Having one more powerful companion in the team made all the difference.

"I only have these avatar techniques," Luo Feng said with a smile.

They sat by a stream, drinking and chatting, waiting for the results of Luo Feng's avatars scouting ahead.

Suddenly—

Luo Feng and the others looked towards the distance, where a team was fleeing at an extremely high speed. The team consisted of nine figures, with the leader being a cloaked figure, having three faces: one at the front and one on each side, each face scrutinizing the surroundings.

"Wanfa Tower!" Emperor Gui Xu, Wuxin God King, and Cloud Sky God King all tensed up, the smiles vanishing from their faces.

Luo Feng also saw the cloaked figure within that team.

"Is that the Wanfa Tower Master?" Luo Feng had not had any dealings with the Wanfa Tower Master and felt no fear, but he had also collected detailed intelligence on this Wanfa Tower Master.

The founders behind the three major alien race forces, Two Realms Palace, Wanfa Tower, and Time-Space Lonely Boat, all had different approaches.

The Two Realms Palace Master acted domineeringly and was the most aggressive, with Two Realms Palace also having the greatest momentum.

The "Time-Space Demon" from the Time-Space Lonely Boat was extremely low-profile, ruthless, and vicious in his actions, and even the two Ancient Countries... feared this Time-Space Demon the most.

The master of Wanfa Tower, it is said, mastered "all techniques". Even if his abilities were restricted to the upper limit of the Primal Chaos Realm! An uncountable number of secret techniques could transform the quality of the team under his command, making them the most difficult opponent to deal with.

"In the treasures realm, the most difficult to face head-on is the team led by the Wanfa Tower Master," said Emperor Gui Xu with some pressure, communicating telepathically, "Let's quickly leave this Dream Realm Space! And stay far away from them!"

"Right, let's hurry and go, the farther from them, the better," Wuxin God King also felt uneasy.

Luo Feng inwardly sighed.

Wanfa Tower Master... Even with his powerful abilities suppressed, just by leading a team, he still made beings at the peak of the Second Level of God King Realm like Emperor Gui Xu and Wuxin God King feel wary and even afraid!

How terrifying would it be if his true body could descend?

It's no wonder that on the Land of Origin, it is rumored that the true bodies of these three alien races are not inferior to the ancestors of the two countries.

…

The Wanfa Tower Master leading his team spotted Luo Feng and his four companions from afar.

"It's the team from Reincarnation Tower, and compared to the past, they have one additional member with black scales and golden horns," all three faces of the Wanfa Tower Master scrutinized the Reincarnation Tower team.

In an instant, he observed from many aspects, studying, and recorded a lot of information.

"I have locked onto them, if they continue to stay in this Dream Realm Space, we can look for an opportunity to deal with them," instructed the Wanfa Tower Master telepathically.

"Yes, Master," the eight members behind him replied, six of whom were at the Second Realm of God King, while two were also invincible at the First Realm of God King. They were a combination team handpicked by the Wanfa Tower Master.

Following the secret techniques passed on by the Wanfa Tower Master, the eight members working together could bring a qualitative change to the overall strength of the team.

The members of Wanfa Tower greatly admired their Master! Because he would often give them guidance in cultivation, he could be considered "half a master"!

"Phew." The distant Reincarnation Tower team quickly left, and in just a moment, they were out of that Dream Realm Space.

"They left, they've left this Dream Realm Space," the Wanfa Tower Master shook his head, "Too cautious."

The Dream Realm contained an enormous number of spaces.

Each space was independent, and once the Reincarnation Tower left that space, even the Wanfa Tower Master would have difficulty continuing to lock onto them.

"They are afraid of the Master."

"Master, there is no need to mind that Reincarnation Tower," one God King at the Second Realm directly called him Master. Indeed, within the internal members, the Wanfa Tower Master had taken on fifteen Direct Disciples. In terms of teaching ability, he was even above the ancestors of the two countries and also above the alien races behind Two Realms Palace and Time-Space Lonely Boat.

The internal unity of Wanfa Tower had a great relationship with the Master's willingness to teach the internal members.

…

Luo Feng's team quickly left that Dream Realm Space.

"Every time I meet the Wanfa Tower Master, I feel anxious," Wuxin God King couldn't help saying, "I feel like none of my techniques are secret from him."

"Although his own strength is suppressed by the Supreme Rules, he is able to make his team exhibit overwhelming strength," Emperor Gui Xu shook his head, "I've died at the hands of Wanfa Tower's team three times already."

"Died that many times?" Luo Feng was surprised.

"Mhm."

Emperor Gui Xu nodded, "Wanfa Tower's team works together

perfectly, during combat, it's as if they've calculated all our counter-moves. No matter how we resist or struggle, it's hard to escape."

"I also have to rely on the 'Boundary Breaking Escape Technique' every time I escape, but when I use the Boundary Breaking Escape Technique, I can't take any creatures with me," Wuxin God King shook his head.

"The Boundary Breaking Escape Technique of Brother Witch Heart can instantly appear anywhere in the Land of Origin; it can even leave the Source World. Theoretically, it holds the promise of reaching another Source World," Emperor Gui Xu said.

"But I can't go," Wuxin God King shook his head. "I need precise coordinates to have a chance of reaching another Source World. Beyond the Braided Cage World... even I would get lost. So at most, I dash out, take a tour, and then return to the Source World."

"Amazing," Luo Feng exclaimed. "Brother Witch Heart, you can actually fly and escape outside the Braided Cage World."

"When it comes to escape skills, Witch Heart truly is among the best in the Land of Origin," Emperor Gui Xu laughed.

"What does it feel like to fly and escape outside the Braided Cage World?" Luo Feng was curious.

"Very dangerous."

Wuxin God King said, "Outside the Braided Cage World lies the endless Primordial Space, filled with infinite Primordial Force! Once we are corroded by the Primordial Force, we creatures inside the cage can quickly be eroded into nothingness and die completely."

"In the end, we are still creatures inside the cage, while the real Primordial Lives can live comfortably in the Primordial Space," Wuxin God King said.

Luo Feng understood.

Cloud Sky God King often participated in teams and was very familiar with the means of Gui Xu and Witch Heart.

Emperor Gui Xu said, "We have run into teams from Two Realms Palace, and teams from Wanfa Tower... and this time, we have also explored five Dream Realm Spaces, so we can leave now."

"Greed is bad," Wuxin God King also nodded.

The more Dream Realm Spaces they explored, the more likely they could take a big fall one day.

"I agree," Luo Feng nodded. He had many Avatars that had long been left in various Dream Realm Spaces; he could take root here entirely.

"Let's hurry and go. I get a bit scared just seeing the Wanfa Tower Master," Cloud Sky God King also said.

"Let's go!"

And just like when they came, under Wuxin God King's Hidden Heaven Escape Technique, the entire team quietly returned and carefully passed through the Dream Realm entrance area, blocked by two Ancient Countries, finally making it back to the normal world of the Land of Origin.

Phew.

In the blink of an eye, the entire team crossed the vast distance from the Dream Realm entrance to Huang Yao Mountain.

Inside Huang Yao Mountain, the four of them, including Luo Feng, finally relaxed completely.

"Ha ha, this exploration of the Dream Domain went very smoothly. Although we were sabotaged by the Two Realms Palace and also attacked by powerful Dream Realm Creatures, it was much easier with Little Brother Luo He," Emperor Gui Xu laughed.

"Now let's distribute the treasures," Wuxin God King also said.

Luo Feng and Cloud Sky God King's eyes shone.

"The treasures we took from the Dream Domain are well known to everyone, together they are worth about two hundred and eighty

million Merit Points," Wuxin God King said. "Sister Yun Tian will take twenty-eight million Merit Points! The rest of us will each take eighty-four million Merit Points."

Luo Feng also felt excited.

Treasures worth over eighty million Merit Points?

Entering coveted areas like 'Infinite Space,' even for Guest Elders to exchange in the two great Ancient Countries, it would cost fifty million Merit Points. This income was something ordinary creatures at the First Realm of Godly King could not amass in a lifetime.

People like Emperor Tian Kun, who were at that level, their gains from raiding treasure areas were generally much less than Emperor Gui Xu's and Wuxin God King's tier. Yet Luo Feng's gain was equal to theirs.

Clearly, the hundreds of Avatars simultaneously restraining the entire Dream Realm creature tribes had impressed Gui Xu and Witch Heart, who acknowledged Luo Feng's contributions as no less than their own.

"Good, everything has been distributed," Wuxin God King quickly allocated the treasures, handing them over to the three companions.

Luo Feng also received a spatial storage bag filled with many rare treasures, all uniquely fostered by the special environment of the Dream Domain, and invaluable. However, Luo Feng did not cultivate the Primordial Bloodline, so most were useless to him.

"Do you know the detailed information about the treasures of the Dream Domain, Brother Luo He?" Wuxin God King asked. "Knowing their detailed value allows us to use them better and to sell them to other Godly Kings."

"I know," Luo Feng nodded. His master, Emperor Chu, had given him that information earlier. "By the way, does anyone have 'Five-Colored Treasure Medicine'?"

The Five-Colored Treasure Medicine was reportedly concocted from the heart of a Sector Beast which surpassed the Godly King Level,

sold exclusively by the two Ancient Countries! Upon taking it, one's affinity with the Great Dao of Destruction Origin could be significantly enhanced as if the Dao itself favored them!

With this treasured medicine, cultivating the Great Dao of Destruction Origin would be much smoother! The higher one's achievement in this area, the more effective the Great Destruction Heart Refining Technique could be.

But a dose of the medicine cost ten million Merit Points, a staggeringly high price! Over the long years, many doses of the 'Five-Colored Treasure Medicine' had been acquired by various Ke Qing God Kings.

"None here," Gui Xu, Witch Heart, and Cloud Sky God King all shook their heads.

"Five-Colored Treasure Medicine is rare. While some Ke Qing God Kings have exchanged for it, most have used it up long ago," Wuxin God King said. "You can ask your master; he is an Emperor after all."

Luo Feng nodded.

"Now that this mission is over, let's disband," Emperor Gui Xu laughed. "Let's gather for the next mission."

"Alright."

"Until we meet again."

Luo Feng and the others all replied with smiles, all very pleased with their haul.

For Luo Feng, venturing out once and gaining treasures worth tens of millions of Merit Points was a significant boost to his cultivation journey. Naturally, he was willing to participate in some of the upcoming actions.

Phew.

Soon after, the four of them quietly dispersed and left Huang Yao Mountain, each returning to their respective places.

Chapter 216 The Help of Emperor Chu

Flame Wind Ancient Country, Chu Capital.

"Finally, I'm not poor anymore," Luo Feng stood inside the Guest Elder Cave Mansion, in quite a good mood.

Before exploring the Dream Domain, he was indeed a bit poor.

A Guest Elder has very few Merit Points, and as for Cosmic Sand? The value of Cosmic Sand is too low; the three hundred billion units of Cosmic Sand used for the 'Desert Wind City Lord' to redeem himself in the Thunder Ancient Country's Transcendence of Primal Chaos Realm only equates to one million Merit Points!

In the treasure trove 'Infinite Space,' the tens of thousands of Reward Points are indeed precious, but Luo Feng is saving these points to exchange for the God King Second Realm section of the Special Grade Inheritance. After all, although resources are important, a Special Grade Inheritance is even more critical. It's very difficult to obtain Reward Points in Infinite Space, and each expenditure must be considered even more carefully.

"Over eighty million Merit Points is enough for me to be extravagant," Luo Feng immediately left the Cave Mansion and went directly to the Palace of Emperor Chu to meet his master.

Inside the Palace of Emperor Chu.

Emperor Chu was deeply immersed in his cultivation, a dark and colossal phantom appeared, emanating an endless aura of destruction.

"The complete Great Dao of Destruction Origin, trying to fully

comprehend it is truly too difficult," Emperor Chu opened his eyes. He had experienced too long a torment and always felt he was only a little bit away, but that little bit forever blocked his path.

Unlike those who practised the Primordial Bloodline, Emperor Chu, using treasures to cultivate into an Ultimate Realm Life Form, was not influenced by bloodline will and could maintain absolute clarity to comprehend the Dao!

"To date, I've realized five Ultimate Realm Secret Techniques and my accumulation is profound enough," cogitated Emperor Chu, "Among the Emperors, I can rank within the top five! Yet I cannot break through."

"Only by mastering the complete Dao... can I continue to stay on the Land of Origin in the next era," Emperor Chu understood this point. Enjoy new stories from empire

The threshold for leaving the Land of Origin is to become an Ultimate Realm Life Form! Even if the Land of Origin undergoes destruction, they can continue to live in the outer realms.

But leaving the Land of Origin, without the protection of the home Source World, the living conditions would be harsher by a thousand to ten thousand times—the environment for the Ancestors of the two countries outside is just such a perilous and severe one.

Only 'staying on the Land of Origin,' to withstand the destruction and rebirth of the Land of Origin, would then be recognized by the Supreme Rules of the Land of Origin as a 'native life of the new era.' But to withstand the entire process of destruction and rebirth of the Source World, one must realize a complete Dao.

Thus, in the last era, only the East Extreme Domain Ancestor and the two countries' Ancestors, these three survived into this era.

Those who relied on external forces to cultivate into 'Ultimate Realm Life Forms' are still alive in part but have long left the Land of Origin.

"The protection of the home Source World is very important, I must comprehend a complete Dao!" Emperor Chu also had ambitions.

The Godly Kings of the Royal Family in the two Ancient Countries all have desires.

Their first step is to become Emperors and Monarchs—on one hand, they have the qualifications to leave the Land of Origin and can live a long time; on the other hand, their strength and status increase, gaining more resources.

The second step is to master the complete Dao.

In this era of the two Ancient Countries, only Emperor Qing has achieved this!

Di Fu, not hesitating to be reborn and giving up the cultivation of the Primordial Bloodline, aimed to achieve this goal.

"Hm?" Emperor Chu looked outside, his disciple Luo Feng had already arrived at the entrance of the hall.

"Master," Luo Feng greeted respectfully from outside.

"Come in," Emperor Chu smiled, very satisfied with Luo Feng as a disciple. Already possessing achievements that surpass history in the First Realm of Godly King, he looked forward to his disciple's future accomplishments.

If the disciple is powerful, he might also be able to help his master!

Luo Feng immediately stepped into the grand hall.

"I heard you've recently established a sect 'Blade River Sect'," Emperor Chu said with a smile.

"It gives ordinary Cultivators more cultivation opportunities," said Luo Feng. He indeed didn't care much— at his level, even if the sect was powerful, what benefit would it bring to him? Even if it was incredibly significant and cultivated three or five Godly Kings, how would it matter? Luo Feng himself could easily create hundreds of powerful Avatars.

The path of cultivation is such—the stronger your power, the less significant the number of the weak becomes.

"Master, I came today to inquire if there's a way to purchase the 'Five-Colored Treasure Medicine'," Luo Feng said.

"Five-Colored Treasure Medicine?" Emperor Chu's eyes lit up and he smiled, "I've used this Five-Colored Treasure Medicine before, the effects are excellent. A portion of Five-Colored Treasure Medicine is valued at ten million Merit Points. Can you afford it now?"

The disciple's time in cultivation is quite short to have accumulated such wealth?

"There are not many Merit Points from being a Guest Elder," Luo Feng said, "But by chance, I did obtain some treasures that could be exchanged."

"No big deal, I can buy it for you," Emperor Chu said, "But the Imperial Clan has its rules: when the Royal Family exchanges for treasures, they must use them on themselves. If exchanged and traded with the outside world... the exchange price and the Guest Elder's exchange price are the same, and this is also to prevent the God Kings of the Royal Family from emptying the treasure trove."

Luo Feng nodded.

As long as there's a price difference, the God Kings of the Royal Family acting as traders could make a huge profit. Obviously, the two Ancient Countries had long closed this possibility.

"The Five-Colored Treasure Medicine is scarce; I can help you buy at most two portions," Emperor Chu said, "Each portion is also ten million Merit Points."

"Thank you, Master," Luo Feng rejoiced.

The Five-Colored Treasure Medicine, such a level of treasure, a Guest Elder Elder could exchange for it only once in their lifetime, and even that required sufficient contributions. As an Emperor, Emperor Chu could now buy at most two portions.

If Luo Feng were outside, the price he feared would be much greater.

"This Five-Colored Treasure Medicine was crafted from the heart of a

'Sector Beast' beyond Godly King Level, combined with other materials. Once consumed, it's as if it becomes a part of the Great Dao of Destruction Origin, greatly benefiting cultivation," Emperor Chu said.

"Sector Beast beyond Godly King Level?" Luo Feng was curious, "In the Land of Origin, only the Sector Beast from the Tianmu Kingdom is at the Ultimate Realm of God King."

"Of course, the Sector Beast beyond a Godly King ... isn't from our Source World," Emperor Chu didn't hide it from Luo Feng, "I once asked the Ancestor about this, and he told me the story."

"It comes from another Source World, an incredibly powerful Catastrophe Beast that had broken the limits of fate and cultivated beyond the level of God King! After leaving its Source World, cultivation wasn't easy, so it used its own heart and some materials to craft the 'Five-Colored Treasure Medicine.' The Ancestor bought some and left it in the Imperial Clan," Emperor Chu said, "For that Sector Beast, using its heart for alchemy, it could cultivate it back with some time."

Luo Feng was astonished, "The Sector Beast crafted the Five-Colored Treasure Medicine itself?"

"How difficult is it to kill a Sector Beast beyond the Godly King Level and still preserve the entire corpse? The huge price one pays, and even if the treasures were created, would it be your turn?" Emperor Chu smiled, "It was that very Sector Beast that crafted it itself, and in large quantities too, selling them to the ancestors. That's why the prices are relatively low, and you can afford it."

Luo Feng nodded.

That Sector Beast had it tough! It broke the limits of fate, becoming beyond a God King, yet it still had to use its own body for alchemy.

"The body of a Sector Beast is very special, fitting extremely well with the Great Dao of Destruction Origin. The more powerful the Sector Beast, the more valuable its bodily material," Emperor Chu said, "That Sector Beast beyond the Godly King, its heart, blood, and

bones—everything could be turned into treasures aiding cultivation."

"Actually, the Five-Colored Treasure Medicine is just the most well-known treasure aiding the Great Dao of Destruction Origin," Emperor Chu said, "There are even better aiding treasures that I once used."

"Better ones?" Luo Feng's heart stirred.

"Boundary Beast Blood Talisman!" Emperor Chu said, "Also personally crafted by that pioneering Sector Beast beyond the Godly King, using its own blood to make the Command Token… One token costs one billion Merit Points. Once used, it can temporarily condense a complete Great Dao of Destruction Origin within one's body! One token lasts about three epochs."

Luo Feng was startled.

"You prepare one billion Merit Points' worth of treasures, and I will buy you one," Emperor Chu grinned, "My cultivation is of the Great Dao of Destruction Origin, so I still have the qualifications to exchange for one more."

"Okay," Luo Feng nodded repeatedly.

"As your mentor, I know, this is the best treasure aiding the Great Dao of Destruction Origin," Emperor Chu said, "Want better? You'll probably have to find the Ancestor."

"That's already great," Luo Feng was excited.

Before this, he didn't know about the 'Boundary Beast Blood Talisman.'

"People say I'm not good at teaching disciples." Emperor Chu looked at Luo Feng, "I'm aware of my limitations, indeed not skilled at instructing disciples. Luo Feng, you transcended the Primal Chaos Realm and are absolutely the first in the First Realm of Godly King, not because of my teachings, but because your own talent is high enough."

"As your mentor, the most I can do is to help you as much as possible with resources," Emperor Chu said, "Of course, you still need to

provide the treasure yourself; your mentor here is quite poor too."

Luo Feng laughed.

"The Great Dao of Destruction Origin, you need these treasures. What about the Great Dao of Life Origin, the Origin Dao of Matter?" Emperor Chu asked, "What treasures do you need? Can I help with anything?"

Luo Feng was moved.

Because he could always directly confront the complete Great Dao of Life Origin, on this path, Luo Feng had indeed walked much further than the 'Great Dao of Destruction Origin,' having already started experimenting with integrating branches of the Dao.

"Master, I also need materials from the 'Twenty-four Forms'," Luo Feng said, "Not much, just a little flesh and scales. Is there a way to purchase them?"

"Twenty-four Forms?" Emperor Chu frowned slightly, "Twenty-four Forms is one of the many forms presented after reaching the Ultimate Realm of the Life Origin Great Dao. This particular form is quite special."

Luo Feng listened.

"Beings with 'Primordial Bloodline Life' bred within the Land of Origin have very powerful life forms," Emperor Chu said, "Though their intelligence is low, those of Primal Chaos Realm levels of Primordial Bloodline Life, even the ones with the thinnest bloodline, could manifest 'Ten Direction World Life Form.'"

Luo Feng nodded, having collected some materials while he garrisoned Xiangjie City.

"As for those with richer bloodlines, those at the First Realm of Godly King level of Primordial Bloodline Creatures, I haven't heard of any with the Twenty-four Forms," Emperor Chu said, "At the Second Realm level, it's extremely rare."

"At the Ultimate Realm of God King level of Primordial Bloodline

Creatures, the life forms are extremely powerful, many go beyond the 'Twenty-four Forms.'"

"As for those beyond God King? They are true Primordial Life forms, existences that have escaped the Braided Cage," Emperor Chu said.

Luo Feng nodded.

Primordial Bloodline Creatures generally have the characteristics of 'extremely high life essence, low intelligence, low realm,' thus they can only unleash very little of their body's potential.

Like true Primordial Life forms beyond God King, they clearly are beings that have escaped the Braided Cage! But the strength they can demonstrate might not necessarily be comparable with the ancestors of two ancient countries.

"Ultimate Realm of God King level Primordial Bloodline Creatures are strictly guarded by the two Ancient Countries, absolutely not disclosed," Emperor Chu looked at Luo Feng, "Because extracting their bloodline makes becoming an Emperor or Monarch much easier."

"Unless you have treasures that even the Ancestors fancy, allowing the Ancestors to make an exception for you," Emperor Chu said, "We, these Emperors and Monarchs, have no rights to give them to you, not even a drop of blood."

Luo Feng understood.

"Primordial Bloodline Creatures at the Second Realm of Godly King, theoretically, are the best Primordial Bloodlines a Guest Elder could obtain," Emperor Chu said, "But the threshold is extremely high."

"I only need a small amount of material," Luo Feng said.

"I will find a way to see what cost it takes to get some materials," Emperor Chu said, "But I advise you to start with Thunder Ancient Country! In cultivating Primordial Bloodline Creatures, Thunder Ancient Country is more skilled than our Flame Wind Ancient Country, and they have more in number, making it easier to obtain."

Chapter 217 Taking the Precious Medicine

Luo Feng nodded, "Master, how much do you estimate it would cost to buy some materials for the 'Twenty-four Forms Life Form'?"

"This life form with the Primordial Bloodline is extremely valuable, a single portion of a refined complete bloodline... for a Ke Qing God King exchange in the Flame Wind Ancient Country, it requires a billion Merit Points," Emperor Chu said. "As for a small amount of materials? They generally don't sell in small quantities. Even Thunder Ancient Country would not sell them in pieces."

Luo Feng said, "I do not need to refine a complete bloodline, what I need is to comprehend the life form! A partial corpse would be enough for me, is that possible?"

"A complete corpse can be refined into three to five portions of complete bloodlines, depending on the refining capability," Emperor Chu said. "If you do not need to refine, they can directly sell you one-third of a corpse, saving the cost of refining as well."

Luo Feng understood.

One-third of a corpse of a Primordial Bloodline Creature with the Twenty-four Forms Life Form costs a billion Merit Points?

For beings like the Emperor of Tian Kun and the Master of the Shi Kingdom, amassing treasures to gather a billion Merit Points is also extremely difficult. Because with each adventure, it's uncertain when one might fail, and if the True Body dies, there would be a considerable loss.

"A billion Merit Points is too high. It's the highest exchange level for a Ke Qing God King," Emperor Chu said. "In Thunder Ancient Country,

you only need six hundred million Merit Points, which is much cheaper."

"I understand," Luo Feng nodded and smiled. "It's all very far from me, I can't afford them for now."

These materials were very important to Luo Feng.

Stay connected through empire

Without these materials, Luo Feng could only construct the Twenty-four Forms Life Form with Divine Power, and the power would be much less.

But if he got the materials and peered into their essence, changing into them with the Formless and Intangible, he himself could have the physical body of a 'God King Second Realm Primordial Bloodline Creature'! Those Primordial Bloodline Creatures did not utilize their physical potential fully. In Luo Feng's hands, who clearly comprehended the essence of physical life forms, he could naturally unleash their full potential. Even if his Physical Body's strength was slightly inferior to an 'Ultimate Realm Life Form,' the difference would not be much.

"I haven't even comprehended the first of my Twenty-four Forms yet, so there's no hurry," Luo Feng also had patience.

The essence must be clearly comprehended to transform with Formless and Intangible.

Moreover, 'Formless and Intangible' had one limitation. When Luo Feng became a Godly King and his body merged with the Supreme Rules... he realized that Formless and Intangible could only transform matter born within the Source World.

If it went beyond the range of the Supreme Rules, Formless and Intangible could not change.

And these Primordial Bloodline Creatures were indeed native creatures of the Land of Origin, bred and cultivated from true Primordial Life bloodlines by the two Ancient Countries through successive dilutions over generations.

"Here are two vials of Five-Colored Treasure Medicine, take good care of them." Suddenly, Emperor Chu stretched out his hand, and two black bottles appeared with swirling liquid within.

"Treasures worth twenty million Merit Points, I haven't even prepared," Luo Feng was surprised at his master's swift action.

"Whenever you are ready, just give them to me," Emperor Chu said indifferently.

Luo Feng immediately took them.

"With your many avatars, a reminder," Emperor Chu said, "the Five-Colored Treasure Medicine... must be consumed by your True Body. If a weak Avatar takes it, then the effects of the medicine will only influence that weak Avatar."

"I understand," Luo Feng nodded.

"You've been a Godly King for so long now, haven't you claimed the 'Extermination of Seventy-Two Blades' and 'Eight Tribulations Life Form' God King Second Realm inheritance?" Emperor Chu asked, because this was his promised gift to Luo Feng.

Once Luo Feng claimed it, the Merit Points would be automatically deducted from Emperor Chu.

Emperor Chu naturally knew that Luo Feng had not yet claimed the inheritance.

"I know you went to Infinite Space, because in the Infinite Space Treasure Vault, you saw better Special Grade Inheritances and even perfect inheritances, so you were not in a hurry for 'Extermination of Seventy-Two Blades' and 'Eight Tribulations Life Form,'" Emperor Chu shook his head, "but an inheritance isn't necessarily better because it's higher class; the higher class ones are harder to cultivate. More importantly... the higher the class of the inheritance, the more Reward Points they cost in the Infinite Space Treasure Vault."

"To exchange for a First Realm Special Grade Inheritance as a Godly King is possible, but the Second Realm section would be around 3000 Reward Points, and the Ultimate Realm would require about 60,000

Reward Points! It's very difficult to earn Reward Points in the Infinite Space; even if you open up a new Great Dao that reaches the First Realm of Godly King, you are only rewarded with 10,000 Reward Points!" Emperor Chu said with emotion. "The Ultimate Realm section of a Special Grade Inheritance can be seen, but how many can afford to exchange for it?"

Luo Feng immediately understood a lot of information.

Opening a branch of the Great Dao, ten thousand Reward Points?

As an identity with the Primal Chaos Realm and Spiritual Will reaching the Ultimate Realm of Godly King, he, too, had received ten thousand Reward Points.

But just to exchange for an Ultimate Realm section of a Special Grade Inheritance needs about 60,000 Reward Points.

"Upper-class Inheritance is more accessible to obtain," Emperor Chu said. "At least it's a clear path to the Ultimate Realm."

"Disciple understands, I will go claim the two inheritances right away," Luo Feng responded.

...

That day, Luo Feng first went to the Inheritance Palace to claim the 'Extermination of Seventy-Two Blades' and 'Eight Tribulations Life Form' God King Second Realm sections, and also delivered treasures worth twenty million Merit Points to his master.

Emperor Chu immediately recognized that these treasures came from the Dream Domain, and he smiled without saying anything.

******

In the Quiet Room of the city owner's mansion in Huyang City.

Inside the Star Tower.

"Five-Colored Treasure Medicine." Luo Feng's Perfect Divine Body True Body looked at the black bottle in front of him. His Perfect

Divine Body had long since recovered to its full state, and he was prepared to consume the treasure medicine with the Perfect Divine Body.

"Come, let's see just how powerful this treasure medicine made from the heart of a 'Sector Beast' above Godly King level is," Luo Feng pulled the cork, pouring it directly into his mouth.

Swoosh!

When the liquid swirled out from the black bottle, it radiated five-color radiance and even faintly revealed the phantom of a Sector Beast, a figure that had a seventy-percent resemblance to Morosa's True Body. The treasure medicine liquid all entered his throat.

"Hm?" As soon as it entered his throat, Luo Feng's face changed.

Boom, boom, boom~~~

As if a vast universe had exploded within him, an endless and terrifying might instantly swept through his body and even merged into his soul.

"This, this…" Luo Feng was immensely shaken. On his path of cultivation, he seldom relied on external substances, and he had never used anything at the level of the Five-Colored Treasure Medicine. At this moment, Luo Feng understood.

This Five-Colored Treasure Medicine had been well worth the purchase!

"I made the right choice, this treasure medicine was the right purchase."

"I am different now."

Luo Feng could clearly feel a mysterious network of veins appearing inside his Perfect Divine Body! This network seemed to be a new framework, transforming his Perfect Divine Body! While his strength and speed had only increased by about fifty to sixty percent, it was still far from the effects experienced by a World Life Form.

However, now that this new layer of veins was present within his Perfect Divine Body, Luo Feng felt as if he himself had changed.

"Boom～～～" With a gentle wave of his hand, countless Law Secret Patterns emerged, and the essence of the Great Dao of Destruction Origin flowed naturally with his movements.

"This world is too filthy, and the Source World too weary, it needs a thorough cleansing."

At this moment, Luo Feng could even sense an instinctual desire.

A desire to 'cleanse' the Source World thoroughly.

There were so many weak life forms; the greater their number, the less opportunity these weaker beings had to grow! By significantly reducing their numbers, weak life forms would have access to more abundant resources and nourishment from heaven and earth, becoming more elite and outstanding.

"Hm?"

"What am I thinking?" Luo Feng's Spiritual Will was ultimately strong, and he immediately sensed something was amiss.

"My soul has also been affected by the power of the Five-Colored Treasure Medicine." Luo Feng noticed a mysterious rune structure within his soul, maintained by the power of the Five-Colored Treasure Medicine.

This made Luo Feng's soul perfectly align with the Great Dao of Destruction Origin, so that every motion naturally manipulated the mysteries of destruction.

"From my physical body to my soul, everything has become perfectly aligned with the Great Dao of Destruction Origin, even giving me the instinct to 'cleanse the world.' However, as long as the will is strong enough, these instincts can still be suppressed," Luo Feng thought.

At this moment, Luo Feng also understood why Sector Beasts caused calamities and even destroyed all living beings.

Sector Beasts were born from the Great Dao of Destruction Origin! Compared to Luo Feng's current state, they were much more in harmony, for they had long since had 'cleansing the world' ingrained in their souls.

Only through soul enslavement could the instincts of Sector Beasts be suppressed.

"I'm now in a weakened state akin to a Sector Beast?" Luo Feng stopped pondering and started to focus on cultivation.

Because he could feel that both the vein network within his physical body and the rune structure within his soul were maintained by the power of the Five-Colored Treasure Medicine. Once it ended, this state would also come to an end.

Luo Feng first contemplated the Secret Techniques in the Special Grade Inheritance "Chaotic Hole Beast Body," of which he had already deduced three strikes.

The first strike took the longest time to understand, and because of it, Luo Feng had comprehended all six branches of the Path of Destruction. The second and third strikes came much quicker.

"Isn't it quite simple?"

With the foundation of the first three strikes, Luo Feng gave it some thought, and the fourth, fifth, and sixth strikes were all deduced in a moment, without any obstacles.

"My past understanding of the Great Dao of Destruction Origin was too naive."

"Destruction is not just destruction... it is also a form of cleansing, a rebirth." Luo Feng's perspective on the Great Dao of Destruction Origin had changed, and with this shift in perspective, the difficulty of comprehension instantly decreased.

Cleansing the world, clearing all things.

Just annihilate these impurities!

"Then I should try to deduce the strongest Secret Technique 'World Unification' that can be understood at the First Realm of Godly King, as recorded in the Special Grade Inheritance 'Chaotic Hole Beast Body'!" Luo Feng immediately decided.

For the Great Dao of Life Origin, Luo Feng had always been contemplating the "Twenty-four Forms."

For the Great Dao of Destruction Origin, Luo Feng decided to deduce "World Unification."

"World Unification..."

Luo Feng immersed himself in study, and a flood of insights surged forth.

Luo Feng soon encountered various obstacles, but his current state was exceptional, and he kept breaking through the hurdles.

"The World Unification Secret Method requires first establishing a 'foundation,' then defining the 'Six Paths.' Afterwards, with the perfect coordination of the Six Paths, everything can be brought to 'Unity.'" Luo Feng wrestled with the complex Secret Technique, gradually grasping the essence of the entire method.

Once he understood the essence, Luo Feng addressed the problems one by one and began to forge the foundation.

...

Time passed, and Luo Feng quietly cultured himself, disengaging from the conflicts of the Land of Origin, cherishing each day sustained by the Five-Colored Treasure Medicine.

Before long, three eons had passed.

"Hum."

Inside the Star Tower.

The power of the Five-Colored Treasure Medicine finally ran out, and the network within Luo Feng's Perfect Divine Body and the rune

structure in his soul collapsed in an instant. Luo Feng immediately felt a sharp estrangement from the Great Dao of Destruction Origin, as the sense of being one with it was lost.

"Gone?" Luo Feng was somewhat lost and disappointed.

Having grown accustomed to the favor of the Great Dao, returning to his previous level of perception was naturally uncomfortable.

"In these three eons, my comprehension of the Great Dao of Destruction Origin has truly undergone a complete transformation!" Luo Feng reflected on the gains of those three eons, realizing the tremendous strides he had made.

Chapter 218 Dream Domain Asleep

In the outer layer of the Dream Realm, one of the spaces was enveloped by howling winds, with countless mountains and rocks standing tall.

One large rock, subjected to the wind's erosion for a long stretch of time, suddenly—

The large rock moved, naturally transforming into a figure with black scales and golden horns, which was none other than one of Luo Feng's three main avatars that occupied the outer layer of the Dream Realm. While the Perfect Divine Body completely immersed itself in comprehending the Great Dao of Destruction Origin, Luo Feng's other avatars were almost in a state of slumber.

"The cultivation with the Five-Colored Treasure Medicine is over; it's time to properly cultivate the Spiritual Will," Luo Feng's one avatar quietly left and swiftly proceeded on its journey.

While dividing other avatars for reconnaissance, Luo Feng quickly arrived at the deep layers of the Dream Realm.

"The deep layers of the Dream Realm."

Luo Feng could see a space ahead, even more dim and with faint thunder flashing.

Whoosh, Luo Feng carefully flew into it.

"Indeed, it's the deep layers of the Dream Realm," Luo Feng felt a terrifying pressure acting upon his spirit, with layers upon layers of heart pressure enveloping him, seemingly endless, exhausting Luo Feng considerably.

"The ancient beings from the Land of Origin form teams, yet they seldom venture into the deep layers of the Dream Realm," Luo Feng was well aware of this.

Only wills at the God King Ultimate Realm could maintain lucidity here, and most of the ancient beings also cultivated the Primordial Bloodline, needing to divert their attention to suppress the residual will within their bloodlines. So, to form a team where every member could traverse the deep layers of the Dream Realm? That was exceedingly difficult!

"For an individual to sneak into the deep layers of the Dream Realm, dealing with more powerful Dream Realm Creatures becomes very difficult," one of Luo Feng's avatars encountered three flame Exotic Beasts, each with a black body. Merely judging by their aura, each could rival the Stone Monster Leader.

One of the flame Exotic Beasts noticed Luo Feng and immediately whooshed into a clump of black flames, enveloping him.

"Escape," Luo Feng's one avatar immediately divided again into ten smaller ones, scattering and fleeing.

"Pfft!"

Soon, one of the avatars was trapped by the black flames, burned for a moment, and eventually was extinguished.

"The deep layers of the Dream Realm, the influence on the Spiritual Will is even greater, and the Dream Realm Creatures are even more terrifying. But the treasures here are even more precious! Only... there are very few who have the capability to come here and harvest these treasures," Luo Feng thought to himself.

Even Emperors and Monarchs, for the most part, needed to divert their attention to suppress the will of the bloodline, and not many were qualified to come here.

"Too dangerous."

Luo Feng divided many avatars and briefly explored a portion of this deep Dream Realm space, "With my current strength, I can't even

grab a single treasure."

In the middle layers of the Dream Realm, Luo Feng could still harvest treasures from a limited number of regions based on his abilities.

The deep layers of the Dream Realm? A few random creatures could rival the teams from the Reincarnation Tower. Even some terrifying Dream Realm species, any true body of an Emperor or Monarch daring to enter might not be able to escape.

"These Dream Realm Creatures all contain a trace of will but possess no soul," Luo Feng was also curious.

Without souls, most Dream Realm Creatures remained within their territories. Only a few would leave their domain due to special reasons... yet they could never leave this Dream Realm Space!

Over time, the Dream Realm Space would change, Dream Realm Creatures would perish, and new terrifying Dream Realm Creatures would emerge.

"Dream Realm, Dream Realm, is it truly just a dream?" Luo Feng pondered.

Some powerhouses in the Land of Origin believed that the Dream Realm... was merely a dream! A dream created by Yuan.

Yet others objected, after all, they could enter with their True Body and the wonders of heaven and earth they harvested could be used normally in the outside world! It was hard to explain with 'just a dream.'

This also made many powerhouses further revere 'Yuan.'

"Let's do it here," after exploring the surrounding area, Luo Feng chose a secluded spot on the mountainside of a desolate mountain, sat down cross-legged, and naturally turned into an inert stone.

Luo Feng then started to cultivate the 'Great Destruction Heart Refining Technique.'

In the deep layer of the Dream Realm, since Luo Feng was not seizing

any treasures and not provoking any Dream Realm Creatures, merely cultivating here was quite safe.

"Rumble~~~" The pressure of the Dream Realm on the Spiritual Will was relentless and endless, and under this terrifying pressure, Luo Feng continued to sustain the Great Destruction Heart Refining Technique, causing an immediate surge in the pressure on his Spiritual Will.

Hiss!

Taking the 'Five-Colored Treasure Medicine,' and the enhancement in comprehending the Great Dao of Destruction Origin, made the 'Great Destruction Heart Refining Technique' also evolve, increasing its might substantially.

"Hmph!" In an instant, Luo Feng felt extreme pain, extreme torment.

"Increased potency of the Great Destruction Heart Refining Technique, harsher conditions in the deep layers of the Dream Realm… dual refinement, truly uncomfortable," Luo Feng found every moment excruciating as his Spiritual Will seemed to be crushed to pieces and then congealed again.

"The Great Destruction Heart Refining Technique... indeed painful!"

Like the Seven Emotions of Heart Refining Technique, which refines the heart with emotions, and is a relatively pleasant experience during cultivation. But the Seven Emotions of Heart Refining Technique cannot be sustained for long.

The Great Destruction Heart Refining Technique shows ordinary results in a short time but has the advantage of being sustainable over the long haul.

"To have obtained the 'Lie Yuan Technique,' and to learn the 'Great Destruction Heart Refining Technique' within it, I'm already fortunate," Luo Feng endured silently, and in the process of tempering, gradually discovered the many unstable thoughts of his spirit, relentlessly eroded time and again.

In this ongoing process of Destruction Refinement, the erosion by the

deep spatial layers of the Dream Realm also continued ceaselessly, and unbeknownst to him, the influence of the Dream Realm's erosion grew deeper.

Hum!

About half an era into Luo Feng's cultivation in the deep layer of the Dream Realm, his increasingly tired spirit was completely eroded by the Dream Realm.

In an instant, Luo Feng fell into a deep sleep.

At that moment, all his avatars in the outside world, including those in Infinite Space, also fell into slumber.

"Whoo, whoo, whoo～～～"

The piece of inert stone in the deep Dream Realm space became a complete stone.

...

Luo Feng forgot who he was, as if he had turned into a massive creature flying through the air.

"What a mighty Primordial Life," accompanied by hearty laughter, a towering hand had already grabbed him. Luo Feng felt a fear emanating from the depths of his soul. He had no desire to resist; there was only fear and thoughts of escape.

"I must escape."

"Flee for my life."

"Ancestor, save me."

A jumble of disordered thoughts.

It seemed like Luo Feng had escaped that giant hand, but soon he was enveloped by a Formation, and he escaped again! Another figure was in pursuit…

This dream was twisted, as if he was constantly running, fleeing in terror.

While "asleep," Luo Feng lost control of himself and naturally stopped the Great Destruction Heart Refining Technique! His Spiritual Will had long reached the bottleneck limit of the Godly King Tier.

Just under the mere deep layers of the Dream Domain, Luo Feng gradually began to awaken from the terrified flight in his dream.

"Am I, am I dreaming?" Luo Feng was astonished.

Dreaming was such a distant concept for him.

With his spiritual state, he should have perfectly mastered control over himself and not dream at all.

"I'm Luo Feng. I'm cultivating in the deep layers of the Dream Domain." Once Luo Feng became aware of his existence within the dream, he felt the dream start to shake and become unstable.

"This dream is interesting, stabilize it," Luo Feng tried to harmonize more with the dream.

Because at this moment, the massive creature he had become…

Was too vast, even more magnificent than the 'complete Life Origin Great Dao' he had observed before, and it even carried a hint of the 'Supreme Rules.'

And the figures that seemed to chase after him from behind appeared even more terrifying than the entire Source World.

"What is this?"

Luo Feng wanted to maintain the dream, but he eventually woke up. The longer he was awake, the more fragmented the dream became.

Bang!

Finally, the dream completely dissipated.

In that space deep within the Dream Domain, on a barren mountain's mid-slope, a stubborn rock opened its eyes.

"I fell into a slumber, that dream just now..." But Luo Feng found his memory of the dream to be very vague, only remembering that he had turned into a massive creature, only remembering that what chased him was terrifying.

The appearance of the pursuer, Luo Feng could no longer recall. The methods they used, he also could not remember.

"How could I have such a dream?" Luo Feng was somewhat puzzled.

When other strong beings enter the Dream Domain, if they fall into slumber, it's very difficult for them to awaken.

Either they rely on other strong beings to bring their True Body out, or they have a lucky breakthrough in their spirit in the dream, but the odds of that are negligible!

Luo Feng had consciously entered into spiritual Cultivation here, which is what led to his slumber. But once asleep, he naturally stopped the Great Destruction Heart Refining Technique! Given the real strength of his Spiritual Will, it was easy for him to regain consciousness.

"Cultivating for half an era, indeed, I'm somewhat fatigued. Time to rest for a while." Luo Feng immediately left the deep layers of the Dream Domain silently and returned to the outer layers.

...

Within the Primordial Cosmos, that Mysterious Land.

Luo Feng's Divine Power Incarnation was observing the complete Life Origin Great Dao before him.

"I didn't expect that in just three eras, with the help of the Five-Colored Treasure Medicine… the accumulation of the Great Dao of Destruction Origin would be comparable to the Great Dao of Life Origin," Luo Feng thought. "But once I use up the treasure medicine, the speed of Cultivation will become very slow again."

The path of Life has the advantage of facing the Great Dao directly, always ensuring a higher efficiency in Cultivation.

"There are only two doses of the Five-Colored Treasure Medicine, and the 'Boundary Beast Blood Talisman' is even more precious… Even with the status of my master, I can only exchange for one," Luo Feng mused inwardly. "The use of the Boundary Beast Blood Talisman must be even more prudent."

Master Emperor Chu cultivated the Great Dao of Destruction Origin, which is why he could exchange for one. It is possible that other Emperors couldn't even make the exchange. As for Ke Qing God King? They didn't have the qualifications to see it!

"Whether it's the Five-Colored Treasure Medicine or the Boundary Beast Blood Talisman… they must be used at critical moments."

Understanding the Great Dao, many of the superficial aspects are relatively easy to understand.

Without using treasures, one could comprehend them over time.

The real key things, the extremely difficult ones, might make one stuck for a long time. At such times, using a treasure is highly efficient.

"I'll take the Five-Colored Treasure Medicine again in thirty eras," Luo Feng decided. The Five-Colored Treasure Medicine is slightly less precious, after all, even a Ke Qing God King can exchange for it. With some extra effort, he should still be able to obtain a few more doses.

But the Boundary Beast Blood Talisman… Luo Feng wanted to save it for use during the Second Realm of Godly King stage to better charge towards the Ultimate Realm.

"Life and Destruction, indeed, are quite distinct."

Luo Feng faced the Great Dao of Life and began to immerse himself in cultivation.

Cultivation, after all, also requires a change of mind! If one hits a bottleneck in understanding Destruction, try understanding Life then

attempt 'Life and Destruction Fusion'… and then go back to comprehending Destruction, the bottleneck might just loosen.

Cultivation is about daily accumulation!

In this way of cultivation, Luo Feng soon received a second invitation to action from Emperor Gui Xu.

Chapter 219 The Schemes of the Black Fire Demon Lord

The most active members in the Reincarnation Tower now are Emperor Gui Xu, Wuxin God King, Luo Feng, and Cloud Sky God King. Since Cloud Sky God King only had one true body and was the weakest, he dared not venture into overly dangerous areas.

Over the long years that followed, Gui Xu, Wuxin, and Luo Feng took action time and again. Cloud Sky God King would join them only when he was confident enough, whereas King Tian Du, Great Freedom Sovereign, and Black Fire Demon Lord only joined them occasionally.

As for the strongest in the Reincarnation Tower, Wind City Empress and Earth God King, it was a rare occasion when they assembled a team.

In these repeated actions, Luo Feng and the members of the Reincarnation Tower became increasingly acquainted.

Huyang City, the headquarters of Blade River Sect.

"Brother Xin Yu."

"Brother Xin Yu."

The disciples of Blade River Sect, upon seeing a young man in blue clothes, immediately called out respectfully. The young man carried a blade on his back, with a wind chime hanging on the handle, which made sounds when the wind blew.

Since the establishment of Blade River Sect, the founder Luo He God King had only taken one direct disciple, this Brother Xin Yu! Brother Xin Yu also became one of the two major direct disciples under Luo

He God King.

Moreover, in terms of prestige, Brother Xin Yu far exceeded the other 'Master Moyu Qingyan'; after all, in terms of talent, Brother Xin Yu was much more dazzling.

"Elder Luo Sa." Xin Yu spotted a powerful presence immediately and respectfully greeted him. The Blade River Sect was managed by two elders—the original elder and Elder Luo Sa.

"Xin Yu, how was your journey out?" Morosa looked at this young junior with mixed emotions.

"I have accumulated enough and have returned to prepare for the breakthrough to the Primal Chaos Realm," Xin Yu respectfully said.

Morosa nodded slightly, joyful, "With your accumulation, it is indeed about time! Hurry and breakthrough, once you do... you will be the first disciple from the Blade River Sect to reach the Primal Chaos Realm."

"Yes." Xin Yu bowed respectfully and then left.

Morosa watched Xin Yu's retreating figure.

"The gap is too big, too big," Morosa murmured to himself, "My poor Qingyan, simply no match!"

This was one of the most dazzling and talented individuals from numerous elites in the hundreds of surrounding Primal Chaos Prefectures. Even Luo Feng was quite satisfied, specially selecting him as a second disciple! In terms of talent, he was much stronger than the original Divine Monarch Xue Yun.

"Qingyan also tries hard, and I've tried my best to help him, but even with the 'Bloodline Path,' he is still far from making a breakthrough," Morosa shook his head. "Yet this Xin Yu, born in a weak tribe, managed to cultivate into one of the unlimited godly bodies! Following the path of laws... his accumulation is now immensely profound, and he has comprehended many moves of the Primal Chaos Realm."

No matter how one compared, the gap was too large.

Yet Morosa favored Qingyan, as he had raised him from a True God step by step. Back then, by the master's side, there was only one servant, one disciple.

"Am I not good at cultivation myself, or is it my teaching that fails?" Morosa muttered to himself, "Well, if I really can't cultivate Qingyan, then I can only rely on myself."

"The stronger I become, the more secure Qingyan's position will be."

"If I can reach the Ultimate Realm, I won't need to hide anymore. Qingyan... being a direct disciple of an Ultimate Realm Beast, I believe he would also be quite formidable," Morosa thought delightedly.

After all, Moyu Qingyan had two masters; the great master Luo He and the second master himself, Luo Sa!

"But to reach the Ultimate Realm, constantly absorbing the power of heaven and earth, how long would that take?" Morosa thought for a moment, then immediately went to the city owner's mansion to find his master.

In a pavilion of the city owner's mansion, Luo Feng sat high in a black robe.

"Master," Morosa hurried over.

"Rushing over from the Blade River Sect in such a hurry, is there something urgent?" Luo Feng smiled at him.

"Master, the little fellow Xin Yu returned from his journey and said he's going to seclude himself for the breakthrough to the Primal Chaos Realm," Morosa said.

"He indeed has the potential of a Godly King; reaching the Primal Chaos Realm is a minor matter," Luo Feng said. Even in the internal rankings of Blade River Sect, despite outstanding performances... most would at most become registered disciples of Luo Feng.

Among the various registered disciples, Luo Feng chose Xin Yu as his direct disciple.

Born humble, with an unlimited godly body, exceptional comprehension, and strong spiritual will... in all aspects, one could say he was a diluted version of himself! In terms of godly body and spiritual will, to compare at the same level with himself was a bit unfair to the disciple, but Xin Yu's conditions already showed the potential of a Godly King.

"The little guy is about to breakthrough, yet I have always been unable to." Morosa looked at Luo Feng and transmitted his thoughts, "Master, the Blade River Sect has been established for over a century now, and my progress has been minimal. Absorbing the power of heaven and earth at such a slow rate, when will I reach the Second Realm? When will I reach the Ultimate Realm?"

Luo Feng smiled at Morosa, understanding what he meant; Morosa also wanted some resources.

"Don't be in a hurry," Luo Feng said.

"I'm not in a hurry, but only when I'm strong can I better help you, Master," Morosa transmitted.

"There will be good news soon," Luo Feng said.

Morosa's eyes lit up immediately: "Master, you mean..."

"Just what you think," Luo Feng waved his hand, "Alright, you also hurry off to cultivate! In terms of cultivation, you need to put more effort into it yourself."

"Understood," Morosa responded verbally, then immediately retreated.

Cultivation?

He had tried cultivating himself but only felt utterly confused.

It was most comfortable to just lie flat and grow naturally.

"I have done everything I could with the 'Twenty-four Forms Biological Materials' parts of the corpses," Luo Feng was somewhat exhausted, "Now it all depends on Brother Black Fire."

Since the time, over a century ago, he met his master Emperor Chu, Luo Feng had been wanting parts of the 'Twenty-four Forms Biological Materials'. He'd been pushing this matter forward, but at the Flame Wind Ancient Country side, cultivating Primordial Bloodline Creatures was inherently weak. The more elite the Primordial Bloodline Creatures, the stricter the guarding, and even his master Emperor Chu couldn't get the materials as everything had to follow the ancient country's rules.

"Luo He." Luo Feng suddenly received a message from the Black Fire Demon Lord.

Black Fire Demon Lord rallied a large number of Godly Kings with enmities against Thunder Ancient Country to form a significant power.

If the Mother River Master that leads the Life Mother River is a force resisting Flame Wind Ancient Country,

then the Black Fire Demon Lord leading the Black Fire Gate is a force resisting Thunder Ancient Country. Although not as prominent as the Life Mother River, the Black Fire Gate is still formidable. Black Fire Demon Lord could even bring out the "Earth God King" in critical moments to come to his aid.

...

Inside the Reincarnation Tower,

Black Fire Demon Lord met Luo Feng.

"Luo He," the Black Fire Demon Lord was quite handsome with flame-like Secret Patterns on his face, leading an influential force against Thunder Ancient Country. Despite opposing such a powerful entity, he cordially befriended various dispersed Godly Kings, earning a remarkably good reputation.

Luo Feng had once discussed "Twenty-four Forms Biological

Materials" in the Reincarnation Tower, asking if other members could provide any help, and the Black Fire Demon Lord offered to give it a try.

"Brother Black Fire, do you have news for me?" Luo Feng asked in surprise.

"Haha, I've always said that when it comes to familiarity with the Royal Family Godly King of Thunder Ancient Country, I am second to none on the Land of Origin," the Black Fire Demon Lord said with a smile.

He was an early Guest Elder Godly King of the Thunder Ancient Country and was already in the Second Realm of Godly King at that time. Ambitious, he aimed to become a Monarch.

In terms of merit points... he had accrued countless merit points for Thunder Ancient Country, far surpassing those of the Royal Family Godly Kings. Yet, merely because he was a Guest Elder Godly King, he could never access the resources to become a Monarch.

After long suffering, he finally resolved to steal a portion of Primordial Bloodline to become a Monarch, but ultimately failed and could only flee Thunder Ancient Country.

But the Black Fire Demon Lord had strong social skills; many Godly Kings within Thunder Ancient Country were his close friends, as were many inact Godly Kings. This was one of the reasons his 'Black Fire Gate' continued to exist until now.

Despite Thunder Ancient Country consistently putting a bounty on his head, many Godly Kings cultivating Primordial Bloodline remained unconcerned and frequently associated with the Black Fire Demon Lord.

"Your matter is settled!" Black Fire Demon Lord said with a smile.

Luo Feng's eyes brightened.

"A 'Twenty-four Forms' Primordial Bloodline Creature, approximately one-tenth of the corpse," said the Black Fire Demon Lord. "It has been quietly moved out. You can exchange it for treasures worth three

billion merit points, which is within your budget, right?"

"Brother Black Fire, thank you so much," Luo Feng said excitedly.

It was extremely difficult!

Flame Wind Ancient Country required ten billion merit points, not a bit less.

In Thunder Ancient Country, Luo Feng had tried visiting some Guest Elder Godly Kings and Royal Family Godly Kings, all of whom asked for a significantly higher price. He also visited Jia Yin Godly King, who could provide complete Primordial Bloodline for 'six billion five hundred million merit points' worth of treasures, but the price was the same even for only the materials.

As for obtaining a smaller amount of materials?

Thunder Ancient Country had strict controls; such high-level Primordial Bloodline materials were directly managed by the Monarch's avatars!

Over more than a century, Luo Feng had participated in every operation in the Reincarnation Tower. But considering even the crazed nature of Emperor Gui Xu and others, operations only occurred once every dozen or so years, amassing a total of five billion merit points worth of treasures for Luo Feng.

And the Boundary Beast Blood Talisman had consumed another billion merit points! Luo Feng had about four billion merit points available.

Luo Feng had even prepared to wait until he had gathered more merit points before making any plans.

"Let me be clear beforehand, it's only one-tenth of the corpse, and you can't extract a complete Primordial Bloodline from it," Black Fire Demon Lord said. "But you were already willing to accept just a part."

A complete corpse could typically yield three to five complete Primordial Bloodlines.

"No problem," responded Luo Feng.

"How this one-tenth of the body came about, you don't need to ask. Right now, I'll deliver this body to your Huyang City, and we can exchange there," Black Fire Demon Lord said.

"Alright," Luo Feng said gratefully.

...

In the city owner's mansion of Huyang City,

Luo Feng waited eagerly.

Whoosh!

A figure descended from the void, suddenly appearing nearby — it was Black Fire Demon Lord! His handsome face had a charm akin to that of a true Sector Beast.

"Brother Black Fire," Luo Feng was very grateful, having planned for this material for too long.

"Take a careful look at the one-tenth of the body," Black Fire Demon Lord said, setting a cloth bag on the table, as Luo Feng also placed a Jade Vial on the table.

Luo Feng inspected the cloth bag.

The bag concealed a space inside, containing a huge tail billions of miles long, likely the remaining tip of a complete tail. There was also a massive, mountain-like half a hoof with scales, the flesh emitting a thick and potent aroma, and imbued with terrifying Spiritual Will. It also contained a massive disarray of scales, muscles, bones, and blood.

Luo Feng estimated this was one-tenth of a body remaining after extracting the Primordial Bloodline.

"Three billion merit points?" Black Fire Demon Lord, holding the Jade Vial, couldn't help but look at Luo Feng. "Luo He, my brother, you've given too much."

"I'm buying Brother Black Fire some drinks," Luo Feng said with a smile.

Black Fire Demon Lord was always reluctant to ask for any benefits, but the effort he put into securing the one-tenth of the body from the strictly managed Thunder Ancient Country over thirty years must have not been easy.

Giving an extra twenty or thirty million merit points was really nothing.

"Alright then," Black Fire Demon Lord chuckled. He was willing to help Luo Feng and didn't care about these resources.

Chapter 220 5 volumes 17 chapters First aspect

Black Fire Demon Lord put away the Jade Vial, and once again instructed, "Brother Luo He, you also should know that extracting part of the body of a Primordial Bloodline creature is against the rules. This matter must be kept secret. And do not let any of this material get out!"

"Rest assured, it will not be disclosed," Luo Feng replied.

Black Fire Demon Lord nodded and then disappeared.

Holding the cloth bag in his hand, Luo Feng didn't need Black Fire Demon Lord's reminder to comprehend the difficulty of obtaining this one-tenth of a body; after all, he had spent over a century pushing this project in both Flame Wind Ancient Country and Thunder Ancient Country, and although he failed, he understood many of the intricacies involved.

Creatures of this level of Primordial Bloodline were guarded by entities at the Monarch and Emperor levels.

The highest 'Ultimate Realm strength' Primordial Bloodline creatures were reportedly either avatars or incarnations of the two primogenitors garrisoning them! There was fear that these Primordial Bloodline creatures might escape and cause great disasters.

"Sigh."

With one step, Luo Feng traversed the Void and returned inside the Quiet Room, entering the Star Tower.

In one of the spatial layers of the Star Tower, Luo Feng released all parts of the body contained in the cloth bag.

"Boom~~~" First came the immensely large half hoof claw, which accounted for about half of the body material this time! The hoof claw resembled a towering mountain, each sharp hook claw spanning hundreds of millions of kilometers. There was also a segment of a gigantic tail billions of kilometers long. These two parts were relatively intact; the rest were comprised of numerous scale armors, muscles, bones, and a large amount of blood, among others.

The aura that struck his face made Luo Feng hold his breath.

"The physical body exhibits a Twenty-four Forms Life Form; this Primordial Bloodline creature... although at the Second Realm of Godly King strength, I estimate it to be among the top within that category," Luo Feng observed. "Low intelligence, low realm, yet it can demonstrate such strength. This physical body must be close to that of an Ultimate Realm Life Form."

"Roar~~~~"

On the corpse, a vast shadowy figure coalesced, appearing as an endless majestic upright figure staring at Luo Feng, emitting an angry roar.

"Bloodline will," Luo Feng understood.

This bloodline will was not the will of the deceased Primordial Bloodline creature but rather the source of the 'Primordial Bloodline'—the residual will of a genuine Primordial Life! Even through generations of dilution, the will could still transmit through the bloodline, possessing strong contamination capabilities.

Walking the path of the Primordial Bloodline, one must first be able to resist such contamination! Despite it being fraught with flaws and calamities, if one surpasses all the flaws and withstands all calamities, it can also lead to tremendous achievements, like the Thunder Ancestor.

The Thunder Ancestor and Primogenitor Yan Feng had captured genuine Primordial Life and used its bloodline to propagate generations across the Land of Origin to dilute the bloodline.

"Brilliant." Luo Feng ignored the impact of this illusive will. Extending his hand to touch the scales, examining the dark yellow hook claws on the hoof, his consciousness penetrated, probing the essence within these matters.

Under his observation, matter immediately magnified billions of times, allowing him to observe the tiniest structures swiftly.

Every ten particles fused with each other, inseparable, naturally forming one form.

Two hundred forty particles divided into twenty-four groups, with the group of particles intertwining and revolving, naturally forming twenty-four spaces! These twenty-four spaces, akin to a Formation, were tightly linked, continuously revolving.

"So beautiful!"

Luo Feng watched carefully.

Though both Special Grade Inheritances had detailed explanations, it was like seeing a three-dimensional schematic. When the materials of a 'Twenty-four Forms Life Form' were right before his eyes, the shock was much stronger.

"Perfect, such a perfect life, each basic structure of life contains twenty-four spaces, tightly interconnected like a Formation. Trying to destroy such a life structure... is extremely difficult," Luo Feng merely looked and knew the terrifying nature of this life form.

The form of the Ten Directions World is only the entry level for a 'World Life Form.'

The Twenty-four Forms truly reflect some terrible aspects of a 'World Life Form.'

The path of World Life Form is daunting, yet the Special Grade Inheritance of 'World Life Form' in Infinite Space can only be exchanged up to the Ultimate Realm chapter. Additionally, Luo Feng could unleash the power of this inheritance because of the 'Formless and Intangible' ability, but 'Formless and Intangible' can only transform matter born within the Land of Origin, which does not

nurture matter above the 'Ultimate Realm of God King.'

If one becomes an Ultimate Realm being, the path must eventually change.

Of course, that is a matter for the future! First in the Land of Origin, own true, unrivaled strength.

"Every form of the Twenty-four Forms, the combination of the six branches is too perfect," Luo Feng immersed himself, and his research lasted over ten thousand days until suddenly a complete 'single form' naturally emerged in his mind.

"The difference between learning from books is shallow! By observing actual, tangible life materials, I have finally broken through the last bottleneck, comprehending the first form of the Twenty-four Forms Life Form!" Luo Feng laughed heartily.

The first form of the Twenty-four Forms is the hardest to comprehend.

Because the difficulty of each form is equal, once the first form is comprehended... the second and third forms will get progressively easier.

Comprehending the first form is akin to having comprehended half of this life form.

"I can feel it, just a little more effort in studying and researching, and within ten eras, the Great Dao of Life Origin could step into the Second Realm of Godly King," Luo Feng felt.

Because of his comprehension of the first form, Luo Feng accumulated much experience in the integration of the six branches.

"It's no wonder the inheritance records state that the form of the Twenty-four Life Forms... is theoretically the highest level of the life form attainable at the First Realm of the Godly King. But comprehending three or four forms naturally leads to a breakthrough," Luo Feng was in high spirits.

From the First Realm of the Godly King to the Second Realm of the

Godly King is still very difficult.

Many Godly Kings are stuck in the First Realm, eventually choosing to cultivate the Primordial Bloodline!

Even the proud Jia Yin God King had never cultivated the Primordial Bloodline, yet she was invincible in the First Realm of Godly King. She wanted to rely on her own strength to reach the Second Realm of Godly King… but making that breakthrough was immensely difficult.

"I had just become a Godly King, wielding the six major branches of life, and my cultivation went so smoothly because I mastered all six branches."

"Observing the complete Great Dao of Life Origin and guided by two special grade inheritances, in over a hundred eras, I had touched the threshold of the Second Realm of Godly King." Luo Feng was quite satisfied; of course, he wouldn't be shortsighted, rushing to comprehend the breakthrough.

Every step of the cultivation must be solid and dedicated, constantly honing one's comprehension.

If one were to always seek shortcuts in the early stages, what about comprehending the complete Great Dao in the future? Without any reference to the Great Dao, how could one comprehend realms beyond the Godly King? By then, it would be too late for regrets.

"Compared to the Great Dao of Life Origin, progress in the Great Dao of Destruction Origin is considerably slower; even now, I don't feel close to breaking through to the Second Realm of Godly King." Luo Feng silently reflected.

Although he had taken 'Five-Colored Treasure Medicine' twice, which greatly hastened his progress on the path of destruction.

Yet, the path of life excelled continually in observing the Great Dao, always progressing more quickly.

"Now that I have the Twenty-Four Forms Life Materials as a reference, my comprehension of the Twenty-Four Forms will only be smoother. It seems that the Second Realm of Godly King will first be

attained on the path of life." Luo Feng looked at the enormous corpse materials in front of him and, with one thought, began to collect some of the materials.

A few scales, muscles, bones, blood, film from the tail, and the shortest hook claw.

The materials Luo Feng collected were less than one-thousandth of all the materials.

"Sigh."

After setting aside the materials he had collected, Luo Feng then mentally communicated, "Morosa, hurry to the Star Tower."

...

Ever since his master had said 'there will be good news soon', Morosa's heart had been restless, always waiting for his master's call.

"Go to the Star Tower?" Morosa heard the mental communication and couldn't help but rejoice.

It was not normal for the master to summon him to the Star Tower.

"Sigh."

Morosa proficiently made his way to the quiet room in the city owner's mansion and saw the Star Tower. Without any obstacles, he entered the interior of the Star Tower.

"Master." Just as Morosa started speaking, he saw the towering Primordial Bloodline corpse materials nearby, especially the massive hooves, which dazzled his eyes.

"This is, this is?" Morosa's voice trembled with excitement.

Swallow it! Swallow it!

As the instinct of a Sector Beast, he intensely desired to devour the enormous corpse materials in front of him.

"This is roughly one-tenth of a Primordial Bloodline creature's body," Luo Feng said. "In terms of physical strength, it far surpasses the normal Second Realm of Godly King, even possessing some traits of an 'Ultimate Realm Life Form.'"

"I can feel..." Morosa looked and muttered, "If I swallow it, I will definitely break through! I will become much stronger!"

"I've spent almost all the treasures I've accumulated since coming to the Land of Origin, even owing some favors, to get this part of the body." Luo Feng smiled at Morosa. "Morosa, I've given up a lot for you."

Luo Feng was joking.

His significant investment was primarily for practising his own Twenty-Four Forms. But in essence, ten percent of this Primordial Bloodline creature's body... Luo Feng only took some scraps; he mainly gave the rest to Morosa.

"Yeah, yeah, thank you master, you are so good to me." Morosa looked greedily at the hot materials; he could hardly restrain himself.

Luo Feng asked, "Are you sure you can reach the Second Realm of Godly King this time?"

"I definitely can! I can feel that this part of the body material will help me far more than the bodies of ten Second Realm Godly Kings." Morosa was very sure. "In the stage of the Second Realm of Godly King, I guess the accumulation will be quite deep."

"Good, after you break through, I want to see what a Sector Beast of the Second Realm of Godly King can do," Luo Feng said, waving his hand, "Go to your own layer of space, and slowly absorb and assimilate."

Swoosh!

The plethora of body materials, along with Morosa, was transferred to Morosa's designated layer of space.

...

"I'm getting closer and closer to the Ultimate Realm." Morosa looked at the massive body materials in front of him and immediately opened his huge mouth. First, countless blood flew into his mouth.

Although the bloodline will was roaring, Morosa didn't care; he wasn't merging with the bloodline but was using the 'realm' inside his body to devour and thoroughly digest.

Just by a surge of massive blood into his internal realm, Morosa felt the 'realm' as if greatly nourished, the growth rate rapidly accelerating.

—

Thank you to the two new Alliance Hierarchs for the rewards: Infatuated Web Connection and Fairy Fruit Fried Eggs.

Thank you for your support!

Chapter 221 5 articles 18 chapters Morosa's Breakthrough

Luo Feng was contemplating the materials for the Twenty-four Forms Life Form, and he could also sense Morosa's cultivation progress at any time.

"Morosa is digesting very slowly this time," Luo Feng noticed. It took Morosa more than a hundred days to absorb the blood, and only then did he start to consume the muscles… very carefully and meticulously.

After more than a thousand days, he had devoured all the bones to exhaustion.

After consuming all the fragments, Morosa opened his huge bloody mouth and directly swallowed the several billion kilometers long tail into his 'domain.' With this gulp, Morosa began his transformation.

He reverted to his true form, his body surfaced with snow-white scale armor, and his entire body started to radiate a holy light, as if it was meant to cleanse everything.

This formless aura made even Luo Feng's heart tremble.

"Did Morosa just naturally evolve his physical body right after breaking through to the Second Realm of the Godly King?" Luo Feng silently marveled.

For cultivators, even if they broke through in their realm, they still needed to comprehend the corresponding Secret Techniques. Just like how he himself must comprehend the 'Twenty-four Forms' and obtain the 'Twenty-four Forms Materials' and combine them with the Formless and Intangible ability to finally transform the physical body.

But Sector Beasts, being Perfect Life Forms from birth, had a perfect trajectory of growth, heading straight for the ultimate.

Laws of the Physical Body? Laws of Domain? Laws of Assassination? All sorts of Secret Techniques are naturally understood as they grow to the corresponding levels.

"After he completely digests his food, I must compare our strengths," Luo Feng was quite looking forward to it.

"Hm? Xin Yu, this little fellow, has also broken through?" Luo Feng realized that his second disciple, Xin Yu, had finally broken through to the Primal Chaos Realm.

******

Blade River Sect, the main hall of the Sect headquarters.

All of Luo Feng's registered disciples had already arrived in the hall. As a sect established by the overlord of the Land of Origin, the Blade River Sect was relatively new, having been established only for just over a century. The only ones qualified to enter the main hall of the sect were Luo Feng's direct disciples, registered disciples, and two elders.

"Brother Xin Yu is truly amazing. This time in closed-door cultivation, he directly advanced to the Primal Chaos Realm."

"He's the first in our Blade River Sect to break through to the Primal Chaos Realm since its establishment."

The registered disciples were both envious and hopeful, also looking forward to the day they would break through.

Suddenly, Moyu Qingyan, dressed in a cyan robe, walked in.

"Big senior brother."

"Big senior brother." Each of these registered disciples respectfully greeted him, as the big senior brother was after all the first disciple under their master! And he was also the disciple of Elder Luo Sa, holding an indisputable status within the sect.

Moyu Qingyan nodded with a smile and briefly chatted with his junior brothers and sisters.

"Big senior brother can still smile!"

"This time, Brother Xin Yu has become a Primal Chaos Realm being, soon to be an elder, on par with Elder Luo Sa in status."

"Cultivators, ultimately it's about personal strength. Big senior brother is still lacking somewhat."

These registered disciples were outwardly enthusiastic and respectful, but they also knew some of the internal dynamics of the sect, and naturally, they were more convinced by Brother Xin Yu.

Soon, Brother Xin Yu, dressed in blue robes, walked in. His knife had completely disappeared, but as a being of the Primal Chaos Realm, his life level was naturally much stronger.

"Brother Xin Yu."

"Brother Xin Yu."

The registered disciples were even more sincere and respectful.

"Second junior brother." Moyu Qingyan also looked at his junior brother with a smile, quite emotional. He had tried very hard. Yet, he couldn't reach the Primal Chaos Realm through the Bloodline Path, while his second junior brother was an unlimited godly body on the Law Path and had already reached the Primal Chaos Realm.

Their talents were too far apart.

Xin Yu also looked towards Moyu Qingyan, politely saying, "Big senior brother."

"Second junior brother, your breakthrough is a joyous occasion for the whole Blade River Sect," Moyu Qingyan said. "You're the first Primal Chaos Realm being nurtured by our sect since its establishment."

Xin Yu smiled and replied, "In the future, the Blade River Sect will

see many more Primal Chaos Realm beings emerge! I'm merely going ahead temporarily, it's nothing special. And with big senior brother's accumulations, I believe it won't be long before you reach the Primal Chaos Realm."

"I'm still far off," Moyu Qingyan chuckled self-deprecatingly.

The two direct disciples conversed while the registered disciples listened on.

Suddenly, an intangible aura enveloped the area.

"Hm?"

Moyu Qingyan, Xin Yu, and the ten registered disciples all looked up towards the main hall above, where Luo He in a silver robe was seated on the throne, and to his left was the former Elder!

"Master!" Moyu Qingyan and Xin Yu, the two direct disciples, immediately bowed respectfully.

"Master!" The registered disciples followed suit.

These disciples had all gone through hardships to join the Blade River Sect. They were well aware that throughout the Land of Origin there were ancient and terrifying beings, and among the many neighboring nations, the Monarchs of Shi Kingdom and Yu Kingdom, as well as City Lord Luo He, were prominent figures!

To be disciples of City Lord Luo He was definitely clinging to a powerful support.

"Luo Sa is in closed-door cultivation and couldn't come," Luo Feng looked down and smiled, "Xin Yu, you have achieved the Primal Chaos Realm in such short time, which shows your exceptional talent! From today onwards, you will also become an elder of our Blade River Sect."

"Yes," Xin Yu responded.

Luo Feng waved his hand.

Immediately, a complete set of 'Chaos Realm Supreme Grade' Weapon Secret Treasures flew out, along with a green and a black Jade Vial.

"Grant a set of Secret Treasures, a hundred billion Cosmic Sand, and ten treasures to assist in cultivation," Luo Feng said indifferently.

Xin Yu looked at the treasures flying towards him; he could feel that each Weapon Secret Treasure was terrifying, each likely a supreme item among the Primal Chaos Realm treasures—a complete set probably worth two to three hundred billion Cosmic Sand! And the ten treasures assisting in cultivation...those were rare treasures hard to acquire in the outside world. Yet, the hundred billion Cosmic Sand was the most common among them.

"Thank you, Master," Xin Yu felt at this moment, appreciating the advantages of having a terrifying overlord as a master, casually granting what would take him eons to accumulate on his own.

The other disciples also watched with envy.

The Master, truly generous!

Luo Feng, however, did not think it was much.

In many border countries, joining the Primal Chaos Realm could grant one a Primal Chaos Prefecture as a fiefdom! A fiefdom was worth more than what Luo Feng had given. Of course, the 'Primal Chaos Prefecture fiefdom' was by slowly accruing minor benefits over time and was a way to completely bind a cultivator of the Primal Chaos Realm; once they left, they had to return the fief.

What Luo Feng granted was outright! Moreover, as the disciple grew and established merits, more would be granted. This was why cultivators were eager to have super-powerful individuals as their masters.

"As Luo Feng grows stronger, these treasures will seem trivial to him," Yuan, who was watching by the side, was also a beneficiary!

Primordial Crystal Spirit Fruit, and even treasures from sacred places that suited cultivation in the Primal Chaos Realm, Luo Feng had given plenty to Yuan.

For Yuan, Luo Feng provided wholeheartedly! Because he was the second pillar of the human race.

For Xin Yu, Luo Feng just treated him as he normally would a direct disciple.

Naturally, there was a difference in the resources provided to both sides. And Yuan's talent...Luo Feng could feel it was much more formidable than Xin Yu's, already possessing the strength matching that of a 'Guest Official of the Primal Chaos Realm'—Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm strength.

Yuan, drawing from some inheritances in the Flame Wind Ancient Country's Inheritance Palace, forged his own path; his True Body and Illusionary Avatar now bore no distinction, each manifesting identical strength.

But forging a path was exceptionally difficult! Yuan, not following the orthodox 'Origin Dao of the World,' instead merged illusion and reality! The Illusionary path was his own creation, while the Real path was the 'Origin Dao of the World'; only by merging the two could illusion and reality integrate.

"Forge a path is quite challenging," Luo Feng glanced at Yuan beside him.

He himself had opened up the Great Dao of Life and Death and had yet to fathom any branch of the Great Dao.

...

Inside the Star Tower.

After nearly half a century of devouring and absorbing, Morosa had assimilated all essentials from the Primordial Bloodline Creature Corpse and had stopped cultivating.

"How do you feel, Morosa?" Luo Feng looked at Morosa, who stood before him in his true form, draped in snow-white scale armor, with even the top scales naturally forming a crown-like shape.

Morosa stood there, a holy light naturally illuminating everywhere,

his formless majesty terrifyingly extreme.

"I feel great," Morosa looked at Luo Feng, "I feel stronger than even you, master."

"Haha."

Luo Feng laughed, "It seems you want a beating."

"Master, just try! I don't believe you can still beat me!" Morosa felt an unprecedented strength; the evolution of his physical body and the natural growth of his soul, combined with the Great Dao of Destruction Origin, made his spiritual will also grow continuously, reaching the bottleneck of a Godly King's limit.

In every aspect, Morosa felt fearless.

"Let's give it a try then," Luo Feng said, and a silver-clad Luo Feng appeared beside him.

Boom!

The silver-clad Luo Feng transformed into a dazzling silver blade light, slashing towards Morosa.

Morosa stood there, bathed in holy light which illuminated everything around him. As the silver blade light approached, it slowed down... When it was about a dozen feet away from Morosa, the silver blade light completely stopped.

"Master, your avatar can't even touch me," Morosa said with a smile. "I'm not like the flawed second-realm Godly Kings of Shi Kingdom; I don't have any weaknesses."

"Domain, energy, physical body, close combat... my avatar, I can't break through my domain," Morosa looked at Luo Feng.

"Interesting," Luo Feng watched Morosa. "Then I'll give it my all and see."

Thunderous roars~~~~

Suddenly, a huge figure descended from another layer of the Star Tower space; it was the immensely majestic silver-clad Luo Feng! This tremendously majestic silver-clad Luo Feng, whose aura was no less strong than Morosa's, held in his hand a gigantic Bloodshadow Knife.

"Now this is interesting," Morosa observed the majestic giant silver-clad Luo Feng, grinning broadly, "Come on, I'll let you make three moves first!"

Feeling incredibly confident, Morosa, having absorbed a Primordial Bloodline Creature, had greatly grown. He had naturally realized many secret techniques of the second realm of the Godly King. He felt that any move he made could handle his master.

"You are letting me make three moves?" Luo Feng's body was one-third of a World Life Form! Controlling such a body was a substantial burden on Luo Feng's spiritual will.

However, just by triggering the moves ingrained in the Bloodshadow Knife, it was still possible for Luo Feng, and this was also his strongest state without using the Star Tower.

Morosa looked at Luo Feng leisurely, standing there and letting Luo Feng make his moves.

"Boom!"

Luo Feng struck with his knife, and the blade light shone brilliantly, dazzling Morosa.

An incredibly dazzling strike! It gathered all the might of Luo Feng as a vast World Life Form and then unleashed it all at once! This explosive force cascaded forth magnificently, reminiscent of the crushing stars of the Lie Yuan Technique.

By the time Morosa sensed this, he was already hit.

First, an intangible force infiltrated and eroded Morosa's body. By the time he realized he had been struck, that overwhelming force was already upon him, inevitable, rolling over Morosa's body, his body being eroded, sliced, minced, crushed, and obliterated... Various

destructive forces merged, annihilating this body.

"The master is indeed the master, able to unleash such formidable might even at the First Realm of the Godly King, truly terrifying!" Morosa, with ninety-nine percent of his body crushed, still had invisible energies regathering, his blurry figure speaking, "But master, I am a Sector Beast! Do you think it's easy to kill me with moves from the Great Dao of Destruction Origin?"

In the blink of an eye, Morosa had fully recovered, the holy light shining brightly all around him, unscathed.

"Two moves left," Morosa smiled at Luo Feng, "Continue."

Chapter 222 Season 5, Episode 19, Surprise

Luo Feng was somewhat surprised looking at Morosa, the prowess of one-third of a World Life Form only required a small amount of Spiritual Power to trigger the Bloodshadow Knife techniques. In terms of sheer power, it was already fifty to sixty percent of Emperor Gui Xu's.

Of course, the techniques fell far short of Emperor Gui Xu's, who, like Wuxin God King, had comprehended Ultimate Realm Secret Techniques!

"Truly worthy of being a Sector Beast," Luo Feng remarked, before striking with his knife again.

Swoosh!

Blade Light carved a scar through heaven and earth!

In an instant, a new scar appeared in the world, which also pierced through Morosa's body. Though Morosa's body was healing, it was hindered by the scar of heaven and earth.

"This move is weaker in might than the last, but it seems to sever everything…" Morosa felt the surprise and asked, "Master, what do you call this technique?"

"It's a Special Grade Inheritance I studied which contains a Secret Technique quite powerful even at the Second Realm of Godly King, named 'Unity'." Luo Feng did not hide it from Morosa, "This 'Unity' Secret Technique can be divided into three realms: Foundation, Six Paths, and Unity. I am currently at the level of 'Six Paths,' proficient in six different techniques."

Morosa admired, "Master's Secret Technique is very powerful, it should possess thirty to forty percent of the power of my technique."

Luo Feng's expression darkened.

What a tough guy!

"The third move!" Luo Feng's expression darkened, and he merged as one with the Bloodshadow Knife in his hand.

Boom!

A rainbow light flashed! That same rainbow light had already entered Morosa's body, and once inside, it explosively detonated! An immensely tumultuous force violently surged in all directions, devastating the insides of Morosa.

"Master, are you playing with self-destruction?" Morosa felt the wild and terrifying force within his body but showed a hint of confidence in his eyes. His body rapidly expanded under the blast, like a super-sized balloon.

Yet, his body withstood the frightening explosion.

Whoosh.

The rainbow light in Morosa's body flashed and had already escaped to the outside world; it was Luo Feng holding the Bloodshadow Knife.

"This is not self-destruction," Luo Feng, holding the Bloodshadow Knife, said, "This avatar of mine has only burnt one-tenth of its power!" Direct self-destruction was too inefficient. This was an explosive technique from the Unity Secret Method, the more body burned, the stronger the power. Of course, Luo Feng burning such a vast amount of energy was already the limit of what he could bear when wielding this technique.

"Just one-tenth inflicted injuries on me; if it were a full explosion, indeed it could cause me to lose thirty to forty percent of my strength," Morosa looked at Luo Feng and reflected, "Master, being in the First Realm of Godly King, you are indeed a bit too strong."

Luo Feng was somewhat speechless.

That last move had been his strongest.

This Morosa was already much stronger than himself.

"My strongest suit is not killing the enemy," Luo Feng looked at Morosa, "Come on then, it's your turn to make a move. Go ahead! If you can, destroy this World Life Form avatar of mine."

"Good!"

The real Morosa looked at Luo Feng, his whole body's light erupting suddenly!

Boom-

In an instant, this level of Star Tower space was engulfed in a vast whiteness! The entire space seemed to be cleansed, and Luo Feng was naturally eroded by this light.

"Such potent erosive power," Luo Feng stood still, his massive body showing ragged wounds, yet they were also continually healing.

Luo Feng looked up and surveyed the surroundings, his skin already tattered.

"I can no longer find him by realm alone," Luo Feng silently lamented.

As the master of Star Tower, he could control everything within Star Tower at any time.

And he was also Morosa's master, so he was very clear about Morosa's current state.

Morosa...

At this moment, he had fused with heaven and earth; this layer of Star Tower space had become Morosa.

"Master, be careful!"

A terrifying force approached, as if the entire space was being flattened, also compressing Luo Feng's body, but even when flattened into a silvery river… Luo Feng's World Life Form remained intact.

"Destruction."

There was also an invisible attack, suddenly striking at every life structure of Luo Feng's Life Form.

But these invisible attacks were relatively weak; each life structure of Luo Feng was like a small world, capable of defending against them.

...

Morosa consecutively executed thirty different techniques, but to no avail against Luo Feng's avatar, which held the energy reserves of one-third of a World Life Form! Even an Emperor personally acting would need several techniques to clean it completely.

"Master's World Life Form has too strong a recovery ability," Morosa stopped, "The rate at which I'm depleting it can't keep up with Master's recovery speed."

"You're very impressive already."

The vast silvery river condensed into Luo Feng in silver attire, "Your current strength, among the Second Realm of Godly Kings, can already be considered pinnacle level! On par with Emperor Gui Xu and Wuxin God King."

Having ventured into treasured lands with the members of Reincarnation Tower many times, Luo Feng had seen much and was naturally able to judge Morosa's strength level.

"Peak of Second Level of God King Realm?" Morosa pondered.

"In terms of the complexity of moves, you're still quite behind Emperor Gui Xu and Wuxin God King," Luo Feng said, "But you're more well-rounded! And the explosive power of a Perfect Life Form is certainly high enough!"

In the realm of cultivation, he was inferior.

But Morosa's foundations were too deep! Without a single weak point!

"Still too weak," Morosa shook his head. "I've heard that even at the peak of the Second Realm of Godly King, facing Emperors or Monarchs, there'd be no chance of resistance, at most just enough time to reincarnate."

"Both Emperors and Monarchs are, after all, Ultimate Realm Life Forms. And as rulers of two major Ancient Countries, they possess powerful Secret Treasure Weapons... strong enough to rival Pinnacle Sector Beasts," Luo Feng explained.

At the level of Emperor Gui Xu and the others, when facing Emperors or Monarchs, indeed their only option would be reincarnation.

Even among those at the peak of the Second Realm of Godly King, the few who could escape from Emperors or Monarchs were Wuxin God King, the Boat Master of the Time-Space Lonely Boat, and a few others whose escaping abilities were at an inconceivable level.

"Even my World Life Form," Luo Feng said, "the damage you inflict to me can't keep up with my own rate of recovery. But facing Emperors or Monarchs... A few more moves, and they could completely annihilate my body."

Even if you strike a hundred times! With the speed of an Emperor, a hundred strikes could happen in the blink of an eye.

"It wouldn't take so many moves," Morosa looked at Luo Feng. "If they can rival a Pinnacle Sector Beast, they should be capable of breaking the Braided Cage! They could directly banish you from the Source World, throwing you outside the Braided Cage. Without the ability to return... I'm afraid, in an instant, a World Life Form would be annihilated in the Primordial Space."

Luo Feng was startled.

Banished from the Source World?

"Do you now know about the power of Pinnacle Sector Beasts?" Luo Feng asked.

"Yes," Morosa nodded. "The power of a Pinnacle Sector Beast is much greater than mine right now! And their moves are far more terrifying. I suspect that even the use of Secret Treasure Weapons by Emperors and Monarchs of the two great Ancient Countries can only match a Sector Beast. But they wouldn't be able to stop its 'Destroyer'."

"Not able to stop it?" Luo Feng was puzzled.

"It's just that their strengths are comparable! Like me, Sector Beasts can have many Avatars," Morosa said. "At the same level of existence, even three or five would not be able to stop it from destroying."

Luo Feng pondered.

Sector Beasts, being Perfect Life Forms, grasp the complete Great Dao of Destruction Origin! And they have numerous Avatars! An intimidating thought.

"It must be the Ancestors of both countries and the Ancestor of the East Extreme Domain, and also the 'Emperor Qing,' who is Beyond God King," Morosa speculated. "The ones a Pinnacle Sector Beast truly fears must be them."

"But those Ancestors won't easily make a move, as you've said, their attack power has a 'God King Ultimate Realm Limit,' and their realms are exceedingly high," Morosa said. "As long as they can't instantly wipe out all the Avatars of a Sector Beast, a Sector Beast's counterattack... would also cause severe damage to both Ancient Countries."

By now, Morosa had a vague sense of the direction of many high-level moves and was very aware of how frightening his future could be!

"If Pinnacle Sector Beasts had no resistance, I'm sure they would have been overpowered and imprisoned long ago," Luo Feng agreed.

"Morosa," Luo Feng asked, "how much Primordial Bloodline Biological Material like this time would you need to consume to reach the Ultimate Realm?"

"I haven't even reached the limit of the Second Realm of Godly King

myself," Morosa said. "To become Ultimate Realm? I reckon it would take another twenty or thirty portions of similar food."

"Twenty or thirty portions?" Luo Feng felt a great pressure upon hearing that.

That's equivalent to two or three whole Primordial Bloodline Creature Corpses! Each comparable to the previous food.

To think, one entire corpse could be refined into three to five shares of Primordial Bloodline! The value was astronomical!

"If I slowly absorb the power of heaven and earth, there's also hope of reaching the Ultimate Realm. It would just take a very long time," Morosa looked at his master. "Lesser quality food would do too, but the quantity needed would be much greater."

"No rush," Luo Feng waved his hand.

I'll wait until my own power is stronger.

"Master, I have good news," Morosa looked at his master.

"Good news?" Luo Feng looked at him quizzically.

"Now that I have reached the Second Realm of Godly King, I can fully mobilize the pathway of the Great Dao of Destruction Origin within my body," Morosa smiled slightly, and suddenly the vast and complete Great Dao of Destruction Origin appeared in this level of the Star Tower's space.

Luo Feng watched with joy.

A complete Great Dao of Destruction Origin?

The two Ancient Countries had a way for Guest Elders to observe the complete Origin Great Dao, needing 800,000 Merit Points for One Era, and the longer the observation time, the better! For example, the Great Dao of Life Origin, Luo Feng had observed for more than two hundred Eras.

The higher one's realm, the more new gains one could make in

observing the Great Dao.

Although Luo Feng himself had many treasures, the Merit Points he had earned in the Flame Wind Ancient Country were not enough, not even enough to exchange for One Era.

"Morosa can mobilize a complete Great Dao within his body? Does this mean I can observe it permanently?" Luo Feng was extremely excited.

Luo Feng looked up.

The complete Great Dao displayed by Morosa... At first glance, Luo Feng saw a colossal being with six curled horns seated cross-legged; the six horns faintly signifying the six directions of the Path of Destruction.

In a moment of distraction, the complete Great Dao of Destruction Origin transformed into a dark red terrifying monster, its gaping maw as if to swallow everything whole.

Various appearances manifested in Luo Feng's observation.

He understood that following any one of these forms... he could forge a path.

And all paths ultimately led to the same goal—the complete Path of Destruction!

"Master, my True Body here is maintaining the Great Dao of Destruction Origin. Should I send an Avatar out?" Morosa couldn't help but speak up.

"Go ahead," Luo Feng waved his hand.

Immediately a simple-looking Morosa Avatar, with Luo Feng's permission, quietly left the Star Tower to delightfully enjoy life outside.

Chapter 223 Season 5, Episode 20: The Monarch's Tour

At the entrance to the sacred land "Tianhe," one could see an illusory river. However, if one truly flew into it, they would find that this river was infinitely vast! The depths of Tianhe, too, had no end.

"Whoosh whoosh whoosh～～～"

Deep in Tianhe, there was a Flying Boat. Inside the boat, a figure covered in hair sat cross-legged, naturally absorbing the water of Tianhe into his body, nourishing his Primordial Bloodline.

"Emperor Tian Kun and the others really are persistent, still blocking me around the perimeter," Yu Shui Country Master scoffed, "But they don't have the guts to come deep into Tianhe."

On Emperor Tian Kun's side, there were six formidable beings, who were not only searching for Tianhe treasures and cultivating in Tianhe, but also blocking off key areas.

Yu Shui Country Master was also very patient.

It wouldn't matter if it was over a hundred eras, or even a thousand; Yu Shui Country Master had the patience to wait it out.

"Just keep enduring. If I can advance further and comprehend the 'Ultimate Realm Secret Technique' from the Primordial Bloodline, then I'll be able to take on all six of them by myself," Yu Shui Country Master looked forward to making further progress.

But they all knew how difficult it was to make such progress, as not even eons of time had allowed them to advance further. How difficult it was to break through!

"Brother Yu Shui, 'Lan Duo Monarch' from Thunder Ancient Country has entered Tianhe! Run away!!!" Suddenly, a message came through.

Yu Shui Country Master received the message and his heart trembled.

"This is bad!"

In an instant, Yu Shui Country Master packed up the Flying Boat and without any hesitation, dove deeper into Tianhe!

"Rumble rumble rumble~~~" The deeper areas of Tianhe were fraught with peril, filled with lurking terror, but at this moment, Yu Shui Country Master fearlessly burrowed deeper!

Suddenly, he spotted an underwater mountain range. Yu Shui Country Master immediately wanted to approach it, but as he got closer, invisible fluctuations began eroding his body, causing it to rapidly disintegrate.

"Go." Yu Shui Country Master tossed the God King Grade Secret Treasure Flying Boat he held. This secret treasure, which contained all his gains from Tianhe over the long eons, resisted the mountain range's fluctuations and proved to be much tougher than Yu Shui Country Master's body, ultimately landing within the mountain range.

Whoosh.

Yu Shui Country Master immediately turned to flee in another direction.

He fled frantically, but after merely flying for a dozen or so breaths, he sensed a terrifying power had already locked onto him from afar.

"Lan Duo Monarch," Yu Shui Country Master looked up, this terrifying power locking onto him, and he also saw the source of that power... a towering figure clad in water-blue robes.

His entire body was covered with blue and white scales, three scaled tails, his appearance sacred, his gaze cold and indifferent as he looked directly at Yu Shui Country Master.

Through causality, he easily locked onto Yu Shui Country Master.

Even though they were separated by an immense distance, being within the same range of Tianhe allowed Lan Duo Monarch to cast a glance, bringing an endless majesty down upon him.

"Whoosh—"

Yu Shui Country Master's body was tough and full of vitality, constantly absorbing the water of Tianhe to sustain himself, but under the overwhelming majesty, he was already half destroyed in less than a breath's time, and in less than a breath's time, Yu Shui Country Master's body was completely annihilated.

"All the treasures hidden away?" Lan Duo Monarch took a glance then immediately continued hunting other targets.

Tianhe seemed vast, but the actual safe areas were quite limited. Lan Duo Monarch, very familiar with these areas, patrolled them one by one, wanting to scout almost all of the major safe zones within Tianhe.

"Monarch."

"Greetings to Lan Duo Monarch."

Within Tianhe, the ancient Godly Kings, especially the independent ones and the Guest Elders from Flame Wind Ancient Country, were extremely respectful upon sensing this monarch's power.

The Royal Family Godly Kings from both great Ancient Countries were not implicated, and the Guest Elder Godly Kings from Thunder Ancient Country were spared as well! As for the others? Any other Godly Kings that this Lan Duo Monarch found, he exterminated without exception!

"It's Lan Duo Monarch from Thunder Ancient Country!" Emperor Tian Kun received the news, and he and his companions were so frightened that they frantically dove deeper into Tianhe.

Emperor Tian Kun was a Guest Elder of Flame Wind Ancient Country! Lan Duo Monarch would not spare him either!

In just a short moment.

Lan Duo Monarch patrolled near where Emperor Tian Kun was, and his intangible domain had already locked onto Emperor Tian Kun.

"It's over." Knowing that the terrifying power had locked onto him, Emperor Tian Kun realized it was over, he even knew that begging for mercy would be futile.

Emperor Tian Kun's body was also annihilated.

...

Within Tianhe, the bodies of over ninety percent of the ancient Godly Kings, mainly the solitary ones and the Guest Elders from Flame Wind Ancient Country, were destroyed under Lan Duo Monarch's patrolling. Only a handful managed to escape, either due to their impressive escaping abilities or by leveraging the environment of Tianhe.

In this patrol by Lan Duo Monarch within Tianhe, both Yu Shui Country Master and Emperor Tian Kun truly died. Of Emperor Tian Kun's five companions, four also perished, with only one luckily evading death.

******

Huyang City.

"What?" Luo Feng also received the news.

"No help for it, just bad luck to run into Lan Duo Monarch from Thunder Ancient Country!" Yu Shui Country Master transmitted.

Luo Feng had never ventured to Tianhe, "I've heard that the environment in Tianhe greatly assists those of the Water Origin Bloodline, but repels other Great Dao forces? The only ones from the two Ancient Countries with the Water Origin Bloodline are 'Emperor Xuan' and 'Lan Duo Monarch', I presume."

"Right, it's those two. They have accumulated a profound foundation and rarely come to Tianhe now," Yu Shui Country Master sighed, "but

once they do visit, they will patrol the area. Aside from the Imperial Clan of the two Ancient Countries and Guest Elders of our own country, all others will be eliminated without exception."

Luo Feng nodded, "The environment in Tianhe is indeed not easy to hide in."

Like the Dream Domain, which has a vast amount of space, and each space exists independently! One can only be discovered if in the same space. Naturally, the safety there is much higher.

Like Infinite Space, where one must carve out their own Great Dao, even when Emperors enter, they also possess the same physical bodies and their strength is significantly weakened. This makes it much safer for the scattered cultivators.

There are many treasured places that offer some protection to the weak. It's just that the protection varies in strength, and the disadvantage of Tianhe is that the safe areas are easily discovered, while the danger zones deep within... are difficult to enter.

"Fortune and disaster are interdependent," Yu Shui Country Master transmitted, "Tianhe is a treasure land for us, and there aren't many crises normally! The dangers of Tianhe… actually come from other cultivators. Encountering an Emperor or Monarch can only be chalked up to bad luck."

"Is there anything I can help you with?" Luo Feng asked.

"No need, the Emperor of Tian Kun also lost his True Body this time," Yu Shui Country Master replied with a chuckle through a voice transmission, "he doesn't have the guts to come back and cause trouble either. I can sense that, of my six enemies, five have had their True Bodies destroyed."

Everyone had suffered massive losses, so Yu Shui Country Master felt more at ease.

Luo Feng inwardly sighed.

Just one Monarch's patrol was sufficient to sweep through everything in their path!

And the Flame Wind Ancient Country had thirteen Emperors, while Thunder Ancient Country had nine Monarchs!

On the side of the scattered cultivators, those in the Ultimate Realm included the Lord of Ten Thousand Realms and the Sector Beast, and only a few like the Wind City Empress and Mother River Master were able to match the level of Emperors. Over half of these beings were on good terms with the two Ancient Countries!

Although there were many scattered cultivators, their top-level fighting power was too inferior.

And this was without counting the Ancestors of the two countries above the Godly Kings and the Ancestor of the East Extreme Domain, who rarely took action.

"No wonder the scattered cultivators each hide in the shadows, or even join forces established by the three Alien races," Luo Feng mused in secret. With the guidance of those three Alien races, the scattered cultivators were able to compete with the two Ancient Countries for resources.

There was also a silver lining.

Their biggest competitors were each other, the Emperors and Monarchs! This gave the scattered cultivators a chance to breathe.

...

In the treasured land 'Infinite Space'.

Above a vast and misty lake stood a small island, where an Avatar of Luo Feng was cultivating.

Ever since Morosa reached the Second Realm of Godly King, able to manifest the complete Great Dao of Destruction Origin, Luo Feng's cultivation in the 'Great Dao of Destruction Origin' had also entered an Eruption Period.

All his past accumulations were transforming.

"Whoosh." A Dark Chaotic Hole appeared in the center of Luo Feng's

palm, filled with an unbelievable level of resilience and density of life. Inside the hole, forces swirled as countless condensed dark Blade Lights circulated and merged continuously.

"Five lineages unite."

"Chaotic Hole Undying Light."

Luo Feng watched as a blade light, substantial in form, was born within the dark Chaotic Hole.

The blade light's might was terrifying beyond belief, far more dreadful than the strongest move Luo Feng used against Morosa during their sparring when he wielded the Bloodshadow Knife with one-third of a World Life Form's strength.

"The Chaotic Hole Undying Light has reached Perfection," Luo Feng looked at the blade light forming within the hole in his palm, barely believing it, "The first Godly King Second Realm Secret Technique I've conceived is actually from the Life and Death Dao Branch."

Yes.

The Chaotic Hole Undying Light was a concept Luo Feng had fashioned long ago, originating from the 'Path of Destruction's Heaven Splitting Lineage, Dark Heaven Lineage, Mixed Heaven Lineage', then integrating 'Origin of Life' and 'Life Spirituality' from the Great Dao of Life and Death—five major branches in total. With Luo Feng's realm's growing achievements, the integration and perfection of these five branches had been ongoing.

Just moments ago, Luo Feng had unknowingly fused these five branches into this move 'Chaotic Hole Undying Light' completely.

The 'Twenty-Four Forms' and 'Unity Secret Method' he was pondering were theoretically the limit for Godly King First Realm to create.

But now, the 'Chaotic Hole Undying Light' was a fusion of five branches from two Great Daos!

"Life, Destruction, Life and Death... Three Great Daos, yet it's the Life and Death Dao that I've first created a Godly King Second Realm

technique for," Luo Feng pondered with a hint of melancholy.

Of course, creating a Secret Technique does not mean one has reached the Second Realm of Godly King.

One must master the essence of 'Dao' thoroughly to truly break through.

Just as Emperor Gui Xu and Wuxin God King had occasionally created Ultimate Realm Secret Techniques by chance! But fully mastering the 'complete Great Dao' was still far off.

Nevertheless, as a move fully merging the five branches, it was already quite remarkable among the Godly King Second Realm... After all, the Great Dao of Life Origin and the Great Dao of Destruction Origin were comprised of six branches each.

Even the techniques currently controlled by Morosa were not as profound as Luo Feng's 'Chaotic Hole Undying Light'!

"Life and Death..." Luo Feng sat cross-legged on the grass, murmuring to himself as Spirit Light flickered in his mind.

For the first time, with the conception of the Godly King Second Realm's Life and Death Secret Technique, Luo Feng's understanding of the Great Dao of Life and Death underwent a transformation.

In this moment.

Various 'Life and Death Dao Branches' gradually started to take shape in the depths of Luo Feng's heart.

Chapter 224 - 21 Treasures Exchange

Luo Feng had been in the Infinite Space treasure trove for over two centuries, and his understanding of the Great Dao of Life and Death was immensely profound. On the topic of the Great Dao of Life and Death, he had created nineteen different Secret Techniques at the First Realm of Godly King alone. He didn't care about the quantity of Secret Techniques; each one had been comprehended naturally by himself!

When he enhanced the "Chaotic Hole Undying Light" to the Second Realm of Godly King level this time, Luo Feng's accumulation finally underwent a qualitative transformation.

One by one, branches of the Great Dao of Life and Death emerged in his mind, Luo Feng meticulously contemplated and integrated them.

Three more days passed before Luo Feng finally stopped.

"I have comprehended six branches of the Great Dao of Life and Death... but, clearly, it's not yet perfected," Luo Feng slightly furrowed his brow, "It seems my accumulation is still insufficient to comprehend all branches."

How many branches does an Origin Great Dao have? That was uncertain.

For instance, the Origin Dao of Space has nine major branches. Entry is relatively easy, but as one goes further, it becomes increasingly difficult. One must eventually merge the nine branches into one to attain the Ultimate Realm.

The Time Primordial Dao, with only three major branches, is extremely difficult to enter. But once someone becomes a Godly King

through this path, their strength is terrifying.

In the Infinite Space treasure vault, Luo Feng once saw the perfect inheritance "Temporal Walker", which involves the fusion of time and space, forming an even more terrifying Time-Space Dao... Of course, the threshold for cultivation is unbelievably high.

"Life and Destruction, these are two Great Daos that exist within the Supreme Rules, each with six major branches."

"With these two as my foundation, I cast my own Dao of Life and Death... The Dao of Life and Death... should have nine major branches!"

Luo Feng now had six branches comprehended, with the remaining three vaguely taking shape. However, to thoroughly penetrate them, he still needed accumulation.

"The six branches I've comprehended are..."

"Blood Dripping Lineage, Red Sun Lineage, Annihilation Lineage, Eternal Lineage, Black Smoke Lineage, Walker Lineage."

Having clearly understood these six branches, Luo Feng felt somewhat melancholic.

"After all, my abilities are limited. In the fusion of life and destruction, I discarded too many paths." Luo Feng was very clear about this. Life and Destruction, each with their six major branches, could integrate some aspects from a few branches during the fusion process, resulting in certain possibilities.

Therefore, the branches of the Great Dao of Life and Death... the possibilities are numerous. Perhaps there are thirty, fifty, or even over a hundred possibilities. For example, thirty-six branches? A total of one hundred and eight branches to fully interpret all the mysteries of life and destruction fusion? But exhausting all options is not something Luo Feng, as just a Godly King, could accomplish.

At this time, one must make choices.

Perfection? Luo Feng still hasn't felt its limit.

Discarding is a must!

Discard the uninteresting ones, choose what you truly desire.

Following the direction you've set, then confirm each branch afterward!

"By discarding a lot, I chose the core parts I wanted." Luo Feng thought, "Even so, it takes a full nine major branches."

Each branch is stronger than the Life six major branches or the six branches of Destruction.

The foundation is exceedingly profound.

"Sigh."

Luo Feng sat cross-legged on this Lake Heart Island, now standing up to look around him.

"I've comprehended branches of the Great Dao, yet Infinite Space has not awarded any Reward Points?" Luo Feng speculated, "Could it be that it needs to be demonstrated?"

Infinite Space, a treasure land, cannot probe the thoughts of every cultivator at every moment.

"Walker Lineage."

Luo Feng pointed casually.

Buzz!

Countless Secret Patterns emerged naturally, forming a dark humanoid shape.

This dark human shadow seemed to contain endless might, yet all of it was condensed within this tiny figure. Every movement appeared capable of destroying heaven and earth! Merely with this one branch, it would already be considered a very strong benchmark in the First Realm of Godly King.

This dark human shadow was formed by countless Secret Patterns, which flowed and interpreted the mysteries of the Dao.

Infinite Space sensed all of this, and immediately information was transmitted to the mark on Luo Feng's palm—

"Trialist: Luo Feng from Land of Origin"

"Based on the two Great Daos of Life and Destruction as the foundation, you've pioneered a new Great Dao. Evaluation of the new Great Dao: Superior. Reward Points 10,000 points. On this new Great Dao, you've finally taken the first step. You must continue to work hard."

"Body of Primal Chaos Realm, reaching the Spiritual Will of the Ultimate Realm of God King, evaluation of Spiritual Will: Superior. Reward Points 10,000 points. Your Spiritual Will is relatively excellent; please continue to maintain it after becoming a Godly King."

"Total Reward Points 20,182.01 points."

Luo Feng sensed this information, everything was as expected. The Reward Points for pioneering a Great Dao branch, his master Emperor Chu had already told him.

"Let's try again."

Luo Feng extended his hand to point again, and numerous Dao Secret Patterns converged, eventually coalescing into a drop of blood.

This drop of blood, condensed by the Tao Secret Patterns, faintly contained an endless breath of life, yet it seemed incredibly heavy and even more difficult to shake.

This is the Blood Dripping Lineage.

"A new Great Dao only rewards points for the first Dao branch you comprehend. There are no points for subsequent branches... Earning these points is just too difficult," Luo Feng reflected in frustration.

Dealing with the spiritual beings in Infinite Space alone, on the one

hand, takes too long, and on the other hand, the main core areas have been occupied by the great powers. If I act alone, I can only target spiritual beings in remote locations.

How many points can one earn from spiritual beings not occupied by the great powers?

Therefore, the methods to obtain a large number of Reward Points still rely on "pioneering Great Daos" and "Spiritual Will."

"Opening a new branch of the Great Dao is even more difficult than reaching the Second Realm of Godly King," Luo Feng secretly said. The accumulations along his paths of life and destruction were such that with a bit more research, he could quickly reach the Second Realm of Godly King.

The Dao of Life and Death was the path Luo Feng had chosen during his time in the Primordial Cosmos, the one he selected from deep within his heart. Yet creating even one branch was so difficult.

This demonstrates just how hard it is to gain Reward Points!

Many ancient Godly Kings believe the value of Infinite Space is at the very bottom among all the treasure lands, which is understandable.

With his talents, Luo Feng has only slightly more than 20,000 points to date! With such points, converted into the Merit Points of the two ancient countries as a Guest Elder, it would be only a few hundred million at most. Those ancient Godly Kings earn far fewer points than Luo Feng.

"The value of Infinite Space lies in the inexistent inheritances and treasures outside."

Luo Feng immediately reviewed the Infinite Space Treasure Vault.

The vault contained two types of resources: inheritances and treasures.

Most ancient Godly Kings come to the Infinite Treasure Land at great cost, all for the inheritance within! Here, one can find ’Special Grade Inheritances’ and even ’Perfect Inheritances’ that are not available in

the outside world.

On the path of cultivation, the importance of inheritance is surely above that of treasures!

With so few Reward Points, naturally, they should be used where they’re most needed. Luo Feng had never bought any treasures before.

"The Godly King Second Realm chapters of ’World Life Form’ and ’Chaotic Hole Beast Body’ both require 3,000 Reward Points. That’s a total of 6,000 points which I need to reserve."

With such a scarce amount of points, Luo Feng was only willing to set aside one Special Grade Inheritance for both the paths of life and destruction.

The ultimate chapters of a Special Grade Inheritance were too expensive, he couldn’t afford to read them for the time being.

"Let’s check the treasures."

Once exchanged, treasures in the Infinite Space can be teleported directly to the True Body in the Land of Origin.

Treasures information.

Ranked number one was the Heart’s Desire Flying Boat, which required 20,000 points to exchange. It was a flying boat beyond Godly King level, stable and robust, unbreakable within the Source World, capable of instant travel to any location within the Source World.

"Unbreakable within the Source World?" Luo Feng found this very tempting. To think that one could even purchase a God King Grade Secret Treasure with Reward Points from the Infinite Space! Such treasures could surely make even the Emperors and Monarchs of the two ancient countries envious.

"If I bought it, I wouldn’t dare to use it," Luo Feng thought and moved on.

The second-ranked treasure was the Tao Map, which required 20,000 points to exchange. The Tao Map could deduce secret techniques suitable for oneself and analyze the Great Dao to assist in cultivation, significantly improving the efficiency of comprehension. The weaker the strength, the better the assistive effects of the Tao Map! It could even ease one's path to the Peak of the Second Realm of Godly King.

Danger reminder: To master a complete Great Dao still requires self-enlightenment; the Tao Map cannot help in the slightest. And because one relies on the Tao Map for early enlightenment, the difficulty of attaining a complete Great Dao eventually becomes extremely high. Please choose carefully. If you use it merely to deduce secret techniques suited for yourself, there will be no future troubles.

...

The ninth-ranked treasure, a Lotus Heart Seed, required 18,000 points to exchange. The Lotus Heart Seed could grow a 'Life Lotus' within one's internal universe, making the internal universe more stable and the physical body full of endless vitality, greatly enhancing physical strength. The flesh body and the Great Dao of Life Origin have a perfect affinity, significantly increasing the efficiency of cultivation, as if one were the favored child of the Great Dao of Life.

"This Lotus Heart Seed is a good item," Luo Feng thought covetously. Strengthening his World Life Form could naturally advance his strength further.

More importantly, it could make him the favored child of the Great Dao of Life!

The only problem was the high price. Luo Feng couldn't bear to spend all 18,000 points in one go.

...

The treasure 'Destruction Scale,' one piece required 12,000 points to exchange. Fusing the Destruction Scale into the body could transform one's flesh into the body of a Destruction demon race, perfectly matching the Great Dao of Destruction Origin and greatly increasing cultivation efficiency, as if one were the favored child of the Great

Dao of Destruction Origin.

Danger reminder: 1. Fusing with the Destruction Scale will bring an onslaught of a killing will, and one's Spiritual Will must reach the Ultimate Realm of God King to integrate successfully.

2. It is recommended to have an Avatar before exchanging! If there is only one True Body, transforming into the body of a Destruction demon race will affect the cultivation of other Great Daos.

"Transform into the body of a Destruction demon race?" Luo Feng was tempted. He had an Avatar, and his Spiritual Will fit the requirement.

Of all the treasures he had seen, the Lotus Heart Seed and the Destruction Scale were the most appealing because both could aid in the cultivation of the Great Daos of Life and Destruction. The Lotus Heart Seed was more helpful and carried no dangers.

Yet, the Destruction Scale was much cheaper.

"Become the favored child of the Great Dao of Destruction Origin? I want to try what it feels like to be a favored child of the Dao!" Luo Feng carefully reviewed all the treasure information and without further hesitation, decided on the Destruction Scale.

"Exchange!"

Luo Feng gritted his teeth.

The hard-earned Reward Points, a full 12,000, were all spent at once.

An invisible fluctuation descended quickly, and a 'Destruction Scale' had already arrived at the Quiet Room in the Huyang City Lord's Mansion, in Luo Feng's hands.

Chapter 225 - 22 Memory

Within a spatial layer of the Star Tower.

"Equivalent to a secret treasure beyond the level of a Godly King?" Luo Feng looked at the warm scale in his palm, in the Infinite Space Treasure Vault, the cheapest treasure beyond the level of a Godly King was also about 12,500 merit points, almost no different from the scale of Destruction.

"This scale..."

Luo Feng was patient, he didn't use it right away, instead he carefully observed.

The scale was primarily black, with edges that gradually turned transparent and tinged with green. Magnified by billions of times, one could glimpse the mysterious secret patterns on the scale. Countless engraved secret patterns completely sealed the scale's aura.

When Luo Feng's consciousness tried to touch it, upon contact with the scale, he felt an intensely terrifying murderous will.

"Kill, kill, kill!" This terrifying will struck at Luo Feng's spirit, only with the will of the Ultimate Realm of God King could one maintain clarity under such an assault.

"Just a single scale, and one that has been refined at that, still harbors such dreadful murderous will?" Luo Feng was secretly alarmed. "How terrifying must the life that was the source of this scale be?"

"To be able to refine a scale, allowing the weaker Godly Kings to obtain the body of a Destroyer Clan demon? The strength of the refiner is also unfathomable," thought Luo Feng.

The more he understood, the more he realized his own insignificance.

Be it the scant information leaked from the special grade inheritance or items like the scale of Destruction, all allowed Luo Feng a glimpse into the higher planes of the world!

"If Yuan can leave behind numerous treasure lands, then he can leave behind so much resources in these treasuries. Clearly, outside the Source World, Yuan's status must be extremely high. Far surpassing the ancestors of the two great ancient countries," Luo Feng thought.

Luo Feng carefully observed this scale of Destruction for a full three days, recorded the part of the secret patterns he was able to observe, and only then began to truly integrate it into his body.

...

His Perfect Divine Body split off an avatar that contained 99% of his Divine Power Reserve! The remaining small amount of the Perfect Divine Body... once again began to crazily absorb energy through the Small Universe, gradually recovering.

"I will transform this enormous avatar." Luo Feng held the black scale and pressed it directly onto his chest, where the black scale quickly merged into his skin. At the time of the exchange, Luo Feng had already received detailed instructions for its use.

"Kill!"

"Destruction!"

The terrifying will of slaughter swept over his spirit, but Luo Feng's expression did not change, remaining calm as he observed the changes in his body.

Once this scale of Destruction merged into his skin, the hidden power naturally erupted, beginning to erode Luo Feng's entire body, causing his skin, flesh, and bones to naturally transform! The erosion was incredibly fast, and even the energy reserves of this avatar of Luo Feng, which were more plentiful than those of a World Life Form, could only hold out for little more than ten breaths before the body was naturally reformed.

At the instant the transformation was successful, the scale of

Destruction naturally disintegrated, and the original murderous will dissipated, leaving no further effect.

"Even the most minute components of the body have been altered!"

Luo Feng closely examined this 'Destroyer Clan demon avatar.'

This enormous body was covered with scales similar to the scale of Destruction, covering Luo Feng's face as well, but these scales were a pale blue, and their aura was much weaker than that of the scale of Destruction.

His eyes glowed golden, a tail naturally grew out, and six horns sprouted naturally from his head! These six horns bore some resemblance to one aspect of the Great Dao of Destruction Origin.

"This Destroyer Clan demon avatar is average in strength, barely meeting the threshold of the Second Realm of Godly Kings even after I transformed it using a sufficiently large godly body. It's far inferior to the World Life Form avatar," Luo Feng shook his head lightly.

"But it truly is the favored child of the Great Dao of Destruction Origin."

Luo Feng extended his right claw and waved it lightly.

Whoosh!

He could easily manipulate the mysteries of the Great Dao of Destruction Origin! Luo Feng felt as if his body were a part of the Great Dao of Destruction Origin itself, able to use his body to sense and understand the Great Dao of Destruction Origin.

Of course, this body's sensitivity to other great daos was rather vague.

"I have taken the Five-Colored Treasure Medicine before. The Five-Colored Treasure Medicine makes both the body and spirit resonate with the Great Dao of Destruction Origin, continuing for roughly three eras."

"While the scale of Destruction only transforms the body! But it does

not affect the spirit."

"Yet, the compatibility of the body is stronger than that of the Five-Colored Treasure Medicine..."

"In terms of overall effect, the scale of Destruction can reach about seventy to eighty percent of the Five-Colored Treasure Medicine," thought Luo Feng. "Most importantly, this state is permanent."

Luo Feng was very pleased with this state.

A dose of the Five-Colored Treasure Medicine was valued at ten million merit points!

The body of the Destroyer Clan demon could maintain about seventy to eighty percent of the 'Five-Colored Treasure Medicine' state permanently, and its value was self-evident.

"My cultivation in the Great Dao of Destruction Origin is going to completely surpass that of the Great Dao of Life Origin," realized Luo Feng. Ever since Morosa was able to exhibit a complete Path of Destruction, the speed of cultivation along both paths was quite similar.

But now, the speed of progress in the Great Dao of Destruction Origin had accelerated.

In the Infinite Space Treasure Vault, there was also the 'Lotus Heart Seed' that could make one a favored child of the Great Dao of Life Origin, but it was too expensive.

...

Time passed, era by era.

Though he had become a favored child of the Great Dao of Destruction Origin, he still needed time to accumulate his own strength. Compared to the ancient existences of the Land of Origin, Luo Feng was much too young.

******

In one of the deep spaces of the Dream Domain.

Here the darkness was unfathomable, countless tunnel passages formed a labyrinth-like world, within one of these caves, Luo Feng transformed into a large stone, cultivating through the Great Destruction Heart Refining Technique.

Yuan's inherited will, "Lie Yuan Technique", of which the 'Great Destruction Heart Refining Technique' that cultivated will, showed increasing effects as Luo Feng's Great Dao of Destruction Origin made progress.

"Rumble～～～" In the center of the endless Chaos Hole, Luo Feng's spirit had already transformed into a vague human silhouette, which vaguely resembled his appearance.

The spirit silhouette sat cross-legged, resisting the continuous infiltration and erosion of the Dream Domain, as well as the wear from the Great Destruction Heart Refining Method.

"I have been in the Dream Domain for over one hundred and fifty eras, and I feel my spirit continuously transforming, yet its strength will forever fail to break through the bottleneck of the Ultimate Realm of God King," Luo Feng found this path exceedingly arduous.

Cultivation in the Dream Domain was torturous. Luo Feng always pushed his limits, cultivating until he completely succumbed, falling into the dreamscapes of the Dream Domain.

Of course, once he entered the dream, he would stop the Great Destruction Heart Refining Method, and he would quickly awaken.

Over one hundred fifty eras, Luo Feng had succumbed dozens of times.

The advancement of the Great Dao and the pioneering of new Great Daos... these enhanced Luo Feng's understanding of the Dao, and his Spiritual Will naturally improved.

The Infinite Space obliterated Spiritual Beings time and again, which benefitted the spirit as well.

The Great Destruction Heart Refining Technique was consistently upheld, and after gaining the Demon Clan Avatar of Destruction, the effects were even more pronounced.

"I can feel myself transforming, yet I have not broken through,"

"It's no wonder that on the Land of Origin, apart from Emperor Ming, others only transcend the Godly King Level after fully understanding a complete Origin Great Dao," Luo Feng admired Emperor Ming at this moment.

Emperor Ming, in terms of soul foundation, definitely couldn't compare to his Perfect Divine Body. Yet he managed to transcend Godly King Level in his Spiritual Will before understanding the complete Great Dao!

Of course, as an Imperial Clan God King of the Flame Wind Ancient Country, Emperor Ming, once he ascended, was too dazzling, and the resources he received were definitely far more than Luo Feng's own. What a freestanding Godly King like him received was probably just a fraction of what two major Imperial Clan cores had.

Bracing against the profound intrusions of the Dream Domain and the dual refinement of the Great Destruction Heart Refining Technique, Luo Feng was still able to multi-task, just that under such conditions he could not focus too much on Cultivation.

As time went on, Luo Feng gradually grew more exhausted, even unable to multi-task, and all his Avatars in the outside world temporarily went into seclusion.

"Hum."

Luo Feng didn't stop but kept persevering, until the very limit, until... he sank into the dream.

...

During the past one hundred and fifty Eras, Luo Feng had sunk into dreams dozens of times, and he would reflect upon each awakening.

Most of the dreams, Luo Feng would forget, while a small part he

managed to recall!

The parts he remembered were very chaotic, and some were even contradictory! But there were some scenes that Luo Feng felt were far beyond the scope of the Source World.

"...The Ancestor summons you..."

A voice rang out.

Luo Feng forgot who he was; at this moment, he was enormous in stature, seemingly possessing unfathomable power.

Yet, he stood there with utmost respect, patiently waiting.

"I've made great Merit Points this time, even receiving a summons from the Ancestor. I wonder how the Ancestor will reward me." Emotions of joy bubbled up within him.

"When will the Ancestor summon me again? I've been waiting so long..." An emotion of weariness surfaced.

"How will the Ancestor punish me?" A feeling of fear began to grow.

The dreamscape was incredibly chaotic, as if the scenes of visiting the Ancestor had happened many times, and he seemed to be constantly awaiting a summon from the Ancestor.

Finally—

A giant eye appeared!

Luo Feng looked at this huge eye with utmost respect, "Ancestor!"

This so-called 'Ancestor' was shrouded and veiled by endless Great Daos. In the dream, Luo Feng couldn't see its true form, seeing only that enormous eye, which seemed to be etched into Luo Feng's soul, instilling fear in him, without any thought of resistance.

"Hum hum hum~~~" The entire dreamscape began to tremble. Having stopped the Great Destruction Heart Refining Technique, Luo Feng's Spiritual Will was already struggling to break free from the

dream.

In the instant he saw the giant eye, Luo Feng's Spiritual Will instinctively resisted fiercely, causing the entire dreamscape to start to fragment and shatter.

Whoosh!

It completely shattered, and everything vanished.

Luo Feng regained consciousness.

"This..." Luo Feng revealed his true appearance, his eyes filled with horror, "Why is this memory so clear this time?"

In the past, most of what he saw in the dreams would be forgotten, and the few memories that remained would not have any impact.

But this time!

That eye! Luo Feng still remembered it after waking up! Although it had blurred somewhat, that eye still filled Luo Feng's heart with endless fear, even his Spiritual Will couldn't suppress this sense of dread.

Fear, trembling with terror.

Uncontrollable!

Only thoughts of fear and submission.

"How could this be?" Luo Feng immediately dissipated that Avatar, self-annihilating.

...

In Huyang City, within the Star Tower.

Luo Feng's Perfect Divine Body, Demon Clan Avatar of Destruction, and World Life Form Avatar, all showed expressions of shock and anger.

"Unable to forget, unable to obliterate."

Luo Feng attempted to erase that memory, but he couldn't! This segment of memory had already permeated and fused into his entire soul, even if he destroyed all memory and left his brain a blank slate. This memory would still emerge.

"Erase it!"

Luo Feng employed the Great Destruction Heart Refining Technique, and the Great Destruction Heart Refining Technique scrubbed away the stray thoughts from his mind, the fears within.

"That's better."

He continued to maintain the Great Destruction Heart Refining Technique. As soon as thoughts of fear or submission arose, they were obliterated, and Luo Feng felt his spirit become much more serene and ethereal.

"Yet it remains rooted in the soul," acknowledged Luo Feng, realizing the issue. The Great Destruction Heart Refining Technique could only scour away all stray thoughts, making the spirit sufficiently ethereal.

But it could not destroy the root.

"I have heard that when cultivating the Primordial Bloodline, the wills remaining within the Primordial Bloodline will contaminate the spirit... even if one undergoes reincarnation like Di Fu, where there is no will contamination after reincarnation, this 'memory contamination' still exists. Memory contamination can only be controlled by oneself; it is difficult to eradicate."

Memory contamination is less severe than will contamination.

But it is a contamination all the same!

Di Fu had carried it all along! And now, Luo Feng too bore the weight of memory contamination!

Chapter 226 - 23, The Secret Technique of the Second Realm of the Dao of Life and Death

Huyang City, inside the city owner’s mansion.

Luo Feng sat alone on the pavilion drinking wine, his brows furrowed, clearly troubled by something.

"Moyu Qingyan, that foolish lad, has finally comprehended another Primal Chaos Realm secret technique. His accumulation has thickened somewhat." Morosa walked within the mansion in good spirits, regardless of the distance Moyu Qingyan was from the Primal Chaos Realm, he was getting closer.

Although the second disciple of Blade River Sect, ’Xin Yu,’ was far more talented, no other disciple surpassed his own.

Upon looking up, Morosa saw Luo Feng in the distance on the pavilion.

"Strange." Morosa felt puzzled. "There’s something off about the master..."

Swoosh.

Morosa quickly made his way up to the pavilion, cautiously addressing him in the corridor below the stairs, "Master."

Luo Feng glanced at Morosa, "What is it?"

"Does master have troubles?" Morosa observed and inquired, "I wonder if there’s any way I can help?"

Morosa believed himself to have reached the Second Realm of Godly King, utterly surpassing the master in every aspect! Perhaps, he could resolve the master's trouble.

"You cannot help," Luo Feng shook his head.

"Master, perhaps you could tell me?" Morosa asked.

Luo Feng chuckled, "I have encountered a great terror, fear uncontrollably springs forth in my heart! This greatly affects my cultivation... Do you have a method to prevent me from feeling fear?"

In full force, the Great Destruction Heart Refining Technique indeed had the power to crush all stray thoughts, making one's spirit sufficiently pure and ethereal.

But this also diffused much of his Heart Force, slowing down Luo Feng's thoughts considerably, and greatly reducing the efficiency of his contemplation and cultivation. It was less than half as effective as in his prime state.

How could Luo Feng be in good spirits bearing such a negative impact for the long term?

He was pondering, how to solve this trouble!

"Encountered a great terror? Fears cropping up?" Morosa was puzzled. "What in the Land of Origin could possibly invoke fear in the master?"

Luo Feng just smiled.

"Would it cause the master to die completely? Even affect our kin?" Morosa inquired, suspecting that the master had encountered a terrifying foe.

"There is no danger of death," Luo Feng said. "It's just affecting my cultivation."

"If it's not lethal, what's there to be afraid of?" Morosa asked.

Luo Feng shook his head, "One cannot control the heart by nature,

and fear arises naturally."

"Control the heart, isn't that enough?" Morosa looked at Luo Feng, puzzled.

"Control the heart?"

Luo Feng was slightly taken aback.

As a Godly King, with the will of the Ultimate Realm of God King, even he felt an intrinsic terror when faced with the memory of that huge eye!

"Yes, it's merely memory contamination. A threat even less than that of will contamination. What's there to fear?"

"Intrinsic fear of life? Then I'll control the intrinsic."

"All fear comes from within."

"Control the heart, and you can control the intrinsic."

Luo Feng vanished in the blink of an eye, leaving Morosa on the pavilion with a trace of confusion.

"What terrifying thing has the master encountered?" Morosa wondered, bemused.

...

Inside a space within Star Tower.

Luo Feng sat cross-legged, ceasing the Great Destruction Heart Refining Technique.

The memory of that huge eye, as if gazing through eternity, looking down on him.

Fear surfaced once more in his heart!

His spirit trembled!

Fear, subjugation, dread!

"Steady! It’s merely a segment of memory within a dream, it can’t threaten me, why should I fear it? Don’t fear, face it! Face it!" Luo Feng kept convincing himself.

But knowing that is one thing! Life’s intrinsic is another!

Fear continually bloomed, spreading ever wider, the horror brought by that huge eye dug deeper into Luo Feng’s heart.

"Face it!"

"It’s only memory!"

Luo Feng forced himself to confront it, as time passed by, the fear penetrated deeply, becoming more influential, until Luo Feng could only utilize the Great Destruction Heart Refining Technique, erasing all stray thoughts, to restore the clarity and ethereal nature of his spirit.

After erasing the thoughts, Luo Feng again stopped performing the Heart Refining Method, and continued to face it.

"Control your own heart, your own intrinsic." Luo Feng kept confronting it willingly.

From initially having to perform the Great Destruction Heart Refining Technique every few days to erase all stray thoughts, gradually, tens of days, thousands of days... the longer he observed, the more familiar he became with the horror brought by the huge eye, the stronger his control over his spirit.

After half an age.

"The fear of facing it is now quite weak." Even without the assistance of the Great Destruction Heart Refining Technique, Luo Feng could withstand facing the huge eye for an extended period.

Those Godly Kings who cultivated the Primordial Bloodline did the same, repeatedly challenging and suppressing the will of their bloodline! This, too, was a kind of tempering, and like the Cloud Sky God King, reached the "God King Ultimate Realm Will" through such tempering.

Luo Feng's spirit had also undergone transformation during this period.

"Is this giant eye real, belonging to some terrifying being, or is it merely an illusion within the dream realm?" Luo Feng was quite curious.

"It is the most terrifying existence I have ever witnessed, even though it was only seen in the dream realm."

"We could try to create an extremely terrifying Secret Technique."

Luo Feng was inspired to create a Secret Technique.

In previous years, he had comprehended all "nine branches" of the Dao of Life and Death.

"With the nine branches of the Dao of Life and Death, I can try to create this technique," Luo Feng faced the giant eye, ignoring the slight fear it inspired, as he attempted to create the Secret Technique.

The nine branches of the Dao of Life and Death were as follows: the initial six branches that he had understood—Blood Dripping, Red Sun, Annihilation, Eternal, Black Smoke, and Walker lineages, and the later three that he continued to comprehend—the Sky Light, Nihility, and Reincarnation lineages.

The nine branches encompassed the core essence of the Dao of Life and Death. Each branch extracted some mysteries from both the six life branches and six destruction branches, each extremely formidable.

"That giant eye should focus on the Eternal Branch, Blood Dripping Branch, and Reincarnation Branch," Luo Feng had faced it for so long that he now had a direction for the Secret Technique.

"And then supplemented by the Red Sun Branch, Black Smoke Branch, and Nihility Branch."

"The integration of six branches! A technique that perfectly integrates them should capture some essence of that eye."

Luo Feng began to ponder.

The conception was so lofty that creating it proved more difficult than Luo Feng had anticipated.

Whenever he encountered confusion, Luo Feng would directly face the giant eye, watch it closely, study why it caused such great horror, while searching for inspiration to refine the technique.

Fully focused on creating the Secret Technique, Luo Feng had no interest in other matters.

Even when the Reincarnation Tower invited him to join an expedition, Luo Feng temporarily declined, saying he was in closed-door cultivation and had no interest in exploring treasures.

...

"I no longer feel fear when facing this giant eye." After more than a decade of studying the giant eye and trying to create the Secret Technique, no matter how he faced it, he no longer felt any fear.

Once fear vanished, the great eye's help in cultivation also lessened.

"The Seven Emotions of Heart Refining Technique increases my perception."

Luo Feng began to cycle the Seven Emotions of Heart Refining Technique. In this state, emotions such as joy, anger, sorrow, thought, grief, fear, and shock were much more intense, and even slight emotions could raise huge waves in his spirit.

"Boom—"

Once he activated the Seven Emotions of Heart Refining Technique, the giant eye once again provoked a strong sense of fear in Luo Feng, as if he were facing it for the first time, his spirit trembling with fear.

"Good, good, this is the feeling I want," Luo Feng was overjoyed and again went to perfect the Secret Technique.

The Secret Technique was gradually perfected.

Decades passed! Finally, after thirty-four decades of Luo Feng facing the giant eye,

"I've done it!"

Inside the Star Tower, Luo Feng was incredibly excited.

The long years of research had finally led to the success of creating the Secret Technique, a sense of accomplishment that left Luo Feng very satisfied.

"I have finally created this Secret Technique! It wasn't easy! It was much harder than the Chaotic Hole Undying Light." Luo Feng was incredibly thrilled, "This memory from the dream realm wasn't a disaster, but a blessing!"

Now, even while maintaining the Seven Emotions of Heart Refining Technique, that giant eye could no longer inspire fear in Luo Feng.

Because Luo Feng had researched it too deeply.

Understanding too much, the mystery was lost, and naturally, the sense of horror disappeared.

After all, it was just an image from a dream realm memory.

"The dream realm memory I studied is just an image. If it truly exists, I wonder how terrifying it would be," Luo Feng thought.

"In essence, the Secret Technique I've created this time is strictly the Life and Destruction Dao Second Realm Secret Method!" Luo Feng smiled brightly, his emotions under the Heart Refining Technique even more intense.

Last time, the perfected "Chaotic Hole Undying Light" actually merged two life branches with three destruction branches, a total of five branches.

This time, it was the full integration of 'six branches' from the nine branches of the Great Dao of Life and Death, a true Life and Destruction Dao Second Realm Secret Method. Although he hadn't tested it yet, Luo Feng could tell that the power of this new Secret

Technique was far beyond that of the Chaotic Hole Undying Light.

"Having been a God King for over two centuries, it is only now, with the help of a dream realm memory, that I have finally created this move."

Luo Feng knew that without such accumulation, it would have been difficult to create such a technique in a short period. This time was entirely influenced by the memory of the dream realm, which provided a clear direction and took over three decades to create such a technique.

"This Secret Technique, with each branch being extremely powerful, and the integration of six branches, could its power match an Ultimate Realm Secret Technique?" Luo Feng was somewhat curious.

Emperor Gui Xu, Wuxin God King, they all had Ultimate Realm Secret Techniques.

While each of his branches was strong, it was Emperor Gui Xu and Wuxin God King who unified all branches into a perfect entity, creating a qualitative change that truly made their techniques Ultimate Realm Secret Techniques.

"Let's see."

The Secret Technique could be executed with the body or different weapons, with a blade it would be a terrifying Blade Technique, with an axe, an Axe Technique, and with a hammer, a Destruction Hammer Technique.

Luo Feng stretched out his hand.

His right hand darkened instantly as if becoming the core of the entire world! If the world were to end, his hand would remain unharmed! Carrying an endless terror, Luo Feng's palm struck out with five fingers.

"BOOM—" In a flash, his five fingers shone dazzlingly bright, forcefully destroying everything; the invisible membrane of the Source World was shattered, tearing open to reveal a trench several zhang long.

Outside the membrane of the Source World, rolling black currents surged through the trench.

"This move shall be called the Great Extinction Style!" Luo Feng, seeing this scene, was quite satisfied.

Chapter 227 - 24 Mind Metamorphosis (Part 1)

"This segment of dream memory no longer produces the slightest fear," Luo Feng carefully observed the giant eye within the memory, feeling regret instead; regret that it was a dream memory, not clear enough.

"Having become a Godly King for over two centuries, I've spent almost all the time in the Dream Domain undergoing the Destruction Refinement Method."

After wholeheartedly creating the 'Great Extinction Style', a hint of fatigue blossomed in Luo Feng's heart! While maintaining the Seven Emotions of Heart Refining, his inner emotional turmoil was also intense, and the slightest bit of fatigue spread through his spirit.

"It's time to relax my body and mind."

"For my heart refining, I originally chose the Great Destruction Heart Refining Technique and the Seven Emotions of Heart Refining Technique. Now, it's time to relax with the Seven Emotions of Heart Refining Technique." With just a thought, Luo Feng immediately took action.

...

A black-clad avatar of Luo Feng left Huyang City, heading first towards the Shi Kingdom.

"I've always wanted to completely kill the three monarchs of the Shi Kingdom to avenge my teacher. But I don't have a deep understanding of the Shi Kingdom..." The black-clad Luo Feng wandered leisurely, his knowledge of many places across the continent relying on intelligence reports.

But this time, Luo Feng decided to see for himself!

Throughout his tour of the continent, Luo Feng maintained the Seven Emotions of Heart Refining Technique.

"The reputation of Tian Kun's Emperor of the Shi Kingdom is quite bad, invading neighboring areas, and killing at will. But the cities within the Shi Kingdom are quite prosperous." Luo Feng toured city after city, listening and watching any musician proficient in the music Illusion Technique.

Gourmet food, dances, music...

Under the influence of the Seven Emotions of Heart Refining Technique, the pleasure Luo Feng experienced was a hundredfold, a thousandfold.

"Good."

"Well done." Upon tasting delicious food, Luo Feng was generous with his reward, casually tossing out hundreds of Cosmic Sand, exciting the shop owner.

"To become an eternal true god through culinary skills? Impossible! It's impossible to be this awful!" Tasting something appalling, Luo Feng's suffering was also magnified a hundredfold, a thousandfold, and he couldn't help but seize the chef in anger.

It turned out that after he paid a hefty price for the chef's cooking, the chef had his apprentice do the cooking, and the apprentice did it carelessly.

In the end, Luo Feng smashed up the restaurant before finally departing.

"I come to listen to music and you're shouting and yelling next to me?" Luo Feng kicked an eternal true god clear out of the entire city, and immediately all the guests quieted down like chickens, the musicians also trembled in their hearts, playing even more earnestly.

While exploring various places, Luo Feng was very relaxed.

Under the influence of the Seven Emotions of Heart Refining Technique, his behavior was even more unrestrained than usual, laughing and cursing as he pleased.

******

One day, Luo Feng came to the Wind Snow Tower, attracted by its fame.

"I've heard that the music and Illusory Realm performances of the Snow Tower Master are ranked among the top ten throughout the Shi Kingdom." Luo Feng sat leisurely, taking out a collection of fine wines, as he couldn't count on the place to have good wine for listening to music.

These wines were all sought out by Luo Feng from gourmet destinations across the lands, affordable, yet each with unique characteristics.

"Mmm." Luo Feng took a satisfying sip, the fine wine intoxicating his senses.

The sound of music began to rise.

The Snow Tower Master had already begun her performance, her snow-white wings and a face covered with soft down, her eyes kind and gentle. She held a flute-like instrument and played.

The music was tender, as if penetrating the soul.

All cultivators in attendance enjoyed the endurance within.

With Luo Feng's spiritual will, even deploying the Seven Emotions of Heart Refining, it was hard for him to completely fall into an Illusory Realm again, but music that resonated with the soul... Even without entering an Illusory Realm, was still a delight.

"Wonderful, wonderful, wonderful. Among the musicians I've heard, she would rank in the top three," admired Luo Feng.

The Snow Tower Master performed one piece after another, a total of twelve pieces, each more soul-piercing as it progressed.

Luo Feng listened deeply immersed.

He felt as if he had returned to his youth when he went to the martial arts hall for practice, to the times he tasted his parents' cooking... many beautiful and warm memories surged to his heart.

Only when the music halted,

did Luo Feng come to his senses, with tears in his eyes.

"I, I unknowingly entered an Illusory Realm?" Luo Feng was astonished as he looked at the Snow Tower Master with the snow-white wings, "Among the musicians I have seen, she ranks first!"

"Twelve pieces, each a Primal Chaos Realm level, and all perfectly fused into one... This Snow Tower Master, she must not be far from achieving the Primal Chaos Realm."

"The most important thing is, she has a strong spiritual will."

Luo Feng naturally confirmed this after waking.

Only with an extremely strong spiritual will infused into the music could it have such a powerful impact.

"Her spiritual will, even if it has not reached the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm, must be close," Luo Feng felt admiration for talent, after all, she is a genius poised to reach the Primal Chaos Realm through the path of music, and with an exceptionally strong spiritual will, Luo Feng truly appreciated.

With this interest for talent, Luo Feng began to observe the Snow Tower Master closely.

"Hmm?" This look caused a slight change in Luo Feng's expression.

After the Snow Tower Master finished her performance, she turned and left without speaking. Guests then came out of their trance, each exclaiming in admiration.

On one of the corridors of the Wind Snow Tower.

The Snow Tower Master walked along the corridor, puzzled to see the black-clad man sitting comfortably drinking wine ahead.

"This is a forbidden area of my Wind Snow Tower, not open to guests. How did he suddenly end up here? And the formation had no reaction?" The Snow Tower Master was somewhat puzzled.

"Xue Fengyu!" The black-clad man set down his wine jug, looked over calmly, and said, "A Heavenly Snow Woman by tribe, born among the clan, cultivated into an eternal true god through talent. Later, controlled by a mysterious force, am I right?"

Luo Feng watched the Snow Tower Master.

The Snow Tower Master's expression changed slightly as she immediately offered a respectful salute, "Faced with the Supreme, I do not know what your commands are."

She couldn't determine the strength of the being before her.

"I have ten registered disciples under my wing, would you be willing to become the eleventh?" Luo Feng, carried by the mood, directly proposed. He had already planned that during his visit to the Land of Origin, he would take on some registered disciples if fate allowed.

Upon hearing this, the Snow Tower Master felt a surge of melancholy.

If a powerful being had taken her as a disciple a long time ago, she would naturally have been overjoyed. But now...

"The Supreme knows, I am not my own master, how can I take guidance from another master?" said the Snow Tower Master.

"Not your own master?"

Luo Feng looked at her.

Under the domain of his own world, Luo Feng saw at a glance the mark on the Snow Tower Master's forehead and the "True God's Heart" inside her infiltrated by layer upon layer of secret patterns, already completely controlled, she couldn't even commit suicide if

she wanted.

"Disperse." Luo Feng softly commanded.

Around him, the world revolved with Luo Feng as its center, causing both the mark and the secret patterns on the true heart to disperse.

"Now you are free to govern yourself," Luo Feng said to her.

The Snow Tower Master couldn't believe it, feeling the controlling power dissolving from her body; she was overwhelmed with emotion and immediately knelt: "Disciple Xue Fengyu greets the master."

Luo Feng nodded in satisfaction.

"Master, the power that controlled me is unfathomable..." the Snow Tower Master immediately reported.

Luo Feng looked up with a smile: "That power has already arrived."

In the high sky, a colossal figure crossed the Void, bathed in thunder, its might covering billions of kilometers. As soon as it appeared, it completely sealed off the vast region around it from the inside and out.

"Which Godly King dares to break my secret technique and snatch away my Divine Son?" The figure bathed in thunder looked towards Luo Feng. "So it's Luo He from the Blade River Sect! Luo He, seeing the mystery of my secret technique, you still dare to act?"

Upon hearing this, the Snow Tower Master was startled.

Luo He?

The Luo He God King was extremely famous in the surrounding territories! After all, many cultivators had rushed to join when the Blade River Sect was established.

"I am Luo He," Luo Feng said, looking up at the other party, puzzled. "And who are you, lingering in the shadows, still not daring to reveal your identity even now?"

"Who I am, someone at the First Realm of Godly King is not worthy of knowing." The imposing figure spoke, "I am taking my Divine Son away! If you dare to stop me... don't blame me for leveling your Blade River Sect!"

Saying so, the towering figure stretched out a massive hand.

This huge cyan palm, emitting countless bolts of thunder, larger than an entire large city, directly enveloped the area.

This scene terrified countless cultivators within the city.

"There's always a group skulking around in this Land of Origin," Luo Feng shook his head. Hiding identities within treasures is one thing, but to still hide oneself when capturing an eternal true god in the open.

The Snow Tower Master watched nervously at the side.

Luo Feng casually waved his hand: "Be gone."

A 'Chaotic Hole Undying Light' nurtured within his body was released at once! This blade light, honed to the extreme, instantly cut across the giant hand! The giant hand was strong and tough, but under this blade light, it was forcefully severed, and golden blood dripped down.

"What, impossible!" The imposing figure shouted in surprise and anger. His strong and resilient body couldn't withstand that blade light?

Puff!

The blade light swept across his body once more, cleaving it in two!

The blade light pursued the towering figure, almost in the blink of an eye, cutting the imposing figure into dozens of pieces! Under this blade light, his seemingly mighty body was utterly unable to withstand.

"Luo He, have you advanced to the Second Realm of Godly King?" The towering figure could not believe it. This terrifying oppressive

force and the enigmatic nature of the blade light, both exceeded that of the Emperor of Tian Kun.

He felt the difficulty of dealing with this blade light, as if the blade light could cut everything! And its energy could continuously recover! With his realm's tactics, he simply couldn't dodge this blade light.

"Stop, stop, take the Divine Son if you will," the towering figure urged.

Luo Feng, sitting there, looked up: "You at the Second Realm of Godly King, why are you so weak?"

"Boom."

Seeing Luo Feng not stopping, the figure had no choice but to explode frantically, turning into countless thunders that fled in all directions, still partially sliced by the blade light in an instant, the remaining thunder disappearing into the world.

Whoosh.

The streak of blade light flew back from afar, returning to Luo Feng's palm.

The Snow Tower Master witnessed this tremblingly, her master's methods were indeed terrifying.

"Not bad for power," Luo Feng said, observing the blade light. The blade light hadn't diminished at all and, with a thought, he reabsorbed it into his inner world.

"Come with me to Huyang City, do you need to prepare anything?" Luo Feng asked the Snow Tower Master.

"Master, I need to bring my tribe," said the Snow Tower Master.

"Okay."

Luo Feng's body divided, creating an avatar, taking the Snow Tower Master and her tribe to Huyang City together.

Luo Feng's original body continued on his journey of exploration.

"Luo He, I heard you've reached the Second Realm of Godly King?" contacted the Monarch of Yu Country.

"You're well-informed," Luo Feng laughed heartily, not denying it. From the First Realm of Godly King to the Ultimate Realm, there was no difference in the foundation of Divine Power or soul, it was mainly the difference in the Dao.

Without displaying one's realm of the Great Dao, other cultivators would find it difficult to determine.

Luo Feng could wield the secret technique of Second Realm of Godly King, and such profound secret technique at that, the outside world naturally believed he had broken through.

Chapter 228 5 Volumes 25 Chapters Soul Metamorphosis (Part 2)

"Amazing, truly worthy of being the strongest Godly King in the history of the Land of Origin, ascending to the First Realm of Godly King in just over two centuries and has even reached the Second Realm!" the Monarch of Yu Country exclaimed.

"In the Land of Origin, there are many stronger than me," Luo Feng laughed, inadvertently acknowledging himself as being in the Second Realm of Godly King.

The 'Chaotic Hole Undying Light' and 'Great Extinction Style' he had realized, along with the Second Realm secret techniques he would realize in the future! Possessing such powerful secret techniques, who would believe he was still in the First Realm of Godly King?

Moreover, Luo Feng was intentionally creating higher realm secret techniques at a lower realm to hone his comprehension. In fact, in terms of accumulation, the paths of life and destruction, could easily propel him to the Second Realm of Godly King if he pursued them deliberately.

By acknowledging himself as in the Second Realm of Godly King, his strength seemed more reasonable.

"With your talent, Luo He, you have every chance of reaching the Ultimate Realm," the Monarch of Yu Country said.

"The Ultimate Realm is much harder than the Second Realm of Godly King," Luo Feng replied. In the Land of Origin, a fair number of secret techniques of the Ultimate Realm had been realized by Emperors and Monarchs, even those at the level of Emperor Gui Xu could manage

it. But in this era... only the Lord of Ten Thousand Realms and Emperor Qing had reached the Ultimate Realm.

"Yes, it's very difficult," the Monarch of Yu Country sighed, having not even realized a single Ultimate Realm secret technique himself!

...

The news that Luo Feng had defeated a Second Realm Godly King with a single 'Chaotic Hole Undying Light' spread rapidly, even detailed battle images were available!

"This Luo He, without showing his physical strength, simply released a blade light to defeat an ordinary Second Realm Godly King?" the Emperor of Tian Kun of Shi Country, also keenly watched the battle images, "This blade light is not from a Weapon Secret Treasure, but from condensed prowess! It possesses such terrifying power. With attributes like 'All Things Can Be Cut,' 'Unavoidable,' 'Energy Eternal,' it has many terrifying aspects."

The Emperor of Tian Kun, being a high-ranking overlord, recognized many fearsome traits of this blade light.

"This blade light reaches a very high realm."

"I can't perform such a refined move myself," the Emperor of Tian Kun admitted, his feelings complex, "Even if I were to utilize my full power with the Primordial Bloodline, I probably could only match this one blade light."

"Is this what they call a peerless talent?"

The Emperor of Tian Kun, himself a reigning overlord, felt a sense of powerlessness facing Luo He.

Last time, Luo Feng's techniques were still clumsy, merely relying on having many avatars and a resilient physical body to entangle the enemy. In just over two centuries, his previously weakest aspect, 'realm,' had already surpassed that of the Emperor of Tian Kun.

"I'd better keep more distance from him in the future," the Emperor of Tian Kun thought silently.

Of course, he wasn't alarmed.

Even if Luo Feng's realm was high enough to master Ultimate Realm secret techniques, comparable to Emperor Gui Xu or Wuxin God King, so what?

Even at the Emperor level, no one would dare claim they could destroy the Emperor of Tian Kun in one stroke, leaving him no chance for reincarnation. The life force of the Emperor of Tian Kun, with his Primordial Bloodline, was also exceptionally robust.

...

Below the endless flames, a figure appeared, none other than the first Emperor 'Di Yan' of the Flame Wind Ancient Country.

"Luo He has reached the Second Realm of Godly King?" Di Yan nodded slightly, "His realm has greatly improved, and he's skilled in creating avatars! For my Flame Wind Ancient Country, he could be very useful, handling many tough and arduous tasks."

Among the Guest Elder Godly Kings, Luo Feng was already considered a powerful force, with his multitude of avatars equivalent to a group of Royal Family Godly Kings.

"The only obstacle is his master 'Emperor Chu'," Di Yan frowned.

He believed that, on one hand, the Emperors' strength was a deterrent, and on the other hand, offering merit resources, Luo Feng would obediently bow down and toil without complaint. But with Emperor Chu around, he would certainly protect his disciple's interests.

******

Revealing some of his strength had stirred up some disturbances, but Luo Feng continued to leisurely stroll around.

"Although the large cities of Shi Country are prosperous, the wilderness outside the cities... is much more brutal and cruel," Luo Feng frowned slightly, watching a warship approach a tribe in the distance.

The tribe comprised merely a few thousand creatures.

The warship carried a crack troop consisting of ten true gods of void space and a hundred true gods, who now led with a secret treasure that produced a massive bag, aiming to completely swallow the whole tribe.

"This is bad."

"Run!"

Panic ensued within the tribe.

However, the troops on the warship were quite casual, having grown accustomed to such tasks. Every so often, they had to capture enough creatures to offer up! If the numbers fell short, they would have to pay with their own lives.

"Scram!" A commanding shout instantly transported the warship billions of kilometers away, and the tribe miraculously survived.

The few thousand creatures in the tribe stared blankly at the scene, the massive bag and warship that had dominated the sky disappeared.

"Hurry."

"We've been discovered, we must hide deeper in the mountains."

"Quick, move quickly."

The tribe swiftly mobilized, taking only essential items, and moved to a more secluded location aboard a Flying Boat.

From afar, Luo Feng watched the entire tribe relocate.

"This is Shi Country, known for its cuisine, but also for devouring countless creatures," Luo Feng shook his head lightly. When he annexed ten Primal Chaos Prefectures of Shi Country, he discovered that their wilderness tribes all lived in extremely remote areas.

"That Emperor of Tian Kun... he intends to consume countless

creatures over the long term."

This was also why Shi Country was so brutally aggressive in its expansion.

In fact, with the strength of Shi Country... annexing some third-rate nations through sheer force was usually unchallenged. Through normal negotiations and intimidation, annexation was easily achieved.

This was a common way for many second-rate nations to expand their territories.

However, Shi Country preferred bloody massacres. When annexing a nation, usually, every single resident of the 'Royal Capital' of that nation was devoured, leaving no one alive. As for the wilderness tribes, there were mass captures for consumption.

"The Emperor of Tian Kun, protecting the prosperity of large cities and maintaining the sustainability of wilderness tribes, only periodically captures some. Only when annexing other nations... does he have his feast."

"In the Land of Origin, this isn't considered unusual."

Luo Feng sighed.

The Land of Origin was more brutal and wicked than the Emperor of Tian Kun, with many others still far surpassing it.

They occupied vast territories, devouring countless Creatures at will, with no hope for these Creatures to ever rise up!

Compared to that, the mysterious force that had previously enslaved and controlled "Xue Fengyu" only enslaved a few geniuses. In the Land of Origin, when it came to sin, they were hardly worth mentioning.

...

Luo Feng wandered from place to place.

Second-rate nations, numerous third-rate nations, he even visited the Tianmu Kingdom and the Wanjie Kingdom, passing through many smaller neighboring countries, and finally took a route around the Thunder Ancient Country, stepping onto the Tianji Icefield from the border of the Thunder Ancient Country...

Except for the most remote East Extreme Domain, Luo Feng had traveled all across the Land of Origin.

During this process, Luo Feng also took on some registered disciples.

"Hoo hoo hoo~~~"

The wind and snow howled.

The deeper into the Tianji Icefield, the colder it got; most outdoor areas were uninhabitable for ordinary tribes. Thus, countless Creatures built cities.

Luo Feng walked alone through the snow.

"Hm?" Luo Feng's ears twitched.

He heard the sound of melodious music.

"Beautiful piece."

Luo Feng's eyes lit up. Having traveled through most of the Land of Origin, he had heard many pieces of music, but fewer and fewer moved him.

Looking ahead, Luo Feng saw a desolate city covered with ice in the distance, atop its walls a figure held a leaf, playing solo. The music spread and filled the whole city.

The lonely melody, however, warmed the soul.

Luo Feng saw memories of his days in school with his wife Xu Xin, and playful moments with his sons Luo Ping and Luo Hai... Luo Feng naturally immersed himself in these beautiful memories.

"An Fengya, are you done playing? If you're finished, I'll make my

move." An elite military troop was also near the city walls, waiting for the music to stop before their leader spoke.

The young man in white on the walls, smiling, said, "Thank General Yun for allowing me to finish this newly created piece."

"An Fengya, duty calls, don't blame me." General Yun said, "Are you going to surrender, or should I take action?"

"Please."

The young man in white said with a smile.

Suddenly, the elite military squad transformed into a giant black Exotic Beast, charging towards the young man in white! The young man in white pulled out an oval musical instrument and began to play a tune that turned into various Illusory Realms, capturing the black Exotic Beast.

Alas, the black Exotic Beast, with unified Spiritual Power, was not afraid.

"My strength is insufficient," the young man in white sighed as the huge claw of the black Exotic Beast loomed over him.

"Little guy, the piece is nice." A voice sounded.

The young man in white looked over in shock.

A man in black sat atop the city wall holding a wine jug, drinking and smiling at him. Meanwhile, everything around became quiet, and the huge black Exotic Beast froze mid-air.

"An Fengya has met the Supreme," the young man in white immediately greeted.

"An Fengya?"

Luo Feng nodded slightly and contacted the Flame Wind Pavilion to obtain all the detailed information about An Fengya.

"An Fengya, you love music and wander through many cities," Luo

Feng observed him, "because you saw a small city's hundreds of millions of Creatures about to be devoured, you injured the son of Jiu Ye God King and saved the city's people. Is this elite army chasing you under Jiu Ye God King's command?"

"Yes." An Fengya respectfully answered, this Supreme knew everything.

"Knowing he was the son of Jiu Ye God King, why did you intervene?" Luo Feng asked.

"One life for hundreds of millions, it's naturally worth it," An Fengya smiled, "After I intervened, those hundreds of millions of lives immediately dispersed and fled, and I believe most of them survived."

"Are you willing to exchange your own life for the lives of hundreds of millions of unfamiliar Creatures?" Luo Feng was surprised.

Luo Feng knew he couldn't do it.

He was willing to sacrifice for his hometown and tribe, but he could not sacrifice for strangers.

"All of us are the essence of heaven and earth, all of us brilliant lives," An Fengya smiled with a smile so infectiously.

Luo Feng could feel that An Fengya spoke from his heart.

Perhaps, it was a soul that genuinely loved and devoutly cherished all life that could create such music.

"I currently have nineteen registered disciples, would you like to become the twentieth?" Luo Feng asked him, drawn by his love for music. Most of the registered disciples Luo Feng had taken on during his travels across the Land of Origin were skilled in music, with two specializing in culinary arts.

An Fengya was startled and couldn't help but say, "Supreme, I have offended the son of the Jiu Ye God King."

"From today onward, there will be no Jiu Ye God King in the Land of Origin." Luo Feng smiled at him.

A mere First Realm Godly King causing trouble far and wide.

Since he had a grudge against my disciple, he had tied himself to the same fate!

Might as well deal with him now!

An Fengya was surprised and immediately knelt down: "Disciple An Fengya, greets Master!"

"Ha ha ha..." Luo Feng laughed, very satisfied.

At the same moment, an avatar of Luo Feng already traversed through the void, searching for that Jiu Ye God King.

Chapter 229 Mind Metamorphosis (Part 3)

In a majestic palace, within the Quiet Room.

Jiu Ye God King revealed his true form, a massive avian creature! His body was shrouded in ink-like mist, with a hint of blood red at the top of his head, and his cold eyes appeared both closed and open.

He was born in the Primordial Cosmos and had come to the Land of Origin via the Samsara Channel.

In the Primordial Cosmos, he was a special kind of life form, inherently a ferocious avian creature that delighted in consuming other creatures... He was like a nightmare in that cosmos, annihilating one group after another.

Eventually, he became the most terrifying entity in the border territories of that Primordial Cosmos. All living beings within were consumed by him, and only after he passed through the Samsara did the newly-born creatures in that area get a chance to breathe.

Yet upon arriving in the Land of Origin, his strength continued to rise, and he later took control of his home Primordial Cosmos too! His Divine Power Incarnations randomly consumed living beings at will.

"In the Land of Origin, I'm still not strong enough," Jiu Ye God King lamented. Although he was born with a predilection for consuming living beings, he could now only indulge himself within his own territory to 'whet his appetite.'

The children he had raised in the Land of Origin had extraordinary bloodlines and were born powerful, most of them also preferring to devour creatures.

"When will I become truly invincible in the Land of Origin?" Jiu Ye God King wondered expectantly, his icy eyes shining with anticipation. "Only then can I consider the entire Land of Origin my hunting ground." It would be a true delight, utterly carefree.

Suddenly—

An invisible attack descended.

Jiu Ye God King vanished silently into nothingness.

As if a rubber had erased him, he was no more.

His weapons and treasures, however, fell to the side, untouched by the assault.

"Hmm?"

In the Quiet Room, Luo Feng dressed in black appeared on the scene.

"He's too weak," Luo Feng shook his head lightly. "With just a slight penetration of my Great Extinction Style, he's gone."

Great Extinction Style was a combination of six branches of the Great Dao of Life and Death with curse-killing properties that could affect all avatars of the opponent! Of course, Jiu Ye God King did not have an avatar, and at the moment of his death, his Resurrection Carrier was impacted as well.

A Resurrection Carrier could be something as simple as a drop of blood or a feather, which was far less resistant than an avatar.

Under the Great Extinction Style, it was instantly annihilated.

Because it happened so swiftly, Jiu Ye God King didn't even have time to use his Reincarnation Secret Art.

"You are the first Godly King to die under my Great Extinction Style," Luo Feng was quite pleased with the power of this move, which he had created over the span of thirty-plus years referencing the memories from his dreams.

"Annihilate." With just a thought from Luo Feng, a wisp of black smoke instantly crossed vast distances and descended upon the seven children of Jiu Ye God King. Aside from a daughter who loathed consuming living beings and took a different Godly King as her master, the rest of the seven were like Jiu Ye God King himself, relishing the prolonged consumption of countless creatures.

...

With the death of Jiu Ye God King, the Primordial Cosmos he controlled was once again free.

"Buzz." Outside the Primordial Cosmos, a slightly smaller, vast Small Universe also began to collapse.

"The Holy Land is collapsing? Has the Ancestor died?"

"Impossible, how could the Ancestor possibly die?"

In this Small Universe, the descendants of Jiu Ye God King were filled with horror.

However, in the Primordial Cosmos and numerous Small Universes, the mighty beings cheered! The creatures from many Reincarnation Eras had lived in the shadow of Jiu Ye God King, with even the Primordial Cosmos under his control.

Previously, they had been mere food on Jiu Ye God King's plate, chosen at will for consumption, powerless to resist.

Until today, Jiu Ye God King had finally perished, and they had all been liberated at last!

******

Although the death of Jiu Ye God King drew some attention from the powers of the Land of Origin, they didn't care too much.

After all, it was not uncommon for ordinary First Realm Godly Kings to fall. Even if they were weak and destroyed, they usually had time to reincarnate! Reincarnating to escape disaster was a common practice among ordinary Godly Kings.

Jiu Ye God King was weak, but even before Luo Feng had discovered the Great Extinction Style, Jiu Ye God King could still reincarnate to escape.

The power of Chaotic Hole Undying Light was not enough to instantaneously annihilate Jiu Ye God King along with his Resurrection Carrier.

Even with the God King Ultimate Realm Will combined with the Lie Yuan Technique, there was no certainty of completely exterminating Jiu Ye God King. After all, Jiu Ye God King had traversed from the Primordial Universe, unlike those Godly Kings created through external forces in the Shadow Sky Realm.

"Hu hu hu~~~"

After returning his disciple An Fengya to Huyang City, Luo Feng himself continued to travel through the Land of Origin.

Tianji Icefield was a harsh environment, growing more frigid the deeper one went.

"Here..." Yet Luo Feng arrived at a warm and comfortable expanse, where no snow or wind could be seen, and lush vegetation thrived, with many tribes living in the wilderness.

This environment was comfortable, and the number of Cultivators had greatly increased.

"This is the Fire Ancestor Realm."

The Fire Ancestor had long resided in Fire Ancestor City, ruling over an extremely vast territory. This vast area... due to his presence, had become warmer, more suitable for life.

Taking up less than a tenth of the Tianji Icefield, this place housed over half of the field's creatures.

"There are five reclusive Cultivators with the strength of Emperors in the Second Realm of Godly King. Among them, the Wind City Empress and the Fire Ancestor stand aloof."

"He stands aloof because he does not contend."

The Fire Ancestor lived in the secluded Tianji Icefield, not joining any power, and was rarely seen at various sacred sites. His strength was immense.

Both Ancient Countries liked such powerful beings!

"He does not contend, yet he shelters more than half of the creatures in the Tianji Icefield," Luo Feng mused as he journeyed through the Fire Ancestor Realm, observing its prosperity and the reverence countless creatures held for the Fire Ancestor.

Luo Feng also caught a distant glimpse of Fire Ancestor City.

Fire Ancestor City seemed like a warm origin, with intangible rules in operation, naturally affecting the vast territories.

"Though it does not contend, it still protects countless creatures to the best of its ability."

"Admirable."

Luo Feng also felt respect, there were very few powerhouses in the Land of Origin he admired, and the Fire Ancestor was one of them.

Huu~~~

Luo Feng continued to roam.

"Luo He?" Inside Fire Ancestor City, a figure with simple clothes and red hair looked at Luo Feng from a distance and smiled, "The Land of Origin is about to see the rise of another formidable being."

As long as one comes to the Fire Ancestor Realm, the Fire Ancestor can sense it.

The Fire Ancestor then closed his eyes, his spirit and the myriad flames between heaven and earth seemed to merge as one. Some of these flames were used to cook food, some to refine pills, others to refine artifacts, and his spirit was one with these flames...

Luo Feng arrived in the East Extreme Domain, the most remote and desolate place in the Land of Origin.

"The Ancestor of the East Extreme Domain protects this place, and the Wind City Empress also hails from here." Luo Feng traversed this vast territory, where the power of heaven and earth was much thinner, and the treasures of the world were rare.

However, this place was comfortable, and various fruits were common.

These indigenous creatures were generally burly and gigantic, and they seldom used exquisite Weapon Secret Treasures, opting instead for simple weapons like stone and wooden clubs. Their diet was also very ordinary, consisting mainly of common fruits.

They worshiped heaven and earth and many indigenous creatures were attuning to and comprehending the universe.

When they fought, it was also cruel and frenzied.

"The indigenous creatures care not for external objects, but seek what is within."

"Yet among them, many Godly King Level beings have been born, even existences on the level of the Wind City Empress. Who can say that their path is mistaken?" Luo Feng understood their way.

Casting aside all externals, focusing on oneself, focusing on the Great Dao! This was the path of the indigenous beings.

Luo Feng walked to the end of the Land of Origin, looking ahead at the endless Universe Ocean.

The Primal Chaos Current surged tumultuously, dark and without end in sight.

"Whether it's the Primordial Cosmos or the Land of Origin, the world is fascinating." Luo Feng sat cross-legged at the edge of the continent, gazing at the Universe Ocean, "Yet many ancient Godly Kings have used countless creatures as fodder for their cultivation."

"They are all extremely intelligent and have partially unraveled the profound mysteries of the operation of the Great Dao."

"However, they do not care about the joy and sorrow of ordinary creatures, what they care about is their own power! Whether they can reach the Ultimate Realm? Whether they can transcend the Source World?"

And so, those ancient beings meticulously schemed.

"Perhaps, this is a part of the natural order of the cosmos."

Luo Feng understood this too.

The operation of the cosmos is composed of nine complete Great Daos.

The law of the jungle... is just one aspect of it, which also drives countless creatures to strive and compete.

Empathy... is a characteristic of living beings, and Luo Feng also understood that his pity for the weak was an aspect of 'compassion' in his emotions.

The functioning of the cosmos, with the law of the jungle, emotions, order, cleansing of destruction, hope... all interwoven, contributed to the operation of the world.

"All things have their own Dao, and each has its fate."

"However..."

"I have my Dao!"

"Cultivators are those who overcome the cosmos with their own strength!"

"With their Dao, they transcend the Dao of the cosmos and utterly break free from the Source World." Luo Feng's eyes remained calm, "When the time comes, I will be able to decide how everything operates. The so-called order and fate will be determined by me!"

"This is cultivation!"

To follow the way of heaven is the path of the mediocre.

To overcome the cosmos with individual strength is the pursuit of cultivators and the hope of the Supreme Rules that give birth to countless creatures, expecting them... to transcend it!

At this moment, Luo Feng's spirit underwent another transformation.

For more than two centuries as a Godly King, with a powerful soul foundation, cultivation in the Dream Domain, cultivation in Infinite Space, the assistance of treasures like the Five-Colored Treasure Medicine and the Destruction Scale, creating the 'Great Extinction Style' from direct confrontation with dream memories, the Seven Emotions of Heart Refining, journeying across the Land of Origin...

A series of slow transformations, until now, had finally led to a qualitative change through accumulation.

"One's strength can prevail over heaven!"

The will of Luo Feng's spirit formed a clear humanoid figure, with a face similar to Luo Feng's.

This clear figure enveloped Luo Feng, with terrifying will congealing, surveying in all directions with an intimidating presence.

"A Spirit Body?"

The will had become so powerful that it could leave the body and form an illusory entity.

"I feel... this Spirit Body... is even stronger than my physical body." A will surpassing the Godly King's Level, extremely formidable, could suppress or even destroy any Godly King's Will before it.

Breaking through this bottleneck from a Godly King's Will to a will Beyond God King was the most difficult threshold on the path of Luo Feng's spiritual will.

This bottleneck had trapped many Godly Kings.

In the Land of Origin, only a very few could achieve this step. As of now, Luo Feng was one of them.

Chapter 230 Evaluation of Infinite Space

Land of Origin, within the Infinite Space treasure trove.

On an ordinary island in the middle of a lake, Luo Feng sat cross-legged, his terrifying spiritual will slightly spreading around him, causing the space itself to twist slightly.

"Buzz."

A message immediately came from the mark in Luo Feng's palm—

"Trialist: Luo Feng of Land of Origin"

"Rooted in the Great Dao of Life and Great Dao of Destruction, a new Great Dao has been forged. Evaluation of the new path: Superior. Reward Points: 10,000. You have finally taken the first step on this new path, but you must continue to strive."

"Before mastering a complete Great Dao, your spiritual will successfully broke through the limit of a Godly King. Evaluation of spiritual will: Special Grade. Reward Points: 100,000. Your spiritual will is outstanding. Perhaps, you can still advance further?"

"Reminder: It is prohibited to kill any spiritual beings; violators will be expelled from the Infinite Space permanently."

"Total Reward Points: 108,193.03."

Luo Feng looked at this message and couldn't help but show a smile.

Rich at last!

Finally wealthy!

The Infinite Space treasure trove had more allure than many other troves. The only flaw was that reward points were so difficult to come by! This time, one hundred thousand reward points gave Luo Feng a sense of affluence.

"Added a new reminder?" Luo Feng noticed, "Prohibit the killing of any spiritual beings?"

"Indeed, every cultivator who arrives in the Infinite Space gets a common Godly King level physical body! Once the spiritual will breaks the Godly King limit… in the Infinite Space, one becomes virtually invincible, able to kill a large number of spiritual beings with impunity."

Luo Feng understood the rationale behind the rules.

Without such a prohibition, there would hardly be any spiritual beings left alive in the Infinite Space!

Of course, even with the prohibition, his avatar would remain here! The inheritance and resources obtained here were far superior to those in the two Ancient Countries. Perhaps this was also why Emperor Ming lingered here.

"Right, Emperor Ming is staying here. However, the Lord of Ten Thousand Realms and Emperor Qing, who have also surpassed the Godly King limit in terms of their spiritual will, have not stayed." Luo Feng speculated as he looked at his information.

"Before mastering a complete Great Dao, if the spiritual will breaks through the Godly King limit, the reward is 100,000 points. For people like the Lord of Ten Thousand Realms, who only broke through after reaching the Ultimate Realm, will their evaluation drop to Superior? Reward points merely 10,000?"

"I understand why they didn't stay," Luo Feng nodded slightly.

The Lord of Ten Thousand Realms and Emperor Qing received fewer reward points, and if they weren't confident that they could reach a high enough level on a new path outside their current paths, it made sense to temporarily leave the Infinite Space.

"Only Emperor Ming and I, in the entire Land of Origin, have spiritual will evaluated as Special Grade."

"Forging a new Great Dao, reaching a Special Grade evaluation—I wonder what the threshold is." Luo Feng mused.

With his achievements in the Great Dao of Life and Death, he only reached a Superior evaluation.

A Special Grade evaluation had such a high threshold.

This also demonstrated the preciousness of reward points!

Luo Feng began to look at the treasure trove of the Infinite Space. Now that he owned over 100,000 points, the information on treasures he could access greatly increased. Numerous inheritance messages emerged, and Luo Feng's gaze quickly swept to the seventh-ranked information.

…

The seventh-ranked inheritance: "Eight Tribulations Life Form," covering the sixth, seventh, and eighth tribulations. Requires 100,000 points for exchange, with the highest cultivation attainable being 'Half Primordial Life.'

Reminder: The theoretical 'Ninth Tribulation' within this inheritance holds potential for realization, and once completed, one may escape the Braided Cage.

…

"That high?" Luo Feng was startled.

The first five tribulations of "Eight Tribulations Life Form," added together, amounted to just over ten thousand reward points, including the complete Godly King stage of cultivation. However, from beyond the Godly King to 'Half Primordial Life', it demanded such a high price.

"Senior Yuan managed to collect this inheritance and even recognized that completing the Ninth Tribulation might offer a chance to escape

the Braided Cage?" Luo Feng's appreciation for this inheritance greatly increased, "I have just over 100,000 points; I must set it aside for now."

He couldn't possibly exchange all his reward points for an inheritance he couldn't use at the moment; what's most crucial for him now was first achieving the Ultimate Realm.

Beyond God King? That was still far off for him.

Moreover, according to the information he obtained from the Special Grade inheritance, every stage of a Godly King's foundation needed to be immensely solid, so these reward points certainly needed to be used!

…

"World Life Form: Chapter Three (Special Grade Inheritance), requires 60,000 reward points for exchange, Godly King Ultimate Realm section."

"Chaotic Hole Beast Body: Chapter Three (Special Grade Inheritance), requires 60,000 reward points for exchange, Godly King Ultimate Realm section."

Luo Feng saw the information he wanted.

Special Grade inheritance in the Infinite Space, max exchanged up to the Ultimate Realm section of a Godly King!

…

Luo Feng viewed a vast amount of inheritance information; Perfection Level inheritance just for the Second Realm of Godly King required 10,000 reward points. As for the points needed for the Ultimate Realm section, Luo Feng temporarily couldn't see them.

"Let's take a look at the treasures instead." Luo Feng wasn't in a hurry to exchange inheritances and began to first look at various treasures.

…

The highest-ranked treasure, a Primordial Heart, needed 100,081 reward points for exchange. By integrating it into the body, one could achieve a Primordial Body, highly compatible with all Origin Great Dao!

Recommendation: At least those who have enlightened branches in five Origin Great Dao should exchange!

Reminder: Once more than half of the Supreme Rules are controlled within each Great Dao, achieving at least the Second Realm of the Godly King in each, one has the hope to control the Supreme Rules, becoming the Source World Master!

…

The second-ranked treasure, a Miniature Source World, required 100,081 reward points for exchange, suitable for cultivators of the 'Origin Dao of the World.' They could refine it as one of the worlds within their body, with boundless benefits.

…

The third-ranked treasure, a Primordial Life Research Spaceship, required 100,000 reward points for exchange, suitable for cultivators of the 'Great Dao of Life Origin.'

Suggestion: Suitable for studying Primordial Bloodline, conducive to the ultimate awakening of Primordial Bloodline, escaping the Braided Cage.

...

The rows of treasures at the front left Luo Feng dumbfounded.

The sparse information made Luo Feng's heart tighten.

"Within the Supreme Rules, over half of the Great Daos reach at least the Second Realm of Godly King, thus one could aspire to become the Master of the Source World?"

"Ultimate awakening of the Primordial Bloodline can also escape the Braided Cage?"

Even without purchasing many treasures, Luo Feng had learned some secret information.

Luo Feng looked at them one by one.

Time and again he was tempted, but Luo Feng was clear that the opportunity to buy was always there! However, he had only so many Reward Points and must "maximize their use."

Common 'Beyond God King Level' Weapon Secret Treasures were generally priced between 12,500 to 50,000 points! The most expensive was fifty thousand points.

"Beyond God King Level Weapon Secret Treasures generally have the effect of resisting Spiritual Will, either strong or weak." As Luo Feng viewed the simple information about these Secret Treasures, like the most expensive one worth fifty thousand points, per the introduction, it reduced all attacks from beings less than a Half Primordial Life to ten percent of their original strength!

All attacks, including those of Spiritual Will, soul attacks, causality attacks, etc., were all weakened.

"Who crafted these Secret Treasures?" Luo Feng muttered to himself.

Holding a sum of Reward Points, Luo Feng felt somewhat dazzled.

He wanted this, and that too! Because treasures of this level could give Luo Feng tremendous help.

The only problem—too few Reward Points.

"Regardless, studying the Great Dao is the foundation."

"First, exchange for the cheapest 'Lotus Heart Seed'." Luo Feng had previously exchanged for the 'Destruction Scale', and among the treasures compatible with the Great Dao of Life Origin, the cheapest was the Lotus Heart Seed, costing 18,000 Reward Points.

"Exchange."

Luo Feng didn't hesitate.

The Reward Points immediately dropped to 90,193.03 points.

Considering future inheritance exchanges, he naturally needed to think more carefully about the treasures.

His Spiritual Will had just broken through, and Life and Destruction were on the verge of reaching Second Realm of Godly King, Luo Feng planned to stabilize his overall strength and then pick treasures according to his strength at that time.

******

In Huyang City, inside the Quiet Room of the city owner's mansion, within the Star Tower,

Luo Feng held a multicolored seed in his hand, feeling very good.

"Senior Yuan left infinite space in the Land of Origin, the more outstanding a Cultivator, the greater the benefits one gains." Luo Feng felt great, as both the Lotus Heart Seed and the Destruction Scale would perfectly align him with the Life and Destruction Great Daos.

Like Emperor Gui Xu, Mother River Master, Earth God King, etc., all outstanding beings who'd received treasures left by Yuan, even those Beyond God King Level, yet their outcomes were all quite tragic.

Luo Feng's mind stirred, looking towards the Star Tower.

"In the Infinite Space Treasure Vault, Beyond God King Level Weapon Secret Treasures range between ten thousand to fifty thousand points. I wonder how much my Star Tower is worth." With a thought, Luo Feng's Spiritual Will began to penetrate the Star Tower.

This was the first time he carefully observed the Star Tower after his Spiritual Will breakthrough.

Spiritual Will began to penetrate inside the Star Tower.

"Huh? It's different from before!"

Luo Feng was pleasantly surprised to discover that his powerful

Spiritual Will quickly penetrated deeper layers of the Star Tower, revealing infinitely mysterious Secret Patterns in his consciousness.

"These Secret Patterns?" Luo Feng was perplexed, the Secret Patterns in the deeper parts of the Star Tower had significantly advanced in mystery, far exceeding a complete Origin Great Dao! Luo Feng couldn't understand them.

Countless Secret Patterns spiraled into deeper areas; Luo Feng's Spiritual Will followed these spiral directions, continuing deeper.

The deeper he went, the more vast and complex the Secret Patterns became.

"Is this the hidden side of the Star Tower?" Luo Feng's Spiritual Will continuously penetrated, peering into more Secret Patterns.

As he penetrated to a very deep point, suddenly time stopped.

"That's strange."

Luo Feng could feel that all his other avatars were in a suspended state of time, clearly he was frozen in this moment! Yet this avatar's Spiritual Will kept peering.

Though he couldn't understand the Secret Patterns, they became even more beautiful, even radiating with colors.

Mainly in blood-red, but also black, cyan, emerald green, purple, and many other colors.

"Boom!"

Luo Feng didn't know how long he had penetrated when finally, his Spiritual Will 'saw' it.

It was something hidden in the deepest part of the Star Tower.

"Scales?"

Luo Feng curiously looked.

A piece of scale, hidden in the deepest part of the Star Tower, was a blood-red scale, yet the edge of the scale bore fully twelve colors. This scale within the Star Tower felt like the Supreme Rules within the Source World, naturally affecting everything.

"It is not truly real." As the master of the Star Tower, Luo Feng had a feeling.

This scale was the Star Tower! The Star Tower was the scale!

Both were one.

What he had peered into… was just the 'outer appearance' manifested by the mystery of the rules.

(Tomato wrote this chapter on a high-speed train; for the next week, Tomato will attend a closed conference, so the update timing might be somewhat unstable.)

(Thanks to the 'Lord of Los Angeles' and 'Red Essence Child', two new Alliance Hierarchs for their rewards, feeling grateful for Alliance Hierarch Old K's multiple rewards! Thanks, everyone!)

Chapter 231 Season 5 Episode 28 The Truth of Star Tower

Luo Feng's spiritual will observed the crimson scales shimmering with a twelve-colored radiance, which emanated a tremendously terrifying oppressive force. Even Luo Feng's spiritual will felt an immense burden.

"This crimson scale is far more terrifying than the huge eye in my dream memory. If the will of a God King in the Ultimate Realm were to face it directly, they might go insane!" Luo Feng compared in his heart and naturally made a judgment.

Previously, he had been unable to probe deeper into the Star Tower, which was actually a form of protection.

As his spiritual will became strong enough, he naturally managed to probe into it.

Of course, that huge eye was merely an image from a dream memory. If it really existed! The real huge eye... and this blood-colored scale, it would be hard to say which is more terrifying.

"Is the will beyond the God King Level merely a prerequisite to observe it?"

"Those 'Beyond God King Level' secret treasures in the Land of Origin, I've heard none so terrifying," thought Luo Feng. The emperors and monarchs of the two ancient countries are all equipped with secret treasures beyond the God King Level.

Relying on Ultimate Realm life forms and powerful secret treasures, they were able to compete with the Lord of Ten Thousand Realms and the Sector Beast.

According to legend, the ancestors of the two countries could fabricate 'Beyond God King Level' secret treasures.

"These emperors and monarchs, except for Emperor Qing and Emperor Ming, their wills are all merely at the Ultimate Realm of God Kings! Many of them also have to expend effort suppressing their chaotic bloodline will. Their spiritual wills... to unleash the power of those treasures, how could those treasures compare to the Star Tower?"

Luo Feng deduced based on known intelligence and the information gathered from the Infinite Space Treasure Vault, among many aspects —

The Star Tower should far surpass the common 'Beyond God King Level' secret treasures in the Land of Origin.

This made Luo Feng even more cautious.

"Let's see how powerful the Star Tower is." Luo Feng's divine power tried to permeate the profound and vast secret patterns deep within the Star Tower; of these patterns, Luo Feng only understood a little at the shallowest level.

A deeper investigation left him completely baffled.

It was like a kindergarten child on Earth facing a thick book on advanced mathematics, unable to understand even the symbols.

"Of what little I can understand, I'll study thoroughly first." Luo Feng was rather invigorated. The more complex these secret patterns were, the higher the level of the Star Tower.

"I can discern Life, Destruction, Causality, Time, Space, Matter, World, Infinite, and Extreme Point. These are the tracks of the nine essential Great Daos under the Supreme Rules..."

Luo Feng, having once merged his heart with the Supreme Rules and observed these nine Great Daos, albeit not understanding the other paths much, could barely categorize them.

"These secret patterns surely encompass more than nine Great Daos."

"The deeper they go, the more tightly they integrate until they finally form that piece of blood-colored scale."

"Based on the shallow-layer secret patterns, life-related patterns account for 34.1%, destruction-related patterns 9.2%, and material-related patterns around 7%," Luo Feng could fairly accurately judge life-related and destruction-related patterns. However, his judgment on the material patterns, though rough, was far too vague for others...

"Life is the core."

"The other types revolve around it."

After categorizing, Luo Feng felt much clearer, and his divine power began to penetrate.

To drive the secret patterns, one must first comprehend most of them. It's like facing a tangled mess; the first step is understanding how to unravel the 'mess,' methodically, step by step, with no mistakes.

The secret patterns deep inside the Star Tower were such, only much more profound.

The order of activation, the order of integration, how to coordinate...

With a considerable accumulation in the directions of life and destruction, even on how the two could integrate, Luo Feng studied the shallow-layer patterns continuously, driving more and more.

"Cultivators usually focus on one Great Dao. It's quite rare for one to practice two or three Daos."

"This scale contains at least a dozen kinds of Daos, yet manages a perfect integration." Luo Feng was also quite shocked.

In the process of researching and driving the secret patterns of life and destruction, Luo Feng's horizons were greatly broadened!

"The combination of life and destruction has so many methods! The way I tried to integrate them, compared to it... is far too rudimentary." Luo Feng felt like a parched desert, frantically

absorbing water.

The methods of combining 'life and destruction' within the secret patterns of the Star Tower greatly expanded Luo Feng's perspectives, giving him many more directions.

"Boom!"

A fusion mystery of the Great Dao suddenly emerged in Luo Feng's mind.

It was the mystery of a perfect integration of the 'Sky-splitting branch' and 'Dark Sky branch' of the Great Dao of Destruction Origin, thoroughly demonstrating all possibilities of this integration.

"Second Realm of Godly King?" Luo Feng realized.

This was his first insight into the deeper secret patterns of the Star Tower when he naturally reached the Second Realm of Godly King in the Great Dao of Destruction Origin.

This was also due to his profound prior accumulations and because of the 'Scale of Destruction,' he had trained an avatar of the Destruction Demon Race! The accumulation in the Great Dao of Destruction Origin had long surpassed the path of life unknowingly.

These two branches, once completely integrated, allowed Luo Feng to easily create numerous moves based on the integration mysteries of 'Sky-splitting and Dark Sky.'

However, such moves were of little help to Luo Feng's strength.

"Instead, I could create an Escape Secret Technique." With a thought from Luo Feng, an outline for an Escape Secret Technique was already forming, which he estimated he could fully perfect in just a few hundred days.

But Luo Feng was not distracted and continued to study the deep-layer secret patterns of the Star Tower.

This research lasted nearly half a century! Only then did Luo Feng feel the difficulty in making progress.

"I can drive the secret patterns reasonably well now, let's see how powerful they can be." Luo Feng was quite curious.

This time, with even more powerful "Power of the World" completely ignited, the deep-level Secret Patterns of the Star Tower began to be activated.

"Buzzzzz～～～"

The Star Tower was situated within the Quiet Room of the Huyang City Lord's Mansion, and Luo Feng had released his World Domain to cover the surroundings, isolating any external prying. At that moment, the Star Tower shook slightly, its aura causing the World Domain released by Luo Feng to tremble.

Luo Feng felt as if he was in control of a colossal entity, a colossal entity that might rampage uncontrollably with a power that could surpass the "Great Extinction Style!"

"What terrifying power." Luo Feng felt it briefly and did not dare to fully deploy it.

Once deployed, Luo Feng was not confident that he could completely contain the power.

"This power is also somewhat terrifying."

Luo Feng was somewhat astonished.

The Secret Treasures that could be exchanged in the Infinite Space Treasure Vault, those legendary Secret Treasures from the Land of Origin, should not be able to unleash such power, even at his Second Realm of Godly King status.

"After the transformation of the Spiritual Will, I could sweep through most of the Godly Kings on the Land of Origin. But those Emperors and Monarchs... I'm not confident."

Emperors and Monarchs, they all possess Ultimate Realm Life Forms.

Ultimate Realm Life Forms are incredibly complete in themselves and partly resistant to the effects of Spiritual Will.

Moreover, the Emperors and Monarchs of the two Ancient Countries also possess Beyond God King Level Secret Treasures, which more or less hold resistance against the Spiritual Will.

With these two aspects combined, merely relying on Spiritual Will, Luo Feng estimated he could somewhat affect their strength, but killing them seemed unlikely.

"Apart from Spiritual Will, my experiential combat strength compared to Emperors is still weaker."

"Once the Star Tower is exposed."

"Emperor Qing, the Ancestor of East Extreme Domain, the Ancestors of both nations, if they make a move to contend for the Star Tower, can I survive?"

In front of those figures, his Spiritual Will is useless, even their Spiritual Will might be stronger than his!

Physical Body? Techniques?

The gap was enormous!

"There's no need to use the Star Tower yet," Luo Feng thought, "and in time, without external aid, my strength will reach a new level."

It wouldn't be long before he could comprehend the Twenty-four Forms.

Then, with the help of Primordial Bloodline Biological Materials, he could cultivate a higher realm of World Life Form.

"The Ten Directions World Form is the entry to the World Life Forms."

"The Twenty-four Forms truly display the power of a World Life Form," Luo Feng looked forward with anticipation, "Maybe without the Star Tower, I could even match an Emperor or Monarch in strength."

In the Primordial Bloodline Creatures at the Second Realm of Godly

King strength, those with the Twenty-four Forms are considered top tier. This is still these Primordial Bloodline Creatures with low intelligence, in Luo Feng's hands... the World Life Forms of the Twenty-four Forms, naturally, would have even greater power!

Luo Feng's Spiritual Will could also make the World Life Forms even more formidable!

"The techniques of the Land of Origin have a limit, the limit of the God King Ultimate Realm, which is also why Primogenitor Yan Feng could not kill the Mother River Master."

"The stronger I get on my own, the more powerful the Star Tower can be."

"Right, there's also this."

Luo Feng looked at the colorful Lotus Heart Seed in his hand.

The Lotus Heart Seed, rooted within the Inner World, could grow into a Life Lotus! Besides increasing the alignment with the Great Dao of Life Origin, it also makes the Inner World more stable, fills the Physical Body with endless vitality, significantly enhancing the Physical Body's strength.

"Life Lotus."

After exchanging, Luo Feng obtained more detailed information.

The larger the Inner World, the better the Life Lotus can grow! The Life Lotus could also be transferred to the outside world, even used in combat against enemies. Inside the body, it also strengthens the Physical Body.

"Planting."

This Lotus Heart Seed, naturally, Luo Feng planted in the Inner World of the True Body of the World Life Form he could control as his Spiritual Will had transformed, allowing him to drive an even more formidable World Life Form.

Currently, Luo Feng's Small Universe continuously absorbed energy

to the greatest extent, channeling an endless supply of Perfect Divine Power for the growth of the World Life Form.

"Whoosh."

World Life Form, Inner World.

When a seed fell deep into the earth, in just a moment, a streak of green broke through the ground and grew rapidly.

The growth rate of the Life Lotus was astonishing; it used the entire Inner World as its foundation, growing taller and taller, petal by petal unfolding, until finally, after one thousand and nine days, the Life Lotus had grown to the limit that the Inner World could bear.

It was all in shades of green, with huge lotus leaves like worlds themselves.

Thirty-six green lotus leaves occupied one-tenth of the entire Inner World while its roots permeated every part of the Inner World's earth, making the Inner World even more stable.

If Luo Feng were to release his World Domain, its power would greatly increase.

This Life Lotus, connected as if one with the Great Dao of Life Origin, naturally possessed endless vitality!

Chapter 232 Between Emperors

Flame Wind Ancient Country, Chu Capital.

Under the night sky, dressed in black Luo Feng leisurely flew over the city.

"After the Path of Destruction, having reached the Second Realm of Godly King... I am now capable of glimpsing the entirety of the Path of Destruction, making Morosa much less useful to me," Luo Feng said with a slight smile.

To master a branch of the Great Dao, one can glimpse parts of it.

Reaching the Second Realm of Godly King, one can glimpse the complete Dao and even wield some of its power to some extent.

If one is at the Ultimate Realm, then they have mastered the complete Dao themselves.

"Once my Life Path also reaches the Second Realm of Godly King, I can also disregard the assistance from the Primordial Cosmos."

Many precious opportunities from the past are continuously declining in importance!

Like the once Sha Wu Wings, as an Eternal True God Level Mechanical Flow Secret Treasure, it was of help to Luo Feng when he first arrived at the Land of Origin. But as his power increased, it became merely a treasure of some commemorative significance.

The Primordial Cosmos will soon become redundant, Morosa would still be of some help if he reached the Ultimate Realm.

"The Lie Yuan Technique, as the highest form of the Secret Technique of Willpower I have encountered, still gives significant assistance.

The Star Tower... the further I progress, the more important it becomes!" Luo Feng found it interesting.

Back in his home Primordial Cosmos, when he was weaker, he even considered the values of the Boat of Mausoleum, Sha Wu Wings, and Bloodshadow Knife to be greater than that of the Star Tower.

It shows that when one's strength is weak, even with treasures in front of them, it's difficult to see through their true potential.

Even his master, Mountain Sitting Guest, who personally crafted the Star Tower, only regarded it as a God King Grade Secret Treasure! He hadn't seen through the Star Tower's true nature.

"Sigh."

As Luo Feng thought about this, he flew leisurely and soon arrived at the Palace of Emperor Chu.

He came to the Palace of Emperor Chu to receive the subsequent inheritance of "Eight Tribulations Life Form" and "Extermination of Seventy-Two Blades." He only needed to demonstrate the mysteries of the Path of Destruction at the Second Realm of Godly King to prove that he had reached the realm.

A moment later.

Luo Feng had now completed the entire inheritance of the "Eight Tribulations Life Form" and "Extermination of Seventy-Two Blades" for all stages of Godly King.

Of course, Luo Feng now only referred to these two inheritances.

"Compared to the Special Grade Inheritance, they are indeed much simpler, and their secret techniques are more common," thought Luo Feng.

The Special Grade Inheritance represents the theoretically strongest moves at the same stage, and their complexity is staggeringly high.

For instance, the life form with Twenty-four Forms, "contemplating the essence of the Twenty-four Forms" and "researching the matter

suitable for the Twenty-four Forms," Luo Feng has barely begun to comprehend just one aspect of it.

For example, the Unity Secret Method from the Chaotic Hole Beast Body is a combat technique tailored to the Chaotic Hole Beast Body! Luo Feng has only studied the combat technique and hasn't contemplated the "Chaotic Hole Beast Body," but rather uses the technique with a stronger World Life Form.

So with these two Special Grade Inheritances, Luo Feng has only partly grasped their theoretically strongest moves.

...

After learning the inheritance, Luo Feng naturally came to meet his master. He had saved about two hundred million Guest Official Merit Points with these two inheritances, so of course, he came to thank his master.

"Luo Feng," Emperor Chu smiled upon seeing Luo Feng.

He was extremely satisfied with this disciple.

Becoming a Godly King in just over two hundred years, now at the Second Realm of Godly King. This talent amazed Emperor Chu.

"Master, I have already received the subsequent content of the two inheritances," Luo Feng said.

"Mm."

Emperor Chu nodded in satisfaction, "When you first became a Godly King, you were already unmatched in the First Realm of Godly King. I knew your talent was terrifying, but reaching the Second Realm of Godly King in such a short time... there are only a handful in the history of the Land of Origin faster than you."

Luo Feng knew that indeed there were some who became Godly Kings of the Second Realm faster than him.

This was also due to his 'lower realm comprehension of higher-level secret techniques,' honing his comprehension.

"Your cultivation path is going smoothly," said Emperor Chu, "Some with high talent may shine brightly in the beginning but suddenly hit a bottleneck... and become mediocre. Yet, you have smoothly broken through to the Second Realm of Godly King."

"For you, the next target is the Ultimate Realm!" Emperor Chu said expectantly, "The Ultimate Realm is many times more difficult than the Second Realm of Godly King, you still need to diligently focus and cannot afford the slightest carelessness."

"Disciple understands," Luo Feng certainly understood.

"As your strength grows stronger..." Emperor Chu looked at Luo Feng, "Some of the disputes and conflicts of your teacher may implicate you."

"Implicate me?" Luo Feng was startled.

"You are my disciple," Emperor Chu said, "Before, when your strength was weak, those at the pinnacle of the Land of Origin would not even notice you. But now that you have become a Godly King of the Second Realm, you've entered their field of vision."

"Who are they?" Luo Feng inquired.

Emperor Chu looked at Luo Feng, "Who do you think are my enemies in the Land of Origin?"

With the transformation of Luo Feng's spiritual will, fully concealing his will and hiding his presence, his sensitivity was still acute! With the master sitting there, the formless pressure was terrifying. Much stronger than Emperor Gui Xu, and even more than the Mother River Master!

Luo Feng had seen the Mother River Master, Wind City Empress with his own eyes, these two through their realms and treasures, could fight beyond their class with Emperor level powers. But in terms of life form majesty, they were far from the Emperors.

"With your strength, Master, the main opponents you'd have on the Land of Origin would be other Emperors and Monarchs. Very few stray cultivators could stand as your opponents," Luo Feng said.

"My archenemies are mainly the other Emperors of Flame Wind Ancient Country!" A coldness flickered in Emperor Chu's eyes.

Luo Feng was startled.

"Flame Wind Ancient Country and Thunder Ancient Country are natural rivals! When facing external threats, the thirteen Emperors of Flame Wind will naturally band together to confront the enemy. As natural foes, the lines between friend and foe are very clear," Emperor Chu looked at Luo Feng, "but it's different within the borders of Flame Wind Ancient Country."

"Whether it's exploring the multitude of treasure sites, various opportunities, or the distribution of resources, that's where most of the conflicts arise."

"In the depths of the treasured lands, to seize treasures, one would go as far as to murder a fellow clan Emperor..."

"To strike mercilessly against another Emperor's disciples, to annihilate their entire lineage and take their treasures."

Emperor Chu looked at Luo Feng, "On the surface, there are thirteen Emperors of Flame Wind Ancient Country, but the grudges run deeper than with any wandering cultivator in the world."

Luo Feng listened, secretly alarmed.

There had long been rumors in the outside world that relations between the Emperors were extremely poor, and indeed they were true.

"In the future, you must clearly distinguish who is the enemy and who is the friend." Emperor Chu looked at Luo Feng, "Among the thirteen Emperors of Flame Wind, Emperor Qing is the most transcendent, with the strongest ability to rally others."

"Next comes Emperor Yan, someone you must be wary of," Emperor Chu looked at Luo Feng. "Emperor Yan was the first Emperor of Flame Wind Ancient Country. He once led the country and held great power over the distribution of resources... because back then, he was the only Emperor of the country, and he was very friendly toward the

Imperial Clan, helping many juniors. As a result, he wields great power even today."

"He and Di Wu are like siblings, sharing a life-and-death bond."

"He and Di Xi are husband and wife."

"Emperor Yan, Di Xi, and Di Wu, these three have always moved together. Being old enough and ruthless enough, they have also amassed the most treasures," Emperor Chu looked at Luo Feng. "All three have a full set of God King Grade Secret Treasures. The three of them joining forces is incredibly terrifying."

"Among the thirteen Emperors of Flame Wind, Emperor Qing ranks first, while Emperor Yan, Di Xi, and Di Wu rank second when teamed up."

"Emperor Ming has Spiritual Will beyond the God King level! This allows him to draw out even more formidable strength from his Primordial Bloodline Body, and his Secret Technique of Willpower is also terrifying... He should be considered the third power among the thirteen Emperors of Flame Wind."

"All the other Emperors, including Di Fu, each has their own interests, none keeping a perpetual alliance," Emperor Chu looked at Luo Feng.

"Bloodline cultivation paths, apart from Emperor Ming, are generally more violent and rash."

"The Primordial Body Refining Route is relatively more rational, but once they scheme, they are even harder to deal with."

Luo Feng listened and understood.

They say Di Fu is highly talented, possibly the next Emperor Qing! But in terms of strength, among the twelve Emperors other than Emperor Qing, Emperor Ming is the strongest.

"My archenemy is Di Wu, a foe as bitter as death," Emperor Chu looked at Luo Feng. "This has also led to Emperor Yan and Di Xi targeting me."

"The disciple understands," Luo Feng nodded.

"I was ambushed by her and fell into the Polluted Blood River at the very depth of the Land of Origin's First Treasure Land 'Heavenly Pillar Realm.' Normally, a Second Realm Godly King who comes into contact with the polluted blood of the Polluted Blood River would be contaminated and die instantly, with the pollution even affecting their avatars, leading to total death," Emperor Chu looked at Luo Feng. "I sank to the bottom of the Polluted Blood River myself, and as an Ultimate Realm Life Form, more than ninety percent of me was eroded. I was on the brink of death, but luckily I obtained a secret treasure at the bottom of the river, which allowed me to escape alive from the Polluted Blood River."

"If there is a chance, I will definitely kill her," Emperor Chu said calmly.

"She deserves to die," Luo Feng nodded.

"Among the Emperors, is there anyone who has a good relationship with the Master?" Luo Feng asked.

Emperor Chu was slightly taken aback, then said, "No!"

"Although not friends, at least the other Emperors don't have a death grudge against me," Emperor Chu said, "As for the grudges between other Emperors... I will send you a detailed report."

Luo Feng received the report and glanced over it.

Upon analysis, Luo Feng discovered that Emperor Chu wasn't so bad.

Like Di Kong! His relationship with all the Emperors was very poor.

Emperor Ming! He had made moves against all other Emperors except Emperor Qing, forcibly seizing treasures through overpowering strength. Because he was so powerful, none of the other Emperors dared to forge a death grudge against him. Similarly... Emperor Ming also had no real friends.

"My Master Emperor Chu is quite alright among the thirteen Emperors," Luo Feng thought to himself, "I had not expected Emperor

Ming, who was so friendly to me, to be such a domineering and oppressive character."

"If you ever get involved with other Emperors, let me know immediately," Emperor Chu said. "Don't make hasty decisions; it's easy to fall into a trap accidentally."

"Don't worry, Master," Luo Feng replied.

******

Everything happened just as Master Emperor Chu had predicted, and within just half a record's time, Luo Feng's Guest Official Token received a task.

Within Huyang City, Luo Feng was surprised as he looked at this particular task. He had received many tasks over the long years, but this task was somewhat special.

The task read—

"In the Royal Family Forbidden Land, there are 192 worlds each cultivating 192 Primordial Bloodline Beast Eggs. They require the strength of a Second Realm Godly King and need to be meticulously cared for by 192 avatars. All that is required is careful cultivation for three thousand records. Very few Guest Officials can complete this task, and after discussion by several Emperors, Guest Official Luo He was assigned this task."

Luo Feng was very surprised.

"Assigned to me?"

Unless it's a punishment like being the Guardian of Xiangjie City, normal Guest Official tasks are entirely voluntary, and the Guest Officials have the right to refuse.

Chapter 233, The Emperors' Vote

"The merit points for this task are fifty million, which is rather small. Given the high threshold and arduous nature of the task, such measly merit points for three thousand eras of hardship? In the Dream Domain, one could easily earn that much by picking up some treasures."

"This task has been discussed and designated for me by several Emperors?" Luo Feng slightly furrowed his brows.

Before the completion of the Twenty-four Forms World Life Form, he was not willing to be in too much conflict with the Emperors.

"Master, I have received a task assignment." Luo Feng immediately transmitted the message and sent the complete task content to his master.

"Reject it," Emperor Chu immediately ordered, "Cultivating Primordial Bloodline Beast Eggs is very troublesome, as you need to multi-task with one hundred and ninety-two focuses simultaneously and tend to them with care, and furthermore, you are always under puppet surveillance, you cannot slacken in the slightest. Three thousand eras of time... will greatly impact your cultivation."

"This is a tough and exhausting job. Those whose cultivation has stalled at the Second Realm of Godly King and are adept at creating avatars will take on this task to please a certain Emperor. You don't need to accept it," Emperor Chu instructed.

"Yes, Master." Luo Feng did not intend to accept it either.

He already had the material of the Primordial Bloodline for the Twenty-four Forms, and if he wanted stronger Primordial Bloodline

materials, they would have to be from Ultimate Realm Power Primordial Bloodline creatures, which are forbidden to be shared by both Ancient Country Imperial Clans.

According to Luo Feng's understanding, even the Avatars of the Ancestors would be watching, and even if one took on the role of a guard, private maneuvers were not possible.

"Based on my understanding of them, once you reject, they will still have other moves," Emperor Chu commanded. "Don't worry about how they threaten or tempt you, just refuse everything. Leave the rest to me."

"Disciple understands," Luo Feng thought to himself, rejected yet there are other moves?

...

Huyang City, City Owner's Mansion.

Luo Feng was drinking fruit wine on the upper floors of the high-rise pavilion.

"The path of life has finally reached the Second Realm of Godly King as well." Luo Feng felt quite relaxed; since the Life Lotus rooted in his inner world, Luo Feng and the Great Dao of Life were in perfect harmony, and studying the Secret Patterns of life in the Star Tower also helped him a lot.

The life-related Secret Patterns in the Star Tower represent the largest category.

That very night, the three branches of 'Life Spirituality, Body of Life, Origin of Life' merged perfectly, and he made further progress in realm, which allowed even smoother comprehension of the Twenty-four Forms.

"Just by displaying a bit of Second Realm of Godly King strength, the Emperors have begun to pay attention to me," Luo Feng said to himself while holding his wine cup. Earlier, he had made his power at the First Realm of Godly King public, capable of entangling with the Emperor of Tian Kun only through multiple avatars, and the

Emperors ignored him.

Now, one after another, they took notice and even had designs on him.

Luo Feng could feel subtle threads of causality beginning to entangle him. Though these threads of causality were faint, they were also cryptic and profound, and even Luo Feng found it difficult to detect the connections at the other end.

Because he couldn't detect who was connected, Luo Feng could extrapolate the outcome.

"Given my realm and the perceptiveness of my Spiritual Will, if I cannot detect these obscure causal threads, then they must be the doings of Emperors and Monarchs. As Ultimate Realm Life Forms that have achieved Perfection, they can isolate themselves from all causality inquiries, so naturally, I cannot detect them."

Suddenly—

The temperature around him rose, and invisible white flames began to burgeon.

"Hm?" Luo Feng's complexion slightly changed.

The rules of heaven and earth around him changed, transformed into the rules of fire. Within the spreading white flames, the visage of a woman made of fire appeared, looking at Luo Feng with indifference.

Seeing her, Luo Feng stood up and politely paid his respects: "Guest Official Luo He pays his respects to the Emperor."

The woman wielding such terrifying flames could only be 'Di Wu,' one of the thirteen Emperors of the Flame Wind Ancient Country, and she had a life-and-death enmity with his master, Emperor Chu.

"Hurry up and accept the task of cultivating the Primordial Bloodline Beast Eggs," the woman's visage ordered coldly.

"Emperor, I cannot accept," Luo Feng shook his head.

The woman's gaze suddenly turned much colder, and the invisible white flames instantly eroded Luo Feng's body. Luo Feng's World Life Form felt extreme pain as his body was almost instantly burned to a state of near annihilation before starting to recover again.

This terrifying flame was intentionally restraining its power, scorching Luo Feng's physique to the brink of obliteration but not completely destroying it.

"Just a newly initiated World Life Form is still too weak in front of an Emperor," Luo Feng felt a sizable gap at that moment.

"Just because you are a disciple of Emperor Chu, you dare to refuse me?" the woman's visage looked at Luo Feng with coldness. "You must accept this task. If you dare to refuse... all the disciples of your Blade River Sect will turn to ash."

Luo Feng's expression changed, "Emperor!"

An Emperor using the lives of all disciples of the Blade River Sect to threaten him without any care for appearances?

"Speak, do you accept or refuse?" the woman's visage asked coldly.

"Di Wu, are you threatening my disciple?" A terrifyingly dark presence arrived, wantonly eroding the surrounding white flames, and formed a towering figure that stared at the woman's visage, "If you dare to annihilate all the disciples of the Blade River Sect, I'll just kill another of your children. Guess who I'll choose this time?"

The woman's visage watched the other with eyes full of murderous intent.

She had five children.

Over the years, two had been utterly killed by Emperor Chu, without any chance for reincarnation! Now only three remained!

If all her children were gone, she would be free of attachments and would fight to the death with Emperor Chu. But because of the remaining three, she had to be exceedingly cautious.

"You threaten me for a disciple?" the woman's visage said angrily.

"Yes, I am threatening you," Emperor Chu looked at the woman, with his Ultimate Realm Power of Destruction and the Great Dao, combined with powerful Secret Treasures, he could curse kill anytime he wished, making her children's survival impossible.

Even while hiding within the Diwu Palace, Emperor Chu's direct curse killing couldn't save Di Wu's children.

"Good, very good." The woman's face sneered, and then the white flames dissipated completely, and she vanished.

"Master." Luo Feng looked to Emperor Chu.

"Have you seen their shamelessness?" Emperor Chu's terrifying aura condensed as he spoke with a smile.

"I hadn't expected an Emperor to use the life of an entire sect to threaten me into doing things." Indeed, Luo Feng had his eyes opened. For a God King Grade Secret Treasure, one might understand the unscrupulous methods, but still...

Just one task, and he threatened with the life of an entire sect?

Luo Feng felt this so-called Emperor's way of doing things wasn't even on par with that of a common Godly King, not to mention a common Primal Chaos Realm in terms of dignity.

Emperor Chu said, "When power is unrestrained and can do as it pleases, it takes a strong Mental State to control oneself".

Luo Feng nodded.

Unrivaled power, in the hands of a madman, was indeed terrifying.

"Practicing the Primordial Bloodline, having the bloodline will contaminate oneself; they act even more recklessly." Emperor Chu shook his head, "I also have to keep her three children to restrain her. In the future, should you get involved with Emperors or Monarchs, immediately contact me, and I will help you resolve it."

"Thank you, Master." Luo Feng was truly grateful.

"Of course, the best solution is for you to grow stronger yourself." Emperor Chu said with a faint smile and then left.

Luo Feng nodded.

He was going all out in his comprehension of the Twenty-four Forms.

...

A vast space.

Twelve thoughts converged here, manifesting twelve vague and towering figures. They were the twelve Emperors of the Flame Wind Ancient Country, excluding Emperor Qing!

Each of them exuded a terrifying presence, all like complete Great Daos descending. Whether it be devastating and destructive, or an endless abyss, or full of boundless vitality...

"This assembly is proposed by Di Yan," Di Fu spoke, "Di Yan suggests... stripping Luo He of his Guest Official status! According to the Imperial Clan's traditions, to strip a Guest Official status requires at least half of the Emperors in attendance to agree."

The Guest Official system was established by the Ancestor.

Stripping the Guest Official status wasn't something that one or two Emperors could decide.

"Strip the Guest Official status?" Emperor Chu laughed, "My disciple Luo He, with his extraordinary talent, was unbeatable in the First Realm of Godly King right after he became a Godly King. Now that he has reached the Second Realm of Godly King... The Blade Light he cast before, in the Second Realm of Godly King, is considered top-tier."

"With such talent, Di Yan, you actually want to strip him of his Guest Official status?" Emperor Chu shook his head.

"Do our Imperial Clan need to care about a mere cultivator's talent?

Even the Lord of Ten Thousand Realms wouldn't dare defy our Flame Wind Ancient Country!" Di Yan sneered coldly, "The dignity of the Flame Wind Ancient Country is what's most important."

"How exactly did this little fellow offend the dignity of our Flame Wind Ancient Country?" Emperor Chu continued.

Di Yan spoke indifferently, "Since Luo He became a Godly King, he has rejected all tasks given to him, never accepting one! Instead, by using his status as an Emperor's Disciple, he received a heritage worth over 200 million Merit Points. A Guest Official who only knows how to take without giving... I think the Imperial Clan does not need such a Guest Official!"

"The heritage he received was bestowed by me." Emperor Chu said, "It's customary for Emperors to pass down heritage to their disciples."

"While it is customary, he still refuses every single task." Di Yan spoke.

"I personally asked him to accept a task... but even with my status as an Emperor, he didn't consider it and still refused." Fire Lady Di Wu spoke lightly with a laugh, "If he doesn't care for an Emperor's orders, what's the use of such a Guest Official?"

"He directly refused you when you personally asked?" a dusky figure spoke up, "Since the Emperor personally saw him and ordered him to do something, he should obediently accept. With such disregard for hierarchy, I also agree to strip his Guest Official status."

"What? Just because you're high-ranking, he has to obediently listen to you? He doesn't have the right to refuse?" Emperor Ming chuckled lightly, "Even the Ancestor had set the rule that Guest Officials have the right to refuse. But it seems in front of you, Di Yuan, he somehow loses that right."

"In their eyes, even as an Emperor's Disciple, he should be completely under their control, at their mercy to kill at will." Emperor Xuan said coldly from the side.

Di Fu looked at the scene in front of him with a headache.

"Gentlemen, let's make a decision on Di Yan's proposal," Di Fu urged.

The results quickly came in.

Those who agreed to strip Luo He of his Guest Official status were Di Yan, Di Xi, Di Wu, Di Yuan, and Di Wu—a total of five.

Indeed, Di Wu's attempt to see Luo Feng and his subsequent refusal caused dissatisfaction among some Emperors. Some Emperors were very concerned about hierarchy! A mere cultivator not giving face to an Emperor deserved punishment! This was why Di Yan dared to propose stripping Luo He of his Guest Official status.

But Di Yan and the other two had thoroughly offended several Emperors over the long years.

For example, Emperor Xuan, who also greatly valued hierarchy, did not hesitate to stand on the opposite side of Emperor Yan. His disciple, 'Emperor Gui Xu,' being pushed to such an extent, Emperor Xuan saw it as a great shame! Di Yan and his two associates simply didn't care about Emperor Xuan's dignity!

Emperor Kong would always oppose Di Yan in every vote.

Thus, in the end, those who disagreed were Emperor Chu, Emperor Ming, Emperor Xuan, Emperor Kong, Di Jiufeng, and Di You—six in total.

Di Fu abstained from voting.

"Di Fu, you abstain?" Di Yan was quite annoyed. Before initiating the proposal, he had assessed that the likelihood of success was high. He never expected that Di Fu, on whom he had bestowed numerous favors, would abstain.

Chapter 234 Heavenly Pillar Realm

Stripping a Guest Elder of their title requires at least half of the attending Emperors to agree. Therefore, on this proposal, abstaining... is essentially equivalent to disagreeing.

Emperor Yan stared at Emperor Fu.

He had always valued Emperor Fu; they were among the earliest Emperors of the Flame Wind Ancient Country, with Emperor Yan being the first and Emperor Fu the second. The earliest Emperors had always been quite united.

But then Emperor Fu had forsaken the Primordial Bloodline to choose reincarnation, and afterward, he became even more formidable.

Using formations for body refinement, without much reliance on external forces, he had cultivated to become an Ultimate Realm Life Form, which shocked the entire Land of Origin.

Emperor Yan could also deduce that Emperor Fu was likely the next Emperor Qing! Even if he couldn't break through this Reincarnation Era, he would be able to do so after leaving the Source World and given more extended time. Emperor Fu's potential was much greater than that of their trio of Emperors, which is why he had always been on good terms with Emperor Fu.

Who would have thought that, over such a trivial matter today, Emperor Fu would actually stand on the opposite side?

"Emperor Yan," Emperor Fu said, "Luo He has been a Godly King for just over two centuries. To strip him of his Guest Official status after two centuries of not accepting tasks, if word got out, it would reflect poorly on us. After all... the right to refuse tasks was determined by

the Ancestor."

Emperor Yan looked at Emperor Fu.

Emperor Fu spoke gently, but his words were impossible to persuade otherwise.

"Forget it," Emperor Yan disappeared immediately, retreating and leaving. With his departure, Emperor Xi and Emperor Xuan also left.

"To think they still behave as if the Flame Wind Ancient Country was still the time when he was Emperor?" Emperor Kong scoffed, "Still wanting to do as they please!"

Soon, one by one, the Emperors began to leave as well.

"Emperor Chu," Emperor Fu called out, and quickly only Emperor Fu and Emperor Chu were left in the vast expanse.

"Emperor Fu, thank you for this time," Emperor Chu said with a smile, Emperor Fu's vote was the last. If he had chosen to agree... then Guest Official Luo He would have been stripped of his title. So his final vote was very important.

Emperor Fu smiled and said, "In this matter, Luo He is truly not at fault! I've also seen the task that Emperor Yan and the others had assigned to Luo He, to split into 192 avatars to watch over the Primordial Bloodline Beast Eggs for three millennia! For an average Second Realm Godly King, three millennia is indeed not long. But for Luo He, who reached the Second Realm as a Godly King in just over two centuries, now is the time when his cultivation is advancing by leaps and bounds, to have him delay three millennia of cultivation... anyone would refuse!"

"Yes, Luo He is at a critical juncture in his cultivation, if he were stuck at a bottleneck for countless millennia, unable to advance an inch. Assigning him this task then would be of no consequence," Emperor Chu nodded, "But at this moment, it really isn't suitable for him to take it on."

"However, since becoming a Godly King, Luo He indeed hasn't taken on another task." Emperor Fu said, "I think if we get him to quickly

take on a task, Emperor Yan and the others will have no grounds to complain."

"Accepting a task is also fine."

Emperor Chu nodded, "But it must not affect Luo He's cultivation."

"I have a task here, see what you think," Emperor Fu immediately sent a task to Emperor Chu.

"To garrison the entrance to the 'Heavenly Pillar Realm,' the First Treasure Land, for a thousand millennia?" Emperor Chu looked up, his eyes lighting up, "Good, good, very good."

Emperor Fu laughed, "Although garrisoning the entrance requires the creation of thirty-six avatars, it does not require the expenditure of Heart Force, only needing to engage in battle if enemies invade... and the chances of battle over that thousand millennia are slim."

"I have no objections," Emperor Chu smiled and nodded, "Quite good."

Such a task was the kind that Ke Qing God Kings would scramble for.

Firstly, it is minimal strain on the Heart Force, not tiring in the slightest.

Secondly, it also provides an opportunity to explore some areas of the 'Heavenly Pillar Realm,' the First Treasure Land.

"Then I will send this task to Luo He," Emperor Fu nodded.

Very soon, Emperor Chu bid farewell to Emperor Fu with a laugh, evidently in a very good mood.

Only Emperor Fu was left in the vast and boundless space.

"Luo He..."

Standing there, Emperor Fu watched as an immense Formation rose within the vast and boundless space, the Formation's operation naturally revealing many secrets of the Land of Origin, including the

nodes related to Luo He, which were rather conspicuous.

"From the Primordial Cosmos through the cycle of reincarnation to the Land of Origin, he arrived as an eternal true god."

"Within a century, he became a Godly King."

"And in another two centuries, he reached the Second Realm of a Godly King."

"Furthermore, he is favored by Supreme Rules."

"Such potential, once he leaves the Land of Origin, should become my fellow traveler," thought Emperor Fu.

In terms of deductions on the secrets of the Land of Origin, Emperor Fu was ranked first.

Although the Wind City Empress, the Earth God King, the Mother River Master, the mysterious presence in the Shadow Sky Realm, and the Fire Ancestor could all fight above their levels, comparable to Emperors, they were unable to cultivate an Ultimate Realm Life Form.

Emperor Fu, without consuming too many precious treasures and solely through Formation Body Refinement, had reached the status of an Ultimate Realm Life Form.

In terms of accumulation, in this era, he was the one most likely to reach the Ultimate Realm after Emperor Qing and the Lord of Ten Thousand Realms.

"According to the Ancestor, after leaving the Land of Origin, one faces countless dangers and surviving is difficult," Emperor Fu considered, "Emperor Yan's temperament and their strength potential are not suitable to be fellow travelers."

"Luo He might become my fellow traveler, and I may even need his help."

Within the Land of Origin, few could garner Emperor Fu's regard, and Luo He was one of them.

******

Huyang City.

"This task?" Luo Feng looked over the task to garrison the entrance to the Heavenly Pillar Realm, which required a millennium and offered only ten million Merit Points. Still, he was shocked, "How did such an excellent task fall into my hands?"

These types of tasks were coveted by Guest Elder Godly Kings.

"Huyang City, the premier treasure land of the Land of Origin. The two Ancient Countries sealed off the entrances here at all costs. Other forces simply couldn't sneak in; the only way to get in was to force their way through." Luo Feng was aware of this, "The Guardian of the Shadow Sky Realm is bound to have Emperors and Monarchs guarding it."

The Flame Wind Ancient Country would arrange for an Emperor while the Thunder Ancient Country would assign a Monarch. These were the core strength of the defense.

"Luo Feng." Mentor Emperor Chu sent a message, "Did you receive the task?"

"Yes, Master. How did such a good task fall into my hands?" Luo Feng inquired.

"It was given to you by Di Fu," Emperor Chu said, "This time Di Yan and the others planned to strip you of your Guest Elder status…At that time, Di Yan, Di Xi, Di Wu, Di Yuan, and Di Kong, five Emperors agreed. If there were a sixth Emperor to agree, you would have been stripped of your Guest Elder status."

Luo Feng understood, so, in addition to Di Yan's core group, there were Di Yuan and Di Wu?

"Di Fu also arranged this task for you, I will send you a 'Shadow Sky Realm' map intelligence. Seize the opportunity well," Emperor Chu promptly sent a map intelligence.

"Good, I will head to the Heavenly Pillar Realm now." After

confirming with his master, Luo Feng naturally chose to accept the task.

The moment a task was taken, was the moment of departure.

Whoosh!

A black-clad avatar of Luo Feng quietly left Huyang City, heading to the entrance of the Heavenly Pillar Realm.

There were a total of thirty-six entrances to the Heavenly Pillar Realm. Luo Feng arrived at the nearest one, which was located in a wide expanse of wilderness in midair. With Luo Feng's realm, he could sense a vast expanse of twisting void here.

"Swoosh~~~~" Luo Feng voluntarily flew into it. As he entered, endless golden light enveloped a vast area.

Stay connected via empire

Luo Feng immediately saw a white skeletal figure sitting cross-legged in the distance.

This skeletal figure, white and smooth as if made of ivory, had a pair of normal eyes in its sockets calmly looking towards Luo Feng.

"Luo He Godly King," the skeletal figure stood up, smiling, "My duty period has ended, and I wondered who would come to take over. Turns out it's the newly promoted Second Realm Luo He Godly King. Seems that the ruling Emperor holds Luo He Godly King in high regard."

Nurturing 192 Primordial Bloodline Beast Eggs has always been the responsibility of Emperor Xuan, so she was the one to issue the task.

As for the Heavenly Pillar Realm garrison task, as the First Treasure Land, only the ruling Emperor had the authority to issue this task.

"It's also luck," Luo Feng said with a smile.

"Follow me first to pay homage to 'Emperor Xuan'," said the skeletal figure, "Guarding the Heavenly Pillar Realm is mainly Emperor

Xuan's responsibility. We are merely assisting the Emperor."

Luo Feng nodded, "Thank you, God King Bai Feng."

God King Bai Feng, one of the Guest Elder Godly Kings of the Flame Wind Ancient Country, was a Second Realm of the Great Dao of Life Godly King, and had a life-and-death friendship with Emperor Xuan.

Whoosh!

God King Bai Feng manifested an avatar to accompany Luo Feng further inside.

The entrance's Formation was a combination of those from the Flame Wind Ancient Country and the Thunder Ancient Country. Besides God King Bai Feng, there was also a Thunder Ancient Country's Guest Elder Godly King guarding there, a figure with water-blue long hair.

"The Heavenly Pillar," Luo Feng remarked, looking at a towering column.

The column's height was immeasurable.

"There are thirty-six Heavenly Pillars, each at one of the thirty-six entrances," God King Bai Feng explained, "They uphold the entire Heavenly Pillar Realm, and each column has its own chances for fortune. When you guard the realm, you can explore them."

Luo Feng nodded; he could send thirty-six avatars to guard the entrances and could divide a few more to explore the Heavenly Pillar Realm.

"We can only explore the outer perimeter of the Heavenly Pillar Realm," God King Bai Feng said, "The inner areas of the realm are exclusive to the two Imperial Clans."

"I understand," Luo Feng acknowledged. He knew this after receiving information from his master Emperor Chu.

The Heavenly Pillar Realm was not like any ordinary treasure land.

This was where the Ancestor of the Universe left his most crucial

treasure sites, and the two Ancient Countries spared no expense to monopolize this place.

"The Heavenly Pillar." Luo Feng looked from afar, feeling the overwhelming pressure coming from the pillars, which was greater than the pressure from a complete Great Dao.

...

Moving deeper from the entrance, passing through two large entrance Formations, they flew for a long while before arriving at the inner area of the Heavenly Pillar Realm.

There was a Formation barrier around the edge of the inner area.

"Emperor," God King Bai Feng respectfully saluted, and a figure emerged from the Formation, a figure with a terrifying might, clad in a black robe with golden Secret Patterns, his gaze cold.

"Luo He pays his respects to the Emperor," Luo Feng said, knowing the other party was Emperor Xuan and also the past life teacher of Emperor Gui Xu.

From his conversations with Emperor Gui Xu, Luo He knew the emperor was very grateful to his teacher.

"Imperial rules," Emperor Xuan addressed Luo Feng, "You are responsible for guarding the entrance and may explore the peripheral regions, but you are forbidden to enter the inner area of the Heavenly Pillar Realm."

"Yes," Luo Feng replied.

"While guarding the entrance, in case of invaders, cooperate with the Formation to resist at full strength! I will arrive as quickly as possible," Emperor Xuan instructed coldly.

"Yes," Luo Feng responded again.

"Go," Emperor Xuan said, then turned and went back into the inner Formation area.

Luo Feng felt a silent appreciation.

Among the Emperors who practiced Primordial Bloodline Cultivation, Emperor Xuan was considered to have a good temper, merely being extremely proud and caring about honor and hierarchy. But precisely because of his pride, he upheld his dignity in his actions.

Chapter 235 Garrison Years

"God King Bai Feng, let's proceed with the handover," Luo Feng looked towards God King Bai Feng by his side.

God King Bai Feng nodded slightly, and his body transformed, splitting into thirty-six avatars, "Let's go, I'll lead the way." Luo Feng also divided himself into thirty-six avatars and went to different entrances of the Heavenly Pillar Realm to carry out the handover.

Clone techniques of the Time Primordial Dao, Origin Dao of Space, Great Dao of Life Origin, and Origin Dao of the Infinite all exist, but each has its differences.

The clone technique of the time lineage, including the original self, can only create three avatars, representing past, present, and future! Yet each avatar has a complete physical body and soul, with peak strength as if three complete selves were confronting the enemy. Moreover, these three selves could exist on different timelines.

The path of space is similar, with a limited number of powerful avatars that can be cultivated, each maintaining a complete physical body and soul.

The paths of life and infinity are different.

For the path of life, the number of avatars is unlimited, but they are all split from oneself. For instance, Luo Feng has only one powerful soul, and as he divides part of it, the divided soul is considerably weaker.

He can only control a finite number of world life forms! The more he splits, the weaker he becomes.

The path of infinity is the same; while it claims infinity, it is still unique.

This has already made other paths envious.

Destruction, Extreme Point, Causality, Matter, World—typically can't cultivate clone techniques.

Like Yuan's illusionary avatar, it is actually a technique from the Void Realm Dao, a Great Dao not present in the Land of Origin. The path Yuan is now on, the 'Unity of Illusion and Reality,' is also a fusion path that aims to unite the 'Void Realm Dao and World Dao.' However, this path is even more difficult than Luo Feng's. Continue your saga on empire

The bases of life and destruction that Luo Feng regards as fundamental are based on complete Great Daos.

Yuan's illusory path has nothing to reference. To seek unity? Naturally, it is even more elusive and beyond reach!

"Brother Luo He, I entrust you with the garrison duty from now on," God King Bai Feng said with a smile after completing the handover with Luo Feng, "Being a garrison commander here might put you in some tough spots. You'll have to bear with it."

"I understand," Luo Feng nodded with a smile.

The Heavenly Pillar Realm, viewed as the First Treasure Land, allows at most a Guest Elder to be a Garrison Commander, while the true exploration deep into the Heavenly Pillar Realm is done by the high-ranking members of the two great Imperial Clans! Numerous members of the two Imperial Clans practice the Primordial Bloodline, and many have bad tempers.

God King Bai Feng nodded and then flew away.

Luo Feng watched him leave.

"God King Bai Feng and Emperor Xuan are close friends in life and death, and he has completely joined the Flame Wind Ancient Country. But it seems he has also endured quite a bit of mistreatment," Luo Feng thought to himself.

The Guest Elder Godly Kings in the Flame Wind Ancient Country

Royal Family who are made use of—all extraordinary! After all, the Flame Wind Ancient Country Royal Family doesn't care for the weak.

In terms of strength, God King Bai Feng is comparable to King Tian Du and Emperor Gui Xu, his reputation grand and far-reaching.

Of course, from an outsider's perspective...

Luo Feng, at the First Realm of Godly King, was already able to match the Master of the Shi Kingdom. Now at the Second Realm of Godly King and with the number of avatars he has, he shouldn't be far behind God King Bai Feng and Emperor Gui Xu. Most importantly, Luo Feng's rise has been rapid with immense potential! Emperors and Monarchs must pay him attention.

Emperor Yan, Di Xi, and Di Wu targeted Luo Feng not only because of his feud with Emperor Chu but also because they felt the threat Luo Feng represented.

Thus, they wanted to strip him of his Guest Elder status, preventing Luo Feng from obtaining certain opportunities.

However...

Di Fu appointed Luo Feng to garrison the Heavenly Pillar Realm.

The ruling Emperor holds the greatest power. His bias in favor of Luo Feng meant that Emperor Yan and others were helpless.

"Hum."

Luo Feng maneuvered the Array Plate he received from the handover, with the terrifying might of the formation enveloping the surroundings.

"The thirty-six auxiliary formations are integrated with the central core formation, which is primarily controlled by Emperor Xuan," Luo Feng felt, "I can only guide and manipulate the might of the formation."

"With the power of the formation, I can suppress the likes of Emperor Gui Xu and Wuxin God King," Luo Feng confirmed this.

The formation of the Flame Wind Ancient Country in the First Treasure Land is also the most powerful. Only if the team from the Reincarnation Tower proceeds with leaders like the Wind City Empress or the Earth God King can they withstand the formation and move forward.

But by doing so, the Garrison Commanders and Monarchs of the two ancient countries will also join the battle immediately. The combined might of the two, along with the formation, can only be imagined.

"Although I am a Garrison Commander, I dare not let cultivators enter on my own. Since Emperor Xuan, as the controller of the formation, can sense everything happening here," the use of Luo Feng was only to make it exponentially harder for outsiders to break the formation.

Without a Garrison Commander, a fixed formation plate would be much easier to crack.

With a Garrison Commander carrying it, one must first kill the Garrison Commander! Protected by the formidable formation, killing Luo Feng's avatar, who has reached the Second Realm of Godly King, would be notably difficult.

"According to the information from my master, the greatest opportunity on the outskirts of the Heavenly Pillar Realm are those thirty-six pillars," With a thought, Luo Feng divided out an avatar and flew towards a towering Heavenly Pillar in the distance.

The pillar extended high, with no end in sight.

Luo Feng landed in front of this pillar and immediately noticed a figure in purple armor not far away.

"Yano Demon King." Luo Feng recognized the figure at a glance.

Yano Demon King, also a top three powerhouse among the Guest Elder Godly Kings of the Thunder Ancient Country, follows the Path of Destruction and cultivates the Primordial Bloodline; his strength is extremely formidable, and he is highly valued by the Thunder Ancient Country.

Yano God King looked up at Luo Feng.

"Luo He God King," Yano God King said with a faint smile. Despite his pride, he dared not underestimate this Luo He God King. The momentum of Luo He God King was indeed terrifying, and many of the ancient and powerful beings in the Land of Origin believed... that Luo He God King was likely to reach the level comparable to Emperors.

"Yano Demon King," Luo Feng nodded in return, then carefully examined the towering Heavenly Pillar.

Countless secret patterns spread over this Heavenly Pillar.

Luo Feng watched intently.

"Boom!"

As Luo Feng observed, the spreading secret patterns transformed into a giant axe that seemed boundless and endless! The axe was so vast that Luo Feng could only see a part of it, yet he felt as though it could split all rules and cleave through everything…

Luo Feng was utterly astounded.

He watched spellbound for several days before finally stopping.

"This axe's vision indeed far surpasses that of a complete Origin Great Dao," Luo Feng thought. "It has a hint of the flavor of the Star Tower's blood-colored scales. However, the patterns on the Star Tower's scales are more vast and detailed, requiring the will beyond the Godly King level just to observe them. As for this Heavenly Pillar... it feels like the will at the Ultimate Realm of the God King is sufficient to observe it, and the patterns seem more rudimentary and casual."

Luo Feng could tell at a glance that about three thousand six hundred intertwining secret patterns had led him to the vision of the Giant Axe Diagram.

The patterns were far simpler than those of the blood-colored scales of the Star Tower.

But the vision was extremely profound, and the pressure to observe was relatively small. A normal cultivator of the Second Realm of Godly King level from the Land of Origin could see this hidden scene of the Heavenly Pillar.

"This axe, it feels like the Path of Destruction. Only much more profound."

"In the future, I can contemplate it further."

Luo Feng wasn't in a hurry to immerse himself.

His main focus now was on the "Twenty-Four Forms," and the most urgent matter was to achieve a breakthrough for the World Life Form as quickly as possible.

Such a scene, far surpassing a complete Origin Great Dao and with such simple patterns, would undoubtedly be much harder to comprehend than to understand a complete Origin Great Dao! This was also the reason why the two Imperial Clans were willing to let Guest Elders observe it.

It was tough to make significant discoveries; to gain even a sliver of understanding and to create a formidable Secret Technique would already be quite an achievement.

...

Luo Feng successively watched thirty-six Heavenly Pillars, each wrapped in secret patterns, and his spiritual will was clear enough to discern the final vision that the secret patterns transformed into.

Sometimes it was a giant axe that split everything...

Sometimes it was an endless raging river...

Sometimes it was a strange cube...

Sometimes it was a flaming lotus…

Every scene, the vision was beyond the Great Dao.

"I heard that once one comprehends a complete Origin Great Dao, there are no clear guidelines anymore; one must grope in the dark," Luo Feng thought. "These thirty-six Heavenly Pillars are probably like a lamp in the darkness, guiding the way."

These thirty-six Heavenly Pillars were primarily related to the nine Origin Great Daos of the Land of Origin, such as the Dao of Life and the Path of Destruction, with four pillars each.

"Senior Yuan truly put in great effort," Luo Feng could feel the goodwill this predecessor had towards later generation cultivators.

******

After briefly exploring the outer regions of the Heavenly Pillar Realm, Luo Feng settled down to garrison the area and focused on his cultivation.

Eons passed by.

"Hu hu."

Two figures flew into the formation, their Command Tokens resonating with the formation, encountering no resistance.

Luo Feng, responsible for the garrison, looked up.

"So it's Luo He God King on duty," one of the figures said with a smile.

Luo Feng smiled as well, "Tian Mu God King, long time no see."

When he first went to the treasure land "Infinite Space," he met Tian Mu God King. As a member of the Flame Wind Ancient Country Royal Family, Tian Mu God King was very friendly towards him, which was quite rare so Luo Feng remembered it vividly.

"We are fated to meet. When Luo He God King ventured to the Infinite Space, he was at the Primal Chaos Realm. At that time, I was just at the First Realm of Godly King," Tian Mu God King said with a smile. "Now Luo He God King has reached the Second Realm of Godly King, while I am still at the First Realm."

Tian Mu God King felt somewhat wistful; he had access to far better resources than Luo Feng, able to enter many treasure lands and obtain many precious resources.

He didn't want to use his Primordial Bloodline at the First Realm of Godly King.

He desired to reach the Second Realm of Godly King first and resort to using the Primordial Bloodline only if he hit an absolute bottleneck.

"Tian Mu, let's go," another emperor-level existence of the Royal Family God King in the Second Realm frowned and snapped. He couldn't be bothered to exchange a word with Luo Feng.

"Goodbye," Tian Mu God King bid farewell to Luo Feng and left with his companion.

Luo Feng watched them leave.

...

In the blink of an eye, Luo Feng had garrisoned the Heavenly Pillar Realm for twenty-seven eons. During this time, two Royal Family God Kings from the Flame Wind Ancient Country entered, and three Royal Family God Kings from the Thunder Ancient Country also entered. The Royal Family God Kings from the Thunder Ancient Country barely glanced at Luo Feng and disdainfully entered the depths of the Heavenly Pillar Realm without a word.

"I always heard that the Royal Family God Kings of the Thunder Ancient Country generally cultivated the Primordial Bloodline and some royals treated all non-royals like servants," Luo Feng mused privately. "Compared to them, the Flame Wind Ancient Country seems slightly better."

In these tranquil years, he gradually comprehended each of the Twenty-four Forms. As his understanding deepened, the later stages became quicker, until he finally comprehended them all.

"It is done."

In this moment, all avatars of Luo Feng scattered across Infinite Space, Dream Domain, Heavenly Pillar Realm, the Primordial Cosmos Region, and Huyang City smiled simultaneously.

Chapter 236 5 volumes 33 chapters 24 forms

Huyang City, city owner's mansion Quiet Room, inside the Star Tower.

A vast and imposing body of Luo Feng sat cross-legged. Since his spiritual will surpassed the limits of a Godly King, the world life form had begun to grow again! Both the Perfect Divine Body and the demonic clan avatar had growth limits. However, the "world life form" was unique; as long as Luo Feng's consciousness could control it, it could continue to enhance.

Now, this "world life form" was still growing, never reaching the limit of what his spiritual will could endure.

"Finally figured out the Twenty-four Forms."

"Breakthrough!"

Luo Feng had been waiting for this day for too long.

After the breakthrough of spiritual will, he was confident in killing the Master of the Shi Kingdom. Yet, Luo Feng had been enduring! Because killing the three Masters of the Shi Kingdom … once he revealed himself, he would not be confident in surviving an encirclement by some beings at the Emperor Tier!

For instance, the groups of Di Yan, Di Xi, and Di Wu, who had many treasures and combined were more fearsome than "Emperor Ming." Previously, Luo Feng with only a spiritual will advantage truly wasn't confident in resisting those three.

So, he patiently waited until this moment today!

"Condense."

At this moment, Luo Feng's vast world life form stretched out its hand, changing the basic structure of the power of the world, transforming from the crude 'Ten Directions World Form' into the 'Twenty-four Forms.'

In the Ten Directions World Form, each life unit needed just ten particles to form a micro world.

In the Twenty-four Forms, each life unit required exactly two hundred forty particles, forming a combination of twenty-four spaces perfectly, increasing stability by untold magnitudes—a complete qualitative change.

"Beautiful." After condensing a life unit in his palm, Luo Feng smiled and began increasing the proportions.

Millions at once, billions…

Luo Feng's vast soul, with a powerful spiritual will, made the transformation highly efficient.

However, this time, Luo Feng's world life form's energy reserves were extremely vast! Luo Feng converted with all his might but still used thirty-two days to successfully transform the entire true body of this world life form.

Avatars, stationed in places like the Dream Domain, Heavenly Pillar Realm, Chu Capital, and Xiangjie City, also quietly transformed their bodies, which being smaller in energy reserves, converted much faster.

"Succeeded."

Luo Feng stood up within this layer of the Star Tower.

"I feel like it's easier to control my physical body after the life form's transformation?" Luo Feng could feel that his world life form in the Ten Directions World Form was loose and hard to handle.

The world life form of the Twenty-four Forms had much tighter life

units and was easier to control.

It was as if on Earth, a two-hundred-pound obese person struggled to walk, while a two-hundred-pound athlete, all muscle and lean-looking, had speed, strength, and explosive power.

"With the previous world life form, its energy reserves were about 29 times that of the Perfect Divine Body. Using my spiritual will to control it felt a bit cumbersome, able to perform moves only at the threshold of the Second Realm of Godly King."

"Now, the Twenty-four Forms, with the same energy reserves, is easy to control, and I can even effortlessly perform my strongest 'Great Extinction Style.'"

"This body can still grow significantly."

Find more chapters on empire

Luo Feng's body naturally formed a black robe, still in the shape of the Twenty-four Forms.

"Boom."

With a slight release of his aura, Luo Feng caused the surrounding Void to begin collapsing, layer by layer of space naturally falling in until only the membrane wall of the Source World remained. The rules of heaven and earth around him naturally changed.

"Such powerful strength; I feel that my physical body is probably not inferior to my master now." Luo Feng had seen his master, Emperor Chu, and also Emperor Xuan.

In terms of artistic conception, my current world life form still falls a bit short of their ultimate realm perfection.

But my world life form is too large! The advantage in quantity is enough to compensate for some quality disparities.

"Finally touched the Emperor Tier status," Luo Feng reflected solemnly.

Previously, my own body was too weak.

One strike would crush me to dust; even relying on the life recovery power would only resist a couple more strikes.

"The Life Lotus is also growing." Luo Feng observed his inner world. As the range of the inner world expanded thousands of folds, the Life Lotus naturally could continue growing, also enhancing the stability of the inner world and the life force of the body.

"My world life form has enhanced, and my inner world has expanded. To nurture the 'Chaotic Hole Undying Light,' it can also be stronger." Luo Feng was quite satisfied.

Whoosh—

The black robe spread out, turning into an endless black river.

The black river surged mightily, sweeping all around.

Every drop of 'river water' was a Twenty-four Forms unit, its binding force and imposingness much stronger.

"The world life form doesn't have a fixed shape; I can be humanoid, beast-shaped, or even a river, a star." Luo Feng was very clear on this point.

Any shape constituted of basic life units was possible.

"With such strength, combined with the Star Tower... in the Land of Origin, who can be my opponent?" Luo Feng suddenly felt a bit elated.

"Calm down, calm down."

"One step at a time."

Having just mastered the Twenty-four Forms world life form, Luo Feng, according to the Special Grade Inheritance description, gradually familiarized himself with the capabilities of this body, also contemplating how to deploy his numerous combat methods.

...

Thunder Ancient Country.

After Luo Feng publicly reached the Second Realm of the Godly King, Mountain sitting guest also quietly broke through to the Godly King Tier, but cultivating the Primordial Bloodline to become a Godly King did not cause any stir in the Land of Origin.

"Luo Feng has become a Godly King of the Second Realm, his strength should be much stronger than the Emperor of Tian Kun. But to completely kill him and prevent him from reincarnating is still extremely difficult," Mountain sitting guest expressed his annoyance while sitting on his throne.

"From what I know, even if a Monarch or an Emperor takes action, the Emperor of Tian Kun should still be able to withstand one or two strikes and manage to reincarnate."

Among the three Masters of the Shi Kingdom, Mountain sitting guest harbored the deepest hatred towards the Emperor of Tian Kun.

Without the Emperor of Tian Kun, the other two Masters of the Shi Kingdom also would not have destroyed his kingdom back then.

"Luo Feng only has one chance to act."

"Once we allow the Emperor of Tian Kun to reincarnate, he will definitely hide his identity and not expose himself again."

"How long will it take for Luo Feng to grow to a level where the Emperor of Tian Kun can't reincarnate?" Although Mountain sitting guest was patient, he had been waiting for that day to come.

He calmed Luo Feng and urged him not to rush.

But within himself, he was constantly longing for that day, a fixation that had already penetrated deep into his soul.

"Sss sss sss."

Mountain sitting guest closed his eyes and began to delve into

cultivation again, exploring the Primordial Bloodline within his body.

He could only temporarily forget the hatred through 'Immersive Cultivation.' If he stopped cultivating, he would always think of the hatred, always remembering those haunting figures.

"Teacher." Suddenly, a voice came through causality.

"Hmm?" Mountain sitting guest was startled, stopped his cultivation, and responded with a smile, "Luo Feng, what is it?"

"Come to Huyang City. It is now time to act against the three Masters of the Shi Kingdom." This transmission through causality, felt like it struck Mountain sitting guest's soul.

At this moment, his soul was trembling.

"Now it's time to act?" As a Godly King, it took Mountain sitting guest a full three breaths to completely regain his senses. But at this moment, he felt as though he had ingested the most precious treasure, his soul in an unprecedented state of excitement.

His thought processes were soaring, and his Spiritual Will was unprecedentedly concentrated.

"I'm on my way." Mountain sitting guest quietly responded and then immediately left the cave mansion, quietly rushing to Huyang City.

...

Past meetings between master and disciple were generally in Xiangjie City, because it was close to the Thunder Ancient Country.

But this time, Mountain sitting guest crossed half the Land of Origin and quietly came to Huyang City.

"Hoo."

Mountain sitting guest quietly entered the city owner's mansion, and at a glance saw Luo Feng sitting high up in a tower, and he immediately flew over.

Buzz.

Luo Feng's World Power had long enveloped the surrounding billions of kilometers of Huyang City, and the city owner's mansion was even more shrouded by Luo Feng's Spiritual Will, no powerful being in the Land of Origin could hope to break through Luo Feng's World Domain and Spiritual Will to spy here.

"This Spiritual Will." Mountain sitting guest sensed the Spiritual Will surrounding Luo Feng, which even frightened him, vast as the sea, seemingly capable of annihilating him instantly.

"Teacher." Luo Feng, dressed in a black robe, smiled as he looked at him.

This Luo Feng in black was in his Twenty-four Forms World Life Form True Body! This action was of great significance for his teacher, Mountain sitting guest, and Luo Feng naturally went all out, eliminating all chances of accidents.

"Luo Feng." Mountain sitting guest looked at his disciple, the intangible aura brought by his disciple felt not a bit less powerful than the Monarch of the Thunder Ancient Country.

"Teacher, please sit," Luo Feng said.

Mountain sitting guest sat down, and then Luo Feng took his seat.

"You said in your transmission earlier that you could kill the three Masters of the Shi Kingdom?" Mountain sitting guest looked at Luo Feng, "We shouldn't be hasty with this matter. Once we make a move, we must be able to kill them completely. Once we allow them to reincarnate and escape, we won't be able to find them again."

"I am confident that they will not be able to reincarnate," Luo Feng said.

"Even the Emperor of Tian Kun can't reincarnate?" Mountain sitting guest asked again.

"Yes," Luo Feng nodded.

Mountain sitting guest suppressed his excitement, carefully pondered various possibilities, and asked, "How can you accomplish this? Is it a powerful secret treasure? With the two Ancient Countries' ability to probe the past and future, deduce celestial patterns, if they find out you made the move! Would they act against you because of the secret treasure?"

"That's why when I make the move, I will change my appearance and breath, blurring causality," Luo Feng said, "Even if they investigate the past, they can only trace the identity I've disguised. As for deducing celestial patterns, even if my identity is exposed, I am prepared."

Why wait for this day.

It's to wait until I am stronger than the Mother River Master and the Wind City Empress, all five of them! They have been able to live well under the threat of the two Ancient Countries, so Luo Feng is confident.

"Are you prepared?" Mountain sitting guest looked at Luo Feng, "Although I really want revenge, the dead are gone, the living are more important! You are my disciple who I watched grow up... We still have enough time, we can wait!"

Even with his anxious heart, Mountain sitting guest could still endure.

"Teacher, I will not use any secret treasures for this move," Luo Feng said.

"No secret treasures and you can still kill the three Masters of Shi Kingdom?" Mountain sitting guest looked at his disciple.

"Mm." Luo Feng nodded.

At this moment, Mountain sitting guest realized that his disciple's strength had become terrifying, far beyond a normal Emperor or Monarch.

"Okay, okay, okay." Mountain sitting guest's eyes seemed to ignite, fully prepared, then let's make the move.

Chapter 237 Death of the Master of the Shi Kingdom (Part 1)

"Teacher, the Shi Kingdom now has five Godly Kings," Luo Feng looked at the Mountain Sitting Guest, "Do we only need to kill three?"

The Mountain Sitting Guest nodded, "Only those three earliest rulers who are blood enemies of mine, the Emperor of Tian Kun, the Wuxiang Ancestor, and the Ancestor of Blade Demon, matter to me. Eliminating those three will suffice!"

Luo Feng nodded.

The three earliest rulers of the Shi Kingdom were the closest of friends, with the Emperor of Tian Kun still in the First Realm of Godly King. They ventured together in the Land of Origin, and all three were sinners of the highest order. On the other hand, the two who came later were much less sinful.

The Kufeng God King was invited to join by the Emperor of Tian Kun because of his proficiency in the Life Origin and Clone Techniques, capable of dealing with many matters. He was a hardworking and uncomplaining character who exchanged his services for some resources.

The Liuyu God King, similar to the Mountain Sitting Guest, was once the ruler of a small edge country, the Liuyu Country. As the Shi Kingdom invaded its surroundings and approached the Liuyu Country, the Liuyu Country Master didn't wait to be attacked and offered allegiance! It gave the Shi Kingdom no reason for conflict. Among the five Godly Kings of the Shi Kingdom, she was the least noticeable and held the lowest status, but at least she preserved her people.

"Do we need to have a talk with them before killing them?" Luo Feng

asked again.

"No need," the Mountain Sitting Guest shook his head, "There's nothing to talk about! The more we talk, the more likely accidents will happen! I just want them completely dead!"

Luo Feng nodded and stood up, "Then let's set out now."

"Make sure you are well prepared and try to keep both Ancient Countries from discovering your identity," the Mountain Sitting Guest stood up and reminded him.

"Don't worry."

A black robe spread across Luo Feng's body, a golden mask appeared on his face, and his hair grew much longer. His aura became dark and profound, yet filled with great terror! He was mimicking the Formless and Intangible to resemble the memory of that vast eye from his dreams.

Luo Feng studied that vast eye deeply and even created the Great Extinction Style based on it. Although the mimicry fell far short of the dream memory, it still instinctively struck fear into the Mountain Sitting Guest beside him.

It was like a lower-level creature encountering a higher-dimension being, feeling instinctive fear.

"With this appearance, there should be few who can guess my identity," Luo Feng smiled.

"Your aura is even more terrifying than in your true form," the Mountain Sitting Guest couldn't help saying, "I've seen the Monarch of the Thunder Ancient Country, who cultivates the Primordial Bloodline with a terrifying aura. But it seems they're nothing compared to you."

Luo Feng smiled.

His true form's aura was comparable to Emperors and Monarchs, and naturally even more terrifying when mimicking the 'vast eye.'

"An existence like this, it's only right to easily and completely kill the three rulers of the Shi Kingdom," Luo Feng said, "Let's go."

The Mountain Sitting Guest watched his disciple and nodded slightly.

His emotions were tumultuous. On the one hand, he had waited too long for revenge; on the other, his disciple had now exceeded his expectations! After all, the "Earth" was cultivated by humans after the Mountain Sitting Guest had reformed the environment. Luo Feng was like the child he raised, step by step cultivating to this day, guided by the Star Tower, the "Nine Volume Manual," and the "Lie Yuan Technique."

He watched Luo Feng grow, but now he was somewhat incomprehensible. This made the Mountain Sitting Guest feel a sense of fulfillment.

"Whoosh." The Mountain Sitting Guest's body had golden liquid flowing, and his aura strangely disappeared entirely. Under the flow of the golden liquid, the Mountain Sitting Guest reverted to his appearance from the Primordial Cosmos Region.

"This is a Golden Armored Puppet I refined; it barely has the strength of a Godly King," the Mountain Sitting Guest said, "My True Body is hidden within the puppet. The visible puppet has no life aura whatsoever."

Luo Feng nodded. Most formidable Godly Kings have ways to hide their aura, like when traveling to the Dream Domain, they conceal their identity.

However, the hiding technique of his teacher, the Mountain Sitting Guest, was quite special! He walked with a puppet's body outside, while his True Body was utterly concealed.

"Teacher's Artifact Refining Skills are indeed formidable. Then let's set out now," Luo Feng immediately took the Mountain Sitting Guest and quietly left Huyang City, arriving at the Royal Capital of the Shi Kingdom in a blink.

Above the Royal Capital of the Shi Kingdom, Luo Feng and the

Mountain Sitting Guest looked down upon the vast city.

"Hm?" Luo Feng was puzzled.

"What's wrong?" the Mountain Sitting Guest asked, confused.

"The True Body of the Emperor of Tian Kun is not in the Royal Capital," Luo Feng said with a furrowed brow.

Luo Feng came this time as a World Life Form in his True Body, also carrying the Secret Treasure "Star Tower." The World Life Form's inner world was solidified by the "Life Lotus," making it tremendously powerful! It could reflect the outside world, even capturing vast external regions entirely 'into' its inner world and imprisoning them.

Using his inner world's outward sensibility, Luo Feng could confirm that the entire Royal Capital had no sufficiently powerful creatures, just a Kufeng God King Avatar.

Furthermore, the Star Tower possessed the abilities to capture, suppress, and seal enemies. Luo Feng, utilizing the Star Tower to feel around, also did not detect any strong auras. For Luo Feng at this point, ordinary Godly Kings were no longer considered strong auras.

"I've already locked onto the Wuxiang Ancestor and the Ancestor of Blade Demon with my avatars, ready to strike at any moment," Luo Feng said, "But the location of the Emperor of Tian Kun is currently undetermined."

"What shall we do if he has entered some treasure land for cultivation and might stay for a long time?" the Mountain Sitting Guest asked.

Luo Feng shook his head, "I've always been subscribing to information about some of the most powerful beings in the Land of Origin, including regular updates on the Emperor of Tian Kun. According to information from the Flame Wind Pavilion, since the last time the Emperor of Tian Kun's True Body was destroyed and he recovered it using a Resurrection Carrier, he has been nurturing the Primordial Bloodline... During the period of nurturing the Primordial Bloodline, he hasn't gone to any treasure land."

The Mountain Sitting Guest nodded.

"As long as he doesn't go to the treasured land, he must eventually return, and we'll just wait for him in the Royal Capital," Luo Feng said.

"We have no other choice," the Mountain sitting guest nodded.

...

Flame Wind Ancient Country, Yan Capital.

Emperor Di Yan sat there, tasting the delicacies in front of him and exclaimed, "Tian Kun, when it comes to culinary artistry, only a few in the Land of Origin can match you. Your understanding of ingredients is unique, enabling you to bring out their naturally wonderful flavors."

"With the various top-notch ingredients prepared by the Emperor, I was able to make these dishes," the Emperor of Tian Kun said with a hearty laugh, showing humility, "And these ingredients have also enhanced my understanding of the Primordial Bloodline and benefited my cultivation. I should be the one thanking the Emperor for giving me this opportunity."

Emperor Di Yan glanced at the Emperor of Tian Kun.

He was very fond of the Emperor of Tian Kun, who was very obedient, always finding ways to please him. The most important thing was... the culinary creations of the Emperor of Tian Kun very much suited Emperor Di Yan's palate.

The Emperor of Tian Kun followed the 'Origin Dao of Matter,' studying the various materials in the world, even elevating the concept of 'deliciousness' to an unimaginable level. After cultivating the Primordial Bloodline, he even tried to use the flesh and blood of Primordial Bloodline creatures as ingredients, making the dishes even more astounding.

The Royal Family of Flame Wind Ancient Country enjoyed such luxurious pleasures. After all, the supreme delicacies of the Land of Origin were considered of the Godly King Tier in terms of culinary standards. This also enabled the Emperor of Tian Kun to form good

relationships with many Godly Kings of the Royal Family.

"You've been cooking for me for an Era now. Tell me, what do you need my help with?" Emperor Di Yan smiled at Tian Kun.

Tian Kun had a good habit of serving Emperor Di Yan; he never actively set conditions. He always sincerely served until Emperor Di Yan himself would inquire, and that's when Tian Kun would speak up.

"Your Majesty is also aware that there are some troublesome powers surrounding my Shi Kingdom," the Master of the Shi Kingdom said with a smile, "The Yu Shui Country Master of Yu Kingdom and the Luo He God King of Huyang City have formed an alliance! Now my Shi Kingdom can only target the neighboring second-rate nation, 'Cold Forest Country.' The Cold Forest Country Lord is just an ordinary Second Realm Godly King, inferior to me. However, Cold Forest Country has a special relationship with Tianmu Kingdom."

The Shi Kingdom had taken over its surroundings as much as it could.

What remained were only Yu Kingdom and Cold Forest Country.

Yu Kingdom seemed easy to bully, but who would have anticipated Luo Feng? Now that Luo Feng had become a Second Realm Godly King, the Shi Kingdom completely abandoned the thought, suspecting... not even with ten of Luo Feng's clones combined would he be able to defeat him.

"Cold Forest Country?" Emperor Di Yan nodded, "Alright then, you go back and prepare. Once everything is ready, I'll send 'Yanxiu God King' with you. With Yanxiu God King's involvement, I believe Tianmu Kingdom will not dare to interfere."

Emperor Di Yan, as the first Emperor of Flame Wind Ancient Country, also had quite a number of powerful followers. Aside from Emperor Di Yan, there were two Second Realm Godly Kings in the Royal Family, namely 'Di Yanqiong' and 'Di Yanxiu.'

Di Yanqiong, more ambitious, had used the Ultimate Realm level

Primordial Bloodline in an attempt to break through to Emperor, but fell short in strength, resulting in a semi-uncontrolled state. He was currently imprisoned in a small world and required a Formation to maintain clarity. According to the rules of Flame Wind Ancient Country, unless absolutely clear-headed, one would not be released. If he were in Thunder Ancient Country, where a semi-uncontrolled individual during their lucid phase was willing to leave only to be confined again upon losing control.

Di Yanxiu, with the supply of numerous resources, had become the strongest Godly King under Emperor Di Yan.

"With Yanxiu God King stepping in, even Tianmu Kingdom with all its courage would hold back," the Master of the Shi Kingdom rejoiced.

Emperor Di Yan nodded slightly.

...

The Master of the Shi Kingdom left Flame Wind Ancient Country and returned to the Shi Kingdom.

"It's good that Yanxiu God King can assist," the Master of the Shi Kingdom was very satisfied with his gains; he had served Emperor Di Yan for too long and was very clear about Di Yan's temperament! He was currently nurturing his inner Primordial Bloodline, and if he were to request treasures for nurturing the bloodline, Emperor Di Yan would likely turn hostile.

After all, Emperor Di Yan was also poor!

Aside from Emperor Qing, the twelve Emperors all owed massive debts to the Imperial Clan! They even tried to raise their debts to the limit permitted by the Royal Family, borrowing all sorts of treasures for their own use, which is why they each had powerful Secret Treasures.

As for repaying their debts? They would pay back slowly!

"If I could devour Cold Forest Country, I could consume one-third of its Creatures. The remaining Creatures can still slowly reproduce and provide a sustainable nourishment for my cultivation," the Master of

the Shi Kingdom thought, "One-third of the Creatures of Cold Forest Country would be enough to restore most of the strength of my Primordial Bloodline."

Some portions of the Primordial Bloodline could be enhanced by consuming Creatures.

The countless Creatures birthed within the Source World, each one an aggregation of the essence of heaven and earth, provided great nourishment to the Primordial Bloodline.

"Whew." The Master of the Shi Kingdom leisurely returned to the Royal Capital.

In an unremarkable Cave mansion in the Royal Capital.

Luo Feng and the Mountain sitting guest sat opposite each other, leisurely discussing Artifact Refining Skills.

"Huh?" Luo Feng's expression shifted.

The Mountain sitting guest looked at Luo Feng.

"Master of the Shi Kingdom has returned," Luo Feng said.

The Mountain sitting guest's eyes brightened.

Chapter 238 Episode 5 Chapter 35 Death of the Master of the Shi Kingdom (Part 2) (End of the Episode)

Chapter 238 Episode 5 Chapter 35 Death of the Master of the Shi Kingdom (Part 2) (End of the Episode)

Royal Capital, deep within the palace.

"Sigh." Emperor of Tian Kun arrived and sat on the grand throne in the enormous hall.

"Yi Xiu, prepare a large portion of food." Emperor of Tian Kun immediately issued an order through telepathy. Having served Di Yan for an era, he dared not be distracted by devouring countless creatures and had long held back his hunger fiercely.

"Yes, my lord."

Soon, Emperor of Tian Kun's most loyal subordinate, 'Yi Xiu Great Saint,' presented the prepared food in a transparent bottle, imprisoning billions of creatures.

As a cultivator in the Primal Chaos Realm and due to his unwavering loyalty and meticulous work, the task of harvesting countless creatures regularly was handled by Yi Xiu Great Saint. He led a secret army specialized in capturing countless creatures.

"My lord, a large portion of food includes about 3000 eternal true gods, 50 million true gods of void space, 50 trillion true gods, and thirty trillion lesser beings not yet at the true god level, all within this food bottle," Yi Xiu Great Saint respectfully reported.

Emperor of Tian Kun looked at the over eighty billion creatures inside the transparent bottle, nodding with satisfaction.

Even ruling the vast Shi Kingdom, accumulating such a large portion of food was not easy. The tribes of the Shi Kingdom lived in the wilderness, hiding in the most secluded places, and the eternal true gods were often the core backbone of many large cities. Capturing such a massive scale, even covertly throughout the entire range of the Shi Kingdom, was no easy task.

"Very well." Emperor of Tian Kun looked at the transparent bottle and felt the primordial bloodline within him boiling, craving for the countless lives.

Yet the over eighty billion creatures inside the bottle had no idea that a terrifying existence outside was about to utterly devour them.

Emperor of Tian Kun reached out and grabbed the bottle, suddenly—

Emperor of Tian Kun felt everything before his eyes disappear; he lost all physical senses, only seeing a vast and enormous constellation forming! This massive constellation was spinning; he could see every process, but he had no way to dodge.

It seemed slow, yet it was so fast it was merely a momentary flicker of the spirit.

A flicker of the spirit, impossible to evade, too late to use the Reincarnation Secret Technique.

All he could do was take it head-on!

Survive, and he lives!

Fail, and he dies!

This rolling constellation was terrifyingly formidable, even more so

than Di Yan whom he served! It was the most terrifying force Emperor of Tian Kun had seen in his long years—he hadn't even begun to defend when he intuitively knew—he couldn't block it!

"No—"

The constellation rolled, crushing over his spiritual will. His spiritual will was instantly crushed to dust, and under the sweeping roll of the constellation, not even a trace was left.

In an instant, his spiritual will was completely annihilated.

A dominant figure on the Land of Origin, the renowned 'Emperor of Tian Kun,' was now just a corpse.

He was dead.

His death was so sudden, so utterly without the capability to resist.

...

Inside this enormous hall.

The Emperor of Tian Kun still sat there, reaching out to grab the transparent bottle. However, the fervor in his eyes had completely faded, leaving them utterly dull.

"Boom~~~" The moment he died, the Emperor of Tian Kun's body naturally began to reveal its true form.

"Sigh."

An invisible wave swept over, collecting the bodies of the Emperor of Tian Kun, Yi Xiu Great Saint, and the transparent bottle.

Under Luo Feng's terrifying spiritual will, even a slight involvement completely obliterated Yi Xiu Great Saint's spiritual consciousness! Firstly, allowing Yi Xiu to live and witness the death of the Emperor of Tian Kun might enable outsiders to deduce a lot of information. Secondly, as a minion of the Emperor of Tian Kun who had long been capturing countless creatures, Luo Feng felt no mercy.

"Although the Emperor of Tian Kun was not as mad as the Ancestral God of the Snow Realm, he ruled over a much broader Shi Kingdom, and the number of creatures who died by his hand… is probably far more than those who perished under the Ancestral God."

The 80 billion-plus creatures in that transparent bottle made Luo Feng more aware of how much catastrophe peaking beings from the Land of Origin could cause once they turn malevolent!

"The stronger the power, even if only harvesting a small portion within their dominion, the numbers could be many times those of the Ancestral God."

"My current strength already allows me to change parts of the Land of Origin."

"Of course, for now, I can only change a part."

"To completely change it, to establish my own rules! I need to be even stronger!"

Luo Feng knew this path was difficult because under the limit of the Supreme Rules, the might of maneuvers had an upper limit in the Ultimate Realm! Even with his own formidable powers, he couldn't exceed this limit, meaning his impact on Emperors and Monarchs was limited.

Emperors and Monarchs decided the order of the entire Land of Origin. To alter the order of the Land of Origin, many of the Emperors and Monarchs from the two Ancient Countries might not tolerate it.

"Cultivators, with their own power, surpass heaven and earth!"

"To change the fates of countless creatures in the Land of Origin is part of my cultivation. If I cannot even achieve this, how can I talk about surpassing heaven and earth!" Seeing the 80 billion-plus creatures in the transparent bottle and witnessing the various darknesses in his travels around the Land of Origin, Luo Feng's resolve was unbreakable.

He was not strong enough yet, so he temporarily hid his claws.

Once strong enough, he would reveal his claws and tear through this veil of darkness!

...

Wuxiang City and Sword Demon City in Shi Kingdom were attacked simultaneously.

To ensure the killing of the 'Emperor of Tian Kun' was foolproof, Luo Feng first concentrated all his efforts against the Emperor of Tian Kun! After all, the other two 'Wuxiang Ancestors' and 'Ancestor of Blade Demon' were only at the First Realm of Godly King, and even using the Curse Killing Technique, Luo Feng was confident he could annihilate them.

The moment the Emperor of Tian Kun died, Luo Feng's two other avatars acted simultaneously. Wuxiang Ancestor and Ancestor of Blade Demon had no time to react, instantly dying without resistance under Luo Feng's terrifying spiritual will.

"Collect." Luo Feng also took the bodies of these two Godly Kings.

******

In Huyang City, within the Quiet Room of the city owner's mansion, Star Tower.

Luo Feng and Mountain Sitting Guest both came to one of the layers in Star Tower, where the true bodies of the three rulers from Shi Kingdom were laid out, all of their bodies intact but their spiritual consciousnesses completely annihilated.

"They are dead," Mountain Sitting Guest observed the bodies carefully.

The body of the Emperor of Tian Kun was immensely vast, hundreds of millions of kilometers in length, with tough, thick scale armor. He cultivated the Origin Dao of Matter, tapping into the potential of the Primordial Bloodline, making his body far tougher and more terrifying than Luo Feng's early 'Ten Directions World Form World Life Body', normally giving him enough time to use the Reincarnation Secret Technique even if Emperors and Monarchs attacked.

But this time, he couldn't reincarnate.

No matter how strong his physical body was, it couldn't help him against a technique aimed wholly at the spiritual will! Only reaching the Ultimate Realm Life Form and achieving perfection could he resist some attacks on spiritual will.

As for the God King Grade Secret Treasure, the Emperor of Tian Kun had no power to obtain it. In the Land of Origin, there were not many such secret treasures, and lacking the power to possess such treasures, one would only invite disaster. With strength like that of Emperor Gui Xu, owning such treasures in his previous life had brought great calamity.

He had not reached the Ultimate Realm Life Form, had not resisted the God King Grade Secret Treasure of Spiritual Will… he was utterly no match for Luo Feng!

Will Beyond God King Level, and then activate the "Lie Yuan Technique" again!

"None of them managed to reincarnate?" Mountain Sitting Guest couldn't help but ask, "Tian Kun, not in time either?"

"I'm sure."

Luo Feng nodded, "The moment I used the Secret Technique of Willpower, he died. He simply had no time to reincarnate."

"Secret Technique of Willpower?" Mountain Sitting Guest nodded slightly, Luo Feng had not concealed it from him, the willpower displayed was indeed vast and mighty, and felt as though it could crush the Godly Kings with the slightest pressure.

"Indeed, indeed."

Mountain Sitting Guest, touching the scale armor of the massive corpse of the Emperor of Tian Kun, then looked toward the corpses of the Wuxiang Ancestor and the Ancestor of Blade Demon beside.

At this moment, Mountain Sitting Guest seemed to see those familiar figures.

"Ah Jin!"

"Sister!" The once young boy, seeing the dazzling genius sister in his sect for the first time, was nervous and tense.

"Ah Jin, Master has ordered, from now on, you will follow me. I will teach you on behalf of Master."

"Okay."

…

"Ah Jin, you've reached Primal Chaos Realm! Even faster than me."

"Sister, would you like to walk the path of cultivation with me?" The youth, now a Primal Chaos Realm, voiced the desire he had harbored for long.

Sister smiled happily, nodding through tears, "From now on, we walk the cultivation path together."

…

Jin State was established.

Although it was a third-rate frontier small state, it was still an unprecedented achievement for the entire sect! God King Jin, with his Artifact Refining Skills, also became famed all around.

"Ah Jin has become the monarch," Sister said proudly, "You have already surpassed all the predecessors of the sect."

God King Jin smiled slightly.

He needed to become even stronger, walk further in the path of cultivation with Sister, and lead the younger brothers and sisters and the sect further.

…

Mountain Sitting Guest faintly saw those familiar figures, his brothers and sisters who admired him immensely, the love of his lifetime. It

was the world that haunted his dreams.

"I've taken revenge, I've avenged you all," Mountain Sitting Guest whispered softly.

Fled into the Universe Ocean.

With endless hatred and reluctance, he entered the depths of the Universe Ocean.

Forced to reincarnate within the Primordial Cosmos.

The long years…

Until today!

Mountain Sitting Guest, looking at the three massive corpses before him, suddenly felt a bit dazed.

The goal he had always pursued was completed, yet he didn't know how to proceed.

"How I wish I could return to the past," Mountain Sitting Guest said in the moment of successful revenge, not feeling the satisfaction of avenging a great wrong, but an endless nostalgia instead.

Luo Feng silently watched from the side.

He felt the surge and changes of emotions in his master, even his master's powerful spiritual will needed time to adapt.

Finally, Mountain Sitting Guest calmed completely.

He turned his head to look at Luo Feng.

"Luo Feng, thank you," Mountain Sitting Guest smiled faintly, "At this moment, I am without regrets."

"Teacher, you have helped me immensely, it is I who should say thank you," Luo Feng said.

Mountain Sitting Guest pointed to the three massive corpses, "Forget about the other two, but the Emperor of Tian Kun had a renowned

reputation, his sudden death will definitely attract the attention and investigation of major powers. These three corpses must be destroyed utterly, otherwise they could reveal much information from being examined."

"I know," Luo Feng nodded, these three corpses will not appear from Star Tower again!

"Killing felt satisfying, but there will be a lot of investigation afterward. Especially since the Emperor of Tian Kun and several Emperors of the Flame Wind Ancient Country have very good relations, you must be careful," Mountain Sitting Guest advised.

"I'm all prepared," Luo Feng nodded.

"You now far surpass my strength, and your considerations are definitely more meticulous than mine," Mountain Sitting Guest smiled and nodded, "Well, I should leave now."

"Teacher, are you going back? Back to Thunder Ancient Country?" Luo Feng asked.

"From now on, I will focus on studying Artifact Refining and Primordial Bloodline, living my own peaceful days," Mountain Sitting Guest looked at Luo Feng, "If you ever need anything, just let me know."

"Okay," Luo Feng nodded, "I'll see you out."

Luo Feng personally escorted Mountain Sitting Guest out of Star Tower, even to the border of Thunder Ancient Country, then watched as Mountain Sitting Guest left.

"Teacher…" Luo Feng sensed Mountain Sitting Guest's change, the past Mountain Sitting Guest always harbored a strong spiritual obsession, but today, that obsession was gone, he had completely let go.

This grand causality had entangled the teacher for countless years.

This major causality had also shaped himself.

"Teacher, I hope you enjoy your days ahead," Luo Feng silently said, he also decided, unless necessary, not to disturb the teacher's peaceful days anymore.

Chapter 1 Identity of the Murderer

Huyang City, city owner's mansion, atop the tower.

Luo Feng sat alone, drinking wine, "Three kings of Shi Kingdom suddenly died, especially the Emperor of Tian Kun—a powerhouse at that level suddenly dying. The two Ancient Countries will definitely investigate carefully! Now, let's see what they're capable of."

The outcome of the investigation by the two Ancient Countries would also determine his own course of action.

...

"What?"

"They all died?"

Out of the five God Kings in Shi Kingdom, only Liuyu God King and Kufeng God King, who were alive, could confirm through causality that the three more powerful kings of Shi Kingdom were all dead. This baffled them!

Three died instantly, while the two weaker God Kings were still alive.

"No matter whether the Emperor of Tian Kun has reincarnated or not, to be able to kill him silently, it must be at the level of an Emperor or a Monarch, right?" Liuyu God King was alarmed. With the strength of the Emperor of Tian Kun's Primordial Bloodline, even if an Emperor like Emperor Gui Xu took action, it would probably cause a tremendous disturbance, splitting heaven and earth, and the Emperor of Tian Kun would be able to resist for quite some time.

Like the previous time when the Emperor of Tian Kun and his

companions teamed up against the Yu Shui Country Master, it took a long time and still yielded no result.

As one can imagine...

To kill an existence at the level of the Emperor of Tian Kun, or even force him to reincarnate, was an exceedingly difficult feat.

"What should I do?" Liuyu God King felt uneasy. She had only one True Body, having originally led her entire nation to take refuge in Shi Kingdom, where her race also prospered and thrived within the boundaries of Shi Kingdom.

"Investigating the deaths of the three kings might lead back to me," Kufeng God King acted swiftly. "Those who can move, move quickly."

Kufeng God King, with many avatars, naturally had multiple strongholds; he controlled several cities within the Tianji Icefield alone! When invited to join Shi Kingdom, he only brought part of his race. Now, he quickly began moving them.

At this moment, they were all somewhat panicked! They felt that behind the deaths of the three kings of Shi Kingdom... lay a hidden crisis, and once it affected them, they would have no power to resist.

...

"Eater King's Capital." A figure of white light appeared in the Eater King's Capital, his entire body composed of white light, gazing down expressionlessly at the city—and at this moment, the entire city had turned gray, with all creatures motionless.

The entire world seemed to have paused.

The white light figure walked through the paused Eater King's Capital, entering the palace, then the grand hall.

The Emperor of Tian Kun was sitting there; Yi Xiu Great Saint was respectfully presenting a Food Bottle.

"Hmm?"

The white light figure watched the scene, with a flicker of thought, and behind him, a massive flow of sand began to move slowly, and everything around him started to come alive.

The Emperor of Tian Kun reached for the Food Bottle, when suddenly —

The eyes of the Emperor of Tian Kun and Yi Xiu Great Saint dimmed.

"Instant annihilation, no chance to resist. The Emperor of Tian Kun probably didn't have time to reincarnate," observed the white light figure. "Is it a secret technique of Willpower? Or an attack targeting the soul? The Supreme Rules of the Land of Origin restrict all power limits! Whether it's energy type, material type, causality type, willpower type... there are limits to power."

"Within the limits of power, to achieve this step, there are no more than ten in the entire Land of Origin," pondered the white light figure.

"This Emperor of Tian Kun has always been very cautious, although he is domineering towards surrounding countries, he never dares to offend truly powerful beings."

"Who killed him?"

"And also, simultaneously killed three kings of Shi Kingdom? Could it be related to a vendetta against all three kings?" pondered the white light figure.

Huh!

Time continued to pass, the bodies of the Emperor of Tian Kun and Yi Xiu Great Saint, including numerous creatures in the Food Bottle, all disappeared.

"He performed techniques of either soul type or willpower type, he must be close by," the white light figure flew above the entire royal capital and began to carefully examine all creatures within the vicinity during this period.

"Hmm?"

The white light figure's eyes lit up, he fully activated an Ancestor's bestowed treasure, and the vast sandy shadow behind him rapidly expanded and spread, covering the entirety of the royal capital almost instantly.

Buzz!

Two previously elusive figures became visible under the shadow of the sand.

A man in a black robe with long hair, wearing a golden mask, stood above the royal capital, coldly looking toward the palace direction. Beside him was an old man with no signs of life, clearly discernible as a puppet.

"Hmm?" The white light figure was startled and closely observed the black-robed man with the golden mask.

Even from observing traces from the past, the white light figure felt the deep and unfathomable aura of the black-robed man, and it exuded a strange, immense fear, giving him a fright!

"Such an appearance, such aura, never seen before," the white light figure was secretly alarmed, "Land of Origin, how did such a terrifying existence emerge?"

As one of the nine monarchs of the Thunder Ancient Country—the 'Sky Light Monarch', there were very few strong people he did not know about. Previously, there was only that mysterious strong man from the Shadow Sky Realm, possessing Emperor Level combat power, whose identity no one knew.

And now there was another.

"He took that bottle, and there are countless creatures inside the bottle, which can be traced through their causality, perhaps there will be discoveries," the white light figure tried to trace his steps, he looked at the Food Bottle, saw some creatures in it and thus naturally produced causality.

Small cultivators couldn't hide causality, and by utilizing causality tracing, discoveries were to be made.

"Hmm?"

"All these weak cultivators have been released into the wild, regaining their freedom?" the white light figure was somewhat surprised, "It seems this mysterious strong man is quite compassionate towards the weak."

The white light figure shook his head slightly, having traced this far, it was hard to investigate further.

"This mysterious strong person also carries a puppet servant," observed the white light figure as he also examined the old man next to the black-robed man with the golden mask; the elder transformed into a puppet, showing no traces to investigate.

"Bringing out a servant to handle matters, how odd."

The white luminescent figure smiled and then quickly departed.

Across the entire Land of Origin, the two Ancient Countries jointly established order! Anything that might threaten this 'order,' they meticulously investigated. Currently, their focus was on the hidden three alien race powerhouses as well as five formidable figures including the Wind City Empress and the Mother River Master.

Today, they discovered that another mysterious powerhouse demanded their attention.

"Emperor Di, I went to the past timeline, and the culprit should be this man in a black robe and golden mask," Di Jiufeng reported, revealing the scene he had investigated.

Emperor Di watched closely.

"He also has a puppet servant," Di Jiufeng continued, "It's certain he's not in the Ultimate Realm, nor does he possess any time-space related Secret Treasures, hence my ability to detect him. However, his strength must be terrifying."

"Quite extraordinary," Emperor Di observed the black-robed, golden-masked figure, feeling an immense dread that would even alarm Emperors and Monarchs.

"Who knows where this powerful being came from," Di Jiufeng shook his head, "He feels more terrifying than the five Earth God Kings."

Emperor Di nodded, "There are a decent number of beings at the Peak of Second Level of God King Realm in the Land of Origin. They just lack resources. It might be one of them who... crossed that threshold due to gaining some resources."

"Judging by how he killed the Emperor of Tian Kun, he likely specializes in soul-based or willpower-based techniques," Di Jiufeng explained. "In other words, below Emperors and Monarchs... he could likely kill instantly. He's much more terrifying than the five Earth God Kings."

"Indeed," nodded Emperor Di, "He conceals his identity and does not seem to want to openly confront the two Ancient Countries yet."

"Emperor Di, can you divine his identity through fate?" Di Jiufeng asked.

"I can't," Emperor Di shook his head, "Calculating fate also requires sufficient information. This mysterious figure has given us too little to work with."

Di Jiufeng gave a slight nod.

"Even my Flame Wind Ancient Country tried everything, yet couldn't kill the Mother River Master. This mysterious powerhouse seems even more difficult to handle. Even the two Ancient Countries might not be able to deal with him," Emperor Di chuckled, "Not being able to find out his identity might even be a good thing."

"Not being able to flee like the Mother River Master doesn't mean this particular person can too," Di Jiufeng remarked.

Emperor Di said no more.

Di Jiufeng also then departed.

"Who are you?"

Emperor Di, curious, looked at the mysterious figure clad in a black

robe and golden mask, "Are you Pu Xin? Luo He? Or perhaps Emperor Ming?"

There indeed aren't many from the Land of Origin who could reach this level in terms of soul or willpower techniques. Yet, based on many aspects, Emperor Di truly had three suspects.

Pu Xin, a mysterious and low-profile God King in the Second Realm, rarely involved in conflicts, occasionally accepting disciples in the Illusory Realm. Among his disciples are two other God Kings of the Second Realm, including the Wuxin God King.

Luo He, at the stage of Primal Chaos Realm, was already in the Ultimate Realm of God King in terms of willpower, and Emperor Di has been observing Luo He.

Emperor Ming... as the highest achiever in willpower in the Land of Origin, his willpower strength had long reached the upper limit set by the Supreme Rules. Moreover, he had also received the legacy left by Yuan and has been obsessively studying 'Catastrophe Beasts' as well as other images of Primordial Life. Emulating some of the dread associated with Primordial Life was easy for him.

"Who could it be? Pu Xin, have you been biding your time until now to make a move?" Emperor Di was curious, "Or the terrifyingly potential Luo He? Or perhaps the unimaginably dreadful 'Emperor Ming'?"

Nothing Emperor Ming does would surprise Emperor Di.

Even if Emperor Ming completely killed seven or eight Emperors, causing a massacre throughout the Land of Origin, Emperor Di would find it normal. Because this fits 'Emperor Ming' very well.

Emperor Ming and Catastrophe Beasts are quite alike!

Once he shows his true colors, he doesn't hesitate to kill all his comrades!

In Huyang City, at the city owner's mansion.

Luo Feng regularly ordered detailed intelligence on the Emperor of

Tian Kun from the Flame Wind Pavilion, and he had just received a report, albeit a rather costly one.

"Flame Wind Pavilion, did they find out who killed the Emperor of Tian Kun?" Luo Feng scrutinized the information.

The report contained a segment of footage.

A man in a black robe and golden mask with long hair, along with an old puppet man.

"An unknown mysterious powerhouse? With a puppet?" Luo Feng laughed, the changes that are Formless and Intangible are indeed hard to decipher within the range of the Supreme Rules.

"The detailed cause of the Emperor of Tian Kun's death, requiring an additional payment of one billion Cosmic Sand?" Luo Feng did not make the purchase, he was quite aware that since they could capture his image, they must know the body of the Emperor of Tian Kun was intact.

It could be deduced that the attack targeted the soul or the mind.

"Luo He, Luo He!" The Yu Shui Country Master communicated, "You know about the Emperor of Tian Kun's death, don't you?"

"Of course, I know," Luo Feng responded.

Find adventures on empire

"Flame Wind Pavilion and Thunderclap Commerce are publicly selling the intelligence, saying it was a soul-based or will-based attack that killed the Emperor of Tian Kun, and it looks like the Emperor of Tian Kun couldn't even reincarnate," the Yu Shui Country Master excitedly communicated, "This mysterious powerhouse... below Emperors and Monarchs... could probably kill instantly."

"Brother Yu Shui, you seem rather pleased with the disaster," Luo Feng remarked.

"The Ancestors of both countries, the Ancestor of the East Extreme Domain, Emperor Qing, Lord of Ten Thousand Realms, Sector Beast,

Emperor Ming... there are quite a few in the Land of Origin who could instantly kill us. One more doesn't make much difference," the Yu Shui Country Master laughed, "I'm happy because the Emperor of Tian Kun is truly dead, probably couldn't even reincarnate, and it's really exhilarating!"

Since Shi Kingdom and Yu Kingdom are neighbors, the Emperor of Tian Kun and the Yu Shui Country Master had fought for too long.

"Luo He, your controlled territory is near Shi Kingdom, and now that Shi Kingdom is leaderless, you could completely seize the entire Shi Kingdom!" the Yu Shui Country Master transmitted, "I'll definitely support you fully!"

Thank you to the three new Alliance Hierarchs who supported: Book Friend Corpses, Book Friend 20240720133747580, and Devour Forever.

Chapter 2 Shi Kingdom Territory

"Occupy the Shi Kingdom?" Luo Feng revealed a smile, "I indeed have such a plan!"

Upon hearing this, the Yu Shui Country Master immediately chuckled, "Haha… Luo He, when you were at the First Realm of Godly King, you were already undaunted by the Emperor of Tian Kun. Now that you've reached the Second Realm of Godly King, in terms of the multitude of methods at your disposal, you are even above the Emperor of Tian Kun! If you occupy the Shi Kingdom, I believe other powerhouses won't dare to compete."

A territory of a second-rate country, the mere display of a portion of Luo Feng's power qualified him to take it over.

"Don't rush."

Luo Feng responded, "The three sovereigns of the Shi Kingdom have just died. If I immediately occupy the Shi Kingdom, I fear it may draw the attention of that black-robed, golden-masked powerhouse. Once he is displeased, that would be trouble."

"Right, that mysterious powerhouse who single-handedly killed the three sovereigns of the Shi Kingdom must have had a vendetta with the Three Sovereigns of Shi Kingdom," Yu Shui Country Master said in agreement, "Right now, various forces are also watching over the Shi Kingdom; indeed, it is not suitable to make a move immediately."

"Let's wait for a day," said Luo Feng, "We'll act after one day, which can be seen as a sign of respect to that mysterious powerhouse."

"A day? There might be unforeseen changes," Yu Shui Country Master said worriedly, "Such a vast territory could attract other ancient

Godly Kings to make a move."

"To occupy such a vast territory is not easy," Luo Feng was very patient.

He was the one who had killed the three sovereigns of the Shi Kingdom.

Having just killed, then to immediately take over the Shi Kingdom! That could increase the suspicion on himself.

Luo Feng was not clear about the investigatory methods of the two Grand Ancient Countries; according to previous intelligence, both Ancient Countries had strong abilities to investigate the past and to deduce the secrets of heaven, and they might already suspect him.

Although Luo Feng was prepared for 'exposure', it would naturally be better if it happened later.

The later the exposure, the deeper his preparations! The easier it would be to deal with danger.

"I have already exchanged for the Special Grade Inheritance 'World Life Form' and 'Chaotic Hole Beast Body' in the Second Realm of Godly King, I must also properly comprehend it to increase my own accumulation," Luo Feng valued Special Grade Inheritance highly.

Upper-class Inheritances like 'Eight Tribulations Life Form' and 'Extermination of Seventy-Two Blades' were still too simple for him.

Only some extremely difficult Secret Techniques from the Special Grade Inheritance could better temper his comprehension!

"I also don't know if the two Grand Ancient Countries will discover me," Luo Feng was sensing in all directions with the aid of Star Tower, feeling the countless disciples within the Blade River Sect, sensing the innumerable populace within Huyang City.

If only for relying on the Twenty-Four Phase Form World Life, the Will Beyond God King Level, and numerous avatars… Luo Feng would be more cautious in his actions, he might even exchange for a Beyond God King Level Secret Treasure from the Infinite Space to

protect himself.

Without Star Tower, he was barely on par with an Emperor. Although he had the advantage of will, an Emperor typically possessed more than one Secret Treasure Beyond God King Level.

But with Star Tower!

Luo Feng was calmly prepared even for exposure.

The more he researched Star Tower, the clearer Luo Feng became on the dreadful might of Star Tower.

...

Within the boundaries of Thunder Ancient Country.

Inside an ancient hall, three figures were seated separately.

"I invited you two here today because there is a favor I need to ask," a huge figure with silver-white fur said while sitting there.

"Silver Moon God King, you have something to ask of us?"

The other two figures were somewhat surprised.

The figure with silver fur had a profound look in his eyes and said indifferently, "As you both know, just now, the three sovereigns of the Shi Kingdom died!"

"That black-robed, golden-masked powerhouse is extremely terrifying. Any monarch below would probably be powerless against him," the two powerhouses also understood the situation, knowing how formidable the murderer was.

"That powerhouse, his strength far exceeds ours, not someone we can provoke," the figure with the silver fur said, "But the Shi Kingdom is now without a master, and it is an opportune time to occupy."

"Silver Moon, are you going to leave Thunder Ancient Country?" the two powerhouses were surprised.

The Silver Moon God King, a Guest Elder God King of Thunder Ancient Country, had served for countless years.

"I have never completely joined Thunder Ancient Country," the figure with silver fur said, "I have loyally served them for countless years, yet many troublesome tasks were assigned to me. My True Body has been devoured by those madmen more than once."

Thunder Ancient Country's 'half-out-of-control' Monarch-Level powerhouses numbered three. When lucid, Thunder Ancient Country would let them roam! These monarchs needed minions when they were out, and the Royal Family God Kings would hide, so the Guest Elder God Kings had to obediently be minions.

Silver Moon God King was strong enough and as a guest elder, had followed more than one 'half-out-of-control' monarch. When a monarch went mad, driven by the craving of the Primordial Bloodline, they would devour all living creatures in the vicinity! At the very least, Silver Moon God King was able to resist for a moment or two, enough time to revive back via a Resurrection Carrier.

"I've had enough."

The figure with silver fur shook his head, "I've decided to take over the territory of the Shi Kingdom and live freely! No longer will I suffer in Thunder Ancient Country. I also invite both of you, my good friends, you are both adept with avatars. Each of you sends an avatar… I'll give each of you ten Chaos Hole Prefectures!"

The two powerhouses looked at each other.

Being adept at avatars was quite advantageous. Even the locations they could hold could be numerous.

"Okay."

"Fine," both agreed cheerfully.

On one hand, they would each have ten more Chaos Hole Prefectures, and on the other hand, they were willing to befriend Silver Moon God King! Silver Moon God King had on numerous occasions served the 'half-out-of-control' monarchs, which indirectly proved his

strength.

In direct combat, he was on par with the Emperor of Tian Kun, but regarding life force, he was considerably stronger than the Emperor of Tian Kun.

"When do we act?" the two powerhouses looked at Silver Moon God King.

Read exclusive chapters at empire

"As soon as dawn breaks, we'll move," Silver Moon God King looked outside, "Surviving this night can also be seen as a sign of respect to that mysterious powerhouse."

...

With the death of the Three Sovereigns of Shi Kingdom, Kufeng God King was scared into a frantic escape, while Liuyu God King couldn't escape in time due to her weak strength. None of the major forces in the Land of Origin cared for her.

Shi Kingdom temporarily lacked a ruler!

Shi Kingdom, now boasting a whole 135 Primal Chaos Prefectures, was considered quite sizeable even among second-tier kingdoms, naturally attracting numerous Overlord Level beings.

******

As night passed, dawn began to break.

Panic spread throughout the Eater King's Capital, where the Cultivators were well-informed of news. Knowing about the death of the three kings, they were naturally concerned that a great struggle would ensue! A clash at the Godly King Level, even a mere ripple of it, would turn them to dust.

At this moment, they could only feel uneasy and anxious, waiting apprehensively. Some Cultivators had even temporarily left the Royal Capital.

"Whoosh."

A massive figure appeared above the Royal Capital.

It was covered in silvery white fur, and its size was comparable to the True Body of the Emperor of Tian Kun! Its fluffy tail seemed to extend to the very end of the world. Its eyes were many times larger than the entire Royal Capital.

"From this moment on, Shi Kingdom shall be renamed 'Silver Moon Country'. I, Silver Moon God King, along with Sea Demon God King and Tian Yi God King, will rule the entire Silver Moon Country together!" This silvery figure's voice boomed, echoing throughout the entire territory of Shi Kingdom.

Behind the figure of silvery fur stood two other figures.

One was a figure condensed from endless water flows, and the other a vast ethereal figure.

It took the Emperor of Tian Kun long years to claim such a vast territory! The Silver Moon Wolf King wanted to pick the ripe fruits, but worried he wouldn't be intimidating enough on his own. Hence, he brought along the Sea Demon God King and Tian Yi God King, who had Avatars. Their joint forces naturally commanded a much greater deterrent power.

"Hahaha, Silver Moon God King, a mere Guest Elder from Thunder Ancient Country, crossing over half the Land of Origin to conquer Shi Kingdom?" A laughter sounded.

Two figures emerged from the void.

Silver Moon God King, Sea Demon God King, and Tian Yi God King looked over.

"I, Cold Forest Country, am adjacent to Shi Kingdom," said a towering bald figure coldly, "Shi Kingdom should belong to Cold Forest Country!"

"Cold Forest Country Lord?"

The three God Kings, Silver Moon God King, Sea Demon God King, and Tian Yi God King, didn't take much notice of the Cold Forest Country Lord, whose strength was relatively mediocre within the Second Realm of Godly King! The only thing he had to brag about was that he and the Emperor of Tianmu Kingdom, the Purple Wood Godly King, were close friends.

"I've already discussed this matter with Tianmu Kingdom, and they agree," the bald figure stated.

"You three, leave quickly." Next to the bald figure was a man in black Scale Armor, expressionless, but his presence was apprehensively noted by all three—Silver Moon Wolf King included.

"One of the six great Venerables of the Destruction Army, 'Dark Sky Venerable'," they naturally recognized.

The strongest force in Tianmu Kingdom was that Pinnacle Sector Beast.

That Sector Beast gave birth to a vast Destruction Army! The Destruction Army's strength ranged from high to low, with the highest being the Six Great Venerables! Each Venerable's strength could rival that of Emperor Gui Xu and Wuxin God King.

Six Venerables, eighteen Generals, thirty-six Leaders. All were Godly King Tier fighters within the Destruction Army.

Even the weakest of the army leaders was considered at the limit of the First Realm of Godly King.

"So what if it's Dark Sky Venerable?" Silver Moon God King sneered, "If all six Venerables from your Destruction Army came at once, I'd turn tail and leave immediately! But just you alone? Hmph." He had served half-outraged Monarchs, so why would he fear a single Venerable from the Destruction Army?

"Cold Forest Country Lord, you're overextending your strength by trying to claim Shi Kingdom... it will backfire on you," added Sea Demon God King.

...

Luo Feng had originally planned to wait a day before taking action, but who would have thought that as soon as dawn broke, some powerful beings couldn't wait any longer.

"Silver Moon God King has taken action with Sea Demon God King and Tian Yi God King, and the Cold Forest Country Lord has brought out Dark Sky Venerable from the Destruction Army of Tianmu Kingdom." Luo Feng nodded slightly, "They have all made their move, so it's only right that I do so too."

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

In an instant, five Silver-clothed Luo Fengs moved at once.

Each Silver-clothed Luo Feng contained roughly one percent of the 'World-lifebody'sTrueBody's' energy reserve! This also equated to about thirty percent of the Perfect Divine Body's energy reserve. It was already terrifyingly powerful.

If Luo Feng had the Will at the Ultimate Realm of a God King, even with an expansive soul foundation, controlling these five Avatars, each could only exert fifty to sixty percent of their strength.

But with Will Beyond God King Level, Luo Feng could easily manage his True Body.

Each of these five Avatars could envelop a territory range of 50 to 60 Primal Chaos Prefectures, with their Inner World at the center.

Yet, with the Life Lotus, the World-lifebody'sTrueBody could cover around 300 Primal Chaos Prefectures. At this moment, with just a thought, the Power of the World was already spreading throughout Shi Kingdom.

"Rumble~~~~"

The entire region of Shi Kingdom was engulfed.

The terrifying Power of the World spread everywhere, suppressing all directions, naturally including the Silver Moon God King, Sea Demon God King, Tian Yi God King, as well as the Cold Forest Country Lord and Dark Sky Venerable of the Destruction Army.

"Uh?" All five felt the immense oppressive force bearing down on them and their expressions changed slightly.

"I am Luo He."

Within the range engulfed by the Power of the World, all Creatures felt a shiver, a grandiose voice echoed through every city and wilderness.

"From this moment on, Shi Kingdom falls under the Blade River Sect's rule."

"Do any of you five have an objection?"

Five Silver-clothed Luo Fengs appeared above the Eater King's Capital, looking down at the five second-realm God Kings below.

Chapter 3 Making a Move

"Luo He is so domineering?"

Silver Moon Godly King, Sea Demon Godly King, Tian Yi Godly King, Cold Forest Country Lord, and Dark Sky Venerable were all somewhat dumbfounded!

They were all in the Second Realm of Godly King, and there was even a Venerable from the Destruction Army among them! Luo He Godly King didn't take them seriously at all, intending to completely monopolize the entire territory of Shi Kingdom and even asked them if they had any objections?

"Luo He, you are being too domineering!" Cold Forest Country Lord rebuked angrily—he was a close friend of the Purple Wood Godly King from Tianmu Kingdom, and most forces on the Land of Origin had to show him some respect.

Dark Sky Venerable looked on with a cold gaze, merely observing Luo Feng.

"Luo He Godly King, we five are here, and yet you want to monopolize the entirety of Shi Kingdom? Isn't that too much?" Silver Moon Godly King spoke, "I think we can discuss this properly and divide Shi Kingdom among us, each of us taking a part."

Silver Moon Godly King had realized that the situation was turning unfavorable.

Dark Sky Venerable was already immensely strong and represented the Destruction Army. Luo He had just become a Godly King and could contend with the Emperor of Tian Kun. Now, he was in the Second Realm of Godly King, and his strength was unpredictable. Silver Moon Godly King no longer harbored hopes of monopolizing Shi Kingdom alone.

"Cold Forest Country and Blade River Sect are neighbors of Shi Kingdom, each having only one in the Second Realm of Godly King. The thirty Primal Chaos Prefectures adjacent to you belong to you," Silver Moon Godly King proposed, "The remaining Primal Chaos Prefectures belong to the three of us in the Second Realm, how about that?"

"135 Primal Chaos Prefectures, and Luo He and I each get 30, but you want to take 75?" Cold Forest Country Lord laughed bitterly, "Silver Moon, aren't your hopes too high?"

"We three Godly Kings in the Second Realm, averaging twenty to thirty Primal Chaos Prefectures each—it's not too much," Silver Moon Godly King reasoned.

"Cold Forest Country is a second-rate country as is; gaining some Primal Chaos Prefectures this time is already tremendous!" Tian Yi Godly King frowned as he spoke.

"I want at least 50 Primal Chaos Prefectures!" said Cold Forest Country Lord.

At the level of the Second Realm of Godly King, when they couldn't overpower each other, negotiations usually decided the division of interests.

"Gentlemen,"

Five silver-clothed Luo Fengs stood in the distance, looking at them, "I made myself clear—the entire territory of Shi Kingdom belongs to Blade River Sect! There's no room for negotiation!"

Silver Moon Godly King and Cold Forest Country Lord, who had already begun negotiating, were shocked and turned towards Luo Feng.

"If you disagree, old rules apply—strength will decide," Luo Feng said, looking at them, "You can invite as many friends as you like! For every friend you invite, I'll send an avatar! One on one guaranteed!"

"Arrogant!"

"That Luo He!"

Silver Moon Godly King and Cold Forest Country Lord were each furious.

This Luo He was too excessive, aiming to monopolize everything! Not even leaving them a drop of soup.

"Finally, I'll give you ten breaths to consider. If you don't leave, I'll make my move," the five silver-clothed Luo Fengs said coldly, watching them.

…

The confrontation within the territory of Shi Kingdom, gathering six Godly Kings in the Second Realm, naturally attracted attention from various forces across the Land of Origin.

"Cold Forest Country Lord is so mediocre, barely managing to protect his own country. And yet he dreams of occupying a part of Shi Kingdom?" Emperor Chu watched from afar, "Silver Moon pulling together two helpers, they think they can compete with my disciple?"

In terms of strength, deterrent power, and background, his disciple Luo Feng surpassed both Cold Forest Country Lord and Silver Moon Godly King.

In Emperor Chu's view, for his disciple Luo Feng with his current strength, merely occupying the current twenty Primal Chaos Prefectures was deemed too little! Occupying the territory of Shi Kingdom was just barely adequate for Luo Feng's capabilities.

"But this time, Luo He should reveal some of his strength," Emperor Chu said with a smile, watching. "The last time he released Blade Light, he defeated an ordinary Godly King in the Second Realm. It proves his high level! But that clearly wasn't all his strength." Continue your journey at empire

With his disciple advancing so

fast, Emperor Chu wasn't entirely sure about how powerful his disciple truly was.

…

"Since Tian Kun was killed, his neighbors and Silver Moon Godly King have started scheming to take over his domain." Di Yan also watched from a distance, unconcerned with the struggle over Shi Kingdom's territory.

Di Yan cared more about tracking down the murderer who had killed Tian Kun.

"The Land of Origin knows that Tian Kun was following me," Di Yan's gaze was icy, "The murderer didn't care about losing face with me and still killed Tian Kun and the others."

"That murderer…"

With a wave of his hand, an image of a man in a black robe and a golden mask appeared before Di Yan, the man's presence profound, also mixed with great terror.

"Who exactly are you?" Di Yan's brow furrowed.

Just from seeing this image, Di Yan instinctively felt a significant threat.

"In Wind City, the Shadow Sky Realm, the Earth God King, Fire Ancestor, Zongfu—none of them have posed such a threat to me," Di Yan observed. "You're well-hidden, but as long as you care about resources, acting repeatedly will ultimately expose you."

Di Yan continued to watch the battle.

"This Luo He has high potential; if left uncontrolled, he might become another Zongfu!" Di Yan watched, "It's a pity, Emperor Chu is protecting him, and it seems Di Fu also highly regards Luo He."

Di Fu had even assigned Luo Feng to garrison the Heavenly Pillar Realm, clearly indicating his stance.

"As a member of the Imperial Clan, yet favoring independent cultivators." Di Yan bore hostility toward all independent cultivators, but alas, even if he were in the position of the ancestors of two

countries, favoring independent cultivators, he couldn't change it.

…

One by one, powerhouses on the Land of Origin, including those on good terms with Luo Feng like the Wind City Empress, Emperor Gui Xu, Wuxin Godly King, and Yu Shui Country Master, were watching the battle, as were Di Chuying and Emperor Chu Yu, who were using the recorded images from Flame Wind Pavilion to watch this confrontation.

"I wonder how much strength my disciple will reveal this time," said Mountain Sitting Guest in Thunder Ancient Country, also watching the battle through images recorded by Thunderclap Commerce.

******

At this moment, in the high-altitude area around the capital city of Shi Kingdom, invisible fluctuations were already clashing.

The Power of the World suppressed the surroundings, and forces of destruction, icy chills, and surging waters all resisted—the three Godly Kings in the Second Realm and Cold Forest Country Lord and Dark Sky Venerable were all ready to engage.

It wasn't possible that a few words from Luo Feng would make them slink away!

"Luo He, it's better for all of us if we divide Shi Kingdom together!" Silver Moon Godly King continued to speak.

"Ten breaths are up!" All five silver-clothed Luo Fengs extended their hands, and a Blade Light appeared in each palm.

This blade light,

At first glance, it was pitch black with edges that shimmered in azure blue.

Chaos Hole Undying Light! It was nurtured within Luo He's inner world; the stronger the inner world, the more blade light it could accumulate, and the "Chaos Hole Undying Light" could be refined to

higher levels.

After reaching the Twenty-four Phase Form World Life Form, the inner worlds of the five avatars had become much stronger. Although they weren't as potent as the True Body, they all possessed some traits of an Ultimate Realm Life Form.

With such inner worlds, the might of the "Chaos Hole Undying Light" could be well imagined.

The Silver Moon Godly King, along with the three others, Cold Forest Country Lord, and Dark Sky Venerable, felt their hearts pound instinctively at the sight of the five pitch-black blade lights in the palms of Luo He's five avatars.

"Go!" Five Silver-clothed Luo Hes released the blade lights simultaneously.

Shooo shooo shooo shooo shooo!

The moment the five pitch-black blade lights were released, they immediately reached the Five Second Realm Godly Kings.

Too fast, impossible to dodge!

"Puh!"

In a split second, the Cold Forest Country Lord was bisected from his waist, a look of terror in his eyes! The blade light had swelled enormously, and with the first strike, it immediately obliterated a significant portion of the Cold Forest Country Lord's Divine Power Reserve. The blade light flashed again, continuing to cut through.

"If it strikes two more times, won't I be utterly dead?" Terrified, the Cold Forest Country Lord immediately abandoned his True Body. His resurrection carrier, far within the borders of Tianmu Kingdom, had already awakened.

Chaos Hole Undying Light!

Its pursuit was to cut through all things. While it pursued the ultimate sharpness, it was somewhat inferior in terms of erosion and

obliteration. Usually, it relied on the blade light slicing multiple times, eroding repeatedly, to completely obliterate a body.

This was Luo He's kindness!

Chaos Hole Undying Light, cutting over and over again, giving the enemy enough time to resurrect through their 'resurrection carrier.'

If it were a technique like "Great Extinction Style," with its overwhelming destructive erosion, a weaker Second Realm Godly King might be obliterated in one move, without even a chance for rebirth.

After all, it was just a struggle for territories; there was no need to be too harsh! Moreover... Luo He hadn't planned on revealing the Great Extinction Style yet. With his formidable stature, ordinary techniques were sufficient.

Like Chaos Hole Undying Light, it was also an integration technique of the five major branches, strong enough.

"Puh."

The Sea Demon Godly King, whose body was comprised of endless water flows, was sliced by a huge blade light, and a portion of his water flow divine power was instantly annihilated. This frightened the Sea Demon Godly King.

"Just one hit, and two-tenths of the divine power in this avatar has been destroyed?" The Sea Demon Godly King was shocked, although it was just one of his ordinary avatars, Luo He had also merely sent an avatar.

Both were Second Realm Godly Kings, both using avatars, yet the disparity was so vast?

"Puh puh puh." This swath of blade light, condensed from endless blade lights, inherently had a terrifying energy reserve and self-recovery ability. It moved extremely quickly, continuously slaying.

"How terrifying is this blade light?" In the blink of an eye, this body of the Sea Demon Godly King was completely obliterated.

"Silver Moon, Luo He is too strong. Let's withdraw." The true body of Sea Demon Godly King, far away, sent a causation transmission.

"Puh."

The body of the Tian Yi Godly King flickered ethereally, and in the moment he was hit, he escaped trillions of kilometers away.

But the pursuing blade light flashed and had already caught up, sweeping across his ethereal body again.

"Huh huh huh." The ethereal body of Tian Yi Godly King flickered repeatedly, eerily elusive. But the swath of blade light completely locked on him, persistently pursuing and attacking.

"Silver Moon, let's withdraw. This Luo He is too frightening," Tian Yi Godly King transmitted before saying, "I'm running first!"

Huh.

Subsequently, the avatar of Tian Yi Godly King, having already lost over half of its Divine Power Reserve, vanished in a flash, completely leaving the vast surrounding territory. Luo He's Chaos Hole Undying Light could no longer find the target.

Tian Yi Godly King traversed the Origin Dao of the Infinite; if truly fleeing long distances, Chaos Hole Undying Light couldn't lock on.

Within the range covered by the Power of Luo He's World, that was the actionable range for the Chaos Hole Undying Light.

"Brother Sea Demon's avatar is destroyed, Tian Yi's avatar escaped." Silver Moon Godly King was in his True Body, his massive true body contending against the terrifying blade light before him.

This swath of blade light cut everything.

Again and again, it left massive wounds on Silver Moon's body, eroding and damaging the body of the Silver Moon Godly King. But the wounds on Silver Moon Godly King also healed rapidly.

"This blade light..."

Dark Sky Venerable stood there, the blade light striking his body's black scale armor, merely causing one or two black scales to shatter, but they healed in an instant. Dark clouds rose around the Dark Sky Venerable, attempting to entangle the blade light.

But the blade light, much faster than the movement of the godly kings, rapidly and unpredictably sliced through the body of the Dark Sky Venerable, each time a few scales shattering then rapidly healing.

"Now, only you two are left." Five Silver-clothed Luo Hes looked at Dark Sky Venerable and Silver Moon Godly King.

Luo He also sensed the difference in strength.

Dark Sky Venerable was indeed the most terrifying existence in the Destruction Army! His own "Chaos Hole Undying Light" was merely tickling him.

Silver Moon Godly King's strength was mediocre, unable to withstand his Chaos Hole Undying Light, but his body's life force was exceedingly tenacious.

"Go." Luo He waved his hand.

Five pitch-black blade lights simultaneously assaulted Silver Moon Godly King.

"Five attacking me?" Silver Moon Godly King's expression changed. He couldn't even block one swift, elusive blade light, only able to withstand it forcefully. Five blade lights ganging up?

"This Luo He is not easy to mess with." Silver Moon Godly King clenched his teeth, instantly turning into a streak of light diving into the Void, even though he was instantly hit by dozens of strikes from the five blade lights' collaborative attack, scattering hair and blood into the sky. Yet, Silver Moon Wolf King still forcefully escaped.

He didn't want the territory of the Eater King anymore!

With Luo He Godly King as a neighbor, he couldn't defend his territory.

"Dark Sky Venerable, only you are left now." The five Silver-clothed Luo Hes, watching the Silver Moon Godly King, smiled faintly. All five blade lights returned, being absorbed back into their inner worlds.

Chapter 4 The Terrifyingly Talented Luo He God King

Huyang City, Morosa also looked toward the direction of the Eater King's Capital from afar.

"Something's amiss; the life of the Dark Sky Venerable... doesn't quite align with the direction of nurturing an inner world!"

As a God King Second Realm Beast, Morosa had a certain perception of the abilities possessed by the Pinnacle Sector Beast and could even nurture an army right now. However, he refrained from doing so only to conceal his identity.

Therefore, as he observed the figure of the Dark Sky Venerable, Morosa sensed something was wrong and immediately used telepathy to contact Luo Feng, "Master! A Pinnacle Sector Beast can nurture a powerful Destruction Army, which should be able to produce warriors stronger than itself."

"Sector Beasts are very balanced in all aspects."

Find exclusive stories on empire

"Destruction Army leans more towards combat," Morosa transmitted telepathically. "An army nurtured by a Pinnacle Sector Beast must first have a commander, who could be called the 'Destruction Emperor,' governed by eighteen generals and thirty-six leaders."

"The Destruction Emperor is the most perfect Ultimate Realm warrior! Inferior to Sector Beasts in terms of survival but stronger in combat."

"I feel that the life of the Dark Sky Venerable is incomplete! The fusion of six Venerables should be the Destruction Emperor," Morosa

transmitted. "As a part of the Destruction Emperor, the life form should be immensely strong, master you must be careful."

...

Luo Feng heard Morosa's telepathic message.

Good heavens.

The Sector Beast of Tianmu Kingdom was too low-profile, splitting the most terrifying leader of the Destruction Army into six Venerables.

"Luo He." The Dark Sky Venerable looked at Luo Feng and smiled, "Your talent is indeed remarkable, but a mere avatar of yours is no threat to me. Send up all five of your avatars!"

The previous four God Kings of the Second Realm, the Dark Sky Venerable had not considered a threat! Even the Silver Moon God King whose strength was on par with the Emperor of Tian Kun, the Dark Sky Venerable ignored.

"All five together?" Five silver-clothed Luo Fengs looked at him, "No need!"

One silver-clothed Luo Feng stood there, his silver robe rapidly spreading to transform into an endless silver river! This vast silver river swept across trillions of kilometers, enveloping heaven and earth, and trapped the Dark Sky Venerable.

"Annihilate!" The silver-clothed Luo Feng stood amidst the vast river; the river trapped and corroded the Dark Sky Venerable.

This corrosive power was clearly stronger than the previous Chaotic Hole Undying Light, causing the scale armor on the body of the Dark Sky Venerable to shatter and reveal the green flesh beneath! The flesh was being eroded.

"This corrosive power?" The Dark Sky Venerable was a bit surprised, "It has the essence of my path of destruction, possessing extensive destructiveness, and the matter forming this river is terrifying; each portion of force is filled with endless vitality, constantly corroding

and wearing away my physical body."

The killing techniques Luo Feng employed at this phase included the Star Tower, Will Beyond God King Level, Twenty-four Phase Form World Life, and Great Extinction Style.

The previous Chaotic Hole Undying Light belonged to a powerful move of the Second Realm of God King.

Thus, employing the corrosive technique with his physical body now truly displayed the terrifying aspect of his physical body!

"What? It can actually cause the Dark Sky Venerable light injuries?"

"This Luo He's river domain is so terrifyingly corrosive?"

Observers from all around the Land of Origin were shocked.

"This Dark Sky Venerable's technique realm is slightly inferior to mine. But its physical body is still superior to mine," Emperor Gui Xu watched the scene, "Luo He's brotherly domain's erosion caused the Dark Sky Venerable light injuries; if I were in his place, my injuries might even be more severe."

"What a terrifying domain." Wuxin God King also secretly marveled, "Even someone with my movement technique prowess can only flee faced with such a vast domain."

No matter how powerful one's movement or escape skills are, the domain is a large-spanning cover! Anyone daring to fight Luo Feng at close range is bound to be eroded by the domain.

...

This domain's prowess made everyone acknowledge Luo Feng's strength.

"Boom." The Dark Sky Venerable moved; despite the hindrance of the endless river, his speed remained extraordinarily fast, breaking through all obstructions of the river, heading straight for that silver-clothed Luo Feng avatar.

"Destroy!"

As the Dark Sky Venerable charged forward, he also unleashed a punch.

This punch affected the operational rules of heaven and earth, locking onto Luo Feng's avatar completely, unavoidable, with an endless horrifying force bearing down! Yet Luo Feng responded with a palm strike like a blade, slashing forward.

This strike was like a great sun appearing between heaven and earth! This great sun collided directly with the punch.

"Blast~~~" The terrifying force from the collision swept across all directions and even impacted towards the nearby Eater King's Capital! Countless cultivators in the Eater King's Capital were utterly terrified, feeling as though death was descending.

Whooo~~~

The Galaxy shrouded all around, completely restraining the collateral force.

The Dark Sky Venerable still stood in his original place after the punch, only a few scales fractured on his fist.

But Luo Feng was sent flying backward before he could stabilize, his right hand dripping with blood.

"My physical body is slightly inferior to his, and so is the realm of techniques," Luo Feng realized the gap between them upon clashing; this avatar was just one percent of the World-lifebody's True Body's energy reserve, still slightly inferior when compared to the Dark Sky Venerable.

"Boom!"

In the vast silver river, the Dark Sky Venerable charged and rushed towards Luo Feng relentlessly, as Luo Feng used him as a whetstone, repeatedly testing his own techniques.

Luo Feng studied the deep secret patterns of the Star Tower, Life,

Destruction, Integration of Life and Death... He gained insights! Although not as perfect as the 'Great Extinction Style,' it was still quite formidable.

Now he tested it in actual combat!

The Dark Sky Venerable, deemed the darling of the path of destruction origin, continuously pressed Luo Feng hard with various techniques.

The two fought for a moment, exchanging hundreds of moves!

"Even a mere avatar of Luo He, his physical body is only slightly weaker than mine," Dark Sky Venerable was secretly alarmed, "Moreover, his vitality is even more terrifying than mine; even after so much fighting, his Divine Power Reserve hasn't diminished at all."

Neither's energy reserves had been spent.

This was the result of a terrifyingly powerful physical body.

"I can't always be helping the Cold Forest Country Lord guard his territory, this Shi Kingdom will ultimately fall to Luo He," Dark Sky Venerable realized this fact.

"However, I can't let my Destruction Army lose its prestige!"

Dark Sky Venerable's eyes turned cold, and a long stick appeared in his hand—it was a God-King Ultimate Realm Weapon!

For Tianmu Kingdom, it was difficult to procure a weapon beyond the God-King level. However, weapons and secret treasures of the God-King Ultimate Realm level were still accessible. Each of the Six Great Venerables possessed one such suitable weapon of the ultimate realm.

"Rip!"

As soon as the stick in Dark Sky Venerable's hand swept out, it instantly tore open the heavens and the earth, creating a small, finger-wide fissure in the membrane wall of the Source World.

The fissure extended all the way to Luo Feng's avatar.

"Puff!" Luo Feng's physical body was torn open with a huge wound.

"Ultimate Realm technique." Luo Feng realized in the moment he was hit that Dark Sky Venerable's skill with his own techniques was slightly inferior, but with the aid of a God-King Ultimate Realm weapon, he unleashed an even more horrifying power.

"His Godly body takes this hit, and the energy expenditure seems negligible?" Dark Sky Venerable was startled.

This scene also alarmed many strong beings of the Land of Origin.

"Luo He, already powerful at the First Realm of Godly King in terms of his physical body, has now reached the Second Realm... His physical body has become even more formidable!" Emperor Di Yan was secretly alarmed, "In the Land of Origin, there are few who can kill Luo He now."

"Emperor Qing, Emperor Ming might be able to completely eliminate Luo He."

"But I am no longer capable."

Emperor Di Yan disliked this feeling, but the reality was right in front of him: even a single avatar of Luo He was tremendously difficult to deal with! Completely destroying his many hidden avatars seemed nearly impossible.

"Good!" Emperor Chu, however, was quite delighted.

"My disciple has exceptional talent; what he needs now is time! Given enough time to grow, I believe he might face the Emperors directly in the future," Emperor Chu thought.

His current disciple, besides being tough and resilient, was still naïve in his techniques! He hadn't grasped a single Ultimate Realm secret technique nor possessed any powerful secret treasures.

Yet, solely with such a formidable physical body, Emperors and Monarchs too must now take Luo He seriously.

...

"Dark Sky Venerable, I too have a weapon; please give this a try." Luo Feng extended his hand, and the Bloodshadow Knife appeared in it.

The Bloodshadow Knife, as a God-King Ultimate Realm Blade Embryo with Secret Patterns needing Luo Feng's own inscription, was originally intended for Luo Feng to imprint primarily with patterns of destruction, since the path of Life and Death wasn't systematic yet. The path of destruction had guidance from a Special Grade Inheritance.

However, after observing the deeper secret patterns within the Star Tower, Luo Feng changed his mind.

The secret patterns inside the Star Tower were systematic and could perfectly complement each other.

Luo Feng contemplated this.

He began integrating the comprehensible secret patterns of life and destruction into the Bloodshadow Knife! The Bloodshadow Knife could be said to be a 'super-simplified version' of the Star Tower, primarily based on patterns of life and destruction, complementing each other.

"Buzz." Luo Feng held the Bloodshadow Knife, its blade light terrifyingly formidable.

"Slash!"

The secret patterns in the blade, inscribed by himself, were naturally easy to invoke, allowing him to perfectly wield the fearsome might of the Bloodshadow Knife.

The blade reached Dark Sky Venerable in an instant, who disdainfully didn't dodge and instead countered with a swing of his stick!

The blade edge and the long stick collided!

Boom!!!

Dark Sky Venerable, astonished, felt the heaviness of the blow, even surpassing his stick technique.

His stick technique contained many characteristics of the path of destruction, but Luo Feng's blade... its only character was 'heaviness'! Extremely heavy! Dark Sky Venerable forcefully endured it with his strong body.

Neither moved in midair.

This strike, though, was equal in power.

"God-King Ultimate Realm weapon, and you can wield it?" Dark Sky Venerable looked at Luo Feng, "Impressive, impressive."

Harnessing a God-King Ultimate Realm weapon to perform its ultimate techniques was not easy, as it required understanding the mysteries of the weapon's secret treasures.

"My blade technique relies on heaviness to win, yet it couldn't make you, Dark Sky Venerable, step back; I am still considerably weaker." Luo Feng observed him.

"You've won."

Dark Sky Venerable coldly glanced at Luo Feng, "And this is just one of your avatars."

Aware that he stood no chance against even an avatar, Dark Sky Venerable knew he had lost! Instantly, he stepped forward and traversed the Void, returning to Tianmu Kingdom!

At this moment, the various strong beings across the Land of Origin who witnessed this battle finally realized just how terrifying 'Luo He God King' really was! Even more daunting than Emperor Gui Xu, Wuxin God King.

Perhaps only under the Wind City Empress, Mother River Master, and possibly comparable to Pu Xin, Time-Space Lonely Boat's Boat Master, Yu Fu God King.

Chapter 5 Emperor Chu Yu and Moyu Qingyan

As the Dark Sky Venerable left, only Luo Feng's five avatars remained in the skies above the Eater King's Capital.

"No one is coming to contend anymore." Luo Feng's Power of the World enveloped the entire territory of the Shi Kingdom, and he detected no other powerful beings infiltrating it.

"The power I displayed this time was just right, not posing a threat as overwhelming as the Earth God King or the Mother River Master, yet the emperors and monarchs would need to weigh their options carefully if they want to confront me," Luo Feng thought.

If Luo Feng had been a God King Ultimate Realm Will, controlling the 'Twenty-four Forms' with his five avatars to burst forth such power would indeed have been his limit, and he certainly couldn't compete with emperors and monarchs.

"It's time to claim the entire territory of the Shi Kingdom." Luo Feng also knew that taking over and managing such a vast territory was no easy task. Fortunately, over the long years, the Blade River Sect had nurtured a multitude of disciples.

Now, it was time for these disciples to take charge of the expansive territories.

Whoosh!

Luo Feng's five avatars also vanished.

...

Chu Capital.

Marquis Chu Yu hosted a lavish banquet, with many marquises, guest elders, and Godly King disciples from Emperor Chu's Lineage in attendance.

"Brother Luo He is my life-and-death brother," Marquis Chu Yu said from the head of the table, raising his wine cup, "We both started from humble beginnings, back in Huyang City, when I was still an eternal true god. He too was an eternal true god! Later, we both came to Chu Capital, and the first guest elder I had was Brother Luo He..."

Marquis Chu Yu boasted.

The surrounding marquises, guest elders, and Godly King disciples lavished their praises as well.

"This is destiny!"

"Luo He God King truly is remarkable. Initially, he was the unparalleled transcendent of the Primal Chaos Realm, then he became the invincible First Realm of Godly King, and now even just one of his avatars is enough to rival one of the six leaders of the Destruction Army, the Dark Sky Venerable..."

"Such natural talent is truly enviable."

These beings from the Primal Chaos Realm, whether they were marquises from the Imperial Clan or guest elders, all envied him immensely.

Perhaps some powerful God Kings from the Imperial Clan could still maintain their pride before Luo Feng! But these Imperial Clan marquises had no pride left, only looking up to him in absolute respect! After all, 'Luo He God King' was only a step away from the emperors and monarchs.

Of course, this step was as formidable as a chasm in the heavens!

"Brother Luo He is Brother Luo He, and I am me," sighed Marquis Chu Yu, "I can't even grasp the branches of the Great Dao, filled with endless confusion."

"Brother Chu Yu's time in cultivation is still short, we believe that you

will definitely become a Godly King in the future," the guests flattered.

Now, amongst the many marquises of the thirteen lines of the Imperial Clan, Marquis Chu Yu had a far-reaching reputation! After all, he had a good brother 'Luo He God King,' so even ordinary God Kings from the Imperial Clan dared not treat him lightly.

The powerful God Kings of the Imperial Clan had pride, but ordinary God Kings who had been trapped in the First Realm of Godly King for a long time were not valued within the clan, receiving fewer resources! These ordinary God Kings also thought about making connections with Luo He!

...

"God King, Emperor Chu Yu is currently entertaining guests. This time, one of Luo He's avatars proved capable of rivaling one of the six leaders of the Destruction Army, the 'Dark Sky Venerable,' and it has really brought Emperor Chu Yu quite a few benefits," a tall and thin elder spoke, "Speaking of which, you also have connections with Luo He. You helped to secure a guest elder position for Luo He back then."

God King Chu Ying smiled.

At that time, giving Luo He a guest elder position was considered by Marquis Chu Ying to be the most 'astute' decision.

Luo Feng thereby owed God King Chu Ying a great favor.

The stronger Luo Feng's power grew, the more valuable this favor became!

"With Brother Luo He's rate of growth, he may reach even greater heights in the future," God King Chu Ying said, knowing his own limits. He had spent such a long time becoming a God King, and he knew the journey ahead would only get harder.

Thus, he needed support!

The rules within the Imperial Clan were strict, with each God King

having a corresponding resource quota. As for the thirteen emperors, apart from Emperor Qing, the other emperors all owed the Imperial Clan an immense debt of wealth. They simply couldn't help God King Chu Ying much.

"This favor should be kept for as long as possible, the longer the better," God King Chu Ying also had patience, naturally using the resources of the Imperial Clan to improve himself as much as possible.

When there's no further progress to be made, completely stuck at a bottleneck, then seek external assistance.

******

In Liuyu City, within the King's Palace.

Liuyu God King, one of the five God Kings of the Shi Kingdom who didn't flee, was feeling uneasy as she waited.

"Hm?"

Liuyu God King suddenly saw an invisible force converging, forming the figure of Luo Feng, who was calmly looking at her.

Now, with the entire territory of the Shi Kingdom enveloped by the Power of the World, Luo Feng naturally condensed an avatar in a thought.

"Liuyu pays respects to Luo He God King," Liuyu God King said with the utmost respect as she bowed.

"Kufeng God King has moved his kin and fled away. Yet you stayed here and didn't leave," Luo Feng looked at her.

Liuyu God King said helplessly, "My kin have been thriving for countless years, rooted deeply in this land, and moving them is too difficult. That was why we joined the Shi Kingdom in the first place, and now I hope that Luo He God King will take us in. I am willing to serve Luo He God King."

Luo Feng understood well.

Liuyu God King's kin, with their long and storied history, were comparable to the 'Jin State' of his teacher, the Mountain Sitting Guest, with a vast kin spread across numerous large cities and even many wilderness tribes.

"If one's heart is hard enough," she thought, "one could simply migrate the elite of the tribe away."

But the Liuyu God King cared deeply about the entire tribe.

Whether it was the original decision to join the Eater King's Capital or now to serve Luo Feng, it was all for the sake of the tribe.

"Alright, but your fiefdom only consists of five Primal Chaos Prefectures," Luo Feng looked at her.

With numerous avatars and the Power of the World that could envelop the entire territory in a thought, whether he had a Godly King under his command was not important to Luo Feng.

The Liuyu God King was slightly startled, and respectfully replied, "Yes, I am willing to reduce my fiefdom to five Primal Chaos Prefectures, but I hope that countless creatures within the original 'Liuyu Country' can be spared from large-scale captures."

"I'm not the Emperor of Tian Kun who needs to consume countless creatures," Luo Feng said as he looked at her, "In all the territories under my command, large-scale captures of countless creatures are prohibited."

Cultivators' normal battles and slaughters, even clan annihilations among some wilderness tribes, Luo Feng would not mind.

But systematic capturing of countless creatures as food like the Emperor of Tian Kun did was strictly forbidden by Luo Feng.

"The Luo He God King is merciful," the Liuyu God King rejoiced.

"You will work with Yuan, Luo Sa, and Xin Yu to take charge of receiving the entire Eater King's Capital territory," Luo Feng waved his hand, and twenty names appeared in front of him, "These twenty Primal Chaos Realm cultivators, if they are willing, can continue to

govern their original fiefdoms. All other Primal Chaos Realm cultivators... must be expelled."

Luo Feng had reviewed the Primal Chaos Realm cultivators from the Eater King's Capital and deemed that only twenty were worth recruiting.

As for the others who had long followed the three kings of the Eater King's Capital, their styles were similar. Luo Feng knew they were just following orders, but still did not bother to take them in.

"Yes," the Liuyu God King respectfully took the order.

...

Receiving the entire Eater King's Capital territory involved many aspects.

The handover of various cities, various assets, some places that nurtured heaven and earth's treasures, numerous mines in the wilderness, some artifact refining, alchemy, and other industry chains... The handover was complicated.

The entire reception task was primarily handled by Yuan and Morosa, with assistance from the second disciple Xin Yu and the Liuyu God King! The Blade River Sect's many disciples were responsible for specific duties! At the same time, Luo Feng's Power of the World enveloped the entire territory, aiding in the completion of the reception.

Because the Power of the World enwrapped everything, none of the actions of all the powers, large or small, within the territory could escape Luo Feng's notice.

At first, there were some greedy individuals who wanted to take a great amount of treasures and resources away, but after Luo Feng severely punished them, destroying three Primal Chaos Realm cultivators, everyone promptly became much more docile.

Of course, Luo Feng only destroyed the Primal Chaos Realm true bodies and took all their treasures, expelling them from the territory without completely annihilating them. However, this punishment still

frightened all the various powers within the territory and also made the subsequent reception go much smoother.

Enjoy new chapters from empire

"Master, the reception is essentially completed, but there have been quite a few losses during the handover process," Morosa respectfully reported.

"Losses?" Luo Feng looked at him.

"Those Primal Chaos Realm cultivators were expelled, and they took their families and subordinates with them," Morosa reported, "Their families were previously in charge of many industries, and suddenly without so many leaders, a lot of businesses could no longer operate. These losses were unavoidable."

Luo Feng nodded.

Many of the elites from previous cities were direct subordinates or even family members of the Primal Chaos Realm cultivators. Their expulsion indeed had a significant impact.

"The impact is temporary," Luo Feng said. "After the reception tasks are handled properly, discuss with Yuan and prepare for the next large-scale recruitment of disciples by Blade River Sect! This time, the scale should be at least ten times that of the past."

"Such a large scale?" Morosa's eyes lit up.

"With countless citizens across the 135 Primal Chaos Prefectures of the Eater King's Capital territory, who have suffered for long years, this large-scale recruitment of disciples can be considered a great opportunity for cultivators," Luo Feng explained.

Morosa nodded.

As master and servant were talking, they suddenly turned their heads toward the direction of the Blade River Sect's base.

"Has Qingyan broken through?" Morosa showed a look of surprise.

"He actually broke through, faster than I anticipated," Luo Feng also smiled.

...

In the Quiet Room of Moyu Qingyan's cave mansion within Blade River Sect,

Moyu Qingyan had always longed for a breakthrough! He had followed Luo Feng from the very beginning in the Land of Origin, receiving careful guidance from Morosa, and later, advice from Yuan! As Luo Feng's status rose higher and higher, as his only Direct Disciple, the resources he received were the best.

Even Morosa secretly shared some resources that he managed to obtain with Moyu Qingyan.

"Junior brother Xin Yu has broken through and become a Primal Chaos Realm cultivator."

"Master has also taken in a group of Registered Disciples, many of whose talents are above mine."

As the eldest senior disciple of Blade River Sect!

The pressure on Moyu Qingyan was naturally enormous.

The only thing he could do was to be even more diligent!

Consulting with Yuan, consulting with second master Luo Sa, and even thickening his skin to consult with master Luo He! Master rarely gave guidance, but every time he did, Moyu Qingyan would study every word said by the master, ponder it a hundred, a thousand times over.

"Me?" Moyu Qingyan felt the transformation of his bloodline within him, though he did not yet fully understand, he could already control the Primal Chaos Laws.

"I've broken through; my bloodline has transformed," Moyu Qingyan's eyes brimmed with tears of excitement.

Finally, he had broken through.

As the second one under his master's guidance to become Primal Chaos Realm! Although he was only a Primal Chaos Realm cultivator through the bloodline path!

Chapter 244 6 episodes 6 chapters Morosa's Food

After the Bloodline Transformation of Moyu Qingyan, the godly body also needed transformation and growth.

During his seclusion, the Blade River Sect began the largest scale recruitment of disciples since its establishment. The "Initial Disciple Selection" took place simultaneously in every major city of the 155 Primal Chaos Prefectures governed by the Blade River Sect.

As long as one passed the initial selection, they would become a common disciple of the Blade River Sect.

Afterwards, these disciples would be sent to Huyang City together, where a more stringent selection at the sect headquarters would pick out the more elite "Core Disciples". Only the Core Disciples were qualified to cultivate at the headquarters in Huyang City. The vast majority of common disciples would cultivate at the branch locations.

Above the Core Disciples, a very few dazzling prodigies would be selected, with the hope of becoming disciples under the Sect Master "Luo He God King" and becoming registered disciples of Luo He God King.

As for being a Direct Disciple of Luo He God King?

It would depend on fate!

Since its establishment, Luo He God King had two Direct Disciples: one was the elder disciple "Moyu Qingyan," who had followed the God King since the eternal true god stage, and the other was the younger disciple "Xin Yu," who was chosen when the Blade River Sect was first established.

...

Blade River Sect, Main Hall of the Sect Headquarters.

Sect Master Luo Feng sat high in the main hall, flanked by Yuan, Morosa, Xin Yu, and Liuyu God King. Liuyu God King was now a Guest Elder of the Blade River Sect.

Inside the hall, there were thirty-two Registered Disciples. These Registered Disciples should be the high-ranking members of the entire sect! Each Registered Disciple had significant authority and was responsible for many affairs of the sect.

"Qingyan." Luo Feng sat high in the hall, smiling at his eldest disciple.

Moyu Qingyan was very excited.

The Master was so powerful, and the disciple felt immense pressure.

Especially with a group of extremely talented Registered Disciples, each aiming to become the next "second younger brother Xin Yu" and reach the Primal Chaos Realm. One could imagine the pressure Moyu Qingyan faced as the eldest brother in the sect.

"From today onwards, you are the fourth elder of our Blade River Sect. I grant you a set of Secret Treasures, ten billion Cosmic Sand, and ten treasures to aid in your cultivation." Luo Feng said with a smile, waving his hand and bestowing a whole set of supreme grade Primal Chaos Realm Weapons Secret Treasures, a green Jade Vial, and a black Jade Vial.

The treasures given to the eldest and the second disciples were of equal value but different types.

The items granted to the second disciple Xin Yu were mainly to aid in cultivation, as Xin Yu had great potential and was expected to become a Godly King.

The items given to the eldest disciple Moyu Qingyan were focused on enhancing strength and protection since, as a pathway of bloodline reaching the Primal Chaos Realm, Luo Feng no longer expected him to become a Godly King.

"Thank you, Master." Moyu Qingyan respectfully received it.

"The Master is still stingy. The items for Qingyan and for Xin Yu, they are of equal value." Morosa sat aside, thinking to himself, "The treasures I gave to Qingyan are much more than what the Master provided."

Nowadays, the 155 territories governed by the Blade River Sect were under the core charge of Morosa and Yuan, and they naturally divided many resources and benefits among themselves, receiving resources comparable to the previous God Kings of the Shi Kingdom.

Luo Feng treated all his disciples equally.

Morosa, however, was completely biased towards Moyu Qingyan.

As the celebration dispersed—

"Congratulations, elder brother."

"Big brother."

The Registered Disciples all came to congratulate Moyu Qingyan, knowing well that the elder brother was viewed differently by the higher-ups of the sect, as he had followed the Master from much earlier.

...

After the celebration dispersed, Morosa also sought out Luo Feng.

"Master, there's no more food." Morosa looked at Luo Feng, "When can we get some formidable food? I also wish to break through soon."

"Formidable food, that's not easy to find," Luo Feng laughed, "I'm working on it."

Morosa obediently nodded.

He also yearned to advance further and fully reach the Ultimate Realm! By then, he could act covertly. As for now? According to Luo Feng's instructions, using the Sector Beast power in the outside world

was absolutely forbidden before reaching the Ultimate Realm.

"You are still too weak now. Once exposed, it would bring big trouble," Luo Feng said, "After your breakthrough, we can do many things."

Owning a complete Great Dao of Ultimate Realm, his methods would be much more mysterious than those of Emperors and Monarchs.

For example, in terms of "Isolating cause and effect," perfect completion of the Great Dao could perfectly isolate causality! By then, when he acted, even the investigations of the two Ancient Countries would become a hundred, a thousand times more difficult.

Hiding, escaping, curse killing, cooperating against enemies... Morosa could help him in all these aspects.

"I have been enduring ever since I came to the Land of Origin," Morosa said.

"Ha ha..." Luo Feng laughed.

******

After Luo Feng occupied the territory of the Shi Kingdom, the first gathering in the Reincarnation Tower took place.

"Ha ha, Luo He's talent is truly extraordinary! Now, in our Reincarnation Tower, Luo He's strength is second only to Wind City and the Earth God King," the Great Freedom Sovereign laughed.

The Wind City Empress sat there, smiling without speaking. When Luo Feng was in the Primal Chaos Realm, she had actively invited him, and time had proven her insight!

"Yes, without realizing it, he has become stronger than me," Emperor Gui Xu sighed. "This is the gap in talent."

"I just have more avatars," Luo Feng added.

"Clone Technique, it's a formidable approach," Wuxin God King remarked from the side. "Gui Xu and I, if we also had several

powerful avatars, each capable of maintaining the strength of our original selves! The deterrence would naturally be different; the two Ancient Countries would probably not dare push us too far."

"Yes, at the level of Luo He, even if he is more aggressive and domineering, the two Ancient Countries wouldn't easily take action," Black Fire Demon Lord also said.

Among the members of the Reincarnation Tower, apart from 'Cloud Sky God King' who was still in the First Realm of Godly King,

the others—Great Freedom Sovereign, Black Fire Demon Lord, King Tian Du, Emperor Gui Xu, and Wuxin God King—all of them were at the Peak of the Second Realm of Godly King! But none of them had the ability to directly oppose an Emperor or Monarch.

Like the Boat Master of the Time-Space Lonely Boat, Pu Xin, and the publicly recognized Luo He God King, their bursting strength was also at the Peak of the Second Level of God King Realm. But they had the strength to confront an Emperor!

That Boat Master, the highest achiever of the 'Time Path' in Land of Origin, stood there, letting Emperors and Monarchs attack him. Even if his current body was annihilated, his future body or past body could repair his 'current body'. The Boat Master had enmity with the Lord of Ten Thousand Realms, who controlled the complete Great Dao, and yet he was untouchable.

Pu Xin was even more mysterious; each time he appeared, it was through a spiritual body! Only soul-based or spiritual will-based techniques could injure him, neither Emperors nor Monarchs could do anything against him.

Luo Feng, however, had multiple avatars, and each avatar was extremely tough! His physical body felt stronger than many 'Primordial Bloodline Creatures of the Second Realm of Godly King,' almost comparable to one Lord from the Destruction Army! One avatar alone gave Emperors and Monarchs a headache, let alone the uncertain number of Luo Feng's avatars!

Boat Master, Pu Xin, Luo He, their strong survival abilities indeed

made the other Peaks of the Second Realm of Godly King envious.

"One avatar of Luo He is comparable to one Lord of the Destruction Army, if seven or eight avatars joined forces, wouldn't that be comparable to the entire Destruction Army?" exclaimed the Great Freedom Sovereign.

"This is the power of cultivating multiple paths," the Earth God King stated, "Luo He, cultivating the paths of life, matter, and destruction, each to the level of the Second Realm of Godly King. Supporting each other, his means are naturally powerful; he is the only one in the entire Land of Origin to reach the Second Realm in three paths."

"We who cultivate just one path are indeed far behind," Black Fire Demon Lord lamented.

"One path, if you reach the Ultimate Realm, you would also be formidable," Wuxin God King replied with a smile.

Envy was of no use.

Godly Kings generally focus on one path; cultivating multiple paths is even harder.

There are only a few in Land Origin who can reach the Godly King level in two paths!

Three paths, all at the Second Realm of Godly King? Currently, there is none.

Indeed, Luo Feng cultivates three paths: life, destruction, and life and death! However, he has yet to reach the Second Realm in the life and death path.

During the gathering, everyone chatted casually.

Cloud Sky God King was the weakest present. She also longed for a breakthrough, with the uniqueness of her Primordial Bloodline, if she could reach the Second Realm of Godly King... her deterrent power would immediately skyrocket to a terrifying level.

"When will I reach the Second Realm of Godly King? In the

Reincarnation Tower, the other eight members are all at the Second Realm of Godly King," Cloud Sky God King thought.

"Brother Black Fire, the complete corpse of a Second Realm of Godly King Primordial Bloodline Creature, can you get one?" Luo Feng inquired from Black Fire Demon Lord.

"A complete corpse?" Black Fire Demon Lord looked at Luo Feng. "That's tough! Even Thunder Ancient Country generally only sells a refined portion of the Primordial Bloodline. At most, they sell some incomplete corpses."

"It's only occasionally that they refine a portion of the Primordial Bloodline; the incomplete corpses available for sale are very few. We must wait for the right opportunity," Black Fire Demon Lord explained. "As for a complete corpse? Haven't heard about anyone selling that."

Luo Feng nodded.

Complete corpses have too many uses," Black Fire Demon Lord remarked. "For instance, crafting potent puppets, feeding Sector Beasts, or using them for Soul Transfer... too big a threat to the two Ancient Countries. If anyone trades with them, the two Ancient Countries would definitely investigate, checking the reasons for the purchase."

Luo Feng understood.

Incomplete corpses were the remnants of the refined bloodline. We need to wait for the opportunity to gather enough to transform Morosa to the Ultimate Realm, which might take a very long time.

A complete corpse... entails too great implications.

"It's not easy to make Morosa break through to the Ultimate," Luo Feng silently mused. "If it's just absorbing the heaven and earth energy, the pure energy, that would require an endless expanse of time."

Maybe because of a Pinnacle Sector Beast's presence, the two Ancient Countries are also very cautious in this aspect.

Black Fire Demon Lord looked at Luo Feng.

With Luo He's strength, he still wants a complete corpse of a Primordial Bloodline?

"Complete corpses of the Second Realm Primordial Bloodlines, there's no way," Black Fire Demon Lord confided quietly. "But potentially more powerful fragmented bodies of Primordial Life from Primordial Bloodline Creatures, even escaping the Braided Cage... there might be a way." Find adventures at My Virtual Library Empire

Luo Feng was startled.

"What way?" Luo Feng couldn't believe it.

"Three alien races," Black Fire Demon Lord whispered. "The two Ancient Countries cultivate a large number of Primordial Bloodline Creatures, which the two Ancestors brought back from the outside. These three powerful alien races could also bring some fragments of Primordial Life."

Thank you to the new Alliance Hierarch 'Repeat Underline' for the reward. Also, thanks to the old Alliance Hierarch 'Muruqingxi Yizhou' for the multiple rewards.

Chapter 7 Time-Space Demon

"The two Ancient Countries can offer items, and the three Alien races can do the same," conveyed Black Fire Demon Lord. "However, the Alien races need to transport their items from other Source Worlds, which incurs significant transportation costs! Therefore, what the Alien races bring are all extremely precious treasures... such as small remnants of Primordial Life, Beyond God King Level Secret Treasures, inheritances surpassing the Ultimate Realm, the corpses of Primordial Bloodline Creatures with Ultimate Realm strength, and even 'Ultimate Realm' refined Primordial Bloodlines, and so on!"

"On the other hand, weaker items like the corpses of Second Realm of Godly King Primordial Bloodline Creatures and other less valuable things will not be brought over," continued Black Fire Demon Lord through telepathy.

Luo Feng nodded with understanding.

High transportation costs meant bringing only items of great value.

"The three Alien races have many treasures, but they require equivalent exchanges," said Black Fire Demon Lord. "They have high standards, and the treasures that can attract them are generally those originating from Yuan's sanctuaries."

"With your current clone capable of matching the Dark Sky Venerable of the Destruction Army, I believe the three Alien races will take notice of you. They should all contact you soon."

"Here in the Land of Origin, their strength is completely suppressed. In the end, they need our help; they need us to search for treasures," Black Fire Demon Lord observed, glancing at Luo Feng. "Your strength is formidable, and you have many avatars, making you especially suited for treasure hunting. They will surely contact you."

Luo Feng nodded slightly.

"When the time comes, bargain as much as you can. Compare offers from all three, and see who provides the best advantages," Black Fire Demon Lord said with a smile. "With Alien races, you don't need to care about face—just see who offers the most benefits!"

Luo Feng gained much insight from this meeting at the Reincarnation Tower.

Although his strength had grown substantially, his experience still lacked somewhat. Black Fire Demon Lord, who led the largest resistance force in the Thunder Ancient Country, had been rooted there for countless ages and certainly knew far more.

...

Night.

In Huyang City, a casually dressed middle-aged man stepped into the city owner's mansion with ease, as if the Formation there and the Power of the World enveloping it from Luo Feng were a joke, completely unable to hinder him in the least.

"Hm?" Atop a tower within the city owner's mansion, Luo Feng appeared out of nowhere, observing the middle-aged man.

"Even though I see him, both the Formation and the Power of the World just can't stop him," Luo Feng noted the immense gap in realms.

The middle-aged man smiled warmly, and with one step, arrived atop the tower.

"Time-Space Demon," Luo Feng recognized the visitor.

The Time-Space Demon, creator of the Time-Space Lonely Boat, embodied several images—'child, middle-aged man, old man.' In contrast, the appearance of the Two Realms Palace Master and the Wanfa Tower Master was always the same.

The Time-Space Demon was notorious for his unscrupulous measures,

prompting both Ancient Countries to be particularly wary of him.

The three Alien races...

Luo Feng preferred dealing with the Wanfa Tower Master; the other two's reputations were relatively poorer.

"You native Cultivators of the Land of Origin, I've told you many times, you can simply call me 'Emperor of Time and Space.'" The middle-aged man continued to smile. "But of course, I won't fuss over it with you."

"Time-Space Demon, what brings you to me?" Luo Feng inquired.

"A good thing, a great thing!"

The middle-aged man sat down leisurely, taking out a jug and a cup and pouring himself a drink without prompting. "Come, have a drink. I've brought some good wine from afar for the Land of Origin."

Luo Feng also sat down but didn't partake in the wine.

Stay updated through My Virtual Library Empire

"Such good wine, yet you lack the courage to drink," the middle-aged man said after drinking a cup. "I know you are a disciple of the Emperor of the Flame Wind Ancient Country and must be very vigilant towards us Alien races."

"There's really no need! The three of us Alien races and the Ancestors of the two countries are direct rivals; that's why they target us, the three," the Time-Space Demon looked at Luo Feng.

Luo Feng said nothing, only listening.

"I'm not here for you to join the Time-Space Lonely Boat," the Time-Space Demon said with a smile. "I merely wish to engage in a fair trade with you."

"Oh?" Luo Feng looked at him. "What trade?"

"There are a total of four kinds of treasures in the Land of Origin that

could catch my eye," the Time-Space Demon began. "These are also the four kinds of treasures that the other Alien races, as well as the Ancestors of the two countries, are concerned with."

Luo Feng listened attentively.

"The first kind, Secret Skills passed down by Yuan," said the Time-Space Demon, looking at Luo Feng.

"Only Secret Skills?" Luo Feng was surprised.

"Of course, inheritances of the Great Dao are more valuable. But even so, Perfection Level Inheritances and Special Grade Inheritances can only reach the Ultimate Realm of God King at most. Anything higher is unattainable," the Time-Space Demon explained. "However, some powerful Secret Skills with techniques for use are indeed spread around. And of course, they must be the ones left by Yuan himself, Secret Skills beyond the God King level."

Luo Feng understood.

The Lie Yuan Technique was of this kind, dealing with some usage techniques. It was not a Great Dao Inheritance.

"Secret Skills, in the sanctuaries left by Yuan, are mostly expected to be acquired. However, they are generally not to be transmitted externally," observed the Time-Space Demon, gazing at Luo Feng. "I need those that can be taught to me."

"One set of Secret Skills can at least be exchanged for an entire set of 'Beyond God King Level' Secret Treasures. The specific value will depend on the Secret Skills," stated the Time-Space Demon.

"An entire set?" Luo Feng asked.

"Anything you can think of, I can provide for you," the Time-Space Demon declared.

"The second kind, Special Life Remnants," the Time-Space Demon continued. "Throughout the entire Land of Origin, only the Dark Area of the 'Dream Domain' and the deepest part of the 'Heavenly Pillar Realm' might yield Special Life Remnants."

"These Special Life Remnants, one piece, are likewise valued at least an entire set of Beyond God King Level Secret Treasures!"

"Of course, a Secret Skill or a piece of Special Life Remnants can also be exchanged for anything else you desire," the Time-Space Demon said with a smile. "I could even trade you parts of the corpse of a Low-Level Primordial Life that has leapt out of the Braided Cage."

"Low-Level Primordial Life?" Luo Feng was puzzled.

"Primordial Lives that have leapt out of the Braided Cage also have levels. Low-Level Primordial Lives... refer to those with lesser intelligence, comparable perhaps to the True Gods of the Land of Origin. Their intelligence is too low to tap into the potential of their bloodlines. Born beyond the Braided Cage, they still can't muster the strength that I can," the Time-Space Demon explained.

"The third type, Innate Secret Treasures."

"Ordinary treasures don't interest me; I can easily refine treasures Beyond God King Level." The Time-Space Demon looked at Luo Feng. "What I want are those 'treasures' naturally nurtured in the deep reaches of the Dream Domain, mystically formed by nature itself. Similarly, in the deep areas of the Heavenly Pillar Realm, there are also treasures nurtured by nature."

"Each Innate Secret Treasure has its value, some as low as Beyond God King Level treasures. The most valuable ones are comparable to a piece of Special Life Remnants."

"The fourth kind is exotic treasures!"

"Many treasured places in your Land of Origin contain some exotic treasures worth well over ten billion Merit Points. Those exotic treasures worth more than ten billion Merit Points are also what I need," the Time-Space Demon said. "Again, it will be a fair trade."

Luo Feng was startled.

The Tianhe, the Dream Domain, the Heavenly Pillar Realm, and other such treasured places all produced exotic treasures.

But an exotic treasure worth over ten billion Merit Points! These were the legendary treasures Luo Feng had never seen. Such treasures are something any power would seek to acquire regardless of the cost.

"If you obtain any of these four types of treasures, you can trade them with me, and we can discuss the terms," the Time-Space Demon said smilingly. "You can also compare offers with the Wanfa Tower Master and the Two Realms Palace Master to see who gives you a better deal."

"I never coerce anyone into a trade. Ha-ha, my techniques are not powerful enough to break through the limits of the Primal Chaos Realm, nor do I have the right to coerce you," the Time-Space Demon continued. "But it is different with the Ancestors of the Ancient Countries! If you get your hands on something precious, the Ancestors of the Ancient Countries may personally step in to seize your treasure."

Luo Feng nodded.

"Don't let the two Ancient Countries affect you too much, to the point of harboring great hostility against us," the Time-Space Demon warned. "We are cultivators too, just from other Source Worlds."

"When it comes down to it, I'm actually envious of you."

The Time-Space Demon looked at Luo Feng, "Your Source World has Yuan watching over you, and Yuan left you a transmission pathway. As long as one attains the status of an 'Ultimate Realm Life Form,' they can withstand the pressure of the transmission pathway and head out into the vast cosmos to explore and adventure."

Transmission pathway? Only Ultimate Realm Life Forms can pass through it?

"My homeland is different."

"In my homeland Source World, there is no transmission pathway," the Time-Space Demon lamented. "I went through three Reincarnation Eras in my Source World before I comprehended the method to breach through worlds by transmission, allowing my

Avatar to journey to other Source Worlds. By using their 'transmission pathways,' I finally ventured into the greater universe."

"I have also encountered the two Ancestors from your Land of Origin. They are life-and-death friends who adventured and tempered themselves together. I've even had conflicts with them, ha-ha..."

"We are all groping in the dark, often facing terrifying dangers," the Time-Space Demon gazed at Luo Feng, "One day, we might truly perish."

The Time-Space Demon looked at Luo Feng, "I came to the Land of Origin to seek more opportunities, to gain more strength, just to survive in the face of peril. Perhaps in the future when you leave the Land of Origin, we will meet again. So there's really no need to draw lines between natives and Alien races."

"I understand," Luo Feng nodded.

"I have high hopes for you," the Time-Space Demon said. "With your potential, you are sure to step out of the Land of Origin! That's a much vaster world."

"If you wish to find me, simply use the causality transmission to send a message," the Time-Space Demon advised. "Call out to me, and I will come to you immediately."

Luo Feng nodded.

He indeed sensed a tenuous thread of causality, a connection between himself and the Time-Space Demon.

But this thread of causality was so vague, he could use it to send messages but couldn't tell where it led.

The Time-Space Demon took a step and was already at the horizon, then completely vanished from sight.

"Beyond the Source World?" Luo Feng murmured to himself, the Time-Space Demon's homeland Source World astonishingly had no transmission pathway. Different Source Worlds truly differ greatly.

...

Dream Domain.

Luo Feng had kept an Avatar in the Dream Domain ever since his Spiritual Will broke through, and the Avatar in the Dream Domain began to absorb energy with full effort! The environment of the Dream Domain is special, abundant in energy and easier to absorb, but still not as rapid as the supply of energy from a Small Universe.

Today, the Avatar in the Dream Domain had an Energy Reserve that was roughly five percent of the World-lifebody's True Body.

"From what the Time-Space Demon said, it appears that the special treasures and Innate Secret Treasures are only produced in the Dream Domain and the Heavenly Pillar Realm," Luo Feng realized the uniqueness of these two places. "Special Life Remnants, only the Dark Area of the Dream Domain has them! Only those whose Spiritual Will is Beyond God King Level could barely enter the Dark Area... Exploring there is much harder than in the Heavenly Pillar Realm."

The Dream Domain is far more treacherous; forget the Dark Area, even the Strong Cultivators of the Land of Origin, like Emperors and Monarchs, dare not venture into the deep layers! Because once inside, they might lose control.

On the contrary, the environment of the Heavenly Pillar Realm is much safer, a better place for Emperors and Monarchs.

Thus, they completely sealed off the Heavenly Pillar Realm.

"As for the Dark Area of the Dream Domain, I have not ventured there yet," Luo Feng thought to himself, and immediately sent a weaker Avatar off towards the 'Dark Area' of the Dream Domain.

The Dream Domain is divided into the Outer Layer Area, Middle Layer Area, Deep Layer Area, and Dark Area.

The strong Cultivators of the Land of Origin primarily treasure hunt in the Middle Layer Area.

Sightings of them in the Deep Layer Area are scarce.

As for the Dark Area? It's a rarity for anyone to enter!

Chapter 8 Dream Domain, Dark Area

Luo Feng's avatar in the Dream Domain usually stayed in its outer layer, where the impact on the Spiritual Will was weakest.

At the moment, a weaker avatar scouted ahead while a more powerful avatar followed behind. This powerful avatar possessed one percent of the energy reserves of a "World-lifebody'sTrueBody."

"Phew." Luo Feng's two avatars silently hastened through various independent spaces and finally reached the deeper areas of the Dream Domain.

"The deep layer of the Dream Domain."

Luo Feng became even more cautious.

In previous long years, Luo Feng had already explored the deep layer of the Dream Domain! Here, even an ordinary life form possessed the strength of Emperor Gui Xu, and some leaders were even at the Emperor's level, making crises common.

"Huh? The Wanfa Tower Master is also looking for me?" Luo Feng paused, momentarily stopping his advance.

...

The battle for the territories of the Shi Kingdom thoroughly proved Luo Feng's strength! Although Land of Origin was full of strong individuals, the power Luo Feng had publicly displayed was already one of the strongest below the Emperor level.

Following the Time-Space Demon, the Wanfa Tower Master also personally visited Luo Feng, offering similar terms.

"The Wanfa Tower Master is truly as rumored, quite friendly towards us native cultivators," thought Luo Feng. Among the three alien races, the Two Realms Palace Master was domineering, the Time-Space Demon was unscrupulous, and the Wanfa Tower Master was compassionate and merciful.

The Wanfa Tower Master was even willing to instruct many Godly Kings in their cultivation.

"The four treasures, they value the first two the most: Special Life Remnants and Secret Techniques," thought Luo Feng after talking with the Wanfa Tower Master, as his avatar in the Dream Domain continued to move forward.

"Special Life Remnants, there are only two places where they exist! The Dark Area of the Dream Domain and the deepest part of the Heavenly Pillar Realm. Since the Heavenly Pillar Realm is completely sealed, finding Special Life Remnants... is only possible in the Dark Area of the Dream Domain."

The Heavenly Pillar Realm was heavily guarded by the two Ancient Countries, and Luo Feng had no confidence in confronting these two great powers alone.

The sealing of the Heavenly Pillar Realm must have been a joint decision by the ancestors of the two Ancient Countries.

Sigh.

After a long time, Luo Feng finally arrived at the very end of the deep layers of the Dream Domain.

"Up ahead is the Dark Area." Luo Feng looked at the expanse of darkness ahead, where only his Spiritual Wil could probe.

"Enter."

With a thought,

the weaker avatar entered first while the powerful avatar waited a while before following.

In the Dark Area, an invisible, terrifying force enveloped Luo Feng's Spiritual Will, continuously dragging at his Spiritual Will. If Luo Feng could not resist, he would completely sink into a dreamy slumber.

Experience exclusive tales on My Virtual Library Empire

"I need to use about fifty to sixty percent of my Heart Force to resist the influence of the Dark Area," thought Luo Feng.

His Spiritual Consciousness explored the surroundings.

The surrounding darkness was incredibly oppressive; even Luo Feng's Beyond God King Level Spiritual Consciousness could only probe around tens of thousands of kilometers.

"Puff."

The weaker avatar scouting ahead suddenly flashed with a beam of light, instantly piercing through the avatar.

Luo Feng's weaker avatar was obliterated in an instant. However, thanks to the super-strong Life Force of the 'Twenty-four Forms Life Form,' it was momentarily restored from nothingness, but just as it was regaining some form, the light flashed again and once more obliterated Luo Feng's weaker avatar.

"I saw it," said Luo Feng's weaker avatar upon recovering when it clearly saw the appearance of the 'light.'

It was a weapon resembling a Silver Shuttle.

It was just too fast; within Luo Feng's probing range of tens of thousands of kilometers, a flash of light meant an inevitable hit.

"So that Silver Shuttle-like weapon attacks twice, and my weaker avatar is gone?" Luo Feng was shocked, "This weaker avatar of mine, although low in energy, is still a Twenty-four Forms Life Form. Compared to the powerful avatar in the 'Ten Directions World Form,' it isn't much weaker. Even an Emperor should be able to withstand two or three strikes."

Carefully, Luo Feng proceeded forward.

He didn't deploy another weaker avatar, for within the range of tens of thousands of kilometers, discovering an 'enemy' meant a sure hit.

"Phew."

In the Dark Area, as Luo Feng continued his exploration, the ground was made of a strange black metal endlessly encrusted with Secret Patterns.

Walking on this black metallic ground, Luo Feng continued to search for the 'Special Life Remnants.'

"Huh?" Luo Feng suddenly shuddered.

At the boundary of the tens of thousands of kilometers his Spiritual Will could observe, a light flashed suddenly, and that light had already pierced through Luo Feng's body! The speed was too fast for Luo Feng to respond in any other way.

However, this avatar contained one percent energy reserves, equivalent to thirty percent of a Perfect Divine Body reserve! The energy was vigorous, and the body was resilient!

This beam of light, though it pierced through Luo Feng's body, his body rapidly recovered.

"One strike, obliterating about one ten-thousandth of my energy reserve?" Luo Feng thought, as his robe spread out into a massive river, transforming into a vast, surging Silver River.

The vast Silver River enveloped the surroundings.

Luo Feng stood at the center of the Silver River.

"Swoosh."

The silver light flashed; it attacked from beyond the boundary of Luo Feng's observation range! In a flash, it pierced through the obstructing vast Silver River and also through Luo Feng's body, then flew out from the other end of the observation boundary.

"No way to block, no way to entangle, I can only take the hit," Luo

Feng realized the disparity, "It's too fast; so fast that at the moment it's launched, time seems to stop."

This silver light, in a moment when time stopped, crossed tens of thousands of kilometers.

"I want to influence the surrounding celestial rules."

"Even using a bulky body to obstruct is impossible."

In an instant, Luo Feng was at a loss.

The native life forms of the Dream Domain were immune to all attacks on the Spiritual Will, and Luo Feng's Spiritual Will attack had no effect whatsoever on this 'Silver Shuttle.'

His most powerful move, "Great Extinction Style," hadn't even started before the opponent's light attacked, crossing from one end of the observation boundary to the other! Luo Feng couldn't even lock onto the target.

"How to fight?" Luo Feng felt befuddled.

This Silver Shuttle, although it seemed to use a simple maneuver—moving back and forth with just one move—it was more terrifying than most Emperors.

"Thank goodness my body has a strong recovery ability," Luo Feng thought. Each time one ten-thousandth of his energy reserve was eradicated, the eradicated energy would quickly reintegrate and recover most of it.

"Swoosh." "Swoosh." "Swoosh." "Swoosh." "Swoosh." "Swoosh."

Suddenly, six beams of light flashed and instantly traversed the area Luo Feng was crossing. During this attack, the Silver Shuttle creatures did not pause; they continuously shuttled back and forth, ferociously slaughtering.

"Six Silver Shuttle creatures?" Luo Feng's face changed, and he immediately turned and fled without hesitation.

However, in terms of speed, he was far slower than these eerie Silver Shuttles.

Luo Feng had barely sprinted for over a dozen breaths of time.

The six Silver Shuttle creatures had madly besieged and slaughtered him over twenty thousand times.

"Phew."

Luo Feng narrowly escaped from the Dark Area and returned to the deeper area. The six Silver Shuttle creatures did not chase him any further.

"This avatar of mine now has only one-third of its energy reserve left," Luo Feng said somewhat fearfully, clearly concerned about his energy reserves. Even if a Small Universe was fully absorbing energy, it would only manage to absorb the energy reserve of a Perfect Divine Body in about one Era.

The energy lost this time would approximately take two-tenths of an Era to recover.

This was also the reason why Luo Feng was reluctant to use his True Body.

The environment in the Dream Domain was so harsh.

The stronger the avatar, the greater the cost of its death. Monarchs and Emperors without avatars dared not venture into dangerously treacherous environments.

"Dark Area, I just entered and encountered six Silver Shuttle Creatures? Each Silver Shuttle possessed Emperor Level strength," Luo Feng thought to himself. Six Emperors joining forces in a mad onslaught was terrifying even without understanding formations.

"Let's try a different entrance."

Luo Feng thought for a moment.

The powerful avatar immediately started heading back to replenish

its energy.

Afterward, still maintaining one percent energy reserve, the powerful avatar entered the Dark Area through another entrance in the deeper area of the Dream Domain.

...

Merely moments later.

"My god."

This time, Luo Feng's powerful avatar couldn't escape.

"The life form I encountered in the Dark Area this time was far too strong! It was much more powerful than the previous Silver Shuttle creatures," Luo Feng felt a tremble in his heart. It was an enormous creature burning with flames, possessing a black metallic body.

The colossal creature was so large that, within the tens of thousands of kilometers that Luo Feng could observe, he could only see part of its head.

With one pounce, there was no escape for Luo Feng.

Its collisions and claws slashing, Luo Feng was merely severely wounded.

But when it swallowed Luo Feng whole!

Inside its body, the strangulating obliteration meant that Luo Feng's avatar, existing inside it for just a few breaths of time, was completely gone.

"Once swallowed, it was like entering a huge prison, with no escape. One could only wait for death, this already surpassed the normal strength of Emperors and Monarchs," Luo Feng felt somewhat speechless.

Into the Dark Area twice.

One encounter with six Silver Shuttle creatures, each at Emperor

Level.

The next with a Dark Flame creature, yet it was significantly more powerful than the collective force of six Silver Shuttle creatures.

"How to explore the Dark Area? It's unexplorable!" Luo Feng realized; even if his True Body came, encountering the Dark Flame creature would mean death or losing most of the energy reserve, "I am still not strong enough."

"I only have one Ultimate Realm technique that barely counts, the Great Extinction Style, and I dare not bring a Super Secret Treasure in! Relying purely on the physical body, in terms of power, is not on par with the native life forms, and I'm even more deficient in other aspects."

"I need to be more comprehensive!"

"I need more Ultimate Realm techniques, movement techniques, defense techniques, Domain techniques... I need to be well-rounded in many aspects to qualify to explore the Dark Area," Luo Feng thought, suddenly feeling puzzled.

"These Three Alien Clans, knowing that there are Special Life Remnants in the Dark Area, must mean that some powerful beings retrieved Special Life Remnants from the Dark Area at some point."

At this moment, Luo Feng realized that there were always bigger fish.

Even in the Land of Origin, there were quite a few stronger than him.

"With my current strength, going into the Dark Area means certain death. Better to explore the deeper area. The treasures of heaven and earth in the deep area should be much more abundant than in the middle area," Luo Feng thought.

The 'Special Life Remnants' in the Dark Area were outrageously valuable, yet he was currently unable to attain them.

So, he decided to lower his targets and first explore the deeper area.

"After all, the strong cultivators of the Land of Origin primarily

explore the middle area. Some treasures are worth tens of millions of Merit Points. The treasures in the deeper area are even more valuable."

"Maybe I can obtain treasures worth over a billion Merit Points."

Treasures worth over a billion Merit Points were also coveted by the Three Alien Clans and the Two Ancestors, who always purchased them.

With such treasures, he should also be able to trade for what he needed.

"Dark Area… One day, I will come and thoroughly explore your secrets," Luo Feng's avatar in the Dream Domain began to cautiously explore the deeper area! The degree of danger in the deeper area had clearly dropped significantly.

Here, the majority of creatures were at the level of Emperor Gui Xu.

Even the more formidable leaders were at the Emperor level and often acted alone, allowing Luo Feng's powerful avatar to escape.

Of course, if he encountered too powerful a tribe or too terrifying a leader, there was still the risk of avatar obliteration.

...

In the days that followed, Luo Feng occasionally explored the deep area of the Dream Domain, mainly focusing on cultivation.

Because exploring the Dream Domain also came with risks.

Once dead, he would lose an avatar with 'one percent energy reserve,' which would need to be slowly recovered through cultivation. Naturally, he had to control the number of explorations. Moreover, he needed to ensure that his True Body grew more massive and that the energy absorption rate of the Small Universe exceeded the rate of energy consumed by Dream Domain exploration.

Each time Luo Feng harvested precious treasures in the Dream Domain, he sent them to be stored with his outer layer avatar.

When the team from the Reincarnation Tower arrived in the Dream Domain, Luo Feng would also take the opportunity to send a powerful avatar in. When the team left the Dream Domain, he also took the treasures he had accumulated out with them.

Chapter 9 All Parties Gather

Blade River Sect had absorbed the territories of Shi Kingdom, and a century had already passed in the blink of an eye.

As the power controlling 155 Primal Chaos Prefectures, the Blade River Sect was renowned throughout the Land of Origin. Today was a significant day for the entire Blade River Sect.

The grand ceremony of Moyu Qingyan, the eldest disciple of the Blade River Sect, and Yushui Tianxin, the princess of Yu Kingdom, officially becoming husband and wife was being held in Moyu Qingyan's fief, Qingyan City.

"Eldest brother and sister-in-law already have a child, I saw the little guy, he's not arrogant at all."

"I heard that both the sect master and the Monarch of Yu Country will be present."

The whole Qingyan City was buzzing as countless people discussed the Daoist couple's celebration and the sect master alongside the Monarch of Yu Country.

Nowadays, there were five disciples of the Blade River Sect who had reached the Primal Chaos Realm! In terms of prestige, only the second disciple, Xin Yu, could match elder brother Moyu Qingyan. However, second disciple Xin Yu was entirely focused on cultivation and had no interest in managing the sect's trivial matters.

Only Moyu Qingyan, knowing the path of cultivation was hopeless for him, worked tirelessly. Morosa also gradually handed over more and more sect affairs to Moyu Qingyan.

Nowadays...

Moyu Qingyan could be considered the de facto chief steward of the Blade River Sect! Luo Feng's Power of the World could envelop the entire territory in a thought, and he had rooted out many moths within the sect, but Moyu Qingyan was diligent in his duties, which highly pleased Luo Feng.

"Second Master, this is Mo Yuxiu, my and Tianxin's child, Mo Yuxiu, this is your Master Luo Sa," Moyu Qingyan said, holding hands with a beautiful and tall woman and a child.

"Master." The child Mo Yuxiu sweetly called out.

Morosa laughed heartily as he picked up the child: "This child is really well-behaved."

"Father says that during his many years of cultivation, it is mainly Master who taught him," Mo Yuxiu curiously looked at Morosa, knowing how often his father got kicked out by the Second Master.

"Haha, yes, yes, it was mainly me who taught him," Morosa looked at the child, "Mo Yuxiu, how about I teach you to cultivate in the future?"

"Yes," Mo Yuxiu happily replied.

Moyu Qingyan and Yushui Tianxin looked at each other, both of them were Chaos Realm through the bloodline path! One was responsible for many affairs of the Blade River Sect, and the other for many matters within Yu Kingdom. It was their collaboration that brought them together, and having resonated on many matters, they quickly came together and decided to have a Daoist couple celebration after having a child.

At present, Morosa displayed power that transcended even the Primal Chaos Realm.

Moyu Qingyan and his wife, both being of the Chaos Realm through the bloodline path, naturally were more than willing to have Morosa teach their child.

"Qingyan, have more children," Morosa said with a laugh, "I'll teach them all! You are somewhat slow by nature, I hope one of your

children turns out to be a genius."

"Second Master is willing to teach, I naturally could not ask for more," Moyu Qingyan smiled.

"Thank you, Second Master," Yushui Tianxin also expressed her gratitude.

This is because on the Land of Origin, the stronger the powerhouses, the less they wish to devote effort to teaching disciples. They needed to focus more on themselves!

Morosa was still willing to teach their child, and they were naturally happy.

If it were up to the Great Master Luo Feng, Luo Feng hardly ever took the time to instruct even his direct disciples, let alone spend much attention.

"Hmm?" Suddenly, Morosa turned his head towards the distance.

Moyu Qingyan and Yushui Tianxin also looked with some puzzlement towards the distance. Shortly after, two figures appeared out of nowhere, it was Luo Feng and the furry-looking Yu Shui Country Master.

"Master."

"Father."

Moyu Qingyan and Yushui Tianxin both showed a measure of solemnity.

Luo Feng smiled at the couple, both of whom were Chaos Realm through the bloodline path, and quite a match.

"Master, this is Qingyan's child, Mo Yuxiu," Morosa said from the side.

"Moyu Xiu, greets Master," Mo Yuxiu respectfully called out.

Luo Feng nodded with a smile.

"I recently got a rare treasure that's perfect for nurturing a child's cultivation foundation," Luo Feng said and flipped his hand, taking out a jade box and opening it himself. Inside the jade box was a pale blue leaf with a natural fragrance that invigorated everyone around.

From the side, Yu Shui Country Master couldn't help saying, "Brother Luo He, that's too valuable."

It was one of the treasures Luo Feng had obtained in the deeper areas of the Dream Domain, valued at about eight million merit points and very suitable for establishing a foundation for the young.

"I recently got it, and it just so happened I met the little fellow, and I happened to be preparing a gift for Qingyan... this is the fate between him and me," Luo Feng said with a smile. Indeed, such a rare treasure was one of the cheaper ones in his possession.

"Mo Yuxiu, don't hesitate to thank your Master," Yu Shui Country Master urged.

For Yu Shui Country Master, obtaining a treasure worth eight million merit points was no small feat. Especially after hisTrue Body was destroyed in Tianhe, although Yu Shui Country Master's resurrection carrier also had a bloodline, it needed to be nurtured anew! Currently, Yu Shui Country Master... all the treasures and Weapon Secret Treasures added up were worth about one billion merit points.

He could not afford to spend eight million merit points on a gift for his grandson! Nurturing any of his children never involved spending so much.

The difference in strength by one level made a huge difference in the ability to obtain treasures.

Individuals like Emperor Gui Xu, Wuxin God King, possessed many more treasures than Yu Shui Country Master.

Time-Space Lonely Boat's boat master even had a stronger ability to obtain treasures.

Like Luo Feng, his real strength was at an emperor level! Will Beyond God King Level, and having many avatars... his ability to obtain

treasures was significantly stronger than that of ordinary emperors and Monarchs.

...

In Huyang City, at the City Owner's Mansion Quiet Room, inside the Star Tower.

The majestic Luo Feng, with a Perfect Divine Body, sat cross-legged! Next to him, another more vast World Life Form lay sleeping, as its True Body, possessing over a hundred times the Perfect Divine Body's energy, was currently maintaining consciousness, which imposed a certain burden on his mind.

"Star Tower Secret Patterns contain endless mysteries, far deeper than any Great Dao," Luo Feng's consciousness penetrated into the Star Tower, observing the infinite secret patterns.

Luo Feng's cultivation focused primarily on understanding the Star Tower Secret Patterns.

Assists like the Special Grade Inheritances "World Life Form" and "Chaotic Hole Beast Body," and the Heavenly Pillars of the Heavenly Pillar Realm, these were all secondary.

"Ever since I began understanding the Star Tower Secret Patterns, I've always wanted to interpret the perceptions of the patterns through the Great Dao."

"I aim to use the 'Great Dao of Life and Death's' nine branches as a foundation to perfectly interpret the mysteries of the Star Tower."

"But unfortunately..."

Luo Feng shook his head lightly.

Merging the nine branches could only interpret the parts he had understood. Even so, he still couldn't create a Nine Branches Fusion Technique.

"These scales." Luo Feng's mind observed the blood-red scales gleaming with twelve colors, as well as the infinite secret patterns

derived from the blood-red scales.

"Let alone the Nine Branches Technique, I haven't even devised the Eight Branches Fusion Technique."

The nine branches of Life and Death tried to interpret the Star Tower Secret Patterns.

Over the centuries, Luo Feng devised two Six Branches Fusion Techniques and two Seven Branches Fusion Techniques, still only scratching the surface of the Star Tower. Read new adventures at My Virtual Library Empire

"The Great Dao is boundless, but my life has been long, giving me ample time to slowly study," Luo Feng was satisfied with such a life, delving deeper into the mysteries, and getting closer to the essence of the world.

Luo Feng felt fortunate to have the Star Tower.

"The greatest value of the Star Tower isn't as a weapon of war, but as a book!"

"Hmm? In the deep region of the Dream Domain, that most important rarity should be ripe," thought Luo Feng.

In the past centuries, Luo Feng explored the deep layers of the Dream Domain only once per century! Each time he generally explored about ten deep spaces until an Avatar was fully depleted, then he would stop exploring.

Each century, he lost no more than one Avatar, roughly thirty percent of a Perfect Divine Body.

With this, Luo Feng's World Life Form continued to grow enormous.

"Over the centuries, I've superficially checked thousands of deep spaces, documenting many extraordinary rarities," thought Luo Feng. The rate of change in the deep spaces was much slower than in the outer and middle layers, and rarities grew even more slowly.

Moreover, precious rarities are typically surrounded by stronger

indigenous lifeforms.

"This rarity, over the centuries, is the only one I've found likely worth 'over ten billion Merit Points'." Luo Feng highly valued this rarity.

Within his power scope, Luo Feng only found this one rarity valued over ten billion Merit Points.

Such rarities, estimated to be collected by powerhouses from the two Ancient Countries, ancestors of the East Extreme Domain, the Lord of Ten Thousand Realms, proved very scarce.

...

In the deep region of the Dream Domain.

In the crevice of a cliff, there grew an inconspicuous fruit tree, on which hung a black fruit faintly shining with a purple luster, a sight quite inconspicuous in the Dream Domain.

"The Thousand Dreams Fruit, worth fifteen billion Merit Points, is finally about to ripen. I have waited for this day for a long time," a figure in a gray robe gazed at the fruit from afar, "With this Thousand Dreams Fruit, plus what I've accumulated before, I should be able to gather a complete set of 'Primordial Bloodline' of the Ultimate Realm."

"Hmph, the two Ancient Countries are really greedy, setting the price at only fifteen billion Merit Points for such a treasure," the figure in the gray robe thought.

He was well aware.

Rarities worth less than ten billion Merit Points are useless to the ancestors of the two Ancient Countries and the Three Alien Clans! Even a hundred 'one billion Merit Points' rarities are pointless to them.

But rarities worth more than ten billion Merit Points are needed by the ancestors! Hence, these 'over ten billion Merit Points' rarities shouldn't be priced by the two Ancient Countries.

Their actual value is much higher!

"The Thousand Dreams Fruit should be ripe now," a figure approached from the void, arriving close to the edge of the cliff. He wore a light golden robe and his invisible fluctuations enveloped a vast area, also noticing the concealed figure in the gray robe.

"Di Jiufeng?" The figure in the gray robe's expression changed.

"Who are you?" Di Jiufeng looked at him. "Don't you even dare to reveal your identity?"

The gray-robed figure chuckled softly: "Never mind who I am. This Thousand Dreams Fruit, Di Jiufeng, you can't have it."

Di Jiufeng looked into the distance, his control over the void was exceptionally wide-reaching, and he instantly locked on the newly arrived powerhouse.

"Two more have come," Di Jiufeng grinned.

A black river swept across the sky, condensing into a burly figure.

A shadow spontaneously appeared, condensing into a figure in a purple robe.

"Di Wu, you've come too," Di Jiufeng looked at the burly figure, who was one of the thirteen Emperors of Flame Wind Ancient Country, Di Wu, who cultivated the Great Dao of Life Origin and often left an Avatar in the Dream Domain.

"I've also waited a long time for this Thousand Dreams Fruit," Di Wu smiled, looking around, "I just didn't expect two unfamiliar friends to be here."

The four powerhouses watched each other.

Suddenly—

Another figure entered this deep space zone, immediately detected by Di Wu's spatial domain.

"Hmm?" all four were somewhat surprised.

A figure in a black robe and golden mask also arrived.

Chapter 10 Confrontation

Luo Feng was also very surprised.

He had explored the deep regions of the Dream Domain for over a century and had never encountered a competitor! The most precious "Thousand Dreams Fruit" was about to mature, yet it had already attracted five powerful figures, including himself, waiting for it.

"That's right, I only explore once every century, and each time only about ten spaces," Luo Feng thought to himself, "There are not many in the Land of Origin qualified to explore the deep regions! The chances of running into others are indeed very low."

He was not at all flustered by being discovered by the invisible spatial domain.

To compete for the Thousand Dreams Fruit, he had made ample preparations. Discover more content at My Virtual Library Empire

Now, all his avatars within the Dream Domain amounted to 12 times the energy reserve of a Perfect Divine Body! And this time… the powerful avatar Luo Feng sent to compete for the Thousand Dreams Fruit possessed a full 10 times the energy of a Perfect Divine Body.

In terms of physical body alone, it was dozens of times stronger than the avatar that had battled the Dark Sky Venerable.

Luo Feng believed his physical body was comparable to that of an 'Ultimate Realm Life Form.'

"Hmm?"

Emperor Jiufeng, Emperor Wu, the grey-robed figure, and the purple-robed woman all saw the figure in the black robe with a golden mask.

"Black robe, golden mask? This aura…"

"Is it the mysterious strongman who killed the Emperor of Tian Kun?"

All four were at the pinnacle level in the Land of Origin and were naturally aware of the 'black robe golden mask strongman' intelligence. This mysterious figure had only made a move once! Yet with a soul technique or Spiritual Will tactic, he instantly annihilated the Emperor of Tian Kun, preventing him from being reborn.

"Hahaha, it's quite rare indeed!" Emperor Jiufeng laughed heartily, "I thought that if the Thousand Dreams Fruit could attract two or three competitors, that would be impressive. Who would've thought there would be five powerful figures gathered here today!"

"Indeed, it's interesting," Emperor Wu observed the grey-robed figure, the purple-robed woman, and Luo Feng, "Three mysterious strongmen! It's indeed rare for there to be such powerful independent cultivators."

As emperors of Flame Wind Ancient Country, they naturally held a sense of pride in their bones, not putting independent cultivators in their eyes.

"Emperor Wu, Emperor Jiufeng, the emperors of Flame Wind Ancient Country are in the deep region of the Dream Domain, and dare not carry any precious Weapon Secret Treasures, yet you are still so arrogant?" the grey-robed figure said with a soft laugh.

Indeed.

Including Luo Feng, all five who had come to the deep region of the Dream Domain did not bring any 'Beyond God King Grade Secret Treasures.' After all, the deep regions of the Dream Domain were unpredictably dangerous, and losing an avatar was insignificant. But losing precious treasures would leave no time for regret.

"This black-robed strongman, was it you who killed Tian Kun?" Emperor Wu looked toward Luo Feng.

"It was me," Luo Feng nodded.

"Have we met before?" Emperor Wu looked at Luo Feng. Like the grey-robed and purple-robed woman, he had encountered them before and had some speculation about their true identities, but they had indeed never crossed paths with the black-robed golden masked strongman.

Luo Feng looked at Emperor Wu and Emperor Jiufeng with a smile, "If the two Emperors are willing to give up the Thousand Dreams Fruit, we might well sit down and have a good chat."

"Hahaha…" Emperor Jiufeng laughed out loud, "This black-robed strongman, skilled in soul techniques or Spiritual Will tactics. Even the Emperor of Tian Kun, whose will had reached the Ultimate Realm of God King, was powerless before him. We, facing such tactics ourselves, even if we can withstand it, will suffer greatly in strength. In my opinion, the four of us should join forces first to drive away this black-robed strongman."

Emperor Wu also looked toward the grey-robed figure and the purple-robed woman, "First, we drive away the black-robed strongman, then the four of us compete."

"Hmph, we three are independent cultivators, and you two are emperors of Flame Wind Ancient Country. Naturally, we three must join forces, otherwise, all the good treasures will end up in your hands," the grey-robed figure said without hesitation.

"We three should indeed join forces," the purple-robed woman added.

The black-robed Luo Feng with the golden mask nodded as well.

"Very well."

Emperor Jiufeng glanced at the distant Thousand Dreams Fruit, "The Thousand Dreams Fruit will ripen soon, before it does, we shall have our battle."

Emperor Jiufeng and Emperor Wu were relatively calm-minded! For them, this rare treasure could indeed help them repay a portion of the massive debts owed by their clan, but even if they didn't obtain the treasure, the impact on them wouldn't be too great.

On the contrary, the three independent cultivators desired the Thousand Dreams Fruit even more.

"Let's start," Emperor Wu commanded coldly.

Whoosh whoosh whoosh~~~

His body instantly transformed into a black river, this mighty black river swept across all directions, enveloping a vast area in the blink of an eye. Either Luo Feng and the others would flee far away, giving up the rare treasure, or they would be engulfed by this black river.

"Ssss ssss." Luo Feng stood still, allowing the black river to entwine him, like pythons coiling around, even more ferociously eroding his physical body.

"Emperor Wu also cultivates the Great Dao of Life Origin, but he is an Ultimate Realm Life Form! This avatar he sent to the Dream Domain, I wonder how much of his True Body's power it possesses," Luo Feng pondered, "The binding force is negligible to me! But this erosive power…"

The water of the Black River was terrifyingly erosive, but Luo Feng, with a colossal Life Form and ten times the energy of a Perfect Divine Body, withstood it completely. The rate of erosion was not even as fast as Luo Feng's vast body could recover.

"Emperor Wu, is that all you've got?" The purple-robed woman also said with a light laugh. The Black River Water's erosion, she too, did not bother to dodge, standing firm and undaunted.

"Emperor Wu, this avatar of yours only holds about thirty percent of your True Body's power, correct? Your power is too weak," the grey-robed figure stood there, his figure flickering in and out of visibility, somewhat translucent. Eight or nine parts of the erosive force of the black water were deflected, and the little erosive force that remained had no effect on him.

"Suppress!"

The rolling black river waters conjured three giant palms, overwhelming and crushing toward the three of Luo Feng.

The three had already stopped caring, 'Emperor Wu,' who followed the pure path of life, without powerful secret treasures, was relatively weak in offensive power.

Conversely, 'Emperor Jiufeng,' who followed the path of spatial origin, was a more cautious opponent.

"The avatar that follows the path of space, Emperor Jiufeng's avatar, might have a complete body, complete soul," Luo Feng was quite wary.

"Attack."

The grey-robed figure sent a message.

The grey-robed figure, the purple-robed woman, and Luo Feng attacked almost simultaneously, all aiming for Emperor Jiufeng.

"Annihilate!" Di Jiufeng also made his move instantly, all his might targeting Luo Feng alone! In the eyes of Di Jiufeng and Di Wu, it was the black-robed golden-faced expert whom they truly feared.

Naturally, they wanted to eliminate this troublesome opponent first.

"Whoosh whoosh whoosh～～～"

A wind was blowing.

This wind was the wind of space! It blew onto every part of the space where Luo Feng was, permeating the minutest structure of his physical body.

With this one blow...

Even the finest structure of space was shattering, every fundamental structure of Luo Feng's vast world life form suffered the attack of 'space shattering,' but every life unit of Luo Feng's was a perfect combination of twenty-four embryonic worlds, and even with minor damage, it rapidly recovered under the endless life force.

"What?" Di Jiufeng was shocked.

Loose cultivators, there were some who could match an Emperor or a Monarch. But in terms of physical body strength alone, those who could compare to an Ultimate Realm life form were extremely few.

Only a few like the Lord of Ten Thousand Realms, Sector Beasts, Fire Ancestor, and so forth.

"My Annihilation Wind can't disperse his physical body? He seems no less than an Ultimate Realm life form," Di Jiufeng's heart sank, "Such a strong body, this is going to be troublesome."

"Boom!"

Just as Di Jiufeng's move failed, he felt as if his soul was about to be torn apart.

Terrifying attacks, time and time again frantically tearing apart Di Jiufeng's soul.

"Zongfu!" Di Jiufeng painfully stared at the figure in the gray robe, "Is it you?"

This familiar technique, Di Jiufeng naturally recognized... It was once the strongest subject of the Flame Wind Ancient Country, now the leader of the greatest rebel force in Flame Wind Ancient Country—the Master of Mother River, 'God King Zongfu.'

Even more invisible forces permeated Di Jiufeng's body, eroding this Ultimate Realm life form, his physical body was also starting to fall apart.

This invisible force was also eroding Di Wu's vast Black River Water.

"Sssss～～～" The water of the Black River, amid the erosion, was quickly dwindling. To know that the life force of a physical body in the Ultimate Realm of the Great Dao of Life, even if only one-third remained, was terrifyingly strong.

But now the Black River Water was rapidly dwindling, obviously at a clear disadvantage.

"Not good."

Di Jiufeng and Di Wu felt a frightening pressure.

"Di Wu, this purple-robed woman is at the Ultimate Realm! She may even be the Ancestor of the East Extreme Domain."

"The Ancestor of the East Extreme Domain should have more strength than this."

"Foolish! The Ancestor of the East Extreme Domain is just intentionally concealing some strength, and this rare treasure is equally attractive to her."

The two of them knew something was wrong.

Without any super secret treasures, the existence at the Ultimate Realm with mastery of a complete Great Dao, the strength they could display, naturally exceeded the Emperors.

If the Ancestor of the East Extreme Domain made a move, bullying the weak, then this would be even worse.

"Merely one-third of an Ultimate Realm life form, and you dare to come out," the purple-robed woman sneered.

Luo Feng stood there, and suddenly, two beams of golden light shot from his eyes.

These two beams of golden light, as if they were slicing open the heavens and earth, landed instantly upon Di Jiufeng's body the moment they appeared. Di Jiufeng's body, already greatly weakened under the attack of God King Zongfu and the invisible force of the purple-robed woman, was pierced in an instant by the two beams of golden light.

The golden light was as swift as lightning, unavoidable, piercing through Di Jiufeng's body back and forth, accelerating the collapse of Di Jiufeng's body.

This golden light was a 'Six Branches Fusion Technique' within the Great Dao of Life and Death that Luo Feng had comprehended, one known as the 'Heavenly Light Silver Shuttle.'

In the Dream Domain's Dark Area, Luo Feng once endured the attacks of six silver shuttles and, while meditating in the Star Tower, he created a similar technique. He could instantly release two 'Heavenly Light Silver Shuttles' to coordinate and slaughter his enemies.

"Leave." Di Jiufeng, after all, had a complete physical body and soul, facing the siege of three powerful adversaries, still had seventy percent of his energy reserve.

By contrast, Di Wu's Black River Water had already eroded away by more than half.

"Whoosh."

In an instant, Di Jiufeng took the Black River Water and was already gone from this deep-layered space.

In terms of space evasion, Di Jiufeng was naturally adept. He wanted to leave, and Luo Feng and the others couldn't stop him.

...

After Di Jiufeng carried Di Wu away to escape, only Luo Feng and the other two were left around.

"The figure in the gray robe is the Master of Mother River, 'God King Zongfu,'" Luo Feng knew how troublesome this individual was.

Long ago, with just one super secret treasure, God King Zongfu could contend with 'Di Yan', the premier Emperor of Flame Wind Ancient Country, who even pursued Zongfu relentlessly to seize his treasures.

This also made them enemies as fierce as fire and water. God King Zongfu was too terrifying, having killed a double-digit number of God Kings from the Imperial Clan of Flame Wind Ancient Country, and even the Primogenitor Yan Feng could no longer bear it, stepping into the fray personally.

Primogenitor Yan Feng annihilated all his avatars and resurrection carriers. But in the end, God King Zongfu was still alive.

His cultivation of the Great Dao of Life and Causality granted him an

unimaginably strong survival ability.

Countless eons had passed, and his accumulation had naturally deepened.

"The other one... seems even more powerful," Luo Feng looked towards the purple-robed woman.

"God King Zongfu, and this black-robed powerhouse," the purple-robed woman smiled at her two companions, "Now only the three of us remain! It seems we will have to determine who is the strongest."

Chapter 11 Clash of the 3 Powerhouses

God King Zongfu looked at the purple-robed woman and Luo Feng, feeling uneasy, "My identity has been exposed, yet I can't see through either of them."

Whether it was the invisible force released by the purple-robed woman or the two golden lights emitted by Luo Feng, God King Zongfu found it hard to speculate on their identities.

The enemy was hidden while he was in the open, which naturally made God King Zongfu uneasy.

"No matter what, no one in the Land of Origin can kill me." God King Zongfu had some confidence, "At any cost, I must fight for the Thousand Dreams Fruit. With the treasures I have accumulated before, I can exchange for a piece of Ultimate Realm Primordial Bloodline."

With his status, he naturally had dealings with three alien races, and he was well aware that the Land of Origin, this Source World, was gradually entering its final phase. Once the Ultimate Destruction came, one either had to comprehend a complete Great Dao to withstand the huge destruction or cultivate an Ultimate Realm Life Form. Your journey continues at My Virtual Library Empire

Throughout the ages, failing to comprehend a complete Great Dao, he also needed to prepare a backup plan.

With his level of accumulation, by converting to cultivation with the aid of Ultimate Realm Primordial Bloodline, he could easily cultivate an 'Ultimate Realm Life Form'. The only issue was that a piece of Ultimate Realm Primordial Bloodline had to be personally refined by an Ancestor, which was a great cost and also very expensive.

"The Thousand Dreams Fruit is mine," the purple-robed woman declared, looking at God King Zongfu and Luo Feng, "In terms of Life Forms and realms, I am above them! It would be a joke if I lost to the two of them."

She was very confident.

And her confidence stemmed from her strength!

"This is my first time clashing with someone at the same level. Emperors Jiufeng and Di Wu, without the supporting super God King grade secret treasures, indeed have less deterrence," Luo Feng thought.

Emperors and Monarchs, most of them had no avatars, and those who came to the deep regions of the Dream Domain were few.

Those with only one True Body, when venturing out, carried a full set of 'Beyond God King' level secret treasures, their combat power comparable to that of the Lord of Ten Thousand Realms, Sector Beast level. If they were within their own cities, their strength was even more terrifying.

But without external objects, their deterrence greatly diminished.

"God King Zongfu and this mysterious powerhouse, even without secret treasures, are quite formidable," Luo Feng did not dare to underestimate them.

...

The three powerhouses each had their own thoughts.

Suddenly, silently, an attack came.

"Rip!"

Luo Feng felt a stabbing pain in his soul and an invisible force stripping away the life force of his World Life Form. This concept of 'Life Stripping' was extremely sophisticated.

But Luo Feng's Twenty-four Forms were too stable, and his World Life

Form too vast! The conceptual life stripping couldn't shake Luo Feng at all.

"Well played, Zongfu," Luo Feng was quite surprised.

The Great Dao of Life Origin, if one fully mastered the Dao, would also have no weaknesses, and the attack aspect was equally terrifying! 'Life Stripping' targeted not only the Physical Body but also the soul.

The Great Dao is interconnected!

Many Great Daos have some common aspects.

For example, the Great Dao of Life also has a 'Death Branch'. Although it's much simpler compared to the Death Origin Dao.

Similarly, the Great Dao of Life Origin encompasses the entire concept of life, affecting the soul as well. But it is far less specialized than those focused purely on the soul.

"Life intertwined with causality makes for such a bizarre attack," Luo Feng thought.

"Eh?"

God King Zongfu was shocked, "My life stripping isn't affecting either of them at all? Are they both Ultimate Realm Beings?"

What was clearly a powerful move, but the black-robed, golden-masked powerhouse and the purple-robed woman, both their Physical Bodies and souls were too strong! God King Zongfu couldn't shake them at all.

"Since God King Zongfu has made his move, isn't this black-robed powerhouse going to act?" the purple-robed woman said with a laugh, watching Luo Feng.

"If I make a move, you might not stand a chance," said Luo Feng, wearing a black robe and golden mask, his significant foundational strength in both body and soul giving him full confidence.

Even if Emperors and Monarchs had a complete set of superior secret treasures, Luo Feng was unafraid at this moment. Not to mention in the deep region, where no one carried secret treasures, Luo Feng was certainly confident.

God King Zongfu stared at this black-robed powerhouse.

"Hahaha..." The purple-robed woman laughed loudly, "Just make your move."

"Alright."

Luo Feng nodded.

In an instant!

At that moment, both the purple-robed woman and God King Zongfu felt the world vanish, seeing only Luo Feng's calm eyes.

Those eyes transformed into an incredibly vast star, slowly rolling but carrying an unmatched might! It naturally pressed down towards the spiritual will of the purple-robed woman and God King Zongfu.

Luo Feng's spiritual will, at this moment, was completely unrestrained!

Even the application of the Lie Yuan Technique was more profound.

Of course, Luo Feng didn't know the true identities of these two, and he still held back! In the past, once he deployed the Lie Yuan Technique, he would completely annihilate the enemy, crushing their spiritual will into nothing!

But this time, Luo Feng only intended to crush the spiritual will of these two into pieces, while letting them survive. If these two adversaries could retain some remnants of their spiritual will, they would not die.

It was just a contest for treasures, after all! Luo Feng had no intention to kill, and he even suspected... these two might be members of the Reincarnation Tower.

"Boom—"

Though it seemed slow, the spiritual attack was instantaneous.

This vast Will Star first rolled over God King Zongfu! God King Zongfu's spiritual will indeed was crushed into fragments, these remnants... Luo Feng did not pursue them to the end. The Will Star then rolled over the spiritual will of the purple-robed woman.

"Eh?" Luo Feng frowned slightly.

When Will Star rolled over the Purple-Robed woman's spiritual will, he felt tremendous resistance. When it touched her spiritual will, he also found it incredibly resilient.

Boom—

Despite the collision causing numerous cracks in her spiritual will, she still withstood it.

"Her spiritual will has not surpassed the Beyond God King Level! But she held on!" Luo Feng instantly determined, "Her physical body presents a strong obstruction to my spiritual will, she must be an Ultimate Realm Life Form! Her spiritual will is clearly that of the God King Ultimate Realm Will, yet her defensive capability is extremely strong..."

At this moment, Luo Feng was greatly confused.

Who was this Purple-Robed woman?

"Ah."

God King Zongfu felt as if his spirit was about to collapse, thinking of facing Emperor Qing and Primogenitor Yan Feng! Both Emperor Qing and Primogenitor Yan Feng had once attacked him spiritually!

Emperor Qing and Primogenitor Yan Feng had used many deadly moves, even eliminating all his apparent avatars and resurrection carriers.

"This Black-Robed powerhouse showed mercy. If he wished, he could

have destroyed this avatar of mine," God King Zongfu thought, his spirit in tatters, further influenced by the deep domain of the Dream Realm.

However, because the spiritual will of the external, 'life-saving avatar' remained intact, it also allowed this avatar to swiftly recover its spiritual will.

Such is the nature of spiritual will.

To exterminate, all avatar spiritual wills must be completely destroyed. Otherwise, as long as one avatar's spirit remains intact, the others can recover.

"I accept my defeat," said God King Zongfu, and using the Causality Escape Technique, he vanished without a trace.

Under such terrifying will, he had no way of fighting back.

Boom—

Luo Feng, however, looked at the Purple-Robed woman and began to use different attack moves from the Lie Yuan Technique. Aside from his most familiar Will Star, he also created a Will Blade Light, targeting her with all his might, but the Purple-Robed woman completely withstood them.

She withstood his spiritual attack and even resisted the influences of the deep domain of the Dream Realm.

"I admire you. Although I didn't bring any super secret treasures," the Purple-Robed woman looked at Luo Feng, "the one who came here is just one of my avatars, likely allowing me to use about 70% of my heart force to resist. You are already quite remarkable."

"Will Beyond God King Level on the Land of Origin is few and far between. You are neither Emperor Qing, Emperor Ming, nor the Lord of Ten Thousand Realms!"

The Purple-Robed woman looked at Luo Feng and smiled gently, "I didn't expect a new existence of 'Will Beyond God King Level' to emerge from the Land of Origin."

Luo Feng looked at her, "I was a bit arrogant just now! You truly are formidable, clearly possessing the God King Ultimate Realm Will, yet in front of me... you still have the strength to resist."

"This battle is not yet decided," the Purple-Robed woman said, "even with just 30% of my heart force, I can still use Ultimate Realm moves."

"Please," Luo Feng said with a smile as he looked at her.

The Purple-Robed woman looked back at Luo Feng, no longer holding back, having continuously endured the torment of terrifying spiritual will attacks.

Her eyes were cold.

An invisible attack descended!

Luo Feng's physical body immediately began to suffer various levels of attacks—material, energy, and rule operations all aimed to damage Luo Feng's physical body and hurt his soul.

Yet Luo Feng's very essence was like a vast world, operating naturally, minor damages naturally healing.

His soul was also a robust base, led by a strong spiritual will, with the Lie Yuan Technique in operation. It casually mitigated these minor soul-level perturbations.

"Her physical body is not an Ultimate Realm Life Form. It does not feel like the Great Dao Perfection. But his body is too vast, his energy reserve too powerful... The damage I caused on various levels, he instantly recovered," thought the Purple-Robed Woman, feeling a chill in her heart.

When a body's size reaches a certain extent, quantity can compensate for minor qualitative differences.

"You can also take one of my moves," Luo Feng said with a smile, reaching out and gently pointing.

A drop of blood, flew out from the tip of Luo Feng's finger.

This drop of blood, however, contained about 'one-tenth' of the reserves of this powerful avatar of Luo Feng.

"Hmm?" The Purple-Robed woman, upon seeing the drop of blood, sensed a terrifying fear.

This drop of blood...

Had some nuances of the blood-colored scales deep within the Star Tower.

Luo Feng had always pursued using the nine branches of the Great Dao of Life and Death, trying his best to decipher the secret patterns' mysteries of the 'blood-colored scales.' But so far, the strongest was the fusion of two of the seven-branch techniques! At this moment, Luo Feng used a seven-branch fusion technique—Blood Dripping.

This technique, the more energy incorporated, the more terrifying its potency. Now Luo Feng had integrated the energy reserve of a perfect divine body into one move, which was the limit of spiritual control he could achieve.

"Buzz."

The drop of blood, just as it flew out from Luo Feng's fingertip, instantly tainted the skin on the Purple-Robed woman's finger.

The moment it tainted her, this drop of blood instantly corroded, madly seeping into every part of the Purple-Robed woman's body, every life structure within her. As each life structure was completely eroded, that part of force was transformed, becoming part of the energy within Luo Feng's drop of blood.

"Absorption, transformation? Even the power containing my will can be taken?" the Purple-Robed woman was shocked, "This surpasses ordinary Ultimate Realm Secret Techniques, already having the 'Enlightenment' might of the Lord of Ten Thousand Realms."

The so-called 'Enlightenment' from the Lord of Ten Thousand Realms could also convert other powers into part of his own.

"My avatar can only maintain 30% of my heart force; it can't

withstand the erosion of this drop of blood. I must rely on my true self's power," the Purple-Robed woman looked at Luo Feng, knowing she had to give up.

"I admire you."

Having said that, she instantly left the Dream Realm Space.

As she fled the Dream Realm Space, the drop of blood also automatically separated from her, for it contained the energy reserve of a perfect divine body, which Luo Feng obviously could not let her take away.

"Combining Lie Yuan Technique and the Seven Branches Secret Method 'Blood Dripping,' I went all out, and it was only enough to repel one of her avatars," Luo Feng watched her leaving direction remotely, "I wonder who she really is."

Chapter 12 The Treasure

Luo Feng looked toward the only black fruit on the fruit tree in the distant cliff crevice, the Thousand Dreams Fruit that had been contested by five powerful individuals. Now, he alone stood there.

"The more critical the moment, the more cautious I must be. I can't let other powerhouses steal it in the end!" Luo Feng's Spiritual Will instantly spread out, enveloping the vast surrounding area to guard against any enemies who might silently come to snatch the treasure.

God King Zongfu and Di Jiufeng were each incredibly skilled in their escape techniques.

Only when his Spiritual Will covered a vast region did Luo Feng feel relieved.

"This battle also showed the difference in strength," Luo Feng reflected. "Among them four—without any treasures—Di Wu's weaker avatar was the weakest. Di Jiufeng and God King Zongfu were on par. The Purple-robed woman was the strongest! Without the "Lie Yuan Technique," I might not even be able to defeat the Purple-robed woman."

Even though his Spiritual Will was strong, without the "Lie Yuan Technique," the impact on the Purple-robed woman's mind would be greatly reduced, allowing her to unleash even stronger power.

"This is just one of her avatars."

"Once she utilizes her True Body combined with super secret treasures, her deterrence will dramatically increase."

Luo Feng pondered.

"This battle has also proved that my 'Heavenly Light Silver Shuttle,' a

fusion of six branches secret technique, is comparable to the moves of the Ultimate Realm, not inferior to those of the Emperor. My 'Blood Dripping,' a fusion of seven branches secret technique, is even generally stronger than their techniques," Luo Feng contemplated, summarizing his experiences from this battle.

The Great Dao of Life and Death, as a fusion Dao, was strong in each branch.

Six Branches fusion was at the level of ordinary Ultimate Realm techniques.

Seven Branches fusion was evidently stronger than Ultimate Realm techniques.

"The Great Dao of Life and Death, if I could merge all nine branches, the power of such techniques would far surpass the techniques of a single complete Great Dao," Luo Feng thought.

Indeed, the power of the Great Dao of Life and Death far surpassed individual Dao of Life, Destruction, and Space.

While Luo Feng was in the Infinite Space Treasure Vault studying about perfect inheritances and special grade inheritances, he had already learned about the terrifying nature of the "Fusion Dao." For instance, the fusion of Time and Space forming the "Time-Space Dao" was unimaginably powerful...

Despite the Fusion Dao being extremely formidable and inclusive, the difficulty of cultivation was also much higher.

...

Luo Feng sat cross-legged, his Spiritual Will spreading in all directions, silently on guard.

He waited for about three days.

On that fruit tree, the surface of the black fruit suddenly intensified in purple gloss, its dazzling purple light illuminating the vast surrounding area and emitting a faint fragrance.

"It's maturing," Luo Feng, sitting cross-legged, immediately stood up and looked at the Thousand Dreams Fruit.

"Swoosh, swoosh, swoosh~~~" Not far from the cliff, there was noise from the water in the pond, and a black head emerged from the water, followed by a massive creature flying out of it.

"I've been waiting for you."

Luo Feng had already explored the surroundings; within this vast range, there was only this one native Dream Realm creature, and from its aura, it was still within his handling capacity. That's why Luo Feng had set his sights on this Thousand Dreams Fruit.

In the deeper regions of the Dream Realm, treasures worth over a billion Merit Points were naturally not limited to the Thousand Dreams Fruit. However, the creatures around those treasures were far too terrifying!

This was the only kind Luo Feng saw a possibility to pick for now.

"Go!" Luo Feng stood there, and suddenly rolling river water spread out, the vastness of a galaxy instantly enveloping the surrounding hundred billion kilometers, naturally binding and wrapping that black native creature.

"Roar—" The native creature resembling a turtle let out a roar, emitting endless cold air, which instantly froze a large amount of the silver river water surrounding it. Once free from the river's constraint, the massive creature charged toward the Thousand Dreams Fruit, but a drop of blood had contaminated its body surface.

Seven Branches Secret Method "Blood Dripping."

This single drop of blood swiftly eroded its entire body. The black native creature turned a blackish-red color and let out angry howls. However, under the erosion, its strength greatly diminished, and it was again bound by the endless river water. This time, it couldn't break free.

The roars continued, and the cold air erupted.

But the blood contamination and the river domain's restraint had already ensnared it.

"I hope there are no complications," Luo Feng muttered as he watched the Thousand Dreams Fruit, which emitted a fragrance, its dazzling purple light visible from a vast area of this space.

"Not good," Luo Feng frowned slightly as he saw a dense swarm of Red Scale Creatures approaching from a distance. Each of these Red Scale Creatures wasn't very powerful—merely at the ordinary Godly King Tier—yet their numbers were overwhelming, impossible to count at a glance.

"It's the Red Scale Species! I knew it wouldn't be easy to harvest the Thousand Dreams Fruit."

Luo Feng identified the opponents and felt he could still contend. Having spent over a century in the deep area of the Dream Realm, he was very clear about the strength of this Red Scale Species group. "Red Scale Species, seemingly countless, in reality, they all share one life, operating under a collective vague consciousness."

Luo Feng, basing his actions on past intelligence, immediately devised a plan.

He couldn't defeat the Red Scale Species, but he could delay them, delay until the Thousand Dreams Fruit was completely ripe.

"Buzz～～～"

The massive Red Scale Species swarmed in.

Suddenly, a grand surge of Galaxy Water enveloped them, restraining the Red Scale Species. But the creatures, united in strength, easily broke through the water's restraints, charging straight for the Thousand Dreams Fruit.

"Go."

Luo Feng used the massive World Life Form transformed into endless river water to block the Red Scale Species while also binding and entangling the massive turtle-like creature. Under Luo Feng's subtle

guidance, the two forces collided.

The Red Scale Species' nature was to sweep through everything in their path.

They similarly ravaged the massive turtle-like creature, and in the blink of an eye, the creature was partially eroded, its body massively shrinking. The drop of blood from Luo Feng had already rapidly receded.

"Roar~~" The massive turtle-like creature roared unwillingly, trying to escape. But trapped under the surging river water, it couldn't break free. In just over a dozen breaths' time, it was completely eroded by the Red Scale Species, leaving no remains behind.

"That at least helped delay for a dozen breaths," Luo Feng slightly smiled and then immediately, with a thought, a drop of blood swiftly confronted the Red Scale Species, starting to erode them.

Hiss hiss hiss~~~

Several Red Scale Creatures were eroded, turning into part of the blood.

But many more Red Scale Creatures obliterated a vast amount of blood.

Both sides eroded and obliterated each other.

"Whoosh whoosh~~~"

The Blood Dripping Secret Method's erosion had some effect on the Red Scale Species. But their destructive power was terrifying, and Luo Feng's drop of blood, containing the energy reserve of a Perfect Divine Body, was now being rapidly depleted.

"The Blood Dripping Secret Method is too consuming," Luo Feng noted while keeping an eye on the Thousand Dreams Fruit, and closely monitoring the consumption of the Blood Dripping Secret Method.

In the time it took to drink a pot of wine, the drop of blood was

completely exhausted, and the Red Scale Species had only dwindled by about one-thousandth of their size. The entire species swarmed toward the Thousand Dreams Fruit again.

"Seal!" Amid the vast silver river, a towering hand suddenly formed.

This towering hand, with a gloomy abyss faintly visible in its palm, directly enveloped everything below.

Heaven and earth twisted!

Everything shifted!

Imprison!

Suppress!

The entire Red Scale Species vanished in an instant. Read latest chapters at My Virtual Library Empire

Luo Feng appeared, looking at his left hand, where the 'Palm World' in his hand was imprisoning this Red Scale Species.

Over the centuries, Luo Feng, after contemplating the Star Tower Secret Patterns, had deciphered two Seven Branches Fusion Techniques. One was the Secret Technique 'Blood Dripping,' and the other was 'Cage'—capable of completely suppressing and imprisoning a space!

"This Red Scale Species is truly troublesome. My Palm World formed into a cage, inherently with multiple spatial seals. Yet this Red Scale Species managed to consume space, and even gnaw at the world membrane of my Palm World." Luo Feng immediately replenished his energy continuously to maintain the integrity of the Palm Cage.

"Although in terms of killing efficiency, the Palm Cage is somewhat inferior to Blood Dripping. When it comes to trapping enemies, its efficiency is several times higher."

Luo Feng deduced.

With the same energy consumption, the Palm Cage could trap the

Red Scale Species for a longer duration.

"It's a pity I didn't dare to bring the Star Tower in here. If I had the Star Tower, I could have suppressed the entire Red Scale Species long ago." Luo Feng could only ruefully think about it; he dared not take the risk.

Risk-taking might succeed a hundred or a thousand times, but if it failed just once, the Star Tower would be gone!

All the treasures of the Dream Realm combined were, in his heart, less significant than the Star Tower.

Luo Feng, while watching the Thousand Dreams Fruit, maintained the integrity of the Palm Cage. Every moment, his body consumed a great deal of energy.

Suddenly—

The radiance of the Thousand Dreams Fruit converged, becoming utterly ordinary, and its fragrance completely restrained.

"It's finally fully matured." Luo Feng rejoiced. A stream of the vast river swiftly swept past the Thousand Dreams Fruit, harvesting it immediately.

A prepared Treasure Box instantly secured the fruit.

"Treasure in hand, time to go!"

Luo Feng's Palm Cage instantly released the Red Scale Species.

He himself, however, flashed with black light, having already escaped from this Dream Realm Space. The released Red Scale Species roamed angrily around, unable to find their foe and destructively eroding the surroundings.

...

Luo Feng arrived outside in the perimeter area of the Dream Realm, looking at the entrance areas sealed by the two Ancient Country's Imperial Clans.

"Whoosh."

With a flash of black light.

Luo Feng instantly crossed through the Sealing Array of the two Ancient Countries and out of the exit, and with another flash, he was already back within Huyang City.

This was one of Luo Feng's Six Branches Fusion Techniques, the 'Black Light Escape Technique.'

Luo Feng's Six Branches Fusion Techniques, aside from the earlier 'Great Extinction Style', the later deduced 'Heavenly Light Silver Shuttle' and 'Black Light Escape Technique', were similar, all exceptionally swift.

The speed was as fast as thought.

The thought arrived, the movement followed.

Thus, escaping the Heavenly Light Silver Shuttle was inevitable! Unavoidable!

The Black Light Escape Technique, in a single thought, moved from the outer layer of the Dream Realm to outside the exit, forcibly penetrating the entire formation. If it were in the Land of Origin, a single thought could move from one end of the Land of Origin to the other.

This was the might of the Ultimate Realm Escape Skill.

Each move of the Ultimate Realm had its exceptional qualities. Like the Wuxin God King's Hidden Heaven Escape Skill, even the formations of the two Ancient Countries in the Dream Realm couldn't detect it.

"Some powerful individual has forcibly crossed the formation." The two Ancient Country's Imperial Clans were all stirred, but given the limited strength of the garrison at the entrance of the Dream Realm—when even the Reincarnation Tower teams dared to make a strong assault—Luo Feng forcibly breaking out was something their formations simply couldn't stop.

Outside the exit of the Dream Realm.

A Purple-Robed woman stood in the distance, patiently waiting.

"Whoosh."

The Black-Robed man with a golden mask appeared instantaneously at the exit and then disappeared again in an instant.

"He's come out." The Purple-Robed woman watched the scene, "His escape skill has also reached the Ultimate Realm level, but his technique... carries a trace of the Path of Destruction."

"Who is he?" The Purple-Robed woman was quite curious.

Whoosh.

Silently, she disappeared without a trace.

...

Tianmu Kingdom.

Beyond the two Ancient Countries on the whole Land of Origin, the entities that could be considered first-rate powers included Tianmu Kingdom, Wanjie Kingdom, and East Extreme Domain. Of these, Tianmu Kingdom was the most low-profile.

"Whoosh."

The Purple-Robed woman arrived deep inside a palace where a handsome young man was observing a mysterious painting hanging in the air, with countless Secret Patterns flowing on it.

Whoosh.

The Purple-Robed woman directly transformed into a streak of light, flying into the body of the handsome young man.

"It's a pity that this attempt failed. I couldn't help big brother seize a share of the 'Thousand Dreams Fruit.'" The handsome young man looked at the mysterious painting and shook his head slightly, "As a

Sector Beast, relying on one's own cultivation is truly difficult. This Secret Pattern Book is utterly beyond me; it's too hard!"

—

Thank you to the new Alliance Hierarch 'k_one' and 'Hua Yue 233' for their rewards! Also, thank you to the old Alliance Hierarch, Old K, for rewarding again!

Chapter 13 Purple Wood Godly King and Di Fu

The handsome young man looked at the Secret Pattern Book. Read new chapters at My Virtual Library Empire

Behind him, a colossal dark red figure began to condense and emerge, its gaping maw seeming ready to devour everything.

"I have worked very hard, as for my physical body, I've cultivated a total of seven 'Destruction Path Bodies.'"

"As for Secret Techniques, I've also comprehended a total of one hundred and twenty-nine Ultimate Realm Secret Techniques! Even the power can be stronger when the Secret Techniques are combined."

"Regarding Spiritual Will, I've also collected various Spiritual Will Secret Techniques and have been diligently practicing them for a long time."

The handsome young man's face was fierce, his eyes crazed.

"But no matter how I practice, it's always the Ultimate Realm."

"Physical body, Secret Techniques, Spiritual Will—all are at the Ultimate Realm level, not one can break through the limit!"

"I won't practice anymore, I won't practice anymore!"

The handsome young man, in a rage, threw the Secret Pattern Book in his hand aside, smashing it into a corner of the hall. This was a legacy left by Yuan. The Tianmu Kingdom had only obtained two pieces of Yuan's legacy over the long ages, one of which was being contemplated by a Sector Beast for a long time.

Hoo.

The handsome young man disappeared from the hall in an instant.

On top of a majestic mountain, the handsome young man sat alone, drinking heavily and devouring meat. All these were delicacies and fine wines he had collected from the Land of Origin, preserved perfectly in time-stopped treasure storage, naturally maintaining the food's flavor.

"Yu," a middle-aged man appeared beside him.

"Big brother has come," the handsome young man said, continuing to drink his wine, "My avatar in the Dream Domain was unable to snatch the Thousand Dreams Fruit."

"Yu, you have collected resources for me for endless years and have also exchanged for a portion of 'Ultimate Primordial Bloodline' for me. I truly don't lack resources now," said the middle-aged man, "You need to consider more for yourself."

The handsome young man shook his head: "I don't want to think about myself!"

"The Land of Origin, this Source World, is gradually approaching its end, and it will probably only be tens of billions of years before it meets with great destruction," said the Purple Wood Godly King, looking at the handsome young man, "You, as a Sector Beast, were born from the destruction of the origin. You will also cease to exist along with the entire Source World when it is destroyed... This is the destiny of a Sector Beast! Only by breaking through the limit, becoming a being Beyond God King Level, can you free yourself from the shackles of the destruction of the origin."

Under the operation of Supreme Rules, the Great Dao of Destruction Origin nurtured the Sector Beasts, which could simply grow normally to reach the Ultimate Realm, possessing many abilities such as Perfect Life Forms, Clone Technique, and breeding legions.

But, Sector Beasts also had many constraints.

Their minds were born with constraints, making them naturally crave

the end of the world. It was only after being enslaved by the soul that they could suppress their innate desires of the mind.

Their lives had constraints too! All Sector Beasts cannot survive the great destruction and live into the next era of the Source World.

They were born from the Destruction Great Dao and in the end, would also return to nothingness.

"You helped me get the Ultimate Primordial Bloodline, and I have also become an Ultimate Realm Life Form," said the Purple Wood Godly King, looking at the handsome young man, "Yu, you have helped me a lot. In the future, I can use the transmission channel left by Yuan to leave the Land of Origin."

"But you?"

"When the Land of Origin is destroyed, are you ready to face death? To let me cultivate alone outside?" the Purple Wood Godly King looked at the handsome young man, "You know, you are the only close kin I have left."

The handsome young man looked at the Purple Wood Godly King. When he was born, the first figure he saw was the Purple Wood Godly King.

The Purple Wood Godly King had always helped him, taught him, and led his growth.

Although he was called a brother, he was more like a father.

"I, I really feel terrible," the handsome young man said, lifting his head, his face contorted, "Big brother, I really suffer! I was accustomed to various profound mysteries naturally appearing in my mind, naturally becoming Ultimate Realm! It's truly torturous and painful for me to cultivate on my own."

"You have already created some new Secret Techniques. As long as you keep progressing and accumulating, there'll eventually be a breakthrough," said the Purple Wood Godly King.

"No, these are just some application skills of the Path of Destruction,"

the handsome young man looked at the Purple Wood Godly King and said weakly, "I simply can't absorb new knowledge and integrate it into the Great Dao of Destruction Origin."

"The Great Dao of Destruction Origin is too perfect in my heart; I cannot change even a bit of it," said the handsome young man, "I can't break through the limit, I just can't. Big brother, stop pushing me; it's too difficult to live like this. I'd rather live a carefree life for tens of billions of years than torture myself with cultivation."

The Purple Wood Godly King paused, then sighed softly.

"Let it be, let's drink today," he said, sitting down.

"Yes, drink," said the handsome young man.

"For the days to come, how about we cultivate for one era and enjoy for another?" said the Purple Wood Godly King, "Devote fifty percent of your time to cultivation?"

The handsome young man appeared pained, but looking into the expectant eyes of the Purple Wood Godly King, he nodded: "Mm, okay, I'll listen to you, big brother."

The Purple Wood Godly King gave a slight smile.

"Drink, drink, for the next era, let's enjoy to the fullest!" the handsome young man laughed happily, drinking with the Purple Wood Godly King.

"Haha, drink," the Purple Wood Godly King also drank freely and chuckled, looking at the handsome young man, "Yu, don't blame me for pushing you too hard."

"I know big brother wants the best for me, to free me from the chains of a Sector Beast's fate," said the handsome young man.

"If you really can't free yourself, then I will be with you until the last day of my life," the Purple Wood Godly King laughed as he looked into the distance, "Let's face the end of the Source World together; that would be satisfying."

The handsome young man was taken aback, looking at the Purple Wood Godly King: "No, big brother, you must leave the Land of Origin before the end of the Source World. If you delay until the end, you will die!"

"I only have you left as my close kin, if you're not around anymore, why should I continue to cultivate, to fight for anything?" the Purple Wood Godly King looked at the handsome young man, "Cultivating alone, it's already pointless."

"No, no—," the handsome young man shook his head.

"Let's not talk about that anymore, let's just enjoy drinking," said the Purple Wood Godly King.

Yet, at this moment, the handsome young man felt the wine had lost its taste.

Indeed.

During the long years spent with his brother, the brother indeed valued his kin extremely. After his revenge, his longing for the world had waned considerably. He didn't even step out of Tianmu Kingdom!

In Tianmu Kingdom, many matters were handled by a Sector Beast's avatar transformed into the image of the Purple Wood Godly King.

"Big Brother holds little attachment to the entire Land of Origin. I am his only closest kin. If I die, Big Brother might truly…" At this moment, he felt a stronger sense of urgency towards cultivation.

Not only for himself but also for his older brother, the Purple Wood Godly King.

The Purple Wood Godly King watched the scene silently.

He admitted that after the long years they had spent together, deep feelings had indeed formed. Yet, deep within his heart, what he valued most… were still his family members and children from his weaker, earlier years.

"Yu, don't blame me for finding ways to motivate you to cultivate!

One is for your own good, so you can break free from the shackles of fate. The second is for me! The stronger you become, the more hope there is for my path of cultivation."

The Purple Wood Godly King once had the chance to meet Yuan.

The first question he asked was whether there was a way to revive his family members.

Yuan replied that one must break free from the Braided Cage and become the master of the Source World "Land of Origin"! Then it would be possible to rescue any life that has passed away from the river of time and space.

From that moment on, the Purple Wood Godly King was filled with endless longing when it came to cultivation.

He himself was diligently cultivating! He was also guiding his "Protector," the Sector Beast, to work hard at cultivation.

The Sector Beast greatly assisted him, and it collected various rare treasures under his guidance. He could not possibly stand idly by and watch the Sector Beast indulge in idleness until the end of this part of the Source World.

...

In Flame Wind Ancient Country, a hidden and vast space.

Emperor Qing, Di Jiufeng, and Di Wu, the three of them converged their thoughts here.

"Three dispersed cultivators, respectively, are God King Zongfu, the Purple-Robed woman, and the Black-Robed and Golden-Faced powerhouses," said Di Jiufeng. "I guarded the entrance to the Dream Domain for some time. On the day of my failure, God King Zongfu escaped through the Formation using the Causality Escape Technique. The Purple-Robed woman's escape was even more remarkable, and I could barely sense her with my domain. The Black-Robed and Golden-Faced powerhouse, however, broke through the formations of the two Ancient Countries just now and likely obtained the Thousand Dreams Fruit. His escape skill is extremely fast, giving

me no chance to intercept!"

Since his failure, Di Jiufeng had been secretly monitoring the entrance Formation. With his understanding of the spatial domain, he was aware of all who passed by.

Not one thread of causality or breath of life could escape his notice.

"Emperor Di Fu." Di Wu asked doubtfully, "And the scenes of their battles have also been provided to you. Can you confirm their identities?"

Di Jiufeng also looked at Di Fu.

Di Fu's ability to divine the destiny was extremely terrifying, and he possessed secret treasures of formations bestowed by the Ancestors. Very few in the Land of Origin could elude him.

"I cannot confirm," Di Fu frowned and shook his head.

"Neither the Purple-Robed woman nor the Black-Robed and Golden-Faced powerhouse can be confirmed?" Di Wu and Di Jiufeng both wondered.

"There are several possibilities for the Purple-Robed woman," said Di Fu. "It could be the Wind City Empress! She was cultivated by the East Extreme Domain Ancestor, and her resources are no less than ours of the Royal Family Godly Kings. She appears low-key, but in reality, she is unfathomable. The Purple-Robed woman could also be the Lord of Ten Thousand Realms or an avatar of the Sector Beast."

"Wind City Empress, Lord of Ten Thousand Realms, Sector Beast…" Di Wu and Di Jiufeng pondered.

"What about the Black-Robed and Golden-Faced powerhouse?" asked Di Jiufeng. "My Annihilation Wind could not even shake his physical body. His physical strength is definitely not inferior to that of an Ultimate Realm Life Form. His soul or Spiritual Will techniques could instantaneously kill the Emperor of Tian Kun."

"With the physical body and soul both being so terrifying, there are very few in the Land of Origin who could achieve this! But those few

I know of… are unlikely to be the Black-Robed and Golden-Faced powerhouse," said Di Jiufeng.

"I am also puzzled," Di Wu was confused.

"The suspects I'm considering do not match either," Di Fu shook his head. "I guess… it might be a newly emerged strong being. The Land of Origin is full of hidden dragons and crouching tigers, with many reaching the Second Realm of Godly King. It is possible that one of them has quietly reached the Ultimate Realm! Upon reaching the Ultimate Realm, having a strong physical body and transcending Godly King level Spiritual Will is quite normal."

The Lord of Ten Thousand Realms and Emperor Qing, the two who had comprehended a complete Great Dao, both had Spiritual Wills that surpassed Godly King level.

"A newly emerged strong being? A possible new Ultimate Realm?" Di Jiufeng and Di Wu were shocked.

"With both physical body and soul so strong, even if he is not yet of the Ultimate Realm, we must treat him as one," Di Fu did not say much more.

Di Jiufeng and Di Wu nodded and eventually had to leave.

Di Fu was alone in this vast space.

"Such a strong physical body?"

"Then there is an eight or nine out of ten chance it's Luo He."

Di Fu revealed a smile, quite satisfied, "Among the five powerhouses vying for the Thousand Dreams Fruit, suspected to be either the Lord of Ten Thousand Realms or an avatar of the Sector Beast, you were the final winner! Much stronger than I had anticipated."

"Emperor Qing looks down on me; he has long had an avatar leave the Land of Origin to forge his own path."

"The Lord of Ten Thousand Realms, cunning and deceptive, I do not favor."

"Emperor Ming… not suitable to be a companion, who knows if one day death will come by his hand."

"Luo He has grown up all along with considerable loyalty, just right to be a companion, to face life and death together."

Di Fu frowned slightly, "He has grown too quickly; I should still arrange an avatar to guard the transmission channel! Once he leaves, I will immediately go with him! That way, I can also head to the same place."

Because his strength was so formidable, Di Fu had long been preparing to leave the Land of Origin, and Luo He was the companion he had decided on.

Leaving the Land of Origin to risk one's life, finding a trustworthy companion with whom to share life and death is very difficult. Before Luo Feng rose to fame, Di Fu even prepared to venture alone. Without a suitable companion, he would rather act solo.

...

Huyang City.

"This Thousand Dreams Fruit, still must be traded with the two Ancient Countries, in exchange for some parts of the corpses of 'Ultimate Realm Primordial Bloodline Creatures'," Luo Feng pondered in the city owner's mansion over the trading affairs.

The Three Alien Clans might also provide parts of corpses of Ultimate Realm Primordial Bloodline Creatures, but most likely, they would offer creatures cultivated from other Source Worlds! And then he wouldn't be able to use "Formless and Intangible" to transform.

Luo Feng's World Life Form is currently in Twenty-four Forms!

Luo Feng had to consider for the Ultimate Realm as well! Naturally, he wanted to obtain the corpse materials of 'Ultimate Realm Primordial Bloodline Creatures' bred on the home turf.

"Most of these corpse materials should be consumed by Morosa. A very small amount will be left… for my own cultivation," Luo Feng

decided.

Chapter 14 Resolution of the Two Ancient Countries

Within the territory of the Thunder Ancient Country, the holy land "Mt. Leiting."

Nine monarchs, with either their true bodies or avatars, resided here. The Thunder Ancestor had even set up a terrifying formation at great cost, making this place the most dangerous in the entire Land of Origin. It was more fearsome than any city within the Flame Wind Ancient Country.

"Sigh."

The wind blew, and a figure in a black robe with a golden mask appeared at the foot of Mt. Leiting.

"The emperors of the Flame Wind Ancient Country live separately, but the majority of those from the Thunder Ancient Country are gathered here." Luo Feng raised his head to look at this holy mountain, where endless thunderbolts spread throughout the mountain ranges, "Deep within Mt. Leiting, there should be a hidden Origin Dao of Thunderbolt."

Although the nine Origin Great Daos contained in the Supreme Rules of the Land of Origin did not include the Thunderbolt Dao.

Yet, with Luo Feng's Spiritual Will, he could sense the presence of a Thunderbolt Dao hidden within this holy mountain.

In the Primordial Cosmos, one could harbor the Great Dao of Life Origin!

Sector Beasts, too, were vessels for the destruction of the origin.

It was understandable that, with the methods of the Thunder Ancestor, an Origin Dao of Thunderbolt could be concealed here.

"Hmm? A powerful figure in a black robe and golden mask!"

"That mysterious figure in a black robe and golden mask has come to Mt. Leiting?" The Formation of Mt. Leiting covered an extremely vast area. Although Luo Feng seemed to be just at the foot of the mountain, he was already within the observational range of Mt. Leiting, which immediately caused a few monarchs to become alert.

Whoosh.

Endless thunderbolts converged at the foot of the mountain, and these thunderbolts eventually formed into a white-robed elder. Thunderbolts still traversed his body, each one with a force that somewhat surprised Luo Feng.

"There are nine monarchs in the Thunder Ancient Country, and it is said that three of them belong to the Thunderbolt lineage," Luo Feng thought. "Those of the Thunderbolt lineage can display incredible strength from their Primordial Bloodline."

The white-robed elder before him, with thunderbolts naturally radiating from his body, each held the strength of Emperor Gui Xu and Wuxin God King.

In terms of tapping into the Primordial Bloodline, the Thunderbolt lineage was the most powerful in the Land of Origin, their Secret Techniques allowed for clearer consciousness and better extraction of the bloodline's power, and even Secret Treasures were highly compatible with their bloodline.

"I am Lei Fu," the white-robed elder said with a smile, looking at Luo Feng. "I have long heard of the renown of the one in black." As he spoke, an invisible will spread out, silently invading toward Luo Feng.

Boom!

Luo Feng's Spiritual Will was vast and profound, and with just a slight touch, the white-robed elder immediately withdrew his probe

of Spiritual Will.

"Your Spiritual Will can surpass that of a Godly King level; I am impressed," said the white-robed elder with a smile.

"The entire Land of Origin recognizes the Thunderbolt lineage of the Thunder Ancient Country as the strongest when it comes to cultivating Primordial Bloodlines. Who would have thought their Spiritual Secret Methods would be so extraordinary as well," extolled Luo Feng.

"You flatter me." The white-robed elder was quite curious about the identity of the strong figure in the black robe and golden mask before him.

After all, across the entire Land of Origin, those whose Spiritual Will exceeded the Godly King level were few and far fewer than Emperors and Monarchs. And they were particularly effective against Emperors and Monarchs who cultivated Primordial Bloodlines!

Before Luo Feng, those Emperors and Monarchs who cultivated Primordial Bloodlines, relying on Secret Treasures and Ultimate Realm Life Forms, could maintain clarity of mind but would suffer greatly in strength!

Even some Emperors and Monarchs with weaker Spiritual Will found it difficult to stay clearheaded under normal circumstances, and if they were attacked by Luo Feng's Spiritual Will, they were likely to lose control.

"Lei Fu Monarch, by chance I have obtained the exotic 'Thousand Dreams Fruit'," said Luo Feng. "I'm wondering if the Thunder Ancient Country might be interested?"

"Thousand Dreams Fruit?" Lei Fu Monarch said with a smile. "Of course, we're interested."

"I'd like to exchange it for parts of the body of an Ultimate Realm Primordial Bloodline creature," Luo Feng continued. "The more material from the bodies, the better, and it can come from different Ultimate Realm Primordial Bloodline creatures."

Upon hearing this, Lei Fu Monarch was surprised. "Body materials? Even if you obtain some material, it's not possible to refine a complete Primordial Bloodline. The Ultimate Primordial Bloodline is not easy to refine, even for our Ancestors."

"I know. I only need a small amount of body material," said Luo Feng. "I've also contacted the Flame Wind Ancient Country and the Three Alien Clans. Whichever side offers more material, I will eventually trade with them."

"Negotiating with all five sides at the same time?" Lei Fu Monarch nodded slightly. "Good, we in the Thunder Ancient Country will discuss this matter internally."

It was quite normal for negotiations involving treasures of this level to include all five parties.

"I hope that within three days, the Thunder Ancient Country can give me a reply," Luo Feng said as he threw out a Command Token. "You can contact me through this token when the time comes."

"The four most precious items are all things that our Thunder Ancient Country is willing to pay a great price for," Lei Fu Monarch took the Command Token and said, "Rest assured, we will give you a very satisfactory offer."

Luo Feng nodded and then disappeared without a sound.

Lei Fu Monarch watched this scene.

"An avatar completely self-destructing, and even the means of contact must be through a Command Token? Such cautiousness from the one in black," Lei Fu Monarch glanced at the Command Token, very curious about the identity of the figure in the black robe and golden mask, but obviously Luo Feng was very careful, making it extremely difficult to probe his identity.

...

"I've contacted both Lei Fu Monarch and Emperor Xuan, now it's just waiting for the results," Luo Feng thought to himself within Huyang City.

Emperor Xuan had a Clone Technique and, being extremely proud, was concerned with face. As a result, the other Emperors often trusted Emperor Xuan with many matters, since he disdained personal gain. Thus, it was easy to locate Emperor Xuan's avatar.

"I wonder what terms these two will offer." Luo Feng spoke of negotiating with five parties, but in reality, it was only two.

...

Mt. Leiting, inside a majestic hall.

Nine monarchs sat apart, some in their True Bodies and others in avatars.

```

"Gentlemen."

The reigning Lei Xiao Monarch surveyed the surrounding and spoke, "Just now, a black-robed figure with a golden mask offered to sell us a 'Thousand Dreams Fruit.' Since the price of the Thousand Dreams Fruit does not exceed 3 billion Merit Points, there's no need to report to the Thunder Ancestor. The decision can be made upon our collective discussion."

The four treasures that the two Ancient Country Ancestors and the top three Alien Clans value the most.

For the first two, Special Life Remnants and Secret Skills left by Yuan, both Ancestors would personally negotiate as they place great importance on them.

For treasures valued over a billion in Merit Points? Below 3 billion, the Monarchs can make a collective decision. Above 3 billion, the Ancestors themselves would negotiate.

As for Innate Secret Treasures, it's up to the Monarchs to determine the value first. Only if they surpass the complexity of the Secret Patterns of Mt. Leiting would they report to the Ancestor. Otherwise, the Monarchs can decide, especially since treasures below Mt. Leiting's level are not that useful to the Thunder Ancestor anyway.
```

"Is it true that the black-robed figure's Spiritual Will is beyond God King Level?"

"Such powerful Spiritual Will?"

The Monarchs were less concerned about the treasures but more about the black-robed figure's strength.

"I tried to make contact with my Spiritual Secret Method," said Lei Fu Monarch. "I can confirm, his Spiritual Will truly is beyond God King Level."

"Such a powerful figure is always troublesome."

"Another one has emerged."

Many Monarchs from the Thunder Ancient Country were quite displeased.

Such a figure was too much of a counter to them! Perhaps only the three Monarchs descended from the thunder lineage were better off, a bit clearer-headed, so they could reduce their power somewhat.

"Let's talk about the main issue," Lei Xiao Monarch said. "That black-robed figure stated that he needs 'materials from the corpses of Ultimate Realm Primordial Bloodline Creatures,' preferably from various creatures and the more, the better. He is negotiating with five parties at the same time; whoever offers more, he will trade with."

"What does he want with these corpse materials? These fragments can't be refined into a complete Primordial Bloodline."

"Is he feeding a Sector Beast?"

"Using these materials for Physical Body Cultivation?"

"Studying the materials to comprehend the Great Dao?"

"This black-robed figure has a powerful Spiritual Will; maybe with these materials, he wants to strengthen his physical body! If both body and mind are powerful, he will be even more difficult to deal with."

The Monarchs speculated variously.

The uses for an Ultimate Realm Primordial Bloodline corpse are many, but for a small amount of incomplete materials, the uses are much fewer.

The Monarchs didn't care much about the Thousand Dreams Fruit, but they were very concerned about whether the 'black-robed figure with the golden mask's' strength would increase.

"Gentlemen, let's discuss the main issue," Lei Xiao Monarch reiterated.

"A single Thousand Dreams Fruit," said the Monarchs, uncaring, "two or three parts of the corpse materials should suffice." Even if they exchanged for the materials, they would ultimately belong to the Thunder Ancestor. The Thunder Ancestor's rewards to them weren't much either.

"The three Alien Clans transport from other Source Worlds to our Land of Origin, so they bring precious items. Either God King Grade Secret Treasures or a refined part of Ultimate Primordial Bloodline or a complete Ultimate Primordial Bloodline creature's corpse. For such low-value 'Ultimate Realm Primordial Bloodline Creatures' fragmentary corpse materials, even if brought, wouldn't be much."

"Yes, the remnants the three Alien Clans bring are generally 'Low Level Primordial Life Remnants'."

"This black-robed figure only needs 'Ultimate Realm Primordial Bloodline creatures' incomplete corpses, the three Alien Clans won't be able to offer much. On the other hand, Flame Wind Ancient Country might offer quite a few incomplete materials."

A small amount of corpse materials, not enough to refine a complete bloodline, can only be stored in the treasure trove.

"Indeed, two or three parts of the corpse materials should be enough." They were unwilling to offer too much, fearful of making the black-robed figure with the golden mask significantly stronger.

"Then let's settle for three parts," Lei Xiao Monarch decided.

In the treasure trove, remnants from two 'Ultimate Realm' Primordial Bloodline creatures accounted for one-tenth and one-seventh of a body, respectively, adding up to almost three-tenths. To put it nicely, it's like offering three parts of one body's materials.

...

In the Flame Wind Ancient Country, the Twelve Emperors were also discussing the matter.

"The Thousand Dreams Fruit has actually been obtained by the black-robed figure," said Di Jiufeng. "In my opinion, there's no need to offer him too much. He's using the Thousand Dreams Fruit in exchange, clearly indicating he really needs the 'Ultimate Realm Primordial Bloodline' creature materials, so we should offer less."

"The Ancestor doesn't value one Thousand Dreams Fruit too highly either," remarked Di Kong as well.

"Hmph."

Di Yan said coldly, "The four treasures are all needed by the Ancestor. Although the Thousand Dreams Fruit is slightly less valued, and we Emperors can collectively decide, the Ancestor will ultimately investigate each of our collective decisions! If you are so careless and the Ancestor is enraged, who will bear the consequences? I think we must give a condition that won't enrage the Ancestor."

"At the very least, we shouldn't enrage the Ancestor," Di Xi added.

"I think two or three parts are about right," Di Chu commented. "Two or three parts of an Ultimate Realm Primordial Bloodline corpse is definitely not a low offer."

"We should choose materials from different corpses," suggested Di Yan. "Otherwise, he might have a special method to refine a complete bloodline."

The Emperors discussed among themselves.

Di Fu watched this scene.

"Gentlemen."

Finally, Di Fu spoke, "Currently, in our treasure trove, we have incomplete materials of three 'Ultimate Realm Primordial Bloodline corpses,' altogether amounting to five parts of a body. I think we can offer all of it to purchase this Thousand Dreams Fruit."

"All of it?" Everyone present turned to look at Di Fu.

```
```

Chapter 15 The Trade of the Thousand Dreams Fruit

Within the hearts of the Emperors, there was a general consensus on the value of the Thousand Dreams Fruit, commonly believing that "about twenty to thirty percent of a corpse with Ultimate Primordial Bloodline" would suffice. But now, Di Fu had proposed a full fifty percent of a corpse, indeed surprising all the Emperors.

"Five percent?" Di Yan furrowed his brows at Di Fu, "Even if it comes from different corpses, fifty percent of corpse materials... isn't that too much?"

The other Emperors said nothing, just looked at Di Fu.

Di Fu gave a slight smile, "Fifty percent corpse materials, too much? In my opinion, not at all."

"I think it's quite a lot," Di Yuan also frowned, "Di Fu, could you be purposely giving the tribe's treasures to this Black-Robed? Do you know this Black-Robed?"

Di Fu didn't speak, his face growing cold.

"This is a collective deliberation of the Emperors," Emperor Xuan chastised, "Each Emperor can express their own opinions! Di Fu merely put forth a suggestion, and Di Yuan, you accuse him of deliberately giving treasures to the Black-Robed? Di Yuan, you've gone too far!"

"Di Fu only proposed a suggestion, the final decision will still be made collectively," Di Jiufeng also spoke up, quite dissatisfied.

"Humph." Di Yuan sneered, "I'd like to see just what reason Di Fu has."

Di Fu glanced at Di Yuan, "Di Yuan, among the thirteen Emperors, you've caused the greatest trouble for the Imperial Clan. You are the least qualified to say such things."

Di Yuan's face changed, he retorted angrily, "Di Fu, you target me repeatedly…"

"Today, it's you who are targeting me!" Di Fu glared coldly at him, "I am the current ruling Emperor, am I supposed to ignore your mess? What, are we supposed to discuss your transgressions today?"

Di Yuan sneered again, "Fine, let's not discuss these things. I'm curious as to why you want to exchange fifty percent of corpse materials for a piece of the Thousand Dreams Fruit."

Di Fu looked around, "Let's continue with the matter at hand! I'd like to ask, do you Emperors sincerely wish to buy this piece of the Thousand Dreams Fruit, or do you not?"

The many Emperors present were taken aback.

"If we only bid 'thirty percent of corpse materials,' do you think we could get the Thousand Dreams Fruit?" Di Fu asked again, "I believe everyone understands that the Thunder Ancient Country has more corpse materials than us, and they would likely bid up to forty percent! And the Three Alien Clans... typically bid even higher than the two of our Ancient Countries."

"The Three Alien Clans probably don't have that many corpse materials," said Di Yuan.

"The Three Alien Clans will offer other conditions, such as a small amount of remnants from lower-level Primordial Life," said Di Fu, "In any case, from my understanding of the Three Alien Clans, their bids will be higher than those of our two Ancient Countries!"

The Emperors present fell silent.

Indeed.

It has always been like this! The homelands of the Three Alien Clans didn't possess such rare treasures; they were willing to pay a higher

price for each one. Whereas the Ancestors of the two countries had obtained so much that they became more selective.

"Bidding thirty percent of corpse materials, we all know that the chance of success is extremely low. It's merely to avoid blame from the Ancestors," said Di Fu, "If we truly wish to buy the Thousand Dreams Fruit for the Ancestors, the bid must be over 'forty percent of corpse materials' for there to be any hope of exceeding the Three Alien Clans, to win the Thousand Dreams Fruit."

"Our treasure trove only totals fifty percent; will bidding forty percent and bidding fifty percent make much difference to us? What can we do with the scant materials left?"

"Forty percent of corpse materials, the chance of success is still not high. I estimate that the bids of the Three Alien Clans will generally be in this range, possibly even higher. With fifty percent of corpse materials, the hope could be much greater."

"Paying such a hefty price, are you insisting on obtaining this piece of the Thousand Dreams Fruit?" Di Yuan scoffed.

"Don't forget, "

Di Fu looked around, "the Land of Origin is already in its final stages!"

The hearts of the Emperors in attendance jolted.

"As time goes on, the top treasures produced by the Dream Domain will become even scarcer," said Di Fu, "And before the end of the Land of Origin, we will also need to leave it. The Thousand Dreams Fruit may not be of great use to the Ancestors, but it is very useful for us."

The other eleven Emperors were moved.

"This top treasure, could it be our turn?" Di Kong couldn't hold back, his eyes ablaze with eager anticipation.

Since it was for purchasing for the Ancestors, everyone wasn't too concerned.

But if it was for their own consumption...

"My debt to the tribe doesn't count as too high," Di Fu said, "I will take the initiative to apply to the Ancestors for permission to purchase this piece of the Thousand Dreams Fruit, and the so-called price, I will bear it myself."

Di Ming, who had been silent, eyes brightened, said, "I will also apply."

Among the twelve Emperors present, in terms of debt, Di Ming and Di Fu owed the least to their tribe, both having enough allowance to purchase the Thousand Dreams Fruit.

"So that's your plan."

"We're going to leave the Land of Origin in the future, and afterwards, to obtain such top treasures, we won't have the opportunity," each Emperor was somewhat tempted; they couldn't live in the next era of the Land of Origin, and after leaving the Land of Origin, to obtain treasures of this level again? Too difficult.

Haven't you seen? The Three Alien Clans, breaking through dimensions to come to the Land of Origin, paying such a great price, are willing to buy the Thousand Dreams Fruit?

"We can't afford it," Di Kong, Emperor Chu, and others all looked envious.

The Ancestors of the two countries had the Emperors and Monarchs of their respective Ancient Countries shouldering enormous debts. The Emperors and Monarchs who wanted more treasures? They had to first repay their debts! So, each of them desperately collected top treasures.

The two Ancestors didn't need to spend any effort, and these Emperors and Monarchs would offer many treasures to them.

"I am willing to purchase with fifty percent of corpse materials, and I will also take the initiative to request purchase of the Thousand Dreams Fruit from the Ancestors. No matter the cost, I'll bear it myself," Di Fu looked around, "Any objections to offering fifty percent

of corpse materials?"

"Good," Di Ming nodded, "We'll apply to the Ancestors when the time comes, each according to their own abilities."

Di Fu nodded as well.

Di Fu indeed desired the Thousand Dreams Fruit.

After consuming it, one could experience a thousand lifetimes in dreams, undergoing Cultivation in the dream world as well, accumulating insights, and tempering the spirit! Such a treasure was of immense value! It was only the Ancestors of the two countries, who had reached extremely high realms of Cultivation and had obtained similar treasures before, that didn't care much.

The Thousand Dreams Fruit works best the first time it is taken. The benefit diminishes with the second and third times, and so on.

"I have no objection," Emperor Xuan nodded.

"You would have no objection, Emperor Xuan, since you will be bearing it yourself," Emperor Kong sighed.

"What a pity that I can't afford it," Emperor Chu shook his head.

None of the emperors had any objections, not even Emperor Yan at this moment. They could see that the emperors' resolution would definitely surpass half in favor.

"Then it is settled," Emperor Di Fu agreed with a nod.

"Emperor Di Fu," Emperor Yan suddenly spoke up, "if the Black-Robed agrees to this trade, may I observe?"

Emperor Di Fu glanced at Emperor Yan and smiled with a nod, "Of course."

Emperor Yan nodded in response.

...

Di Yan Palace.

Emperor Yan, Di Wu, and Di Xi, the three of them gathered together.

"Big Brother, are you going to observe this trade?" Di Wu asked Emperor Yan with confusion.

Emperor Yan nodded, "You both should know that I was the first in the Imperial Clan to become an emperor, with Emperor Di Fu being the second! At that time, we both cultivated the Primordial Bloodline and shared a deep bond. I offered him quite a lot of help."

Di Wu and Di Xi both nodded.

"In the whole Imperial Clan, I should understand Emperor Di Fu the best," Emperor Yan stated, "I've always wanted to persuade Emperor Di Fu to join us, so that the four of us can act together after we leave the Land of Origin."

"Given Emperor Di Fu's mastery in formations, if he joins us, our team's strength could at least double," Di Wu agreed with a nod, "But, Big Brother, you have been persuading him for so long and he does not take any notice."

"Yes."

Emperor Yan nodded, "Emperor Di Fu appears gentle on the surface, but in reality, he is extremely decisive. Originally, he didn't hesitate to abandon the Primordial Bloodline and chose reincarnation! And then there were the times of the collective emperor resolutions... Sometimes he would give me some face, but other times he would stand directly opposite me."

"He is not influenced by favors. If he has decided on something, I can't change his mind," Emperor Yan said, "I've long understood that he won't join us."

"However, this time his insistence is quite rare," Emperor Yan continued, "Although his explanation is sufficient, that he wants a share of the Thousand Dreams Fruit for himself... I have known him for too long. When he decides like this, I feel something isn't quite right. Therefore, during this trade, I'm preparing to observe. I also

happen to be quite interested in that Black-Robed one."

"Emperor Yan, don't become enemies with Emperor Di Fu," Di Xi, who had been silent, spoke up, "You can't defeat him."

Emperor Yan was startled and looked at his wife, smiling, "I know!"

Without relying on external items, achieving 'Ultimate Realm Life Form' through formations alone is something only Emperor Di Fu had done on the Land of Origin. Other powerful beings achieved their 'Ultimate Realm Life Form' status either through the Primordial Bloodline or with the help of many precious Primordial Materials.

Emperor Di Fu's mastery in formations is unimaginable. Moreover, he exchanged powerful formation secret treasures with the Ancestor, making his strength even more terrifying.

And that's just what's apparent on the surface!

Emperor Yan was very aware that Emperor Di Fu was always good at hiding!

"When it comes to scheming, who on the Land of Origin could compete with him?" Emperor Yan stated, "Honestly, despite all the mystery surrounding the identity of the Black-Robed, if anyone from the Ancient Countries could guess his identity, I believe Emperor Di Fu might be the first to figure it out."

"This time, when the Black-Robed faced off against Emperor Jiufeng and Di Wu, it was confirmed that the Black-Robed possesses a physical body no less powerful than that of an Ultimate Realm Life Form," Emperor Yan continued, "A terrifying physical body and a Spiritual Will beyond the God King level. Emperor Ming, after all, has the resources of the Imperial Clan for cultivation, but for the Black-Robed, as an independent Cultivator, to reach this stage is even more frightening than Emperor Ming."

"I have a feeling that there may be a connection between Emperor Di Fu and the Black-Robed," said Emperor Yan.

"The Land of Origin is entering its final phase, and we must be more diligent," Emperor Yan told Di Xi and Di Wu, "Any major opportunity,

the three of us must compete for it! The power within the Land of Origin is bounded by the upper limit of the Ultimate Realm! Therefore, as long as they can get involved, we are able to intervene."

"The more opportunities we seize, the stronger we become. Then, once we leave the Land of Origin, the three of us will be in a better position to survive," Emperor Yan said.

Di Wu and Di Xi both nodded.

They were not interested in ordinary opportunities, but for valuable resources, if there was a chance to get involved, they would never let it go!

...

Luo Feng received responses from the two Ancient Countries. Thunder Ancient Country was willing to offer 'about thirty percent of corpse materials,' which were from two different Ultimate Primordial Bloodline bodies. Flame Wind Ancient Country was willing to offer 'about fifty percent of corpse materials,' which were from three different Ultimate Primordial Bloodline bodies.

"Flame Wind Ancient Country is offering so much?" Luo Feng was surprised.

The terms provided by the Flame Wind Ancient Country were really too generous. Even in negotiations with the Three Alien Clans, the terms from Flame Wind Ancient Country would likely be the best.

"The terms from your Flame Wind Ancient Country are slightly better than those offered by the Three Alien Clans! I am willing to sell the Thousand Dreams Fruit to you," Luo Feng responded to Flame Wind Ancient Country through the Command Token, and they also set the time and place for the exchange.

...

In a small city 'Snow Peak City' on the border of Flame Wind Ancient Country, this city was built atop a majestic mountain range and was perennially covered in floating snow. There weren't many Cultivators living there, just a mere several billion.

In the highest place in the city, and also the peak of the entire majestic mountain range, it was completely sealed off today, prohibiting all Cultivators from approaching.

Whoosh.

The Black-Robed Luo Feng with a golden mask appeared in the sky. Since it was the trade for the Thousand Dreams Fruit, Luo Feng was preventing Flame Wind Ancient Country from forcibly stealing it. Therefore, his Physical Body was in the strongest state he could unleash, reaching the level of a World Life Form with 56 times the Perfect Divine Body Energy Reserve. Moreover, Luo Feng was also carrying the Star Tower!

"Whoosh."

With a step, Luo Feng was already on the mountaintop.

There were already two figures at the peak, their presence naturally influencing the surrounding environment. It was Emperor Di Fu and Emperor Yan.

"He's arrived." Emperor Di Fu and Emperor Yan also saw the appearance of the Black-Robed golden-masked figure.

Chapter 16 Morosa's Excitement

"Is this really Luo He's true strength?" Di Fu curiously observed Luo Feng. It was the first time he had seen Luo Feng in his black-robed, golden-faced form. As the most powerful entity in divining the heavens throughout the Land of Origin, a single glance from him could gather massive amounts of information.

Di Fu's body refinement was through formations; his body was a movable, massive formation. Wherever he went, an endlessly vast range was naturally within the influence of his formation, able to collect numerous subtle pieces of information.

"Wherever Luo Feng goes, the Void is under pressure."

"His life force is above both mine and Di Yan's!" Di Fu instantly made a judgment.

Every life form, including a grain of sand or a particle, as carriers, they all put pressure on the Void—although the strength of the pressure varies.

Life force encompasses both the physical body and the soul!

In Di Fu's formation sensing, Luo Feng seemed like a terrifying celestial body affecting the Void—much more so than both Di Fu and Di Yan.

"Talking about life force, among the twelve Emperors, only Emperor Ming is not inferior to him," confirmed Di Fu. Naturally, he excluded 'Emperor Qing' instinctively; Emperor Qing had already transcended the Ultimate Realm, his avatar had gone to explore the outside world.

Emperor Ming's spirit had surpassed the Godly King level, with deep cultivation in the Origin Dao of Matter and an exceptionally high level of extraction from the Primordial Bloodline! His physical body

was also the most formidable among the twelve Emperors.

In Di Fu's view, half of the twelve Emperors, in a one-on-one battle with Emperor Ming, would be completely killed.

At this moment, in Di Fu's perception, the life force of the black-robed, golden-faced strong one was about seventy percent of Emperor Ming's! Completely surpassing the other eleven Emperors.

"Is Di Fu observing this black robe?" Di Yan couldn't see through Luo Feng's reality, but he was very familiar with Di Fu. He could tell at a glance that this was Di Fu's careful observation stance. "Was I wrong? Di Fu and the black robe aren't familiar?"

Now Luo Feng approached and smiled, "I am indeed honored to meet two Emperors. One is the reigning Emperor of the Flame Wind Ancient Country, and the other is the once foremost Emperor."

"We, too, are seeing the black-robed brother for the first time," Di Yan also said with a smile.

"First time seeing the black-robed brother, indeed exceptional," Di Fu also praised.

The atmosphere was quite amiable as they met.

Luo Feng said, "I have brought the Thousand Dreams Fruit. The Ultimate Realm Primordial Bloodline Biological Materials, have you brought them?"

"Of course," said Di Fu.

"This time Di Fu insisted, despite opposing views, to trade about fifty percent of the corpse materials for this fruit," explained Di Yan, while also watching for any changes in the expressions and auras of Di Fu and Luo He.

Di Fu glanced at Di Yan before saying, "Indeed, I was the one pushing for it. According to the other Emperors, twenty to thirty percent of the materials would have been enough."

"Twenty to thirty percent of the materials won't get my Thousand

Dreams Fruit," said Luo Feng with a smile. "The Three Alien Clans have made offers that are almost worth forty percent of the corpse materials."

"Let's check the treasures then," Di Fu waved his hand, and there appeared a black Spatial Bag. The mouth of the bag opened, revealing the large amount of Ultimate Realm Primordial Bloodline Creature Corpse Materials inside.

Luo Feng also turned his hand and took out a Treasure Box, opening it to reveal the Thousand Dreams Fruit inside.

They checked the goods simultaneously.

Luo Feng's consciousness carefully entered the Spatial Bag to examine it.

With Ultimate Realm Primordial Bloodline Biological Materials, even a tiny amount of the corpse material upon inspection with the consciousness, would reveal the complete biological form! It would be easy to deduce the proportion of the materials to the complete body.

"These materials do indeed come from three creatures, all bred on the Land of Origin," judged Luo Feng after his assessment, "adding up to roughly fifty percent of the corpse materials."

"It's indeed the Thousand Dreams Fruit," Di Fu confirmed as well.

"Good, then let's make the trade," said Di Fu, waving his hand and the Spatial Bag flew towards Luo Feng.

With a thought from Luo Feng, the Treasure Box also flew toward Di Fu.

Both parties were wary, afraid of being forcefully robbed! If Luo Feng attempted to force the issue, Di Fu would have to call upon several ready Emperors, according to the rules. Those Emperors would work with Di Fu's grand formation to besiege Luo Feng together.

Luo Feng was also prepared, mobilizing the Secret Treasure, Star Tower, within his body. If a battle broke out, he would immediately

imprison both Di Fu and Di Yan in the Star Tower!

Whoosh! Whoosh!

The treasures flew respectively to each other's front without incident.

"Very good," Luo Feng reached out and picked up the Spatial Bag.

"If there are Four Great Treasures, our Flame Wind Ancient Country is always keen to purchase," Di Fu put away the Treasure Box as well.

With the successful transaction, both parties breathed a sigh of relief.

"Ha-ha, old rules, I usually negotiate with the five parties, the highest bidder wins," Luo Feng's mood seemed good as well, "Then I'll be taking my leave first."

"Black-robed brother, I would like to ask one more question. Why did you kill the three City Lords of Shi Kingdom?" suddenly asked Di Yan.

Luo Feng glanced at him, with a smile that was not quite a smile: "To kill when one wishes, is there need for a reason?"

After speaking, Luo Feng took a step.

In a flash of black light, he had already disappeared.

"This black robe, quite a temper," Di Yan commented.

"The stronger one is, the greater the temper," said Di Fu, before leaving as well, "Let's go." Di Fu needed to deliver the 'Thousand Dreams Fruit' to the clan's treasure trove. Only if the Ancestor approved of his application, could he consume the Thousand Dreams Fruit.

Di Yan stood there, slightly frowning.

"It seems they are not that familiar with each other," Di Yan was somewhat puzzled, "And this black robe, not caring at all about me."

He could tell the casualness in the tone.

"Interesting."

Di Yan smiled, "Now that you've shown yourself, your identity will ultimately be discovered."

Soon after, he also disappeared without a trace, returning to Yan Capital.

******

Huyang City, quiet room in the city owner's mansion, within one of the spaces in the Star Tower.

Luo Feng was here, and he had also taken out the corpse materials from his spatial bag.

The immense corpse materials from three Ultimate Realm Primordial Bloodline Creatures were scattered across this layer of space, piling up like a series of continuous mountain ranges! The giant silver-white unicorn horns alone spanned trillions of kilometers in length.

"They are all cultivated by the Land of Origin itself," Luo Feng was very satisfied. When he had inspected the goods before, the moment he saw them, his Formless and Intangible abilities determined... that as long as he studied their internal structure thoroughly, he could transform.

"These Primordial Bloodline creatures, with ordinary intelligence and very low realms, can all exhibit the strength of the Ultimate Realm. Their physical bodies are truly terrifying."

Luo Feng's eyes burned with fervor.

"Roar~~~"

"Hiss~~~"

"Wu wu wu!"

Above these corpse materials, three massive and vague shadows condensed.

This was the will of the bloodline!

It was the residual will of the 'Primordial Life,' the bloodline source of the three creatures, one with the form of an eight-hoofed clawed creature, one resembling a serpent, and one looking like a furry creature. Luo Feng didn't care about these residual wills.

"Just talking about the body alone, it's even more terrifying than 'Ultimate Realm Life Forms' we cultivated," Luo Feng said in front of a sprawling segment of the serpent's body—a segment that spanned over trillions of kilometers in length—and he observed carefully.

"It embodies the 'Twenty-four Forms,' 'All Things Phase,' 'Three Life Forms'..." Luo Feng exclaimed in admiration, "Just from what I can see, there are seven forms."

It was like Luo Feng was looking at a complete Great Dao.

From different perspectives, you see different Forms.

Thus, if one completely comprehends a complete Great Dao and cultivates an Ultimate Realm Life Form, there is hope to embody multiple Forms. The more 'Forms' one embodies, the more terrifying the physical body.

Like the 'Twenty-four Forms,' which is one of the Forms of the Life Origin's complete Great Dao.

Those Primordial Bloodline creatures with the strength of the Second Realm of Godly King, possessing the 'Twenty-four Forms' is already among the elite. It is impossible to find those embodying two Forms.

But these Ultimate Realm Primordial Bloodline creatures commonly embody multiple Forms.

"This multi-hoofed and horned creature, I can see it embodies six Forms."

"This furry creature, I can see... it embodies a full ten Forms!" Luo Feng was astounded, "This creature should be able to move easily through different timelines, can be large or small, and capable of devouring heaven and earth."

Generally speaking, the more Forms a physical body embodies, the

stronger it is.

Experience new tales on My Virtual Library Empire

"This multi-hoofed and horned creature is slightly easier to cultivate," thought Luo Feng, "but now I only know the 'Twenty-four Forms,' and I need to comprehend the other five Forms."

Each Form corresponds to one Form, and he must comprehend all the components of the six Forms to change into the body of the multi-hoofed and horned creature by using the Formless and Intangible ability.

The serpent creature and the furry creature are even more challenging.

Luo Feng observed the materials of these three creatures, Six Forms, Seven Forms, Ten Forms, with some overlaps. Overall, these materials could provide insight into a total of 'Fifteen Forms.'

"To observe real materials with my own eyes... is different from comprehending the Great Dao," Luo Feng mused with the physical specimen in hand, finding research much easier as if following detailed guidance.

In the past, Luo Feng had been drawing countless Secret Patterns from scratch, deducing other forms.

"Right, Morosa!" Luo Feng then remembered, one of the main reasons he had purchased these materials was for Morosa's growth.

Whoosh!

Luo Feng immediately took some of the fragmented corpse materials aside, taking about one percent of them!

"Morosa," Luo Feng communicated through his mind, and soon Morosa hurried over, summoned into the Star Tower.

"Master, what's the matter?" Morosa, seeing the gigantic corpse materials piling up like continuous mountain ranges to the side, couldn't help but bulge his eyes roundly; the aura from these corpse

materials was incredibly intense.

"This, this is?" Morosa couldn't believe it.

The best food he had ever consumed was only some parts of the Primordial Bloodline Creatures at the Second Realm of Godly King, not nearly as good as these before him.

"Master, all these, are these all prepared for me?" Morosa looked at his master excitedly.

Luo Feng watched him with a smile and nodded his head, "Of course."

"This is great, Master, you are the best," said Morosa, overwhelmed with excitement. He felt a primal desire within his 'Sector' wanting to devour these foods. He sensed—

These foods before him could elevate him to the pinnacle of life, to become a genuine Ultimate Realm Beast!

"I paid a considerable price to get these foods," Luo Feng reflected.

It wasn't easy to cultivate a Sector Beast.

A small amount of fragmented corpses of Second Realm Godly King Primordial Bloodline Creatures could be bought, but complete bodies? The two Ancient Countries wouldn't sell them.

Better creatures' corpses?

They could only be exchanged for one of the Four Great Treasures, and even the most inconspicuous treasure amongst the Four Great Treasures, the 'Strange Treasure with over a billion Merit Points,' was coveted by some Imperial-level beings. He had successfully obtained the Thousand Dreams Fruit by pressing down on the others and fending off creatures native to the Dream Domain.

Without strength, such treasures were unattainable!

Without strength, one might be robbed just after trading with the two Ancient Countries.

"Master, the price you paid is worth it," Morosa said excitedly, "I'm absolutely confident these foods are enough for me to become an Ultimate Realm. Then I can help the master."

"You have to conserve these foods a bit," Luo Feng cautioned, "If eating about seventy to eighty percent is enough to become Ultimate Realm, you have to give the rest back to me; I still need them."

"Don't worry, once I become Ultimate Realm, I won't need them anymore," Morosa said, "Hurry and send me to the retreat space, I can't wait." He dreamed of reaching the Ultimate Realm.

"Haha, go ahead then."

Luo Feng laughed and with a wave of his hand, moved the piled-up corpse materials like continuous mountain ranges and Morosa to another layer of space.

Chapter 17 Breakthrough

In the blink of an eye, Morosa had been in seclusion for half a century.

"Morosa's transformation this time sure is taking a fair bit of time," Luo Feng sat atop a pavilion in the city owner's mansion, sensing Morosa's condition within the Star Tower with just a thought. Of the corpse materials he gave, Morosa had devoured about two-thirds, leaving the rest untouched.

At this moment, Morosa was in deep slumber, and his aura was transforming very slowly.

"His aura has already become stronger than Emperor Gui Xu and Wuxin God King, and it's still transforming..." Luo Feng revealed a smile, "I believe once the transformation is successful, he will be at the Ultimate Realm."

The Ultimate Realm!

In this era, only Emperor Qing and the Lord of Ten Thousand Realms had attained a complete Great Dao through their own understanding.

Emperors and Monarchs could wield strength comparable to the Ultimate Realm with the help of numerous super secret treasures. However, when it came to techniques and the subtlety of their moves, naturally, they were no match for those truly at the Ultimate Realm.

Although the Sector Beast reached the Ultimate Realm merely by eating and drinking, it was genuinely at the Ultimate Realm, with extremely refined moves.

"Once Morosa breaks through and becomes Ultimate Realm, many things I want to do can be done," Luo Feng said, cradling a cup of

wine, looking at the snowflakes drifting within Huyang City.

Now he still acted with restraint because his every action could not be completely concealed! The various probing methods of the two ancient countries, whether from the aspect of time and space or causality, could trace many clues.

"Once Morosa grasps a complete Great Dao, he will be free from causality, achieving the Great Dao to Perfection, without leaving a trace."

Luo Feng knew this.

A complete Great Dao had many powerful aspects.

With the Great Dao at Perfection, its operation could weaken all attacks... Even Luo Feng's Spiritual Will Attack would be weakened.

As the realm increased, what seemed like the mysterious 'Spiritual Will Attack' lost its mystery. With a complete Great Dao in hand, it could be resisted and weakened to some extent! And if one was Beyond God King level, the means of defense would be even stronger. Even the 'Beyond God King Level Weapons' they refined had the effect of weakening will attacks.

After all, will attacks were but a branch of the Soul Path.

If it was a complete soul method, it would infiltrate and attack from various aspects, naturally much more terrifying.

Pure will attacks were very advantageous in the Land of Origin! After all, those who mastered a complete Great Dao were few and far between.

In the future, however, should he leave the Land of Origin and meet opponents like the Three Alien Clans, Ancestors of countries, and so on, his Spiritual Will help would weaken, and even Luo Feng's Spiritual Will might not be as strong as the opponent's.

"My cultivation time is still too short, and I'm only at the Second Realm of Godly King. Slowly does it, no rush." Luo Feng had a clear plan for his path of cultivation. During his period in the Land of

Origin, he had two objectives concerning cultivation.

One was to reach the Ultimate Realm. The other was to be patient enough to comprehend the high-level secret techniques from a lower realm, preferring to cultivate more slowly but refine his comprehension.

"Master."

A figure walked through the snow and came to the pavilion, respectfully saluting; it was Luo Feng's second disciple, 'Xin Yu'.

"Come up," Luo Feng put down his wine cup, smiling at his disciple.

Among the disciples of the Blade River Sect, the one with the highest talent was Xin Yu, who made rapid progress along the way and was now at the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm. He had no interest in managing the sect's trivial matters and was solely focused on cultivation.

Xin Yu, dressed in a blue robe, respectfully saluted: "Master, I've cultivated the Heaven Splitting Branch and the Mixed Heaven Branch to their bottlenecks, but I can't take the final step and truly grasp the Great Dao Branch."

"Xin Yu, you've reached the Primal Chaos Realm in just over two centuries. To have reached the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm is already quite remarkable," Luo Feng looked at his disciple, "But you should know, the Imperial Clan of the ancient countries, the first rank marquis, can reach the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm in just a hundred years with enough resources."

"Disciple knows his talent is nothing in the whole Land of Origin," Xin Yu looked at Luo Feng, his eyes burning with passion, "Master, you only spent several years to become transcendent in the Primal Chaos Realm.

"Ha ha..." Luo Feng laughed.

Indeed, he became transcendent in the Primal Chaos Realm in just a few years. With his Perfect Divine Body and the Formless Transformation Technique, he possessed the strength of

Transcendence of Primal Chaos Realm. At that time, the outside world suspected Luo Feng to be the reincarnation of some Godly King.

"What I want to tell you is, even if the Imperial Clan and marquis of the ancient countries reach the Pinnacle of Primal Chaos Realm early on, many will be stuck at the bottleneck for a lifetime, unable to become Godly Kings," Luo Feng looked at his disciple.

"Stuck at the bottleneck for a lifetime?" Xin Yu's heart tightened.

"The cultivation of the Primal Chaos Realm involves only the gradual comprehension of the branches of the Great Dao and slow accumulation. However, to truly comprehend a branch of the Great Dao requires an epiphany," said Luo Feng.

"Epiphany?" Xin Yu was puzzled.

"An epiphany cannot be forced," Luo Feng said, "The key lies in 'extensive accumulation that leads to swift success'. What you need to do now is not comprehend the branches of the Great Dao, but rather, you should study the emperor-level secret techniques. Comprehending one secret technique means reaching the Transcendence of Primal Chaos Realm. Comprehend two or three secret techniques... the more secret techniques you understand, the closer you are to the Great Dao."

"One day, you will naturally comprehend the branch of the Great Dao," Luo Feng continued.

"To comprehend the Godly King secret techniques, the more I understand, the closer I am to the Great Dao?" Xin Yu asked, "Master, how many Godly King secret techniques do I need to comprehend to become a Godly King?"

"You're mistaken."

Luo Feng shook his head, "The more you crave for the comprehension of the Great Dao, the further you are from it! Do not seek the branches of the Great Dao, but focus on comprehending the secret techniques. Gradually accumulate and one day, the breakthrough will

occur naturally."

"Only with sound accumulation at each realm will you be able to go farther on the Godly King path," Luo Feng looked at his disciple.

"Focus on comprehending the secret techniques, not pursuing the branches of the Great Dao? I understand," Xin Yu respectfully saluted, "Disciple takes his leave."

Luo Feng nodded.

Luo Feng was very clear that focusing solely on comprehending Godly King Secret Techniques, without pursuing branches of the Great Dao, set an extremely high threshold for cultivation. For those with average comprehension, it would be quite an achievement to comprehend a single Godly King Secret Technique in their lifetime.

"Being my disciple, your goals should be more ambitious. Otherwise, spending a lifetime as an ordinary Godly King, what's the point?" Luo Feng naturally had expectations for his second disciple, Xin Yu.

...

In the Land of Origin, within a concealed world named 'Mother River World.'

This was the heart of the resistance force against the Flame Wind Ancient Country.

"This black-robed gold-faced powerhouse is extremely strong! His Physical Body is no less than that of an Ultimate Realm Life Form, and his Spiritual Will is even Beyond God King Level," God King Zongfu softly shook his head, "The dual strength of body and soul is so powerful that even the purple-robed woman was defeated by him... With such a terrifying strength, how can he remain so detached from the world?"

"The most pinnacle existences on the Land of Origin, including the Sector Beast of Tianmu Kingdom and the Lord of Ten Thousand Realms, are all acting covertly to battle for resources! This black-robed figure, does he not care about resources?"

"The pinnacle existences of the Land of Origin who stay out of worldly affairs are Wind City Empress and Fire Ancestor!" God King Zongfu said, "With the support of the Ancestor of the East Extreme Domain, Wind City Empress naturally doesn't need to fight for resources. As for Fire Ancestor... it's said that after Fire Ancestor met Yuan and received guidance from Yuan, he no longer needed to compete and devoted himself to cultivation."

"What's the black-robe's reason for not competing?"

God King Zongfu was somewhat puzzled. "He only made a move once in the Dream Domain, and we've never seen any trace of him in other treasure lands. All those resources, he's just going to watch and not care? With his strength, he could take a lot!"

"Being suppressed for long years by the two Ancient Countries, once one attains the strength of an Emperor or Monarch Level, they usually can't help but compete for resources," lamented Yu Fu God King.

"As the Source World of the Land of Origin gradually enters its end stage, anyone with a bit of ambition competes. I thought we might have an additional ally... By joining forces, we could take more from the two Ancient Countries," God King Zongfu shook his head, "Who would have thought that after parting in the Dream Domain, we would never see him again."

As the leader of the entire Mother River Force, God King Zongfu naturally participated in battles over numerous treasure lands.

He too longed to obtain more precious resources and to assemble a complete set of Primordial Bloodline!

The black-robed powerhouse... seemed like a casual cultivator, and God King Zongfu was very welcoming of that!

But it seemed that the black-robed powerhouse was too low-key and didn't care much for the treasure lands' resources.

God King Zongfu and Yu Fu God King had no idea that Luo Feng had only been a Godly King for just over three centuries while the so-

called end stage of the Land of Origin had tens of billions of centuries, so Luo Feng didn't feel any urgency at all.

...

Within Huyang City, in the Quiet Room of the city owner's mansion, inside the Star Tower.

Luo Feng had been studying the newly acquired materials from the 'Ultimate Realm Primordial Bloodline Creatures' corpses, which gave insight into fifteen life forms at the Ultimate Realm level, including the 'Twenty-four Forms' as one of those life forms.

These three Ultimate Realm Primordial Bloodline Creatures, in their most basic life configuration, each embodied multiple Forms.

Combining Six Forms meant combining six different life forms into one, which was truly marvelous.

The material inherited in their bloodline was equally miraculous, but Luo Feng, with little accumulation in the 'Origin Dao of Matter,' didn't understand it.

"Examining these materials with my own eyes has considerably improved my understanding of life forms."

Luo Feng's spiritual consciousness also penetrated the Star Tower, observing its vast and endless Secret Patterns.

The Secret Patterns of the Star Tower.

They included various categories, with life-related Secret Patterns being the most numerous, accounting for about one-third, and being absolutely central.

"These life Secret Patterns can merge multiple forms into one," Luo Feng discovered, and the life Secret Patterns on the superficial layers of the Star Tower resembled the fifteen life forms, which swiftly aided Luo Feng in sorting out the classifications.

As Luo Feng's research deepened, the source of countless Secret Patterns, 'blood-red scales with twelve colors,' seemed increasingly

terrifying.

"Hm?" Luo Feng was bewildered for a moment.

The blood-red scales radiated a horrifying, evil blood light, so much so that they seemed like an endless sea of blood enveloping Luo Feng's spirit, making even someone as strong-willed as he was tremble in fear, prompting him to immediately cease his observation.

"What's going on?" Luo Feng sat cross-legged inside the Star Tower.

"As my research deepens, these blood-red scales become even more terrifying?" Luo Feng calmed his mental state and soon revealed an excited smile, "Then I'll face it head-on!"

Facing it, studying it.

Incorporating all the elements that invoked terror into the creation of his Secret Techniques.

This was Luo Feng's initial response when he first encountered the enormous eye in the dreamscape.

Luo Feng immersed himself in cultivation once more, constantly attempting to interpret the 'blood-red scales' using the nine branches of life and death. This time, Luo Feng felt he had a deeper understanding of the blood-red scales and that his creation of Secret Techniques might bear fruit.

The various powers of the Land of Origin, ever since the black-robed gold-faced powerhouse made a move in the Dream Domain, were very keen on his next action...

Enjoy new chapters from My Virtual Library Empire

But Luo Feng was devoted to cultivation and was also waiting for Morosa's transformation.

Unconsciously, more than half a century had passed.

"Hm?"

"Still not successful." Inside the Star Tower, Luo Feng gently shook his head, "My understanding of the Star Tower is still not deep enough; I can't create a merged technique for the nine branches of life and death."

"I've barely understood the 'Eighth Branch Merged Technique'."

Chapter 18 Morosa of the Ultimate Realm

Luo Feng's thought stirred, and the massive World Life Form split in two, with the main avatar possessing 56 times the Perfect Divine Body Energy Reserve, and its inner world contained that one Life Lotus.

"Let's see my ultimate strength without using treasures," thought Luo Feng.

Boom!

The majestic power contained within the main avatar instantly operated according to the Secret Technique and the endless power naturally transformed into a blood-red force. In the blink of an eye, a vast Blood River appeared in every corner of this layer of the Star Tower space.

It was, in theory, boundlessly vast.

Once trapped in this endless Blood River, one would never be able to reach the end. Only those whose strength transcended the Blood River could break free from it.

"Is this the 'River of Life' that combines the Eight Branch Secret Method?" Within the endless Blood River, an image of Luo Feng formed.

In actuality, this endless Blood River was Luo Feng's main avatar! The image that formed was merely a concentration of power and not significant.

"Rumble~~~"

In Luo Feng's perception, this Blood River was actually its own world, and the rules of operation of this world were essentially a super-simplified version of the blood-red scales. From this moment, Luo Feng's Secret Technique could be said to barely scratch the surface of the 'blood-red scales'.

But the power was already unimaginably immense.

In the depths of the Life Blood River, there was a massive 'Life Lotus'. When Luo Feng's main avatar transformed into the 'River of Life' form, the Life Lotus also became the core of the River of Life, significantly enhancing the might of the River of Life.

"With the blessing of the Life Lotus, the River of Life fully erupts!" With a thought from Luo Feng, the Blood River surged tumultuously, the heavens and the earth seemed to invert, and the boundless Blood River engulfed and annihilated everything.

"Hmm?"

Luo Feng frowned slightly, "Supreme Rules!"

While unleashing the full might of the River of Life, Luo Feng felt the faint restraint of the Supreme Rules.

"The might of the River of Life is not far from the 'limit set by the Supreme Rules.' It feels like increasing its strength by another thirty to forty percent would touch this limit," Luo Feng was somewhat surprised.

He was only at the Second Realm of the Godly King Level! And he had not even used any treasures.

His spiritual will, commanding a World Life Form with 56 times the Perfect Divine Body Energy and employing the River of Life through the Eight Branch Secret Technique and the rare 'Life Lotus' blessing, was already close to the power limit of the Land of Origin.

"The Life Lotus is nearly as valuable as a Beyond God King Grade Secret Treasure," realized Luo Feng. "Without this rare item, perhaps only a Nine Branch Secret Technique could touch the limit."

The Six Branches Secret Method for Life and Death is comparable to the Ultimate Realm moves of ordinary Great Dao.

The Seven Branches Secret Technique is even more transformative in power. Last time Luo Feng used it to suppress the Catastrophe Beast avatar of Tianmu Kingdom.

The Eight Branch Secret Technique is even more powerful.

The terror of merging paths was gradually becoming evident.

"This is still without using the Star Tower, but it's very close to the limit set by the Supreme Rules."

"Let's try the might of the Star Tower!"

With a thought from Luo Feng, power flowed into the deeper Star Tower Secret Patterns, beginning to drive countless Secret Patterns.

The Secret Techniques that Luo Feng had comprehended, including the newly conceived Eight Branch Secret Method 'River of Life,' were all part of Luo Feng's gains from contemplating the Star Tower Secret Patterns! They could be executed out of thin air.

But with the Star Tower, Luo Feng could drive all the Secret Patterns he had understood.

The range of driven Secret Patterns far surpassed the Eight Branch techniques.

"Rumble～～～"

In the depths of the vast Blood River, the phantasm of 'blood-red scales' faintly appeared! The entire Blood River's might surged dramatically, instantly touching the limit set by the Supreme Rules of the Land of Origin.

It would have been one thing for the power to reach the limit, but under the influence of the Star Tower, every stream of Blood River appeared like a world, endlessly heavy, with abilities to suppress, imprison, crush, infiltrate, penetrate, strangle, and more.

Every characteristic of the Six Branches Secret Technique, the Seven Branches Secret Technique, and the Eight Branch Secret Technique that Luo Feng had previously comprehended were present in this river.

And they merged into one!

"The Supreme Rules limit the power of the Star Tower," the image of Luo Feng appeared on the surface of this vast Blood River.

"When the might reaches the limit, the contest is about the mystery of the moves."

"With the same power, different mysteries yield different might."

Luo Feng noticed this.

"I can feel that even a 'World Life Form' with ten times the energy reserve of my own, in front of the Blood River formed by the Star Tower, would be eroded and obliterated within a breath," Luo Feng thought to himself, "Those Emperors and Monarchs, even with the help of super-secret treasures, how long could they withstand in front of the might of the Star Tower?"

"No wonder the two Ancestors were able to deter the Heavenly Wood National Boundary Beast and the Lord of Ten Thousand Realms," Luo Feng understood.

There was only a thirty to forty percent difference in the might between not using the Star Tower and using it.

But with the Star Tower, the terror of each strand of Blood River had qualitatively changed, feeling ten times stronger!

"I can feel that even a 'World Life Form' with ten times the energy reserve of my own, in front of the Blood River formed by the Star Tower, would be eroded and obliterated within a breath," Luo Feng thought to himself, "Those Emperors and Monarchs, even with the help of super-secret treasures, how long could they withstand in front of the might of the Star Tower?"

"No wonder the two Ancestors were able to deter the Heavenly Wood

National Boundary Beast and the Lord of Ten Thousand Realms," Luo Feng understood.

Even if it was just the power limit, the extraordinary realm could still be extremely terrifying.

Primogenitor Yan Feng's strike could annihilate all of God King Zongfu's avatars and all his Resurrection Carriers. It was only that God King Zongfu had some special fortunate encounters, and a special avatar that could evade Primogenitor Yan Feng's detection.

...

After conceiving the Eight Branch Secret Technique, Luo Feng focused even more on comprehending the materials of the Primordial Bloodline corpses to deduce the Star Tower Secret Patterns.

Then one day.

"Hmm?" Luo Feng, who was cultivating, opened his eyes, "Morosa has finally made a breakthrough."

The aura of Morosa, which had been slowly increasing, finally stabilized completely. The current intensity of the aura was undoubtedly at the level of Emperors and Monarchs. This was still just a breakthrough for the Sector Beast, which needed to continuously absorb Heaven and Earth Energy to let its godly body grow to the limit, and by then, its physical body would become even more terrifying.

```

Sigh.

Luo Feng arrived at the layer of Star Tower space exclusively for Morosa.

"Master," Morosa's aura was thick and terrifying. The space was filled with endless auras of destruction that spread from Morosa as the center, as if it wanted to obliterate everything.

"Have you mastered the complete Path of Destruction?" Luo Feng
```

looked at the naturally spreading aura of destruction around him. It was much stronger than that of God King Zongfu and Emperor Di Jiufeng.

Without relying on any treasures, pinnacle Sector Beasts are indeed much stronger than emperors.

"I, Morosa, have finally made a breakthrough," Morosa said excitedly, "I have ultimately become a Pinnacle Sector Beast. Even upon breaking through, I naturally comprehended a Destruction Path Body! Now I just need to absorb energy. Approximately one era, and my Destruction Path Body... will grow to its strongest state."

"Destruction Path Body?" Luo Feng was curious.

"The Destruction Path Body possesses the three forms of the Path of Destruction. Although it's not as strong in life force as the Great Dao of Life and some other paths, it is extremely powerful in terms of destruction and devastation," Morosa explained excitedly. "I've also naturally comprehended thirty-six Ultimate Realm Secret Techniques, and the secret techniques can be combined! I'm confident that I can battle those emperors and monarchs without the need for any treasures."

"They only rely on super secret treasures," Morosa said with disdain, "In terms of realms and strength, they are far inferior to me."

"You're very powerful now?" Luo Feng smiled. "Then show me some moves."

Morosa gave an awkward smile, "Master, I might accidentally hurt you."

"It's alright. This is just one of my avatars. Even if you destroy this one, it won't affect me much," Luo Feng said with a smile.

"Master, you said so," Morosa said.

Luo Feng nodded slightly.

The most powerful being he had ever encountered was the purple-robed woman, but the purple-robed woman, in order to hide her true

identity, didn't use some of her more revealing moves, which in some measure affected her strength.

Morosa, with the Destruction Path Body, had just transformed and had not yet grown into its strongest form.

Luo Feng was still very interested in competing against an Ultimate Realm existence.

"Master, be careful."

Morosa stood still, extending a finger and gently tapping.

That tap.

It was like leveraging a complete Path of Destruction within the Supreme Rules, a small force levering the entire Path of Destruction, as various destructive powers enveloped Luo Feng's avatar in an instant.

Of course, Morosa also limited the range of the power, attacking only the master's avatar.

"The complete Path of Destruction?" Luo Feng felt it.

After all, he was at the Second Realm in the Path of Destruction and could understand some of the subtleties of this move. He felt that Morosa's technique was indeed exquisite, a small force that could burst with such strong power.

His own avatar, with ten times the Perfect Divine Body energy reserve, however, couldn't avoid it and had to endure the full brunt of the attack.

If it were an ordinary Second Realm Godly King, they might be obliterated by Morosa with just one finger. But Luo Feng only suffered minor injuries, which healed in the blink of an eye.

"Morosa, that wasn't enough power," Luo Feng smiled at Morosa. "As an Ultimate Realm being, show me some stronger moves."

"Hmm?" Morosa's expression changed slightly, and he felt uneasy, "I

only executed a normal strike, but I leveraged the entire Dao. The master recovered from his injury at the same time?"

"Master, I will use a truly powerful technique this time, be careful," Morosa said to Luo Feng.

"Start," Luo Feng commanded.

Morosa nodded.

Whoosh!

In an instant, Morosa split into eighteen avatars.

The eighteen Morosas dispersed into different positions within the vast space, each performing different Ultimate Realm Secret Techniques! At that moment, the eighteen Ultimate Realm Secret Techniques burst forth, and their combined might was not just eighteen times stronger. Their perfect synergy transformed the levels of mystery.

"Boom—" With the terrifying might converged at one point, it exploded within Luo Feng's body instantly.

In an instant, Luo Feng's body was tattered and full of holes.

In a flash, half of Luo Feng's body vanished.

But the terrifying life force recovered from nothingness, and Luo Feng's body was quickly restored to its original state in the blink of an eye, although his aura was noticeably weaker.

"Huff, huff, huff." Morosa's aura also weakened a bit as he looked at Luo Feng, unable to help but say, "Master, it feels like your avatar didn't lose much, right?"

"I lost thirty percent," Luo Feng said.

Under Morosa's terrifying attack, Luo Feng's avatar had lost three Perfect Divine Body energy reserves, which surprised Luo Feng! The power Morosa had unleashed was much stronger than that of the purple-robed woman.

Of course, in the deep regions of the Dream Domain, Luo Feng's use of Spiritual Will targeted the purple-robed woman, limiting her to only part of her strength.

"Master, let's compare again when my Destruction Path Body has grown to its pinnacle," Morosa said, still not convinced.

"Can your techniques be more intricate?" Luo Feng asked.

"No way."

Morosa shook his head, "As a Pinnacle Sector Beast, the Destruction Path Body and the thirty-six Ultimate Realm Secret Techniques I naturally comprehended are the best secret techniques granted to me by the Supreme Rules. Even if I contemplate further, it's unlikely I'll be able to improve much."

The Supreme Rules operated naturally, bestowing Sector Beasts with secret techniques that were the most suited to them.

"If the techniques can't be improved further, then there's no need to compare," Luo Feng shook his head, losing three Perfect Divine Body energy reserves at once left him somewhat distressed.

Had he known, he would have let a stronger avatar do the comparison to reduce the loss.

After this battle, Luo Feng also understood that, in the outside world facing emperors and monarchs with full sets of super secret treasures, it's safer to act with the strongest avatar, which was more stable.

```
```

Chapter 19 The True Gods of Void of the Human Race

Chapter 19 The True Gods of Void of the Human Race

In the Primordial Cosmos Region, Luo Feng's Small Universe.

Luo Feng's Small Universe was the same size as the Primordial Universe and had already become the sacred land of the Human Race.

Under a great tree, Luo Feng waited alone.

"It's time to let the Human Race strongholds come to the Land of Origin," Luo Feng thought.

With the Star Tower in hand, even if the primordial ancestors of the two Ancient Countries came in person, he would not be afraid.

Moreover, Morosa had also reached the Ultimate Realm, perfection in the Great Dao, and was not afraid of schemes.

Although he was strong, Luo Feng was not adept at dealing with causality and the machinations of fate; he could easily be trapped by schemes if he kept to himself. But the Human Race strongholds were about to embark on the Samsara Channel to the Land of Origin, so he naturally could not be careless.

Otherwise, if any of the Primal Chaos City Lords died, Luo Feng would not be able to forgive himself.

"Swoosh—"

Six figures appeared all at once, coming to a place nearby.

"Luo Feng."

"Galaxy."

They all looked at Luo Feng.

"Luo Feng," the Primal Chaos City Lord said with joy on his face, "you said the Human Race strongholds could come through the cycle of reincarnation, so I called these five old friends. All six of us are confident in advancing to a higher realm."

"Thank you, teacher," Luo Feng said with a smile. The six were the Primal Chaos City Lord, Peng Gong True God, Dark True God, Deserted Mirror True God, Ice Mountain True God, and Dragon True God.

These were the early powerful figures of the human race; they became True Gods with just a little bit of resources. With the help of Luo Feng and the Primoridal Ancestor, all six of them were confident in reaching the level of a true god of void space.

The Dark True God, who had a cold aura, said, "There are over a hundred Human True Gods, and now that the inheritance is plentiful, there should be more than just the six of us who are confident in making the breakthrough."

"Transcending reincarnation to an unfamiliar place has its risks. There's no need to rush all at once," said the Primal Chaos City Lord.

"Teacher's words make sense," agreed Luo Feng. "Even among you six, I think you should split into two groups. After the first group adapts, the second group can proceed."

"You decide, Luo Feng."

All six of them were very clear that they knew nothing about the world after transcending reincarnation and were willing to follow Luo Feng's arrangements.

After years of companionship, they naturally trusted Luo Feng.

"First group, teacher, Dark Uncle, and Peng Gong, you three go first. After some time has passed, the second group will follow," Luo Feng said.

Primal Chaos City Lord, Peng Gong True God, Dark True God...

They were, after Luo Feng and the Primoridal Ancestor, the next most powerful figures of the entire Human Race!

"Okay."

All six were very excited.

Even those who were to go in the second group, such as Deserted Mirror True God, Ice Mountain True God, and Dragon True God, were not in a hurry since Luo Feng's intentions suggested the two groups wouldn't be spaced far apart in time, and they had plenty of patience.

"Teacher, then you three should break through first. After the breakthrough, you can ride the same Flying Boat Secret Treasure through the Samsara Channel. This way, you can also arrive at the same region," Luo Feng said.

...

The Primal Chaos City Lord, Peng Gong True God, and Dark True God had been looking forward to the world on the other side of the Samsara Channel for a long time, and they soon began their breakthroughs, with their Small Universe starting to expand.

This scene naturally aroused the envy of other races in the Primordial Universe, but within the Primordial Cosmos Region, the absolute dominance of the Human Race was beyond doubt.

After all, seeing a 'Galaxy Universe' as large as the Primordial Universe, the other races did not even think about resisting.

After their successful breakthroughs.

The Primal Chaos City Lord, Peng Gong, and Dark True God rode on the same Flying Boat Secret Treasure and quietly set out to traverse the Samsara Channel.

******

Land of Origin.

Within Huyang City, Luo Feng had been waiting.

"They're here!"

Suddenly, Luo Feng sensed three lives entangled with him through deep causality arriving at the Land of Origin, the Primal Chaos City Lord and the other two, who were lower in realm. Under Luo Feng's observation of causality, they naturally had no defenses and their location was instantly locked.

Whoosh.

With a thought from Luo Feng and a flash of black light, he had traversed half of the Land of Origin and arrived at a wilderness.

This was the borderland of the Thunder Ancient Country.

Luo Feng stood in the wilderness, smiling as he watched the Primal Chaos City Lord, Peng Gong, and Dark True God who had just arrived on the Land of Origin. Luo Feng concealed his presence and did not rush to reveal himself.

"Let the teachers experience the Land of Origin well," Luo Feng watched with a smile.

"Is this the world on the other side of the Samsara Channel?" The three, Primal Chaos City Lord, were excitedly taking in their surroundings.

"What a powerful world; the space is very stable, and the pressure is immense. Without external help, True Gods probably can't even fly," Peng Gong said with emotion. "Moreover, the laws of the universe here are so clear, much clearer than back home."

"Practicing here is indeed much easier than at home," the Primal Chaos City Lord also showed delight. "It's more promising to reach higher levels."

Comparing his experience with his avatar far back home, Dark True God said, "The flow of time here is also different. While only one unit of time has passed here, back home 10081 times that amount has elapsed."

"Boom."

Crushing a stone, Peng Gong said with feeling, "In such an environment, everything is extraordinary. Even a regular stone here could be used to forge Weapon Secret Treasures back home."

Curious, the three of them began to explore all the extraordinary aspects of the Land of Origin.

```

Moments later,

Luo Feng appeared.

"Luo Feng," the three of them looked at Luo Feng with surprise.

"How did you manage to find this place so quickly in such a vast and endless world?" Peng Gong was astonished.

"This endless world is known as the Land of Origin," said Luo Feng with a smile, while three streaks of light flew towards the Primal Chaos City Lord, Peng Gong, and Dark, "Here is more detailed information about the Land of Origin. I am now going to take you to Huyang City, where the Primordial Ancestor is also waiting for you."

...

Above Huyang City,

The Primal Chaos City Lord, Peng Gong, and Dark appeared out of thin air and stared blankly at the gigantic city before them.
```

"So many powerful existences..." The trio was a bit shaken.

Huyang City now, as the headquarters of the Blade River Sect, commanded 155 Primal Chaos Prefectures! The city walls had naturally been expanded to ten times the length of Luo Feng's first visit to the Land of Origin, and the city's area had grown many times over.

It was home to Luo Feng, Morosa, and other Godly Kings, as well as many from the Primal Chaos Realm, and a large number of core disciples of the Blade River Sect, teeming with strong individuals.

"Luo Feng has established a sect in the Land of Origin named 'Blade River Sect,'" the Primordial Ancestor appeared beside them.

"Teacher," the Primal Chaos City Lord and Dark bowed respectfully.

"Primordial Ancestor," Peng Gong also showed great respect.

The Primordial Ancestor explained with a smile, "This Huyang City is the headquarters of the Blade River Sect! The number of True Gods within the city is as many as several tens of trillions, with over a billion True Gods of Void Space and tens of thousands of Eternal True Gods, as well as a few from the Primal Chaos Realm, and of course, Luo Feng, the Godly King."

"Even among the entire Land of Origin, Huyang City can be considered a top-tier city," continued the Primordial Ancestor.

The Primal Chaos City Lord, Peng Gong, and Dark listened in a daze.

They had just become True Gods of Void Space and were quite proud of themselves. Who would have thought that in Huyang City, there would be over a billion True Gods of Void Space?

"The creatures of the Land of Origin, as long as they grow normally, can generally become True Gods. So the number of True Gods is beyond count," Luo Feng said, "Our region in the Primordial Cosmos to produce a True God is many times more difficult."

Luo Feng and the Primordial Ancestor personally showed the way, treating the Primal Chaos City Lord, Peng Gong, and Dark to a meal

within Huyang City, and they also learned of the prosperity of the Land of Origin.

"Everything is extraordinary."

"So many different cultivation schools, dazzling to the eyes."

The trio of the Primal Chaos City Lord, Peng Gong, and Dark were thoroughly impressed.

"Disciples of the Blade River Sect are categorized into ordinary disciples, core disciples, registered disciples of Luo Feng, and direct disciples of Luo Feng," explained the Primordial Ancestor, "After joining the Blade River Sect, you three will be nominally my students."

The Primal Chaos City Lord and Dark were already disciples of the Primordial Ancestor and naturally had no objections. Peng Gong also revered the Primordial Ancestor and was willing as well.

Luo Feng watched from the side.

He had no choice; with one teacher, one martial-uncle, and one senior Peng Gong, although the status of his direct disciples was the most precious within the Blade River Sect, he could not take them as his own disciples.

Having the Primordial Ancestor step in was very appropriate and his status within the Blade River Sect was high enough that his direct disciples' status would be different from ordinary core disciples.

"I have discussed with Luo Feng, and the cultivation resources for you three will be of the highest level. Even higher than those of Luo Feng's direct disciples," said the Primordial Ancestor, "Any from the Human Race who manage to come to the Land of Origin through Samsara are of the highest level."

Luo Feng nodded.

In the future of the Blade River Sect, as human powerhouses rise, they would gradually be given management of many affairs.

"You all know that the Land of Origin is filled with countless crises," the Primordial Ancestor looked at them, "I only have one requirement for you: before you become an Eternal True God, you are forbidden from leaving Huyang City."

"Alright."

"Yes, teacher."

The three of them promptly agreed.

Already dazzled by Huyang City, they had plenty to explore. And since the city alone had over a billion True Gods of Void Space and over ten thousand Eternal True Gods... they were well aware that if they ventured out recklessly, they could easily fall into misfortune.

...

The headquarters of the Blade River Sect was beside the Primordial Ancestor's cave mansion, and three new small cave mansions were specially constructed.

"From now on, this will be your residence. I will take charge of all matters concerning your cultivation," the Primordial Ancestor told the Primal Chaos City Lord, Peng Gong, and Dark.

"Yes, teacher," the three of them responded.

"Rest today, and the arrangement of cultivation matters will start tomorrow," ordered the Primordial Ancestor before turning and leaving.

The trio gathered in the Primal Chaos City Lord's cave mansion.

"Unfathomable."

"The waters of the Land of Origin run too deep." They had received detailed information on the Land of Origin from Luo Feng, and as the information was vast, they were now able to understand it carefully.

The numerous countries in the Land of Origin, the forces both overt and covert, information about various Primordial Chaos Realm

beings, information about various Godly Kings.

Although it was all basic information, even concise pieces about Emperors and Monarchs had been included by Luo Feng.

"In the whole Land of Origin, Huyang City is rather inconspicuous. Some of the major cities of the two Ancient Countries are even more prosperous."

"Godly Kings are divided into three realms: First Realm of Godly King, Second Realm of Godly King, and Ultimate Realm of God King. The two Ancient Countries actually have thirteen Emperors and nine Monarchs? And two Ancestors..."

"Luo Feng is also formidable, having reached the peak of the Second Level of God King Realm! Just slightly below the Emperors and Monarchs."

"Luo Feng hasn't been in the Land of Origin for long, yet he has already come this far."

"Two Ancient Countries, three first-rate powers, and five solitary cultivators capable of matching Emperors... Then comes Luo Feng."

After understanding the information, they felt their own power was quite strong.

Although far from being comparable to the two Ancient Countries, in the peripheral areas of the Land of Origin, they were definitely a dominant power.

```
```

Chapter 20 Death of the Ancestral God of the Snow Realm

The Primal Chaos City Lord, Peng Gong, Dark, Deserted Mirror, Ice Mountain Master, and Long Xing, the six of them split into two groups, had traversed reincarnation and arrived at the Land of Origin, where they became disciples under the former elder of the Blade River Sect.

"Even with my guidance and that of the Primordial Ancestor, there would perhaps be only about ten human beings who could reach the level of a true god of void space," Luo Feng occasionally preached in his hometown, guiding the strong among the human race, hence he understood roughly the level of human power.

The six who came this time were almost the strongest, apart from himself and the Primordial Ancestor.

"Morosa," Luo Feng looked towards Morosa by his side, whose true body was still within the Star Tower absorbing energy, only an avatar accompanying Luo Feng.

Explore more adventures at My Virtual Library Empire

"Master," Morosa respectfully responded, only when sparring with his master did he realize... the unfathomable depths of his master! Having reached the Ultimate Realm himself, it was still very hard to gauge the actual strength of his master.

Morosa had reached the Ultimate Realm, and that was his limit! To break through that limit? The possibility was nearly zero.

"Master's talent is extraordinary. Having arrived at the Land of Origin

for five hundred epochs, he is already stronger than me, an Ultimate Realm Beast. Perhaps in the future, he will far surpass me, and maybe master will find a way to help me break through my limits," Morosa had his own thoughts.

If he didn't break the limit, then he would forever be under the influence of the Path of Destruction! When the Land of Origin meets its demise, he too would perish with the Path of Destruction...

Morosa didn't want to die; he wanted to live.

Incapable of freeing himself from his shackles, he could only rely on his master!

"Leave an avatar in Huyang City at all times to obscure the heavenly secrets and blur causality," Luo Feng said, "I need to ensure that the human race's strong can grow safely without being targeted by some old beings."

"Don't worry, master, I have mastered the complete Great Dao! Under my obscuring of heavenly secrets and blurring of causality, no one in the Land of Origin can spy on us," Morosa confidently said.

Luo Feng nodded.

The three major first-rate forces—Tianmu Kingdom, Lord of the Ten Thousand Realms, and the East Extreme Domain—were also stirring up trouble in secret, but external sources heard no rumors whatsoever. It was because they acted covertly that the outside world could not detect anything.

With heavenly secrets obscured and causality blurred, unless someone witnessed it on-site, who could confirm that these deeds were the acts of these first-rate forces?

Even the two Ancient Countries could only suspect!

"Nowadays, in cooperation with you, we are also considered a first-rate force," Luo Feng smiled at Morosa.

"The Ten Thousand Realms and Tianmu Kingdom are probably not as good as me and master working together," Morosa confidently said.

Luo Feng smiled.

Among the three major first-rate forces, the East Extreme Domain after all had the "East Extreme Domain Ancestor," even the ancient country ancestors had to show some respect.

"Don't underestimate them. The Lord of The Ten Thousand Realms was able to comprehend a complete Great Dao on his own, his spiritual will surpasses the Godly King level, and perhaps over the lengthy years of cultivation, he has secretly broken through the limits of a Godly King," Luo Feng said.

Currently, there were few in the Land of Origin that could catch Luo Feng's attention.

"Arrange three avatars; come with me on a trip," Luo Feng instructed, "You only need to obscure heavenly secrets and blur causality. Leave the rest to me."

"Three avatars to accompany master out?" Morosa was curious, "What for?"

"When you have enough strength, it's time to do certain things."

Luo Feng smiled slightly, "The top ten sinners of the Land of Origin—let's deal with them all!"

"Deal with them all?" Morosa was shocked and couldn't help saying, "Master, the top ten sinners of the Land of Origin, there are deep waters here. Among them, some have identities belonging to the two Ancient Country Imperial Clans! And these top ten sinners, some are only minions, they help capture billions of creatures, which ultimately are for the consumption of some Emperors and Monarchs."

The creatures of the Land of Origin inherently contained certain essential essences of the Source World.

Consuming billions of creatures was also a method for cultivating the Primordial Bloodline. Among those rumored to practice this method were some Emperors and Monarchs.

But Emperors and Monarchs bearing noble statuses naturally had

minions to do these deeds, some of whom became the so-called top ten sinners of the Land of Origin.

"Master, are you planning to offend the Emperors and Monarchs of the two Ancient Countries at the same time?" Morosa was somewhat panicked; even if his Destruction Path Body grew to its pinnacle, it was only comparable to an Emperor or Monarch equipped with a full set of super secret treasures.

"I'm not afraid, what are you afraid of?" Luo Feng looked at Morosa.

Morosa looked at Luo Feng, "Master, if several Emperors and Monarchs join hands, and many Beyond God King level secret treasures and formations are laid out, are you confident you can withstand it?"

His little self truly couldn't bear it.

"Don't worry," Luo Feng said.

Morosa's eyes lit up.

Master was very sure of himself.

Luo Feng chuckled; if it were outside the Land of Origin, he would have to keep a low profile.

But within the Land of Origin, even if the ancestors of the two countries personally came, there was nothing to fear.

"Master is not afraid, why should I be?" Morosa suddenly brimmed with confidence, "Kill, kill, kill, whomever master wants to kill, let's kill!"

"These top ten sinners, who exactly is behind them, is also a secret," Luo Feng smiled, "They say the waters of the Land of Origin are deep, let's take this chance to measure them, stir things up, and see who jumps out."

"The top ten sinners, the three weakest are the Ancestral God of the Snow Realm, the Sky Hou God King, and Lord Desolate Wind, let's deal with these three first," Luo Feng said, "From the weakest to the

strongest, step by step."

...

Snow Realm Territory.

Year-round endless snowflakes fell, pooling into streams upon touching the ground, merging into numerous rivers.

"The countless rivers throughout the Snow Realm Territory, and the snowflakes in the sky... all of these together constitute the True Body of the Ancestral God of the Snow Realm," a black-robed golden-faced man and an old servant appeared in this land.

"The Ancestral God of the Snow Realm cultivated the Great Dao of Life Origin and pursued the vastness of life. Although a large physical body is important, the essence of the body is even more significant," said Luo Feng, who also cultivated the Great Dao of Life Origin and had reached the Second Realm of Godly King.

He was currently comprehending various forms of the Ultimate Realm and naturally recognized the various flaws of the Ancestral God of the Snow Realm at a glance.

"The creatures that grew generation after generation in the Snow Realm were his cultivation fodder," Luo Feng observed coldly.

Survival of the fittest—he would not intervene too much.

Even if some so-called gangs or Dark Forces were involved, as long as they didn't confront Luo Feng directly, he would not bother.

After all, the creatures of the Land of Origin were not the human race of his hometown, and Luo Feng was reluctant to meddle too much. However, for beings like the Ancestral God of the Snow Realm and the Emperor of Tian Kun, who slaughtered billions of creatures for their own sake, Luo Feng instinctively felt a desire to kill!

To devour billions of creatures just to slightly enhance one's primordial bloodline?

Such cultivators no longer considered themselves part of the

cultivators. They reigned high above, viewing countless other creatures as their mere food. In Luo Feng's eyes, such cultivators were scum!

"To feast on billions of creatures, such cultivators should not be allowed to live in the Land of Origin!" Luo Feng murmured softly.

When he was not powerful enough, Luo Feng could endure.

But when he was strong enough, it was time to do what needed to be done!

"Annihilate."

Luo Feng looked at the sky filled with snowflakes, which were all part of the true body of the Ancestral God of the Snow Realm. Logically, as soon as one entered the territory of the Snow Realm, one could not escape the Ancestral God's perception.

However, neither Luo Feng nor Morosa was detected by the Ancestral God of the Snow Realm.

As Luo Feng initiated the Lie Yuan Technique,

"Boom—"

Luo Feng's Spiritual Will Attack struck the snowflakes before him, attacking the vast and endless true body of the Ancestral God of the Snow Realm.

The Ancestral God of the Snow Realm was at that moment immersed in the cultivation of the primordial bloodline. All within the Snow Realm were under his perception. With just a thought, snowflakes would devour the creatures, counted in 'trillions,' and turn them into fodder for his cultivation.

He was still careful, controlling the extent of his devouring.

Ensuring the reproduction rate could keep up with his devouring.

"When my strength advances further, I can expand the territory of the Snow Realm," the Ancestral God of the Snow Realm still found his

domain insufficient.

Suddenly—

The Ancestral God of the Snow Realm could no longer sense anything else; he could only "see" a massive star rolling towards him, crushing everything. The Ancestral God of the Snow Realm had no time to use any Secret Technique and was already crushed.

"No!" Under the crush, even the debris was crushed into nothingness, Luo Feng was merciless, giving the Ancestral God of the Snow Realm no chance of survival.

In an instant, the Spiritual Will of the Ancestral God of the Snow Realm was completely obliterated.

His enormous physical body had also become a corpse, appearing within the territory of the Snow Realm, resembling the majestic corpse of a beast.

With a wave of his hand, Luo Feng collected it and disappeared together with Morosa.

Henceforth, the countless creatures that had bred generation after generation in the territory of the Snow Realm entered a new era. The darkest 'sky' above their heads had disappeared.

...

At the same time.

A man in a black robe with a golden mask and an old servant also arrived in the domain ruled by the Sky Hou God King, known as the Sky Hou Country.

The Sky Hou God King's domain, nestled between the Thunder Ancient Country and the Wanjie Kingdom, was one of many small countries! Though weaker than the Emperor of Tian Kun, the Sky Hou God King, with his Second Realm of Godly King strength, was sufficient to wreak havoc.

As he ruled, all creatures within his domain were also his

consumption.

"I can only devour one-tenth of the food; the rest must be sent to the Monarch," the massive body of the Sky Hou God King coiled deep within the palace, "If I could devour freely, my strength could also advance further."

Suddenly—

The man in the black robe with a golden mask and the old servant arrived deep within the palace, where the Spiritual Will of the Sky Hou God King was obliterated, already reduced to a corpse.

With a wave of his hand, Luo Feng collected the corpse of the Sky Hou God King.

...

Lord Desolate Wind ruled a massive island, which housed thirty-nine provinces of Primal Chaos! This island, located near the Flame Wind Ancient Country, boasted a superior geographical location and a cultivation environment much higher than that around Huyang City.

The thirty-nine provinces of Primal Chaos bred a quantity of creatures equal to half the scale of the 155 territories under Huyang City's control.

Lord Desolate Wind, as an ancient Godly King of the Second Realm and also a Guest Elder of the Flame Wind Ancient Country.

Countless creatures on the entire island simply couldn't resist this Lord Desolate Wind.

"Puff."

Luo Feng and Morosa arrived on the island, and instantly in a Quiet Room within a palace, they collected the corpse of Lord Desolate Wind.

...

Thus, the three weakest Godly Kings among the top ten sinners of the

Land of Origin were all killed at the same time! Naturally, this event shocked all the powers across the Land of Origin.

Chapter 259 Season 6 Episode 21 The Mantis Stalks the Cicada

Ancestral God of the Snow Realm, Sky Hou God King, and Lord Desolate Wind might not possess immense strength, yet their sins place them within the top ten in the Land of Origin. They managed to elude punishment for eons, chiefly because their ability to protect themselves was exceedingly powerful!

After all, among ancient beings, there were those who abhorred evil, and some who had conflicts with them; nonetheless, they could do nothing to harm these sinners.

The Ancestral God of the Snow Realm followed the path of the Life Origin, Lord Desolate Wind, the path of the Void Origin, and Sky Hou God King even took the Infinite Path—each one's life-protecting abilities were incredibly troublesome. The simultaneous death of these three was indeed shocking for the entire continent.

"Good riddance!"

"They should have died long ago."

"These great sinners have roamed the Land of Origin with impunity. It's about time a supreme entity eradicated them."

Those who loathed evil rejoiced and cheered.

Some Godly Kings carrying deep sins began to worry, "They killed Sky Hou God King and the other two all at once, could it be that they will continue to hunt us down?"

"What a meddling affair."

"What should we do, what should we do? Should we reincarnate?"

"There are so many great sinners in the Land of Origin, this powerful being probably only targeted the top ten. They shouldn't find me."

These great sinners were thrown into complete disarray.

Of course, most Godly Kings were more concerned about the identity of the mysterious entity, "Who exactly killed Sky Hou God King and the other two? Could it be the black-robed, golden-faced powerhouse?" They were eager to understand the influence this mysterious entity would have on the situation of the entire Land of Origin.

"Flame Wind Pavilion and Thunderclap Commerce will probably uncover some information about the murderer soon." All forces were waiting in anticipation.

...

"We cannot find any traces."

Enjoy new chapters from My Virtual Library Empire

"Not even in the past timeline can we detect any sign of the murderer."

The two Ancient Countries utilized all their methods, but they found not a trace.

If Luo Feng's assassination of the three monarchs of the Shi Kingdom left obvious traces, with even clear images,

This time, there was no trace at all! Space-time, causality... even all forms of energy fluctuations failed to reveal the killer.

"Could this murderer not be the black-robed, golden-faced powerhouse?" Both Ancient Countries harbored doubts, as the most recent comparable deaths were those of the three monarchs from the Shi Kingdom, and Emperor Tian Kun, also a great sinner. Their primary suspect was the black-robed individual!

Yet now, no traces could be found.

"The methods of this murderer exceed those of the black-robed one."

"Could it be an Ultimate Realm entity! Or perhaps, an entity Above God King?"

The two Ancient Countries grew uneasy.

******

In Huyang City, at the city owner's mansion.

Luo Feng leisurely sipped his wine, gazing at the starry night sky sparkling brilliantly.

"After killing three Godly Kings, the stars in the night sky remain as dazzling as ever," Luo Feng commented.

Morosa glanced at the night sky and couldn't help but say, "Those three were of mediocre strength and inconspicuous amongst the night sky's stars. The most prominent ones are those from the Ultimate Realm, the Emperors."

Luo Feng smiled.

"Master, I've always been puzzled about something," Morosa said.

"What's bothering you? Let's hear it," Luo Feng poured himself another drink.

"Master, if you want to kill the top ten sinners, why not mobilize all at once and dispatch ten avatars... to exterminate them instantly!" Morosa said, "As it stands, you've already eliminated the weakest three. The remaining seven will certainly be on guard by now, and it's possible that some, out of fear, will reincarnate proactively. Then you won't be able to find them at all."

Luo Feng looked at Morosa.

"Among the top ten sinners of the Land of Origin, the three I killed were the weakest and their sins were the least severe among them."

"The remaining seven are not ordinary."

"Three are Royal Family God Kings! Residing in holy sites like 'Mt. Leiting' of the Thunder Ancient Country, and 'Yan Capital' of the Flame Wind Ancient Country. The moment we enter, we would be immediately discovered," Luo Feng explained. "Moreover, there are four other cultivators who are solitary wanderers with fearsome strength and sins that are sky-high."

Morosa agreed, "Three Royal Family God Kings and four solitary cultivators—their sins... are much more severe than those of the Ancestral God of the Snow Realm and the others."

Luo Feng continued, "Speaking of the ranking of sins, ranked first is 'Iron Demon Lord,' who once plundered nearly all living beings across twelve realms. His sins remain incalculable over the long years. Ranked second is 'Black Vulture Ancestor,' who has caused harm to dozens of realms, with even the living beings of the Thunder Realm suffering greatly, and yet he still roams free today? Ranked third is 'Eating Fox God King,' and fourth is 'Gui Ying God King,' only after them come the three Royal Family God Kings."

"Morosa, don't you find it curious? The sins of the four solitary individuals far outweigh those of the three Royal Family God Kings, and yet they remain at large?"

"Isn't it widely speculated that an Emperor or Monarch might be behind those four wanderers?" Morosa replied matter-of-factly, "They are said to be the claws of the Emperors or Monarchs."

Luo Feng nodded, "That's what I believe as well."

"It's about time," Luo Feng glanced at the night sky, "The next target, Eating Fox God King."

...

Eating Fox God King resided on the edge of the Tianji Icefield, ruling over a vast territory. Not only were countless creatures within his realm often devoured, but he also actively invaded many neighboring countries.

"Killing the three weaker ones like Sky Hou God King, will they turn

their hands against us?" A massive blood-red fox lay there, its golden eyes showing a trace of concern.

Eating Fox God King, also a Peak of Second Level of God King Realm existence, held a reputation far stronger than Emperor Gui Xu and Wuxin God King.

He practiced the cultivation path of the Void Origin, possessing as many as nine powerful avatars! With his unpredictable spatial techniques, he invaded countries at will, devouring countless life forms without any means of stopping him.

In addition to his nine strong avatars, he had many weaker ones.

"Your Majesty, I have a premonition that things aren't looking good," Eating Fox God King sent his message from afar.

"Don't worry, you have an avatar within my palace; no one can threaten you," a flippant and casual voice responded.

Eating Fox God King suppressed his thoughts.

Suddenly—

Eating Fox God King 'saw' a massive star rolling towards him, and he was filled with utter terror! At this moment, no matter how many avatars he had, he could only resist this formidable Spiritual Will Attack.

"Emperor, save me!"

The rolling stars came crashing down, and the Eating Fox God King lacked an Ultimate Realm Life Form, perfect protection of the Great Dao, and did not possess any super secret treasures. His only hope was the avatar hidden within the Emperor's Palace, where a bit of the Spiritual Will's power could be diminished.

"Pfft."

The Emperor Palace reduced the Will Attack by about twenty to thirty percent, but still, under the relentless crush of the rolling stars, the Spiritual Will of the Eating Fox God King was extinguished.

"In the shelter of my palace, the Eating Fox is dead?" The Emperor was utterly infuriated and astounded, staring at the avatar's corpse of the Eating Fox God King.

…

"This time, it was a struggle to kill the Eating Fox God King," Luo Feng slightly furrowed his brow, sensing the difficulty in completely crushing the Spiritual Will of the Eating Fox God King.

This made Luo Feng realize that his Spiritual Will, combined with the "Lie Yuan Technique," could sweep away any existence at the Godly King level!

Even with the obstruction of an Emperor Palace, he could still kill.

But if there were stronger protective measures, his Will Attacks might fail to kill.

"My Spiritual Will needs to become even stronger," Luo Feng thought.

Sigh.

Luo Feng and Morosa gathered the two avatars' corpses from within the hideout of the Eating Fox God King, along with many other items, and then they departed.

******

The deaths of the three Sky Hou God Kings had garnered attention across the Land of Origin, but the reactions were stable.

Yet, the death of the Eating Fox God King set many powerhouses into a panic! He was at the peak of Second Realm of Godly King and traversed the path of the Void. Even for an Emperor, he was difficult to kill, and his death was unthinkable?

Sigh!

On the endless grasslands, Luo Feng and Morosa walked side by side.

"Master, the Causality of Gui Ying God King has completely

disappeared," Morosa looked towards Luo Feng, "He must have been scared into immediate reincarnation."

"Decisive enough," Luo Feng nodded.

"The Iron Demon Lord ranked first and the Black Vulture Ancestor ranked second are still around," Morosa turned to Luo Feng, "Whom shall we seek next?"

Luo Feng looked into the distance: "Let's go find the Iron Demon Lord."

…

The Iron Demon Lord was without a doubt the most sinister existence in the Land of Origin, on par with Pu Xin, Boat Master of the Time-Space Lonely Boat, and Luo He God King.

He once captured almost the entire population of twelve nations on a solo venture, accumulating an unimaginable number of Creatures over long years. However, he had kept a low profile in recent times.

Inside a hidden palace.

The Iron Demon Lord, clad in armor with only his eyes visible, looked out with a cold gaze.

"Master, will that murderer who killed the Eating Fox God King come for me?" the Iron Demon Lord sent a message.

"Each time he strikes, he ensures success. At this moment, he is full of confidence. He will come," a voice responded, "As long as he dares to appear, he won't escape this time!"

The Iron Demon Lord waited patiently.

Suddenly—

He 'saw' the rolling stars bearing down.

"Such a powerful Spiritual Will Attack," the Iron Demon Lord feared nothing, yet under the crush of the rolling stars, his Spiritual Will was

still obliterated.

The Iron Demon Lord sitting there then hung his head low, silent.

"Not right."

Luo Feng, who was outside the palace exerting the Spiritual Will Attack, had a slight change in expression, "Something's off about this Iron Demon Lord." At the moment of killing the Iron Demon Lord, Luo Feng felt something peculiar about his body.

Boom~~~

Within the extensive scope of billions of kilometers, endless black flames suddenly appeared, burning everything in their wake. All life forms near the palace were instantly incinerated.

Amidst the terrifying flames, the Iron Demon Lord lifted his head and stood up respectfully, bowing: "My Lord."

Beside the Iron Demon Lord was an elder draped in a red cloak, laughing heartily as he looked at Luo Feng: "It wasn't easy to cultivate a strong consciousness in this puppet, which you've destroyed."

The blood-red flames covered the sky and held terrifying might. Even Peak of Second Level Godly King Realm beings could not withstand these flames for a few moments.

Luo Feng stared at the red-cloaked elder.

"Di Yuan!" Luo Feng recognized him at a glance.

This Iron Demon Lord was just a puppet life form cultivated by Di Yuan. Even the three Personal Guard Generals beside Master Emperor Chu were very special life forms.

"Although I've lost a strong consciousness, it was worth it." The cloak flapped in the wind, and Di Yuan's presence merged with the boundless blood-red flames, looking coldly at Luo Feng, "I've caught you!"

Luo Feng looked back at him but smiled.

His prey was never the likes of Iron Demon Lord or the Eating Fox God King; eliminating a minion meant nothing. As long as the mastermind behind them remained, they would swiftly promote other minions.

"Di Yuan!" Luo Feng spoke up, "Do you know why I didn't kill all the major sinners at once?"

Di Yuan's brows furrowed slightly.

"Because you are my prey!" Luo Feng stared at him.

Just as he finished speaking.

The heavens and earth changed color!

In the vast scope, blood-colored rivers surged, immense and overpowering, instantly obliterating the blood-red flames domain that Di Yuan had unleashed with a super secret treasure.

"This is—" Di Yuan stared at the endless blood-colored rivers and didn't panic.

For he was one of the thirteen Emperors from the Flame Wind Ancient Country!

The moment he took action, he had already notified the other Emperors.

Chapter 22 Emperors Assemble

In the Land of Origin, after Luo Feng discovered that behind the "Iron Demon Lord," the most sinful in the land, stood Emperor Yuan, he immediately sent forth himself and another avatar of Morosa, heading straight to the location of "Black Vulture Ancestor"—the second most sinful.

"This move against Emperor Yuan will surely make the emperors and monarchs of the Land of Origin wary and guarded. They will not give me a second chance."

"And to prevent this Black Vulture Ancestor from reincarnating, we must annihilate him first."

Luo Feng and Morosa's other avatar crossed the vast spatial distance in an instant, arriving at Black Vulture Palace.

Inside the Black Vulture Palace.

"Hmm."

A dense black mist pervaded the depths of the palace, which was indeed the body of Black Vulture Ancestor.

"Among the top four sinners in the Land of Origin, Eating Fox God King and Gui Ying God King have vanished with their causality. Are they dead, or have they reincarnated?" Despite the dense black mist, Black Vulture Ancestor remained composed. "I actually look forward to the arrival of this mysterious powerhouse. I want to see what he can do to me."

Black Vulture Ancestor was confident because behind him stood three monarchs from Thunder Ancient Country, although the three monarchs were not present at the moment.

Suddenly—

Black Vulture Ancestor "saw" a huge rolling star approaching. He was amazed by the sight, "What a powerful spiritual will attack!" Before the rolling stars, his spiritual will could not resist and was crushed into dust, turning this mass of black mist into a corpse.

At that moment, all the avatars of Black Vulture Ancestor in various parts of the Land of Origin also turned into corpses.

"Huh?"

Luo Feng frowned slightly, sensing that one avatar of Black Vulture Ancestor was in the distant Mt. Leiting, under its protection. His attack was significantly weakened, merely heavily injuring that avatar of Black Vulture Ancestor.

"Mt. Leiting, truly the most heavily defended place in the entire Land of Origin, even my spiritual will attack was weakened by seventy to eighty percent!" Luo Feng was shocked.

Every emperor in Flame Wind Ancient Country had a capital city.

For instance, Eating Fox God King had an avatar hiding inside an emperor's palace which reduced Luo Feng's spiritual will attack by twenty to thirty percent. Luo Feng still managed to kill Eating Fox God King.

"The entire Thunder Ancient Country has only one holy land, which is Mt. Leiting! Many monarchs are here, even the Thunder Ancestor is said to have avatars here," Luo Feng muttered. Whether it was spiritual attacks or causality attacks, it was too difficult to harm the powerhouses within Mt. Leiting.

…

Inside the holy land "Mt. Leiting."

"Boom."

Living in a cave mansion within the belly of Mt. Leiting, Black Vulture Ancestor only felt his spiritual will crushed, instantly greatly

damaged! All his avatars and resurrection carriers outside of Mt. Leiting had their will erased, leaving nothing behind.

"Me hiding in Mt. Leiting, yet still heavily damaged in my spiritual will?" At this moment, Black Vulture Ancestor was somewhat terrified, "I had absolutely no resistance outside."

"Three monarchs." Black Vulture Ancestor immediately communicated with the three closely related monarchs.

He was truly frightened.

With such a terrifying being out there, he dared not leave Mt. Leiting.

******

"The top four sins of the continent, Eating Fox God King died, Gui Ying God King must have actively reincarnated. This Black Vulture Ancestor has an avatar hiding in the holy land 'Mt. Leiting', Iron Demon Lord is then a special puppet life form." At this moment, Luo Feng felt his plan was quite wise.

His scheme successfully baited the big fish "Emperor Yuan!"

With the Supreme Rules of the Land of Origin in effect, power limits were determined.

This was a good thing, giving him confidence to face the Ancestors of both countries and the East Extreme Domain Ancestor. However, on the other hand, it also defined the power of the Star Tower, making it difficult for him to threaten the emperors and monarchs hiding in their lairs.

"This move against Emperor Yuan, the other emperors and monarchs will probably be more cautious in the future."

"In fact, I bear no ill will towards most emperors and monarchs. But they might нebet!"

Like Master Emperor Chu, Emperor Ming, Di Fu, Emperor Xuan, Luo Feng either respected or felt good about them. Very few truly evoked hostility in Luo Feng.

"This Emperor Yuan has not cultivated the Primordial Bloodline! He has only utilized Primordial Materials to become an Ultimate Realm Life Form, he is absolutely lucid! But he has cultivated a legacy that can transform into an Endless Abyss, eagerly devouring countless life forms." Luo Feng had long heard of Emperor Yuan's evil reputation.

Emperor Yuan, becoming an Endless Abyss, devouring billions of life forms. His several bold moves were well known to many God Kings.

Looking back now, Emperor Yuan's appetite was too vast, and he secretly used the "Iron Demon Lord" to capture countless creatures. The real number of creatures he devoured was simply astonishing.

"Black-robed!"

Emperor Yuan, with an aged face, his cloak fluttering.

He looked at the endless bloody rivers surrounding him, yet laughed heartily. The armor on his body gleamed with a dim light, the surroundings began to distort, and a blurry dark abyss started to descend.

At the same time, he extended both hands, each covered with gloves.

A pair of massive hands appeared in the heavens and the earth, countless Secret Patterns flowing in the palms of the hands. The hands began to close together, crushing everything between them, also aiming to crush the bloody rivers.

"This Emperor Yuan probably only mastered two or three Ultimate Realm techniques," Luo Feng thought, "But with the 'Beyond God King Level Secret Treasure,' each of his moves significantly increased in power. Feels like it could match my Seven Branches Fusion Techniques."

This is the advantage of Secret Treasures, greatly enhancing the mysteries of the realm.

With a few super Secret Treasures, an emperor could compare to Heavenly Wood National Boundary Beast and Lord of Ten Thousand Realms! Heavenly Wood National Boundary Beast, Lord of Ten Thousand Realms, they find it hard to obtain 'Beyond God King Level

Secret Treasure,' and even if they occasionally do, it may not suit them.

"Come quickly, join forces with me to catch this black-robed!"

"If we miss this chance and let the black-robed slip away, he will surely be very careful in the future. It will be tough to get another opportunity like this," Emperor Yuan urged while activating many super Secret Treasures on his body, also calling other emperors through sound transmission.

"Quick, quick, come quickly," Emperor Yuan anxiously urged.

He was afraid this big fish would slip away!

"Extinction."

In the Endless Blood River.

Luo Feng watched as Emperor Yuan's numerous moves erupted, and with a thought, the Star Tower within him was already activated!

Luo Feng did not intend to trap Emperor Yuan inside the Star Tower, because once inside, with suppression, imprisonment, and execution, it was estimated that Emperor Yuan wouldn't withstand even a moment. But if Emperor Yuan reincarnated, it would easily expose many secrets of the Star Tower!

Without taking the enemy inside, the Star Tower was merely activated to control the entire River of Life! Its power would soar to unimaginable levels.

"Huh?" Emperor Yuan, giving his all and full of confidence, suddenly noticed that the Endless Blood River had changed!

Each stream of the river seemed like a world of its own, immensely heavy, each stream aiming to suppress and imprison him, and this bizarre river even penetrated his armor, forcibly seeping into his body, twisting inside him, crushing the smallest components of his body.

Inside his body, there lay a black pearl that naturally evolved into an

abyss.

This abyss also affected his entire body, aiding Emperor Yuan in resisting the erosion of the blood-colored river.

But—

Under the drive of the Star Tower, the blood-colored river flowed more aggressively, erosively destructive in an overwhelming manner.

"How is this possible!" Emperor Yuan was staggered, "I have no less than five super secret treasures on me, three of which are for protection, and I am also an Ultimate Realm Life Form! How could this be?"

The might of the Endless Blood River had already reached the maximum power limit of the Land of Origin.

Under the drive of the Star Tower Secret Patterns, the realm even far surpassed the Eight Branches Techniques, and Emperor Yuan's three protective secret treasures were like sieves, continuously permeated. His Ultimate Realm Life Form was also continuously eroded and damaged.

"Three breaths' time, three breaths' time, and I'll be dead." Emperor Yuan instantly determined the rate of erosion.

Under the protection of the protective cloak, armor, and Abyss Pearl, his Ultimate Realm Life Form could only resist for three breaths' time.

This was something Emperor Yuan could never have anticipated!

But that was the reality!

"Quick, come save me, come save me, I can only hold on for two breaths' time!" Emperor Yuan immediately transmitted a message to the other Emperors, his thoughts exceedingly fast, beginning to desperately call for help, including from Emperor Qing and all other Emperors.

...

The matter between Emperor Yuan and the Iron Demon Lord was a secret! Although some Emperors guessed it, they also didn't rip off this veneer of modesty.

At this moment, the Emperors of Flame Wind Ancient Country each had their own affairs. Continue your adventure with My Virtual Library Empire

"The one who kills the great sinner is the Black-Robed! I have already found him!"

"He even dares to strike against me, hurry, come help me capture him." When Emperor Yuan first started transmitting the message, the other Emperors were somewhat astonished.

These Emperors, after all, some were in seclusion cultivating, some were responsible as garrison commanders, and some undertook clan missions. Suddenly receiving Emperor Yuan's message, those Emperors busy with duties were reluctant to pay attention.

"Catch Black-Robed? As if it's that easy to catch him?" Emperor Jiufeng scoffed.

"I can't be bothered to get involved." Emperor Chu simply didn't care.

"What a fool." Emperor Ming was also indifferent.

The relationships among the Emperors were very poor.

Emperor Yuan calling for help, those willing to help were very few!

"One of my subordinates, the Eating Fox God King, died at the hands of Black-Robed. It makes sense to join forces with Emperor Yuan once." Emperor Kong thought, "But I can wait a bit, wait until a few more Emperors make a move, then the chances would be greater."

Emperor Kong planned to wait for ten breaths' time, amidst the increasingly fierce battle, more Emperors participated, and then he would make his move.

"What's going on? Emperor Yuan went to catch Black-Robed?" Di Fu was shocked.

With his ability, he naturally guessed the truth instantly.

"This Emperor Yuan, always causing trouble." Di Fu also felt troubled; he couldn't handle Emperor Yuan, he could only try his best to suppress him. In recent years, the Iron Demon Lord had been keeping a low profile.

But past sins, ultimately have far-reaching effects.

...

While Emperors each harbored their own thoughts.

"Quick, come save me, come save me, I can only hold on for two breaths' time!" Emperor Yuan's urgent plea for help left all the Emperors of Flame Wind Ancient Country stunned.

How could he be asking for help?

Even Emperor Jiufeng, Emperor Chu, and Emperor Ming, one by one, were shocked.

Everyone knew how strong Emperor Yuan, with his complete set of super secret treasures, was!

"Hurry, I'm going to die!"

"This Black-Robed is too horrifying! If you don't come now, I'll have to reincarnate!" Emperor Yuan's transmission was frantic, for once reincarnated, he would lose his complete set of super secret treasures. He also couldn't afford the debt to cultivate an Ultimate Realm Life Form again.

So until the last moment, Emperor Yuan was not willing to reincarnate.

"Don't go alone." Di Fu immediately transmitted, "Come to me right now to rally, I will use Formation, and we'll go to rescue Emperor Yuan together."

Di Fu felt that if they allowed Emperors to go alone, they might probably be walking to their deaths.

"Okay."

"I'm coming."

"Here!"

In this critical moment, Emperors of Flame Wind Ancient Country realized the situation was unprecedentedly severe, even Emperor Ming and Emperor Chu, at this moment, did not hesitate to head over.

Except for Emperors who had important tasks and couldn't leave, at this moment, a total of eight Emperors instantly rallied under the leadership of the current Emperor, Di Fu, using Formation to collaborate, crossed distant lands in a thought, heading towards the vast battlefield enveloped by the Endless Blood River.

—

Thanks to the new Alliance Hierarch 'Zisang Lingfeng' for the reward, and thanks also to the Venerable Xu Xin for their reward!

Chapter 261 6 episodes 23 chapters Death of Di Yuan

Emperors indeed had numerous contradictions amongst themselves, but at critical moments, they were still united.

Only through unity could the Emperors of the Flame Wind Ancient Country possess enough deterrence to suppress all rogue cultivators and occupy the finest resources! This was also the command of the Ancestor of Flame Wind.

"Primordial Space Eight-Phases Array!" Di Fu drove the Array Formation Secret Treasure, unleashing an ancient array imbued with the essence of primordiality that manifested as an eight-layered formation! The layers were stacked upon one another, with Di Fu and Emperor Ming at the array's core, supported by the other six emperors.

"Activate Array!"

The might of this ancient, unadorned array immediately rose to the upper limit of power in the Land of Origin, and their coordination made the realm even more inexplicably profound.

In terms of strength, Emperor Ming, aided by his formidable Spiritual Will, had explored the depths of his Primordial Bloodline to new heights, combined with a Super Secret Treasure! Emperor Ming gave it his all, and his might could indeed reach the upper limit in the Land of Origin.

The combined might of the eight emperors was beyond doubt.

"Although Emperor Yuan has caused much trouble, he cannot die at the hands of a rogue cultivator," each of the emperors refused to allow such an event to occur.

"We must stop Luo He," Di Fu too did not wish for the relationship between Luo Feng and the Flame Wind Ancient Country to turn sour. "Killing an emperor, that would be a great disaster! If the Ancestor were to rage, I'm afraid I couldn't continue to join hands with Luo He either."

Whoosh!

The Primordial Space Eight-Phases Array, in an instant, traversed an immense distance to arrive at the region shrouded by the Endless Blood River.

"Rumble ~~~~"

As soon as the array descended, carrying an extremely terrible might, it was about to crush the Blood River to save Emperor Yuan.

"It's arrived." Emperor Yuan, his body eroded and ravaged by the endless bloody streams, excitedly looked up! At this moment, even though he was protected by a few Super Secret Treasures, his body was still being continuously destroyed and extinguished.

On one side was the Primordial Space Eight-Phases Array.

On the other side was the Endless Blood River, manipulated by Luo Feng through the Star Tower.

Both had reached the upper limit of the Land of Origin's power. Now, the Primordial Space Eight-Phases Array had crossed the vast expanse of space and forcefully pressed down, intending to shatter the Endless Blood River.

"Boom!!!"

The expressions of Di Fu, Emperor Chu, Di Yan, Emperor Ming, Di Kong, and the other five emperors simultaneously shifted.

Because when they tried to suppress with the array, they felt the Endless Blood River had tumultuous power, a completeness unto itself, as if an immense blood python rolled over, repelling the entire Primordial Space Eight-Phases Array!

The eight emperors joined forces!

With Di Fu and Emperor Ming involved, what they considered an invincible terrifying array was actually at a disadvantage in a head-on collision?

"Impossible!"

"The Primordial Space Eight-Phases Array, its might has already reached the upper limit of the Land of Origin! And it's driven by an Array Formation Secret Treasure, the realm of which is extremely profound."

"With Emperor Ming's Spiritual Will aiding in maneuvering the array's might, can we still not win?"

Di Fu, Emperor Chu, Di Yan, and the others couldn't believe it.

"Penetrate," Di Fu immediately switched tactics in the array.

The Primordial Space Eight-Phases Array, in an instant, seemed illusory, as if it became a part of space itself, quietly encompassing the endless and vast Blood River.

The Endless Blood River surged furiously, and with just a slight outburst of power, the Source World's membrane manifested countless tiny cracks, and in an instant, many fissures also appeared in the Primordial Space Eight-Phases Array.

"Quickly withdraw the array," Emperor Ming urged anxiously.

"Withdraw," Di Fu no longer dared to try to envelop the entire Endless Blood River, and the array instantly concealed itself as it pulled back.

"Head-on, we can't overcome. Not even through spatial infiltration," Di Fu communicated to the seven companions. "What can be done now?"

"Our array has long reached the upper limit of the Land of Origin's power, but still lost in a direct confrontation. Clearly, we lack at least an entire tier in mystery, which is a qualitative difference," Di Yan

transmitted anxiously. "This black-robed figure is likely an existence above a Godly King!"

"Could it be that the Lord of Ten Thousand Realms has broken through, reaching above a Godly King?"

"Is it the East Extreme Domain Ancestor who has intervened?"

All eight emperors were somewhat panic-stricken.

All eight united and still were at a disadvantage; they did not believe that those of the Ultimate Realm could achieve this.

The publicly known existences above Godly Kings on the Land of Origin were only the four: both countries' ancestors, the East Extreme Domain Ancestor, Emperor Qing! The Lord of Ten Thousand Realms, having comprehended a complete Great Dao on his own, also had the potential to take that step.

"Quickly save me, I can't hold on any longer! I am going to die!" Emperor Yuan transmitted in utter desperation.

"We can't save you," Di Fu replied. "The eight of us united cannot overcome it!"

"Emperor Yuan, reincarnate!" Di Yan also transmitted. "Don't use the Resurrection Carrier, it's too weak, and it definitely can't withstand the black-robed's pursuit."

...

When Emperor Yuan sensed the arrival of the Primordial Space Eight-Phases Array, he harbored hope.

But a moment later! That array and the Endless Blood River clashed several times, losing each time and being completely suppressed.

"It's over," Emperor Yuan felt a chill in his heart at this moment.

The emperors were transmitting to him at this moment.

"Emperor Qing, Emperor Qing, save me."

"Emperor Qing."

Emperor Yuan called out time after time.

At this moment, he only longed for Emperor Qing to act, but Emperor Qing hadn't responded to him at all from beginning to end.

"It's completely over."

At this moment, Emperor Yuan understood that he had no choice left.

If it were an ordinary battle amongst Godly Kings, even if his True Body were destroyed, he could still re-cultivate using a Resurrection Carrier.

But the black-robed figure, with the Endless Blood River's profound ability pressing down on the 'Primordial Space Eight-Phases Array', had such a high realm that it defied comprehension! Such an existence must be adept at techniques involving Causality, Curse Killing, and the like.

The Resurrection Carrier is weaker than any Avatar. It's weakest right after resurrecting!

The black-robed was also adept at Spiritual Will Attacks.

In the face of attacks related to Causality and Curse Killing, under Spiritual Will Attacks, Emperor Yuan knew that his Resurrection Carrier would most likely die! That sort of death would be absolute and complete. There would be no time for reincarnation.

"Emperor Qing, oh Emperor Qing, I'm about to die, and still, you refuse to heed my calls," thought Emperor Yuan at this moment, feeling extremely stifled. As his physical body rapidly deteriorated and infiltrated by a destructive force, he didn't have much time to think further.

In his final moments, he cast an affectionate glance at the super secret treasures on his body.

Five super secret treasures, an ultimate realm life form... all gone.

"Hmm."

When only a tenth of Emperor Yuan's physical body remained, he cast the Reincarnation Secret Technique with a single thought.

"Huh?"

Luo Feng, who controlled the vast and boundless Endless Blood River, noticed that Emperor Yuan's body had dissipated, leaving only items behind.

"Reincarnated?" Luo Feng readied himself, planning to join Morosa in unleashing the Curse Killing Technique! Morosa was skilled in curse killing from the time he was in the first realm as a Godly King, and now as an ultimate realm being, he was obviously confident in killing a resurrection carrier.

Luo Feng's own path of destruction had also reached the second realm of God King, and he had further understood many secret patterns of destructive paths in the Star Tower, capable of initiating the curse killing technique himself.

Together, they were highly likely to deal with a newly born resurrection carrier.

"Emperor Yuan really did it cleanly, choosing not to transfer his consciousness to a resurrection carrier but to reincarnate," Luo Feng thought, "If he ever exposes his identity in the future, then I'll find an opportunity to eliminate him."

The premise is that Emperor Yuan would voluntarily expose his identity. Once reincarnated, if Emperor Yuan was careful, nobody would know about his reincarnated form.

"Sigh." Luo Feng's Endless Blood River swept up and collected Emperor Yuan's remaining secret treasures.

"Black-Robed!"

A shout of anger came from a distance.

The eight emperors within the Primordial Space Eight Phases Array

all looked over, and it was Emperor Yan who shouted furiously, "Black-Robed, even if you are an existence above God Kings, by killing an Emperor of the Flame Wind Ancient Country, our Flame Wind Ancient Country Royal Family will not let this go."

"Hahaha..." Luo Feng laughed, "Not letting it go, what can you possibly do?"

"This Black-Robed!"

"He simply doesn't take us seriously!"

The eight emperors were frantic with rage, yet they knew there was nothing they could do.

Under the restrictions of the rules of the Land of Origin, as long as one reached above the God King level! Even the ancestors of two countries would find it difficult to harm each other.

In reality, beings like the East Extreme Domain Ancestor and the Lord of Wanjie Kingdom were relatively low-profile, because they were well aware... that the ancestors of the two countries had long achieved an exceedingly high realm, and if they ventured out from the Land of Origin, they still couldn't provoke the ancestors of the two countries, and might even need their care and protection.

This was also the reason why the East Extreme Domain Ancestor yielded to the ancestors of the two countries.

"This being above the God King really acts without any restraint, what can we do?" The emperors felt quite helpless.

They watched the black-robed, golden-faced powerhouse and the elderly servant within the boundless blood river, this master and servant pair, apparently unconcerned about offending the Flame Wind Ancient Country.

The guise Morosa adopted at this moment bore some resemblance to Mountain sitting guest's disguised puppet.

"Let's go."

Luo Feng smiled, taking Morosa with him as they swept away with the Endless Blood River.

The emperors within the Primordial Space Eight Phases Array looked at each other.

"What do we do?"

"Emperor Yuan has reincarnated, and with his debt level within the clan, even if he comes back to the royal family for 'recognition of his identity' after reincarnation, he won't be able to return as an ultimate realm life form."

"If he can't become an ultimate realm life form and exposes his identity, he's just seeking death!"

These emperors understood this point.

An ordinary God King at the peak of the second realm would find it very difficult to survive against the pursuit of a black-robed powerhouse.

"So, after Emperor Yuan's reincarnation, I guess he won't come to the royal family for recognition of his identity."

"It's a pity..."

"Thirteen emperors have become twelve."

"This is a big joke for our Flame Wind Ancient Country Royal Family."

They sighed.

The Flame Wind Ancient Country of the past was overwhelmingly powerful, suppressing all sides. Aside from the Thunder Ancient Country, no other forces dared to confront them directly; they all bowed their heads in their presence.

But today, Emperor Yuan died.

The death of an emperor in the Land of Origin had too great an

impact.

"The strength of Black-Robed is not something we can handle. We should tell Emperor Qing about this. And... report to the Ancestor as well," said Emperor Jiufeng with a shake of his head and a sigh.

"It's indeed necessary to inform the Ancestor," Emperor Xuan agreed.

"Let's go."

Di Fu immediately operated the array formation, leading the many emperors back.

...

In Huyang City, atop a tower in the city owner's mansion.

Luo Feng and Morosa were drinking wine.

"Master is wise, by killing those sinners one by one, you have drawn out the true culprit behind the scenes," Morosa said cheerfully, "Hahaha, openly killing an Emperor of the Flame Wind Ancient Country felt so gratifying!"

"Emperor Yuan deserved to die; it's only a pity I can't break the Reincarnation Technique. Otherwise, even if he reincarnated, I would still need to kill him," Luo Feng had no pity for scum like Emperor Yuan, who devoured creatures on a scale of 'nations', many times more terrifying than Tian Kun.

Continue your journey with My Virtual Library Empire

"I previously wanted to spar and compete with the master... but now I realize, I'm far too lacking compared to my master," Morosa said with emotion.

He had now seen for himself.

The Great Dao of Life and Death, as a Fusion Dao, with the seven branches combined into moves comparable to a Sector Beast's ultimate moves, and the eighth branch combined touching the threshold of 'Above God King'. With the aid of the Star Tower's

activation, the realm is much higher, naturally making Morosa look up to it.

"Stop buttering me up," Luo Feng laughed, "this matter isn't over yet."

"Not over yet?" Morosa asked in confusion.

"The Flame Wind Ancient Country still has Emperor Qing, and there's that unfathomable Primogenitor Yan Feng," Luo Feng said, "Let's see what they'll do next."

Chapter 24, Emperor Qing in Closed-door Cultivation

In Qingdu of the Flame Wind Ancient Country, the most transcendent of capital cities, none dared to be presumptuous, including the three powerful Alien Clans on the Land of Origin.

At this moment, inside the Emperor Qing Palace.

"While the Master is in closed-door meditation, no one can disturb him," a puppet creature said coldly as it stood outside the palace doors, facing the eight figures before it.

Marquis Di Fu and the other seven Emperors had gathered here.

"There has been a major incident," Di Fu began, "One of the thirteen Emperors of our Flame Wind Ancient Country, 'Emperor Yuan,' has been murdered. This is no trivial matter; you should go and report to your master immediately."

Although they had all sent messages to 'Emperor Qing,' during his meditation, he uniformly ignored all communication.

"You, servant, report to your master at once," Emperor Di Yan rebuked.

"Hurry up and report," Emperor Jing Feng also urged.

The puppet creature looked at the eight Emperors, expressionless, and shook its head: "The Master has ordered that no matter the significance of the event, he shall not be disturbed during his meditation."

"You—" Emperor Chu couldn't hold back, "Did you not hear that Emperor Yuan has been murdered?"

"Even if all the Emperors were killed, it would not be permissible to disturb my master," the puppet creature said coldly. It would carry out the master's orders without exception, regardless of who came.

The eight Emperors were fuming.

What kind of reasoning was this?

All the Emperors dead, and Emperor Qing wouldn't care?

"This puppet servant is too inflexible, impossible to reason with," Di Kong also commented from the side.

"Enough," Di Fu said, "Emperor Qing must be dealing with an important matter. Let's go to the Ancestor."

Although the eight Emperors were quite dissatisfied, none of them dared to forcefully enter Emperor Qing's place of meditation, and they could only leave helplessly.

...

Within a hidden world in the Flame Wind Ancient Country, there lay a simple and ancient cave mansion.

The eight Emperors stood respectfully at the entrance of the mansion, not daring to show the slightest carelessness.

"Informing the Ancestor, a black-robed figure accompanied by an old servant attacked and killed Emperor Yuan, forcing him to choose reincarnation," Di Fu reported respectfully at the entrance of the cave mansion, "This black-robed figure is extremely powerful. All eight of us together were no match for him and he is suspected to be a being Above a God King. How shall our Flame Wind Ancient Country deal with this black-robed figure? Please instruct us, Ancestor."

After Di Fu finished speaking, the other seven Emperors also stood respectfully to the side, patiently awaiting a response.

After a long time...

The cave mansion was silent, with no response whatsoever.

"I have reported as well, but the Ancestor has not responded. He must also be in meditation," Di Fu said to his companions, "Following the rules, the Ancestor will naturally become aware of everything once he comes out of his meditation."

"Mm," the other seven Emperors also felt helpless.

If the Ancestor's avatar were in an awakened state, it would have responded immediately.

But if he was in meditation, when he would respond was uncertain.

"Let's go," they said.

The eight Emperors could only leave, not daring to step into the simple and ancient cave mansion.

******

All the powers on the Land of Origin could sense the complete disappearance of Emperor Yuan's causality! This signified… Emperor Yuan was either dead for good or had been forced into reincarnation. This was a matter of grave importance.

"Emperor Yuan is dead?" A middle-aged man arrived at the previous battlefield. As he walked along the timeline of the past, he effortlessly discovered the pre-battle scene. The Iron Demon Lord was in a secret palace while Emperor Yuan lurked nearby.

Suddenly, the surrounding scene became indistinct.

"The killer must be at least of the Ultimate Realm," the middle-aged man murmured in astonishment, "A perfection of the Great Dao, leaving no trace behind."

"The battle made a huge commotion. I only saw from a distance the collision between the Endless Blood River and the Eight Phase array of the eight Emperors," the middle-aged man mused. "It's unclear who the killer is."

"Interesting."

"Daring to disrespect the Ancestors of the two countries and killing Emperor Yuan," the middle-aged man was quite curious.

...

The collision between the Endless Blood River and the Primordial Space Eight Phases Array was too terrifying to spy on. On the entire Land of Origin, only a few, such as the Three Alien Clans, the Lord of Ten Thousand Realms, and the Heavenly Wood National Boundary Beast, could glimpse some traces.

As for Luo Feng's appearance, no one had seen it.

All parties investigating the truth could only deduce—

Emperor Yuan was murdered by a being at least of the Ultimate Realm!

"Emperor Yuan, possessing a full set of super secret treasures, died within moments?"

"Eight Emperors of the Flame Wind Ancient Country combined their strength and still couldn't save him?"

This news was also spread among the Monarchs of the Thunder Ancient Country.

These monarchs were also shaken.

On the Land of Origin, it seemed as if the two ancient countries stood side by side. However, in terms of deterrence, the Thunder Ancient Country was a notch below the Flame Wind Ancient Country, which after all had Emperor Qing.

"That murderer, if targeting any one of us monarchs, could easily kill us," they speculated.

"This person is very likely an existence Above a God King! One glance could damage our minds and drive us mad," these monarchs felt unsettled, knowing well the clear flaw in those of them who cultivated the Primordial Bloodline.

In the face of a being Above a God King, just one look was enough to make them lose control.

"In the coming time, act more cautiously and identify the killer as soon as possible," these monarchs also became more wary.

...

In the subsequent days, the entire Land of Origin was fraught with tension!

The once high and mighty royal families of the two ancient countries had significantly reined in their arrogance, and their acts of devouring countless creatures had completely ceased! Everyone knew that the culprit hated evil intensely.

"Our emperor from the Flame Wind Ancient Country has been killed, for the first time in history."

"Emperor Yuan has been killed, and it's been quite a while. There's been no word of Emperor Yuan's return; could he be truly dead?" Read exclusive adventures at My Virtual Library Empire

"The Twelve Emperors personally tried to save him but only managed to delay things a bit. Emperor Yuan had enough time for reincarnation! Probably he dares not return to the Royal Family, fearing that the killer will continue to pursue him."

A group of Marquises from Emperor Chu's Lineage gathered and also discussed this matter.

Now, at the gatherings of the Royal Families of the two ancient countries, the hot topic was the death of Emperor Yuan!

The relationship between Emperor Chu's Lineage and Emperor Yuan's Lineage wasn't good, so these Marquises discussed the topic with visible excitement.

"That killer hates evil; he probably doesn't even care about us from the Primal Chaos Realm Royal Family," Emperor Chu Yu said with a smile.

The gap in strength was too vast.

The ordinary members of the Imperial Clan, on the other hand, were just onlookers.

The ones truly uneasy were the Godly Kings of the Second Realm from the Imperial Clan, the Emperors and Monarchs, and those members of the Royal Family entangled in major sins!

******

Emperor Qing Palace.

"Rumble~~~" The ancient great hall's doors finally opened.

Emperor Qing, the most detached among the thirteen emperors of the Flame Wind Ancient Country, had emerged from seclusion, and this news quickly reached the ears of the other emperors.

Instantly, Emperor Fu, Emperor Yan, Emperor Xi, and the others, whether in their true presence or as avatars, all rushed over.

"Please, take a seat."

Emperor Qing was seated at the head.

The eleven emperors took their seats, all with submissive postures.

They were well aware that although they all appeared to be emperors, they would soon have to leave the Land of Origin to venture forth! They were not on the same level as Emperor Qing, not even close.

"Emperor Qing, you should know about the matter," said Emperor Fu. "What do you think we should do now?"

"Ha ha..."

Emperor Qing sat there, and actually began to laugh, "With Emperor Yuan's death, we in the Flame Wind Ancient Country are down to twelve emperors."

Emperor Fu and the other eleven emperors were somewhat speechless. Could Emperor Qing actually be laughing at such an event?

"Has Emperor Yuan returned to the Royal Family after his reincarnation?" Emperor Qing asked again.

A reincarnated identity is uncontrollable, and judging by the number of creatures in the Land of Origin, the likelihood of reincarnating into a tribe in the Wilderness was highest. Emperor Yuan had the realm and could quickly recover his strength in a short period.

And he could even acknowledge his Royal Family! Confirming his identity was relatively easy, such as the few Ultimate Realm Secret Techniques that Emperor Yuan possessed, or the detailed Merit Points Emperor Yuan owed to the clan, which could easily confirm his identity.

"He has not returned," stated Emperor Fu. "He owes the clan too much, without enough points to exchange for adequate resources to cultivate into an Ultimate Realm Life Form again."

"He's quite clever," nodded Emperor Qing. "As long as he doesn't reveal himself, no one will know his reincarnated identity, making it the safest option."

Emperor Yan also spoke up, "Emperor Qing, are we just going to let this go?"

"It's a minor issue; why bother making too much of it?" replied Emperor Qing lightly. He considered it merely an amusement.

"A minor issue?" Emperor Di Wu could not help but interject. "The death of one of thirteen emperors affects the entire Royal Family of the Flame Wind Ancient Country."

Emperor Qing's gaze fell on Emperor Di Wu.

Emperor Di Wu's heart trembled, and he did not dare speak further.

"They haven't died completely; they've all reincarnated. What's there to fuss about?" Emperor Qing's gaze swept over the seated eleven

emperors. "You've been living too comfortably in the Land of Origin, this small setback is nothing."

Emperor Qing had left an avatar in the Land of Origin, but he had already started venturing outside.

The outside world was where true life-and-death struggles lay in darkness! That was where the real perils lurked!

In the outside world, at best one's avatar would die in battle, losing many precious treasures accumulated. At worst... it would affect the avatar in the Source World, leading to complete obliteration.

Even the Ancestors of the two countries tread carefully, cautiously venturing outside.

In Emperor Qing's view...

The Land of Origin was far too safe! These emperors had become too complacent.

"Yes," said Emperor Fu. "Compared with venturing in the outside world, the Land of Origin's issues are indeed minor. But we still need a plan of action."

"You eight acting together already possess might reaching the limit of the Land of Origin," said Emperor Qing leisurely. "Combined with the Array Formation Secret Treasure, even surpassing the Emperor Level in the intricacy of the moves. Even under such circumstances, you were suppressed by that Black-Robed individual."

"Black-Robed, either he's of a very high realm or he relies on a tremendously powerful Secret Treasure! In any case, his Endless Blood River... its realm is even higher than your formation," Emperor Qing shook his head. "Even if I took action, it would barely be a match. Even if I had the upper hand, I would not be able to defeat him."

"Under the rules of the Land of Origin, even an Ancestor wouldn't be able to get the better of him," said Emperor Qing.

The eleven emperors remained silent.

"Do not rush into battle heedlessly," Emperor Qing advised the eleven emperors. "In the future, when you leave the Land of Origin, you will encounter many more powerful individuals. You should learn to make friends, or at least not make too many enemies."

"If this Black-Robed individual reaches Above God King in the Land of Origin and becomes invincible, then we need to think of a way to coexist with him," Emperor Qing said with a smile. "If we can't kill him, we'll have to adapt to him."

The eleven emperors also understood the reasoning, but for the domineering Flame Wind Ancient Country Royal Family to now adapt to this Black-Robed individual?

"We're willing to make friends with him, but what if he continues to be hostile towards us and strikes us down?" Emperor Yan inquired.

Emperor Qing gave a slight smile: "If we proactively seek friendship and he still affronts us, then we become enemies. Once enemies, we'll kill him whenever we encounter him outside the Land of Origin!" In the outside world, making friends is important, but so is killing.

Power and position are won through battle.

"The foundation of our Flame Wind Ancient Country lies in the Land of Origin," Emperor Qing addressed the eleven emperors. "Therefore, we should try our best to befriend him. After all, if things truly escalate, the Ancestor and I can hunt him down outside. But within the Land of Origin, he could cause utter chaos."

"Mutual destruction is undesirable," Emperor Qing stated.

"Yes," the eleven emperors responded in agreement.

Chapter 25 A Swipe of the Finger

"The Land of Origin is only so vast. Logically, such a strong entity shouldn't suddenly emerge," Emperor Qing said thoughtfully. "I'll ask the Lord of Ten Thousand Realms to see if it's him."

The eleven Emperors were also waiting; their prime suspect at the moment was indeed the Lord of Ten Thousand Realms.

Previously, they had confirmed the black-robed figure to be Di Fu of Luo He, but now some doubts arose. After all, it's been not long since Luo He achieved the Godly King realm. Could he suppress eight Emperors working together? And without leaving any traces?

"Whoosh—"

Emperor Qing sat there.

Yet a ripple had already crossed vast distances, descending upon the capital of Wanjie Kingdom.

...

"Lord." A thought arrived in this capital.

The Lord of Ten Thousand Realms was currently in closed-door cultivation. He was tall and had a gentle appearance. Looking up at the condensing figure of Emperor Qing in front of him, he couldn't help but sigh, "Old friend, your strength has become more and more unfathomable."

In this era, only the two of them on the Land of Origin had comprehended the complete Great Dao! They were competitors as well as fellow travelers.

It's just that Emperor Qing's resource conditions were much better than the Lord of Ten Thousand Realms, taking a step ahead to reach Above God King! And he began to venture into the outside world, increasing the gap between them.

"Venturing into the outer worlds, although more dangerous, also offers more experiences and opportunities," Emperor Qing smiled at the Lord of Ten Thousand Realms. "I invited you to join me in the past, yet you were reluctant."

"You reached Above God King before venturing out. I still remain in the Ultimate Realm," said the Lord of Ten Thousand Realms. "The difference between the Ultimate Realm and Above God King is qualitative. Ordinary beings in the Ultimate Realm... life in the outside worlds is still too harsh for them."

"We are both creatures nurtured by the Source World, protected by the Supreme Rules of the Source World," Emperor Qing said. "Even if our avatars die in the outside worlds, the avatars that stay at home can recover their strength and dispatch new avatars."

This is the advantage of creatures from the Source World.

Born in the Source World and possessing Clone Technique! The likelihood of death becomes very low.

"I've heard that the outer worlds also face a great crisis! It could even affect the avatars within the Source World," said the Lord of Ten Thousand Realms.

"Yes."

Emperor Qing said, "If you're really unlucky and encounter High Level Primordial Life! Their level of life, their realm... is too high above us. Even though the Supreme Rules can block many attacks, Soul Pollution is unavoidable."

"Once we're contaminated, all our avatars' souls will be contaminated." Your journey continues on My Virtual Library Empire

"Too strong contamination, even avatars will completely perish," Emperor Qing explained.

Previously, Luo Feng's Spiritual Will in the Ultimate Realm of God King, just a segment of a dream vision, resulted in a mild contamination.

"High Level Primordial Life, so terrifying," the Lord of Ten Thousand Realms was shocked.

"The probability is very low," Emperor Qing said. "Predecessors like Yuan are also trying to protect us, the weaker ones, and are working hard to nurture us! Thus, we only face Low Level Primordial Life. If a Low Level Primordial Life could evolve into a 'High Level Primordial Life' and we happen to encounter it? That would just mean we have bad luck."

"You see, the Ancestors of the two countries also lived for so long," Emperor Qing smiled. "As long as we are a bit more careful and avoid the most dangerous places, those of us from the Source World with avatars are relatively safe."

"Is it true that most creatures from outside worlds don't have avatars?" the Lord of Ten Thousand Realms asked curiously.

Emperor Qing nodded: "Only creatures born in the Source World might have avatars. That's also an advantage of us, the creatures of the Source World!"

The Lord of Ten Thousand Realms nodded in understanding.

"By the way, that black-robed figure who killed Di Yuan, do you know his identity?" asked Emperor Qing.

"The battle back then was massive. I observed from a distance and only saw the Endless Blood River and the Primordial Space Eight Phases Array; I couldn't see through the identity of the black-robed figure," said the Lord of Ten Thousand Realms. "You didn't suspect it was me?"

"On the surface, the most likely one in the Land of Origin with the strength to do this would be you," Emperor Qing said with a smile. "But I know you too well; it's not your style."

The Lord of Ten Thousand Realms nodded: "I too wonder, just who is

this black-robed figure? Even the eight Emperors using the Primordial Space Eight Phases Array couldn't stand against him, yet he managed to suppress it."

Emperor Qing frowned: "If it's not you, and it can't be the East Extreme Domain Ancestor, then who could it be?"

"The rise of a strong entity is a process. From Primal Chaos Realm, First Realm of Godly King, Second Realm of Godly King, to the Ultimate Realm, growing step by step. In theory, there should be traces," the Lord of Ten Thousand Realms said.

"The Lord of the Shadow Sky Realm also cultivates the 'Matter' and 'Infinite' Great Daos. If he achieves Ultimate! By pioneering a new Great Dao and being recognized by the Infinite Space, he could exchange for a very suitable and powerful Secret Treasure for himself, it is possible to exert such strength," the Lord of Ten Thousand Realms speculated. "The Infinite Space rewards generously for pioneering a Great Dao."

"The Fire Ancestor is even more favored by Yuan and also has a slim possibility."

"And that Luo He, Luo He who just entered the Primal Chaos Realm, is already demonstrating a Transcending Primal Chaos strength. Just becoming a Godly King, he is already the strongest First Realm Godly King ever known. Just entering the Second Realm of Godly King... he is capable of contending with the Dark Sky Venerable of the Destruction Army. This Luo He, could also possibly create miracles."

The Lord of Ten Thousand Realms thought, "Considering the entire Land of Origin, those capable of creating miracles, doing inconceivable things, could only be these three. Other cultivators' talents all fall short compared to them."

"Shadow Sky Realm, Fire Ancestor, Luo He?" Emperor Qing smiled, "No rush, with such strength, he will reveal more and more of himself."

The Lord of Ten Thousand Realms nodded.

The strength of the black-robed figure is too terrifying; they don't want to risk exposing his identity.

...

Flame Wind Ancient Country and Thunder Ancient Country occupy the very center of the Land of Origin, which is also the most prosperous area. Surrounding them are also Tianmu Kingdom, Wanjie Kingdom, two top-tier countries, and a large number of second and third-tier countries.

The "Iron Demon Lord," ranked first in sins in the Land of Origin, initially dominated a second-rate country and even essentially controlled the surrounding dozen or so countries—as he had once plundered the populations of twelve countries in one swoop. The surrounding Godly Kings had long fled, not willing to be neighbors with this Iron Demon Lord.

Now...

Di Yuan is dead, and the Iron Demon Lord has also disappeared.

The surrounding dozen or so countries have lost their Leader! Naturally, there were undercurrents of strife.

"The territory actually controlled by the Iron Demon Lord includes three second-rate countries and thirteen third-rate countries! A total of no less than 359 Primal Chaos Prefectures. Such a vast area qualifies to establish a first-rate country."

"There are many forces coveting this territory."

"There are forces backed by the two Ancient Countries, the three Alien Clans, and that Black-Robed figure might also intervene."

Various forces initially restrained themselves, but over time they gradually began to fight each other.

...

Huyang City, city owner's mansion.

Luo Feng was inside the Star Tower, examining the Spoils of War before him.

A red cloak, a set of armor, a bead, a pair of gloves, and a pair of combat boots.

"Five Beyond God King Level Secret Treasures." Luo Feng was also studying the mysteries contained in these treasures, "Unfortunately, these five treasures are most suitable for Di Yuan; each one is centered around the 'Origin Dao of the World.'"

These five treasures.

Each one is centered around the 'Origin Dao of the World,' while also encompassing many other mysteries; clearly, they are above the Godly King level.

"This bead, for instance, has some use." Luo Feng picked up a black bead containing an evolving abyss, "This bead, with the world at its core, and accommodating both the paths of Life and Destruction. The three paths evolve the abyss together; it is somewhat helpful for me."

"These gloves also hold some mysteries of the Destruction Path."

"As for the other treasures, I can't use them at all."

Luo Feng felt helpless.

Exchanging treasures in the Infinite Space Treasure Vault, one can freely choose, selecting what is most suitable for oneself.

But what about the Spoils of War from killing Di Yuan? No choice, they were the Secret Treasures suitable for Di Yuan.

"Even this bead is centered around the Dao of the World." Luo Feng was somewhat disdainful; this Abyss Pearl could be used to aid in cultivation but was unsuitable for combat.

"These five treasures are wasted in my hands, I should think of a way to sell them." Luo Feng pondered.

"Master, Master," Morosa suddenly transmitted a message.

Luo Feng's thoughts moved, summoning Morosa in.

"What's wrong?" Luo Feng looked at Morosa.

"Master, the realm essentially dominated by the Iron Demon Lord has now erupted into conflict between various parties." Morosa couldn't help but say, "Shall we intervene and seize that territory?"

Luo Feng waved his hand, and a vast map of the Land of Origin appeared before him.

"The Iron Demon Lord essentially controlled three second-rate countries and thirteen third-rate countries; the territory is quite extensive," Luo Feng observed.

"It was the support from Di Yuan that enabled him to govern such a territory," Morosa spoke, "Di Yuan's death naturally attracted many forces. Such a vast territory with its regular output of rare natural treasures, the Residence Fees provided by countless Cultivators, and even some demons devouring Creatures... this vast area will attract many ancient existences."

"They are now fighting, even minor repercussions will affect many weaker Cultivators," Morosa looked at Luo Feng, "If the master were to govern this territory, it could also become stable."

Luo Feng carefully observed the Land of Origin map, pondering for a moment.

"Killing these Great Sinners does indeed leave behind quite a bit of territory." Luo Feng looked down and casually drew a line, "The territory of the Iron Demon Lord, the territory of the Black Vulture Ancestor, and the leftover territory of the Sky Hou God King, are all in this area."

With this stroke.

The Iron Demon Lord was between the two Ancient Countries.

The Black Vulture Ancestor was on the side of the Thunder Ancient Country.

The line drawn by Luo Feng completely encapsulated both, as well as some countries, forming a slender strip-shaped territorial pattern.

"This territory has been in long-term conflicts, and there are many demons lurking," Luo Feng said, "We'll take it over."

"Master, the Black Vulture Ancestor is still alive and is in control of this territory. He actually controls 287 Primal Chaos Prefectures. It's said that he controls it, but in reality, it's the Thunder Mountain Monarchs behind him," Morosa couldn't help but say, "We've just seriously offended the Flame Wind Ancient Country, and now we're going to take away such a large territory from the hands of Thunder Mountain?"

"Does the Black Vulture Ancestor have an opinion? Or do the Monarchs behind him dare have an opinion?" Luo Feng glanced at Morosa.

Morosa shivered.

He was still too timid!

"We'll follow the master's decision," Morosa immediately responded.

Luo Feng looked at the territory map before him; with this stroke, he had delineated a territory comprising 729 Primal Chaos Prefectures! In terms of size, it was much larger than Tianmu Kingdom, Wanjie Kingdom, and East Extreme Domain, and it came close to matching the two Ancient Countries.

Chapter 26 The Third Force of the Land of Origin

The stronger his power, the more Luo Feng was willing to protect creatures.

This Primal Chaos Prefecture was seen as a backyard by Thunder Ancient Country in some areas, while other areas acted as buffer zones between the two ancient countries, Wanjie Kingdom, and Tianmu Kingdom. Without the tacit approval of the rulers and monarchs of the two ancient countries, how could Iron Demon Lord and Black Vulture Ancestor wreak havoc for so long?

"Taking over this territory means I'm also stepping onto the stage," thought Luo Feng. "With a public identity, it will be more convenient to make deals with the two ancient countries and the Three Alien Clans."

Although he killed Di Yuan, Luo Feng was still willing to trade with Flame Wind Ancient Country.

He believed that Flame Wind Ancient Country would handle their relationship rationally.

If Flame Wind Ancient Country really went mad... Luo Feng wouldn't mind making another move to give them a wake-up call!

"Master, how shall we seize this territory?" Morosa looked at his master.

"Morosa, to conquer these 729 Primal Chaos Prefectures, you'll be the one to wage war," Luo Feng smiled at Morosa.

"Me?" Morosa pondered thoughtfully, his eyes flashing with brilliance. "Master, these 729 Primal Chaos Prefectures are

complicated matters, and I'm to wage war alone?"

"With your identity as my servant, you can wield the strength of a Pinnacle Sector Beast," Luo Feng said. "As a Pinnacle Sector Beast, there shouldn't be a problem taking over this area, right?"

Morosa felt his blood boiling, and a tinge of bloodlust appeared in his eyes, excitedly saying, "After waiting for so long, Master has finally allowed me to unleash the real power of a Sector Beast."

He had been holding back for far too long.

Luo Feng's eyelid twitched, and he quickly cautioned, "Morosa, you know what should be done and what should not."

He wanted to rule over the 729 Primal Chaos Prefectures, not to cause widespread disaster.

"Don't worry, Master hates evil as much as I do, I know what to do," Morosa replied. "Shall I start now?"

Luo Feng nodded.

Although in terms of power, understanding the Great Dao of Life and Death and having the Star Tower made him stronger.

But in terms of various methods, an Ultimate Realm Sector Beast had more.

...

Nighttime found Morosa floating high in the sky, looking down upon the vast world.

His gaze was distant, his soul's desires beginning to stir.

"I've endured for too long, and finally, with Master's permission, I can indulge a little," Morosa was well aware his actions had to stay within the framework set by his master.

"Master hates evil, and those who are sinful won't invite his objections when I kill them."

"Heh heh heh, you're my targets."

"Delightful morsels, I'm coming for you."

Morosa was far stronger than Luo Feng in identifying enemies, instantly locking onto the presence of all Godly King Level beings within the 729 Primal Chaos Prefectures.

Such was the norm for an Ultimate Realm being.

...

Wind Wolf Country, a third-rate nation located in the buffer area between Wanjie Kingdom and Thunder Ancient Country, was inconspicuous. Luo Feng's demarcated territory happened to include the lanky, middle region covering Wind Wolf Country.

"The territory practically ruled by Iron Demon Lord is now a mess; I hope it doesn't spread here," brooded the Wind Wolf Country Master as he consumed a Crystal Sphere, which contained over a hundred million creatures.

As a Guest Elder of Thunder Ancient Country with Primordial Bloodline, the supply of Blood Food in this third-rate nation was more than enough for the Wind Wolf Country Master.

For someone like him, situated on the fringe within a small nation and merely consuming blood food in moderation within his own domain, he was already keeping quite a low profile!

"I am a Guest Elder of Thunder Ancient Country, and the Spirit Guardian Lord of Wanjie Kingdom is also my friend," felt the Wind Wolf Country Master, confident that no matter the changes outside, his position was secure.

Suddenly, an invisible force enveloped him.

Wind Wolf Country Master was shocked and looked around, only to find himself in a dark place with ripples at the edges.

"Mercy—" Before he could utter another word, his Physical Body and spirit had melted, utterly dissolved to become part of the dark realm.

"Wind Wolf Country Master cultivated the Primordial Bloodline, but was still too weak. Next," Morosa muttered with a smile, savoring his Godly King Level food, as a treat that included both flesh and soul was too rare.

And so...

One morsel after another.

Morosa treasured his food dearly, taking his time with each one.

Even Black Vulture Ancestor fell victim to Morosa's consumption.

"How is this possible?" Black Vulture Ancestor was dumbfounded. Inside a hidden palace, this Avatar of his was suddenly swallowed! The Primordial Bloodline he cultivated was toxic, capable of damaging even Ultimate Realm Life Forms.

Yet now there was someone who swallowed him directly?

After being consumed, this Avatar of his vanished instantly, and his other Avatars elsewhere were also destroyed by an invisible Curse Killing, except for the one in Mt. Leiting, which barely survived.

"Last time it was an attack by a Black-Robed being's Spiritual Will, now I've been consumed and cursed?" thought the Black Vulture Ancestor, bitter and aggrieved. This reputed existence was reduced to the point where only by hiding in Mt. Leiting could his Avatar survive.

...

Morosa consumed nine sinful Godly Kings in a row, with only Black Vulture Ancestor escaping death! The other eight Godly Kings, regardless of their survival skills, could not escape the clutches of the Pinnacle Sector Beast.

"What?"

"Eight Godly Kings have died in a row?"

"Two from the Second Realm of Godly King and six from the First

Realm of Godly King? It's unknown if they had a chance to reincarnate."

In the Land of Origin, there were only a few hundred Godly Kings in total. Now, with eight dying one after the other, it certainly made other Godly Kings in Land of Origin tremble, fearing for their lives, worried they might be next!

"It's time for the next step." After consuming some sinful Godly Kings, Morosa chuckled and instantly created 23 Avatars to meet the other Godly Kings lingering in this territory.

Yunlan Country, Royal Capital.

"Godly Kings of the surrounding nations are dying one after another..." The Yunlan Godly King was uneasy when suddenly darkness enveloped the entire Royal Capital, and a figure of a simple old man appeared, looking at her coldly.

Under the influence of his invisible aura, the Yunlan Godly King felt her insignificance!

This old man could probably end her life with a single thought!

Yunlan Godly King felt in the dark that this was the most terrifying existence she had ever seen.

"Supreme." Yunlan Godly King immediately performed a respectful salute, her posture extremely low.

"My master intends to lead the surrounding 729 Primal Chaos Prefectures, naturally including your Yunlan Country." Morosa looked at Yunlan Godly King, "Your sins are light, thus you may live."

Upon hearing this, Yunlan Godly King immediately understood.

Indeed, the eight deceased Godly Kings were ones with heavy sins.

"You have two choices, one, to follow my master's command. Two, to leave swiftly." Morosa looked at Yunlan Godly King.

"May I ask who the Supreme's master is?" Yunlan Godly King asked at

this moment, nervously excited.

She felt that she had come in contact with a truly terrifying existence of the Land of Origin!

This elder was the most powerful being she had ever seen, yet he was but a servant. How terrifying must his master be?

"Not long ago, my master just killed Di Yuan." Morosa said.

Yunlan Godly King, without any hesitation, knelt down respectfully and with utmost reverence, "Yunlan is willing to follow at your side."

Throughout the long history of the Land of Origin, the only one capable of killing the Emperor of the Flame Wind Ancient Country was that mysterious existence! Most importantly... the Flame Wind Ancient Country has yet to retaliate, they actually endured.

"Very well." Morosa nodded.

Similar dialogues were simultaneously happening at 22 other locations.

These Godly Kings, some were in hiding, some harbored ambitions, some were assigned...

But once they encountered Morosa's Avatar, with Morosa's aura merged with the Path of Destruction, such terrifying power made even Godly Kings of the Second Realm feel a shiver in their hearts, devoid of any thoughts of resistance.

Most of these Godly Kings left, and a few chose to pledge allegiance and follow.

Morosa did not forbid the spreading of the news, and those Godly Kings who left soon spread the word.

******

"Black-Robed actually wants to take over 729 Primal Chaos Prefectures?"

"His servant, possibly at the Ultimate Realm?"

These two pieces of news quickly spread, and all forces were waiting for the reactions of the two great Ancient Countries! After all, these 729 Primal Chaos Prefectures were too close to the two great Ancient Countries, and many places were adjacent.

And with such a large territory, it was a direct challenge to the two great Ancient Countries.

Would the two great Ancient Countries allow such a colossal force to appear?

But strangely, the two great Ancient Countries were quiet, showing no signs of action.

...

The 729 Primal Chaos Prefectures were rapidly integrating. At the center of the entire territory, a large city was chosen. Based on it, a wide-scale expansion was being undertaken, to become the future 'Royal Capital'.

"Come with me." Morosa walked in the lead, with nine Godly Kings following by his side.

These nine Godly Kings were the ones who had decided to follow Black-Robed.

The Black-Robed golden-masked powerhouse had a huge conflict with the Flame Wind Ancient Country! Following Black-Robed, there were risks, but likewise, there were huge opportunities!

A moment later.

They arrived deep within the palace, seeing a figure standing there, cloaked in silver robes.

"Silver robes?" The nine Godly Kings were somewhat puzzled.

"Master." Morosa performed a respectful salute.

"We pay respects to the King," the nine Godly Kings also performed respectful salutes.

Luo Feng then turned around, in a suit of silver robes and wearing a golden mask, looking down on them, and said leisurely, "As you all know, I wish to lead the 729 territories and establish a Divine Kingdom. The name of this kingdom will be 'Galaxy'."

"Galaxy Divine Kingdom?"

"Galaxy..."

They were hearing this name for the first time and immediately praised it.

"Congratulations to the King, joyful tidings to the King. From now on, the Galaxy Divine Kingdom shall surely stand shoulder to shoulder with the two great Ancient Countries."

"The two great Ancient Countries are already waning, while our Galaxy Divine Kingdom is on the rise."

The Godly Kings praised while also harboring hopes for their future.

Luo Feng watched this scene.

The naming of the Galaxy Divine Kingdom was just the first step; in the not-too-distant future, Luo Feng would completely reveal his identity.

"Upon the establishment of the Galaxy Divine Kingdom, the powerhouse members of my human clan from my homeland should be able to guess my identity," Luo Feng thought.

"Boom～～～"

With a thought, Luo Feng activated the Star Tower within his body, naturally affecting an endless and vast area.

The current World Life Forms were unable to reflect the elongated strip of the 'Galaxy Divine Kingdom'! But with the assistance of the Star Tower, the Domain's reach could be much broader, enough to

envelop the entire Galaxy Divine Kingdom.

"Whoooosh~~~~"

Above the skies of the 729 Primal Chaos Prefectures faint blood rivers appeared, causing countless creatures to look up in awe. Experience tales with My Virtual Library Empire

"From today on, the Galaxy Divine Kingdom is established."

"The range of the Blood River Domain shall be the range of the Divine Kingdom."

The Endless Blood River resounded with a grand voice, spreading through every corner of the 729 Primal Chaos Prefectures.

Such terrifying power made the ancient beings of the Land of Origin tremble in their hearts!

They also realized...

The third major force of the Land of Origin was born.

Chapter 27 Above God King

On a vast and desolate plain.

A youth gazed into the distance, where the endless Blood River enveloped half of the sky.

"I was killed, yet the Flame Wind Ancient Country did nothing?" The youth's eyes were cold, "Now that the Black-Robed has grown insolent, occupying vast territories and establishing a divine kingdom rivaling the two ancient countries, I want to see if the two ancient countries will continue to tolerate this."

"Emperor Qing, Primogenitor Yan Feng, Thunder Ancestor, can you three really endure this?"

The youth mused silently.

He was none other than Di Yuan, reincarnated!

Knowing he didn't have enough capacity to cultivate into an 'Ultimate Realm Life Form', he wouldn't return to the Flame Wind Royal Family! He knew that there were some in the Royal Family who wished him dead! If he dared return to the Royal Family, his identity... would likely be leaked to that Black-Robed individual soon.

"Emperor Qing and the others might be in seclusion."

"Most of their energy is focused outward, only coming out of seclusion when they rest and relax."

"As for me, my most urgent task now is... to comprehend a complete Great Dao!" the youth thought, "Better to rely on oneself than others!"

His true realm is the Peak of the Second Level of the God King Realm.

Due to consuming countless creatures to aid his cultivation, he had also deciphered five Ultimate Realm Secret Techniques, making him quite exceptional among the emperors of the Flame Wind Ancient Country.

In terms of realm accumulation, he ranks near the top among the emperors.

In the Flame Wind Ancient Country, without relying on the Primordial Bloodline, just by utilizing some Primordial Treasures, it's common to become an 'Ultimate Realm Life Form' with deeper realm accumulation. Di Yuan, Emperor Chu, and Di Jiufeng were such cases.

Under normal circumstances, Di Yuan could dominate the world... until he met Luo Feng, who possessed the Star Tower, and was utterly defeated.

"If I can comprehend more Ultimate Realm Secret Techniques, maybe I can make a breakthrough," the youth stepped forward, vanishing without a trace.

...

The establishment of Galaxy Divine Kingdom has all parties of the Land of Origin watching, waiting for the reaction of the two ancient countries.

Night.

Galaxy Divine Kingdom, Capital.

"Establishing a divine kingdom is easy, but to sustain it stably and stand alongside the two ancient countries is still quite challenging," Luo Feng sat high in a nine-story pavilion, drinking alone, "Given the pride of the two countries' ancestors, whether they can tolerate the existence of 'Galaxy Divine Kingdom' is still hard to say."

"Ha ha, I'm really looking forward to the ancestors of the two countries taking action, to also test my skills' weaknesses," Luo Feng was quite eager to clash with the ancestors of the two countries.

As he delved deeper into the secret patterns of the Star Tower, his Blood River became ever more mysterious and terrifying, yet finding worthy opponents became more difficult.

Not even the combined forces of the Eight Great Emperors are worth mentioning. Thus, the collective forces of all emperors and monarchs are useless too.

Only Emperor Qing, the East Extreme Domain Ancestor, and the two countries' ancestors pose some challenge.

"Master, there is a visitor," Morosa appeared silently beside him.

"I've already noticed."

Luo Feng looked into the distance.

A faint bloody fluctuation swept across as a middle-aged man appeared somewhat disheveled.

"Preparing for establishing a divine kingdom, I was ready for the two ancient countries to take action, always maintaining the domain of the Star Tower, but the first to come turned out to be the Time-Space Demon," Luo Feng shook his head silently.

He never underestimated the two ancient countries, so even the body he sat in... was condensed from the Endless Blood River.

A single thought could unleash devastating power!

With continuous use, Luo Feng also became more adept in operating the Star Tower.

"The King's methods are truly formidable," the disheveled middle-aged man approached with a smile, "That Endless Blood River, containing infinite life mysteries. It can even penetrate through past and future, pervading everything. Even a shadow of mine reflected in time and space couldn't avoid it."

If it were a complete Great Dao of Life, it would indeed resemble a river of life, capable of penetrating past and future.

Luo Feng, being at the Second Realm of God King level in the realm of life, purely managed the 'Star Tower', centralizing on the mysteries of life! While he thoroughly mastered many of its secret patterns, such as creating Eight Branches Techniques, others he didn't fully understand, yet he could still operate them.

The domain he wields has already affected the past and the future, making it hard for any concept of life to escape its permeation.

"I've long heard of the name of the Time-Space Demon," Luo Feng said.

The middle-aged man, looking at the silver-cloaked, gold-faced man before him, could see with his realm that this 'silver-cloaked, gold-faced man' was a terrifying aggregation of energy! Once unleashed, this force could obliterate everything, unmatched within the Source Continent.

"This ruler of the Galaxy, must be on the path of the Great Dao of Life, and has surpassed the God King level," the Time-Space Demon sensed the terrifying nature of this power, "These existences on the pathway of life... become more troublesome as they progress."

As an Enlightened, Time-Space Demon knew well.

In the early stages, the pathway of life excels in preserving life, with weaker killing power. But as it progresses, the path of life becomes more and more 'unpredictable and mysterious'. Because it can target all life forms, fundamentally infiltrating, distorting, and destroying them.

If it doesn't kill you, it can greatly weaken your power. And you still can't kill him!

"What a tough opponent for both Flame Wind and Thunder, encountering a dreadful existence on the pathway of life, already invincible under the power restrictions of the Source Continent," the Time-Space Demon felt some schadenfreude.

The Source Continent, the backyard for Primogenitor Yan Feng and Thunder Ancestor. Most treasures ultimately end up in their hands.

The emergence of the Galaxy ruler, came to snatch their spoils!

His competitiveness far surpasses the three alien clans by a great margin.

"The King should know what we three alien race powerhouses desire the most." The Time-Space Demon said, convinced that this masked ruler of Galaxy should be one of the powerhouses from the Land of Origin.

However, even he couldn't see through the true identity of the Galaxy Ruler now.

"Four kinds of treasures." Luo Feng said.

"Yes, mainly the Special Life Remnants and the Secret Technique left by Yuan." The Time-Space Demon nodded, "I believe with the King's strength, there's a great chance of obtaining such treasures. I am always open for the King to trade with me, and I assure you, the terms I offer will certainly satisfy the King."

In his eyes, the Galaxy Ruler must be beyond the Godly King Level, and the treasures obtained from the Land of Origin were surely extraordinary.

Such a significant client!

"Take a look, what can these five Secret Treasures be exchanged for in your possession?" Luo Feng waved his hand, releasing the five spoils of war he got from Di Yuan: a cloak, an Abyss Pearl, armor, combat boots, gloves.

The Time-Space Demon chuckled upon seeing them, "Are these the Weapon Secret Treasures left by Di Yuan after his death? The Primogenitor Yan Feng is indeed stingy, preparing only early-stage Divine Emperor's treasures for his clan's younger generations."

"Early-stage Divine Emperor Treasures?" Luo Feng felt intrigued.

"Has the Galaxy Ruler not left the Land of Origin yet, knowing nothing about the outside world?" The Time-Space Demon instantly realized upon seeing this.

Luo Feng nodded, "Indeed, I haven't traveled there and know very little."

The Time-Space Demon smiled happily: "From the Ultimate Realm of God King to 'Beyond God King Level,' this step is a qualitative transformation! Once beyond the God King Level, there are no Great Dao for guidance, and everything must be explored in darkness."

"One never knows if the path they find themselves is right or wrong." The Time-Space Demon lamented, "Sometimes, taking the wrong path still elevates one's power. However, reaching a point may lead to many issues and possibly prevent any further advancement."

Luo Feng nodded.

He knew.

At the Third Realm of the Godly King Tier, the Great Dao provides guidance.

"The powerhouses above the God King come from billions of worlds and belong to different factions, naturally addressed differently," The Time-Space Demon explained, "Some are referred to as Divine Emperor Realm, some as Divine Emperor's Realm, others as Witch Ancestor Realm, and some as Dao Lord Realm."

Above God King, one gropes in complete darkness, relying solely on oneself. Hence, in the Special Grade Inheritance, there's a challenge for cultivators to 'create higher realm secret technique in a lower realm,' which prepares them for future exploration in the dark to advance further.

"The powerhouses above the God King come from billions of worlds and belong to different factions, naturally addressed differently," The Time-Space Demon explained, "Some are referred to as Divine Emperor Realm, some as Divine Emperor's Realm, others as Witch Ancestor Realm, and some as Dao Lord Realm."

"Because relying on bloodline cultivation is mainstream! Because it's the simplest, over ninety-nine percent of powerhouses are from the bloodline faction," The Time-Space Demon said, "The bloodline

faction is generally referred to as 'Divine Emperor Realm.' Therefore, that's the most commonly used title."

"The Divine Emperor Realm, divides into four stages: Early Divine Emperor, Middle Divine Emperor, Late Divine Emperor, and Perfect Divine Emperor."

"Like the so-called 'Dao Lord Realm,' it too is divided into First Step Dao Lord, Second Step Dao Lord, Third Step Dao Lord, Fourth Step Dao Lord."

"Different appellations, all divide into four steps."

"Four steps out of darkness! The fourth step is commonly known as the Half Primordial Realm."

The Time-Space Demon didn't mind sharing this common knowledge, "The Half Primordial Realm represents a limit! Only by breaking this limit... can one become a Primordial Life. Like 'Yuan,' he is a very powerful Primordial Life."

Luo Feng understood.

After God King, four steps out of darkness reach the Half Primordial Level? And beyond that is Primordial Life?

"All these Weapon Secret Treasures, their contained mysteries decide the level," The Time-Space Demon continued, "These five Secret Treasures of yours, all early-stage Divine Emperor Treasures are well-made, quite suitable for God Kings."

"To be honest, these Secret Treasures are of little use to me," The Time-Space Demon watched Luo Feng, smiling, "But since it's our first transaction, I'll give the King a hand. I happen to have a late-stage Divine Emperor's life-type Secret Treasure, which might be of some use to the King."

"Let's exchange this armor and this pearl then," said the Time-Space Demon.

"Rest assured, I won't take advantage. Once you leave the Land of Origin, you'll understand... this trade is actually at a loss for me," The

Time-Space Demon said smiling.

Upon hearing this.

Both being early-stage Divine Emperor Treasures, a set of armor is worth much more than gloves, combat boots, or cloaks. Only that Abyss Pearl could compare in value.

The Time-Space Demon obviously chose the two most expensive items.

"Rest assured, I won't take advantage. Once you leave the Land of Origin, you'll understand... this trade is actually at a loss for me," The Time-Space Demon said smiling.

"Alright, I agree to the trade." Luo Feng didn't mince words.

To be honest, he thought little of the five treasures from Di Yuan.

Because the Infinite Space Treasure Vault could also exchange for Secret Treasures, according to those introductions, many treasures could be used up to the Half Primordial Level. For example, the one worth 50,000 Reward Points could weaken all attacks below Half Primordial Life Level by ninety percent.

From those Secret Treasure descriptions, some appeared to be conceptually made, probably casually created by Primordial Life, suitable for Divine Emperor Level usage.

Like the five Secret Treasures used by Di Yuan, they were relatively inferior.

"In the Infinite Space, whether it's inheritances or treasures, the value is extremely high. The only problem is that Reward Points are hard to obtain." Luo Feng thought, "I also need to be very cautious with my Reward Points."

The Time-Space Demon said with a smile, "I will arrange an incarnation to deliver the treasures."

He didn't carry any valuable items with him when he came to meet Luo Feng.

He carefully hid many treasures across vast distances, transporting them to the Land of Origin carefully and only took out some for each trade.

Luo Feng sat there, patiently waiting.

Soon—

Another figure of the Time-Space Demon broke through the air, also bringing the items for the trade.

Chapter 28 Water Drop Flying Boat

```

The two figures of Time-Space Demon merged into one. He smiled and flipped his hand, revealing a drop of blue water, which gradually transformed into the shape of a flying boat: "This is a mysterious late-stage Divine Emperor level escape-type flying boat. In the future, when you leave the Source World, you will encounter many dangers, and it will be of great use then."

Luo Feng reached out to take it.

A drop of blue water fell into his palm.

"Hmm?" Luo Feng's thoughts penetrated, quickly mastering this secret treasure, the droplet naturally transformed into the shape of a flying boat.

"A late-stage Divine Emperor life-type secret treasure?"

Luo Feng had already glimpsed the secret patterns contained within this treasure. Although he could immediately determine that it was far less complex than the Star Tower, at present, he could only activate a mere portion of the Star Tower's potential.

Similarly, he could only activate a very small part of this water droplet.

As power permeated the treasure, Luo Feng felt the heaviness of this droplet, which existed tens of thousands of times more solidly than his own life form. Despite all his effort, he couldn't budge it in the slightest.
```

"I can sense the entire Source World!" With the help of the Water Drop Flying Boat, Luo Feng could sense every part of the Source World, including the three thousand-dimensional spaces of the Primordial Cosmos.

With just a thought, he could reach any place on the Land of Origin.

But the three thousand Primordial Cosmoses were vaguely protected by the Supreme Rules; if he ventured in recklessly, he might face severe consequences.

"The sensing range of this flying boat is extremely broad; within its range, you can arrive with just a thought," Time-Space Demon said, "and it is like a world of life, incomparably heavy, capable of shielding you from many dangers. Especially for you youngsters with weak strength, going outside the Source World without a protective item will easily lead to death."

"Is it very dangerous outside?" Luo Feng inquired.

"Extremely dangerous."

Time-Space Demon said, "Those who can walk out of the Source World are no ordinary strong beings! These strong beings... very few are creatures from the Source World. The vast majority come from other billions of worlds. They can be collectively referred to as 'Cultivators.'"

"Cultivators, with all kinds of array of methods. You just left the Land of Origin and are unaware of many arts, making it easy to fall into a trap," Time-Space Demon said with a smile.

Luo Feng listened intently.

"No matter what, Cultivators are ultimately from the same camp as us," Time-Space Demon said. "Those innate Primordial Life forms are our true enemies."

"They are born outside the Braided Cage and are Primordial Life forms! But the vast majority of them have low intelligence and comprehension, unable to unearth much bloodline power, their strength only at the level of Divine Emperor. These ones with lower

intelligence are called 'Low Level Primordial Life.' These are also opponents for us practitioners," Time-Space Demon said. "As for stronger 'High-Level Primordial Life' and so on, best not to think about it. Meeting them will certainly lead to death, and even hiding an avatar in the homeland Source World may involve death."

"Even the homeland avatar must die?" Luo Feng was horrified. "The Supreme Rules can't shelter them?"

"Nothing is absolute," Time-Space Demon snickered. "The Supreme Rules themselves are hard to ensure!"

"Hard to ensure themselves?" Luo Feng was puzzled.

"The innate Primordial Life clan is very large, with extremely powerful forces, far beyond our Cultivator faction," Time-Space Demon said. "Even Senior Yuan and others are resisting the innate Primordial Life clan. But overall, we are at a disadvantage."

"To my knowledge, there are some Source Worlds that have been devoured by the innate Primordial Life clan," Time-Space Demon lamented.

Luo Feng was shocked: "Some Source Worlds?"

Source Worlds, such gigantic entities led by Supreme Rules, could also be devoured?

"Did you think Yuan left many treasure lands on the Land of Origin for no reason?" Time-Space Demon lightly shook his head. "It's because the entire Cultivator faction is at a disadvantage in the struggle with the innate Primordial Life clan."

"I once saw with my own eyes a gigantic creature invade a world where practitioners gathered; even the Primordial Life from our practitioner side couldn't block it and were ripped to shreds," Time-Space Demon said. "I instantly self-annihilated my avatar to escape death. Among the creatures of that world... very few survived."

Luo Feng listened in bewilderment.

Devour Source Worlds?

A gigantic creature invades a world, even the practitioners' Primordial Life couldn't block and were shredded?

Compared to this level, indeed, he was too weak.

"Outside the Source World, it's very cruel," Time-Space Demon said, seeing Luo Feng's expression. "I also have to grasp every opportunity to break through and teleport to various Source Worlds, hoping to gain more chances to advance further on the cultivation path."

Time-Space Demon looked at Luo Feng, seeing him as a kindred spirit.

Countless kindred spirits continue forward in darkness.

Even those like 'Yuan' standing at the highest, also arduously resist greater forces.

...

Time-Space Demon left, and the Two Realms Palace Master and Wanfa Tower Master also visited Luo Feng! Clearly believing that with Luo Feng's strength, he should obtain special life remnants and secret skill techniques.

Luo Feng attempted to sell the other three divine emperor secret treasures left by Di Yuan – cloak, combat boots, and gloves. But these early-stage Divine Emperor treasures were not appreciated by the Two Realms Palace Master and Wanfa Tower Master.

"Time-Space Demon was right; among the cheap items, only the armor and beads have higher value."

Luo Feng also learned about information outside the Source World from the Two Realms Palace Master and Wanfa Tower Master, neither of whom concealed anything, voluntarily sharing a lot.

The more he learned, the heavier Luo Feng's heart became.

"The Source World is a cradle, sheltering Source Life forms."

"Outside, it's a place of darkness."

"Currently, I'm not even at the Ultimate Realm, still too weak," Luo Feng's once unyielding pride in having invincible power on the Land of Origin had dissipated, but he was also aware of both his shortcomings and strengths.

The shortcoming was a rather low realm, merely the Second Realm of Godly King.

The strength was the 'Great Dao of Life and Death,' as a Fusion Dao, evidently extremely formidable. It was a path far surpassing others at the same level. And he also had the 'Star Tower' to comprehend.

...

The Galaxy Divine Kingdom, nearly as significant as the two ancient countries, naturally attracted some enemies of the two ancient countries to seek refuge actively.

"Ruler."

Emperor Gui Xu's eyes were red with reverence. "In my previous life, I was Li He God King, holding a blood sea vendetta with Di Yan, Di Xi, Di Wu of the Flame Wind Ancient Country. My wife, three sons, two daughters, and all my clan were slaughtered by those three Emperors. After reincarnation, I have always wanted revenge. However, I have only targeted the three lines of Di Yan, Di Xi, Di Wu, without affecting others."

Luo Feng, in his silver robe and golden mask, sat on the throne, looking below, nodding slightly: "I have heard of the matters of Li He God King."

Emperor Gui Xu respectfully said: "I sincerely follow the Ruler, and ask for the Ruler's acceptance."

Revenge, too difficult indeed.

Those that could be killed, had long been killed. The remaining are too hard to deal with. Di Yan, Di Xi, Di Wu... only made Emperor Gui Xu see no hope.

Upon hearing that the Galaxy Ruler killed Di Yuan, he decided to

align himself.

"I like those who value sentiment and justice, not the despicable," Luo Feng said, overlooking below. "Gui Xu, from today, you are a member of my Galaxy Divine Country."

"Yes," Emperor Gui Xu responded respectfully.

"Emperor Gui Xu, come with me." Moli on the side said. Now Moli was the steward of the entire Galaxy Divine Country, with enough power to manage these arrogant powerful Godly Kings.

Watching Gui Xu leave, Luo Feng found it amusing.

"In the future, when I reveal my identity, I wonder what Brother Gui Xu will think." Luo Feng mused.

Gui Xu had a blood sea vendetta with Di Yan and the three Emperors, and Luo Feng also supported his revenge!

The Emperors of the Flame Wind Ancient Country, the Monarchs of the Thunder Ancient Country… there were some Luo Feng admired and others he disliked, as well as a few who made him feel murderous intent.

"Recently, God's Kings under me have been increasing," Luo Feng pondered.

Recently joined Godly Kings numbered sixteen, among them, Luo Feng familiar with two — Emperor Gui Xu and the Cloud Sky God King!

Cloud Sky God King was the only female Godly King in the Reincarnation Tower, and this time she joined the Galaxy Divine Country with her Daoist partner! Since forming enmity with the Thunder Ancient Country, the Cloud Sky God King had been fleeing outside, never revealing her Daoist partner!

This time, the two Daoist couples could finally live openly together.

...

Flame Wind Ancient Country, Qingdu.

Emperor Qing Palace.

"Galaxy Divine Country, having established for a period, I believe the Three Alien Clans have also visited this ruler. He should also be well-informed about outside the Source World," Emperor Qing gazed outside. "It's time to meet this Galaxy Ruler."

He stood there, and with just a thought, an invisible power traversed distant space, already reaching the capital of the Galaxy Divine Country.

"Hmm?"

In the capital, inside the palace.

Luo Feng and Moli simultaneously looked to the outside, both perceiving a terrifying power remotely transmitted, already reaching the limit of Origin Continent's might! Yet no great disturbance was caused, the heavens and earth remained peaceful.

Immense yet restrained!

"Master, he feels terrifying. I am far from being his match." Moli felt his heart tremble; in front of this dreadful power, he could not hold long and would soon face death.

"It's an existence above Godly King," Luo Feng said.

The Three Alien Clans, after all, come from the outside, their power suppressed to the limit of Primal Chaos Realm! So Luo Feng handled them easily.

But this existence at present...

Luo Feng had to be cautious.

"What friend is this, I wonder," Luo Feng initiated a thought, faintly scarlet waves appearing around the capital, blocking that enormous invisible power.

"Emperor Qing, greeting the Galaxy Ruler." A clear, cold voice resonated.

A blue-clothed man appeared within the capital, then, with a single step, reached the front of the palace's main gate.

He had not directly descended inside the palace but stood outside the main gate, symbolizing goodwill.

"Emperor Qing's visit is an honor for the Galaxy Divine Country," Luo Feng's voice echoed, the palace's main gate opening wide.

Emperor Qing stepped inside.

Just two steps.

Emperor Qing reached a nine-story tower within the palace, where Luo Feng had already set a banquet, and Moli stood by serving.

"Finally, I get to meet the Galaxy Ruler today," Emperor Qing smiled as he approached, suddenly astonished looking at Moli on the side, "Who is this old servant?" He had many observation methods in operation in his view, the Galaxy Ruler is an incarnate of a terrifying blood river, with weight and grandeur. But this old servant was like an abyss, hard to fathom.

He couldn't see through the Galaxy Ruler, but surprisingly couldn't see through this old servant either.

"It's my Sector Beast," Luo Feng replied.

Emperor Qing smiled: "I was wondering how the Origin Continent simultaneously sees the rise of two strong presences. It turns out this old servant is a Sector Beast. The Galaxy Ruler is truly extraordinary, able to cultivate a Sector Beast."

At Emperor Qing's level, naturally, he didn't mind a Sector Beast.

Sector Beasts can't break the fate limit, forever just within the Ultimate Realm!

Thanks to the new Alliance Hierarch 'Red Alliance Green Emperor' and 'God Dynasty_Night Cat kull' for their reward! Also, thanks to the old Alliance Leader 'Mao Ben' and 'Venerable Xu Xin' for the repeated reward!

```
```

Chapter 29 Emperor Qing's Invitation

Luo Feng was observing Emperor Qing, and through the domain formed by the Star Tower, he could sense the sharpness contained within Emperor Qing. Even his own Endless Blood River was not certain to withstand that terrifying sharpness.

"Not unworthy of being the only one Above God King in the Land of Origin of this era." Luo Feng thought silently.

The ancestors of the two countries and the Ancestor of the East Extreme Domain do not belong to this era.

"His talent is a cut above the rest, far surpassing other Cultivators." Luo Feng understood this. Not counting himself, Emperor Qing was the most terrifying of his contemporaries, followed by the Ultimate Realm Lord of Ten Thousand Realms, and then by Emperor Fu, Emperor Ming, Wind City Empress, Fire Ancestor, and so on.

Emperor Qing only had eyes for Luo Feng, not caring about the Sector Beast at all.

Because the minimum threshold for teleporting away from the Source World is an 'Ultimate Realm Life Form.' Outside of the Source World, there's a convergence of elites from many Source Worlds and countless other worlds. In that place, being at the Ultimate Realm is only the basic level, so he naturally didn't care about a Sector Beast.

"I originally thought that in our era of the Land of Origin, only I and the Lord of Ten Thousand Realms emerged." Emperor Qing's eyes were enthusiastic, "Who would have expected that as the Land of Origin gradually entered its twilight, the Galaxy Ruler appeared. Haha, it truly is a joyous occasion."

Being from the same Land of Origin, they were obviously the most suitable companions in life and death.

Having a trustworthy companion during adventures in the outside world is too precious!

"If you don't mind, I would like to call you Galaxy Brother." Emperor Qing smiled as he looked at Luo Feng.

"Of course that's okay." Luo Feng said. The thirteen Emperors of the Flame Wind Ancient Country all have different ways of doing things! Emperor Qing belongs to the most dazzling kind, with exceptional talent, outstanding above all! He disdains Primordial Bloodline, disdains devouring creatures, and other devious paths; by just comprehending the operations of the Heaven and Earth Rules, he naturally became an Ultimate Realm being.

Even while cultivating within the Land of Origin, he broke through the Ultimate Realm and reached Above God King!

It was indeed the case that resources helped him reach this point.

But other Emperors and Monarchs of the two great Imperial Clans, with similar vast resources, have not even produced one Ultimate Realm being! This shows just how terrifying Emperor Qing's talent is.

"As for Emperor Yuan's matter, it was his own fault." Emperor Qing didn't care, "His greedy nature, repeatedly devouring countless creatures, has caused a lot of trouble! Such a troublemaker and waste, according to my personality, should have been killed long ago. But the rules of the Flame Wind Ancient Country Royal Family were set by the Ancestor, and I couldn't readily change them."

Luo Feng listened with some surprise. Emperor Qing did not come to pick a quarrel but instead thought Emperor Yuan deserved to die?

"The Ancestor was lenient, believing that the Great Dao is immeasurable and need not be overly constrained." Emperor Qing shook his head with a smile, "Let's not talk about that. I came today also to invite Galaxy Brother to leave the Land of Origin and join me in adventures outside."

"Invite me, to join forces?" Luo Feng was a little surprised.

"In the outside adventures, dangers are everywhere." Emperor Qing looked at Luo Feng, "Alien races are not reliable and can betray at any time. You and I are both from the Land of Origin, even if we move on to the next era of the Land of Origin... We will still have Avatars staying in the Land of Origin, destined to coexist for endless eons, so naturally, we are the most trustworthy."

"Like Primogenitor Yan Feng and Thunder Ancestor, they have been lifelong companions through endless eons, supporting each other, and only then did they reach today." Emperor Qing looked at Luo Feng, "I really need a companion who is trustworthy and also has enough strength."

"I heard that teleporting away from the Land of Origin will lead to different places?" Luo Feng said, "It's not certain that I can meet up with you, Emperor Qing, right?"

"I have the Primordial Space Coordinates, which can lock onto the destination. I can send out an Avatar to teleport with you, so we can teleport to the world where I am." Emperor Qing said, "When I first teleported, it was to this world, where I have rooted myself for many long years, and I have established some foundations. Joining forces with me, your start will certainly be much smoother."

Luo Feng was quite tempted upon hearing this.

But he himself was not even an Ultimate Realm Life Form yet! Not qualified to leave the Land of Origin.

"The Land of Origin is too small for both of us." Emperor Qing urged passionately, "Outside the Source World! There are strong beings from a multitude of other Source Worlds and countless other worlds... That's where we should be going."

Discover stories at My Virtual Library Empire

"I am currently cultivating a Secret Technique." Luo Feng thought for a moment and then said, "I'll wait until this Secret Technique is mastered before heading outside the Land of Origin."

"Cultivating a Secret Technique?" Emperor Qing asked, "How long will that take?"

At their level of cultivation, if they devoted themselves to cultivating a powerful Secret Technique, it would be quite normal to take hundreds of thousands or even millions of eons.

"About a thousand eons," Luo Feng said.

Luo Feng received three kinds of Ultimate Realm Primordial Bloodline Biological Materials and naturally wanted to elevate the World Life Form to an even higher level! Those Ultimate Realm Primordial Bloodline Creatures, despite their low intelligence, have such strength. If Luo Feng succeeds, by relying solely on his Physical Body he may well match those Above God King!

Coupled with a deeper accumulation of the Great Dao of Life and Death, Luo Feng felt that by then, he could try to venture outside the Source World to gain some insight.

The most crucial point is... to pass through the teleportation channel, you must at least be an Ultimate Realm Life Form! This is the threshold set by the Universe.

"Only about a thousand eons?" Upon hearing this, Emperor Qing laughed, "No rush, no rush. Galaxy Brother, cultivate well and perfect your Secret Technique, and then we can set off together."

Luo Feng nodded.

According to the intelligence on Emperor Qing and from their current interaction, Luo Feng found that Emperor Qing was suitable to be a companion.

Most importantly, both sides are from the Land of Origin! In the future, they would have to coexist in the Land of Origin for a long time, and they also had to consider their friends and disciples. Coming from the same Source World, the possibility of betrayal was extremely low.

"If Galaxy Brother doesn't mind, shall we spar a bit?" Emperor Qing looked at Luo Feng, "Our confrontation will also show the forces of

the Land of Origin that they dare not make enemies with Galaxy Brother again."

"Spar? Sure." Luo Feng was also quite looking forward to it.

"Good, then let's go outside the continent, into the Universe Ocean," Emperor Qing said. "That way, we won't involve the innocent."

Luo Feng nodded.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

They came one after another, traversing the vast and remote distances to arrive outside the land of the Land of Origin, within the 'Universe Ocean'.

This vast expanse of the Universe Ocean, close to the Land of Origin, was already devoid of any creatures.

"Please." Emperor Qing said with a smile, he who had traveled and battled in the outside world, encountering countless strong beings from different realms. Under the power constraints of the Land of Origin, Emperor Qing naturally felt no pressure.

He was now merely curious about the strength of this 'future companion'. He only wished for his companion to be as strong as possible!

Luo Feng stood there.

"Be careful." Luo Feng brimmed with fighting spirit, such an opponent was rare indeed. With a single thought, his form instantly transformed into an Endless Blood River, which roiling and spread to an infinite expanse in a flash.

The scope of the Blood River enveloped its own realm! The Blood River's length and width had no end; those without sufficient strength would never be able to fly out of its bounds.

"Break!"

Emperor Qing stood still, yet from him radiated terrifying sword

lights that cut in all directions.

These sword lights were condensed to the extreme, cutting through all obstacles, even severing the operating rules! Even though Luo Feng's Endless Blood River was thick, each current like a world of its own, it was still being cut through by these sword lights.

Nineteen sword lights that could cut through All Things Even managed to slice open the obstructions of the Blood River realm, reaching the adjacent Universe Ocean.

"Boom～～～" The Universe Ocean was struck, creating void chasms, and even the membrane of the Source World had long cracks.

The might of these nineteen terrifying sword lights, unobscured and flagrant, instantly alarmed every Godly King in the Land of Origin.

"This—"

"This power?"

Every Godly King in the Land of Origin felt a heart palpitating sense of power, that could easily annihilate them, bursting forth at the edge of the continent, within a part of the Universe Ocean. Instantly, they each tried to pry into the scene.

The powerful Godly Kings could cast Secret Techniques to watch from afar.

The weaker Godly Kings needed to use the images from the Flame Wind Pavilion and Thunderclap Commerce to peer into the scene.

"The Galaxy Ruler and Emperor Qing have clashed."

"Is Emperor Qing stepping up for the Flame Wind Ancient Country? Is he avenging Di Yuan?"

Various powers were stirred up.

"Emperor Qing has made his move." Di Yan, Di Kong, Di Wu, and other monarchs were very excited; they had full confidence in Emperor Qing.

"Emperor Qing once said that he could do nothing against the Galaxy Ruler, so why would he still make a move?" Di Fu watched the scene from afar.

...

"Luo Feng!" Among the many Godly Kings watching, there was also the Mountain sitting guest.

The Mountain sitting guest had long known the identity of the black-robed golden-faced figure.

"Luo Feng's strength could easily suppress the combined forces of eight monarchs. I wonder how he will fare against Emperor Qing?" Although Mountain sitting guest was somewhat nervous, he still had confidence in his disciple.

This disciple of his, with such exceptional talent, was even above Emperor Qing and the Lord of Ten Thousand Realms.

Merely hundreds of age-cycles upon arrival at the Land of Origin, he had grown so much! How terrifying was this talent and potential?

...

Within the Universe Ocean near the land.

Luo Feng could naturally sense the gazes of numerous Godly Kings watching from afar; he also understood Emperor Qing's approach—to make a bigger scene, to make the various powers truly understand the strength of the 'Galaxy Ruler'.

"If you have strength, you must let them witness." Emperor Qing stood there, "Once they see it clearly, they will become very obedient!"

Outside the Endless Blood River stood no less than nineteen sword lights, naturally forming a massive Sword Array!

"Brother Emperor Qing's Sword Array is indeed formidable, able to effortlessly tear through my Blood River," Luo Feng remarked.

"Water flow fears not being torn asunder." Emperor Qing laughed, "I have struck nineteen swords, yet your Endless Blood River hasn't weakened in the slightest. But next, I shall get serious."

"This Sword Array, named 'Three Thousand Kill Array', draws from the core mysteries of an ancient Witch Array, integrated into one. Although it is restricted by the Supreme Rules, its power is limited. However, its profound mysteries can be fully displayed," Emperor Qing said smilingly, "Please receive my strike."

Upon finishing his words.

The immense Sword Array suddenly erupted with light, countless sword lights converged and rotated, turning the entire formation into black and white hues, seeking to annihilate the entire Blood River.

Yet the Endless Blood River was immensely thick; despite the black and white sword lights' efforts to rend it asunder, tendrils of blood infiltrated the sword lights, causing them to collapse.

"A Dao of Life Blood River?" Emperor Qing determined in an instant, "Each strand of the Blood River's life force is terrifyingly powerful, once contaminated, it can even corrode and destroy my sword lights."

Chapter 30 Star Tower, Out!

Emperor Qing stood there, naturally gathering endless sword light into his body, he himself seemed to be a sword, and even the vast Blood River could not erode him the slightest bit.

"Three Thousand Kill Array—Heavenly Pillar Realm!" With a single thought from Emperor Qing, the Sword Array transformed immediately. Amidst the Endless Blood River, pillars of sword light converged and towered into the sky. Each Heavenly Pillar was immensely majestic, infinitely tall, naturally supporting a vast world.

"Thirty-six Heavenly Pillars?" Luo Feng looked at the scene in front of him in amazement.

In this vast world, with thirty-six Heavenly Pillars supporting the sky, the torrential and heavy Endless Blood River was completely trapped.

"Brother Galaxy, these are the thirty-six Heavenly Pillars I have comprehended from the Heavenly Pillar Realm, a slight glimpse of understanding integrated into the Formation," Emperor Qing said with a smile, "What do you think of its power?"

"Using thirty-six Heavenly Pillars as the foundation, propping up a world, this world's Sword Array is indeed extraordinary," Luo Feng felt the endless murderous intent contained within the thirty-six pillars of sword light and laughed, "However, my Blood River is not that simple!"

"Rise!"

Luo Feng's vast Spiritual Will merged with the entire Endless Blood River.

In this moment, the entire Endless Blood River was like a giant python, and with a fierce swish of its tail, the entire river lashed at

one of the pillars of sword light.

"Boom~~~" At that instant, the sword light pillar trembled violently, numerous cracks appearing.

"Such profound mystery hidden within this Blood River?" Emperor Qing was secretly shocked, the seemingly simple lash of the Blood River's tail actually carried an incessant onslaught of an endless might, not simply an outburst of power from Land of Origin!

It was a continuous outburst of power, either with a sharp cutting force, a soft penetrating force, or the most basic crumble... a continuous unleashing of maximal power, coupled with different profound mysteries. Just by one lash, the Heavenly Pillar already showed cracks.

"Boom boom boom." The vast Blood River, like a serpent, rolled and lashed wildly, causing the sword light Heavenly Pillars to begin to topple, utterly unable to hold steady.

...

"What might is this?"

"Is this the strength of Emperor Qing and Galaxy Ruler?"

The other Godly Kings from Land of Origin watched from afar, including emperor levels from Flame Wind Ancient Country and Monarchs from Thunder Ancient Country, all feeling suffocated! Those infinitely tall pillars of sword light, that vast and unparalleled Blood River, were forces they could not resist.

"This is the power Above God King level!"

"Emperor Qing and Galaxy Ruler are too terrifying!"

These Godly Kings shuddered.

The Sector Beast from Tianmu Kingdom also watched from afar: "No matter how hard I cultivate, I can't break the bottleneck. I reached the Ultimate Realm by eating and drinking, but I am forever trapped in the Ultimate Realm. Compared to these two, I'm far behind!"

From the beginning, it hadn't relied on its own comprehension for cultivation, suddenly having to rely on itself to advance 'from Ultimate to Above God King' was naturally highly improbable.

"Above God King?" Lord of Ten Thousand Realms was also watching from afar, "On the basis of a complete Great Dao, drawing upon other mysteries, integrating them into one's own Dao, taking the Dao one step further! But this step is too difficult."

A complete Dao is already perfect.

Integrating other mysteries often becomes gilding the lily! The power does not increase but decreases instead.

Lord of Ten Thousand Realms was indeed able to integrate some mysteries into his Dao, the power could increase slightly, but it was clearly not a qualitative change!

"Perhaps I should leave the Land of Origin and take a look at other worlds," the Lord of Ten Thousand Realms thought.

Before, the only one stronger than him was Emperor Qing, but now there was another Galaxy Ruler.

The Lord of Ten Thousand Realms developed a desire to venture forth.

...

Emperor Qing watched the vast and torrential Blood River, roaring wildly, sweeping everything aside, even his own thirty-six Heavenly Pillars of sword light collapsed one after another, unable to resist this fearsome might, he couldn't help but smile, "Brother Galaxy, your Blood River indeed has extraordinary power, so I will display the strongest form of this Three Thousand Kill Array—Three Thousand Worlds!"

As soon as he spoke.

Billions of sword lights appeared, full of endless mysteries, naturally forming a grand formation.

"Hm?" Luo Feng's expression changed slightly.

Within a vast expanse, a world of chirping birds and fragrant flowers appeared, with endless land, skies, and mountains rising and falling, even some ordinary life was being born.

"Life is being born?" Luo Feng was shocked.

"Three Thousand Worlds can evolve everything in the world. Although it is far from the operation of the Supreme Rules, it's also considered a slight glimpse of understanding," Emperor Qing appeared in this world, smiling at Luo Feng.

Within this world, the Endless Blood River almost spanned half of the world, but it was suppressed by invisible rules, the whole world's power was suppressing the Blood River, making the tumultuous river struggle.

The entire world's power was suppressing this Blood River.

Hiss hiss hiss~~~

Within the Blood River, sword lights flickered, annihilating strands of the river's power. Yet the Blood River was filled with endless vitality, as one strand of power was annihilated, another would naturally recover.

"Within this Endless Blood River, every movement is strenuous, I am completely suppressed," Luo Feng was shocked; this was the Endless Blood River driven by the Secret Patterns within the Star Tower, yet it was suppressed.

"Brother Luo He, your Blood River is indeed profound, and in terms of realm, it is also at the early stage of Divine Emperor," said Emperor Qing, "Within the power limits of Land of Origin, although I can have a slight advantage, I cannot harm you in the least."

The Blood River that spanned most of the world thrived with terrifying vitality.

"Unexpectedly, within the Land of Origin, I have been suppressed," Luo Feng laughed, "Brother Emperor Qing, I shall give my all! You

should also bring out your Secret Treasure!"

"Give your all?" Emperor Qing was momentarily stunned.

"Come forth!"

Luo Feng stood amidst the Endless Blood River and shouted.

Suddenly, within the Endless Blood River, a dark and deep nine-story tower began to emerge.

```

"Boom~~~~" As this nine-story tower appeared, the surrounding three thousand worlds began to tremble, and countless cracks emerged. The earth, mountains, sky…everything was shattering.

Before, Luo Feng faced his enemies simply by driving the Star Tower's Secret Patterns to control his Physical Body into transforming into the Blood River.

Now, he truly controls the Star Tower itself to confront his adversaries!

"This power?" Emperor Qing's expression changed; upon the appearance of this nine-story tower, it naturally eroded the Three Thousand Worlds, which then started to disintegrate.

"This is no ordinary Secret Treasure." Emperor Qing sensed the terrifying aspect of this treasure.

As the Star Tower emerged, it grew larger and larger!

Vast! Majestic!

As it grew upon appearing, it naturally caused the collapse of the Three Thousand Worlds, and it continued to grow, crushing all around! Emperor Qing's Three Thousand Kill Array could no longer be executed.

"This..."
```

Emperor Qing looked up at the nine-story tower with palpitations, "This Secret Treasure must be one forged by Primordial Life. Within the Land of Origin, the Infinite Space is where one could most easily obtain such treasures."

Even though they are both 'Beyond God King Level' Secret Treasures, the ones the Divine Emperors like him forged and the ones Senior Yuan and company casually produced have a great disparity.

Senior Yuan and the others had already stepped out of the Braided Cage. Even a casual creation by them could achieve effects of Supreme Rules. For instance, reducing all attacks from beings below Primordial Life by ninety percent, including soul attacks and all other types.

Such 'rule-based' effects are beyond what Divine Emperors could forge.

At this moment, Emperor Qing also felt a sense of supremacy in the rules from the Star Tower, entirely unlike the Secret Treasures forged by ordinary Divine Emperors.

At this instant—

Various powers on the Land of Origin watched this scene from afar.

The nine-story tower appeared! Its might had already reached the limits of the Land of Origin! And there was also a terrifying rule-based erosion, making those who merely witnessed it feel innate fear and despair.

"What a treasure." All three Alien Clans, seeing it, grew covetous and greedy, "It might be a Secret Treasure refined by Yuan."

"Pity it's within the Land of Origin."

"Within the Land of Origin, nobody can snatch it."

The Three Alien Clans also realized this.

Meanwhile, the other powerhouses on the Land of Origin were completely shocked.

"The power of the Galaxy Ruler is actually capable of suppressing Emperor Qing?"

"How can this nine-story tower be so terrifying?" Emperors and Monarchs all felt their hearts tremble, "Turns out he didn't exert his full strength when he killed Di Yuan! With this tower, his strength is far too fearsome!"

...

"Galaxy brother, hurry up and retrieve the Secret Treasure." Already taking distance, Emperor Qing spoke out immediately.

Instantly, the Star Tower merged into the Endless Blood River and disappeared from sight.

The Endless Blood River then converged into the form of Luo Feng.

After sparring with Emperor Qing, Luo Feng confirmed... Emperor Qing could not even scratch his Blood River, and only then did Luo Feng publicly display the Star Tower!

There are too few on the Land of Origin worthy of wielding the Star Tower against! Luo Feng also itched for a challenge!

Emperor Qing stepped closer to Luo Feng and smiled, "With such a talent, Galaxy brother, it is only natural for you to possess a powerful Secret Treasure left by Senior Yuan. I, too, once received a Secret Treasure from Senior Yuan, but I have taken it to the outside world."

"Galaxy brother, be cautious when you bring this nine-story tower to the outside world in the future," Emperor Qing reminded, "It can easily become a target for strong individuals of the Alien race."

"Aren't you afraid of it being stolen?" Luo Feng asked.

"Ha ha, just be careful," Emperor Qing said, "There are quite a few Secret Treasures casually refined by Senior Yuan, such as those that can be exchanged within the Infinite Space! Places like the Heavenly Pillar Realm and other valuable sites might occasionally see the emergence of Secret Treasures."

Luo Feng understood.

Emperor Qing... considered his Star Tower as one of those that could be exchanged within the Infinite Space.

"The Secret Treasures exchanged in the Infinite Space are all refined by Primordial Life, and some might even be personally crafted by Senior Yuan," Emperor Qing said, "Of course, their value varies, with the highly valued costing over a hundred thousand Reward Points, and the ordinary ones around twenty to thirty thousand Reward Points."

"A Secret Treasure worth over a hundred thousand Reward Points, each one would drive the Divine Emperors mad," Emperor Qing exclaimed, "The ones worth twenty to thirty thousand Reward Points are much more common."

Luo Feng nodded.

Those few treasures in the Infinite Space worth one hundred thousand points each could all aid in 'stepping out of the Braided Cage.' Stay tuned for updates on My Virtual Library Empire

He had never exchanged a Secret Treasure before, so he wasn't clear on the differences between those of the Infinite Space and the Star Tower.

"The Star Tower is not so important to me for combat, but rather for aiding in my Cultivation," Luo Feng understood this point well. Comprehending the Star Tower Secret Patterns greatly benefited his Cultivation along the Life and Death Path.

Thus, even if he ventured outside the Source World, Luo Feng had no plans to take the Star Tower with him!

As long as the Star Tower remained in the Land of Origin, then no one would think of stealing it!

"Brother Emperor Qing, has any Cultivator exchanged for a Secret Treasure worth over a hundred thousand Reward Points?" Luo Feng inquired.

"None from our Land of Origin, but there are from other Source Worlds!" Emperor Qing smiled and said, "Senior Yuan has left the Infinite Space in many Source Worlds. It is commonly acknowledged that one hundred thousand Reward Points is a threshold; every treasure reaching this threshold is invaluable, even potentially helping in stepping out of the Braided Cage. Sadly, reaching a hundred thousand Reward Points is too difficult."

Luo Feng agreed.

Indeed, it was difficult.

He himself also received one hundred thousand Reward Points when his Spiritual Will broke through. But one can't possibly exchange all the Reward Points for just one treasure. The offers like the Special Grade Inheritance and Perfection Level Inheritance in the Infinite Space Treasure Vault are also very attractive! The scarcity of a Secret Treasure worth at least one hundred thousand Reward Points can be imagined.

```
```

Chapter 31 Universal Currency

"Even a Secret Treasure worth tens of thousands of Reward Points is quite good," Emperor Qing said with a smile, "By the way, those few Secret Treasures left by Emperor Yuan after his death, are they difficult to sell?"

"It is indeed difficult to sell; I barely managed to sell two out of the five," Luo Feng said with a wave of his hand, the remaining red cloak, combat boots, and gloves—these three Secret Treasures—appeared.

"Sold the two more valuable ones, and the remaining three are the most ordinary," Emperor Qing observed, "Three early-stage Divine Emperor Secret Treasures, how about this, my Flame Wind Ancient Country will buy them back, for a total of ten thousand Primordial Crystals."

One Primordial Crystal exchanges for a million Merit Points at the guest elder level of the two great Ancient Countries.

Ten thousand Primordial Crystals amount to ten billion Merit Points!

This is a massive amount of merit that even common Second Realm Godly Kings would look up to, and even Emperors and Monarchs would find it extremely difficult to amass such a grand amount.

"Alright," Luo Feng nodded with a smile.

With a swoosh, Emperor Qing waved his hand, and a pile of dazzling Primordial Crystals floated to the side.

Luo Feng's eyes lit up; each Primordial Crystal about the size of a fingertip, each round and emitting a natural aura that made Luo Feng have an urge to absorb them.

"Primordial Crystals are the Universal Currency beyond the Source World," Emperor Qing explained, "They are refined from the essence of endless Primordial Force by Primordial Life that has escaped the Braided Cage. Each is made so small to facilitate our transactions."

Luo Feng waved his hand and collected the stack of Primordial Crystals, but left three in his hand to feel them carefully.

"Primordial Crystals are beneficial for cultivation for all life within the Braided Cage," Emperor Qing said.

"Universal Currency?" Luo Feng understood as he carefully examined the three Primordial Crystals in his palm.

"Absorbing them is beneficial for cultivation. But moderation is necessary," Emperor Qing said, "With early-stage Divine Emperor strength, no more than 100 crystals should be absorbed per epoch. If the number absorbed is too large, the effect will diminish, and it might even become completely ineffective."

"Each Cultivator has different physical and soul strengths, so the optimal quota also varies. This requires you to slowly explore during your cultivation."

"In any case, once the effect starts to decline, you must immediately reduce the quantity," Emperor Qing advised, "As long as you maintain a lower quantity, the effect of the Primordial Crystals will always be good. Until you escape the Braided Cage, you can keep using them."

Luo Feng exclaimed in admiration, "Indeed magical."

Primordial Crystals can be used by ordinary guest elders of the two great Ancient Countries! Even Divine Emperors can use them… Indeed, it is a very versatile treasure.

"Brother Galaxy, if the Secret Technique is created and everything is ready, notify me anytime," Emperor Qing handed Luo Feng a token, "When the time comes, crush the token, and I will sense it immediately."

Other Emperors of the Flame Wind Ancient Country also have only transmission tokens to contact Emperor Qing, and Emperor Qing does

not check them when he is in seclusion.

But this token to Luo Feng, Emperor Qing will sense immediately.

"Alright, once everything is prepared, and when it's time to leave the Land of Origin, I will definitely notify Brother Emperor Qing," Luo Feng happily promised.

Emperor Qing smiled and nodded, then immediately stepped away and left.

…

In the Flame Wind Ancient Country, Qingdu, Emperor Qing Palace.

Emperor Di Fu, Emperor Di Yan, Emperor Di Jiufeng, Emperor Di Chu, and a total of eleven Emperors, either their True Bodies or Forms, had already gathered here.

"Emperor Qing and the Galaxy Ruler's battle, the Galaxy Ruler finally released a nine-story tower, defeating Emperor Qing?" These Emperors were somewhat anxious; the greatest confidence of the Flame Wind Ancient Country has always been the Primogenitor Yan Feng and Emperor Qing.

In the Land of Origin, due to the limitations on power, the difference between Emperor Qing and Primogenitor Yan Feng is not that big.

With a sigh, Emperor Qing appeared on the throne inside the great hall.

"Emperor Qing." All eleven Emperors turned to look at Emperor Qing.

Emperor Qing looked at his kin, frowned and shook his head: "This Galaxy Ruler is extremely powerful! He also possesses a very powerful Secret Treasure. With that tower-type treasure, I couldn't defeat him."

The eleven Emperors were bewildered.

Emperor Qing couldn't defeat him?

"The power limitations of the Land of Origin, even if the Ancestor made a move, he would need powerful Secret Treasures to suppress the Galaxy Ruler," Emperor Qing shook his head, "To suppress him, yet also unable to injure him."

"The foundation of this Galaxy Ruler is established!" Emperor Qing gently shook his head then disappeared.

Leaving the eleven Emperors looking at each other in dismay.

"The Ancestor made a move, with the aid of a Secret Treasure, yet couldn't injure this Galaxy Ruler?" Emperor Di Yan felt disheartened.

Emperor Di Fu sighed, "We Emperors, are also helpless against the Thunder Ancestor or the East Extreme Domain Ancestor. Now there's just one more Galaxy Ruler, that's all!"

"It seems, the vengeance for Emperor Yuan, can only be endured," Emperor Di Kong lamented from the side.

"Emperor Di Kong, don't take pleasure in the misfortune," Emperor Di Yan rebuked from the side.

"I'm speaking the truth, do you dare to take revenge?" Emperor Di Kong sneered, and with a step, he too had left.

"They're leaving, another Ancestor-level existence," Emperor Di Chu, Emperor Di Jiufeng, and others also departed one after another.

Emperor Di Fu, however, was quite troubled.

He chose the other! But... the other must see value in him, Emperor Di Fu! With such a huge difference in strength, the Galaxy Ruler probably wouldn't care about him.

"In cultivation, after all, it depends on oneself. One must be strong enough," Emperor Di Fu thought to himself, "I must find a way to reach the Ultimate Realm."

"This Galaxy Ruler is so strong, with a Secret Treasure in hand, he can even suppress Emperor Qing. Is he really Luo He?" Emperor Di Fu was not so confident at this moment, "With such strength, would he

leave the Land of Origin with me?"

Companions, are chosen by each other.

He chose the other! But... the other must see value in him, Emperor Di Fu! With such a huge difference in strength, the Galaxy Ruler probably wouldn't care about him.

"In cultivation, after all, it depends on oneself. One must be strong enough," Emperor Di Fu thought to himself, "I must find a way to reach the Ultimate Realm."

His Formation skill was extremely profound, only a thin barrier away from the Ultimate Realm, yet he just couldn't break through.

Emperor Di Fu was also distressed.

```

...

"Emperor Qing has finally taken action, seeking revenge for Emperor Yuan!"

"The power of Emperor Qing and the Galaxy Ruler is terrifying."

"Hm?"

"Did Emperor Qing lose?"

"Was that nine-story tower the one that defeated Emperor Qing?"

Those with a bit of insight could tell that in this clash, Emperor Qing had been bested! This shocked them.

In the Land of Origin, there is a consensus: if the Ancestors of the two countries do not act, Emperor Qing is invincible!

This time, with the Galaxy Ruler wielding the nine-story tower, he actually overwhelmed Emperor Qing.

"In our Thunder Ancient Country, apart from the Ancestor, there are no beings above Godly King. We need to be more cautious from now
```

on." The monarchs of the Thunder Ancient Country were even more anxious than those of the Flame Wind Ancient Country.

...

"Isn't this the Star Tower I refined?" Mountain Sitting Guest, observing through the recordings of the Thunderclap Commerce, clearly saw the entire battle between Emperor Qing and Luo Feng and witnessed the emergence of the Star Tower at the end.

"Star Tower, a First Realm of Godly King Secret Treasure, was actually able to defeat Emperor Qing?" Mountain Sitting Guest was stupefied.

"It seems that when I originally refined the Star Tower, that strand of Golden Light that merged into it was quite special," Mountain Sitting Guest thought.

With his abilities, he was extremely careful during the Artifact Refining process, not daring to allow any imperfections in the materials he used. Yet, a strand of Golden Light ignored his formations and his domain, directly merging into the Star Tower. Mountain Sitting Guest sensed something was off at that time.

Originally, after the Golden Light merged during the refining of the Star Tower, the Star Tower quickly took shape; from what he could see at that time, it indeed was a First Realm of Godly King Secret Treasure.

He could not see the true nature of the Star Tower.

The process of recognizing the master of the Star Tower was also much more difficult than Mountain Sitting Guest had anticipated! It was only Luo Feng, on the brink of life and death, who gained recognition from the Star Tower.

"A good treasure also needs a suitable master."

"In the hands of Luo Feng, the Star Tower can truly unleash its power," Mountain Sitting Guest felt quite emotional, being the refiner and a being at the First Realm of Godly King himself, he couldn't even discern the true mysteries of the Star Tower.

Yet, Mountain Sitting Guest only felt happy.

Happy for his disciple!

After avenging a deep vengeance, Mountain Sitting Guest felt incredibly peaceful inside. Now, his primary concern was his disciple, Luo Feng. The more luminous his disciple became, the happier he naturally felt.

"From Earth, this little guy has imperceptibly stood at the pinnacle of the Land of Origin," Mountain Sitting Guest thought, and smiled.

******

Huyang City, city owner's mansion, Quiet Room.

Luo Feng was in closed-door cultivation here, leaving the affairs of the Galaxy Divine Country mainly to Morosa, although at critical moments, one thought from him could reach the Galaxy Divine Country.

"This sparring, Emperor Qing intentionally let me win," Luo Feng understood this point.

From beginning to end, Emperor Qing only used one array, the 'Three Thousand Kill Array', and did not use any other powerful methods or any secret treasures! A being above Godly King, wandering outside the Source World for prolonged years, without any life-risking tactics? In his hometown, doesn't he have a single secret treasure?

If really sparing no expense, whether I could have the upper hand is still hard to say.

My secret treasures might have the advantage, but Emperor Qing's realm is higher than mine, using some treasures at the late or perfect level of Divine Emperor might be able to contend with the Star Tower.

"In the Land of Origin, the power is limited; myself, Emperor Qing, the Ancestors of the two nations... Even if one gains the upper hand, it's hard to significantly affect the others."

"But outside the Land of Origin, the gap becomes significant."

Luo Feng was very clear; his so-called invincibility was due to taking advantage of the supreme rules that limited power in the Land of Origin.

"Let's practice diligently, I at least need to reach the Ultimate Realm." Luo Feng flipped his hand, and a Primordial Crystal appeared in his palm; this finger-sized, smooth, stone-like treasure was swallowed by Luo Feng in one gulp.

Primordial Crystal, upon entering the body, began to be slowly absorbed.

"Hm?"

Primordial Crystal, the essence of refined Primordial Force, should be beneficial as long as one hasn't become Primordial Life.

At this moment Luo Feng's Physical Body was nourished, his spirit was also nourished, and his thoughts were processing several times faster, his Comprehension also seemed to be improving.

"It even has effects of strengthening my Physical Body and empowering my spirit," Luo Feng exclaimed.

Primordial Crystal, at an extremely slow pace, was fortifying his Physical Body, spirit. In theory, with an infinite amount of Primordial Crystal and infinite time, one could strengthen the Physical Body, spirit to an extremely terrifying state.

Unfortunately, the amount of Primordial Crystals one can consume in one epoch is limited; consuming too much, the effectiveness reduces, and can become ineffective.

"Normally, the higher the life level, the weaker the nurturing effect of treasures. But Primordial Crystal continues to be effective," Luo Feng closed his eyes, began to focus on understanding the materials of the three Ultimate Realm strength Primordial Bloodline Creatures he had acquired.

Time also continued to flow in the cultivation.

...

Since the sparring with Emperor Qing, no one from the Land of Origin has challenged the Galaxy Divine Country again.

The Galaxy Ruler now stands alongside the two country Ancestors, the East Extreme Domain Ancestor, and Emperor Qing! And since the Galaxy Emperor abhors evil, it also made the old beings of the Land of Origin no longer dare to act recklessly. At least devouring billions of creatures, this kind of thing, vanished for a short period.

In an instant, three hundred epochs had passed since the establishment of the Galaxy Divine Country.

That day, an inconspicuous event occurred—'Elder Yuan' of the Blade River Sect had a breakthrough, becoming a Godly King.

```
```

Chapter 270: The 6th Episode The 32nd Godly King 'Primordial Ancestor

A tavern within Huyang City, on the upper floor of a small building, Hong sat alone, sipping fine wine and enjoying delicious food.

"It is only after coming to the Land of Origin that one realizes there are heavens beyond our heaven and understands how insignificant one is," Hong mused with a smile as he watched the numerous cultivators outside the window, each controlling various kinds of Flying Treasures.

In his homeland, the Primordial Cosmos Region, not counting the Primordial Ancestor and Giant Axe, Hong was the 23rd True God among the Human Clan, and he even attained True Godhood a bit faster than Luo Feng.

Of course, Luo Feng had intentionally remained at the universe master stage for a long time to pursue a higher level of godly body, and in the end, he achieved the 'Perfect Divine Body'! But Hong's talent was still incredibly dazzling within the Human Clan.

Many predecessors, who seemed to have become True Gods earlier than Hong, had actually been cultivating for far longer than him.

"Aside from Luo Feng and the Primordial Ancestor, there are already eleven from the Human Clan who have come to the Land of Origin through the cycle of reincarnation, and I am the eleventh," said Hong, who had not long arrived at the Land of Origin and found everything fresh and novel.

The bustling Huyang City, the various races of life, the different schools of thought, all were places worth exploring for him.

"True gods of void space, eternal true gods, Primal Chaos Overlords, Godly Kings." Hong thought, "Moreover, Godly Kings are further divided into Three Realms, and the Emperors and Monarchs of the two ancient countries are comparable to the Ultimate Realm of God King."

"Above the Ultimate Realm of God King are the country Ancestors, the East Extreme Domain Ancestor, Emperor Qing, and…the Galaxy Ruler!"

"Younger brother, younger brother, have you really reached this step?"

Hong felt his blood boiling with excitement.

The many forces of the Land of Origin were not clear, but Hong, Peng Gong, Primal Chaos City Lord, the Primordial Ancestor, and other strong practitioners of the Human Clan were very well aware that the Galaxy Ruler was Luo Feng!

In their homeland, Luo Feng was called the Ancestral God of the Galaxy.

"My younger brother came to the Land of Origin and is already above Godly King?" Hong was profoundly shocked, "Back when he was still a universe master, he was invincible across the entire Universe Ocean. After becoming a True God, he resolved the Sector Beast calamity."

"Given such a harsh cultivation environment in the Universe Ocean, he managed to become an eternal true god. Upon coming to the Land of Origin, he soared to new heights," Hong sighed with emotion.

He had witnessed Luo Feng's growth from weakness, step by step.

In the beginning, he was the headmaster of the Extreme Martial Arts Hall! Luo Feng was just a naive warrior...

Later on, Luo Feng grew step by step, even aiding him, and aiding the Thunder Lord.

Hong knew that being able to become a true god of void space in the

harsh cultivation environment of the Primordial Cosmos Region and breaking through to the Land of Origin, the main reason was Luo Feng's help.

Without Luo Feng, the Primordial Ancestor would probably never have been released! Among the entire Human Clan able to break through by themselves... perhaps only the Primal Chaos City Lord had a slight chance.

Hong, in terms of innate comprehension, couldn't even rank in the top five among the Human Clan.

"Since coming to the Land of Origin, I've realized that great masters are like clouds," he thought.

"Talents from the native Land of Origin, countless geniuses nurtured by small universes, and the geniuses from three thousand Primordial Cosmoses who have broken through the cycle..." Hong reflected, "Compared to them, I am much more mediocre."

Any of the Human Clan who could break through to the Land of Origin, Luo Feng had prepared the highest standard of cultivation resources for them, so their cultivation went very smoothly. But Hong, Peng Gong, Dark, and the others, they all understood...

In their homeland, their talents were extraordinary.

In the Land of Origin, they struggled to become eternal true gods!

"Hmm?" Hong suddenly received a transmission, and upon seeing it, he couldn't help but show a look of joy.

"The Primordial Ancestor has become a Godly King!" Hong was quite excited.

It was only after coming to the Land of Origin that one could see the disparity in natural talent.

The Primordial Ancestor's talent was far above that of other human strong practitioners.

Hong immediately stood up.

"Divine Monarch, is the food to your satisfaction?" The attendant outside the small building was incredibly respectful. Hong's strength was nothing noteworthy within Huyang City, but as a 'Core Disciple of the Blade River Sect,' the merchants of Huyang City dared not neglect him.

"Mhm." Hong casually paid the bill and with a wave of his hand, he steered the Flying Boat and swiftly headed straight for the Blade River Sect headquarters. Discover hidden tales at My Virtual Library Empire

...

At the Blade River Sect headquarters, in the Cave Mansion where the Primordial Ancestor was located.

Strong practitioners from the Human Clan were continuously arriving at this moment.

"Young brother Hong, you've arrived."

"Long Xing."

Hong was naturally very familiar with this group of strong practitioners from the Human Clan, greeting each one by one, they were undoubtedly the closest-knit group in the Land of Origin!

"Fire Dome." Hong smiled at a young man with red hair.

"Master Uncle," Fire Dome replied with a smile.

Fire Dome, as Luo Feng's second disciple in the Primordial Cosmos Region and the one with the highest talent among his disciples, should be considered the senior brother to Moyu Qingyan and Xin Yu.

However, given that Fire Dome was only a true god of void space, he was not yet influential enough, and therefore currently just a core disciple of the sect.

As they were conversing and laughing, three figures walked in simultaneously - the Primordial Ancestor, Morosa, and Luo Feng!

Immediately, everyone in the room fell silent.

"The word outside is that under the command of the Galaxy Ruler, there is an old servant who is an Ultimate Realm Beast."

"It should be Elder Luo Sa," they murmured.

"Luo Feng has been in seclusion recently and has not been seeing any visitors. But when we came to the Land of Origin, it was Luo Feng himself who guided us."

Human powerhouses gathered and the conversation would also turn to Luo Feng and Morosa.

The Galaxy Ruler and the Ultimate Realm Beast attendant… were indeed a bit too stimulating for human powerhouses.

They actually had what could be called the thickest 'thighs' to cling to.

"Having cultivated in the Land of Origin for eight hundred epochs, I have finally become a Godly King," the Primordial Ancestor said with a smile as he looked around at his companions. "Of course, my becoming a Godly King was greatly thanks to Luo Feng's assistance."

"Resources alone won't make one a Godly King. Talent and comprehension are even more important," Luo Feng commented with a smile at his side.

Among the eleven strong human beings who came later, only the Primal Chaos City Lord became an eternal true god; the rest were merely true gods of void space. This revealed the gap in potential.

"Becoming a Godly King of the First Realm, I felt it was quite difficult, and I encountered many puzzles," the Primordial Ancestor shook his head. "The path of cultivation is truly getting more and more challenging."

The human powerhouses were all listening at the side.

"You all are nominally of my lineage," the Primordial Ancestor looked at the human powerhouses. "Now that I have become a Godly King, I

can arrange some official positions for you. Assigning you some positions now, there won't be any objections within the Blade River Sect."

Having become a Godly King, the Primordial Ancestor's status within the Blade River Sect naturally rose greatly.

"Cultivation is not just about seclusion and comprehension; taking on official duties, dealing with affairs, and interacting more with other powerhouses is also beneficial to your cultivation," the Primordial Ancestor said.

"Yes."

The group of human powerhouses all responded.

Luo Feng's gaze fell on Fire Dome and he asked with a smile, "Fire Dome, you've been in the Land of Origin for over a century now, how is your cultivation progressing?"

"I am still lacking some accumulation to reach eternal true god," Fire Dome replied respectfully.

"Concentrate on your cultivation. Once you become an eternal true god, then I can publicly take you as a registered disciple. When you reach the Primal Chaos Realm, I can publicly accept you as a direct disciple," Luo Feng looked forward to his disciple with anticipation.

Being weak, if forcefully chosen as a registered disciple or a direct disciple, it would be harmful rather than beneficial to Fire Dome.

Currently, as an ordinary core disciple, Fire Dome lacks nothing in terms of resources, and Luo Feng would even personally give guidance.

"Disciple understands," Fire Dome replied.

Seeing this, the Primordial Ancestor also laughed and said, "If any of you have any confusion regarding cultivation, feel free to speak up. Elder Luo Sa, Luo Feng, and I can all give you guidance."

The human powerhouses were overjoyed and began to ask questions

one by one.

The Primordial Ancestor, Luo Feng, and Morosa would answer in detail based on their own expertise.

Since their questions were generally related to the stages of true god of void space and eternal true god, it was easy to see the differences between Luo Feng, the Primordial Ancestor, and Morosa! Luo Feng's foundation was the most solid.

Having a special grade inheritance, creating high realm secret techniques time and again at a low realm, his understanding of the fundamentals was profoundly deep.

...

Finally, the gathering dispersed, leaving only Luo Feng and the Primordial Ancestor.

"Listening to your teachings, I have gained a lot," the Primordial Ancestor remarked emotionally. "In terms of fundamentals, I can't compare to you."

"I have obtained several special grade inheritances by chance in the Infinite Space. It's under the guidance of these special grade inheritances that my foundation has been hammered solid," Luo Feng smiled. "Primordial Ancestor, I also have a gift prepared for you."

"Oh?" the Primordial Ancestor was surprised.

Luo Feng flipped his hand and took out a silver token.

"This is a token to the treasured land 'Infinite Space,'" Luo Feng smiled. "Not long ago, I discovered this token within the bounds of my Galaxy Divine Country."

Infinite Space tokens appear randomly on the Land of Origin. The wider the territory, the easier it is to come across such treasures.

"Infinite Space token?" The Primordial Ancestor showed a look of surprise, as his status and position allowed him to peruse many of the Blade River Sect's secret reports, so he naturally knew information

about various treasured lands on the Land of Origin.

The Infinite Space values spiritual will and the opening of new Great Dao the most.

"Primordial Ancestor, you are cultivating both the 'Real and Illusion' paths," Luo Feng said. "The real world has accurate Origin Dao of the World as a reference. But the 'virtual world' doesn't have this Great Dao. On the entire Land of Origin, perhaps only the treasure trove of Infinite Space may have some inheritances that could help you."

"Luo Feng, you have helped me too much," the Primordial Ancestor was quite grateful.

Initially, Luo Feng had to try everything for an opportunity, but now he could easily pave the way for the Primordial Ancestor.

"In terms of nurturing human powerhouses, my energy is limited; I often need the Primordial Ancestor to put more thought into it," Luo Feng said. "For me, and for the entire human clan, the stronger your power, the better."

The Primordial Ancestor looked at the token, feeling a fervent warmth in his heart.

He became a Godly King by figuring out a branch of the Origin Dao of the World! After all, with a detailed reference, breaking through is much easier.

The path of illusion… the Primordial Ancestor encountered too many obstacles; now, even which branches exist on the path of illusion confused him.

"This is a map of Infinite Space," Luo Feng waved his hand, and a stream of light flew towards the Primordial Ancestor. "It also marks my current location. After you arrive in Infinite Space, you can quickly meet up with me."

"The native creatures of Infinite Space, with various forces contending, I have already enveloped twelve native creatures with my spiritual will, which I can hand over to you," Luo Feng said.

"Good."

The Primordial Ancestor held the token firmly, and immediately with one thought, he used the token to send a wisp of consciousness remotely towards Infinite Space.

Luo Feng was quite expectant. In his view, since the Primordial Ancestor was researching the 'path of illusion', his spiritual will should also be outstanding. Opening up a new path would also gain the rewards of Infinite Space.

"With Infinite Space, the Primordial Ancestor should be able to go even further," Luo Feng thought.

He has helped as much as he could, but ultimately, the achievements of a cultivator must rely on oneself.

Chapter 271 - 33 The Ancestors of the Two Nations Awaken

Land of Origin, in the Holy Land of the Thunder Ancient Country, Mt. Leiting.

Hidden within Mt. Leiting were numerous worlds, and within one vast world, a figure lay on an endless grassland. The grass on the plains withered and flourished repetitively, yet the figure resting there remained untouched by even a speck of dust.

It is unknown how much time had passed before this figure finally opened its eyes.

He was the Ancestor of the Thunder Ancient Country.

"Personally dissecting the corpse of a High Level Primordial Life and even obtaining some materials from it," the Thunder Ancestor said excitedly. "This gain is too significant. Senior Yuan and the others must have been truly desperate, to even allow us to purchase corpses of High Level Primordial Life."

Low Level Primordial Life, Thunder Ancestor and Primogenitor Yan Feng, were all qualified to hunt.

However, High Level Primordial Life represented a qualitative leap! One stomp could crush billions of Low Level Primordial Life, a single breath could turn Low Level Primordial Life into ashes. Those cultivators who hadn't escaped the Braided Cage, upon encountering High Level Primordial Life, even if they had 'Source World Protection Avatars', could still die a complete death through Soul Pollution.

"The fact that Senior Yuan and the others are offering up High Level Primordial Life corpses to us juniors," pondered the Thunder Ancestor. "It seems the rumors are true."

"The Shell Valley World Group must have completely fallen."

"Our Cultivator Camp has been defeated!"

The Shell Valley World Group was also a cluster of worlds cultivated for cultivators, created at great cost by Senior Yuan and some others.

Rumors had it that the faction of Innate Primordial Life fixed their sights on the Shell Valley World Group; they relished devouring cultivators, even more so consuming worlds! They came killing in large scale, and Senior Yuan and the others mobilized forces to stop them.

But...

In the end, the Cultivator Camp still lost!

This rumor, which the Thunder Ancestor and Primogenitor Yan Feng had initially been dubious about, seemed more credible recently as Senior Yuan and the others provided more resources, aiding these Divine Emperors.

"I hope these Innate Primordial Life don't bring their slaughter to the Land of Origin," worried the Thunder Ancestor.

There was no alternative.

In the clash between the two great camps, the Innate Primordial Life faction generally held the advantage!

The Innate Primordial Life faction was too vast; even if some died, they did not care! But for the Cultivator Camp, those who had leaped out of the Braided Cage were far too few.

In a war of attrition, the Cultivator Camp could not afford the toll!

The Thunder Ancestor stepped out of this slumbering world and appeared atop Mt. Leiting.

"Hm?" The moment he appeared, the Thunder Ancestor immediately received some information from the reports of the Monarchs.

"During my seclusion, a Galaxy Ruler emerged in the Land of Origin? He sparred with Emperor Qing, managing to gain the upper hand with a nine-story high tower Secret Treasure?" The Thunder Ancestor was somewhat surprised.

...

Mt. Leiting, an ancient hall.

"Ancestor."

Nine Monarchs gathered, all kneeling reverently.

Sitting high up on his throne, the Thunder Ancestor looked down at the nine Monarchs.

He and these Monarchs had spanned several Source World epochs, what feelings could there be between them? He and Primogenitor Yan Feng nurtured their progeny to help them occupy more precious lands and scavenge more resources.

By sparing a little of what was needed by the Godly Kings and some early stage Divine Emperor Secret Treasures, they had ensured their progeny absolute dominance in the Land of Origin. They indebt them with huge debts, and afterward, send them to collect treasures.

"Ancestor, this Galaxy Ruler acts tyrannically, daring to kill even the Imperial Clans that have committed heinous crimes; Di Yuan died by his hand," the Monarchs all looked expectantly at the Thunder Ancestor.

"He possesses strength Beyond God King Level; within the Land of Origin, even though I can overpower him, I can't do anything to him," said the Thunder Ancestor, looking down from above. "Strength determines order. If you commit heinous crimes and are killed by that Galaxy Ruler, there's nothing I can do. Be more cautious in your actions from now on."

"Do we just have to keep enduring?" One Golden-robed figure said anxiously.

The Thunder Ancestor looked at him.

The Golden-robed figure trembled in his heart, realizing his mistake!

The Ancestor's command just needed to be followed, not questioned.

Previously, he acted as the 'Black Vulture Ancestor', reaping millions of lives; now, he grew somewhat impatient.

"Ancestor, I, I..." The Golden-robed figure felt uneasy.

The other eight Monarchs dared not make a sound.

"Feng Xing, go to the 'Wind Valley' in the Heavenly Pillar Realm. Either you obtain one Secret Treasure from within Wind Valley and redeem your crime, or die in there!" The Thunder Ancestor ordered indifferently.

Find your next read at My Virtual Library Empire

The Golden-robed figure's heart quivered, and none of the other eight Monarchs dared to beg for mercy.

"Yes, Ancestor," the Golden-robed 'Feng Xing Monarch' could only accept the command.

To the high and mighty Thunder Ancestor, these Monarchs were merely subordinates, mere tools!

Each epoch, he would cultivate a batch.

At the beginning of an epoch, he might still cherish his subordinates a bit. But by the end of the epoch, their value diminished greatly.

"As long as a being Beyond God King Level emerges in the Land of Origin, you all need to show respect," lectured the Thunder Ancestor, looking down at them. "Because within the Land of Origin, they are invincible."

"However, you don't need to worry," the Thunder Ancestor continued. "Within the conditions present in the Land of Origin, Mt. Leiting is absolutely safe. Nobody, should even dream of invading Mt. Leiting."

The eight Monarchs understood.

They grasped the Ancestor's intentions.

If the Ancestor could do nothing against the Galaxy Ruler, similarly the Galaxy Ruler would not dare to act rashly on Mt. Leiting.

"During my seclusion, were there any gains?" the Thunder Ancestor asked again.

"Ancestor, we have obtained a portion of the 'Spiritual Rosy Clouds'," the Lei Xiao Monarch reported respectfully, presenting the treasure.

The Thunder Ancestor nodded slightly upon hearing this.

As an epoch neared its end, it became increasingly difficult to find treasures.

The Thunder Ancestor gazed at the Spiritual Rosy Clouds within the box in front of him, which resembled a liquid, and nodded in satisfaction, instructing, "You may all leave." Amidst the reverential retreat of the monarchs.

"Flame Wind." The Thunder Ancestor sat there, but used his thoughts to contact his old friend, the 'Primogenitor Yan Feng'.

He emerged from seclusion at the same time as the Primogenitor Yan Feng.

"Flame Wind, you know about the matter with the Galaxy Ruler, right? What are you planning to do?" the Thunder Ancestor inquired.

"In the world beyond the Source World, this Galaxy Ruler might be inexperienced. But on the Land of Origin, both of us are also helpless against him," Primogenitor Yan Feng said with a smile, "What can I do? I can only endure."

"How about both of us meet this young fellow together, to scare him a bit?" the Thunder Ancestor suggested, "After all, he will eventually have to leave the Source World, and will inevitably need our help."

Both of them had cultivated for several epochs, accumulating profound resources, and had extensive networks of friends.

The Thunder Ancestor had cultivated to the Perfection stage of Divine Emperor, and was now pursuing the final step of 'Bloodline Ultimate Awakening' - to break free from the Braided Cage.

Primogenitor Yan Feng was in the late stages of Divine Emperor, yet he was among The Enlightened! In terms of strength, he was almost on par with the Thunder Ancestor. Among the Cultivator Camp, the lineage of The Enlightened was generally held in higher regard.

"There's no need to intimidate him since we're from the same Source World," said Primogenitor Yan Feng, "Besides, if we really push the Galaxy Ruler too hard, and he goes berserk, then the order on the Land of Origin will be completely disrupted."

The Thunder Ancestor understood this rationale.

The Supreme Rules of the Land of Origin put a cap on power, ensuring that everyone above God King Level had nothing to fear! Both Ancestors of the ancient countries had to weigh their actions carefully.

The East Extreme Domain Ancestor might give them leeway, but the Galaxy Ruler may not!

"Fine, we won't meet him then," the Thunder Ancestor decided, "As a junior, he won't have much to do with us once he leaves the Source World."

"To maintain distance is good for both him and us," Primogenitor Yan Feng had no intention of meeting Luo Feng either.

Distance could make things more pleasant.

All sides could address things more calmly.

"How was the harvest this time from dissecting the corpse of a High Level Primordial Life? Do you have confidence in reaching the Perfection of the Divine Emperor?" the Thunder Ancestor asked.

"The harvest was significant," Primogenitor Yan Feng was somewhat excited, "A High Level Primordial Life is many times more complex than a Low Level Primordial Life. With the gains from this time

studied in detail, I believe I can advance further."

"You always advance further, yet you never quite reach the Perfection of Divine Emperor," the Thunder Ancestor remarked.

"Pioneering a path in the darkness to reach the Half Primordial Level is not easy," said Primogenitor Yan Feng with a smile, "It takes patience."

The Half Primordial Level, that is the Perfection of the Divine Emperor.

Very few Enlightened ones have reached the Perfection of the Divine Emperor.

If the Enlightened step up from the 'Half Primordial Level' to the Primordial Level! The path they enlightened would be 'at the Primordial Level', a leap to the heavens, and they would become the most powerful Primordial Life. Elders like Yuan eagerly anticipated the birth of such peers.

"I am patient, but I worry that we don't have enough time. The camp of Innate Primordial Life beings is too strong!" The Thunder Ancestor voiced his concern, "Any day now, the Land of Origin could face an invasion of Innate Primordial Life beings. If the Land of Origin falls, so do we."

"If that's fate, so be it." Primogenitor Yan Feng replied, "Worrying is of no use."

...

Atop Mt. Leiting.

"The Ancestor evidently has given his tacit consent to the Galaxy Ruler's actions."

"The Ancestor also said no one could kill their way into Mt. Leiting! Given that, as long as we hide safely within Mt. Leiting, we can totally send minions out to capture Creatures. As the Land of Origin gradually approaches its end, we will need to leave to venture elsewhere, so we must seize more Creatures to nurture our

bloodlines."

"You have Avatars, but I don't."

"Isn't it the same if your True Body hides in Mt. Leiting while you send out Puppets to reap the benefits?"

The two monarchs quietly discussed.

They had endured for three hundred eras, originally hoping the Thunder Ancestor would be their champion.

But now that the Thunder Ancestor's stance was clear, they had only one path left.

"Hiding the True Body within Mt. Leiting and sending minions and Puppets to capture Creatures. Hmph, I want to see what this Galaxy Ruler can do about it?" These two monarchs made up their minds and began to arrange their plans in secret.

Once again, they stealthily captured a vast number of Creatures.

...

"Brother Galaxy, both ancient country Ancestors have come out of seclusion, and you should be careful with your recent actions," Emperor Qing also informed Luo Feng, "Primogenitor Yan Feng is easygoing, but Thunder Ancestor, despite not being affected by the Primordial Bloodline, is naturally aggressive and domineering."

"I understand," Luo Feng acknowledged.

At this moment, Luo Feng's True Body was inside the Star Tower, meticulously studying the Star Tower Secret Patterns.

During the three hundred eras since establishing the Galaxy Divine Country, Luo Feng had been using the rare treasure 'Primordial Crystal' to boost his soul strength and Spiritual Will to a level comparable to Early Stage of Divine Emperor, but his Physical Body was much weaker by comparison.

Every era, Luo Feng used a maximum of 33 Primordial Crystals. Any

more, and the effect was minimal. If he broke through to using 40 Primordial Crystals, the effect would decrease rapidly.

The ten thousand Primordial Crystals he had exchanged for three Secret Treasures from Di Yuan were now all used up.

He had sold some ordinary treasures from the Dream Domain to the two Ancient Countries and obtained another two thousand Primordial Crystals.

"Long-term use of Primordial Crystals really burns through them," Luo Feng lamented. Even the 33 Primordial Crystals per era pained him, and future increases in strength meant further increased consumption.

But the efficacy of the Primordial Crystals was excellent!

In terms of cost-effectiveness, they were the best quality auxiliary treasures.

Chapter 272 - 34 The Second Realm of the Great Dao of Life and Death

Luo Feng pondered the deep secret patterns of the Star Tower; countless secret patterns spiraled inward, even time began to stagnate when peering into the profound depths, and then, colorful secret patterns started to emerge at even deeper levels.

The end of the spiraling colorful secret patterns, there lay the blood-colored scales with a twelve-color edge.

Those blood-colored scales, as if representing the supreme rules.

They are supreme.

They are indestructible, eternal.

"The core of the Star Tower's secret patterns is 'the thickness, strength, and eternal existence of life'," Luo Feng had observed too many times, staring directly at the blood-colored scales, which continuously assaulted and tainted his spiritual will.

Luo Feng temporarily withdrew from observation and began to operate his own power.

"Buzz."

A phantom tower emerged, shaped like a triangular pyramid; the phantom tower gradually solidified, with secret patterns flowing on its surface.

Whoosh!

Suddenly, the phantom tower collapsed.

"How difficult is it to create a 'Nine Branches Fusion Secret Technique'?" Luo Feng sighed softly.

Just like how ordinary cultivators of the Second Realm of Godly King can create some pinnacle God King Realm secret techniques without much difficulty, but to create an 'Ultimate Realm Secret Technique,' the difficulty soars! Figures like Emperor Gui Xu, the Wuxin God King, some emperors of the Flame Wind Ancient Country, monarchs of the Thunder Ancient Country spent endless ages and only created a few Ultimate Realm secret techniques.

The same principle applies.

To date, Luo Feng has created nine secret techniques for the Eight Branches Fusion Technique of the Great Dao of Life and Death.

The previous 'Great Extinction Style,' 'Heavenly Light Silver Shuttle,' 'Black Light Escape Technique,' 'Blood Dripping,' 'Cage' - these five techniques have also been perfected to the level of Eight Branches Fusion.

"Eight Branches Fusion is already easy for me, having created nine secret techniques. Yet for the Nine Branches Fusion Technique, I couldn't create even one," Luo Feng shook his head gently.

The Nine Branches Fusion Technique of the Great Dao of Life and Death belongs to the Ultimate Realm techniques of the Great Dao of Life and Death. Its difficulty is much higher than that of the Eight Branches Techniques.

Instead, with the Great Dao of Life and Destruction having clear Great Dao guidance, and after Luo Feng exchanged for the Destruction Scale and Lotus Heart Seed, he can now create Ultimate Realm secret techniques for them.

"Pure Great Dao of Life, Great Dao of Destruction, their Ultimate Realm secret techniques don't seem difficult."

"The fused Great Dao of Life and Death Nine Branches Fusion... is extremely difficult."

Luo Feng tried to condense the phantom Star Tower with his own power.

The phantom Star Tower, to protect oneself! Pursuing the limit of defense!

"Why is the phantom Star Tower I condensed shaped like a triangular pyramid? Why is it not in the form of a nine-tiered tower?" Luo Feng realized that he still had a long way to go; even true Nine Branches Fusion was just scratching the surface of the Star Tower.

Luo Feng could only calm his mind and devote himself to cultivation.

"What's wrong with the phantom Star Tower? Why can't it stabilize?" Luo Feng studied the mystery of the secret patterns carefully as days passed by.

Suddenly, one day—

Stay updated with My Virtual Library Empire

Long-term contemplation led to a qualitative change.

In Luo Feng's mind, four branches of the Great Dao of Life and Death – 'Heavenly Light Branch, Blood Dripping Branch, Walker Branch, Eternal Branch' – suddenly fused perfectly into one, with no more confusion.

The Great Dao of Life and Death thus stepped into the Second Realm of Godly King!

From then on, Luo Feng had reached the Second Realm of Godly King in all three Daos of Life, Destruction, and Life and Death. Of course, the first two were much easier, and several Ultimate Realm secret techniques had been created.

"Hahaha, I managed to create nine 'Eight Branches Fusion Techniques,' and only then did the Great Dao of Life and Death step into the Second Realm of Godly King. Without accurate Great Dao guidance, the requirements for accumulation are indeed much higher," Luo Feng was in high spirits, "I wonder how many reward points the Infinite Space will give."

Infinite Space highly values spiritual will and the pioneering of Great Daos.

...

Infinite Space.

On an island in the heart of a lake, there were no spiritual beings, just an avatar of Luo Feng was here, with fog covering most of the lake.

"Second Realm of the Great Dao of Life and Death." Luo Feng sat cross-legged on the shore of the island, looking at the lake in front of him, and with a single thought, he began to display the mysteries of the Great Dao.

Whoosh.

A streak of power left Luo Feng and flew out, drawing a trajectory in mid-air, effortlessly slicing through all layers of space and even cutting a black crack in the most fundamental membrane of Infinite Space, and then, this streak of power condensed into a drop of blood.

This drop of blood turned into a star, slowly rolling between heaven and earth, causing the universe to tremble.

Then this tiny star turned into a dark abyss, naturally beginning to devour everything around.

The dark abyss was collapsing, turning into a point of light, and with the appearance of the light point, a terrifying domain spread in all directions.

...

Just a streak of power fully displayed the many mysteries of the four branches of the Great Dao of Life and Death – 'Heavenly Light Branch, Blood Dripping Branch, Walker Branch, Eternal Branch.' Only by fully understanding the mysteries can one manipulate the four major branches to fuse and transform at will.

Finally—

"Buzz."

An information imprint appeared in Luo Feng's palm.

"Trialist: Luo Feng from the Land of Origin"

"Based on the Great Daos of Life and Destruction as the foundation, a new Dao has been opened. Evaluation of the new Dao: Special. Reward points: 100,000 points. On this new Dao, you have finally taken the second step, more effort is needed to fully master this Dao."

"Before mastering a complete Dao, your spiritual will has successfully broken through the Godly King limit. Evaluation of the spiritual will: Special. Reward points: 100,000 points. Your spiritual will is excellent. Perhaps, you can go even further?"

"Reminder: Any killing of spiritual beings is prohibited. Violators will be completely expelled from Infinite Space."

"Reward Points total to 184,193.03."

Luo Feng, upon understanding this piece of information, felt quite encouraged.

Opening new paths, achieving the Second Realm of Godly King, rewards 100,000 points! Including the 100,000 points rewarded when Spiritual Will surpassed the Beyond God King Level. That's a total of 200,000 points, by far the largest fortune of my own.

Having been in Infinite Space for so long, Luo Feng has always been cautious with the use of Reward Points.

Major expenditures were mainly for the Lotus Heart Seed and Destruction Scale!

As for exchanging inheritances, it was mainly the inheritances from the First and Second Realm of Godly King! Those extremely expensive inheritances, I haven't yet had the heart to exchange.

"I can't kill any Spiritual Beings, so the only way to get Reward Points... is to open new paths and continue to advance my Spiritual Will," Luo Feng thought.

"Looking at the information description, fully mastering the 'Great Dao of Life and Death' should be rewarded."

But Luo Feng also understood something.

Daos such as time, space, life, infinite, destruction, and so on, exist within the Supreme Rules; yet even so, throughout the long eras of Land of Origin, the only ones who could comprehend the complete daos on their own were Emperor Qing and the Lord of Ten Thousand Realms!

Great Dao of Life and Death, having no reference! The difficulty of comprehending the complete 'Great Dao of Life and Death'... one can only imagine.

"Ordinary paths have guidance. Those Emperors and Monarchs who comprehend five or six Ultimate Realm Secret Techniques might not necessarily comprehend the entire dao. From this, one can infer that without guidance for the Great Dao of Life and Death, one would probably need to comprehend at least ten Ultimate Realm Secret Techniques to have a hope of unlocking the dao."

"What does it mean for Spiritual Will to go a step further?" Luo Feng was somewhat puzzled.

Before mastering the Great Dao, reaching Divine Emperor Level in Spiritual Will is rated as Special Evaluation.

What then could be a step higher?

"Forget it."

Luo Feng began to check the Infinite Space Treasure Vault.

"Hm?" Luo Feng was a bit surprised, "The 'Divine King Ultimate Chapter' of Perfection Level Inheritance is still unseen?"

Perfection Level Inheritance, the God King Second Realm Chapter, generally requires 10,000 Reward Points. The Ultimate Chapter? Luo Feng's current Reward Points don't even qualify to see it.

According to the pricing model of Infinite Space, the Ultimate

Chapter is typically 20 times that of the God King Second Realm.

"I'm rated as Special Evaluation for both, and yet I don't qualify to see the 'Perfection Level Inheritance's Ultimate Chapter.' Just what kind of talent is needed to be eligible to learn the Ultimate Chapter of Perfection Level Inheritance?" Luo Feng lamented in secret.

"Relying on the Formless and Intangible, the Ultimate Realm Primordial Bloodline Creatures within Land of Origin are already my limit of transformation." Luo Feng thought, "And I don't cultivate the Origin Dao of Matter, so it's unnecessary to exchange for the Ultimate Chapter of 'World Life Form'."

These Reward Points must be spent on the essentials.

Luo Feng carefully checked the information of one inheritance after another.

"Let's see the treasures."

Luo Feng was very interested in those treasures because, as Emperor Qing said, treasures that start from 100,000 Reward Points all lend a certain assistance to 'escaping the Braided Cage' and are also highly coveted by external cultivators.

...

The number one ranked treasure, a sword, requires 180,000 Reward Points to exchange.

This sword is crafted with materials from the corpse of a Primordial Ancestor. Thunder Dao, Destruction Path, and Material Path cultivators are all suitable for exchange, and by comprehending it, one may hope to escape the Braided Cage.

Reminder: Such treasures should be contemplated within the Source World, and must not be taken out of the Source World, otherwise endless troubles will ensue!

...

The second-ranked treasure, the Space-Time Mirror, requires 180,000

Reward Points to exchange.

This is a mirror refined from the rare treasures of Primordial Space, by which one can retain memories and reincarnate into any Source World without being rejected by any Source World's Supreme Rules.

To cultivate under different Supreme Rules in different Source Worlds, the cultivation benefits are immense.

Reminder: 1. The Space-Time Mirror is suitable for exchange by those cultivating the paths of time or space. For cultivators of other paths, the gains from exchange are lower.

2. This treasure must not be taken out of the Source World.

...

One by one, the treasures left Luo Feng staring agape.

"Even if both the path opening and Spiritual Will reach Special Evaluation, exchanging for one of these treasures would almost deplete the Reward Points." Luo Feng felt the high threshold for wanting to exchange for such treasures.

In the arrangement by Senior Yuan, even the most dazzling peerless talents could only exchange for one of such treasures!

"The treasure is not wasted, provided the talent is high enough," Luo Feng mused as he continued to look.

Suddenly—

The thirty-fourth ranked treasure, the Eye of Life and Death, requires 120,000 Reward Points to exchange.

This is an eye, 'Eye of Life and Death,' refined from the whole body of a World Level Primordial Life 'Life and Death Pupil Beast.' By utilizing this eye, one can glimpse the 'vitality' of all things, as well as the 'Destruction Weakness' of all things.

It's suitable for exchange by those on the path of life or destruction and can assist in comprehending the mysteries of life and destruction

to aid in escaping the Braided Cage.

Reminder: This treasure must not be taken out of the Source World.

...

"A superb treasure." Luo Feng's heart soared with fervor.

There are other high-ranking treasures suitable for destruction, suitable for life.

The Eye of Life and Death, though, is simultaneously suitable for both life and destruction.

Chapter 273 - 35: Eye of Life and Death

Luo Feng finished scrutinizing the treasures one by one, besides the 'Eye of Life and Death', there was another treasure that suited both Life and Destruction.

The Secret Treasure 'Undying Heart', exchangeable for 43,000 Reward Points, has the characteristics: indestructible, unlimited vitality. It can also enhance the physical body, additionally condensing a supremely powerful War Body. Suitable for the Cultivation of the Path of Life and Destruction.

In the entire treasure trove, only these two treasures were suitable for both the Path of Life and Destruction.

"This one is quite a bit cheaper," Luo Feng was also somewhat tempted, "But still, it's pretty good."

The Secret Treasures in the Infinite Space Treasure Vault all possess conceptual abilities. Hence, Emperor Qing and the others speculated that these must have been refined by Primordial Lives that escaped the Braided Cage.

"Treasures above a hundred thousand Reward Points all aid in escaping the Braided Cage."

"Two-thirds of these treasures that aid in escaping the Braided Cage cannot be taken out of the Source World."

Luo Feng read through that information.

Especially the powerful treasures refined from the remains of Primordial Life Forms like Primordial Ancestors and World Level Primordial Life creatures' corpses, none could be taken out.

"It's evident, Senior Yuan and the others truly hope that the later generations can escape from the Braided Cage," thought Luo Feng.

Infinite Space filters for Spiritual Will and the opening of Great Daos and selects many dazzling geniuses from the Source World. It bestows inheritances and treasures upon these geniuses.

Senior Yuan and the others gain nothing from this process.

Perhaps the only benefit... is that there might be a few more among the later generations who could escape the Braided Cage!

"I only have a little over 180,000 Reward Points to exchange, what should I choose?" Luo Feng pondered.

He still needed to consider future inheritance exchanges, so the Reward Points he could actually use weren't abundant.

He carefully reviewed the information in the treasure trove.

"As for the item of Spiritual Will, I'm not certain whether I can receive rewards in the future."

"But for the Great Dao of Life and Death, as long as the complete Great Dao is mastered, there should be more Reward Points." Luo Feng made up his mind; mastering the complete Great Dao of Life and Death would certainly be extremely tough. But it was countless times easier than escaping the Braided Cage.

If even the Great Dao of Life and Death cannot be fully mastered, there's no need to think too far ahead.

"Exchange for the Eye of Life and Death!" Luo Feng decided on the spot.

"Reminder to the Trialist, after the exchange, the Trialist can use the Eye of Life and Death permanently. However, if the Trialist dies completely, the Eye of Life and Death will automatically return to Infinite Space." An information message came, "Please confirm, do you still wish to exchange?"

Luo Feng was stunned.

As long as one is alive, one can keep using the Eye of Life and Death.

But if one dies, it gets reclaimed?

The exotic treasures refined by Senior Yuan and the others—if one truly dies, and one's descendants are not powerful enough, not talented enough, they indeed do not have the qualifications to use such treasures.

"Exchange." Luo Feng did not hesitate.

"Exchange successful! Reminder to Trialist Luo Feng, this is the thirteenth exchange of the 'Eye of Life and Death'. Among the previous twelve exchangers, one managed to escape the Braided Cage and became a High Level Primordial Life Form, but ultimately still perished in battle."

Luo Feng's heart stirred.

He was the thirteen exchanger of the Eye of Life and Death?

...

Land of Origin, within Huyang City, within the Quiet Room of the city owner's mansion, space within the Star Tower.

"Buzz."

Luo Feng was sitting cross-legged, as a ripple traversed through the spatial obstacles, appearing before him.

It was an eye of colossal size, even after being refined and greatly reduced in size, its body was still much larger than Luo Feng's World Life Form.

In this eye, ninety percent of the area was pitch black, like thickly inked clouds. Only the central area emanated dazzling Golden Light, which originated from countless golden Secret Patterns.

After the successful exchange, Luo Feng also obtained detailed information about the 'Eye of Life and Death'.

"According to the detailed information, the World Level Primordial Life Form 'Life and Death Pupil Beast' is in the shape of an eye. It even reaches the size of one thousandth of a regular Source World. Afterwards, its entire corpse was refined into a Secret Treasure."

"After refining, it only requires Divine Emperor Level Will to control it."

Luo Feng immediately touched the colossal eye before him with a strand of consciousness.

The moment he touched it—

Boom!

In a trance, Luo Feng saw a towering and enormous creature shaped like an eye. Facing its direct gaze, it felt like his own secrets no longer existed, everything was penetrated.

"Buzz." Luo Feng's Spiritual Will quickly permeated, touching the deepest part of the Eye of Life and Death.

Within the deepest part of the Eye of Life and Death, countless Secret Patterns were contained.

There were two types of Secret Patterns.

One was of Life, the other was of Destruction.

Both types of Secret Patterns were immensely vast and interwoven with each other, interdependent, eventually converging into the origin in the shape of an eye.

"Although Life and Destruction are not fused, their cooperation is extremely mysterious. This treasure is perfect for me," Luo Feng was astounded; he was pursuing the complete fusion of both.

But observing how Life and Destruction cooperate still brought Luo Feng significant enlightenment.

Whether it's the Star Tower or the Eye of Life and Death, it's the combination of numerous Secret Patterns, not a fusion into one

entity. As for fusion, Luo Feng would have to explore on his own.

"From the inner Secret Patterns, the Eye of Life and Death is a large level weaker than the mystery of the Star Tower," Luo Feng could see at a glance.

The gap between the two.

It was like the difference between a star and the sun. The disparity was clear.

But even as a star... the profundity was vast and deep like an ocean. After all, it was refined from the corpse of a complete World Level Primordial Life, it was full of endless obstacles for Luo Feng to thoroughly study.

"Buzz!" When his Spiritual Will was completely imprinted within the inner origin eye, the entire Eye of Life and Death acknowledged its master wholeheartedly!

After all this was a Secret Treasure refined by Senior Yuan and others, it was easy to utilize.

```

Huh!

The colossal Eye of Life and Death rapidly shrunk and simultaneously flew towards Luo Feng, entering the spot between his eyebrows.

In fact, as a Secret Treasure, this Eye of Life and Death can be placed separately, such as on the palm of the hand or other positions. However, being a creature from Earth, Luo Feng was accustomed to placing his third eye at the spot between his eyebrows.

"Open your eye and take a look at this world." Luo Feng's Eye of Life and Death between his eyebrows slowly opened. The Eye of Life and Death was comprised of ninety percent blackness, with only the pupil emanating a piercing golden light.

Under Luo Feng's control, the walls of Star Tower posed no hindrance, and with a single glance, he could already see the outside
```

world and its heavens and earth.

The first thing he saw was Huyang City!

Within Huyang City resided billions of creatures. With just one sweep of his vision, Luo Feng completely saw through their lives, whether it was their physical bodies or souls, including their most basic life composition; there were no secrets. It was only the Ultimate Realm Beasts that posed a slight hindrance.

"Morosa." Luo Feng looked over the entire city. The slightly concealed Ultimate Realm Beast, with its Great Dao Perfection, was beyond his ability to probe all of Morosa's secrets.

Under the Eye of Life and Death.

Luo Feng still saw the world within Morosa—a world whose essence was a complete Path of Destruction in motion. Just like the essence of the Primordial Cosmos, which was a complete Great Dao of Life in motion.

The world within Morosa, having reached its pinnacle state, could now rival that of the Primordial Cosmos.

"The strongest aspect of Morosa is the world inside him. If he could use the 'world' inside him more ingeniously, his power could advance even further."

"However, his destruction weakness is also the world inside him. The operation of a world has its weak points; by targeting these weaknesses, the operating rules can easily collapse. If the world is annihilated, it means the complete extinction of Morosa."

Luo Feng still had some confusion regarding the world inside Morosa.

Yet from what he could only partly probe, he found at least seven weaknesses in its operation. He was confident that with a blink of an eye, he could destroy the functioning of the world within Morosa, leading to Morosa's demise.

"To be able to see the most powerful aspects of life, as well as the fatal weaknesses." Luo Feng looked beyond Huyang City.

Under the Eye of Life and Death.

All the mightiest beings across the Land of Origin could no longer hide.

The Lord of Shadow Sky Realm, Pu Xin Godly King, and other mysterious entities—all were exposed under Luo Feng's Eye of Life and Death. Breaking through formations' obstructions, through hidden spatial barriers, he saw these powerful beings.

"Creatures with Primordial Bloodline!" Luo Feng also observed the Primordial Bloodline Creatures cultivated by the two Ancient Countries. Although these creatures were usually hidden in independent spaces and further concealed by formations, none could avoid his gaze.

"The Land of Origin, in its entirety, has nine kinds of Ultimate Realm Primordial Bloodline Creatures," Luo Feng saw clearly.

"The weakest only has three forms."

"The strongest possesses twelve forms."

With the Eye of Life and Death, Luo Feng could break through many formation obstructions and spatial barriers, seeing those Primordial Bloodline Creatures, even to the core of their life composition.

These Primordial Bloodline Creatures had low intelligence, with the most special feature being their bloodline within them! Under Luo Feng's insight, these bloodlines were completely unguarded. Not to mention the stronghold of vitality and the destruction weakness, he could see through their entire being, inside and out.

"I don't even need to gather materials from these bloodline creatures to comprehend their life forms; even their matter, I understand and can transform into," Luo Feng marveled.

He had previously collected materials from three Ultimate Realm Primordial Bloodline Creatures.

But now, there's no need to collect anymore. As long as he was in the Land of Origin, under the observation of the Eye of Life and Death, it

was as if he had them in his hands for close inspection, with no difference!

"The Three Alien Clans, both Ancestors of the countries, and the East Extreme Domain Ancestor!" Luo Feng also saw them, frowning slightly, "However, observing them is too obscure."

These Divine Emperor Level existences had realms much higher than those of the Primordial Bloodline Creatures; their lives were more mysterious, protected by various secret techniques.

Even Luo Feng could not see their core life composition.

He could only see the basic capabilities—the stronghold of vitality and the points of destruction weakness.

"Even with the weak points identified, they pose no threat to them," Luo Feng realized just by looking, because the avatars of the Primogenitor Yan Feng, Thunder Ancestor, and the East Extreme Domain Ancestor were too mighty.

With the ultimate power on the Land of Origin, targeting their fatal weaknesses would be useless against them!

Luo Feng continued to observe other areas.

He observed the functioning of the Land of Origin!

The functioning of the Universe Ocean!

He looked at the Primordial Cosmos across three thousand dimensions, each one as if he were observing it closely.

With a blink of his eye at the brow, Luo Feng clearly saw the core of the Land of Origin, the nine Origin Great Dao that formed the Supreme Rules.

The Great Dao itself allows Godly Kings to glimpse, not setting barriers against the creatures within the Source World.

Thus, with the Eye of Life and Death, Luo Feng saw the complete Supreme Rules.

"This is Supreme Rules." Luo Feng watched, "To comprehend the Supreme Rules, one must first understand these nine Origin Great Dao, and then penetrate the perfect cooperation between the nine Origin Great Dao, ultimately forming the Supreme Rules."

"Once the Supreme Rules are comprehended, naturally one would have already escaped the Braided Cage and might even hope to create a new Source World."

Luo Feng speculated.

He could see it, but it was of no use.

Like how mortals can see the sun and speculate about its life cycle. Yet, to create a sun is billions of times more difficult than simply observing it.

"Observation, however, is indeed the most important step taken," Luo Feng now understood the significance of the Eye of Life and Death. Most cultivators are fumbling in the dark, gaining a bit more awareness of the world outside the Braided Cage through methods like studying the bodies of high-level Primordial Life and such.

But the Eye of Life and Death allowed Luo Feng to peer beyond the Braided Cage and understand the greater secrets of higher levels.

Such an opportunity at this level would only be bestowed upon the most dazzling geniuses amongst countless worlds by entities like Yuan!

Huh.

With another blink of an eye, the probing of the Eye of Life and Death already broke through the membrane wall of the Source World, seeing the vast and boundless Primordial Force outside.

"Even though after death, the Eye of Life and Death will return to Infinite Space, this is still a tremendous opportunity," Luo Feng understood. In terms of complexity, the Eye of Life and Death is not as profound as Star Tower.

But in terms of assisting in cultivation, the effects of the Eye of Life

and Death are much better.

"Even so, the previous twelve Exchangers were each considered peerless geniuses, but only one managed to escape the Braided Cage, and even the one who escaped ended up dying in battle," Luo Feng also understood, the road was hard.

In Infinite Space, he had seen dozens of treasures ranked higher than the Eye of Life and Death. As for those of even higher value, he was not yet qualified to see them.

Of the Exchangers of those treasures in history, likely many were astonishing talents, but how many could successfully escape the Braided Cage?

```
```

Chapter 274 - 36 Organizing the Knowledge System

Luo Feng sat cross-legged inside the Star Tower, with the 'Eye of Life and Death' between his brows opened, watching the Land of Origin, and even the endless Primordial flows beyond the Land of Origin.

"One glance, and I can see the entire Source World, even beyond the Source World... Is this the observation ability of a high-level Primordial Life?" Luo Feng thought.

He also had a clear awareness.

Although the 'Eye of Life and Death' is refined from the corpse of a complete world-level Primordial Life, 'Life and Death Pupil Beast', it is still used by himself. His own observational power certainly hasn't reached the level of a world-level Primordial Life.

From the abundant information in the Infinite Space Treasure Vault, Luo Feng could determine, Primordial Ancestors, world-level Primordial Lives, high-level Primordial Lives, and low-level Primordial Lives. Their status decreases in that order.

The differences between the levels are vast.

In Luo Feng's view, with the observational ability of a world-level Primordial Life, the Ancestors of two nations, the East Extreme Domain Ancestor, should be seen 'clearly and completely', with no secrets at all.

"To allow a creature within a Braided Cage to possess the observational ability of a high-level Primordial Life stepping out of the cage! This 'Eye of Life and Destruction' is indeed a priceless treasure." Luo Feng no longer looked outward, but instead focused on his surroundings.

Sigh.

Luo Feng's Eye of Life and Death first observed the deep Secret Patterns of the Star Tower.

"Boom!"

On Earth, ordinary people observe with the naked eye, the microscope, X-rays... different methods show different things.

It's the same principle.

As a Second Realm Godly King, with a Divine Emperor Level Will, the deep Secret Patterns of the Star Tower he normally observed are very different from what the 'Eye of Life and Destruction' sees now.

"This, this..." Under the observation of the Eye of Life and Death, Luo Feng was somewhat astonished.

The deep Secret Patterns of the Star Tower, in his view, exist simultaneously across multiple time-space dimensions, resembling a magnificent time-space structure. The innermost layer of this structure is set in a time that is completely still! The blood-red scales are fixed in a certain point in time forever!

Time locked! Eternally unchanging!

No matter how long the external world passes, those blood-red scales are just as they were at the beginning.

"It's so beautiful."

Luo Feng watched.

The blood-red scales, shimmering with twelve colors, were eternal and unchanging, with time and space collapsing into a fixed point around it.

From the core point outward, space gradually unfolds.

As space takes shape, time begins to flow slowly.

These Secret Patterns operate while existing in every flowing timeline.

Viewing different spaces usually requires reaching a high realm in the Origin Dao of Space.

Viewing different timelines also requires a very high level in the path of time.

But Luo Feng's 'Eye of Life and Death' easily sees all this, even some very secret information still couldn't escape its scrutiny.

"In my previous years, I devised nine 'Eight Branches Fusion Techniques'." Luo Feng shook his head lightly, "Looking at it now, my vision was too shallow. My techniques, too, have too many weaknesses."

Luo Feng flipped his hand as if eating candy, and ate a Primordial Crystal, then focused on studying the deep Secret Patterns of the Star Tower.

"I need to reorganize the knowledge system I've accumulated on the paths of life, destruction, and life-and-death," Luo Feng began his research.

The Eye of Life and Death only assisted Luo Feng, allowing him to see some information that high-level Primordial Lives could easily see.

But how to analyze this information?

How to thoroughly study it? And then integrate it into his own path, making it a part of his own 'Great Dao'?

This required comprehension.

This is also why Senior Yuan and others screened out the topmost geniuses from many worlds. If talent isn't sufficient, even given resources, it's a waste. The previous twelve exchangers of the 'Eye of Life and Death' also had high talents, but their achievements were very ordinary.

For Yuan and others, becoming a world-level Primordial Life was

worthy of joy. As for one more high-level Primordial Life? It was not worth mentioning.

Luo Feng had arrived in the Land of Origin for merely eight hundred eras, yet he had reached his current realm accumulation. His talent was undoubtedly far beyond the strongest of the Land of Origin across generations.

...

In the holy land 'Mt. Leiting' of Thunder Ancient Country, a space where the Thunder Ancestor resided in seclusion.

"The remnants of special lives from the deep layers of the Dream Domain, deep within the Heavenly Pillar Realm, I accumulated a total of six pieces, sold them over the long years one by one, and now I'm left with just one." Thunder Ancestor looked at a golden finger bone in front of him.

"Across the different eras of the Land of Origin, I cultivated monarchs to help me collect treasures."

"Various rare treasures, various secret treasures."

"They also helped me achieve Perfection in the Divine Emperor Realm." Thunder Ancestor's gaze was cold, "I have observed 'high-level Primordial Life' prisoners many times! I even attempted to dissect their bodies. And I've exchanged information with many of the strongest from various worlds."

"But..."

"How to awaken ultimately? I still have no clue!"

Thunder Ancestor looked at the golden finger bone in front of him, the last piece of special life remnants, and also the most important one to him.

He gazed at the golden finger bone, his Spiritual Will penetrating, able to see the Thunder Secret Patterns contained within it, and could vaguely see a towering behemoth.

"Senior Yuan once personally told me that my breakthrough opportunity lies within this phalanx! Just understanding a hint of it could lead to ultimate awakening," lamented the Thunder Ancestor with frustration.

"A hint?"

The Thunder Ancestor, in agony, continued, "It's right before me, yet despite studying it for multiple eras, I remain completely baffled."

In fact, the Thunder Ancestor had long realized that his comprehension was weak. Achieving the Ultimate Realm, he took tens of times longer than the Primogenitor Yan Feng. He never even managed to comprehend the path to the 'Divine Emperor Realm'! That's why he abandoned the Enlightened One Lineage and switched to cultivating the Primordial Bloodline.

The Primordial Bloodline was indeed easier as all it required was to tap into the blood's potential. Relying on time and resources, and with some opportunities, he forcibly reached his current state.

"Despite both being Divine Emperors at Perfection, those most terrifying beings could obliterate me with just a slap." The Thunder Ancestor was very aware of the gap.

Divine Emperor Perfection is equivalent to the Half Primordial Level! The gap could still be significant.

Naturally, those of the Enlightened One Lineage at Divine Emperor Perfection are much stronger.

Among the countless powerful beings in myriad worlds, there are even more spectacular ones! Some have elevated not just one path but several to the 'Half Primordial Level'! There are even those who have begun to merge different 'Half Primordial Paths', and some who can tap into World Level Primordial Bloodline Power...

Those beings are truly awe-inspiring!

Among those beings, some have stepped out of their constraints to become High Level Primordial Lives! It's even said, some have reached the level of World Level Primordial Life!

Compared with those beings, the Thunder Ancestor was just an insignificant figure standing in the furthest corner.

"No clues at all," sighed the Thunder Ancestor as he looked at the phalanx before him, calming his mind, and continued his detailed research.

...

Atop Mt. Leiting.

Two Monarchs met.

"White Demon, you really have some nerve," said the sacred-looking man covered in bluish-white scales with three scale-armored tails, displeasedly looking towards the pale-skinned elder, "Aside from some minor border nations, you even dare to send your men to capture tribes within some wilderness areas of our Thunder Ancient Country."

"Lan Duo Monarch, you've found out about this?" the White Demon Monarch smiled, "My subordinates have been very careful, spread out across the various Primal Chaos Prefectures of Thunder Ancient Country and made minor movements. Other Monarchs haven't noticed, yet you did."

Lan Duo Monarch frowned, "It's one thing to target some Edge Kingdoms, but why act within our country?"

"The entire Land of Origin is bound for destruction, almost all creatures of Thunder Ancient Country must die," said the White Demon Monarch nonchalantly, "So, for some wilderness areas in our Thunder Ancient Country, what does it matter if I capture some creatures?"

"Lan Duo, as you know, Galaxy Divine Country has occupied a vast territory. Suitable domains for us to plunder are diminishing, you too send your subordinates to plunder... after thinking it through, I could only start within our country," White Demon chuckled, "Our country is vast enough! As long as it doesn't cause a huge uproar, no one will care."

Lan Duo Monarch looked at his fellow.

He was covetous.

"You can join in the action too," White Demon laughed.

"Keep a low profile," Lan Duo Monarch spoke, "Do not touch any major cities; as for wilderness areas… let's split them, each taking half of the Primal Chaos Prefecture, the number of captive creatures should not exceed one-tenth of the wilderness area."

"You are harsher than me; my plundering is far from one-tenth," the White Demon Monarch laughed heartily.

...

Despite the plundering by subordinates of these two Monarchs, 'Lan Duo Monarch' and 'White Demon Monarch' of Thunder Ancient Country, they had been extremely cautious! Moreover, Land of Origin was already in turmoil with wars, and internally, Thunder Ancient Country hadn't detected the issue for a short period.

However, as time slowly passed,

especially with the robbery throughout Thunder Ancient Country, it eventually triggered numerous chain reactions. After all, tribes in the wilderness had relatives hunting outside or settling in large cities.

So when entire tribes were plundered, it eventually raised investigation from many survivors, and the investigations grew louder, involving even the Royal Family Godly King.

...

In the capital of Galaxy Divine Country,

"What audacity!" Emperor Gui Xu, looking at the intelligence report in his hand, was furious. He turned to Wuxin Godly King, "Wuxin, are you sure the information you gathered is correct?"

"You know my capability to escape detection," sneered Wuxin Godly King, "The uproar has already started in Thunder Ancient Country.

Initially, the Royal Family Godly King of Thunder Ancient Country started furiously investigating this matter, but then it stopped abruptly, which I found suspicious."

"I was also curious who could be so bold. This plundering not only offends Thunder Ancient Country but also offends the Galaxy Ruler."

"Out of curiosity, I investigated in detail, haha, it turned out to be an inside job by Thunder Ancient Country," Wuxin Godly King shook his head, "Those responsible for the plunder, the eternal true gods, I've traced back to White Demon Monarch and Lan Duo Monarch. These two Monarchs' subordinates are not only plundering within Thunder Ancient Country but also in some border nations. The plundering has been going on for about seventy eras."

"It's been seventy eras?" Emperor Gui Xu was furious, "Such a long time and large-scale plundering, they utterly disregarded our ruler. I'll report this to the ruler immediately!"

Emperor Gui Xu immediately stood up and left.

Wuxin Godly King watched this scene; during the investigation, he too was infuriated, but he was in no position to provoke the Monarchs of Thunder Ancient Country.

"I wonder how the Galaxy Ruler will handle this," thought Wuxin Godly King.

Emperor Gui Xu held a high position within Galaxy Divine Country and met Morosa right away to report the matter.

Inside the palace.

"What?" Morosa was also shocked and furious upon receiving the news, "What audacity from White Demon Monarch and Lan Duo Monarch, they completely disregarded our lord!"

"Lord, Lord!" Morosa immediately communicated via spiritual will to Luo Feng.

—

Thanks to the two new sponsors, 'Luo Yao'er' and 'Xiao Muxiaokong' for their support!

Chapter 275 - 37 Luo Feng and the Thunder Ancestor

```

Huyang City, within the quiet room of the city owner's mansion, inside the Star Tower space.

Ever since obtaining the Eye of Life and Death, the world Luo Feng saw was different. He was comprehensively organizing his knowledge system, perfecting one secret technique after another.

"Master, Master," Morosa communicated mentally.

"Hmm?"

Luo Feng slowly opened his eyes, temporarily halting his cultivation. "Morosa, what is it?"

Without something significant enough, Morosa did not dare to disturb him.

"Master, the White Demon Monarch and Lan Duo Monarch of the Thunder Ancient Country have secretly dispatched their subordinates to quietly plunder some border kingdoms and within the Thunder Ancient Country for about seventy eras," communicated Morosa. "Seventy eras of accumulated plundering is a tremendously large number of creatures."

Luo Feng slightly frowned.

The last time he acted, he primarily targeted the top ten great sinners on the Land of Origin, such as the ancient royal family Godly Kings, Emperors, Monarchs, who were hiding in the capital's dens or in Mt. Leiting. Luo Feng couldn't do anything back then, so he chose to lure
```

the snake out of its hole to bring out Di Yuan.

Killing Di Yuan served to deter the Land of Origin!

"Since the establishment of the Galaxy Divine Kingdom, over three hundred seventy eras, I haven't taken action again," Luo Feng said softly. "As long as no more great sins are committed, I will let bygones be bygones. Who would have thought, my temper is still too good!"

Letting bygones be bygones was also a tacit understanding between the Galaxy Divine Kingdom and the two ancient countries at that time.

After all, Luo Feng couldn't do anything to Primogenitor Yan Feng, Thunder Ancestor; many things still required a step back.

"Master, your temper is too good. In my opinion, you should regularly patrol the Land of Origin. Kill those found committing great sins!" said Morosa. "Master, you are busy cultivating; such tasks of patrolling the Land of Origin can be completely entrusted to me!"

"Discover a great sinner, kill one. Regularly! Kill until these great sinners are frightened," Morosa continued. "Then those Emperors, Monarchs would no longer dare to hold onto lucky hopes."

"What you say makes sense," Luo Feng said. "By the way, how did you find out about this matter?"

"It was reported by Emperor Gui Xu. I'll send the detailed intelligence to the master," Morosa immediately sent the complete intelligence.

Luo Feng checked it.

Such detailed intelligence! It doesn't quite match Emperor Gui Xu's style of handling things.

"Buzz!"

Luo Feng's Eye of Life and Death at his brow opened, looking towards the Galaxy Capital of the Divine Kingdom, at a glance, seeing Emperor Gui Xu, and also noticing Wuxin God King in Emperor Gui

Xu's cave mansion.

"Does this matter have something to do with Wuxin God King?" Luo Feng pondered. Wuxin God King was cautious in his actions with excellent stealth techniques, capable of uncovering such detailed intelligence.

Of course, Luo Feng would not fully trust this intelligence.

Believing whoever complains directly would make him a tool for others' manipulation.

"The intelligence recorded some important subordinates of the White Demon Monarch and Lan Duo Monarch." Luo Feng saw these names and generated causality. Using the Eye of Life and Death, he instantly locked onto one target after another.

Luo Feng's Eye of Life and Death lock was clearer than that of an ordinary Godly King Ultimate Realm targeting.

"Old Chen God King." Luo Feng locked onto a Godly King of the First Realm, Old Chen God King being the key figure under Lan Duo Monarch responsible for the plunder.

...

"I knew it, shouldn't have plundered within the Thunder Ancient Country's borders. But the Monarchs forced my hand." Old Chen God King was restless in his cave mansion. "After seventy eras of plundering, the accumulation is too much and the impact too great. Multiple royal Godly Kings have traced this matter..."

The act of plunder by the subordinates sent by White Demon Monarch and Lan Duo Monarch, even within the Thunder Ancient Country, was no secret within the royal family.

But this matter was a huge scandal, temporarily suppressed.

"The royal family cannot do anything to the two Monarchs, but I am in trouble." Old Chen God King was very uneasy.

Suddenly—

A terrifying mental wave enveloped Old Chen God King instantly.

Old Chen God King felt utterly confused, his consciousness muddled, with no ability to resist.

With the Eye of Life and Death from afar, Luo Feng could descend with mental will! With the deepening understanding of the Great Dao, Luo Feng's mental will was also slowly rising. When it exceeded 'Divine Emperor Threshold' by fifty percent, his mental will's strength touched the upper limit of the Land of Origin.

Although the mental will can still very slowly increase, on the Land of Origin, it can no longer exert stronger powers.

The Lie Yuan Technique, besides defeating enemies, also includes some secret techniques of suppressing and confusing enemies. Just that in the past, Luo Feng generally aimed to completely annihilate enemies. However, under the mental will of Luo Feng at this moment, Old Chen God King was utterly confused with no ability to resist.

"With a confused consciousness and no ability to resist, I can indeed examine his memory." Luo Feng thought.

With a clear consciousness,

Even with the Eye of Life and Death, Luo Feng could only glimpse a few of Old Chen God King's clearest thoughts, unable to browse his memories fully.

But a confused consciousness deprived of the ability to resist allowed Luo Feng to easily 'observe' memories. This was an observation ability possessed by high-level primordial life.

"Indeed, he was dispatched by Lan Duo Monarch," Luo Feng checked, feeling a surging killing intent upon discovery. "The most loyal minion of Lan Duo Monarch, fully responsible for the plunder. The plunder in border kingdoms was relatively smaller, given their smaller territorial scope. The wilderness area of the Thunder Ancient Country, divided in two by Lan Duo and White Demon Monarch! Over seventy eras, the accumulated plundered creatures should reach

about one-twentieth of the wilderness area's creatures."

"One-twentieth?"

Luo Feng was very shocked.

Thunder Ancient Country, in terms of scope, may be equal to several first-class kingdoms! However, as the most core and prosperous place on the Land of Origin, the number of creatures bred here far exceeds some border kingdoms.

"In the Thunder Ancient Country, over ninety percent of creatures reside in the wilderness area. Those who can enter the cities are the minority."

"Yet for the wilderness area's creatures, these two Monarchs have cumulatively plundered about one-twentieth? How massive is that number of creatures?"

The wilderness area is vast, with scattered tribes making it very difficult to tally the total number.

However, Old Chen God King, being fully responsible under Lan Duo Monarch, could estimate a rough ratio based on total data. He even had detailed figures of plundered creatures in his memory.

"This...," Old Chen God King's memory contained recollections of repeatedly transporting plundered creatures to Lan Duo Monarch.

Each transport scale was measured in trillions of creatures, continuously delivered over seventy eras. The total made Luo Feng's heart tremble.

Compared to Lan Duo Monarch, the Emperor of Tian Kun was insignificant.

"When an ancient country's Monarch goes mad, it's genuinely terrifying," Luo Feng murmured.

The number one sinner on the Land of Origin, Iron Demon Lord, was backed by Di Yuan! Di Yuan should have been the one who plundered the most creatures on the Land of Origin. Even back then,

when teachers like Emperor Chu joined forces to help, Luo Feng still didn't hesitate and killed Di Yuan.

The one who seemed like the second sinner on the surface, Black Vulture Ancestor, was backed by several Monarchs from the Thunder Ancient Country, possibly including Lan Duo Monarch.

"The dog that can't stop eating excrement, the Monarchs of the Thunder Ancient Country who love devouring creatures, having no Black Vulture Ancestor to help, even laid hands within their country's borders." Luo Feng's Eye of Life and Death at his brow looked towards Mt. Leiting.

Rumble~~~

Majestic! Magnificent! Unshakeable!

As the premier Holy Land of the entire Land of Origin, even Thunder Ancestor has avatars residing here, such as Lan Duo Monarch, White Demon Monarch, and other Monarchs also live here.

"What a Mt. Leiting."

With his Eye of Life and Death, Luo Feng viewed more of Mt. Leiting's mysteries and could discern its strengths and weak points.

"Though Mt. Leiting is formidable, with my current strength, in conjunction with the Star Tower and the Eye of Life and Death, it's enough to breach it." Luo Feng gazed remotely, looking at the terrifying figure inside a secret space atop Mt. Leiting. "Yet what makes Mt. Leiting truly terrifying is primarily the 'Thunder Ancestor' hidden within."

Luo Feng's Eye of Life and Death broke through barriers of Mt. Leiting, spatial obstructions, and array obstructions, seeing the true form of Thunder Ancestor.

"Such a terrifying physical body, his body is much stronger than Primogenitor Yan Feng." Luo Feng could 'observe' some fundamentals of the counterpart.

A body so powerful as to be inconceivably resistant.

If it were outside the Land of Origin without the restriction of its capabilities, Thunder Ancestor could probably crush the few secret treasures left by Di Yuan with a flick.

"Although I can see his weak points, Thunder Ancestor just sitting there, allowing me to attack freely, within the limitations of the Land of Origin's power, I still can't hurt him whatsoever. If he chooses to shield Mt. Leiting... I equally can't breach it." Luo Feng understood this point.

If the Monarchs were in charge of Mt. Leiting, he could breach it.

Thunder Ancestor personally taking action? No chance.

The same reasoning applies, for him to protect Huyang City or Galaxy Capital, the two Primogenitors couldn't breach them.

On the Land of Origin... Luo Feng, East Extreme Domain Ancestor, Emperor Qing, and the two Primogenitors couldn't do anything to each other, and even if one had the upper hand, they couldn't hurt the other.

They couldn't do anything to each other, thus requiring mutual compromise!

Luo Feng killed Di Yuan, and Primogenitor Yan Feng didn't come to see Luo Feng, as if the event didn't happen, just endured it.

The royal family Godly King committed various sins in the past, and Luo Feng also endured it.

Both sides had a tacit understanding.

Yet this mutual understanding... was broken by Lan Duo Monarch and White Demon Monarch!

"The two of them must die." The batches of plundered creatures in Old Chen God King's memory subjected Luo Feng to uncontrollable killing intent.

Such scum cannot be allowed to live!

******

In a hidden space atop Mt. Leiting.

Thunder Ancestor continued to scrutinize that section of golden finger bone, carefully pondering and researching, when suddenly—

"Thunder Ancestor."

A voice sounded in Thunder Ancestor's ear.

Thunder Ancestor gave a jolt, his complexion changed dramatically.

"Impossible!" Thunder Ancestor could not believe it. "This is Mt. Leiting. Mt. Leiting is a Divine Emperor-level cave mansion secret treasure refined by my own hands. I even personally opened this hidden space, arranging formations. Even Yan Feng could only contact me using communication treasures."

"Thunder Ancestor, I am Galaxy." Luo Feng's voice sounded.

Thunder Ancestor's eyes faintly flashed with lightning. Previously, he hadn't considered the Galaxy Ruler, thinking perhaps he was just a junior who barely crossed into the early stage of Divine Emperor. But at this moment, he dared not underestimate him at all.

The means to break through cave mansion secret treasures, space, and numerous formation barriers to transmit sounds to his ear were somewhat too terrifying.

"It seems I underestimated the Galaxy Ruler." Thunder Ancestor spoke.

"Thunder Ancestor, do you know that the White Demon Monarch and Lan Duo Monarch have plundered living beings within the Thunder Ancient Country's borders for a full seventy eras, and the total quantity of plundered creatures has broken the 'trillions' mark?" Luo Feng said.

Thunder Ancestor was taken aback.

Trillions?

Even in the Thunder Ancient Country, reaching such a quantity is still considered a vast number of creatures.

"I have not started a killing spree since I killed Di Yuan! As long as cultivators on the Land of Origin don't commit great sins, I won't pursue past matters. But with what White Demon and Lan Duo have done, they're utterly disregarding me," Luo Feng's voice sounded in Thunder Ancestor's ear.

"Of course, they are Monarchs of the Thunder Ancient Country, and how they are disposed of naturally should be determined by the Primogenitor," Luo Feng transmitted.

"I will investigate this matter and verify it," Thunder Ancestor responded, then laughed, "Galaxy Ruler, your strength is unfathomable. Once this matter is settled, I, Yan Feng, and you, the three of us should gather."

"Sure." Luo Feng replied, then ceased transmitting, closing his Eye of Life and Death no longer to probe Mt. Leiting.

```
```

Chapter 276 - 38 The Thunder Ancestor's Punishment (Happy New Year's Day)

```

The Thunder Ancestor sat on the ground, his gaze cold and deep.

"He can spy on my secluded and slumbering place, and even transmit sound?" Thunder Ancestor pondered.

"Flame Wind."

Thunder Ancestor used the transmission token to transmit sound from afar, "How much do you know about the Galaxy Ruler?"

"What happened?" Primogenitor Yan Feng asked in confusion through the transmission, "I haven't dealt with the Galaxy Ruler. The information I know is the same public information that you know."

"Just now, he directly transmitted sound to my secluded and slumbering place," Thunder Ancestor said solemnly.

Primogenitor Yan Feng was also astonished after hearing this.

When venturing outside the Source World, they needed to confront the powerful from billions of worlds and battle many low-level Primordial Lifeforms. Therefore, they took the safety of their residence very seriously. There was naturally a lot for sale, like cave mansion secret treasures and various protective formations.

Whether it was Primogenitor Yan Feng or Thunder Ancestor, they were undoubtedly cautious in guarding their secluded and slumbering places.
```

"We can be sure he hasn't jumped out of the Braided Cage," Thunder Ancestor said in a low voice, "So, making this move, he must have obtained some extremely powerful secret treasure."

"You mean... truly top-tier secret treasures in Infinite Space?" Primogenitor Yan Feng also guessed.

The Infinite Space Treasure Vault, with treasures valued at at least one hundred thousand reward points, was also renowned outside the Source World! Many 'Half Primordial Life' beings purchase such treasures regardless of cost.

But such treasures are very hard to obtain.

Like Emperor Ming, who amassed over 110,000 reward points through outstanding performance in spiritual will. However, the Great Dao Realm is fundamental! Emperor Ming did not hesitate to exchange for some inheritances most suited for himself. Therefore, the remaining reward points were insufficient to trade for a 'secret treasure worth at least 100,000 reward points.'

For Emperor Ming himself, this was the most suitable choice.

His 'Dao comprehension' was rather weak. Under the guidance of a special-grade inheritance, with the help of the Imperial Clan's resources, and under super strong spiritual will, he could not comprehend a complete Great Dao. So he chose Primordial Bloodline cultivation; tapping into the potential of the Primordial Bloodline was much easier than understanding the Great Dao. Although Emperor Ming did not become Ultimate Realm, he could even kill most Emperors and Monarchs in one-on-one situations.

Thunder Ancestor initially only amassed several tens of thousands of reward points.

Primogenitor Yan Feng barely exceeded 100,000 reward points. But similarly, he spent quite a lot on inheritance.

Luo Feng, having accumulated over 200,000 reward points, exchanged for an 'Eye of Life and Death.'

"The truly top-tier secret treasures of Infinite Space are said to be

prohibited from being taken out of the Source World," Primogenitor Yan Feng transmitted, "The few that can be taken out, those cultivators generally do not carry them."

"Those that can be traded outside are generally secret treasures worth several tens of thousands of reward points. Those over 100,000 reward points are very few. Even if there were transactions, we wouldn't be in line."

Looking at the many Source Worlds and billions of worlds, where experts from all sides gather, Primogenitor Yan Feng and Thunder Ancestor appear ordinary.

"Yes, such treasures are generally prohibited from being taken out of the Source World. Within the Source World, we cannot do anything to this Galaxy Ruler." Thunder Ancestor's heart itched; he was genuinely envious.

Compared to the special life remnants and the original secret techniques, the Infinite Space with 'at least 100,000 reward points' treasures is the most special.

Over multiple eras, it's rare for even one to emerge.

"Since he dares to publicly display this means, he's not afraid of us targeting him," Primogenitor Yan Feng said, "I guess... he simply cannot take this treasure out."

"Hmm." Thunder Ancestor agreed with his friend's speculation.

"Why is he looking for you?" Primogenitor Yan Feng asked.

"It's about White Demon and Lan Duo," Thunder Ancestor simply explained the matter.

Primogenitor Yan Feng understood: "It's said the Galaxy Ruler detests evil like a nemesis. It's true. He might want to kill White Demon and Lan Duo, but since they are both on Mt. Leiting and the Galaxy Ruler can't kill them, he asks you to deal with it."

"Me to deal with it?" Thunder Ancestor listened, "He can't kill them, so I should?"

"The decision is yours," Primogenitor Yan Feng transmitted, "If you kill them, he might owe you a favor. If you don't... this Galaxy Ruler, detesting evil, probably won't let it go."

Thunder Ancestor laughed, "You're right; the decision is mine!"

...

Mt. Leiting, within the ancient great hall.

"Ancestor."

Eight Monarchs respectfully knelt down, not daring to look up at the one above.

Thunder Ancestor looked down with a cold gaze.

Towards the Galaxy Ruler, he had fear, anger, dissatisfaction, and jealousy. But facing these kneeling Monarchs, he couldn't muster any emotions.

"White Demon, Lan Duo, do you two acknowledge your sins?" Thunder Ancestor spoke indifferently.

White Demon Monarch and Lan Duo Monarch trembled inside upon hearing.

They were dumbfounded.

The reason they dared to plunder within the Thunder Ancient Country's borders was that they understood the Ancestor's temperament well! The Ancestor was aloof, not caring much even about these Monarchs. As for the death of ordinary Royal Family God Kings, Thunder Ancestor cared even less.

As long as it didn't affect the entire ancient country's operation, the Ancestor was too lazy to bother.

The creatures they plundered amounted to about one-twentieth of the wilderness. Over time, it could naturally repopulate.

"Acknowledge the sins!"

White Demon Monarch and Lan Duo Monarch, though having many thoughts, responded respectfully without hesitation, not daring to rebut.

A rebuttal might instantly turn them to ashes. Worse consequences than plundering countless creatures.

"Since you acknowledge, from today on, you two shall go to the Heavenly Pillar Realm. Either obtain a special life remnant or an innate secret treasure," Thunder Ancestor said indifferently, "If you fail, perish with the Land of Origin."

White Demon and Lan Duo were stunned.

What?

Fail to get treasures, and they must die?

Even if they choose to reincarnate, when the Land of Origin faces destruction, they'll still die.

"Yes." White Demon and Lan Duo, painfully unwilling, could only obey.

Thunder Ancestor cast a cold glance at them and then vanished from the throne.

These two Monarchs were excellent tools cultivated by him, how could he easily waste them? Naturally, he pressed them for their abilities. Obtaining a special life remnant is a big gain! An innate secret treasure would be a small gain.

"White Demon, Lan Duo, plundering in the Edge Kingdom is one thing, but plundering within our ancient country... Now the Ancestor has severely punished; you should properly atone!"

"You two, too presumptuous."

The other Monarchs showed no sympathy.

White Demon and Lan Duo didn't say a word, turning to leave the hall.

...

Huyang City, the quiet room of the city lord's mansion, inside the Star Tower.

On Luo Feng's brow, the 'Eye of Life and Death' opened, watching Mt. Leiting from afar.

Under his observation.

He could see past moments. Past moments' 'worlds' seemed to create a continuous massive video, which Luo Feng could easily observe.

Like a trace left in flight!

All past experiences are imprinted in time and space. The stronger the power, the better the self-concealment. Generally, mastering the complete Great Dao can perfectly hide oneself.

However, Luo Feng's Eye of Life and Death was the observational ability of a high-level Primordial Life outside the Braided Cage.

Even the Thunder Ancestor and Primogenitor Yan Feng, Luo Feng could glimpse some traces. Of course, their communication through transmission tokens couldn't be spied by Luo Feng.

"Hmm?"

Luo Feng, observing past moments, easily discovered the scene where in the grand hall at the peak of Mt. Leiting, Thunder Ancestor summoned the Monarchs.

"Sending them to the Heavenly Pillar Realm, forcing them to obtain a special life remnant, or innate secret treasure?" Luo Feng frowned, "As for their subordinates, not a single one was punished?"

Having reviewed Old Star God King's memories before, he saw many memories where countless creatures were given to Lan Duo Monarch.

Lan Duo Monarch's mouth would immediately consume countless creatures.

Those scenes had long stimulated Luo Feng to murderous intent.

He had already decided!

To kill those two! But under Mt. Leiting's protection, under Thunder Ancestor's shelter, he was also very troubled. So he contacted Thunder Ancestor.

"I displayed some special means, yet the Thunder Ancestor still didn't take it seriously," Luo Feng shook his head lightly, "Forget it, relying on others is not as good as relying on oneself. It's better to do it myself."

"Doing it myself, although there's no guarantee."

"But, I have to try!"

For the countless creatures swallowed.

So that strong ones in the Land of Origin won't dare to recklessly consume creatures in the future.

Luo Feng decided to go all out this time!

...

Whew! Whew!

Two figures traversed a long distance, arriving at one entrance of the treasured location 'Heavenly Pillar Realm.'

"All because of you," Lan Duo Monarch said angrily, "under your instigation, I worked with you, and who would have thought it would make the Ancestor so furious this time."

"You benefited, and now you blame me?" White Demon Monarch sneered, "At least you, Lan Duo Monarch, have an avatar on Mt. Leiting. I have none, and I have to venture to the depths of the Heavenly Pillar Realm with my true body."

"Once the Land of Origin is dead, if I don't get treasures, I'll die as well?" Lan Duo Monarch was very unwilling.

As Monarchs, they could leave the Land of Origin and explore outside initially.

"Nobody forced you to plunder countless creatures, to swallow countless creatures," White Demon Monarch showed disdain.

They continued talking as they entered the Heavenly Pillar Realm entrance.

At the entrance of the Heavenly Pillar Realm, both ancient countries had stationed guardians; the one from Flame Wind Ancient Country... was Luo Feng.

"That's Luo He God King," White Demon Monarch and Lan Duo Monarch glanced at Luo Feng in the distance, unwilling to say more. Their mood was bad at the moment.

Whoosh.

The two Monarchs flew into the depths of the Heavenly Pillar Realm.

Luo Feng sat cross-legged, responsible for guarding, merely glancing at the two Monarchs: "Finally, they arrived!"

At the same moment—

Huyang City.

"They've entered the Heavenly Pillar Realm." Luo Feng's brow Eye of Life and Death watched from afar.

Swish!

With a step.

The first step took Luo Feng to the entrance of the Heavenly Pillar Realm.

The second step, Luo Feng explosively forced through the formations of the two ancient countries, already appearing in front of White Demon Monarch and Lan Duo Monarch.

"Hmm?" White Demon Monarch and Lan Duo Monarch were startled, seeing a silver-robed, gold-masked figure appear ahead, causing a chill in their hearts.

Thanks to the new Alliance Hierarch '999279,' 'Hukou's Dad,' 'Jiang Something Something' for their rewards! Also, thanks to the old Alliance Hierarchs Old K and Twilight Flowing Stream for their continued rewards!

Tomato also wishes readers a Happy New Year, 2025, with new beginnings and great health and prosperity for everyone!

```
```

Chapter 277 - 39, Kill the Monarch

The White Demon Monarch and Lan Duo Monarch both felt that something was amiss at this moment.

"Is this the Galaxy Ruler? It took him just two or three breaths to kill Di Yuan. In front of him, I'm afraid I could only last two or three breaths as well," White Demon Monarch panicked at this moment, for he had no avatar.

"Is the Galaxy Ruler so mad?" Lan Duo Monarch was still holding steady, for he had an avatar in Mt. Leiting and was confident in preserving his life.

"Galaxy Ruler..." White Demon Monarch squeezed out a wry smile, about to speak.

"Hmph!"

Luo Feng, wearing a golden mask, let out a cold snort, as the Secret Technique of Spiritual Will descended upon them.

Reaching the upper limit of Spiritual Will of the Land of Origin, he then cast the Lie Yuan Technique!

"Boom!" "Boom!"

At this moment, White Demon Monarch and Lan Duo Monarch could see nothing else but a vast rolling star that was slowly crushing down upon them. Even as Ultimate Realm Life Forms and protected by Divine Level Secret Treasures, the overwhelming stars still rolled over their consciousness.

Crack crack crack~~~

Their spirits were filled with countless dense cracks. However, the residual will of their Primordial Bloodline always influenced them, and at this moment, they could no longer suppress it, both losing control entirely.

"Ah Ah Ah!!!" White Demon Monarch was in agonizing frenzy. Originally an old man with white skin, his white skin now stretched and spread, with a pair of white bone wings sprouting from his back, skin changing from its previous jade-like luster to a pale white, carrying the breath of death.

Lan Duo Monarch's blue and white scale armor was even more suffused with a dark blue hue, and his stature and facial features rapidly changed, transforming within the blink of an eye into an ugly blue creature all over.

In their loss of control, Luo Feng's Eye of Life and Death on his forehead was observing them both at all times.

"After losing control, their points of destruction increase."

Under Luo Feng's observation.

The original handful of dozens of weak points on White Demon Monarch and Lan Duo Monarch instantly turned into densely packed thousands upon thousands of weak points.

And there are differences among these weak points, some are minor, some are major, and some are even fatal. But to threaten them, a sufficient attack is required.

If it was a regular First Realm Godly King, even knowing these weaknesses, they would not be able to harm the two Monarchs in the slightest.

"After losing control, without wisdom, even the ability to protect oneself is greatly diminished." After seeing clearly with the Eye of Life and Death, Luo Feng extended his hand.

Boom!

A nine-story tower appeared above and plummeted down, affecting

the timeline to some extent during its descent.

The Star Tower fell and struck the enemy in the same instant!

Unavoidable!

"Phut." "Phut."

The seemingly simple falling of the tower was, in fact, a terrifying move unleashed by controlling the Star Tower.

Since obtaining the 'Eye of Life and Death', Luo Feng had sorted through his knowledge system. Previously, he had realized nine 'Eight Branches Fusion' secret techniques for the Great Dao of Life and Death and couldn't progress further. But now, having evolved completely, Luo Feng finally took that crucial step and realized a 'Nine Branches Fusion Secret Method.'

From Eight Branches Fusion to Nine Branches Fusion, it seemed like only one step away! But it was a qualitative change.

This was the Ultimate Realm Secret Technique belonging to the Great Dao of Life and Death!

During these seventy eras, Luo Feng's Eye of Life and Death had been observing the Star Tower for a long time, and his understanding of it reached a new level, freeing even more power from the Star Tower.

"No—"

In the moment White Demon Monarch was struck by the Star Tower, perhaps due to the survival instinct inherent in life, there was a fleeting moment of clarity.

In this moment of clarity, he had a feeling-- he was going to die!

Under the crash of this nine-story tower, he had no trace of vitality left.

"Didn't Di Yuan manage to last for two or three breaths?" In his last moments, White Demon Monarch, unable to do anything, was filled with confusion and unwillingness.

Phut.

Like a great mountain toppling, mercilessly crushing an egg, White Demon Monarch was utterly annihilated.

Luo Feng's Star Tower attack also contained Curse Killing and Causality techniques, naturally affecting all of White Demon Monarch's Resurrection Carriers! The Resurrection Carriers were too fragile, even hidden in Thunder Mountain, a trace of Curse Killing power could obliterate all Resurrection Carriers.

Curse Killing? Causality?

Before acquiring the Eye of Life and Death, Luo Feng was familiar with these moves.

After obtaining the Eye of Life and Death, he could even 'see' the detailed mysteries of how these moves operated. These moves, naturally, also evolved as a whole.

You know, real High Level Primordial Life Forms can even 'Soul Pollute' Divine Emperor Level warriors, causing the Divine Emperor Level avatars hiding in the Source World to ultimately die.

Luo Feng's bit of Curse Killing and Causality, indeed, is insignificant.

"Phut."

The nine-story tower, falling simultaneously on both White Demon Monarch and Lan Duo Monarch, left them with no power to resist, both being extinguished.

However, the Divine Level Secret Treasures they each carried, in the environment of the Land of Origin, simply could not be destroyed, all remaining intact.

"Killed the White Demon Monarch, but Lan Duo Monarch is still alive?" Luo Feng frowned slightly, his Eye of Life and Death remotely peering in the direction of Thunder Mountain.

He first attacked their spirits to make them lose control, then peered at the most fatal weaknesses of the White Demon and Lan Duo, and

then struck with all his might using the Star Tower.

White Demon was completely dead in an instant, without even a chance for reincarnation.

But Lan Duo Monarch... while his avatars elsewhere died, the one in Thunder Mountain was still alive.

"My Curse Killing move was mostly blocked by Thunder Mountain, and the remaining small amount of power could not destroy the Ultimate Realm Life Form of Lan Duo Monarch," Luo Feng lamented internally.

Under the limits of the Land of Origin, killing an Emperor or Monarch is incredibly difficult!

At first, it took me two or three breaths to kill Di Yuan.

Although I have made great progress and now possess the Eye of Life and Death, I still can't touch Lan Duo Monarch.

That's why I previously asked Thunder Ancestor to punish them! If Thunder Ancestor truly killed those two scum, naturally I would owe Thunder Ancestor a favor. But Thunder Ancestor is too proud at heart; you, Galaxy, ask me to kill underlings, and I just kill? What am I, the Thunder Ancestor?

```

In the end...

Luo Feng had no choice but to take action himself.

"To kill one and let one escape." With a wave of his hand, Luo Feng collected the Divine Level Secret Treasures left by the two Monarchs, feeling rather regretful.

"This—"

"This, this, this..."

Deep within the Heavenly Pillar Realm, the Godly Kings of the two
```

ancient Royal Families watched this scene in stunned disbelief.

The Galaxy Ruler forcefully breaking through the Formations of the two Ancient Countries had attracted the attention of other Godly Kings deep in the Heavenly Pillar Realm. According to the rules, the Emperors and Monarchs stationed deep within the Heavenly Pillar Realm are required to repel invaders.

Both ancient Royal Families, including Emperors and Monarchs, witnessed the Galaxy Ruler strike at the White Demon Monarch and Lan Duo Monarch.

In an instant, the two Royal Families dared not intervene.

"In the blink of an eye, two Monarchs died?"

"The White Demon Monarch is thoroughly dead, even his causality has disappeared; he died so cleanly that he probably didn't have time to reincarnate."

"Lan Duo Monarch has many Avatars, but now only the one in Thunder Mountain remains!"

The Godly Kings of the two ancient Royal Families were utterly shocked.

Last time, the Galaxy Ruler took two to three breaths to kill Di Yuan, who had ample time for reincarnation.

But this time?

Gone in an instant! Not even a chance to reincarnate!

"They were truly foolish, knowing full well the Galaxy Ruler loathes evil and daring to plunder so broadly. Now they've met this end."

"From now on, we must never provoke the Galaxy Ruler, not in the slightest."

At this moment, the two ancient Royal Families have elevated the Galaxy Ruler to the same level of untouchability as the Ancestors of their nations, recognizing them as something they absolutely must

not 'offend'.

Not even a single word of offense!

The Royal Families quickly reported back what they saw! Godly Kings of the Royal Families in other parts of the Land of Origin also quickly received the news, and some even saw the recorded scenes of that battle.

At the entrance of the Heavenly Pillar Realm, Luo Feng was standing guard.

"Luo He, Luo He." Master Emperor Chu transmitted his voice.

"Master." Luo Feng replied.

"The Galaxy Ruler has entered the Heavenly Pillar Realm, instantly killing the White Demon Monarch; Lan Duo Monarch was also killed, with only his Avatar hiding in Thunder Mountain remaining. Did you get a clear view of this battle?" Emperor Chu asked.

Luo Feng replied, "I saw it very clearly, the fight took place not far from the entrance. That Galaxy Ruler is still there."

"Do not intervene at all," Emperor Chu transmitted anxiously, "As a gatekeeper, such existences are not for you to deal with."

"I understand." Luo Feng replied.

"You do not understand! You do not understand how terrifying the existences at the level of the Ancestors of the two countries are," Emperor Chu warned, "Remember, you cannot show the slightest disrespect. Not even your gaze can carry the slightest disrespect. A hint of disrespect... could mean complete annihilation! No one in the Land of Origin can save you."

Luo Feng felt his master's concern for him, being right on the edge of the battlefield.

"Don't worry, Master. I think the Ancestral God of the Galaxy who loathes evil would not involve the innocent," Luo Feng transmitted.

"Don't make assumptions! The White Demon Monarch and Lan Duo Monarch both thought that by plundering and devouring countless creatures, the Thunder Ancestor wouldn't punish them. But what happened?" Emperor Chu cautioned, "When facing the beings of the level of the Ancestors of the two nations, the Galaxy Ruler, never bet on their mercy, their character."

Luo Feng laughed, "Rest assured, Master, I understand, I do."

He was still keeping his identity secret, to avoid involving his master and strong individuals from the Human Clan, giving them a safer environment to grow.

On the other hand, acting on his own, he could also be more unrestrained.

"It seems that my actions have greatly shocked Master and the others," Luo Feng thought.

...

Last time he killed an Emperor, this time a Monarch! From this, one can see... no matter the background, the Galaxy Ruler is just as ruthless!

What's most important is...

There is a stark difference between killing an Emperor in two to three breaths and killing instantaneously.

...

In the Holy Land Thunder Mountain.

Inside one of the palaces, where Lan Duo Monarch resided.

"Ssss."

Lan Duo Monarch sat cross-legged with numerous cracks appearing in the blue and white Scale Armor on his body, blood seeping out.

At this moment, he stared blankly at the outside world.

"All of my Avatars in the outside world, including some in the holy places, are gone?" Lan Duo Monarch was somewhat dazed.

His Avatar within Thunder Mountain, though severely injured by Luo Feng's Curse Killing and causality ramifications, was at least still alive. But all his other Avatars were instantaneously erased.

This sent chills down Lan Duo Monarch's spine.

"This is the strength of the Galaxy Ruler?" Lan Duo Monarch was both frightened and awed, "I've lost two of my Secret Treasures!"

This trip to the Heavenly Pillar Realm to search for treasures was commanded by the Thunder Ancestor. Lan Duo Monarch's Avatar also carried two Divine Level Secret Treasures, but now they had become spoils of war for the Galaxy Ruler.

Lan Duo Monarch gradually calmed down.

Losing a few Avatars and two Secret Treasures was acceptable to him.

"Anyway, it's much better than the White Demon's fate; he must be completely dead," Lan Duo Monarch thought, "Against those two moves from the Galaxy Ruler, there was no time for reincarnation."

"Lan Duo, come quickly with us to pay homage to the Ancestor," Lei Xiao Monarch transmitted.

"I'm on my way," Lan Duo Monarch immediately hurried over.

```
```

Chapter 278 - 40 Ultimate Realm Life Form

```

In that secret and vast world of Mt. Leiting, on the endless prairie, the Thunder Ancestor sat on the ground, leisurely observing a segment of golden finger bone.

"Hmm?"

The Thunder Ancestor sensed that the monarchs were coming to pay their respects.

"What's going on?" With a single thought, the Thunder Ancestor immediately traced the causality and the traces of time and space. Soon, he understood the conflict that had taken place within the Heavenly Pillar Realm.

"Good, Galaxy!" The Thunder Ancestor roared in anger, "I have already given him face, chastising the White Demon and Lan Duo! Yet, he remains dissatisfied, even acting personally—he utterly disregards me."

The Thunder Ancestor was furious!

Outside the Source World, crises lurked everywhere, with countless strong figures. The Thunder Ancestor had to be careful, extremely cautious, fearing the stir of major trouble.

But within the Land of Origin, the Thunder Ancestor was relaxed! Here, no matter who it was, they could not harm him in the slightest!

"Outside the Source World, I need to bear and endure."
```

"Within the Land of Origin, no one can make me endure!" At this moment, the Thunder Ancestor was in a rage.

The path he cultivated was fundamentally violent and proud! The more he suppressed outside the Source World, the more he endured. Within the Land of Origin, he could not tolerate any defiance! Did his monarchs dare to refute him? They would all be reduced to ashes!

Luo Feng passed the message, letting him handle it! Knowing that this Galaxy Ruler had mysteriously unpredictable means, but he still refused to completely comply with the wishes of the Galaxy Ruler.

He wanted to act in the Land of Origin for his own pleasure!

"A junior who has never been outside the Source World dares to act so brazenly before me! I must see what gives you this confidence." Instantly, the Thunder Ancestor dashed out of the secret space.

Boom.

Almost instantaneously.

The endless violent thunder power descended upon the Galaxy Divine Country's Capital.

"Rumble～～～" Countless thunder serpents roamed, spreading in all directions, their might shrouding all areas surrounding the Galaxy Capital.

"Galaxy, come out for me!" An angrily shouted command resonated through the nine heavens, causing every creature in the capital and surrounding wilderness to quake with fear.

"The Ancestor has acted!"

"It's the Ancestor!"

The monarchs on Mt. Leiting had intended to report to the Ancestor, but the commotion in the Galaxy Divine Country's Capital area was so massive that any Godly King on the Land of Origin could perceive this terrifying disturbance.

"The Ancestor has finally acted." Lan Duo Monarch eagerly watched, "He must suppress the arrogance of that Galaxy Ruler!"

The Galaxy Ruler was too overbearing.

He consumed some creatures, not even of the Galaxy Divine Country. In fact, the vast majority were hundreds of millions of creatures from the Thunder Ancient Country. Why should he, the Galaxy Ruler, care so much?

...

In a secluded corner of the Land of Origin, within a territory called the 'East Extreme Domain.'

"The Thunder Ancestor has such a temper?" A towering green-clad woman, whose body seemed as massive and immovable as a whole world, was the East Extreme Domain Ancestor, who had achieved the Ultimate Realm through the 'Great Dao of Life Origin,' subsequently entering the realm of the Divine Emperor.

She slightly sheltered these aboriginal creatures of the Land of Origin solely because they were separated by several eras and had no bloodline relations.

"Flame Wind is steady in action, Thunder violent and cunning." The East Extreme Domain Ancestor observed from afar, "This Galaxy Ruler killed Di Yuan, and even Primogenitor Yan Feng could bear it! But when the Galaxy Ruler killed the White Demon Monarch… Thunder couldn't bear it."

"This conflict, I'm afraid, will be difficult to resolve." The East Extreme Domain Ancestor watched the situation unfold from afar.

…...

Emperor Qing also watched this scene from afar.

"Galaxy, my old brother, is so intolerant of evil that he even disregards the face of the Thunder Ancestor?" Emperor Qing gently shook his head, "The Thunder Ancestor is also violent by nature, for them to clash might be a good thing."

"Getting a taste of hardship within the Land of Origin might lead to more caution outside the Source World." Emperor Qing thought.

He believed that his old brother Galaxy Ruler was too domineering in his actions. If he continued like this, he would suffer a massive loss outside the Source World!

It would be better to suffer a small loss within the Land of Origin than a huge loss in the future.

Conflicts within the Land of Origin would not result in significant losses or troubles.

"The Thunder Ancestor is at the pinnacle of the Divine Emperor, having dug into the Primordial Bloodline to an extremely terrifying degree, his level far surpasses that of my old brother, the Galaxy Ruler." Emperor Qing thought, "Even if my brother exchanged for incredibly powerful Secret Treasures, he still can't rival the Thunder Ancestor."

Last time, he had sparred with Galaxy, and he was well aware that, in terms of level, the Galaxy Ruler was somewhat inferior to him, Emperor Qing, only narrowly winning because of that Nine-layered Pagoda.

******

At that moment, in the Land of Origin, regardless of whether it was the East Extreme Domain Ancestor, Emperor Qing, Primogenitor Yan Feng, or other ordinary Godly Kings, all were paying attention to this clash at the highest level on the Land of Origin.

"That is the Thunder Ancestor." Within Huyang City, the Primordial Ancestor looked towards the direction of the Galaxy Divine Country with concern, "Is Luo Feng really clashing with the Thunder Ancestor right now?"

"Luo Feng!" The Mountain sitting guest, using a Secret Treasure mirror, watched with worry, "One of the Land of Origin Ancestors, the Thunder Ancestor, truly an unbeatable presence."

Even those close to Luo Feng had little confidence in him.

...

In the palace within the Galaxy Capital.

After killing the White Demon Monarch, Luo Feng had predicted that the Thunder Ancestor might act, so he patiently awaited in the capital.

"This Thunder Ancestor, as expected of cultivating the thunder lineage of the Primordial Bloodline, his temper is quite irritable." Luo Feng looked up at the endless terrifying thunder above the capital, each thunderbolt powerful enough to suppress an Emperor.

"Galaxy! Come out!"

The thunder boomed, the voice resounding with anger.

"Thunder Ancestor, your kin have devoured hundreds of millions of creatures, and you still have the face to seek me?" A cold voice rang out.

A colossal, phantom head appeared, resembling the head of a beast, it opened its bloody maw, swallowing the endless thunder completely.

"Hmm?"

"This—"

The East Extreme Domain Ancestor, Emperor Qing, Primogenitor Yan Feng, all three were astonished by this scene.

This endless Thunder Domain, though naturally carried by the Thunder Ancestor, yet the power of the Thunder Domain had naturally risen to the 'upper limit of power on the Land of Origin,' and such a terrifying domain, endless thunder, had actually been completely devoured?

Whoosh.

At this moment, Luo Feng soared into the sky above the capital. Clad in silver scale armor, wearing a golden mask, his mere presence exuded a terror that spread over an immensurarprisingly vast range,

faintly concealing a colossal phantom creature.

"What a powerful life form." Primogenitor Yan Feng slightly nodded at the scene, "Simply by releasing his aura, he touches the power ceiling of the Land of Origin. Aside from other realm insights, just the body... at least the early stage of the Divine Emperor."

The threshold of the Land of Origin's power is the threshold of the Divine Emperor Realm.

Merely the release of one's aura touching this threshold indicates unimaginable bodily strength.

"Galaxy, old brother hasn't ventured outside the Source World, yet just by cultivating within the Land of Origin, he's refined his physical body to this level?" Emperor Qing was quite astonished.

A cultivator possesses 'early-stage Divine Emperor strength,' a combination of multiple aspects!

Some cultivators might have terrifying eruptive power, but their physical body remains at the Ultimate Realm of God King level, which is also very common.

"This Galaxy daring to clash with the Thunder Ancestor does speak of some reliance." The East Extreme Domain Ancestor watched from afar.

...

At this moment, the Thunder Ancestor slightly frowned. He wasn't bothered by his naturally carried overwhelming Thunder Domain being devoured! What he cared about was the method by which this Galaxy Ruler 'devoured the Thunder Domain.'

"A junior with at least an early-stage Divine Emperor physical body?" The Thunder Ancestor frowned.

Cultivating at the Divine Emperor level is like groping in the dark, making it easy to develop many flaws.

Wanting to strengthen one's physical body? This is already an

arduous task.

Yet once the physical body grows strong enough, survival abilities naturally rise to an extraordinary level.

"In the environment of the Land of Origin, an early-stage Divine Emperor life form... cannot be harmed." The Thunder Ancestor knew this: outside, he might overturn the world to destroy this physical body, but within the Land of Origin, he posed no threat.

"This junior, his talent is indeed high. Without venturing outside the Source World and focusing on cultivation, he's refined his physical body to the early stage of the Divine Emperor." The Thunder Ancestor's thoughts changed.

Previously, the Galaxy Ruler could peek into the secret space of Mt. Leiting, which merely demonstrated the possession of a powerful Secret Treasure. Having a Secret Treasure sometimes meant simply acquiring a great opportunity, not necessarily becoming a supreme expert. Outside the Source World, quite a few beneficiaries of such great opportunities exist, and those fortunate figures, realizing they can't fully utilize the treasures' potential, often opt to trade them away.

However, merely by cultivating within the Land of Origin, his physical body reached the early stage of the Divine Emperor.

The Thunder Ancestor, Emperor Qing, Primogenitor Yan Feng, East Extreme Domain Ancestor—all these Divine Emperors know what this signifies!

"Once he arrives outside the Source World, exposed to vast information, he may soar to great heights." The Thunder Ancestor, accustomed to bearing, enduring, and enduring again outside the Source World, now felt a shift in mindset; the thought of 'endure' crept into his heart, "I can bear with Flame Wind, I can equally bear with this Galaxy."

Within the Land of Origin, the only one capable of making the Thunder Ancestor bear it was—Primogenitor Yan Feng! Now, there was one more!

The Thunder Ancestor wasn't a fool to have cultivated to his current level, and with a change of heart, his methods of handling things changed as well.

"Galaxy."

The Thunder Ancestor still appeared angry, "White Demon and Lan Duo devoured some creatures, and it was you who informed me. I gave you respect, chastised them, and sent them to the Heavenly Pillar Realm to atone. You didn't notify me this time, targeting them directly... isn't this giving me no respect?"

Luo Feng was taken aback.

The previously wrathful Thunder Ancestor now began to 'reason,' surprising even Luo Feng.

"Just a mere display of some physical ability, and he's this courteous? Physically, I'm far behind him." Luo Feng naturally understood the difference, given his Eye of Life and Death.

In terms of sheer physicality, the Thunder Ancestor is indeed the most terrifying on the Land of Origin.

And what about himself?

Before acquiring the Eye of Life and Death, in the Great Dao of Life, he had comprehended four kinds of Ultimate Realm life forms!

After obtaining the Eye of Life and Death, with a deeper understanding of the Great Dao, he additionally comprehended three kinds of Ultimate Realm life forms.

He had acquired three kinds of 'Ultimate Realm Primordial Bloodline Creatures' corpse materials, these materials respectively possessing 'six, seven, and ten' forms! Luo Feng comprehended seven... precisely including the most effort-consuming 'multi-hoofed claw creature's six forms.

So his world life form evolved from the twenty-four forms to become an actual 'Ultimate Realm Primordial Bloodline Creature' form, that is, the multi-hoofed claw creature.

The multi-hoofed claw creature simultaneously embodies 'Twenty-four Forms' 'All Things Phase' 'Origin Form' 'Great Strength Phase' 'Four Directions Phase' 'Hundred Spirit Form,' and using the substance from that creature's corpse material to integrate these forms, Luo Feng's most fundamental life unit transformed into the multi-hoofed claw creature's basic life unit.

Of course...

In terms of Spiritual Will, Luo Feng far surpassed that bloodline creature. Thus, his body's vastness was much larger than that creature's.

In terms of realm, Luo Feng was much stronger than that inherently less intelligent bloodline creature, capable of more perfectly unifying and mobilizing the internal power.

At this moment, Luo Feng's life form was indeed an 'Ultimate Realm Life Form,' and more formidable than most Ultimate Realm Life Forms, with a physical body superior even to an Ultimate Realm Primordial Bloodline Creature.

"Thunder Ancestor." Numerous thoughts surged within Luo Feng, yet he still said at this time, "My attitude towards the Great Sinners is always the same! It's widely known on the Land of Origin! The White Demon and Lan Duo, knowing well my temperament, still carried out such plunder... they utterly disregarded me, they deserved to die!"

"Friends, friends, let's not get angry." A hearty laugh sounded, and a robust man came forth, "We are all cultivators of the Land of Origin, relying on each other and moving forward shoulder to shoulder. Why get angry over such a small issue?"

```
```

Chapter 279 - 41 The Gambling Battle

Luo Feng had long used the Eye of Life and Death to observe the entire Land of Origin and naturally recognized this burly, robust man. If the Thunder Ancestor were considered the most terrifying being in terms of physical body within the Land of Origin, this burly man was the most mysterious, and Luo Feng could only vaguely observe a few aspects of him.

"Primogenitor Yan Feng." Luo Feng spoke.

"Hahaha, another formidable cultivator has emerged from the Land of Origin." Primogenitor Yan Feng laughed, then turned to look at the Thunder Ancestor next to him, "Thunder, there's no need to fuss over such a trivial matter."

"Compared to matters outside the Source World, this is indeed trivial." Thunder Ancestor looked at Luo Feng, "White Demon is dead and that's that, but what I care about is... the Galaxy Ruler doesn't even consider me at all!"

While his tone had softened, the Thunder Ancestor's dignity was still at stake!

"If he didn't consider you at all, he wouldn't have messaged you, asking you to handle this matter." Primogenitor Yan Feng laughed heartily, "White Demon and those under Lan Duo overstepped their bounds and upset the Galaxy; they deserved to die if they are dead."

"Hmph."

The Thunder Ancestor snorted angrily, "For this matter, I'll give you, Yan Feng, face and let it pass. But from now on… Galaxy Ruler, you should not interfere in the matters of Thunder Ancient Country."

"I can stay out of the internal affairs of Thunder Ancient Country. But if they cause trouble in other countries, I will still have to intervene." Luo Feng stated.

"I, the Thunder Ancient Country's Royal Family Godly King, should be the one to discipline them even if they are wrong," Thunder Ancestor declared.

He was very clear.

Members of the Royal Family Godly Kings of Thunder Ancient Country were sure to stir up trouble in many surrounding domains.

"Your discipline is too lenient," Luo Feng shook his head.

"Galaxy, don't say your strength is inferior to ours," Thunder Ancestor frowned, "Even if you reach the Divine Emperor's Perfection, and your strength equals ours one day! We must all make compromises. How can you solely dictate the rules of the Land of Origin?"

Primogenitor Yan Feng then added from the side, "Our strength surpasses the power limit of the Land of Origin; we can't do much to each other! And this is also our homeland, not a place suitable for fighting. According to the old rules, we both take a step back, set the rules... and everyone follows accordingly."

"I certainly can't be bothered with other countries' affairs," Luo Feng stated, "I even can't be bothered with various feuds, but there is one thing - those great sinners who devour millions of creatures, I cannot tolerate their existence. If there is one, we should kill one. I hope both ancestors will also agree to this rule."

"Great sinners who devour millions of creatures?" Primogenitor Yan Feng wasn't concerned, being an Enlightened himself, he was more keen on guiding the younger generation on the path of enlightenment.

Only because Primordial Bloodline cultivation is much easier, do some royal emperors practice bloodline cultivation.

"Cultivators, inherently encompass all denominations," Thunder Ancestor was somewhat discontented, "Strong beings devouring

weaker ones; it is the norm. As for devouring millions of creatures … even Senior Yuan and others have not dealt with it, yet you insist on interfering."

Luo Feng shook his head: "The Source World of the Land of Origin is my homeland, and as long as I can manage, I naturally want to."

Thunder Ancestor looked at Luo Feng.

At this level, each had their own spiritual cognition.

Thunder Ancestor had never seen 'devouring millions of creatures' as a big problem. Along the path of cultivation, he had seen too many similar and even more harrowing scenarios.

"I acknowledge it," Thunder Ancestor nodded, "With your strength, you are qualified to set rules in the Land of Origin! There are few cultivators who can survive your pursuit."

"If Thunder Ancestor wants to protect some great sinners, I can do nothing about it," Luo Feng said.

Without Thunder Ancestor making a move, just the inherent power of the Holy Land Thunder Mountain alone, he couldn't kill the Lan Duo Monarch.

Luo Feng knew...

In the entire Land of Origin, the greatest crimes were committed by the emperors and monarchs of the two major Ancient Country Royal Families! If he wanted to establish rules, naturally, he needed the agreement of the two ancestors. Otherwise, if the two ancestors protected the royal families, he couldn't change much.

"Perhaps it's time to change the Land of Origin," Primogenitor Yan Feng laughed.

"We are hard pressed to persuade each other," Thunder Ancestor looked at Luo Feng, "So, let's follow the old rules; we'll have a duel! If I win, including the Royal Family, you'll no longer interfere in the affairs of Thunder Ancient Country. If I lose, I'll agree to that rule you mentioned—to eliminate all great sinners."

If the three of them agree at the same time, for the Land of Origin, it would be an absolute decree!

"A duel?" Luo Feng looked at the Thunder Ancestor.

"Thunder, how long have you cultivated, and how long has the Galaxy cultivated?" Primogenitor Yan Feng interjected.

"I have cultivated for a long time, but he has a powerful secret treasure," Thunder Ancestor said, "Under the power limit set by the Land of Origin, he still has a slight possibility of winning."

Primogenitor Yan Feng gently shook his head.

Divine Emperor's Perfection level! His realm is far too superior to that of the Galaxy Ruler.

"The old rules of the Land of Origin state, if you can't persuade the other party, then a duel will take place," Primogenitor Yan Feng said, "But the gap between you and Thunder is too great… even with the help of a secret treasure, the chances of winning are extremely low."

"If I can't persuade the Thunder Ancestor, then let's have a duel," Luo Feng nodded.

In comparison, Emperor Qing is much more immature than Thunder Ancestor.

This battle, limited by the power limit, would allow him to more carefully observe the opponent's techniques! It would also broaden his perspective.

"Hahaha, no matter the outcome of this duel, I've come to admire you," Thunder Ancestor laughed heartily.

"Let's have our duel within the Universe Ocean," Primogenitor Yan Feng suggested, "Moreover, it's not appropriate for the factions of the Land of Origin to witness the duel between the two of you."

What status do they hold?

Unless they are unwilling and deliberately conceal it, those Godly

Kings simply cannot pry into it.

"Let's go."

The Thunder Ancestor, Primogenitor Yan Feng, and Luo Feng instantly left the above space of the Galaxy Divine Kingdom and arrived at a vast Universe Ocean outside the borders of the Land of Origin.

Hu! Hu!

Two more figures hurried over, the towering green-clothed woman and Emperor Qing.

"Galaxy my brother, this is the East Extreme Domain Ancestor 'Feng Xi'," Emperor Qing introduced.

"Galaxy." The East Extreme Domain Ancestor said with a smile.

"Feng Xi." Luo Feng also nodded with a smile, his Eye of Life and Death had long discovered some tactics of this East Extreme Domain Ancestor, in terms of Life Form, the East Extreme Domain Ancestor was about fifty percent stronger than Luo Feng at this moment. In terms of Physical Body, the East Extreme Domain Ancestor was at the Early Stage of Divine Emperor! That's not even considering other aspects and techniques.

"Now our Land of Origin has finally got five in the Divine Emperor Realm," Primogenitor Yan Feng remarked emotionally, "It's really too difficult for the Source World to produce a Divine Emperor."

Luo Feng felt a sense of belonging at this moment.

No matter what, the five present all came from the same Source World! Once outside the Source World… the most trustworthy were each other.

"The betting battle between Galaxy and Thunder Ancestor is indeed rare," East Extreme Domain Ancestor 'Feng Xi' chuckled, she was far inferior to the two country ancestors in terms of realm.

At this moment, Primogenitor Yan Feng, Emperor Qing, and Feng Xi

observed from a distance, an invisible Domain had already isolated an immensely vast range, all Creatures in the Land of Origin, including the Three Alien Clans, couldn't spy on this battle.

Luo Feng and Thunder Ancestor looked at each other from afar.

"Galaxy." Thunder Ancestor, having experienced a lot, began, "I have cultivated outside the Source World for several eras, attempted to study multiple Cultivation Systems, and had many opportunities. Fumbling in the dark, I forcibly promoted my Primordial Bloodline to the limit within the Braided Cage—Half Primordial Level. Even if the power of the Land of Origin is limited, it cannot restrict techniques and tactics."

"I have never been outside the Source World," Luo Feng looked at Thunder Ancestor, "Thunder Ancestor, please do your best, I want to broaden my horizons."

"Okay."

Thunder Ancestor nodded leisurely.

"I once devoured a Low Level Primordial Life, and from that, I derived a bloodline Secret Technique belonging to that Low Level Primordial Life, and further perfected it." Thunder Ancestor flicked his finger, and a droplet of blood flew out, his droplet of blood was the essence of a 'Perfect Level Divine Emperor' strong being.

This droplet of blood instantly split into many creatures, each creature's power exactly reaching the upper limit of the Land of Origin.

In total, it split into nine creatures, each of them staring at Luo Feng.

"Hahaha..."

"They all must die, they all must die."

The nine creatures let out strange laughs.

Luo Feng's Eye of Life and Death at his brow was already open, under its observation, these nine creatures were vastly different in

composition! Some gathered with Thunder, some with flames, others were illusory, some were Spiritual Beings, and some with Dark Wind gathered...

These forces genuinely alarmed Luo Feng.

Fortunately, the invisible suppression by the Supreme Rules kept these tricks' power in check.

"You can't resist." An entity constituted by internal flames chuckled strangely and then vanished out of thin air.

Flames ignited on Luo Feng's body surface, burning every part of his body, including the fundamental life units.

Luckily, Luo Feng had already cultivated the 'Multi-hoofed Clawed Creature Form' World Life Form; had he still been in the form of the Twenty-four Forms World Life Form, his life form might have begun to suffer damage instantly.

"Boom, boom, boom." Terrifying thunder struck Luo Feng, leaving slight traces on his body surface.

"Hahaha, die, just die." A voice resonated within Luo Feng's mind, this was a Spiritual Being, but Luo Feng's Spiritual Will also touched the upper limit of the Land of Origin, coupled with the Lie Yuan Technique, he completely resisted this Spiritual Being.

"Whew~~~" A wind brushed Luo Feng, penetrating every crevice of his body, every fundamental life unit.

"Sssss." Blood-colored flowers grew on Luo Feng's body surface, absorbing the power of his body, striving to bloom even more flowers.

...

Nine kinds of tactics descended simultaneously, Luo Feng couldn't dodge, only withstand!

"The power of the Land of Origin is restricted, my Secret Technique can only reveal a bit of its power, and you have done quite well to

block it already," Thunder Ancestor said leisurely, "But while resisting my Secret Technique, how much strength can you still exert?"

Luo Feng nodded, when fully resisting, he could only divert about twenty to thirty percent of his attention to execute tactics.

"Admirable, admirable." Luo Feng spoke, indeed there was a significant gap between their realms.

Buzz!

A nine-layered ethereal tower appeared, enveloping Luo Feng, instantaneously blocking all attacks targeting the physical, soul, and spirit! In the environment of the Land of Origin, no power could bypass the obstruction of the Star Tower, injuring Luo Feng in the slightest.

Chapter 280 - 42 Win or Lose

Luo Feng had no choice under the erosion of those nine bizarre forces; he simply couldn't unleash much of his strength. Without using the Secret Treasure, he stood no chance of winning the wager against the Thunder Ancestor.

Now, with the protection of the Star Tower, he could more easily handle his opponent.

Of course, staying hidden in the tower without counterattacking would still count as a loss! He must confront face-to-face and gain the upper hand to win this wager!

"Is that the Nine-layered Pagoda?" The Thunder Ancestor was aware of Luo Feng's confrontation with Emperor Qing and knew of the existence of this nine-layered pagoda.

"Thunder Ancestor, in this wager, my only chance lies in using a Secret Treasure," Luo Feng said. "Be careful."

"I've cultivated for several more epochs than you, and it's essentially a case of the strong preying on the weak," said the Thunder Ancestor with a smile. "Use whatever Secret Treasure you have; as long as you can gain a slight advantage, I will consider it my loss."

Whoooooosh~~~~

Luo Feng's body instantly transformed into an endless river; the most basic unit of life that constituted this Endless Blood River was still the 'Multi-hoofed Clawed Creature Form.' It was just that the external Form had changed into a river of blood.

The Blood River instantly enveloped the Thunder Ancestor.

"Hm?" The Thunder Ancestor could feel that the waters of the Blood

River were incredibly heavy, and it also formed a spatial Cage that sought to imprison him. There were forces trying to penetrate his body, aiming to shred it apart.

The Thunder Ancestor stood still, not moving an inch, with only invisible forces flowing around his body. He was at the zenith of Perfection, impervious to all external forces and unshakeable.

Luo Feng had once, with his own strength, overpowered eight Emperors joined together!

Compared to that time, the most basic energy that made up the Blood River had transformed from the 'Twenty-four Forms' to the 'Multi-hoofed Clawed Creature Form.' Luo Feng's realm had also increased significantly.

"Interesting," commented the Thunder Ancestor as he playfully touched the Blood River with his hand, causing the entire Endless Blood River to tremble violently and begin to burst in various places.

"Go!"

Luo Feng, now transformed into the Endless Blood River, instantly unleashed the Star Tower, executing a lethal move.

After gaining a deeper understanding of the twelve-colored 'Blood-colored Scales' at the edge with the help of the Eye of Life and Death, Luo Feng had comprehended the Great Dao of Life and Death's nine secret branches, named 'Meteor'! With the aid of the Star Tower Secret Pattern, this technique could be elevated to a terrifying level.

"Boom——"

The Star Tower, like a meteor, crossed the Void of the Universe Ocean in an instant.

"Hm?"

Both the Thunder Ancestor and the distant observing Primogenitor Yan Feng changed their complexions! With their rich experience and extraordinary perceptions, the sight of the Star Tower cutting through the Void of the Universe Ocean like a meteor…signified a

pause in Time and a natural splitting of Space.

At that moment, the Star Tower was Unbreakable.

The Thunder Ancestor couldn't avoid this strike, for as soon as he saw the meteor, it had 'simultaneously' struck his body.

"Booming thunder~~~~" The Thunder Ancestor took the hit and staggered back several steps with his towering physique. The power of the Supreme Rules acted like shackles, completely binding his strength.

Of course, the Star Tower's power was also greatly constrained.

Under equal powers, the Star Tower repelled him.

"A Super Secret Treasure! It must be a treasure of the top echelons!" the Thunder Ancestor was certain at this moment. "That strike, it fixed Time, separated Space, and condensed Matter to its extreme, truly Unbreakable! It must be a prized Secret Treasure crafted by Senior Yuan and his peers."

"The realms are so disparate, yet with the treasure, he could repel Thunder? It must be a treasure worth over one hundred thousand Reward Points in Infinite Space," thought Primogenitor Yan Feng as well.

Only a treasure of this level could create many miracles.

"Ha ha ha..."

The Thunder Ancestor laughed heartily, and in the far reaches in all directions, there were eight Thunder Avatars condensing. A total of eight Thunder Ancestors naturally formed a massive Formation that rapidly suppressed the operation of various Great Daos like Time, Space, Matter, Life, etc.! Luo Feng's Endless Blood River quieted down considerably, with only the 'Star Tower' transformed into a meteor continuing to tear through the Formation and then strike at the Thunder Ancestor's True Body and Avatars.

However, under the pressure of the Formation, the counterattacks from the Star Tower significantly weakened.

"Even without using treasures, we couldn't suppress this little nine-layered tower," remarked the nine Thunder Ancestors as they watched the Star Tower, time after time tearing through the Formation and charging. A hint of greed flashed in the depths of their eyes.

They coveted such treasures, but alas, he knew the Galaxy Ruler would not give him the opportunity and would not bring this precious pagoda out of the Land of Origin.

The Thunder Ancestor waved his hand and threw out an ancient stone pillar.

The stone pillar became the core of the entire Formation, permitting the formation created by the nine Thunder Ancestors to grow even stronger, exerting a more terrifying suppression over the various Great Daos such as Time, Space, Matter, Life, etc.

At this moment, Luo Feng himself was utterly suppressed, and although the Star Tower could still charge, it had become lost within the Formation and could no longer touch the Thunder Ancestor.

"It actually forced the Thunder Ancestor to use a Secret Treasure," Primogenitor Yan Feng watched from afar with great surprise. The Thunder Ancestor was a Half Primordial Life, and even without employing any treasures, he should have been able to suppress the Galaxy Ruler.

Yet this time, he was forced to use a Secret Treasure!

This showed how special the nine-layered pagoda was.

"The gap between them is too wide," said Emperor Qing as he watched the scene. "Even with the nine-layered pagoda, Galaxy Brother can't win. It's already impressive that it made the Thunder Ancestor use a Secret Treasure."

...

"Galaxy, do you have any other methods left?" the Thunder Ancestor asked. "If not, you might as well admit defeat."

The Endless Blood River instantly converged into Luo Feng, who looked at the Thunder Ancestor with great admiration. "Thunder Ancestor, your realm is indeed much higher than mine, which is why I have to use a Forbidden Power."

"Forbidden Power?" The Thunder Ancestor was surprised and chuckled, "Use whatever Forbidden Power you have."

Luo Feng nodded and, in a moment of thought, entered the inner part of the Star Tower; at this moment, the Eye of Life and Death between his eyebrows opened!

Peering inside the Star Tower at the 'Twelve-Colored Blood-colored Scales' on the edge, Luo Feng, through his observation, could not detect any destruction weakness of these blood-colored scales, only sensing their perfection and might.

But Luo Feng could see the most vital part of these blood-colored scales. In the previous long years, Luo Feng had attempted it.

"Although I don't quite understand, with the Eye of Life and Death, I can mobilize a truly terrifying sliver of power from these blood-colored scales." Under the observation of Luo Feng's Eye of Life and Death, he rapidly drove the deep-area Secret Patterns within the Star Tower.

Previously, only the superficial layer of Secret Patterns had been activated; Luo Feng did not understand the deeper ones.

But with the help of the Eye of Life and Death, seeing where the vital force was strongest, and after repeated attempts over the years, Luo Feng finally figured out a way to mobilize a sliver of power. This was also why he dared to bet and battle with Thunder Ancestor.

"Buzz." Accompanied by the activation, a streak of blood-color extended from the 'Twelve-Colored Blood-colored Scales', beginning to infiltrate the entire Star Tower.

The Star Tower, too, became a blood-colored pagoda.

"Hm?"

Thunder Ancestor and Primogenitor Yan Feng, watching the color change of the nine-layer pagoda from afar, felt a vague sense of oppression in their hearts.

"It's said that among treasures above one hundred thousand reward points, there are some forged using World Level Primordial Life as materials, some are even made using the corpses of Primordial Ancestors." Thunder Ancestor looked at the Star Tower at this moment, and the terrifying aura of the Star Tower was already a trace of an even more fearsome existence outside the Braided Cage, "This pagoda should be one of such treasures."

"Go."

The Star Tower once again streaked across the void of the Universe Ocean.

This time, everything in its path was pierced through; space-time and formations were all pierced, instantly striking the True Body of Thunder Ancestor, sending Thunder Ancestor tumbling and flying away in a sorry state.

"Thunder World, Ten Absolute Formations!" Thunder Ancestor could no longer hold back and threw out his most powerful formation.

As a cultivator from the Source World, if his avatar outside perishes in battle, he can send another one! So the most precious treasures, he also kept plenty within the Source World. For example, Thunder Ancestor's most powerful 'Thunder World Ten Absolute Formations', he now has two sets of formations. One set he carries with him outside, another set stored within the Source World as a backup.

At this moment, he had no choice but to go all out.

He had never really thought that he would be forced to use his most powerful formation in the Land of Origin.

"Rumble~~~~"

Around, ten thunder-condensed silhouettes emerged, each silhouette controlling a grand formation. The ten formations perfectly merged into one entity, forming a Thunder World. Thunder World naturally

had its operational rules, suppressing all foreign forces.

"Suppress!" Thunder Ancestor went all out, wanting to suppress the Star Tower.

"Rumble~~~"

The blood-colored Star Tower, still forcibly penetrated the formation, the formation unable to suppress it.

"This Ten Absolute Formation is simply a labyrinth." Luo Feng slightly frowned, the Star Tower zigzagged through, crashing from one grand formation into another, but couldn't touch Thunder Ancestor at all.

"The realm gap is too wide, even if the Star Tower is strong, it can't reach the opponent." Luo Feng thought.

Immediately, the Eye of Life and Death closely observed the Thunder World.

Under the Eye of Life and Death, the structure of space-time, the flow of energy, the combination of the ten formations, all became much clearer. Luo Feng saw dozens of weaknesses in the operation of the formations at a glance.

As the formations operated, these weaknesses were also changing.

"Go."

Luo Feng, having seen through the formation with the Eye of Life and Death, had an immediate intent.

The Star Tower flashed.

Instantly, following the weaknesses of the formation, continuously pierced through the many spatial obstacles, resoundingly slamming into the body of 'Thunder Ancestor' who hid in the deepest part of Thunder World, sending Thunder Ancestor staggering and flying away.

"How is this possible? How could he find me?" Thunder Ancestor

couldn't believe it.

Although he was a Bloodline Cultivator with a Primordial pedigree, this formation was forged by an Enlightened being of Half Primordial Level he had asked for help. To break this formation was by no means easy.

Thunder Ancestor took a step and immediately hid in another area of Thunder World.

"Sigh."

Resisting the suppression of Thunder World, the Star Tower once again pierced through the weaknesses of the formation, striking the body of Thunder Ancestor.

Once, twice, thrice.

Repeatedly hit multiple times.

Under the power restrictions of the Land of Origin, neither side could truly harm the other. Thus, the betting battle was about who gained the upper hand. But the situation had already become clear.

"I lost," Thunder Ancestor spoke up, dispelling the formation, his mood complex as he looked at Luo Feng.

He had previously said verbally that the Galaxy Ruler had a slim possibility of winning, but deep down he didn't believe he would lose! In his eyes, even if the Galaxy Ruler had a super secret treasure, it wouldn't be enough to win against him.

"A junior who hasn't left the Source World, using a secret treasure, was able to suppress me?" Thunder Ancestor felt complex emotions.

"The power of the Land of Origin is restricted; only with the same amount of power as the Ancestor could I hold a slight advantage," Luo Feng said, "If it were outside, I'm afraid I wouldn't even have the strength to fight back."

With enough force, even ten guilds could be overcome.

Luo Feng was very clear, when the disparity in power was too great, the Star Tower might also be seized.

"You won fair and square," Thunder Ancestor nodded slightly, "I can afford to lose! Lan Duo, I'll deal with it personally."

Having said that, Thunder Ancestor took a step and left.

Chapter 281 - 43 Rules

Primogenitor Yan Feng, Emperor Qing, and East Extreme Domain Ancestor Feng Xi were still standing by, but the Thunder Ancestor had left on his own, visibly in a poor mood.

"With the restriction on power, I relied on two super secret treasures to gain a slight upper hand?" Luo Feng felt no pride, but instead became more acutely aware of the gap between himself and the powerful beings outside the Source World, "After leaving the Land of Origin, I must be more cautious."

These two great secret treasures are specifically for aiding in cultivation, and they won't be taken out of the Land of Origin. Outside the Land of Origin... one must rely on their own strength to make their way.

"Brother Galaxy." Emperor Qing said with a smile, "I really didn't expect you to win this bet. It truly surprised us."

Primogenitor Yan Feng was also taken aback as he looked at Luo Feng.

He knew very well that there were four stages above the Godly King.

The gap between the first stage 'Early Stage of Divine Emperor' and the fourth stage 'Perfection of Divine Emperor' was simply too vast! Even with the power restrictions, the difference in realms was still significant. Although the super secret treasures are special, Primogenitor Yan Feng and the others were not unfamiliar with them.

"This Galaxy, perhaps is one of those dazzling existences among billions of worlds," thought Primogenitor Yan Feng, who had also encountered many dazzling beings while adventuring outside the Source World.

Compared to those dazzling beings, the two of them were too ordinary.

"Galaxy, by winning this bet, there will be an additional rule in the Land of Origin from now on; the great sinners must die without doubt," the East Extreme Domain Ancestor also said with a smile, pleased with the outcome.

She is the most merciful among the Divine Emperors and has no blood connection with the native lives of the Land of Origin, yet she still chooses to protect them.

"This bet was somewhat lucky," Luo Feng remarked, knowing that if he hadn't obtained the Eye of Life and Death, just relying on the Star Tower, he couldn't have defeated the Thunder Ancestor.

"Galaxy, if you have time later, you can visit the East Extreme Domain." East Extreme Domain Ancestor Feng Xi smiled slightly.

"Definitely." Luo Feng nodded.

The East Extreme Domain Ancestor then immediately took her leave.

"Galaxy." Primogenitor Yan Feng then said, "Why not visit my Ancient Flame Wind Country?"

"Sure." Luo Feng agreed. Having borrowed the status of a guest elder in the Ancient Flame Wind Country during his weaker years, he had received some inheritances and been able to enter the Infinite Space Treasure Vault, and also had the help of his master Emperor Chu. Speaking of which, Primogenitor Yan Feng also had shown kindness to him.

…

In the Ancient Flame Wind Country, atop a towering mountain.

Primogenitor Yan Feng, Emperor Qing, and Luo Feng each took a seat, with puppet lives serving delicious food and wine.

"This is where I usually reside in seclusion," Primogenitor Yan Feng looked at the surrounding mountain ranges, "Apart from me, there

are only some puppets, I really like the tranquility here."

Primogenitor Yan Feng smiled at Luo Feng, "Galaxy, once you go outside the Source World, you will truly cherish the peaceful days within the Land of Origin."

"Oh?" Luo Feng was accustomed to the peace of the Land of Origin.

For him, within the Land of Origin, no one could threaten him.

"Outside the Source World, even when cultivating within a cave mansion, there might be some very special 'Low Level Primordial Life' that could sneak into your cave mansion to mount a sneak attack," Primogenitor Yan Feng shook his head, "Death could come at any time."

"We who come from the Source World are fine, as long as we cultivate an Avatar, at least one remains in the Source World. Those rising powerhouses from the billions of worlds, however, don't have the Clone Technique, and their situation is even worse. To survive, they resort to any means necessary."

Emperor Qing also nodded, "Outside the Source World, our main opponents are Low Level Primordial Life, but we also need to be wary of attacks from other cultivators."

"They don't have the Clone Technique, indeed they are more prone to desperation," Luo Feng nodded.

"There are two types of cultivators within the Braided Cage," Primogenitor Yan Feng explained, "One type is the lives hailing from the Source World, which is a vast world naturally nurtured and containing Supreme Rules. The other type is from the billions of worlds created by Senior Yuan, where many creatures naturally possess the Primordial Bloodline, making their cultivation easier."

"Born with the Primordial Bloodline?" Luo Feng was surprised.

"Like the Primordial Bloodline Creatures I have cultivated," Primogenitor Yan Feng said, "The creatures I've cultivated are low in intelligence. But Senior Yuan and the others can integrate this Primordial Bloodline into intelligent life forms, they possess sufficient

intelligence and comprehension, and also have the boost of the Primordial Bloodline. Thus, the cultivators out in the Source World... are mostly dominated by the powerhouses of the billions of worlds!"

"Our starting point is lower, typically only reaching True God after birth, and cultivation is harder, it's many times tougher than for those born with the Primordial Bloodline. But our potential is greater, we can also cultivate the Clone Technique," stated Primogenitor Yan Feng.

Luo Feng now understood the two main types of camps among cultivators.

One type are the naturally nurtured beings, and the other type are the creatures from the billions of worlds created by Senior Yuan.

"Once out in the Source World, you can experience various cultivation systems, hunt down various Low Level Primordial Life, and interact with powerhouses from the billions of worlds in the dark, all helping you to go further," Primogenitor Yan Feng continued, "But the real treasures, the competition out in the Source World is simply too fierce."

"The best way for us to obtain treasures is still within the Land of Origin," Emperor Qing also nodded.

"Special Life Remnants?" Luo Feng asked.

"Yes."

Primogenitor Yan Feng nodded, "Both the dark area of the Dream Domain and the depths of the Heavenly Pillar Realm offer a chance to obtain a portion of Special Life Remnants. But in both places, you are limited to obtaining just one portion."

"Just one portion?" Luo Feng was unaware of this information.

"For example, if you enter the dark area of the Dream Domain and obtain a portion of Special Life Remnants after much effort, you will be immediately expelled and will not be able to re-enter," Primogenitor Yan Feng explained, "This must be a rule set by Senior Yuan. Thus, adding together both the Dream Domain and the

Heavenly Pillar Realm, a life can obtain at most two portions of Special Life Remnants."

"As Divine Emperors, it is relatively easy to obtain," Primogenitor Yan Feng said, "This is also the most important treasure for us Divine Emperors of the Land of Origin."

"As for Innate Secret Treasures? Secret Technique? It all depends on luck."

Primogenitor Yan Feng smiled and said, "Remember, do not easily sell the Special Life Remnants. If you really want to sell them, you can ask me, I can offer a high price."

"Understood." Luo Feng nodded and asked, "By the way, what are these Special Life Remnants?"

"Dream Realm Space, it should be the corpse of a very special World Level Primordial Life, with the corpse as the foundation, forming countless Dream Realm Spaces," said Primogenitor Yan Feng. "The Heavenly Pillar Realm should also be the corpse of a World Level Primordial Life."

"The corpse of a World Level Primordial Life is immensely huge. A little bit of flesh, scales, and fur taken apart can yield over a hundred million parts."

Primogenitor Yan Feng continued, "Senior Yuan has hidden these remnants in the most core area, and with sufficient strength, one could hope to obtain them."

"Within the Land of Origin, these two treasure sites are also the most important; the other sites are much less valuable," said Primogenitor Yan Feng. "Also, the Infinite Space is special; it is connected to a large number of Source Worlds at the same time."

Luo Feng understood.

Other treasure sites are visited directly by the True Body.

Only the Infinite Space is accessed through an opportunity that allows a strand of consciousness to descend remotely!

"The Land of Origin has utilized two corpses of World Level Primordial Life? It seems that Senior Yuan and the others have killed quite a number of World Level Primordial Life," realized Luo Feng at this moment, understanding that the higher-level killings must be very intense.

"Our greatest crisis iss actually the attacks on the Land of Origin by the Innate Primordial Life groups," said Primogenitor Yan Feng. "If one day, the Innate Primordial Life group attacks the Land of Origin and devours it, then we are finished."

"Does this happen often?" asked Luo Feng.

"Quite a lot."

Primogenitor Yan Feng nodded, "Our Cultivators' Camp and the Innate Primordial Life Camp are in conflict, and we are at a disadvantage."

"Even recently, an important world group 'Shell Valley World Group', specifically used for cultivating Divine Emperors, has completely lost contact, presumably fallen," also said Emperor Qing. "Billions of worlds, cultivating Divine Emperors, all gone! And multiple Source Worlds near the 'Shell Valley World Group' are probably gone too."

Luo Feng listened in shock.

Both camps fight so fiercely?

"Outside the Source World, there are opportunities and resources aplenty, but the environment is extremely harsh... It's because our whole Cultivator Camp's situation is not good, we need more Cultivators to step out of the Braided Cage," said Primogenitor Yan Feng. "Only by stepping out of the Braided Cage can we participate in the war between the two camps."

Primogenitor Yan Feng and Emperor Qing shared many secret information with Luo Feng, also intending to support each other along the way forward.

"These things are all far from us; our most urgent task is to seize the resources in front of us," Emperor Qing said, sending information to

Luo Feng, "This is the information on the deep areas of the Dream Realm Dark Area and Heavenly Pillar Realm. The Dream Realm Dark Area is constantly changing, so my information can only be taken as a reference. The deep area of the Heavenly Pillar Realm hasn't changed; you should look into it more."

"First, get the Special Life Remnants from these two places," said Emperor Qing.

"Thanks," Luo Feng felt the goodwill from the two.

Beyond the Braided Cage, the war between the two camps was too distant for him; there was no need to think too much about it.

...

Mt. Leiting.

"The Ancestor was furious and went to find the Galaxy Ruler himself," thought Lan Duo Monarch in his own cave mansion. "Afterward, he even went to the Universe Ocean area for a great battle, unfortunately, that battle was beyond my ability to spy."

Lan Duo Monarch was quite excited.

The Ancestor personally intervening might cause the Galaxy Ruler to change his attitude, no longer hindering his pillaging of creatures.

"I wonder what the situation of this battle was."

"With the power limitations of the Land of Origin, the Galaxy Ruler will surely survive, but in front of the Ancestor, he will definitely suffer," Lan Duo Monarch had immense faith in his own Ancestor.

"Humph!"

Suddenly, a cold snort sounded in Lan Duo Monarch's consciousness.

Then, terrifying thunder exploded within Lan Duo Monarch's soul, a thunder with the power to annihilate souls! This is the terror of the Primordial Bloodline Path; though not understanding the Soul Path, one could exploit the bloodline talents.

Luo Feng had faced Thunder Ancestor before, subjected to simultaneous attacks on physical body, soul, and spirit, but of course, Luo Feng could easily withstand them.

But facing terrifying thunder that could destroy the soul and annihilate the physical body, reaching the power limits of the Land of Origin... without the protection of Mt. Leiting, Lan Duo Monarch could not withstand it.

"Ancestor!!!" At the moment of death, Lan Duo Monarch knew who had killed him.

He was unwilling, unbelieving.

But in an instant, his consciousness was extinguished.

"From today onwards, the great sinners who have devoured millions of creatures on the Land of Origin will all be executed," the voice of Thunder Ancestor resounded in the consciousness of every King in the Ancient Country.

White Demon, Lan Duo succumbed one after another, along with the command issued by Thunder Ancestor and Primogenitor Yan Feng on the same day.

Naturally, this caused a huge uproar throughout the Land of Origin.

All forces understood that the order in the Land of Origin had changed, and from now on, there was a new rule that including Emperors, Monarchs, and those in the Ultimate Realm, no one could defy.

Chapter 282 - 44, 500 Era Years

Huyang City, atop the high tower of the city owner's mansion.

Luo Feng was drinking alone.

"Nine Rivers Sacred Realm?" Luo Feng muttered to himself.

The information provided during the gathering with Primogenitor Yan Feng, Emperor Qing, and himself, revealed much.

Only when one reaches the Ultimate Realm Life Form could one traverse through a transmission passage within Land of Origin, leaving Land of Origin, usually to a randomly chosen destination, unless the exact coordinates are set during transmission.

The world where Emperor Qing resides is known as 'Nine Rivers Sacred Realm', which is a convergence of numerous Source World powerhouses and countless World level strong ones.

"Emperor Qing, he is in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm. Those qualified to be here, the weakest are Ultimate Realm Life Forms! And the higher ups can reach Half Primordial Level!"

"Primogenitor Yan Feng is in the Dark Sacred Realm, where the entry threshold is extremely high! Primogenitor Yan Feng, Thunder Ancestor, are merely slightly stronger than the entry-level requirement. In the Dark Sacred Realm... the resources are much more abundant than in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm."

Luo Feng is too far from what's called the 'threshold of the Dark World', generally, only those who are The Enlightened in the late stages of Divine Emperor could hope to enter.

"Whether it's Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, Dark Sacred Realm... or some other places, they are all for the likes of Senior Yuan to cultivate us,

the weaker ones." Luo Feng also understood this.

"Without Star Tower, Eye of Life and Death, my strength is still a bit too weak."

The Eye of Life and Death opened at Luo Feng's brow, looking far off in the direction of the Dream Domain.

With the exception of the Infinite Space not in the Land of Origin, Luo Feng could peek into all other sacred places.

"Hum."

Under the observation of the Eye of Life and Death, it rapidly penetrated layers of spatial barriers and saw the core layer – the 'Dark Area'.

The Dark Area, where only spiritual will could probe, but the 'Eye of Life and Death' could clearly see everything.

"There is only one space in the Dark Area."

Luo Feng watched.

The entire Dream Domain looked like a massive sphere, with countless bubbles inside, each bubble an independent space. The outermost Dream Realm spaces were the most numerous, the middle layer had fewer, the deeper layer even less, and the core 'Dark Area' had only one space.

This one space was extraordinarily stable.

The ground was cast from black metal, engraved with Secret Patterns.

The trees grew tangled from innumerable metals.

The rivers were even more convergences of shining Liu Guang.

Here, the weakest creatures are Emperor and Monarch level.

The most powerful touched upon the limits of Land of Origin's power, and some of their conflicts were enough to make even Luo Feng

change color.

"Even I can't bring the Eye of Life and Death, Star Tower inside," Luo Feng understood, "Although the strongest Dream Realm creatures in the Dark Area are at the limit of power. However, in some areas, there are simply too many Dream Realm creatures."

Under the observation of the Eye of Life and Death, one could see an area where hundreds of serpentine creatures converged, each one frolicking with others, and their commotion could touch the limit of Land of Origin's power.

"If hundreds of serpentine creatures were to attack, it would be like having hundreds of Emperor Qing attacking." Luo Feng thought, "Even if I hide inside the Star Tower, I would be completely trapped and unable to escape."

The Star Tower's power was also limited.

One against hundreds?

How to fight?

Even if Primogenitor Yan Feng and Thunder Ancestor came, it wouldn't help.

"There are quite a few Special Life Remnants." Under the observation of the Eye of Life and Death, Luo Feng saw countless of them, scattered all over the place.

Or deep within a river, where hundreds of thousands of remains could be found – a single bone, a piece of scale, a strand of muscle...

Deep within the mountains, some were also hidden.

But there was one thing in common; all of them required exploring deep within the Dark Area.

"With my Eye of Life and Death, I can only see the appearances of these Special Life Remnants, unable to peer inside," Luo Feng frowned, "I cannot determine their exact value."

Using his own Eye of Life and Death, perhaps comparable to an ordinary high-level Primordial Life's observational ability. But to see through the essence of 'Special Life Remnants' at a glance was simply not possible.

"I can only bring one piece back. After getting one, I would be expelled, never able to enter again," Luo Feng pondered.

His Eye of Life and Death carefully observed.

Rivers, mountains, underground, jungles...

Comparing various corpse materials one by one.

"This piece, it looks unusual," Luo Feng eventually focused on one piece of material.

It was a dark golden pointed horn.

This dark golden horn was deep within the Underground Maze, where hundreds of creatures resembling 'centipedes' were perched, all of which seemed to be worshipping this horn.

"Watching the entire Dream Domain's Dark Area with my Eye of Life and Death, this is the only horn-like material. And the creatures guarding it are quite strong," Luo Feng thought, "This is the one!"

An exceedingly terrifying Life Form, if it had a horn, moreover a Single Horn, it must be greatly useful.

"Let's look at the Heavenly Pillar Realm."

Luo Feng turned his head and carefully observed the whole Heavenly Pillar Realm with the Eye of Life and Death.

Deep within the Heavenly Pillar Realm, the most eye-catching feature was a winding Polluted Blood River! Any Godly King of the Second Realm who touched this Polluted Blood River would die immediately, even their avatars in the outer realms would perish due to soul pollution.

Moreover, there were massive bone mountains, with countless

crevices inside them, resembling a maze.

There were also an abundance of lush plants, growing on the banks of the Polluted Blood River and within the bone mountains, rooting deep into the ground.

"The Dream Domain, I can see through at a glance."

"However, in the Heavenly Pillar Realm, there are about one or two tenths of the region that I can't see clearly, 'the Polluted Blood River' within I can't see clearly, the bone mountains I can only see the surface, the deepest parts are unclear, as well as the deep underground," Luo Feng shook his head slightly.

"The Polluted Blood River, it should be the blood contamination formed by World level Primordial Life."

Luo Feng was somewhat certain.

Such blood that not even his Eye of Life and Death could see through would definitely not be from the blood of life within the Braided Cage.

"It is said that within the Polluted Blood River, bone mountains, and deep underground, it's easy to breed Innate Secret Treasures," laughed Luo Feng. What was strange was that whether it was in the Dream Domain or the Heavenly Pillar Realm, Luo Feng did not see any Innate Secret Treasures.

The Innate Secret Treasures seemed to be hidden very well.

"As for Special Life Remnants..."

Luo Feng looked at the Heavenly Pillar Realm, "Remnants are everywhere. The entire Polluted Blood River is composed of remnants, and every bone mountain is made of remnants."

Luo Feng realized this but he also knew that he had no way to take them. Just by looking… Luo Feng could tell how overwhelmingly heavy they were, and the intimidation they posed was terrifying.

"This is it."

After carefully examining the massive amounts of remnants in the depths of the Heavenly Pillar Realm, Luo Feng finally made a choice.

As observed with the Eye of Life and Death, there were a total of two hundred and eighty-nine bone mountains, and within the central one of those bone mountains, there was a long segment of black bone, divided into nine sections.

"These nine segments of black bone, I should be able to take one section," thought Luo Feng.

...

Although the Heavenly Pillar Realm was guarded by two Imperial Clans, they did not dare to hinder the Galaxy Ruler.

Luo Feng sent out a powerful Avatar, whose Physical Body alone possessed the strength of a Divine Emperor level, and made his way deep into the bone mountain range. Despite the ever-increasing pressure, this intimidation still fell within the 'limits of the Land of Origin.'

Luo Feng reached the core, entering deep into that bone mountain, looking at the towering nine segments of black bone.

The nine segments of black bone emitted a terrifying aura.

As soon as Luo Feng touched it, an intangible message transferred to him, he could only take away one segment, and once taken away, he would not be able to take any more Special Life Remnants.

"Hum."

As Luo Feng moved it, he felt an immense weight, and then he stored it inside the Divine Level Secret Treasure 'Water Drop Flying Boat' he carried with him.

...

The Special Life Remnants of the Heavenly Pillar Realm were relatively easy for Luo Feng to obtain. However, the 'Dark Golden Golden Horn' in the Dream Domain was very difficult to attain. Luo

Feng had attempted hundreds of times, and each time he failed.

Fortunately, his Avatar's Life Force was strong enough that trying hundreds of times didn't cause too much Energy depletion.

"With the Eye of Life and Death assisting from afar, I still failed," Luo Feng had no choice but to set it aside for now.

After over two hundred eras.

Employing the three 'Nine Branches Fusion Secret Method' of the Great Dao of Life and Death in tandem, and with multiple avatars working together, assisted by long-range observation of the Eye of Life and Death, and by luring away the opponent and desperately restraining, he finally obtained that dark golden sharp horn.

Since then, the two most important treasures that Divine Emperors within the Land of Origin could generally obtain—the 'two Special Life Remnants'—were in his hands.

"These two treasures are indeed extraordinary," Luo Feng observed under the Eye of Life and Death.

The Single Horn and one segment of the black bone contained endless mysteries within themselves. Although they were slightly inferior to the 'Eye of Life and Death,' they were of the same level and even more simple and pure.

"The Single Horn actually contains the mysteries of Spiritual Will," Luo Feng exclaimed in awe. The Secret Patterns within the Single Horn, Spiritual Will seemed to dominate.

"This segment of black bone has the mystery of being 'Indestructible,'" Luo Feng peered into the composition of the black bone. How could the growth of Life be so indomitably Indestructible?

******

Luo Feng immersed himself in his Cultivation, and the Land of Origin also returned to calm!

Under the joint orders of the Galaxy Ruler, Primogenitor Yan Feng,

and Thunder Ancestor, the 'Great Sinners' of the entire Land of Origin no longer had a footing to exist. Even those who were lucky enough to secretly consume some tribes to aid their own Cultivation were in constant fear and trepidation as Morosa and a group of patrollers might find them at any moment.

Unbeknownst to many, the bet between Luo Feng and Thunder Ancestor had also passed for about five hundred eras already.

In Flame Wind Ancient Country, within a vast space.

Eleven thoughts converged, forming the figures of eleven Emperors.

"That Guest Official Luo He has been the Garrison Commander of the Heavenly Pillar Realm for a thousand eras," Di Yan said. "It is time for him to leave! The task of Heavenly Pillar Realm garrison... no Guest Elder can be assigned consecutively."

The role of garrison for the Heavenly Pillar Realm was a coveted assignment for the Guests Elders.

Di Yan and the others typically used it to reward some obedient Guest Elders! Having Luo He occupied it for over a thousand eras, Di Yan and the others were naturally displeased.

"A Guest Elder who does not understand hierarchy, yet we let him hold the position for over a thousand eras," Di Wu's face was icy cold. She had personally threatened Luo He, forcing him to accept another task, but in the end, Emperor Chu had protected his own disciple.

Emperor Chu had a deep hatred with her, naturally, she was also full of hostility towards Luo He.

"Since the term is over, it is natural to replace him," Emperor Chu glanced at Di Wu, not caring in the slightest.

Chapter 283 - 45 Finally Understanding the Great Dao

Land of Origin is entering its final phase, estimated to have only several billion Eras left before succumbing to desolation. These Emperors and Monarchs, unable to comprehend the complete Great Dao, must leave Land of Origin before its desolation.

Their current scramble for resources has also become more blatant.

It was Luo Feng who pushed for the rule "Great Sinners must die," otherwise, the Godly Kings in Land of Origin cultivating Primordial Bloodline for not perishing with Land of Origin would increasingly devour billions of Creatures.

"The garrison duty in Heavenly Pillar Realm is up, and Luo He's term has ended," said the ruling Di Fu with a smile, "Naturally, a new Guest Elder should be selected. Gentlemen, feel free to recommend someone."

Di Fu had the authority to appoint directly.

However, even Di Fu could forcefully appoint someone only a limited number of times for desirable duties. This time, Di Fu clearly put the task of Heavenly Pillar Realm up for competition amongst the other Emperors.

In the end, the duty still fell to Di Yan and their group.

Di Yan, Di Xi, and Di Wu joined forces, and considering Di Yuan is dead, and Emperor Qing stays out of it... with the ruling Di Fu not competing, their small group's competitive power is the strongest.

Di Kong, Emperor Xuan, Di Jiufeng, Di Wu, Di You, Emperor Ming, and Emperor Chu – these seven were all somewhat independent and

pursued their own paths.

"The next duty, the garrison of the treasure site 'Heaven and Earth Maze'..." Di Fu continued.

One duty after another was established.

"The following duty is to guard the 'Fire Prison Realm,' which has cultivated various 'Second Realm of Godly King' strength Primordial Bloodline creatures. The guardian must be at least a Second Realm of Godly King," said Di Fu. "Anyone interested in this task?"

"I'll take the guardian duty of 'Fire Prison Realm,'" Emperor Chu spoke up.

"That line of Emperor Chu's is suitable for this duty, it would be Luo He, right?" Di Yan frowned, "He was just appointed the garrison commander of Heavenly Pillar, and now he's heading to Fire Prison Realm. All the good duties go to him? We Imperial Clan controlling these Guest Elders must have rules! They must establish enough Merit Points through hard work before we can grant them appropriate benefits."

Emperor Chu puzzled, "Isn't guarding Fire Prison Realm a tough task?"

"Luo He cultivates the Life Path, well-known to all. The methods within Fire Prison Realm that cultivate Primordial Bloodline creatures contain many secrets of life; how can we allow him to peek into them easily?" Di Yan said.

Primogenitor Yan Feng cultivated Primordial Bloodline creatures, which could only stably cultivate 'Second Realm of Godly King' strength Primordial Bloodline creatures. Occasionally, there would emerge an Ultimate Realm Primordial Bloodline creature.

"I will take this duty," Di Wu also spoke, "I plan to personally undertake the garrison of Fire Prison Realm to deeply study the mysteries of life."

His cultivation was the Life Path, yet he had always failed to comprehend the Great Dao.

With Di Wu's declaration, the rest could only leave the field.

When competing for duties, priority is certainly given to Emperors.

Moments later—

All duties were assigned, and the Emperors left one by one.

"Emperor Yan." Di Fu stopped Di Yan.

"What's the matter?" Di Yan looked at his old friend.

"Emperor Yan, you're targeting Luo He so much... surely, Emperor Chu will also inform his disciple," Di Fu said. "You're setting up a grudge with Luo He."

"It's been a grudge for a while now," replied Di Yan indifferently.

The trio of Emperors had long been allied, and they've been on bad terms with Emperor Chu, naturally involving Luo He as well.

"Moreover, the resources of the entire Land of Origin are limited," Di Yan said indifferently. "Luo He's talent is too high! If we don't suppress him, he might charge forward more fiercely, snatching away the resources that should belong to us."

"You couldn't tolerate God King Zongfu in the past," Di Fu shook his head lightly, "and now, you can't tolerate Luo He either."

"We have to go out into the Source World to make our way, fighting for everything!" Di Yan's eyes were cold, "Our own strength must improve, and of course, we must suppress these powerful rivals."

"You might suffer from causality backlash for doing this," Di Fu warned.

"If we're competing, why fear backlash?" Emperor Yan scoffed coldly, then departed.

Di Fu said nothing more.

"Based on detailed observations over the past five hundred Eras, I am

almost certain that Luo He is that Galaxy Ruler," Di Fu sighed silently, "Emperor Yan, your methods are merciless, but this time you've hit an iron wall."

Time and again, Emperor Yan and the trio of Emperors acted, God Kings like Zongfu and Gui Xu fell one by one.

Some God Kings were extinguished along with their entire species!

Some were lucky with a few survivors.

The endless battle desire of God Kings Zongfu and Gui Xu was because their kin had perished.

Luo Feng also rose too quickly, with no conspicuous Secret Treasures displayed, so Emperor Yan and the other two Emperors had not taken action.

…

In Heavenly Pillar Realm.

In front of a towering Heavenly Pillar, Luo Feng stood carefully observing.

His observation was multi-faceted: on one hand, it was the distant watching through the Eye of Life and Death, on the other hand, the penetration of spiritual will, and also the perspective of an ordinary life form within the Braided Cage.

Observing from multiple angles, reflecting upon each other.

"Rumble~~~"

Through the Eye of Life and Death, Luo Feng 'saw' a surging, torrential black river, too fierce and unrestrained, sweeping everything in its path.

"This is some of the life mysteries within the Primordial Space, far more profound and vast than the 'Great Dao of Life' within the Supreme Rules," Luo Feng pondered.

The Great Dao of Life within the Supreme Rules contains the mysteries of all life within Land of Origin.

But what about even vaster spaces?

Within the Primordial Space, countless Source Worlds are hard to enumerate, alongside many more myriad worlds—with massive numbers of Innate Primordial Life forms and even more mysterious unknowns...

The "mysteries of life" within Primordial Space are far deeper and more profound than in the Land of Origin.

"Thirty-six Heavenly Pillars, nine Great Daos, each Great Dao supported by four Heavenly Pillars, pointing in four different directions," thought Luo Feng, "Senior Yuan and the others have indeed made painstaking efforts, these Heavenly Pillars are like lamps lit in the darkness, illuminating the path."

Each Great Dao in the Heavenly Pillar Realm reveals four directions, representing the paths beyond the confinements of the Braided Cage.

"Brother Luo He, I have come to take over the duty of garrisoning the Heavenly Pillar Realm," said a gray-robed elder upon arriving at one of the entrances to the Heavenly Pillar Realm, meeting one of Luo Feng's garrison avatars.

"The thousand-Era term has come to an end; it's time to hand over the duties. Follow me first to meet Emperor Xuan," said Luo Feng.

To him, whether to garrison the Heavenly Pillar Realm or not was of little consequence.

His identity as the Galaxy Ruler allowed him to freely comprehend those thirty-six Heavenly Pillars within the Heavenly Pillar Realm.

"Alright."

The gray-robed elder followed Luo Feng to meet Emperor Xuan and then officially took over.

Luo Feng had thus completed one of his tasks.

From this point forth, Luo Feng only had one remaining duty in Flame Wind Ancient Country—garrisoning Xiangjie City. Originally, due to his conflict with Yan Su, Luo Feng had been sentenced to garrison Xiangjie City for a whopping ten thousand Eras! There was still a long way to go until the end of his term.

...

Present-day Huyang City, now surrounded by five towering mountain ranges. These mountain ranges, like a massive formation, thoroughly protected Huyang City.

If there were any powerful beings capable of perceiving beneath these mountain ranges, they would discover... that the foundations of the mountains were even more colossal and interconnected to form an integrated entity, resembling a gigantic claw.

"Innate Secret Treasure 'Palm World'." Luo Feng, over these past five hundred Eras, had managed to acquire only one Innate Secret Treasure in the deep regions of the Dream Domain despite being powerful enough and having the Eye of Life and Death to observe.

This Innate Secret Treasure was a fuzzy little claw, naturally containing endless mysteries of Secret Patterns. Once stimulated, the palm of the claw would naturally form a world.

Luo Feng named it 'Palm World.'

After Luo Feng refined and mastered it, he placed the small claw in the region of Huyang City. The five continuous mountain ranges that appeared above ground were merely the tip of the iceberg.

"On the Land of Origin, only a few could peek into the marvels of this Innate Secret Treasure," thought Luo Feng, "Perhaps through this, they might guess that I am the Galaxy Ruler."

Whether it would reveal his identity, Luo Feng was not concerned.

Initially, Luo Feng had planned to purchase a cave mansion class Array Formation Secret Treasure from Di Qing to protect Huyang City and to provide shelter for the headquarters of the Blade River Sect. But this Innate Secret Treasure proved to be a more suitable choice.

With only a partial activation of its power, Luo Feng easily brought the Innate Secret Treasure to the upper limit of the Land of Origin's might.

"Indeed, the Dream Domain is miraculous, capable of naturally nurturing Secret Treasures."

"Compared to this, the life forms in the Land of Origin are much simpler," mused Luo Feng, walking through a wasteland. He observed the surrounding flora and trees, as well as the exotic beasts in the distance.

He saw through the source of life force of these plants and exotic beasts at a glance.

Everything drew from the energy source of the Land of Origin, absorbed by various creatures, as the creatures themselves grew stronger.

"What is cultivation?"

"Cultivation is finding ways to absorb more energy, causing one's life form to evolve continuously. Under the operation that conforms to the Supreme Rules, life forms become ever more powerful..."

As Luo Feng walked, the nearby trees and grasses rapidly grew.

Trees shot up abruptly—one billion kilometers, ten billion kilometers, a trillion kilometers tall. As they ascended, these towering giant trees even began to develop consciousness; they started to ponder, to comprehend the universe.

Flowers and grasses also grew, either rooting into the earth or permeating the Void.

In the distance, exotic beasts were undergoing transformation—true god of void space level, eternal true god level, Primal Chaos Level, Godly King Level. Beast after beast directly evolved toward the Godly King Level, but their consciousness was too weak, their wisdom too low to control such massive physical bodies, which eventually exploded with a bang.

"I could enlighten them, but the prerequisite is that their spiritual will is strong enough to control such physical bodies," Luo Feng shook his head gently, "Under my guidance, they could naturally evolve to gain a 'Peak of Second Level of God King Realm' body, but finding such a powerful spiritual will is difficult."

"Master."

The towering tree coalesced into the figure of an elderly man, who bowed respectfully.

A plant rooted in the ground also transformed into a woman, bowing respectfully.

There was also a bird-like exotic beast that took on the form of a young man, bowing respectfully.

All three of them possessed Primal Chaos Realm Strength, of course, having been enlightened by external forces.

"It's not easy to create Godly King Level life forms," Luo Feng greeted them with a smile, "The Great Dao of Life is infinitely profound."

While collectively enlightening numerous life forms, Luo Feng had fully comprehended the Great Dao of Life.

The operation of the Great Dao of Life within the Supreme Rules no longer confounded him.

How does life arise?

How is it formed?

How does it grow strong?

How does it evolve?

Every mystery resides in the heart!

—

Thank you to the 'Red Alliance Leader Kui Ba' and 'Feng Xian' for

their tips, as well as Senior Alliance Leader Old K for their multiple tips! Thank you all for your support!

Chapter 284 - 46 The Five Great Avatars

Luo Feng gazed at the three entities from the Primal Chaos Realm before him. As he had his epiphany about the Great Dao of Life, the enlightenment washed over the three of them collectively, allowing them to withstand bodies of the Primal Chaos Realm, which was rather remarkable in itself.

Of course, those transformed by external forces would likely find it challenging to progress further in their entire lifetime.

"You can be considered to have fate with me," Luo Feng nodded. "You can choose to venture this world or opt to follow me to the Blade River Sect."

"I wish to follow the master to the Blade River Sect," stated the woman transformed from a plant and the youth transformed from a bird without hesitation. Both had been conscious for some time and understood the hardships exotic life forms endured in the Land of Origin. They knew how crucial it was to cling to a 'thick thigh' for support.

The elder transformed from the big tree hesitated before he spoke, "Master, may I venture in the world for a while before joining you at the Blade River Sect?"

Luo Feng knew that this big tree had just formed its consciousness during the transformation and, despite appearing to be an elder, it was actually the most naïve.

"Granted," Luo Feng nodded.

He then vanished into thin air with the woman and the youth, already departed.

The elder from the big tree felt somewhat lost.

Was his choice correct?

"This world?" Full of curiosity, the elder had felt nothing but a vague instinct before his transformation, sensing only the passing tribes of creatures and the hunting of exotic beasts in his vicinity.

Immediately filled with curiosity, the elder commenced his journey.

…

At the headquarters of the Blade River Sect.

Morosa looked at Luo Feng and the woman and youth who suddenly appeared before him.

"Morosa, these two are the ones from the Primal Chaos Realm that I have enlightened," commanded Luo Feng. "From now on, they will be part of the Blade River Sect; you will be responsible for teaching them."

"Enlightened lives?" Morosa nodded, acknowledging that as a being at the peak of the Second Realm of Godly King, the master had the potential to create life forms of the Primal Chaos Realm.

Morosa suddenly looked at his master with shock.

"Master, you?" Morosa was surprised, for Luo Feng usually concealed his strength whilst outside, being Formless and Intangible. But in Morosa's presence, he made no attempt to hide, allowing Morosa to clearly sense... that his master had also attained Great Dao Perfection.

"At last, there's been a breakthrough," Luo Feng said smilingly.

"Congratulations, Master, rejoice!" Morosa was overjoyed.

The master, with his exceptional talent, had created the 'Life and Death Dao Ultimate Secret Method' that surpassed Morosa, even without reaching the Ultimate Realm. With the assistance of a Super Secret Treasure, his strength was on par with the Ancestors of two

great nations.

Now he had finally taken that step forward!

"It's but a small step," Luo Feng was in high spirits, yet he knew it wasn't significant.

"In just over thirteen centuries since arriving at the Land of Origin, I've reached the Ultimate Realm," Morosa felt the master's terrifying rate of growth. In terms of the Secret Technique and Spiritual Will, the master was comprehensively surpassing him.

As for Morosa, he had reached the limits of his growth and could progress no further.

"I am the strongest among the master's subordinates. I can manage the Blade River Sect for the master, and the Galaxy Divine Country," Morosa had the confidence, with his many Avatars and Formless and Intangible nature, he was naturally well-suited for the tasks.

"From today onwards, you can begin nurturing the Destruction Army," instructed Luo Feng, his current realm allowing such matters to be made public.

"Yes," Morosa complied immediately.

The woman and youth beside him were somewhat bewildered.

The Destruction Army?

Although they had been conscious for a while, one was a plant rooted underground and the other a true god of void space level Exotic Beast. They had no idea what the Destruction Army entailed.

"Come with me," Morosa led the two away.

…

Luo Feng walked within Huyang City.

"Three enlightened Primal Chaos Realm beings, two have chosen to join the Blade River Sect, one has decided to roam the world... this is

the spirituality of life," reflected Luo Feng. "With strong spirituality, life is filled with infinite possibilities. It might even break free from the shelter of the Supreme Rules."

The so-called Braided Cage was indeed a form of shelter.

Luo Feng observed the myriad cultivators within the bustling Huyang City, each with their pursuits, with their own Spiritual Will.

"Life."

At this moment, Luo Feng could become big or small and even hide within any life form in the heaven and earth, whether cultivators, unintelligent creatures, a blade of grass, or even a pebble. He could merge within them all.

Even every 'memory' of Luo Feng in the entire Source World was a mark of life, which he could use to rapidly regenerate his body.

"Within the reach of the Land of Origin, I am the concept of life itself. As long as the world contains conditions conducive to nurturing life, with a wisp of energy, a bit of soil, I could be immortal," Luo Feng realized.

He could slay Di Yuan, isolate cause and effect, and even slay the White Demon!

But killing a true Ultimate Realm being would exponentially increase in difficulty.

And within the Source Continent, the life path at the Ultimate Realm was undying.

"Of course, this only applies to the conditions within the Source Continent," Luo Feng recognized this fact. "My understanding of life is limited to the normal conditions of life within the Source Continent. As for the Divine Emperor level? As for the Primordial Bloodline? These are beyond my comprehension."

"The so-called Great Dao Perfection, leaving no trace, isolating cause and effect... also has its limitations."

Everyone has causality.

After reaching the Ultimate Realm, perfected Great Dao can obscure and blur causality, making it difficult for enemies to probe.

Even traces left in time and space are obscured.

"Methods within the Braided Cage cannot probe it."

"But methods that do leap out of the Braided Cage, of a higher tier... are clear and distinct."

The Eye of Life and Death in Luo Feng's brow opened.

Under the gaze of the Eye of Life and Death.

Not just the Ultimate Realm; even some causality and traces of the Ancestors of two countries were visible to probe.

"Sigh."

Luo Feng walked to the highest point of a pavilion within the city owner's mansion, where he sat alone.

"I grasp the Great Dao that exists within the Source World."

"Next, what I need to do is grope in the dark and evolve the 'Great Dao' within the Source World into the 'Great Dao at the Primordial Level,' integrating it with the higher-level mysteries." Luo Feng understood this point.

Every Enlightened Being groping in the dark yearns for this:

To discover their own Great Dao at the Primordial Level!

"These materials from the Ultimate Realm Primordial Bloodline Creatures." Luo Feng flipped his hand, looking at a fragmented piece of scale in front of him, "I can penetrate their fundamental life compositions containing the 'Nine Forms.'"

"But the matter that forms these nine forms is beyond my comprehension."

"Because this matter originates from their Primordial Bloodline. It has transcended the scope of the 'Great Dao of Life' within the Braided Cage."

"If the Great Dao of Life at the Primordial Level should exist, it would have a profound grasp of the scales and fur of Primordial Life," thought Luo Feng.

At the Ultimate Realm of God King,

You need to contemplate the 'Nine Forms' separately, then study 'matter' through the material Great Dao, and the combination of the two forms the final life form.

However, in truth, all life's matter can also be attributed to the Life Great Dao at the Primordial Level.

"The higher it goes, the more inclusive it becomes."

"The Great Dao at the Primordial Level is vast and boundless."

Having observed the Star Tower, the Eye of Life and Death, two special life remnants, and the innate secret treasure 'Palm World,' Luo Feng realized just how immense the Great Dao at the Primordial Level was.

"At least, I've seen them," Luo Feng whispered quietly.

...

Even while within Huyang City, Luo Feng could still observe all 'Ultimate Realm Primordial Bloodline Creatures' in the Land of Origin. These nine creatures collectively possess 27 different forms.

Before, after Luo Feng contemplated 15 forms, he had a natural breakthrough, gaining a complete grasp of the Great Dao of Life.

After mastering the Great Dao, understanding these forms became much easier.

More than a century passed, and the 27 forms of the nine creatures were all fully comprehended.

"The nine Ultimate Realm Primordial Bloodline Creatures of the Land of Origin, each has its talents. Four of them are weaker and can be ignored; the other five have their uses," Luo Feng's heart intention stirred.

By his side, an Avatar stepped out, this one with silvery grey scale armor, still bearing Luo Feng's appearance.

The silvery grey scale armor flickered.

If there was an observer, they could see that across the past timeline, the present, and the future timeline, an Avatar with silvery grey scales appeared.

"This Avatar can be called 'Time Avatar,' naturally existing simultaneously in the past, present, and future."

"Although I can use it, I do not comprehend its mysteries."

After selecting the five Ultimate Realm Primordial Bloodline Creatures, once he transforms, with his Spiritual Will and his realm of control, they are all life forms on par with the early stages of Divine Emperor Level.

"From now on, if I want a stronger body, I will need to contemplate it myself. Formless and Intangible can no longer help me," Luo Feng understood this.

"The Heaven and Earth Avatar among the five Avatars!"

With an intention from Luo Feng, an Avatar appeared.

This Avatar dressed simply, appearing very ordinary, but in an instant, it dispersed like mist, spreading across billions of kilometers in an instant, vastly exceeding the scope of Huyang City.

The Heaven and Earth Avatar, this Avatar possessed the innate 'Body Melding Heaven and Earth,' able to integrate into the Heaven and Earth Operation Law, even leveraging the 'Heaven and Earth Operation Law' to amplify a fraction of force into hundreds or thousands of times greater.

"Innate secret treasure 'Palm World'! Rise!"

At this moment, Luo Feng fully activated this innate secret treasure.

Rumbling~~~~

To the astonishment of countless citizens within Huyang City, the entire city began to lift from the ground, slowly ascending, and all the while, the city trembled continuously.

"What's going on?"

"What happened?"

Many cultivators flew high above, looking towards Outside Huyang City, able to see giant mountains in all directions emitting light. Originally ordinary winding ranges were turning into huge fluffy claws.

Five mountain ranges were merely the tips of the 'Sharp Claws' of the massive paw; an even more colossal part was emerging from the ground.

As for the palm of the gigantic claw, it was supporting and elevating the entire Huyang City.

"Master!" Moyu Qingyan, Xin Yu, and the others were shocked.

"Luo Feng." Di Yuan also felt that the commotion was too great; the aura of the humongous paw seemed even more terrifying than Mt. Leiting.

"This claw is a Secret Treasure, which I am currently operating," Luo Feng conveyed through spiritual transmission, calming down the higher-ups of the Blade River Sect and simultaneously shocking them with Luo He God King's terrifying prowess.

This super-gigantic fluffy paw spanned billions of kilometers, two-thirds of it had emerged above the ground, still with some parts below.

The solid palm was supporting Huyang City.

Huyang City was now approximately 80 trillion kilometers above the ground, hovering over the gigantic palm.

"Palm World is indeed profound." This was the first time Luo Feng executed it fully, without any restraint, able to feel the wonder of 'Palm World'! It really was a complete world, entirely isolated from the outside.

Even causality was isolated! This was even more fearsome than Mt. Leiting.

"Heaven and Earth Avatar, merge with 'Palm World'." With a thought from Luo Feng.

The Heaven and Earth Avatar began to merge with 'Palm World,' without conflict as Luo Feng was in control of this innate secret treasure.

Once fully merged,

At this moment, Luo Feng's Heaven and Earth Avatar became one with Palm World, feeling the operation of the world inside Palm World! This gave Luo Feng another perspective for 'contemplation.'

"The Galaxy turns out to be Luo He, haha..." Emperor Qing's laughter echoed from afar, "Galaxy brother, you've indeed kept a formidable secret."

Such a great commotion had long disturbed the entire Land of Origin, drawing the gaze of many powerful beings.

Chapter 285 - 47 Reincarnation? Or Talent Potential?

Luo Feng's Heaven and Earth Avatar is a life form at the early stage of the Divine Emperor. During the fusion process of the Heaven and Earth Avatar with the Secret Treasure 'Palm World', some of the most powerful beings on the Land of Origin could still catch glimpses of certain information.

A stranger at the early stage of the Divine Emperor? Such a powerful Secret Treasure?

Who else could it be but the Galaxy Ruler? There's no way the Land of Origin could produce two beings at the early stage of the Divine Emperor back to back.

"Hahaha, I still couldn't fool Brother Emperor Qing." Luo Feng stood on one of the towering mountain peaks formed by the huge furry paw, revealing his true self with the mask disappearing.

Hoo.

Emperor Qing also arrived at this mountain peak, laughing, "Such a powerful Avatar, such a powerful Secret Treasure, who else could it be but Brother Galaxy?"

"Is this an Innate Secret Treasure?" Emperor Qing stood on the mountaintop, looking at the gigantic furry paw in amazement, "This Innate Secret Treasure is extraordinarily valuable. Placed in the Infinite Space Treasure Vault, it's probably worth thirty to forty thousand reward points."

Luo Feng nodded. Based on his long-term research, while the Secret Patterns contained within this Innate Secret Treasure are a bit inferior to 'Special Life Remnants', it is still a Secret Treasure after all.

"Obtained from the Dream Domain?" Emperor Qing asked.

"Yes." Luo Feng nodded, "In all my cultivation till now, this is the only Innate Secret Treasure I've obtained."

"I've been cultivating longer than you, and have explored both the Dream Domain and the Heavenly Pillar Realm for a long time, yet only managed to obtain two Innate Secret Treasures in total." Emperor Qing laughed, "And from my perspective, its value should be close to that of a Special Life Remnant."

Luo Feng smiled.

"It seems you're not planning to take this Innate Secret Treasure out?" Emperor Qing observed the scene before him, the vast Palm World formed by the Innate Secret Treasure was shielding Huyang City.

Luo Feng nodded, "Not taking it out."

"This Huyang City can be considered the safest place on the Land of Origin." Emperor Qing commented, "Its isolation of causality is so formidable that even I cannot ascertain anything."

With the help of the Eye of Life and Death, Luo Feng could discern the causal links between the creatures within Huyang City in the Palm World and those in the outside world.

But no other methods could probe it.

"Hoohoo."

Two more figures approached side by side; they were the Thunder Ancestor and the Primogenitor Yan Feng.

"What an Innate Secret Treasure." Primogenitor Yan Feng observed, "It should be the paw of a High Level Primordial Life, nurtured for countless ages inside a World Level Primordial Life from the Dream Domain, forming such an Innate Secret Treasure. Its value is comparable to a Special Life Remnant."

"Primogenitor Yan Feng, you could tell this?" Luo Feng was surprised.

"Having lived in this Source World for several eras, I've seen my fair share of Special Life Remnants and Innate Secret Treasures." Primogenitor Yan Feng laughed, "I've also heard similar rumors outside the Source World. Naturally, I could deduce as much."

The Thunder Ancestor, gazing at the furry paw, couldn't help but say, "Galaxy, are you planning to sell this Innate Secret Treasure? I can get you something suitable, a heritage that directly points towards the half-Primordial level Enlightened."

"Directly pointing to half-Primordial heritage?" Emperor Qing was somewhat surprised from the side, knowing well that heritage below the Divine Emperor Level is common, but one reaching the half-Primordial level Enlightened is much more costly.

"Not selling." Luo Feng shook his head.

"When you plan to sell, feel free to contact me anytime." The Thunder Ancestor was patient; having lived long, he clearly understood the magic of time. In the vast passage of time, a cultivator might change their mind easily; in the future, under environmental influences, this Luo He might very well decide to sell the treasure.

Luo Feng looked into the distance and found that the East Extreme Domain Ancestor, Feng Xi, had also arrived.

"The Godly Emperors of the Land of Origin are all gathered here today." Luo Feng smiled, "This is indeed an honor for me, Luo He."

With a wave of his hand, Luo Feng conjured a cave mansion, tables, chairs, and had fine wines and fruits ready.

"Please, everyone, have a seat."

Immediately, Luo Feng, the two Primogenitors, Emperor Qing, and the East Extreme Domain Ancestor, in total five people, sat down. These were the five most powerful beings on the Land of Origin.

"I've been guessing who the Galaxy Ruler truly is. I once speculated it might be Luo He... but Luo He is too young, I couldn't believe it." The East Extreme Domain Ancestor laughed, "Who knew it was indeed Luo He."

"Luo He." Primogenitor Yan Feng couldn't help but ask, "Are you a reincarnator, or did you truly cultivate to such a level within just over a thousand epochs?"

"Looking at the cultivation paths and Secret Techniques of historical powerhouses on the Land of Origin, none match Luo He, so it's likely not reincarnation." The East Extreme Domain Ancestor shook his head.

But the Thunder Ancestor laughed and said, "Perhaps a powerful being from another Source World, reincarnated here."

While speaking, both Primogenitor Yan Feng and the Thunder Ancestor looked at Luo Feng.

"A powerful being from another Source World, reincarnated here?" Luo Feng was surprised, "Has this happened on the Land of Origin before?"

From the Infinite Space Treasure Vault, Luo Feng knew that there is a way to reincarnate into another Source World.

"Not on the Land of Origin." Primogenitor Yan Feng laughed, "But we've heard plenty in our journeys outside the Source World!"

"If you're not a reincarnator..."

The Thunder Ancestor couldn't help but say, "Luo He should have gone through the cycle of rebirth to arrive at the Land of Origin, arriving first at Huyang City, being here for around 1500 epochs. You've reached such heights?"

"Such a short time, such strength, truly terrifying." Emperor Qing also marveled at Luo Feng.

The two Primogenitors, Emperor Qing, and the East Extreme Domain Ancestor all felt that if indeed one cultivated to such strength in a short time, the growth speed would be terrifying indeed! If it were an old monster from another Source World reincarnated, it'd still be understandable.

"Hahaha..." Luo Feng laughed heartily, "Just consider me as a

reincarnator then."

He was unwilling to explain or prove anything.

"Achieving such achievements in such a short time means that among the many Source Worlds, among countless worlds, one would be among the very top few." At this moment, the Primogenitors and the rest faintly felt, this Luo He might truly have achieved this through brief cultivation.

That feeling left them deeply shocked.

Such talent!

Such potential!

...

At this moment, on the Land of Origin, the Emperors and Monarchs, as well as numerous Godly Kings were speculating about the events of Huyang City, they implicitly guessed at a certain possibility.

Emperor Yan, Emperor Xi, and Emperor Wu gathered together.

"The true identity of the Galaxy Ruler is, nine times out of ten, that Luo He!" Emperor Yan sat restlessly on the throne, his huge fiery wings drooping, his slender scale-armored tail swaying somewhat uneasily, while the flames on his body surged and twisted.

"Are you that worried?" Emperor Wu said, "Just possessing a powerful Secret Treasure in the Huyang City area proves the Galaxy Ruler is Luo He?"

"Sister Wu, didn't you see the power of that Secret Treasure? It has already reached the maximum potential of the Land of Origin." Emperor Yan urged anxiously, "It even isolates causality more strongly than Mt. Leiting. I can't sense any life within Huyang City at all."

Emperor Xi, beside him, also nodded coldly, "Considering isolation of causality on the Land of Origin, Mt. Leiting ranked first before, also known as the primary Holy Land. Now, the isolation effect of Huyang

City surpasses it."

"Treasures, too, depend on the wielder." Emperor Yan said, "Like Gui Xu, giving them powerful Secret Treasures, they wouldn't be able to bring out much power. Yet the power of that super-sized paw... the owner of this Secret Treasure must surpass us in strength."

"An unprecedented powerful presence suddenly emerging on the Land of Origin, along with such a powerful Secret Treasure? Who else but the Galaxy Ruler?" Emperor Yan pressed urgently, "And those five interconnected mountain ranges have surrounded Huyang City for hundreds of epochs."

"Considering the rise speed of that Luo He."

"Considering how the former Galaxy Ruler killed the three Kings of Shi Kingdom! Yet the territory fell into Luo He's hands."

"The Galaxy Ruler detests evil, and upon closely examining Luo He's growth experiences, he also detests evil."

Emperor Yan anxiously added, "Combining everything, nine times out of ten, Luo He is the Galaxy Ruler!"

As the first Emperor of the Flame Wind Ancient Country, Emperor Yan could even unite two Emperors, making their faction the strongest among many Emperors of the Flame Wind Ancient Country, Emperor Yan's vision was naturally sharp. He had long recognized Luo Feng's potential and wanted to suppress it a bit. Yet, he never expected Luo Feng's growth to be so terrifying.

"Even if he is the Galaxy Ruler, what can he do? We haven't massively plundered countless creatures." Emperor Xi said indifferently, "We don't share any major grudges with him."

"Emperor Wu, you have a major grudge with Emperor Chu." Emperor Yan pointed out.

"We haven't killed any tribespeople of Luo He, nor any sect disciples." Emperor Wu retorted, "As for the feud with Emperor Chu, Emperor Chu is still doing well, while I lost two children! I'm the one who suffered more."

"We are ultimately Emperors of the Flame Wind Ancient Country Royal Family, and the Ancestor is benevolent. As long as it's not a monumental fault, they will protect us." Emperor Xi remarked to Emperor Yan, "I understand your intention, you want to leave the Land of Origin?"

Emperor Yan looked at his wife, "Don't let others decide your fate."

After determining that Luo He was likely the Galaxy Ruler, Emperor Yan had already decided.

"I don't want to go."

Emperor Xi shook her head, "I've heard, outside the Source World, beings like us with only Ultimate Realm Life Forms are the weakest, the lowest tier! I'd rather linger on the Land of Origin for tens of billions of epochs than go outside."

Emperor Yan did not continue persuading.

If, when the Land of Origin approached extinction, he took Emperor Xi away, she would surely be willing.

But there were still tens of billions of epochs left! That's a long, long time, so it was indeed normal for Emperor Xi not to wish to leave.

...

Elsewhere.

Emperor Chu looked distantly towards the direction of Huyang City, where the super-sized furry paw cradling Huyang City had a presence much more terrifying than that of Mt. Leiting.

"To wield such a Secret Treasure and even reveal it openly without fear of being plundered by the Primogenitors, actively displaying it..." Emperor Chu pondered, "It should be the Galaxy Ruler."

"To show such methods and reveal such a powerful Secret Treasure purely to protect Huyang City?"

The Emperors were not foolish.

With Luo Feng's display in Huyang City this time, combined with traces from the past, it was easy for everyone to speculate a common guess — perhaps Luo He is the Galaxy Ruler.

"Could it be that my disciple is the Galaxy Ruler?"

"Could it be?"

Emperor Chu gazed into the distance, feeling a bit unsettled.

"Luo Feng." Emperor Chu suddenly contacted through the transmission token.

"Master." Luo Feng responded.

"Luo Feng, are you the Galaxy Ruler?" Emperor Chu asked.

"Yes! I am the Galaxy Ruler; it was wrong of me to hide it from Master for so long." Luo Feng replied.

Emperor Chu felt his blood boil, his head buzz with sounds.

Chapter 286 - 48 Di Yan, Di Xi, and Di Wu

Emperor Chu was only able to cultivate a few Ultimate Realm Secret Techniques and refine himself into an 'Ultimate Realm Life Form' with the supply of resources from the Imperial Clan, but the comprehension of the complete Great Dao was still an endless road away! As for leaving the Source World to venture elsewhere? With his strength, he would be at the very bottom in those places where the mighty from billions of worlds converge, and most critically... he has no Clone Technique!

"My disciple is above the God King level? How long has he been cultivating?" Emperor Chu couldn't believe it.

A tremendous opportunity had landed right before him.

"Master, I am currently accompanying the Ancestors of two countries. Once things here are settled properly, I will visit Master and report everything in detail," Luo Feng communicated.

"No hurry, Master is not in a hurry," Emperor Chu said with a grinning smile.

...

Among the Emperors and Monarchs of the Land of Origin, besides Emperor Qing, the strongest individual was Emperor Ming.

He preferred to keep to himself, and his relations with other Emperors were quite ordinary! However, he regarded Luo Feng differently, and he admired these strongest individuals who had climbed up from the very bottom.

During their interactions, Emperor Ming also gifted a "Calamity Beast

Diagram", which was indeed his genuine spiritual will secret technique inheritance, aiding Luo Feng's initial will cultivation to a certain extent.

Of course...

Emperor Ming's path of Spiritual Will differed from Luo Feng's.

Before their contemplation of the Great Dao, both had already surpassed the Godly King level in their spiritual will, even touching the limits of the spiritual might of the Land of Origin.

"Will Luo He become the Galaxy Ruler?" At this moment, Emperor Ming was also somewhat surprised, "Truly an extraordinary talent."

He was slightly shocked, but quickly got used to the idea.

Coming up from the bottom of a small universe, Emperor Ming had seen many formidable talents, many more outstanding than himself! Emperor Ming was in no rush, for he knew... the path of cultivation was not about momentary struggles, but about the endless, long years.

As long as he kept groping through the dark and moving forward, he would eventually travel further and further.

******

Luo Feng, the Ancestors of the two countries, Emperor Qing, and the Ancestor of the East Extreme Domain — all five gathered together.

"If such achievements are made in such a short time, that would be too astonishing," Primogenitor Yan Feng looked at Luo Feng, "You must surely be able to stand amongst the brightest ranks when competing against the mighties from billions of worlds outside the Source World."

Luo Feng smiled, "Can they jump out of the Braided Cage?"

Primogenitor Yan Feng and Thunder Ancestor were both startled.

"Jump out of the Braided Cage?"

Suddenly, everyone fell silent.

This is what every cultivator groping in the dark yearns for, yet it's also the hardest thing. Just like fish leaping through the Dragon Gate to become dragons, or mortals ascending to heaven to become immortals, jumping out of the Braided Cage signifies a complete transformation.

"Difficult, difficult, difficult," the Ancestor of East Extreme Domain spoke, "Even becoming a High-Level Primordial Life by jumping out of the Braided Cage is legendary."

"So, even if one has greater talent, what of it?" Luo Feng said with a smile, "There's nothing to boast about."

"Those with extremely high talent, at least, it's very easy for them to reach the Half Primordial level," said Primogenitor Yan Feng, "Like me, I have cultivated for several eras, and even now, I am only a late-stage Enlightened Divine Emperor."

"I have abandoned the path of the Enlightened and chosen the Primordial Bloodline," Thunder Ancestor added, "At least for you, Luo He, walking the path of the Enlightened should be relatively smooth to become Half Primordial."

"The path of cultivation still needs to be walked step by step," Luo Feng also had a clear self-awareness.

The super Secret Treasure Eye of Life and Death that he exchanged for, every Exchanger in history was of extremely high talent, and out of the twelve Exchangers before him, only one jumped out of the Braided Cage to become a High-Level Primordial Life, and also died in battle.

"This Luo He, with such a dazzling talent yet so humble, not the slightest bit of arrogance," Primogenitor Yan Feng sighed inwardly. Such a cultivator is the most terrifying, always advancing step by step.

"Luo He." Primogenitor Yan Feng had naturally watched all the detailed intelligence on Luo Feng, he said, "As far as I know, within

the Royal Family of the Flame Wind Ancient Country, there seems to be some conflict between you and Di Yan, Di Xi, Di Wu?"

Luo Feng's brows slightly furrowed, and he said, "Among them, Di Wu and I indeed have a grudge! She once tried to threaten me by vowing to annihilate all the disciples of my Blade River Sect... Fortunately, my master, Emperor Chu, helped to block her at that time."

"The character of Di Wu is indeed brutal and ruthless," Primogenitor Yan Feng nodded, "Even against her own kin, she is excessively cruel, and she even ambushed your master, Emperor Chu, causing Emperor Chu to fall into the Polluted Blood River. Emperor Chu was about to be contaminated to the brink of death within the Polluted Blood River, but by sheer luck, obtained an Innate Secret Treasure, thereby escaping from the Polluted Blood River and surviving."

"Luo He, my brother, what do you think should be done about these three?" Primogenitor Yan Feng said.

"Since there's a feud, just kill them all," Thunder Ancestor said from the side.

Luo Feng said, "Di Wu deserves death, as for the other two… Hmm?"

Luo Feng, Primogenitor Yan Feng, Thunder Ancestor, the Ancestor of the East Extreme Domain, and Emperor Qing, all five looked surprised and gazed far towards a place in the Land of Origin, where the teleportation channel of the Land of Origin was located.

...

"Di Wu is arrogant and has always thought highly of herself, employing harsh methods all along, often going against her own kin, and the Ancestors didn't care much. She thought the little clash with Luo He was trivial."

"Di Wu doesn't understand... in the eyes of the Ancestors of the two countries, we are all but ants!"

"Di Xi, Di Xi is too fearful of the world outside the Source World, with such a disposition, even if he went out to venture far in the

future, he wouldn't get far."

"Let it be."

After making up his mind, Di Yan didn't hesitate any longer.

Whizz!

A rainbow light, almost in the blink of an eye, crossed over a large half of the Land of Origin and arrived at the location of the teleportation channel.

The teleportation channel of the Land of Origin was located deep within the Tianji Icefield, where everything was made of ice, in an Ice Valley crafted from ice, sheltered by a Formation, incredibly stable.

Within the Ice Valley was a dark, deep pool.

Beside the murky deep pool sat a figure cross-legged, an Avatar of Di Fu. He had been waiting patiently, waiting for Luo He to depart.

"Hmm?" Di Fu looked on in surprise.

Only to see a flash of rainbow light in the sky, a figure had arrived in the Ice Valley, it was none other than Di Yan.

"Di Yan?" Di Fu puzzled, "You're here..."

Di Yan glanced at him, said not a word, and directly leaped into that dark and deep pool.

The luminescence flowed within the dark deep pool, and Di Yan had already been transported out of the Land of Origin to beyond the Source World.

"He left?" Di Fu realized, "This Di Yan is indeed decisive in his actions. He must have detected Luo He's identity. He didn't even bring his two companions, just slipped away on his own."

"This is very much in line with Di Yan's way of doing things."

Ruthless to the enemy.

Equally ruthless to himself.

…

Luo Feng and his group of five would not usually care about the whereabouts of the countless creatures within the Land of Origin, but they were drawn to attention when a creature entered the transmission channel.

"Di Yan has entered the transmission channel." Luo Feng saw from afar the light rippling from the dark deep pool within the Ice Valley, knowing Di Yan had made his escape.

"He escaped really fast." Thunder Ancestor remarked with a laugh beside him, "Brother Flame Wind, this Di Yan is quite sensitive, detecting a whiff of danger and not hesitating to slip away."

Luo Feng said, "Di Wu deserves to die, but as for Di Yan and Di Xi, the two of them only have some minor quarrels with me. Just expel them from the Land of Origin ahead of time."

Although the two of them held a deep enmity with Emperor Gui Xu like a Blood Sea, with countless grievances on the Land of Origin, Luo Feng did not want to meddle too much.

Great Sinners, he will not tolerate.

As for any other grievances? Let those involved in the grievances fight it out themselves.

"Brother Luo He." Primogenitor Yan Feng said with a smile, "You're still too benevolent! If they offended you, they deserve to die."

No sooner had he spoke,

An invisible wind brushed past, penetrating the bodies of Di Wu and Di Xi.

Although Di Wu had many avatars, in this moment all were brushed by this 'invisible wind.' The wind swept through her physical body

and soul, causing Di Wu to naturally dissipate into nothingness, vanishing between heaven and earth.

"No!!!!" The very moment Di Wu was brushed by the invisible wind, she understood who was making the move.

She understood then.

In the past, the Ancestor indulged her behavior simply because he paid no mind to the various conflicts on the Land of Origin.

For the Ancestor, across several aeons, he fostered countless kins. What feelings could the Ancestor have for these kins? The Ancestor placed more importance on the entire kin group as a whole. As for individuals? Erased just like that.

"It's all because of that Luo He..." Di Wu understood her cause of death.

Her only conflict with Luo He was the threat she once made.

If he hadn't agreed, she would have annihilated the entire Blade River Sect and all its disciples!

Once, she thought it was a trifle, for she had done much worse, having truly annihilated the full lineage of some Godly Kings, all creatures in an entire city, and so forth. Against Luo He, it was merely a threat, not enacted for real.

"I should have left." Di Wu regretted at that moment, regretting she didn't leave with Di Yan, but it was already too late.

Her consciousness plunged into darkness.

She was dead.

Following Di Yuan, White Demon, and Lan Duo, another Emperor has died.

"Why?"

When Di Xi was brushed by the invisible wind, she felt only immense

anger.

Although she had followed Di Yan and Di Wu in taking action many times and had many enemies, her enmity with Luo He was not that extensive! Why did Luo He still not spare her? Why did the Ancestor carry out her execution?

"This Luo He is too ruthless!"

"The Ancestor is also standing with him!" Filled with indignation and anger, Di Xi's consciousness also fell into darkness.

Another Emperor had died.

…

From then on, with the successive deaths of Di Yuan, White Demon, Lan Duo, Di Wu, and Di Xi, a total of five Emperor-level Monarchs on the Land of Origin passed away, sending chills down the spines of the other forces on the continent, making them even less likely to defy the rules set by the Galaxy Ruler.

With both Ancient Country Ancestors standing with the Galaxy Ruler, who could resist?

…

"Just squashed them like bugs," said Primogenitor Yan Feng with a casual laugh.

Luo Feng also came to see that these Ancient Existences of the two countries, having lived for so long and experienced countless battles beyond the Source World, killing two little fellows meant nothing to them.

"Life rises and falls, they've already lived much longer, lived better, lived more recklessly compared to the countless creatures of the Land of Origin," said Primogenitor Yan Feng, "Now fate, with my hand, has merely returned them to the essence of the Land of Origin."

"Brother Luo He." Emperor Qing spoke from the side, "The clone you displayed this time seems extraordinary, has your secret technique

seen fruition?"

"Yes," nodded Luo Feng, "My secret technique is finally complete."

"Preparing to head beyond the Source World?" Emperor Qing's eyes lit up, he had been waiting for this companion.

Luo Feng nodded, "Once the matters of the Land of Origin are settled, I estimate I will depart within a few eras."

Chapter 287 - 49 Continental Influence

How many eras?

Emperor Qing's face lit up with joy: "When you set off, just send a message."

"Okay," Luo Feng nodded.

The five present lost interest and quickly dispersed.

Aside from Luo Feng, the other four mainly ventured outside the Source World.

...

At this moment in Huyang City, countless cultivators inside the city were in shock, staring at the gigantic claw lifting the whole city, with each of the five claws stretching out like five continuous mountain ranges.

"What in the world is going on?"

"How did Huyang City start flying?"

The cultivators in the city, including the disciples of Blade River Sect, were both shocked and bewildered.

The Godly Kings of the Land of Origin could guess some of the truth, but ordinary disciples of Blade River Sect had little understanding of the Godly King Tier, only knowing that their sect master, 'Luo He God King,' was a very powerful entity in the Land of Origin, yet not as much as the Emperors and Monarchs of the two Ancient Countries.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

Inside the grand hall of the Blade River Sect headquarters, the high-level members all gathered.

"Sect Master."

"Master."

Luo Feng sat in the main seat, with Morosa and others seated beside him, followed by standing figures such as Moyu Qingyan, Xin Yu, other Primal Chaos Realm elders, guest elders, and then a group of registered disciples.

"I've called everyone here today to announce a few matters," Luo Feng said with a smile. "First, the enormous claws appearing outside are a Secret Treasure I refined, the Palm World, isolated from the external world and causality, even the Ultimate Realm of God King cannot pry into it."

"Even the Ultimate Realm cannot pry into it?" The hall was filled with the Blade River Sect's upper echelon, and they all realized the terrifying implication of this statement.

"The second matter, Elder Luo Sa, is actually a Pinnacle Sector Beast, possessing the strength of the Ultimate Realm of God King," Luo Feng continued.

"Eh?"

Many disciples in the hall were utterly baffled.

"The Second Master is a Sector Beast?" Moyu Qingyan also stared at Morosa, unable to believe that his second master he met in Huyang City, who was always eating, drinking, and incessantly teaching him cultivation, could exist at the Ultimate Realm of God King.

Morosa blinked at Moyu Qingyan, and then glanced around the hall with a smile.

I, Morosa, can finally freely display my strength.

"The third matter," Luo Feng said, "I have another identity, that is the Galaxy Ruler."

Everyone in the great hall was stunned.

Yuan was still calm, but the other elders and disciples were bewildered.

"He who set the rules of the Land of Origin, and even caused several Emperors and Monarchs of the two Ancient Countries to perish... the Galaxy Ruler? Is my master?" Moyu Qingyan, Xin Yu, and many registered disciples felt their hearts tremble.

Who is the Galaxy Ruler?

The highest entities on the Land of Origin today are the three entities - Primogenitor Yan Feng, Thunder Ancestor, Ancestral God of the Galaxy.

Yes, the countless cultivators of the Land of Origin now refer to the Galaxy Ruler as 'Ancestral God of the Galaxy,' looking up to and venerating this Ancestral God of the Galaxy, who eliminated the threat of the Great Sinners.

For weaker cultivators, the threat of the Great Sinners was immense.

Living normally, one day, the entire tribe could be raided and devoured, or even entire cities swallowed. This randomness of 'super disasters' was what many cultivators feared; in the past, they could only endure, deeming it bad fate upon encountering.

But the Ancestral God of the Galaxy set the rules that eradicated this disaster, fundamentally changing the fates of countless creatures and naturally earning the gratitude of many.

"From now on, the territories governed by the Galaxy Divine Country, including the territory of Blade River Sect, will expand to encompass 1019 Primal Chaos Prefectures," Luo Feng said.

Ever since he could stand shoulder to shoulder with the ancestors of the two countries, small countries around the Galaxy Divine Country also voluntarily pledged allegiance, expanding the territorial range of the Galaxy Divine Country. Further adding Blade River Sect's 155 Primal Chaos Prefectures, officially breaking through one thousand Primal Chaos Prefectures.

"In all the Primal Chaos Prefectures within the territory of the Galaxy Divine Country, Blade River Sect will set up branches," Luo Feng continued.

The high-level members of Blade River Sect present realized...

Blade River Sect might become the number one sect on the Land of Origin!

Like the two Ancient Countries, the core ruling power is the Royal Family! But within the Galaxy Divine Country, Luo Feng doesn't have a vast Imperial Clan lineage; instead, he's fully cultivating the disciples of Blade River Sect.

Without a doubt!

The numerous disciples of Blade River Sect are the core force governing the vast territories of the Galaxy Divine Country.

Blade River Sect's future status might rival that of the Royal Families of the two Ancient Countries.

"The news I shared today does not need to be kept secret and can be told to all disciples within the sect," Luo Feng said with a smile.

"Yes," everyone in the hall responded.

Luo Feng then stood up: "Moving forward, the affairs of the Galaxy Divine Country and Blade River Sect are mainly overseen by the Ancestral God and Morosa." After speaking, Luo Feng stepped away and disappeared.

Only then did the great hall relax.

"Second Master." Moyu Qingyan immediately approached Morosa, "Father earlier spoke about Morosa?"

"Morosa, Luo Sa are my names, I had been cautious in my actions to keep my Sector Beast identity secret," Morosa said with smiling eyes at Moyu Qingyan, "Look at you, personally taught by a Sector Beast yet cultivation is still so difficult for you."

Moyu Qingyan now understood the incredible opportunity he had encountered.

Great Master... Galaxy Ruler, one of today's highest entities on the Land of Origin.

Second Master, Pinnacle Sector Beast!

"Being valued by Master, taught by Second Master, is my greatest fortune," Moyu Qingyan said.

"You should thank your father; when my master and I came to the Land of Origin through the cycles of reincarnation, the first cultivator we met was your father Moyu Hu," Morosa chuckled.

Of course, among Moyu Hu's three children, Luo Feng chose Moyu Qingyan.

...

Luo Feng arrived in Chu Capital, paid a visit to his master Emperor Chu, and described some secrets from these past 1500 eras.

Chu Capital, Marquis Chu Yu's mansion.

"I won't see anyone!"

Emperor Chu Yu stood in the hall and scolded, "No matter who comes to visit, refuse them all."

"Yes." The butler cheerily responded, immediately rushing out.

"Father, is uncle really the Galaxy Ruler?" In the hall, the three youths were all extremely excited, and a dignified woman beside them was even more thrilled.

Emperor Chu Yu turned his head to his three sons, "This information has been confirmed by Flame Wind Pavilion. All disciples of Blade River Sect have spread the word, so it's certainly true."

"Father, have you contacted uncle?" the oldest son asked.

"Quiet."

Emperor Chu Yu scolded, "Today must be your uncle's busiest day, with his identity revealed, he must have many matters to tend to. Let's not disturb him. Also... remember, I am merely a good friend of Brother Luo He, you must not behave recklessly on this basis."

"If you bring disaster! No need for the Imperial Clan to punish, I will take action myself!" Emperor Chu Yu admonished.

He knew the temperaments of his three children.

Their father being an Imperial Marquis from the Royal Family, they usually lived carefree.

Now knowing that their uncle was the Ancestral God of the Galaxy, wouldn't they turn heaven and earth upside down?

"What your father said is right, you must not bring disaster upon us," the dignified woman also spoke.

"Although I have a relationship of affection with Brother Luo He, such affection is ultimately limited and can be exhausted," Emperor Chu Yu said to his three sons, "I certainly do not wish for your trivial matters to deplete the affection between me and Brother Luo He."

"Father, rest assured."

"We understand," both three sons obediently replied.

Emperor Chu Yu also felt helpless.

Although he was talented within the Royal Family, his sons were rather mediocre.

Emperor Chu Yu pondered, the hierarchies within the Flame Wind Ancient Country's Royal Family were strict; Emperors, Godly Kings, Royal Marquises, and even among the Marquises, he wasn't equal to those Transcenders of Primal Chaos Realm!

But now it was different, who didn't know that he and the Galaxy Ruler were like brothers in life and death, the Galaxy Ruler being the

first Guest Elder he had recruited.

With this bond, even the Emperors within the Flame Wind Ancient Country's Royal Family had to regard him seriously.

"Overwhelming wealth and honor are coming, I must remain steady," Emperor Chu Yu silently said, not only must he himself remain steady, but he also had to watch over his three sons and wife, keeping an eye on the family.

...

Emperor Chu Yu sat leisurely drinking in the Cave Mansion.

"Back then, giving Luo He a Guest Elder spot, Luo He also owed me a favor."

"This favor, its value must have increased manifold by now."

Emperor Chu Yu poured himself another drink.

"No hurry, no hurry."

"It's only been over a millennium, and the value of this favor has already become so high."

"If it were tens of millennia, hundreds of millennia, the value of the favor would probably be different again." Emperor Chu Yu had never thought of using this favor, he was very patient. He would not use this favor unless it was absolutely necessary.

He understood that the value of this favor would only continue to soar.

Even now, thinking about getting a favor owed by the Galaxy Ruler, how difficult would that be?

Even if it were a Secret Treasure above the Godly King, the Galaxy Ruler wouldn't want to owe a favor, would he?

...

Luo Feng announced the news to all disciples of the Blade River Sect, and also did not keep it secret, so naturally, the news quickly spread across the entire Land of Origin.

God Kings of Yu Kingdom, members of the Reincarnation Tower, and others all sighed.

In Flame Wind Ancient Country, Wind Zhang City.

"That idiot Zhang Yunge, that fool!" even with the best of temperaments, Wind Chapter God King couldn't help but curse now, "A huge opportunity, and it was ruined by her!"

"Her two mentors, one is the Galaxy Ruler, and the other is a Pinnacle Sector Beast at the Ultimate Realm of God King."

"How did she mess this up?"

Wind Chapter God King was frantic with irritation, just a small opportunity slipping through the fingers of those two figures could benefit him, a First Realm Godly King, immensely. But now, all was lost.

"Pass down the order," Wind Chapter God King was very displeased, feeling suffocated, he immediately ordered, "Completely expel Zhang Yunge's lineage from the family. Erase them all from the family records."

At this moment, he didn't want that lineage to share any benefits linked to him being a Godly King!

That foolish lineage didn't deserve to enjoy any benefits of the Royal Family!

...

Zhang Yunge's lineage still housed over a dozen eternal true gods, numerous true gods of void space, and true gods. This lineage had long been marginalized, relocated to a common small city within the territory of Flame Wind Ancient Country, becoming the ruling family of this ordinary small town.

"What, expelled from the family? Names removed from the family records?"

"Impossible!"

The descendants of this lineage were all in panic.

Without the protection of the Royal Family, they would only have themselves to rely on. Perhaps the more than ten eternal true gods could still live comfortably, but the lives of other members would be far less leisurely.

"Yunge, we have been expelled from the family, these descendants here are just true gods of the void and even weaker true gods," Zhang's father brought a group of descendants to find Zhang Yunge.

Zhang Yunge, in seclusion, looked at the tens of thousands of descendants brought by her father in a daze.

"Father, what happened? How were we expelled from the family?" Zhang Yunge asked.

"You still aren't aware?" her father looked at his daughter, "The second mentor of Moyu Qingyan, Elder Luo Sa, is actually a Pinnacle Sector Beast at the Ultimate Realm of God King. Her mentor Luo He God King, is even the Galaxy Ruler!"

Zhang Yunge listened in a daze.

Seeing this, Zhang's father sighed, "I will lead tens of thousands of descendants to relocate, the rest of the descendants will be left to you. After all, as a disciple of the God King and having had a relationship with Moyu Qingyan, they are safer with you."

Even if separated, because of the past relationship, Zhang Yunge's place was actually quite safe. Even the most evil ancient existences would have to consider carefully.

"I understand," Zhang Yunge nodded, feeling a bit overwhelmed looking at the tens of thousands of descendants.

"Moyu Qingyan's great master and second mentor, are they the

Galaxy Ruler and Pinnacle Sector Beast?" Zhang Yunge felt as if everything was like a dream, she had once followed Moyu Qingyan to meet Luo Feng and also Morosa, but at the time had not realized anything extraordinary.

Chapter 288: the 6th episode the 50th chapter My name is Yuan

On an island at the heart of a lake in the 'Infinite Space' treasure trove.

Luo Feng sat cross-legged on the grass, pondering: "The path of life has reached the ultimate, yet the path of destruction is still lacking."

With the help of materials from Primordial Life at the Ultimate Realm, his strength could be substantially enhanced, thus naturally most of his focus was on the path of life. Moreover, with the assistance of those life materials, understanding the path of life became smoother.

"The path of destruction, on the other hand, might be worth looking into this Perfection Level Inheritance." Luo Feng checked the inheritances in the Infinite Space Treasure Vault, "Perfection Level Inheritance should be helpful for cultivation."

"Nine Realms of Extinction", the Perfection Level Inheritance of the Great Dao of Destruction.

The First Realm only requires 100 Reward Points to exchange.

The Second and Third Realms, 10,000 Reward Points each.

Just to begin, a Spiritual Will Beyond God King Level is needed to attempt cultivation.

"It's just a hundred Reward Points, let's exchange for the First Realm and give it a try." Luo Feng was full of curiosity about the Perfection Level Inheritance, wondering just how powerful an inheritance had

to be to dare claim 'perfection'?

With just a thought from Luo Feng, the exchange was made, and the Reward Points decreased slightly, to 64093.03.

Buzz——

A flood of information poured into Luo Feng's mind.

"Nine Realms of Extinction First Realm: Peeping Realm. In this realm, one can peek into destruction memories branded on the Great Dao of Destruction of the Origin World. Once all destruction memories are peered into, while still maintaining sanity, the First Realm is then considered mastered."

"Reminder, only attempt if possessing a Will Beyond God King Level. Otherwise, you will be assimilated by the Great Dao of Destruction Origin."

"Reminder, even with a strong will, one might still fall into insanity during the peek into the branded destruction memories, becoming utterly mad. Cultivators need to control the pace of peeping, and not be overly hasty."

What followed was detailed cultivation methods.

Luo Feng was somewhat stunned.

"What is this? The entire inheritance, without any detailed guidance on any branch of the Great Dao of Destruction? Just having me peek into the memories branded on the Dao of Destruction?" Luo Feng was somewhat baffled.

He himself didn't even know that destruction memories were branded on the Great Dao of Destruction.

Luo Feng carefully studied the detailed cultivation content of this First Realm. This realm was merely about peeking! It was more for 'Heart Honing'. Because even a Will Beyond God King Level could go insane, one needed to control the pace.

"Heart Honing? Even if it's just a method for Heart Honing, it's worth

the 100 Reward Points," Luo Feng thought.

"Luo Feng from the Land of Origin?" Suddenly, a voice rang out.

Luo Feng jerked, turning to look.

Stood about ten-odd paces away was an elder, watching Luo Feng with a smiling gaze.

"How could this be? With my Spiritual Will, how could a cultivator get close to me without my noticing? Even now, I sense nothing but void with my Spiritual Will." Luo Feng couldn't believe it.

His eyes clearly saw, but other senses detected nothing.

"My name is Yuan," the elder said with a smile, "I created this space."

"Senior Yuan," Luo Feng immediately realized who the visitor was, and bowed respectfully, "Luo Feng pays his respects to Senior Yuan."

In the Origin Continent Origin World, anyone who achieved the Ultimate Realm had received benefits from Senior Yuan. Various treasure locations, remnants of special life forms, Secret Techniques, and more, were all left behind by Yuan.

"You indeed have the courage to exchange for this 'Nine Realms of Extinction,'" the elder laughed, "This inheritance is only opened for exchange up to the 'first five realms' for those at the Divine King Stage. Even then, despite many talented cultivators attempting it over countless years, none have succeeded in mastering it."

"The most successful one only managed to cultivate up to the Fourth Realm. There were quite a few who went mad or became demons."

The elder shook his head, "My friend who created it was insane; he created all nine realms with the belief that once mastered, one would at least escape the Braided Cage and become a 'World Level Primordial Life'. But his inheritance isn't suitable for cultivation."

"I am here to see you because I meet every Ultimate Realm being," Yuan looked at Luo Feng, "To become an 'Ultimate Realm' being in the Origin World, each and every one is a promising seed. Only upon

meeting you did I discover that the nine-layered little tower had actually ended up in your hands."

"The nine-layered little tower, the Star Tower?" Luo Feng guessed.

"You call it the Star Tower? Yes, I forged it."

Yuan nodded, "In the past, we joined forces to kill a Primordial Ancestor, and that Primordial Ancestor's body had three Blood-colored Scales. I threw one inside the little tower and simply forged it, making the little tower a vessel for the Blood-colored Scale."

"In fact, that Blood-colored Scale remains intact, hidden deep within the tower. Even with my strength, I cannot wear it down, only barely use it." Yuan sighed with a smile, "We generally leave materials from Primordial Ancestor bodies to the most dazzling and talented group of cultivators. But among them, the ones who could escape the Braided Cage... are still too few."

"So, I thought of nurturing some youngsters among the weakest cultivators. That's why there's the little tower, which went to that Primordial Cosmos, searching among countless creatures for its owner."

"To become its owner even during your weakest, you've already proven to be exceptional." Rarely did Yuan speak so much.

After all, this Ultimate Realm being was somewhat more outstanding than usual. And had even received an artifact much earlier on.

"Thank you, Senior Yuan," Luo Feng now fully understood that strictly speaking, the Star Tower was actually forged by Senior Yuan.

"Is there anything you wish to ask?" said Yuan, "Whatever I can advise you on, I will try my best to guide."

Luo Feng was well aware of how rare this opportunity was.

Even with exceptional talent, this might be the only chance to meet Yuan!

"Senior Yuan," Luo Feng said respectfully, "I wish to break out of the

Braided Cage. How should I pursue my cultivation in the future? Please advise me."

"This is what many cultivators want to know." Yuan nodded, "My Infinite Space treasure trove holds all the Perfection Level Inheritances... all created by beings of the same level as me! All the Special Grade Inheritances are created by World level Primordial Life."

"So the exchange of these two kinds of inheritance is limited only to Godly King Level."

Yuan looked at Luo Feng, "Do you know why you can't exchange for the subsequent ones?"

Luo Feng listened.

"We used to release some subsequent inheritances, but the subsequent inheritances had too great of an influence on cultivators, even affecting their own exploration of the path," Yuan said. "The path of the Great Dao is such; those who learn from me live, and those who imitate me perish!"

"Everyone who breaks out of the Braided Cage is unique. To blindly imitate is to walk the path to death," Yuan said. "After realizing this, we restricted the exchange of subsequent inheritances. It is limited only to Divine King Stage."

Luo Feng understood.

Senior Yuan and those World Level Primordial Life beings are of too high a realm.

The inheritances they created were too perfect; successors following these inheritances would naturally be influenced by them.

"There are some inheritances in the Infinite Space Treasure Vault that can directly lead to the Half Primordial level," Yuan said. "The creators of those inheritances themselves did not succeed, the inheritance is still rough, yet the intention is extremely lofty! If subsequent cultivators can perfect this intention on their own, they have hopes of breaking out of the Braided Cage."

Luo Feng realized that the "Eight Tribulations Life Form" was recorded in the treasure trove.

"However, this is still slightly influenced by the pioneers," Yuan said. "The best method is to completely grope in the dark by oneself."

"In the dark, one could lose their direction, right?" Luo Feng asked.

This was also the biggest obstacle after surpassing the Godly King Level.

"That's why you all can obtain Special Life Remnants," Yuan said. "Special Life Remnants are 'World Level Primordial Life Remnants,' the mysteries contained are at the World Level Primordial tier."

"These remnants are like a lamp in the far reaches of the dark."

"Move towards that lamp!"

"Even if the light is dim, and you may wander in the dark, the ultimate destination is that lamp," Yuan looked at Luo Feng. "Your chance is even better; your nine-layered tower contains a piece of Blood Scale from a 'Primordial Ancestor.' You may hope to go even further in the dark."

Luo Feng nodded slightly.

"The remnants of World Level Primordial Life can be obtained by killing just one, and can be split into billions," Yuan said. "We can make it so that any cultivator at the Ultimate Realm in the Source World can get at least one."

"But Primordial Ancestor-level remnants are much rarer. So it's much harder to obtain them," Yuan said. "Once you go beyond the Source World, you will understand! So, value that Star Tower."

Luo Feng nodded.

A single Special Life Remnant could fetch an extremely high price in the outside world.

What would be the price of Primordial Ancestor-level remnants? How

intense would the competition be?

"This Perfection Level 'Nine Realms of Extinction' inheritance, you may exchange up to the first three realms only. Any more would not be meaningful," Yuan said. "It's unnecessary to exchange for other inheritances; you should explore and create your own inheritance to go further."

"Accumulate Reward Points, the more points you have, the more precious treasures you can exchange," Yuan smiled. "I've said all that needs to be said, from here on, it's up to you to walk your path."

After saying this, Yuan disappeared into thin air.

Luo Feng immediately bowed, "Thank you, Senior Yuan."

Yuan's visit this time was purely casting a wide net, treating every Ultimate Realm being in the Source World the same.

At least for now, Yuan did not see Luo Feng as particularly outstanding!

Among the many Source Worlds, among billions of worlds, and throughout the long river of endless years, Yuan has seen many who were more dazzling than Luo Feng at this moment. But how many of them can break out of the Braided Cage?

"Let's follow what Senior Yuan said and exchange for the first three realms of 'Nine Realms of Extinction,'" Luo Feng decided after the exchange and did not use any more Reward Points, choosing to save them for now.

This encounter with Yuan confirmed to Luo Feng that the other inheritances in the Infinite Space Treasure Vault were of little significance.

The biggest gain was knowing the origin of the Star Tower.

...

Within Huyang City.

Luo Feng looked at the Star Tower in his hand: "This Blood-colored Scale is perfectly intact, hidden deep within the Star Tower. Even Senior Yuan and the others can't erase it?"

He had previously thought that the blood-colored scale with twelve-colored edges was the manifestation of the convergence of rule mysteries. It turns out that it was so powerful that even Yuan and the others could not erase it.

"According to Senior Yuan, the mystery of the Star Tower Blood-colored Scale is even more profound. In the dark, I should focus on it for my cultivation," Luo Feng realized, the other Special Life Remnants were secondary.

"I also don't know if I can break out of the Braided Cage," Luo Feng thought.

Chapter 289 - 51 Departing, Beyond the Source World (End of this episode)

Galaxy Divine Country, Capital.

"Come, come, come, pour the wine! Gui Xu, why is the wine gone?" Black Fire Demon Lord shouted.

"I earned great merit last time, it was really hard to exchange for three jars of fine wine. You guys drank an entire jar in no time." Emperor Gui Xu was reluctant, "These are fine wines crafted from some rare treasures in the Dream Domain."

"Don't be stingy, quickly bring it out." Wuxin God King urged from the side.

Cloud Sky God King watched the scene with a smile.

"The wine is good." Great Freedom Sovereign also sighed contentedly.

"Alright, alright, at worst, we'll drink it all today." Emperor Gui Xu could only reluctantly take out another jar of fine wine, and Wuxin God King was the first to grab it and began pouring the wine.

The members of the Reincarnation Tower used to keep a low profile in their actions, but ever since the Galaxy Divine Country was established, they kept coming to join! Especially after Luo Feng's identity was officially revealed recently, even the Black Fire Demon Lord came forward willingly.

Having always hidden in the dark, who doesn't wish to live openly and freely?

In the capital of the Galaxy Divine Country, even if given ten guts, those Emperors and Monarchs wouldn't dare to act recklessly.

"Tell me, how did Wind City have such sharp insight, inviting the Ruler to join our Reincarnation Tower when he was still in the Primal Chaos Realm?" Black Fire Demon Lord sighed.

"The Ruler's rise is rapid, once only in the Primal Chaos Realm, now he's one of the pinnacle existences in the Land of Origin." Wuxin God King also sighed, now not daring to call him by name, but respectfully calling him Ruler.

With such a significant gap in status, one naturally feels reverent.

"The Ruler avenged me, Di Wu and Di Xi are both dead, and even Di Yan escaped outside the Land of Origin, not able to live long." Emperor Gui Xu drank his wine, "I never dreamed I could kill an Emperor."

"The days when the two Imperial Clans ruled everything are over." Wuxin God King also felt relieved.

The two Imperial Clans now act more cautiously and less tyrannically. The idle God Kings on the Land of Origin feel much better.

...

Emperor Yuan, White Demon, Lan Duo, Di Wu, Di Xi, a total of five Emperors and Monarchs have died successively, having a profound impact on the Land of Origin. At least the two major Imperial Clans are somewhat intimidated, acting more carefully.

"Back then, Luo He killed me, and it took him two or three breaths; I still had time to use a Reincarnation Secret Technique." Emperor Yuan said in a restaurant, "But the Emperors and Monarchs afterward, it's said they didn't even have time to reincarnate."

"I, labeled as the greatest sinner of the Land of Origin, instead benefited?" Emperor Yuan chuckled.

"Oh well, though I can't return to the Imperial Clan and can't

cultivate the Ultimate Realm Life Form," thought Emperor Yuan, "but I have also shed many causal ties, allowing me to dedicate myself more deeply to cultivation. Perhaps I might comprehend the Great Dao."

Emperor Yuan, once wantonly sinful, was the most reckless among the many Emperors and Monarchs, but with Luo Feng's rise, he dared no longer.

"Di Wu and Di Xi are dead, and Di Yan has no reason to live," thought Emperor Yuan, "unless he escaped."

"Di Yan is always so slippery."

Emperor Yuan shook his head slightly.

Having spent long years with Di Yan, he somewhat looked down on Di Yan, living long, with many resources, but his realm remained mediocre.

But one must admit one thing—Di Yan's instincts are very keen! His tactics are also impressive! Among the Emperors of Flame Wind Ancient Country, Di Yan's strength isn't considered strong, but he is the only one who can unite other Emperors, and the resources and benefits he gains are more than those like Di Fu and Emperor Ming.

Even now, with Di Wu and Di Xi dead, Di Yan still survives.

...

In a common large city, an ordinary eternal true god was browsing the intelligence of the Flame Wind Pavilion.

"Luo He is the Galaxy Ruler?"

This eternal true god couldn't believe it, "The first time I noticed him, he was just an eternal true god. That eternal true god once within Huyang City, now stands shoulder to shoulder with the Ancestors of the two countries?"

"Fortunately, I reincarnated fast enough." Marquis Liu Yin felt a bit lucky.

He didn't even rush to break through, remaining at the eternal true god stage after reincarnation. With his realm, even as an eternal true god in a common large city, no one could rival him.

"I must be careful, once I reach the Primal Chaos Realm, there are so few in the Primal Chaos Realm on the Land of Origin, it's easy to catch the Galaxy Ruler's attention."

"Eternal true gods, there are countless on the Land of Origin. It's much safer." Marquis Liu Yin feared that Luo He.

His rise was too terrifying.

He didn't wish to be observed by the Galaxy Ruler. He feared accidentally showing his tracks somewhere! If suspected, with the means of the current Galaxy Ruler, he might forcibly read his memory.

The best method is to keep the Galaxy Ruler from paying attention to him.

"I was quite impressive too, to provoke the Galaxy Ruler during his weaker days," thought Marquis Liu Yin and then stopped dwelling on it, continuing to enjoy his life as an eternal true god in this common large city.

...

"In my homeland, the illustrious Ancestral God of the Galaxy, now stands alongside the Ancestors of the two nations on the Land of Origin," East Emperor gleaned from the intelligence, also somewhat emotional, "I, the so-called East Emperor Ancestor, still received a legacy and resources from Luo Feng, only then could I make the crucial step to reaching the eternal true god level."

Lacking resources, becoming an eternal true god was exceedingly difficult.

For many from the Human Clan who braved the Reincarnation Tower to arrive at the Land of Origin, even with the most supreme resources supporting them, the vast majority only remained at the true god of void space level.

"According to Luo Feng, Purple Moon should have died long ago."

East Emperor also felt emotional.

He believed it too, considering the Ancestral God of the Galaxy's judgment of causality, confirming Purple Moon's death meant true death.

Chapter 290 - 51: Departure, Beyond the Source World (End of this Volume)_2

******

In a flash, three epochs had passed.

"The 'Nine Realms of Extinction' are too extreme, too insane. However, they do assist in the comprehension of the 'Great Dao of Destruction Origin.'" Luo Feng stayed sane during his contemplation.

His accumulation on the Destruction Path was already profound, having comprehended multiple Ultimate Realm Secret Techniques, and he even had an avatar from the Destruction Demon Clan.

Moreover, he had merged the 'Great Dao of Life and Death,' which easily resolved some dangerous situations during the 'Nine Realms of Extinction' training regime.

"Although I dislike such madness, it has made me understand what the 'Destruction Path' at the Primordial Level is like."

As a Perfection Level Inheritance, there were absolutely no explanations regarding the comprehension of many Great Daos; it was assumed that such fundamental comprehension would be easily understood.

The First Realm, 'Peeping Realm,' is about probing the imprinted memories of 'Great Dao of Destruction' in the Source World. These imprinted memories... are actually the most intense memories of destruction throughout the entire protracted history of the Source World.

There are scenes of great destructions of the Source World itself, again and again scenarios of the Sector Beasts causing world destruction, again and again scenarios of cultivators actively destroying worlds, and even higher-level destruction scenes recorded within the Primordial Space of the Source World...

The depth of these imprinted memories varied. The deeper the memory, the more terrifying it was.

Some memories of destruction even had strong contamination that could twist the spirit; Luo Feng, upon witnessing some higher-level destruction scenes, felt his soul tremble.

"The First Realm begins with giving the cultivator a vague impression of the 'Destruction Path at the Primordial Level.' The so-called Peeping Realm is about glimpsing the 'Dao at the Primordial Level.'" Luo Feng also understood how ambitious the Creator was; clearly hoping that the descendants could leap out of the Braided Cage with the help of the 'Nine Realms of Extinction,' a Perfection Level Inheritance, or at the very least, become a World Level Primordial Life.

Of course, the outcome has been proven.

Such a terrifying inheritance instead affected the descendants' paths of innovation. Hence, the Infinite Space now only retains the exchange for the first five realms.

"My strength is progressing slowly, and I'm lacking in resources; it's time to venture beyond the Source World," Luo Feng looked outside.

Even the Primordial Crystals, the ordinary supplementary items he regularly consumed, Luo Feng could no longer afford.

Ever since his life form reached the strength of the early stage of a Divine Emperor, each epoch he could consume three hundred Primordial Crystals. Such an expense, how could he afford it? Lately, he had been cultivating without using any treasures, which indeed had reduced the efficiency a lot.

"Huh."

With one step, Luo Feng left Huyang City and arrived at the Palace of Emperor Chu in Chu Capital.

Inside the Palace of Emperor Chu.

"Master." Luo Feng saw his master, Emperor Chu.

"Luo Feng?" Emperor Chu looked at his disciple with a smile, "Are you ready to set off?"

"Yes."

Luo Feng nodded, "Out there beyond the Source World, I can encounter the wisdom of powerhouses from countless worlds, clash with other strong beings. There are also more abundant resources, all of which will smooth my cultivation process significantly. Master, are you sure you don't want to go together?"

"I'd rather not." Emperor Chu shook his head, "Out in the Source World, my strength would be at the bottom tier. Going out would only drag you down."

"I plan to cultivate until I'm close to extinction on the Land of Origin, and then go out and venture." Emperor Chu laughed heartily, "Even if I die out there, it would not be in vain."

Luo Feng didn't persuade him further.

His own strength was merely at the early stage of a Divine Emperor, and even at the beginning of his journey, his Weapon Secret Treasures were inferior to many powerhouses from the outside worlds. At this time, he could not help his master with anything.

"You go ahead and make your mark. By then, your master might even need your protection." Emperor Chu said with a laugh.

"Yes." Luo Feng nodded, "Then, I shall take my leave."

"Go, concentrate on your cultivation, and don't think too much," encouraged Emperor Chu.

...

Luo Feng visited the Primoridal Ancestor, Primal Chaos City Lord, and Morosa.

"I'll venture beyond the Source World. Of course, I still have an avatar that will continue to stay in the Land of Origin," Luo Feng said, "It's just that my adventuring outside requires more focus! The avatar within the Land of Origin will generally be in closed-door cultivation."

"If important matters arise, you three can send messages to me."

"I will receive your messages. Others... during the closed-door period, I will ignore them," Luo Feng stated.

"Primoridal Ancestor, teachers. The Galaxy Divine Country and Blade River Sect will mainly rely on you," Luo Feng instructed, "Morosa has a somewhat unruly nature; he still needs both of you to keep him in check."

"I'm very obedient," Morosa retorted with widened eyes.

"Don't worry, leave it to us," the Primoridal Ancestor and Primal Chaos City Lord nodded.

Luo Feng looked at Morosa with a smile that was not quite a smile.

Secluding himself from affairs, if it weren't for the Primordial Ancestor and the Primal Chaos City Lord supervising, who knows what trouble Morosa could cause.

"I am entering seclusion." Luo Feng's avatar immediately turned around, walking deep into the cave mansion to the Quiet Room, entering the Star Tower.

This was also the norm for the Ancestors from both countries, and the East Extreme Domain Ancestor, Emperor Qing, and the other three!

Most of the time, they were in seclusion.

At certain times, they would leave seclusion to relax.

******

Whoo! Whoo!

The figures of Luo Feng and Emperor Qing streaked across the sky, flying towards a secluded spot in the Tianji Icefield, where there was a valley forged from ice. Within the Ice Valley, there was a dark and deep pool.

This dark pool was the transfer passage of the Land of Origin.

"Luo He, Emperor Qing." Sitting cross-legged next to the shadowy pool was a figure, none other than Di Fu. Di Fu stood up at this moment, smiling and looking at the two.

"Di Fu." Luo Feng smiled and nodded.

He had a favorable impression of Di Fu, as Di Fu had stood by his side openly and covertly many times when Di Yan tried to suppress him again and again.

"Di Fu, have you been staying here all this time?" Emperor Qing had a guess about this kinsman's thoughts.

"There are numerous crises beyond the Source World, so I also wish to venture with you both," said Di Fu.

Emperor Qing frowned slightly.

Di Fu's strength was too weak; even if brought along, he would at best serve as an errand runner.

"If you want to follow, I have no objections," Emperor Qing said, after all, they shared blood ties, and a sense of camaraderie existed over the long years. He looked at Luo Feng, "But I'll need to consult Brother Luo He."

Di Fu looked towards Luo Feng. Those many years he stood by Luo Feng's side openly and secretly were all for today.

"If Brother Emperor Qing has no objections, then of course I have none," Luo Feng said with a smile.

Di Fu's face showed happiness upon hearing this.

Emperor Qing nodded thoughtfully and said, "Since we're taking Di Fu, bring Emperor Ming as well! Of all the Emperors in our Flame Wind Ancient Country Royal Family, only these two are worth nurturing."

"Emperor Ming's strength is also above mine. On the path of the Primordial Bloodline, he has already touched the threshold of becoming a Divine Emperor," said Di Fu too.

"If Emperor Ming is willing, then let's go together," Luo Feng had a good impression of Emperor Ming and raised no objections.

Upon hearing Luo Feng's agreement, Emperor Qing then sent a message to Emperor Ming.

Soon—

A flash of light descended into the valley, and it was Emperor Ming.

"Brother Luo He and I discussed it; we've decided to take both you and Di Fu," said Emperor Qing.

"Thank you, Brother Luo He." Emperor Ming was quite grateful. He might be aloof and independent, but he was also clear that his strength was ordinary beyond the Source World.

"Back then, Emperor Ming gifted me the 'Calamity Beast Diagram,' which was greatly helpful to my cultivation. I have not yet thanked you," Luo Feng said with a smile and a nod.

Di Fu felt very pleased on the side.

At least he wasn't the only weak one, there was also Emperor Ming.

Emperor Qing nodded: "Then let's set off now."

An invisible force enveloped the four of them, and they flew into the shadowy deep pool at once. Emperor Qing had long had the imprint of the Primordial Space from the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm and instantly locked on to the distant Nine Rivers Sacred Realm.

Whoo!

The light within the shadowy deep pool fluctuated, and Emperor Qing, Luo Feng, Di Fu, Emperor Ming, the four of them had already been transported beyond the Source World, heading straight for the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm.

(The volume ends)

The storyline of the Land of Origin officially concludes! Beginning the 'Outside the Source World' storyline.

The world structure outside the Source World, plot settings, character settings, etc., must again be meticulously prepared by Tomato. Moreover, the Two Sessions are currently underway, and Tomato is quite busy.

This time, I will need to take a three-day break! On the 19th, the next volume's content will resume updating.

Lastly, thank you to the new Alliance Hierarch 'Wood Blossom_Open For Those With Clothes' for the reward! And thanks again to the old Alliance Leader Old K for the reward!

Chapter 291: After modification:

As Luo Feng flew into the dark and deep pool, he felt intangible fluctuations sweep over him, which his physical body, at the early stage of Divine Emperor, easily resisted. Luo Feng also noticed that, beside him, Emperor Ming appeared calm, while Di Fu slightly furrowed his brows, seemingly struggling with great effort.

"Whoosh."

Encased in a droplet of water, Luo Feng, Emperor Qing, Di Fu, and Emperor Ming were whisked away from the Land of Origin, this Origin World, in an instant.

This droplet of water was traversing through Primordial Space at an extremely high speed.

Luo Feng had once observed the outside of the Origin World with the Eye of Life and Death, but the water droplet encasing them had flung the Land of Origin aside in the blink of an eye.

"My hometown, the Land of Origin." Luo Feng watched the colossal Origin World shrink rapidly and then disappear from sight.

He knew that he had left his homeland.

When he first arrived at the Land of Origin, he thought of the Primordial Cosmos as his home!

But now, outside of the Origin World, the Land of Origin, this complete Origin World, was his true home. The avatar that remained there would lose the protection of the Supreme Rules once he left.

"How fast." Luo Feng and the others watched ahead.

In the distance, a colossal Origin World approached rapidly. But with

a whoosh, the droplet of water skimmed past this Origin World.

Whoosh whoosh whoosh!!!

Ten, twenty, fifty...

One by one, Origin Worlds as vast as the 'Land of Origin' disappeared from Luo Feng's view within one second, indicating the incredible speed of this water droplet's traversal.

"Is that an Innate Primordial Life?" Di Fu couldn't help speaking out.

Luo Feng saw it too, a sinuous black serpent roaming within Primordial Space, seemingly gliding effortlessly in flight. Its body was so long; it far surpassed the entire Land of Origin.

The Land of Origin, along with the surrounding Universe Ocean, made up the complete Origin World.

The length of this serpent's body was roughly one-third of the entire Origin World.

"Hm?" The sinuous serpent glanced at the fleeting droplet of water, which disappeared into the distant horizon in the blink of an eye due to its incredible speed.

"Traveling so quickly in Primordial Space? Is it a sector lord of an Origin World skilled in Flying Escape? Or is it the transmission method used by one of those Primordial Lords?" The sinuous serpent speculated.

This vast territory is the domain of the Cultivator Camp.

Among those capable of such rapid flight in Primordial Space, there are generally only these two possibilities.

"It seems my whereabouts have been exposed; time to hunt again next time." The sinuous serpent moved leisurely but vanished into thin air without a trace.

Merely in a few breaths' time.

A phantom descended in a region of space-time, condensing into a Black-Robed youth.

This Black-Robed youth, standing there, commanded the vast space-time around him, making every trace within space-time and all past experiences utterly transparent under his observation.

"It's a serpent whelp from the World Level Primordial Life." The Black-Robed youth's eyes were icy, filled with a fierce killing intent.

"The Infinite Serpent clan is one of the most troublesome among the innate Primordial Life groups. They can appear anywhere within Infinite Primordial Space at any time and disappear just as quickly." The Black-Robed youth muttered to himself, "The Infinite Serpent clan is the boldest; they even dare to delve deep into the heartland of my Cultivator Camp's territory. I must find an opportunity to squeeze a few serpent whelps to death!"

Whoosh.

Then he vanished without a trace.

...

"Based on the size, that should be a World Level Primordial Life." As the droplet of water continued its ultra-high-speed traversal through the Infinite Primordial Space, Emperor Qing spoke, "Fortunately, we are protected by the transmission droplet. It keeps out all contaminants. Otherwise, seeing a living World Level Primordial Life directly would probably kill you instantly, Di Fu."

Among the four present, Di Fu possessed the weakest Spiritual Will, still at the Ultimate Realm of Godly King stage.

Luo Feng and Emperor Ming were somewhat curious. They both, separated by the water droplet, only caught a glimpse of a blurry sinuous serpent before it vanished in a flash, without feeling any danger.

"Flying Escape through Infinite Primordial Space, one occasionally sees some Innate Primordial Life. However, ones as powerful as that are rare," said Emperor Qing, who had rich experience, "We're

approaching the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm now."

After passing 125 Origin Worlds, this droplet of water finally arrived at its destination.

"The Nine Rivers Sacred Realm." Luo Feng, Emperor Ming, and Di Fu all observed this destination carefully.

It was a massive elliptical world, slightly smaller in scale compared to the Origin Continent Origin World.

From viewing within the Infinite Primordial Space, one could see nine meandering rivers wrapping around this world like nine chains. Each river vaguely had countless Secret Patterns flowing within, forming a massive Formation, completely sealing off the entire world.

"Whoosh."

This droplet of water, carrying Luo Feng and the others, flew into the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm.

******

At the center of the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, there was a majestic Holy Mountain.

At the foot of the Holy Mountain, there was a dark and deep pool. A droplet of water fell into the dark and deep pool, and from it, Emperor Qing, Luo Feng, Emperor Ming, and Di Fu flew out.

"Hm?" Luo Feng immediately spotted that more than two hundred figures had gathered at the foot of the mountain. They were either huddled in small groups or alone, all patiently waiting.

"They must be from different Cultivation Systems," Luo Feng surmised, sensing a significant difference in their auras.

A stalwart man sat quietly there, carrying a large bow on his back.

An elder in robes and glasses looked over curiously.

A giant cast from rock sat as though deep in slumber.

There are translucent creatures hiding in the crevices of mountains and rocks, carefully observing Luo Feng and the others.

A woman's figure, seemingly merging into the Void, is engulfed in flames.

"Ah, my body." Di Fu's complexion suddenly changes; pieces of skin are peeling off his face as energy dissipates.

Emperor Qing, Luo Feng, and Emperor Ming all look towards Di Fu.

"My body is collapsing," Di Fu says anxiously.

"Don't panic," Emperor Qing says from the side, "Any complete Great Dao is capable of traveling through all Source Worlds. However, the 'Nine Rivers Sacred Realm' is not a Source World, but a special cultivation realm created by Senior Yuan and others. The 'Origin Dao of Space,' which is fundamental to your Physical Body's structure, is somewhat incompatible with the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, causing instability in your Physical Body. You just need to discard the incompatible parts and rebuild your Physical Body's system. Your strength might diminish, but at least it won't collapse."

Emperor Qing, with his experience, reminds him.

Di Fu nods and begins to rebuild his Physical Body.

That's how The Enlightened are; their entire Physical Body is constructed from the ground up by themselves, which naturally means they can modify it as well.

"Brother Luo He," Emperor Qing says with surprise as he looks towards Luo Feng, "Emperor Ming cultivates the Primordial Bloodline, which is relatively compatible with both the 'Primordial Space' and many worlds. However, Luo He, you... you're not cultivating the Primordial Bloodline, are you?"

Luo Feng just smiles.

The various Avatars that he's cultivated are completely transformed Primordial Bloodline Creatures, so it was quite easy for him to adapt upon arriving in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm.

"I haven't cultivated the Primordial Bloodline, but coming to the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm hasn't affected my strength," says Luo Feng.

Emperor Qing is curious but doesn't press further.

"A Physical Body constructed purely from the mysteries of the Great Dao is collapsing upon arriving in a new world," Luo Feng observes Di Fu, and Emperor Qing speaks from the side: "For The Enlightened, traveling to different worlds and adapting to them is also a form of Cultivation."

Luo Feng listens and ponders.

Suddenly—

A voice bellows from behind, from the Holy Mountain: "Newly arrived Cultivators, a Flying Boat arrives each epoch and will take you to one of the cities in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm."

Luo Feng and Emperor Ming turn to look at the towering Holy Mountain, with a path leading to its summit.

"That was the Holy Mountain speaking," says Emperor Qing, "The Holy Mountain maintains two transportation gateways."

"Two transportation gateways?" Luo Feng asks, puzzled.

"This gateway at the foot of the mountain allows return to the Land of Origin," Emperor Qing points to the path, "And if you walk along that path, only those with the strength of at least Late Stage Divine Emperor can reach the summit. At the top, there is a deep pool that can be used to transport you to the Dark Sacred Realm. The Ancestors of the two realms reside in the Dark Sacred Realm."

Luo Feng and Emperor Ming understand, while Di Fu continues to focus on improving his Physical Body.

"Wait for me."

Emperor Qing speaks and walks toward the more than two hundred figures, "You should be aware of the rules in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm."

Emperor Qing's aura spreads invisibly, encompassing heaven and earth, and shrouds the over two hundred Cultivators.

Emperor Qing, after all, has reached the Early Stage of Divine Emperor in the Land of Origin! Although he hasn't spent a long time in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, he has accumulated quite a bit. Without the suppression of world rules, his aura is far more terrifying than that of Luo Feng.

The more than two hundred figures grow pale as they realize that even if they work together, they cannot match this formidable being.

Emperor Qing smiles and says, "There are thirty-five cities in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, and I plan to go to Yulan City. Those willing to join me can do so now! Each Cultivator must pay a fee of 100 Primordial Crystals or equivalent goods. This is the standard price."

"I will," one says.

"I'm joining."

One by one, figures stand up; some are Cultivators who have been adventuring within the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm and are merely returning from their hometown.

They are not confident enough to travel alone and are waiting for the transport Flying Boat.

"If this Divine Emperor Senior is leading the way, he must be confident."

"There is no difference between the thirty-five cities of the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm. You newly arrived Cultivators can completely join Yulan City."

"Who knows how much longer it would take to wait?"

Some Cultivators are persuading others.

Soon, 96 Cultivators agree to follow, most of whom can pay the 100 Primordial Crystals; those who can't offer equivalent goods instead.

"Made nearly ten thousand Primordial Crystals," Emperor Qing collects the benefits with a smile and looks towards Luo Feng, Emperor Ming, and Di Fu, "In the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, Primordial Crystals are needed everywhere. Without them, you don't even have the qualifications to stay in the city for long. Perhaps this is also a way for Senior Yuan and the others to force us to fight to the death."

With a wave of Emperor Qing's hand,

A blue metallic Flying Boat appears, its surface marked with traces of wear, yet its presence is immensely terrifying, sending shivers through everyone present. Luo Feng also realizes that without the Star Tower and the Eye of Life and Death, he himself and Emperor Qing are probably not on par.

"Let's go." With just a thought from Emperor Qing, the other 96 Cultivators are arranged in the aft cabins, while they four sit in the Flying Boat's front hall.

Whoosh.

The blue Flying Boat merges instantly into the Void, flying at high speed towards Yulan City.

"The most dangerous places in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm are those nine rivers," Emperor Qing stands in the forward hall of the Flying Boat, gazing at the distant exterior, "Those nine rivers seem like nine chains, sealing the entire world. These rivers are also the energy hubs of the entire world, drawing immense Primordial Forces from the outside, gathered within the water."

"Therefore, within these Nine Rivers, that's where the energy is most concentrated! These Low-Level Primordial Life Forms live inside the nine rivers to absorb enough energy, enabling them to survive for a long time," Emperor Qing explains.

Luo Feng looks into the distance, "Are there many Low-Level Primordial Life Forms in the nine rivers?"

"Many, countless!"

Emperor Qing nods, "No one knows just how many Low-Level Primordial Life Forms Senior Yuan and others have caught and thrown into the Nine Rivers. They are our main hunting targets in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm. Of course, those Low-Level Primordial Life Forms are also hunting us."

As the Flying Boat flies and journeys on, Emperor Qing also shares some common knowledge with Luo Feng and the others.

Chapter 292 - 2 Yulan City

Flying Boat's front hall.

"The space in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm is incredibly stable; with my mastery of the Space Great Dao, I feel unable to fly." Di Fu managed to stabilize his Physical Body and already began to sense the peculiarities of the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm.

Emperor Qing smiled and said, "The Nine Rivers Sacred Realm has housed countless Low Level Primordial Life forms, as well as powerhouses from countless worlds. You can imagine the might when battles erupt. The realm must be extremely stable to support such conflicts."

Luo Feng nodded.

The Source World itself has power limitations to ensure the stability of the world.

"The Nine Rivers, like chains, lock down the entire world, likely also to stabilize it," Luo Feng somewhat understood the deeper significance of the nine rivers.

"Indeed, because the world is so stable, even reaching the 'Half Primordial Level' in the Space Great Dao only permits extreme distance spatial travels," Emperor Qing laughed, "This Flying Boat can only travel slowly."

"It's already quite fast," Luo Feng praised.

His own five Avatars each had unique talents, including those adept at fast travel, yet their fastest speed was only thirty to forty percent of Emperor Qing's Flying Boat at this moment.

An eye opened on Luo Feng's forehead, exactly the Secret Technique

'Biomimetic Eye of Life and Death.' On the Land of Origin, he long studied the Star Tower and frequently used the 'Eye of Life and Death,' deeply researching both.

Most of Luo Feng's Secret Techniques were based on the deep Secret Patterns of the Star Tower. As for studying the 'Eye of Life and Death' deep Secret Patterns to create Secret Techniques, there was only one named 'Biomimetic Eye of Life and Death.' Moreover, with time, this technique continued to undergo refinements.

"Buzz."

Leveraging the Biomimetic Eye of Life and Death on his forehead, Luo Feng's observational ability might not be able to escape the Braided Cage, but it was considered top-notch among Divine Emperors.

"Hmm?" Luo Feng noticed far in the distance, an ethereal light blue creature melding into the Void, lurking afar. That ethereal creature was eyeing the incoming Flying Boat with hostility.

"Brother Emperor Qing, be careful, there's a Low Level Primordial Life form ambushing ahead," Luo Feng spoke up.

Surprised, Emperor Qing glanced at Luo Feng and laughed, "Brother Luo He, your scouting ability is impressive. I walk the Space Great Dao and with the assistance of a Secret Treasure, I could barely detect that Low Level Primordial Life form, the 'Green Smoke Beast.'"

The Flying Boat seemed to travel at normal speed, but when it got closer to the Green Smoke Beast, it suddenly increased speed by fifty to sixty percent, quickly leaving the beast behind. The Green Smoke Beast couldn't even keep up.

"There aren't many Low Level Primordial Lives that can surpass the speed of my Flying Boat," Emperor Qing stated, "However, our early travel is still relatively simple. It will be somewhat dangerous once we start crossing over the rivers."

...

Two days later.

The Flying Boat fully merged with the Void, as if it were part of the Void itself, traveling over an immensely wide river, not knowing how many billions of kilometers wide.

The Nine Rivers, observed within the Infinite Primordial Space, were massive, sealing off the entire world. The true width of this river was terrifying; even at the speed of the Flying Boat, it would take half a day.

Luo Feng observed with his Biomimetic Eye of Life and Death.

"Brother Luo He, can you detect a few Low Level Primordial Life forms?" Emperor Qing asked nearby.

"I've detected three," Luo Feng said, displaying a simple regional map in front of him, "There's a bird blending into the wind in the distant sky, and another cloud formation is also a Low Level Primordial Life form. And here, on the water's surface, there's a creature lurking."

"Impressive."

Emperor Qing exclaimed, "I only discovered two. Brother Luo He, your scouting method is somewhat more sophisticated than mine."

Luo Feng sighed inwardly, if he brought the 'Eye of Life and Death,' perhaps his scouting ability would have skyrocketed thousands of times. But such a Secret Treasure, even the Infinite Space Treasure Vault prohibits taking it outside the Source World, as revealing it might attract some great horrors.

Sigh.

The Flying Boat cautiously traveled, fully integrated into the Void, maintaining a sufficient distance from those Low Level Primordial Life forms.

"Low Level Primordial Life forms mainly live within the Nine Rivers, as only within the rivers is there enough Energy to sustain life. Even if they leave the Nine Rivers, they generally don't go too far, so they can quickly return to the rivers," Emperor Qing calmly watched the outside, "These Low Level Primordial Life forms merely lurking in the sky above the river are just trying their luck to see if they encounter

any Cultivators."

"Besides ones like us, who are merely traveling, hardly anyone crosses above the rivers," Emperor Qing laughed, "And you can rest assured that these Low Level Primordial Life forms trying their luck in the high spaces are generally weaker."

"The truly powerful Low Level Primordial Life forms do not act unless necessary, and once they do, they generally venture deep into the areas where Cultivators live, as this is how they hunt more effectively," Emperor Qing explained.

"How strong are the Low Level Primordial Life forms?" Emperor Ming asked from the side.

"Although we refer to them as 'Low Level Primordial Life forms', they are still Primordial Life forms," Emperor Qing stated, "They are naturally born beyond the confines, but due to their inability to fully tap into their potential, their strength is relatively weak."

"Low Level Primordial Life forms generally have the strength of the Divine Emperor Stage," Emperor Qing looked at Emperor Ming, "Even the weakest Low Level Primordial Life forms are slightly stronger than you, Emperor Ming. Although they are less intelligent, their Life Force is extremely formidable, and their Physical Bodies are very strong... To kill the weakest Low Level Primordial Life form, generally only an Early Stage of Divine Emperor The Enlightened stands a chance."

An Early Stage of Divine Emperor The Enlightened, in terms of overall strength, matches the Bloodline Cultivators who have reached the Middle Stage of Divine Emperor.

"In the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, the fighting power of an Early Stage of Divine Emperor The Enlightened is considered a threshold; reaching this threshold enables participation in some hunting battles," Emperor Qing said, "Otherwise, no team would want to include you."

Chapter 293 2 Yulan City_2

Emperor Ming and Emperor Qing looked at each other.

Luo Feng felt the pressure upon hearing this; the Eight Branches Fusion Technique of the Dao of Life and Death could only be considered as reaching the threshold of the early stage of Divine Emperor. The ultimate technique of the Dao of Life and Death is the standard move for the early stage of Divine Emperor.

Moreover, any technique wielded casually by an early stage Divine Emperor who has comprehended the Dao is of the early stage Divine Emperor level. Their techniques are exquisite, and even some forbidden moves and ultimate moves can reach the power of the middle stage of Divine Emperor.

"Fortunately, I still have five avatars, each of which is an early stage Divine Emperor life form, and each with its unique talent. The five combined... should be able to compare with an early-stage Divine Emperor who has comprehended the Dao."

"I am still too weak, in case I don't even qualify to join the hunting team," Luo Feng felt somewhat uneasy.

Without the Eye of Life and Death and the Star Tower, my strength has indeed diminished a lot.

"Whoosh."

In the vast area above the river, the Flying Boat merged into the Void and flew cautiously, maintaining a safe distance from the low-level Primordial Life forms. On the way, only one low-level Primordial Life managed to probe the reality of the Flying Boat, which quickly shook it off with its speed.

...

The Holy Mountain is at the center of the entire Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, so traveling from the center to Yulan City requires crossing two rivers.

During this process, Luo Feng also witnessed the strength of Emperor Qing! Emperor Qing maneuvered the Flying Boat, displaying his mastery of spatial pathways, far surpassing Luo Feng's Ultimate Realm Secret Technique of the Dao of Life and Death.

"Brother Emperor Qing, have you reached the middle stage of Divine Emperor?" Luo Feng inquired through telepathy, intending to become partners, he naturally wanted to know the strength of the other party.

If the gap is too significant, there is no need to form an alliance.

"Middle stage Divine Emperor who has comprehended the Dao, there is no such thing as easy," Emperor Qing replied telepathically, "I became an early stage Divine Emperor in the Land of Origin, and when I came to the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, although there were more opportunities that helped me progress further... I only managed to step one foot into the middle stage of Divine Emperor! I've comprehended some middle stage Divine Emperor Secret Techniques. To fully become a middle stage Divine Emperor who has comprehended the Dao, I'm afraid it will take a long time."

Luo Feng understood.

Emperor Qing has comprehended some middle stage Divine Emperor level Secret Techniques. With the help of Secret Treasures, he can exert even greater strength.

My current strength has quite a gap compared to that of Emperor Qing.

"When we get to Yulan City, we won't rush to hunt," Emperor Qing smiled at Luo Feng, "First, we'll strengthen ourselves using the resources of Yulan City, buying suitable resources, selecting the right Secret Treasures, and only after everything is fully prepared will we set out to hunt."

The two of them conversed telepathically, deliberately avoiding

Emperor Ming and Emperor Fu.

"We're almost there." Emperor Qing looked ahead, "Yulan City!"

As soon as he spoke,

the Flying Boat cut through the air, and a vast city emerged in the distance.

Luo Feng, Emperor Ming, and Emperor Fu all looked on carefully.

It was a massive city resembling a fortress, and above the city were numerous colorful Formations operating, layer upon layer of protection, securing Yulan City tightly.

"What a terrifying Formation." Luo Feng sensed from afar, feeling its immense and unshakable depth.

"There are thirty-five cities in Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, all of which were built at a great cost. These protective measures also represent different Cultivation Systems. Various systems are protecting this city," Emperor Qing shook his head slightly, "but low-level Primordial Life forms are like creatures that escape the Braided Cage. Some of them have too special talents. Even if we protect with a multitude of different system measures, we still cannot defend against all low-level Primordial Life forms."

"Occasionally, some low-level Primordial Life will infiltrate Yulan City and attack cultivators inside," Emperor Qing said.

Emperor Fu and Emperor Ming listened with solemn expressions.

"Low-level Primordial Life capable of infiltrating Yulan City are one in ten thousand, all of which are extremely rare," said Emperor Qing, and the Flying Boat already headed straight toward a towering gate of Yulan City.

Buzz!

As the Flying Boat approached the gate, a wave descended upon it.

A vague silhouette of a man in a blue robe with a large beard

materialized inside the Flying Boat, he looked at Luo Feng and his two companions then smiled at Emperor Qing, "Emperor Qing, you've brought three companions? And also several dozen new Cultivators?"

Emperor Qing smiled and nodded.

"The rules are the same in all thirty-five cities of the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm," the man in the blue robe with the large beard said with a smile. "One, after entering the city, you must lease a Cave mansion within three days; otherwise, you will be expelled from the city. Two, the city protects all Cultivators, and each Cultivator must pay a Residence Fee of one Primordial Crystal every epoch. If one falls behind by one epoch, they will likewise be expelled from the city. Three, it is forbidden for Cultivators to kill each other within the city, and violators will be executed."

"As this is your first time entering the city, we need to record the identities of the three of you," the man in the blue robe with a large beard looked at Luo Feng and his two companions.

"My name is Luo Feng," Luo Feng said with a smile.

Emperor Qing and the others also knew that Luo Feng had multiple names, like 'Galaxy', 'Luo He', 'Luo Feng'.

"My name is Emperor Ming."

"My name is Di Fu."

The man in the blue robe with the large beard simultaneously divided his thoughts, also recording the information of the other Cultivators in the rear cabin of the Flying Boat.

"These three will stay in my Cave mansion," Emperor Qing said with a smile. "As for the residence fees, I will prepay for one hundred epochs on their behalf." Saying this, Emperor Qing handed over three hundred Primordial Crystals.

The man in the blue robe with the large beard nodded with a smile, "Good, Luo Feng, Emperor Ming, Di Fu, the address for you will be the Cave mansion where you reside."

Soon, all the Cultivators completed the procedures for entering the city, and Emperor Qing temporarily withdrew the Flying Boat.

Whoosh.

Emperor Qing led Luo Feng and his two companions flying through the city.

"So many Cultivators." Luo Feng was quite shocked, seeing countless Cave mansions at a glance, with Cultivators frequently taking flight, and spotting millions of Cultivators with differing attires and auras, obviously from many Cultivation sects.

"I'm already the weakest," Di Fu looked around with mixed feelings. Why don't some Emperors, Monarchs want to venture outside? Why do they want to delay until their homeland is about to perish?

Because they know that outside, they belong to the very bottom tier!

In the Dark Sacred Realm, even the Ancestors of two nations are inconspicuous and ordinary.

"Regarding those so-called three rules, the last one, which prohibits killing each other, violators will be put to death," Emperor Qing looked down at the vast city below and said indifferently, "Don't trust this rule too much! Yulan City is autonomous among Cultivators! To punish someone, you first need sufficient evidence."

"And with various Cultivation Systems and some killing methods being mysterious and unpredictable, it's impossible to find out who the true perpetrator is," Emperor Qing said.

Luo Feng nodded.

For example, he could send an Avatar to attack and kill enemies while being Formless and Intangible.

"If the true perpetrator cannot be found, the matter will naturally be forgotten," Emperor Qing looked at Di Fu and Emperor Ming, "The safest method for you two with weaker strength in Yulan City... is to make yourselves look sufficiently poor."

"Poor?" Di Fu and Emperor Ming pondered thoughtfully.

"Rules are there! Without enough temptation, no one will risk making a move," Emperor Qing said, "You who are weaker, once you show off treasures, death won't be far away. On the contrary, if you are poor enough, you will be safe enough. You need to get used to this as quickly as possible."

Di Fu and Emperor Ming nodded slightly.

During the conversation, Emperor Qing, Luo Feng, Di Fu, and Emperor Ming had already flown to the Inner City area of Yulan City.

"My Cave mansion is just ahead," Emperor Qing said indifferently, "I will grant you two a little 'Energy authority' in the Cave mansion, enough to sustain slower Cultivation. The rest of the energy authority, Luo He and I each have half."

Di Fu and Emperor Ming obediently listened; it was already very good that they could stay and receive a little energy authority.

"Brother Luo He," Emperor Qing looked at Luo Feng, "The Residence Fee for each epoch to stay in this Cave mansion is 100 Primordial Crystals, I will bear the cost for the previous thousand epochs. After that, we two will need to split it. Of course, you can also choose to rent another Cave mansion."

Chapter 294 3 The Customs of Yulan City

The cave mansion that Emperor Qing rented was located in the Inner City of Yulan City, which looked ordinary from the outside, but once inside, the space was enlarged by more than ten thousand times.

Luo Feng and the other three walked in together.

"I'll divide the space first," said Emperor Qing, as the massive interior space naturally split into sections, with two small spaces at the corners, a common courtyard in the middle, and the remaining space split into two equal halves.

"You can decide how to build the interior space yourselves," Emperor Qing instructed.

"I choose the left side."

"Then I'll take the right side." Emperor Ming and Di Fu, without any objections, actively chose the two corner spaces.

Without any cost and being able to follow Emperor Qing and Brother Luo He, they had their protection; what more could they hope for? They clearly understood that without Emperor Qing and Brother Luo He, their survival in the city would be much more difficult, by hundreds or thousands of times.

"I will send you detailed intelligence on Yulan City for your perusal," said Emperor Qing as he walked towards his part of the space alone.

Emperor Ming, Di Fu, and Luo Feng each entered their own spaces.

"The place is not bad." Emperor Ming sensed the speed of energy absorption, "This absorption rate can reach 30% of my maximum

speed! Not bad, I'm stuck at a bottleneck in strength anyway and my requirements for energy are quite low."

Generally, maximal energy absorption occurs during rapid growth periods. Once the limit is reached, only a minimal amount of energy is absorbed to sustain life.

...

"The space is quite large." Luo Feng looked around the spacious area, and with a thought, energy began to converge and formed various palace buildings such as wine pavilions, quiet rooms, guest halls, and more.

He then stepped to the highest part of the pavilion, happily took out a pot of wine, and while drinking, studied the intelligence on Yulan City.

"Yulan City is autonomously governed by cultivators."

"Yulan City is ruled by the Elder Hall, which currently has three Hall Masters and 327 Elders."

"Once you reach either the 'Late Stage Divine Emperor Enlightened One' or 'Half Primordial Level Combat Power,' you can apply to become an Elder. If you can partly drive Yulan City's defense system, you can become an Elder. If the driving extent is very high, you can even become a Hall Master."

Luo Feng looked at the intelligence.

Every Elder needs to enhance the defensive capabilities of Yulan City!

"The Elder Hall is really making contributions," Luo Feng observed the details closely.

Once one becomes a member of the Elder Hall, they need to reside permanently within Yulan City! This ensures the city's defense. They cannot leave Yulan City.

And those who can become members of the Elder Hall are strong enough to venture into the Dark Sacred Realm!

Every Half Primordial powerhouse certainly aspires to break out of the Braided Cage, and only in the Dark Sacred Realm can they find more opportunities to do so! Yet, members of the Elder Hall usually stay in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm and do not step out of Yulan City at all.

"So, those who can become members of the Elder Hall typically have avatars. They merely leave one avatar here. Their other avatars have already gone to the Dark Sacred Realm," Luo Feng speculated.

"Having an avatar itself implies that the core rulers of Yulan City 'The Elder Hall' members are probably all from the Source World."

Luo Feng deduced a lot of information.

The strong from the myriad worlds who lack avatars and have sufficient strength are not willing to stay in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm all the time.

"Living in Yulan City, cultivators need 1 Primordial Crystal every epoch. They also need a residence, all places of residence in the city… can only be rented," Luo Feng understood.

These fees are the official income of Yulan City.

They need to support a group of law enforcement cultivators! They need to maintain the city's defense system! The leftovers are then distributed among the three Hall Masters and 327 Elders. This income must be very substantial to attract these powerful beings to keep their avatars here for a long time.

"Inside Yulan City, below Divine Emperor level is mainstream, amounting to hundreds of millions."

"Divine Emperor level, there are several million."

Luo Feng looked at the intelligence.

Among the Enlightened One Lineage, those who can perceive a complete Great Dao generally don't find it difficult to become a Divine Emperor.

But those who rely on their bloodline, while they might seem to grow easily, their growth's limit depends on their bloodline! If the bloodline isn't strong enough, they might always be stuck at the ultimate level of a Godly King.

"Yulan City has intelligence organizations selling all the Divine Emperors' information. This intelligence costs 10,000 Primordial Crystals?" Luo Feng was alarmed; he could not afford it.

Moreover, the intelligence collected about these Divine Emperors might not be fully comprehensive.

For example, since Luo Feng had just arrived in Yulan City, naturally, there was no detailed intelligence on him externally.

"Brother Luo He," Emperor Qing's voice came from afar; he approached the entrance of Luo Feng's space.

"Brother Emperor Qing," Luo Feng immediately opened the entrance.

"The intelligence on all Divine Emperors in Yulan City, quite expensive, isn't it?" Emperor Qing came over and smiled, "But even this can only gather information on about 90% of the Divine Emperors at most. Because there are some who quietly break through as Divine Emperors, and if they don't reveal themselves, it's difficult to learn their information."

"Even the information being sold only records what can be detected, many Divine Emperors have hidden methods," Emperor Qing said, "But no matter what, you might not need to buy it in the short term. However, over time, it's better to purchase a copy."

"Buying a copy of the intelligence lets you know about all the formidable existences hidden in Yulan City. It lets you know who not to provoke," Emperor Qing explained.

Luo Feng understood.

"This intelligence is expensive and also contains a secret Heart Spell, prohibiting its dissemination," said Emperor Qing, "So I cannot pass it to you."

Luo Feng understood that gathering information on all the Divine Emperors in the entire city was no easy feat. If they sold merely a few copies, it would spread throughout the city. That would be a huge loss for the intelligence organization.

"Yulan City has abundant commercial and trade resources," Emperor Qing stated, "Here, Primordial Crystals are needed everywhere."

"I'll lend you 100,000 Primordial Crystals for now. You can pay me back after our hunt," said Emperor Qing as he waved his hand, causing a pile of 100,000 Primordial Crystals to fall beside him, glittering like brilliant crystal jade.

Seeing this, Luo Feng was truly moved.

Allowing him to stay in the Cave Mansion for free, even allocating half of the space to him. If one were to calculate the price, half the rental cost for a thousand epochs would also be 50,000 Primordial Crystals! It felt like a gift.

And now lending him so much! Just arriving in Yulan City, he was indeed at his poorest time.

"Emperor Qing, thank you," Luo Feng said without much ado.

"We just arrived in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, we're all in our greatest need of Primordial Crystals at this time. With Primordial Crystals, we can buy enough resources to strengthen ourselves," Emperor Qing said with a smile.

"Remember, when you go out to buy resources," Emperor Qing suddenly said earnestly, "carry fewer Primordial Crystals with you each time. In Yulan City, with enough temptation, murder, robbery, theft, all sorts of things can happen. Even if you have life-saving means, but if the treasures are robbed, the loss is still substantial."

"I understand," Luo Feng nodded.

Emperor Qing's intelligence already included detailed records.

Murders and robberies occurred occasionally, while thefts and scams, since they didn't involve life-threatening situations and official

punishments weren't too severe, were even more common.

"Carrying less means even if you are robbed, it's just like paying tuition," Emperor Qing sighed, "The methods of theft in Yulan City are diverse and include tricks from various cultivation systems, many of which you have never seen before."

Luo Feng nodded slightly.

...

Only after familiarizing himself with the intelligence did Luo Feng leave the Cave Mansion alone to explore Yulan City, which he would be inhabiting for uncountable years to come. Heeding Emperor Qing's advice, he was very cautious and only carried 5,000 Primordial Crystals with him.

"With all five of my Avatars complete, I don't believe I can't protect these 5,000 Primordial Crystals," Luo Feng tread carefully, not bringing any other Secret Treasures; the most valuable thing he had was the 5,000 Primordial Crystals.

For this journey to the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, Luo Feng had energy reserves worth 1,200 times that of a Perfect Divine Body. The energy reserves left in the Land of Origin were minimal, but back home he was already invincible, and the Avatar energies were sufficient.

The 1,200 times Perfect Divine Body Energy Reserve, Luo Feng's five avatars collectively had 200 times Perfect Divine Body reserves, enabling him to reach his limits under normal conditions.

"Hum."

The moment Luo Feng left the Cave Mansion—

Various colorful protective systems enveloped the entire Yulan City, controlled by three Hall Masters and 327 Elders of the Elder Hall. Invisible and colorless fluctuations regularly swept across the city, and at this moment, swept past Luo Feng, too.

In the core area of the Inner City, there lay a huge Cave Mansion.

Deep inside the Cave Mansion.

A figure bathed in light sat there, his entire body seemingly forged from light, expressionless.

A red diamond-shaped gem was positioned between his brows.

Inside the diamond gem, massive amounts of information were being rapidly processed.

Information about all the Divine Emperors throughout the city was being collected.

"New member entering the city, Luo Feng. Residence: 99179 Cave Mansion, Tian Shui District, Inner City of Yulan City. Strength: Suspected Early Stage of Divine Emperor. He shares a Cave Mansion with Emperor Qing, suspected to be from the same Source World," information about Luo Feng was among it.

While this information was collected, it was also relayed to another mysterious entity.

...

Inside a huge Cave Mansion in the Inner City area of Yulan City, a massive spherical organism occupied the space.

The surface of the spherical organism occasionally showed faces that were either howling, sleeping, filled with hatred, or laughing, and the surface also featured numerous holes.

Countless holes, through which figures came and went.

"Luo Feng, a new Divine Emperor in the city? Living with Emperor Qing, he must not be poor."

"Let this newcomer feel the customs of Yulan City."

"He likely follows the most common system of the Enlightened. We can let him experience the power of other systems. Mo Yada, this is up to you."

A command was quickly issued.

Huff.

A short figure flew out from the numerous holes of the spherical organism.

"New Divine Emperor at the early stage?" The short figure chuckled weirdly, and at that moment, their organization had already locked onto Luo Feng, who couldn't hide anywhere in the public areas of the city.

Huff, the short figure went straight for Luo Feng's location.

Chapter 295 4 Theft and Counter-Theft

The merchants of Yulan City mainly operate in the Inner City. Shortly after Luo Feng left his Cave Mansion, he arrived at a nearby merchant's.

The interior space of the merchant's was very spacious, with independent spaces, each displaying Low Level Primordial Life Remains for exhibition.

"This esteemed guest."

An attendant proactively approached.

"I'll take a look first." Luo Feng wasn't in a hurry to buy; he planned to tour the entire city before making a purchase.

The attendant smiled and said: "Esteemed guest, our business specializes in 'Low Level Primordial Life Remains.' These remains can be used for Cultivation insights. Some large remains can be used for Artifact Refining, Alchemy, Body Refinement, and even for extracting complete Primordial Bloodlines."

"There are quite a number of remains." Luo Feng observed the densely arranged independent spaces with more than ten attendants waiting in various places, with Formations also in operation.

"We have a total of 11,341 types of remains here, all Low Level Primordial Life," the attendant by his side continued, "Our business has collected at least seventy percent of the Low Level Primordial Species from the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm."

Luo Feng's 'Biomimetic Eye of Destruction' was already open, carefully observing each piece of remains.

The Cultivators of Yulan City employed various methods of observation. As long as they didn't break into the 'independent spaces' to grab the remains, the attendants wouldn't mind any manner of observation.

"Innate Primordial Life 'Black Cloud Devouring Space Beast,' at the strength level of the early stages of Divine Emperor, is considered rather weak," Luo Feng observed.

Here, there were twelve parts of the Black Cloud Devouring Space Beast for sale.

Some parts, like a scale, a bone, or a vial of blood, suitable for Cultivation insights, were priced at only 100 to 500 Primordial Crystals each.

However, for items like a large intact claw, the major tendon that ran through the entire body, or a refined complete bloodline, these three materials were all priced at 20,000 Primordial Crystals.

The most valuable was a complete Life Core, which required 100,000 Primordial Crystals.

"This Innate Primordial Life has a Life Core that's actually intact?" Luo Feng was somewhat surprised.

Innate Primordial Lives have Life Cores. Just as the Source World has the Source Ground, this Life Core is like the source core of 'Innate Source Life.' Once destroyed, they would perish, which was the most common method of slaying them.

It was quite rare to slay one while preserving the Life Core.

"To think that an Innate Primordial Life would be disassembled and sold like this." Luo Feng secretly sighed, with bloodlines being extracted, used for Alchemy, Artifact Refining... used in various ways.

But this was also quite normal. Cultivators groped their way in the Dark, wanting to escape the confines of the Braided Cage. The best way was to study these 'Innate Primordial Lives' that had already escaped the confines.

...

Luo Feng strolled from one shop to another. No matter where he went, with his life aura reaching that of an early-stage Divine Emperor, the attendants of these merchants were very enthusiastic.

"Weapon Secret Treasures." Luo Feng also saw the prices of various Secret Treasures.

For those 'early stage Divine Emperor' Secret Treasures, they were generally used by those at the Ultimate Realm of Godly King! A casual strike from Luo Feng was much more powerful than those Secret Treasures. Prices for Secret Treasures generally started from 2,000 Primordial Crystals.

Middle stage Divine Emperor, late stage Divine Emperor, Perfect stage Divine Emperor. The prices of Weapon Secret Treasures naturally skyrocketed at different levels.

For Innate Secret Treasures, the prices were even higher.

"It turns out I'm quite rich." Luo Feng was secretly shocked when he saw the prices of Innate Secret Treasures, realizing the expensiveness of the Innate Secret Treasure 'Palm World.' Of course, this treasure was partly used to protect the Blade River Sect, and on the other hand, he was still too weak to bring it with him.

"In any city of the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, there are those who kill, plunder, and steal," an attendant said, "This space-related Secret Treasure 'Illusion Realm Maze' can be integrated into the body. Treasures hidden inside, hardly anyone in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm can steal. Many powerful Divine Emperors almost all have one."

"Illusion Realm Maze?" Luo Feng looked at this Secret Treasure, "What's the price?"

"Not expensive, 100,000 Primordial Crystals each, and this is the unified price throughout the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm," the attendant said with a smile.

Luo Feng turned and left.

Those Divine Emperors with a bit more accumulation could afford it, but Luo Feng had just arrived in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, and the 100,000 Primordial Crystals he had were lent to him by Emperor Qing. Why would he use them to buy a space storage item, just to prevent theft?

...

"There are also many treasures that assist in Cultivation."

Luo Feng looked at one after another rare treasure.

The treasures of the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm were all extracted from the essences of various Innate Primordial Life creatures; consuming them would aid in Cultivation. Their effects were far superior to Primordial Crystals! But the better the treasure, the higher the price.

...

"This Secret Treasure is called 'Wuxiang God Weapon,' it can imprint any Secret Pattern; as long as you imprint precisely, it can immediately mimic any kind of Secret Treasure. With it, you can try to imprint one after another different Secret Treasures, able to change at will." The attendant explained eagerly, "It is suitable for battle on one hand, and on the other hand, it verifies Cultivation insights."

Luo Feng's interest was piqued.

His own insights into the deep patterns of the Star Tower and the Eye of Life and Death could all be tried for imprinting.

"What's the price?" Luo Feng asked.

"50 million Primordial Crystals each," the attendant grinned, giving a number that made Luo Feng's heart tremble.

"More expensive than many Innate Secret Treasures." Luo Feng couldn't help saying, "Many Perfect Divine Emperor level Secret Treasures are only several million Primordial Crystals. This price could buy an entire set of Perfect Divine Emperor level Secret

Treasures."

The attendant smiled and said: "Those powerful Divine Emperors, many possess 'World Level Primordial Life Remains.' To grasp the mysteries of the remains and imprint them on the Wuxiang God Weapon. To verify their own enlightenment. This is not something a set of Perfect Divine Emperor level Secret Treasures can compare to."

Luo Feng sighed inwardly.

Too many temptations.

Treasures to assist Cultivation, some suitable remains of Innate Primordial Life related to Life, Destruction, and even Integration of Life and Death, as well as some suitable Secret Treasures- Luo Feng had seen a lot! But he was too poor.

"No hurry, the first day is purely for strolling around Yulan City, I'll make my move on the second day." Luo Feng had strategic patience, and one day's wait didn't matter.

He discovered that some famous Secret Treasures like "Wuxiang Godly Weapons" and "Illusion Realm Maze" had uniform prices across many merchants. However, for remnants, prices varied between shops; some were willing to sell at a lower price.

Luo Feng had to consider how to get the right cultivation materials for himself at a lower price.

"Poor, too poor."

"Don't even talk about 100,000 Yuan of Primordial Crystals. Give me a billion Yuan of Primordial Crystals, it still wouldn't be enough." Luo Feng was flying within Yulan City, and at a glance, there were many cultivators around him, but Luo Feng didn't notice a small figure in the distance.

The small figure in the distance, upon seeing Luo Feng, couldn't help but chuckle.

"Luo Feng? A newcomer at the Early Stage of Divine Emperor?" The small figure had an idea and immediately made a move.

...

Luo Feng was flying above the Inner City, an area with hidden dragons and crouching tigers, with hundreds of Elders maintaining the defensive systems of Yulan City, and various defense systems in operation, which also put pressure on Luo Feng.

"Buzz." It was as if a breeze brushed past Luo Feng.

"What's going on?" Luo Feng was startled.

It seemed like a breeze.

But something felt off to Luo Feng.

"It's as if someone made a move against me, and yet not." Luo Feng himself was uncertain as he slightly furrowed his brows and looked around, becoming more vigilant and on guard.

...

The small figure in the distance was quite surprised: "This new guy, how is he not quite like the traditional Enlightened? He has a bit of the feeling of a Low Level Primordial Life, having cultivated his body into a World body, with a world hidden inside, treasures all kept within that world?"

Although Primordial Bloodline Cultivators might explode with stronger combat power and have formidable physical bodies, their control over themselves is not that perfect.

Luo Feng's body gave the impression of an entire complete and vast world; while maintaining stealth, his Secret Technique swept across Luo Feng's entire body but was unable to forcefully penetrate a whole world.

"Thinking that by hiding in a world, I won't be able to do anything?" The small figure let out a cold laugh, opened its mouth, and a blood-colored bug flew out.

"Good treasure, go into his world and take all the treasures." The small figure controlled the blood-colored bug with a thought, and

struck again.

Quietly stealing had failed.

Then, it would forcibly steal!

"Whoosh."

The blood-colored bug instantly disappeared from sight, ignoring Luo Feng's Physical Body and burrowed into his Inner World.

"Hm?"

In the distant sky, Luo Feng, who was on high alert, immediately sensed it.

Back in the Land of Origin, he had cultivated nine forms of Primordial Bloodline Creatures and had chosen five of them! They were also his five Avatars for facing various dangers in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm.

What he usually manifested outside was one of the five avatars: the "World Avatar."

This Avatar was thick-skinned and fleshed, immensely strong, with tenacious Life Force, capable of handling many harsh situations. This Avatar had an Inner World! It was the closest to the "World Life Form" lineage, the more Energy it possessed, the greater its power.

Therefore, the World Avatar has a hundred times the Energy Reserve of the Perfect Divine Body, while the Energy Reserves of the other four Avatars weren't so high.

"Shh!" An invisible fluctuation instantly burrowed into the Inner World, and the Inner World naturally sensed it.

The stronger the World Avatar, the more stable the Inner World.

"It's quite stable, but too bad, my treasure excels at devouring space." The blood-colored bug instantly unleashed a wave of Energy, sweeping across the entirety of the Inner World, trying to take away all the treasures within.

Inside the Inner World, at this moment, the other four Avatars sat cross-legged, each of them bearing Luo Feng's likeness, just with different colors of robes.

"Hmph." The Heaven and Earth Avatar snorted coldly, instantly dissolving and merging with the entire Inner World.

Merge with Heaven and Earth!

The World Membrane was as if it was the flesh of the Heaven and Earth Avatar, their mysteries perfectly integrated with the world, and their might surged dramatically.

"This..." The blood-colored bug felt the already terrifying Inner World suddenly increase its pressure and binding force by more than ten times. To it, it was as if it had been in water before, easily moving through it. But now, it was as if it was trapped in glue, completely stuck.

"His Inner World has no treasures?" The blood-colored bug used its Secret Technique to sweep the entire Inner World, but found that it had come up empty.

"Trying to steal?" The remaining three Avatars inside the Inner World all looked at it.

The five thousand Yuan of Primordial Crystals were carried by the Time Avatar! The Time Avatar existed simultaneously in the past, present, and future! The five thousand Yuan of Primordial Crystals were currently on the Future Body of the Time Avatar.

"The five thousand Yuan of Primordial Crystals I have are hidden in the Inner World and protected by the Time Avatar. And they are hidden with the 'Future Body' of the Time Avatar. The Inner World is also guarded by the 'Heaven and Earth Avatar.' If they are still stolen under these circumstances, I have nothing to say, and I'll just consider it paying tuition." Luo Feng had been warned early on and was naturally very careful and vigilant.

"Who said he is a traditional Enlightened?" Seeing that things were looking bad, the blood-colored bug immediately concealed itself and

disappeared.

Boom!

It slammed into the Membrane of the Inner World, but was unable to break out.

After the Inner World and the Heaven and Earth Avatar merged, the sturdiness of the World Membrane increased more than tenfold.

"Not good, I can get in, but can't get out!" The blood-colored bug immediately realized that it was in trouble!

In reality, Brother Tomato is a great fan of martial arts and has written a martial arts novel called "Fubo Records" with six hundred thousand words before it went online. If interested, everyone can take a look.

Chapter 296 - 5 Compensation

"Buzz." "Buzz." "Buzz." ...

The blood-colored insect vanished and reappeared repeatedly, trying to penetrate the world's membrane wall. Yet each time, it was blocked by the thick and sturdy membrane wall.

"I've heard that theft is common within Yulan City. Seeing it today, the theft techniques are indeed impressive." The three Luo Feng avatars within his inner world watched the blood-colored insect and smiled.

"Let me out, and I won't bother you again," the blood-colored insect said while floating in the air.

"Ha ha, you choose to steal when you wish, try to invade my inner world when you desire, and now you want to leave?" The three Luo Fengs looked at the blood-colored insect. "Too late!"

The blood-colored insect was furious. With a flutter of its six pairs of small wings, it vanished instantly, reappearing near one of the avatars.

This avatar was one of Luo Feng's five types of avatars, the 'Heavenly Light Avatar.'

The Heavenly Light Avatar is the most indestructible among the five types of avatars. Its body is like a Divine Weapon Secret Treasure! Luo Feng places great importance on this avatar, but it cannot withstand a high Perfect Divine Body Energy Reserve.

The more energy it has, the more the Heavenly Light Avatar will collapse and condense, requiring higher demands on the spiritual will.

With a one-time Perfect Divine Body Energy Reserve, the Heavenly Light Avatar has collapsed and condensed once.

With a three times Perfect Divine Body Energy Reserve, the Heavenly Light Avatar has collapsed and condensed for the second time.

With a ten times Perfect Divine Body Energy Reserve, is the most powerful form that Luo Feng can maintain now, having collapsed and condensed three times. As for a stronger form? Luo Feng's spiritual will cannot make it collapse and condense further.

"Boom."

The blood-colored insect, itself like a Secret Treasure, collided with the Heavenly Light Avatar.

Like two Secret Treasures colliding, neither sustained a single scratch.

"What? It's clearly the weakest avatar in terms of energy..." The blood-colored insect was surprised.

"Seal!"

The Heaven and Earth Avatar merged with the inner world. At this moment, a vast Heaven and Earth Energy formed into a colossal grinding plate, one of the Life and Death Dao Ultimate Realm Secret Techniques created by Luo Feng, the 'Life and Death Grinding Plate.'

The huge grinding plate completely trapped the blood-colored insect, attempting to crush it.

However, the insect's body, like a Secret Treasure, was not afraid of being crushed.

"Not good." The blood-colored insect was trapped within the colossal grinding plate, continuously pressed but unable to escape.

"Luo Feng! Do you really want to..." The blood-colored insect roared angrily.

Luo Feng frowned upon listening. These theft forces indeed have impressive intelligence networks; he had just entered the city and

registered basic information today, and already the thieving cultivator knew his name.

"Slash." The nearby Causality Avatar immediately executed the Curse Killing Technique.

Luo Feng's five types of avatars: World Avatar, Heaven and Earth Avatar, Time Avatar, Heavenly Light Avatar, Causality Avatar.

The Causality Avatar, with its acute sense of causality, has a natural advantage and is suitable for causality-related Secret Techniques! Luo Feng then created a technique using the Life and Death Dao, an Ultimate Realm Secret Technique, 'Absolute Life Termination.'

This invisible causality Curse Killing primarily targeted the blood-colored insect.

"Ah!"

In just a moment, the blood-colored insect let out a piercing scream, its aura weakening significantly.

"Stop, stop." The blood-colored insect immediately spoke out.

"A small insect that can withstand my strike?" Causality Luo Feng was surprised. "Let's try again."

"I surrender, I surrender." The blood-colored insect hurriedly said. This blood-colored insect was one of the 'three great Lifebound Insects' he cultivated at great cost. If a Lifebound Insect died, he too would be severely injured.

The key was that his theft technique largely relied on this insect.

"Surrender and you think you can just leave?" The three Luo Fengs looked at it simultaneously.

"I am willing to compensate," the blood-colored insect said with reluctance but nodded obediently. Although the Lifebound Insect seemed like a Secret Treasure, the Curse Killing Technique was quite effective against it. With another blow, the Lifebound Insect's consciousness could be extinguished.

"How much can you compensate? A small amount, I won't bother with," Luo Feng said.

"I'm willing to compensate with ten thousand Primordial Crystals," the blood-colored insect said.

Luo Feng sneered, "This insect of yours is not an avatar, yet it resembles one! It's much more precious than ordinary Divine Weapon Secret Treasures. I don't ask for much, just 200,000 Primordial Crystals! One less, and I'll kill it now."

"200,000 Primordial Crystals?" The blood-colored insect exclaimed.

That's too harsh, asking for so much!

"You have three breaths' time to consider. If you don't agree within three breaths' time, I'll kill it," Luo Feng didn't waste words with it. He had visited too many shops before and had seen similar insects, learning about the cultivation requirements from attendants.

From the exchange, Luo Feng estimated that the total cost to cultivate it would start from 300,000 Primordial Crystals, possibly even reaching 500,000 to 600,000.

"Three, two..." Luo Feng looked at the blood-colored insect.

"Fine." The blood-colored insect said grudgingly but ultimately agreed.

"Give me some time to prepare. I will deliver the Primordial Crystals soon," the blood-colored insect said.

"You know where my cave mansion is, right?" Luo Feng said. "Later, send the Primordial Crystals to my cave mansion; you give me the Primordial Crystals, and I'll give you this blood-colored insect."

Receiving the Primordial Crystals outside, Luo Feng still worried about being ambushed.

It's safer to receive compensation in the cave mansion!

"Fine," the blood-colored insect could only respond in grief and

indignation.

Luo Feng nodded.

Sigh.

Luo Feng stopped browsing and immediately turned into a streak of light, flying towards his own cave mansion at an extremely high speed. This was a deal involving 200,000 Primordial Crystals, and naturally, Luo Feng had to give it ample importance.

"How come I have to compensate 200,000 Primordial Crystals?" The small figure in the distance gritted his teeth, yet he was powerless, "Clearly, there is an issue with the internal intelligence of the organization. This Luo He has unfathomable methods, and it's too difficult to deal with the numerous avatars acting together."

He also quietly left to prepare the Primordial Crystals.

...

"What? You were robbed, and you trapped a peculiar insect from the thief?" Emperor Qing looked at Luo Feng, quite surprised.

"That insect was quite formidable. It sneaked into my inner world without a sound… But although it got in, it can't get out." Luo Feng smiled. Purely relying on the inner world certainly couldn't stop the insect.

But the Heaven and Earth Avatar was best suited for merging with a world, and that was how he trapped the insect!

Without sufficient compensation, I would just kill this peculiar insect.

"You've just arrived at Yulan City, and he already knows your name. This indicates that the force behind him is likely connected with the elders of the Elder Hall." Emperor Qing pondered and said, "Of course, to target a newcomer like you... an elder would not be so idle. At most, it's an order from their middle ranks."

"Brother Luo He, if you take these 200,000 Primordial Crystals, they will start targeting you," Emperor Qing said.

"Do you think I shouldn't take them?" Luo Feng looked at Emperor Qing.

"The stealing force is nothing to fear," Emperor Qing said with a smile, "We who come out of the Source World have avatars! Other than high-level Primordial Lives, what is there to be afraid of? Just be mentally prepared, they will play dirty tricks on you in the future."

Luo Feng nodded.

Strong individuals who come out of the Source World have avatars in their homeland Source World! When adventuring in other worlds, it's usually just the avatars that die in battle, and treasures are lost.

It's only beings who have escaped the Braided Cage that can contaminate their souls and cause their death across the Source World.

"Adventuring out in the world, even if you're careful to hide, there will always be those who actively seek trouble. This small issue is not worth mentioning." Luo Feng didn't care. Since the other party made a move against him, they had to pay the price.

A moment later.

A visitor arrived at the entrance of the cave mansion.

"Here they come." Luo Feng and Emperor Qing both went out to meet the guest.

A Black-Robed Figure stood there, the interior of the black robe filled with mist. This mist twisted and observed Luo Feng and Emperor Qing.

"Luo Feng, right?" the Black-Robed Mist twisted as it spoke, "Are you sure you want 200,000 Primordial Crystals?"

"You can choose not to give them," Luo Feng looked at it.

Emperor Qing also calmly observed the Black-Robed Mist.

Strong individuals from the Source World have a hint of pride in

their bones! If it really comes to a life-and-death fight, who would be afraid?

"Very well." The Black-Robed Mist nodded, and suddenly a pouch flew out from the mist, "You check it. It contains 200,000 Primordial Crystals."

Luo Feng reached out to receive it, his consciousness penetrated and searched it, and he nodded to confirm: "Correct."

Immediately, Luo Feng thought, and released the imprisoned blood-colored insect from his inner world. As soon as the blood-colored insect came out, it immediately disappeared into hiding.

The Black-Robed Mist turned and left.

...

"I was ordered to target Luo Feng, but this time I failed. I cannot be the one to compensate the entire 200,000 Primordial Crystals," the small figure joined the Black-Robed Mist inside the large spherical creature.

The Black-Robed Mist glanced at its subordinate and coldly said, "Observing the prey is the most basic ability. Your failure is due to your own lack of skill."

The small figure was quite frustrated.

Theft, failure is normal.

Running into tough opposition, getting caught, it could happen. But such an occurrence, the cost was too great. This time he lost a full 200,000 Primordial Crystals.

"Remember, do not completely trust the intelligence," said the Black-Robed Mist.

"He took so many Primordial Crystals from me, just like that?" The small figure was somewhat unwilling to let it go.

"Emperor Qing is from the Source World, and this Luo Feng must also

be from the Source World," the Black-Robed Mist said, "Do not easily act against Divine Emperors who come out of the Source World. It's not worth it to act impulsively just to feel good for a moment."

The small figure was quite upset.

It's my loss! Of course, you don't feel the pain!

"Wait for the opportunity, wait for the right opportunity. Strike once... and make that Luo Feng really regret and feel the pain," the Black-Robed Mist glanced at the small figure, "Killing a few avatars of a strong individual from the Source World doesn't really hurt them. We must steal their true treasures."

"You should keep a close watch on that Luo Feng. Once you discover information about his important treasures, immediately inform me. After a successful move, I'll give you a tenth," instructed the Black-Robed Mist.

The small figure nodded.

He was already looking for prey, naturally, he would pay extra attention to Luo Feng.

...

"Just arrived in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, the thing I lack the most is Primordial Crystals." Luo Feng was quite pleased with the 200,000 Primordial Crystals, added to what Emperor Qing loaned him, it amounted to a total of 300,000 Primordial Crystals.

He could afford to be a little extravagant now.

Immediately, Luo Feng began a large-scale purchase. Every time he went out, he would not carry more than 5,000 Primordial Crystals, spending three days to carefully observe, making purchases numerous times, spending slightly more than 190,000 Primordial Crystals to acquire everything he needed.

"It's time to start closed-door cultivation." Looking at the many resources piled in front of him, with the most being the remains of the Innate Primordial Life – some were a bottle of blood, some a

feather, or a bone – he bought more than 300 portions of such remains, with an average price of about 300 Primordial Crystals each.

Compared to the mysteries contained in Star Tower and Eye of Life and Death, the mysteries contained within these Low Level Primordial Life remains are simpler! They are slightly more profound than a complete Great Dao, but easier to understand.

"Turn these resources into strength." Luo Feng began his calm cultivation.

Chapter 297 6 The Great Dao of Life and Death, Ultimate Realm

Luo Feng sat cross-legged, his 'Biomimetic Eye of Destruction' opened between his eyebrows, observing a thick bone in front of him. Although the Biomimetic Eye of Destruction could not match the observational abilities of High Level Primordial Life, within the Divine Emperor level, it was considered an extremely formidable Secret Technique of observation.

"The intricacies of life can also be utilized in this way." Luo Feng looked at the Secret Patterns inside the thick bone and felt suddenly enlightened, gaining new insights.

Luo Feng had purchased over three hundred remnants of Low Level Innate Primordial Life, either of the Life type, Destruction type, or a combination of both Life and Destruction. Moreover, all these mysteries surpassed the complete level of the Great Dao.

"What I need is exactly these." Luo Feng was completely immersed, fully focused on his comprehension.

Low Level Primordial Life, High Level Primordial Life, World Level Primordial Life, Primordial Ancestor. Each leap represented a huge transformation in the essence of life. The complexity and profoundness of the Secret Patterns contained within were equally transformative.

Luo Feng also realized...

His best way of comprehension should be to study from the low to the high, laying a solid foundation at each level of intricacy! By doing so, understanding the Blood-colored Scale from the Star Tower, which was the hardest, would also become much easier.

"A high-rise tower is built from the ground up; these remnants of Low Level Primordial Life are the very foundation of a high-rise tower." Luo Feng absorbed a variety of knowledge with patience.

As he comprehended these Secret Patterns, Luo Feng's Path of Destruction naturally broke through, reaching the Ultimate Realm.

Having arrived in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm for merely half an epoch, his Path of Destruction formally reached the Ultimate Realm! Of course, this was also because his Path of Destruction was already on the verge of breakthrough.

Time passed.

Finally, Luo Feng had completed a round of comprehension with all 300 plus remnants.

"It's just a superficial round of comprehension," Luo Feng was somewhat surprised, "Has it really been thirty-six epochs?"

"It's time to start consuming Primordial Crystals."

For the first round of comprehension, he did not use any treasures.

Now, Luo Feng consumed Primordial Crystals, significantly enhancing his state, and began to organize the knowledge from the first round of comprehension. Integrating knowledge into his own cultivation system.

Just by organizing and thinking, Luo Feng had spent another fifteen epochs.

"If I hadn't come to the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm and hadn't come into contact with so many remnants of Low Level Primordial Life, and relied solely on my own in-depth comprehension, when would I have uncovered so many mysteries?" Luo Feng was quite pleased.

That piece of Blood Scale from the Star Tower was like a light at the farthest reach of the cultivation path.

Too far from Luo Feng.

Like a mortal who can see a distant star. But is it possible to walk there? The dark journey is too long and far, full of peril.

Thus, more resources are needed to break through the obstacles layer by layer.

"Start the second round of comprehension."

This time Luo Feng, in the state of using Primordial Crystals, went through his comprehension carefully.

This second round of comprehension was clearly much faster, taking only twelve epochs to complete. He then spent another six epochs to once again integrate the knowledge into his system. During this process, Luo Feng spontaneously created several Ultimate Realm Secret Techniques of the Life and Death Dao.

Once the knowledge is accumulated, the creation of Secret Techniques becomes a matter of course.

"Begin the third round."

Luo Feng picked up a bottle beside him. Inside the bottle were three pills that were an excellent aid for cultivation in the weaker stages, called 'Heaven and Earth Unity Pill', each costing thirty thousand Primordial Crystals.

This was far more extravagant than consuming Primordial Crystals, but the effects were much better.

Heaven and Earth Unity Pill was a green Dan Pill, radiating a faint white light all over, stirring the mysterious fluctuations of many rules, as if it wanted to blend into the Heaven and Earth Rules at any time. Luo Feng controlled it with a strand of strength and swallowed it.

As the pill entered his mouth.

"Boom!"

Luo Feng felt his whole body and even his soul become one with the Heaven and Earth Rules, his thoughts accelerated explosively,

casually glancing around, insights emerged in his mind. The state was extraordinarily wondrous!

"Commencing the third round of comprehension of these remnants," Luo Feng started his comprehension.

With the foundation of the previous two rounds, and now with the aid of the Heaven and Earth Unity Pill, Luo Feng's comprehension went straight to the essence, understanding many deeper mysteries of Life and Destruction.

"Life, Destruction..."

Time continued to pass, Luo Feng immersed in it.

The joy of seeking the Dao, brimming in his heart.

Unknowingly the effect of the pill passed, Luo Feng immediately consumed the second one, fully engrossed in comprehension.

Not even finished with the effect of the second pill, Luo Feng completed the third round of comprehension. After that, he began to sort out and integrate his insights.

"Boom."

During this process, his understanding of the Great Dao of Life and Death continued to rise, and he naturally grasped the complete Life and Death Dao. Luo Feng didn't stop, he even took the third pill and continued with his comprehension and understanding.

The knowledge of Life and Death clashed and merged incessantly.

"Hm?"

Luo Feng felt his brain slowing down significantly in an instant, with a severe sense of fatigue and pain, his state deteriorated greatly.

"The effect of the pill is gone?" Luo Feng finally halted his cultivation.

"What a good Dan Pill, this Heaven and Earth Unity Pill can be taken up to ten in a row. But after taking ten, the soul will be hurt and will

need to rest with some treasures for a few epochs. If it's just three or five pills, it's merely extreme fatigue." Luo Feng smiled.

"This retreat lasted eighty-seven epochs."

"It was better than the two thousand epochs of comprehension on the Land of Origin." Luo Feng was certain of this; with the help of many resources, the effects indeed matched dozens of times over, the key being that on the Land of Origin, he couldn't have come into contact with enough Low Level Primordial Life Remains, and might have hit a bottleneck.

New knowledge, on the other hand, could allow for a flash of inspiration to break through the bottleneck.

"The Great Dao of Life and Death has reached the Ultimate Realm." Luo Feng was not at all surprised.

Back in the Land of Origin, with the Great Dao of Life and Death, he had already comprehended eight Ultimate Realm Secret Techniques. Accumulating a dozen more secret techniques, a breakthrough was also possible.

This time, he merely pondered over the knowledge contained within the remains, and in the process, he naturally made a breakthrough on the side.

"Life, Destruction, and Life and Death... I'm quite certain about the future direction of these three paths," Luo Feng revealed with a smile.

In terms of profoundness, there are the Star Tower, the Eye of Life and Death, and two kinds of Special Life Remnants.

Regarding the foundational Secret Patterns, there's also an abundance of Low Level Primordial Life Remains.

Having seen enough possibilities! Luo Feng became more certain about the future.

"My path of life, the future direction, is to pursue 'the larger the life, the better, the stronger the Origin of Life, the better'," Luo Feng determined this.

Bigger is better.

As vast as the Source World.

Even larger than the Source World.

"My life, no longer restricted! The bigger the better, as long as I can control it, then pursue the ultimate vastness," Luo Feng thought.

Other Cultivators don't dare to do this.

Simply being big has many drawbacks. For instance, it greatly weakens capabilities in combat, escape, and many other aspects, making one an easy target for the enemy.

"The Destruction Path pursues the ultimate killing methods, no need to worry about the rest, just need to kill!"

These two paths, both are extremes.

Normal Cultivators wouldn't do this, too many flaws.

Luo Feng can do this because he also has the 'Great Dao of Life and Death' to fuse the two.

"My Life and Death Path, however, is to integrate the two into one."

Luo Feng was very clear.

These three directions are all difficult; the more extreme the paths of Life and Destruction, the harder it is to fuse the extremes into one.

Yet, Luo Feng vaguely saw such a path within the 'Blood-colored Scale' of the Star Tower. That piece of Blood-colored Scale made Luo Feng feel the endless vast horror of the Life Form. However, that terrifying Life Form's aspect of 'killing' was still weak.

Luo Feng felt that both were indispensable.

To play on the strongest point of the 'Blood-colored Scale' and then make up for its weaknesses. That would be his path.

"This path is difficult, and I'm just starting now," Luo Feng was still

excited, because he finally had a vague plan for how to 'break out of the Braided Cage.'

He was also clear that the vague plan would definitely meet with many obstacles in the process of advancing.

Step by step it is.

"Now, I need more Low Level Primordial Life Remains," Luo Feng thought to himself.

Low Level Primordial Life, their strength ranged from Early Stage of Divine Emperor to the Perfection, the stronger the Life Form, the more profound the Secret Patterns. The more than 300 pieces Luo Feng bought, costing an average of 300 Primordial Crystals each, were obviously one of the cheaper kind.

"Get ready, and then go hunting with Emperor Qing."

Luo Feng first took the Primordial Crystals to recuperate for some time, and then created some secret techniques suitable for his five Avatars based on the complete 'Great Dao of Life and Death'.

Once the complete Dao is comprehended, any move made at will is an Ultimate Realm Secret Technique, and he can even combine many moves to create forbidden moves, killing moves, whose powers can qualitatively change.

This is also why an 'Early Stage Divine Emperor Enlightened' is comparable to a 'Middle Stage Divine Emperor Primordial Bloodline Cultivator'.

Unknowingly, another three epochs passed.

"It's time to come out of seclusion." Luo Feng felt well-prepared and immediately got up and walked out of the Quiet Room.

...

Emperor Qing knew that Luo Feng was in seclusion and was very patient.

His first time coming to the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, he too was purchasing various resources, to further his strength before going out for adventuring and hunting.

"Emperor Ming and Di Fu went out again?" Emperor Qing shook his head slightly, "They are diligent in going out."

Emperor Ming and Di Fu did not carry a single Primordial Crystal with them when they went out! Absolutely poor!

The two of them naturally were not afraid of being robbed. They wandered around Yulan City, looking for opportunities.

They even went to some merchants to look at the remains.

Although they viewed them through a separate space and could not see in great detail, they could still garner some gains.

"Di Fu's strength is too weak; he even struggles to find work in Yulan City. However, Emperor Ming, with his Primordial Bloodline, barely reached the Early Stage Divine Emperor strength and could find a job," Emperor Qing thought, "But he seems dissatisfied."

Regarding this, Emperor Qing couldn't be bothered to interfere too much; providing a free place to live was already a big help.

Suddenly—

Emperor Qing sensed Luo Feng leaving his space.

"Emperor Qing," Luo Feng also saw the distant Emperor Qing at a glance.

"Finished your seclusion?" Emperor Qing was surprised and smiled, "Why so soon? It's the first time coming to the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, you still need to understand those resources properly."

"Almost there," Luo Feng smiled, "I'm getting ready to purchase suitable Weapon Secret Treasures, and then I can go out for hunting."

"Oh?" Emperor Qing showed joy, ready to go out for a hunt?

Chapter 298 - 7: Hunting Outside the City

Emperor Qing asked, "Brother Luo Feng, when we go hunting together, we need to cooperate with each other. Therefore, we should understand what each of us is good at. I walk the path of space, and I am most skilled at sword arrays, using them to trap and kill enemies."

"I specialize in close-combat fighting," Luo Feng said.

The Great Dao of Life and Death inherently involves the transformation between life and death, suited for combat.

The 'Great Dao of Life and Death' at the Ultimate Realm is enough to be on par with the early stage of a Divine Emperor on an ordinary path. Just with the Life and Death Dao alone, Luo Feng could compare to an early stage Divine Emperor The Enlightened. Not to mention he also has five powerful avatars.

Even The Enlightened at the early stage of Divine Emperor who focus on Body Refinement might have strong physical bodies, but it's hard for them to have such special talents like those five.

"Hahaha, excellent! I'll set up the formation, and you focus on close-quarter combat; we're a perfect pair," Emperor Qing said joyfully. Among cultivators, only a few are willing to engage in close combat, especially since the targets are Innate Primordial Life Forms.

Which of those Innate Primordial Life Forms isn't formidable in vitality and gifted in talents?

"However, I still lack a suitable weapon," Luo Feng mentioned.

"Let's go, I'll accompany you," Emperor Qing, all prepared, was ready to lend some Primordial Crystals to Luo Feng if needed.

A short time later.

Luo Feng and Emperor Qing arrived at a merchant's place in the Inner City of Yulan City. Luo Feng had visited the whole city upon his arrival at Yulan City and had a clear understanding of the Weapon Secret Treasures there.

"These gloves." Luo Feng set his eyes on a pair of black gloves.

"These gloves were made by Dao Lord Waning Moon in his early years, containing the mysteriousness of both life and destruction paths. The combination of life and death is terrifying," an attendant said with a smile, "Now, Dao Lord Waning Moon is one of the pinnacle existences in the Dark Sacred Realm, having pushed both the life and destruction paths to the Half-step Primordial level."

Luo Feng had heard of him before.

A very dreadful The Enlightened, both paths reaching the Half-step Primordial level. Much stronger than the Ancestors of the two kingdoms.

"What's the price?" asked Emperor Qing, eagerly.

"A hundred and fifty thousand Primordial Crystals," the attendant replied with a smile.

"Make it cheaper," Luo Feng bargained.

Except for a few items with fixed pricing, many treasures in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm could be bargained for. The gloves were quite powerful, but the target audience was too small, appealing only to those like Luo Feng who practiced both life and destruction paths.

"I will go ask the Hall Master," seeing Luo Feng's intention to buy, the attendant immediately went to report. The Hall Master himself came to negotiate.

After some negotiations, the final deal was made for ninety-eight thousand Primordial Crystals.

Luo Feng happily received the set of gloves.

These gloves were personally crafted by Dao Lord Waning Moon for his disciple when his mastery in both life and destruction paths were at the 'late stage of Divine Emperor.' At that time, Dao Lord Waning Moon also held a high position in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm.

One should know that reaching the late stage of Divine Emperor in a single path, one could hope to become an Elder in the Elder Hall of Yulan City.

Dao Lord Waning Moon was an Elder in the Elder Hall, but in terms of strength, he was almost at the level of the Hall Master.

"What a treasure." Receiving this pair of gloves and fusing them with a thought, experiencing the combined mysteries of life and death within, Luo Feng could not put them down.

"Treasures from the late stage of Divine Emperor are generally not priced too high. But if it's at the Perfection of Divine Emperor, even the cheapest would cost over a million Primordial Crystals," Emperor Qing said laughing on the side, "These gloves, you got them for a good deal."

Luo Feng nodded.

The last time he spent over a hundred and ninety thousand Primordial Crystals on resources, and this time another ninety-eight thousand on a Secret Treasure, leaving him with not much more.

...

Inside the Cave Mansion.

"Emperor Ming, are you really planning to go hunting?" Di Fu looked at Emperor Ming.

"It's been so long since I arrived at Yulan City, and I've gotten to know many Bloodline Cultivators who practice Primordial Bloodline," Emperor Ming nodded, "There are many, many who have reached the early stage of Divine Emperor thanks to the Primordial Bloodline in Yulan City."

"The real Hunting Teams wouldn't look up to us, so we have to form

our own team."

"The joint efforts of dozens of Bloodline Cultivators at the early stage of Divine Emperor still have the hope to kill the weakest Low-Level Primordial Life," Emperor Ming said.

"It could also lead to death," Di Fu remarked, looking at his companion.

Emperor Ming smiled lightly, "Don't worry."

He also had a secret. Although he didn't have the Clone Technique, thanks to the rewards he received in the area of Spiritual Will in the Infinite Space Treasure Vault, he exchanged treasures for Primogenitor Yan Feng! The items he requested from the Ancestor were for the sake of preserving life, and Primogenitor Yan Feng found two of the most top-notch Life-saving Treasures for him, each of which merged with the soul.

They could be activated when faced with a crisis of death.

Emperor Ming also exchanged for a Life-saving Treasure in the Infinite Space Treasure Vault himself.

He was very clear...

Without the Clone Technique, the importance of preserving life was his first priority. Other aspects could be accumulated slowly.

"There is no retreat on the path of Cultivation," Emperor Ming's determination was set, having been in Yulan City for nearly a century, he had observed for a long time. He was sure that the strong who could rise up were almost all those who grew up fighting Low-Level Primordial Life Forms.

"Emperor Ming, if you have decided to go hunting, make sure you choose your companions carefully," Di Fu reminded.

"Right," Emperor Ming was aware of the importance of selecting the right companions. Once outside the city, where rules no longer bind them, anything could happen. The reason he had waited until today to go out was that he was patiently searching for suitable

companions.

That was also why Emperor Qing was so thrilled when he first discovered the Galaxy Ruler.

A trustworthy companion with sufficient strength is extremely rare.

...

After purchasing the Secret Treasure gloves and familiarizing himself with them for over a hundred days, Luo Feng quietly set off with Emperor Qing, leaving Yulan City.

Outside Yulan City, a black Flying Boat disappeared in a flash, invisible to the naked eye.

On this black Flying Boat were Luo Feng and Emperor Qing. This Flying Boat was Emperor Qing's strongest one, with extremely powerful concealment abilities.

"With our strengths, our hunting targets are mainly Low-Level Primordial Life Forms at the early stage of Divine Emperor. Although we are not afraid of those at the middle stage of Divine Emperor, it would be difficult to kill them," Emperor Qing stated.

"It's hard to accurately judge the strength of Low-Level Primordial Life Forms just by appearances," Luo Feng expressed his concerns.

"That's when we have to rely on experience," Emperor Qing laughed, "We will work together to judge."

Luo Feng nodded.

"Now that we've left the city, we must carefully observe our surroundings," Emperor Qing reminded. "We need to be cautious of not only the low-level Primordial Life forms, but also other Cultivators."

"I understand." Luo Feng's brow opened the Biomimetic Eye of Destruction, bringing the surrounding billions of kilometers into his observational range, including the traces of space-time left behind in the past.

Breath, space-time traces, fluctuation traces, remnants of will...

Luo Feng meticulously observed in all directions.

Emperor Qing also utilized a Secret Treasure, probing the Void in all directions.

"We're now approaching one of the Nine Rivers, the 'Cold Ice River.' It's teeming with innumerable low-level Primordial Life forms, and the closer we get, the more likely we are to encounter them," Emperor Qing explained.

"Most of the low-level Primordial Life are at the early stages of Divine Emperor, accounting for over ninety percent of the total. The stronger ones are much rarer. So, the chances of encountering extremely powerful low-level Primordial Life are still very low," Emperor Qing said, somewhat relaxed, given his considerable hunting experience.

In the past, Emperor Qing had to be wary of his companions.

But this time, with Luo Feng as his partner, he could relax a lot more.

Both parties have avatars in the Land of Origin, and without an immensely tempting lure, betrayal between them is virtually impossible.

"Hm?"

Laughing and talking along the way, Luo Feng suddenly fell silent, his gaze stretching into the distance.

His brow's Biomimetic Eye of Destruction had caught sight of a massive creature. It was a huge, winged creature stealthily hiding in the Void, with a pair of sharp claws and wings larger than its body. Its head was triangular with three faces, coldly observing its surroundings.

The scales on its wings were a dead gray, exuding a sense of death just by looking at it.

"A Three-faced Grey Winged Beast," Luo Feng stated seriously.

"Judging by its size, breath, and fluctuations, it should still be at the early levels of Divine Emperor."

As he spoke, Luo Feng waved his hand, conjuring a phantom map and marking the position of that low-level Primordial creature.

"Oh?" Emperor Qing, driving a black Flying Boat, cautiously approached until he too finally spotted the low-level Primordial creature.

"I also think it's at the early levels of Divine Emperor," Emperor Qing judged based on his experience.

"Brother Emperor Qing, let me take the lead and try," Luo Feng declared, filled with fighting spirit. "I haven't yet crossed hands with a low-level Primordial Life."

Emperor Qing nodded and smiled. "Alright, if you can't handle it, then I'll step in."

He could also use this fight to gauge Luo Feng's strength.

Suddenly, Luo Feng donned a white robe - an item transformed from his Heavenly Light Avatar! Among the five Avatars, the Heavenly Light Avatar was the most tenacious, using it as armor was more suitable than purchasing a piece of Secret Treasure Armor.

Secret Treasure Armors can recover after minor damage. However, once severely damaged and the Secret Patterns are destroyed, restoration becomes difficult.

But a robe formed from the Heavenly Light Avatar can swiftly recover even if it is gravely damaged, as energy circulates.

"Let's go!"

With a thought, Luo Feng instantly entered the future timeline.

There are quite a few Cultivators who can enter the past timeline. It's much rarer to be able to enter the future timeline, an ability of the Time Avatar.

"Brother Luo Feng can walk along other timelines?" Emperor Qing inwardly exclaimed as he watched the scene.

...

Hidden in the Void, the Three-faced Grey Winged Beast with its three cold faces observed in all directions, its slender tail moving slowly like a thread, patiently waiting.

It knew that often there would be Cultivators approaching the direction of the 'Cold Ice River,' providing it with opportunities to launch surprise attacks.

"Devouring Cultivators." It yearned for that.

Devouring more would earn it rewards from heaven and earth, making it even stronger.

Perhaps one day, it could even leave this world.

"Boom—"

Suddenly, a colossal projection of a world descended, suppressing the Three-faced Grey Winged Beast beneath it.

Cultivators' insights enhance their Spiritual Will. The likes of Emperor Qing and the Lord of Ten Thousand Realms only had their Spiritual Will evolve to the Divine Emperor Stage after reaching the Ultimate Realm.

Luo Feng's Life, Destruction, and Life and Death... all three Great Daos reached the Ultimate Realm one after another, greatly augmenting his Spiritual Will as well.

Especially the Great Dao of Life and Death brought the greatest help! Now, with Luo Feng's World Avatar reaching a full three hundred times the Energy Reserve of the Perfect Divine Body, he could easily manage his Spiritual Will.

Naturally, the power of the World Projection was immense!

"Heaven and Earth Unite!"

At this moment, the Heaven and Earth Avatar and the vast surrounding world became one, as if the heavens and earth had turned into a domain under Luo Feng's control.

Controlling heaven and earth! World Projection! All of it suppressed and bound the Three-faced Grey Winged Beast.

"There's a Cultivator." The Three-faced Grey Winged Beast was shocked and angry, its wings vibrated to break free from the bonds, but the binding force was too strong, it felt it could only exert sixty to seventy percent of its strength, "This is bad."

"Forbidden Art—Heavenly Extinguishing Curse Technique!"

"Lie Yuan Technique!"

At that moment, Luo Feng's Causality Avatar used one of the forbidden arts created after fully understanding the Great Dao of Life and Death – the 'Heavenly Extinguishing Curse Technique.' This move had significant energy consumption and was immensely powerful.

As the Causality Curse Technique descended, Luo Feng's World Avatar also executed the Lie Yuan Technique.

The Three-faced Grey Winged Beast 'saw' an overwhelming star rolling towards it, crushing its will!

"Rumbling—"

Low-level Primordial Life as beings that have leaped out of the Braided Cage, their souls or their Physical Bodies, are terrifyingly tenacious.

Suffering simultaneously from the attacks of 'Heavenly Extinguishing Curse Technique' and 'Lie Yuan Technique,' the Three-faced Grey Winged Beast felt somewhat dazed, its consciousness significantly dulled.

At this moment—

"Slash."

Luo Feng, dressed in a white robe and towering in stature about one-third the size of the Three-faced Grey Winged Beast, suddenly appeared in front of it.

The moment he appeared, Luo Feng's giant hands, wearing Secret Treasure Gloves, acted like sharp claws, embodying the profound rotation of Life and Death, and forcefully pierced through the chest of the Three-faced Grey Winged Beast!

Chapter 299 - 8 First Kill

Each of Luo Feng's fingers was like a sharp blade, with the aura of Life and Death flowing around, incomparably sharp. After piercing through the chest scale armor of the Three-faced Grey Winged Beast, Luo Feng suddenly slashed downward, enlarging the wound swiftly as purple blood sprayed out!

"This scale armor is not ordinarily tough." Luo Feng felt great resistance while cutting with his Secret Treasure Gloves, secretly feeling relieved that he had used the Forbidden Spell and Lie Yuan Technique, causing the Three-faced Grey Winged Beast to have no means of resistance, taking his full-force hit and resulting in such a battle outcome.

"Hm?" Having sustained such heavy injuries, the Three-faced Grey Winged Beast was fully awake now. Ignoring the massive wound on its chest, the face on its front suddenly opened its mouth, casting a gray light beam enveloping Luo Feng.

"Go away!"

Luo Feng's body shrank, darting like a ray of light into the massive wound in the chest and belly of the Three-faced Grey Winged Beast, entering its body, while the gray light beam just barely grazed past Luo Feng's back.

This graze caused part of the robe and skin on his back to vanish, but in a blink of an eye, it had already recovered.

"That gray light beam is quite powerful!" The moment he entered the body of the Three-faced Grey Winged Beast, Luo Feng felt the surrounding flesh squeezing in heavily. The purple blood also emitted a gray luster, with a strong corrosive effect, beginning to corrode the white robe covering Luo Feng's body.

This was the Heavenly Light Avatar, and the white robe also began to show numerous injuries but rapidly recovered again.

"Where's the Life Core?" Luo Feng's claws tore through more flesh and bone, burrowing deeper into the Three-faced Grey Winged Beast!

"Ow!" The Three-faced Grey Winged Beast felt the cultivator moving and wreaking havoc inside its body, in considerable pain.

...

From a distance inside the black Flying Boat, Emperor Qing closely observed the battle.

"Brother Luo Feng's strength?" Emperor Qing was somewhat amazed. Everyone knew that even the Physical Body of a Low Level Primordial Life at the early stages of Divine Emperor was very strong. But Luo Feng was fighting head-on and even gaining the upper hand!

"In a single encounter, he tore open the chest and belly of the Three-faced Grey Winged Beast, even burrowing inside. Truly ferocious!" Emperor Qing looked on with joy.

Those who were good at close combat, the more ferocious, the better.

"However, Low Level Primordial Life is not so easy to kill." With his rich experience, Emperor Qing knew the troublesome nature of the Three-faced Grey Winged Beast.

The Hunting Team of Yulan City generally required the strength of early-stage Divine Emperor Enlightened Walkers to join, and a team would have three to five members cooperating! One-on-one, to kill a Low Level Primordial Life? Extremely difficult!

Emperor Qing dared to venture out with Luo Feng because he was strong enough himself, having one foot already stepping into the Middle Stage of Divine Emperor!

...

As Luo Feng resisted the corrosion of the blood while searching for the Life Core inside the Three-faced Grey Winged Beast, suddenly—

"Buzz~~~" The Three-faced Grey Winged Beast, with a cold gaze, silently transformed into a vast expanse of gray mist.

From a flesh form to a gaseous form.

In terms of defense and explosive power, it became weaker. But its ability to preserve life, escape, and stealth attack greatly increased.

At this moment, Luo Feng was surrounded by endless gray mist, which was even more corrosive than the blood. The white robe on Luo Feng's body began to tear, yet its Life Force was incredibly strong, continuously healing.

"Puff!" "Puff!" "Puff!"

Within the mist, sharp claws struck, hitting Luo Feng's chest, back, and legs in a series of attacks, even tearing through the white robe! But for the World Avatar, having three hundred times its Energy Reserve and tough flesh, these were mere superficial wounds to Luo Feng. Minor scratches healed in the blink of an eye.

"This cultivator, even more troublesome in the flesh than me?" The vast gray mist was shocked. Its claws, after tearing through the white robe and thick skin, at most barely wounded a bit of flesh. With the healing abilities of the World Avatar, he recovered in a blink.

Low Level Primordial Life were said to have strong Physical Bodies and extremely strong Life Force.

But at this moment, it felt... that the cultivator in front of it, in terms of the strength of Physical Body and Life Force, was even stronger than itself! Its moves were more mysterious! And he wielded powerful Secret Treasures!

How to fight?

"Escape!" Not wanting to entangle any further, the vast gray mist flew away towards the distance.

"Want to escape? Witness my Forbidden Spell—Palm World!"

Luo Feng thought.

The Heaven and Earth Avatar, merging with the surrounding vast World Domain, now cast the Forbidden Spell, created by Luo Feng based on the Heaven and Earth Avatar's innate talent and rooted in the Great Dao of Life and Death, mimicking the Innate Secret Treasure 'Palm World'.

This Forbidden Spell, composed of eight Ultimate Realm Secret Techniques of the Life and Death Dao, was most suitable for the Heaven and Earth Avatar.

"Boom rumble~~~"

A vastly enormous illusory palm appeared, within which there was a world, and within that world was the gray mist. Suppressed by the Palm World, the escaping speed of the endless gray mist became very slow.

"Eh?" The endless gray mist sensed something bad and immediately split into nine parts, with nine strands of mist frantically escaping in all directions.

"Forbidden Spell—Time Walker!"

The Time Avatar, striking from the past, present, and future simultaneously, instantly obliterated one strand of mist.

Although the gray mist, when split into nine parts, was more conducive to escape, the combat strength of each individual mist in a direct confrontation was greatly reduced, no match for the Life and Death Dao Forbidden Spell cast by Luo Feng's Time Avatar.

Puff! Puff! Puff!...

As if they were being broken one by one, yet as if attacked all at once.

Nine grey mists, with seven having been assaulted by the Time Avatar, and as the seventh mist dissipated, a spinning meatball emerged.

"Life Core!" Luo Feng's eyes lit up, he had finally found it!

This Life Core was hidden within the seventh mist and was indeed the true core of the Low Level Primordial Life.

The forbidden power of Luo Feng's Time Avatar sufficed to affect this Life Core, but not to break it open.

"Vanish!"

With the help of the Palm World, the towering World Avatar took a step forward and caught up with the meatball Life Core! Luo Feng's right hand moved like lightning, with each of his five fingers acting like blades.

With the Secret Treasure Gloves, no need to use any Forbidden Spells, simply the intrinsic secrets within the gloves exceeded the power of Forbidden Spells. That's the advantage of treasures, greatly enhancing a cultivator's strength.

"No——" The fleeing meatball emitted a shrill cry.

"Tear." Luo Feng's five blade-like fingers flashed past, grazing the meatball and leaving three gash wounds.

At that moment, the grey mist that had been escaping stopped moving, naturally merging back together and transformed into the massive, scar-covered corpse of a Three-faced Grey Winged Beast, crashing to the ground and causing a slight tremor.

Luo Feng let out a breath and smiled.

"At last, I've killed this Low Level Primordial Life." Luo Feng landed and gazed at the colossal Three-faced Grey Winged Beast's corpse, feeling it had not been easy; he had truly given it his all.

He had launched with the Spell and Lie Yuan Technique, otherwise the fight would have been much more troublesome.

The complete Life and Death Dao, the Forbidden Spells specially created according to the Causality Avatar, Time Avatar, and Heaven and Earth Avatar had all been used! And the power of the Secret Treasure Gloves helped eliminate this weakest of Low Level Primordial Lives.

"Early Stage Divine Emperor of Low Level Primordial Life, the weakest kind. It took all I had." Luo Feng thought to himself.

At this time, the black Flying Boat appeared nearby, and Emperor Qing walked out from the side, looking incredulously at Luo Feng.

"Brother Luo Feng, you just faced and completely suppressed this Low Level Primordial Life head-on." Emperor Qing exclaimed in amazement.

If the beginning could be considered a stealth attack.

But as the battle went on, the Three-faced Grey Winged Beast turned into mist and attacked Luo Feng's Physical Body, which the World Avatar of Luo Feng easily withstood, showing a clearer advantage in physical strength.

"Moreover, you killed it one-on-one." Emperor Qing couldn't help but say, "Among the Early Stage Divine Emperor Enlightened, there are very few who can kill a Low Level Primordial Life one-on-one."

"Your strength, among Early Stage Divine Emperor Enlightened, can be considered top-notch." Emperor Qing sighed.

He had originally thought Luo Feng's strength was that of a normal Early Stage Divine Emperor Enlightened, especially without treasures like the nine-layered tower, possibly showing weaker strength.

But with the strength Luo Feng displayed this time, Emperor Qing was very pleased, much stronger than he had anticipated.

Together, the two of them could deal with more dangerous situations, and the results of the hunt could be better.

"Low Level Primordial Lives have different innate abilities, and I just happen to counter the Three-faced Grey Winged Beast. If I meet other Low Level Primordial Lives, I might just have to stare blankly." Luo Feng said with a smile.

"That's why we need to team up." Emperor Qing laughed, "Alright, let's quickly collect this prey, it's your first Low Level Primordial Life."

Luo Feng nodded, looking at the massive corpse in front of him, his first-ever kill of a Low Level Primordial Life!

"Whew." Luo Feng waved his hand and collected it.

"This Low Level Primordial Life was hunted by you alone, so it belongs to you." Emperor Qing said.

Luo Feng shook his head: "There's no need for that! Since we teamed up together, we follow what was previously agreed upon, splitting the spoils half and half."

Emperor Qing had said they would split them half and half, partly to aid Luo Feng.

After all, having been in Yulan City for a long time, Emperor Qing was much wealthier than Luo Feng and wouldn't miss the little bit.

But at this moment, Emperor Qing also realized... splitting half and half! It could no longer be considered an advantage for Luo Feng. Although with the Sword Array, he was above Luo Feng in terms of burst strength.

But a cultivator with such a powerful physical body, capable of close combat with Low Level Primordial Life, was most welcomed by the various Hunting Teams in Yulan City!

Especially since the powerhouses from myriads of worlds did not have the Clone Technique, and those willing to fight in close combat were even rarer.

"Hahaha, agreed." Emperor Qing did not argue, he was well aware that forming a team, a single Low Level Primordial Life was nothing.

"By the way, Brother Emperor Qing, how much is this Low Level Primordial Life worth?" Luo Feng enquired.

"This is a 'Early Stage Divine Emperor level' Low Level Primordial Life, based on my experience, it's worth about 800,000 Primordial Crystals." Emperor Qing said.

Luo Feng nodded.

If it were a Middle Stage Divine Emperor level Low Level Primordial Life, the price would be much higher, but such a level Primordial Life, even if Luo Feng and Emperor Qing joined hands, might manage to suppress it a bit. But to kill it? There's a very slim possibility.

"Let's continue hunting." Emperor Qing was now boiling with a fighting spirit and looked forward to the reward of their first hunt together.

Chapter 300 - 9 Return (Happy New Year)

A vast expanse of heaven and earth had already twisted, evolving into a new world within.

Within this new world, where birds chirped and flowers fragranced, there lurked a massive creature forged like ice, stunningly captivating under the illumination of light. This colossal ice creature exhaled endless mist, filling half of the Three Thousand Worlds, yet not a single cultivator came into contact with it.

It was the Low Level Primordial Life, Frost Nightmare Messenger.

"Where are the cultivators? Where?" The Frost Nightmare Messenger was quite agitated. It excelled in ice and a few soul-related methods, but this time, the cultivators had kept their distance, shrouding it with a terrifying formation.

"Three Thousand Worlds, deadly mechanisms of heaven and earth!"

A cold voice echoed.

Within this world, billions of sword lights appeared instantly. The countless sword lights interlocked like gears, making the entire formation cooperate with profound mystery and its power surged dramatically, to the point where the Low Level Primordial Life, Frost Nightmare Messenger, fell into despair.

"No—" The Frost Nightmare Messenger watched in despair as a flood of sword lights engulfed it, eventually tearing open its body and cleaving through its core.

Before absolute power, it had no way out.

Its shattered corpse fell to the ground.

It was only then that Emperor Qing appeared, waving his hand to collect the massive corpse.

Although the sword lights had sliced up the body, the actual loss was minuscule, and it could still fetch a high price.

"Impressive," Luo Feng also appeared nearby, praising, "Brother Emperor Qing, you are much more crisp and decisive than me! And this Three Thousand Kill Array... is also much more profound than when we sparred before."

Emperor Qing had also deployed the Three Thousand Kill Array when they sparred in the Land of Origin, but back then it was not as profound.

"I brought a Secret Treasure Array Map, which I purchased for five million Primordial Crystals; it is a Half Primordial Level formation diagram," Emperor Qing smiled. "With this array map, the Three Thousand Kill Array can be even stronger. This Frost Nightmare Messenger was just something I happen to restrain."

Luo Feng nodded.

After all, Emperor Qing was an Enlightened who had almost reached the Middle Stage of Divine Emperor, with deeper realm accumulation and a fitting formation diagram, his explosive power was indeed above his own.

...

"Boom—"

Massive thunder twinkled wildly, roaming all over.

Luo Feng's World Avatar struggled to entangle, but this time the terrifying, massive thunder did not engage him in combat, instead it focused on escaping. It tore through the edge of the Three Thousand Worlds and vanished in a flash.

"It was my mistake," appeared Emperor Qing nearby, shaking his

head. "Brother Luo Feng, even with your will secret technique, you forced this 'Thunder Weasel' to reveal its True Body. I couldn't kill it in one strike, and as soon as it regained consciousness, it fled immediately."

"We've done our best," Luo Feng had also gained insight.

Forbidden spells and the Lie Yuan Technique were simultaneously deployed, managing to blast the thunder, which was hidden in the clouds, revealing its original form as a seemingly small beast-like Thunder Weasel. But the Thunder Weasel had very strong survival abilities. Even if slightly dazed and confused, it was able to resist a full-force attack from Emperor Qing's formation, shedding ninety percent of its power and forcibly escaping the Three Thousand Worlds Formation.

"It's a pity. Although this Thunder Weasel is also a 'Early Stage of Divine Emperor' Low Level Primordial Life, the profundity of thunder it contains is quite extraordinary, valued at around three million Primordial Crystals. But it's too difficult to kill," Emperor Qing was also rather helpless.

Luo Feng nodded.

Low Level Primordial Life, after all, are born free from the Braided Cage, possessing many special talents.

Some with extremely special talents could even sneak into a city like Yulan City, which is under the protection of many Elders and Hall Masters. Therefore, occasionally in Yulan City, cultivators are ambushed and killed by Low Level Primordial Life.

But such covert attacks by Low Level Primordial Life are not too reckless, because attacks within the city may at any moment provoke a group of Elders to strike back.

...

Luo Feng and Emperor Qing hunted together, and their cooperation got better and better.

Luo Feng's Causality Avatar deployed the 'Heavenly Extinguishing

Curse Technique' in combination with the 'Lie Yuan Technique' to great effect, generally able to daze Divine Emperor early-stage Low Level Primordial Lives, giving them a very short window to launch a killing move.

Luo Feng engaged in close combat entanglement, with Emperor Qing's Three Thousand Kill Array encircling.

The Three Thousand Kill Array... was more than ten times stronger than Luo Feng's Heaven and Earth Avatar combined with World Projection.

One after another, 'Divine Emperor early-stage' Low Level Primordial Lives were hunted down by the two of them.

"Sigh."

The black Flying Boat was flying stealthily, Luo Feng's Biomimetic Eye of Destruction opened between his eyebrows, carefully observing the surroundings. Emperor Qing was also employing his Detection Technique, each with their own strengths in different secret detection methods.

Not far from the black Flying Boat was a colossal creature integrated into the Void.

This behemoth, as if part of the Void itself, had tens of thousands of long limbs. With the tens of thousands of limbs working like a loom, the Void was being woven, turning the vast expanse into a 'web' it had woven.

The black Flying Boat of Luo Feng and company had already flown into the web.

At this moment, Luo Feng and Emperor Qing were still completely unaware and were carefully scouting the surroundings.

"Buzz."

The Void weaves, layer upon layer of netting enveloped over.

"Something's not right," Emperor Qing suddenly frowned.

"What's wrong?" Luo Feng was still completely unaware, as his spatial perception was far inferior to Emperor Qing's.

"Let's leave, quickly."

Although Emperor Qing could not be certain, he vaguely sensed a great terror in the Void!

Whoosh!

He immediately steered the black Flying Boat, reaching its limit in burst speed. As the black Flying Boat abruptly darted forward—

Layers upon layers of Void webbing throughout the world finally fully emerged, encompassing the black Flying Boat.

"It's a Void Weaver!" Emperor Qing and Luo Feng both recognized it and saw the emerging Void Weaver, its massive size, and terrible aura, which allowed them to estimate its probable strength.

Chapter 301 9 Return (Happy New Year)_2

"Late-stage Divine Emperor Void Weaver!"

"Run!"

Luo Feng and his companion didn't hesitate for a moment; faced with such a Void Weaver, even mid-stage Divine Emperors who are The Enlightened would flee without hesitation, and the two of them harbored no thoughts of fighting.

Emperor Qing stowed away the black Flying Boat, as it seemed useless at this moment. Luo Feng's Time Avatar then took Emperor Qing into the 'future timeline.'

Whoosh.

In the future timeline, the Time Avatar carried Emperor Qing as they fled for their lives.

Luo Feng and Emperor Qing had long discussed various strategies for escape. Since Luo Feng was carrying less valuable treasures, and his robust Perfect Divine Body excelled in close combat, it was natural for Luo Feng to cover the rear and ensure Emperor Qing's safety.

After all, the combined value of the Secret Treasure Array Map, black Flying Boat, and life-saving items that Emperor Qing carried was over ten million Primordial Crystals. Moreover, their Spoils of War this time, which included six corpses of Low Level Primordial Life, were also temporarily in Emperor Qing's possession.

"Hmm?"

While escaping in the future timeline, the Time Avatar and Emperor

Qing noticed streams of Void silk threads infiltrating the future timeline, enveloping them.

"Does this Void Weaver not only control the Void but also have such a profound impact on time?"

Luo Feng was helpless. His Time Avatar's talent as an Ultimate Realm Power Primordial Bloodline creature allowed him to traverse past, present, and future all at once. Those who reached the Second Realm of Godly King on the path of time would possess similar methods.

For those unfamiliar with the Dao of time, Luo Feng's ability to escape was formidable.

However, even Low Level Primordial Life beings eventually break out of the Braided Cage. As their strength increases, they naturally wield influence over various aspects such as time and causality.

"Heavenly Extinguishing Curse Technique! Lie Yuan Technique!"

The Heavenly Extinguishing Curse Technique, a forbidden move from the Life and Death Dao, executed with the Causality Avatar, also affected the Void Weaver.

Before mastering the complete Great Dao, Luo Feng's Spiritual Will had already reached the level of Divine Emperor and even surpassed the limits of Land of Origin during his extensive Cultivation in the Dream Domain.

Later, he successively mastered the three Daos of Life, Destruction, and Life and Death! His Spiritual Will rose time after time, unknowingly reaching the late stages of Divine Emperor. This was the harvest brought by enlightenment.

Of course, for Divine Emperors, as their realms accumulate depth, their Spiritual Will gradually reaches a limit. To break through again? The Spiritual Will must break out of the Braided Cage, attaining a level comparable to High Level Primordial Life.

This breakthrough of the spirit was more difficult than any other previous bottleneck.

Thus, even beyond the Source World, among the countless worlds where the strong converge, those whose Spiritual Will reaches the level of High Level Primordial Life are still extremely rare.

"Boom."

The Heavenly Extinguishing Curse Technique accounted for 30 percent of the power, while the Lie Yuan Technique accounted for the remaining 70 percent.

It managed to slightly delay the pursuit of the Void Weaver.

"Whoosh." This delay allowed Luo Feng's Time Avatar, carrying Emperor Qing, to quickly flee in the future timeline, getting out of range of the Void Weaver's pursuit.

After all, the Void Weaver's influence over time wasn't too strong.

"Next, I must find a way to escape."

Emperor Qing escaped.

Luo Feng, watching the towering and massive Void Weaver, let out a roar. His World Avatar split into three, each World Avatar with a hundredfold energy reserve and sufficient strength, headed in different directions to attack!

"World Projection! Heaven and Earth Unite!"

"Heaven and Earth Escape."

"Kill."

The three imposing World Avatars charged fearlessly towards the Void Weaver.

...

Inside the black Flying Boat.

"How did it go?" Emperor Qing looked at Luo Feng.

"The Void Weaver was too formidable," Luo Feng gently shook his

head, "Only the Heaven and Earth Avatar managed to escape amidst the chaos."

It was only due to the frantic combat by the Causality Avatar, World Avatar, and Heavenly Light Avatar that the Heaven and Earth Avatar had a chance to escape.

The Heaven and Earth Avatar had a broad enough cover range that once it used the Heaven and Earth Escape, it could flee extremely quickly. The Heaven and Earth Avatar managed to escape with Luo Feng's only pair of Secret Treasure Gloves.

"We've lost a lot of Energy Reserves," Luo Feng felt a pang of distress. Such an Energy Reserve would take centuries to accumulate in the Land of Origin! In Yulan City, although the energy here was more potent, without the aid of a Small Universe, the current rate of energy absorption was even slower.

Perhaps with a higher realm, the rate of absorption could increase.

"You covered our retreat, allowing me to escape," Emperor Qing said with a smile, "And I didn't even have to use my life-saving treasures."

In the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, the powerful beings generally greatly treasure their life-saving items.

Especially those powerful beings from billions of worlds, those without avatars spare no expense on such items. These life-saving items could even offer a chance of escape in the presence of a Half Primordial Level existence.

Of course, life-saving items are costly, with the cheapest being several hundred thousand Primordial Crystals, and the sky's the limit for the more expensive ones. Some Innate Secret Treasures and life-saving treasures exchanged from the Infinite Space Treasure Vault have extremely high values.

"Your loss of so many avatars and such a vast amount of Energy Reserves shall be counted as 500,000 Primordial Crystals," said Emperor Qing.

"For our gains, the six corpses of the Primordial Life we've obtained

are valued at about 6.5 million Primordial Crystals. This time, it's estimated that your share is 3.5 million, and mine is 3 million," Emperor Qing said.

"Okay," Luo Feng nodded.

They had set some rules before forming a team.

The Spoils of War were to be divided equally.

In case of a crisis, to save the Spoils of War and escape, the one who suffered the greatest loss would be compensated first with the shared Spoils of War.

Losing hundreds of times the Perfect Divine Body Energy Reserve was a small matter to Luo Feng; it could be recovered after a few centuries of Cultivation. If Emperor Qing used a life-saving treasure, that would cost two million Primordial Crystals.

Of course, Emperor Qing only had that one life-saving treasure. He was ultimately a being from the Source World, with cloning techniques, and thus he was unwilling to spend too much on life-saving items.

"Our gains are good. It's time to head back," Emperor Qing said, "The more creatures we hunt, the more likely accidents will happen."

Although the majority were lower level Primordial Life at the Early Stage of Divine Emperor, the more they hunted, the higher the chance of encountering stronger ones. This time, it was just a Late Stage Divine Emperor Void Weaver, but what if they encountered a Perfect Level Divine Emperor?

With Emperor Qing's life-saving treasure valued at only two million Primordial Crystals, whether he could escape was another matter.

"It's indeed time to head back," Luo Feng nodded.

His own avatars were greatly depleted, and his strength had significantly decreased; it was time to return to Yulan City. Of course, he still had considerable Energy Reserves for his avatars within Yulan City.

"With over three million Primordial Crystals, this time I'll have to carefully study the exchange options in the Infinite Space Treasure Vault," Luo Feng thought to himself. He controlled the Great Dao of Life and Death, and so he naturally could receive higher rewards in Infinite Space.

"Hu."

The black Flying Boat cautiously made its way back.

The closer they got to Yulan City on their return, the more likely it was to encounter Cultivators looking to plunder! Emperor Qing was very experienced and steered the black Flying Boat in a big detour. Coupled with Luo Feng's scanning with the Biomimetic Eye of Destruction, they finally managed to narrowly avoid plundering and successfully returned to Yulan City.

"We're back."

When the black Flying Boat flew through the city gates, Luo Feng and Emperor Qing finally breathed a sigh of relief.

Tomato wishes everyone a Happy New Year of the Snake, and in the new year, may everyone be happy and achieve what they wish for!

During the New Year's holiday, Tomato will also be visiting relatives and taking a break.

From tomorrow's New Year's Eve to the fifth day of the first lunar month, Tomato is on break. Updates will resume on the sixth day of the first lunar month!

Chapter 302 - 10 Procurement

Although Yulan City often has theft and occasional plundering, it is generally very stable and safe.

"We'll first go sell the corpses of the Low Level Primordial Life," Emperor Qing said with experience, maneuvering the black Flying Boat towards the Inner City, "Large-scale trades of Low Level Primordial Life corpses almost always take place at the Primordial Hall."

"The first floor of the Primordial Hall is for trades of Low Level Primordial Life corpses. On the second floor, you can exchange combat merits," Emperor Qing explained.

"Combat merits?" Luo Feng looked at Emperor Qing.

"Killing Low Level Primordial Lives earns combat merits," Emperor Qing said with a smile, "Accumulate enough combat merits, and you can exchange them for some unimaginable treasures. Some of the treasures within the Infinite Space Treasure Vault can be obtained through combat merits."

Luo Feng understood and asked continuously, "How many combat merits can we get for our Spoils of War this time?"

"A Low Level Primordial Life from the Early Stage of Divine Emperor is the weakest level. Six corpses equal six combat merits," Emperor Qing shook his head, "Our rate of accumulating combat merits is too slow, so we usually sell the corpses directly, including the combat merits."

"After all, it's impossible to verify who killed them from the corpses. As long as you take a freshly killed corpse to the second floor for verification, you can lock the combat merits under your name," Emperor Qing said with a smile, "Generally, only the Hall Masters

and the Elders are willing to collect combat merits on a large scale."

Luo Feng nodded.

During their conversation, a magnificent and colossal palace had already appeared in the distance. The entire palace was a deep azure color, profound in hue, with an endless aura of malevolence subtly concealed within. This palace has collected an unknown number of Low Level Primordial Life corpses over the endlessly long years.

Of course, too many Cultivators have died during hunting as well.

Hunting itself is a matter with both risks and rewards. If successful, you naturally make a great profit. But failure could mean death.

"We've arrived at the Primordial Hall," Emperor Qing said, looking at the palace in front.

Quickly, after putting away the black Flying Boat, Emperor Qing took Luo Feng flying to the front entrance of the first floor of the Primordial Hall.

The first floor of the Primordial Hall was quite expansive, divided into thirteen independent areas, each of which could carry out trades of Low Level Primordial Life corpses.

"The thirteen buyers of Low Level Primordial Life corpses all have different prices," Emperor Qing said with a smile, "You should ask around a few places and see who offers a higher price to decide who to sell to."

"Emperor Qing, my brother," a jovial rotund elder greeted warmly, "Went hunting again? Seems like you've got quite the haul."

"Just risking my life," Emperor Qing said as he walked over.

"Those of you from the Source World have Avatars! You're far stronger than us," the rotund elder laughed. Although he was a bit stronger and could purchase life-saving items, he rarely went hunting anymore.

In the billions of worlds, the frequency of strong beings going

hunting is generally much lower than the Cultivators from the Source World.

"This time we hunted six Low Level Primordial Lives. Take a look, what price can you offer for each?" Emperor Qing sat down with Luo Feng, and the attendants had already prepared delicious food and wine.

"And who is this?" the rotund elder looked at Luo Feng.

"This is my brother Luo Feng," Emperor Qing said.

"I'm Bu You, and I'm in charge of Shop No. 3 on the first floor of the Primordial Hall," the rotund elder said enthusiastically, "I hope Luo Feng will take care of our business in the future."

Although he was in charge of this shop, it was not his own. After all, there were only thirteen shops on the first floor of the Primordial Hall, and even weaker Elders did not qualify to get involved.

Luo Feng nodded, "Sure."

The two sides negotiated the price.

"I'll go ask a few other places," Emperor Qing said after finishing the negotiation.

After asking the three shops he was most familiar with, Emperor Qing eventually sold the Low Level Primordial Life corpses to these three shops.

The corpses themselves were sold for a total of 6.08 million Primordial Crystals, and the six combat merits were sold for 600,000 Primordial Crystals. Totalling 6.68 million Primordial Crystals.

"There are not many coming to sell Low Level Primordial Life corpses," Luo Feng observed the trade and noticed there were no other Cultivators coming to sell Spoils of War during this time.

"In all of Yulan City, there are at most hundreds of thousands of Hunting Teams, and on average they hunt once every several hundred eras or even longer. How much trade volume can the

Primordial Hall accumulate in one era?" Emperor Qing said with a laugh beside him.

Luo Feng did some quick calculations and nodded slightly.

"Let's divide the Spoils of War."

"This time, you risked a lot in the rear. Let's take out 500,000 Primordial Crystals from the total Spoils of War for you first. The rest we divide equally," Emperor Qing allocated on the spot within the Primordial Hall, "You get 3.59 million Primordial Crystals, and I get 3.09 million Primordial Crystals."

"I owe you 100,000 Primordial Crystals, and today I can finally pay it off," Luo Feng said.

Emperor Qing nodded and with a flip of his hand, produced an object —it was a dazzling polyhedron, emitting a variety of strange colors: "Brother Luo Feng, I'll sell you this treasure, the 'Illusion Realm Maze,' for 90,000 Primordial Crystals, how about it?"

"The Illusion Realm Maze?" Luo Feng recognized it immediately.

It was a storage Secret Treasure with a uniform selling price of 100,000 Primordial Crystals in Yulan City, carried to store treasures, very few in the entire Nine Rivers Sacred Realm could steal from it, almost every Divine Emperor owned one.

Luo Feng, previously poor, was reluctant to buy one.

But now with his first hunting yielding over three million Primordial Crystals, if he were robbed, it would be too late even to cry.

"Buy it, buy it, of course, I'll buy it," Luo Feng said with a laugh, "Emperor Qing, where did you get the surplus 'Illusion Realm Maze'?"

"When you're out, it's easy to encounter robbery, naturally, this also means you might counter-rob and obtain a few 'Illusion Realm Mazes'," Emperor Qing said smilingly, "Those shops sell it uniformly at 100,000 Primordial Crystals. But if I sell it to them, they are only willing to pay 80,000 Primordial Crystals."

Luo Feng understood.

"I knew you would definitely want to purchase after the hunting expedition, so I prepared it in advance for you," said Emperor Qing. "Alright, let's part ways here. I'm also planning to go out for a substantial purchase."

"Okay." Luo Feng easily refined the Illusion Realm Maze, an extremely high-level spatial Secret Treasure. It was possibly at the Half Primordial Level in terms of craftsmanship, but due to its simple materials and sole function, the price was kept impressively low.

"After purchasing the Illusion Realm Maze, I still have 3.4 million Primordial Crystals left," Luo Feng felt a sense of financial robustness, "I must go on a grand shopping this time."

Last time, he bought almost the cheapest materials in Yulan City, refraining from purchasing many things that had caught his interest.

...

"All intelligence on the Divine Emperors in Yulan City, 10,000 Primordial Crystals for one set? I'll take one!" Luo Feng no longer felt distressed, casually buying a set of intelligence stored in Black Jade that concealed a Heart Spell technique.

"To access the information, one must first actively use this Heart Spell technique, employing one's Spiritual Power to apply a layer of the Heart Spell on oneself?" Luo Feng barely took time to understand the content and immediately tapped into the Black Jade to actively use the Heart Spell technique.

Once the Heart Spell technique was completed, the Black Jade dispersed, and a stream of information merged into Luo Feng's consciousness, namely the detailed information of numerous Divine Emperors in Yulan City.

"Yulan City's 10,377th Divine Emperor intelligence report: there are approximately 3.47 million Divine Emperors in Yulan City. We have collected information on 3,397,320 Divine Emperors."

"Yulan City's number one Divine Emperor: Wei Yang Palace Master. A

Half Primordial Level Enlightened one, a powerhouse from the Source World, and presumed to be the mightiest entity within Yulan City. He has once demonstrated formidable physical strength, killing a 'Perfect Level' Low Level Primordial Life in a one-on-one battle with his physical might alone. He also revealed his terrifying formation skills, using them to besiege and annihilate an entire tribe of Low Level Primordial Lives, with very few managing to escape..."

The report also contained some scenes of Wei Yang Palace Master in action and conjectures on detailed combat situations.

"Yulan City confirms that nearly a hundred Elders are completely aligned with Wei Yang Palace Master. They have formed the largest faction within the city, occupying half of all trade shares. The 'Insect Nest,' 'Shadow Tower,' and 'Deceit Workshop'—three forces notorious for theft and robbery within the city—all pledge allegiance to Wei Yang Palace Master..."

Luo Feng carefully read on.

The three forces daring to steal and rob within the city all stand behind Wei Yang Palace Master and nearly a hundred Elders? They also take up half of the city's trade share? Truly terrifying.

"Yulan City's second Divine Emperor: Yuan Xiang Palace Master. A Half Primordial Level Enlightened one, a powerhouse from the Source World. The founder of Yulan City! His contributions to Yulan City are immense! In the process of building the city, he led many Elders in battles against tribes of Low Level Primordial Lives, exhibiting an eruptive strength even more formidable than Wei Yang Palace Master. However, his physical body is rather ordinary, and he has been injured all along... As a Source World powerhouse, he has multiple Avatars, each of them likewise afflicted with injuries. Suspected to be contaminated by High Level Primordial Life."

The report included multiple scenarios where Yuan Xiang Palace Master took action.

Being weak in physique, Yuan Xiang Palace Master always struck from a distance, displaying the power to destroy heavens and earth.

Just catching a glimpse of him, one could feel his frailty, his flame of life seemingly struggling to keep burning.

"He is the city founder?" At this moment, Luo Feng held some respect for Yuan Xiang Palace Master.

Building a city in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm was an arduous task.

As the founder, Yuan Xiang Palace Master's contributions were monumental, and nearly a hundred Elders sided with him. However, due to his own weakness and infrequent interventions, the faction he led seemed a step behind in power.

"Yulan City's third Divine Emperor: Gai Tao Divine Emperor."

"Gai Tao Divine Emperor, a Half Primordial Level Enlightened one from the Source World. In the entire Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, he is ranked among the top three in Artifact Refining! He disdains fighting and instead leads just over thirty Elders with an interest in Artifact Refining to concentrate solely on crafting artifacts."

"The various Weapon Secret Treasures he has crafted are sold in several cities throughout the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm."

"Through the might of his Weapon Secret Treasures, Gai Tao Divine Emperor's strength is unfathomably deep, possibly not inferior to Wei Yang Palace Master. However, his rare interventions make it difficult to assess his accurate strength."

The intelligence included three instances of battle where he acted casually.

One instance released a colossal abyssal orb that devoured a Perfect Level Primordial Life of Divine Emperor level.

Another time, he extended a hand and a giant palm crushed an Elder who dared to offend him, killing him with brute force. The other Palace Masters said nothing about it. Although that Elder was a Source World powerhouse with Avatars, he never returned to Yulan City after that.

Another occasion was a wrathful moment when he killed one of his

own disciples, swallowing the disciple whole. It was clear his physical body was as formidable as a secret treasure.

...

The intelligence of 3,397,320 Divine Emperors.

Three of them were Half Primordial Level Enlightened ones.

723 were Enlightened ones at the later stages of Divine Emperor and others of comparable power.

52,092 were mid-stage Divine Emperor Enlightened ones or of equivalent power level.

The rest were all at the early stage of Divine Emperor level as Enlightened ones.

Entities like Emperor Ming, who barely reach the Divine Emperor level through the power of their lineage, are not recognized by Yulan City. The 'early-stage Divine Emperor Enlightened ones' power level' is the lowest threshold for being recognized as a Divine Emperor.

"We have also discovered 53,321 suspected early-stage Divine Emperor Enlightened ones."

The intelligence for suspected early-stage Divine Emperor Enlightened ones was much more brief.

The 51,029th: Luo Feng, recently arrived in Yulan City, residing in the same Cave Mansion as Emperor Qing, suspected early-stage Divine Emperor Enlightened one, likely a Source World powerhouse.

This was the record regarding Luo Feng.

"I'm actually also in the intelligence report, though at the very end," Luo Feng chuckled.

——

Updates will resume on the sixth day of the lunar new year.

Chapter 303 11 Return to the Land of Origin

Having read the intelligence reports, Luo Feng had a rather clear understanding of the various forces operating in the open and in the shadows within Yulan City.

"Even the Elders have to rely on the three Hall Masters," Luo Feng mused secretly. Yulan City had hundreds of millions of cultivators and millions of Divine Emperors; it was such a massive piece of flesh that one wouldn't be qualified to partake without substantial strength.

"As for a newcomer like me who doesn't stand out, I can only rely on hunting," Luo Feng smiled, without taking it to heart.

Having received such high rewards in the Infinite Space, it's clear that the Infinite Space itself recognized his talent.

As for the future, Luo Feng was naturally confident.

...

Luo Feng began his purchasing since he had the Illusion Realm Maze that could store treasures, he wasn't worried about theft. After all, several million Primordial Crystals were a huge sum for newcomers, but among Divine Emperors... indeed, it was nothing to mention.

"My goodness." Luo Feng's Biomimetic Eye of Destruction opened between his eyebrows, observing a leaf in front of him. It was a piece of remains from a Low-Level Primordial Life known as the 'Chaotic Devourer,' which was a rather large group of Low-Level Primordial Life, and this particular remain possessed the strength of 'Middle Stage of Divine Emperor'.

"What's the lowest price for this piece of remains?" Luo Feng turned to the attendant.

The attendant still had a smile on his face: "Each piece of remains has a detailed description and a price next to it. It is clearly stated that this piece costs 5,000 Primordial Crystals."

Luo Feng looked at the attendant, "I am asking for the lowest price! I am buying in bulk."

These remains came from various sources, and different vendors had different asking prices. Naturally, Luo Feng wanted to purchase as much as possible at the lowest price.

"For a total purchase of 500,000 Primordial Crystals, you can have a 10% discount. For a total purchase of 5 million Primordial Crystals, you can have a discount of 15%," the attendant said, "That's the lowest we can go."

Luo Feng nodded.

Based on the intelligence he had gathered, if the transaction volume was particularly large, of course, one could negotiate a lower price. However, his 'vast fortune' wasn't significant enough to warrant an exception from the vendors.

"I'm still too poor," Luo Feng said, looking at the remains, "I can only afford to buy the cheapest variety of Low-Level Primordial Life remains."

Remains like a piece of scale, contained secret patterns that naturally weren't nearly as profound as the Life Core and other vital parts. Those important parts had uses in Artifact Refining and alchemy and were far too expensive.

"Their prices are fair."

"I need a batch of goods," Luo Feng said to the attendant, waving his hand, and a detailed list appeared in front of him, "This list adds up to 520,000 Primordial Crystals."

Upon hearing this, the attendant immediately beamed with joy; if

their clients made a purchase, they would also benefit.

"A 10% discount totals 468,000 Primordial Crystals," the attendant said enthusiastically, "I will get your goods ready right away."

Soon.

Luo Feng paid a pile of Primordial Crystals and received a storage bag filled with a large amount of cultivation materials.

...

It took Luo Feng just one day to visit every vendor in Yulan City. Once he had determined the goods he wanted, with his realm, he could naturally calculate the best way to purchase them.

In the end, after spending a total of 3.22 million Primordial Crystals, he returned to his residence contentedly.

"Brother Luo Feng," in the public garden of the cave mansion, Luo Feng saw Di Fu and Emperor Ming, who were drinking and chatting. Di Fu greeted him warmly, "How was your first hunt outside the city?"

"Emperor Qing has a wealth of experience, and the hunt went quite well," Luo Feng smiled.

"Congratulations," said Emperor Ming beside them. He was somewhat envious; he too had joined a team comprised of 'Early Stage of Divine Emperor' Bloodline Cultivators, who were not well-regarded by the real hunting teams of Yulan City, so they had to band together.

The team was still recruiting and it would probably take several epochs before setting out.

"I wonder what it would be like when I go hunting," Emperor Ming thought to himself. He also had plenty of intelligence about the outside of the city. On one hand, Emperor Qing provided him with information, and on the other hand, these Early Stage of Divine Emperor Bloodline Cultivators also exchanged information.

They were generally weak and very poor! Their goal was to join

forces and kill a Low-Level Primordial Life of the 'Early Stage of Divine Emperor'.

If they killed one, it would be considered a success.

Because they were so poor, the plundering teams couldn't be bothered with them. Those Early Stage of Divine Emperor Bloodline Cultivators might have powerful friends!

Killing a group of paupers would yield little, and could potentially bring trouble. The plundering teams didn't want to do this kind of work!

"Brother Luo Feng, I found a job in the 'Nine Ringed World Tower,'" Di Fu said joyously. Having been in Yulan City for so long, he had finally passed the entry test of the Nine Ringed World Tower and found work.

"Nine Ringed World Tower?" Luo Feng understood, "That's a good place, congratulations!"

"Ha ha, thanks to Emperor Qing for providing enough information, I also purchased some heritage knowledge from the True Witch sect and managed to pass the entry test," Di Fu said with a smile.

The master of the Nine Ringed World Tower, who is also one of Yulan City's Elders, was known for his expertise in Formation in the city, ranking among the top few. However, he claimed to be a practitioner of the 'True Witch' sect. According to the classification of Yulan City, those who haven't absorbed the Primordial Bloodline but ponder the essence of the Dao can also be considered a branch of the Enlightenment Seeker Sect.

"Is Brother Luo Feng back?" Emperor Qing appeared in the distance.

Luo Feng nodded.

"Brother Luo Feng, after this hunt, I plan to go into closed-door cultivation for some time. Next hunt, perhaps in two to three hundred epochs?" Emperor Qing looked at Luo Feng.

"I was also planning to go into serious closed-door cultivation," Luo

Feng nodded, "I'll go out again after two to three hundred epochs."

Each hunt was a walk on the edge of life and death.

So it's common for strong individuals from the Source World to digest their 'harvests' from each hunt before venturing out again.

If they are strong beings that came from infinite worlds, they are even more cautious and careful without avatars.

"Alright, I will notify Brother Luo Feng after I exit closed-door cultivation." Emperor Qing smiled and nodded as he was used to habitual seclusion; each time yearning to make another step forward.

Although he had already stepped into the middle stage of Divine Emperor, stepping in with the other foot still required more accumulation.

...

Emperor Qing went into seclusion, Di Fu went to work in Yulan City's 'Nine Ringed World Tower', and Emperor Ming frequently went out to meet up with teammates, plotting a hunting expedition, albeit still in the preparation process.

"I am going to the Holy Mountain!" Luo Feng quietly boarded an official Flying Boat to the Holy Mountain from Yulan City.

"The official Flying Boat costs 1000 Primordial Crystals per trip. Much more expensive than the price last time Emperor Qing asked for." Luo Feng silently reflected; within the entire Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, there was only this official Flying Boat for transport once every epoch.

The official Flying Boat would first pass through thirty-five cities, carrying a large number of passengers, and ultimately reach the Holy Mountain. Then, it would return from the Holy Mountain carrying new cultivators and would pass through each of the thirty-five cities again on its return trip.

The rules in the thirty-five cities were strict; Divine Emperors could pilot their own Flying Boats to the Holy Mountain, but were

prohibited from taking passengers.

However, at the Holy Mountain, the rules of the thirty-five cities did not apply, as Divine Emperors could bring some new cultivators back to their own cities when they piloted their Flying Boats back. When they took passengers, the cost was generally only a tenth of the official price.

After all, in terms of speed and safety, it was somewhat inferior to the official one.

"Emperor Qing is skilled in the Dao of spatial paths and adept in Formations, daring to pilot the Flying Boat alone." Luo Feng thought to himself; his cultivation of the Life and Death Path was not on par with Emperor Qing in terms of travel.

Hoo.

Inside the official Flying Boat, the cabin was vast, with more than five thousand passengers onboard. Luo Feng glanced around and sensed that the majority were at the Divine Emperor level from their aura.

After all, those below the Divine Emperor level were too poor; the cost of a round trip was quite expensive.

The pilot of the official Flying Boat was a late-stage Divine Emperor Bloodline Cultivator, slightly stronger than Emperor Qing in terms of piloting. But this Flying Boat was a very special Secret Treasure, with a flying escape speed that was much faster.

Along the way, the Flying Boat passed by city after city.

During the journey, some cultivators disembarked, while others boarded, all with a consistent fee of 1000 Primordial Crystals.

"Relying on the official Flying Boat, one can also reach any of the thirty-five cities." Luo Feng silently observed this scene.

Even with a great detour, after merely two days, the Flying Boat had already reached the Holy Mountain.

At the Holy Mountain.

Over half of the passengers flew out.

Luo Feng looked towards the majestic Holy Mountain and also saw the deep pool at the foot of the mountain, where more than a hundred figures congregated.

"This is the official Flying Boat of the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm." In front of the Flying Boat, the towering figure of the pilot 'Lank Divine Emperor' flew out, his aura terrifying and vast.

"The cost per ride is 1000 Primordial Crystals or an equivalent value item," Lank Divine Emperor said, "You can reach any city among the thirty-five cities of the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm by taking a Flying Boat."

More than a hundred figures began to board the Flying Boat one by one.

But Luo Feng came to the deep pool at the foot of the mountain.

"Whoosh."

He jumped down.

After diving into the deep pool, Luo Feng quickly sensed a dense array of spatial coordinates, immediately locking onto the most familiar one—the Land of Origin. Afterwards, Luo Feng, enveloped by a droplet of water, swiftly left the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm.

...

Whoosh whoosh whoosh!!!

The droplet, enveloping Luo Feng, sped through the Primordial Space at a high velocity. From afar, a massive Source World appeared, whooshing into view and then whooshed by, out of sight.

"Although this is the second time experiencing such a scene, it's still quite astonishing." Luo Feng admired the view outside.

Following the same route as on the way here, he returned.

Finally, a familiar Source World appeared in his field of vision.

"The Land of Origin," Luo Feng revealed a pleased expression.

Hoo.

In the blink of an eye, this droplet entered the interior of the Land of Origin.

In a secluded area of the Tianji Icefield on the Land of Origin, within the gloomy deep pool in a valley, a droplet fell into it, followed by Luo Feng flying out of the deep pool.

"I'm back," Luo Feng looked around; this time only an Avatar had returned. His other Avatars remained in Yulan City.

"I've brought back all the treasures I purchased." Luo Feng was quite exhilarated.

A significant amount of Low Level Primordial Life Remains were far too inefficient for comprehension in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm.

On the Land of Origin, with the observance of the Eye of Life and Death, and the possibility of exchanging for treasures from the Infinite Space Treasure Vault, that was the most efficient method.

"Hoo."

With a thought, Luo Feng locked onto Huyang City distantly, and with one step, he was already back in Huyang City.

——

Thanks to the new Alliance Hierarchs 'Sword King', 'Dead King Hu Xi', 'Phylayria', 'Little Z the Great Demon King', and 'Qing Chen the Old Taoist' for their rewards! Thank you for the support from these five new Alliance Hierarchs!

Chapter 304 - 12 The Highest Reward Points in Infinite Space

Inside the Star Tower.

Luo Feng sat cross-legged, the 'Eye of Life and Death' at his brow opened, observing the densely arrayed treasures in front of him: feathers, blood, bones, scale armor, membranes, as well as leaves, branches, juices, roots, and even mists, bizarre liquids, and strange matters...

They were varied and all obtained from low level Primordial Life.

"Materials from the low level Primordial Life during the early stage of Divine Emperor, a total of about 5000 portions, averaging 300 Primordial Crystals each. In the early stage of Divine Emperor in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, I have collected at least 90% of all low-level Primordial Life materials related to 'Life and Death,'" Luo Feng thought.

He bought everything available in Yulan City!

Of course, what he bought were just some ordinary parts of low level Primordial Life, since the slightly more important parts were way too expensive.

"From the same low level Primordial Life, although one feather contains fewer Secret Patterns intricacies. But purchasing a dozen parts like blood, bones, and membranes, the intricacies of the Secret Patterns contained should be worth about eighty to ninety percent of that entire low level Primordial Life's bloodline," Luo Feng thought.

This was his poverty-style method of purchase.

If extremely rich, one could directly buy a refined complete portion

of a Primordial Bloodline, or even directly purchase a Life Core! Those would contain all the Secret Patterns intricacies of a whole low level Primordial Life.

"Materials from the low level Primordial Life during the middle stage of Divine Emperor, only 200 portions, averaging 3,500 Primordial Crystals each."

"Materials from the low level Primordial Life during the later stage of Divine Emperor, only 10 portions, averaging 40,000 Primordial Crystals each."

"For the low level Primordial Life at the Perfect Level of Divine Emperor, I only bought a bottle of ordinary blood for 390,000 Primordial Crystals."

Luo Feng felt somewhat helpless. The more powerful the low level Primordial Life, the stronger the evolution of the bloodline, especially those at the 'Perfect Level of Divine Emperor', typically strengthening to the limit and just a step away from awakening to become a high level Primordial Life.

Every low level Primordial Life at the Perfect Level of Divine Emperor is extremely difficult to kill.

In the entire Yulan City, only three Hall Masters had the hope to kill one on one. Moreover, these three Hall Masters also dared not act recklessly because these low level Primordial Life creatures weren't foolish; they belonged to tribes, naturally very cunning, and instead might lay traps!

The low level Primordial Life creatures, in terms of Comprehension, were much inferior to Cultivators. But in terms of intelligence, they were not weaker than the average level in the Land of Origin.

To kill them?

It's one thing to kill the weakest ones at the 'early stage of Divine Emperor' as they were the fringe weaklings of the tribes. But those at the Perfect Level of Divine Emperor, who hold high positions or even as leaders within their tribes, often band together in this level.

That's also why Cultivators must hide within the cities.

For a true group battle? Cultivators are no match for low level Primordial Lives.

"If I rely on hunting by myself, to collect such numerous materials would be as difficult as ascending to heaven," the Eye of Life and Death at Luo Feng's brows observing the countless materials before him, "But in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, I can easily trade."

In the Yulan City of the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, one could also purchase a large number of auxiliary Cultivation items, various Weapon Secret Treasures, and even various inheritances.

But Luo Feng used most of his resources this time to purchase materials.

"Inheritance? As Senior Yuan said, exploring on one's own is most suited," Luo Feng truly trusted Senior Yuan.

Inheritances like Perfect Inheritance and Special Grade Inheritance, are all forbidden from spreading content above the Godly King. It was because of previous harsh lessons that made Yuan determined... Too powerful inheritances affect Cultivators too much, only ruining their paths outside Cultivation.

Upper-class Inheritance, Intermediate Inheritance, their influences are weaker.

But there is still influence.

"Learning from all things, exploring the path on my own," the Eye of Life and Death at Luo Feng's brow observed, even seemingly ordinary golden blood contained more than ten times the intricacies of Secret Patterns than what he observed in Yulan City.

In Yulan City, his biomimetic Eye of Life and Death could still only be considered at the level of a Divine Emperor in terms of Secret Technique observation, able to observe only superficial levels of Secret Patterns.

The same bottle of blood, in the Land of Origin, viewed with the Eye

of Life and Death, revealed much more clearly.

"The observational power of high level Primordial Life, looking at some materials from low level Primordial Life, almost completely sees through," Luo Feng secretly sighed, "Exchanging for the Eye of Life and Death back then, was really worth it."

"These more than 5000 portions of low level Primordial Life materials, are the foundation on my path of Cultivation."

Luo Feng understood that researching these materials thoroughly with the Eye of Life and Death would be immensely helpful to him.

...

At the city owner's mansion in Huyang City,

on a high tower.

"Morosa."

A call.

Startled by the sound, Morosa swiftly flew to the top of the tower, seeing its master Luo Feng, who was drinking alone.

"Master." Morosa excitedly said, "Have you finished your closed-door Cultivation?"

In Yulan City, whether it was closed-door cultivation or going out for hunting, Luo Feng usually remained in closed-door state in the Land of Origin! He would occasionally come out only after a period of downtime.

"I brought you some gifts." Luo Feng waved his hand.

A complete set of Weapon Secret Treasures flew out.

Morosa looked at them excitedly, the Weapon Secret Treasures floating in front of him, he easily refined and familiarized himself with them, afterward, the armor merged into his body, the helmet into his skull, a pair of gloves made his claws much sharper.

More Formation Diagrams floated nearby.

"A full set of eight Weapon Secret Treasures, all of them Super Secret Treasures from the Destruction Path?" Morosa was extremely excited.

In the Land of Origin, super strong Secret Treasures above the Godly King were very rare! And those suitable for one's own path even more so. Like the set of Weapon Secret Treasures Luo Feng obtained by killing Di Yuan, ultimately all were sold. It was because they did not match his own path.

"Master, this is perfect for me, this set of Secret Treasures allows me to glimpse the path above Godly King." Morosa adored these treasures.

"You have hopes for a breakthrough?" Luo Feng was surprised.

"No hope." Morosa shook his head helplessly, "Seeing the path above Godly King, I understand even more the difficulty of the path! I've lost all hope."

Morosa grinned, "However, with these Weapon Secret Treasures, my strength will surge dramatically. On the Land of Origin, apart from you few Divine Emperors, I am confident I can suppress the others!"

Even the Lord of Ten Thousand Realms, in terms of Weapon Secret Treasures, couldn't compare comprehensively to Morosa.

Luo Feng smiled and nodded, "Go on, go on."

He often secluded himself for cultivation on Land of Origin, and Morosa was the strongest under his command! Whether it was the Galaxy Divine Kingdom or Blade River Sect, many matters needed Morosa to preside over.

With a full set of Weapon Secret Treasures, it would better deter those Emperors and Monarchs. Of course, on another note, Morosa also had his fair share of Merit Points and hardship, which was considered a form of reward.

"A complete set of early-stage Divine Emperor level Secret Treasures, really a bargain." Luo Feng thought.

These Weapon Secret Treasures, which were all at the early stage of Divine Emperor, were used by those below Divine Emperor in Yulan City. Only the armor and Formation Diagrams were slightly more expensive. The entire set of Weapon Secret Treasures totaled only thirty-five thousand Primordial Crystals.

This time, Luo Feng provided Morosa, Blade River Sect disciples, friends, and family a total of one hundred thousand Primordial Crystals' worth of Weapon Secret Treasures and other supporting treasures.

Their strength was weak; it was enough to buy the cheapest ones in Yulan City.

In Yulan City, those treasures and medicines painstakingly refined by God Kings at their ultimate stage were sold at very low prices, earning just a little for their hard work.

"It's not that I'm reluctant. Buying too good Weapon Secret Treasures, Morosa, you can't utilize them anyway." Luo Feng said with a smile, as for other treasures, there was no hurry. There had to be a sufficient reason to give away treasures.

For example, disciples meriting awards, stepping into a new level of strength only then it would be appropriate to give. One cannot grant them without reason.

Both the ancestors of the two ancient countries demanded exchange with Merit Points.

As for preparing gifts for master Emperor Chu. Ordinary treasures, as Emperor Flame Wind of Flame Wind Ancient Country, master Emperor Chu already owned them. Too precious? Luo Feng was still relatively poor at the moment, deciding instead to hunt a few more times and become wealthier before preparing some gifts for his master.

Luo Feng believed a millennium or two of time, his master could afford to wait.

"My Life and Death Dao has reached the Ultimate, it's time to collect

Reward Points." Luo Feng thought.

...

Infinite Space, at Lake Heart Island.

Luo Feng stood by the lake, starting to practice the Life and Death Dao.

The complete Life and Death Dao, after fully comprehending it, allowed many techniques to be executed effortlessly and naturally.

"Palm World."

A massive and vast illusory palm appeared, larger than the entire Lake Heart Island, and within the center of the palm, a world was born; Luo Feng was now inside this Palm World.

As if the creator Divine Spirit within this world, he effortlessly displayed Ultimate Realm Secret Techniques, forming forbidden moves.

Suddenly, Luo Feng sensed a piece of information transmitted from the palm mark.

"Infinite Space, finally confirmed my breakthrough." Luo Feng smiled, then checked the message—

"Trialist: Luo Feng from the Land of Origin"

"You have pioneered a complete new Great Dao! This Dao, based on Life and Death and Destruction, fundamentality surpasses ordinary Great Daos. New Great Dao Evaluation: Perfect! Reward Points: 200,000 points! You have obtained all the Reward Points issued for pioneering the Great Dao."

"Before escaping the Braided Cage, if your Spiritual Will manages to escape first, you'll also get the highest Reward Points for Spiritual Will. Since the establishment of Infinite Space, those who obtained the highest rewards for both pioneering a Great Dao and Spiritual Will are still less than one hundred. Over seventy percent of them have already escaped the Braided Cage."

"Reminder: Prohibited from killing any Spiritual Beings, violators will be completely expelled from Infinite Space."

"Total Reward Points: 254093.03 points."

Luo Feng felt excited.

200,000 Reward Points?

It made him much wealthier instantly, considering 'Eye of Life and Death' which was hugely beneficial for his Cultivation Path, was only 120,000 Reward Points. Now, he could exchange for two similar treasures.

Obviously, Senior Yuan and others gave more rewards to those with higher talent.

"Pioneering a Great Dao, Spiritual Will both obtaining the highest rewards, still less than one hundred to date? Over seventy percent escaped the Braided Cage?" Luo Feng pondered.

The unsuccessful twenty-plus percent.

Either died or still undergoing Cultivation.

The proportion escaping the Braided Cage is indeed high.

"Being at the level of Divine Emperor, yet Spiritual Will needs to escape the Braided Cage?" Luo Feng knew, those at the late stage of Divine Emperor, half Primordial Level Enlightenment beings, their Spiritual Will should have reached the Perfect level of Divine Emperor. Reaching this extreme bottleneck, almost all were like this in the Dark Sacred Realm.

But Spiritual Will escaping the Braided Cage? That's legendary!

"I'd like to see how difficult it is for the Spiritual Will to escape the Braided Cage." Luo Feng was not in a rush, his current Spiritual Will had not yet touched the limits of the Divine Emperor level.

—

Recommendation for the new book by the platinum author Dancer, "Just Collect the Divine Powers!"

Chapter 305 13 The Complicated Feelings of Emperor Qing

Luo Feng gazed at the Infinite Space Treasure Vault, where the information on various treasures was even more abundant.

"I don't have absolute certainty, and while still in the Divine Emperor Stage, my Spiritual Will is trying to break free from the Braided Cage," thought Luo Feng. "So the more than 250,000 Reward Points may be all the Reward Points I'll ever have."

"I need to reserve enough Reward Points for use when I reach the Half Primordial Level in the future."

Luo Feng pondered.

At present, my realm is too low, and I am not clear on what is most needed to break free from the Braided Cage! It would be most appropriate to exchange for treasures when reaching the Half Primordial Level in the future.

"Just buy one that is relatively inexpensive." Luo Feng's gaze swept over the cheaper treasures, and he instantly locked onto a target.

"Exchange for the Secret Treasure 'Undying Heart'."

Luo Feng immediately exchanged.

The Secret Treasure 'Undying Heart,' unbreakable, with endless vitality, can also reinforce the Physical Body. It can also condense an additional powerful War Body. Suitable for the Cultivation of both the Life and Destruction Paths. Requires 43,000 Reward Points to exchange.

Among the treasures below 100,000 Reward Points, this is the only one suitable for both the Life and Destruction Paths.

The Weapon Secret Treasures sold in Yulan City are generally crafted by Divine Emperors. Even the 'Perfect Level Divine Emperor' Secret Treasures, once Luo Feng reaches the Half Primordial Level himself, perhaps his realm will be even stronger than the creators, and the help those treasures can offer will naturally be minimal.

But these treasures in the Infinite Treasure Vault, from their characteristics, all seem to have been created by beings that have broken free from the Braided Cage!

After the exchange, Luo Feng's Reward Points in the Infinite Space were reduced to 211,093.03 points. According to Luo Feng's own Cultivation plans, he would exchange more when he reached the Half Primordial Level in the future.

...

In the Land of Origin, within the Huyang City Lord's Mansion, inside a Quiet Room, within the Star Tower.

Both countries' Ancestors would specially construct places for secluded Cultivation, but Luo Feng did not need to because the inside of the Star Tower was the safest place.

"Undying Heart."

Luo Feng sat cross-legged, looking at the green pearl in his hand.

The Eye of Life and Death between his brows opened and saw the endless Secret Patterns within the green pearl, profound to the extreme, not inferior to the Special Life Remnants. He dimly saw a drop of blazing blood, from which all the mysterious Secret Patterns originated.

"This pearl must have been crafted with a drop of blood as its core."

"Judging by the sophistication of that drop of blood, it should be a Blood Dripping from a World Level Primordial Life Form. Hence, this pearl possesses endless vitality and is unbreakable."

The power originating from a World Level Primordial Life makes it natural to call it 'endless vitality, unbreakable' at the Divine Emperor level.

"This Undying Heart is enough for me to ponder before breaking free from the Braided Cage," Luo Feng was very satisfied.

The Infinite Space Treasure Vault, the two treasures best suited to me, the Eye of Life and Death and the Undying Heart, I have exchanged for both! Of course, there are some other treasures in the Infinite Space that aid in Cultivation.

For instance, there is a seedling which, when planted, grows into a tree under which Cultivation takes place, constantly emerging with Spirit Light, one day equal to a thousand or ten thousand ordinary days of Cultivation, occasionally even entering a state of sudden enlightenment.

For instance, there is the Wisdom Book; the Wisdom Tree itself can analyze everything, study the Great Dao, and aid one's Cultivation. Much more powerful than the Eye of Life and Death.

These were all discovered by Luo Feng after his Reward Points exceeded 250,000.

"There are infinite treasures, but Reward Points are limited. I must understand how to use them more effectively," Luo Feng was very calm.

"Undying Heart, Eye of Life and Death, Star Tower. From low to high...I can also better understand how Life and Death intertwine."

First grasp how to combine, then how to fuse.

Luo Feng flipped his hand and took out a Primordial Crystal, consuming it and began to ponder the densely packed Low Level Primordial Life Materials.

...

With the observation of the Eye of Life, these Low Level Primordial Life Materials revealed no secrets before Luo Feng; because in the

Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, for the 'Early Stage of Divine Emperor' lower Primordial Life forms, Luo Feng had at least ninety percent here.

So many types allowed Luo Feng to glimpse the various possibilities of the Life and Destruction Paths.

"Life and Destruction actually have such vast branches?" Luo Feng was somewhat shocked, and he even felt somewhat bewildered.

He once had boundless passion! He had determination!

He wanted to embrace all the mysteries of Life and Destruction, integrating them into his own Life and Death Dao!

But when he actually saw the sheer amount of these mysteries, with various mysteries entwined and many of them outright contradictory, Luo Feng felt bewildered and hesitant. Could they be completely embraced and perfectly merged into one Dao?

Is it possible?

Could he achieve it?

"The more I understand, the higher and more extensive I realize this sky is," Luo Feng smiled.

"This is what makes it interesting," Luo Feng's eyes blazed, "This path is infinitely long! It means I can keep moving forward, climbing higher and higher!"

"Then take it step by step."

"Walk on the road to becoming stronger. The process of becoming stronger is also fascinating."

Luo Feng's heart settled in that moment.

You have to eat your meal one bite at a time! That's how you digest it well.

Luo Feng then began to carefully study these materials, analyzing

each one carefully, classifying some of the mysterious Secret Patterns. Then slowly absorbing some suitable for his own path.

Returning to the Source Continent in the 105th Epoch, Luo Feng's Life Path naturally reached the Early Stage of Divine Emperor as he pursued the 'vast Life Form' route.

In the 139th Epoch, the Destruction Path, also reached the Early Stage of Divine Emperor while pursuing the ultimate route of Destruction.

Life and Destruction have both reached the early stage of Divine Emperor; hence, Luo Feng slowed down the pace in these two aspects and concentrated on the 'Life and Destruction Fusion.' For him, the cultivation of the paths of Life and Destruction provides the most basic sustenance for the 'Great Dao of Life and Death.'

Thus, according to the needs of the 'Life and Death Dao,' the directions of Life and Destruction should be determined.

"Reaching the early stage of Divine Emperor for both Life and Destruction, if the difficulty is 1, then attaining the early stage of Divine Emperor for the Life and Destruction Fusion would be at least 10 times harder," Luo Feng felt the hardship of the fusion process.

The 'Great Dao of Life and Death' at the Ultimate Realm of Godly King is the fusion of nine major branches, which is the seed.

A strong seed will naturally sprout a larger and more majestic tree.

Before he knew it, it was already the 269th Epoch, and Luo Feng's Life and Death Dao still had many confusions, having not reached the early stage of Divine Emperor. At this time, Emperor Qing had already begun inviting Luo Feng for another hunt.

******

"Hunting? I just need a bit more time to prepare, I can set out within one epoch," Luo Feng replied to Emperor Qing's invitation.

Emperor Qing naturally had no objections.

Just because he had concluded his seclusion and was ready to hunt, didn't mean Luo Feng was also adequately prepared.

Being able to set out within one epoch, Luo Feng was already quick enough.

"Sigh."

Back in the Land of Origin, Luo Feng, with a physical body carrying an energy reserve 390 times that of the 'Perfect Divine Body,' as well as the storage secret treasure 'Illusion Realm Maze,' began his return journey.

As for the 'Undying Heart' exchanged in the Infinite Space, Luo Feng did not bring it along. Being relatively weak, carrying too powerful a secret treasure might instead invite trouble. Besides, going on hunts repeatedly when weak could easily lead to death.

Only when he could match the low-level Primordial Life at the perfect level of Divine Emperor would he carry the 'Undying Heart.' It would be much safer. By then, his strength might be close to that of the three Hall Masters, and even if he couldn't defeat them, he would at least have the power to protect himself.

"Back in the Land of Origin, with the help of a small universe, absorbing energy is still fast." Carrying a massive energy reserve, Luo Feng spent nearly half an epoch and finally returned to Yulan City.

Going back and forth between the Land of Origin and Nine Rivers Sacred Realm.

On one hand, he could transport many resources to the Land of Origin to observe with the Eye of Life and Death. On the other hand, he could also bring over the energy reserves absorbed by the Land of Origin.

All he had to pay was merely the travel expenses.

"Let's go, let's set out!" Both parties being well-prepared, Emperor Qing and Luo Feng began their team's second hunting expedition.

"What?"

"You've made a breakthrough?"

During the killing of the first low-level Primordial Life, the power displayed by Luo Feng when he made his move stunned Emperor Qing.

Luo Feng killing the prey one-on-one was not surprising to him. But doing so with such ease and casualness left Emperor Qing somewhat flabbergasted.

"You've reached the middle stage of Divine Emperor?" Emperor Qing could hardly believe it as he looked at Luo Feng, whose might just then was no less than Emperor Qing using a Formation Diagram.

Emperor Qing, who had struggled for so long, was one step into the middle stage of Divine Emperor. Yet, the other foot was still stuck outside. The breakthrough seemed just a little bit away, but this little bit had already stalled him for a long time.

Luo Feng?

Reached the middle stage of Divine Emperor after just several hundred epochs in Yulan City?

"No," Luo Feng shook his head and explained, "I cultivate both the Daos of Life and Destruction, and now both Daos have reached the early stage of Divine Emperor! The combined power of the two paths is what makes it so strong."

"Cultivating both Daos? And they complement each other so exquisitely?" Emperor Qing understood completely.

Those who cultivate two Daos are generally much stronger.

However, for two Daos in the early stage of Divine Emperor to compete with a normal middle stage Divine Emperor cultivator, they must combine quite well! If the combination is poor, the increase in strength is also limited.

Luo Feng, having studied the Life and Death Dao for so long, was researching the method of fusion, the mere combination? Naturally, it was extremely exquisite.

"I always thought, Brother Luo Feng, that since you've just arrived in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, I'd need to help you at first. Who would have thought that just on our second hunt, it's you who are helping me instead," Emperor Qing shook his head, "We will need to discuss the distribution of our spoils of war again."

"I don't have many secret treasures, only this pair of gloves," Luo Feng shook his head, "My strength is only slightly stronger than Brother Emperor Qing's."

After all, Emperor Qing had been adventuring in Yulan City for a long time and was wealthier; his Secret Treasure Array Map compensated for some of his realm's shortcomings.

Emperor Qing looked at Luo Feng and laughed, "So be it, the next time we go hunting, we'll need to discuss the distribution ratio again."

He was clear in his heart.

Even with the Secret Treasure Array Map's explosive power comparable to Luo Feng, Luo Feng had multiple avatars! The might unfolded by the Daos of Life and Destruction during the hunt was terrifying. Luo Feng's contribution to the hunt had already greatly surpassed Emperor Qing's.

"Next time we'll discuss the ratio again but, when the gap grows even larger, I'm afraid we'll have to split up," Emperor Qing was aware of this fact.

He now still serves a purpose in the team.

His Formation ability was extremely useful during the hunts. Taking a third of the spoils was not unfair.

"If Luo Feng reached the early stage of Divine Emperor earlier, and now both paths are at the early stage. That's the case for such transformation," Emperor Qing pondered, "If he wants a significant increase in strength, it will probably take a long time. There's no need to think too much about it for now."

This second hunt was full of mixed feelings for Emperor Qing, after

all, he had become the one providing support!

This hunt went unprecedentedly smoothly, having encountered no danger and stopping after killing nine 'early stage Divine Emperor' low-level Primordial Lives.

"When we come out to hunt, nine is the limit," Emperor Qing said, "Beyond that, the risks will skyrocket. We might even attract the attention of low-level Primordial Lives at the perfect stage of Divine Emperor."

"Alright, then we return," Luo Feng was quite receptive to advice. Although his strength was somewhat stronger now, Emperor Qing's hunting experience was much richer than his. Luo Feng felt that even an equal split of the spoils was justified, relying purely on the other's veteran experience.

Chapter 306 - 14 Each's Cultivation

Luo Feng and Emperor Qing, carrying the spoils of their second hunt, steered the black Flying Boat and commenced their return journey.

During the return journey, the two of them remained as cautious and vigilant as always.

"A Flying Boat is approaching, be careful." An invisible and vast fluctuation enveloped this region. Within this area, three covert figures had utilized a Formation to detect the incoming Flying Boat.

"Let them continue to advance further deep into the Formation, then make a move."

The three hidden figures waited patiently.

Suddenly—

"Hm?"

Inside the black Flying Boat, Luo Feng's biomimetic Eye of Destruction was wide open. Ever since he reached the early stages of Divine Emperor on both the paths of Life and Destruction, this Biomimetic Eye of Destruction naturally progressed further, gaining even stronger observational powers.

"Something is not quite right around us." Luo Feng immediately transmitted his thoughts to Emperor Qing, "Retreat at maximum speed immediately."

"Oh?" Emperor Qing had not sensed the danger, but he trusted his companion.

Luo Feng too had merely felt that something was amiss. He hadn't detected any enemies, and the surrounding Void seemed normal! However, Luo Feng's 'Eye of Destruction' had perceived that the operation of the Heaven and Earth Rules in the vicinity was somewhat abnormal.

A shadowy rule had infiltrated the Heaven and Earth Rules; the deeper one went, the more profound the influence of the Shadow Power became.

"Whoosh!"

The black Flying Boat suddenly retreated explosively, reversing course at maximum speed.

"We've been exposed."

"They actually discovered us?"

"Trap them."

A dense Shadow Power descended, and in an instant, an area spanning billions of kilometers turned a gloomy gray. Luo Feng's Flying Boat was also within the vast range of the Shadow Power. However, they were not far from the 'Boundary'.

At this moment, the endless Shadow Power was thick and sticky, completely restraining the Flying Boat.

"Heaven and Earth Unite!"

"Heaven and Earth Creation!"

A towering figure emerged, naturally mobilizing the vast power of Heaven and Earth. His right hand, like a great axe, furiously cleaved downwards. Where the axe fell, it seemed as if the world was being split in two, forcibly ripping open a giant heavenly rift!

This was a forbidden move that Luo Feng created, best suited to the characteristics of his Heaven and Earth Avatar after reaching the early stages of Divine Emperor in both Life and Destruction—Heaven and Earth Creation!

After this gigantic rift was cleaved open, even the Shadow Power was briefly split apart by a massive gap.

"Whoosh."

The black Flying Boat immediately followed this rift, its speed soaring, streaking out of the range of the Shadow Power in an instant. The towering figure also followed the heavenly rift and instantly escaped, rushing out.

Only after fleeing the vast range of the Shadow Power did Emperor Qing finally exhale in relief.

"Brother Luo Feng, it must be the experts from Shadow Tower," Emperor Qing transmitted his thoughts, "If we were trapped in their Formation, it would be a big trouble."

"This Formation is formidable; my Heaven and Earth Avatar's forbidden move could only manage to rip open a rift," Luo Feng also felt how troublesome their opponents were.

"Ha ha ha..."

Laughter echoed.

Three twisted shadows descended all around and materialized into three figures.

They each wore gray robes and masks, an invisible force spreading around them.

"It indeed is Shadow Tower." Luo Feng and Emperor Qing were completely certain.

Within Yulan City, there were three forces routinely engaging in theft and raiding—Insect Nest, Shadow Tower, and Deceit Workshop—all belonging to Wei Yang Palace Master. The forces led by Wei Yang Palace Master represented the largest power in Yulan City.

In Shadow Tower, those responsible for theft held a relatively ordinary status.

Those in charge of raiding were truly the middle and upper echelons! These raiders generally concealed their aura and hid their appearances. After all, 'raiding' could too easily invoke enmity.

"The raiders from Shadow Tower generally possess the strength of middle-stage Divine Emperor Cultivators. The weak do not dare to raid," Emperor Qing transmitted to Luo Feng.

"From the brief exchange earlier, I've estimated their approximate strength already," Luo Feng was clear on this as well.

"Ha ha ha, Emperor Qing and Luo Feng?"

The three figures in gray robes looked at Luo Feng and his companion. One of them said with a laugh, "No wonder you two dare to hunt together; you indeed possess some strength. You know the rules of raiding, right?"

"Of course," Emperor Qing said, "We are willing to offer some Primordial Crystals."

"Not much is needed, just leave behind one Low Level Primordial Life corpse, and we'll let you go," one gray robe spoke up.

Emperor Qing and Luo Feng exchanged glances.

"Alright," Emperor Qing agreed and waved his hand, releasing one Low Level Primordial Life corpse, which was the cheapest among their spoils of war, valued at about 800,000 Primordial Crystals.

"That was straightforward." After collecting the body, the leader of the gray robes and his two companions twisted their figures, and three shadows vanished.

"Let's go."

Emperor Qing and Luo Feng steered the black Flying Boat, avoiding the shadow Formation area, and continued their return.

Inside the Flying Boat.

"Hunting outside is a threat not only due to Low Level Primordial Life

but also other Cultivators," Emperor Qing shook his head, "We of course don't care about those regular raiders; we can even counter-kill them."

"But it's troublesome if we encounter strong ones."

"If we can flee, we flee; if we can give away some Primordial Crystals, we do so," Emperor Qing shook his head, "But if a raider doesn't want Primordial Crystals and instead wants to kill for treasure, then we can only fight for our lives."

Luo Feng nodded.

Based on the brief exchange, those three must have been middle-stage Divine Emperor Cultivators in strength, possibly accumulating for a long time and not lacking in various Secret Treasures. Luo Feng admitted that even with Emperor Qing, he wasn't confident in their chances against the three!

"Phew."

After flying for a while, the black Flying Boat finally arrived at Yulan City.

Emperor Qing also showed a smile: "Our luck really isn't bad. Although during our first hunt we encountered a Low Level Primordial Life in the later stages of the Divine Emperor, we managed to escape successfully. The second hunt might have encountered raiders on the return trip, but by giving up a Low Level Primordial Life corpse, we've avoided another disaster."

Chapter 307 - 14 Each's Cultivation_2

"This is considered good luck?" Luo Feng asked.

"Very good luck indeed," Emperor Qing said. "You'll understand when you've hunted more. During hunting, it's common to suddenly encounter an ultra-strong low-level primordial life, causing severe casualties within the team. Or, on the way back, encountering raiders who break the rules, brutally killing and looting treasures..."

Luo Feng listened and nodded.

"In Yulan City at the early stage of Divine Emperor, it's like this. We stake our lives, and we might still be robbed," Emperor Qing sighed. "Fortunately, I come from the Source World and I have the Clone Technique! Otherwise, life would be much harder."

"Cultivation isn't easy in Yulan City," Emperor Qing said, and glanced at Luo Feng, "Of course, Brother Luo Feng, you are different. You already possess the strength of a mid-stage Divine Emperor Enlightened. Just purchase a few more Secret Treasures suitable for yourself to enrich your skills! That would be enough to join any power faction in Yulan City."

"In Yulan City, there are many powers. But a mid-stage Divine Emperor Enlightened can already become a mainstay," Emperor Qing said. "After all, the next level up is the Elder level, and their numbers are quite limited."

Luo Feng smiled.

In Yulan City, there are 723 Divine Emperor later-stage Enlightened ones in total. Among them, 327 are Elders. Many of them have avatars braving the Dark Sacred Realm! The avatars in Yulan City

rarely take action.

When the Elders act, it generally attracts attention across the entire city. It's the mid-stage Divine Emperor Enlightened who are the backbone of many power factions in Yulan City.

"Do you have any plans to join any side?" Emperor Qing asked.

"No need," Luo Feng shook his head lightly.

What concerns him most now is to swiftly advance his 'Life and Death Dao' to the early stage of Divine Emperor.

"That's true, you've been in Yulan City for a short time, just concentrate on cultivation," Emperor Qing said. "However, if there's a chance, being in a high position in some major forces does have many benefits."

Luo Feng smiled and said no more.

During the conversation, the black Flying Boat had already arrived at the majestic Primordial Hall.

"Let's sell the Spoils of War first." Emperor Qing and Luo Feng flew together towards the Primordial Hall.

...

This time the eight remaining low-level primordial life corpses and battle merits were sold for a total of 8.6 million Primordial Crystals, Luo Feng and Emperor Qing each taking half.

After dividing the Primordial Crystals, Luo Feng and Emperor Qing went their separate ways to make their purchases.

"This time I am mainly buying mid-stage Divine Emperor low-level primordial life materials," Luo Feng began carefully visiting each merchant in Yulan City, inquiring about all materials suitable for life and the Destruction Path.

It took a whole day, carefully comparing prices, and bargaining.

Finally, he purchased about 1000 portions of 'mid-stage Divine Emperor' low-level primordial life materials, each costing around 3300 Primordial Crystals. In the entire Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, at least 90% of low-level primordial life materials suitable for Luo Feng during the mid-stage Divine Emperor were probably collected. The remaining ones were extremely rare and hard to find.

Afterward, Luo Feng also purchased 900,000 Primordial Crystals worth of auxiliary cultivation elixirs and other items.

"Quite a coincidence, the official Flying Boat is about to arrive?" Luo Feng was pleasantly surprised. On the third day after making his purchases, one of his Avatars, carrying the storage treasure 'Illusion Realm Maze,' took all these purchased treasures back to the Land of Origin.

The storage treasure Illusion Realm Maze was necessary to bring each time. Luo Feng was also worried about theft!

Different cultivation systems, sometimes it's really hard to guard against.

"In the Land of Origin, with the Eye of Life and Death, the efficiency of cultivation is indeed more than ten times higher than that of Yulan City," Luo Feng had already decided, in the previous few hunts, to travel back and forth to the Land of Origin each time.

In the future, once sufficiently wealthy, he might travel back and forth after several hunts.

...

"Emperor Qing and Luo Feng have returned from their second hunting trip?" Since they lived together in the same Cave Mansion, Luo Feng and Emperor Qing didn't hide anything; naturally, Emperor Ming and Di Fu also knew about it.

"It seems that they had a smooth journey."

Emperor Ming sat cross-legged in his own Cave Mansion, his expression complex, "Since my arrival in Yulan City, I have also participated in a hunt, but... the result was a complete mess!"

It's logical that the normal Hunting Teams of Yulan City don't want us, the early-stage Divine Emperors Bloodline Cultivators! During the hunt, the positive impact we could provide was negligible; instead, we were more likely to slow everyone down.

"This time a total of 32 team members, all early-stage Divine Emperor Bloodline Cultivators, everyone discussed and deliberated on the methods of cooperation for a long time. But what was the outcome?" Emperor Ming was quite disheartened.

The 32 members rode the Flying Boat out, and were lucky to encounter a low-level Primordial Life at the early stage of the Divine Emperor. With their team, if they had encountered something stronger? It would likely have been a total annihilation.

Even for the weakest low-level Primordial Life, the 32 of them followed the previously prepared strategies of cooperation, and teamed up to attack.

However—

The body of the low-level Primordial Life was too formidable! Its Life Force too strong! Their cooperation was exquisite, and they successfully executed seven sets of attack strategies, continuously attacking, preventing the low-level Primordial Life from counterattacking.

But... after enduring seven sets of attacks, although the low-level Primordial Life was grievously injured, it still didn't die. During its mad counterattack as it neared death, the low-level Primordial Life brutally killed 7 team members, severely wounded more than ten, and the rest fled in disarray.

"32 team members, yet couldn't kill one low-level Primordial Life. No wonder the Hunting Teams don't want us." Emperor Ming shook his head, "Let's make good use of Yulan City's resources, diligently cultivate, and strive to advance our strength further."

He appears poor.

But being a recipient of the Infinite Space reward, Emperor Ming is

actually quite wealthy. He just has to be very careful when using his wealth. After all... he's too weak! He hasn't even cultivated the Clone Technique.

...

"The True Witch lineage of the Nine Ringed World Tower is indeed extraordinary. The information about the Void lineage has enriched me greatly, and I feel I am getting closer to the complete 'Space Great Dao'," Di Fu was very satisfied within the Nine Ringed World Tower, even though he was helping out with menial tasks.

After all, it's a different Cultivation System, but the essence is still 'Dao'.

"If I could grasp the complete Space Great Dao, I would have the qualifications to survive into the next era in Land of Origin," Di Fu smiled brilliantly, full of confidence in the future.

If he stayed continuously in the Land of Origin, stuck at a bottleneck, he might not manage to breakthrough even unto the grand desolation of the Land of Origin.

But since arriving at Yulan City, being exposed to numerous Cultivation Systems and abundant Cultivation Resources, the difficulty of achieving a breakthrough has naturally decreased substantially.

"I came to the right place." Di Fu felt very fortunate.

With Luo Feng and Emperor Qing caring for him, he didn't need to worry about his living arrangements within the city, which was quite relaxing.

...

"Brother Luo Feng is already at the cultivation strength of a mid-stage Divine Emperor The Enlightened, surpassing me," Emperor Qing sat cross-legged in the Quiet Room, looking at the Jade Bowl in front of him which contained an amber-like liquid.

"I have been stuck at the final bottleneck for too long."

"Eighty million Primordial Crystals, I sold many treasures to obtain this 'Void Heart Marrow Liquid', for this very gamble." Emperor Qing was not originally so anxious, but the imbalance of strength within the team made him decide to take this gamble now.

The wealth accumulated over the long years was all exchanged for this treasure.

"Come."

Emperor Qing opened his mouth, and the amber-like liquid from the Jade Bowl all flew up, entering into Emperor Qing's mouth.

Chapter 308 - 15 Yulan City's 700th Anniversary

Time drags on.

A black Flying Boat has already commenced its return journey, flying towards Yulan City.

In the front hall of the Flying Boat, Emperor Qing steers the vessel, observing and sensing everything in all directions. Luo Feng sits beside him, the Biomimetic Eye of Destruction on his brow open, surveying the vast expanse surrounding them, while also feeling somewhat wistful.

"It's been over seven centuries since I arrived at Yulan City, and this is the third hunting expedition with Emperor Qing. Yet my 'Life and Death Dao' has still not broken through to the early stages of Divine Emperor," Luo Feng sighs inwardly.

Seven centuries—a truly long time.

On the Land of Origin, it took Luo Feng just five centuries to grow from an eternal true god capable of killing Di Yuan.

"In the paths of Life and Destruction, I made small efforts in Cultivation and managed to reach the early stages of True God. But to merge the two... proves far more difficult." Luo Feng shakes his head gently. Despite consuming some Cultivation aiding treasures, studying vast amounts of low-level Primordial Life materials with the Eye of Life and Death, and with the assistance of treasures like the Undying Heart, the Eye of Life and Death, and the Star Tower, his Cultivation could be described as advancing by leaps and bounds.

Yet the Life and Death Dao is too vast.

"Brother Luo Feng, I originally thought that by the third hunting expedition, after my breakthrough to the middle stages of Divine Emperor, my strength would be comparable to yours," Emperor Qing says from aside, his emotions still quite stirred, remarking, "Who would have thought that in this short time, your strength has taken yet another significant stride!"

"It's merely the creation of a Physical Body Method," says Luo Feng.

"That Physical Body Method of yours is truly terrifying," exclaims Emperor Qing. "Having just reached the middle stages of the Divine Emperor, I thought by joining forces with you, I could never have imagined, we would be able to kill a low-level Primordial Life at the middle stage of Divine Emperor."

Luo Feng smiles.

Indeed.

During the third hunting expedition, they killed seven low-level Primordial Lives at the early stages of Divine Emperor, and one at the middle stage of Divine Emperor.

"Using your Physical Body, you faced the Flame Monster Beast in battle and gained overwhelming advantage. I merely assisted you from formation, and you forcefully killed that middle-stage Divine Emperor-level Flame Monster Beast," Emperor Qing vividly recalls that scene.

Luo Feng, displaying the powerful Physical Body Method, was cloaked in a layer of blood-colored scales, which granted him terrifying defensive capabilities. The Flame Monster Beast's ferocious attacks merely caused minor cracks on the surface scales of Luo Feng's body, which quickly healed.

Yet with each of Luo Feng's strikes, the Flame Monster Beast would sustain massive injuries. With one hand dragging, the other furiously attacking, coupled with sweeping Blood Waves, the Flame Monster Beast couldn't even escape.

Emperor Qing merely added to the assault with supportive strikes

from his Sword Array, delivering a few fierce final blows to the Flame Monster Beast, which Luo Feng then completely vanquished.

"My Physical Body is only comparable to that of a mid-stage Divine Emperor-level low-level Primordial Life," Luo Feng says with a smile.

Indeed, just comparable.

It's because Luo Feng's methods of killing and self-defense are more mysterious, and with the assistance of two great Secret Treasures, that he could fully suppress that Flame Monster Beast.

"Having a Physical Body that's nearly the equal of a mid-stage Divine Emperor-level low-level Primordial Life is terrifying enough," laments Emperor Qing. "Their advantage lies in their Physical Bodies, ours in our realms of power. With your realm, to bring forth such a Physical Body... you could even hunt down a mid-stage Divine Emperor-level low-level Primordial Life on your own."

"An average middle-stage Divine Emperor-level Hunting Team would at least consist of three cooperative and experienced Divine Emperors in the middle stages along with an Enlightened one, or as many as six or seven," explains Emperor Qing. "Your current strength is considered very formidable among those at the middle stage of Divine Emperor."

Emperor Qing's praise comes with mixed emotions.

He thought he had made a breakthrough, having become a middle-stage Divine Emperor himself. He assumed that this time, he would be entitled to an even split of the Spoils of War.

"About the distribution of the Spoils of War this time, let's do a seventy-thirty split," suggests Emperor Qing.

"Weren't we agreed on fifty-fifty?" asks Luo Feng, looking at him.

That was the agreement when they set out.

At that time, Luo Feng had even borrowed some Primordial Crystals from Emperor Qing to purchase a Secret Treasure Array Map, which was also used to assist this Physical Body.

"I hadn't expected that you could single-handedly slay a mid-stage Divine Emperor-level low-level Primordial Life," says Emperor Qing. "I took advantage the last time we divided the spoils, this time no! A seventy-thirty split is enough."

If it were an eighty-twenty split considering Merit Points, Emperor Qing wouldn't necessarily be limited to one-fifth.

A thirty percent share feels sufficient to Emperor Qing.

Looking into Emperor Qing's eyes and understanding his thoughts, Luo Feng nods smilingly, "Fine, then let it be seventy-thirty."

Having been in Yulan City for over seven centuries, although the Life and Death Dao has never become 'early-stage Divine Emperor', Luo Feng has accumulated increasingly deep expertise throughout the Cultivation process, also creating some Secret Techniques for Life and Death integration.

Of which the strongest is based on the Star Tower Blood-colored Scale as a template, further drawing on the profound mysteries of the combat-oriented Undying Heart, and culminating in the creation of this Physical Body Method.

It's called the 'Undying Blood Sea Body'! This method stands as the present pinnacle of Luo Feng's Cultivation path.

Purely with the Physical Body, he is comparable to a mid-stage Divine Emperor-level low-level Primordial Life!

"With just a glimpse into the mysteries of the Star Tower Blood-colored Scale and the Undying Heart, I've managed to forge such a method," Luo Feng is well aware. "Once I make further progress in my realm, this Physical Body Method can continue to be perfected."

Previous Physical Body Methods relied on the support of the Formless and Intangible transformation.

Now, the cultivation of the Physical Body must be realized through self-enlightenment! The Life Path has always been a subject of thorough study, and Luo Feng's comprehension proceeds smoothly.

"The speed of Luo Feng's growth is indeed frightening," Emperor Qing, as Luo Feng's teammate, acutely senses his pace of development, "Having been in Yulan City for just seven brief centuries, from initially slightly lagging behind me in strength. Now, amongst the middle-stage Divine Emperor Enlightened Ones, he is considered extremely formidable. If he progresses further, wouldn't he reach the level of a late-stage Divine Emperor Enlightened One?"

That's the realm of strength possessed by the Ancestors of the two nations.

"Is this the pinnacle of talent among countless worlds?" Emperor Qing sighs inwardly, shining brilliantly in the Land of Origin, but when compared to the numerous strong beings across countless Source Worlds, he, too, can only be considered 'one in ten thousand'.

Within a single Reincarnation Era of the Source World, Emperor Qing became a middle-stage Divine Emperor Enlightened One, a feat not to be dismissed lightly. In Yulan City, the number boasting such strength amounts to not more than tens of thousands, among them many old creatures who have cultivated for endless eons.

"In the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, I am considered one in ten thousand. But this Luo Feng, he is at least one in a hundred million," ponders Emperor Qing.

...

The black Flying Boat continued its flight.

Emperor Qing, after reaching the Middle Stage of Divine Emperor on the Space Great Dao, also greatly enhanced his ability to perceive the Void.

"Hmm?" Emperor Qing carefully sensed his surroundings, everything seemed normal, with clouds rolling in the distance and dust swirling on the ground.

"We have fallen into a Formation," Emperor Qing voice transmitted to Luo Feng.

Luo Feng's expression remained unchanged on the surface, but inside,

he grew vigilant.

"I haven't detected any danger," Luo Feng's Biomimetic Eye of Destruction was also observing.

"It's a very powerful Void technique. The transition through the Void is unnaturally natural, and I only realized it after falling into the Formation. I am turning around now and will flee with all my might," transmitted Emperor Qing.

The enemy was not rushing to make a move, they were patiently waiting for them to venture deeper into the Formation.

But once turned around and fleeing, the enemy would likely strike immediately.

"Whizz!"

The black Flying Boat suddenly turned around, fleeing rapidly at immense speed.

"Hum." A vast Formation Diagram phantom appeared around the Flying Boat, covering its surface with a layer of sword light! Wrapped in the sword light, the Flying Boat's escape speed increased significantly.

"Have they discovered us?"

"They are quite sharp."

A vast painting emerged from the Void, encompassing an extremely wide area; their black Flying Boat was but a small dot within the enormous painting.

"Enter my Secret Treasure and you still wish to escape?" A cold sneer spread from the Void all around.

"Rip."

Above the black Flying Boat, suddenly, a pair of hands condensed into form.

The gigantic pair of hands burst forth with the mystery of Life and Death, forcibly tearing a slit in the vast painting, and the black Flying Boat immediately whooshed out of the painting through the gap.

"Hmm?" Five figures stood in different positions, watching the escaping black Flying Boat.

"So it is a few friends from the Deceit Workshop."

The black Flying Boat disappeared, and Luo Feng and Emperor Qing appeared, quite courteously.

Luo Feng also observed the five silhouettes occupying positions in the distance. Three great raider forces had already attempted to steal his treasures — it was the Insect Nest the first time, and the last encounter was with the Shadow Tower. This time, they met the Deceit Workshop.

He had dealt with all three great raider forces.

"The leader of the Deceit Workshop practices very special cultivation methods, calling himself 'Deceit Realm Master,' and his methods are extremely vicious. His subordinates are mostly the same," Luo Feng had naturally understood some basic information about the Deceit Workshop.

"Emperor Qing, your Sword Array, and the giant hand that just now escaped the painting of the Secret Treasure... It seems that both of you have reached the Middle Stage of Divine Emperor," observed the five silhouettes looking at Luo Feng and Emperor Qing.

"Gentlemen, shall we do this by the book?" Emperor Qing spoke.

Having escaped the ambush was already proof of their strength.

According to the rules, they would pay a fee as a tribute for the raiders' efforts.

"Dealing with these two isn't easy," a tall figure voice transmitted, "Take a fee and let them go."

"Emperor Qing and Luo Feng, in the intelligence reports, had always

been at the Early Stage of Divine Emperor. Even if they have broken through to the Middle Stage of Divine Emperor, it hasn't been long since their breakthrough, so their foundation isn't deep," a cold man with a blood-colored vertical mark between his eyebrows voice transmitted, "We five, at the Middle Stage of Divine Emperor, have long been coordinated and experienced. Joining hands against them... we have a great chance."

"The two of them are from the Source World, and even if we eliminate them, they may still have Avatars."

"Those who come out from the Source World sometimes have some very special treasures. If we can scoop up one, we'll make a fortune," the cold man voice transmitted.

At this, the other four were tempted.

Indeed.

Compared to the billions of worlds being farmed, the strong from the Source World received more resources, like Special Life Remnants, Innate Secret Treasures, and even treasures exchanged in the Infinite Space were all very enviable for the strong from the billions of worlds.

Luo Feng and Emperor Qing were extremely vigilant.

"The rules?"

"Outside Yulan City, there are no rules!" The cold man sneered, "Today, both of you must die!"

As the voice dropped.

Black rain appeared, covering a boundlessly vast area around them. Within this vast area, the enormous painting appeared once again, looming over Luo Feng and Emperor Qing once more.

"They want to kill us!" Emperor Qing's face changed drastically, his eyes also filled with madness.

With raiders, not everyone followed the rules.

And once the rules were disregarded, it was the naked law of the jungle!

"Emperor Qing, I'll take on four, you take on one!" Luo Feng's eyes were filled with a cold killing intent.

Chapter 309 16 Undying Blood Sea Body

A vast painting covered an endless expanse, and in a split second, the five figures all merged into the painting, vanishing from sight. Meanwhile, black rain poured down, with white mist forming anew. These white mists caused the temperature to plummet drastically, to an inconceivable degree.

"How ridiculous!" Luo Feng sneered. His body flickered and instantly became towering and massive, clad in a layer of thick blood-colored scale armor. Layers of blood-colored scales covered every part of him, and beneath Luo Feng's feet, the boundless and endless Blood Sea spread out.

Inside Luo Feng's body was a Secret Treasure Array Map.

This was one of the two main Secret Treasures Luo Feng relied on in battle now—the 'Life and Death Tribulation Map'. It was purchased before this hunt with 300,000 Primordial Crystals borrowed from Emperor Qing, along with the few Luo Feng had remaining. This Array Map contained the profound mysteries of life and destruction at the later stages of a Divine Emperor.

The purchase of this Array Map was to augment his Physical Body, the 'Undying Blood Sea Body'.

"Rumble~~~~"

The Array Map operated.

The boundless and raging Blood Sea became even more wanton and ferocious!

Assisted by the Array Map, it swept across hundreds of millions of

kilometers in an instant, turning the entire area enveloped by the vast painting into a blood-red world.

This blood-red world had an endless Blood Wave below and an endless blood mist above.

It was precisely the 'Life and Death Tribulation Map', combined with Luo Feng's Undying Blood Sea Body, that allowed him to derive a large-scale Domain technique—the Blood Sea Heaven and Earth!

Once the Blood Sea Heaven and Earth was formed, the vast surrounding area became a part of his own body. Luo Feng's Blood Sea, teeming with endless vitality, effortlessly shattered the painting, rain, and white mist—the three kinds of Domain forces.

The immense painting collapsed under absolute power.

The black rain, containing terrifying poison and permeability, still could not match Luo Feng's stronger life force and recovery ability. It was exhausted in a fierce battle, where the Blood Sea depleted a part, and the black rain had to deplete ten times more. Hissing sounds erupted as the black rain quickly dispersed.

The white mist contained extreme cold, but it could not freeze the Blood Sea.

"Rumble——"

The Blood Sea surged wildly, scattering the black rain, covering the white mist, and tearing the great painting to shreds.

"Not good!"

"We've provoked a formidable opponent."

As the huge painting was torn apart in an instant, the five figures were forced to emerge, showing their shock at having kicked an iron plate!

These Domain techniques were executed in concert by three of them. Yet now, they were suppressed by Luo Feng alone! The gap in their Domain abilities indicated that this Luo Feng was not to be trifled

with.

"Being skilled in Domain doesn't mean they are also strong in other aspects."

"Since we've already clashed, there's no turning back."

"Take them down."

These five, after all, were also at the middle stage of Divine Emperor and considered The Enlightened, naturally very confident in themselves.

"Let's eliminate the weakest one first." A figure in a white robe looked at Emperor Qing, and in an instant, boundless radiance appeared that touched Emperor Qing as it shone.

"You think I'm easy to deal with?"

Emperor Qing instantly turned into a Sword Array. Knowing his limits, he minimized the range of the Sword Array, going all out just to deal with this white-robed figure.

"Your opponent is me!" Luo Feng's towering figure bellowed, the infinite Blood Wave surging in all directions and sweeping toward those five formidable enemies.

"If you're seeking death, I shall grant it to you." A cold-hearted man stared at Luo Feng, his body turning into black mud.

This black mud disappeared in the same spot but appeared on the surface of Luo Feng's body.

On Luo Feng's towering body, strands of black mud began to penetrate through the blood-colored scale armor on his skin.

"This power?"

Luo Feng felt the extreme poison and permeability of this black mud. It was an evolved version of the previous black rain, far more terrifying! However, Luo Feng's physical body was crafted after 'Blood-colored Scale and the Undying Heart' found within the Star

Tower.

The greatest feature of his body was its immortality!

"How is his body so difficult to penetrate?" The cold-hearted man found it incredibly challenging; as he eroded, he himself was constantly depleting.

"We still need to kill him face-to-face."

Endless white mist coalesced in mid-air, turning into the same towering ice giant creature.

This ice creature, similar in height to Luo Feng, had two heads and eight arms—all made of ice, sparkling and crystal-clear under the light, and stunningly beautiful. It instantly rushed in front of Luo Feng, all eight arms attacking simultaneously.

"Break."

Luo Feng clenched his fists, wearing Secret Treasure Gloves on both hands, unleashing their power all at once.

Boom—

Luo Feng did not care about the direction of the eight-armed assault; he just hammered his fists straight ahead. The area where his fists struck trembled under the overwhelming pressure, shattering four of the arms trying to block and finally impacting the chest of the ice creature, blasting a huge hole in its chest. The ice creature was hurled back from the terrifying impact.

"His close-quarters combat is so fierce too?" This scene took the five powerhouses from the Deceit Workshop by surprise.

Each Cultivator has their strengths, and being skilled in Domain doesn't mean they are also powerful in other aspects.

Yet Luo Feng's large-scale Domain and close-quarters combat abilities were both extremely strong among middle-stage Divine Emperor The Enlightened.

"Unite against him."

"Surround and kill him!"

Black mud persistently permeated the surface of Luo Feng's towering body.

The ice creature's chest wound healed rapidly, returning to normal as the ice swiftly mended. Stepping forward, it charged at Luo Feng, fierce and heedless of life.

More blue ribbons flew in, enveloping the vast Void, binding Luo Feng from all directions, leaving him no way to dodge.

A massive blood serpent suddenly appeared, instantly coiling around Luo Feng's right leg and waist with such force that even Luo Feng felt a twinge of pain.

"Hmm?"

Luo Feng struggled at this moment, but the blue ribbons were too tenacious, likely formidable Secret Treasures invincible to him.

Crack, crack, crack, crack~~~

As the giant serpent constricted, cracks appeared on the blood-colored scales on Luo Feng's body, but they healed instantly.

Surrounded by four attackers, Luo Feng's body was still able to withstand the onslaught.

"He sure is tough, his body barely took any damage."

"But he can't fight back. Imprison and suppress him, then slowly kill him."

The four strong ones from Deceit Workshop communicated with each other through instant transmission of thoughts.

Watching this scene from a distance, Emperor Qing, who was battling another formidable enemy, became somewhat worried: "One against four is still too difficult. The combined strength of the four from

Deceit Workshop is too tricky to handle."

Although worried, Emperor Qing was not panicked.

They were the strong ones from the Source World, even if they died in battle today, they still had their Avatars!

"Hahaha..."

Bound and unable to resist, Luo Feng burst into laughter.

"Do you think this is my real Physical Body?" Luo Feng looked at them and laughed heartily, "The Physical Body Method I created, I named it 'Undying Blood Sea Body'. Have you thought about... why I named it that?"

The five strong ones from the Deceit Workshop immediately sensed something was wrong upon hearing these words.

"Because the Blood Sea is my true body!" Luo Feng laughed heartily as his towering figure instantly disintegrated, turning into Blood Waves that merged into the endlessly bright and boundless Blood Sea.

Yes.

The Undying Blood Sea Body, where the endless Blood Sea holds eighty percent of the Energy Reserve, and that condensed Physical Body is just twenty percent of the Energy Reserve.

Moreover, the body can transform between the 'Blood Sea' and 'Physical Body' at any time. This is true immortality!

"Uh?" The four strong ones from Deceit Workshop attacking him were somewhat dumbfounded; the towering figure they had been fighting dissolved into the Blood Sea, blending into the boundless expanse.

How were they to fight now?

"Rumble—"

The Blood Sea turned heaven and earth upside down!

In an instant, it covered the entire world!

"The first tribulation of the 'Life and Death Tribulation Map' Secret Treasure Array Map — Life and Death Prison!" At the core of the vast and endless Blood Sea was the "Blood Sea Eye," which, now in conjunction with the Secret Treasure Array Map, naturally formed a space prison inside the Blood Sea Eye. This prison now enshrouded only a clump of massive black mud.

The black mud transformed into a cold and gloomy man.

"What is this?" The man looked around.

This was a space prison formed within the Blood Sea Eye, completely isolated from the outside world.

With the Power of Life and Death circulating endlessly, it constantly whittled away at the enemy.

"It's better to break one of his fingers than to hurt his ten fingers." Luo Feng's figure materialized in the prison, "Let's start by killing you first."

Luo Feng was well aware that the Life and Death Prison he deployed with his Undying Blood Sea Body and the Array Map could only dare to imprison one enemy. Imprisoning too many enemies would be risky, as they might be able to break out of the prison.

Just imprison one! Luo Feng was much more confident.

"Do you think you can kill me?" The cold man said while observing his surroundings.

Under the operation of the Formation, chains formed by the condensed Power of Life and Death appeared out of nowhere, naturally binding the cold man who couldn't resist at all.

"With his strength above mine, I shouldn't harbor any hope of luck." The cold man sensed danger and immediately used his life-saving treasures.

Buzz—

The cold man turned ethereal in an instant, breaking free from the binding chains, and collided against the space prison. Though the prison desperately tried to stop him, he pierced through it instantly. He then collided against the layers of the Blood Sea Eye.

The Blood Sea Eye was the core of the Undying Blood Sea Body, akin to an inner world. Luo Feng's Heaven and Earth Avatar had merged with it, reinforcing the Blood Sea Eye.

"Thump."

The ethereal cold man collided against the membrane of the Blood Sea Eye, breaking through three layers before losing momentum.

This Secret Treasure excelled at Flying Escape! When it came to piercing through spatial membranes, it was somewhat lacking, and after consecutively breaking through the space prison and three layers of the Blood Sea Eye's membrane, he could no longer escape.

"What?" The cold man regretted at that moment.

He regretted not having bought more life-saving treasures!

He thought traveling with four comrades was safe enough, and one life-saving treasure would suffice.

"It seems you didn't escape!" Luo Feng's figure, which rematerialized quickly, looked at him with a smirk, "Looks like today, you're really going to die."

"Spare my life, please spare me," pleaded the cold man, bound again by the chains that formed out of nowhere, his body eroding under the Power of Life and Death, panicked, "If you let me go, all the treasures on me are yours."

"What a joke, if you die, won't the treasures become mine?" Luo Feng looked at him.

"I have many friends in the Deceit Workshop. If you kill me, you'll incur many great enmities," the cold man continued.

"Do you mean, only you can kill me, but I cannot kill you?" While

Luo Feng spoke, the Life and Death Prison continued to squeeze and erode away at his Physical Body unabated.

The cold man's body was losing energy more and more.

"No, no—" In desperation, the cold man attempted to contact his four comrades.

...

The other four strong ones from the Deceit Workshop were somewhat stunned; one of their comrades had been imprisoned in the boundless Blood Sea?

"This Blood Sea is his body; he must have an 'Inner Space', skilled at imprisoning enemies." These four strong ones could not find the Blood Sea Eye in the vast Blood Sea.

"Save me, save me. Even my life-saving treasure couldn't help me escape."

"Quick, save me."

Their comrade was pleading for help.

The four strong ones were shocked.

"Luo Feng, you haven't been in Yulan City for long. If you kill 'Kumo', his master and friends will definitely come after you," the icy creature spoke.

"If you kill him, for the sake of our Deceit Workshop's reputation, we will not let you go," said the great serpent coldly.

"Hahaha..."

The endless Blood Sea laughed, "I, a strong one from the Source World, afraid of making enemies? If you want to kill, just try! I would like to see, in the end, who will be afraid of whom!"

Chapter 310 17 The Death of Kumo

Emperor Qing, who was far away, heard what Luo Feng said and also felt his blood boiling, laughing heartily: "Right, we, the strong from the Source World, have never been afraid of making enemies!"

The four strong figures from Deceit Workshop all felt that things were not looking good. Normally, the strong figures from the Source World acted cautiously to maintain a stable cultivation environment. But if they really tore their faces apart and fought to the death...

It's possible that the powerhouses of the Source World may lose treasures, but they can continuously send avatars from their hometown!

"Originally I thought that killing two Mid-stage Divine Emperors wouldn't be so easy. Just take a sum of money and let them go. But Kumo insisted on making a move."

"In this Endless Blood Sea, we can't find the place where Kumo is imprisoned, so it's impossible to rescue him."

The four strong figures from Deceit Workshop also felt quite troubled.

Suddenly—

"You must find a way to help me, he is refining me, and I can't hold on much longer," the cold male prisoner anxiously communicated with the outside world, "My body has already been refined by 20%!"

"Beg for mercy, negotiate, whatever method you can think of, find a way to save me," the cold male transmitted his message, "As long as you can save me, I am willing to give each of you ten million Primordial Crystals."

The four strong figures of Deceit Workshop heard this.

"20% refined already?" They were shocked. Those Innate Primordial Lives all have Life Cores! But as cultivators, they have no vital points, they can be destroyed either by totally annihilating their souls or completely destroying their physical bodies.

"If Kumo dies, this Endless Blood Sea might imprison one of us next, breaking us down one by one."

The ice creature remotely transmitted to his three companions.

With these words, a shiver also ran through the hearts of his three companions.

Everyone joined Deceit Workshop, how deep could their fellowship be? Naturally, it was impossible.

"Let's go."

"Hurry and leave."

After the four of them reached a consensus, the light and shadow originally fighting with Emperor Qing also flashed and converged with the other three companions.

"Kumo, we will inform your master, let him find a way to save you," they transmitted these words to him, then the four of them together turned into a hazy light, tearing through all obstacles and forcibly flying toward the distance.

If both sides fought, it would be hard to determine the winner in a short time, and Luo Feng would also take time to break them down one by one.

Once they fully fled, Luo Feng's Endless Blood Sea was also unable to intercept them.

"Whoosh."

The hazy light moved very fast, disappearing into the distant horizon in a matter of moments.

Whoosh.

The Endless Blood Sea condensed into a figure in a black robe, which was Luo Feng.

"They've left." Emperor Qing also flew next to Luo Feng, smiling as he looked into the distance, "I didn't expect that the two of us against five... they lost one, and the other four simply fled."

"What deep relationships can these plundering forces have?" Luo Feng sneered.

"By the way, the Divine Emperor you've imprisoned, is there a way to kill him?" Emperor Qing asked.

"Just a moment," said Luo Feng.

Emperor Qing immediately showed a smile: "Refreshing, they wanted to kill us, we should kill them! Killing that Divine Emperor, the spoils might be more than we gained from this hunt."

A thought crossed Luo Feng's mind.

"Only the strong figures of billion worlds do not have avatars! Therefore, the treasures they have accumulated are always carried on them," Emperor Qing laughed.

Luo Feng understood.

Some auxiliary treasures, inheritances, and so on, might have been long gone. But the habitual carrying of Weapon Secret Treasures and some cultivation-needed materials is generally retained.

"Just in case they come with reinforcements, we should leave here first," said Luo Feng, who was currently fully refining the imprisoned Kumo.

"Go."

Emperor Qing and Luo Feng together immediately boarded the black Flying Boat, quickly leaving.

…

In Luo Feng's body, the 'Eye of the Blood Sea' of the Undying Blood Sea Body.

Within the space prison deployed with the Secret Treasure Array Map.

"Hiss hiss hiss."

The power of the Array formed Life and Death Chains, all binding the figure of Kumo, eroding and strangling his body.

"Kumo's body is composed of countless rule-based deadly poisons," a clone of Luo Feng arrived here, observing the opponent with the Biomimetic Eye of Destruction. Kumo's body was actually an endless black mud.

Blasting his body, he would also disperse into countless deadly poisons, basically without loss.

This time, Luo Feng acted with his Endless Blood Sea covering a vast area, successfully imprisoning all 'Black Mud Poison,' which finally prevented Kumo from escaping.

"Hiss hiss hiss." At the moment, the Life and Death Array worked together to refine, continuously refining and consuming parts of the rule-based deadly poisons.

"They ran away?"

Kumo was angry, then also resigned.

In the entire Yulan City, only his master truly had a close relationship with him! Who else really cared about his life and death?

"This is a terrifying Array." Unable to escape, as Kumo felt the Life and Death Array's power eroding and strangling him, he was originally not afraid of close combat, and during this encounter, he was the first to attach himself onto Luo Feng, wishing to erode Luo Feng's body.

But in terms of bodies, Luo Feng was clearly stronger.

"My 'Deceitful Poison Body', with this I can engage in close combat with low-level Primordial Lives at the Mid-stage of the Divine Emperor, erode them, and hurt them."

"Yet, my Deceitful Poison Body cannot overcome the power of this Life and Death Array." Kumo's body gradually distorted, only his head remained normal as his body started to turn into a mass of black mud.

Black mud, constantly being refined and consumed.

"Luo Feng."

Kumo, maintaining his normal head, looked at Luo Feng.

Luo Feng stood not far away, observing Kumo's current state

"You still wish to live?" Luo Feng looked at him.

"I wish to live."

Kumo nodded.

"Since you wish to live, why act so decisively? Even when offered a sum of Primordial Crystals, you still made a move?" Luo Feng spoke, "When you chose to make a move, you should have realized that once you fall into my hands, I won't give you another chance."

Kumo nodded, his cold face revealing a faint smile, "Along this journey, I have killed too many creatures; it is finally my turn to be killed."

Kumo closed his eyes.

At this moment—

He reminisced about his journey.

In the world where he was born, the Great Dao was toxic! The more one cultivated, the closer one came to 'death'; one must breakthrough

to the next realm before each calamity arrives in order to continue to survive arduously.

He had traveled through more than three hundred worlds, personally witnessing the destruction of nineteen worlds, and he also caused the destruction of three worlds.

He himself had ascended three times!

Brutally, before the final 'Great Dao Death Tribulation', he reached the Godly King Tier, mastering a branch of the Great Dao. Only by mastering a branch of the Great Dao could he escape the 'Great Dao Death Tribulation'. Thereafter, he even mastered the complete tainted Great Dao...

After arriving at Yulan City, he perceived that the inheritance of Deceit Workshop suited him perfectly, and thus he cultivated the Deceitful Poison Body.

Killing and plundering were as common as breathing to him; he didn't even care about destroying worlds.

"I reached the Godly King Tier, only then did I escape the Great Dao Death Tribulation."

"But, through the long years, I have grown accustomed to it—accustomed to killing, to plundering, to all of it."

"Habit, it has deeply ingrained into my soul."

In the moment nearing his death, Kumo finally understood.

The numerous arduous ordeals of the 'Great Dao Death Tribulation' from his weak state to becoming a Godly King had too profound an influence on him.

"Sigh."

His body was nearly refined, only a small remainder left.

At this moment, Kumo tried to contact his companions, but due to the vast distance, it was no longer possible to reach them. The Nine

Rivers Sacred Realm imposed strong suppressions; the range for transmitting artifacts was also relatively small.

"Can't contact them anymore."

At this moment, Kumo thought of his only master.

His master's talents were much stronger than his. It was thanks to his master that he could escape death and reach this day.

"Master, don't seek revenge for me," Kumo murmured softly, "I wasn't killed by another cultivator, but died by the hands of the Great Dao Death Tribulation."

Whoosh.

Finally, the small remainder of black mud was completely refined away.

Kumo completely vanished, leaving no residue behind.

At the time of his death, only then were Secret Treasures left behind.

Luo Feng watched the entire refining process from start to finish; a 'Mid-stage Divine Emperor's strength' cultivator, he knew their cultivation path was legendary and their cultivation journey arduous.

Furthermore, Luo Feng knew that the seniors had expended great efforts in raising powerful cultivators.

Thus, in Yulan City, Luo Feng stayed low-key, avoiding trouble.

But when someone wanted to kill him, Luo Feng would no longer hold back!

"You are the first Divine Emperor I have killed," Luo Feng said softly, waving his hand to collect the Secret Treasures Kumo left behind.

These treasures included a storage artifact 'Illusion Realm Maze', and Deceitful Secret Treasures.

As for what's inside the Illusion Realm Maze, it stored a large amount

of items.

Among them were numerous Low Level Primordial Life Materials, particularly of a poisonous kind. There were also other various Spoils of War he successfully plundered; 'Illusion Realm Maze' itself contained three treasures.

"Quite a few cultivators died at his hands," Luo Feng thought, "The materials he purchased are also quite premium."

Unlike his own impoverished purchasing methods.

Kumo's purchasing was much more lavish, of course, many materials were to aid his poison refining.

"Estimated value of these materials and treasures is about 80 million Primordial Crystals," Luo Feng judged; a cultivator's rewards were mostly consumed, such as purchasing assistance Treasures, buying a powerful lineage.

What he carried with him were all commonly needed cultivation items, their value was relatively limited."

"80 million Primordial Crystals is very good," Luo Feng was satisfied.

...

The return journey thereafter was much smoother, encountering no more plundering, and the black Flying Boat successfully arrived at Yulan City.

"Brother Luo Feng, you killed Kumo, this news will spread quickly," Emperor Qing said, "Your reputation in Yulan City will be much bigger than before."

Previously Luo Feng was too low-key; people outside even thought Luo Feng was in the Early Stage of Divine Emperor.

This time...

Luo Feng, facing four Mid-stage Divine Emperors alone and even managed to counter-kill one Mid-stage Divine Emperor 'Kumo'! Such

strength was absolutely of a strong caliber among Mid-stage Divine Emperors, enough to attract the attention of many powers.

"Looking at Yulan City, your strength ranks within the top two thousand," Emperor Qing said, "With such fame, even if you don't seek trouble, troubles may still come looking for you."

Luo Feng nodded.

"By the way, according to information, the only real relative of Divine Emperor Kumo in Yulan City is his master 'Yu Yong'," Emperor Qing said, "His master, Yu Yong is much more difficult to deal with."

"I'm merely an Avatar in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, what is there to fear?" Luo Feng smiled easily.

The other party is the True Body, mine is an Avatar.

The anxious one should be the opposite party!

"Sigh." The black Flying Boat flew through the high skies of Yulan City, heading straight for the Primordial Hall.

Chapter 311 18 Elder Tian He and Yu Yong

Primordial Hall, first floor, shop number three.

"Oh!" Bu You, a plump elder, widened his eyes as he examined the lower-level Primordial Life corpses stored in the storage bag, among which a huge, completely red corpse was particularly conspicuous, "Judging by its size and aura, this is surely a mid-stage Divine Emperor level low-level Primordial Life."

Bu You looked at Luo Feng and Emperor Qing in surprise.

In Yulan City, being able to hunt a 'mid-stage Divine Emperor' low-level Primordial Life already proved the team's strength.

"Hurry up and make an offer," Emperor Qing urged.

"For this Flame Demon corpse, I can offer the highest 12.5 million Primordial Crystals," said Bu You, "Including its 10 Battle Merits, that makes a total of 13.5 million Primordial Crystals."

Luo Feng and Emperor Qing glanced at each other, this was indeed the highest offer. The other two shops they just visited, excluding Battle Merits, offered a maximum of 12 million and 12.2 million respectively.

"This Flame Demon corpse is yours," Emperor Qing said with a smile.

Hearing this, Bu You immediately laughed heartily, he was determined to get his hands on the complete Flame Demon corpse. The core tendons of the Flame Demon corpse were long-term purchasing targets for the power behind him, and other body materials could also be used for Artifact Refining, used in medicine, or for making puppets and more.

Don't just see it as a 'mid-stage Divine Emperor' low-level Primordial Life corpse. That's because these lives are of a lower realm and cannot fully utilize their advantages. Being an entity born outside of the Braided Cage, their bodies are quite special and can play a greater role in the hands of Cultivators.

Even the last bits and pieces can also serve as materials for Cultivators to study and practice their Cultivation.

"All are sold."

Luo Feng and his group visited the three most familiar shops on the first floor of the Primordial Hall, selling everything suitable.

"This time, from our hunting of one mid-stage and seven early-stage Divine Emperor low level Primordial Lives, we have earned a total of 19.5 million Primordial Crystals," Luo Feng and Emperor Qing also simplified the division of income.

Splitting seventy-thirty, Emperor Qing took away 5.85 million Primordial Crystals, and the remaining 13.65 million Primordial Crystals went to Luo Feng.

Luo Feng, in order to purchase the Array Map Secret Treasure, also borrowed 300 thousand Primordial Crystals from Emperor Qing, which he now has returned.

"The spoils of war from killing Kumo, don't rush the process," Emperor Qing said, "Take a more thorough look around Yulan City."

Luo Feng nodded.

Those spoils of war are a bit troublesome to deal with.

If lazy, you could sell them all here in the Primordial Hall! But that would mean a huge discount.

A complete low-level Primordial Life corpse can be sold here. However, many scattered materials, even many formulated deadly poisons, and some precious materials prepared for poison making, still need to be sold to those who know their stuff.

"Spend a few more days on this process," Luo Feng was in no rush, such a large batch of spoils of war must be handled well.

"Also be careful with Kumo's master 'Yu Yong', and the Deceit Workshop!" Emperor Qing reminded before leaving.

Luo Feng then went to deal with those spoils of war.

...

In Yulan City, there are a total of three forces that regularly commit 'theft and plunder', namely Insect Nest, Shadow Tower, and Deceit Workshop!

You should know the entire city has 723 individuals with the strength of late-stage Divine Emperor Enlightenment! These three forces dare to plunder like this without fearing offending enemies, showing they all have strong backing.

"Deputy Workshop Master, the 'Kumo' from the Black Light Team is dead," reported the four experts from the team, who had returned to Yulan City ahead of Luo Feng and his group, naturally also passing on the news.

The entire Deceit Workshop has eight Deputy Workshop Masters! Each possesses the strength of late-stage Divine Emperor Enlightenment, and among them, five serve as Elders of Yulan City.

The eight Deputy Workshop Masters are the actual managers of the Deceit Workshop.

Regarding the Workshop Master?

The Workshop Master has extremely strong strength, already approaching the level of the three Hall Masters! Usually, he is not visible. The main focus of the Workshop Master... is on his Avatar in the Dark Sacred Realm. Maintaining the existence of the Deceit Workshop is simply to reap sufficient benefits.

"Kumo is dead?" A stunningly handsome man in a white robe sat there, his entire body naturally emitting a thin layer of halo. If you look closely, the halo is actually formed by thousands of protective

layers.

The beautiful man is one of the Deputy Workshop Masters of Deceit Workshop—Elder Tian He.

"I only have twenty teams under my command, and suddenly losing a member from the Black Light Team, rearranging the team members is quite bothersome." Elder Tian He chuckled lightly, his fingers as smooth and translucent as crystal jade, leisurely pouring wine, "How did he die?"

"Deputy Workshop Master, the detailed report is here." The figure in golden armor respectfully presented the report.

Elder Tian He glanced over it.

The report outlined the entire process of the previous battle, all displayed.

"Luo Feng?"

Elder Tian He murmured softly, "A Cultivator who has only been in Yulan City for about seven hundred years, his Physical Body Method is somewhat interesting."

However, he didn't pay much attention to it.

Coming from the Source World himself, serving as an Elder in Yulan City and as a Deputy Workshop Master in the Deceit Workshop, all for the sake of reaping benefits along the way! His main focus is also in the Dark Sacred Realm.

As one who has reached the stage of late-stage Divine Emperor Enlightenment long ago, his wealth accumulated over long years, even in Yulan City, he possesses a complete and powerful set of Secret Treasures, naturally not putting Luo Feng in his eyes.

"Killing my subordinate, he should compensate me somehow," Elder Tian He glanced at the golden armored figure, "Go find Luo Feng, tell him... compensate 50 million Primordial Crystals, and we'll call it even."

"If he is unwilling to pay, you don't need to say more, just come back," Elder Tian He instructed.

"Yes." The golden armored figure responded respectfully and immediately left.

Elder Tian He leisurely sipped his wine, his mood not fluctuating at all.

A subordinate died? He didn't care at all.

The purpose of his Avatar staying in Yulan City is solely to accumulate resources.

"Yulan City, it's been boring for too long," Elder Tian He revealed a hint of a smile, "Luo Feng? I truly hope you refuse me; that would be somewhat interesting."

To continuously reap benefits in Yulan City, apart from reputation, you also need sufficient deterrence!

Deterrence, is to be fought for!

"Hmph."

Elder Tian He's eyes were ice-cold.

Compared to the harshness of the Dark Sacred Realm, the days in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm were purely a relaxation for Elder Tian He.

...

In the core area of Yulan City, within a Cave mansion that boasted better security and energy supply than even Emperor Qing's dwelling.

"Kumo is dead?"

Yu Yong in the Cave mansion, received the news, along with the full battle progress from his four companions.

Yu Yong had a considerably imposing physique; he was not from the Enlightened One Lineage, but a Primordial Bloodline Cultivator!

Strength-wise, he had nearly elevated the Primordial Bloodline to the 'Half Primordial Level'.

Yet, he was a fraction short.

True 'Half Primordial Level Bloodline Cultivators', had a status comparable to those at the Late Stage Divine Emperor Enlightenment. The strength Yu Yong possessed now, allowed him just barely meet the minimal threshold to enter the Dark Sacred Realm. But he was reluctant to try.

Should he go, he would be at the bottom tier.

He would rather continue his accumulation in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, until he truly reached the Half Primordial Level.

"Oh, Kumo." Yu Yong sighed softly, "I've said before, coming to Nine Rivers Sacred Realm has made our days much more relaxed. There was no need to join that Deceit Workshop."

Yu Yong and Kumo climbed up from the very bottom together.

Throughout this process, they had other companions too, but ultimately only the two of them reached the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm.

For cultivators from the Source World, the path of cultivation was much tougher, and achieving the status of Divine Emperor was incredibly challenging! Yet, their pressures within the Source World weren't that intense.

But Yu Yong and Kumo had various resources, making their cultivation easier, yet crises were frequent, and the threat of death drove them relentlessly to cultivate.

If not strong, then dead.

"I've seen 'Senior Jin' with my own eyes," Yu Yong sighed, "Senior Jin said that as long as we can escape the Braided Cage, he's willing to revive a large number of our dead comrades. For us, the most crucial thing is to escape the Braided Cage rather than fight other cultivators to death."

Yu Yong understood his disciple, Kumo, very well.

Kumo grew up amidst slaughter all his life. Becoming a Divine Emperor, he still habitually followed that path because it was the fastest way to amass resources.

"Before, our environment forced us; we had to kill. But now in Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, we are not forced, we can slow down." Yu Yong cherished these relatively leisurely and calm days.

"Luo Feng?"

Yu Yong looked at the complete report, "Perhaps, Luo Feng is Kumo's calamity."

He held no hostility towards Luo Feng.

Initiating plunder and wanting to kill the opponent! If it resulted in death, who could be blamed?

On the path of growth through slaughter, Yu Yong had seen too many companions' deaths, and he was even prepared for his own at any moment. Ultimately, he and Kumo were very fortunate to completely transcend their original world and come to Nine Rivers Sacred Realm.

That Kumo died here, Yu Yong was not surprised at all.

Choosing the path of 'plunder' meant being prepared for backlash.

"I won't avenge you," Yu Yong said softly, sighing, "I believe, Kumo, you would expect the same."

The two understood each other too well.

Called master and disciple, but having grown together through the long years, they were companions in life and death.

"My path of cultivation has only one goal, that is to escape the Braided Cage!" Yu Yong's eyes held an unprecedented firmness, for only by escaping the Braided Cage could he make up for too many regrets.

...

Luo Feng was visiting various merchants in Yulan City, seeking the best deal for handling his massive amount of Spoils of War, not necessarily for the 'highest price' but a close one.

The sky had darkened, and the wind was strong.

Just as Luo Feng exited a merchant's place, he saw a golden armored figure in front appearing before him, covered in golden armor, his face cold as he looked at Luo Feng.

"Deceit Workshop, Qiu Yike," Luo Feng immediately recognized the other; he had earlier purchased citywide information on Divine Emperors, and although he hadn't updated it recently, the data on Divine Emperors changed little in a short period.

Qiu Yike, a member of the Deceit Workshop with the strength of a Mid-stage Divine Emperor.

"You came because of Kumo?" Luo Feng looked at him.

"Luo Feng."

The golden armored figure looked at Luo Feng, "Kumo was under the Deputy Workshop Master Elder Tian He from our Deceit Workshop. You killed Kumo, and the Deputy Workshop Master was furious. However, considering Kumo attempted to rob you first, an opportunity for redemption is given!"

"An opportunity for redemption?" Luo Feng looked at him.

"Compensate with fifty million Primordial Crystals, and Deceit Workshop will not pursue it further," the golden armored figure stated.

"Fifty million Primordial Crystals?"

Luo Feng burst into laughter, "Your Deceit Workshop's team tried to plunder and kill me outside the city, I retaliated and now you demand I redeem myself by compensating? Do I just stand there and be slaughtered when faced with plunder and killing?

"You can fight back, and after that, you still have to pay," said the golden armored figure, "Deliver fifty million Primordial Crystals to the Deputy Workshop Master within three days. Of course, you can choose not to pay. But the consequences aren't something you'd want to see."

Having said this, the golden armored figure turned and walked away.

"Don't wait three days."

Luo Feng spoke up, "Go back and tell your Deputy Workshop Master 'Elder Tian He' behind you, not to talk about fifty million Primordial Crystals! Not a single Primordial Crystal! Whatever tricks you have, just bring it on!"

The golden armored figure looked at Luo Feng and cracked a smile: "Impressive!"

Having said that, he swiftly flew away.

——

Thanks to the new Alliance Hierarchs 'Muyi Bai Not White' and 'Betting' for their rewards! Also thanks to the old Alliance Hierarchs, Old k and Venerable Xu Xin for their rewards!

Chapter 312 - 19 Early Stage of Divine Emperor, Life and Death Dao

The nighttime city of Yulan remains bustling, and Luo Feng gazes at the departing golden-armored figure, sensing the undisguised malice from the other party. In the eyes of that golden-armored figure 'Qiu Yike,' Luo Feng's days ahead would be miserable.

"They ambush outsiders. Failure to ambush leads to them demanding compensation from the victim? Deceit Workshop, truly domineering," Luo Feng gently shakes his head, "As for Elder Tian He? I shall see just what he can do to me!"

Luo Feng smiles slightly and then continues to visit the next merchant.

Meanwhile, inside Emperor Qing's cave mansion.

The avatar of Luo Feng here has already immediately gathered his companions.

"What's happened?" Emperor Ming has been in seclusion and cultivation, losing the desire to hunt. However, he didn't block the communications from Luo Feng and Emperor Qing, even during seclusion.

"Brother Luo Feng, what's the matter?" Di Fu is busy working at the Nine Ringed World Tower in the city. Of course, he has an avatar in the cave mansion, practicing the Dao of Infinite Space.

Emperor Qing sits to one side, guessing already, "Is it Deceit Workshop?"

"Hmm."

Luo Feng looks at his three companions and nods, "Just now, Deputy Workshop Master 'Elder Tian He' from Deceit Workshop sent someone to see me, demanding I compensate 50 million Primordial Crystals and to let the matter of the ambush and counter-killing slide. I refused outright."

"Ambush and counter-killing?"

"You were ambushed outside?" Emperor Ming and Di Fu now realize that the two strong legs they rely on have gotten into big trouble outside.

Emperor Qing explains, "On our way back from hunting, Brother Luo Feng and I were attacked by a Deceit Workshop team. That team consisted of five Mid-stage Divine Emperor Enlightened powerhouses. They surrounded us… Brother Luo Feng killed one called Kumo, and the other four withdrew in fear."

"Two against five, and you killed one? A Mid-stage Divine Emperor Enlightened at that?" Emperor Ming and Di Fu are shocked.

Di Fu, who is painstakingly working towards attaining the Ultimate Realm of God King.

Emperor Ming, on the path of Primordial Bloodline,, is only at the Early Stage God Emperor Level! He is well aware that a Mid-stage Divine Emperor Enlightened corresponds to a Late Stage Divine Emperor Bloodline Cultivator! Such a level of Bloodline Cultivator is only a step away from the Half Primordial Level, and they were counter-killed by Luo Feng?

"Deceit Workshop is threatening me," Luo Feng says, looking at Emperor Ming and Di Fu, "I am not afraid of them, but you two should be careful."

Emperor Qing also nods, "The retaliation from Deceit Workshop will come swiftly. There are strict laws within the city, they don't dare act boldly and cannot trouble me and Brother Luo Feng openly, but your two strengths are too weak, even some covert methods are sufficient

to deal with you both."

"I haven't gone out recently," Emperor Ming speaks.

"I have many avatars," Di Fu laughs, "Those that go out are very poor."

Luo Feng and Emperor Qing then nod in agreement.

"The laws of Yulan City are strict; although some Elders carry out ruthless deeds in secret, the city is enveloped in layers of Formations on the surface, and they can't openly defy the laws," Emperor Qing says to Luo Feng, "Even underhanded tactics are clandestine. Such methods can't harm you or me."

Luo Feng agrees as well.

With his Blood Sea Undying Body, even if Elder Tian He made a move openly, they would both have to use some techniques to kill Luo Feng's Blood Sea Undying Body.

It is still safe in the city.

"Insect Nest, Shadow Tower, Deceit Workshop, they all carry out ruthless deeds. Their revenge is mainly carried out outside of the city," Emperor Qing says, "We don't have absolute confidence now, so let's not go out hunting for the time being."

"Alright," Luo Feng agrees, "First, let's rest well for a period of time."

Emperor Qing, who has just reached Mid-stage Divine Emperor, can expect that it will be very difficult to make a breakthrough for a long time. He needs a long period of accumulation and doesn't wish to rush into danger now that he has offended Deceit Workshop.

Luo Feng, having obtained a large amount of Spoils of War, also wants to properly digest these treasures!

...

The retaliation from Deceit Workshop came very quickly.

Just two days later, Di Fu lost his job at the Nine Ringed World Tower, and on his way back, he was silently obliterated! Even how the assailant made the move could not be investigated.

"Deceit Workshop truly knows no bounds, they targeted you?" Even though Luo Feng and Emperor Qing were prepared for it, they were quite irritated when it happened.

Organizations like Deceit Workshop have no shame.

Di Fu chuckled and said, "It was just a menial job, not worth mentioning. I guess Deceit Workshop simply passed the word to someone in the middle management of Nine Ringed World Tower, and with just a word, my job was gone."

After all, Di Fu's status was too low, belonging to the lowest layer in the Nine Ringed World Tower.

"The stealth attack on you involved Causality," Emperor Qing said on the side, "Thankfully, the entire Nine Rivers Sacred Realm greatly suppresses Causality, and the Formation of this cave mansion also has isolation effects. That's why it didn't harm your avatar inside the cave mansion."

"If the avatar inside the cave mansion had also died, I would have had to make the journey from Land of Origin again," Di Fu laughed, "I never imagined that I, a low-level resident of Yulan City, would have the honor of being targeted by Deceit Workshop."

"You were implicated by me," Luo Feng said, "Di Fu, you lost your job because of me! I owe you. It won't be long before I will get you an even better job."

"Haha, then I really hit the jackpot," Di Fu laughed, "Coincidentally, I can also go into seclusion for a while now and properly study some of the gains I got from the Nine Ringed World Tower."

Luo Feng was very clear.

Di Fu seems to not care, but in reality, he valued that job at the Nine Ringed World Tower very much. It was after much difficulty that he obtained that job, and the four of them even celebrated it. Now that

he lost his job, how could Di Fu not feel pained and dismayed?

"Deceit Workshop, Elder Tian He!" Luo Feng's eyes grew colder.

...

The official Flying Boat passed by Yulan City, and Luo Feng, disguising his appearance and aura as Formless and Intangible, boarded the vessel with extreme discretion.

Afterward, he used the Infinite Primordial Space transmission from the lake at the foot of the Holy Mountain to return to the Land of Origin.

Land of Origin, Huyang City, city owner's mansion.

"I'm back."

Atop a tall building in the city owner's mansion, Luo Feng gazed upon the giant fluffy palm supporting the entire Huyang City, which was none other than the Innate Secret Treasure 'Palm World,' controlled by Luo Feng.

"The Palm World, its value is close to that of the 'Undying Heart,'" thought Luo Feng. "But to truly wield its power, the difficulty is much greater than the Undying Heart."

The Undying Heart was a secret treasure Luo Feng had specifically selected from the Infinite Space Treasure Vault, most in tune with himself. Centered around the paths of 'Life and Destruction,' it was naturally the easiest to utilize.

The Innate Secret Treasure 'Palm World,' according to Primogenitor Yan Feng's initial assessment, was originally a claw of a High Level Primordial Life Form. It had gestated for countless years within a World Level Primordial Life Form in the Dream Domain before morphing into this innate secret treasure.

It possessed very distinct life characteristics, much like the Blood-colored Scale of the Star Tower, which was primarily based on life and also contained many other paths.

Thus, for Luo Feng to unleash the full power of the innate secret treasure 'Palm World' — with life as its core, while also incorporating world, destruction, space, matter, and infinite other mysteries — the difficulty was naturally magnified.

"Hmm."

With a single step, Luo Feng returned to the inside of the Star Tower.

In one of the Star Tower's cultivation spaces, a large quantity of Low Level Primordial Life Materials was stored.

Luo Feng waved his hand, and materials with even stronger aura began to descend.

"Low Level Primordial Life materials of Late Stage Divine Emperor strength total 800 pieces with an average price of 38,000 Primordial Crystals each. For the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, suitable for my level, I've gathered about seventy percent of these Low Level Primordial Life Forms."

"For the Divine Emperor Perfection Level Low Level Primordial Life Forms, there are a total of 80 pieces, each costing an average of several 390,000 Primordial Crystals."

"I also purchased three pieces of 'Super Limit Level' Low Level Primordial Life Materials, costing a total of 10.2 million Primordial Crystals."

Luo Feng's main wealth was invested in materials.

Low Level Primordial Life is divided by race. Within the same race, the weaker may be at Early Stage Divine Emperor, while the stronger may be at Divine Emperor Perfection Level.

Just as among cultivators, some possess extremely formidable strength, surpassing those at the same level.

Among the 'Divine Emperor Perfection Level' Low Level Primordial Life Forms, there are also a scarce few that shine exceedingly bright, their strength far above their peers. In the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, they are referred to as 'Super Limit Level.'

One-on-one, even the three Hall Masters of Yulan City generally couldn't best them.

The so-called 'Super Limit Level Low Level Primordial Life' corpse materials from the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm are usually transported from the Dark Sacred Realm, where the intensity of battle is much higher, making it relatively easier to acquire corpses of this level.

Super Limit Level corpse materials, even the scraps, each part is worth at least a few million Primordial Crystals.

"These Low Level Primordial Life Materials, each containing the mysteries of 'Life and Destruction,'" Luo Feng was quite elated. "This time, I have acquired much more than before. Moreover, I have purchased quite a few auxiliary cultivation treasures."

"This time, the Life and Death Dao, must break through."

The Eye of Life and Death at Luo Feng's brow opened as he started to meticulously analyze these newly acquired materials, embarking on his cultivation.

...

For cultivations at the Divine Emperor level, it was common to meditate in seclusion for hundreds or even thousands of eras. Emperor Qing had decided to go into long-term meditation, and Luo Feng was also prepared for an extended period of seclusion.

However, this time Luo Feng purchased too many Low Level Primordial Life Materials, and many of them were systematic.

For example, within the same race: Early Stage, Middle Stage, Late Stage, and Perfection Levels of Divine Emperor, Luo Feng bought them all. By comparing them and contemplating, Luo Feng's gains were naturally greater.

As Luo Feng analyzed the materials one by one, not even completing the first round of studies and only covering about seventy percent, it took nearly two hundred eras. The accumulation within the Life and Death Dao slowly but naturally completed, leading to a qualitative change.

"Hm?"

Sitting cross-legged inside the Star Tower, engaged in habitual contemplation, research, analysis, and integration, Luo Feng inadvertently combined and formed a complete 'Early Stage God Emperor Level Life and Death Dao' in his heart.

Luo Feng was initially startled.

Then he was filled with joy.

The joy of Enlightenment is what most fascinates cultivators.

Many Divine Emperors were already invincible in their original home worlds, able to enjoy everything there is to enjoy, yet they still head to the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, one after another, risking dangers of death to continue striving and venturing. They seek higher levels of Dao, desiring to see more of the world.

"Nine hundred eras since heading to Yulan City! The Life and Death Dao has finally progressed from the Ultimate Realm of the Godly King to the Early Stage of Divine Emperor." Luo Feng whispered with a smile.

Chapter 313 - 20 Palm World and Undying Heart

Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, Yulan City, Inner City Heavenly Water District, Residence Number 99179.

Luo Feng and Emperor Qing are currently in closed-door training.

"The power of the 'Life and Death Dao' at the Early Stage Divine Emperor level, how potent is it?" Luo Feng couldn't test the power on the Land of Origin, as the rules of the Source World are stringent and have a limit on might. However, in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, he could freely test out his techniques.

"Life and Death Dao, the domain of the Dao!"

With a single thought from Luo Feng.

Centered on himself, the Life and Death Dao operates to form a massive system of rules, creating an expansive domain.

The domain is dense and its might is terrifying.

If a Godly King in the Ultimate Realm enters this domain, they would likely turn to dust in an instant.

"Just a single thought, the naturally formed domain of the Life and Death Dao.... is even stronger than the 'Endless Blood Sea' domain of my 'Undying Blood Sea Body'," Luo Feng marveled, pointing casually.

With one point, the might of Life and Death gathers at a point, piercing through layers of space, even faintly peering into the immense shadow of a Secret Pattern.

The Nine Rivers Sacred Realm is a specially reinforced world,

trapping many low level primordial lives, Luo Feng naturally cannot burst through the world membrane.

"Just a casual point, stronger than when I exerted my full strength before the retreat."

Luo Feng performed a few techniques and had ascertained his own level.

"The 'Life and Death Dao' at the Early Stage of the Divine Emperor should be comparable to a typical Late Stage Divine Emperor Enlightened One," Luo Feng judged.

The Life and Death Dao, at the Ultimate Realm Godly King level, inherently contains the mighty nine major branches. In terms of power, it is sufficient to compete with the 'Mid-stage Divine Emperor'.

The Early Stage 'Life and Death Dao' of the Divine Emperor is comparable to the ordinary paths of the Late Stage Divine Emperor. This was also within Luo Feng's expectations.

After all...

'The Early Stage' level of life and destruction, merely cooperating with each other, possess the might of a Mid-stage Divine Emperor Enlightened One! If completely fused as one, the power would naturally advance further.

"With the 'Life and Death Dao' of the Ultimate Realm Godly King as the foundation, further using the two paths of life and destruction from Early Stage Divine Emperor as nourishment, and additionally integrating various mystical aspects of life and destruction, finally fully merging them, promoting the Life and Death Dao to the Early Stage Divine Emperor," Luo Feng also felt it was quite a challenge.

The two paths merged into one.

This path is arduous, yet also powerful enough! It has a higher potential!

"If paired with suitable Secret Treasures and Secret Techniques, I

should be able to match the weaker elders of Yulan City," Luo Feng nodded slightly; the strength of the elders of Yulan City also varied, with some cultivating both paths, and others practicing some special schools.

...

After breaking through the Life and Death Dao, Luo Feng did not leave seclusion, but continued his cultivation.

Over the years, he observed a large number of low level primordial life materials with the 'Eye of Life and Death', accumulating a vast amount of knowledge in the two major directions of life and destruction. But before breaking through the 'Life and Death Dao', he did not dare continue down these paths, fearing deviation.

Taking the wrong path can have severe consequences.

Luo Feng would rather be slower but steadier.

"The higher the realm, the more one understands their own limited knowledge."

After breaking through the Life and Death Dao, Luo Feng's understanding of how life and destruction should merge deepened. He frequently adjusted his cultivation.

Cultivation is just so, one must gropingly progress in the dark.

Life, destruction, Life and Death, the three mutually verifying each other, progressing together is the most prudent.

After about ninety eras, the path of life, already rich in knowledge, naturally advanced to the Middle Stage of Divine Emperor.

Another sixty eras, and the path of destruction also reached the Middle Stage of Divine Emperor.

"Let's pause for now."

The paths of life and destruction are relatively simple and more pure; comprehending them is also easier.

After promoting the two to the Middle Stage of Divine Emperor, Luo Feng then stopped. The next focus was to use them as nourishment to help promote the Life and Death Dao to the 'Middle Stage of Divine Emperor'.

"This step is difficult."

Fusion?

As life and destruction grow stronger, the difficulty of merging them also continuously increases.

In the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, it's common to see cultivators who combine different paths. But merging different paths into one? That's extremely rare!

Luo Feng tried for a few eras then temporarily stopped: "The next breakthrough will require a very long time of accumulation. First, let's study the application methods!"

The Dao is fundamental.

The Secret Techniques of application are various methods of protecting the Dao. Studying these techniques can also increase one's understanding of the Dao.

"The previous Undying Blood Sea Body was a bit rough," Luo Feng started to refine.

Previously, life and destruction were at the Early Stage of Divine Emperor, and the Life and Death Dao was even only at the Ultimate Realm Godly King level. Using the Eye of Life and Death to observe the Star Tower and the Undying Heart, he created the previous Undying Blood Sea Body.

Now with a full realm advancement, Luo Feng's understanding of the 'Star Tower Blood-colored Scale' and 'Undying Heart' also reached a new height.

The Undying Blood Sea Body, thoroughly changed.

Refining the Secret Technique is quite easier than Enlightenment. Luo

Feng spent merely three epochs and created a new version of the "Undying Blood Sea Body."

"It's done."

Luo Feng sat cross-legged upon the vast Endless Blood Sea, which is also a part of his body, with a layer of protective blood-colored scales also appearing on his surface.

"The Undying Blood Sea Body, this physical body indeed possesses some of the mysteries of the 'Undying Heart'."

"But this Endless Blood Sea..."

Luo Feng looked at the vast Endless Blood Sea, deep with infinite life force, "entirely stemming from my comprehension of that blood-colored scale in the Star Tower."

The blood-colored scale of the Star Tower, seemingly just a scale, is actually like an endless sea of blood, with vitality at its peak. And this infinite sea is gathered within a single scale, making this scale indestructible.

"Senior Yuan was right, no predecessors' Dharma suits me."

"What suits me best is what I research on my own."

"I researched the Star Tower's blood-colored scale, the Undying Heart, and the Eye of Life and Death, and the Dharma formed thereafter truly is what I need." Luo Feng increasingly recognized this point with clarity.

The Dharma that I painstakingly discovered myself is the only way to fully understand all its mysteries.

In the future, to break out of limitations, this holds great promise.

Practicing the Dharma of predecessors, although it appears mighty! But does this Dharma suit one's self? Do you understand why this Dharma is structured this way? Depending on such a Dharma as a foundation, what hope is there to break free from limitations?

"In cultivation, every step must be solid." Luo Feng continued to refine other Secret Techniques, further perfecting the 'Biomimetic Eye of Life and Death', and also crafted some complementary Combat Secret Techniques based on the advantages of the Undying Blood Sea Body.

...

Luo Feng stood atop a high building in Huyang City Lord's Mansion, looking at the gigantic fluffy paws that supported the entire Huyang City.

"It's time to bring it out of the Source World." With a thought from Luo Feng, the gigantic fluffy paws instantly vanished, then appeared in Luo Feng's hand, instantly merging into his right hand, covering it with a layer of fluffy paws.

"Innate Secret Treasures are indeed extraordinary." Luo Feng felt the terrifying destructive power of the fluffy paws, claws that could tear apart everything and also envelop and capture enemies.

Such Innate Secret Treasures are not seen for sale even in Yulan City of the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm.

If one appeared, even the Elders would scramble for it.

"With my current strength, I am already qualified to take 'Undying Heart' and the Innate Secret Treasure 'Palm World' out." Luo Feng thought, the Star Tower and Eye of Life and Death cannot be taken out of the Source World.

As for treasures like the Undying Heart, Palm World, although still very precious, the ancestors of both nations at this level of existence, if lucky, could still obtain one or two pieces.

Like those Elders in Yulan City of the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, those Elders are generally from the Source World, possess the Clone Technique, and also have opportunities! They mostly acquired treasures like the 'Undying Heart'.

But such treasures, they either keep in their homeland or carry with them as they venture through the Dark Sacred Realm! Why would

they remain in Yulan City?

"Sigh."

Huyang City silently landed on the ground, causing no ripple, most creatures within the city remained unaware.

Only some residents noticed the disappearance of the continuous five mighty mountain ranges outside and were utterly shocked.

"What happened?"

"Where are the five mountain ranges?"

"And that giant paw?" Some Cultivators in the city began to notice, especially the guards stationed above the city walls, who were particularly panicked and hastily reported up.

Standing in the high building of the city owner's mansion, Luo Feng flipped his hand and took out his Array Map Secret Treasure: "This Life and Death Array Map is also of little significance to me now." Using the Array Map Secret Treasure as the core, Luo Feng casually set up a supportive Formation, initiating a circulation of Heaven and Earth Energy.

Natural circulation of Heaven and Earth Energy, with the Array Map as the core, enables the Formation to easily reach the power limit of the Land of Origin.

Whoosh~~~

The black and white currents surrounded Huyang City, which appeared intermittently amidst the flowing currents.

A vast Life and Death Array has thus formed.

"Master." Morosa approached Luo Feng, "What happened to Huyang City?"

"Just changed the garrison Formation," Luo Feng said with a smile, "The management rules of Huyang City, just follow the previous ones."

Morosa glanced at Luo Feng's right hand turning into a fluffy paw, somewhat enlightened.

"Morosa, some guests have arrived, you may leave first," Luo Feng instructed.

"Yes." Morosa immediately responded, he also sensed that five presences had already arrived outside Huyang City, hindered by the Life and Death Array and did not force their way in.

Luo Feng looked at the five figures outside.

Primogenitor Yan Feng, Thunder Ancestor were there, and Time-Space Demon, Two Realms Palace Master, Wanfa Tower Master, those three were also present. The five of them were looking at Luo Feng, all bearing goodwill.

"Gentlemen." Luo Feng smiled and waved, the black and white currents parted, naturally forming a pathway to the City Lord's Mansion.

Luo Feng had prepared some fruits and wine.

"Haha, felt that the Innate Secret Treasure was withdrawn, and everyone came," Time-Space Demon laughed heartily, it only took a few steps for the five powerful beings to likely reach the City Lord's Mansion.

The six powerful beings gathered here are indeed the strongest six presences of the Land of Origin, placed in Yulan City, all six would possess the strength of Elders.

"Brother Luo," Wanfa Tower Master spoke with a smile, "You withdrew that Innate Secret Treasure, are you planning to take it outside the Source World? I advise you, such a treasure once taken out of the Source World, is easily stolen."

"Right, you've cultivated for too short a time, and your strength is too weak. You can't protect such a treasure when brought out," Two Realms Palace Master said, "Only us few would trade fairly with you."

Luo Feng chuckled.

My strength weak? Among the six here, I should not be the weakest one!

Ps: Resuming updates.

Chapter 314 - 21 Confident Now

"Rest assured, we will bid fairly," the Time-Space Demon said with a cheerful smile, "Whoever offers the highest price, you give it to them."

"All five of us present have accumulated quite a bit," Wanfa Tower Master said with a laugh.

All five of them were strong figures from the Source World, all possessing Clone Techniques, and held the status of Elders in Yulan City.

Having cultivated for countless years, their accumulated wealth was naturally astonishing. For instance, serving as an Elder, they received a fixed income every epoch. Given that the Wanfa Tower Master and the others could breach barriers and travel to other Source Worlds, one could imagine the treasured riches they possessed.

"Luo Feng, we are from the same Source World. If the prices are close, you should favor us," Thunder Ancestor said.

"Luo Feng, you decide for yourself," Primogenitor Yan Feng also looked at Luo Feng.

Three from the Alien race and two natives; all five of them were very keen on acquiring this Innate Secret Treasure.

"Everyone knows that this Innate Secret Treasure holds special significance to me," Luo Feng said with a smile and a shake of his head, "I have no plans to sell it."

"What a pity."

The five present felt somewhat disappointed.

"You also collected two portions of Special Life Remnants. Do you plan to sell one of them?" Time-Space Demon inquired further.

Luo Feng's core of cultivation practice was the 'Star Tower Blood-colored Scale' and 'Eye of Life and Death.' The Eye of Life and Death was indeed a Secret Treasure refined from the full body of a World-level Primordial Life.

In fact, for Divine Emperors, having one portion of World-level Primordial Life Materials as the core of their training was already quite good.

Gathering a few portions for contemplation and cultivation might even lead to breaking out of constraints!

The two portions Luo Feng collected in the Land of Origin were one dark golden Single Horn from the Dream Domain and another material being a segment of black bone. Luo Feng selected these materials based on their extremely high value while observing the Dream Domain and Heavenly Pillar Realm through the Eye of Life and Death.

"Not selling," said Luo Feng with a grin.

"In the early stages of cultivation, when strength is weak and resources are scarce," Thunder Ancestor persuaded from the side, "selling one portion of Special Life Remnants could smooth your cultivation significantly."

Luo Feng shook his head: "Everyone, no need to persuade further."

The five present felt quite helpless; acquiring Special Life Remnants or top-tier Innate Secret Treasures was too difficult! With Luo Feng's strength and after experiencing the external world of Yulan City, he was even less likely to sell them off.

Thus, both Amcestors cultivated Emperors, and the three Alien races nurtured other detached Godly Kings, letting these juniors help them collect.

"No rush," Time-Space Demon laughed, "If you ever urgently need to make a trade, you can find me anytime."

"Trading in the outside world, you worry about competition. Trading in the Land of Origin... it's absolutely safe," Thunder Ancestor also said.

Their cultivation had spanned long years, and they had enough patience.

They knew full well, perhaps one day, Luo Feng would encounter difficulties and need to sell treasures.

"Haha, good, if I need to trade, I'll definitely contact everyone," Luo Feng was also very polite, and immediately raised his glass.

...

That night, once the gathering dispersed, Luo Feng quietly carried the 'Undying Heart' and 'Palm World,' two great treasures, to the Ice Valley. He teleported via the lake, heading towards the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm.

Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, at the foot of Holy Mountain, there were also some Cultivators waiting for the official Flying Boat.

"This time flying alone, headed to Yulan City," Luo Feng didn't wait for the official Flying Boat that arrives once every epoch, but rather flipped his hand and retrieved a blue droplet, which transformed into the shape of a Flying Boat.

He immediately steered the 'Water Drop Flying Boat' and left the Holy Mountain.

This Water Drop Flying Boat was a losing deal originally sold to Luo Feng by Time-Space Demon.

"Initially, Time-Space Demon chose the set of Armor and Abyss Pearl left by Di Yuan after his death, presumably worth about 20,000 Primordial Crystals. But this Water Drop Flying Boat… being a Late Stage Divine Emperor level Flying Boat, is valued at about 100,000 Primordial Crystals. He indeed lost quite a bit," Luo Feng stood inside the boat's cabin, gazing at the outside world.

Of course, Luo Feng understood that for the Time-Space Demon,

carrying a large amount of treasures through barrier-breaking transfers to the Land of Origin, the transportation cost was the highest.

One Water Drop Flying Boat, might be just an unremarkable item among the treasures he carried.

"I don't like taking advantage too much, might find a chance to compensate that Time-Space Demon," thought Luo Feng.

Shoo!

This Water Drop Flying Boat, being a pure Life-class Flying Secret Treasure, was most adept at concealing life aura. In terms of speed and stealth, however, it was far inferior to the Void-class Flying Secret Treasure.

"This boat is too mediocre; fortunately, with my realm, I can perfectly utilize the power of this Water Drop Flying Boat, and even enhance it by coordinating with the 'Biomimetic Eye of Destruction' for better control—Life and Death flux, even stronger aura concealment," Luo Feng thought.

Being able to over-perform only represented the weakness of this boat.

"This trip back to Yulan City, I need to switch to a better Flying Boat," Luo Feng thought.

Whew!

The boat flew with completely hidden aura, carefully navigating.

Luo Feng's 'Biomimetic Eye of Destruction' had a much wider observation range than before, and even among the Elders of Yulan City, not many could match Luo Feng in observation and stealth. From a great distance, he could detect Low Level Primordial Life and avoid them from afar.

"Low Level Primordial Life, you encounter them everywhere," Luo Feng spent a total of twelve days on the journey before reaching Yulan City, "On my way, I found a total of 39 Low Level Primordial

Lives."

Luo Feng never dared to strike! Because it was outside normal hunting zones.

"In the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, most of the regions are the territories of Low Level Primordial Life. Cultivators can only rely on the thirty-five cities, hunting around the cities and if things go south, they flee back inside the cities immediately," Luo Feng was well aware of this.

Cultivators must strictly observe the hunting range. This was a lesson brought about by the deaths of many Cultivators.

"Yulan City!"

Luo Feng maneuvered the Water Drop Flying Boat and flew into the city gate before relaxing.

...

Luo Feng had already visited the various businesses in Yulan City many times, understanding clearly which business sold what goods, their prices, and the reputation of the businesses.

"Brother Luo Feng." As Luo Feng entered a business, a red-dressed woman in charge immediately greeted him warmly.

"Brother Luo Feng fought a battle not long ago with the Deceit Workshop team, two against five, not only winning but also killing that Kumo Divine Emperor. Now in the city, everyone's talking about your fame, Brother Luo Feng," the red-dressed woman said enthusiastically.

"I dislike slaughter, but if they seek death, there's nothing I can do," Luo Feng said calmly.

"Admiring," the lady in red smiled and said, "let's go inside and have a seat."

If it were an ordinary guest, an ordinary attendant would suffice for the reception.

With the intelligence publicly available on Luo Feng, his strength is now ranked among the top 2000 in Yulan City, which naturally warrants the personal hospitality of the business owner.

"The Deceit Workshop team attempted to plunder, and he counter-killed them?"

"This person must be extraordinary."

"I wonder when I can become a Divine Emperor myself."

Some attendants within the business were whispering among themselves. They couldn't afford to buy information about Divine Emperors, but they knew well that as one of the top three 'theft and plunder' forces, the Deceit Workshop's raiding teams were very powerful.

Upon entering an elegant building inside, Luo Feng and the lady in red sat down.

"I am here today to buy a Formation Diagram," said Luo Feng, pointing at a Formation Diagram among the Weapon Secret Treasures floating outside the building. The diagram depicted a colorful, splendid world with three special characters.

Luo Feng did not recognize the characters but could sense the will contained within them, knowing they meant 'Xuanqing Sky'.

"Oh?" The lady in red was surprised as she looked at the Formation Diagram. "The Xuanqing Sky Annihilation Array Map? This one costs 8.5 million Primordial Crystals."

The Xuanqing Sky Annihilation Map, a Half Primordial Level Secret Treasure Array Map!

For the same Half Primordial Level, whether it encompasses one Dao or two... naturally, the value differs.

The ones containing one Dao are easier to use and cheaper, with a broader user base. Those containing two Daos are harder to control and more expensive! Suiting a smaller group of users.

"Flat rate, 8 million Primordial Crystals. I'm also planning to buy a Flying Boat," Luo Feng said, aware of their usual discounts. "I'll take that 'Void Netherworld Pupil Ship' as well, let's make it a total of 10 million Primordial Crystals for the two treasures."

The lady in red smiled at Luo Feng, the usual discount being 'ninety-five percent' was already the limit. This bargaining was evidently even lower than that.

"Alright, let's round it up," the lady in red smiled. "In the future, Brother Luo Feng, you should take good care of our business."

"Sure," Luo Feng nodded contentedly.

After the last hunt and the spoils from killing Kumo, what was left was just over ten million Primordial Crystals. After this expenditure, he was poor again.

"Now I need to purchase Half Primordial Level Secret Treasures, in the future, suitable treasures will become even scarcer," Luo Feng shook his head lightly. Without any secret treasures, he was still quite strong among late-stage Divine Emperor Enlightened Ones.

With the Undying Heart and Palm World in hand! Only the Half Primordial Level Secret Treasures could further enhance his strength.

"With this 'Xuanqing Sky Annihilation Map', my Endless Blood Sea can also be arranged," Luo Feng thought.

Though the effect of the Undying Heart enhancing the 'Undying Blood Sea Body' was good, it could only enhance the direct combat strength of the 'Undying Blood Sea Body,' and not create a wide-ranging Domain! Purely relying on his own abilities to cast a Domain was still somewhat weak.

With this array map, the power of the Blood Sea Domain could be increased several times.

"This 'Void Netherworld Pupil Ship,' a vessel containing the mysteries of Life and Destruction, fits well with my 'Biomimetic Eye of Destruction,'" Luo Feng satisfactorily paid ten million Primordial Crystals and exchanged for these two great treasures.

...

Emperor Qing, who was in seclusion, received a message from Luo Feng and immediately came out of seclusion.

"Brother Luo Feng, you came out of seclusion so quickly?" Emperor Qing came out surprised, "Wasn't it said you'd be in long-term seclusion? We've offended Deceit Workshop, it's not suitable to go out without certain confidence."

Luo Feng smiled slightly: "I am confident now."

"Confident?" Emperor Qing was stunned for a moment, sure enough, this seclusion had only just passed three hundred and sixty epochs. Emperor Qing then asked, "We've offended Deputy Workshop Master 'Elder Tian He' of the Deceit Workshop, are you confident in dealing with Elder Tian He?"

Luo Feng nodded.

Emperor Qing felt his brain booming, somewhat flustered! He realized what Luo Feng's nod represented.

"You've reached the level of a late-stage Divine Emperor Enlightened One?" Emperor Qing looked at Luo Feng in disbelief.

Just a single 'Early Stage Divine Emperor Life and Death Dao' was already comparable to a late-stage Divine Emperor Enlightened.

Not to mention, both the Life and Destruction Daos are at the mid-stage of Divine Emperor! Not to mention, there were also the Undying Heart and Palm World, two great treasures in hand! Of course, Luo Feng had the confidence to face Elder Tian He.

"This seclusion, there were some breakthroughs as well," Luo Feng smiled.

"I... you...," Emperor Qing was stunned, not knowing what to say.

He had watched Luo Feng grow up before his eyes.

For him, who struggled for a long span in 'mid-stage Divine Emperor

Enlightened' and barely managed to break through, how could he stand it?

"I've long heard that in countless worlds, a tiny group at the very top has terrifyingly high talent," Emperor Qing looked at Luo Feng, "I've witnessed it now."

Luo Feng just smiled.

He really didn't find it difficult! During the time in the Primordial Cosmos, before reaching the undying stage, each step of his was very solid. Each step reached unimaginable limits of the same level. Even surpassing those limits. That's why he cultivated the Perfect Divine Body, and his Spiritual Will also became so high.

In the Land of Origin, the foundation of each level was exceedingly robust. Overly profound foundations also allowed him to obtain treasures like the Star Tower and Eye of Life and Death, which in turn made his cultivation smoother.

"Becoming Half Primordial isn't difficult," Luo Feng had discussed with Senior Yuan.

In the eyes of elders like Senior Yuan, groping in the dark to become Half Primordial was fairly easy. Places like the Dark Sacred Realm are filled with such powerhouses!

Breaking out of the Braided Cage is where the real difficulty lies.

"Regardless, it's an honor for me, Emperor Qing, to team up with Brother Luo Feng to hunt," opined Emperor Qing.

"I'm preparing to go hunting, will you come?" Luo Feng asked.

"Yes, of course!" Emperor Qing immediately agreed.

———

Special thanks to 'Le Lian Shi' and 'Red Alliance Da Bai' for their rewards!

Chapter 315 - 22 Luo Feng and Mist Teeth

Although they had agreed to go hunting, both Luo Feng and Emperor Qing needed to make some preparations—Luo Feng had to familiarize himself with the newly acquired "Xuanqing Sky Annihilation Map," and Emperor Qing needed to consider which Secret Treasures to bring along in anticipation of facing formidable enemies.

Half a century later, they finally set off.

"Luo Feng and Emperor Qing have gone hunting," Emperor Ming and Di Fu also saw them off.

"Last time, we offended Deputy Workshop Master 'Elder Tian He' of the Deceit Workshop. Now that the two of them have gone hunting, if they encounter retaliation from the Deceit Workshop..." Emperor Ming expressed his worries; having been in Yulan City for so long, he was well aware of the workshop's style.

Di Fu chuckled and looked towards the entrance of the cave mansion: "Since they dared to venture out, they must be confident in their response. If I'm not wrong, our days here in Yulan City are about to get better."

During these past three hundred or so centuries.

Emperor Ming dared not venture out, and Di Fu didn't work either, both cultivating in seclusion within the cave mansion.

"Do you trust them that much?" Emperor Ming was surprised.

"What I trust is Luo Feng!" Di Fu had previously invested a great deal of effort in understanding Luo Feng's every move. After confirming

the nature of Luo Feng's character, he repeatedly assisted Luo Feng, not caring even if it meant offending Di Yan.

Emperor Ming looked at Di Fu with confusion.

"Haven't you noticed?" Di Fu said with a smile, "Brother Luo Feng has always been confident in the battles he initiates!"

Upon reflection, Emperor Ming agreed indeed it was so.

"From an eternal true god to a peer at Emperor Qing's level, and it only took a thousand or so centuries," Di Fu spoke softly, "You should know, Brother Luo Feng has been in Yulan City for a thousand centuries as well."

"With better cultivation resources here, Brother Luo Feng's progress should only be faster," Di Fu said, "The Ancestors have said that Brother Luo Feng is either a reincarnation of an Alien race or has a terrifyingly formidable talent."

"Now it seems, it's likely the latter," Di Fu said with a smile, "All we need to do is wait here for good news."

…

Luo Feng and Emperor Qing rode together on a black Flying Boat, heading straight towards the outermost city gate of Yulan City.

"Buzz."

The entire Yulan City was enveloped by various colorful protection systems, and invisible waves swept across the city time and again. With these, it was possible to pinpoint the location of every resident. The moment a resident had unpaid 'Residence Fee,' their position could be immediately identified. Or if they lacked a residence within three days, they would be expelled from the city. These protection systems also prevented the infiltration of Low Level Primordial Life.

"Luo Feng and Emperor Qing, riding on the same Flying Boat, are heading for the East City Gate." This message was naturally shared with Deputy Workshop Master 'Elder Tian He' of the Deceit Workshop.

In Yulan City, as long as one was willing to pay enough, intelligence organizations could sync up the latest information at any time.

"The two of them are going out together?"

Elder Tian He sat there, slowly opening his eyes, which were narrow and as calm as still water.

"Out hunting after just three hundred or so centuries, no patience, eh?" Elder Tian He said with a light chuckle, immediately summoning a subordinate.

Whoosh.

A shadowy figure enveloped in grey mist appeared outside the room, its green eyes looking at Elder Tian He, and respectfully saluting: "Deputy Workshop Master."

"Mist Fang," Elder Tian He instructed with a smile, "Luo Feng and Emperor Qing are heading towards the East City Gate on a Flying Boat. Go there, and just lock onto their position. Once they are far away from Yulan City, inform me."

It was not suitable to act near Yulan City, as they could quickly retreat into the city if they were attacked, making it difficult to pursue them.

Only when the distance was greater and it was tougher for the targets to flee back to the city could he slowly plot and kill them one by one.

"Yes," Mist Fang responded respectfully, then vanished silently.

Elder Tian He pondered: "Even though they came from the Source World, being only Mid-stage Divine Emperor Enlightened individuals, they are probably not very wealthy. Even if they go hunting and bring their most suitable treasures, they might only be worth tens of millions of Primordial Crystals."

Killing enemies and seizing their treasures was a matter of convenience. Elder Tian He's primary goal was to intimidate!

"Dare to offend me in Yulan City, you must pay a sufficient price!"

Elder Tian He's eyes were ice-cold.

…

Inside the black Flying Boat.

"The moment we left the cave mansion, the Yulan City intelligence organization must have known, and the Deceit Workshop must have been informed as well," Luo Feng looked at Emperor Qing beside him, "The strong ones from the Deceit Workshop are probably already tracking us."

"Haha, if Brother Luo Feng is confident, what do I have to be afraid of?" Emperor Qing laughed.

If Emperor Qing were on his own, he naturally wouldn't dare to provoke the Deceit Workshop.

But since Luo Feng acknowledged himself as having the strength of a 'Late Stage Divine Emperor Enlightened' individual, Emperor Qing was naturally willing to venture out with him.

"Brother Luo Feng, we must make it clear before we leave the city, the hunt's rewards shall be split ninety-ten," Emperor Qing looked at Luo Feng, "This might be our last hunt together, and in agreeing to a ninety-ten split, I am already taking advantage."

Normally, a Late Stage Divine Emperor would not take a Mid-stage Divine Emperor Enlightened individual hunting with them.

There was a fundamental difference in strength between them.

"Alright, alright," Luo Feng replied with a smile, "Let's do as you said."

Both were extremely proud and did not want to take undue advantage of the other.

Luo Feng was also aware.

After this hunt, once he revealed his true strength, Emperor Qing probably would not want to team up again. The gap was too large...

teaming up no longer made sense.

This time, it was probably their last hunt together.

"Since arriving in Yulan City, Emperor Qing has arranged a cave mansion for residence, lent me Primordial Crystals, brought me hunting, and taught me some hunting experience. I owe him a favor," Luo Feng kept it in mind.

Indeed, Emperor Qing had been cultivating Luo Feng as a comrade-in-arms to trust with life and death. Unfortunately, Luo Feng's growth was too rapid.

Whoosh.

The black Flying Boat flew out through the East City Gate in an instant.

Not far from the East City Gate, a shadowy grey mist figure watched the black Flying Boat leave.

"They have left the city."

Mist Fang looked on from a distance.

As he saw them leave, an imperceptible mark landed on the black Flying Boat. He did not directly 'brand' Luo Feng and Emperor Qing, since the stronger their power, the more sensitive their perception. Merely branding the Flying Boat was far more covert.

Sigh.

The foggish figure also manipulated a Flying Boat, maintaining a sufficient distance behind, just leaving the city.

The Nine Rivers Sacred Realm's suppression was too severe; even his tracking mark needed to be within a certain range. The farther the distance, the more blurred the sensing would become.

...

Inside the black Flying Boat.

"After leaving the city, Deceit Workshop might take action at any moment!" Emperor Qing surveyed the surroundings but failed to notice the invisible mark on the surface of the Flying Boat.

Luo Feng's Biomimetic Eye of Destruction had been open since earlier.

The path of Life and Death Dao at the Early Stage of Divine Emperor, the path of Life and Destruction at the Middle Stage of Divine Emperor. Accumulated experience in these realms allowed Luo Feng to delve deeper into the research of the Eye of Life and Death, naturally making his Biomimetic Eye of Destruction even more formidable.

"Brother Emperor Qing, at the moment we left the city, Deceit Workshop had already locked onto us," Luo Feng's Biomimetic Eye of Destruction saw a very faint mark on the surface of the boat.

"Locked onto us?" Emperor Qing was shocked.

"A mark of the Causality Line, a very clever tactic," Luo Feng observed with his Biomimetic Eye of Destruction.

If it were the real Eye of Life and Death, it's feared that the entire protective Formation of Yulan City wouldn't be able to block the peering, and standing here, Luo Feng would be able to peer into the movements of all creatures within Yulan City.

However, if the Eye of Life and Death were brought out of the Source World, it's feared that disaster would descend.

This Biomimetic Eye of Destruction could also see a very faint Causality Line upon that mark.

The Causality Line penetrated the Void, connecting to a distant place.

"I'll go see, who is tracking us," Luo Feng said with a slight smile, as a blood-colored apparition burst out from his body and rapidly flew along the Causality Line towards the other end, leaving the black Flying Boat.

At a sufficiently far distance behind, the foggish figure maneuvered a

common Flying Boat just as they had exited Yulan City.

Sigh!

Inside the cabin of the Flying Boat.

The foggish figure looked ahead from afar, locking onto the position of the black Flying Boat with the mark.

"Deputy Workshop Master, they have also travelled a certain distance away from Yulan City, and I have already left the city to follow them," the foggish figure immediately contacted Elder Tian He, "I will report their position at any moment."

"Very good, you just need to keep a close watch on them," responded Elder Tian He.

The foggish figure drove the Flying Boat and was quite relaxed.

He was most adept at tracking, escaping, and sorcery; tracking 'Luo Feng and Emperor Qing', he had never been worried.

"This Luo Feng is truly arrogant! He'd rather offend Elder Tian He for 50 million Primordial Crystals," the foggish figure, as a mid to high-level member of Deceit Workshop, also understood the full process of events.

"Elder Tian He is notoriously vicious and ruthless—once he takes action, he never shows mercy!" The foggish figure had seen Elder Tian He make a move before.

That was truly terrifying!

Any Elder of Yulan City must not be underestimated because these Elders are generally powerhouses from the Source World with the Clone Technique, and luck and opportunity are not lacking for them! All of them have honed their skills to an extremely terrifying degree.

Sigh.

The foggish figure piloted the Flying Boat, maintaining a sufficient distance from Luo Feng's boat, and continued flying.

Suddenly—

A huge fuzzy paw stretched out from the depths of the sky, reaching towards the Flying Boat piloted by the foggish figure.

"Not good! Low Level Primordial Life! Ambushed!" the foggish figure was jolted, he was skilled in escape and tracking, and now that he had just left the city not far away, he had never considered being ambushed by Low Level Primordial Life at this position!

In the moment that the super massive fuzzy paw reached out.

The surrounding heavens and earth seemed as if they were sliced apart! Becoming a spatial Cage!

The realm in which the foggish figure's Flying Boat resided had become a complete Heaven and Earth Cage, this Cage... nestled in the palm of the fuzzy paw.

The Innate Secret Treasure—Palm World!

"Escape!" Remaining inside the Flying Boat meant certain death, the foggish figure roared in an instant, transforming into boundless, endless fog! This fog sought to tear through the Heaven and Earth Cage and escape. At the same time, it also concealed nine subtle fogs, which scattered and fled using the obscure Causality Lines.

As a Source World Cultivator with Clone Technique, the foggish figure did not purchase too powerful escape treasures because his own escaping methods were also very strong.

"Boom—"

The huge fuzzy paw suddenly clenched tight!

This clench!

Palm World, all annihilated!

And the towering figure owning the huge fuzzy palm, its Biomimetic Eye of Destruction opened upon his brow, seeing clearly the subtle Causality Lines the foggish figure wanted to escape through. As his

giant palm clenched, while the Palm World was annihilated, every single Causality Line was targeted, eradicating every escaping fog body.

"No—," the fog bodies being annihilated resisted with remarkable tenacity.

However, Luo Feng's huge fuzzy palm, controlled by the Undying Blood Sea Body, held infinite terrifying power, forcibly squeezing these tenacious fog bodies into nothingness, utterly annihilating them.

Mid-stage Divine Emperor, the Enlightened 'The foggish figure', no matter how adept at escaping, fell in a single stroke under the giant fuzzy paw. The treasures carried on his person also fell into Luo Feng's hands.

"Mid-stage Divine Emperor, the foggish figure?" Luo Feng realized, "Elder Tian He sent the foggish figure to track us?"

"This Innate Secret Treasure 'Palm World' indeed possesses considerable power," Luo Feng was quite satisfied looking at his own fuzzy paw.

"With my strength, without Palm World, even relying on the Undying Blood Sea Body, it would have probably taken three to five moves to extinguish the foggish figure," Luo Feng was quite pleased, "With Palm World, one move is enough."

No wonder Elders all crave such treasures, they indeed offer a great enhancement to one's strength.

Sigh.

Luo Feng flickered and turned into a blood-red shadow, merging into the heavens and earth, vanishing from sight.

——

Thanks to Silver Alliance 'Mao Ben' for the reward! And thanks to the new Alliance Hierarch 'Pure White Fantasy' for the reward! Thank you, everyone!

Chapter 316 - 23 Elder Tian He's Expectations

Inside the black Flying Boat.

Luo Feng, with just a thought, erased the Karmic Mark on the surface of the Flying Boat. Emperor Qing, sensing this, asked with some confusion, "Brother Luo Feng, why did you suddenly erase the mark?"

"I left the mark on purpose, to follow the causality and track the follower," Luo Feng smiled. "My avatar has just discovered the tracker and eliminated him."

"Who was tracking us?" Emperor Qing inquired.

"It was Mist Teeth God Emperor from Deceit Workshop," Luo Feng shook his head, "The moment I noticed him, I crushed him. He probably didn't discover my identity. It's a pity that he was a Cultivator from the Source World; I only destroyed one of his avatars."

The Spoils of War Luo Feng obtained were valued at approximately twelve million Primordial Crystals, much less than what Kumo Divine Emperor had!

It can't be helped. Kumo Divine Emperor had no avatars, and all his treasures were with him, naturally making him wealthier.

"Mist Teeth God Emperor is famously difficult to deal with!" Emperor Qing couldn't help saying, "You crushed him immediately upon detection?"

"In one move," Luo Feng said with a slight smile, "for all he knows, he might have thought it was a Low Level Primordial Life ambushing him!"

Emperor Qing's heart trembled.

Crushed in one move?

Mist Teeth God Emperor, a Mid-stage Divine Emperor on a deeper level of accumulation than even himself, Emperor Qing, was crushed just like that.

In this moment, Emperor Qing gained a clearer awareness of the disparity in strength between himself and Luo Feng.

"Eliminating him in one move, I can hide my information as much as possible," Luo Feng said earnestly. "It's better to hide as much as possible before the confrontation with Elder Tian He."

Elder Tian He has reached this level a long time ago, and though Luo Feng was confident about dealing with him, he dared not underestimate him.

"We know quite a lot about Elder Tian He, but he knows very little about you," Emperor Qing nodded. "In terms of intelligence, Brother Luo Feng, you have the advantage."

Luo Feng nodded.

After a brief chat, a blood-colored shadow finally returned to the Flying Boat and merged back into Luo Feng.

Just now, Luo Feng had split off fully half of his Energy Reserve to attack the tracker.

"We can speed up now," Luo Feng urged. "Without the tracker, we can go on a good hunt. As for Elder Tian He... we'll deal with him once we're back."

"Sure," responded Emperor Qing and drove the black Flying Boat. Its speed immediately soared.

...

Yulan City.

A spotless white avian floated in the air. This was a Flying Treasure crafted from the entire corpse of a Low Level Primordial Life, known as the 'Soul Feather White Sparrow', and was Elder Tian He's favorite Flying Treasure.

The Soul Feather White Sparrow was spacious inside, into which Mist Teeth God Emperor flew.

Inside the avian.

Elder Tian He, dressed in a white robe, sat there with a calm gaze on Mist Teeth God Emperor: "Mist Teeth, what exactly happened?"

"Deputy Workshop Master, I was tracking Luo Feng and Emperor Qing. We hadn't gone far from the city, and the surrounding areas should have been relatively safe," Mist Teeth God Emperor was also puzzled, "But suddenly, I was ambushed by a Low Level Primordial Life."

"I could not even withstand one of its moves," Mist Teeth God Emperor found it unbelievable, "It felt like a Divine Emperor Perfection Level Low Level Primordial Life."

"Divine Emperor Perfection Level?" Elder Tian He frowned in doubt, "Such a Primordial Life at this level should be the absolute upper echelon of a certain species. Why would it approach so near to Yulan City?"

Mist Teeth God Emperor said, "I believe, even faced with a Late Stage Divine Emperor of Low Level Primordial Life, I should be able to escape with my life. If we fought directly, I could manage a few moves. But this time, I couldn't withstand a single one! I feel, it was like a Primordial Life with Divine Emperor Perfection."

"Show me the entire battle process," Elder Tian He said with a frown.

"Yes."

Mist Teeth God Emperor waved his hand.

The entire battle sequence from his memory was displayed in the air.

In the memory image, as he piloted his Flying Boat, suddenly a massive furry claw emerged from the depths of the sky, enveloping the entire sky.

"This huge claw..." Elder Tian He observed carefully.

This gigantic furry claw, with soft fur and five sharp yellow-black talons, had a mottled surface and a faint aura of terror. The moment the claw descended, it already sliced through space, forming a spatial cage that trapped Mist Teeth God Emperor's Flying Boat.

The claw then clenched abruptly!

Mist Teeth God Emperor was completely killed before he could use any life-saving methods.

"Although Low Level Primordial Lives are powerful, their techniques are usually quite unsophisticated," Mist Teeth remarked, "but this furry claw trapped me with one move, too exquisite for me even to resist. Only a 'Divine Emperor Perfection Level' Low Level Primordial Life could manifest their innate talents to such a terrifying extent."

Elder Tian He nodded in agreement.

A Divine Emperor Perfection Level Low Level Primordial Life, with a powerful and terrifying life form and skills so artful that a casual move could be extremely sophisticated. It was indeed possible for such a being to crush Mist Teeth God Emperor with one paw.

"It does seem like a move made by a Divine Emperor Perfection Level Low Level Primordial Life," Elder Tian He said with a frown, "But it's too coincidental!"

"You were tracking Luo Feng and Emperor Qing, and to be attacked just after leaving the city is too convenient."

"And the place where you were attacked is too close to Yulan City! For a Divine Emperor Perfection Level Primordial Life to risk sneaking so close, just to crush a Mid-stage Divine Emperor Cultivator like you?"

Upon hearing this, Mist Teeth God Emperor also believed it to be

reasonable.

To take such a risk for a Divine Emperor Perfection Level Low Level Primordial Life being so close to Yulan City is generally part of a significant plot! To kill just one of his avatars?

"I think there's another possibility," Elder Tian He said with narrowed eyes.

Mist Teeth looked at Elder Tian He.

"It could be the action of one of the Elders," Elder Tian He stated.

"One of the Elders?" Mist Teeth was startled.

"Luo Feng and Emperor Qing came from the Source World and have some backgrounds. Luo Feng disrespected me, and now they've left the city so openly," Elder Tian He smiled slightly, "I've suspected all along that he must have something to rely on."

Mist Teeth nodded.

"On the surface, the two of them left the city, but in reality, there must be a protector in secret," Elder Tian He said. "This enormous claw might have been the work of that protector."

The primary material for cultivators' artifact refining comes from countless corpses of low-level Primordial Life forms, so secret treasures in the shape of 'vast claws' are rare but do exist.

"They have an Elder backing them?" Mist Teeth was somewhat surprised.

"Interesting."

A glint of gold flashed in Elder Tian He's eyes, "Rather than bowing down to me and offering up 50 million Primordial Crystals, they prefer to seek help from an Elder? It seems Luo Feng is quite proud."

"Deputy Workshop Master, if the Elder knows your identity and still dares to meddle, I'm afraid they have ill intentions!" Mist Teeth expressed his concern.

Elder Tian He whispered softly, "I want to see which Elder dares to meddle in my affairs."

What about Elders?

He has never been afraid!

In the Dark Sacred Realm, the lowest threshold is being a 'Late-Stage Divine Emperor Enlightened being'. Elder Tian He has been through countless power struggles and killings! Originating from the Source World, he has never feared such strife.

His experience in fighting at the Elder level is vast!

"Even if an Elder dares to intervene, I will still tear apart one of your avatars," Elder Tian He's gaze grew colder.

"Qiu Yike." Elder Tian He suddenly spoke.

"Deputy Workshop Master." The figure in golden armor beside him responded respectfully.

"Dispatch four plundering teams, set up 'Deceitful Shadow Formations' outside the four gates of Yulan City! Make sure to trap and seal Luo Feng and Emperor Qing as soon as they return," Elder Tian He instructed.

"Yes." The figure in golden armor immediately responded, adding, "Deputy Workshop Master, to ensure interception, our Deceitful Shadow Formations must not be too far from the city gates. But if they're too close, it'll be difficult to pursue and kill them once they escape inside."

Entering the city gates would mean being within Yulan City and having to abide by its rules.

"Don't worry."

Elder Tian He spoke indifferently, "If they really have an Elder backing them, such beings would disdain fleeing into the city. They would definitely have a showdown with me."

All Elders have a certain pride embedded deep within their bones.

Retreat without a fight? Too shameful!

"Yes." The figure in golden armor complied.

"I will stay by the East City Gate. If they are confident, they should return through the same gate they left from." Elder Tian He immediately took up residence in a cave mansion near the East City Gate, patiently waiting.

"Which Elder dares to disrespect me? I'm really looking forward to this!" Elder Tian He was quite excited. Killing a junior was trivial, but having a fierce battle, utterly tearing another Elder apart - that's what would be satisfying!

******

Luo Feng, however, had temporarily put the matter out of his mind; he needed to have a proper hunt. After all, he was quite poor at the moment and needed to hunt enough game to exchange for resources required for cultivation.

"Right in the depths of the lake."

Luo Feng was currently within the black Flying Boat, using the Biomimetic Eye of Destruction on his brow to peer at a distant lake; he had already spotted a low-level Primordial Life form merged with the lake, its methods of hiding expertly executed. Unfortunately for it, it couldn't escape from his sight.

"Whoosh."

A blood-colored shadow burst forth from Luo Feng's body, instantly merging with heaven and earth.

Afterwards, a vast blood-colored shadow enveloped the entire lake; the mere presence of the shadow, like a wide net, completely trapped the low-level Primordial Life form.

"What's going on?" An eight-armed creature, its skin dark and burning with faint, cold flames, squirmed viciously. With its triangular head

ferociously contorted, it struggled mightily to break free from the blood-colored shadow ensnaring it.

However, as the blood-shadow penetrated, in just a moment, it was silent.

The corpse remained intact, but the Life Core inside had begun to fracture.

"Eight-Armed Nether Luo, they're just the weakest tier in their race, with the strength of an Early-Stage Divine Emperor," Luo Feng shook his head slightly.

Such low-level prey was too weak for Luo Feng; he didn't even bother using any secret treasure, relying solely on his 'Undying Blood Sea Body'. With just a slight spread of the Blood Sea, enveloping that vast area was enough to trap and eliminate the enemy.

This Undying Blood Sea Body was, after all, developed with reference to the 'Star Tower Blood-colored Scale', fashioned from of Luo Feng's own realm of understanding as his mightiest Secret Technique, taking the most time to develop.

This body alone was comparable to a 'Low-Level Primordial Life at the Late Stage of Divine Emperor'. Coupled with Luo Feng's realm and some treasures, its power was naturally formidable.

"We've been hunting for five days now and have only hunted three 'Early-Stage Divine Emperor' low-level Primordial Life forms," Luo Feng frowned, "Brother Emperor Qing, we need to find some stronger game."

The combined value of these three wasn't much, only close to 3 million Primordial Crystals.

"Brother Luo Feng, we've always hunted this way," Emperor Qing said. "The main prey has been low-level Primordial Life at the 'Early Stage of Divine Emperor'. Occasionally, we might encounter something more formidable."

"What I mean is, can we go deeper?" Luo Feng inquired, "According to the information I bought, our current hunting area is a Mid-stage

Divine Emperor's hunting ground."

Hunting grounds were demarcated by successive generations of cultivators in Yulan City, proven with their lives.

The stronger the cultivator, the deeper they can hunt.

"These are the Elders' hunting areas." Luo Feng gestured, and a map appeared before him, which recorded some ranges where Elders occasionally went hunting, "We can try venturing further into some areas first, just to see."

The Elders of Yulan City usually hunted alone.

Mainly because at their level, they seldom left the city, making it difficult to assemble a team. Also, with the existence of the Clone Technique, their rare excursions outside the city were solitary hunts.

Compared to the terror of the Dark Sacred Realm, the danger level of the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm was indeed much lower.

"The Elders' hunting areas?" Emperor Qing sounded nervous, "I haven't tried it before, I have no experience."

"Hunting experience is accumulated bit by bit," Luo Feng said with a slight smile.

"Alright! If you're not scared, Brother Luo Feng, why should I be?" Emperor Qing's heart flared with enthusiasm, eager for the rare experience of venturing into an Elder's hunting area.

Chapter 317 24 The Prey of a Late Stage Divine Emperor

Hu!

The black Flying Boat rapidly advanced, piercing through the dense clouds, moving further and further away from Yulan City.

"According to the map, we have tentatively entered the Elder Hunting Area," Emperor Qing became tense, he put all his effort into probing the vast Void around them, "In this area, my strength is too weak, I must rely on you, Brother Luo Feng."

"Don't worry."

Luo Feng's glabella opened the Biomimetic Eye of Destruction, and the 'Xuanqing Sky Annihilation Array Map' inside his body was also in operation, enveloping the surrounding vast expanse with an Array Formation Domain centered on the Flying Boat to prevent ambushes.

"You know the rules of hunting," Emperor Qing whispered, "I have only one thing to say, this being our first time in the Elder Hunting Area, we need to maintain the highest level of vigilance!"

The rules and experiences of hunting can be bought from intelligence dealers in Yulan City; of course, Luo Feng knew them.

But to turn other people's experiences into one's own requires repeated trials.

"Sasha Sasha～～～"

While Luo Feng and Emperor Qing were slowly maneuvering the black Flying Boat, a virtual creature resembling a centipede was slowly creeping along, having completely concealed itself, not even

Luo Feng's 'Biomimetic Eye of Destruction' detected the slightest sign of it.

It was called the 'Blood Demon Elysi'.

The Blood Demon Elysi clan, among the Low Level Primordial Life, is a rather large race with a great reputation, notorious for concealment and deadly poison! Cultivators were also extremely wary of it.

"Sasha Sasha～～～" This Blood Demon Elysi slowly meandered, eyeing the distant black Flying Boat, and it detected an Array Formation Domain around the Flying Boat.

"Two cultivators daring to delve deep here? But looking at the two of them, they don't appear to be Elders from Yulan City." The Blood Demon Elysi observed, as a Late Stage Divine Emperor level Blood Demon Elysi, it held a certain status within its clan and had some intelligence on the Elders of Yulan City.

The intelligence it had was quite outdated.

However, in normal circumstances, there are only slight changes in the long years for the Elders of Yulan City.

"Let's give it a try first." After observing for a moment, the Blood Demon Elysi decided not to wait any longer.

Delay could lead to unexpected changes.

With time passing, it's possible that other members of its species would discover these two cultivators and these two pieces of 'meat' might get eaten by its kin.

Cultivators hunt Low Level Primordial Life, but likewise, Low Level Primordial Life also yearn to hunt these cultivators! By killing enough cultivators, they can obtain various benefits such as bloodline evolution, strength enhancement, and full recovery of freedom.

"This is my prey!" The Blood Demon Elysi suddenly pounced—

At this moment, Luo Feng and Emperor Qing, piloting the black Flying Boat, maintained the highest level of vigilance, with Luo Feng

also keeping the 'Xuanqing Sky Annihilation Array Map' within his body operational, safeguarding the Array Formation Domain.

But indeed, they had not detected the Blood Demon Elysi.

"Rip—"

A terrifying fluctuation instantly pierced through the Xuanqing Sky Array Formation Domain, causing Luo Feng's face to drastically change.

"Not good!" It was only when the formidable enemy breached the Array Formation Domain that Luo Feng noticed a twisted creature covered with dense claws, resembling a centipede. The mere perception of it caused Luo Feng to experience a multitude of sensations such as nausea, dizziness, and the world turning upside down.

"It's the Blood Demon Elysi!"

Luo Feng instantly recognized the identity of the attacker, and his Blood Sea Undying Body fully erupted in response.

Boom Boom Boom~~~~

The vast Endless Blood Sea surged outwards in all directions, also hitting the attacking Blood Demon Elysi. The Endless Blood Sea, with the 'Xuanqing Sky Annihilation Array Map' as its core, operated with terrifying might, forcibly blocking the Blood Demon Elysi's pounce.

"I will collect you first!" Luo Feng unleashed the Blood Sea Undying Body also to protect Emperor Qing.

At this moment, Emperor Qing was already on the verge of collapse.

Simply by seeing the Blood Demon Elysi, one could be poisoned.

If touched, the severity would be a hundred or even a thousandfold worse.

"Hu." While telepathically conveying his message, Luo Feng also collected Emperor Qing directly.

The intense toxicity of the 'Blood Demon Elysi' was too dreadful; even a Late Stage Divine Emperor who was Enlightened could be poisoned to death if their Physical Body was weaker. Emperor Qing was indeed incapable of making contact with the opponent.

Having collected Emperor Qing, Luo Feng was then able to go all out in hand-to-hand combat with the Blood Demon Elysi.

"This fierce poison." Luo Feng resisted the Blood Demon Elysi with his Endless Blood Sea, but in doing so, he also came into contact with it. The terrible poison contained within the Blood Demon Elysi naturally transferred into the Blood Sea, and began to rapidly infiltrate and spread.

"Die." The Blood Demon Elysi had great confidence in its own toxicity; even though they were lower-level beings, they were born Primordial Lives, entities meant to break free from cages! Its poison was extremely frightening.

Sometimes, with its deadly poison alone, it could repel or even kill Late Stage Divine Emperor Enlightened Ones.

"Whoosh—"

Luo Feng's Blood Sea Undying Body was vast enough; without much consideration, he instantly struck back with a claw.

The enormous fluffy claw was simply too big! Its sweep covered a wide area; the Blood Demon Elysi had nowhere to hide and was forcefully torn apart by the fluffy claw.

The instant it was touched and torn, the Blood Demon Elysi naturally divided, splitting into billions of parts, billions of tiny 'centipedes' that merged into the Endless Blood Sea.

"A single strike has shattered my True Body!" After being struck by the claw, the Blood Demon Elysi was also startled, "So vicious?"

The power of this claw was too terrifying to withstand; it had no choice but to completely divide along with the attack.

"Hiss Hiss Hiss~~~~"

The world turned upside down!

The Blood Sea was boundless!

"Xuanqing Sky!"

The Xuanqing Sky Annihilation Array Map within Luo Feng's body operated at full force, enveloping a vast area with the Endless Blood Sea, wrapping up the 'billions of tiny centipedes' within its range and collecting them all into the Blood Sea Eye.

Inside the Blood Sea Eye, the Array operated, imprisoning billions of tiny 'Blood Demon Elysi' within a space cage.

Countless tiny Blood Demon Elysi fiercely retaliated, causing the space cage to tremble as if it were about to shatter.

"Undying Heart, quell!"

Suddenly a green treasure pearl appeared, and under its guidance, with it as the core, numerous channels extended throughout Luo Feng's physical body and even spread into the infinite Blood Sea.

With this network of channels sprawling everywhere, the might of the Endless Blood Sea increased several-fold, and its toughness shot up by dozens of times, acquiring a hint of an undying charm.

The Blood Sea Eye, as the core of the 'Undying Blood Sea Body,' was now merged within this green treasure pearl.

With the enhancement of the 'Undying Heart,' the stability of the Blood Sea Eye soared, as did the rigidity of the space cage, forcefully suppressing the billions of tiny Blood Demon Elysi.

"Hiss～～"

Inside the Blood Sea Eye, rolling Blood Waves condensed into a fuzzy claw, whose terrifying might crushing the tiny Blood Demon Elysi.

One claw, two claws, three claws... With each swipe, large numbers of Blood Demon Elysi were crushed to pieces.

"No, no!"

"How is this possible? He's not even listed among the Elders of Yulan City, how could he be so strong?"

As billions of tiny Blood Demon Elysi were continuously crushed, they struggled in vain. First, they couldn't escape, and second, the greatly enhanced might of the 'Undying Blood Sea Body' wielding the fuzzy claw was far too terrifying. Merely six swipes, and Luo Feng had torn apart the hidden 'Life Core of the Blood Demon Elysi.' Once the Life Core split open, all Blood Demon Elysi naturally merged into one, revealing its true form.

"I..."

In that moment of death, Blood Demon Elysi couldn't believe that its journey of growth would end today!

"Finally, I've killed it." Looking at the huge corpse of the Blood Demon Elysi, Luo Feng also breathed a sigh of relief, "I had to use both of my treasures to kill it."

Just with the Palm World, he couldn't trap the Blood Demon Elysi.

Only with the 'Blood Sea Undying Body' enhanced by the Undying Heart could he comprehensively suppress the Blood Demon Elysi. Only then did he have the opportunity to inflict heavy damage with each claw, and even kill it.

"I can also count myself as having killed a Low-Level Primordial Life at the Late Stage of Divine Emperor." Luo Feng was somewhat wistful.

At the Elder level, only a few could kill a Low-Level Primordial Life at the Late Stage Divine Emperor in a one-on-one fight.

Luo Feng also knew that he had relied on the power of treasures.

Without the 'Undying Heart' and the 'Palm World,' these two treasures, his own strength would drastically decrease. He couldn't possibly deal with this Blood Demon Elysi.

"Hm? It's dead, yet this virulent poison is still seeping through?"

Luo Feng frowned.

Within the Endless Blood Sea, supported by the 'Undying Heart,' the spread of the virulent poison was greatly slowed.

But it was only slowed! The area affected by the poison was constantly expanding without the slightest reduction.

"This virulent poison can't be destroyed." Luo Feng couldn't care for too much. With a thought, he separated all the 'Energy' that had come into contact with Blood Demon Elysi, discarding all that were tainted with poison.

He divided a vast portion, about one-twentieth, of the Endless Blood Sea.

Poisonous invasion!

Luo Feng watched as the separated one-twentieth of the Blood Sea was quickly eroded away completely by the poison, eventually leaving behind only a mass of distorted, vast virulence.

This virulent mass was a dark black sphere about three thousand kilometers in diameter, constantly twisting and tumbling with countless thread-like substances within it.

Suddenly, this ball formed of twisted threads rapidly collapsed and shrank, finally condensing into a fist-sized 'black liquid.'

"I actually can't handle it." Luo Feng watched in shock, he dared not to directly touch this virulent poison.

This is the specialty of Low-level Primordial Lives.

After all, they are beings born to break out of the Cage, possessing some incomprehensibly special characteristics.

Some of them hide away, beyond the ken of Cultivators.

There are even some that can break through the many defenses of

Yulan City and infiltrate directly into the city. In every epoch, there are Cultivators within the city who are assassinated by these infiltrating Low-level Primordial Lives.

Luckily for Luo Feng, he resides in the Inner City, and his stay has been short, so he has not yet encountered such an event.

"The Elysi Poison can also fetch a high price, better to store it away for now." Luo Feng immediately used a storage treasure to collect this fist-sized black liquid.

Storing the Elysi Poison must be done with care, as it cannot touch any living matter. Once it touches, it will immediately seep through and erode. Unless one breaks out of the Cage, their own energy form cannot eliminate this virulent poison.

"Hurry and leave, can't linger." In an instant, Luo Feng transformed into a blood shadow, silently merging into the heavens and earth to depart.

The first rule of hunting: After killing a Low-level Primordial Life, immediately leave the battlefield.

After traveling for a moment.

Luo Feng then released the black Flying Boat and also released Emperor Qing.

Although Emperor Qing was still a bit uncomfortable, he was now able to remain absolutely coherent.

"Escaped?" Seeing his surroundings, Emperor Qing quickly remarked, "Blood Demon Elysi has a strong tracking ability. If it failed in its assassination, it might secretly pursue us, or even call for companions."

"Don't worry, it's dead," Luo Feng said.

Emperor Qing was stunned.

"The Blood Demon Elysi was tricky to deal with. I had to exert all my strength, and it was not easy to kill it," Luo Feng said, "Now we've

moved quite far from the battlefield and are relatively safe, let's continue the hunt."

Chapter 318 - 25 The Largest Race

"Blood Demon Elysi has been slain?"

Emperor Qing felt a tumultuous surge within his heart.

These innate Primordial Life forms, although their moves are crude, each possessed enormously tenacious life force!

To defeat is easy, to kill is hard!

According to the experience in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, Enlightened Cultivators of the same level, when facing Low Level Primordial Life one-on-one, generally hold a slight advantage. But to kill them is extremely difficult. Hence the need for several team members to hunt together.

"Luo Feng, with his own strength, has killed a Late Stage Divine Emperor Low Level Primordial Life. Such power is considered extremely strong even among the Elders," thought Emperor Qing. "Even Elder Tian He is not to be feared!"

Even if Elder Tian He has accumulated profound strength, as long as he hasn't reached the Half Primordial Level, he couldn't possibly slay Luo Feng with such might.

Even if Elder Tian He has a slight upper hand... Luo Feng's name will still spread throughout Yulan City!

"Good, let's continue hunting."

Emperor Qing calmed his emotions and drove the black Flying Boat forward.

"Brother Luo Feng, this should be the last time we hunt together as a team," Emperor Qing sighed. "I thought I could be of some help, but who would have thought I wouldn't be able to lift a finger, even becoming a burden to you."

The threat posed by Late Stage Divine Emperor Low Level Primordial Life is too great. Just like the previous Elysi Poison, if even a bit touched Emperor Qing, this very avatar of him would be annihilated.

"Brother Emperor Qing was able to reach the Middle Stage of Divine Emperor within a single Reincarnation Era in the Land of Origin," Luo Feng smiled. "Such talent, surpassing even that of the two countries' Ancestors. In the future, let alone at the Elder level... there's even hope for Half Primordial!"

Emperor Qing chuckled upon hearing that.

He indeed had this confidence.

But Emperor Qing also understood... He would need to endure through long years, with immense hardship, born into death, struggling immensely to touch upon the Half Primordial. That was probably the limit for his lifetime,

But for Luo Feng with such a growth rate, the Half Primordial Level seems within easy reach, with utterly no obstruction!

"Perhaps it's only by breaking out of the Braided Cage that Brother Luo Feng will spend long years. With his talent, it's possible he could leap out of the Braided Cage," Emperor Qing thought.

He also knew that leaping out of the Braided Cage was very difficult.

In the Dark Sacred Realm, Late Stage Divine Emperor Enlightened ones are the minimum threshold, and Half Primordial Level beings are everywhere. This place gathers countless powerful beings from numerous worlds, yet 'leaping out of the Braided Cage' remains a legend!

Difficult, difficult, difficult!

"I wonder if Luo Feng's potential could leap out of the Braided Cage

and become Primordial Life," thought Emperor Qing.

...

As the two conversed, they remained vigilant. Luo Feng's Biomimetic Eye of Destruction in his brow constantly observed his surroundings, and the Xuanqing Sky Annihilation Array Map within him was always operating, forming a vast Domain that protected everything around him.

Previously, when ambushed by Blood Demon Elysi, it was precisely the Array Formation Domain that allowed Luo Feng to save Emperor Qing in time.

"Hmm?"

Luo Feng's Biomimetic Eye of Destruction peered into the distance ahead to the left.

There was a cluster of clouds concealing the area, but Luo Feng could still manage a glimpse through them, spotting creatures covered in blue-white Scale Armor with eight hooves each, and every one of them had a Single Horn, radiating coldness, naturally forming clouds.

"Fifteen Frost Soul Watchers," Luo Feng's eyes gleamed with excitement.

In the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, lower-level Primordial Life consists of many different races.

In terms of numbers, the Frost Soul Watchers come first. Their numbers are terrifyingly large. Even the hunters of Yulan City have seen thousands of Frost Soul Watchers acting in unison, with three of them at the level of Divine Emperor Perfection among such a formidable force… Against such a large team... no cultivator in Yulan City dares to obstruct them.

They mostly act in groups outside.

A lone Frost Soul Watcher is a rare occurrence.

A solitary Frost Soul Watcher is generally one that has failed the

competition for leadership and been exiled. To vie for leadership, one must certainly be at the level of Divine Emperor Perfection.

Therefore, encountering a Frost Soul Watcher acting alone is even more frightening and dangerous.

"Fifteen Frost Soul Watchers?" Emperor Qing said in surprise on the side, "It looks like a small squad."

"Judging by their stature, breath, and scale armor patterns, they should all be at the Middle Stage of Divine Emperor," Luo Feng determined, "Although Frost Soul Watchers are numerous among the lower-level Primordial Lives, all other aspects about them are quite ordinary."

Concealment, escape, attack, self-defense… they know a little of everything, but every aspect is quite ordinary.

"These fifteen Frost Soul Watchers, let's try to take them out in one fell swoop," Luo Feng said, "Emperor Qing, you help too."

"Hmm," Emperor Qing nodded, "I will try to block them."

...

The cloud cluster's flying speed wasn't fast, and the fifteen Frost Soul Watchers stood there, watching all around. Though their observation capabilities were far inferior to Luo Feng's Secret Technique 'Biomimetic Destruction Eye,' they still knew a bit about the art of observation.

They were very patient, vigilantly watching in all directions.

Once they spotted 'prey,' they would set off collectively.

Lower-level Primordial Lives love hunting 'cultivators.' But Frost Soul Watchers are a very ferocious race, and these large numbers occasionally devour other lower-level Primordial Lives as well.

"Whoosh~~~~"

The Endless Blood Sea suddenly appeared, with the boundless blood-

color spreading throughout heaven and earth.

The Blood Sea enveloped the cloud cluster and the fifteen Frost Soul Watchers within it.

"There are cultivators!" All fifteen Frost Soul Watchers turned to look at the two figures in the center of the Endless Blood Sea, Luo Feng and Emperor Qing's figures.

"Kill."

The Blood Sea was devouring and twisting the cloud cluster, but the cloud cluster completely resisted the erosion of the Blood Sea. Meanwhile, Emperor Qing was also setting up a Sword Array from a distance.

"The cultivator controlling the Blood Sea should be a Late Stage Divine Emperor Enlightened One. The one next to him is much weaker," they assessed.

"Together, we can break the Blood Sea and tear both of them to pieces," they plotted.

The fifteen Frost Soul Watchers were not the least bit afraid. If three or five Elders made a move, they would not hesitate to flee.

But merely one Elder?

They are best at collective combat. Teams of fifteen dare to fight a Late Stage Divine Emperor Enlightened One.

"Boom～～～"

The fifteen Frost Soul Watchers moved in unison, spreading icy chills all around. The cold air transformed the cloud cluster into a single entity, protecting the fifteen of them and completely blocking Luo Feng's Blood Sea invasion.

"Cultivators, die!"

The massive clouds transformed into huge, terrifying claws, grasping towards Luo Feng. Despite strenuous resistance, Luo Feng was torn

apart by the colossal claws and merged into the Endless Blood Sea as waves of blood.

"He excels at transforming into a Blood Sea, but his physical combat is rather mediocre." The fifteen Frost Soul Watchers instantly exchanged thoughts, "Destroy its Blood Sea."

Instantly, their combined colossal cloud began to frenziedly absorb the blood waves.

"Rip."

The Endless Blood Sea suddenly erupted in rage.

"Xuanqing Sky, a thin line between heaven and earth!"

A 'light' infused with the aura of life and death instantly pierced through their massive cloud, as well as the body of one of the Frost Soul Watchers. In the moment of penetration, the Life Core within was shattered. Carrying the blood waves, the light swept past the Frost Soul Watcher's body, which disappeared into thin air.

"Hmm?" The remaining fourteen Frost Soul Watchers were shocked, "His Endless Blood Sea is adept at formations, and its power is quite formidable."

"Continue absorbing the Blood Sea; the smaller it gets, the weaker his formations will be."

The massive cloud ferociously absorbed, temporarily suppressing the energy from the Blood Sea that was engulfed.

"These naturally born Primordial lives all have quite bizarre talents." Luo Feng was intentionally showing weakness at this moment, fearing that these prey would be solely focused on escaping. If the opponents all escaped with their full strength, he would have limited capability to intercept them.

First, allow these Frost Soul Watchers to see the possibility of 'victory'.

The Endless Blood Sea released by Luo Feng was merely 'one percent'

of the real Blood Sea's energy reserve, but among cultivators, it was considered a normal physical body, so the Frost Soul Watchers didn't suspect anything.

"Hiss!"

The Light of Life and Death pierced through the massive cloud once again, taking another Frost Soul Watcher with it.

"We have already absorbed thirty percent of the Blood Sea; he won't last much longer." At this moment, the Frost Soul Watchers were unwilling to give up, crazily absorbing the Blood Sea, its expanse visibly shrinking at the speed visible to the naked eye.

"Hiss!" "Hiss!" "Hiss!"

Afterward, the Light of Life and Death struck three more times, resulting in three more Frost Soul Watchers falling dead.

By now, the Endless Blood Sea had significantly reduced in size.

"Hiss."

The sixth Light of Life and Death couldn't even penetrate the cloud anymore.

"His Blood Sea is only left with thirty percent, formation power greatly weakened, he's no longer a threat to us." The remaining ten Frost Soul Watchers grew even more frenzied, with the death of five comrades only intensifying their murderous intent.

"You low-level Primordial beings do have some tricks. However, you are no match for me." Suddenly, a bloody shadow tried to escape.

"Escape?"

All ten Frost Soul Watchers turned towards that one blood shadow simultaneously.

An invisible fluctuation enveloped the blood shadow.

Talent—Soul Freeze!

The Soul Freeze formed by the ten Frost Soul Watchers simultaneously wasn't particularly strong. Even without the Lie Yuan Technique, Luo Feng could withstand it easily, at most affecting his Escape Skill. Moreover, he had the protection of the Lie Yuan Technique and the Undying Heart.

The Undying Heart provides protection to the soul as well. This Soul Freeze had no real effect on Luo Feng.

"Ah." The escaping blood shadow seemed momentarily disrupted, the Escape Skill broken, revealing his physical form.

"Cultivator, you cannot escape," the ten Frost Soul Watchers were all very excited, as the massive cloud suddenly became incomparably huge, aiming to completely devour all the Blood Waves, including the silhouette of Luo Feng.

"Is that so?" Luo Feng appeared to be in a frenzy.

"Boom." He transformed into a fleeting shadow, forcefully piercing through the Blood Waves. A blurry claw swept past one of the Frost Soul Watchers, cracking open another Frost Soul Watcher's Life Core and taking away a corpse.

"What?" The remaining nine Frost Soul Watchers felt disconcerted. The already greatly weakened Cultivator had taken away another one.

"About time!"

Luo Feng was not willing to delay any longer. First, the number of Frost Soul Watchers had dropped from fifteen to nine, which meant the threat level was less than half of what it was before. Second, within the Elder Hunting Area, battle engagements must be swift, as dragging it out could lead to accidents.

"Rumble~~~~"

The Endless Blood Sea unfolded, and a towering figure appeared. The towering figure had an 'Undying Heart' within its body; led by the Undying Heart, countless vessels extended throughout its entire body and also spread throughout the entire Endless Blood Sea.

The Undying Blood Sea Body, utilizing the 'Undying Heart,' its might instantly surged several times over.

"Swoosh."

As the Undying Blood Sea Body fully erupted, Luo Feng's right hand also transformed into a huge, fuzzy claw. With the Immortal Body driving this claw... this claw instantly tore through the massive cloud, as well as ripping apart the ranks of the Frost Soul Watchers, killing two Frost Soul Watchers on the spot.

"He's been hiding his strength."

"He's not just any ordinary Elder!"

"Escape."

The remaining seven Frost Soul Watchers realized they had been tricked. In an instant, they transformed into seven rays of light, as swift as the Light of the Spirit. The resistance brought by the Blood Waves was minimal, and the seven rays of light rapidly attempted to flee.

However, in terms of escape skills, even though they were capable, they were far inferior to the likes of Blood Demon Elysi. Luo Feng clearly saw the seven rays of light.

"Swoosh!" The Blood Waves churned, and the world seemed to turn upside down.

"Suppress!"

The entire Blood Sea space pressed down.

In an instant, it trapped five of the rays of light, confining them within the Blood Sea Eye.

As for the other two escaping rays of light.

One encountered Luo Feng's fuzzy claw, which deployed the 'Palm World' to envelop it, while the other light ray was obstructed by Emperor Qing's Sword Array.

Soon, these Frost Soul Watchers were all captured and killed one by one.

"I actually managed to capture them all," Luo Feng was quite excited. A single Frost Soul Watcher was manageable, but when fifteen combined into a team, the difficulty skyrocketed. By feigning weakness, he was able to trap the opposition completely.

"Fifteen Frost Soul Watchers, that's almost worth two hundred million Primordial Crystals," Emperor Qing was also quite buoyed. He had finally contributed significantly.

"Let's leave this place first," Luo Feng was also very lucid, not daring to linger too long in the battlefield.

The two of them immediately maneuvered the black Flying Boat and swiftly flew away.

Just a few dozen breaths later.

Nine even more terrifying Frost Soul Watchers arrived at the scene. Their gazes penetrated the Void, their cold aura affecting the vast surrounding area as they meticulously searched for any traces of the battle.

Chapter 319 - 26 Death Crisis

"One of my teams has been completely wiped out; not a single one managed to escape," said one of the nine Frost Soul Watchers with a terrifying aura. "The strength of these cultivators is relatively strong this time."

"The homeland has been attacked, and I have already reported it. I believe that leaders are already tracking them down."

There is an enormous quantity of Low Level Primordial Life. If it is just the outermost perimeter being attacked, they won't care too much because the outer range is too vast, and hunting down those cultivators would be too difficult.

But an attack on the homeland, the Low Level Primordial Life groups would quickly dispatch forces from all directions to hunt them down.

"These cultivators, with their small numbers and weak strength. If it weren't for city sanctuaries protecting them, we would have devoured them all by now."

"They can hide within their cities, occasionally coming out to launch sneak attacks." These Frost Soul Watchers were quite discontent.

In terms of overall strength, Low Level Primordial Life are much stronger than cultivators.

But one side has the protection of cities, where they can safely cultivate and draw sustenance from them to their heart's content.

"It will be comfortable once we breach another city. Then we can devour those cultivators to our heart's content."

"Yes, I heard that after the last attack on 'Beiyang City,' our kin in the vicinity of Beiyang City had a feast on the cultivators that are rarely

seen. There were several hundred million of them in the city."

"It's a pity that breaching a city is too difficult."

The Nine Rivers Sacred Realm's thirty-five cities require 'Merit' to apply for construction, and the cities are exchanged for the tremendous city Secret Treasures using Merit, along with joint control by Hall Masters and Elders, making them extremely secure.

Even with their powerful strength, the Low Level Primordial Life find it difficult to breach cities head-on.

Only with internal and external collusion is there hope of breaching a city.

Every breach of a city is a horrifying catastrophe for the city.

Senior Yuan and the others established the 'Nine Rivers Sacred Realm' as a place to temper the younger generation. They already made arrangements favoring cultivators. If even under these circumstances the cities of cultivators are breached, it would only mean the cultivators themselves are too incompetent.

"Huff."

The nine Frost Soul Watchers were casually chatting and at the same time flying at super high speed atop clouds, patrolling in all directions.

...

"Primordial Wild Hoof Leader, a 'Late Stage Divine Emperor Blood Demon Elysi' and fifteen 'Middle Stage Divine Emperor Frost Soul Watchers' have been killed in your territory. It is suspected that an Elder has entered the homeland to start hunting," a message was conveyed.

"Understood."

A terrifying thunder burst forth from the vast river, bathed in thunder and began to patrol its territory immediately.

The Elder Hunting Area is very close to the Nine Rivers.

"Coming to hunt in my territory." The terrifying figure within the thunder traversed the Void at incredible speed.

The vast territory surrounding Yulan City is home to Low Level Primordial Life of many species, among which the 'Primordial Wild Hoof' clan is a species with fewer numbers but generally strong individuals.

Within the territory surrounding Yulan City, there is only one of the Primordial Wild Hoof clan who has achieved Divine Emperor Perfection, who naturally is also the clan leader.

'Divine Emperor Perfection Level' Low Level Primordial Life are still very rare.

For a species as numerous as the Frost Soul Watchers, in the vicinity of Yulan City, there may be several at the Divine Emperor Perfection Level.

But for the vast majority of species, there may be only one at the Divine Emperor Perfection Level, or perhaps none at all.

The so-called 'Elder Hunting Area' within the homeland of Low Level Primordial Life is divided into territories overseen by leaders. This is the greatest danger of Elder hunting.

After all, these Low Level Primordial Life also possess high intelligence. They would not foolishly allow themselves to be hunted.

To kill one in the homeland would trigger a pursuit.

******

Inside the black Flying Boat.

"We've killed fifteen Middle Stage Divine Emperor Frost Soul Watchers; none of them escaped," Emperor Qing said excitedly, "By value, this team of Frost Soul Watchers is slightly more valuable than the previous Blood Demon Elysi."

Luo Feng nodded.

A Late Stage Divine Emperor Blood Demon Elysi has an extremely high poison value, so its corpse can sell for around 150 million Primordial Crystals, considering its Merit Points worth about 10 million Merit Points. So the total price is about 160 million Primordial Crystals.

The fifteen Frost Soul Watchers, including Merit, should be able to sell for around 190 million Primordial Crystals.

"We can almost return now," said Luo Feng, "My original plan was to return after hunting two Late Stage Divine Emperor prey. Now we're about there."

"We should be more cautious," Emperor Qing agreed, "The Elder Hunting Area is the homeland of the Low Level Primordial Life activity range. There are too many powerful beings."

They encountered prey twice.

Once was a Late Stage Divine Emperor Blood Demon Elysi, and the other time was a team of Frost Soul Watchers. This indicates that in the homeland region, the number of Low Level Primordial Life and their strength are vast.

"Huff."

After deciding, Emperor Qing immediately drove the black Flying Boat, carefully starting the return journey towards Yulan City.

Luo Feng observed the surrounding area.

"My strength is still a little too dangerous in the Elder Hunting Area," thought Luo Feng to himself.

The Elders occasionally dare to come, partly because they are Avatars, and also do not bring 'Undying Heart' 'Palm World' and such extremely precious treasures. So even if an Avatar perishes, it wouldn't be a big loss.

Luo Feng, carrying two treasures, was naturally more careful.

"When my strength advances further, it will be suitable to frequently come to hunt in the homeland," contemplated Luo Feng.

If his Life and Death Dao advances further, reaching the Middle Stage of Divine Emperor!

As the Dao of Fusion, the 'Middle Stage Life and Death Dao of Divine Emperor' should be comparable to the Perfect Level of a common Dao! At that time, his strength should be considered at the level of a Hall Master. As long as he didn't venture into the inner parts of the Nine Rivers, his safety would be relatively high.

"However, it has been nine hundred epochs since I arrived in Yulan City, and my Life and Death Dao has only just reached the Early Stage of Divine Emperor. To reach the Middle Stage of Divine Emperor, I will face even greater obstacles, and it's expected to take a considerable amount of time," Luo Feng pondered.

His current cultivation was going smoothly, without encountering any bottlenecks.

Some cultivators were stuck at bottlenecks, unable to make any further progress—that was real suffering.

"I should do as Senior Yuan and the others said, it's best not to look at other cultivators' inheritances and rely solely on my own exploration, making each step solid enough," Luo Feng thought, having not purchased any 'Half Primordial Inheritance' thus far.

Like a blank slate, looking at other cultivators' inheritances would only contaminate my path.

Reliance on self-exploration! My every gain stems from a clear understanding of the essence, making it solid.

"Luo Feng is really too strong."

As Luo Feng pondered his cultivation, Emperor Qing, who was next to him, was still shocked by the gains from this venture, "To have such a harvest just from visiting the Elder Hunting Area, he must be considered one of the stronger elders by now."

"At this rate, won't it be a short time until he reaches the level of the three Hall Masters?" Emperor Qing thought, "Perhaps the entire structure of Yulan City will change because of Brother Luo Feng."

"No... with Brother Luo Feng's talent, he might not even regard Yulan City highly."

Emperor Qing's emotions were complex.

In his eyes, the three high and mighty Hall Masters of Yulan City may not hold much importance to Brother Luo Feng.

Hu!

Each lost in their own thoughts, the black Flying Boat sped through the sky at an incredibly high speed.

Suddenly—

In the distance, a terrifying bolt of lightning appeared, looking towards them from afar.

"Hm?" Luo Feng and Emperor Qing both were startled and dared not be distracted by other thoughts.

"It is, it is, it is..." Emperor Qing couldn't believe what he was seeing —a fearsome bolt of lightning in the distance. The sheer terror of its presence, even from a great distance, gave Emperor Qing a chill. It was an aura far surpassing that of Blood Demon Elysi.

Luo Feng also stared into the distance.

Instinctively, a strong sense of threat warned Luo Feng, making his soul tremble.

"Primordial Wild Hoof Clan... an existence at Divine Emperor Perfection level," Luo Feng's soul shuddered at the terrible aura without a doubt of it being at Divine Emperor Perfection level, "It must be the leader of the Primordial Wild Hoof Clan."

As a rare species in the vicinity of Yulan City, there should be only one at the level of Divine Emperor Perfection, naturally, it would be

the leader.

The Primordial Wild Hoof, at first glance is entirely black, but upon closer inspection, it faintly radiates a deep blue hue. Its huge body is covered with layers of Scale Armor, and on both sides of its head are sharply curved horns.

Its eyes, full of lightning, looked at Luo Feng and Emperor Qing, causing a tremor in their hearts.

"Brother Luo Feng," Emperor Qing knew something bad was happening.

"You go hide first, I'll have to find a way to escape," Luo Feng quickly stowed Emperor Qing away, as well as the black Flying Boat.

Luo Feng had no thoughts of defeating the opponent.

His intention was to escape!

"Divine Emperor Perfection level, and it's a member of the Primordial Wild Hoof Clan!" Luo Feng knew this was the gravest threat he had faced since he arrived in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm.

There are many races among the Low-Level Primordial Life, each with different talents. Frost Soul Watchers were jack-of-all-trades but master of none. Blood Demon Elysi specialized in stealth and poison, but its capability in direct combat was average.

Primordial Wild Hoof was different!

Its racial talent was incredibly powerful! Among beings of the same level, it was considered an extremely strong existence.

In terms of physical body, among the same level Low-Level Primordial Lives, it was undoubtedly one of the most terrifying.

The three Hall Masters had once killed Divine Emperor Perfection level Low-Level Primordial Lives one-on-one. But on one hand, all three Hall Masters possessed sufficiently powerful treasures, and on the other hand, they had a countered their opponents.

If they encountered a 'Divine Emperor Perfection level Primordial Wild Hoof', even the three Hall Masters would probably be helpless.

"You dare to hunt in my territory." A deep voice echoed across the vast expanse of the Void, as the Primordial Wild Hoof Leader coldly watched Luo Feng, "You are a newly promoted elder of Yulan City? Your avatar will not be making an escape."

The words had hardly fallen.

Boom!!!

The surrounding vast Void suddenly solidified into terrifying green lightning, which struck directly at Luo Feng.

The lightning came too fast, leaving Luo Feng no chance to dodge.

"Bang!!!"

The lightning struck Luo Feng directly.

In Luo Feng's body, the presence of the 'Undying Heart' greatly enhanced the resilience and defensive capabilities of the Undying Blood Sea Body, giving it an undying quality. Now, having taken this hit from the fearsome lightning, Luo Feng was somewhat dazed, but his body managed to withstand it.

"The Undying Heart truly lives up to its name—so resilient," Luo Feng breathed a sigh of relief, being able to withstand the lightning strike meant there was still a possibility to escape.

"Huh?"

The distant Primordial Wild Hoof Leader was slightly surprised, and then it made its move.

Boom!

With its movement!

Bathed in lightning, its terrifying figure spanned heaven and earth in an instant, ripping through the sky! Its mere aftershock caused

billions of miles of the surrounding space to begin fracturing layer by layer, allowing a glimpse of the outermost, blurry shadows of the Secret Patterns.

Under a twisted and torn sky, Luo Feng tried his best to dodge, but the terrifying figure had already reached him!

Chapter 320 - 27 Between Life and Death

"Boom——"

Too ferocious!

Luo Feng desperately tried to dodge, but he was still grazed by the massive frame of the Primordial Wild Hoof Leader; it was just a 'graze,' and Luo Feng felt a terrifying force ravaging his entire body. His physical body, which had more than a thousand times the Perfect Divine Body Energy Reserve, and was fortified by the 'Undying Heart,' had its defensive abilities soar dramatically.

The Secret Treasure 'Undying Heart' only multiplies power and other aspects by a few times. Even a more powerful Half Primordial Level Secret Treasure could achieve this level. But its greatest strength lies in the two words 'Undying.'

Combining the mysteries of Life and Destruction, its ability to preserve life is naturally extremely strong.

"Boom." Luo Feng was grazed and instantly sent flying backward. However, his body remained intact, with no injuries.

The ferociously charging Primordial Wild Hoof Leader, however, slightly turned its head, continuously keeping a firm gaze on Luo Feng. When it noticed that Luo Feng had withstood its 'graze,' there was a flash of excitement in its eyes.

Its hoof claws were as fast as lightning, and stomped out fiercely!

The hoof claw, infused with Thunder, stomped out from up close. Luo Feng had no time to react and was struck by the hoof claw.

The hoof claw was too massive! Luo Feng appeared far too small in comparison.

"Bang!" The trampling hoof claw, more than ten times more ferocious than the previous 'graze,' had a terrifying force that shocked Luo Feng. His 'Undying Blood Sea Body' could no longer withstand it, unable to maintain the physical form.

With this trampling, Luo Feng could only burst open by going with the momentum, turning into an Endless Blood Sea.

Only by turning into a blood sea could he unload as much of the terrifying trampling force as possible.

"Even with the blessing of the Undying Heart, I can't withstand the trampling of the Primordial Wild Hoof," Luo Feng was shocked but it was within his expectations. This race was known as 'Primordial Wild Hoof Clan' because their trampling was their most dreadful move.

With a physical body that is top-tier within its level, the trampling of the Primordial Wild Hoof reached an unbelievable level of might.

The trampling might of a Late Stage Divine Emperor Primordial Wild Hoof can reach the threshold of The Enlightened at Divine Emperor Perfection.

Divine Emperor Perfection? Under such trampling might, the Undying Blood Sea Body would be forced to burst open, unable to maintain its Physical Body form.

With Luo Feng's strength, also possessing the Undying Heart and Palm World, he should generally be able to preserve his life with relative ease, even when encountering a Low Level Primordial Life at Divine Emperor Perfection.

However...

He encountered the Primordial Wild Hoof Leader!

"He actually withstood my trampling?" The Primordial Wild Hoof Leader was somewhat surprised; in Yulan City, only three Hall Masters could stand up to it in a direct fight. Ordinary Elders dare

not resist it head-on, only trying to escape for their lives with various Secret Techniques.

The vast, boundless Endless Blood Sea, within which were the 'Undying Heart' and 'Xuanqing Sky Annihilation Map' both bolstering it, made the defense and resilience of the blood sea extremely strong.

"With the vastness and resilience of my Undying Blood Sea Body, one trampling consumed two percent of my Energy Reserve?" Luo Feng was astonished.

"Whoosh."

While still astonished, Luo Feng also took action.

A furry claw suddenly extended from the blood sea without any warning, and when it extended, it was already beneath the abdomen of the Primordial Wild Hoof Leader.

"Rip!"

Luo Feng, understanding the principle of Life and Death, fully activated the lethal move of the Innate Secret Treasure 'Palm World'! Luo Feng didn't use it to suppress with a world, knowing it would be futile. What he utilized was the tearing and destructive power of the claw.

The claw was exceedingly sharp.

Fortified by the power of the 'Undying Blood Sea Body,' and driving the Secret Patterns within the claw, it was Luo Feng's strongest strike! Luo Feng even believed that such a strike might pose a substantial threat to a Half Primordial Level powerhouse.

This claw, suddenly extending from the blood sea, was too sudden and fast. The massive Primordial Wild Hoof Leader didn't even have the chance to dodge, or perhaps it simply disdained to avoid the move.

"Slash——"

Luo Feng felt his claw, with five knife-sharp fingertips, penetrate the

shallow white Scale Armor of the Primordial Wild Hoof Leader's abdomen. According to the materials from some corpses in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, the Scale Armor of the Abyss Wild Hoof Clan generally had hundreds of layers.

"Sss." Luo Feng's all-out effort with one claw, managed to barely pierce and penetrate two layers of Scale Armor.

"It has layers, and I only managed to pierce two despite going all out?"

At this moment, Luo Feng finally understood.

What it meant for its physical body to be one of the top amongst those born as Primordial Life Forms of the 'Low Level Primordial Life clans.'

"Hm?"

Suddenly taking this claw, the Primordial Wild Hoof Leader was somewhat surprised; its surface Scale Armor showing slight cracks? The formless Thunder flowed, naturally restoring the cracked Scale Armor.

"ROAR!!!" The Primordial Wild Hoof Leader suddenly let out a roar.

This roar!

It was like thunder rumbling, the sound impacting in all directions, causing the Endless Blood Sea to roll and shake, and even the surface of the blood sea was obliterated by the shockwaves.

The roar also impacted Luo Feng's Spiritual Will. Of course, after reaching the Early Stage of Divine Emperor in the Life and Death Dao, Luo Feng's Spiritual Will naturally climbed to 'Divine Emperor Perfection' level, although not at its extreme.

But with such a level of Spiritual Will, plus the Lie Yuan Technique and the bolstering of the Undying Heart, it could still withstand the impact of this roar.

"Boom boom boom."

As the roar echoed, the Primordial Wild Hoof Leader started to charge, and every hoof claw trampled fiercely upon the Endless Blood Sea.

Although the might of the trampling now was not as powerful as the originally charged hoof claw, now it was a continuous trampling, with about fifty to sixty percent of the previous force. But it was a relentless assault.

"Rumbling～～～" This entire world trembled and shattered, with phantom Secret Patterns of the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm's sealing chains appearing.

Under the relentless trampling of the Primordial Wild Hoof Leader, the energy of Luo Feng's Endless Blood Sea was swiftly depleting.

In a few moments, thirty percent was consumed.

"Blood Sea Heaven and Earth!"

Suddenly, the entire Blood Sea unleashed its might, a blood-red haze shrouding heaven and earth.

At this moment, it was hard to distinguish directions, as the world of blood had already started to transform into the Xuanqing Sky. Trapped within the Xuanqing Sky, the Primordial Wild Hoof Leader could not see anything beyond it.

"Quick, escape!"

The moment Luo Feng utilized a part of the Blood Sea to evolve into the Xuanqing Sky and trap the Primordial Wild Hoof Leader, he hesitated not, immediately splitting into three avatars.

Each of the three avatars employed Secret Techniques, their speed skyrocketing to the ultimate limit, fleeing in different directions.

"Hmph!"

The Primordial Wild Hoof Leader let out a cold snort, its form suddenly expanding massively, almost becoming half the size of the entire Xuanqing Sky! Its gigantic head, with two horn-like blades,

began to move.

Ripping sound—

Everything was being cut by the two blade-like horns! Even the Xuanqing Sky was being sliced apart by this terrifying force.

The Xuanqing Sky shattered.

The vision of the Primordial Wild Hoof Leader penetrated the Void, instantly locking onto the three escaping avatars.

"Escape?"

The Primordial Wild Hoof Leader raged uncontrollably.

Boom, boom, boom!!!

Three immensely powerful bolts of Thunder coalesced in the heavens and earth, each bolt of Thunder homing in on the three avatars of Luo Feng who had fled to extreme distances! The avatars were struck by the sudden lightning, two of them unable to withstand, directly obliterated.

Only one avatar survived the Thunder and escaped even faster.

"Swoosh." That sole escaping avatar suddenly commandeered a Flying Boat, fleeing at an even more rapid pace!

The Primordial Wild Hoof Leader opened its mouth wide, spewing out Thunder plasma, the Thunder rampaging in all directions, annihilating the surrounding Blood Sea that had trapped it beneath its might.

This Blood Sea accounted for perhaps one-tenth of Luo Feng's Energy Reserve. Under the relentless, powerful strike of the Primordial Wild Hoof Leader, it too was completely annihilated.

Beneath the Thunder, the Blood Sea ceased to exist.

"Leave a weaker avatar behind." The Primordial Wild Hoof Leader burst forth fiercely, rapidly pursuing the avatar that was

commandeering the Flying Boat.

...

Luo Feng swiftly fled, commandeering the Flying Boat.

However, the Primordial Wild Hoof Leader locked onto his aura from afar and relentlessly pursued. The Primordial Wild Hoof Leader was too fast, transforming into Thunder, tracing its route and caught up entirely in just over ten breaths' time.

"Can't escape." Luo Feng, commanding the Flying Boat, watched the scene unfold before him.

"Die."

The hoof of the Primordial Wild Hoof Leader already shrouded him.

"It's over." Luo Feng watched powerlessly at this scene.

...

At the site where the Primordial Wild Hoof Leader and Luo Feng had just begun their battle, the chaotic world gradually returned to calm, with the energies between heaven and earth also slowly recovering.

Suddenly—

An endless stream of energy between heaven and earth abruptly converged, transforming into the form of a human male, none other than Luo Feng.

Luo Feng, with the aid of the secret treasure Undying Heart, could enter the state of 'Between Life and Death'.

The Undying Heart, encapsulating the mysteries of both life and destruction, possessed extremely strong life-saving capabilities.

Like those proficient in the Life Path, even if blasted into nothingness, they could still spiritually regenerate from oblivion, partially restoring their Life Form.

Utilizing the 'Undying Heart', when Luo Feng was attacked into nothingness, he seamlessly transformed a greater part of the Blood Sea into nothingness, merging the energy into the world. He could thus maintain this state for a short duration.

After a period, he would restore his Life Form.

Maintaining the state of 'neither life nor death', which Luo Feng termed 'Between Life and Death', in this state, his own energy truly transformed into nothingness, only his Spiritual Will merging with the world. This is the weakness!

If the enemy was strong enough to sense Luo Feng's Spiritual Will, they would not be deceived.

Luo Feng's Spiritual Will, with the aid of the 'Undying Heart', perfectly concealed all signs of life, remaining in a state of neither life nor death, enduring.

This lasted for ten breaths' time.

Afterwards, he would revive once more from nothingness into a Life Form.

"Finally deceived that Primordial Wild Hoof Leader." Luo Feng immediately released the Void Netherworld Pupil Ship, commandeered the ship, and vanished into the crevices of the Void in an instant, disappearing without a trace with astounding speed.

The speed of the Void Netherworld Pupil Ship was far faster than the other avatar that controlled the Water Drop Flying Boat.

...

"Ripping sound."

As the avatar was completely pulverized by the hoof claw, the Primordial Wild Hoof Leader looked at the remaining Water Drop Flying Boat with confusion, lightly nudged it, carefully examining the interior of the Flying Boat.

The inside of the Flying Boat was also empty, devoid of treasures.

"Just a Divine Emperor Late-Stage Flying Boat, and no other treasures? Not even the corpse of a Low Level Primordial Life slain?" The Primordial Wild Hoof Leader realized at this moment, "He still escaped!"

"These Cultivators, too cunning!"

None of the Elders it met could withstand a few of its blows head on, but with all manner of bizarre Secret Techniques and escapes, some could still save their lives.

Chapter 321 - 28 New Elder Luo Feng

Luo Feng piloted the Void Netherworld Pupil Ship, not daring to relax in the slightest, and put all his effort into controlling the ship.

In Yulan City, there were many Flying Boat class Secret Treasures, but Luo Feng chose the 'Void Netherworld Pupil Ship' because the Secret Patterns of this ship were profoundly mysterious and similar to the path of the 'Eye of Life and Death'.

The materials for refining this ship were sourced from several types of Low Level Primordial Life from the Void Lineage, making the ship incomparably integrated with the Void.

"With the 'Netherworld Eyes' of the ship, one can more clearly perceive the structure of the heavens and the Void." Luo Feng piloted the Flying Boat, agilely navigating through the Void, where ordinary methods could no longer trace its presence.

The creator of this Flying Boat had reached Half Primordial Level in both Life and Destruction paths, a realm much higher than the current Luo Feng. Even with all his effort, Luo Feng could only utilize fifty to sixty percent of this Flying Boat's capabilities.

"Sigh—"

As Luo Feng scouted the surroundings, he spared no effort in hurrying along.

"We have completely flown out of the Elder Hunting Area." Luo Feng still did not dare to slacken, worried that the Primordial Wild Hoof Leader was still tracking him, so he flew for a long time until he was thoroughly out of the conventional hunting area before he relaxed.

"Void Netherworld Pupil Ship, suppress all fluctuations of aura. Even more powerful than my own techniques for concealing life aura." Luo Feng revealed a smile.

"The Primordial Wild Hoof Leader is too powerful, I simply can't fight against it. If it saw through my Fake Death Secret Method, this avatar would have completely died there, losing the Undying Heart and the Palm World." Luo Feng thought inwardly.

Losing these two treasures would be a too huge loss.

Luo Feng was too overconfident.

After perfecting the Undying Blood Sea Body, even among Elders it was considered a formidable Secret Technique, and with two Secret Treasures, Luo Feng felt that he had chances of escaping life from a typical Divine Emperor Perfection Low Level Primordial Life, which is why he dared to try entering the Elder Hunting Area, only to encounter the 'Primordial Wild Hoof Leader'.

"Primordial Wild Hoof Leader is not the strongest among Low Level Primordial Life." Luo Feng thought, "In Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, there are even more powerful Low Level Primordial Life known as 'Super Limit Level'! Facing a Super Limit Level, I fear not even having a chance to resist and would be wiped out instantly."

Sources for Super Limit Level Low Level Primordial Life materials usually come from the Dark Sacred Realm.

After all, in the Dark Sacred Realm, Super Limit Levels are common! All sorts of strange, powerful, and even special rare species of 'Low Level Primordial Life' are placed there. They confront the strongest Cultivators selected from countless worlds!

Nine Rivers Sacred Realm…

Divine Emperor Perfection Level Low Level Primordial Life is very rare, let alone Super Limit Level, that is myth.

"I thought I was careful enough, but I still underestimated the danger," Luo Feng thought, "This time, returning to Yulan City, I must make good use of these spoils of war to comprehensively enhance my

strength."

Luo Feng then thought and also released Emperor Qing.

After coming out, Emperor Qing, seeing Luo Feng, finally relaxed and then laughed, "Brother Luo Feng, I was really worried just now, afraid that you were killed by that Primordial Wild Hoof Leader."

"Facing the Primordial Wild Hoof Leader, there's simply no way to fight." Luo Feng also shook his head, "I can only try every possible method to escape, I barely managed to escape with my life by relying on a life-saving Secret Technique. But I also suffered great losses."

His own body's energy reserve was left with a little more than twenty percent.

All other energy reserves were depleted during the combat and escape processes.

"Being able to escape is already something to be proud of." Emperor Qing said, "According to the intelligence, facing the Divine Emperor Perfection Level Primordial Wild Hoof Leader, only three Hall Masters have the strength to confront it head-on. All other Elders must flee upon encountering it, and most of them can't even escape."

Luo Feng nodded.

With the Undying Heart enhancing the Undying Blood Sea Body, and his energy being robust enough, yet only a few exchanges left him with a little over twenty percent of his energy reserve.

"You're right, being able to escape is already quite good," Luo Feng said with a smile.

"Where have we flown to now?" Emperor Qing looked towards the vast landscape outside.

"We've already flown out of the normal hunting area, it won't be too long before we'll arrive at Yulan City," Luo Feng said.

Emperor Qing's expression changed slightly: "Brother Luo Feng, when we left Yulan City before, we were followed! At that time, it was you

who dealt with the tracker, now returning to Yulan City, the Deceit Workshop might have ambushes."

Luo Feng nodded.

Elder Tian He, wanting to use him to make a statement, had sent trackers who were killed by himself, Tian He most likely has even stronger killing intent now!

"The closer we get to Yulan City, the more likely we are to encounter an ambush," Luo Feng nodded, "If Elder Tian He wants to make a statement using me, he can only act outside the city."

Inside the city, actions are generally stealth attacks with Secret Techniques, leaving no traces.

Direct combat? Only outside the city. Unless one is prepared to sever ties with the entire Elder Hall.

The Elder Hall—three Hall Masters and over three hundred Elders, who also control the entire city's formation! All of them together, even a 'Super Limit Level Low Level Primordial Life' would lose its life.

The rules of the city are the foundation for the three Hall Masters and the Elders to continuously gain immense benefits; of course, they wouldn't destroy the rules."

"Brother Luo Feng, how do you plan to handle this?" Emperor Qing looked at Luo Feng.

"Just fight them openly!" Luo Feng grinned, "He wants to use me to make a statement, I might as well use him as a stepping stone!"

Earning resources does not only come from hunting.

When one's strength is strong enough, like those Elders, their frequency of hunting is very low; the primary way they earn resources...is from various benefits obtained normally within the city.

"Once my strength is sufficient, the vast resources of Yulan City, even if I can't eat meat, I can still drink some soup."

At the beginning of one's growth, naturally one needs to find ways to obtain various resources.

"My current strength is somewhat inferior to my peak state," Luo Feng slightly frowned.

His Undying Blood Sea Body, as the energy reserve increases, so does the strength, but it's not unlimited; '500 times the Perfect Divine Body Energy Reserve' is the peak state.

Even with many energy reserves, the only increase is in reserves; there is no enhancement in burst power.

A hundredfold Perfect Divine Body Energy Reserve can exert about fifty percent of strength.

Two hundredfold Perfect Divine Body can exert nearly eighty percent of strength.

Three hundredfold Perfect Divine Body can exert about ninety percent of strength.

The higher it goes, the smaller the increment in enhancement.

Five hundredfold can exert a hundred percent of strength.

"At this moment, I can exert eighty percent of my strength," Luo Feng thought, "That should be enough to face Elder Tian He! If not, I can still summon more avatars from Yulan City to come here."

He was cultivating in the Land of Origin, and every time he came to the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, he brought sufficient energy reserves.

Over time, the velocity at which Luo Feng's various avatars absorbed energy increased, becoming somewhat comparable to that of the Small Universe.

...

Not far outside the East City Gate of Yulan City. A huge Deceitful Shadow Formation had already been set up, patiently waiting for Luo Feng to walk into the trap.

"Luo Feng and Emperor Qing went out hunting, they should be returning soon," thought the three avatars of the Mist Teeth God Emperor, dispersed and utilizing the Formation Diagram to deploy the Deceitful Shadow Formation, covering a sufficiently vast surrounding area.

"Elder Tian He originally dispatched four raiding teams to set up Deceitful Shadow Formations to guard the four city gates," the Mist Teeth God Emperor slightly shook his head, "Who would have thought, they, hearing about one of my avatars being crushed, found out... there might be an Elder behind Luo Feng, none of them wanted to block the city gates anymore."

The raiding team members were mostly not Source World powerhouses, each having only one True Body.

They joined the Deceit Workshop for resources, not to die.

Knowing this matter involved a conflict between two Elders! None of the four raiding teams wanted to take the risk. Elder Tian He couldn't force them. Even if the three Hall Masters personally ordered it, the Cultivators in the city likely wouldn't pay attention to such a suicidal task.

In the end, Elder Tian He could only ask four Source World powerhouses in the Deceit Workshop to deploy the formation using avatars.

The Mist Teeth God Emperor was one of them!

Source World powerhouses, just deploying formations with avatars. As long as the conditions were right, they were still willing to do it.

"Sigh."

The Deceitful Shadow Formation was so vast, and being relatively close to the city gate, it had completely sealed off the vast area outside the East City Gate! To enter the East City Gate, one must enter this Deceitful Shadow Formation.

If it were other Cultivators, the Deceitful Shadow Formation would not obstruct them.

The Deceitful Shadow Formation was only maintained for these few days, and in such a short period, given the hunting frequency of the teams in Yulan City, since the Mist Teeth God Emperor deployed the formation, he hadn't encountered a single hunting team.

"Hmm?" the Mist Teeth God Emperor suddenly looked towards the distance.

A ship had already entered the range of the Deceitful Shadow Formation, the formation enveloped it, and immediately sensed two familiar life auras.

"Mist Teeth, it's you again?" Luo Feng flew out of the Void Netherworld Pupil Ship.

Mist Teeth looked at Luo Feng from a distance: "Luo Feng, quickly let the Elder protecting you reveal himself."

"The Elder protecting me?" Luo Feng was surprised, he immediately understood, the Deceit Workshop side didn't believe Luo Feng, Emperor Qing could reach the Elder level so quickly, they thought he had requested support from a powerful Elder.

Luo Feng laughed: "There isn't any Elder protecting me, it was me who crushed you with one claw."

Mist Teeth was taken aback.

"I won't kill you either, quickly send word to Tian He, let him come here," Luo Feng said, "If he doesn't come, I might just enter the city."

Mist Teeth in this formation wanted to stop him, Luo Feng instantly determined... Mist Teeth, this Source World powerhouse, probably prepared to die this time, not carrying any valuable treasures.

Luo Feng naturally didn't want to waste energy dealing with Mist Teeth.

"You're asking Elder Tian He to come over?" Mist Teeth looked at Luo Feng and nodded, "Okay, Elder Tian He will be here soon."

...

Near the East City Gate, in a cave mansion.

Elder Tian He resided here, to him, if that Elder wanted to save face, he would definitely return through the East City Gate.

"Hmm?"

Elder Tian He originally sat there, leisurely carving, when suddenly he received a message from Mist Teeth.

"Luo Feng is that Elder? And he asked me to come over?" Elder Tian He felt both amused and disappointed, "I thought it was some other Elder, turns out it's just a newly promoted Elder."

Newly promoted Elder, just stepping into this level, weak accumulation, the battle spirit Elder Tian He had been longing for quickly faded.

"He crushed Mist Teeth with one claw, seems he has a powerful Secret Treasure?"

"Truly overestimating oneself! Just became an Elder, obtained a powerful Secret Treasure. He thinks he can challenge me?" Elder Tian He stood up, "Well then, I'll use fifty percent of my strength and finish him off."

In one step, Elder Tian He had already left the cave mansion, and in another step, his figure blurred and he had already arrived at the city gate, viewing from a distance the silhouette of a black-haired man in the Deceitful Shadow Formation outside the city gate.

The black-haired man also looked over from afar.

"A newly promoted Elder." Elder Tian He slightly shook his head.

Chapter 322 - 29 Luo Feng Battles Elder Tian He

Luo Feng and Elder Tian He looked at each other from a distance.

Mist Teeth God Emperor immediately returned quietly to the city, and Emperor Qing also took the Void Netherworld Pupil Ship back to the city. Elder Tian He didn't intercept them, his target after all was Luo Feng.

"Elder Tian He." Luo Feng looked at the other party; Elder Tian He was clad in a white robe, his appearance handsome, skin like crystal jade, and even a faint halo of light protected him, with an aura that was unremarkable and ordinary.

"I thought there was some Elder who wanted to have a match with me." Elder Tian He said softly with a chuckle, "Only now do I realize, it's merely a junior who has just made a breakthrough. Is this the confidence behind your disrespect?"

"Why should I show you respect?"

Luo Feng looked surprised, "Are you one of the three Hall Masters, or are you the Master of the Deceit Workshop?"

At this moment, around the East City Gate of Yulan City, there were guards, some members of the Deceit Workshop, and some cultivators who came to observe. Even the number of cultivators watching was increasing rapidly.

"An Elder-level confrontation."

"It's happening outside the East City Gate, they are going to clash!" Many cultivators received the news, and they were quite excited to come and watch the battle.

An Elder-level confrontation in Yulan City was quite rare, and the opportunity to 'watch closely' was even more precious.

"One side is Elder Tian He, one of the eight Deputy Workshop Masters of the Deceit Workshop! To be a Deputy Workshop Master of the Deceit Workshop... must be extraordinary. The other party is God Emperor Luo Feng, not so well-known, his claim to fame is just slaying a Deceit Workshop's marauding team. It looks like he's a newly promoted Elder-level strength."

"Elder Tian He has profound accumulations, the other Luo Feng's accumulations are shallow in comparison."

The watching cultivators communicated their thoughts to one another through whispers.

They were all within the territory of Yulan City, protected by layers upon layers of the city's defensive formations, not at all concerned about being affected by the battle, and thus could watch comfortably.

...

Outside the East City Gate, at this moment there were only Luo Feng and Elder Tian He! No other cultivator dared to step out of the East City Gate even by a single step.

"A new Elder with such confidence." Elder Tianhe was not angry at all, "I guess, is it because you've obtained a powerful Secret Treasure? Hence the full confidence?"

Luo Feng looked at the other party.

"You are too young, and your experience is too little."

Elder Tian He shook his head gently, "If you had ventured through the Dark Sacred Realm! You would realize, your little bit of chance isn't worth mentioning in the Dark Sacred Realm."

The Dark Sacred Realm, where the strongest cultivators from countless worlds gather, is filled with dazzling talents, and there are quite a few who are qualified to receive treasures from the Infinite Space Treasure Vault worth more than one hundred thousand Reward

Points.

"The Dark Sacred Realm indeed gathers numerous strong cultivators. However, Elder Tian He, what are you in the Dark Sacred Realm?" Luo Feng looked at him.

"I spent a long time in the Dark Sacred Realm, and I've made some progress," Elder Tian He said with a smile while looking at Luo Feng. "Although I'm nothing special in the Dark Sacred Realm, I can still teach you a lesson."

"Show me what you've got," Luo Feng said while looking at the other party.

Elder Tian He casually extended a finger, and from the tip, a point of light shone. This point rapidly expanded, engulfing billions of kilometers in an instant and forming a huge Formation Diagram.

Within the scope of the Formation Diagram, illusory grey birds began to generate.

Before making a move, Luo Feng had already collected information about his opponent, knowing that Elder Tian He had deep accumulations and was skilled in various methods. 'Formation Diagram' was one of Elder Tian He's specialties.

Elder Tian He had profound expertise in crafting Formation Diagrams and Daoist Soldiers.

Luo Feng stood there, and with a single thought, an Endless Blood Sea surged beneath him. Simultaneously, the Xuanqing Sky Annihilation Map inside his body began to operate, naturally forming a Formation with the Endless Blood Sea.

Along with piercing screeches, numerous illusory grey birds dashed across the Void towards Luo Feng, plunging into the Endless Blood Sea.

"Whoosh—"

Each illusory grey bird was like a sharp sword, piercing through parts of the Blood Wave, then ultimately perishing engulfed and eroded by

the Blood Wave.

"Your Physical Body Method is quite interesting; it's comparable to a Low-Level Primordial Life at the Late Stage Divine Emperor." Elder Tian He said with a laugh, yet the wholeness of the Formation Diagram was consolidating into a huge and terrifying grey bird.

This massive grey bird posed a frightening menace, and Luo Feng also faintly felt threatened.

"Yo!"

A shrill cry that pierced the heavens followed, and the massive grey bird sped towards Luo Feng's physical body with astonishing speed.

"Xuanqing Sky, a line between Heaven and Earth!"

The Formation condensed into a Light of Life and Death, immediately confronting the bird, forcibly piercing through the creature's body, making the bird become unreal and twisted.

"Is this all you've got?" Luo Feng stood there, "Elder Tian He, where's your Daoist Soldier? What about your close combat techniques? Show me all your moves."

"A pure energy-condensed Daoist Soldier is indeed weaker," Elder Tian He looked at the scene, "Today, I carry with me a few hundred crafted Daoist Soldiers; give them a try."

With a wave of his hand,

a number of wooden bird carvings flew out. These bird carvings quickly enlarged after being released, each one's might not inferior to the massive grey bird from before.

"Hundreds of Daoist Soldiers?" Luo Feng looked on seriously, sensing the power of these bird carvings; these Daoist Soldiers seemed somewhat clumsy, but their strength was quite formidable, akin to 'Late Stage Divine Emperor Bloodline Cultivators'. However, when added together by the hundreds, the outcome was terrifying.

"Boom, boom, boom!!!"

Under the command of the Formation, the natural formation of the Daoist Soldiers' battle array posed a severe threat to Luo Feng.

"Stronger than expected," Luo Feng thought to himself. When hundreds of massive flying creatures surged out simultaneously, it was as though a large group of Low Level Primordial Life had launched an assault. Instinctively, Luo Feng activated the 'Undying Heart' at the very first moment. With the Undying Heart as the core, innumerable vessels spread, rapidly extending throughout the entire Endless Blood Sea.

Luo Feng had a premonition that without relying on the Undying Heart, his Undying Blood Sea Body would suffer significant injuries under the attack of hundreds of Daoist Soldiers.

His own Energy Reserve was only a little more than two hundred Perfect Divine Body reserves; he couldn't afford to deplete it so carelessly.

"Booming—"

Hundreds of massive flying creatures, coordinating with Formation, merged their might into one, striking fear into the hearts of all Cultivators observing from Yulan City.

But suddenly, a massive Blood Wave, billions of kilometers tall, rose up, blocking these gigantic flying creatures like mountains. The flock of flying creatures didn't hesitate and smashed into it, shattering numerous Blood Waves in an instant.

Yet, the might of these flying creatures was rapidly diminishing.

"The Undying Blood Sea Body, empowered by the Undying Heart, only increases its might by a few times. But the defense is increased by dozens of times. Even a full-force stomp from the Primordial Wild Hoof Leader only depleted two percent of my Energy Reserve. These Daoist Soldier assaults can't harm me at all."

In front of the Primordial Wild Hoof Leader, Luo Feng dared not claim to be 'undying'. But at his own level, Luo Feng's 'Undying' was indeed fitting.

"Booming—"

The two sides clashed.

Under the leadership of the Formation, hundreds of Daoist Soldiers either struck like raging thunder, condensed like a sword, or gathered like an axe chopping down... The might of the Daoist Soldiers was indeed terrifying.

"How is this possible?" Elder Tian He frowned, "I released these Daoist Soldiers and yet they couldn't force him to use that gigantic claw."

He remembered clearly that it was a giant, fuzzy claw that pinched Mist Teeth to death.

"In front of my Daoist Soldier Formation, he still has strength to spare?" Elder Tian He couldn't believe it.

The Daoist Soldier Formation was his usual method.

He usually couldn't be bothered to fight personally, just casually releasing some Daoist Soldiers to confront the enemy.

"Crack."

Under the empowerment of the Undying Heart, the might of the Xuanqing Sky Annihilation Formation also greatly increased, and the Endless Blood Sea mercilessly grinded away, finally breaking apart some of the wooden carved flying creatures.

These flying creatures were each meticulously carved by Elder Tian He, integrated with Formation Diagrams, and forged into Daoist Soldiers.

...

More and more Cultivators were observing from Yulan City, with members of various powers watching the battle.

"Elder Tian He's hundreds of Daoist Soldiers, striking together with a Formation, are actually at a disadvantage?"

"This Luo Feng, a newly advanced Elder-level existence, is so powerful?"

Everyone was somewhat surprised.

"Elder Tian He will probably have to resort to his true methods now."

"It looks like he's going to give it his all."

The observers were all eagerly anticipating.

...

Elder Tian He stood there, with a casual wave of his hand, and the hundreds of Daoist Soldiers in the distance all flew back to him, which he then easily stowed away.

"No wonder you're so confident," Elder Tian He said with a smile. "You've easily blocked my Daoist Soldier Formation! I underestimated you."

Luo Feng looked at his opponent.

He was very clear that in order not to allow the Undying Blood Sea Body to suffer too much depletion, he already used the Undying Heart in front of the Daoist Soldier Formation.

"The fundamental Great Dao I've cultivated over the long years is the 'Formation Diagram Path', and I've refined Daoist Soldiers with the Formation Diagrams," said Elder Tian He with sentiment. "These Daoist Soldiers have been my support as I grew from weak to strong over the endless years."

"But as an Enlightened One, I've cultivated to the Late Stage Divine Emperor but reached a bottleneck that I couldn't overcome no matter what. I realized that as I groped in the dark, I must have taken the wrong path."

Elder Tian He gazed at Luo Feng, "In the Dark Sacred Realm, I've learned the heritages of other Cultivators, over a hundred kinds of heritages, absorbing their essence and integrating them into myself..."

"Even though I've learned many techniques, I've never been able to reach Perfection."

Elder Tian He chuckled, "Strictly speaking, the Primordial Bloodline Route that I cultivated later did reach Perfection. That path was the simplest."

As soon as these words fell.

Elder Tian He no longer restrained himself, releasing a terrifying aura that swept across all directions. Silver Secret Patterns even began to emerge on the surface of his skin.

"Primordial Bloodline at the Half Primordial Level?" Luo Feng looked at his opponent.

Luo Feng understood that once one cultivates the Bloodline Path in addition to other techniques, the Bloodline Will would contaminate one's own will. The mysteries of the bloodline could even become integrated with one's own Enlightenment insights, which constituted a form of contamination of the Dao.

Thus, for those of the Enlightened One Lineage, once the Primordial Life Bloodline integrated into their bodies, the hope of making progress in their Path of Enlightenment would become slim. From then on, they would usually focus mainly on the Bloodline Path.

"As a member of the Enlightened, during my time in the Dark Sacred Realm, I exchanged my Battle Merit for a High Level Primordial Life Bloodline," Elder Tian He said to Luo Feng. "With this, I integrated it into my Physical Body, forming the foundation of my Bloodline Cultivation. I explored its potential and nurtured the Eternal Night Netherworld Kite Body, and for this bloodline body, I even created a set of the 'Eternal Night Battle Technique.'"

Elder Tian He stood there, with a silvery gray aura sweeping through the heavens and earth, his presence terrifying, and with an invisible will impacting those around him.

Chapter 323 - 30 Victory and Defeat

Although Elder Tian He's aura was terrifying, Luo Feng did not care.

Because he had long known that Elder Tian He's strongest ability was the Body Close Combat Method.

Luo Feng even felt a bit sentimental.

In Elder Tian He, Luo Feng saw the common predicaments of cultivators from the Dark Sacred Realm.

"After completely hitting a bottleneck in cultivation, they would try all methods to find a path that might lead them out of the Braided Cage," thought Luo Feng. Elder Tian He had learned over a hundred inheritances, yet he ultimately chose the bloodline path.

The bloodline path, where Elder Tian He had reached the Half Primordial Level, just one step further and he could achieve the Ultimate Awakening, escaping the Braided Cage! This path at least held a sliver of a chance to 'escape the Braided Cage'."

"Facing bottlenecks, endless years could not bring further progress. Cultivators of the Dark Sacred Realm would exhaust every method," Luo Feng pondered, "I wonder what kind of bottleneck I will encounter in the future."

"Luo Feng, let's see whose physical body is stronger, yours or my Eternal Night Netherworld Kite Body?"

After Elder Tian He spoke, he vanished out of thin air.

However, the Biomimetic Eye of Destruction on Luo Feng's forehead could see, a subtle fluctuation flashed by, and it had already reached

his proximity, where Elder Tian He's fingers swept past his chest like blades.

"Hiss hiss hiss—" A sharp edge cut across his chest.

Luo Feng stood there, watching the scene with interest.

The robe formed from his own energy, also fortified by the 'Undying Heart,' remained unmarked even as the sharp edge cut across the chest of his robe.

"My Body Secret Technique 'Undying Blood Sea Body', based on the Star Tower Blood-colored Scale, inherently has some undying effects. With the Secret Treasure 'Undying Heart' enhancing it, why should I fear your attack?" Luo Feng clearly saw the whole process of Elder Tian He's move.

"Swoosh." "Swoosh." "Swoosh."...

As Elder Tian He moved, he transformed into a covert airstream, which Luo Feng would not have been able to see without the Biomimetic Eye of Destruction.

During the rapid movements, he continuously slashed Luo Feng's body, slashing over ten times in a blink, but failed to damage the robe at all.

"Elder Tian He, is that all you've got?" said Luo Feng.

Previously, Luo Feng used the Endless Blood Sea along with the Formation to block and annihilate those hundreds of Daoist Soldiers. This time, however, he responded to his enemy in his physical body form.

"Your protective robe, is it indestructible?" Elder Tian He appeared far away, surprised, "You, as a new Elder, certainly have plenty of treasures. But however tough the robe might be, the endurance limit of your life form ultimately has a ceiling."

Elder Tian He's body suddenly transformed, his stature burgeoned, and even grew three pairs of silvery-gray wings on his back, his body covered in silvery-gray fur, his head transforming, eventually

becoming a gigantic avian humanoid.

This appearance also excited many onlookers atop the walls of Yulan City.

"Eternal Night Netherworld Kite!"

"Is this Elder Tian He's 'Eternal Night Netherworld Kite Body'?" Many onlookers had purchased Divine Emperor's intelligence, which contained this information about Elder Tian He.

The giant silvery-gray avian humanoid radiated strong waves of will; after all, it was cultivated based on the 'High Level Primordial Life Bloodline', which had great potential and also bore Elder Tian He's hope of escaping the Braided Cage.

At this moment, Luo Feng also became a bit more solemn.

"Hmph!"

Elder Tian He flapped his three pairs of wings, instantly reaching close to Luo Feng, and his claw was already striking down.

Unlike Luo Feng's huge, furry claw, Elder Tian He's current claw was much more lean and fierce.

"Boom——"

This claw strike went straight towards Luo Feng's head.

Luo Feng did not even dodge, he directly met it with a palm, as if he intended to hold up the entire sky!

Bang~~~

Their hard blows clashed! Elder Tian He aimed to deplete Luo Feng's energy with terrifying might, but in this hard clash, Elder Tian He detected the power of Luo Feng's palm. Although Elder Tian He had a slight advantage, the margin was too small.

"A new Elder, and his body is this strong?" Elder Tian He frowned slightly, his three pairs of wings flapping, and his devastating claws

continuously struck down, yet Luo Feng boldly met each strike with his palm.

"Rise!"

Luo Feng yelled.

The Endless Blood Sea immediately raised huge waves, engulfing Elder Tian He in an instant.

The Xuanqing Sky Annihilation Formation operated!

The Blood Sea, binding and strangulating Elder Tian He from all directions, hindered his huge form, slowing his wing flapping significantly, reducing his eruptive might, naturally weakening each claw strike, even putting him at a disadvantage when clashing directly with Luo Feng.

"Elder Tian He, your moves are quite weak," Luo Feng laughed heartily, as his majestic form battled against the immense bird man.

The Blood Sea's binding and strangulation, plus the physical body combat, indeed gave Luo Feng the upper hand.

The physical body form along with the Endless Blood Sea, this was the complete form of the 'Undying Blood Sea Body'.

"I'm still at a disadvantage?" Elder Tian He felt quite suffocated; in Yulan City, facing many troubles, normally the Eternal Night Netherworld Kite Body was enough, and in his original plans, relying on the Eternal Night Netherworld Kite Body, he should have killed Luo Feng's avatar by now.

Who would have thought, up till now, he still hadn't forced out that super-gigantic claw!

"If fifty percent strength is not enough, then let it be one hundred percent!" Elder Tian He's eyes flickered with blood light.

He had never fully unleashed his power in Yulan City, and of course, this powerful method had only been perfected over hundreds of millions of years.

"Boom!!!"

Elder Tian He's hair below, the skin surface began to show the Formation Diagram. Dense Formation Diagrams covered every inch of skin, even the surface of Elder Tian He's eyeballs, were emerging with Formation Diagrams.

If one could peek inside his body, every drop of blood within him would bear the imprint of formation diagrams.

Formation diagrams are the fundamental path through which Elder Tian He has grown from weakness to his current strength.

He used formation diagrams to refine Daoist soldiers.

He even attempted to treat his 'Eternal Night Netherworld Kite Body' as a Daoist soldier, imprinting countless formation diagrams upon his body to further unlock the potential of his bloodline, aiming for the 'Ultimate Awakening.'

Although he was far from reaching Ultimate Awakening, the fusion of formation diagrams and the Eternal Night Netherworld Kite Body indeed significantly enhanced the power of the latter.

"Hmm?" Luo Feng, with his Biomimetic Destruction Eye, though unable to see inside Elder Tian He, could see densely packed formation diagrams emerging on the skin beneath the hair. These formation diagrams circulated with golden light, drastically boosting Elder Tian He's aura.

"This strength?"

"Does Elder Tian He have this strength?"

Among the spectators on the city wall of Yulan City, several elders' avatars, who were quite familiar with Elder Tian He, immediately determined... this had already surpassed the abilities recorded about Elder Tian He.

"He has countless formation diagrams imprinted on his skin."

"It seems he has successfully fused the formation diagrams with the

Eternal Night Netherworld Kite Body."

These elders were secretly astonished.

The Great Dao has intersections; different cultivation systems indeed had the potential to combine, but achieving this was extremely difficult.

...

Elder Tian He's body faintly glowed with golden light as his eyes integrated with formation diagrams stared at Luo Feng, his voice booming: "This is my first time going all out in Yulan City, Luo Feng, this is your honor!"

The words had just fallen.

Boom—

Elder Tian He's massive three pairs of wings vibrated, completely shredding the surrounding Endless Blood Sea, and a terrifying claw strike directly hit Luo Feng's chest.

"Bang!" Luo Feng felt the overwhelming force, involuntarily flying backward, crashing into the Blood Sea.

"Boom!"

At this moment, Elder Tian He ferociously pursued Luo Feng, one claw causing countless Blood Waves to explode, his wings beating causing numerous Blood Seas to break and ascend, already consuming some of the Blood Sea.

"I'm injured?" Luo Feng was surprised.

Despite being enhanced by the Undying Heart, Elder Tian He could hurt him!

Luo Feng also realized that he should not underestimate the top powerhouses of countless worlds! These powerhouses each had their opportunities. He had not learned any 'Half Primordial Inheritance' to explore his path without interference.

But those cultivators who practiced numerous inheritances, integrating wisdom from all aspects into themselves, also followed a very powerful path.

"Compared to these elders who have been around for innumerable years, my accumulations are still too shallow," Luo Feng clearly knew that these elders mainly wandered in the Dark Sacred Realm and lacked many treasures in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, hence their power was somewhat inferior.

"Boom!" "Boom!" "Boom!"

Elder Tian He's immense three pairs of wings commanded terrifying authority, annihilating everything around, causing countless Blood Waves to ascend. He continued to cover Luo Feng with claw after claw, completely suppressing him in the fight.

"Elder Tian He, your accumulation is indeed deeper than mine," Luo Feng spoke, "This battle can also come to an end now."

Boom—

Suddenly, Luo Feng stretched out his hand, and his arm swelled, his palm transforming into a gigantic shaggy claw!

With the enhancement of the Undying Heart, Luo Feng's power could rival Elder Tian He's 'Eternal Night Netherworld Kite Body.' Now controlling this claw, Luo Feng's divine power was also activating the secret patterns inside the claw, boosting its might.

Compared to Luo Feng fighting bare-handed, using this claw dramatically brought a surge in power.

"Hm?" Elder Tian He saw the gigantic shaggy claw, its might too strong, and he realized he could not overcome it.

This one claw could even tear apart two or three scales of the Primordial Wild Hoof Leader.

Boom—

Under this one claw!

Covering heaven and earth, dividing heaven and earth, it became a world of its own cage.

In this world cage, Elder Tian He had no escape and could only resist with full force. With a resounding boom, the massive claw ripped apart, still tearing apart two of his wings, blood flying, Elder Tian He showing a hint of powerlessness.

From just one exchange, it was clear the disparity in power was too significant, there was no chance to fight!

"At least, you forced me to use this claw," Elder Tian He silently sighed, he knew about Luo Feng's gigantic shaggy claw, but Luo Feng had never used it, which frustrated Elder Tian He.

Only at the last moment did he finally force Luo Feng's move.

Though he lost, Elder Tian He was quite satisfied.

"I lost!"

Elder Tian He's remaining wings closed, instantly transforming into a streak of golden light, instantly penetrating the world membrane formed by the 'Palm World,' and in a flash, he had escaped to inside East City Gate.

Seeing this, Luo Feng's right hand instantly returned to normal, the Endless Blood Sea converging into one, once again becoming an ordinary-looking black-haired man.

Yet, at this moment...

Many spectators on the walls of Yulan City were in disbelief as they watched the black-haired man, who after that gigantic one claw strike, even Elder Tian He was instantly seriously injured and fled?

Chapter 324 31 Fame Spreads Through Yulan City

Under the gaze of the onlookers on the walls of Yulan City and guards at the East City Gate, the black-haired man Luo Feng took only a few steps before he entered the East City Gate and met up with Emperor Qing who was already there.

"Brother Luo Feng, you won, you overwhelmingly won!" Emperor Qing was even more excited than Luo Feng, "In the presence of numerous cultivators, your direct power completely suppressed Elder Tian He! This battle, I believe, will spread throughout the entire Yulan City within a day."

Luo Feng simply smiled.

If it was a clash in the wilderness, intelligence organizations might still need to confirm the authenticity of the encounter.

But this time, the clash occurred outside the East City Gate, watched by hundreds of thousands—the authenticity of this battle is unquestionable!

"It seems I've stepped on Elder Tian He to make my name known throughout Yulan City," Luo Feng thought, which was also part of his plan. Already possessing Elder Level strength, yet still painstakingly hunting for resources, would be too pitiful.

Moreover, the Elder Hunting Area is uncontrollable in terms of risk! Without further breakthroughs in strength, Luo Feng had no intention of continuing to hunt.

"Let's go, let's deal with the spoils of war."

Controlling the Void Netherworld Pupil Ship, Luo Feng and Emperor

Qing quickly left the East City Gate, heading directly for the Primordial Hall in the Inner City.

The scene of the Void Netherworld Pupil Ship flying away was also under the watch of hundreds of thousands of onlookers.

"Impressive."

"That giant fluffy claw must be a formidable secret treasure. With this secret treasure, Elder Tian He was completely defeated!"

"Relying on the power of the secret treasure alone, in terms of realm accumulation, he is probably not as good as Elder Tian He."

"Elder Tian He's 'Eternal Night Nightingale Body', I heard, requires exchanging a high-level Primordial Life Bloodline, which is worth much more than many secret treasures. Without the Eternal Night Nightingale Body, Elder Tian He wouldn't qualify to make Luo Feng Divine Emperor use that secret treasure claw."

"Divine Emperor Luo Feng faced his enemy empty-handed all along, only using the secret treasure claw in the end."

"Elder Tian He did not show all his strength; his avatar in the Dark Sacred Realm is where his strongest power lies."

There were also debates among cultivators.

Elder Level beings, already on the top echelons in Yulan City, are subjects of admiration for many weaker cultivators; their battles are meticulously studied by many cultivators over long years.

...

A cave mansion in the Inner City.

Kumo's master 'Yu Yong' resides here.

"Elder Tian He lost to Luo Feng Divine Emperor in a battle?" Living in the Inner City, Yu Yong couldn't get to the East City Gate in time to watch the battle, so he had to purchase the detailed battle scene from the intelligence organization.

Given the sheer number of onlookers, the information was sold very cheaply.

"This giant claw defeated Elder Tian He in one move?" After watching the entire battle, Yu Yong's heart trembled a bit, "If it had been me facing Luo Feng back then, I probably would have been torn apart by that claw immediately."

He neither had an avatar, nor did he have a foundation as deep as Elder Tian He.

Elder Tian He managed to escape from Luo Feng's hands; he, however, would not have had that capacity.

"The path of cultivation is tremendously dangerous."

"One wrong move can lose the whole game!"

Yu Yong was very cautious.

After arriving at the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, he preferred to be slower and more cautious, not willing to take too many risks. But Kumo joined the Deceit Workshop, constantly plundered, and used the workshop's resources to reach the mid-stage Divine Emperor level, almost catching up to his master Yu Yong.

"Haste makes waste; taking it slowly might let one go further." Yu Yong felt a sensation of perfection in the vast bloodline within him at that moment, "My Primordial Bloodline is inferior to Elder Tian He's. But after being continuously sculpted and tapping into the potential over long years, I finally reached the Half Primordial Level."

He reached the Half Primordial Level in just a few decades.

Always researching various secret techniques to exploit bloodline talents. But upon hearing about the battle between Luo Feng and Elder Tian He, Yu Yong suddenly had the idea to head to the Dark Sacred Realm.

"Reached the Half Primordial Level, want to break out of the cage? Opportunities in the Dark Sacred Realm are the most abundant."

"Such dazzling talents like Luo Feng are many, and it's difficult for them to break out of the cage. I'm much weaker in talent; if I don't strive hard now, then I'll have even less hope."

Deep longing shone in Yu Yong's eyes.

Before the chance to break out of the cage, he was willing to risk everything. Because on the path to growth, he had far too many regrets.

"Sigh."

On the day Luo Feng's name spread throughout Yulan City, Yu Yong, a Half Primordial Level Bloodline Cultivator, quietly piloted the Flying Boat alone away from Yulan City, preparing to go through the Holy Mountain teleport to the Dark Sacred Realm.

******

Yu Yong piloted the Flying Boat away from the Inner City.

Luo Feng and Emperor Qing, however, piloted the Void Netherworld Pupil Ship, came to the Inner City, heading straight for Primordial Hall.

"Hmm?"

When Luo Feng and Emperor Qing arrived at the first floor of the Primordial Hall, they found that the heads of all thirteen shops there had unexpectedly all gathered, eagerly welcoming Luo Feng.

"We've seen Divine Emperor Luo Feng."

"We have all heard the news that Divine Emperor Luo Feng defeated Elder Tian He." These heads were all very enthusiastic. If they previously interacted with Luo Feng as peers, now they showed a few more bits of respect.

They all worked for major powers and naturally showed more respect to beings at the Elder Level.

Luo Feng looked at the thirteen heads before him and said with a

smile, "Everyone is quite well-informed."

These thirteen powers monopolizing the business of buying low-level Primordial Life corpses at Primordial Hall, in terms of background and capabilities, are certainly not inferior to forces like the Insect Nest, Shadow Tower, or other plundering powers.

After all, in terms of 'earning resources,' theft and plunder can never compete with monopolizing the trade of Primordial Life Materials.

"Luo Feng Divine Emperor has returned from this hunt, I presume there are some Spoils of War?" asked his old friend Bu You with a smile.

"Indeed, there are some." Luo Feng nodded, "Let's see, what price can you offer?"

As he spoke, Luo Feng displayed the Spoils of War.

A Late Stage Divine Emperor Blood Demon Elysi, fifteen Frost Soul Watchers, and several Early Stage Divine Emperor prey. Luo Feng also displayed the potent venom of the Blood Demon Elysi.

"A Late Stage Divine Emperor Blood Demon Elysi? What a treasure!" one manager after another exclaimed with fiery eyes.

For Cultivators who use poison, the corpse of Blood Demon Elysi is treasure all around.

"For the corpse of the Blood Demon Elysi plus the Merit Points and that potent venom, I can give one hundred and sixty million Primordial Crystals," his old friend Bu You immediately quoted a very sincere price.

"One hundred and sixty-five million Primordial Crystals." A higher bid came instantly.

"I am willing to offer one hundred and eighty million Primordial Crystals!" A rock giantess bid, shocking the other managers around, as this price would not only yield no profit but also incur some losses.

The rock giantess smiled at Luo Feng: "My 'Elder Xingyi' sends his

regards to Luo Feng Divine Emperor."

"Elder Xingyi?" Luo Feng understood, acknowledging the friendly gesture from the other party.

Elder Xingyi.

Proficient in life healing and also skilled in various potent poisons! A fearsome Elder within the top twenty ranks of Yulan City, whose strength and position are comparable to the master of Deceit Workshop.

A Late Stage Divine Emperor Blood Demon Elysi, in the hands of Elder Xingyi, a supremely skilled poison user, one hundred and eighty million Primordial Crystals is not at a loss.

These Elders, ranking within the top twenty, are all unfathomably deep, almost approaching the level of the three Hall Masters.

Elder Xingyi, who practices dual paths, just like the master of Deceit Workshop, has also reached Late Stage Divine Emperor in both paths, and they have even developed powerful combined Secret Techniques! This brings their strength close to the three Hall Masters.

Because these Elders are almost all strong figures of the Source World with Avatars, they mostly rely on mutual interest and cannot be coerced.

Even the three great Hall Masters cannot coerce individuals like the master of Deceit Workshop or Elder Xingyi.

"Elder Xingyi is quite courteous towards me," thought Luo Feng.

"Please thank Elder Xingyi for me," Luo Feng said with a smile.

Finally, after fervent bidding from thirteen managers, the price of these Spoils of War turned out to be much higher than expected, selling for 395 million Primordial Crystals.

Luo Feng and Emperor Qing then left the Primordial Hall together.

"Who does business like this, willingly incurring losses to make a

purchase?" Emperor Qing couldn't believe it. The prices for Low Level Primordial Life Corpses are quite transparent, and variance shouldn't be this large; yet this time it was several million higher than estimated.

Not only investing the profit but even incurring losses.

"Just this once," Luo Feng said, "It's the Elders behind them trying to make nice, which is why they're willing not to make a profit. Next time I hunt... that will be a normal transaction."

"Here's your share," Luo Feng handed a bag of Primordial Crystals to Emperor Qing.

Emperor Qing glanced at it. It contained a whopping 39.5 million Primordial Crystals.

This made Emperor Qing somewhat emotional; partnering with a formidable being and merely getting a tenth share amounted to a high sum.

He, a Mid-stage Divine Emperor Cultivator, typically had to team up with several peers on his level to stand a chance of killing a 'Mid-stage Divine Emperor Low Level Primordial Life'. During this process, various dangers could also arise.

A failure, with the Avatar dying in battle, could even result in loss of carried treasures. Hunting was a gamble with potential gains and losses.

Accumulating 39.5 million Primordial Crystals was not easy.

"This is our last time teaming up," said Emperor Qing, holding the bag of Primordial Crystals with a smile, "and it allowed me to earn a tidy sum. For a long time, I won't need to worry about resources."

In order to make a breakthrough to Mid-stage Divine Emperor, he had exhausted his savings. This time, however, he managed to regain a significant amount.

"I won't be hunting for a while either. Next time I go hunting, shall I take you along to see the sights?" Luo Feng smiled, indicating a

fundamental breakthrough in his strength was anticipated in his next hunt.

"No, no, that wouldn't be necessary. I'd only hold you back. I'd rather not go," Emperor Qing immediately declined.

"Haha..." Luo Feng laughed, "I'll go check out other merchants first."

"All right," Emperor Qing nodded, then asked, "By the way, are you changing your Cave mansion? With your strength, Brother Luo Feng, staying in mines doesn't quite fit."

That was the Cave mansion Emperor Qing rented during his Early Stage Divine Emperor, Luo Feng's strength still residing there, even sharing it! Indeed, it no longer matched his status.

Luo Feng nodded: "I do plan to change to a different cave mansion."

The energy supply in Emperor Qing's mansion was insufficient; Luo Feng's absorption of energy was already inadequate. Moving forward as his power advanced further, the demand for energy would only increase.

Emperor Qing nodded.

They would inevitably part ways eventually.

"When the time comes, I will reserve a section of my mansion for you, Emperor Ming, and Di Fu. Would you like to live together?" Luo Feng offered.

Emperor Qing smiled: "Of course! Who would refuse to live with an Elder?"

Luo Feng nodded and then flew away.

Emperor Qing watched his departing figure.

"Such is the path of Cultivation," thought Emperor Qing, "There are gatherings and partings!"

Different talents tread different paths.

Perhaps they become companions for a phase of the journey, but ultimately, paths diverge.

"At least Brother Luo Feng and I were once companions, walking a segment of the Cultivation path together." Emperor Qing smiled, turned, and also left.

Chapter 325 - 32 Various Invitations

Yulan City, Inner City Core Area, within an ordinary cave mansion.

A slightly chubby man with deep blue skin sat watching, a pair of soft antennae on his head and glasses on his nose, grinning as he observed a battle recording within a dossier.

"Tian He, you actually lost to a newly promoted Elder." The chubby man said with a laugh while looking at Elder Tian He beside him.

"I am wholly convinced by my defeat!" Elder Tian He joked with self-deprecating humor, then he turned to the chubby man, "Workshop Master, aren't you interested in having a contest with him?"

The chubby man chuckled.

He was the master of the Deceit Workshop.

"There's no need for comparison. His cultivation base is still relatively shallow and was only relying on an external object." The Deceit Workshop Master shook his head. At least for that last claw strike Luo Feng revealed, the Deceit Workshop Master was confident he could suppress it.

The primary reason Elder Tian He was willing to join the Deceit Workshop was none other than the Deceit Workshop Master himself! The Deceit Workshop Master practiced two different Dao paths and was even attempting to fuse the two into one.

"Even within the Dark Sacred Realm, there are many who cultivate two or three Dao paths simultaneously. However, it's exceedingly rare to find those who can fuse different 'Dao' paths into one."

"Among the top twenty powerhouses of Yulan City, in terms of potential, the Deceit Workshop Master is the first."

Elder Tian He knew his own potential was limited, even forced to choose the Bloodline Path. He naturally needed to latch onto a powerful benefactor and he chose the Deceit Workshop Master.

"Tian He."

After reviewing all the detailed intelligence on Luo Feng, the Deceit Workshop Master finally spoke with a smile, "Prepare one billion Primordial Crystals and have your subordinates deliver them to Luo Feng as your apology to him."

"Apology?" Elder Tian He couldn't help but protest, "We are both Elders; why should I apologize to him? And what I have in Yulan City is only an avatar, why should I curry favor with him?"

Elders generally have the Clone Technique and naturally carry a sense of pride. To admit defeat outside the East City Gate was already a blow to Elder Tian He's prestige. And now to offer an apology?

"Listen to me," the Deceit Workshop Master commanded.

Once someone decided to follow him, they needed to do things according to his rules.

If Elder Tian He did not listen to him, the Deceit Workshop Master would only distance himself from Elder Tian He.

Elder Tian He hesitated, but eventually nodded: "Fine! I will arrange the apology!"

"Workshop Master, I don't understand why we are treating him with such courtesy." Elder Tian He looked at the Deceit Workshop Master for an explanation.

"Look at the intelligence, he has only been in Yulan City for a little over a thousand epochs." The Deceit Workshop Master said with a laugh, pointing at the detailed intelligence hovering in front of him, "At the beginning, he seemed to be at the Early Stage Divine Emperor Level, but in just over a thousand epochs, he became strong enough

to suppress you. What kind of cultivation speed is that?"

"Workshop Master! The intelligence also stated 'seemed to be at the Early Stage Divine Emperor Level'," Elder Tian He argued, "When he first arrived in Yulan City, it wasn't possible to accurately verify his strength. There was a member of the Insect Nest who attempted to steal from him, but still failed, unable to discern his true strength. Later when Luo Feng openly took action, he singlehandedly defeated our raiding team. At that time, it was clear that his strength was much stronger than that of a mid-stage Divine Emperor Cultivator."

"In my opinion, when he first came to Yulan City, his real strength should have been at the Mid-stage Divine Emperor Level. Only after acquiring resources from Yulan City did he breakthrough his bottleneck, stepping into the Late Stage Divine Emperor."

The Deceit Workshop Master gently shook his head: "I don't engage in speculation, I only consider the facts."

"The fact is... this Luo Feng, when he first came to Yulan City, was even sharing a lease with Emperor Qing, and he was buying the cheapest materials in the city. Clearly, he was very poor." the Deceit Workshop Master said, "But in just a little over a thousand epochs, he has become a Late Stage Divine Emperor Cultivator. Think about it, how long did you and I take, how many billions of Primordial Crystals worth of resources did we spend to reach the Late Stage of Divine Emperor?"

Elder Tian He was taken aback.

How much had he sacrificed to become a Divine Emperor at the Late Stage?

"Even if one becomes Half Primordial Level, so what?" Elder Tian He said, "Our foundation lies in the Dark Sacred Realm."

"No more questions, you will understand in the future," the Deceit Workshop Master declared.

"Yes, I will go arrange the apology right away," Elder Tian He stood up to go.

The Deceit Workshop Master watched Elder Tian He leave.

Subsequently, "Woosh—" an invisible fluctuation emerged, and a shadowy figure appeared in midair, a man radiating endless fervor.

"Wei Yang Palace Master," the Deceit Workshop Master addressed him.

The Wei Yang Palace Master, his face as if carved from stone, deep eyes emotionless, was an extremely dominant and authoritarian figure, a Half Primordial Cultivator, who after eons of trials in the Dark Sacred Realm, had established a foundation in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm through an avatar.

Upon arriving, he had even managed to suppress the City Builder, the Yuan Xiang Palace Master, to become the most powerful Hall Master in Yulan City. The resources and benefits he received in Yulan City were also the most amongst the three Hall Masters.

"I heard your Deceit Workshop's Elder Tian He was defeated by one called Luo Feng?" The Wei Yang Palace Master looked at the Deceit Workshop Master, a rare smile on his face. His pride was such that within the city, very few could gain his attention, but the Deceit Workshop Master was clearly one of them.

"This Luo Feng has extraordinary potential. Even if he leaves for the Dark Sacred Realm in the future, it's very possible he will leave behind an avatar in Yulan City," said the Deceit Workshop Master, "The Yulan City of the future might very well be decided by him!"

"Oh?"

Wei Yang Palace Master's spectral figure smiled, "You rate him so highly?"

The Deceit Workshop Master did not say more.

"Yulan City is under the collective control of the three of us Hall Masters, if he is strong enough, then it will simply go from three Hall Masters to four," said Wei Yang Palace Master with a smile, "But for now, he still has a long way to go in terms of strength."

"It seems the Palace Master has thought this through very carefully," the Deceit Workshop Master nodded in agreement.

"Brother Yuan," Wei Yang Palace Master said, "With your talent, you should have caught up to me by now. The two paths you're cultivating, you still haven't had a breakthrough? The next expedition is about to start, you're still not participating?"

"I'm not participating," the Deceit Workshop Master said with a slight smile.

Wei Yang Palace Master nodded.

He and the Master of Deceit Workshop were also friends in the Dark Sacred Realm.

Then the communication was abruptly cut off.

"Luo Feng?"

The Master of Deceit Workshop pondered.

He established the Deceit Workshop; inherently, he was not of a kind nature. His 'Deceit Realm Dao' was filled with darkness and malice.

"He actually causes my 'Deceit Realm Heart' to feel fear?" the Master of Deceit Workshop muttered to himself. When watching the battle footage, the 'Deceit Realm Heart' condensed within him was trembling with fear, instinctively afraid of this Luo Feng.

"In the Dark Sacred Realm, there are some cultivators that cultivate both paths, elevating them to the Half Primordial Level," pondered the Master of Deceit Workshop, "But they still can't escape the Braided Cage."

"There is a legend in the Dark Sacred Realm that cultivating both paths is not enough; only by fusing the two paths into one can one undergo a qualitative change and possibly escape the Braided Cage."

"I have been cultivating and have only managed to elevate my 'Deceit Realm Dao' to the Early Stage of Divine Emperor." The Master of Deceit Workshop shook his head slightly.

He has reached the Late Stage Divine Emperor in his dual cultivation before deciding to follow the path of fusion. The fusion at that stage is too difficult; only after an endless era has the 'Deceit Realm Dao' reached the Early Stage of Divine Emperor.

He even slowed down his other two paths, worried about being on the wrong track.

"The path of fusion has a broader future. Just at the Early Stage God Emperor Level... it is comparable to the ordinary path of a Late Stage Divine Emperor. If the fusion path can reach 'Half Primordial,' it is indeed likely that one could escape the Braided Cage." The Master of Deceit Workshop naturally had both ambition and patience.

"As for this Luo Feng, let's take a closer look." The Master of Deceit Workshop did not want to make an enemy but neither did he want to get too close.

...

In the core area of Yulan City lies a cave mansion, which, in terms of area, is only a few times larger than Emperor Qing's.

"This is the new cave mansion I've rented." Luo Feng led Emperor Qing, Emperor Ming, Di Fu, and the others as they toured the new mansion.

"The energy supply here is vast." Emperor Qing sensed the energy that even liquefied into mist in the air, "It should be sufficient for a Half Primordial Level cultivator to absorb at full strength."

Emperor Ming and Di Fu also felt invigorated.

"I never thought I could live in the core area of Yulan City." Di Fu couldn't help but remark with emotion; any cave mansion in this core area was outrageously expensive to rent.

"How much is the rent here?" Emperor Ming curiously asked.

"5000 Primordial Crystals per epoch," Luo Feng answered, feeling the pinch himself. There was no way around it, as he had already rented one of the smaller ones in the core area.

"5000 Primordial Crystals for just one epoch? Merely staying here for ten thousand epochs would cost 50 million Primordial Crystals?" Emperor Ming and Di Fu were both astounded; such a housing expense is continuous, and without sufficient strength, one really wouldn't dare rent such an expensive place.

Luo Feng had no choice.

With the increase in strength, he absorbed energy faster and naturally needed to choose a better cave mansion. This cave mansion, at the very least, would ensure adequate energy supply even after 'Life and Death Dao' reached the Middle Stage of Divine Emperor.

"Hmm?" Luo Feng suddenly sensed someone knocking at the door.

Just having moved in, and there's already someone knocking?

"I'll go check it out." Di Fu volunteered and went to the courtyard gate.

Di Fu actively went to open the door and saw an elder standing outside. The elder's aura was restrained, but the slight release of energy still gave Di Fu a bit of a shock.

"Young friend Di Fu?" The elder saw Di Fu, immediately recognized him, and enthusiastically said, "I am here on the orders of my Workshop Master to present Luo Feng Divine Emperor with an invitation. Our Workshop Master will personally visit tomorrow."

Di Fu immediately took the invitation, and only then did the elder leave with a smile.

"An invitation?" Di Fu quickly delivered the invitation to Luo Feng's hands.

Luo Feng opened it to see a few simple sentences written on the invitation, mainly expressing an interest in hiring Luo Feng as the Garrison Commander of Yundan Building. Further details would be discussed in person when the Workshop Master of Yundan Building visited the next day.

"This is the third one today who wants to hire me," Luo Feng laughed

as he looked at the invitation.

"Brother Luo Feng's strength is among the top even among Elders! The forces of Yulan City aren't fools; some with weaker foundations probably all want to hire Brother Luo Feng," Emperor Qing said with a smile. "Brother Luo Feng, you should compare multiple offers and see who provides better conditions."

Luo Feng nodded.

Yulan City seems comparatively safe, but in reality, there are still some crises. For instance, there are Low Level Primordial Life forms that can infiltrate Yulan City, and there are also cultivators who may hurt others in the shadows.

Therefore, the larger the business, the more it needs sufficient martial might for protection.

Even Yulan City itself requires enough martial power! Otherwise, even with the protection of the city walls, they may not withstand an assault from Low Level Primordial Life groups.

...

On the first day Luo Feng moved into his new cave mansion, he received a total of twelve invitations, with the backgrounds of the inviting parties ranging from strong to weak.

The most significant was from one of the three great Hall Masters, 'Yuan Xiang Palace Master,' the city builder of Yulan City, who had sent an invitation for Luo Feng to visit his own mansion.

Those with weaker backgrounds were ordinary Elders, not as strong as Elder Tian He! But these ordinary Elders were more willing to spend a great cost to win over Luo Feng.

Apart from the twelve invitations, Luo Feng also received an apology gift from Elder Tian He worth a hundred million Primordial Crystals, which surprised him greatly!

"This Elder Tian He is a powerhouse from the Source World; I pose no threat to him. And yet he would send an apology gift?" Luo Feng

looked at the cloth bag in his hand, which contained 100 million Primordial Crystals.

Chapter 326 - 33 Choice (End of Episode)

Elder Tian He has gifted it, so naturally, I accepted it.

"These twelve invitations," Luo Feng sat in the courtyard, looking at the night scene of Yulan City and slightly furrowed his brows, "the other eleven invitations can all be set aside. The key one is... the invitation from Yuan Xiang Palace Master."

"The three great Palace Masters, and only Yuan Xiang Palace Master invited me?"

Luo Feng was somewhat puzzled.

This did not match the intelligence he had!

Among the three great Palace Masters, there was no need to mention Master Gai Tao who focused on Artifact Refining. The Elders around him were all interested in Artifact Refining. Naturally, he would not take the initiative to invite Luo Feng.

But it was quite odd that Wei Yang Palace Master did not send an invitation.

"Wei Yang Palace Master, likes to recruit Elders the most! Although he joined Yulan City later, he has won over the most numerous tier of Elders in the entire city! He usually invites any newly-promoted Elders," thought Luo Feng, "but he didn't invite me!"

There are more than 700 beings with the strength of the Elder tier in the city, and 327 have passed the test to acquire the status of an Elder.

It was because Wei Yang Palace Master warmly courted many Elder

tier beings that he held the strongest influence in the city.

"It just so happens that I also dislike the way Wei Yang Palace Master conducts his affairs," Luo Feng thought.

The forces of theft and plunder all belonged under Wei Yang Palace Master's command.

"I'll go see Yuan Xiang Palace Master tomorrow!" Luo Feng was curious about Yuan Xiang Palace Master, who was after all the founder of Yulan City!

...

As the builder of Yulan City, the cave mansion of Yuan Xiang Palace Master was originally the largest in the city. Later, however, Wei Yang Palace Master took over several mansions to merge into one, forcefully making it much larger than Yuan Xiang Palace Master's mansion.

Luo Feng arrived at the main gate of the cave mansion.

"Luo Feng Divine Emperor?" The main gate was wide open, a slender man stood there, smiling at Luo Feng, "The Palace Master has been waiting for Luo Feng Divine Emperor. Your Excellency, please follow me."

This slender man, dressed in a loose robe, had thick body hair.

"Thanks to 'Earth Third' General," Luo Feng said politely.

Under Yuan Xiang Palace Master, there were three Puppets, each possessing the power to rival a Perfect Level Low-Level Primordial Life. In other words, these three Puppets... If ranked among Yulan City's Divine Emperors, all could be placed within the top fifty.

"Worthy of being the one who built Yulan City, profound depth, even servants have such formidable strength," Luo Feng thought. This was much stronger than the foundations of the Ancestors from the two nations of Land of Origin.

Walking inside this massive mansion, shortly after, in a garden, Luo

Feng saw a figure sitting on the ground smiling towards him: "Luo Feng, come, take a seat."

Although Luo Feng had already obtained information on the other party, this was still the first time he saw Yuan Xiang Palace Master's true appearance.

Yuan Xiang Palace Master's appearance was not too handsome, but he naturally carried an endless charm. Luo Feng couldn't help but feel a sense of goodwill upon seeing him.

"Master, your subordinate will take his leave," said Earth Third General respectfully.

Yuan Xiang Palace Master smiled and nodded slightly.

Luo Feng then walked over and sat down opposite Yuan Xiang Palace Master.

"This Yuan Xiang Palace Master's aura is indeed very weak," Luo Feng observed closely, also sensing that even as Yuan Xiang Palace Master sat, there was a faint sense of weariness about him.

To feel weary at such a level of cultivation? This was quite incredible.

Even Luo Feng could feel that Yuan Xiang Palace Master's Life Fire was struggling to support him.

"An old ailment," Yuan Xiang Palace Master personally poured wine for Luo Feng and said with a smile, "Originally when I went hunting for Super Limit Level Low-Level Primordial Life with some friends, having gotten used to hunting, who would have thought one Super Limit Level Primordial Life would breakthrough, turning into a High-Level Primordial Life!"

"Coming face to face with a High-Level Primordial Life at close range, and I ended up like this," Yuan Xiang Palace Master sighed.

"No way to resolve the contamination?" Luo Feng asked.

Yuan Xiang Palace Master looked at Luo Feng with a smile: "As

recorded in the experiences of the Dark Sacred Realm, only by freeing one's Spiritual Will from the Braided Cage can one rid oneself of this contamination. This is the only way to get rid of it."

Facing High-Level Primordial Life, they were killed on the spot.

As a powerhouse of the Source World, with the Avatar in his home Source World sharing memories, it was also contaminated. Clearly, that High-Level Primordial Life had a strong killing intent, wishing to completely eradicate these Cultivators.

Luckily, Yuan Xiang Palace Master had the Source World's protection and a Secret Technique to guard his Spiritual Will, which allowed him to barely save his life.

"From then on, I could only focus on cultivating my Spiritual Will." Yuan Xiang Palace Master smiled, "Additionally, being too bored, I exchanged Merit Points and applied to build a city in Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, which is this Yulan City."

Luo Feng listened.

The Battle Merit required for building a city was extremely high. Yuan Xiang Palace Master was evidently very powerful originally, having accumulated a lot of Battle Merit. After being contaminated, during the city-building process, the strength he showed was even stronger than that of Wei Yang Palace Master.

The reason he ranked second in the city was due to the fact that being contaminated, maintaining his own clarity was already not easy. Naturally, if he could avoid action, he would not act. He had no interest in vying for power or profit.

On one hand, there was Yuan Xiang Palace Master, who did not vie for power or profit and hardly ever took action.

On the other hand, there was Wei Yang Palace Master who recruited various strong beings and often took action. Wei Yang Palace Master's influence was naturally stronger.

"I've heard that Yuan Xiang Palace Master rarely invites Divine Emperors," Luo Feng said. "Why did the Palace Master invite me this

time?"

"You are different."

Yuan Xiang Palace Master looked at Luo Feng, "Yesterday after you defeated Elder Tian He, I inquired about you with two Divine Emperors from Land of Origin in the Dark Sacred Realm."

Luo Feng was startled.

He inquired in the Dark Sacred Realm about the two Divine Emperors from Land of Origin? The two Ancestors?

"Although my power has weakened now, I still have some standing," Yuan Xiang Palace Master said with a smile. "I found them, and they briefly told me about you."

"In just over a thousand years, from eternal true god to Early Stage Divine Emperor."

"Another thousand years, from Early Stage Divine Emperor to Late Stage Divine Emperor! Even overpowering Elder Tian He," Yuan Xiang Palace Master looked at Luo Feng, "You are much stronger than I was when younger."

Luo Feng was secretly astonished.

The other party knew all his information.

"I have no malicious intentions," Yuan Xiang Palace Master said with a smile. "The current me is just struggling to survive. The difficulty of breaking through the Braided Cage with my Spiritual Will is too high; I don't even know if I have a chance in this life."

"But I founded Yulan City with my own hands, and I can feel that the infiltration of the low-level Primordial Life into Yulan City is growing stronger," said Yuan Xiang Palace Master, looking at Luo Feng. "I worry that one day Yulan City will be breached. At that time, hundreds of millions of Cultivators within will face a terrible calamity."

Luo Feng nodded.

Where a city is established, it is also natural for it to face destruction.

"I know Wei Yang's nature; he is extremely selfish," sighed Yuan Xiang Palace Master. "He came to Yulan City for the purpose of earning resources. Once the situation turns sour, he will only save himself."

"This city was built by me, and the hundreds of millions of Cultivators who have come here are also my responsibility," said Yuan Xiang Palace Master. "I do not wish to see a calamity where hundreds of millions of Cultivators perish gruesomely!"

"That's why I invited you here."

Yuan Xiang Palace Master looked at Luo Feng, "Your talent is incomparable to the likes of Wei Yang! Once you have grown sufficiently, your power alone will far surpass that of all the Elders combined!"

"As long as your strength is enough, I can transfer the greatest authority of the 'City Builder' to you when the time comes," said Yuan Xiang Palace Master to Luo Feng.

"The City Builder's authority?" Luo Feng was surprised.

"Yes, the rules within the city were set by me," Yuan Xiang Palace Master said, looking at Luo Feng. "I am willing to give Wei Yang Palace Master more benefits now to bind him to us. I can also reduce his benefits if needed."

"Of course, your strength must surpass both Wei Yang and Gai Tao," explained Yuan Xiang Palace Master.

"What level of strength would be considered to have surpassed them both?" Luo Feng asked.

"Both of them are Enlightened at the Half-Primordial Level with considerable accumulation, and possess no shortage of treasures," smiled Yuan Xiang Palace Master. "To completely surpass them, you must at least cultivate two paths, reaching the Half-step Primordial Level in both. Then... I can transfer the City Builder's authority to you."

To master two paths at the Half-Primordial Level?

Currently, both my Life and Destruction are at the mid Divine Emperor stage, and the Life and Death Dao is even at the Early Stage Divine Emperor.

"I still have a long way to go," said Luo Feng.

"With your talent, it won't take long," Yuan Xiang Palace Master said with a smile. "I have encountered such an exceptional talent as yours in the Dark Sacred Realm. I believe that within ten thousand eras, you can reach this level."

When Yuan Xiang Palace Master was at full strength, he was already a peerless powerhouse in the Dark Sacred Realm.

If the two Founders are considered to be at the bottom of the Dark Sacred Realm.

Then Yuan Xiang Palace Master is already standing at a higher level!

"The Palace Master really believes in me," said Luo Feng.

Yuan Xiang Palace Master flipped his hand, handing Luo Feng a spatial bracelet with a smile, "A little gift for our first meeting."

This spatial bracelet was without an owner, and Luo Feng could sense it with a thought.

Upon sensing...

Luo Feng was a bit stunned.

Inside the spatial bracelet were mountains of Primordial Crystals, not just individual pieces but chopped into large blocks. A large piece like this could be worth one Primordial Crystal in itself.

"Fifty billion Primordial Crystals?" Luo Feng was somewhat dazed.

"Just a little token," Yuan Xiang Palace Master said with a smile. "It's nothing worth mentioning."

Luo Feng thought for a moment but still accepted the gift.

This gift was significant.

By accepting, he now owed a huge favor! However, these fifty billion Primordial Crystals were of great assistance to him at present.

Seeing Luo Feng accept it, Yuan Xiang Palace Master nodded with a slight smile, "For now, you just need to focus on Cultivation. No need to concern yourself with other matters within the city."

Luo Feng nodded: "Thank you, Palace Master."

...

After watching Luo Feng leave,

Yuan Xiang Palace Master was in a complex mood.

"The contamination keeps permeating and torturing me, and its influence grows stronger on me by the day. I don't know when I will completely collapse, my consciousness obliterated," said Yuan Xiang Palace Master, feeling quite powerless. "Before I perish, I'll do something for the billions of Cultivators."

Having lived in Yulan City for so long, he inevitably grew attached.

He knew that a city could hardly exist forever. But he hoped that Yulan City would last as long as possible.

In Luo Feng, he saw hope.

"Palace Master, in the outer city's Cloud Nine District, Cultivator 'Qu Feng Divine Emperor' from cave mansion 331297 is suspected to be controlled by low-level Primordial Life," a voice rang out next to Yuan Xiang Palace Master's ear.

"Monitor all movements and associations of this 'Qu Feng Divine Emperor' within the city," Yuan Xiang Palace Master instructed. "Try to find more infiltrators."

"Yes," the voice replied respectfully.

Yuan Xiang Palace Master was rather fatigued.

The natural gifts of low-level Primordial Life beings were diverse. Despite Yuan Xiang Palace Master trying every possible method, he could not prevent some from infiltrating.

Those who infiltrated and went on a killing spree did not bother him much! What worried him were those who had been lying in wait, not making a move. These lurkers, once they erupted, would pose a huge problem.

...

At this moment, Luo Feng was also returning to his own cave mansion.

"By accepting this gift, I have effectively taken a side among the three Palace Masters of Yulan City," Luo Feng chuckled as he looked at the spatial bracelet on his wrist. From the information he had, he was already more inclined towards Yuan Xiang Palace Master.

"Reach that realm within ten thousand eras? The Palace Master has quite some faith in me."

With a smile, Luo Feng flew into his own cave mansion.

(End of this episode)

Taking a break tomorrow, the next episode starts in two days.

Chapter 327 - 1: Luo Feng's Joining

Luo Feng received twelve invitations, out of which he needs to visit Yuan Xiang Palace Master in person.

The other eleven are all Elders, mostly not as strong as Luo Feng, who sent their visitation cards first and then came to visit him one after another.

"Haha, Brother Luo Feng easily crushed Elder Tian He in battle, truly making a name for himself in Yulan City," a man in a purple robe said with a laugh.

"Vice Hall Master Zhuo Jiu, please have a seat," Luo Feng had already prepared some fruits and wine.

Both sides sat down.

"I joined Qianbao Hall at the invitation of Brother Qianbao," the man in a purple robe sighed, "In the blink of an eye, it's already been hundreds of millions of epochs!"

"Qianbao Hall is indeed quite famous among the merchants in Yulan City," Luo Feng nodded in praise, "Regarding the quality of Weapon Secret Treasures they sell, they should be ranked in the top three in Yulan City."

Luo Feng was just saying something nice.

In reality, Qianbao Hall barely ranks third in the Weapon Secret Treasures industry in Yulan City.

"It's already quite an achievement," the man in a purple robe said, "In Yulan City, Master Gai Tao leads in this Weapon Secret Treasures

industry, with his single entity holding more than fifty percent of the market. The other merchants have a hard time surviving."

Luo Feng listened.

The core strength of Qianbao Hall is their mastery in Artifact Refining by Master of Thousand Treasures Hall, who wholeheartedly dedicates himself to Artifact Refining and is not willing to be distracted by trivial matters. Vice Hall Master Zhuo Jiu is responsible for sales and many other matters.

These two Elder-level beings lead the Qianbao Hall.

"In the industry of Weapon Secret Treasures, security is very important," the man in a purple robe lamented, "After all, as the number of Weapon Secret Treasures increases, their value becomes extremely high! Whether it's Cultivators or Low Level Primordial Life who infiltrate, they always think about seizing them."

Luo Feng nodded, for such top-notch large merchants, being robbed once can mean losses calculated in 'billions of Primordial Crystals'! For people like the Master of Thousand Treasures Hall, it would be extremely painful.

"Precious Secret Treasures can be worth tens of millions of Primordial Crystals. Just a hundred of them amounts to a huge fortune," Luo Feng remarked sentimentally.

"During a theft millions of epochs ago, we lost over twenty billion Primordial Crystals," the man in purple self-mockingly said, "That incident almost cleaned out all of our publicly displayed Weapon Secret Treasures, it severely wounded us, and even to this day, we haven't been able to confirm the real identity of the raiders!"

What's a theft of a weak Cultivator, after all?

In Yulan City, real raids target large merchants.

"With Brother Qianbao and me in Qianbao Hall, and with us two Elders and the support of our Formation, we were still robbed, unable to even ascertain the identity of the opponents!" the man in purple sighed, "Actually, from another aspect, it can be deduced that... the

raiders should be some being ranked among the top twenty in the city."

Only overpowering strength can achieve this.

"This is why we come to invite you, Brother Luo Feng," the man in purple looked at Luo Feng, "Brother Luo Feng, you could easily defeat Elder Tian He. In terms of strength, you would definitely rank among the top hundred in Yulan City. With Brother Qianbao and me joining forces, plus the defensive Formation of Qianbao Hall, no one in Yulan City could think about raiding us unless three Palace Masters make their move."

The power Luo Feng displayed indeed far exceeds that of a common Elder.

"As long as you join our Qianbao Hall, you will naturally become a Vice Hall Master, with a status comparable to mine and Brother Qianbao's," the man in purple said, "and each epoch, we can give you 10,000 Primordial Crystals."

10,000 Primordial Crystals each epoch, which if over many epochs, would amount to 1 billion Primordial Crystals.

This is also the rather normal income for those at the Elder level! They don't need to venture outside the city to continuously have income.

Although less than hunting, it's safer and sustainable.

"Of course..." the man in purple continued, "Joining any side comes with a bonus. We can give a bonus of 200 million Primordial Crystals. You know, after that previous raid, our loss in Qianbao Hall was quite substantial. Thus, these 200 million Primordial Crystals need to be paid in two installments. One when Brother Luo Feng joins, and another after ten thousand epochs."

"200 million Primordial Crystals as a bonus? And split in two?" Luo Feng looked at him.

Generally, the bonus for an Elder-level existence is about 200 million.

But I am not ordinary! If my strength were less than Elder Tian He, Qianbao Hall wouldn't have come to invite me.

"It might seem a bit less," the man in purple smiled and said, "but Brother Luo Feng, you come from Source World with many Avatars. You can completely join several houses. And my Qianbao Hall is also under Wei Yang Palace Master."

"You know, Yuan Xiang Palace Master was severely injured, and nowadays he almost doesn't make a move anymore. The future of Yulan City will be decided by Wei Yang Palace Master!" the man in purple said, "By joining Qianbao Hall, you naturally become one of Wei Yang Palace Master's own."

Luo Feng nodded: "I understand the terms you offered, Brother Zhuo Jiu; frankly, they are a bit low compared to other invitations."

The man in purple's face slightly changed, "Yes, Brother Luo Feng, you have many Avatars, please give us a hand or two, and Qianbao Hall will certainly remember this favor."

"I'll think about it," Luo Feng stood up, signifying the end of the meeting.

The man in purple had no choice but to stand and leave.

"Just deploying an Avatar and still fussing over so little!" He was quite dissatisfied, but there was nothing he could do, as Qianbao Hall is now rather strapped for funds.

...

Visits from one Elder-level being after another, Luo Feng had interactions with each of them.

Before meeting with Yuan Xiang Palace Master, Luo Feng indeed prepared, planning to send Avatars to join several forces to secure substantial income to support his early phase of Cultivation.

But ever since receiving the '50 billion Primordial Crystals' gift from Yuan Xiang Palace Master, Luo Feng's thoughts changed.

"Emperor Qing brother."

Luo Feng and Emperor Qing met.

"These past couple of days, quite a few Elder-level beings have come to visit Brother Luo Feng," Emperor Qing said with a smile.

"Eleven houses invited me, help me see which one suits best," Luo Feng waved his hand, and many pieces of information floated in the air, precisely the details of the eleven invitations.

Emperor Qing looked up at this information, memorizing it in a glance.

"Brother Luo Feng, how many houses are you planning to join?" Emperor Qing asked.

"Just one," Luo Feng said.

"Just one? With so many Avatars... shouldn't you earn a bit more?" Emperor Qing couldn't help saying, with eleven houses inviting, all offering billions as a one-time payment. If it were him, Emperor Qing, he would definitely choose several.

Luo Feng shook his head: "Just pick one, it can be from the Neutral Camp or from Yuan Xiang Palace Master's side."

"Yuan Xiang Palace Master's camp is relatively weak now," said Emperor Qing. "Among the eleven families, there are four from the neutral camp, and two are with Yuan Xiang Palace Master. In terms of conditions, Dan Tower offers better ones, and the 'Changqing Building Owner' also has a good reputation. But choosing Dan Tower... the trouble will be greater, as Dan Tower and Insect Nest have always had conflicts."

"No pain, no gain," Luo Feng nodded. "I also lean towards Dan Tower, so let's go with it."

Out of eleven invitations, Luo Feng chose only one—Dan Tower!

"Emperor Ming, Di Fu!" Luo Feng called out.

Soon, Emperor Ming and Di Fu arrived promptly.

"Brother Luo Feng," said Emperor Ming.

"What is it, any good news?" Di Fu smiled.

"Take a seat."

Luo Feng looked at the three present, "Many factions in Yulan City invited us, and I have decided to choose 'Dan Tower,' to take on the role of Vice Building Owner! According to what Changqing Building Owner said before, I also invite the three of you to join."

For Dan Tower, as one of the factions, arranging three positions for Emperor Qing, Emperor Ming, and Di Fu was easily manageable, which also helped secure Luo Feng better.

"The three of you, willing to join together?" Luo Feng asked.

"Willing, of course willing," Di Fu immediately said.

"Couldn't ask for more," Emperor Ming also didn't hesitate.

"To obtain resources without taking risks, who would refuse such a good deal?" Emperor Qing was also satisfied; as a Mid-stage Divine Emperor Enlightened One, joining a faction would generally mean middle or high-level positions.

But those middle and high-level positions are very limited, who would hire him if not enough trust was there?

Because of Luo Feng's relation, Dan Tower also invited all three of them.

Emperor Qing just needed to arrange an avatar to take up a position, and then he could have a steady income.

"Since all of you agree, then I'll contact Changqing Building Owner," Luo Feng nodded.

…

In the Weapons Secret Treasures industry, within Yulan City, Master Gai Tao's faction is an absolute Overlord, occupying more than half of the market share.

But in the alchemy industry, it's fiercely competitive, with no single faction having a particularly large share.

Dan Tower is one of the top forces in Yulan City's pharmaceutical industry.

"Brother Luo Feng, Brother Luo Feng! I finally waited for you!" an excited silver-haired elder greeted warmly, "So many visited you yesterday, and I was quite uneasy. I was afraid our little Dan Tower couldn't invite you. Today, when I received your message, I was excited all the way until now!"

Luo Feng, unlike the typical elders.

Conservatively speaking, Luo Feng is among the top hundred in strength in Yulan City.

Even various factions in Yulan City believe that Luo Feng Divine Emperor might have the strength of the top fifty.

Such a being! Garrisoning a faction, that would be much more stable.

"From now on, I will be a member of Dan Tower!" Luo Feng smiled, "Luo Feng, greetings to the Building Owner."

"Brother Luo Feng, don't be so polite, no need for that," the silver-haired elder smiled warmly.

The silver-haired elder then sighed, "Speaking of which, I am also one of the oldest Elders who built the city with Yuan Xiang Palace Master. But Yuan Xiang Palace Master has been contaminated by High Level Primordial Life and hardly intervenes anymore. We old folks are not having a good time either, especially after the Insect Nest Master came to Yulan City, he has targeted me everywhere."

"Oh?" Luo Feng was surprised.

"The Insect Nest Master, too, is adept at Alchemy Techniques," the

silver-haired elder disdainfully said, "Insect Nest Master, can extract some essence of life and turn it into medicine. However, his school is bloody and evil, which I really don't admire."

The silver-haired elder sighed, "Unfortunately, with the Insect Nest Master being strong and domineering, he resorts to other tricks since he can't compete with me in normal business."

"Now with Brother Luo He, it's different," the silver-haired elder looked at Luo Feng, "Brother Luo He, you can study our Dan Tower's Formations! Whatever Formation you need to assist you, just speak up. I will buy the suitable Formation."

"Also, here's the agreed remuneration, five hundred million Primordial Crystals," the silver-haired elder took out a cloth bag in a flip of his hand, the one-time payment he offered was obviously on the higher end.

This Elder, who built the city with Yuan Xiang Palace Master, is quite strong in terms of wealth accumulation.

"This five hundred million Primordial Crystals, Building Owner should take back," Luo Feng smiled, "I plan to convert them all into various auxiliary Elixirs within Dan Tower."

"Oh?" The silver-haired elder was delighted upon hearing this.

Using them all to buy Elixirs, that could somewhat recoup some of the losses.

"Even if the three palace masters come to buy Elixirs, they would also get the lowest seven parts price," the silver-haired elder looked at Luo Feng, "Brother Luo Feng, as my Dan Tower Vice Building Owner, you get the same purchasing price as me, the lowest six parts price."

Changqing Building Owner, if taking some Elixirs, also has to pay in Primordial Crystals, even at six parts price, this price has almost no profit. But at least, it would convert the accumulated Elixirs into an income of 'five hundred million Primordial Crystals,' which pleased Changqing Building Owner greatly.

"Six parts price? Thank you, Building Owner," Luo Feng expressed his

gratitude.

"You're welcome," the silver-haired elder laughed, "By the way, Brother Luo Feng, are your three hometown old friends willing to come to Dan Tower?"

"They are naturally willing," Luo Feng said, "As for what they will do, Building Owner, please assign them roles based on their abilities."

"Alright," the silver-haired elder's smile grew even brighter.

Fellow Cultivators from the same Source World naturally have an unusual relationship.

By securing those three, it ties up the relationship with Luo Feng to some extent.

As relying solely on resources to entice is not quite stable enough.

"With Luo Feng Divine Emperor here, Dan Tower's business can operate normally," the silver-haired elder thought, the previous days were too stifling! Knowing the conflict between Dan Tower and Insect Nest, there were no Elder-level beings willing to join Dan Tower.

Until today, they finally waited for Luo Feng.

Chapter 328 - 2 Primordial Bloodline, The Most Perfect Answer

The Dan Tower occupies a vast area, after all, it is the top power in the alchemy industry of Yulan City. While its location isn't as good as Luo Feng's cave mansion, its area is several hundred times larger.

There are over a hundred large and small pavilions within the Dan Tower, the largest of which is the main pavilion open to the public, and it is also the main pavilion where elixirs are sold.

The other pavilions are mostly where the alchemists reside and conduct their alchemy.

"Buzz."

At the main pavilion, Luo Feng sensed the formation of the entire grand construct of the Dan Tower with a thought. The Changqing Building Owner did not obstruct and allowed Luo Feng to perceive the detailed formation of the Dan Tower.

"The current formation of the Dan Tower is mainly suitable for me," Changqing Building Owner said, "Brother Luo Feng, take a look and see how to arrange a formation that suits you. As for the materials you need to purchase for the formation, just mention them, there's no need to be frugal!"

Fixed arrays generally have much greater power than 'movable arrays'.

"Hmm," Luo Feng studied for a moment and then communicated a list of materials for setting up the formation to Changqing Building Owner.

"Lord, the list of formation materials is estimated to cost around 30 million Primordial Crystals," Luo Feng said.

"Very good, very good," Changqing Building Owner showed a happy expression, "I was afraid it wouldn't be expensive enough! I will immediately arrange an avatar to purchase the materials."

Luo Feng was quite satisfied with Changqing Building Owner's character.

One reason he chose the Dan Tower was because of Changqing Building Owner's good reputation!

Before long, Changqing Building Owner had bought the formation materials back.

"Brother Luo Feng, it's up to you," Changqing Building Owner handed the formation materials to Luo Feng.

Luo Feng looked at the formation materials and nodded slightly.

With his experience and vision, he could design the most suitable fixed array for himself! This fixed array consists of a total of thirty-six formations in coordination. As they are all fixed arrays, on average the cost of each formation is nearly a million Primordial Crystals.

"Boom～～～"

Above the Dan Tower's building complex center, Luo Feng floated, controlling numerous formation materials and began setting them up one by one.

Setting up a formation is akin to constructing a spaceship. Like a spaceship, there are systems that stabilize the body, those responsible for speed, for power, for scouting... Only when various systems work together does it make a spaceship.

Luo Feng's array setup was much more complicated. The formations he purchased pushed the limits of 'life and death' combinations in Yulan City and even exceeded his current control limit.

These thirty-six different formations all involve the mysteries of the

Half Primordial Level. And as each Cultivator's understanding of the 'Half Primordial Life Path' is different, it makes it even harder for Luo Feng.

With his current strength, he could only exert three to four-tenths of the array's potential power.

"Done."

It took Luo Feng half a day to complete the array without any negligence.

"Buzz." With a thought from Luo Feng, his consciousness instantly permeated the entire grand array, which naturally started operating. Invisible fluctuations spread around the Dan Tower, with all its might converging.

"Although this fixed formation only exerts a small part of its power, it is still much more powerful than my 'Xuanqing Sky Annihilation Map'. It even has a greater increase in power than the 'Undying Heart'," Luo Feng marveled inwardly.

This is the advantage of a fixed formation.

After setting up the array, Luo Feng flew back to the main pavilion.

"Brother Luo Feng, you've worked hard," Changqing Building Owner had been watching from the side.

"It's a minor matter, and since I'll be stationed here long-term, the stronger the formation, the safer the Dan Tower will be," Luo Feng said with a smile, "By the way, Lord, I'm looking to purchase a large batch of Low Level Primordial Life Materials, it's quite a large scale, who do you think is suitable to buy from?"

"Quite a large scale?" Changqing Building Owner asked, "How much?"

"At least over 2 billion Primordial Crystals," said Luo Feng.

Changqing Building Owner was somewhat surprised.

According to intelligence, Luo Feng hadn't been in Yulan City for

long, and logically he shouldn't have accumulated much wealth.

But 2 billion Primordial Crystals! Even for some of the Elders who have been accumulating for a long time, it would be difficult to come up with this amount at one time.

"This is a big deal," Changqing Building Owner thought for a moment, "In Yulan City, there are thirteen houses dealing in Low Level Primordial Life Materials. In my opinion, Elder Xingyi is the best choice for such a scale of business."

"Elder Xingyi, who has an excellent reputation, can be trusted not just with transactions of 2 billion Primordial Crystals, but even tenfold that amount," said Changqing Building Owner, "This Elder Xingyi is quite significant as the Direct Disciple of an invincible existence in the Dark Sacred Realm."

"An invincible existence in the Dark Sacred Realm?" Luo Feng was astonished.

The Dark Sacred Realm, where many elite Cultivators from countless worlds converge, who dares to call themselves invincible there?

Changqing Building Owner's eyes showed envy: "Even the most dazzling and talented become mediocre there. To be a member of the Pinnacle level in the Dark Sacred Realm... is already an incredible feat. As for being invincible, it remains a legend, and just hoping to catch a glimpse is wishful thinking."

Luo Feng held his breath.

Invincible in the Dark Sacred Realm?

"Elder Xingyi is such a Disciple of this caliber," Changqing Building Owner continued, "His business dealings are absolutely honest."

"Alright," Luo Feng had previously sold the Blood Demon Elysi corpse to Elder Xingyi's shop, which offered a high price, and Luo Feng also obtained Elder Xingyi's communication imprint.

...

Luo Feng's cave mansion.

"Buzz."

Luo Feng contacted Elder Xingyi and sent over a purchase list.

The space in front of him twisted and then a figure appeared. He had a body like a tree with branches growing all over his surface. His face was dotted with green blossoms, and he wore a radiant smile.

"Brother Luo Feng, you want to purchase so many materials?" Elder Xingyi was somewhat astonished, "I think, instead of buying those various small pieces of material, you don't need to purchase Low Level Primordial Life Bloodlines separately."

"Please, Elder Xingyi, purchase the materials based on the shopping list." Luo Feng said.

"Sure." Elder Xingyi smiled and said, "This is quite a big deal, you know, the prices for various materials from Low Level Primordial Life are very clear."

Luo Feng nodded.

He had sold many corpses of Low Level Primordial Life before and was clear about the other party's costs.

"This is the lowest price I can offer." Elder Xingyi sent over a price list.

Upon reviewing it, Luo Feng was quite pleased.

Elder Xingyi was indeed generous.

"Let's settle on this then." Luo Feng said.

"Good." Elder Xingyi showed delight upon hearing this, "The materials you are purchasing are quite rare. Even if all thirty-five cities of the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm were to gather them, it would still be troublesome. I will send some materials from the Dark Sacred Realm. I estimate that in three days, we can make the trade."

"Do I need to pay a deposit?" Luo Feng asked.

"No need." Elder Xingyi didn't care, "In three days, I will come to your cave mansion."

"Good, then we'll do as Elder Xingyi has said." Luo Feng nodded.

...

Three days later.

Elder Xingyi arrived at Luo Feng's cave mansion.

Elder Xingyi wore a loose robe, underneath which a body like tree bark was revealed, and his head even had some branches and leaves growing; his smile brimmed with endless vitality, instinctually endearing him to Luo Feng.

"Brother Luo Feng, please take a look." Elder Xingyi took out a space bracelet for Luo Feng to inspect.

Luo Feng checked with a thought.

Many materials from Low Level Primordial Life, along with several intact Primordial Bloodlines!

Each bloodline was preserved with great care.

Luo Feng sensed these bloodlines and confirmed their levels, understanding their basic mysteries.

"Correct." Luo Feng also took out a cloth bag, "2.83 billion Primordial Crystals."

This was Luo Feng's most extravagant purchase to date.

"Brother Luo Feng, if you want to buy 'Superlimit Bloodlines' in the future, you can also come to me any time." Elder Xingyi laughed, "What the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm doesn't have, I can help you procure from the Dark Sacred Realm."

"That's really too expensive, maybe in the future." Luo Feng

remarked.

After obtaining that 5 billion Primordial Crystals from Yuan Xiang Palace Master, Luo Feng could start 'wealthy purchasing methods', but he couldn't just buy anything he desired. He still needed to pursue cost-performance and efficiency.

******

Luo Feng made a purchase from Elder Xingyi, then bought various auxiliary Cultivation medicines worth 500 million Primordial Crystals from Dan Tower, and carefully prepared some gifts for his mentor Emperor Chu, Mountain Sitting Guest, Primal Chaos City Lord, and others before quietly leaving Yulan City.

Carrying such precious items, Luo Feng naturally brought along the Undying Heart, Palm World, and discreetly left Yulan City.

Luo Feng once again returned to the Land of Origin.

Inside Star Tower.

"Boom~~~"

All the materials and items purchased were laid out.

Luo Feng opened the 'Eye of Life and Death' from his forehead and under its observation, comparable to High Level Primordial Life, the deep mysteries of these materials and each bloodline can be scrutinized.

"This is an Early Stage Divine Emperor offspring from the Low Level Primordial Life 'Nirvana Fire Tribulation Snake Clan'." Luo Feng looked at the fifteen types of fragmented materials laid out in front of him - there were teeth, scales, bones, membranes…

"I have contemplated it for a long time, and with the Eye of Life and Death, I've thoroughly studied these fifteen kinds of materials."

"I've already completed the various mysteries of an Early Stage 'Nirvana Fire Tribulation Snake Clan' Divine Emperor in my mind."

Luo Feng turned to look at the jade stone holding the complete bloodline burning with a black flame.

"This is a refined complete bloodline of an Early Stage Divine Emperor from the 'Nirvana Fire Tribulation Snake Clan'. A complete bloodline contains all the mysteries." Luo Feng was quite expectant, "Now let's see, how much difference there is between the mysteries I've completed in my mind and the complete bloodline."

In the past, he used the 'poverty purchasing method', getting bits and pieces and comprehending the mysteries from them, eventually completing them in mind to form a whole.

"Buzz."

Luo Feng's Eye of Life and Death observed the bloodline burning with black flame.

"Hm?" Luo Feng was slightly startled.

"The mysteries I've completed in my mind are too crude."

"This is natural perfection."

Luo Feng learned a great deal.

He observed more than a dozen fragmented materials with the 'Eye of Life and Death', studying them in depth and completing them in his mind. It was like solving a problem! And a complete bloodline was the 'perfect answer' naturally born in the vast Primordial Space.

After finishing the problems and comparing them with the answer, Luo Feng understood the gap.

"Life and Destruction can be combined like this? I've learned something." Luo Feng was delighted, carefully experiencing these methods of combining the mysteries.

It seemed just a complete bloodline of 'Early Stage God Emperor Level Low Level Primordial Life', but for Luo Feng at this moment, the gains were still immense! After all, these beings were born to break out of their confines.

Chapter 329 - 3 Insect Nest Master

The Eye of Life and Death on Luo Feng's brow opened. This complete bloodline burning with black flames appeared multilayered in his observation, with countless secret patterns interwoven in each layer. Ultimately, these layers fused perfectly into a whole, forming a bloodline that was born to leap beyond the Braided Cage.

"Such an integration, and it can leap out of the Braided Cage?" Luo Feng was dazzled.

Merely a low-level Primordial bloodline of the early stage Divine Emperor had revealed the secret to leaping beyond the Braided Cage before Luo Feng's eyes.

"The supplemental schemes I conceived before are full of flaws."

"Back on Earth, my homeland often said, 'Learn from the nature of heaven and earth!' Now as I comprehend the 'Primordial Biological Bloodline' nurtured by nature, it seems like another form of learning from heaven and earth." Luo Feng's heart was devout.

"Let alone the complete fusion of Life and Death—even just the 'integration methods' are varied."

"I need to refine them one by one."

Luo Feng immersed himself in it.

The first integration method…

The second integration method…

The complete refinement of each method was immensely difficult. It

required understanding the essence of their bonding from countless secret patterns before ultimately distilling a universally applicable integration method.

During his comprehension, Luo Feng also consumed auxiliary cultivation treasures that significantly enhanced his speed of cognitive processes. After all, for a Divine Emperor-level mind, delving into the mysteries of leaping beyond the Braided Cage was still quite strenuous.

Even then, it took Luo Feng more than one epoch to fully comprehend the 'Nirvana Fire Tribulation Snake Bloodline' of the early-stage Divine Emperor.

"Although I distilled numerous Life and Death integration methods, I still lack the fundamental 'perfect union.'" Luo Feng thought to himself, "Countless integration methods must achieve perfect union to truly leap beyond the Braided Cage."

"This is the weakest lifeform to leap beyond the Braided Cage." Luo Feng sighed inwardly, "I can't even grasp its essence."

"Among the Innate Primordial Lives, the 'Early-Stage Divine Emperor Level' is indeed the weakest."

"This one bloodline has already taught me so much."

Luo Feng was quite content.

From merely the weakest bloodline, he had managed to distill a full nineteen Life and Death integration methods.

If these integration methods were applied to his 'Life and Death Dao,' his strength would naturally see significant improvement!

"No rush to fuse them into the Life and Death Dao; let me accumulate first."

"The second bloodline—the 'Ghost Hunter Bloodline' of the Early-Stage Divine Emperor—I had previously supplemented its fragmented materials according to twelve disconnected schemes, but those schemes were noticeably flawed." Luo Feng pondered.

Using the newly comprehended nineteen Life and Death integration methods as a basis, Luo Feng began revising and supplementing.

It took him a full million days before Luo Feng was satisfied with the newly completed scheme.

Only then did he begin examining the Early-Stage Divine Emperor 'Ghost Hunter Bloodline' with his Eye of Life and Death.

"Hmm?"

"About sixty to seventy percent similarity." Luo Feng's face lit up with joy.

Compared to the crudeness and flaws of the first bloodline's supplementation,

The second bloodline's supplementation already showed the embryonic form of a 'perfect answer.'

"The direction is right." Luo Feng grew more and more encouraged, scrutinizing the Ghost Hunter Bloodline in deeper detail.

With an ample supply of cultivation resources, Luo Feng felt himself making constant progress! At this moment, the only factor hampering his cultivation speed was his own rate of comprehension. Even a Divine Emperor-level thought process seemed insufficiently fast.

If it were a High-Level Primordial Life, their comprehension speed might be tens of thousands of times faster than his.

"Take it slow."

"If the speed is slow, simply spend more time."

At this moment, Luo Feng felt an increasing sense of gratitude toward Yuan Xiang Palace Master, whose fifty billion Primordial Crystals were proving immensely helpful. Perhaps Yuan Xiang Palace Master had carefully considered this before gifting such a fortune. This sum was more than enough for a Divine Emperor to achieve a wealthy cultivation, provided there were no extravagant expenditures.

Luo Feng's gaze swept over the bloodlines arranged nearby.

Early-Stage Divine Emperor Bloodlines totaled 323.

Middle-Stage Divine Emperor Bloodlines totaled 257.

Late-Stage Divine Emperor Bloodlines totaled 152. Though these first three types appeared abundant, Luo Feng's wealth allowed him to afford them with ease. They cost a total of 8.3 billion Primordial Crystals.

Thirty-six Perfection-level Divine Emperor Bloodlines were purchased, costing 19.2 billion Primordial Crystals. These bloodlines were Luo Feng's greatest focus, as they represented Low-Level Primordial Lives who had pushed their own bloodlines to their ultimate limits, vividly showcasing the mysteries of bloodlines. Given the rarity of Low-Level Primordial Lives embodying both Life and Death at the Divine Emperor Perfection Level in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, these bloodlines were scarce. Elder Xingyi specifically sourced and delivered a batch from the Dark Sacred Realm.

Each bloodline was accompanied by over ten sets of matching materials.

This time, Luo Feng also bought some missing materials, spending a hefty sum. Including the bloodlines, the total expenditure reached 28.3 billion Primordial Crystals! This was still significantly discounted by Elder Xingyi.

"Fortunately, a Low-Level Primordial Life corpse can yield a significant number of bloodlines, and the price remains within an acceptable range." Luo Feng thought.

On the Land of Origin, those Primordial Bloodline Creatures cultivated by the two nations' ancestors were far from entities capable of leaping beyond the Braided Cage. In aspects such as vitality, they remained markedly inferior. Moreover, the nations' ancestor-level bloodline refinement techniques were quite rudimentary, often extracting only a few bloodlines from a single creature.

But in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, the utilization of a Low-Level Primordial Life corpse was pushed to its limits! Any waste equated to losing Primordial Crystals!

Simply extracting blood from the entire body could yield ten or more complete bloodlines.

Significant skeletal structures, hooves, and claws could further be utilized for artifact refining, alchemy, or even puppet crafting.

"Whether in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm or the Dark Sacred Realm, there are too many strong entities, and the competition for trade is brutally fierce. Every technique is refined to near perfection. The largest cost of selling various treasures is the material cost." Luo Feng reflected to himself.

A weapon at the Divine Emperor Perfection Level—if it was a common piece requiring less material—could be purchased for merely a million Primordial Crystals.

A more complex Divine Emperor Perfection-level battleship might cost two to three million Primordial Crystals.

It's only the large-scale, movable formations priced typically above five million Primordial Crystals.

"In the Dark Sacred Realm, Half Primordial-level Enlightened ones are numerous. Such Weapon Secret Treasures rarely fetch exorbitant prices." Luo Feng thought.

Truly rare items,

Such as those exchanged from the Infinite Space Treasure Vault, like the Undying Heart, were exceptionally precious.

The materials of World-Level Primordial Lives couldn't be hunted, and each piece was tremendously expensive!

As for treasures exchanged from Infinite Space valued over ten thousand reward points, they were always aids for leaping beyond the Braided Cage—like the 'Eye of Life and Death.' The quantity refined by Senior Yuan and others was strictly limited; each one was

priceless and even prohibited from being taken out of the Source World. If a cultivator died, such treasures would always be reclaimed by Infinite Space. For example, the Eye of Life and Death had already passed through the hands of many previous users.

...

Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, Yulan City.

Within a grand cave mansion, a massive spherical creature was coiled.

The surface of the spherical creature intermittently manifested faces —resentful, frenzied, slumbering, laughing, indifferent... Various expressions emanated their influences over the surrounding area! Although Low-Level Primordial Lives often infiltrated the city, no intruder had ever dared to approach this colossal lair.

This was the Insect Nest!

A peculiar and eerie life form—its mere existence rivaled the power of three Hall Masters.

The Insect Nest's surface was riddled with countless holes, with cultivators frequently flying in and out.

At the core of the Insect Nest.

"Master, over the past epoch, our elixir sales have dropped by nearly half." An elderly man spoke respectfully.

"How could sales decline so drastically?"

A graceful and beautiful woman sat there, mildly surprised.

Through her long cultivation journey, her resources came from multiple sources, including the operations, thefts, and raids conducted across her Insect Nest's sphere of influence. Naturally, all income retained a share for the Insect Nest Master.

Merely elixir sales—for just an epoch—were inconsequential to her.

But if this trend persisted, it would be frustrating.

"The Dan Tower has massively increased output during the last epoch. Their elixirs of the same tier are slightly cheaper than ours. Some factions in the city have directly shifted to bulk purchases from the Dan Tower, causing our sales to drop." The elder reported.

"Changqing Building Owner is this bold?" The woman was astonished. "Who gave him such courage?"

"During your closed-door cultivation, Yulan City welcomed a newly ascended Elder-level powerhouse named Luo Feng. He's already joined the Dan Tower." The elder informed.

The woman nodded faintly, then began reviewing the latest intelligence on Yulan City.

After reading through the reports, she understood the situation.

"A newly ascended powerhouse, capable of suppressing Tian He?" Her gaze turned cold. "Though aware of the conflict between Dan Tower and me, he dares to meddle?"

"Simply continue normal sales; other matters don't concern you." She instructed. "You may leave."

"Understood." The elder obeyed and retreated.

The woman sat quietly, gazing toward the direction of the Dan Tower.

"The city isn't suitable for open action. Let the 'Spiritual Avatar' meet this Luo Feng Divine Emperor." She remained seated, yet from the vast Insect Nest, an imperceptible stream of spiritual power emerged.

Once the spiritual stream left, the surface of the Insect Nest regained its calm, no longer manifesting faces.

"Hmph."

The spiritual power condensed into the woman's likeness, moving through Yulan City's skies.

In her ordinary state, she remained undetectable to others.

"Hmm?"

Yulan City's multicolored layers of defense systems swept over the woman's avatar.

"It's the Insect Nest Master?"

"Why would she dispatch a Spiritual Avatar?"

Among the three Elder-controlled defense systems, her presence was noted, but they refrained from intervention. After all, the Insect Nest Master was an Elder of Yulan City, and her avatar's activity within the city was entirely legitimate.

"Arrived."

In mere moments, the Insect Nest Master's spiritual avatar reached the entrance of the Dan Tower. She raised her head to observe the sprawling complex.

...

Within the Dan Tower complex resided two Elder-level individuals—the Changqing Building Owner and, naturally, Luo Feng.

Luo Feng was currently attuned to the formations he'd deployed across the Dan Tower.

"These thirty-six layers of Life and Death Formations were refined by various senior cultivators who each possess unique achievements in the art of Life and Death integration." Luo Feng considered. "Previously, some aspects eluded me."

"But after comprehending Primordial Bloodlines, I now understand them better." Luo Feng reflected. "Some elements within these formations even appear clunky and rudimentary."

Though these seniors had other opportunities, none possessed the Eye of Life and Death. Even if they bought Primordial Bloodlines, they couldn't observe their complete structure—they could only view

fragments and infer from them.

"Hmm?"

Luo Feng abruptly sensed an eerie and chilling pulse—faint yet dauntingly terrifying through mere contact.

His Lie Yuan Technique, constantly active, automatically shielded against the cold intrusion.

"Who's there?"

With a single thought, Luo Feng increased the power of the thirty-six formation layers while also activating his Biomimetic Destruction Eye. He then spotted a spiritual womanly figure standing at the entrance of the Dan Tower's main building.

——

Special thanks to "Bookfriend20241008072526081" and "Ai Ling Xin" for the support as new Alliance Hierarchs!

Also, thanks to the Old Alliance Leader Lao K for repeated generosity!

Thanks for everyone's support!

Chapter 330 - 4 Lie Yuan Technique Strikes!

The biomimetic Eye of Destruction on Luo Feng's brow could see the figure of the spiritual woman, yet he could not recognize her. This was because the 'Insect Nest Master's' True Body and Spiritual Avatar had distinctly different appearances and auras.

"The Insect Nest Master?" Changqing Building Owner, relying on the Dan Tower Formation, managed to glimpse the figure of this spiritual woman. His expression changed abruptly upon sighting her.

He had had far too many dealings with the Insect Nest Master and had even encountered her Spiritual Avatar before.

"Changqing!"

The spiritual woman stood there, coldly looking at the Changqing Building Owner, her spiritual fluctuations transmitting, "Just because this Divine Emperor Luo Feng joined your Dan Tower, you think you can ignore me? Expanding your business at will?"

"I'm not expanding at will; it's just normal competition," replied the Changqing Building Owner. "My prices remain the same as before; I've merely started offering stable supplies. My prices for elixirs of the same tier have always been lower than those of your Insect Nest, so naturally, the parties in Yulan City prefer to buy from me."

"Heh, heh."

The spiritual woman looked at the Changqing Building Owner and laughed, a wanton laugh. "In front of me, do you think you have the right to compete normally?"

Changqing Building Owner felt a heavy pressure in his heart.

"It seems I've been too lenient with you for too long," the spiritual woman sighed. "That's my mercy at fault!"

"Insect Nest Master, you and I are both Cultivators from the Source World, and we both possess Avatars," the Changqing Building Owner said angrily. "You cannot truly harm me, so why must you bully me?"

"Every time I see you, I'll trample over you. What can you do about it?" The spiritual woman sneered coldly, her gaze shifting to Luo Feng in the not-too-distant area. "And this must be Divine Emperor Luo Feng? Are you certain you want to meddle in the matters between me and the Changqing Building Owner?"

"You'd better think it through! If you get involved, expect to pay the price!" The spiritual woman stared at Luo Feng.

"I've already taken the reward from the Building Owner," Luo Feng said calmly. "I am now the Vice Building Owner of Dan Tower. I have no intention of making an enemy of the Insect Nest, but regardless, I must safeguard Dan Tower."

"I see."

The spiritual woman nodded. Her eyes suddenly turned pitch black as she spoke in a deep voice, "I'd like to see what kind of strength you have to act so insolently in front of me!"

"Brother Luo Feng, be careful. This is her Spiritual Avatar, adept at spiritual pollution," the Changqing Building Owner transmitted through voice communication.

"I know." Luo Feng had already anticipated facing the Insect Nest Master when he accepted the Changqing Building Owner's invitation.

The information about the Insect Nest Master was no secret in Yulan City.

The Insect Nest Master, even when she was weak, endured intense spiritual pollution. After reaching the Late Stage of the Divine Emperor in the Enlightened One Lineage, she seemed unable to achieve Perfection, likely because the pollution was too severe. As such, she switched to cultivating the Bloodline System, using all her

accumulations in the Dark Sacred Realm to exchange for a high-level Primordial Bloodline—the 'Infinite Cicada Tomb' bloodline.

This bloodline actually thrived on spiritual pollution; the more severe the pollution she endured while maintaining a sliver of clarity, the stronger the power of her bloodline grew.

It was said…

That if her spiritual will could break free from the Braided Cage and she accumulated enough spiritual pollution, she could fully unleash the true power of the 'Infinite Cicada Tomb,' triggering the ultimate awakening of her bloodline and ascending as a High-Level Primordial Life.

"This time, she has come as a Spiritual Avatar, so her methods are purely spiritual," Luo Feng thought. "In the Dark Sacred Realm, she has done everything she can to enhance her spiritual pollution. With the 'Infinite Cicada Tomb' bloodline, she can still maintain clarity. However, when her pollution touches other Half Primordial Level experts… even if they can resist, they would require a long time and great effort to gradually purge themselves of the pollution."

Even among the Elders, with their spiritual wills reaching the Half Primordial Level, many were deeply apprehensive of the 'Insect Nest Master.'

But Luo Feng had no fear.

"The Undying Heart inherently resists spiritual erosion. Moreover, I carry the Secret Technique left by Senior Yuan: the 'Lie Yuan Technique.' With these dual methods, why should I fear her pollution? That would be the joke of the ages!" Luo Feng mused.

"Luo Feng!"

The spiritual woman grinned at Luo Feng, her smile widening.

Whoosh——

The spiritual woman appeared before Luo Feng and gently embraced him!

This was the power of the spirit, transcending the concept of speed! In one thought, she had already ensnared him, her ethereal form covered by distorted, maddened faces.

The moment Luo Feng was embraced, everything around him vanished.

In that instant…

Luo Feng 'saw' a massive, illusory insect nest towering before him, imprisoning countless consciousnesses. The faces of these trapped consciousnesses writhed and struggled. The illusory insect nest also began corroding Luo Feng.

"How many cultivators have you killed? And not just killed but actively devoured their souls, forcing them to become part of you?" As he was invaded, Luo Feng instantly grasped the Insect Nest Master's methods.

This Insect Nest Master, by choice, had absorbed countless souls, not annihilating them but integrating them into her insect nest, where their 'consciousnesses' would remain forever trapped.

Though she appeared to be a single cultivator, the Insect Nest Master actually contained the consciousnesses of billions of creatures.

But her dominant consciousness was the ruler. The rest were mere sustenance!

"I carry the pollution alone. How much could I possibly endure alone? So, I let them bear it with me, to share the burden."

"This is what I call the power of the collective. Hahaha… Luo Feng, now experience the pollution I endured during my Infinite Nightmare!"

The voice of the Insect Nest Master reverberated, and her corruption spread.

This was precisely why many Elders avoided her at all costs. Her pollution, borne by billions of consciousnesses, was far worse than simply eliminating a few Avatars.

"Hm? What's this?"

The Insect Nest Master was taken aback.

She tried every tactic she knew for several breaths' time but failed to find even the smallest flaw or crack, unable to corrupt Luo Feng in the slightest.

"Insect Nest Master, even if you persist with your cultivation, devouring the souls of countless cultivators and leaving them in eternal torment, scum like you should have died long ago," Luo Feng spoke with murderous intent.

At that moment, Luo Feng resented nothing more than his current lack of strength!

After all, the Insect Nest Master hailed from the Source World and possessed multiple Avatars, making her incredibly difficult to truly kill.

"No wonder you dared to aid the Changqing Building Owner. So you have a way to resist spiritual corruption. I came merely as a Spiritual Avatar to warn you this time, but next time, I'll bring my True Body —"" sneered the Insect Nest Master, aware she could do nothing to Luo Feng.

"You, warning me?"

"You pathetic scum!"

"Lie Yuan Technique!"

Without mercy, Luo Feng struck.

Eclipsing into Divine Emperor Perfection in spiritual will long ago, Luo Feng had recently gained a faint insight into breaking free from the Braided Cage while studying the Primordial Bloodline, achieving an almost flawless union—a synergy of all mysteries.

His understanding of the Lie Yuan Technique deepened, infusing it with the essence of natural perfection.

"Annihilation!"

With his spiritual will pushing the limits below the Braided Cage, and his newfound insight breathing life into the Lie Yuan Technique, Luo Feng unleashed his strike.

A small, slowly rolling miniature star appeared within the 'sight' of the Insect Nest Master.

This star was far smaller and more ordinary than before, yet it represented a spirit more condensed, its aura perfectly restrained.

"Boom——"

The Insect Nest Master's Spiritual Avatar could not escape upon witnessing this rolling miniature star.

"A spiritual technique?" The Insect Nest Master's Spiritual Avatar felt indifferent, having engaged in innumerable battles of the mind. Why fear Luo Feng's mental attack?

"Boom!"

That miniature star struck the Spiritual Avatar of the Insect Nest Master, transforming her feminine form into a massive illusory insect nest—her most stable form.

Yet even in this form, the illusory insect nest was torn apart, pierced through, and crushed by the star.

"Impossible!" The Insect Nest Master was incredulous.

The mental star Luo Feng unleashed was so small, so plain! Yet impervious to resistance!

At that moment, the Insect Nest Master realized the star carried a faint essence of natural perfection, reminiscent of her 'Infinite Cicada Tomb' bloodline.

"He must have inherited the Secret Techniques left by Senior Jin and the others," she thought in agony.

Her disrupted illusory insect nest imploded, shattering millions of fused souls within. For those souls, destruction brought not despair but liberation, their final moments marked by serene smiles, signaling the collapse of the nest's carefully maintained corrupt equilibrium.

"Not good. My Spiritual Avatar's damage has unhinged the pollution. I must retreat at once."

Taking the strike, the Insect Nest Master's Spiritual Avatar soared away, vanishing toward her lair.

"Luo Feng! You've caught me off guard with your formidable spiritual technique today, but I'll reclaim this loss!" Her escaping Spiritual Avatar's voice boomed around Luo Feng and the Changqing Building Owner before fading into silence.

As a purely spiritual being, her speed, both in attack and retreat, far surpassed any physical form.

Luo Feng could only manage one Lie Yuan Technique strike before she vanished into the void out of reach.

"Pure Spiritual Avatars escape so quickly," Luo Feng remarked.

Beside him, the Changqing Building Owner stared in astonishment.

"You defeated the Insect Nest Master?" The Building Owner could hardly believe it. He had only invited Luo Feng to hold the fort with the support of the fixed array, not expecting the defeat of the Insect Nest Master!

Who was the Insect Nest Master? Beneath the Three Hall Masters of Yulan City, there were figures like the Insect Nest Master, Master of Deceit Workshop, and Elder Xingyi. Their strength was qualitatively different from ordinary Elders.

Ordinary Elders might reach the Late Stage Divine Emperor through a single path. But the likes of the Insect Nest Master and Master of Deceit Workshop had strength equivalent to mastering two paths at the Late Divine Emperor Stage.

"I only defeated her Spiritual Avatar, nothing more," Luo Feng said seriously.

He understood clearly that if the Insect Nest Master brought her True Body, equipped with multiple Secret Treasures, the danger would be far greater than that posed by a mere Spiritual Avatar.

...

"Damn Luo Feng."

Inside her vast insect nest, the returning Spiritual Avatar of the Insect Nest Master was in immense pain.

Luo Feng had no idea just how much trouble his Lie Yuan Technique strike had caused her! This was far worse than losing several Avatars.

"The pollution is out of control!"

"I must stabilize it, stabilize it!"

She could no longer afford thoughts of retaliation or concern herself with the outside world.

Chapter 331 - 5 Middle Stage of Divine Emperor, Life and Death Dao

Inside one of the small towers among the Dan Tower complex.

Emperor Ming and two of his subordinates were inspecting the Dan Pills.

"Phew."

Countless Dan Pills floated densely in midair.

"Heart Cleansing Pills, 935 of superior quality, 72 of supreme quality." One of the subordinates observed the Dan Pills and stated his assessment.

For Dan Tower's alchemists, creating medium-grade pills was considered a major failure, let alone producing waste pills.

"Accurate." The other subordinate confirmed after inspecting.

Emperor Ming glanced at the pills, nodded in satisfaction, and carefully divided them into two separate groups for storage.

Currently, he served as the Deputy Hall Master of Dan Tower's Heart Clearing Hall, responsible for the easiest task: identifying and collecting pills, specifically Heart Cleansing Pills. Heart Cleansing Pills were the most commonly sold foundational pills in Dan Tower, accounting for about thirty percent of its total sales.

As for collecting materials and alchemy itself, those required more specialized individuals.

"These pills have already been checked once by the alchemists, then inspected and stored by me here. Before selling, a final inspection will be conducted as well—nothing could possibly go wrong," thought Emperor Ming, feeling at ease.

Dan Tower's most intricate and crucial part lay in alchemy, but his abilities weren't suitable for meddling in that.

"By following Brother Luo Feng, I can still serve as the Deputy Hall Master of Heart Clearing Hall in Dan Tower, earning two hundred Primordial Crystals per epoch. Living so leisurely for ten thousand epochs means accumulating two million Primordial Crystals." Emperor Ming was quite pleased with his work.

With this income, along with free residence in Luo Feng's cave mansion, he could still manage to amass a fortune.

"Deputy Hall Master, the production of Heart Cleansing Pills has steadily increased over the last epoch," remarked one of the subordinates. "I've heard the Insect Nest people aren't pleased."

"Do you think the Insect Nest will make a move?" The other subordinate seemed concerned.

Although they were just ordinary members, they were quite informed and aware of the ongoing conflict between Insect Nest and Dan Tower.

In the past, Dan Tower had conceded, but now it was rapidly expanding its production. Given the Insect Nest's domineering style, how could it remain tolerant? Naturally, these ordinary members were a bit uneasy.

"Why panic? The Dan Tower Owner and Luo Feng Divine Emperor themselves are stationed here—you have nothing to fear," Emperor Ming reprimanded.

"Deputy Hall Master, you're from Source World and aren't scared, but we are! We've even temporarily canceled our external accommodations and moved entirely into Dan Tower." The two subordinates spoke with visible worry.

In the Dan Tower complex, personnel like Luo Feng or the key alchemists were provided with private cave mansions suitable for retreats and cultivation.

But for those at the very bottom, there weren't any dedicated places for training in seclusion. Living permanently inside the Dan Tower meant their cultivation routines were far from ideal.

"You've even canceled your rentals?" Emperor Ming was startled.

"We don't dare to leave Dan Tower at all. If the Insect Nest can't deal with the Tower Owner or Luo Feng Divine Emperor, they might vent their anger on us instead." The two subordinates spoke with great caution as they didn't possess any spiritual avatars.

Emperor Ming nodded in acknowledgment.

Through Luo Feng, Emperor Ming had learned that the Insect Nest Master's spiritual avatar had already clashed once with Luo Feng! It was anticipated that the Insect Nest Master might attempt revenge again.

"You must indeed be careful," Emperor Ming advised.

In confrontations at the level of the Insect Nest Master and Luo Feng, he knew he couldn't provide any meaningful assistance.

...

The members of Dan Tower were somewhat uneasy but couldn't give up such a lucrative job. They could only exercise caution.

Luo Feng and Changqing Building Owner were also fully prepared!

Since they had initiated "normal competition," preparation for conflict with the Insect Nest Master was inevitable.

"Her spiritual avatar suffered a setback; given her temperament, she'll definitely retaliate," Changqing Building Owner spoke resolutely.

"If her true body intervenes, I'll have to rely on formations for defense," Luo Feng replied with awareness, "but as long as I focus

solely on defense, I am confident in holding my ground."

"Defense alone will suffice," Changqing Building Owner laughed. "After all, this is Yulan City. Within the city, there are laws forbidding mutual slaughter! Therefore, she can't act recklessly here."

Outside the city, she could unleash her aggression.

But inside, there were numerous restrictions.

"Given her vindictive nature, I estimate she'll strike within a few epochs," Changqing Building Owner predicted.

"I'll keep one of my avatars stationed here long-term, just waiting for her arrival," Luo Feng smiled.

Time passed.

Epoch after epoch went by. In the blink of an eye, ten epochs had elapsed, and the Insect Nest Master had not made a move.

"Hmm?"

Both the vigilant Luo Feng and Changqing Building Owner were baffled.

"The Insect Nest Master took a loss and then held back?" Changqing Building Owner couldn't believe it. "That's entirely out of character for her!"

In all of Yulan City, who didn't know that the "Insect Nest Master" was tyrannical! As one of the three leaders of theft and plunder forces, the Insect Nest Master stood side by side with the Master of Deceit Workshop and the Shadow Tower Owner—all notorious figures.

However, the Master of Deceit Workshop and Shadow Tower Owner usually acted cautiously and calculatedly.

The Insect Nest Master, on the other hand, operated with a domineering approach: submitting to her meant flourishing, defying her meant annihilation.

"Could it be that after her spiritual avatar clashed with Luo Feng, she determined it wasn't worth the risk?" Changqing Building Owner speculated.

"I used secret techniques to wound her, but I estimate it was nothing more than a minor injury," Luo Feng replied with perplexity. "Such a minor injury shouldn't matter much at all."

During that clash within the illusory Insect Nest, his Lie Yuan Technique had sliced a wound. Yet compared to the entirety of the illusory Insect Nest, that wound was far from substantial.

"Perhaps issues in the Dark Sacred Realm are delaying her revenge," Changqing Building Owner suggested.

"Hmm." Luo Feng nodded.

...

Years flowed by.

Luo Feng and the Dan Tower Owner continued to wait patiently, prepared at all times to fend off an attack from the Insect Nest Master.

Unconsciously, over two hundred epochs had elapsed.

Within the vast interior of the Insect Nest.

"Finally stabilizing the contamination." Even the Insect Nest Master's face bore signs of exhaustion.

The sudden loss of billions of souls had left her reeling.

These imprisoned souls, tortured across endless ages yet remaining intact, were integral to her power. Losing such a great number had truly pained her.

"After consuming another batch of cultivators from my homeland, I have finally stabilized my spiritual power and suppressed the contamination completely," the Insect Nest Master reflected.

In her homeland, the Source World, everything served as nourishment for her.

Countless cultivators' lives were hers to consume at any time.

Though her soul capacity was vast, it was nonetheless limited.

"While the contamination is now under control, any direct clash between my true body and Luo Feng wielding his Will Secret Technique might cause another major setback." After spending such a long time stabilizing herself, the Insect Nest Master was in no mood to suffer another hit from the Lie Yuan Technique.

"I need a sufficiently powerful Secret Treasure that can resist mental attacks." The Insect Nest Master muttered, feeling troubled.

While she did possess a mighty Secret Treasure, it was situated within the Dark Sacred Realm! Given the dangers of the Dark Sacred Realm —where challenges arose constantly and where even Half Primordial-level entities were common—she prioritized using her treasures there.

"The Dark Sacred Realm remains my top priority!"

"As for Yulan City, I'll find a way to purchase a suitable treasure. Without adequate protection for my spiritual will, I won't confront Luo Feng again." The Insect Nest Master contemplated. "Unfortunately, the extensive losses I've suffered mean I can only muster thirty billion Primordial Crystals at the moment."

Items like the "Undying Heart," which offer sufficient protection for spiritual consciousness while matching one's own essence, were exceedingly rare. Purchasing such treasures for thirty billion Primordial Crystals would be considered just a fair market price.

These treasures were extremely difficult to acquire.

If a powerhouse wanted to sell such an item, it was often purchased by their close allies at exorbitant rates immediately.

"Without a treasure, I'll have to bear this grievance," thought the Insect Nest Master, feeling irked.

Normal elders, whose spiritual will reached its peak bottleneck, would only sustain minor injuries from Luo Feng's Lie Yuan Technique and recover quickly.

Ironically, it was the Insect Nest Master who felt more vulnerable to Luo Feng's Lie Yuan Technique.

...

Three hundred epochs had passed since Luo Feng's clash with the Insect Nest Master's spiritual avatar. During this time, Luo Feng experienced nothing but calm days in Yulan City.

Land of Origin, inside the Star Tower.

Luo Feng sat cross-legged, his brow marked by the Eye of Life and Death, focusing on the 195th sample of early Divine Emperor-level Primordial Bloodline.

Each strand of Primordial Bloodline unveiled a hint of the mystery that lay "outside the cage." Luo Feng could sense countless intricate Secret Patterns merging in perfect unity, forming an innate masterpiece! Yet he knew that his own path was far from achieving such perfection.

Nonetheless, Luo Feng could also sense his growth.

The more he delved into these Bloodlines, the more he uncovered patterns. His understanding of the integration of Life and Destruction had reached profound depths, allowing his conception to achieve ninety percent similarity with the Primordial Bloodlines.

"Simple integration is too ordinary."

"True fusion of Life and Destruction transforms everything."

Luo Feng's mind spontaneously surged with inspiration, pushing him toward attempting true fusion.

Suddenly, a fully fused path surfaced in his heart!

"The Life and Death Dao has broken through?" Luo Feng exclaimed in

pleasant surprise, "So quickly?"

Previously, when he advanced the Life and Death Dao from the Ultimate Realm of Godly King to the Early Stage of Divine Emperor, Luo Feng had done so through deliberate contemplation and study.

This time, his advancement came naturally, stemming from profound insights gained through the exploration of Primordial Bloodlines. When the accumulated knowledge reached critical depth, the Life and Death Dao transitioned naturally into the Middle Stage of Divine Emperor.

"I truly owe thanks to Yuan Xiang Palace Master; with his gift of fifty billion Primordial Crystals, I've been able to afford such abundant resources for my cultivation and understanding." Luo Feng felt thoroughly satisfied.

Over the past three hundred epochs, he had frequently used various auxiliary elixirs sourced from Dan Tower.

These aids greatly accelerated his comprehension of Primordial Bloodlines.

"I haven't even finished studying the complete set of early Divine Emperor-level Bloodlines yet. Higher-level mid-stage, late-stage, and even perfected Bloodlines await." Luo Feng brimmed with confidence.

Now, his Life and Death Dao had ascended to the Middle Stage of Divine Emperor.

When he fully analyzed the remaining Bloodlines, where might his Life and Death Dao lead?

"Boom～～～"

As Luo Feng conjured a thought.

An Endless Blood Sea materialized around him—the Middle Stage of Divine Emperor's Life and Death Dao represented an evolution in quality compared to the previous stage.

"The Middle Stage of Divine Emperor's Life and Death Dao should

rival ordinary paths at the Half Primordial Level." Attempting to perceive its magnitude, Luo Feng gauged the immense leap encompassed in his advancement.

This vast improvement in his Dao far surpassed the strength offered by artifacts like the "Undying Heart" or the "Palm World."

"Haha, this is a day worth celebrating," enthused Luo Feng, his heart stirring with excitement. "Ah, I've yet to deliver the gifts I prepared for my masters!"

After returning to the Land of Origin, his focus had been entirely consumed by the study of Primordial Bloodlines. Only now did he feel free.

"Let's pay a visit to each of my masters."

Carrying his gifts, Luo Feng set off initially toward the Chu Capital to visit his master, Emperor Chu.

———

Highly recommend Wandering Toad's new book, *Sword Shouting Spirit Sky*. It's an excellent martial arts novel.

Chapter 332 - 6 Disciples and Master

In a secluded courtyard within Chu Capital.

Emperor Chu leisurely flipped through a tome. His current status in the Land of Origin was lofty and unassailable, carefree and unbothered—no one dared provoke him. Even certain duties that emperors were obligated to fulfill had been exempted by the Primogenitor on his behalf. Emperor Chu now focused his entire mind on comprehending the Great Dao of the Ultimate Realm.

"Hmm?" Emperor Chu looked up in surprise. A man dressed in black with black hair appeared above the courtyard before descending down.

"Luo Feng." Emperor Chu rose with a smile. "How do you have the time to visit me?"

He was well aware that his disciple's focus was primarily outside the Source World! The two nations' Ancestors, Emperor Qing, and the others were the same—they rarely made appearances in the Land of Origin.

"Master," Luo Feng greeted with a smile. "I visited the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm and managed to gather some resources. I've prepared cultivation treasures for you, Master."

"You still think of me…" Emperor Chu grinned widely, evidently pleased.

Luo Feng waved his hand, and next to him appeared an array of cultivation treasures. Each item was meticulously placed with care. The faint energy naturally emanating from the numerous rare artifacts of the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm rendered Emperor Chu

slightly dizzy. Yet amidst the dizziness, his thoughts quickened, and inspiration began to surface.

"These are the auxiliary treasures I collected in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm. Based on Master's life form level, I believe these are the most suitable treasures—92 types in total. Master can try each one to see which suits you best," Luo Feng explained. "I will now send the methods of usage for these auxiliary treasures to Master."

Emperor Chu received the communication.

Even as the Emperor of Flame Wind Ancient Country, Emperor Chu had only heard of three of the ninety-two rare treasures before, as he had found them too expensive to acquire.

"Master cultivates the Path of Destruction. While in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, I sought out various inheritances related to it," Luo Feng said. "Anything below the Divine Emperor level was cheap—I bought over a hundred of them. Master can use them as references."

"Oh." Emperor Chu listened attentively.

"And this one!" Luo Feng flipped his hand, presenting a book. "These are my personal reflections on the 'Path of Destruction.' Master should read it more often."

Currently, what Master needed most was to comprehend the Ultimate Realm of the Path of Destruction.

The "Path of Destruction" written by Luo Feng did not exceed the scope of the Ultimate Realm of the Godly King. However, after witnessing countless fusions of life and destruction transcending the Braided Cage, Luo Feng's understanding of destruction had grown ever deeper.

Looking back, writing a book on the "Path of Destruction" was naturally extraordinary.

Luo Feng also intended to give Morosa a version spanning up to the early stage of the Divine Emperor level. Though Morosa relied mostly on consuming resources to achieve the Ultimate Realm, his chances to break through to the Divine Emperor were minuscule. Yet,

occasional support might someday lead to a miracle.

"How much Primordial Crystal did you spend on all these treasures?" Emperor Chu asked as he gazed upon the myriad treasures carefully arranged before him.

"Not much, not much," Luo Feng replied vaguely—it was merely about a million Primordial Crystals! Given his current standing, it was indeed a trivial amount.

Emperor Chu looked at the book Luo Feng had personally written.

"Of the ninety-two auxiliary treasures you've given me, I had only heard of three before. It's clear these must be incredibly costly." Emperor Chu sighed. "And this tome you personally wrote—it must have taken a long time to complete, didn't it?"

"Luo Feng."

Emperor Chu gazed at Luo Feng. "You've only been outside the Source World for a thousand-plus epochs—there's no need to trouble yourself with looking after your Master! You should focus entirely on your own cultivation. Though I've never ventured beyond the Source World myself, I've long understood that the outside is fraught with danger and survival is incredibly difficult."

"In the world beyond the Source World, survival depends on one's own grit! Competing against the experts of countless realms. I, as your Master, live peacefully in the Land of Origin, but you face extreme dangers out there."

Emperor Chu and the other Emperors were all well aware of the terror awaiting outside the Source World.

"Your cultivation is far more important. Wait until you've truly established yourself before you think of looking after me again." Emperor Chu glanced at the generous gifts, reluctant to accept them. "These treasures—go exchange them back for Primordial Crystals."

"That won't be necessary."

Luo Feng waved it off. "Rest assured, Master—I ventured into the

Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, which is comparatively less perilous, far safer than the Dark Sacred Realm. In the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, I'm already among the top tier. There are but a few stronger than me."

"Don't deceive your Master!"

Emperor Chu shook his head. "We Emperors of the Imperial Clan are destined to venture beyond the Source World. Regarding the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, I have some shallow knowledge, even as recorded by the Primogenitor. The Primogenitor himself admitted that he wouldn't dare claim to be among the top tier there! There are plenty stronger than him!"

Luo Feng pondered.

In Yulan City alone, there were dozens stronger than the two nations' Ancestors.

Across the thirty-five cities of the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, there must be thousands stronger.

"Indeed, there are many in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm stronger than the two nations' Ancestors," Luo Feng acknowledged before meeting his Master's gaze. "But compared to me, there truly aren't many."

"Hmm?" Emperor Chu scrutinized Luo Feng. "Are you saying you're stronger than the two nations' Ancestors?"

"Yes, considerably stronger," Luo Feng replied without hesitation.

"Stronger by a level?" Emperor Chu was stunned.

A full level?

"I've recently broken through." Luo Feng smiled faintly. "Master is the first to know aside from myself."

Emperor Chu's heart churned in monumental waves.

How long had the two nations' Ancestors spent cultivating? They had

endured countless Reincarnation Eras of the Land of Origin! Even ventured into the Dark Sacred Realm.

His own disciple, Luo Feng, had spent how much time in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm? A mere thousand-plus epochs, and yet he had surpassed the two nations' Ancestors by a full level? It was horrifying!

"Master, can you accept these gifts now?" Luo Feng asked.

"I'll take them, I'll take them," Emperor Chu replied, finally snapping out of his shock. He reminded, "The more dazzling your talents, the more you must remain steady!"

"Don't worry, Master," Luo Feng said.

"Sit down quickly."

Emperor Chu waved his hand to collect the treasures and said, "Tell me more about the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm. My understanding of it largely comes from the Imperial Clan's records. Even Emperor Qing refuses to share much detail with me."

"Alright. I'll give you a thorough rundown," Luo Feng agreed, smiling as he poured wine for his Master and himself before sitting down to chat.

...

They talked for a long time before Luo Feng bid farewell.

Remaining in the courtyard, Emperor Chu felt an emotional sigh escape him.

"Back when I took Luo Feng as my disciple, I thought to nurture him well, believing his exceptional talent might allow him to accompany me in ventures beyond the Source World." He reflected, "Who would have imagined that he's already surpassed the two nations' Ancestors by a full level?"

"My disciple, Luo Feng…"

Emperor Chu didn't know what to say.

His disciple's talent was utterly extraordinary—a meteoric rise!

Even the trio of Emperor Yan, Emperor Xi, and Emperor Wu had suffered two deaths and one escape because they slightly blocked his path. Emperor Xi and Emperor Wu were ultimately slain by the Flame Wind Primogenitor.

"The Primogenitor truly has greater foresight than me." Emperor Chu felt mixed emotions. "I wonder just how far my disciple will go."

******

Luo Feng also paid a visit to Mountain Sitting Guest.

Mountain Sitting Guest, whose strength was much inferior to Emperor Chu's, received gifts Luo Feng had prepared with care, though they amounted to only about ten thousand Primordial Crystals in total. His physical form couldn't endure excessively expensive treasures.

"Master, these are tomes I acquired in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm—most suited for your 'World Lineage.' There are also dozens of artifact refining scriptures among them." Luo Feng presented the tomes as gifts to his Master.

In the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, scriptures below the Divine Emperor level were exceedingly cheap.

In Yulan City alone, where millions of cultivators resided—most of whom stood at the level of Ultimate Realm Life Forms—many were content selling scriptures for one or two hundred Primordial Crystals.

"Very good." Mountain Sitting Guest smiled approvingly at the gifts.

Luo Feng's feelings for Mountain Sitting Guest far surpassed those for Emperor Chu.

Without Mountain Sitting Guest, there would be no Earth Human Clan.

The Star Tower, the Nine Volume Manual, the Lie Yuan Technique—all were brought to him by his Master, Mountain Sitting Guest. Luo

Feng had always held deep gratitude.

"Luo Feng, you know your Master's talent and comprehension. In terms of Great Dao insight, I've yet to reach the Second Realm of the Godly King." Mountain Sitting Guest chuckled. "You don't have to expend excessive energy on me."

"Having achieved vengeance and now enjoying peaceful days, your Master is already very content," Mountain Sitting Guest added.

Luo Feng could sense the profound serenity and dispassion in his Master.

Understanding Mountain Sitting Guest's past, Luo Feng realized his greatest concerns—his most cherished loved ones—had perished long ago.

Decades of life afterward had been driven solely by the pursuit of vengeance.

With Luo Feng's assistance, vengeance had been fulfilled, and his Master's desires ultimately quieted.

Cultivation?

His Master had little ambition to pursue it further.

"Master, these inheritances can serve as entertainment if nothing else," Luo Feng said.

"Very well. I'll take my time exploring these gifts," Mountain Sitting Guest replied with a smile. "Perhaps I might advance further and reach the Second Realm of the Godly King."

Luo Feng didn't linger long with Mountain Sitting Guest, as he sensed his Master's enthusiasm for conversation had waned.

"Time, space…"

Mountain Sitting Guest sat quietly, summoning a mirror before him. Within its reflection stood a woman teaching a young boy.

"The Primordial Cosmos exerts lesser restrictions, allowing slight reversals in time and space to revive weaker beings. But the temporal weight of the Land of Origin is far too immense—reversing time and resurrecting the dead is impossible here." Mountain Sitting Guest sighed.

"Senior Sister…"

Mountain Sitting Guest gazed at the reflected woman. She was preserved in this mirror-like secret treasure, which carried imprints of his memories.

The mirror contained a repository of countless recollections—his moments with his Senior Sister, with his fellow disciples and brothers, and with his friends.

He often passed time gazing upon the mirror.

"How I long to return to the past…" Mountain Sitting Guest closed his eyes. "Even just for a fleeting moment—afterward, I'd gladly accept death."

...

After delivering his gifts to each of his Masters, Luo Feng could sense their joy—but only Mountain Sitting Guest appeared indifferent to material offerings despite his visible smile.

"Master's regrets… I still cannot resolve them." Luo Feng remained powerless.

After presenting his gifts, Luo Feng resumed a peaceful life.

In Yulan City, the Insect Nest Master didn't trouble him, and the Dan Tower's business flourished day by day.

Luo Feng currently had no plans for hunting expeditions. Instead, he was fully immersed in studying a series of Primordial Bloodlines. Each comparison of his "inner completion" against the "perfect solution" of the Primordial Bloodline brought him abundant insights.

In tranquility like flowing water, another thousand-plus epochs

passed unknowingly.

Chapter 333 - 7 Shrouded in Shadow

Yulan City.

A thin veil of rain draped over the vast heavens and earth. Luo Feng, restless amidst the silence, stepped out of his cave mansion.

"The more I understand, the more I realize how difficult it is to 'escape the braided cage.'" Luo Feng pondered. His current aim wasn't to achieve a breakthrough in the Life and Death Dao but to comprehend the mysteries of the Primordial Bloodlines—how they achieved 'perfect union, seamlessly natural.'

Perfect union, seamlessly natural, would lead to entirely breaking through the braided cage and reaching a new realm.

"I've spent considerable time—five full cycles of study—on the 323 varieties of Early Stage Divine Emperor Primordial Bloodlines before setting them temporarily aside." Each new bout of comprehension would yield something new, though the returns diminished as time went on.

Luo Feng had invested nearly 1,500 epochs acquiring and studying these Primordial Bloodlines.

Most of these 1,500 epochs were devoted to comprehending Early Stage Divine Emperor Primordial Bloodlines.

Only recently did he start studying the Middle Stage Bloodlines, and currently, he had managed to meticulously analyze 34 types.

"Every variety of Middle Stage Divine Emperor Bloodline has brought me tremendous insights. I've delved into 34 of them in succession, and my soul aches with exhaustion," Luo Feng thought. For these

roughly 1,500 epochs, he had constantly been using various auxiliary treasures to aid cultivation, which had taken a toll on his soul.

Only now did he decide to rest.

"I can feel it..."

"Every piece of Primordial Bloodline draws me closer to 'escaping the braided cage.' I must thoroughly study these Primordial Bloodlines. There's no room for impatience!"

Luo Feng treasured these resources greatly.

At this moment, Luo Feng had the intuition that, with enough time and effort to consolidate his understanding, he could soon upgrade the Life and Death Dao to the Late Stage Divine Emperor level. However, he wasn't in a rush.

The deeper the accumulation, the more profound the understanding of the Life and Death Dao, thereby fortifying the stability of his chosen path.

"No need to rush," he reassured himself.

Once the Life and Death Dao reached the Late Stage Divine Emperor, it would elevate him above even the Three Hall Masters in rank. In the Dark Sacred Realm, he would shine as an unparalleled figure.

Yet now, he could almost touch this realm!

At times, Luo Feng wondered—was he truly a peerless prodigy?

Other cultivators remained trapped at some bottleneck, unable to break through.

Step by step, Luo Feng ascended naturally to higher realms.

"Compared to other cultivators, perhaps I am able to grasp the essence of the Dao more directly," Luo Feng pondered. Many cultivators struggled endlessly at the periphery of the Great Dao, while Luo Feng could see and seize its core truth with clarity.

"I see many cultivators as mediocre. Perhaps in Senior Yuan's eyes, I too might appear mediocre," Luo Feng chuckled lightly.

The fine rain continued to fall.

For once, Luo Feng refrained from cultivation, taking pleasure in admiring the city he resided in.

"Hahaha... hahahaha..." A grim laughter rang out from the distance.

Luo Feng turned to look.

Yulan City sprawled across vast lands. Beside a lake stood an elder drinking wine and laughing mournfully. The sorrow embedded in the laughter was palpable even to Luo Feng.

"An Ultimate Realm Godly King?" Luo Feng instantly discerned the elder's power. He quickly suppressed his own aura, letting it barely reach the Divine Emperor threshold.

Luo Feng approached.

"Old fellow, what weighs so heavily on your heart?" Luo Feng produced a jug of wine and tossed it toward the elder.

The elder caught the jug without much thought, took a sip, and his eyes lit up. He nodded in approval: "Good wine! I was merely feeling irked earlier. Laughing it out helps, hahaha..."

"Irked?" Luo Feng asked, observing him.

"I, an Ultimate Realm Godly King, have spent ages here in Yulan City doing odd jobs, still having to pay residence fees, cave mansion rental fees, and more. After tens of thousands of epochs, I just managed to save a bit of wealth," the elder replied. "I finally bought some breakthrough-assisting elixirs, but on my way back, I discovered the elixirs were gone."

"Gone?" Luo Feng deduced.

An Ultimate Realm Godly King wouldn't simply lose their treasures. There was only one likely explanation—they had been stolen.

Luo Feng himself had experienced theft upon arriving in Yulan City.

"Those of us weak Ultimate Realm Godly Kings often don't even notice when we're robbed," the elder lamented. "In the past, I didn't care much when I was stolen from. But this time, it was the hard-earned fortune I had used to purchase auxiliary elixirs. Now, it's all gone."

"It's too difficult, far too difficult."

"Earning Primordial Crystals is difficult, surviving is difficult, cultivation is difficult," the elder said with complexity in his tone.

Yet, after taking a couple more sips, the elder laughed again. "Still, despite the hardships, at least in Yulan City, there's hope for cultivation."

"Indeed, there's hope," Luo Feng nodded. Everyone who came to Yulan City did so in pursuit of greater progress on the cultivation path.

"Thank you for the fine wine, old friend," the elder said with a smile before departing.

Life as a cultivator must continue forward.

Watching the elder leave, Luo Feng murmured, "This is the normal life of Yulan City's bottom tier."

Di Fu and Emperor Ming, upon arriving at Yulan City, faced similar struggles—finding even the most ordinary jobs proved immensely challenging!

The majority of cultivators in Yulan City, totaling in the billions, belonged to this bottom-tier population. Unable to hunt Low-Level Primordial Life due to lack of strength, they sought ways to serve the strong, merely to earn a fraction of resources. Still, they were prone to theft while having to pay residence fees and cave mansion rental fees.

"Hmm?" A short distance away, the elder suddenly froze, staring at the wine jug in his hand.

Within the jug was an invisible seal hiding a piece of Primordial Crystal.

This one piece of Primordial Crystal was equivalent to ten thousand Primordial Crystals.

"Ten thousand Primordial Crystals?" The elder turned rapidly, searching for Luo Feng's figure by the lakeside, but he was nowhere to be seen. At this moment, the elder realized that the man from earlier was no ordinary individual.

"Thank you, senior," the elder murmured in gratitude, resisting the urge to draw attention to himself. Instead, he immediately hurried toward his cave mansion. He dared not carry such a massive sum of Primordial Crystals around.

...

Walking through Yulan City, Luo Feng observed the numerous bottom-tier cultivators scattered throughout. Most lacked steady, long-term employment.

For many factions, maintaining long-term personnel was a heavy burden. Even at a mere 20 Primordial Crystals per epoch, over a hundred thousand epochs, or a million epochs, the costs would become staggering.

Thus, most factions preferred temporary workers, hiring more during busy periods and dismissing them during lulls.

"Even so, bottom-tier cultivators are the most vulnerable to theft." Luo Feng noticed multiple thefts occurring as he wandered through the city. "They're impoverished, weak, and can't afford treasures such as the Illusion Realm Maze."

"Huff."

A Flying Boat soared past in the distance.

Luo Feng sensed five cultivators aboard, judging from their aura—all likely Divine Emperor Early Stage Enlightened. He guessed they had recently returned from a hunt.

"In Yulan City, even those who escape the bottom tier, with greater strength at the Divine Emperor Early Stage Enlightened level, must risk their lives to hunt."

"Even Divine Emperor Middle Stage Enlightened cultivators often take on these hunting roles. Only a rare few manage to secure key positions in major factions."

Luo Feng reflected.

Take Emperor Qing, for instance—a Divine Emperor Middle Stage Enlightened cultivator who, due to Luo Feng's connection, had landed a desirable post in the Dan Tower. Otherwise, with so many powerful individuals in the city, why would the Changqing Building Owner choose him?

Within Yulan City, few truly led comfortable lives. Over ninety-nine percent faced persistent hardship.

"Even in the face of so much adversity, they all came here."

"For the sake of their cultivation journey."

Luo Feng reached the entrance of the cave mansion belonging to one of three major predatory factions—the Insect Nest.

Even from a great distance, the enormous, towering spherical entity was visible. Its surface featured countless frenzied faces embedded within, and numerous holes allowed a constant stream of cultivators to come and go.

"The Insect Nest Master," Luo Feng remarked calmly.

Though he hadn't hurried to reach the Late Stage of the Life and Death Dao...

Even at the Middle Stage, when coupled with Life and Destruction already at Late Divine Emperor levels, plus his extensive years of research into Primordial Bloodlines, Luo Feng's foundation was profoundly robust, allowing him to formulate numerous Secret Techniques.

He didn't place much importance on the Three Hall Masters and naturally regarded the Insect Nest Master even less.

"The Infinite Primordial Space contains countless Source Worlds and even more innumerable billions of worlds," Luo Feng mused. "Regardless of whether or not there's an Insect Nest Master, Master of Deceit Workshop, or Shadow Tower Owner, there will always be those willing to steal and plunder."

For resources, no means were too extreme.

In the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm's thirty-five cities, every city faced similar challenges.

Even if Luo Feng became a city lord and forcibly dismantled predatory groups like the Insect Nest, theft and plunder would remain unavoidable.

...

"Luo Feng came to my cave mansion and is staring at me?"

This massive Insect Nest was the physical body of the Insect Nest Master.

Standing outside, Luo Feng gazed at the Insect Nest without hesitation, naturally drawing the attention of the Insect Nest Master.

"I haven't yet procured a suitable mental Secret Treasure," the Insect Nest Master thought worriedly. "I'll have to endure this for now. But once the treasure is in my possession, I'll show Luo Feng the cost of provoking me!"

A sudden mental transmission echoed within the Insect Nest—

"Insect Nest Master, I'm right outside your cave mansion, staring at your massive body. Are you pretending not to notice me?" Luo Feng's voice resounded.

"Luo Feng—" The Insect Nest Master burned with anger, glaring at Luo Feng as she transmitted her reply, "You've crossed the line."

"You went to the Dan Tower and directly attacked me. I'm merely standing outside your cave mansion and speaking a few words—is that overstepping?" Luo Feng's transmitted voice carried a playful humor.

The Insect Nest Master fell silent.

"Your courage is far smaller than the rumors suggest." Seeing the master's silence and lack of retort, Luo Feng dismissed any further interaction and departed without lingering.

The Insect Nest Master had swallowed her pride.

"For him to dare provoke me must mean he has some backing," the master speculated, her instincts sharpened by countless years of existence.

...

As Luo Feng wandered the streets of Yulan City...

Within a modest cave mansion located in the city's outer district...

Two weak cultivators gathered.

"Prepare yourselves; 'The King' will soon enter Yulan City," a thin cultivator transmitted mentally.

"The King is finally coming?" An elderly cultivator grew excited. "I will immediately mobilize my subordinates and prepare them."

"The King's arrival must remain known only to the leaders," the thin cultivator cautioned. "Everyone below the leaders must stay in the dark."

"Rest assured, my subordinates believe this is simply another ordinary infiltration and assassination mission. Such operations have been common in the past," the elderly cultivator assured. "The truth of the plan remains with me alone."

The thin cultivator nodded via mental transmission, "Get ready and wait patiently. When The King enters Yulan City, he'll communicate

directly with us leaders."

The elderly cultivator's eagerness showed, "We've waited so long for this. Finally, we'll tear Yulan City apart—its billions of cultivators will be a feast to savor. Once we've devoured enough cultivators, we'll have a chance at regaining our freedom."

Out in the broader world, killing even one cultivator posed significant challenges.

But breaching Yulan City would present billions of cultivators as ready prey!

"Wait patiently; the day is near," the thin cultivator promised with a faint smile.

Chapter 334 - 8 Insect Nest Visitation

Luo Feng had been in Yulan City for quite some time. Although he had heard of low-level Primordial Life sneaking into the city and launching assassinations, he had yet to encounter one himself.

His thoughts were entirely focused on cultivation, and he hadn't even applied for the 'Elder Examination.' To Luo Feng, becoming an Elder would divert his attention; he needed to concentrate solely on cultivation!

"Swish, swish, swish～～～"

Outside the Dan Tower Main Building, figures descended one after another, completely blocking the main entrance. This made the customers who came to purchase elixirs somewhat uneasy. One by one, they hurriedly moved away to avoid trouble.

"It's the Insect Nest."

"Cultivators from the Insect Nest! Looks like the Insect Nest and the Dan Tower are about to clash. We'd better stay out of this."

Many customers quickly fled the scene.

Chaos erupted near the Dan Tower Main Building. The attendants and mid-to-high-level staff were apprehensive as they looked at the figures of the cultivators outside the building.

"What's the Insect Nest doing here?"

"Since Luo Feng Divine Emperor joined our Dan Tower, we've been expanding our business for 1,500 eras! The Insect Nest hasn't made a move, but now they suddenly show up?" The Dan Tower members

were somewhat panicked and immediately reported upwards.

Soon, the news reached Changqing Building Owner and Luo Feng.

"Brother Luo Feng, members of the Insect Nest have mobilized on a large scale and surrounded the Dan Tower Main Building," Changqing Building Owner transmitted. "However, under the regulations of Yulan City, they wouldn't dare go too far. It's probably a negotiation visit!"

"Let's observe their intentions for now," Luo Feng said with a hint of curiosity.

The Insect Nest's leader had tolerated things for so long; had they finally run out of patience?

...

Dan Tower Main Building.

A towering, scale-armored man led a group of Insect Nest cultivators into the building. His cold gaze and prominent, thick-scaled tail made him stand out. As he walked into the Dan Tower, the vast space seemed to contort around him, making him its center.

The invisible pressure caused the Dan Tower members to tremble with fear.

"Elder Sa Luo, there's no need to intimidate the juniors," Changqing Building Owner appeared, and the building's formation began operating naturally, suppressing the terrifying aura of the towering scale-armored man.

Elder Sa Luo, one of the seven top figures of the Insect Nest, was at the Elder level.

"Building Owner Changqing," Elder Sa Luo said coldly. "I'm not here for you."

"Oh?" Changqing Building Owner realized that the Insect Nest's intentions differed from what he had initially thought.

"Bring out your Dan Tower's 'Gu Qingyuan Alchemist'!" Elder Sa Luo declared coldly.

"Gu Qingyuan?"

Changqing Building Owner frowned slightly but still gave an order, "Go and summon Gu Qingyuan to come here."

"Understood." A subordinate immediately left.

"Elder Sa Luo, Alchemist Gu Qingyuan is one of our seven High Level Alchemists in the Dan Tower. I hold him in high regard," Changqing Building Owner said with a smile. "I'm curious how he has offended you?"

Elder Sa Luo cast a sidelong glance at Changqing Building Owner.

Changqing Building Owner relied on alchemy for resources, while Elder Sa Luo was a battle specialist who frequently hunted in the Dark Sacred Realm. Naturally, he didn't think much of Changqing.

"You'll understand soon enough," Elder Sa Luo said indifferently.

Changqing Building Owner slightly furrowed his brows.

Both sides fell silent, their members not daring to make a sound.

Shortly after—

Alchemist Gu Qingyuan arrived.

Dressed humbly, the middle-aged man had the strength of a Mid-stage Divine Emperor Enlightened cultivator. His alchemy technique was unmatched; aside from Changqing Building Owner, he was the best among the Dan Tower's seven High Level Alchemists.

"You're here," Gu Qingyuan said, glancing at Elder Sa Luo and his group.

"Did you think hiding in the Dan Tower would keep you safe?" Elder Sa Luo's eyes filled with killing intent. "You truly have guts! In Yulan City, you dared to assassinate two of my mid-stage Divine Emperor

Enlightened subordinates. According to the city's regulations, killing cultivators within its borders means you deserve death!"

"Do you have evidence?" Gu Qingyuan calmly asked.

Rage flickered in Elder Sa Luo's eyes.

Of course, he lacked evidence!

The Insect Nest had paid a heavy price to deduce that the culprit was Gu Qingyuan!

"Two Mid-stage Divine Emperors?" Changqing Building Owner said in surprise. "In Yulan City, without disturbing the city's defense systems, it's nearly impossible to silently kill such powerful individuals… even at the Elder level."

"He used poison," Elder Sa Luo explained. "I asked two friends for assistance to investigate past time-space traces and causality, confirming the poison was his doing."

"Why would I poison two of your Insect Nest members for no reason?" Gu Qingyuan questioned doubtfully.

"Your sole disciple was killed during a raid," Elder Sa Luo gazed at Gu Qingyuan. "You suspected my two subordinates were responsible."

"Indeed,"

Gu Qingyuan nodded and sighed. "My only disciple was killed. He worked carefully to accumulate resources through Artifact Refining Skills within the city. But he was still targeted! Just for purchasing a treasure, he was ambushed and killed while returning to his cave mansion. Before he died, he transmitted a message to me, revealing the two culprits. They were members of your Insect Nest."

"A deathbed transmission?" Elder Sa Luo scoffed. "It could very well have been other raiders in disguise! In Yulan City, disguise techniques are endless. Determining the culprits requires sufficient evidence."

Gu Qingyuan stared at Elder Sa Luo. "My disciple was weak, and I am

merely an ordinary alchemist. I lack the ability to poison two mid-stage Divine Emperor Enlightened individuals. You also said that identifying culprits in Yulan City demands conclusive evidence."

Elder Sa Luo glared at the alchemist.

He knew full well that Gu Qingyuan was the murderer.

"So, the Insect Nest made an error?" Elder Sa Luo asked. "Gu Qingyuan, come with me. Cooperate with the investigation and prove your innocence! Take him away!"

"On what grounds?"

"Without evidence, why take him?"

Other Dan Tower alchemists voiced their anger.

"Elder Sa Luo!" Changqing Building Owner interjected, "You intend to forcibly take Gu Qingyuan without evidence?

"Because I'm an Elder!" Elder Sa Luo shot a cold glance at Changqing Building Owner and displayed a time-space projection. "With evidence of past time-space showing Gu Qingyuan in close proximity to the deceased, coupled with causality traces, I suspect him as the culprit. I also have Elder De You's issued decree. Does that give me the right to take him for investigation?"

Elder Sa Luo was enraged.

Two key subordinates had been poisoned within the city—what leader could endure such a loss?

"We can't let them take Brother Gu."

"If he's taken, he's as good as dead."

"Once taken away, whether he's the culprit or not will be decided entirely by them."

Other alchemists spoke up in succession; Gu Qingyuan was well-respected among the Dan Tower alchemists.

"You aim to stop me? I have evidence of suspicion, I have Elder De You's decree, and I personally came as an Elder to apprehend a suspect. You plan to obstruct me?" Elder Sa Luo looked at Changqing Building Owner.

Changqing Building Owner knew that if he intervened, he would lack justification.

Under reasonable suspicion, Elder Sa Luo indeed had the authority to forcibly act and take the suspect.

"And you lot…" Elder Sa Luo's gaze swept across the furious alchemists. "I'm speaking with the Building Owner; how dare you interrupt? Record every single one of their names!"

"Understood," his subordinates replied promptly, eyeing the alchemists one by one.

The alchemists paled and grew uneasy.

"Gu Qingyuan, rest assured. I'll meet with Elder De You to ensure you receive fair treatment," Changqing Building Owner stated.

"Thank you, Building Owner! Sorry to trouble you!" Gu Qingyuan bowed respectfully, remaining calm despite having prepared for the worst.

"Building Owner, you give him too much credit."

A black-haired, black-clad man appeared.

"Hmm?"

Both sides turned their attention to Luo Feng, whose arrival caused Elder Sa Luo's expression to change slightly. He didn't care much for Changqing Building Owner, but Luo Feng Divine Emperor's reputation soared after toppling Elder Tian He.

"Boom—"

As Luo Feng emerged, an invisible and terrifying aura swept outwards. Elder Sa Luo's expression shifted as he stood unmoved, his

scale armor glowing faintly as he resisted the force. But his subordinate Insect Nest cultivators couldn't withstand it; they were swept off their feet and flung outside by the overwhelming pressure.

"How dare the Insect Nest act presumptuously in my domain?" Luo Feng fixed his gaze on Elder Sa Luo. "You must be Elder Sa Luo."

Elder Sa Luo growled in anger, "Luo Feng! I have suspicion evidence, an Elder De You decree—"

"The Insect Nest's trash, daring to pursue a culprit?" Luo Feng sneered. "Do you even know what your nest is infamous for?"

Elder Sa Luo's face darkened.

At the Elder level, city rules generally required adherence, and direct combat within the city was highly discouraged.

"You—" Elder Sa Luo exclaimed in fury. "You've gone too far!"

"Listen carefully!" Luo Feng's voice was cold as he addressed Elder Sa Luo, his words reaching the ears of the Insect Nest cultivators outside. "My Dan Tower strictly adheres to regulations. Without conclusive evidence, no one has the authority to take away our cultivators. Not you, not even the Insect Nest Master!"

"You dare disrespect the Insect Nest Master?" Elder Sa Luo asked, staring at Luo Feng.

The Insect Nest Master was a formidable power on par with the three Hall Masters, far above the average Elder level.

"Yes, I don't consider him worth my regard."

Luo Feng returned Elder Sa Luo's gaze. "You may convey my exact words to him. I, Luo Feng, will await him at any time!"

Changqing Building Owner stood stunned, looking at Luo Feng as if he were mad. So audacious! Changqing prided himself on maintaining good relations with various factions in Yulan City; he would never dare behave this brazenly.

The gathered cultivators from both sides were also taken aback.

"Luo Feng Divine Emperor?" Gu Qingyuan appeared incredulous. He had already prepared for the worst, even purchasing a 'Substitute Death' treasure.

Luo Feng's words shocked everyone present, brazenly humiliating the Insect Nest Master without reservation.

"Fine then! I'll certainly relay your message exactly as you wish to the Insect Nest Master!" Elder Sa Luo sneered, turning to leave.

"Buzz."

The Life and Death Array activated, enveloping the Dan Tower complex in terrifying waves. Elder Sa Luo found himself trapped, unable to escape or dismantle the formation. He even sensed his own life force weakening and realized he couldn't recover.

The change in circumstances made Elder Sa Luo's expression shift to one of horror.

"What are you doing? In the city, are you planning to attack?" Elder Sa Luo glared at Luo Feng in a mix of anger and alarm.

"You came to my tower acting arrogant and now wish to leave? Such convenience isn't allowed here. Leave one billion Primordial Crystals as reparations—or stay awhile longer at my Dan Tower," Luo Feng said with a calm firmness.

Both sides of cultivators were stunned into silence, unwilling to get further involved.

Elder Sa Luo was caught between panic and rage, calling for assistance from the Insect Nest Master.

——

Thank you to the new Alliance Hierarch, 'Fog and Stars,' for your generous support!

Chapter 335 9 Focus

Insect Nest Headquarters, within the massive spherical creature.

The beautiful woman lay there as if deep in slumber, a transmitted message contacting her.

"Hmm?" The beautiful woman slowly opened her eyes, a hint of curiosity in her expression. "Elder Sa Luo, what is the matter?"

She treated the seven elder-level figures of the Insect Nest with courtesy.

"Insect Nest Master!" Elder Sa Luo transmitted his response. "I've been trapped by Luo Feng in the Dan Tower. He refuses to let me leave and demands I pay one billion Primordial Crystals as compensation before he will release me."

"How did you end up provoking Luo Feng?" The beautiful woman looked puzzled.

"An alchemist in the Dan Tower poisoned and killed two of my subordinates. Here is the detailed report," Elder Sa Luo said, sending all the information.

The beautiful woman reviewed the entire set of details.

"I went to Dan Tower in person, intending to apprehend the alchemist Gu Qingyuan." Elder Sa Luo declared helplessly, "Who would have thought that Luo Feng is so domineering? He trapped me directly with his formation and demanded compensation, not even showing you any respect."

The beautiful woman inquired further, "His formation could trap you, and you had no means of escaping?"

"Yes,"

Elder Sa Luo replied. "The power of the formation was terrifying, completely suppressing me. I couldn't resist."

If he could have broken through the formation by force, he would have done so long ago.

"Moreover, the formation is continuously draining my vitality, making me increasingly weak," Elder Sa Luo added. "Insect Nest Master, Luo Feng is openly insulting us; our Insect Nest cannot tolerate this!"

"Why not tolerate it?" The beautiful woman questioned. "When facing a strong enemy, tolerance is sometimes necessary."

Elder Sa Luo froze.

Strong enemy?

In the eyes of the Insect Nest Master, Luo Feng was a strong enemy?

"As for the billion Primordial Crystals as compensation, there's no need to pay him. You are an elder, with many avatars. Simply abandon the avatar that's been trapped," the beautiful woman instructed.

Elder Sa Luo protested helplessly, "I came to Dan Tower in person, prepared to forcibly seize Gu Qingyuan. Because of this, I carried a full set of Secret Treasures worth over a billion Primordial Crystals."

If it were a regular avatar, he would abandon it without hesitation.

The hard-to-acquire complete set of Secret Treasures was tailored for him, impossible to discard lightly.

"Then offer the compensation," the beautiful woman said.

"If I do, our Insect Nest will lose face completely. Luo Feng is trampling on the reputation of our Insect Nest!" Elder Sa Luo reminded her once more.

"Let him trample!" The beautiful woman ended the communication.

She never cared about such matters.

"Last time, he provoked me outside my cave mansion; now he openly disregards me. Is he pushing me to confront him?" The beautiful woman grew increasingly wary, knowing a simple truth.

The more an enemy wishes to accomplish something, the less you should let them succeed!

"There's already information about me circulating in Yulan City, and Luo Feng has previously engaged with me in spiritual will combat." The beautiful woman thought deeply. "He knows my capabilities yet still pushes me to act? He must have some degree of confidence!"

"Has he gained a stronger spiritual technique?"

"Or perhaps some other unknown method?"

She decided the only response was patience!

Time would reveal Luo Feng's true capabilities.

"As long as Luo Feng is powerful enough, the truth will eventually come to light when he reveals his strengths." The beautiful woman remained calm and composed.

...

The formation surrounding the Dan Tower complex was operating, forcibly trapping Elder Sa Luo and compelling him to provide compensation! The spectacle naturally stunned onlookers, and the news spread rapidly throughout the city.

A Dan Tower—a faction primarily focused on alchemy—dared to provoke one of the three major looting factions, the Insect Nest?

Factions capable of large-scale looting were invariably fearsome. The Insect Nest had its master and seven elder-level figures, with numerous mid-stage Divine Emperor Enlightened individuals!

"Simply trapping Elder Sa Luo like this?" The Changqing Building Owner expressed apprehension.

"I'll handle this matter; don't worry about it," Luo Feng said.

The Changqing Building Owner was truly uneasy! His strength was insufficient to confront the Insect Nest directly or to act tough against them.

"Let's hope Luo Feng doesn't bring disaster upon me," the Changqing Building Owner thought anxiously.

The trapped Elder Sa Luo remained silent for a moment.

Finally, he spoke, his tone noticeably softer: "Luo Feng, this time I trespassed. Please release me."

"Hmm?" The Changqing Building Owner was surprised, while other members of the Dan Tower were astonished.

Did he really yield?

"I've already said: pay one billion Primordial Crystals as compensation, and I'll let you go!" Luo Feng stated coldly, staring at him.

Elder Sa Luo felt profoundly stifled. He was a potent being of the Source World, possessing multiple avatars, and didn't need to take Luo Feng's demands seriously. He yielded in hopes that Luo Feng might waive the billion Primordial Crystal demand.

"Luo Feng, my visit to Dan Tower was for Gu Qingyuan and not directed against you. Do you still insist on a billion Primordial Crystals for compensation?" Elder Sa Luo couldn't help but reply.

"If it were directed against me, a billion Primordial Crystals wouldn't have sufficed," Luo Feng said, shooting a cold glare at Elder Sa Luo. Insect Nest scum needed a lesson! If they were outside the city, Elder Sa Luo would have been crushed instantly!

Even though Elder Sa Luo was fierce, he had no choice but to endure the situation.

Soon after.

Another one of Elder Sa Luo's avatars brought along a billion Primordial Crystals.

"Here is one billion Primordial Crystals as compensation." He presented a bag full of Primordial Crystals.

"You may leave," Luo Feng accepted the compensation and let him go.

As Elder Sa Luo departed, he glanced at Luo Feng and remarked, "Brother Luo Feng, you have my respect." Without saying another word, he left swiftly under the watchful eyes of many onlookers.

"He really offered compensation?" The members of the Dan Tower were in disbelief.

Forcing an elder in the city to obediently provide compensation? Unthinkable.

Elders generally had avatars and were often unyielding, willing to have their avatars dissipate rather than lower their heads.

Unknown to the Dan Tower members, even the Insect Nest Master had chosen to tolerate this matter! Elder Sa Luo naturally sensed something was amiss, opting to suppress his emotions and not bring in reinforcements but instead to offer compensation, concede defeat, and resolve the conflict!

"Senior Luo Feng," Gu Qingyuan, the alchemist, bowed respectfully. "Thank you for saving my life."

Without Luo Feng's deterrence, Gu Qingyuan would have been in mortal peril! Even if he had fled the city after poisoning, the Insect Nest's power would have traced time and causality; Gu Qingyuan would have been facing overwhelming odds.

The death of his sole disciple had filled Gu Qingyuan with killing intent at the time, compelling him to poison the two perpetrators, ready to either escape if possible or face destruction together if not.

"Trust that Sa Luo will no longer target you," Luo Feng said. "You can stay safely at the Dan Tower."

"Yes, Senior."

Gu Qingyuan felt immense gratitude.

"Alright, everyone can disperse now," the Changqing Building Owner said with a smile before pulling Luo Feng aside.

"Brother Luo Feng, this time you openly humiliated the Insect Nest. The Insect Nest Master must have heard about it, yet Sa Luo still obediently paid compensation." The Changqing Building Owner spoke urgently. "Clearly, it wasn't Sa Luo who chose to relent—it was the Insect Nest Master who chose to back down! Why is that?"

Luo Feng seemed thoughtful and then smiled: "Perhaps during our last confrontation, the Insect Nest Master suffered significant injuries? Thus, she willingly chose to yield this time?"

As Luo Feng's cultivation progressed, the application of the Lie Yuan Technique grew ever more terrifying, naturally amplifying his power.

However, Luo Feng's strongest ability remained the combination of the 'Undying Heart' and 'Palm World' during direct combat. Even the Three Hall Masters didn't concern Luo Feng too much, let alone the Insect Nest Master.

"Alright, no need to worry. Whatever they scheme, I'll handle it all." Luo Feng said with a faint smile, before turning and heading to his small building.

He continued focusing on cultivation.

Although he hadn't intentionally pursued the Life and Destruction Fusion, the Life and Death Dao was just one step away from reaching the Late Stage Divine Emperor! It was merely a matter of steady accumulation.

"Once the Life and Death Dao reaches the Late Stage Divine Emperor, I can venture into the Dark Sacred Realm."

"I'll leave an avatar in Yulan City to repay Yuan Xiang Palace Master's kindness, but my main focus must be on exploring the Dark Sacred Realm."

...

Within one of the core cave mansions in Yulan City, inside the tower filled with tens of thousands of terrifyingly powerful creatures—all of Divine Emperor level.

"Hmm? Luo Feng doesn't give the Insect Nest any respect, openly humiliating them, and they tolerate it?"

"Strange, very strange."

"The Insect Nest Master's domineering nature suggests she wouldn't yield unless there was a specific reason. Is she afraid? Of all things, could she truly fear?"

Tens of thousands of creatures looked perplexed.

This tower was the Shadow Tower.

No one knew what the Shadow Tower Master looked like! Among the tens of thousands within the tower, they only constituted part of the Shadow Tower Master. The rest roamed the Dark Sacred Realm and other realms...

He was a being of countless avatars.

Master of Deceit Workshop, Shadow Tower Master, and Insect Nest Master—all established theft and looting factions, each notoriously formidable.

...

"Luo Feng tramples on the Insect Nest's reputation, and Elder Sa Luo obediently compensates with one billion Primordial Crystals?" Elder Xingyi, his branches already blooming with flowers, stood in Yulan City, enjoying an exceptionally exalted status as a direct disciple of a peerless being in the Dark Sacred Realm. Even the Three Hall Masters had to show him respect.

"Luo Feng, newly arrived in Yulan City, co-leased with Emperor Qing, hunting only 'Early Stage Divine Emperor' low-level Primordial Life. Yet now, he can elicit fear from the Insect Nest Master?"

"Showing a glimmer of my master's skill."

Elder Xingyi contemplated.

Even Elder Xingyi rarely saw his own master! Among the illustrious figures of the Dark Sacred Realm, none could compare to his master.

******

In the most expansive cave mansion within Yulan City.

Wei Yang Palace Master sat there, his gaze deep, expressionless, reading the latest intelligence. He was intimately aware of every facet of Yulan City and well-acquainted with Yuan Xiang Palace Master's worsening condition.

He had already prepared himself to take on the role of City Lord.

"Luo Feng?"

Wei Yang Palace Master studied the intelligence, his brow furrowed, "Growing so fast?"

The Master of Deceit Workshop had previously suggested recruiting Luo Feng, but Wei Yang Palace Master had refrained, sensing a potent threat in Luo Feng.

"Insect Nest, Luo Feng behaves so tyrannically, and yet you tolerate it?" Wei Yang Palace Master transmitted the question to the Insect Nest Master.

"He is proficient in the Secret Technique of Spiritual Will and has engaged me in spiritual combat before. I prefer not to provoke him." The Insect Nest Master replied.

"Just spiritual combat?" Wei Yang Palace Master pressed.

"Yes, if I possessed a strong Secret Treasure capable of protecting my

spiritual will, I would have no qualms about teaching him a lesson." The Insect Nest Master responded.

Wei Yang Palace Master asked no further questions.

Moments later.

"Palace Master, what rank should Luo Feng hold in the latest Divine Emperor rankings?" An underling transmitted the inquiry.

Wei Yang Palace Master slightly furrowed his brows and commanded, "Rank him at 33rd."

Chapter 336 - 10 The Lurking Race

The latest rankings of Divine Emperors in Yulan City place Luo Feng Divine Emperor at rank 33.

Although the Insect Nest chose to retreat when facing Luo Feng, Luo Feng ultimately did not engage in a public battle to prove his strength. Rank 33 still reflects his reputation.

All parties in Yulan City thought Luo Feng would take actions to seize more benefits in the city! Yet Luo Feng remained low-key, showing no interest in competing for profit.

In the Inner City, inside an ordinary cave mansion, five cultivators were gathered.

"This Luo Feng Divine Emperor managed to force Elder Sa Luo of the Insect Nest to compensate him with a billion Primordial Crystals! His strength must not be inferior to the Insect Nest Master."

"A single compensation amounted to a billion Primordial Crystals."

"For a powerhouse like Luo Feng Divine Emperor, earning Primordial Crystals is effortless, but we have to risk our lives to earn them."

"Last time we went hunting, the five of us joined forces and barely captured prey worth over nine million Primordial Crystals. We were even chased by a low-level Primordial Lifeform and narrowly escaped."

The five cultivators lamented as they chatted.

"So, Brother Zhang, why did you call us together this time?"

"As we agreed earlier, we weren't planning to hunt for the next ten thousand eras."

These cultivators didn't have avatars; every time they went hunting, they were extremely cautious, as the slightest mistake could cost them their lives.

"Calling everyone together isn't about hunting. It's about a joyous matter." A skinny man smiled. With his laughter, invisible waves instantaneously enveloped two of the cultivators present.

These invisible waves were a mental invasion.

The two affected cultivators were mid-stage Divine Emperor bloodline cultivators, whose spiritual will was inherently influenced by their bloodline. At this moment, the bizarre mental invasion caused them to experience a flood of chaotic memories, leaving them unsure of their identities.

Only a few breaths later.

The two cultivators' pained expressions turned back to normal.

"Haha, two new physical bodies acquired." The skinny man immediately transmitted mentally.

"These cultivators are far inferior to us in terms of mental techniques."

"We were born to transcend the Braided Cage. This 'Enchanting Heart Secret Technique' is an innate secret technique; how could they compare?"

Among the five cultivators present, two were actually low-level Primordial Lifeforms controlling split minds.

"The commander says there will be an operation soon. He told us to behave for now."

"Doesn't matter! The commander cares about the high-level members of the race. As for us low-level ones... The commander never really pays attention to us. Even if there's a major operation, we low-level

ones are useless anyway."

"True."

The two low-level Primordial Lifeforms exchanged thoughts privately.

The low-level Primordial Lifeform species always operated in a strict hierarchy.

Those of the species with 'early stage Divine Emperor strength' were entirely ignored by the commander. Even those at the 'mid-stage Divine Emperor strength' still held low status.

Only those who reached late stage Divine Emperor strength would truly garner the commander's attention.

"We've already killed several cultivators. The more we kill, the easier it is for us to expose flaws. Yulan City's defensive system is intricate and even monitors every cultivator. While we won't be discovered short-term, over time, we will be exposed."

"Then let's hurry and hunt! The more cultivators we hunt, the closer we are to a breakthrough. If we achieve a breakthrough, our bloodline will evolve. Even if we lose some avatars, we'd gain immensely."

"But if we lose many avatars before the bloodline evolution... then it's a loss."

"Continue searching for prey."

Two cultivators promptly left the cave mansion and began to fly leisurely within the city.

Like most cultivators, they wandered around the city, visiting various stores without revealing any abnormalities.

...

At this moment, Luo Feng was in seclusion, cultivating.

Though he had no deliberate pursuit of the 'late stage Divine Emperor' Life and Death Dao, his accumulation continued to deepen. Techniques like his 'Undying Blood Sea Body' and 'Biomimetic Destruction Eye' had both evolved to new levels.

"Swish."

The biomimetic destruction eye on Luo Feng's brow seemed to have become far more profound than before.

The intricacies within the secret treasure 'Eye of Life and Death' were rooted in the fusion of life and death. As Luo Feng delved deeper into the fundamental essence of this fusion, his understanding of the Eye of Life and Death naturally grew richer.

Such a secret technique became increasingly terrifying.

"Boom." Luo Feng's biomimetic destruction eye naturally penetrated the formation of his cave mansion, observing the vast Yulan City.

The multicolored layers of Yulan City's defensive systems appeared intertwined with countless secret patterns in Luo Feng's vision, operating as one cohesive whole under the stewardship of the city commander.

His gaze shifted to the multitude of cultivators within Yulan City.

With his far-reaching observation, many weaker cultivators' physical bodies were transparent to him, allowing him glimpses of their life mysteries. With a single glance, he discerned their cultivation systems, strength, and physical body intricacies.

However, the innermost souls protected by their bodies remained less visible to Luo Feng.

In his observation, these protected souls looked like clusters of blurry light.

"My biomimetic destruction eye has advanced further; I can now vaguely see cultivators' souls." Luo Feng reflected, noting that he hadn't previously been able to catch such a glimpse of those souls.

Each cultivator's soul was diligently safeguarded, protected to the utmost.

"Hmm?" Luo Feng noticed two particular souls among them.

Those two souls each concealed worm-like entities within.

"This is—"

Luo Feng instantly recognized them, "The Enchanting Heart Worm species?"

The species of low-level Primordial Lifeforms capable of infiltrating the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm's city defenses were known to include three major types: the Soul-devouring Snake species, the Enchanting Heart Worm species, and the Void Wanderer species.

The Soul-devouring Snakes and Enchanting Heart Worms were more common.

The Void Wanderers were exceedingly rare and had only appeared a handful of times within the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm.

"The Enchanting Heart Worms excel with their innate secret technique 'Enchanting Heart'! With this single move, those with weak spiritual will are entirely helpless, their souls directly controlled." Luo Feng recalled the intelligence on this species, "An Enchanting Heart Worm itself is akin to a mother worm, capable of spawning numerous offspring worms, reportedly up to nineteen."

Swoosh.

Luo Feng stealthily exited his cave mansion, with his biomimetic destruction eye locked onto the two cultivators controlled by the Enchanting Heart Worms.

Since discovering infiltrating low-level Primordial Lifeforms, Luo Feng naturally wouldn't let them escape.

"Even the elaborate defensive systems of Yulan City rely on meticulous traces to barely detect infiltrator signs," Luo Feng thought, "Whereas my biomimetic destruction eye reveals their souls, exposing

such traces... In terms of observation techniques, I must be one of the best in Yulan City."

In terms of realm, Luo Feng stood among the highest levels in Yulan City.

And his biomimetic destruction eye, derived from the secret treasure 'Eye of Life and Death,' indeed reached extraordinary heights!

...

"Sister Ying Tang, I just acquired some fine wine. Would you like to visit my cave mansion to sample it?" These two cultivators soon invited friends, including two female cultivators.

The two female cultivators readily agreed.

Yulan City's strict regulations ensured reasonable safety. Gatherings among middle and lower tiers of cultivators were commonplace.

"Hmm?"

Luo Feng followed from a distance, slightly furrowing his brow.

"I originally planned to track these two cultivators to uncover more Enchanting Heart Worm avatars." Luo Feng shook his head lightly—he couldn't stand by and let those two innocent female cultivators die.

The two cultivators led the female cultivators into the cave mansion.

Protected by formations, Luo Feng's biomimetic destruction eye faced obstacles in observation.

Even so, he could still see the four figures within through the formation.

However, the formations prevented Luo Feng from viewing their souls.

"Action." Without delay, Luo Feng's figure transformed into Blood Light, forcefully penetrating the formation to enter the cave mansion.

The cave mansions within Yulan City were all rented out officially. These formations, apart from any additional ones set up by residents, already carried original layers connected to the entire city's defense system.

The moment a formation was attacked, Yulan City's defense systems would instantly detect it.

"Swish." When Luo Feng breached the formation, Yulan City's defense systems naturally sensed the intrusion, with invisible waves beginning to cover the area.

...

Inside the cave mansion.

"I'll gladly taste the fine wine you found." The two female cultivators laughed.

"I assure you'll be satisfied." The two 'Enchanting Heart Worm' cultivators smiled brightly.

Suddenly—

All four sensed a terrifying Blood Light forcefully breaching the formation without disguise.

"Who dares act within Yulan City? Breaking through the cave mansion's formation?" The two female cultivators exclaimed in shock.

"This is bad." The two Enchanting Heart Worm cultivators knew trouble was upon them.

But the ferocious Blood Light swept over both of them in an instant!

The newly evolved 'Undying Blood Sea Body,' far more terrifying than the Insect Nest Master's Insect Nest Body, obliterated the Enchanting Heart Worm cultivators in a split second, leaving only corpses.

"Hmm?" As Blood Light coalesced into Luo Feng's figure, he held two worm-like offspring of the Enchanting Heart Worms in his hand.

"Enchanting Heart Worm species?" The two female cultivators finally felt fear at this moment. One was an early-stage Divine Emperor Enlightened, the other a mid-stage Divine Emperor bloodline cultivator. Against slightly powerful Enchanting Heart Worms, neither had any hope of resisting.

The Enchanting Heart Worms relied only on their innate secret technique 'Enchanting Heart'; those who could resist survived, while those who couldn't were controlled—effectively dead.

"Crunch."

Luo Feng stared at the two Enchanting Heart Worm spawns, instantly crushing them into dust, leaving no trace of vitality.

Two agonizing mental screams rang out but couldn't shake Luo Feng in the slightest.

Having exterminated the two spawns, Luo Feng's karmic connection with the 'true body' behind these worms significantly strengthened.

"Brother Luo Feng, thank you for eliminating two low-level Primordial Lifeforms that infiltrated Yulan City." A distant voice echoed, clearly from Yulan City's defense systems acknowledging Luo Feng's actions.

Luo Feng didn't mind, his biomimetic destruction eye focusing intently.

"There they are." The biomimetic destruction eye at Luo Feng's brow spotted two clearer and heavier karmic lines among many. These lines stretched far into the distance and branched off in several directions.

Swoosh!

Luo Feng instantly transformed into nine Blood Light figures, each pursuing different targets along the branching karmic lines.

Chapter 337 - 11 King

In the Outer City District of Yulan City, within an ordinary cave mansion.

"Not good, one of my sub-worms has been discovered." A cultivator within the cave mansion sensed something, slightly puzzled, "How did this sub-worm avatar of mine get exposed?"

The Enchanting Heart Worm clan possesses strong disguising capabilities, infiltrating the soul of cultivators. Many of the defense systems in Yulan City are unable to detect them. Generally, the exposure of one avatar does not affect the others.

"It seems I need to be more cautious." The cultivator thought, remaining inside the cave mansion.

In just a moment——

Boom!

A streak of blood light instantly penetrated the formation of this ordinary cave mansion in the Outer City District, also sweeping past the cultivator.

"Huh?" The cultivator's eyes widened, still in disbelief.

The blood light condensed into the figure of Luo Feng, holding a sub-worm of the Enchanting Heart Worm in his hand.

"These Enchanting Heart Worms are crafty. Usually, only sub-worms enter the city, while the mother worm might be hiding outside the city." Luo Feng frowned, aware that the infiltrating 'Enchanting Heart Worm clan' and 'Soul-devouring Snake clan' are indeed the most dreaded by cultivators. As for the 'Void Wanderer clan', their appearances in the entire Nine Rivers Sacred Realm are extremely

rare, and their threat can be ignored.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

One after another, Luo Feng's avatars, using the Biomimetic Destruction Eye to follow the causality line, hunted down each Enchanting Heart Worm avatar.

"Not good!"

"The cultivator can track my numerous avatars!"

With successive avatars being captured, the other avatars panicked as well.

An Enchanting Heart Worm can only produce nineteen sub-worms, so losing just one is a significant loss.

"Quickly, out of the city!"

In a gathering of cultivators, two exchanged glances and resolutely stood up to leave.

"Xi Ke brother, why are you two leaving so soon?" Other cultivators at the gathering asked.

"Urgent matters."

The two cultivators answered perfunctorily, preparing to leave.

Suddenly——

A streak of blood light pierced through the formation in a flash, sweeping past the two departing cultivators, who fell powerless; the blood light condensed beside them into the figure of Luo Feng.

"Two more sub-worms." Luo Feng looked at the two Enchanting Heart Worm sub-worms in his hand and instantly crushed them.

The gathered cultivators also saw the Enchanting Heart Worm sub-worms and recognized Luo Feng.

"Xi Ke brother and the other were actually controlled by the

Enchanting Heart Worm?"

"The Enchanting Heart Worm must be targeting us, planning to control us?"

The group of cultivators shuddered with fear.

"Thank you, Senior Luo Feng."

The present cultivators, primarily at the level of 'Divine Emperor Early Stage Enlightened', were aware of Luo Feng's intelligence, knowing this powerfully subdued Elder Tian He, ignoring the might of the Insect Nest completely!

"Senior Luo Feng, I am Nanfeng Yu." A woman hurriedly spoke, "Thank you, Senior Luo Feng, for saving our lives."

Luo Feng glanced at the woman, a formal member responsible for sales at the Dan Tower; they had met several times. Luo Feng nodded slightly.

Nanfeng Yu was quite excited.

Swish.

Luo Feng transformed into blood light and vanished.

"Enchanting Heart Worms infiltrating Yulan City are extremely difficult to trace. Yet Senior Luo Feng can hunt them down." The cultivators present were shocked, as their weaker perception failed to detect any trace of the Enchanting Heart Worm when face-to-face.

Confronting the Enchanting Heart Worm, they could only endure the innate Secret Technique 'Enchanting Heart'! This is one reason cultivators highly value spiritual will.

The stronger the spiritual will, the greater the hope to resist 'Enchanting Heart'.

...

Within an ordinary cave mansion in the Outer City District.

A slender cultivator sat cross-legged.

"What is going on?" The slender cultivator mentally linked with companions, "Our Enchanting Heart Worm clan, with its thirty-five branches in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, assembled in Yulan City this time! This action must not fail. How did ordinary members of the 'Enchanting Heart Worm clan' launch attacks suddenly? From which branch is the attacking member?"

"It's from my branch." A voice responded, "According to the King's instructions, those below the leader must be kept secret. I brought my clan to Yulan City, only restraining the core forces under my command. As for the middle and lower-level clans… I merely advised caution, without many orders."

"Jiu Yu! As we approach the crucial moment, we must all remain hidden, not act further."

"Occasional attacks by the lower ranks are a common occurrence in every cultivator city. If a prolonged period goes by without any lurking attacks, that would indeed be suspicious." Leader Jiu Yu responded.

"Fine, fine."

The slender cultivator conveyed mentally, "Remember, if ordinary members are exposed, let them die! Don't save companions, to avoid exposing more of our clan."

"Understood."

"We get it."

"The matter of the King is of utmost importance."

Each leader responded.

Low Level Primordial Life forms typically live in the nine rivers, hunting cultivators based on the positions of the thirty-five cities of the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, forming thirty-five enormous branches.

The Enchanting Heart Worm has a branch around the Yulan City area.

The different branches are far apart and rarely interact.

Yet this time…

Summoned by the King, the thirty-five branches of the Enchanting Heart Worm clan in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm all responded. Each branch has over half of its core forces quietly converging in Yulan City.

The slender cultivator looked at the elderly cultivator approaching from a distance.

"I have received word that your Enchanting Heart Worm clan members have taken action?" queried the elderly cultivator.

"The lower ranks acted on their own." The slender cultivator spoke mentally.

"The closer we get to the end, the less we can afford any carelessness. This time, the Soul-devouring Snake clan is expending over half its strength across the entire Nine Rivers Sacred Realm. Additionally, the 'Kings' are all prepared. At any cost, we're coordinating internally and externally to completely overthrow Yulan City," the elderly cultivator transmitted telepathically, "Such a massive price cannot allow for any slip-ups."

"This is merely a low-level attack, a trivial matter, nothing to mention. Occasional lurking attacks are the norm for Yulan City." The slender cultivator also used this rationale, "Prolonged periods without attacks would only make the three Hall Masters of Yulan City suspicious."

"Alright then. By the way, when will the King arrive?" the elderly cultivator asked further.

"Be ready to act anytime," the slender cultivator said.

The elderly cultivator stopped questioning.

...

A red-robed cultivator stood watching as a streak of blood light attacked a cave mansion in the sky and swiftly departed.

Though in close contact with one another, Luo Feng did not sense anything amiss with this red-robed cultivator.

According to the intelligence, this cultivator was Luo Feng?" The red-robed cultivator observed, "Seems he should rank among the top twenty in Yulan City."

"However, in the entire Yulan City, the only one worthy of attention is the Wei Yang Palace Master."

The red-robed cultivator looked off towards the city's core area.

"Yuan Xiang Palace Master's injuries have worsened, and he probably no longer dares to make a move. Master Gai Tao is wholly absorbed in artifact refining and essentially very selfish. Faced with a large-scale city siege, he would likely choose to flee at the first opportunity," the red-robed cultivator thought.

"Though Wei Yang Palace Master is also selfish and ruthless, he has invested too much into Yulan City to easily abandon it, treating it as his domain."

"My first target is the Wei Yang Palace Master."

"Eliminate him first."

"With Wei Yang Palace Master dead, the rest will be much easier."

The red-robed cultivator strolled leisurely, remaining inconspicuous among the countless cultivators in Yulan City.

******

Luo Feng stood high in the air, absorbing his avatars into his body.

"I killed a total of fifteen Enchanting Heart Worm avatars," Luo Feng thought, "These fifteen Enchanting Heart Worm avatars were all sub-

worm avatars! They should belong to two different Enchanting Heart Worms."

"Killing these avatars, the two Enchanting Heart Worms should also be heavily weakened."

Facing so many avatars, Luo Feng was also quite troubled.

Just like Source World experts, it's very difficult to kill them completely.

Now Luo Feng faced a similar problem.

"Buzz~~~" "Buzz~~~" "Buzz~~~"

Suddenly, waves of fluctuations descended, enveloping the areas where Luo Feng previously hunted, and inspection teams from Yulan City arrived, starting the rapid capture of numerous cultivators.

"According to Yulan City regulations, when Low Level Primordial Life forms lurk and attack, the thousand cave mansions surrounding the lurking residence must be carefully screened to prevent a Low Level Primordial Life form from attaching."

"According to Yulan City regulations, during the lurking period, all known cultivators must also be carefully screened."

"All cultivators must cooperate with inspections; violators will be executed without mercy!"

The cultivators in each area were taken aback, but upon hearing the patrol team's announcement, they all obediently cooperated.

"When Low Level Primordial Life forms lurk, should you know them, please cooperate with the screening." The patrol team began capturing cultivators one by one; these cultivators were bewildered but dared not resist.

Captures were made everywhere.

Luo Feng watched all of this from afar.

"It's dismal."

"They say to cooperate with inspections, but those who don't hand over a large sum of Primordial Crystals won't get out in a short time."

"Having associated with lurking Low Level Primordial Life forms, they have to be fleeced."

Many cultivators were whispering quietly among themselves.

This was also a common occurrence in Yulan City!

Every time a lurking attack was discovered, a screening would ensue. The screened members, even if not controlled, would be thoroughly extorted.

Suddenly, a patrol team approached Luo Feng, and the patrol team leader respectfully said, "Qiu Feng, thank Luo Feng Divine Emperor for discovering fifteen Enchanting Heart Worm avatars and saving more cultivators!"

Luo Feng watched all this.

"Senior Luo Feng." From afar, a captured female cultivator, seeing Luo Feng, quickly called out; it was Nanfeng Yu!

"Luo Feng Divine Emperor, do you know her?" The patrol team leader Qiu Feng asked.

Luo Feng nodded, "She is a member of my Dan Tower. I can assure you, she is not possessed."

"With Luo Feng Divine Emperor's assurance, it's no problem, release her." The patrol team leader ordered, and Nanfeng Yu was released.

"Thank you, Senior Luo Feng." Nanfeng Yu quickly expressed gratitude.

Luo Feng nodded, his mood sour.

Even though he was hunting Low Level Primordial Life forms 'Enchanting Heart Worm,' tens of thousands of cultivators were

implicated, all going through screening, being extorted! For those ordinary cultivators, earning a bit of Primordial Crystals was not easy.

"Yuan Xiang Palace Master." Luo Feng immediately communicated with Yuan Xiang Palace Master.

"Hahaha, Luo Feng! How did you discover the Enchanting Heart Worm clan? Even managing to identify fifteen avatars?" Yuan Xiang Palace Master responded, seemingly delighted.

Chapter 338 - 12 Commander of the Heaven Patrol Palace

Luo Feng did not hide the truth and transmitted a message: "One of my observation Secret Techniques has recently made a breakthrough. It allows me to observe the soul of a cultivator and determine whether their soul is being controlled."

"You can see it with a single glance?" Yuan Xiang Palace Master was both astonished and delighted.

The infiltration of Low Level Primordial Life into cities was a challenge faced by all thirty-five cities in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm. The vast majority of cities were unable to detect them, relying instead on subtle clues and the deduction of celestial mechanisms for confirmation.

"If a cultivator is present and there is no Formation concealing them, I can see through over ninety percent of the cultivators at a glance. However, if there are powerful Secret Techniques or Secret Treasures masking them, I will need to examine them one-on-one at close range."

"If a cultivator is hiding inside a cave mansion and its Formation is concealing them, then I won't be able to see clearly," Luo Feng replied.

His 'Biomimetic Destruction Eye' was, after all, an imitative Secret Technique, and its observational capabilities still had many limitations.

"Even so, it's very impressive."

Yuan Xiang Palace Master was overjoyed. "Even in the Dark Sacred Realm, being able to discern at a glance whether someone's soul is

controlled is a rare ability found only among the strongest. In my prime, I did not possess such observational techniques."

"Across the entire Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, there may only be one or two others who can rival you in this ability," Yuan Xiang Palace Master said happily. "With you in Yulan City, its security will be significantly enhanced."

Having such a powerful figure overseeing a city drastically increased the difficulty of Low Level Primordial Life launching assassination attempts. If they infiltrated, they would have to act quickly; long-term lurking increased their risk of being exposed.

"Luo Feng, I hope you can assist us by thoroughly investigating the entire city," Yuan Xiang Palace Master said. "Start with those walking outside! Then, I will issue a notice to the entire city, arranging for all cave mansion Formations to be disabled in phases, so you can check them one by one."

The cave mansions were rented, and Yulan City naturally had control over their Formations.

However, if cultivators had set up their own Formations, Yulan City couldn't forcibly deactivate them; the cultivators themselves would need to disable them.

The plan to phase out and disable all the cave mansion Formations citywide was uniform. No one in the city would dare oppose it.

"I can confirm that there are definitely a good number of Low Level Primordial Life lurking in the city, but we can only detect a minimal amount of evidence," Yuan Xiang Palace Master said with worry. "A comprehensive screening will make things significantly safer."

"Without proper authority, my actions won't carry weight," Luo Feng transmitted. "If I'm to be responsible for a citywide screening, I'll need the position of 'Heaven Patrol Palace Commander' in Yulan City."

"Heaven Patrol Palace Commander?" Yuan Xiang Palace Master hesitated.

The Heaven Patrol Palace was the headquarters for all patrol and guard units in the city.

The position of Heaven Patrol Palace Commander consisted of one main commander and two deputy commanders.

The sole main commander position was currently held by the 'Shadow Tower Lord.' For instance, during the current investigation of tens of thousands of cultivators, ensuring they hadn't been possessed was an effort personally overseen by the Shadow Tower Lord.

The Shadow Tower Lord was highly adept at soul-related techniques, and his one-on-one close examinations could identify anyone possessed.

"The Heaven Patrol Palace Commander is mainly responsible for screening for lurking Low Level Primordial Life," Luo Feng transmitted. "Since I'm being asked to handle this role and may be required to continue doing this in the future, I deserve the corresponding appointment."

Yuan Xiang Palace Master understood as well.

Asking Luo Feng to examine the entire city was clearly not a one-time request.

It would require periodic screenings over time.

"Alright!" Yuan Xiang Palace Master transmitted. "The position of Heaven Patrol Palace Commander is now yours! You can proceed to the Heaven Patrol Palace and coordinate the handover with the Shadow Tower Lord."

Luo Feng nodded slightly.

Each time lurking Low Level Primordial Life were discovered, thousands or tens of thousands of affiliated cultivators would be captured for screening! Batch after batch would be taken in, and although most emerged safely, they would leave with their treasures thoroughly drained.

This systematic exploitation was even more ruthless than the three major looting factions' theft and plundering!

"Wei Yang Palace Master is unfit to manage Yulan City." At present, Luo Feng lacked the upper hand in terms of power, as both sides were on the same level. However, once he elevated his mastery of the Life and Death Dao by another level, his superiority would dominate the entire city. By that point, certain matters would become much easier to handle.

Swoosh—

Luo Feng turned and flew toward the direction of the Heaven Patrol Palace at Yulan City's core.

******

Yuan Xiang Palace Master sat within his cave mansion, his aura somewhat weak.

"Wei Yang, Gai Tao." Yuan Xiang Palace Master directly contacted his two companions.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

Two phantom figures appeared next to him—Wei Yang Palace Master and Gai Tao Palace Master.

"Brother Yuan Xiang." Wei Yang Palace Master greeted him with a polite smile. At his peak, Yuan Xiang Palace Master had been a figure who mastered two and a half Half Primordial Level Paths! Even in the Dark Sacred Realm, his influence was substantial. Many of Yuan Xiang Palace Master's friends were of the same level—a network that spoke for itself.

As long as Yuan Xiang Palace Master was alive, Wei Yang Palace Master had to give him due respect.

"Brother Yuan Xiang, what prompted you to call the two of us so suddenly?" Gai Tao Palace Master asked as well.

"I've decided to hand over the position of Heaven Patrol Palace

Commander to Luo Feng," Yuan Xiang Palace Master said directly.

"Oh?" Gai Tao Palace Master raised an eyebrow and smiled faintly. "I've heard about a strong cultivator named Luo Feng emerging in Yulan City of late."

"Absolutely not."

But Wei Yang Palace Master immediately objected. "The position of Heaven Patrol Palace Commander is of great importance as it concerns the safety of the entire city. Moreover, screening cultivators for possession is an extremely challenging task. Shadow Tower Lord has been doing an excellent job."

"But Luo Feng can do even better," Yuan Xiang Palace Master replied. "Today alone, he captured fifteen avatars of Enchanting Heart Worms because he has a Secret Technique that allows him to determine from a distance with one glance whether a cultivator is possessed."

"How is that even possible?"

Both Wei Yang Palace Master and Gai Tao Palace Master were visibly shocked.

Such a powerful observational Secret Technique?

"With such a technique, he should be able to screen the entire city in less than a day," Wei Yang Palace Master frowned. "Why the need to assign him the Heaven Patrol Palace Commander position?"

Yuan Xiang Palace Master chuckled. "But he said it himself—if he is to painstakingly perform the task, he has but one request: the Heaven Patrol Palace Commander position."

"He's far too greedy!" Wei Yang Palace Master was enraged.

The discovery of lurkers in Yulan City was a regular occurrence, and each screening yielded terrifyingly large profits. The Shadow Tower Lord was technically the one in charge, but the majority of the income ultimately flowed into Wei Yang Palace Master's hands.

Now that Luo Feng was claiming this position, Wei Yang Palace

Master would lose a prime source of continual revenue.

"Just because he claims expertise in observation doesn't make it so," Wei Yang Palace Master retorted. "Finding fifteen Enchanting Heart Worm avatars might have been due to some unusual circumstance."

"Everything must be prioritized for Yulan City's safety," Yuan Xiang Palace Master said solemnly. "If his observational and screening abilities are indeed superior, let him take on the Commander position for now. If he proves to be ineffectual, we can then revoke his appointment."

"I have no objections," Gai Tao Palace Master said.

"Then it's settled," Yuan Xiang Palace Master stated.

Wei Yang Palace Master felt stifled.

Although Yuan Xiang Palace Master was not one to fight over power or profit, when he decided on something, Wei Yang Palace Master could do little to oppose it.

After all, Yuan Xiang Palace Master was the City Builder and held the highest authority.

...

Sitting in his Quiet Room, Wei Yang Palace Master's expression turned grim. He had long foreseen that Luo Feng might pose a certain degree of threat. He had even contemplated that one day a fourth palace master, 'Luo Feng Palace Master,' might emerge. But the threat had arrived far sooner than he expected.

"How long has he been in Yulan City? And he's already taken the Heaven Patrol Palace Commander position from us?" Wei Yang Palace Master was visibly displeased.

The majority of elders held merely honorary positions, responsible for their respective defensive systems and receiving only a fixed income, nothing more.

The Heaven Patrol Palace Commander role, however, was a true

powerhouse position brimming with "tremendous profit!" In the past, Yuan Xiang Palace Master hadn't contended for it, leaving it to Wei Yang Palace Master's faction.

"Shadow Tower Lord!" Wei Yang Palace Master immediately transmitted a message.

"Palace Master." A virtual image of a middle-aged figure appeared nearby.

"Your position as Heaven Patrol Palace Commander has been taken," Wei Yang Palace Master stated.

"What?" Shadow Tower Lord was visibly taken aback. This position was far too lucrative—those sent into the Heaven Patrol Palace never left without all their treasures being drained before they were allowed to walk free.

"It was Yuan Xiang Palace Master's decision, and I couldn't stop it," Wei Yang Palace Master shook his head.

"Who is the new commander?" Shadow Tower Lord pressed for an answer.

"That Luo Feng," Wei Yang Palace Master replied.

"Him?" Shadow Tower Lord frowned. "I already suspected Luo Feng wasn't someone content to remain ordinary when he bested the Insect Nest. But I didn't anticipate him seizing my Commander position on his first major move. Palace Master, are we just going to let him take it?"

"I couldn't persuade Yuan Xiang Palace Master otherwise," Wei Yang Palace Master admitted. "Invite Luo Feng. Bring him to my cave mansion—I will speak with him myself. Should he voluntarily relinquish the Commander role, even Yuan Xiang Palace Master would have no objections."

"Understood." Shadow Tower Lord nodded.

Losing such a continuous and enormous stream of revenue was something neither Wei Yang Palace Master nor Shadow Tower Lord

was willing to tolerate.

...

The core region of Yulan City, the Heaven Patrol Palace.

This was the military headquarters for the many patrol and guard teams and also the location where prisoners were detained.

"Whoosh." "Whoosh." "Whoosh." Patrol teams escorted large groups of cultivators to the Heaven Patrol Palace. These were individuals suspected of having connections with lurking Primordial beings.

The cultivators wore expressions of helplessness, unable to take action against their predicament. They could only curse their bad luck.

"Once you enter the Heaven Patrol Palace, you'll probably be drained clean," the cultivators thought with despair, one by one being escorted in and locked away separately.

Whoosh!

Luo Feng now arrived near the Heaven Patrol Palace as well.

"Brother Luo Feng." A middle-aged man, leading a group of subordinates, stepped forward to greet him. This middle-aged man was one of the Shadow Tower Lord's most common avatars.

"Shadow Tower." Luo Feng looked at him, his heart filled with disdain toward this man. In his eyes, such individuals were the scum of the cultivator world. If it were up to him, he would have executed them all.

"I've received orders to transfer the Commander position to Brother Luo Feng," Shadow Tower Lord said with a smile, noticing Luo Feng's unfriendly demeanor but choosing not to take issue with it. "The Commander position of the Heaven Patrol Palace carries great responsibility; I hope Brother Luo Feng will dedicate yourself to it."

"I understand," Luo Feng replied.

"There's one more important matter," Shadow Tower Lord said with a sly grin. "Wei Yang Palace Master has instructed me to ensure Brother Luo Feng visits his cave mansion. Shall we head there now?"

"Wei Yang Palace Master wants to see me?" Luo Feng mused internally.

The Heaven Patrol Palace Commander position was clearly a coveted "chunk of meat" for Wei Yang Palace Master's faction. Now that Luo Feng seized it, Wei Yang Palace Master was likely not pleased.

Though they viewed it as a treasure trove, Luo Feng had no intention of oppressing tens of thousands of cultivators for riches.

"I've just taken office today, and there's pressing work—the screening of tens of thousands of cultivators," Luo Feng said. "Once I've completed my duties, I'll naturally visit Wei Yang Palace Master."

"Luo Feng." Shadow Tower Lord's figure shifted slightly, blocking Luo Feng's path. "You intend to make Wei Yang Palace Master wait?"

"Step aside!"

Luo Feng's gaze turned cold. "This is the Heaven Patrol Palace. Are you planning to challenge its Commander here?"

The nearby patrol teams were bewildered but instinctively sided with their new Commander.

"Fine, very well." Shadow Tower Lord smirked. "I'll be sure to relay every word you've said to Wei Yang Palace Master." With that, his figure flickered and vanished.

Luo Feng sneered slightly and continued flying toward the main entrance of the Heaven Patrol Palace.

The guards at the main gate had been waiting in anticipation. When Luo Feng approached, they saluted with utmost respect: "Commander!"

Chapter 339 - 13 Luo Feng and Wei Yang Palace Master

Wei Yang Palace Master's cave mansion.

"This Luo Feng is extremely arrogant. Master, you personally invited him, yet he claimed to be too busy. He even said he would visit you only after screening tens of thousands of cultivators and finishing numerous affairs," reported the Shadow Tower Master's apparition.

"Does he think that with Yuan Xiang's support, he can ignore me as well?" Wei Yang Palace Master's sculpted face revealed a faint smile. "Then let him wait. Wait until he comes knocking on my door."

The Shadow Tower Master bowed slightly and vanished in an instant.

Among the elders of Yulan City, the majority followed Wei Yang Palace Master! The most fundamental reason was… Wei Yang Palace Master's overwhelming strength! His expertise in formation techniques was integral to Yulan City's defensive system!

Before Luo Feng arrived, Yuan Xiang Palace Master had already planned to transfer the 'City Builder' authority to Wei Yang Palace Master. Wei Yang Palace Master was naturally the first choice! But when Luo Feng arrived, Yuan Xiang Palace Master was astonished.

Luo Feng's talent and potential far surpassed Wei Yang Palace Master!

Even so, Luo Feng would first need to master two Half Primordial Level Paths before Yuan Xiang Palace Master could grant him the City Builder authority! Achieving such power meant absolute superiority, capable of sweeping away all dissenters.

However, if Luo Feng's cultivation realm was equivalent to Wei Yang Palace Master's or Master Gai Tao's, the former's mastery in

formations was still the most crucial factor for Yulan City's defenses.

"Luo Feng, even Yuan Xiang values you?" Wei Yang Palace Master confronted Luo Feng with the same condescension that a stronger individual would wield.

He was, after all, the number one Divine Emperor in Yulan City, a Half Primordial Level Enlightened One!

His physical body had been cultivated to a frightening degree; one-on-one, he could outright annihilate a Divine Emperor Perfection Level Low Level Primordial Life purely with physical strength! This feat alone underscored his unparalleled physical achievements.

But his most terrifying strength lay in his mastery of formations!

A formation of supreme terror, coupled with his formidable physical body, and supplemented by the powerful Secret Treasures he held due to his lofty status, firmly anchored him as the first in Yulan City.

When Low Level Primordial Life groups sought to attack Yulan City, Wei Yang Palace Master was always regarded as the biggest threat!

"I'm eager to see just how strong you truly are, daring to disregard me." Wei Yang Palace Master's tone was laced with anticipation.

"I'll teach you a lesson."

"No matter who supports you, personal strength is the foundation of authority! Even Yuan Xiang Palace Master must rely on me to guard Yulan City!" Wei Yang Palace Master resolved that this time, he would make sure Luo Feng understood once and for all who truly reigned supreme in Yulan City!

...

In the core area of Yulan City, within a towering hall in the Heaven Patrol Palace.

Luo Feng sat high atop his throne, flanked on each side by rows of guards.

"How many suspicious cultivators have been captured in total?" Luo Feng inquired.

"Reporting to Commander, we've captured a total of 53,622 cultivators." A patrol team captain reported back with deference.

Luo Feng nodded. "Bring them into the hall in batches, and have each of them walk past me."

"Walk past you?"

The guards in the hall were taken aback.

"No more than one thousand cultivators per batch," Luo Feng instructed. "All they need to do is walk past me. Anyone who is possessed will not escape my detection."

"Understood." The guards were startled but followed the orders dutifully.

Very quickly—

Large groups of suspicious cultivators filed into the hall through the main gate and exited promptly through the side door.

Oversight from the patrol team ensured that these cultivators behaved properly, none daring to disrupt order. They also noticed the black-haired, black-cloaked man seated high on the throne in the hall.

Between the man's brows, a third eye—the Biomimetic Destruction Eye—opened, silently observing them.

"Buzz."

An invisible force cloaked the entire hall, permeating deep into the bodies of the cultivators.

Not a single one dared to resist!

Under the force's penetration, Luo Feng's Biomimetic Destruction Eye discerned each cultivator's deep soul structure, perceiving even the

subtlest details.

In this state, Luo Feng deemed it impossible for anyone to evade his scrutiny!

"Commander, during the capture of suspects, seven cultivators committed suicide," the patrol team captain reported reverently. "We unanimously determined that they were likely possessed, so we apprehended those who had been in contact with them as well."

Luo Feng nodded slightly. "Any cultivator who walks out of the hall is free to leave."

"Free to leave?" The patrol team captain and several guards around him were visibly shocked.

Was it really going to be this simple to let them go?

Based on past practice, suspects would be relentlessly extorted!

But no matter how severe the extortion, these ordinary guards would see none of the benefits. All profits invariably went to Wei Yang Palace Master and certain elders.

"My screening process is already underway. Any cultivator leaving the hall signifies that their screening has ended and they may be released," Luo Feng cast a cold glance at the patrol team captain. "Do you have any objections to my decision?"

"None, none at all." The captain was frightened into immediate compliance. After all, this Commander wasn't even afraid of the Shadow Tower Master or Wei Yang Palace Master; what significance did a lowly captain like him have?

Luo Feng gave him one last glance and said nothing further.

The deputy commanders of Heaven Patrol Palace, along with its many captains, were figures Luo Feng hadn't bothered to engage with deeply. He had no interest in dissecting the web of selfish gains within their ranks, but if anyone dared to defy his commands, Luo Feng would immediately enforce the rules, killing ruthlessly as an example!

"Hm?"

Luo Feng suddenly detected an anomaly within the soul of one particular cultivator entering the hall—a lurking Enchanting Heart Worm.

"Even now, someone tries their luck, thinking I won't discover it?" With a mere thought, a beam of blood light enveloped the cultivator, causing him to collapse instantly.

An Enchanting Heart Worm fell directly into Luo Feng's hands.

"Squish." The worm was crushed effortlessly in his grip. Luo Feng's Biomimetic Destruction Eye examined the Causality Line, making it more distinct, allowing him to pinpoint the whereabouts of other avatars of the Enchanting Heart Worm within this chain.

From his cave mansion, Luo Feng immediately dispatched avatars to capture the remaining worm fragments.

"Still other worm fragments exist?" The guards around him were astonished, while the suspicious cultivators visibly paled.

Luo Feng continued his screening uninterrupted.

Of the tens of thousands of cultivators gathered, groups of several hundred passed through the hall at a time. Within moments, the process was completed.

...

Upon discovering additional avatars of the Enchanting Heart Worm, a significant number of patrol team members mobilized yet again, capturing over ten thousand more suspicious cultivators. These captives were promptly escorted to Heaven Patrol Palace, where Luo Feng methodically screened and released them all.

"Are we really being released just like that?"

"Did we just leave Heaven Patrol Palace?"

Some cultivators, having been detained for less than a day, were

freed without losing any Primordial Crystals.

"Not a single extortion attempt?"

"This… this is unbelievable!"

As they glanced back at the imposing Heaven Patrol Palace, the cultivators felt stunned. They had mentally prepared themselves for prolonged imprisonment and relentless exploitation.

"Leave quickly!"

"Why, are you hoping to go back in?"

The palace guards barked commands to usher them away.

The cultivators heaved sighs of relief, swiftly retreating, each feeling deeply fortunate.

"Phew."

Only after this arduous process did Luo Feng finally find a moment to rest. Leaving Heaven Patrol Palace, he flew outward.

"Commander." The guards stationed at the entrance saluted with utmost reverence, watching Luo Feng as he departed.

"The Heaven Patrol Palace Commander used to be the Shadow Tower Master, but now it's Luo Feng Divine Emperor! Luo Feng Divine Emperor merely had us walk through the hall, then released us!"

"Luo Feng Divine Emperor is far superior to the Shadow Tower Master in both investigative Secret Techniques and execution methods. He has no interest in exploiting us even slightly!"

"If only figures like Luo Feng Divine Emperor could rise to power!"

The cultivators exchanged whispered discussions.

Their hearts were aflame with admiration.

With leaders like Luo Feng, common cultivators could enjoy far better days.

However…

The cultivation world was one of survival of the fittest! Those in positions of power who were compassionate remained the exception. Far more common were individuals like Wei Yang Palace Master, Shadow Tower Master, or Insect Nest Master.

...

Once Luo Feng completed his work, he headed to Wei Yang Palace Master's cave mansion.

"Luo Feng Divine Emperor?" The guards at the mansion smirked mockingly. "Our master has been waiting for you for quite some time. Please, come in."

Luo Feng nodded and strode inside.

Within the largest cave mansion in the city, Luo Feng followed the guards for quite some time before reaching a vast courtyard. There, only one figure stood.

Wei Yang Palace Master's form resembled a statue, emotionless. His entire demeanor was akin to a puppet, save for a pair of profound eyes that seemed to encompass infinite worlds, giving Luo Feng a sense of the master's extraordinary nature.

"Luo Feng." Wei Yang Palace Master's gaze landed on Luo Feng, and his emotionless face unfurled into a faint smile. "You, too, are a Source World expert, possess avatars galore, yet couldn't spare a single avatar to meet me earlier. Instead, you had me wait until you finished screening tens of thousands of cultivators. Were you deliberately trying to humiliate me?"

"Screening tens of thousands of cultivators requires full focus and can't be done with distractions," Luo Feng replied calmly, "Meeting the Palace Master deserves my wholehearted sincerity."

"Sincerity?"

Wei Yang Palace Master nodded slightly. "Now that you're done screening, here's my condition: resign as 'Commander of Heaven

Patrol Palace,' and I'll consider you a friend."

"Resigning isn't an option." Luo Feng shook his head.

Wei Yang Palace Master froze momentarily, then spoke coldly again, "I am telling you—resign as Commander!"

Luo Feng looked at him in surprise, then suddenly burst into hearty laughter, "Hahaha, hahaha… amusing, truly amusing!"

Wei Yang Palace Master's face darkened. "Is this funny to you?"

"Of course it's funny." Luo Feng fixed his gaze on him. "Today marks our first meeting, and you dare demand I relinquish my position as Commander? Isn't it the grandest jest imaginable? What arrogance drives you to think you can make such demands of me?"

Wei Yang Palace Master stared back at Luo Feng.

"Hmph."

He snorted coldly.

Black flames ignited out of thin air, encircling Luo Feng's body. The terrifying flames carried power so overwhelming that even a Divine Emperor Perfection Level Low Level Primordial Life would likely suffer serious damage under them.

However, Luo Feng, equipped with his perfected 'Undying Blood Sea Body,' bolstered further by his 'Undying Heart,' had reached a level of physical prowess no lesser than that of a Divine Emperor Perfection Level Low Level Primordial Life—his resilience was undoubtedly astonishing.

"Is this all you've got?" Luo Feng smiled, standing unfazed. "Not even a hair out of place."

Wei Yang Palace Master observed this, smiling faintly. "You do have some talent."

Bound by city laws, direct confrontations couldn't escalate, leaving him to resort to subtle demonstrations to intimidate Luo Feng. Yet,

his flames had proven ineffective, as if Luo Feng regarded them no more than air.

"Luo Feng, in Yulan City, it would be wise to listen to me." Wei Yang Palace Master addressed him coldly. "Follow my lead, and I can help make you a Palace Master in the future."

Luo Feng stared back, chuckling, "In Yulan City, your word holds no weight!"

With that, Luo Feng turned and walked away.

Watching Luo Feng's retreating figure, Wei Yang Palace Master sneered.

"Resisting a mere thread of 'Black Sun Fire,' and you think you can contend with me? Ridiculous!" Wei Yang Palace Master simmered in anger—those bold enough to disrespect him in all of Yulan City were few and far between.

Today, Luo Feng joined their ranks!

Chapter 340 - 14 Forced to Launch

Luo Feng left Wei Yang Palace Master's cave mansion.

"What a piece of trash!" Before this meeting, Luo Feng had already anticipated it, especially since places like the Insect Nest, Deceit Workshop, and Shadow Tower were all under Wei Yang Palace Master's faction. This meeting only confirmed Luo Feng's judgment.

Wei Yang Palace Master, truly a piece of trash!

"To maintain the operation of a city, relying on trade, residence fees, and rental profits—these are understandable," Luo Feng thought. "But still dissatisfied with that, resorting to theft, plundering, and even using the guise of investigating suspicious cultivators... squeezing them even further."

"Wei Yang Palace Master, you truly are trash."

"Luckily, you haven't yet obtained the City Builder authority. If you did, I can only imagine the atrocities you'd commit."

Wei Yang Palace Master and Luo Feng were vastly different.

Wei Yang Palace Master had reached the level of a Half Primordial Enlightened a long time ago, deeply entrenched in this stage, making further progress extremely difficult. He no longer strove for improvement and only sought easy access to more resources. Naturally, he attached great importance to Yulan City.

Luo Feng was different!

Luo Feng's cultivation soared to new heights, and the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm's Yulan City was merely one of many stops on his

cultivation journey.

"Once I accumulate enough, break through in the Life and Death Dao, and obtain the City Builder authority, I'll drive Wei Yang Palace Master out." Luo Feng thought.

"Yuan Xiang Palace Master!"

Walking through Yulan City, Luo Feng transmitted a message to Yuan Xiang Palace Master, "From now on, I intend to start investigating all hidden low-level Primordial lifeforms in the entire city."

"You're going to start the investigation now?" Yuan Xiang Palace Master sounded pleasantly surprised, laughing in his reply. "Brother Luo Feng, you act way faster than the other elders. You've just taken the position of Heaven Patrol Palace Commander, finished screening the suspicious cultivators, and now you're starting a thorough city-wide investigation."

"The formations around every cave mansion in the city currently shield the cultivators inside, making it temporarily impossible to investigate them," Luo Feng explained in his transmission.

Outside the cave mansions, the cultivators accounted for only a small portion of the city's population.

"Start your investigation first. Once you're done, I'll arrange for all cave mansion formations to be closed in batches," Yuan Xiang Palace Master transmitted back.

"Okay," Luo Feng responded.

Naturally, the Eye of Biomimetic Destruction opened at the center of his brows, scanning his surroundings. He could vaguely perceive the souls of numerous cultivators on the streets nearby.

"Whoosh." "Whoosh." "Whoosh." "Whoosh." "Whoosh."

From his cave mansion, five of Luo Feng's avatars flew out.

Each avatar had its Eye of Biomimetic Destruction open.

A total of six Luo Feng avatars divided the city into zones, conducting a meticulous sweep.

At this moment, Yulan City was cloaked in light rain. The cultivators within the city came in diverse appearances, while Luo Feng, with an additional eye at his brow, blended seamlessly into the city's scenery. His six avatars flew casually, surveying area after area.

"Found one lurker, Enchanting Heart Worm avatar."

"Found a second, Enchanting Heart Worm avatar."

...

"Found the ninth, Soul-devouring Snake avatar."

...

Even upon discovering them, Luo Feng refrained from stirring the pot and instead quietly recorded the cultivators' identities. Using Yulan City's detailed database, identifying their designated cave mansion locations was an easy task.

After half a day, all six of Luo Feng's avatars traversed the city in its entirety, finally regrouping.

"Yuan Xiang Palace Master, I've completed the sweep of the entire city. Everyone outside their cave mansions has been screened," Luo Feng transmitted, "I identified a total of twenty-two lurkers."

"Twenty-two?" Yuan Xiang Palace Master was elated. "Once we eliminate them, following the causality line should allow us to capture a batch of additional lurkers."

Luo Feng nodded.

In terms of observational secret techniques, he was unmatched in Yulan City! However, in matters of causality, there were still others stronger than him.

"I'll now organize the elders into teams. They'll exterminate these twenty-two lurkers and follow the causality lines to capture more

lurkers," Yuan Xiang Palace Master transmitted. "This minor affair doesn't require your involvement."

"Understood," Luo Feng responded.

Tracking them via causality was something the elders could handle.

******

The Eye of Biomimetic Destruction allowed Luo Feng to view the entire city. However, the larger the range he observed, the less detailed his vision became; he could only discern the faint aura of many cultivators, making it difficult to probe their physical bodies, let alone their souls.

"Action time." Luo Feng's Eye of Biomimetic Destruction had long locked onto the twenty-two suspicious lurkers.

He saw everything clearly. Twenty-two elder-level figures launched their attacks simultaneously, striking down the twenty-two lurkers in an instant.

Using the causality lines, related avatars were rapidly captured thereafter.

...

In a plain cave mansion in Yulan City's outer district, a red-robed cultivator lived in solitude.

"King, our mid- and low-tier clan members lurking inside Yulan City are being killed one by one," a voice echoed within the red-robed cultivator's mind. "At least thirty clan avatars have died, and the number is quickly increasing."

"Mid- and lower-tier clan members, avatars getting slaughtered?" The red-robed cultivator murmured in confusion, "Why have so many been exposed?"

"This operation's details were known only to leadership-level figures. We carefully restricted core members, but as for mid-tier and low-tier clan members... the constraints weren't strict." The voice explained.

"Naturally, those mid-tier and low-tier clan members are unaware of the importance of the operation. Their true bodies remain outside the city. Those lurking inside are nothing but offspring avatars," the voice added.

"Then there's no need to act,"

The red-robed cultivator responded, "Remain patient. Now is not the time to act."

"Understood." The voice replied.

...

In Yulan City, tracing the twenty-two identified lurkers by Luo Feng along the causality line produced seventy-six additional avatars. Furthermore, implicated suspicious cultivators were sent to the Heaven Patrol Palace in large numbers.

During the capture process, over a hundred of these suspicious cultivators committed suicide.

"Brother Luo Feng truly deserves great credit. This round of screening has already forced out around two hundred lurkers," Yuan Xiang Palace Master was pleased. They had suspected that a considerable number of low-level Primordial lifeforms were hidden.

Previously, uncovering them had been extremely challenging.

Now, things were much smoother.

Luo Feng worked tirelessly, stationed at the Heaven Patrol Palace to screen every suspicious cultivator one by one. These cultivators were captured, interrogated, and released on the same day, without being extorted for treasures, causing widespread discussion within Yulan City.

...

"King, we've lost 205 clan avatars this time. These avatars belonged to 23 clans, with most wielding power at the Middle Stage or Early Stage Divine Emperor levels," the voice reported.

"Ignore it," the red-robed cultivator responded indifferently.

A few Middle Stage and Early Stage Divine Emperor clan members held no significance to the true "City Annihilation Operation."

"Taking advantage of this, I've issued orders for all members to go entirely dormant. No unauthorized actions are permitted," the voice said. "Having lost so many in succession, they are now obediently following orders."

"Patience is key. Once the timing is right, we will move," the red-robed cultivator declared, remaining composed.

He gazed in the direction of Yulan City's core region.

"The elders of Yulan City are clueless about how many clan members have infiltrated. Across the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, the core members of both the Enchanting Heart Worm and Soul-devouring Snake clans have concentrated here--half of the core strength of their respective branches," the red-robed cultivator mused.

Only those with Late Stage Divine Emperor strength could be considered core members.

Divine Emperor Perfection-level figures are the leaders of a clan branch.

"Boom!"

Suddenly, Yulan City trembled violently, as a terrifying pressure erupted.

The red-robed cultivator was stunned, his gaze piercing through the formation to glimpse the outside, where dense purple light enveloped the entire city.

"Boom!" Another earth-shaking sound reverberated; the city's rain transformed into mist, with an invisible force emanating throughout every corner.

"Boom!" "Boom!" "Boom!"

Explosions thundered through Yulan City as one formation after another detonated! The surge of Heaven and Earth power grew increasingly chaotic and overwhelming, with the city's skies resembling turbulent seas.

Ordinarily, the elders only devoted a fraction of their consciousness to maintaining Yulan City's defensive systems. But during critical moments like siege battles, they concentrated their full strength to bolster the formations, amplifying their power considerably.

This was such a moment—the city's formations were being activated in succession, their might escalating rapidly.

This methodical activation signified that Yulan City was not yet in a state of urgency.

"What's happening? Why are Yulan City's formations operating at full strength?" The red-robed cultivator asked in alarm. "Could the operation be compromised?"

"Impossible."

"All participating core members were strictly constrained; even the detailed operational plans are known only to the leaders," the red-robed cultivator felt unease.

After tens of breaths had passed, the vast array of formations throughout Yulan City erupted fully, their formidable power enveloping every corner of the city. This left the cultivators within tense and anxious.

"I am Yuan Xiang." A soothing voice resonated across the entire city. "Fellow cultivators of Yulan City, do not panic! Our city has developed a method to detect low-level Primordial lifeform lurkers. From this moment, all cave mansion formations will be shut down in batches. Please voluntarily deactivate any personal formations within your residences to facilitate identity verification."

"The entire screening process will be completed within a day," Yuan Xiang Palace Master's voice echoed throughout the city.

"They can screen the entire city now?"

"Wonderful!"

"It's about time we eradicate all the lurking low-level Primordial lifeforms."

Throughout various districts, the vast majority of cultivators cheered. Over ninety percent of the city's cultivators were below the Divine Emperor level, powerless against those lurking low-level Primordial lifeforms—a true nightmare for them!

If the screening successfully removed all of them in one go, subsequent periodic checks would markedly enhance the city's safety.

"King! They're preparing to screen the entire city!" The voice sounded urgent.

The red-robed cultivator naturally heard the city-wide announcement, his expression darkening.

He was the mastermind behind the "Annihilate Yulan City" operation and the first to arrive. The other "Kings" hadn't all gathered yet, as the designated time for the operation hadn't arrived.

"The city's forces require meticulous infiltration, so they've arrived ahead of schedule, and they're all here. However, only thirty percent of our forces outside the city have arrived, with the rest still en route," the red-robed cultivator seethed.

"No matter. Even if we launch prematurely, our low-level Primordial lifeforms may suffer heavier losses, but the probability of annihilating the city remains above ninety percent."

The red-robed cultivator's gaze turned icy.

He realized there was no time to wait.

Delaying further risked exposure to a full-scale screening!

"Transmit my order: Follow the planned operation—begin!" The red-robed cultivator's voice abruptly echoed within the minds of all lurking low-level Primordial lifeforms in the city, an intangible mental wave inspiring their unconditional compliance.

Ps: Rest day tomorrow; the day after, the battle for Yulan City begins!

Chapter 341 - 15 Assassination

"The King!"

"The King is in Yulan City!"

Every low-level Primordial life form lurking within Yulan City felt a surge of fervor in their hearts.

The low-level Primordial lives were notoriously unruly. Even when ordered by their leaders, only the scarce core members would somewhat obey, while the vast majority of middle and lower-tier clans wouldn't care much. They might go centuries without ever meeting their leaders and could perish at the hands of Cultivators at any time! Naturally, they became even more indulgent and unrestrained.

Indulgence, recklessness, and unruliness! These traits had already become traditions among the low-level Primordial lives.

The Enchanting Heart Worm clan, the Soul-devouring Snake clan, and the Void Wanderer clan were the three major species of Lurkers. Once a "King" emerged among these three species, they would possess an inconceivable power to command, even making the Kings of other species willing to heed their orders!

This was because only the "King" of the Lurker species could easily infiltrate cities and assassinate the topmost core members within, significantly reducing the difficulty of breaching the city's defenses.

In the history of the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, most city breaches—eight out of ten cases—were due to the emergence of a "King" among the three Lurker species.

Once a Lurker King was discovered, the Cultivators of the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm would immediately call for reinforcements! The Dark

Sacred Realm would send terrifying Cultivators to hunt down the Lurker King.

Hence, the birth of a Lurker King was kept in absolute secrecy.

A King only had one chance in their life to breach a city!

Once they failed, under relentless pursuit from the cross-realm forces of the Dark Sacred Realm, survival was impossible.

"This is my only chance, my only chance to regain freedom." The red-robed Cultivator rose to their feet, their gaze icy. To them, the entire Nine Rivers Sacred Realm was a vast cage! After enduring countless hardships, they finally attained Super Limit Level, granting them an opportunity for "freedom."

If they could breach the city! Out of hundreds of millions of Cultivators, they only needed to massacre a fraction to accumulate enough Merit Points.

"Act now!"

The red-robed Cultivator issued the order. At that moment, all the leaders hiding across Yulan City sprang into action, while the other clans continued to lie dormant.

Whoosh!

The red-robed Cultivator emerged from their Cave Mansion, gliding through a faint mist as they flew toward Wei Yang Palace Master's Cave Mansion.

At the same time, another 32 leaders began to head toward Wei Yang Palace Master's Cave Mansion as well.

Under the call of the King, 32 leaders from the Enchanting Heart Worm clan and the Soul-devouring Snake clan, each with the strength of Divine Emperor Perfection, gathered here.

First, several regions across the 35 city zones of the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm had branches where Divine Emperor Perfection Level individuals hadn't yet emerged. The strongest members in those

branches were some Late Stage Divine Emperor clan members, making leader-level members even rarer.

Second, only about half of the leaders were participating in this battle; the rest abstained, so the current participants only represented about half of the elite forces of the two major clans.

"Rumble~~~~"

The gates of Yulan City slammed shut with a deafening roar.

With the gates closed, no Cultivator could enter or leave the city temporarily!

"All Cultivators, return to your respective Cave Mansions immediately, or you may temporarily stay in nearby merchant establishments," Yuan Xiang Palace Master's gentle voice echoed throughout the city. "In a moment, all Cultivators are forbidden to step outside. Anyone fleeing will be treated as a low-level Primordial life form in disguise."

"This inspection will be completed within a day, and all Cultivators must cooperate during the process."

The message resounded.

The scattered Cultivators across various locations began swiftly heading back to their Cave Mansions if they were nearby; those farther away opted to temporarily stay in merchant establishments instead.

As time passed, a massive flow of Cultivators spread across Yulan City, with their numbers outside gradually decreasing.

"Huh?"

The red-robed Cultivator, now close to Wei Yang Palace Master's Cave Mansion, noticed that many of the other 32 leaders were still far off, arriving at varied speeds and distances.

"Deploy the first branch to attack the entire city and draw the Cultivators' attention," the red-robed Cultivator immediately

commanded.

"Yes."

The leader of the first branch responded and promptly initiated the assigned orders.

Suddenly, in various sectors of Yulan City, over two hundred Cultivators emerged from their Cave Mansions simultaneously. These were all avatars of Enchanting Heart Worms or Soul-devouring Snakes.

The attack plan had always designated these avatars for sacrificial missions.

However, these avatars possessed remarkable strength—some were avatars of core clan members. For Cultivators below the Divine Emperor level, it was a swift massacre at the hands of Enchanting Heart Worms and Soul-devouring Snakes, with casualties piling up at shocking speed.

"Hahaha, it's been ages since I killed Cultivators so wantonly."

"In just a blink of an eye, I've already slain over ten."

"With the Merit Points from this massacre, my bloodline will surely evolve to unprecedented heights."

These two hundred Lurkers raged unchecked, no longer worrying about secrecy—the more reckless, the better!

"They couldn't resist during the city-wide investigation? Lurkers already revealing themselves?"

"Wipe them out!"

The Elders in charge of Yulan City's numerous defensive Formations showed no leniency, decisively deploying the Arrays to strike down the rampaging Lurkers.

Rumble~~~~

Thunder and lightning rained down like an unrelenting storm! Within the blink of an eye, every Lurker wreaking havoc across the city was struck, with no room to dodge. Most of them were annihilated instantly, reduced to ashes.

Only three Lurkers managed to withstand the lightning strikes.

"These three must either be Late Stage Divine Emperor True Bodies or leader-level avatars!" One Elder responsible for the Thunder Array communicated this insight to the other Elders.

Late Stage Divine Emperor low-level Primordial lives had exceptionally tenacious Life Forces; even the strikes of a Formation controlled by an Elder couldn't annihilate them from afar.

"They're likely just leader-level avatars."

"These Lurkers are cunning—they almost never send their True Bodies into cities, only avatars."

Boom! Whoosh! Roar!

Within mere breaths, the three Lurkers who had resisted the Thunder strikes were subjected to successive attacks from multiple Formations.

Flames engulfed their bodies.

Invisible winds howled across them.

Freezing air descended upon them like death.

...

Layer upon layer of Formation attacks, each one personally directed by the Elders. Ultimately, all three Lurkers met their demise.

Meanwhile.

Not far from Wei Yang Palace Master's Cave Mansion, the red-robed Cultivator had already rendezvoused with seven other leaders.

"Deploy the second branch to attack the city and hinder them further," the red-robed Cultivator commanded once again.

"Yes!"

With a new order issued.

Another 192 Lurkers charged out of their Cave Mansions. By this point, very few Cultivators remained outside. These unleashed Lurkers attacked every visible Cultivator within sight, even storming merchant establishments to target attendants inside.

"More Lurkers?"

"What's going on? How are there still so many surfacing?"

The numerous Elders controlling the Formations were taken aback.

While the emergence of the first batch of over two hundred Cultivators had been anticipated, the sudden appearance of a second wave totaling 192 seemed increasingly suspicious.

"Slaughter them first."

"Exterminate."

The Elders executed the Arrays, striking from afar.

The 192 Lurkers attacked with reckless abandon, knowing that even if their avatars perished, as long as they killed enough, they'd still garner sufficient Merit Points.

In just three breaths of time, all 192 Lurkers were vanquished. Of course, they also managed to kill hundreds of innocent Cultivators along the way.

"Something isn't right."

Yuan Xiang Palace Master had also noticed the anomaly.

Two consecutive waves of carnage led Yuan Xiang Palace Master to feel uneasy.

"All Cultivators who have yet to return to their Cave Mansions must immediately enter the nearest merchant establishment. Ten breaths of time are all that remain before inspections commence," Yuan Xiang Palace Master's voice resonated.

"Hurry, hurry!"

"Ten breaths is too short!"

The vast majority of Cultivators in Yulan City were below Divine Emperor level, their speed constrained by the rules of the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm. Forced to act swiftly, many rushed toward the nearest merchant establishments rather than their Cave Mansions.

...

The red-robed Cultivator near Wei Yang Palace Master's Cave Mansion was gradually joined by 12 leaders.

"Only ten breaths of time? This operation feels too rushed." The red-robed Cultivator frowned slightly. According to the original plan, at least twenty leader True Bodies were to act simultaneously, ensuring absolute dominance to eliminate Wei Yang Palace Master.

Then they could proceed to defeat others one by one, effortlessly breaching the city.

But now?

The gathered external forces only amounted to 30% of their intended strength!

Their movements inside the city, hampered by Yulan City's full defensive lockdown, were also severely restricted.

"Even if rushed, we have no choice." The red-robed Cultivator's eyes swept toward the nearby leaders. The 12 leaders around them also fully understood the urgency of the situation.

"Enter the Cave Mansion," the red-robed Cultivator transmitted the order.

The 13 moved in unison.

"Boom—"

A terrifying burst ripped apart the front gates of Wei Yang Palace Master's Cave Mansion.

Inside the Cave Mansion, Wei Yang Palace Master sat meditating expressionlessly, controlling the Formations enveloping the entire city and coordinating with other Elders to combat the Lurkers.

"Hmm?" Wei Yang Palace Master instantly stood, looking toward the disturbance.

Twelve ominous presences descended upon them.

Each presence filled Wei Yang Palace Master with dread.

"Twelve leaders, and all True Bodies!" Wei Yang Palace Master could not believe their eyes.

The leaders of the Enchanting Heart Worm and Soul-devouring Snake clans were notoriously difficult to deal with, targeting their enemies' very souls!

Outside the city, Wei Yang Palace Master had confidence in defeating a leader in a one-on-one combat. But against three at once? Confidence dwindled considerably.

"Now, inside the city, I have the aid of the citywide Formations. Even if all 12 True Body leaders attack simultaneously, there's still a trace of survival." Wei Yang Palace Master's heart wavered with unease. "But why would they risk sending all their True Bodies this time instead of relying on avatars?"

Something wasn't adding up!

Wei Yang Palace Master quickly sought aid from Yuan Xiang Palace Master, Master Gai Tao, and other Elders!

"Wei Yang Palace Master, meet your end!"

As the chaotic waves closed in, one presence near Wei Yang Palace Master exploded with unparalleled ferocity.

A red-robed Cultivator materialized as if emerging from the void, invading Wei Yang Palace Master's very soul. Twisting grotesquely, the red-robed figure transformed into a gigantic worm that devoured Wei Yang Palace Master's Spiritual Power in a single gulp.

"Super Limit Level!" Wei Yang Palace Master was both shocked and enraged. Never had they heard of a Super Limit Level entity arising among the Enchanting Heart Worm and Soul-devouring Snake clans within the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm.

Because if such an existence were revealed, the realm would have immediately summoned reinforcements from the Dark Sacred Realm.

"Kill!"

"There's no turning back for us!"

"This is our one and only chance at freedom!"

Boom boom boom boom boom boom boom boom!!!!!!

All twelve True Body leaders, driven to madness, plunged into Wei Yang Palace Master's body, joining their King in the ferocious assault.

Chapter 342 - 16 The Great Change

"A Super Limit Heartworm and twelve Leader Level True Bodies! Help me! Help me!" At this moment, the Wei Yang Palace Master barely managed to struggle as he sent out a distress signal. In the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm's Yulan City, he had multiple avatars.

Spiritual attacks simultaneously affected all avatars.

The avatars in other worlds experienced reduced effects. Particularly within the Source World, under the suppression of the Source World's Supreme Rules, even cross-boundary spiritual attacks were forcibly weakened to the 'Power Limit'.

However, all avatars in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm were subjected to almost identical levels of lethal spiritual assault.

"Ahhh—"

The Wei Yang Palace Master held Yulan City in high regard. He carried two powerful Secret Treasures suited to himself, both at a level equivalent to the 'Undying Heart' and the 'Palm World', capable of protecting his soul.

But a single 'Super Limit Heartworm' and twelve leaders, all of them specialized in spiritual assaults and using their True Bodies, launched an all-out frenzied attack. Even with the treasures reducing the force by seventy to eighty percent, the remaining pressure of two to three tenths was still enough to make the Wei Yang Palace Master feel despair.

"Wei Yang Palace Master, hold on!" The Yuan Xiang Palace Master, though harboring some dissatisfaction toward the Wei Yang Palace Master, immediately activated the Formation to strike back at the

thirteen physical bodies.

"Wei Yang Palace Master, I'll help you!" Master Gai Tao also acted urgently, casting a three-colored radiance around the Wei Yang Palace Master.

"Wei Yang Palace Master." The Shadow Tower Master, Master of Deceit Workshop, and others all activated Yulan City's Formation in an attempt to rescue him.

The various Elders all sought ways to aid the Wei Yang Palace Master. At this moment, all prior grievances were set aside—everyone shared a single goal: to save the Wei Yang Palace Master.

The importance of the Wei Yang Palace Master to Yulan City's entire defensive system was even greater than that of the Yuan Xiang Palace Master! Though the Yuan Xiang Palace Master had a higher level of cultivation, over ninety-nine percent of his Heart Force was devoted to resisting corruption, rendering his contributions constrained. His significance lay instead in his friendships and influence, which served to deter enemies throughout the city.

"No—"

Only three breaths after the Wei Yang Palace Master's cry for help, all five of his avatars within the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm perished amid an unwilling roar of fury.

Low Level Primordial Lifeforms specializing in spiritual assaults were simply too terrifying.

One Super Limit Heartworm and twelve Leader Level beings, all True Bodies! At this moment in Yulan City, no one felt confident about surviving their all-out siege. Even Luo Feng could probably only hold out for a bit longer.

After all, compared to the Wei Yang Palace Master, Luo Feng currently had an advantage only in Will Secret Techniques! Moreover, Luo Feng at this moment could not yet harness Yulan City's Formation for self-protection.

"Whew."

The Wei Yang Palace Master suddenly opened his eyes, their gaze icy. At this moment, the 'King' had taken possession of his body.

In reality, the physical bodies of the Heartworm and Soul-devouring Snake cultivators they controlled had only served as vessels. Their true forms were the ethereal Heartworms and Soul-devouring Snakes themselves.

"King!" The twelve other Leader Level phantasmal figures spiraling around him grew ecstatic.

"The Wei Yang Palace Master is dead. We can proceed to the next step." The 'Wei Yang Palace Master' revealed a smile.

"Hahahaha…"

"Go!"

Under the King's command, the twelve Leaders instantly burst out of the cave mansion.

Since their presence was now exposed, the Leaders dismissed the need to continue possessing cultivators.

"All of the Wei Yang Palace Master's avatars across the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm have perished." In Yulan City, many elders familiar with the Wei Yang Palace Master could sense through Causality that no avatars of his survived anywhere in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm.

"This is trouble…" Master Gai Tao's face grew grim.

"It's over." The Shadow Tower Master felt an ominous foreboding. "A King has emerged from the Lurker Species. If it strikes, it will bring about a true decisive battle."

The emergence of a King from any of the three Lurker major species was always a nightmare for the Cultivator Camp.

This nightmare decisively began as their strongest asset, the Wei Yang Palace Master, had already fallen!

...

Luo Feng, with one of his avatars stationed at Yulan City's outer limits, had originally planned to gradually shut down the cave mansion's Formations and conduct a detailed investigation. However, before the Formations were even significantly deactivated, the Wei Yang Palace Master had already been struck down.

"Brother Luo Feng, the Wei Yang Palace Master has been killed by a Super Limit Heartworm and twelve Leaders; each one a True Body." The Changqing Building Owner, an Elder, received the news immediately and relayed it to Luo Feng, who was in the Dan Tower.

"A Super Limit Heartworm?" Luo Feng's expression changed. "This is bad!"

He had foreseen that large-scale investigations might force the hidden Low Level Primordial Lifeforms into desperate counterattacks. But he hadn't expected to flush out a Super Limit Lurker so soon!

Throughout the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm's history, the fall of cities had been predominantly caused by the emergence of Super Limit Lurkers!

"Yulan City has reached the brink of life and death!" Luo Feng immediately realized this. "My large-scale investigation unintentionally provoked them into acting prematurely."

Without his investigation, the war's eruption might have been delayed further.

Giving them more time to prepare and strike when fully ready.

"Brother Luo Feng, the Wei Yang Palace Master is dead!" The Changqing Building Owner quickly informed him again.

Luo Feng had already sensed it.

He had met the Wei Yang Palace Master, establishing some level of Causality. Through this connection, he could discern that no avatars of the Wei Yang Palace Master were left in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm.

"So quickly? That Super Limit Lurker will undoubtedly target the

other Palace Masters next." Luo Feng recognized the severity of the situation.

"What's that—"

Luo Feng turned to look into the distance, beyond Yulan City.

"What are those?"

On Yulan City's walls, the guards remained at their posts but suddenly froze in astonishment, staring at the horizon.

In the distance appeared a multitude of Low Level Primordial Lifeforms, their forms grotesque and varied. Their sizes ranged from vast to minute, their auras either enigmatic and sinister, blazing hot, icy cold, or illusory and unfathomable...

"Nether Ruins Wind Beast, Blood Demon Elysi, Demon Fire Bird, Frost Soul Watcher, Shu Guang Demon Lord, Primordial Wild Hoof, Frost Nightmare Messenger, Illusionary Pupil River, Void Weaver…" The guards felt their hearts tremble as they observed the countless Low Level Primordial Lifeforms of various species swarming forward.

"So many?"

"And their auras are so terrifying; many are Late Stage Divine Emperor, even Leaders!"

Even Luo Feng, observing from afar, felt a chill. His brows furrowed as the Biomimetic Destruction Eye between his brows scanned for more information. With just one glance, he took in the entire situation around Yulan City.

At this moment, a vast army of Low Level Primordial Lifeforms had entirely encircled Yulan City.

"This is a terrifying Low Level Primordial Life Army. Just the Divine Emperor Perfection Level entities—it's well over two thousand!" Luo Feng was shaken.

"So many Leader Level Low Level Primordial Lifeforms couldn't possibly originate solely from around Yulan City!" The Changqing

Building Owner communicated. "It must be that Leaders from numerous regions across the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm have arrived."

"And there's a Super Limit among them!"

Luo Feng saw it too.

Outside the eastern, western, and southern walls of Yulan City, enormous and hidden forces loomed beyond the Low Level Primordial Life Army.

Thanks to the Biomimetic Destruction Eye, Luo Feng could faintly discern these immense powers—each surpassing his current abilities. Even with the Undying Heart and Palm World, Luo Feng could only hope to survive.

There wasn't even a guarantee of an equal fight.

"This… this…"

"Why are there so many Primordial Lifeforms?"

"So many Leaders, and tens of thousands of Late Stage Divine Emperors!"

The Elders in charge of Yulan City's defenses also observed the enemy forces. Facing such overwhelming odds, their hearts trembled. The entire Elder-level combat forces within the city numbered only a little over seven hundred.

The disparity was staggering! Their only hope lay in using 'Yulan City' as a stronghold.

Yulan City, forged with the Yuan Xiang Palace Master's Merit Points, was a fortress crafted by Transcendent beings who had escaped the Braided Cage. Sheltering inside the city was akin to hiding in an impregnable fortress, capable of withstanding an enemy force a hundred times superior.

But the strongest fortress often fell due to internal betrayal. Now, with the Wei Yang Palace Master slain, the sense of impending disaster was palpable.

"Attack."

From all four sides of Yulan City, the immense Low Level Primordial Life Army surged forward under the command of the Kings outside. Their attacks were coordinated, their same-species techniques amplifying each other, as overwhelming assaults rained down upon Yulan City.

"Hold the line."

"Hold them off!"

The Formations of Yulan City, which had previously been used to hunt down infiltrators within the city, were now fully deployed to defend against the external onslaught.

Within an area of billions of kilometers around Yulan City, the forces of Heaven and Earth roared like tidal waves. A kaleidoscope of dazzling and varied powers was mobilized. The Low Level Primordial Life Army held absolute numerical superiority, crushing Yulan City beneath their relentless offensive.

Yet Yulan City, with its intricately interlocked hundreds of defensive systems, operated in perfect synchrony, standing like an unyielding bastion against all assaults.

"Inside, there's a Super Limit infiltrator! Outside, there's a unified Low Level Primordial Life Army from across multiple regions of the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm. Internal-external collusion, and now with the Wei Yang Palace Master dead, the likelihood of Yulan City's fall exceeds fifty percent."

"If Yulan City falls, nearly every cultivator within will die."

The Elders, though discouraged, managed to stay calm, each having avatars to preserve their existence.

But the mid-to-lower-tier cultivators within the city were panicking.

Without avatars, death for them would be final.

"I refuse to accept this. I endured endless hardships, being the sole

one from my homeworld to escape suffering and attain Transcendence, only to die here."

"We'll hold! The Yuan Xiang Palace Master will save Yulan City again!"

Every cultivator who reached the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, even the most ordinary among them, was a legend in their own world. Yet now the majority of them could only watch events unfold powerlessly.

The Elders received immense privileges precisely because they bore the responsibility of protecting the city!

They had avatars, were unafraid of death, and could confront the Low Level Primordial Lifeforms with calm determination.

...

"The Wei Yang Palace Master is dead, and the Yuan Xiang Palace Master is seriously injured. If this continues, Yulan City will almost certainly fall." Luo Feng comprehended this dire reality. With his current strength, there was no way to shift the tide.

Inside the Dan Tower.

Luo Feng maintained one of his long-term stationed avatars there.

"Building Owner." Luo Feng immediately approached the Changqing Building Owner.

"Brother Luo Feng." Seeing Luo Feng, the Changqing Building Owner sighed. "This time, the Low Level Primordial Life species planned their attack thoroughly. Fortunately, your large-scale search across the city forced them into an early confrontation, giving us a sliver of hope. But with the Yuan Xiang Palace Master in this frail state, even that slim chance appears out of reach."

"The Yuan Xiang Palace Master's debilitating weakness must have been one of the reasons the Super Limit targeted Yulan City," Luo Feng acknowledged.

Even predators pick the weakest prey!

"Building Owner, the Dan Tower's treasure, the prized Hundred Tribulations Heart Essence, valued at ten billion Primordial Crystals—I need it now!" Luo Feng declared.

The Hundred Tribulations Heart Essence, the Dan Tower's signature treasure, had long been put on display to attract attention. Its exaggerated cost of ten billion had discouraged buyers, leaving it unsold.

Luo Feng could never have afforded to use such extravagant treasures in his earlier cultivation efforts.

According to his original plans…

Luo Feng would gradually comprehend the Primordial Bloodline, accumulate insights, and finally achieve a natural breakthrough in the 'Life and Death Dao'.

Luo Feng, deeply grounded in his cultivation, could easily achieve a breakthrough in one epoch of focused effort.

But the dire crisis demanded immediate progress!

He had no choice but to rely on treasures!

"Ten billion Primordial Crystals—at sixty percent, that's six billion. I'll pay you now." Luo Feng asserted. As a Vice Building Owner, he was entitled to make purchases at sixty percent.

"No need," the Changqing Building Owner shook his head. "It's uncertain if Yulan City can even hold. If the city falls, the Dan Tower's treasures will be lost as well. The Primordial Crystals would mean nothing."

"If we survive, you can settle the payment later." With a faint smile, the Changqing Building Owner produced the Hundred Tribulations Heart Essence.

Encased in transparent Crystal Jade, the item glimmered with a violet-gold liquid imbued with a warm radiance.

"Alright." Luo Feng wasted no time. Taking the Hundred Tribulations Heart Essence in hand, he vanished, reaching his secluded chamber in the Dan Tower in an instant to begin consuming the treasure.

—

Thank you to the new Alliance Hierarch, 'Meat-loving Abbot,' for your support! This also marks our 200th Alliance Hierarch!

Chapter 343 - 17 I Don't Owe Yulan City

One of the buildings in the Dan Tower complex was exclusively Luo Feng's.

"Hua."

When Luo Feng entered the quiet room, his body naturally split, creating the strongest avatar to remain outside the quiet room and protect it. The so-called strongest avatar carried the two great Secret Treasures, the Undying Heart and the Palm World.

Through long years of cultivation, Luo Feng's energy reserves deepened, and he had sufficient energy reserves in both the cave mansion and the Dan Tower.

"While consuming the treasure, no disturbance is allowed."

Inside the quiet room.

Luo Feng sat cross-legged, and with a flip of his hand, took out a portion of the Hundred Tribulations Heart Essence.

"Hundred Tribulations Heart Essence, I've never consumed such a treasure." Luo Feng was well aware of the wonders of this treasure. According to information, once the Hundred Tribulations Heart Essence is consumed, one's soul seems to undergo numerous trials of life and death, extremely painful.

The reason for such pain is that the speed of soul thinking and comprehension is forcibly raised to an extremely high level, causing the soul burden to become painful.

"Come on."

"I hope my Life and Death Dao can quickly reach the 'Late Stage Divine Emperor,' the faster the better." Luo Feng opened the crystal jade, lightly inhaling, and the purple gold liquid preserved inside flew directly into Luo Feng's mouth.

Upon entry, it was slightly cool, the taste of the Hundred Tribulations Heart Essence could be described as 'supremely delicious,' and Luo Feng's soul trembled, desperately desiring to absorb it.

Once the Hundred Tribulations Heart Essence entered the body, it was quickly absorbed by the soul.

"Boom——"

After absorption, Luo Feng quickly felt pain.

Buzz!

The speed of thought operation surged, at this moment, each instant of thought could reach a full 3,000 times the usual amount of information.

Comprehension also reached an extremely high level. Yet, such a high load made the soul feel like undergoing trials one after another, thus it is called 'Hundred Tribulations.'

"According to my original plan, slowly comprehending and accumulating enough deep knowledge for a natural breakthrough is the best option." Luo Feng thought, "But in that case, I would have to watch countless cultivators die."

Luo Feng couldn't do it.

Just to pursue the 'best effect' in cultivation, coldly watch countless cultivators die? If I were a demon, I could calmly watch it all, even smile while watching other cultivators die.

But Luo Feng walked his path of cultivation, preferring to have imperfections in cultivation than to violate his own heart.

"Although I've consumed the treasure, hoping for a quick breakthrough."

"However, the war has erupted! At the speed of combat between cultivators and Low Level Primordial Life, the war might conclude within a day."

"Can I breakthrough within a day?"

Luo Feng had no certainty.

No matter how strong the auxiliary treasure, it would not dare to claim an assured breakthrough within a day.

"I will do my utmost; the rest, I leave to fate." Luo Feng closed his eyes, focusing all his efforts on comprehending the 'Life and Death Dao.'

Far away in the Land of Origin, the avatar also used the Eye of Life and Death, observing the Primordial Bloodline, fully contemplating how to perfect the Life and Death Dao to the Late Stage Divine Emperor.

...

As Luo Feng urgently secluded himself, the Hall Master and Elders of Yulan City were doing their utmost to control the formations, coordinating hundreds of formations to resist the assault outside the city!

"This time, we investigated the entire city's lurkers, forcing the Low Level Primordial Lives to launch an attack prematurely. Their army outside is not too numerous and far from reaching Yulan City's limit of endurance." Yuan Xiang Palace Master sent a voice transmission to various Elders.

The Elders were also very aware.

To force an attack from the outside and break into Yulan City? The required power was too immense.

"The greatest threat to us is this group of lurkers." Yuan Xiang Palace Master sent a voice transmission, "Master Gai Tao, lead 92 Elders of the Star Array to chase and kill this group of lurkers. The rest of us are responsible for blocking the assault outside the city."

"Okay." Master Gai Tao immediately responded.

"We will cooperate with Master Gai Tao."

Master Gai Tao and 92 Elders no longer paid attention to the outside at this moment. As they coordinated, brilliant stars appeared in the formation above Yulan City, each star's power was quite terrifying. The stars converged right above the leaders and their group.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

Super Limit Level Enchanting Heart Worm and a group of leaders, after leaving Wei Yang Palace Master's cave mansion, headed straight for Master Gai Tao's cave mansion.

Because Yuan Xiang Palace Master's soul was polluted, posing very low threat. As long as they successively kill 'Wei Yang Palace Master, Master Gai Tao,' they will have won more than half of this war.

"Kill!"

Master Gai Tao's eyes were cold. Although his formation skills were slightly inferior to Wei Yang Palace Master, as an Artifact Refining Grandmaster, his formation skills were also considered extremely high. Under his leadership, 92 Elders coordinated perfectly.

Brilliant stars descended from high above, like meteors.

"Shoo!" "Shoo!" "Shoo!" "Shoo!" "Shoo!" "Shoo!"

The stars were incredibly precise, each one drawing an arc and accurately targeting the group of leader-level lurkers. These stars avoided the 'King,' directly targeting the various leaders.

"Hmm?"

The King and the 23 leaders behind him sensed the terrifying stars were already upon them.

"Block it."

The King even took the initiative, using his palms to block six stars in

succession! The body it possessed was that of the Wei Yang Palace Master, and his body was sturdy and strong, able to withstand the impact of six stars with only minor injuries, which were rapidly healing.

"Stop them!"

"There are too many!" The other 23 leaders, although trying to block, quickly collapsed under the dense bombardment of hundreds of stars and could only withstand it physically.

This Star Array inherently possessed the effect of damaging Spiritual Beings.

"No——"

Under the dense barrage of stars, the King and the leaders were all injured, and even one leader's true body was forcibly crushed, killed on the spot.

"A leader has died." This shocked the other leaders.

"The threat from outside was too low, allowing the Elders of Yulan City to organize an array against us." The King also understood this point, with more than three hundred Elders, and only Master Gai Tao as an intact Hall Master. This Star Array had mobilized a Hall Master and 92 Elders... causing Yulan City's external defense capacity to decrease by at least half!

With the defense capability halved, how can it withstand the wild assault from the outside!

If according to the plan, the outside army reached its most perfect state, in a crazy siege, the Elders could only sparingly use formations to kill lurkers. The lurkers would find it much easier to operate.

"All city lurkers, take action." The King sent a remote order, a voice resounding in the heart of every lurking Low Level Primordial Life in the city, "According to the plan, assassinate the Elders separately."

"Yes!"

"Yes!"

All over the city, they responded to the command.

Immediately, the Enchanting Heart Worm clan, Soul-devouring Snake clan set out, roughly half of the core members of the thirty-five branches of the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm. They all moved out at this moment.

Clan members in the Late Stage Divine Emperor were as many as 355! Counting the true bodies and avatars, there were thousands of cultivators possessed by these core members!

As for the avatars of the leaders, there were also hundreds.

The middle and lower-level members didn't know the action plan, and instead, their true bodies didn't enter the city; only avatars did. Naturally, these middle and lower-level members were more fearless.

"Kill."

"Kill."

All over the city, squads of lurkers erupted; at a glance, there were tens of thousands of cultivators! This made the Elders responsible for managing the defense system of Yulan City appear solemn.

"Our task is to kill 'Elder Qiao Ge.'" Ten leader avatars, eight true bodies in the Late Stage Divine Emperor, and hundreds of avatars formed a force, charging straight towards Elder Qiao Ge's cave mansion nearby.

They were lurking here precisely because they were close to Elder Qiao Ge.

"Our task is to kill Elder Tian He." Another squad of lurkers, similarly led by ten leader avatars.

These lurking squads were divided into two types.

One type was led by ten leader avatars, seeking to kill a certain Elder.

The other was deliberately deceiving outsiders, being squads of middle and lower-level lineage.

From the surface, it was difficult for the Elders to distinguish which team was strong and which was weak. After all, these members were all possessing cultivator bodies.

"Master Gai Tao, immediately use the Star Array to simultaneously attack each lurking squad." Yuan Xiang Palace Master immediately ordered.

"Yes." Master Gai Tao and the Elders responded.

Rumble~~~~

In the sky above Yulan City, densely packed stars gathered, numbering in the tens of thousands, and with the increase in number, their power also sharply decreased.

"Kill!"

Master Gai Tao and the 92 Elders were filled with killing intent.

Whizzing, like a meteor shower, tens of thousands of stars fell, attacking each squad separately!

The teams deceiving outsiders, composed of mid and lower-level lineage, suffered heavy casualties under the star assault, with most killed in just one wave of attack! Yet the elite squads led by 'many leader avatars' were able to withstand the star assaults.

"Kill——"

Master Gai Tao, expressionless, coordinated the Star Array and launched a second wave of assault.

Under this second wave of assault, those mid and lower-level lineage squads were completely finished. Only 39 elite squads remained unscathed.

"Everyone, the rest is up to you." Master Gai Tao suddenly reached out to the Elders, "I, Gai Tao, have been refining artifacts in Yulan

City till today, and today I will leave as well."

"What?"

"Gai Tao!"

The Elders, who were doing their utmost to respond, were a bit shocked.

"How can you do this?"

"Brother Gai Tao! You are also a Source World powerhouse, and only an avatar is here! At worst, fight to the death. How can you, as a Hall Master, escape at the critical moment?"

"Gai Tao!" Elders were anxious.

Master Gai Tao was too important; in external combat, a Hall Master was worth two or three dozen Elders. But in the key moments of formation, Master Gai Tao's role was even greater! With his withdrawal, Yulan City's defense capability and ability to respond decreased substantially.

"See clearly! A Super Limit Level lurker leads over 20 leader-level true bodies, heading straight for my cave mansion. They're almost here."

"I, Gai Tao, have been refining artifacts in Yulan City wholeheartedly, having never sought any resources or interested benefits. Since I didn't take these benefits, I naturally don't have to risk my life for Yulan City."

"I refine artifacts here, creating numerous Weapon Secret Treasures, which must not be damaged."

"Everyone, in the years in Yulan City, I owe nothing."

Swoosh!

When the King led the 20 leaders and were only ten breaths away from Master Gai Tao's cave mansion, Master Gai Tao left with his painstakingly refined Weapon Secret Treasures, riding a ship,

instantly soaring into the sky.

As a Hall Master, the high-altitude formation did not intercept him; the ship he was riding on instantly surged out of Yulan City.

"Shoo."

At the moment of exiting the city, the ship disappeared in an instant, reappearing billions of kilometers away, evidently, Master Gai Tao used an escape treasure regardless of the cost.

Participating in 'Space Travel' in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm was virtually impossible! But as an Artifact Refining Grandmaster, Gai Tao purchased escape treasures long ago in the Dark Sacred Realm.

"Hmm?" Within the Primordial Life Army outside the city, a blue and white figure looked distantly in the direction of Master Gai Tao's escape.

"Ying, do I need to pursue and kill Master Gai Tao?" The blue-white figure remotely communicated.

"No need to mind him, his escape makes our next steps much easier." The 'Wei Yang Palace Master' semblance King looked up and smiled.

Master Gai Tao also had several avatars in the entire city, making it difficult for the lurkers to hunt him down, whether he fled or resisted.

However, Master Gai Tao's cave mansion was also a critical refining site! Master Gai Tao, leading a group of elders, had long been refining many Weapon Secret Treasures there.

"Gai Tao's character, the avatars might not matter, but he wouldn't part with Weapon Secret Treasures."

"As I anticipated, under a slight pressure, he voluntarily fled." The King smiled gently, "Next, let's find Yuan Xiang Palace Master."

...

At this moment, the Yuan Xiang Palace Master and more than three

hundred Elders in Yulan City were disheartened.

Master Gai Tao's desertion was greatly consequential.

Two Hall Masters, one dead and one escaped! Only Yuan Xiang Palace Master remained.

"Has it come to this?" Yuan Xiang Palace Master felt helpless, clearly aware of his situation, with his Heart Force primarily resisting pollution, barely able to manipulate formations. But to fight against 'Super Limit Level Low Level Primordial Life'? It was utterly impossible.

Chapter 344 18 Making a Move

As the Yuan Xiang Palace Master, a being who has mastered two Half Primordial Level Paths, he has endured relentless corruption and torment but remained unyielding. Naturally, he would not give up easily.

"Elders, we all know that the situation has grown dire." Yuan Xiang Palace Master sent a transmission, "Now, outside Yulan City, a massive Low Level Primordial Life Army has us surrounded. In this siege, escaping is something only a handful in the city can accomplish! I, for one, cannot manage such a feat."

The more than three hundred elders understood this as well. Even if they tried to flee, they wouldn't succeed!

Master Gai Tao, who has spent years refining Weapon Secret Treasures, believes the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm is far safer than the Dark Sacred Realm. This is his artifact-refining stronghold, and many of his accumulated Weapon Secret Treasures represent the bulk of his wealth; he cannot afford to lose them. That's why he spared no expense purchasing escape treasures.

Other elders, in terms of wealth, are no match for Master Gai Tao. The life-preserving items they possess provide no guarantee of their survival either.

"If escape is impossible, then we defend to the end."

"I have already requested reinforcements from the Dark Sacred Realm! There is a Super Limit Level Enchanting Heart Worm involved this time, and the Dark Sacred Realm has dispatched a cultivator squad. They will arrive at Yulan City in just over a day."

"As long as we hold out for more than a day, we can secure victory!" Yuan Xiang Palace Master spoke candidly.

The cultivator squad consists of three members, each no weaker than Yuan Xiang Palace Master at his pinnacle. They first need to reach the Teleportation Lake of the Dark Sacred Realm.

Afterward, they must travel from the Teleportation Lake of the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm to Yulan City. Even with rapid travel speed, the total time required is still over a day.

"The 92 elders in the Star Array, continue intercepting the Lurker teams."

"The other elders, disperse your avatars as quickly as possible. If discovered by the Lurker teams, have the avatars self-destruct immediately. We must delay their advance for as long as possible." Yuan Xiang Palace Master issued his orders one by one.

"Understood." All the elders responded in unison.

Previously, Master Gai Tao could have dispersed multiple avatars to delay time. However, Master Gai Tao loathed the gamble because, in the face of terrifying entities like 'The King' and others chasing him, even the slightest hesitation could result in the complete annihilation of all his avatars and treasures.

But at this moment, the elders within the city either had no choice or rejected the idea of escape. Naturally, they did whatever they could to stall.

...

Rumble~~~

With Master Gai Tao gone, the Star Array's power diminished by one-third. However, at this moment, the entire Star Array only targeted three teams out of the 39 elite Lurker squads.

Once the array's power concentrated, these three elite teams began to suffer casualties.

"King, these elders are too cunning; once they detect us, they immediately dissolve their avatars. And they have other avatars too!"

"The array's power is overwhelming. Our team has already lost three core members' True Bodies!"

"King, our team has only 60% of its strength left! These elders are too sly!"

"We succeeded! Elder Qiao Ge's avatar speed is far inferior to our spiritual forms. His fleeing avatars have all dissolved. There's now one less elder inside Yulan City."

A stream of messages reached The King, of which only one was positive news.

The King had anticipated this.

The pressure from the Low Level Primordial Life Army outside wasn't enough; their lurking operations became even more dangerous.

"Hold on. We've already reached Yuan Xiang Palace Master's cave mansion."

The King, along with 30 Leader Level True Bodies, launched an attack here. Originally, there were 32 Leader Level True Bodies among the Lurkers in Yulan City; two had already died during the interception missions.

"Boom——"

The King and his 30 Leaders, each resembling fleeting phantoms, moved at lightning speed, charging towards Yuan Xiang Palace Master's cave mansion with a thunderous roar.

Yuan Xiang Palace Master sat there, smiling as he regarded them.

"You've arrived," Yuan Xiang Palace Master smiled faintly, then simply dissolved.

"Hmm?"

The King and the 30 Leaders landed nearby.

"King, I can't sense any of Yuan Xiang Palace Master's avatars inside

Yulan City anymore," one of the Leaders said with confusion.

"Nor can I," the King murmured, slightly puzzled. He looked up at the array overhead, observing its operations. "But Yuan Xiang Palace Master is one of the City Builders; if he had died, we would've lost his control, and the city's array power should've drastically diminished. Yet… the array's power hasn't changed! He's still alive!"

"Indeed, I am still within Yulan City."

A voice echoed within the cave mansion.

The King and the 30 Leader Level True Bodies carefully tuned their senses.

"I have been battling the corruption, pouring my Heart Force into resistance. I know I'm the greatest weak point of Yulan City—how could I not have prepared?" Yuan Xiang Palace Master's voice rang out. "With just your efforts, you will never find me."

"Damn it!"

The King and the 30 Leaders were visibly irked.

Earlier encounters with Wei Yang Palace Master and Master Gai Tao had gone smoothly, following their plans as those two either died or fled.

Yet now, facing the most vulnerable Yuan Xiang Palace Master, they couldn't even locate him.

"Take a guess—where am I hiding?" Yuan Xiang Palace Master's voice's tauntingly persisted.

"Ignore him. He's just stalling for time."

The King's gaze swept across the 30 Leaders. "Proceed with the next phase of the plan. I will act solo; you divide into five squads and begin assaulting the elders one by one. The more we kill, the weaker the array's power will grow."

"Understood."

The King wasted no more time on Yuan Xiang Palace Master's voice. He quickly split off, initiating attacks on the elders' cave mansions one by one.

"Huff!"

Inside one of the cave mansions.

Elder Qu Yuan couldn't react in time before being struck by the King. Using his Innate Secret Technique, 'Enchanting Heart,' to a level beyond comprehension, Elder Qu Yuan, with only a single precious Secret Treasure—a possession kept in the Dark Sacred Realm—had no means of defense in his Yulan City body. He perished instantly.

One elder's avatars across the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm ceased to exist.

"Next," the King's icy gaze sharpened.

Though Yuan Xiang Palace Master's realm was the highest in Yulan City, even for the King, attacking him was nearly impossible.

But for the other elders, they fell before they even realized the King was there.

When unable to resist, their avatars across the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm were irrevocably destroyed.

...

"Sigh."

In a modest cave mansion within Yulan City's Outer City District, Yuan Xiang Palace Master concealed himself. He wielded a Secret Treasure, completely veiling all traces of light, aura, causality, and presence. Not even Luo Feng using the Biomimetic Destruction Eye could locate Yuan Xiang Palace Master's cave mansion.

Yuan Xiang Palace Master understood his weakness, but he was exceedingly wealthy. Long ago, he had purchased a Secret Treasure capable of perfectly hiding himself. In the Dark Sacred Realm, there were only a handful who could penetrate such concealment.

"Though the elders can disperse avatars, these lurking enemies, being Spiritual Beings, are too fast. The elders are being picked off one by one."

"Forget lasting a day; even half a day might be difficult." Yuan Xiang Palace Master observed the situation, leveraging the array that encompassed the city to understand the dire circumstances.

While the Star Array inflicted losses on the Lurker teams here and there, primarily among their core lineage, the King and the Leaders remained formidable adversaries—eliminating them was a far greater challenge.

******

Inside the Dan Tower.

Luo Feng was in seclusion, cultivating, with his most powerful avatar stationed outside the Quiet Room as a guardian.

"Brother Luo Feng." The Changqing Building Owner quickly arrived.

"Building Owner." Luo Feng looked at him, puzzled.

"Brother Luo Feng, I'm one of Yulan City's elders and a target for these lurking enemies. An elite squad has already approached the Dan Tower." The Changqing Building Owner took out a bracelet and handed it to Luo Feng. "This represents all the treasures within Dan Tower, valued at approximately 27 billion Primordial Crystals. Please help safeguard it, Brother Luo Feng."

"The treasures of Dan Tower? That's too valuable. I'm not confident I can protect them. Building Owner, you should find another way," Luo Feng replied.

"At least you're not an elder, making you less likely to be targeted by the lurkers. Your strength surpasses mine, and your chances of survival are certainly higher." The Changqing Building Owner attempted to persuade Luo Feng. "Even if these treasures cannot be protected, I will not hold it against you. But if they survive… I would be immeasurably grateful! Consider the Hundred Tribulations Heart Essence from before as part of your payment for safekeeping."

"The Hundred Tribulations Heart Essence's cost must still be settled afterward," Luo Feng said as he accepted the bracelet. "I'll help you store the Dan Tower's treasures. I can only promise to do my best!"

"Thank you, Brother Luo Feng." The Changqing Building Owner turned and looked to the outside.

The elite Lurker squad had already arrived at Dan Tower.

"Huff!"

The Changqing Building Owner shot into the sky, fleeing swiftly.

"Kill the Changqing Building Owner."

This elite squad consisted of eight Leader Level avatars, six core lineage True Bodies, and fifty-nine core lineage avatars. A single core lineage True Body alone could threaten the Changqing Building Owner. Together, such a team was terrifying.

"Roar——"

A massive, illusory snake suddenly let out a furious roar. The sound reverberated throughout the Dan Tower complex, striking the fleeing Changqing Building Owner and briefly disturbing his presence.

The Enchanting Heart Worms and Soul-devouring Snakes, of the Low Level Primordial Life species, were spiritual life forms capable of transitioning between illusion and reality. They bore some resemblance to the spiritual beings Luo Feng had confronted in Infinite Space, though clearly more terrifying.

"Hmph!"

Accompanied by an abrupt cold snort.

A mighty blood-colored tidal wave materialized out of nowhere, engulfing the vast surroundings of Dan Tower in an instant. It eradicated the elite Lurker squad's True Bodies and avatars alike.

In a mere moment, all of them had perished—without exception.

"Hmm?" The fleeing Changqing Building Owner observed this scene in stunned disbelief.

"This can't be!" The Changqing Building Owner was incredulous.

...

"This is——"

Watching intently from a concealed cave mansion in the Outer City District, Yuan Xiang Palace Master, hidden from all traces or senses, witnessed the events at Dan Tower unfold.

An entire elite Lurker squad had been annihilated instantly with no chance to resist!

"Enchanting Heart Worms and Soul-devouring Snakes of Late Stage Divine Emperor-level, capable of shifting between reality and illusion, possess extraordinarily tenacious life forces. For someone to annihilate their bodies in one strike, fewer than twenty in the city could achieve it! To eliminate an entire squad in a single move, only Wei Yang Palace Master or Master Gai Tao could manage it." Yuan Xiang Palace Master's eyes lit up.

Master Gai Tao had fled without a fight.

Wei Yang Palace Master had stood strong against 'The King' and twelve Leader True Bodies, resisting for several seconds.

An elite Lurker squad was, in terms of threat, roughly equivalent to a single Leader's True Body.

At Palace Master levels of strength, one could effortlessly destroy such a team.

"Luo Feng, have you reached the realm of a Half Primordial Level Enlightened One?" Yuan Xiang Palace Master quickly sent a transmission. Amidst the death of one Palace Master and the escape of another, it seemed a new Palace Master had emerged within Yulan City.

——

Thanks to the new Alliance Hierarch 'Reader20241130150437038' for the reward! Thank you for your support!

Chapter 345 - 19 City Builder Privileges

"My current strength is roughly equivalent to Wei Yang Palace Master and Master Gai Tao," Luo Feng replied briefly. At this moment, nearly all his focus was devoted to comprehending the Life and Death Dao. At his level, he could divide his thoughts into billions! Especially after ingesting the 'Hundred Tribulations Heart Essence,' his comprehension had greatly increased, and his mental processing speed had skyrocketed three thousandfold.

The conversation with Yuan Xiang Palace Master, including his earlier move to annihilate an elite squad of Lurkers, impacted his focus by less than one-thousandth.

"Equivalent to Wei Yang Palace Master and Master Gai Tao?" Yuan Xiang Palace Master was overjoyed.

"Such strength is not enough to change the situation." Luo Feng showed no excitement.

"Luo Feng!"

Yuan Xiang Palace Master spoke urgently, "I've already requested reinforcements from the Dark Sacred Realm. A team of Cultivators from the Dark Sacred Realm is on its way and will arrive in a little over a day. Our priority is to hold out until this team arrives."

Under the assault of the Low Level Primordial Life Army, Nine Rivers Sacred Realm had no internal capacity to provide support.

Although Nine Rivers Sacred Realm contained two entities who had mastered the 'Two Half Primordial Level Paths,' these individuals only dispatched Avatars, while their most crucial Secret Treasure was stationed in the Dark Sacred Realm, leaving them unable to break

into Yulan City.

"Luo Feng, I hope you'll accept the 'City Builder' authority," Yuan Xiang Palace Master transmitted. "Ever since establishing Yulan City, I've never regarded myself as the City Lord. I understand my severe contamination issues, and I've been waiting for an appropriate successor. You are that ideal successor."

Luo Feng was stunned.

The City Builder authority, handed over to him?

"My strength hasn't thoroughly surpassed that of Wei Yang Palace Master and Master Gai Tao yet," Luo Feng transmitted. "After the war, Wei Yang Palace Master's Avatar is likely to return to Yulan City."

"Don't worry about him; the most critical matter for Yulan City right now is holding its ground!" Yuan Xiang Palace Master communicated urgently. "You've only been in Nine Rivers Sacred Realm for just over 2,500 eras and have already reached the strength of a Half Primordial Level Enlightened one. Your talent far exceeds mine. You taking charge of Yulan City would only be to Yulan City's benefit!"

"Luo Feng, the situation is dire. There's no room for hesitation!" Yuan Xiang Palace Master pleaded.

"Very well, I will accept the City Builder authority," Luo Feng finally agreed without further hesitation.

On one hand, he was confident in himself, believing his strength would quickly surpass Wei Yang Palace Master and the others, sweeping away all opposition.

On the other hand, the stakes were indeed critical at present, affecting the lives of billions of Cultivators in Yulan City. Assuming the responsibilities of City Builder would grant him access to various city benefits and allow him to exert greater power.

"Excellent!"

Yuan Xiang Palace Master transmitted, "Immediately dispatch an Avatar to the Outer City District. I'll provide the detailed address.

Come here, and I will hand over the 'City Building Seal.'"

It was only after receiving the exact location that Luo Feng realized where Yuan Xiang Palace Master had been hiding.

"Your appointment as the leader of Yulan City must remain confidential. No third party may learn of it," Yuan Xiang Palace Master warned. "If word leaks out, the Low Level Primordial Life Lurkers will stop at nothing to hunt you down."

"Understood." Luo Feng acknowledged.

Faced with the unrelenting attacks from King and the True Body leaders, Luo Feng knew he wasn't yet confident enough to withstand such an assault.

Luo Feng made a decision.

His strongest Avatar, stationed outside the Quiet Room as a guardian, waved his hand and retrieved a Void Netherworld Pupil Ship within the Quiet Room. After ingesting the 'Hundred Tribulations Heart Essence,' this Avatar entered the ship for Cultivation.

"With the Low Level Primordial Life Army besieging the city, I cannot fully immerse myself in cultivating." Luo Feng had no choice but to divert some of his attention to managing numerous actions.

At this moment, he had to participate in the city defense efforts.

If he didn't, Yulan City's fall would come even faster, leaving less time for his breakthrough in the Life and Death Dao.

Despite external chaos, the ingestion of the Hundred Tribulations Heart Essence ensured his efficiency in Dao comprehension remained extraordinarily high, continually enhancing his mastery of the Life and Death Dao.

"Hah."

The strongest Avatar quietly departed, leaving only one ordinary Avatar with energy reserves a hundred times that of a Perfect Divine Body stationed at the Quiet Room, fortified by the Dan Tower

Formation.

Given Luo Feng's current realm, even an ordinary Avatar boasted strength surpassing masters like the Deceit Workshop Lord. Combined with the Dan Tower Formation, its power was formidable enough.

...

"King, we pursued Changqing Building Owner at Dan Tower. Unexpectedly, in Dan Tower, we encountered the terrifying Blood Sea Formation, which annihilated our elite Lurker squad entirely," a True Body leader immediately transmitted.

This elite squad included eight Leader Level Avatars. After the Avatars perished, their True Bodies naturally perceived all events.

"The Blood Sea Formation? Dan Tower? That's Cultivator Luo Feng!" King immediately identified. Before launching the war, they had infiltrated well in advance, acquiring detailed intelligence.

"Do we target Luo Feng and attempt to eliminate him?" a leader transmitted, seeking instructions.

"No."

King's gaze turned icy. "At this critical juncture, every bit of our Lurker squad's strength is indispensable! Cultivator Luo Feng is comparable to the Insect Nest Master and the Shadow Tower Owner. This tier of Cultivators possesses numerous Avatars, making them incredibly challenging to kill. With the help of Dan Tower's formations, his strength may even rival the Three Hall Masters."

"During the siege, our priority is eliminating weaker Elders."

"Weak Elders are easier to kill. With each Elder's death, Yulan City's defensive system weakens incrementally." King ordered decisively, "Luo Feng isn't an Elder. Don't waste energy targeting him."

"Understood," the leader complied.

Based on available intelligence, killing Luo Feng would demand more effort than eliminating twenty ordinary Elders combined.

Yulan City harbored over 300 Elders, plus approximately 400 Elder-level figures who hadn't officially assumed the Elder title. These stronger individuals were not priorities for the Lurkers to target.

...

"Haha, no wonder they call him Luo Feng Divine Emperor!"

"Remarkable!"

"In a single move, he annihilated an elite Lurker squad."

Elders overseeing Yulan City's defense system were keenly aware of city-wide developments. Observing the confrontation at Dan Tower, where an elite Lurker squad had been utterly wiped out, they felt elated and rejuvenated.

Reason being: these Lurkers were exceedingly difficult to kill.

They were Low Level Primordial Life forms specialized in mind-based capabilities, with extraordinary agility! While capable of easily hunting Elders, the Elders found it incredibly challenging to counter them.

"To obliterate an elite Lurker squad in one swoop, Luo Feng Divine Emperor's strength should be on par with Wei Yang Palace Master and Master Gai Tao."

"Luo Feng Divine Emperor, if strong enough, should immediately assume the mantle of Hall Master."

"Indeed, with sufficient power, he should be the new Hall Master. Having one more Hall Master would significantly ease our city's defense."

"But his power is likely insufficient. The extensive and intricate formations he deployed at Dan Tower enabled him to vanquish the elite Lurker squad. Outside Dan Tower, it's doubtful he could wield such power." Another Elder disagreed.

"Don't argue, everyone." Yuan Xiang Palace Master transmitted. "At present, I'm being hunted by a Lurker squad and can only remain

hidden. I'm unable to reach Elder Hall, unlock its defenses, and preside over either the Elder or Hall Master trials."

The Elders understood.

Indeed.

Previously, even the most fearsome Lurker squad, led by the Super Limit Level Enchanting Heart Worm, had invaded Yuan Xiang Palace Master's cave mansion, forcing him to hide.

Without the City Builder authority, Elder Hall couldn't be opened, nor could its 'Elder Trial' or 'Hall Master Trial' be initiated. Only by passing these trials could one earn the titles of Elder or Hall Master.

"Palace Master, you must be extremely cautious not to be discovered by the Lurkers. If you're found, Yulan City's defensive system will weaken further, and total defeat will become inevitable." The Elders couldn't bear another blow.

Among the Three Hall Masters, only Yuan Xiang Palace Master still held the line. Without him, Yulan City's defense would fall further.

...

Inside Yulan City.

The Elders, while leveraging the city's defensive systems to fend off external assaults, also devised strategies to intercept and eliminate the Lurker squads.

The Lurker squads, in turn, devised their strategies to hunt down individual Elders.

Both sides fought tooth and nail.

"Enclose them!"

Teams comprising Elder-level Avatars collaborated, while those within the city possessing Elder-level strength but without the Elder title also joined. These individuals hadn't become Elders primarily due to lacking Avatars; their True Bodies resided in the city, and they

had more to lose.

Elder-level teams, using Yulan City's defensive systems, could trace Lurker squads' movements, enabling preemptive strikes and encirclement.

Meanwhile, the Lurker squads leveraged their extraordinary speed!

Both sides possessed unique advantages.

"They're too slippery!"

Elder-level teams repeatedly attempted to encircle the Lurker squads, but the Lurker squads' superior speed allowed them to escape effortlessly. Only high-altitude attacks from Yulan City's formations could hit them; evasion was impossible, so they were forced to counter defensively.

"Huh?"

An elite Lurker squad flying mid-air suddenly noticed surrounding trees and plants shaking while a terrifying toxic mist began spreading everywhere.

Under the toxic fog's pervasive influence, the elite squad lost almost all its members in an instant, leaving the survivors heavily poisoned.

"Such terrifying poison."

"It's Elder Xingyi!"

The squad immediately identified the attacker.

A massive tree suddenly stood up, its trunk bearing a face. Numerous surrounding trees and plants frantically attacked the Lurker squad.

"You despicable Lurkers, all of you deserve death." The tree's visage seethed with murderous intent. The tree was one of Elder Xingyi's puppets devoid of any vital life force, rendering it imperceptible to the Lurkers.

A powerful puppet coupled with a pre-arranged formation at the core

area of the city's defenses laid in wait! Finally, they ensnared a passing Lurker squad.

Using the poison mist formation in conjunction with tree and plant attacks, the squad was annihilated within seconds, leaving none alive.

"Well done, Elder Xingyi."

"Another elite Lurker squad has been wiped out." The Elders expressed their excitement.

Up until now, only Luo Feng and Elder Xingyi had eliminated entire elite Lurker squads. These Lurkers were incredibly devious, deliberately avoiding confrontation with top-tier Elders and targeting weaker ones instead.

"Hmph."

King sat inside a cave mansion. Another Elder had perished, causing all corresponding Avatars in Nine Rivers Sacred Realm to vanish.

"Elder Xingyi? Top-tier Elders are indeed troublesome." King's power certainly allowed him to go against top-tier Elders. However, doing so proved inefficient.

Exhaling sharply.

King focused on hunting weaker Elders. Targeting them meant the Elders couldn't self-destruct their own Avatars in time.

...

Fueled by Yuan Xiang Palace Master's directions, Luo Feng's most potent Avatar traveled swiftly while cautiously observing with the Biomimetic Destruction Eye to avoid Lurker squads and unnecessary conflict.

Exhaling softly, Luo Feng entered a seemingly ordinary cave mansion.

"Yuan Xiang Palace Master, I've arrived."

Luo Feng scrutinized the seemingly mundane cave mansion, finding no traces of life or unusual features.

Suddenly, Yuan Xiang Palace Master's figure materialized from the void nearby.

"Luo Feng." Yuan Xiang Palace Master smiled faintly, nodding slightly.

Chapter 346 - 20 Refinement

Luo Feng was quite surprised: "At such a close distance, I didn't notice anything?"

In terms of realm and secret techniques for detection, Luo Feng considered himself to be quite advanced.

"I bought a secret treasure to hide myself in the Dark Sacred Realm, so I could escape the perception of the Super Limit Level Enchanting Heart Worm," Yuan Xiang Palace Master said solemnly, "Luo Feng, the situation is grave now. That Super Limit Level Enchanting Heart Worm and a group of leaders are continuously attacking and killing the elders! You need to quickly refine this 'City Building Seal'."

Yuan Xiang Palace Master produced a black seal from his hand.

Luo Feng's heart trembled.

Killing low-level Primordial Life forms can accumulate battle merit. Sufficient battle merit can be exchanged for 'World Level Primordial Life Materials', 'complete High-Level Primordial Life corpses', 'secret treasures', 'rare treasures', and other items.

Some treasures equivalent to the Star Tower and Eye of Life and Death can also be exchanged.

According to what Luo Feng knew, building a city requires at least 2 million merit points to exchange, which can build a stable city.

Additionally, a City Builder needs to recruit enough elders to help build the city.

"Even at the most common acquisition price, one merit point is equivalent to 10,000 Primordial Crystals, so 2 million merit points would need 20 billion Primordial Crystals. Not to mention it's very

difficult to acquire such a vast amount of battle merit," Luo Feng felt the City Building Seal was too hot to handle.

Usually, a City Builder wouldn't give the City Building Seal to other cultivators.

"Stop hesitating! While you hesitate, another elder has been killed," Yuan Xiang Palace Master urged, "Once the city falls and Yulan City is massacred, everything will be for naught."

Upon hearing this, Luo Feng immediately reached out to take the black seal.

"Quickly refine it," Yuan Xiang Palace Master urged.

Holding the black seal, Luo Feng began to refine it.

Yuan Xiang Palace Master felt relieved observing this process, feeling a heavy burden lifted from his shoulders.

"Luo Feng," Yuan Xiang Palace Master said as he watched Luo Feng refine the City Building Seal, "In my cultivation journey, I even stood at the pinnacle in the Dark Sacred Realm, accumulating massive amounts of battle merit and numerous treasures over the long years! But after my soul was polluted, I only had one goal, which was for my spiritual will to break free from the braided cage!"

"Only by breaking free from the braided cage can I ignore this pollution."

"I also wanted to build a city, hoping for a different cultivation life to help my spiritual will."

"Since the establishment of Yulan City, the pollution of my soul has worsened, and even maintaining the formation has become strenuous," Yuan Xiang Palace Master said to Luo Feng, "But I have feelings for Yulan City too."

"Today, I have found my successor. I believe you are more suitable to protect this Yulan City than I am," Yuan Xiang Palace Master said, "I will continue to control the formation until this battle for Yulan City is completely over. Then, I will completely let go and devote all my

energy to fighting the pollution."

"Palace Master. As long as one is alive, there is hope in the path of cultivation," Luo Feng said.

"Have you successfully refined it?" Yuan Xiang Palace Master noticed with joy.

Luo Feng nodded slightly: "After refining the City Building Seal, I feel that I can harness a vast energy within Yulan City to strengthen myself."

"As the City Lord, Palace Master, and Elder, you can all mobilize the city's energy. It's just that the proportions differ," Yuan Xiang Palace Master explained, "I am using more than ninety-nine percent of my heart force to combat the pollution, even maintaining the formation is strenuous, so mobilizing the city's energy is naturally more difficult."

By refining the City Building Seal, Luo Feng naturally learned many secret details.

"Familiarize yourself with the City Building Seal and quickly set up your formation," Yuan Xiang Palace Master urged.

"I am already doing it," Luo Feng, in the state of consuming Hundred Tribulations Heart Essence, allocated a small part of his mind, maintaining an excellent state.

...

After refining the City Building Seal, Luo Feng instantly merged with the entirety of Yulan City.

Yulan City, resembling a fortress, is a secret treasure! Within this treasure, numerous intricate secret patterns are embedded, carrying multiple powerful formation diagrams! However, these formation diagrams are too complex, making comprehension and manipulation extremely challenging.

The 'Star Array' is one of the few formation diagrams that elders in Yulan City can manipulate.

"Buzz." Yulan City naturally absorbed the infinite power of heaven and earth, its energy vast and boundless, also supplying countless cultivators within the city to absorb.

As the City Lord, Luo Feng could mobilize 'one-tenth' of the city's energy for his own use! However, the requirements for his realm and the burden on his heart force were substantial.

If he were the Palace Master, he could mobilize a maximum of 'one-thousandth' of the city's energy.

If an elder, they could mobilize a maximum of 'one-ten-thousandth' of the city's energy.

"No wonder each elder in Yulan City manages a defensive system, with hundreds of defensive systems perfectly coordinating," Luo Feng noted while setting up his formation.

The core formation layer of Yulan City has a thousand blank layers.

Each blank layer does not interfere with the others.

The City Lord, Palace Master, and elders each choose a 'blank layer' to set up their formation! No materials are needed, as long as the formation is inscribed, Yulan City can perfectly unleash its power.

"Because they set it up themselves, every elder can perfectly and effortlessly drive the formation," Luo Feng swiftly arranged his formation.

His Life and Death Dao, Life, and Destruction... had already accumulated immense depth. His Life and Death Dao was nearing the 'Late Stage Divine Emperor,' and with such profound accumulation, the formations he arranged were naturally vast and powerful.

"Throughout Yulan City, among the hundreds of formations set up by the Palace Master and elders, Yuan Xiang Palace Master's formation is the absolute strongest. Stronger than my current formations," Luo Feng noted, able to see each formation layer as the City Lord after refining the City Building Seal.

After all, Yuan Xiang Palace Master, who had mastered two and a

half Primordial Level Paths, arranged formations far surpassing Wei Yang Palace Master and Master Gai Tao.

However...

Yuan Xiang Palace Master could no longer unleash the full power of the formation. Such a grand formation required at least one or two percent of his heart force to drive it.

But now, Yuan Xiang Palace Master could only exert a small fraction of his formation's power! Compared to Wei Yang Palace Master and Master Gai Tao, he no longer had any advantage. Within the city, Wei Yang Palace Master even ranked first among the Divine Emperors.

"My pollution has reached an extreme. Those leader-level mind-type low-level Primordial Life forms likely can sense my terrible pollution from afar," Yuan Xiang Palace Master sighed.

At this moment, he felt as if he was constantly on the verge of drowning, barely hanging on.

His frailty led Wei Yang Palace Master to prepare to seize City Builder authority.

His weakness also made the newly emerged 'Super Limit Level Enchanting Heart Worm' target Yulan City, considering it the easiest city to breach.

"The hundreds of millions of cultivators in Yulan City."

"I chose Luo Feng as the City Lord for you. He is rising fast and is much more suitable than me," Yuan Xiang Palace Master, in a daze, saw the image of a golden-scaled female figure.

That high-level Primordial Life broke through in front of him, and her pollution was increasingly infiltrating every part of his mind.

"The gap with high-level Primordial Life is too vast," Yuan Xiang Palace Master silently sighed.

Divine Emperors and high-level Primordial Life belong to two

different life levels.

No matter how many Divine Emperors there are, be it a billion, ten billion, or a trillion... they will all be trampled to death by a single high-level Primordial Life.

Of course, there are some imprisoned high-level Primordial Life forms in the Dark Sacred Realm! They cannot exert their power or transmit any pollution, so cultivators can observe, study, and even dissect them at will.

But if not imprisoned and able to exert their full strength, each high-level Primordial Life is the nightmare of every Divine Emperor.

"Hmm?"

Yuan Xiang Palace Master suddenly changed his expression.

Having given the City Building Seal to Luo Feng, his own authority had decreased, but he had left a backup plan and still held 'Palace Master' authority! He intended to leave only after this war ended.

Relying on his Palace Master authority and the formation he controlled, Yuan Xiang Palace Master could still perceive everything inside and outside the city.

"Another low-level Primordial Life army is coming?" Yuan Xiang Palace Master could see it.

A mighty army approached the South Gate.

Rumble!!!

The new army arrived, and various combined attacks significantly increased the pressure on Yulan City!

...

"Yuan Yan, you've come!" The vast, low-level Primordial Life army surrounding Yulan City also had three terrifying auras. These three terrifying auras were all paying close attention to the newly arrived figure from afar.

"Knowing the action started early, I led my subordinates to hurry, and we finally arrived." A black serpentine figure, resembling a mountain range, this figure contained endless heat, flames rising on its surface, "But it won't be so quick for other Kings to arrive."

"This attack was launched in haste, but Shadow leads the Enchanting Heart Worms and Soul-devouring Snakes to attack the elders with all their might in the city. Yulan City's resistance is gradually weakening. If this continues, I believe we will soon breach the city."

"It's been a long time since we breached a city." The serpentine mountainous figure looked at Yulan City, its eyes burning with passion.

Outside the city, the four 'Kings' and numerous low-level Primordial Life forms exuded a deadly killing intent, all yearning for the moment of breaching the city to slaughter cultivators for evolution and freedom.

...

"One more army, one more King." Yuan Xiang Palace Master frowned, "The pressure is immense, and elders inside are being killed one by one. We've already lost 35 of them."

"With the decreasing number of elders, attacks from outside are getting stronger," Yuan Xiang Palace Master looked at Luo Feng beside him, "Even with Luo Feng joining, it's not enough to hold for long."

This new army required dozens of elders' formations to resist, completely negating the assistance Luo Feng provided.

"Though elders inside, along with some elder-level experts, form teams to hunt down lurkers, it only slows the deterioration of the situation."

"I estimate, we won't hold for another half a day."

Yuan Xiang Palace Master was anxious.

He had tried everything, but according to his judgment, Yulan City

would inevitably fall!

At that moment, while setting up formations, Luo Feng could also sense the worsening situation inside and outside the city and felt the urgency.

"Done."

Finally, Luo Feng completely inscribed a complex Life and Death Array into the core formation layer of Yulan City.

Chapter 347 - 21 Life and Death Array

"I have already set up the formation," Luo Feng looked at Yuan Xiang Palace Master, "we can act at any time."

Yuan Xiang Palace Master instructed, "First, you need to participate in defending the city! Like the other Elder avatars, intercept and kill those lurkers. The fewer low-level primordial life lurkers in the city, the longer we can hold out. Second, your identity must remain confidential! When you use the formation, I will say it was me who deployed it!"

"I understand," Luo Feng nodded.

Once exposed, he would become the target of all.

Under the relentless siege of the super-limit level Enchanting Heart Worm and other leader true bodies, Luo Feng, even with the power of Yulan City, couldn't be sure of his survival.

"Go. You are now the City Lord of Yulan City. If you have any arrangements, send me a message. I will give orders to all sides," Yuan Xiang Palace Master said.

Luo Feng nodded and quietly left the common cave mansion in the outer city district.

Yuan Xiang Palace Master remained hidden, silently watching everything.

"I've done all I can, from here on, it's up to fate," Yuan Xiang Palace Master murmured. Since the new low-level primordial life army joined outside the city, he could calculate that Yulan City wouldn't hold for more than half a day.

But regardless, he must hold out until the last moment.

...

As Luo Feng hurried to the core area of Yulan City, he used the refined City Building Seal to perfectly understand every corner of the city and know the positions of the low-level primordial life lurkers.

"My formation is much weaker than the Star Array. It will target just one elite lurker team," Luo Feng managed the formation while on the move.

Rumble~~~~

An elite lurker team inside Yulan City suddenly saw black and cyan clouds swirling above them. Luo Feng drew on the city's vast energy reserve to amplify the formation's power!

"Not good, a formation is forming right above us, targeting us."

"Be careful."

Despite several attacks, the elite lurker team still had seven leader avatars, five core member true bodies, and 39 core member avatars, working together with layers of illusory waves trying to resist the formation.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Terrifying lights erupted from the clouds, instantly tearing through the sky and enveloping the team, shattering them in moments.

"How is this possible?"

"This formation is stronger than the Star Array?"

"Yulan City, defending against external attacks and still having such a powerful formation against us?" In an instant, only three core member true bodies barely survived.

But under the continuing terrifying lights, even these three were completely annihilated.

In just over ten breaths, an elite lurker team was wiped out.

The Star Array attacked several teams from a distance, but Luo Feng's Life and Death Array was directly overhead, targeting just this one team, making them feel it was more terrifying.

"Didn't the Star Array disperse? Elders need to fully resist the external attacks, how come there's another array?"

"This array has about five or six-tenths the power of the Star Array."

The Elders were shocked but could precisely evaluate the formation's power.

The Star Array required Master Gai Tao and 92 Elders. Luo Feng's accumulation was deeper, but even with the City Lord's power, his Life and Death Array had five or six-tenths the power of the Star Array.

"It's me," Yuan Xiang Palace Master transmitted, "I am suppressing my injuries and can exert some strength! I will try to kill the lurkers."

"So it's Yuan Xiang Palace Master."

"Ignoring his injuries, even a partial exertion surpasses Palace Master Wei Yang."

"No wonder he masters two and a half primordial-level paths!" The Elders were excited.

Yuan Xiang Palace Master's strength reassured them! Before his corruption, his power was far above Palace Master Wei Yang.

At his peak, Yuan Xiang Palace Master's strength was much scarier, enough to rival twenty Palace Master Wei Yangs!

But at his peak, he pursued escaping the braided cage and never thought of wasting battle merit building a city.

"I too wish to suppress my injuries," Yuan Xiang Palace Master's felt their excitement, but he was weary and powerless.

He understood his condition.

Maintaining clarity was already a struggle.

...

Yulan City core area.

Luo Feng stood in the sky, looking into the distance.

A lurker team saw Luo Feng, immediately turned and fled, avoiding a confrontation.

"These lurkers, mind-type low-level primordial lives, are too fast," Luo Feng sighed, "only with the city's formations can I attack anywhere and effectively hunt them."

Luo Feng continued controlling the formation, and as City Lord, mobilized vast energy to strengthen the formation and attack another elite lurker team.

Rumble~~~

In the distance, terrifying lights struck.

"Hahaha, another one down."

"As expected of Yuan Xiang Palace Master."

The city's Elders were very excited.

Swoosh——

Luo Feng stood in the sky above Yulan City core area as he saw a team of Elder strongmen flying by.

"Brother Luo Feng." The Elder-level strongmen greeted, "No wonder Brother Luo Feng dares to hunt lurkers alone."

Luo Feng looked at the team.

The Elder strongman team had six members, three Elder avatars, and three non-Elders with Elder-level strength, true bodies in the city,

actively defending.

Luo Feng's active hunting made them friendly.

"Too bad these lurkers are too fast," Luo Feng said.

"With Yuan Xiang Palace Master, even partially exerting his strength, he can see us through this tribulation," the Elders were excited.

Yuan Xiang Palace Master's suppression of his injuries and powerful formation gave them hope.

The team spoke a few words with Luo Feng and flew off.

Not as fast as the lurkers, Elder teams patrolled the core area for safety. Many Elders lived there.

"Six Elders with treasures can fight, avoiding the super-limit level Enchanting Heart Worm," Luo Feng thought.

The Enchanting Heart Worm's route was monitored, and avoided.

Only when the 'King' was too fast was there no escape.

"My formation's power is insufficient," Luo Feng frowned. The Star Array was strong enough to destroy leader true bodies.

His formation was half as powerful! Leader true bodies, as Divine Emperor Perfection level mind-type low-level primordial lives, were incredibly resilient, hard to annihilate.

...

"King, our elite squads are suffering too many losses."

"Of our 39 elite lurker teams, 21 are gone, most members dead, survivors hiding in cave mansions, not daring to emerge."

"There's a black and cyan formation, destroying an elite team every dozen breaths, impossible to hide from."

The leaders transmitted to the King.

First the Star Array, then Luo Feng's Life and Death Array, targeted elite squads.

"With Yuan Yan's army outside, Yulan City's defense should be under greater pressure. How can they have such a powerful formation against us?" The King was puzzled.

"King, the remaining elite squads are panicking!"

"If we don't find a solution, our elite squads will collapse."

The leaders sensed their core members' panic, nearing the breaking point.

The King realized this.

Before, the lurkers were fearless, seeing hope as Elders dwindled, and the Star Array dispersed, boosting their morale.

But now, the new black and cyan formation repeatedly attacking, showing no end. How could they not panic?

"All elite squads, disperse and hide," the King ordered.

He didn't care about casualties.

But seeing imminent collapse, there was no need to push.

"Understood."

"Disperse and hide!"

"Disperse and hide!"

The 18 remaining elite teams sighed and scattered, phasing into cave mansions. Mind bodies easily possessed weaker mansions, controlling cultivators, avatars or true bodies.

Under mansion arrays, the cultivators couldn't pinpoint the lurkers' locations.

"Since they're hiding, ignore them," Yuan Xiang Palace Master ordered, "we need to delay time, drag long enough, and we win.

Elder teams consolidate, each strong to handle the super-limit level Enchanting Heart Worm."

The city now had the King and five leader teams attacking.

"Hold them off."

The Elder teams reformed; the smallest had one or two, while Luo Feng, Elder Xingyi, and confident individuals acted alone. The largest had 36 Elder-level strongmen, typically 20.

"Does quantity matter?"

The King, in Wei Yang Palace Master guise, appeared.

Moments before he was afar, now in a 19-Elder team.

Their lack of avatars meant they purchased life-preserving treasures. Elders, having avatars, had few or none.

Whoa!

In an instant, two Elder avatars were dead. The rest resisted with formations.

"Next."

The King vanished.

Comings and goings at will, that's a super-limit existence!

The King, seeing Luo Feng and Elder Xingyi, ignored them. Elder Xingyi was still an Elder, the King didn't want to bother. Luo Feng, not even an Elder, wasn't worth his time.

Cultivators with strong will secret techniques and soul protection treasures weren't worth his time.

He'd spend resources on Wei Yang and Gai Tao Palace Masters but attack other Elders quickly, bypassing those with ordinary will techniques and no soul-protecting treasures.

"If their number falls below a certain point, the city will fall," the

King saw victory approaching.

Chapter 348 22 The Fall of Yulan City

After refining the City Building Seal, Luo Feng returned to the quiet room in the cave mansion and devoted himself entirely to cultivation.

Though he still directed a fraction of his mind to control the Life and Death Array and dispatched an avatar to help intercept the stealth teams in the core area, the current state of consuming the Hundred Tribulations Heart Essence increased his thinking speed by three thousand times. Luo Feng focused more than ninety-nine percent of his thoughts on cultivation.

"Life and Destruction Fusion..."

Luo Feng was rapidly perfecting it in his mind.

However, as a Fusion Dao, reaching its current state made it more vast than the ordinary Half Primordial Level Dao! The difficulty of raising and integrating them to produce a qualitative change was also incredibly high.

Fortunately, Luo Feng had already reached the cusp of success, daring to attempt the breakthrough within a day with the help of the treasures!

"To perfect it completely within a day is still too difficult! If I were given a few more days, I'd be confident," Luo Feng knew that time was tight, so he could only strive to perfect it as quickly as possible.

Suddenly—

"Luo Feng, since you refined the City Building Seal, Yulan City has lost 15 Elders," even Yuan Xiang Palace Master felt powerless, "the Yulan City defense system is almost untenable, and your formation is

needed to help defend the city."

"Is it that bad?" Luo Feng's heart trembled.

Even though the team of Elders worked together, and Luo Feng and his team were intercepting the stealth teams, the Super Limit Level Enchanting Heart Worms and five leader true body teams continued to hunt down Elders one after another.

Their mental attacks naturally annihilated the Elders' avatars in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm.

"We must block the external army! If we fail, the external army will invade, and it will be the end." Yuan Xiang Palace Master transmitted, "Your formation must also help repel the external attacks."

"Alright." Luo Feng understood.

The army must be stopped outside. If they manage to get inside, they could quickly kill Elders one by one, causing the Yulan City defense system to collapse rapidly. The entire city would then be at their mercy.

"Buzz—"

With a thought, Luo Feng controlled the Life and Death Array, also beginning to enhance the entire defense of Yulan City.

Luo Feng's formation equaled the combined formation power of forty to fifty Elders, instantly easing the defense pressure on Yulan City!

"The Hall Master's formation is also forced to resist the external army."

"The stealth teams inside the city can only be intercepted by the Elder teams."

Even the Elders felt somewhat powerless.

"Hahaha…" The leader-level stealth teams were overjoyed to see the Life and Death Array fully resisting external forces.

"All stealth teams, regroup and kill the Elders!" the King's order was issued again.

The eighteen elite stealth teams, initially scattered and hidden, quickly regrouped. With no formation in the sky targeting them, they had an absolute advantage in speed against the Elder teams, giving them full confidence.

They all felt that victory was getting closer.

"Kill."

The most ferocious in Yulan City was the true body of the King.

As a Super Limit Level existence, the King's power was terrifying! Most of the defense system in Yulan City had to resist the external army, making it unable to deal with the King effectively. The city could only try to delay!

If they couldn't kill the King, he would continue attacking, his techniques being too advanced. Even if the Elders defended cautiously in unison, they could still fall victim.

The King's efficiency in killing Elders was comparable to the combined effort of five leader teams.

...

Each leader team consisted of six true bodies collaborating! Without the presence of the three Hall Masters or powerful formations attacking them, they posed no threat to the leader teams.

"Stop!"

An avatar of Luo Feng, patrolling, instantly transformed into a Blood Sea, intercepting a leader team.

"It's Luo Feng."

"We ignore him, but he comes to us."

"Let's combine our efforts and kill him."

The leaders were annoyed; Luo Feng wasn't even an Elder, so they didn't want to waste time on him. However, Luo Feng transformed into an Endless Blood Sea, covering them with his vast range.

"Destroy—"

The six leaders each used their mental techniques.

This particular Luo Feng avatar didn't possess the Undying Heart or the Palm World. However, as the City Lord, Luo Feng could still mobilize Yulan City's power to protect himself and wield the Lie Yuan Technique for defense. With his cultivation level rising, his understanding of the Lie Yuan Technique deepened.

"Boom—"

The six mental attacks, weakened by Yulan City's power, were forcefully resisted by Luo Feng.

Luo Feng felt various illusions envelop him, disrupting his perception, but under the protection of the Lie Yuan Technique, he remained "awake" and still clearly remembered who he was!

"Even six Divine Emperor Perfection Level mental-type low-level Primordial Lives cannot defeat me," Luo Feng was still vigilant.

The Divine Emperor Perfection Level was already this intimidating.

What about the Super Limit Level? The mental impact would be a qualitative change.

"Get lost—"

"Break!"

The six leader true bodies could be both real and illusory. When their mental techniques were blocked, they materialized and unleashed their horrifying physical power. Combined, they were far more terrifying than Wei Yang Palace Master and Gai Tao Palace Master, instantly shattering the Endless Blood Sea.

Rumbling, the six leader teams broke free from the Endless Blood Sea

and left quickly, not wanting to waste time.

"This Luo Feng must have a powerful Secret Treasure; his mental protection is quite strong. His strength probably ranks in the top ten in Yulan City," the leaders concluded.

They didn't know that this was just one of Luo Feng's ordinary avatars.

Chapter 349 - 22 The Fall of Yulan City_2

"These leader true bodies all act together in groups of six, definitely hard to deal with." Luo Feng watched them transform into illusions and quickly leave, "Even if I borrow the Undying Heart and Palm World to increase my strength several times, it can only be an equal fight against them."

"Even I can't do anything about the leader-level teams, let alone the other elders."

Luo Feng could already foresee the development ahead.

...

Many elders had also predicted it, but what could they do? They could only watch everything happen with open eyes.

The number of elders continued to decrease one by one, the resistance force grew weaker and weaker, even eliminating an elite stealth team became extremely difficult for the elders.

"The number of elders is getting fewer."

In a massive team of elders, led by the Master of Deceit Workshop, with a total of seventeen elders, including Changqing Building Owner.

They looked toward the sky! They could see that the defense formations of Yulan City had decreased by fifty to sixty; the remaining numerous formations struggled more and more to resist the attacks from the outside army.

"Yulan City might be breached at any moment now." The Master of

Deceit Workshop looked up, "So much killing has happened, yet it seems long but actually not even half a day has passed. The aid from the Dark Sacred Realm won't make it in time."

"The only variable now is the Hall Master."

"The Hall Master, after all, is an Enlightened one who has mastered two and a half paths of the Half Primordial Level! Even if contaminated, he might have some desperate measures." The Master of Deceit Workshop thought, "If the Hall Master creates a miracle, Yulan City might hold on until aid arrives."

Besides Yuan Xiang Palace Master, there was no hope visible in Yulan City.

...

"Yulan City."

Yuan Xiang Palace Master, in an ordinary cave mansion in the outer city district, he looked up and sighed softly, "All the elders look to me for a solution, but I know very well, I have no way to save us. Even that Life and Death Array is controlled by Luo Feng."

"I've already done my best."

"Cultivators of Yulan City, I am sorry." Yuan Xiang Palace Master sighed.

Boom—

The low-level Primordial Life army outside the city suddenly erupted from four directions! They had already sensed that Yulan City's defense system was crumbling; at this moment, under a unified command, they all unleashed their maximum power at any cost.

Even the four Kings went all out.

Immediately, an endless barrage of attacks overwhelmed Yulan City's defense formation, surpassing its tolerance limit, and instantly blasted open a huge breach. Countless low-level Primordial Life surged in almost instantly through the breach.

"Hahaha, the city is breached!"

"The city is breached!"

The low-level Primordial Lives crazily flooded in.

As they stormed in, Yulan City's elders urgently controlled the formations, intercepting and killing with all their might! These low-level Primordial Life armies contained many early and middle-stage Divine Emperors. Under the overwhelming onslaught of the formations, these weaker low-level Primordial Lives died in large numbers.

"First, eliminate the elders of Yulan City!"

"Destroy those elders!"

A colossal super-limit level existence that resembled a winding mountain range crashed into the city. It gave an order, leading the way, bringing with it over a thousand Divine Emperor Perfection Level low-level Primordial Lives, all charging toward the core area of Yulan City, aiming to destroy the last resistance force of Yulan City.

"Seal off Yulan City! Don't let a single cultivator escape!"

Troops outside were also ordered to blockade.

"It's over!"

"Yulan City, it's over!"

One by one, the elders watched this scene.

The elders had avatars and could face all this calmly, yet they felt the loss of a city they had strived to defend, losing both their accumulation within the city and the sense of defeat, for a great massacre was imminent.

"No—"

"No, impossible—"

The billions of cultivators inside the city, they were weak and couldn't participate in the defense. But they had always watched the progression of the war anxiously. When Yulan City's defense system was breached, despair washed over them.

Ninety-nine percent of them had their true bodies here!

Death meant complete and utter death.

"How could Yulan City be breached?"

"What about the three Hall Masters? Why didn't they block it?" Many cultivators couldn't accept the reality.

Some cultivators looked at the terrifying super-limit level beings in the sky, at the leader-level existences, and laughed: "Hahaha, I've cultivated till now, transcended my home world, gathered with countless world powerhouses here. Yet I face such a calamity, billions of cultivators walking towards extinction together... this is the end of my path."

"My cultivation path ends here." Many cultivators faced death with calm.

Since they embarked on this path, they were prepared for death.

This day had finally come.

...

"The city is breached."

In Luo Feng's cave mansion, Emperor Qing, Emperor Ming, and Di Fu all looked up.

Emperor Qing and Di Fu both had clone techniques, but Emperor Ming did not.

"Though I have life-saving items, under the blockade of the low-level Primordial Life army, I'm afraid I won't escape." Emperor Ming looked up at the sky, "I knew that the outside world of the Source World was dangerous. The day I left the Land of Origin, I was

prepared for death; I just didn't expect it to come so soon!"

Emperor Qing and Di Fu looked at Emperor Ming.

They both were powerless.

"Why is Brother Luo Feng still in seclusion?" Emperor Qing looked towards Luo Feng's quiet room; relying on the faint causality sensing, he knew that Luo Feng had an avatar still in seclusion and hadn't come out.

The city is breached, yet he's still in seclusion?

...

In the quiet room.

As the City Lord, Luo Feng was undoubtedly aware of everything happening in Yulan City at the moment. He saw the low-level Primordial Life army has already surged into the city, saw that 'slaughter' has begun!

"The city is breached, but I still haven't broken through!" Luo Feng's eyes reddened.

At this moment, his heart was unbelievably anxious.

"Quick, quick, quick!"

"Not enough time!"

Under the influence of consuming the 'Hundred Tribulations Heart Essence,' it was as if he was experiencing a life and death trial, his soul filled with pain. But at this moment, under his strong will, under intense emotions, longing for faster enlightenment, his will imbued, boom—

His soul vibrated fiercely, and the pain suddenly disappeared.

Luo Feng felt an extreme sense of comfort, his soul's thinking and enlightenment speed vastly exceeded the original 'three thousand times cognitive speed,' his comprehension reached unprecedented

levels, and spirit light continuously emerged.

Under this 'mysterious' state, Luo Feng's efficiency in perfecting the Life and Death Dao skyrocketed; he seemed to instinctively know the right approach without needing trial and error, rapidly perfecting it.

In merely a dozen breaths.

"Boom."

A completely transformed 'Life and Death Dao' surfaced in Luo Feng's mind.

"Success! Late-stage Divine Emperor level Life and Death Dao!" At this moment, Luo Feng's heart filled with excitement, but immediately his soul withdrew from that mysterious state, and a pain stronger than before enveloped his soul.

"There's still time." Luo Feng didn't care about the pain at all, his eyes filled with madness.

Boom!

Luo Feng instantly rushed out from the quiet room in his cave mansion!

Chapter 350 - 23 Dividing into Four Factions

Emperor Qing, Di Fu, and Emperor Ming suddenly felt a terrifying aura erupt from inside the cave mansion, and a figure soared into the sky. They immediately recognized that it was Luo Feng!

Luo Feng stood above the cave mansion.

Whoosh! Instantly split, splitting into a total of twenty-three avatars!

Twenty-three Luo Fengs observed the surroundings.

"Emperor Qing, stay inside the cave mansion, don't go out."

Luo Feng instructed, and the twenty-three avatars instantly flew in all directions.

"This... this..."

"Why did Brother Luo Feng create so many avatars?"

"The more avatars, the more each avatar needs to split thoughts for control, and the energy reserves are weak." Emperor Qing, Di Fu, and Emperor Ming were all somewhat confused. Even if Luo Feng possessed strength comparable to the three Hall Masters, splitting many avatars would still reduce his overall power significantly. In the face of the overwhelming army attacking the city, it was completely meaningless.

Emperor Ming chuckled, "Perhaps Brother Luo Feng thinks it's better to fight to the death than just wait for it. I also want to fight to the death, but alas... I can't even fight the weakest low-level Primordial Life. I don't even have the qualification to risk my life."

Emperor Ming was already resigned to death.

"This isn't Brother Luo Feng's character." Di Fu frowned as he watched the twenty-three avatars flying away. "I've seen Brother Luo Feng grow until now, and whenever he takes action, he always has some confidence."

Emperor Qing seemed lost in thought.

At this moment, the garrison avatar of Luo Feng at the Dan Tower, and the avatars patrolling outside, all split, a total of eleven more avatars.

"Huh."

Thirty-four avatars, spread out flying, heading to different positions in the core area of Yulan City.

"My thirty-four avatars will guard the entire core area." Luo Feng had long since planned.

These thirty-four avatars, except for the strongest avatar, which possessed five hundred times the Perfect Divine Body Energy Reserve, carrying the 'Undying Heart' and the 'Palm World.' The other thirty-three avatars each had only a hundred times the energy reserve.

This was all the energy reserves Luo Feng currently had! At this moment, he was fully exerting himself!

...

The core area of Yulan City was the most prosperous, with countless Elder Cave Mansions here. Even at this moment, the elders continued to maintain the various formations of Yulan City, trying to resist the army of low-level Primordial Life.

"It's over."

"The army of low-level Primordial Life is charging towards the core area."

Seeing four Super Limit Level existences leading over two thousand

Divine Emperor Perfection Level and tens of thousands of Late-stage Divine Emperor low-level Primordial Life charging towards the core area, all the elders felt a shiver and despair.

They relied on the defenses of Yulan City to resist the army of low-level Primordial Life.

Without the city's advantage, the disparity between the sides was too great.

This was a hasty assault! Otherwise, the army size would have doubled! With simultaneous attacks from inside and outside, Yulan City would be quickly breached with no chance of resistance.

"The low-level Primordial Life around Yulan City, according to calculations, has only around two or three hundred Divine Emperor Perfection Level, and several thousand Late-stage Divine Emperor. This time... so many came!"

The elders watched intently.

Within the city, originally three Hall Masters, and over 700 Late-stage Divine Emperor Enlightened Ones existed. Without the defenses of Yulan City standing against them, none could resist 'two to three hundred Divine Emperor Perfection and several thousand Late-stage Divine Emperor low-level Primordial Life.'

Now, there were two to three thousand Divine Emperor Perfection! Tens of thousands of Late-stage Divine Emperor! Including Lurkers, there were five Super Limit Level existences!

How to block them?

"Hahaha... Victory!"

"We won!"

In the core area, the five leader teams were wildly ecstatic. This hasty action had made them uneasy. Ultimately, although many core clan members and two leaders had died, they survived till the end!

The city was breached, the army entered the city! They were about to

enjoy the richest feast.

"Wipe out these elders, and we'll have endless fun with millions of cultivators!" These leaders went mad.

Suddenly——

Among Luo Feng's many avatars scattered and flying to guard the core area, one avatar approached one leader team.

"Boom——"

This avatar instantly transformed into a vast blood sea, the blood sea swiftly swallowed the leader team.

"Another Luo Feng?"

"The city has been breached, he dares to hinder us. Let's join forces and kill him first!"

The six leaders of this team were somewhat angry. Their bodies turned real, the powerful Divine Emperor Perfection bodies burst with might, trying to tear apart this blood sea. But they felt the blood sea's immense weight! They struggled to roll over.

"Suppress!"

The vast blood sea, Luo Feng formed a formation with a single thought.

His formation operated with the 'Late-stage Divine Emperor Life and Death Dao' as the core, forcefully suppressing six leaders. Under the suppression of the blood sea formation, they could barely roll, their movement speed like a turtle's crawl.

"Obliterate." Luo Feng simultaneously suppressed with the formation and concentrated the formation's power to strangle one leader's true body.

"Sizzle."

Under the strangling power of the formation, the body of the Divine

Emperor Perfection Enchanting Heart Worm quickly eroded, its vitality dissipated. Soon, its powerful body was torn apart, the formation power infiltrating its core.

"No——" This Divine Emperor Perfection Enchanting Heart Worm couldn't believe it; its powerful life force was completely suppressed, unable to recover. Each erosion took away a part, and under the rapid erosion from Luo Feng's blood sea formation, death quickly approached the Enchanting Heart Worm!

"Help me, help me," it immediately cried out for help from its companions.

"King, save me, save me," it also fearfully begged the king for help.

"Hmm?"

In another part of the core area, the king, resembling Wei Yang Palace Master, looked over distantly. It saw a blood sea hovering, suppressing the six leaders, and one begged in terror.

"How is this possible? The city has been breached; how could there be power capable of threatening a leader-level team?" The king couldn't believe it.

"Save me, save me, no——"

Accompanied by the unwilling, shrill cries, this cry echoed in the king's heart, and other leaders' hearts.

A Divine Emperor Perfection Enchanting Heart Worm died just like that.

Whoosh!

Above the blood sea, Luo Feng's figure emerged.

Luo Feng slightly frowned, looking at the lifeless corpse in the blood sea; the life core had already cracked.

"My Life and Death Dao has reached Late-stage Divine Emperor, yet exterminating a leader team is so troublesome." Luo Feng realized

these leaders' true bodies indeed had very strong life force after making a move.

"This avatar lacks powerful secret treasures, energy reserves are inadequate, and secret techniques aren't strong." Luo Feng understood.

Only a hundred times energy reserve, at his current level, every move contained 'Late-stage Divine Emperor Life and Death Dao.' The weapon secret treasures sold outside weren't as marvelous as his casual moves, no longer meaningful to him.

Only Outliers-created treasures like Undying Heart and Palm World were valuable to him.

But this kind of treasure had to suit him and was naturally rare.

During Luo Feng's contemplation, the strangled leader team under his blood sea formation had lost another leader. As their numbers decreased, the remaining leaders' resistance weakened, dying faster.

"No——"

"King, king!"

These leaders were too despairing, under the suppression of the blood sea formation, they couldn't move at all.

The more died, the faster they died. Finally, all six leaders perished.

"In just over ten breaths, I exterminated a team." Luo Feng looked into the distance.

"Beware of Luo Feng Divine Emperor."

"Luo Feng killed a leader team."

The remaining four leader teams panicked, but Luo Feng's avatars were scattered throughout the core area. An avatar swiftly approached another leader team. That team hastily fled.

"Escape, quickly escape!"

"We are faster, we'll shake him off."

This leader team turned illusory, fully fleeing.

Suddenly——

Whoosh!

While flying, Luo Feng seemed to tear through the heavens and earth, creating a crack in the sky! This scene stunned the fleeing leaders.

Clad in black clothes with black hair, Luo Feng walked in the crack of the sky. With only three steps, a vast blood sea under his feet enveloped the leader team.

"How is this possible? His speed is faster than us?"

"Did he just short-distance teleport?"

"How could he teleport in the strongly suppressed Nine Rivers Holy Realm?"

This leader team felt despair, submerged in the blood sea, unable to accept it.

Luo Feng revealed a slight smile.

"Finally, creating a Flying Escape Secret Technique based on 'Late-stage Divine Emperor Life and Death Dao.'" Luo Feng thought. He had just broken through and immediately fought, too hastily. He hadn't managed to create many secret techniques using the 'Life and Death Dao.'

With the Late-stage Divine Emperor Life and Death Dao as the basis, all created techniques would be extraordinary. But they all needed time to develop.

Luo Feng currently divided into 34 avatars, guarding the core area.

Actually, after consuming 'Hundred Tribulations Heart Essence,' his thinking speed reached three thousand times. Avatars fighting posed little mental burden. His heart force mainly focused on two tasks.

First, utilizing the 'City Building Seal' to re-establish formations within Yulan City's core formation layer! His original formations were too weak; now, they needed to be re-established using 'Life and Death Dao.' Only by utilizing Yulan City, could his formations still cover the entire city under the Nine Rivers Holy Realm's suppression with immense power, threatening the entire low-level Primordial Life army.

Second, Luo Feng was perfecting his secret techniques.

Developing simple techniques like flying, dodging, and enemy slaying were easy for Luo Feng.

The hardest was perfecting the 'Undying Blood Sea Body,' created with Star Tower Blood Scale as the core and 'Undying Heart' as a reference! Luo Feng aimed to elevate it to a higher level, yet short-term hopes were dim. The 'Biomimetic Destruction Eye' also required a long time.

Therefore, Luo Feng focused on creating simpler techniques.

Nevertheless...

What he considered simple techniques were deemed almost impossible by other cultivators!

...

In a common cave mansion in the outer city district.

Yuan Xiang Palace Master could still observe all city movements. He was stunned by everything, especially seeing Luo Feng tear through heavens and earth, achieving short-distance teleportation.

"In the Nine Rivers Holy Realm, someone can tear heavens and earth to fly, achieving short-distance Void travel?" Yuan Xiang Palace Master's eyes brightened, "One avatar can suppress a leader team; has he mastered two Half Primordial Level Paths?"

In the Nine Rivers Holy Realm, space travel was almost impossible. Yet, there were some escape treasures that could short-distance teleport.

Where did those escape items come from?

Precisely from experts like Luo Feng and Peak-time Yuan Xiang Palace Master, who spent efforts to refine them, generally one-time items.

"There's hope, there's hope." Yuan Xiang Palace Master was ecstatic, "If he mastered two Half Primordial Level Paths, he might rescue countless Yulan City cultivators although with heavy casualties."

Yuan Xiang Palace Master had no idea Luo Feng hadn't mastered two Half Primordial Level Paths but had a complete Late-stage Divine Emperor 'Life and Death Dao.'

Two paths needed enough intricate coordination to reach a higher level threshold!

A complete path, just breaking through, already exceeded a higher tier.

Luo Feng, upon breakthrough, had become stronger than Peak-time Yuan Xiang Palace Master! No matter how clever the coordination, it couldn't compare to a complete integral!

Chapter 351 24 Lord Luo!

Thirty-four of Luo Feng's avatars were stationed at each core area of Yulan City.

After obliterating one leader squad and suppressing a second, the remaining three leader squads were filled with terror and started fleeing frantically without hesitation.

"How is Luo Feng so powerful?"

"Why can't an entire leader squad even put up a fight against him?"

These leader squads couldn't accept it. The city had been broken, and they were about to enjoy a feast, only to be met with such disaster suddenly.

"Help!"

"King, help!"

The suppressed second leader squad cried out anxiously for help as one by one they perished. This further heightened the panic among the fleeing leaders.

Throughout the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, about half of the leader-level powerhouses of the Enchanting Heart Worm tribe and the Soul-devouring Snake tribe had come to Yulan City, but now they were facing their doom!

"Huff." "Huff." "Huff."

One black-clad Luo Feng after another perfected their flying escape technique, the initial massive rift-tearing commotion getting quieter. A blurred rift in the world appeared, and Luo Feng stepped out, crossing great distances.

When Luo Feng transformed into a blood sea, trapping the third leader squad, the remaining fleeing leaders became even more despairing.

"Scatter!"

"Disperse and hide, possess someone!"

The remaining leaders quickly scattered, attempting to possess cultivators.

"Scatter?"

Luo Feng's numerous avatars, initially cloned with 'hundred times energy reserve,' split again into avatars with 'fifty times energy reserve,' drastically increasing their numbers.

With the leaders dispersed, their individual resistance was much weaker than an entire squad.

A 'biomimetic destruction eye' appeared between Luo Feng's brows, locking onto the true body of each leader!

"Huff."

As each Luo Feng avatar walked through the rift, transforming into blood light and sweeping past a leader, they'd kill them in an instant.

Individually, the leaders couldn't withstand even a single move from him.

"Luo Feng!"

The 'King' in Master Wei Yang's guise was indeed furious. It charged towards the nearest Luo Feng avatar. Luo Feng, standing in the high sky, watched the King without flinching, his expression cold.

"I didn't think there'd be such a strong person in Yulan City! It's a good thing Palace Master Yuan Xiang hadn't fully employed you. If he had, breaking Yulan City would've been impossible," the King's voice echoed in Luo Feng's mind.

Luo Feng looked at the 'King' in Master Wei Yang's guise.

Employed?

He was already the city lord of Yulan City, having just made a breakthrough. Luckily, the breakthrough happened in time; if he'd been slower, Yulan City might have been completely destroyed.

"Boom." As the King approached, its innate secret technique 'Enchanting' was already enacted.

In an instant, it completely shrouded Luo Feng's mental consciousness.

This ordinary avatar of Luo Feng did not possess the 'Undying Heart' or 'Palm World'; he felt a massive influx of information flooding his mind, thoroughly disturbing his awareness.

"Who am I?"

"Am I an Enchanting Heart Worm? No... I am, of course, Luo Feng!"

Luo Feng's eyes cleared.

The 'Dao' of the Ultimate Realm of God King had begun to counteract will attacks. The 'Dao' of the Divine Emperor realm, as it became stronger, increasingly obstructed will attacks. This was why weapon secret treasures crafted by Divine Emperors could hinder will attacks.

Luo Feng's 'Life and Death Dao' at the late Divine Emperor stage had reached an incredibly high level. Under its immense obstruction, even the mental will attack of a transcendent-level Enchanting Heart Worm was weakened by seventy to eighty percent in a moment.

Furthermore, with the Lie Yuan Technique guarding him and the power of Yulan City protecting him!

Every ounce of willpower was suppressed; mental confusion abilities were greatly reduced. Luo Feng only received a large amount of information transmitted by 'Innate Confusion'!

He was fully awake, easily filtering through the information, as

though reading a book.

"Suppress." As Luo Feng maintained clarity, this avatar transformed into a blood sea, creating a formation to trap the transcendent-level Enchanting Heart Worm.

"My mental attack is completely ineffective against him? His realm indeed rivals mine!" The King immediately understood.

Divine Emperor Perfection-level low-level primordial beings and half-primordial-level Dao Enlighteners were at the same level.

One side had more resilient life forms, while the other fully understood the essence of the 'Dao.' Without weapon secret treasures, their strengths were similar. However, with weapon secret treasures crafted by 'cage-transcendent beings,' Dao Enlighteners naturally had higher combat power. Both Master Wei Yang and Master Gai Tao could defeat Divine Emperor Perfection-level low-level primordial beings one on one.

Transcendent-level low-level primordial beings at the same level as those mastering two half-primordial-level Daos.

"Luo Feng's realm is no less than ours!"

The King immediately sent a mental message to the other four transcendent-level comrades, "He should have mastered two half-primordial-level Daos!"

"Hmm?"

The four transcendent-level beings, already in Yulan City and quickly heading toward the core area, felt a shock.

"We have five transcendent-level beings and over two thousand Divine Emperor Perfection-level warriors! Attacking together, we could completely annihilate him," the King sent.

One transcendent-level being was comparable to more than twenty Divine Emperor Perfection-level experts.

When over two thousand Divine Emperor Perfection-level experts

joined forces, the resulting might could destroy the world!

"Luckily, we breached the city; otherwise, we couldn't surround him," the King communicated.

"Shadow, I will first join forces with you to entangle him!" A blue-white figure, the fastest flyer, appeared blurry and was already the closest among the four transcendent-level beings to the core area.

...

After the King's mental attack failed, its massive Enchanting Heart Worm body swung and instantly tore apart Luo Feng's blood sea formation, quickly escaping.

Luo Feng's avatar coldly watched.

"Without secret treasures and with only an ordinary avatar, I am still somewhat weaker than a transcendent-level being," Luo Feng realized.

That was also why his most powerful secret techniques 'Undying Blood Sea Body' and 'Biomimetic Destruction Eye' were not yet perfected; ordinary secret techniques lacked deterrent power against transcendent-level beings.

Huff! Huff! Huff!

While Luo Feng clashed with the King, his other avatars had already wiped out the other leaders. After annihilating them, Luo Feng reverted to thirty-four avatars.

Thirty-four avatars continued to guard the core area.

...

"How, how is this possible?"

The elders of Yulan City, who controlled the formations carved into the city, sensing the entire city through them, naturally saw clearly what had just taken place in the core area!

Luo Feng, single-handedly, split into thirty-four avatars and completely exterminated all the leader-level lurkers! Even that 'King' couldn't gain any advantage in its confrontation with one of Luo Feng's avatars and had to retreat empty-handed.

"Single-handedly exterminated thirty Divine Emperor Perfection-level low-level primordial beings?"

"Even a transcendent-level Enchanting Heart Worm couldn't do anything against one avatar?"

"Luo Feng Divine Emperor, he…"

Anyone with eyes could see that Luo Feng's strength had far surpassed the Palace Master level, reaching an even higher tier.

"Luo Feng has mastered two half-primordial-level Daos?"

The elders speculated.

Even in the Dark Sacred Realm, those who mastered two half-primordial-level Daos were at the pinnacle! As for stronger invincible beings? In the Dark Sacred Realm, they were mere legends, rarely seen.

"Luo Feng actually possesses such power?" The Insect Nest Master trembled, "Any Palace Master-level being would probably die in just one or two moves against him now."

"He and I have enmity. Even if Yulan City is defended, there will be no place for me there anymore," the Insect Nest Master realized.

In the world of cultivators, strength was paramount.

Even if Luo Feng wasn't the city lord, his strength to overturn Palace Master-level beings would make him the uncrowned king of Yulan City! If he wanted to expel the Insect Nest, it would have no place to live in Yulan City.

"I'll help defend the city for now and leave once it's safe. His hostility should lessen," the Insect Nest Master decided.

"Luo Feng's strength?" The Master of Shadow Tower, Master of Deceit Workshop, Elder Tian He, Building Master Changqing, and Elder Xingyi were all in shock, each lost in thought.

This level of power made someone the uncrowned king in any city within the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, and in the Dark Sacred Realm, it placed them at the peak.

"We are saved."

"Yulan City is saved." Many elders were excited, seeing hope.

"Palace Master, Palace Master! We must have Luo Feng Divine Emperor imprint formations in the core area of Yulan City. With his power and the city's formations, we might completely drive off the low-level primordial army."

"Yes, Palace Master, Luo Feng Divine Emperor must imprint the formations as soon as possible," the Master of Shadow Tower also transmitted instantly, "The sooner the better; only Luo Feng Divine Emperor can save Yulan City."

"Palace Master…" The Insect Nest Master and others transmitted urgently.

"Everyone, rest assured, I have already given the City Building Seal to Luo Feng Divine Emperor. From now on, Luo Feng Divine Emperor is the lord of Yulan City!" Palace Master Yuan Xiang transmitted, "Luo Feng, please respond to everyone."

"Everyone." As the city lord, Luo Feng instantly transmitted to all elders, "I have refined the City Building Seal and am now the city lord of Yulan City."

"City Lord."

"Lord Luo."

"With Lord Luo here, Yulan City is saved."

"The billions of cultivators are saved." The elders were all elated.

Luo Feng transmitted, "Everyone, the low-level primordial army won't wait. They'll attack me at all costs! So, I ask all of you to use Yulan City's formations to deal with them."

"Understood."

"We understand."

"City Lord, leave it to us." The elders had seen the hope of victory.

...

The vast low-level primordial army surged towards the core area from all sides. Luo Feng's Biomimetic Destruction Eye observed closely. The most terrifying force was the five transcendent-level beings and over 2600 Divine Emperor Perfection-level entities!

"Kill Luo Feng."

"Destroy each of his avatars."

"Exhaust his energy, and he won't be able to save Yulan City."

At this moment, the five transcendent-level beings, over 2600 Divine Emperor Perfection-level entities, and tens of thousands of late-stage Divine Emperor-level low-level primordial beings were all in a frenzy. Breaking into a city was their best chance to gain freedom in this lifetime!

They had been confined in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm and yearned for the moment of their freedom.

Luo Feng was the hope of survival for Yulan City's billions of cultivators, but at the same time—

Luo Feng was the greatest obstacle to the low-level primordial army's freedom!

Both sides would stop at nothing!

Chapter 352 - 25 Luo Feng and the Super Limit Level

352 Episode 8 Chapter 25 Luo Feng and the Super Limit Level

"Block them, delay time!"

The elders of Yulan City, one by one, activated the city's formations. The might of many formations attacked the army of low-level Primordial Life, although the army could easily withstand the attacks, their speed was naturally greatly affected.

"Hurry."

"It must be quick!"

"If we delay, Luo Feng will be able to inscribe his formation on Yulan City. The formation he sets up is more terrifying than the combined formations of over three hundred elders! It would be a big problem then!" The five 'Kings' were well aware of the situation.

With such a powerful individual like Luo Feng appearing in Yulan City, the situation became dangerous, but these super-limit level beings were still unwilling to give up.

Without the super-limit level lurkers breaking through from within, the chances of breaking the city were almost nil!

The time to fight desperately was now!

"Shadow, act!" Among the army of low-level Primordial Life, a blue-white figure moved at extreme speed, reaching the core area first.

"Okay." The super-limit level Enchanting Heart Worm also rushed over, intending to unite.

"Are they going to join forces?"

Luo Feng, guarding with thirty-four avatars, observed with the Biomimetic Destruction Eye and sensed every movement in the city with the City Building Seal. Naturally, he knew that these two 'Kings' were going to join forces and come together to attack.

"The super-limit level Shu Guang Demon Lord." Luo Feng observed the blue-white figure. It had eight thick, sharp claws, its whole body covered in blue-white scales, with an upper body resembling a human, also possessing two powerful arms.

Its face was stern, eyes glowing deep blue.

Whoosh.

As it hurried, it flickered like a stream of light. Despite not traversing space, its speed was extremely fast.

"How can I let you unite?"

Luo Feng moved.

The strongest avatar with the Undying Heart and Palm World moved. Luo Feng took a step, walking between the seams of heaven and earth, and within two steps, he was close to that huge blue-white figure.

"Boom～～～"

In an instant, Luo Feng turned into an endless blood sea, intending to drown the huge blue-white figure.

This endless blood sea contained a hundredfold energy reserve and used the Secret Treasure 'Undying Heart' as its core! After comprehending the 'Late Stage Divine Emperor Life and Death Dao,' Luo Feng naturally reached a higher level of understanding of the Undying Heart, driving the Secret Treasure with mysteries even above the Late Stage Divine Emperor Life and Death Dao.

This is the advantage of Secret Treasures, allowing a cultivator to perform beyond their level.

Every drop of water in this endless blood sea was indestructible, the mighty blood waves exerted terrifying binding power.

"Rip!"

Shu Guang Demon Lord, with its massive body and eight thick claws, trampled the Void at great speed, bringing terrifying might to the blood sea. Each claw's sharp tip slashed through the binding of the blood waves.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!" The claws trampled the blood sea, making heaven and earth tremble. Shu Guang Demon Lord forcibly broke through the blood sea's bind, its eyes full of coldness: "Die!"

It didn't hold back at all, using its desperate moves from the start. Its whole body shone with dazzling blue-white light. The massive energy inside it exploded all at once. To the cultivators in Yulan City and the distant low-level Primordial Life Army, they only saw an incomparably dazzling blue-white light burst out, as if a massive light ball appeared between heaven and earth.

The massive light ball enveloped the entire blood sea as if wanting to burn it down.

But the strongest aspect of the Secret Treasure 'Undying Heart' was its defensive tenacity. The blood sea was tough, not even a drop was damaged.

"The Undying Heart is extremely strong in defense, but weaker in offense. Relying solely on the Undying Heart, I can maintain an invincible position and suppress this Shu Guang Demon Lord. But to kill it, that's troublesome."

"To deal with a super-limit level being, using two Secret Treasures is a must."

Luo Feng became increasingly aware of his shortcomings in Secret Techniques. If the Secret Techniques 'Undying Blood Sea Body' and 'Biomimetic Destruction Eye' were perfected to a higher level, it would be much easier to kill a super-limit level being.

...

"The super-limit level Shu Guang Demon Lord is too terrifying."

The elders of Yulan City, seeing the explosive force, felt a chill in their hearts.

Under such a force, any elder would be turned to ashes with just one move.

"Is City Lord Luo Feng being suppressed in front of this super-limit level Shu Guang Demon Lord?" The elders couldn't discern the situation, only seeing Shu Guang Demon Lord's claws trampling the blood sea, and there was endless light burning the blood sea.

...

"My desperate move, couldn't even hurt him at all?" Shu Guang Demon Lord realized that, despite its full strength, every drop of water in the endless blood sea was incomparably tough, not damaged in the slightest. It faintly sensed something was wrong.

Suddenly——

"Boom——"

A colossal furry claw suddenly stretched out from the endless blood sea!

At such close range, Shu Guang Demon Lord couldn't dodge in time, only feeling the world divided and a space prison formed. The colossal furry claw directly grabbed Shu Guang Demon Lord's body.

"How could this be?" Shu Guang Demon Lord exerted its arms, struggling fiercely.

But it found it couldn't resist the furry giant claw, which terrifyingly suppressed its resistance, continuing to tighten! The claw's sharp nails had already shattered many blue-white scales and were gradually piercing into Shu Guang Demon Lord's body.

"What?" Shu Guang Demon Lord's whole body radiated light, layers of light protecting its physical body, struggling to resist.

"It didn't die with one claw? These super-limit level beings are indeed Innate Primordial Lives; their vitality is immensely strong."

Luo Feng was somewhat surprised.

Boom——

The colossal furry claw, grasping Shu Guang Demon Lord's body, forcibly dragged it into the endless blood sea.

The blood sea churned, completely engulfing Shu Guang Demon Lord. The endless Blood Sea Formation operated, layers of binding power constricted around Shu Guang Demon Lord, making it bear the combined suppression of the entire Blood Sea Formation.

"No——" Shu Guang Demon Lord struggled, the blood sea churning, but it couldn't break free.

As it struggled, Luo Feng didn't stop, the colossal furry claw kept attacking Shu Guang Demon Lord, each blow carrying the power to severely wound it.

Each successive strike was terrifying, after more than ten blows, the already tattered body of Shu Guang Demon Lord had multiple bloody holes pierced by the furry claw, no longer able to hide its life core, which was smashed.

Shu Guang Demon Lord's eyes dimmed instantly.

The torn colossal body could no longer resist.

The corpse of the super-limit level 'Shu Guang Demon Lord' floated in the depths of the blood sea.

"Finally killed it." Luo Feng sighed.

For him now, defeating a super-limit level being was easy, but to kill one, he needed both 'Undying Heart' and 'Palm World.' After all, he had just broken through!

With a thought, Luo Feng stored Shu Guang Demon Lord's corpse into his storage treasure.

...

In the eyes of the elders of Yulan City, in the observation of many cultivators, and in the attention of the low-level Primordial Life Army, the clash between 'Luo Feng' and the super-limit level Shu Guang Demon Lord lasted only about seven breaths.

Once caught by that colossal furry claw, dragged into the depths of the blood sea. Shu Guang Demon Lord struggled for a few more breaths, causing the blood sea to churn a bit, then completely died.

This scene shocked both sides!

"This was a super-limit level low-level Primordial Life."

"According to legend, even those Enlightened ones who mastered two Half Primordial Paths need enough accumulation and suitable Secret Treasures to hunt them."

"In less than ten breaths, one-on-one, this super-limit level being was killed?"

The cultivators in Yulan City who witnessed the battle were thrilled and excited.

But the low-level Primordial Life Army was shocked and furious, especially the other four super-limit levels!

"This Luo Feng grew up in Yulan City, not long ago he was less than Palace Master level. Even if he broke through to his current realm, he should be a newly advanced one! How did he so easily kill Shu Guang?"

"Newly advanced, even with powerful Secret Treasures, he shouldn't be this strong."

The four super-limit levels couldn't comprehend.

Palace Master Yuan Xiang was also puzzled.

"Luo Feng's cultivation, as I see it, should be along the paths of life and destruction." Palace Master Yuan Xiang, in an ordinary cave

mansion in the Outer City District, had gleaned Luo Feng's paths from the previous Life and Death Array, "Even if he cultivated both life and destruction to the Half Primordial Level. This requires time to accumulate a perfect combination."

"Perhaps, he has a very powerful Secret Treasure?" Palace Master Yuan Xiang guessed.

In Infinite Space, a Secret Treasure worth over ten thousand reward points can create miracles.

"No matter what, Yulan City is saved this time." Palace Master Yuan Xiang was more confident, "Only, I wonder how many cultivators will die in Yulan City this time. If we can keep it under thirty percent, it would be considered good."

He knew clearly that since the army had entered the city, with over two thousand at Divine Emperor Perfection Level and tens of thousands at the Late Stage Divine Emperor level…

The fall of the city decided there would be many casualties.

...

At the moment of Shu Guang Demon Lord's death, the super-limit level Enchanting Heart Worm immediately became illusory and quickly retreated.

The other three super-limit level beings—the enormous entity of the winding mountains, the multi-tentacled Thunder creature, and the huge black-winged bird—also began to change direction, actively seeking to join forces.

"We can't face him one-on-one."

"We need to unite first, and then the four of us will work together to deal with him!"

"From this battle where he killed Shu Guang, his realm is stronger than ours, and he has powerful Secret Treasures. That furry giant claw… I can sense, it should be refined from the corpse of a high-level Primordial Life."

"These cultivators are granted suitable Secret Treasures. But we have no such suitable treasures. This battle isn't fair!"

"No way around it, this is ultimately a place for the cultivator camp to nurture their descendants. Naturally, they favor these cultivators."

"If we return to the territory ruled by the Ancestor, these cultivators are our food."

These four super-limit levels felt aggrieved, but ever since they were captured by those who escaped from the Lurker's cage and thrown into the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, they could only obediently follow the rules.

The four super-limit levels proactively united, although this wasted some time, it allowed Luo Feng to focus entirely on inscribing the formation! But they had no choice, for going alone would surely lead to death; even if two joined forces, they might still risk death.

Chapter 353 - 26, 1 vs 4 Modified after:

Luo Feng watched as the overwhelming Low-level Primordial Life Army surged in from all directions.

In his eyes, he could withstand the four Super Limit Level beings! But regardless of the 2600+ Divine Emperor Perfection Level beings or the tens of thousands of Late Stage Divine Emperors, once they got close, a single combined strike from them would be too much. His thirty-four avatars wouldn't hold, and he would have to rely on his movement technique to escape far away.

"I must set up the formation before the army reaches the core area! Once the army arrives, it will completely destroy the core area, with likely nine out of ten elders perishing," Luo Feng understood this point, "Without the elders' assistance, even if I manage to repel this army by myself, there will still be heavy casualties within the city."

To reduce casualties, the elders must be protected.

The elders' formation combined with his own would maximize their defensive power.

"Deploy the formation!"

Luo Feng stood there, almost all his thoughts focused on the core formation layer of Yulan City, rapidly engraving the formation.

Whoosh~~~ Whoosh~~~ Whoosh~~~

The overwhelming army was attacking from all directions simultaneously. The four Super Limit Level beings didn't dare get too close and had already converged at a distance.

"The four of us will join forces and try to distract Luo Feng! If he battles with the four of us, he'll have to divert much of his attention… This way, the speed at which he sets up the formation will significantly decrease."

"Once the army arrives at the core area, it will completely destroy the entire area where the elders live! Without the aid of nearly 200 elders, even if Luo Feng tries to suppress us alone, we should be able to kill enough cultivators and successfully retreat!"

The four Super Limit Level beings were very clear about the situation.

If the city falls, it would be to their advantage.

Luo Feng is too fast, free to come and go, and the Low-level Primordial Life Army can't kill him! But they can exterminate the remaining nearly 200 elders! This would be severing one of Luo Feng's arms.

Otherwise, Luo Feng leading numerous elders together would doubly increase their deterrent power!

"The formation set up by someone mastering two Half Primordial Level Daos would be immensely vast and complex, and would still need some time to complete."

"We need to delay a little more. Regardless, it will be enough time for the army to reach the core area."

The four Super Limit Level beings had calculated and deemed their chances very high!

First, annihilate the elders to weaken Yulan City's deterrent power, then slaughter the cultivators, and finally lead the entire army to escape! That was their plan! The army would likely suffer significant losses, but the four Super Limit Level beings could still survive.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

The four Super Limit Level beings burst forth in speed, charging straight at Luo Feng.

"Four Super Limit Level beings?"

"Can City Lord Luo Feng withstand them alone against four?"

The elders in the city and many cultivators looked up and saw the four enormous figures.

The Enchanting Heart Worm completely revealed its true form, its illusory body appearing and disappearing.

The black, serpentine mountain-like being had black flames surging on its surface, with burning eyes staring at Luo Feng from its massive head.

Another enormous Thunderbolt Tentacle Creature observed Luo Feng with numerous tentacles.

A massive bird exuding endless destruction spread its wings, seemingly covering half the sky.

"Four Super Limit Level beings! Even at my peak, relying on mighty secret treasures, I could only flee in embarrassment facing four Super Limit Level beings," said Yuan Xiang Palace Master, looking up, knowing the difference between one-on-one and one-on-four was vast.

Four Super Limit Level beings could coordinate and simultaneously strike from different angles, tremendously increasing their threat level.

"Luo Feng! Do you dare battle us?" the voice of the Super Limit Level Enchanting Heart Worm echoed in Luo Feng's mind. "Of course, you can also choose to flee, and we four can rampage through the core area, exterminating those elders one by one."

Luo Feng gazed at the four figures.

"One-on-one, you tremble in terror. Four-on-one, you four have confidence," Luo Feng said, as his thirty-four avatars guarded their posts. "I shall grant your wish."

Whoosh!

Luo Feng's strongest avatar took the initiative, stepping forward, moving within the blurred rifts of heaven and earth, charging straight at the four Super Limit Level beings.

Since a battle was inevitable, it had to be fought away from the core area.

Although the battle might affect some innocent cultivators, there was no choice; sacrifices must be made in war! Saving one more elder might save millions of cultivators indirectly.

"Here he comes."

The four Super Limit Level beings stared intently at the black-clad, black-haired figure. This figure walked through the rifts of heaven and earth, taking two steps to reach them.

A wave of mental force instantly struck Luo Feng as the Super Limit Level Enchanting Heart Worm immediately used its innate secret technique, Enchanting Heart. Although Luo Feng could withstand it, he had to divert some heart force and utilize techniques like the Lie Yuan Technique to resist.

"Hmph."

As Luo Feng approached, an overwhelming Endless Blood Sea appeared beneath him, swirling and surging, aiming to engulf the four Super Limit Level beings completely.

In the area below Luo Feng, there were large sections of cave mansions. The cultivators in these mansions looked up at the sky, seeing the swirling vast Blood Sea and the four Super Limit Level beings.

"I hope we are not affected."

"If this level of battle affects us, we might be done for."

The cultivators' hearts trembled as they could only activate the formations within their cave mansions, doing their best to ward off any possible 'aftermath.'

While battling, Luo Feng would try to protect these weaker ones.

But in a 'Super Limit Level' battle, Luo Feng couldn't guarantee that he could fully protect the cultivators while also fighting.

"Boom——"

In the Endless Blood Sea, a massive black serpent-like figure erupted with terrifying flames which burned the Blood Sea everywhere and even attempted to incinerate Luo Feng's soul.

However, the impact on the soul was much weaker compared to the Enchanting Heart Worm's innate secret technique, Enchanting Heart.

That Thunderbolt Tentacle Creature's form gathered endless thunder, madly bombarding the Blood Sea.

"Destroy."

The immense Bird of Destruction, its wings spread out like fog. As its wings flapped, layers of dark energy surged towards the Blood Sea like tidal waves, penetrating through every layer, shaking, twisting, and tearing apart. It also traced the life aura, aiming to shake, twist, and kill Luo Feng's soul.

"Among the four Super Limit Level beings, the Bird of Destruction deals the most damage." At this moment, Luo Feng was subjected to over ten types of attacks.

Material destruction, flames, dark energies, thunder, invisible restraints, tentacles, causality attacks on the soul, energy shocks, twisting and tearing all creation…

Each of these attacks could severely injure a Palace Master Level being, and two or three combined could destroy a Palace Master.

With over ten forces striking simultaneously! Luo Feng, having just recently broken through, had his Life Form Secret Technique incomplete; if not for ordinary avatars, they would have been utterly annihilated under such assault.

But with the 'Undying Heart's' support, the Undying Blood Sea

dramatically enhanced, becoming nearly indestructible.

Regardless of soul or physical body, this 'Blood Sea Body' stubbornly withstood the full-force assault of the four Super Limit Level beings in an instant, with only a minimal amount of 'Blood Sea Water' being consumed. Yet the consumption rate still couldn't match his absorption of Yulan City's energy.

"In true combat, protect yourself first, then seek to kill the enemy," Luo Feng thought to himself.

Protective treasures were incredibly precious. The one he exchanged from the Infinite Space Treasure Vault, the one that suited him, balancing life and destruction, was only the Undying Heart.

"What!" The four Super Limit Level beings were astonished. Despite their full efforts, the vast Blood Sea didn't seem to suffer any noticeable loss.

"Swoosh——"

From within the Blood Sea, a massive furry paw instantly grabbed the Bird of Destruction. The bird, dealing the most damage, let out an extraordinarily sharp cry!

The Bird of Destruction transformed into black mist, its immense form becoming a hazy bird-like shape in midair.

"Rumble——" Luo Feng's furry paw then swiped at the nearby Thunderbolt Tentacle Creature.

The Thunderbolt Tentacle Creature's many thick tentacles immediately tried to entangle and block the paw.

But the terrifying power of the paw forcibly squeezed tight.

"Bang."

On the other side, the black serpentine mountain-like being's tail viciously whipped Luo Feng's paw. The tremendous impact forced Luo Feng's paw to release its grip, allowing the Thunderbolt Tentacle Creature to escape in a panic.

...

The vast Blood Sea, roiling and binding all around.

Thunder, flames, dark erosion spread their forces, and the immensely terrifying furry paw pursued and attacked the four Super Limit Level beings! Each had their techniques, coordinating to protect themselves.

"How is Luo Feng this strong?"

"Even though we four are together, we can't threaten his protective capabilities."

"But his secret treasure paw can threaten our lives."

Though unwilling to admit it, the four Super Limit Level beings were indeed at a disadvantage in this one-versus-four battle.

They couldn't harm Luo Feng.

They could only collaborate to survive!

Despite their disadvantage, the four Super Limit Level beings didn't give up and continued to battle Luo Feng together. The Super Limit Level Enchanting Heart Worm repeatedly used its innate secret technique to interfere with Luo Feng.

"Amazing."

"To be dominant in a four-on-one battle, City Lord Luo Feng is impressive," the elders watching were excited, and the cultivators in the caves below the battlefield were deeply grateful.

Due to Luo Feng's upper hand, he could still divert some thoughts to control Yulan City's energy, reducing the battle's fallout, saving the caves below.

"To be dominant against four Super Limit Level beings. Compared to him, Wei Yang Palace Master is far inferior," the Shadow Tower Master watched, feeling regrets about the conflicts he had with Luo Feng.

...

While battling, Luo Feng looked into the distance.

The Low-level Primordial Life Army was flying towards the core area from all directions! Thus, the distances varied, with the closest army approaching from the East City Gate, now not far from the core area.

"Hahaha, almost there."

"One of the armies is close to the core area," the four Super Limit Level beings were thrilled.

"This army has over 800 Divine Emperor Perfection Level beings and over 12,000 Late Stage Divine Emperors, enough to annihilate the core area!"

They eagerly watched.

...

Since Luo Feng broke through from the Life and Death Dao, he had begun setting up the formation in the Yulan City's core layer immediately.

Basing the formation on the 'Late Stage Divine Emperor Life and Death Dao' naturally made it vast and complex.

"I divided the formation into three layers."

"Set up the first layer first. The most crucial aspect of the first layer is speed!"

No matter how fast the first layer, it only contained the basics of the Late Stage Divine Emperor Life and Death Dao, as Luo Feng simplified it and, with the help of the tripled speed of thought provided by the Hundred Tribulations Heart Essence, quickly set up the simplest first layer.

The formation structure could vary greatly.

Luo Feng chose the 'Three-layered Array' to quickly set up the first

layer, so as to change the tide of war and save more cultivators' lives.

While sensing the Low-level Primordial Life Army approaching, Luo Feng, while battling the four Super Limit Level beings, was fully focused on setting up the formation.

"Done."

At last, as he completed the first layer of the formation, his eyes were filled with excitement.

——

Thanks to the new Alliance Hierarch 'Yaoguang' for the reward! Thank you for the support!

Chapter 354 - 27 Defeated

The Elders of Yulan City controlled numerous formations, desperately trying to fend off the approaching armies from all directions.

"Not good, the nearest army is about to reach the core area."

"Over 800 Divine Emperor Perfection level, and more than 12,000 Late Stage Divine Emperor level troops; we can't stop such an army, and neither can City Lord Luo Feng!"

The elders felt powerless.

A single Divine Emperor Perfection level low-level Primordial Life was equivalent to a Palace Master level entity without Weapon Secret Treasure! It seemed as if over 800 Palace Masters and 12,000 Elders were attacking together, with enough collective power to destroy any obstacle in their path!

"Our avatars may die, but in this battle, victory will ultimately belong to us cultivators!"

"Once Lord Luo Feng finishes imprinting the formation, his formation will be stronger than all the Elders combined and will be enough to repel these low-level Primordial Life armies!"

"We just don't know how many cultivators within the city will perish."

Compared to total slaughter, if more than half of the city's inhabitants could survive, the elders would already consider it very fortunate.

The elders remained relatively calm; they had done everything they could. Even if they died, it would just be their avatars. As long as they eventually achieved victory, most of their resources in Yulan

City could still be preserved.

...

Core Area, Luo Feng's cave mansion.

Emperor Qing, Emperor Ming, and Di Fu looked up, observing the various Luo Feng figures stationed in defense, along with the massive approaching low-level Primordial Life army in the distance.

"Brother Luo Feng first killed a Super Limit level entity," Emperor Qing was greatly astounded. "Now, he is even managing to suppress four Super Limit level entities single-handedly."

Super Limit level entities were already the strongest among the low-level Primordial Life. Luo Feng could fight against four of them simultaneously.

One could say that at this level...

Even if Luo Feng went to the Dark Sacred Realm, despite its higher dangers, greater number of low-level Primordial Life, and overall strength, the threat to Luo Feng would still be exceedingly low.

"Brother Luo Feng stands at the pinnacle level even in the Dark Sacred Realm," Emperor Qing whispered softly.

"Isn't he far stronger than the two ancestors?" Di Fu pondered.

"Of course! The ancestors are only a level above me, akin to the Elder level of Yulan City. In front of Brother Luo Feng now, they wouldn't be able to withstand even one move," Emperor Qing said with conviction. "You know, he has cultivated from an eternal true god to the strongest level in the Land of Origin within a thousand eras. I guessed he would still be very dazzling outside the Source World. But who could have imagined he would be even stronger than I anticipated."

"I've only teamed up with him a few times, and now he's the City Lord of Yulan City!" Emperor Qing exclaimed.

Emperor Ming also looked up, "Perhaps with such potential, Brother

Luo Feng might even break free from the Braided Cage."

"Breaking free from the Braided Cage and becoming a true Primordial Life," Di Fu's heart surged, "If he succeeds, we would have a friend who broke free from the Braided Cage."

"Breaking free from the Braided Cage is not easy," Emperor Qing said. "In the Dark Sacred Realm, breaking free from the Braided Cage is a legend. Brother Luo Feng might face some hardships."

They continued chatting.

Both Emperor Qing and Di Fu had avatars and did not fear death. Emperor Ming, who had moved from despair to seeing a glimmer of hope, had become much more composed.

While the three of them were relatively calm, many cultivators in the core area were becoming increasingly anxious.

"The army is coming!"

"Luo Feng Divine Emperor must hold them off."

"Everything depends on City Lord Luo Feng now." Those living in the core area, many were mid-stage Divine Emperor Enlightened ones. Several were even at stronger levels, mostly possessing true bodies.

They had too many aspirations and pursuits; having walked the path of cultivation to this point, they would naturally not resign themselves to death.

"The entire army is attacking, City Lord Luo Feng won't be able to hold them off," some cultivators who saw the situation clearly sighed, watching death approach.

...

The army was getting close, and each low-level Primordial Life was maddened with excitement, seeming to envision destroying the Elder Cave Mansions and crushing Yulan City's last line of defense, indulging in rampant slaughter.

"Haha, it's almost here."

"We indeed have the potential to slaughter cultivators and then escape." The four Super Limit entities battling Luo Feng were also becoming more excited. Though they were on the losing side, the situation was about to change soon!

In a moment, Luo Feng would need to go all out to repel the low-level Primordial Life army, as their destructive power was far greater than the four Super Limit entities.

Suddenly——

The sky brightened!

The sky over Yulan City became completely illuminated!

All low-level Primordial Lives and cultivators noticed the change, instinctively observing the sky. The originally cloudy weather had vanished, even the faint rain mist within Yulan City had dispersed.

The sky, brightened immensely! Sky-blue, like a vast jade, brightly filled with endless vitality.

"This is——"

The ground of Yulan City also turned pitch-black at the same time; endless blackness, like fog or ink, adhered to the ground.

At this moment!

Blue sky! Black earth!

The ends of heaven and earth, where the blue sky and black earth connected.

"What's happening?"

The vast flying low-level Primordial Life army felt an immense weakness throughout their bodies, their vitality rapidly dissipating. Within just a couple of breaths, they became powerless and fell.

Previously, when fending off the elders' formations, the low-level Primordial Life army merely needed to join forces to form a protective barrier. But now, without sensing any attack, creatures on the fringes of the army began to fall lifelessly to the ground.

On the surface, these low-level Primordial Life corpses bore no signs of injury.

"What's happening?"

"This ——"

"This is a formation, it's a Heaven and Earth Array!"

The low-level Primordial Life army within Yulan City consisted of four units. They moved collectively to avoid being assailed by the elders' formations. However, under the mysterious formation engulfing the entire city, their fellow creatures were dying and falling continuously, arousing their fury.

Swish——

The sky descended with a faint blue mist! The earth also emitted a black mist!

The blue and black mist rapidly enveloped all the low-level Primordial Life armies and the entire city, including all cave mansions and cultivators.

The cultivators felt no threat.

"This black and blue mist?" The cultivators within the city gazed at the intertwined black and blue mist, only sensing an ordinary scene.

But the low-level Primordial Life army knew well the terror of this black and blue mist. They had already formed protective barriers around the army's perimeter, but under the mist's cover, the "hiss hiss hiss" sound quickly eroded and penetrated their defenses.

In some weak spots in the defenses, the mist broke through in the blink of an eye and easily invaded the low-level Primordial Life's bodies, contaminating their life cores. At the slightest touch, the life

core would crack.

In the city, the four low-level Primordial Life armies had many weak points in their defenses breached, causing numerous low-level Primordial Lives to fall dead to the ground.

"Hold fast."

"Hold fast, don't allow any weak points in the defenses."

The low-level Primordial Life armies were exerting all their strength, disregarding the energy drain, creating layer upon layer of defensive barriers frantically protecting all areas.

Despite tightly sealed defenses, some weaker low-level Primordial Lives would still silently perish.

"There are causality curse killing attacks."

"Even through the energy barriers, they can still kill our kind."

These low-level Primordial Lives were quite wise, recognizing the unseen attacks, yet they couldn't fend them off.

As some low-level Primordial Lives died silently, natural weaknesses emerged in the defenses, allowing the external black and blue mist to seep in and erode vitality.

"What do we do, what do we do?"

The four armies were fighting desperately but lacked skill in formations. Under Luo Feng's internal and external array attacks, the black and blue mist continued to break through some nodes, causing casualties.

"Every action of a cultivator in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm is suppressed by the heavens and earth. But once the formation is inscribed in Yulan City, cultivators not only face no suppression but are bolstered by Yulan City's energy. As the City Lord, I mobilize the energy most prolifically." Luo Feng felt utterly relieved.

Various 'Life and Death Dao' killing techniques could silently claim

the lives of those low-level Primordial Lives!

"This, this——"

The four Super Limit level entities battling Luo Feng felt chills down their spines.

"Luo Feng has successfully arranged the formation! It's stronger than all the elders combined."

"Such a formation can only be arranged by someone who has mastered two Half Primordial Level Paths."

The existence of cultivation in the Fusion Dao was exceedingly rare. Those who reached high levels were even more scarce. Fusion Dao cultivators reaching the Late Stage of Divine Emperor were nearly impossible to find throughout the Dark Sacred Realm.

Hence, all cultivators and low-level Primordial Lives alike would concur——

Beyond the Half Primordial Enlightened, were typically those who mastered two Half Primordial Paths.

"How could such a horrifying formation be set up so quickly?"

"It happened so fast! Much faster than anticipated!"

The four Super Limit entities felt hopeless.

Even Luo Feng's seemingly simple first layer formation rivals the formidable arrays crafted by Yuan Xiang Palace Master and his peers.

"King, what should we do?"

"A causal type invisible attack, continually killing our kind."

"King, the black and blue mist is eroding everything, our energy drains constantly, yet we gain no replenishments. If this continues, we'll only grow weaker."

The four armies panicked, realizing their impending doom.

The cultivator camp, leveraging Yulan City, had continuous energy supplies. Meanwhile, under Luo Feng's array, the low-level Primordial Lives couldn't absorb energy at all.

"We lost."

The four Super Limit entities conceded at this moment, aware that a defeat awaited. Cooperating with nearly two hundred elders and Luo Feng, if they delayed further, even escaping might be impossible.

"All four armies, flee for your lives separately! Escaping the Yulan City boundary offers hope for survival."

"During the escape, you may slaughter cultivators. The more cultivators you kill, even without freedom, you might transform and further advance!"

A voice echoed within the hearts of all Divine Emperor Perfection level low-level Primordial Lives in the four armies.

Chapter 355 - 28 Cultivation Is Difficult

The four super limit level exchanged glances.

To save their lives, they had to let their armies share some of the burden!

"If the four armies focus on escaping without harming the cultivators, given Luo Feng's coordination with the Heaven and Earth Array, he might break us down one by one and eliminate us all." The four super limit level were very aware of this point.

Even with four against one, they were already at a disadvantage, and this was without the formation being fully set up.

With the formation's support, even if the four of them focused solely on survival, they wouldn't last long.

"Once the four armies start slaughtering the cultivators, their destructive power will far exceed ours, forcing Luo Feng to save the cultivators." They understood well the mindset of their armies.

...

The divine emperor perfection level members of the four armies were each leaders of their respective units, following the 'kings' in the hope of capturing the city.

"From the moment we entered the city, I've wanted to slaughter! But the king forced us to first destroy the core area, and now we've ended up in defeat!"

"We've held back for so long, it's time to kill, kill to our heart's content. Maybe if we kill enough cultivators, we can regain our

freedom!"

"We'll retreat while slaughtering, but the retreat speed will be slowed by 30 to 40 percent, and the casualties will be severe!"

"The king wants us to slaughter to lure the cultivators!"

"In the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, we've always barely survived. With freedom right before us, why not fight for it?"

"This might be our only chance to break through a cultivator city! We'll regret it if we don't slaughter this time!"

The divine emperor perfection level members communicated their thoughts rapidly.

Within a breath's time, the divine emperor perfection level members of the four armies quickly reached a consensus.

They all decided to... retreat while slaughtering!

Though it would affect their escape speed, it also gave them hope for 'freedom'! Even if they couldn't regain their freedom, their bloodlines might advance further!

In fact, when they first entered the city, these armies already wanted to slaughter. But back then, according to the king's orders, they couldn't waste any time and aimed to destroy the core area! They even wanted to completely annihilate Luo Feng's avatar.

Only as the situation continued to evolve did they end up in this current state.

At this moment, the four armies, after being subtly guided by the four super limit level, all chose the same path!

"Retreat!"

"Retreat!"

The four armies all fled towards the city outskirts along the nearest path.

But as the mighty armies fled, they suddenly dropped their flying altitude and simultaneously focused on mass attacks. Thunder, various flames, black wind, curse killings, poisons, and other forces descended, breaking through the obstruction of the 'cyan-black mist' and forcibly affecting numerous cave mansions below!

Luo Feng's Heaven and Earth Array was a large-scale suppression and erosion. These armies, concentrating their power, naturally could break the cyan-black mist.

"Ah——"

"No!"

The cultivators in the cave mansions, already anxious while watching the high-altitude battle, became extremely tense seeing a vast low-level primordial life army directly overhead.

But when the powers indeed swept down, what they felt inside was only despair.

The cyan-black mist had already exerted itself to block, but it could only block part of the power, with the remaining terrifying power still sweeping over them.

"The path of cultivation is full of various calamities. Cultivators fight and kill each other, become entrapped in bottlenecks while comprehending the Great Dao, risk crises while hunting low-level primordial life... Now, it's a heaven-sent catastrophe, the army breaking through the city..." said a middle-aged man sitting there, looking up at the descending power.

He was a cultivator who had come from countless worlds, and this was his true body, having no avatars.

"But, this path of cultivation, it attracts me too much."

The middle-aged man smiled.

From the lowest level of a weak world, he had become infatuated with cultivation as soon as he came into contact with it. Training the physical body, training the mind, practicing swordsmanship... He

evolved continuously, encountered more, and even outlived an entire cycle of his hometown world.

He had traveled to other worlds too, entered even higher-level worlds. He kept gaining more cultivation knowledge and constantly strengthened himself.

"On this path, I, Cang Yu, have no regrets!" Under the terrifying power, the middle-aged man was instantly reduced to dust. Even at the moment of becoming dust, he faced it with a smile.

Boom——

Enormous power swept over numerous cave mansions, killing all the cultivators within.

At this moment, within Yulan City, the four armies retreated simultaneously. While fleeing, they sent out part of their forces to slaughter! Their powers varied, cutting off every possibility of the cultivators' escape.

The cultivators who could reach the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm each had experiences that could be described as legendary!

But at this moment, in the face of this calamity, one by one, they were annihilated.

Such is the path of cultivation!

Besides conflicts and fighting among companions, besides facing bottlenecks in cultivation, one might also encounter external cataclysms!

For example, a Source World getting devoured, a Holy Realm being completely obliterated, even entire worlds dedicated to training Divine Emperors being wiped out... In the face of such cataclysms, individuals are powerless.

...

"The four low-level primordial life armies have started slaughtering." The array of elders watched with changing expressions.

As the City Lord, Luo Feng keenly sensed the situation throughout the city.

At the moment the city fell, Luo Feng had already foreseen this scene.

If the defensive system of Yulan City had stopped all the low-level primordial life armies outside, the losses within the city would have been negligible.

But the city fell!

The low-level primordial life army entered, and once they started slaughtering, the cultivators naturally died in droves.

Earlier, the low-level primordial life focused on winning, aiming to quickly kill their way to the core area. But now, everything had changed!

"All elders, go all out and suppress the four armies." Luo Feng commanded from afar.

"Yes!"

Nearly two hundred elders each deployed their formations, in coordination with Luo Feng's Heaven and Earth Array, to suppress the four armies together! Forcing those armies to allocate more power to self-protection, leaving less power for 'slaughtering.'

"Whoosh!"

Luo Feng's strongest avatar ignored the four super limit level and headed straight for the nearest army.

"Luo Feng is no longer paying attention to us."

"His other avatars are coming."

The four super limit level watched as Luo Feng's other avatars stationed in the core area, a total of ten avatars, moved through the gaps in the Heaven and Earth, heading towards them.

Luo Feng's ordinary avatars, though somewhat weaker than the super

limit level, were now supported by the formation. Ten avatars were enough to entangle the four super limit level.

"Escape."

"Quickly escape."

The four super limit level didn't dare to hesitate and immediately joined forces to fly away into the distance.

Luo Feng did not push too hard; if the four super limit level fought to the death, madly slaughtering, the cultivators would suffer massive casualties too.

...

This army consisted of over 600 divine emperor perfection level, more than 8000 late-stage divine emperors, and some weaker low-level primordial life forms. While dealing with Luo Feng's Heaven and Earth Array and the formations of the elders, they also allocated part of their power to slaughter.

"Whoosh——"

Very suddenly!

Out of the cyan-black mist appeared a huge furry claw, its power terrifying, piercing through the layered defenses of the army in an instant!

"Not good." The members of the army were filled with shock and anger.

The enormous claw pierced through the defensive layers, sweeping through a large number of late-stage divine emperors and some divine emperor perfection levels, causing numerous casualties.

"Repel it."

"It's Luo Feng's secret treasure claw, repel it."

The army moved and suppressed the enormous claw.

"Protect the entire army." More layers of defense tightly protected the whole army.

They quickly assessed the damage from this claw strike.

"Nineteen leader level have died, along with 126 core lineages." The entire army was a bit agitated; their defenses, initially to resist the formations, now had to deal with this targeted strike!

Bear in mind that the explosive power of Luo Feng's strongest avatar exceeded that of the four super limit level, with an instantaneous burst of power comparable to the combined attack of over a hundred divine emperor perfection level!

"Luo Feng's strength is too formidable. We cannot possibly defend against his attacks everywhere; it's impossible."

"And there's the formation aiding him!"

With combined attacks from nearly two hundred elder formations and the Heaven and Earth Array, the burden was already substantial. Moreover, Luo Feng's concealed presence, aided by the formation, made it impossible for them to pinpoint his location.

"Whoosh——"

Another claw, from the midsection of the army, caused over a hundred more deaths!

The army mainly consisted of leader level and core members, as the vast majority were summoned from other areas of the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm; the lower and middle tiers had not been significantly gathered.

"Whoosh." "Whoosh." "Whoosh."

A massive furry claw attacked from different positions within the cyan-black mist.

"We can't determine his location!"

"He's everywhere!"

The entire army was in panic.

In reality, Luo Feng's strongest avatar had merged into the Endless Blood Sea, integrating with the Heaven and Earth Array, almost covering half of the army's area. The range was so vast that, through causality sensing, it felt like Luo Feng was everywhere around them!

"Run, run, run."

"Quickly escape."

Under the repeated attacks of the enormous claw, this army couldn't spare any effort to slaughter cultivators and immediately began to flee frantically.

They fled at full speed, protecting themselves layer upon layer.

How could their escape speed possibly match Luo Feng's pursuit speed?

Luo Feng delivered several more claws.

"Having killed over 200 divine emperor perfection level and 1500 late-stage divine emperors." Luo Feng stopped. If he continued, aided by the formation, he could completely wipe out this army, ensuring none escaped.

But——

While dealing with this army, the other three armies were still slaughtering the cultivators!

"Whoosh."

Luo Feng's strongest avatar, moving through the gaps in the Heaven and Earth, headed towards another army.

"Luo Feng is no longer attacking us." The heavily damaged army noticed the disappearance of the enormous claw and the cessation of attacks. But after losing a third of their forces, all that remained was panic.

While resisting the combined attacks of the Heaven and Earth Array and the elder formations, members were continuously dying!

"We can't attract Luo Feng back again. If he comes again, we'll be completely finished."

"Quick."

After enduring dozens of claw strikes, the army had no more illusions and made a full-speed escape.

...

"Hahaha, we escaped, we escaped."

The four super limit level rushed out of Yulan City, leaving the range of Luo Feng's Heaven and Earth Array and the elder formations.

There were some troops outside the city initially to prevent the cultivators from escaping. But with the defeat, the external low-level primordial life armies had already fled en masse.

"Luckily, the four armies slaughtered, forcing Luo Feng to stop them." The four super limit level, after escaping Yulan City, didn't slow down and continued flying away. After fleeing far enough, they dispersed and escaped separately.

Concealing their auras, dispersing and fleeing.

The four super limit level fled further and further from Yulan City, planning to leave this area entirely and escape to other regions of the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm.

"Escape?"

On the city wall stood four Luo Feng avatars, each with the Biomimetic Destruction Eye on their foreheads.

"Do you think you can escape?"

The four Luo Feng avatars maintained a sufficient distance from the four super limit level, tracking them with the Biomimetic Destruction

Eye, following them from afar!

These four super limit level, once the army inside the city was dealt with, Luo Feng would naturally take care of them one by one!

Chapter 356 - 29 Curtain Falls

The first low-level Primordial Life Army, heavily damaged by Luo Feng, fled with all its might, while the other three armies fled while relentlessly massacring. Everywhere they passed, vast areas of cave mansions turned into rubble, and the cultivators perished without the strength to resist.

When Senior Yuan and the others created the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, they made the overall power of the low-level Primordial Life far superior to the cultivators to exert enough pressure on them, forcing the cultivators to only hide within the cities.

When the city falls, slaughter is what awaits!

"Damn it."

Luo Feng's eyes were cold as he walked in the gaps between heaven and earth, already nearing the second army.

The second army comprised over 800 Divine Emperor Perfection Level beings and 12,000 late-stage Divine Emperors, making it the strongest of the four armies that invaded the city! Even under the combined assault of Luo Feng's formation and the array of elders, this army sustained relatively minor losses.

"Disperse."

Luo Feng's heart stirred, causing the dark green fog within Yulan City to become illusory and transparent, no longer obscuring vision and allowing the four armies to observe each other from a distance.

"The formation fog has thinned."

"We can see the other three armies."

At this moment, they realized that, apart from the first army which was fleeing frantically, the flight speed of the other three armies had noticeably slowed down as they continued to massacre the cultivators distractedly.

Surrounding the strongest second army, the illusory dark green fog enveloped and shrouded it, with the array of elders besieging it.

Suddenly—

A massive furry claw, without warning, extended from the void. The layers of protection covering the vast army had limited defense capabilities at specific points.

This giant claw instantly pierced through the layers of protective energy at the attacked points, sweeping through numerous low-level Primordial Life forms. These low-level Primordial Life forms, whether at the late-stage Divine Emperor or Divine Emperor Perfection Levels, were torn apart and their life cores shattered upon contact with the claw.

The shattered bodies were also naturally collected within the space contained in the claw.

"Repel it!" The entire army was in a panic, hurriedly combining their efforts to repel the furry claw.

"17 leader-level beings and 213 core clan members were killed." The second army immediately assessed their losses, feeling alarmed.

It was known that the curse killings of the Heaven and Earth Array could not threaten the leader-level beings and were mainly targeted at the core clan members, taking one or two lives each time. Although the deaths added pressure on the army, it was not panicking yet.

But now?

Even the leaders were dying in batches! The leader-level beings were the ruling core of the entire army, and losing so many at once brought panic to everyone.

"It's Luo Feng's secret treasure claw."

"We can't determine Luo Feng's exact position!"

"This secret treasure claw possesses terrifying power and mysterious techniques, which we cannot capture! Furthermore, it's indestructible; we can only barely repel it."

Although the army comprised over 800 low-level Primordial Life forms at the Divine Emperor Perfection Level with various means, they were helpless against Luo Feng.

After all, in terms of power, the terrifying body driven by the undying heart deploying the Palm World already possessed formidable strength. Luo Feng further employed the secret patterns within the Palm World to execute his techniques.

In terms of technique realm, it surpassed the pure late-stage Divine Emperor Life and Death Dao, making the claw's methods seem too mysterious and elusive to these low-level Primordial Life forms relying solely on their bloodline.

"Boom—"

The giant claw attacked unannounced from the rear of the army, killing over 200 more members, including more than ten leader-level beings.

"Boom!" "Boom!" "Boom!" "Boom!" "Boom!" "Boom!"

One swipe after another, Luo Feng didn't stop.

With the support of the Heavenly Earth Formation and the Array of Elders, this army could not do anything to Luo Feng, helplessly watching as their numbers were continuously massacred with growing casualties.

"This... this..."

"If this continues, the entire army might not escape."

The third and fourth armies in the distance saw the scene of Luo Feng

repeatedly attacking the second army through the now-transparent dark green fog.

This sight made them tremble in fear.

"If Luo Feng wipes out that army, he will surely come for us next."

"At his killing speed, an army won't last long."

"Let's flee quickly! We must escape with all our might!"

"We can't be distracted by massacres anymore; we must focus entirely on escaping at full speed. Otherwise, the entire army will be annihilated!"

The third and fourth armies changed their mindset.

Previously, they believed that with the army's combined power, they could still escape while distractedly massacring. Most would survive, especially the leader-level beings. So they were willing to take the risk.

But now? If they don't escape, it's a certain death!

The third and fourth armies quickly reached a consensus within a breath's time: flee immediately!

"We've killed many too."

"Let's escape now."

"If we die here, what good is bloodline evolution?"

Although they had massacred for too short a time to regain their freedom, some members who had slain many still hoped for bloodline evolution.

But the prerequisite was to survive until the moment of receiving 'the gift.'

Whoosh—

Whoosh—

The two armies stopped their massacre and began to flee with all their might!

The surrounding cultivators, who had given in to despair, were astonished to witness this.

"We survived?"

"These low-level Primordial Life armies stopped their massacre and fled with all their might."

The cultivators realized that whatever made the low-level Primordial Life forms cease their massacre must be connected to the most powerful presence in Yulan City.

...

"The two armies ceased their massacre." Luo Feng observed this from afar, knowing that he made the dark green fog become illusory to scare the remaining two armies into witnessing the second army's miserable state, hoping they would flee quickly.

Perhaps more low-level Primordial Life forms might escape the city.

But at the very least, more cultivators would survive.

"Rumble~~~"

Luo Feng continued his frenzied onslaught on the second army, and with the third and fourth armies fleeing, he naturally focused all his power on this second army.

The massive claw attacked time and again.

"Luo Feng, stop."

"If you do not stop, giving us no vitality, we would rather perish and massacre more cultivators."

"We will massacre without hesitation. Before our entire army is wiped out, we can at least slaughter tens of millions of cultivators."

Voices came from all directions.

At the same time, the second army ceased their escape, displaying a posture ready for all-out massacre.

Luo Feng frowned at this sight, the massive claw he extended also retracting.

"To completely annihilate this army will take considerable time. They indeed could massacre over ten million cultivators during that time." Luo Feng understood that their threat was credible.

Seeing the giant claw retract, the low-level Primordial Life forms of the second army breathed a sigh of relief.

Finally, finally, it stopped.

They had deterred this Luo Feng Divine Emperor with their 'mutual destruction' stance.

"We will no longer massacre the cultivators, and you must not attack us." A leader of the second army said.

"The formation of Yulan City will continue to suppress you, but I can stop the secret treasure attacks," said Luo Feng.

"Alright."

"We believe you."

Their only choice was to believe.

"Fast, fast—"

The second army also fled with all their might, at this moment still having over 500 Divine Emperor Perfection Level beings and over 7000 late-stage Divine Emperors, already greatly weakened.

...

At this moment, all four armies in Yulan City fled with all their might, daring not to massacre anymore.

Luo Feng's avatars stood above Yulan City, keeping their eyes on the four armies.

"The strength of City Lord Luo Feng can suppress everything in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm." The elders felt reassured.

The cultivators of the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm were vastly inferior to those of the Dark Sacred Realm. Luo Feng's power, even at the pinnacle level in the Dark Sacred Realm, was naturally invincible here.

"Over 16 million cultivators died in Yulan City!" As City Lord, Luo Feng instantly assessed the casualties.

The early infiltration of low-level Primordial Life forms caused minor injuries and fatalities.

The main damage came from the four armies' massacre during their escape. Even though Luo Feng fully suppressed them, there were still heavy casualties.

"With so many cultivators dead, do you still wish to leave alive?" Luo Feng's eyes turned icy.

At this moment—

At the core formation layer of Yulan City.

Luo Feng was meticulously engraving the second layer of the formation, nearing completion.

After the city was breached, and Luo Feng broke through to the late-stage Divine Emperor Life and Death Dao, he began setting up the first layer. As the low-level Primordial Life armies were about to reach the core area, he finished the first layer.

Then, the four armies started their retreat, slowing down due to their massacre and escape, unable to exit Yulan City. Luo Feng soon completed the second layer.

"Buzz."

The completion of the second layer naturally combined with the first, forming a unified whole.

...

"It's done."

With a single thought, Luo Feng caused the original 'Heaven and Earth' grand formation of Yulan City to gradually become chaotic, the dark green fog transforming into 'chaos fog,' enveloping and suppressing the four armies.

"Not good—"

The fleeing four armies felt the significantly increased power of the chaos fog, quickly corroding their layers of protection, with invisible assaults added.

"The formation's power has increased."

"It's much stronger."

"Hold steady."

They defended with all their might, but the invisible assaults continuously claimed many members. Almost every breath saw dozens fall.

"How could the formation become so terrifying?" At this moment, they couldn't even muster a mutual destruction stance. Resisting the formation already drained them; any lapse meant instant submersion by the chaos fog.

"Hold, hold on!"

These low-level Primordial Life forms' defense layers constantly showed flaws under the chaos fog's invasion and continuous deaths. Each flaw allowed the fog to penetrate deeper, killing more within the army.

"Quick, rush out!"

The first army, having fled first with all their might, neared the city walls. They made desperate efforts, sustaining casualties every moment, finally breaching Yulan City's perimeter!

Upon breaching, they were overjoyed.

"We survived, we survived."

This army was ecstatic.

At this point, barely over 300 Divine Emperor Perfection Level beings and over 4,000 late-stage Divine Emperors remained, nearly half surviving.

Outside the city, lacking the formation's assistance, Luo Feng dared not face an entire army.

"We were the first to suffer from Luo Feng's onslaught, yet we survived in the end." The first army's members were dazed, seeing the other three armies still suffering casualties through the illusory chaos fog.

But the other three armies still had a considerable distance to the city outskirts.

"They can't escape." The low-level Primordial Life forms quickly calculated.

"Let's go."

There was no hesitation.

The heavily damaged first army quickly fled Yulan City. The remaining second, third, and fourth armies, however, failed to escape.

Chapter 357 - 30 After the Battle

In Yulan City, three low-level Primordial Life armies were already in despair under the formation's cover. They were dying in batches under the invisible Curse Killing. After their protective layers were penetrated by the Chaos Fog, the casualties became even more severe.

"No—"

"Luo Feng Divine Emperor, spare us!"

"We are just trying to survive!"

"Spare us!"

These low-level Primordial Lives, no longer able to threaten, one by one begged for mercy. However, watching this scene, Luo Feng did not show the slightest mercy.

Since the era of the Primordial Cosmos, Luo Feng had experienced numerous wars between races! The enemy's pleas for mercy could not shake him in the slightest.

"You want me to spare you, but who spared the 16 million cultivators who died?"

Luo Feng thought to himself.

Those over 16 million cultivators were slaughtered with no power to resist.

"These Innate Primordial Lives, born to break out of the Braided Cage!" Luo Feng sighed secretly, "Even though they are the weakest 'low-level Primordial Lives,' forming several armies, they can still slaughter cultivators at will."

Cultivators are generally weaker than Innate Primordial Lives!

Even in the Infinite Primordial Space, the Cultivator Camp is weaker than the Innate Primordial Life Camp! Seniors like Senior Yuan and Senior Jin stood at the forefront, shielding the entire Cultivator Camp from the wind and rain.

"No need to think too much. Even I haven't broken out of the Braided Cage yet, so what use is thinking so much?" Luo Feng laughed at himself, flipping his hand to collect all the corpses of the low-level Primordial Life army in front of him.

He is still too weak now.

Any High-Level Primordial Life might be able to seriously pollute him with just one look like the Yuan Xiang Palace Master.

Still too weak!

After Luo Feng collected the corpses left by the three armies, some of the elders were somewhat envious, but none dared to question.

"The City Lord's formation has dramatically increased in power, making it impossible for these low-level Primordial Life armies to escape."

"The City Lord's solo formation setting is several times stronger than what our three hundred plus elders combined could do. Even a thousand elders... probably couldn't match the City Lord!"

The elders were all very aware.

A city like Yulan City, the core formation layer has a maximum of one thousand blank layers, including the City Lord, Hall Masters, and the Elders. So the limit for elder positions is just over nine hundred.

Of course, the resources and benefits of a city cannot attract that many elders. If there were too many elders, the share for each would be too small!

"In the entire Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, thirty-five cities, besides the Yuan Xiang Palace Master, only two others mastered a Half

Primordial Level Path, and they just sent avatars to stay, rarely taking action." Luo Feng collected the many corpses of the three low-level Primordial Life armies and slightly estimated the value, unable to help but marvel, "At this level, they indeed look down on the benefits the City Lord position brings."

The resources allocated to the City Lord of Yulan City were indeed the most.

But does the Yuan Xiang Palace Master care?

At his pinnacle, the Yuan Xiang Palace Master often hunted Super Limit Level and Divine Emperor Perfection Level beings. With the long years of accumulation, his resources were naturally vast, and the wealth far exceeded the Wei Yang Palace Master and Master Gai Tao.

Those at the same level as the Yuan Xiang Palace Master, which one is not extremely wealthy?

Due to the war in Yulan City, Luo Feng harvested a great deal of spoils of war rapidly and became extremely wealthy, quickly realizing that the share of resources from Yulan City was indeed not very tempting.

"In the world of cultivators, the ability to obtain resources is vastly different across levels." Luo Feng also understood the mindset of the Yuan Xiang Palace Master more.

******

The formations in Yulan City all retracted, and the Chaos Fog between heaven and earth also dissipated.

"Is the war over?"

The cultivators in the city were somewhat uneasy. They carefully observed all directions through their cave mansion formations but could no longer see any low-level Primordial Lives.

"It seems to be over."

"There hasn't been any significant commotion in Yulan City either."

Emperor Qing, Emperor Ming, and Di Fu were also observing.

Suddenly—

"All cultivators of Yulan City."

A voice echoed throughout the city, "I am Luo Feng, the new City Lord of Yulan City."

"From now on, all cultivators can freely leave the cave mansions. Yulan City is back to normal, and there is no need to worry about those low-level Primordial Lives anymore."

A few simple sentences echoed in every corner of Yulan City, stirring excitement among the cultivators in the city.

We won!

The war was won!

"Luo Feng? The City Lord of Yulan City?"

"Our Yulan City always had no City Lord before. Now there's a City Lord?"

The cultivators in the city were excited and celebrating, though also quite curious.

As the City Builder, the Yuan Xiang Palace Master never took on the title of 'City Lord' due to severe soul pollution, having long discreetly spread word of wanting to choose a City Lord for Yulan City. This was also the reason for Wei Yang Palace Master's ambitiousness!

"No matter who becomes the City Lord, as long as they can protect Yulan City, they are a good City Lord." Many cultivators came out of their cave mansions.

The sky over Yulan City still had colorful formations providing protection, with light rain falling as if washing away the city's original fear, ferocity, and madness, restoring everything to peace.

"We are still alive."

"The city was broken, but we still won and survived."

Many cultivators felt a sense of emotion.

They all understood that with the city broken, such low casualties were incredibly rare! This new City Lord must be quite extraordinary.

"We don't know yet what strength this City Lord Luo Feng possesses." Many cultivators were curious, not knowing the detailed situation of the war or Luo Feng's strength.

But in a critical moment, taking over as City Lord and protecting the vast majority of cultivators in Yulan City made the cultivators very grateful and supportive of this City Lord.

...

Life in Yulan City began to return to normal, with the Elder Hall overseeing the repairs in areas damaged by the war.

"This war was stirred up by those Super Limit Levels." Luo Feng's strongest avatar had already quietly left the city. Earlier, when the four Super Limit Levels fled, Luo Feng had arranged for his avatar to follow them from afar.

Now it was time to harvest them one by one.

******

In the Elder Hall of Yulan City.

Luo Feng sat in the main seat, with the Yuan Xiang Palace Master sitting beside him. The surrounding elders were all quite excited, very satisfied with the outcome of this battle.

"City Lord."

Suddenly, the Insect Nest Master, in the form of a woman, stepped forward from the crowd of elders.

"Insect Nest Master." Luo Feng looked at her, knowing her information and disliking her.

This kind of Destroyer demon-type was, in Luo Feng's judgment, one of those 'to be killed' categories! Unfortunately, the opponent was a powerhouse from the Source World, so Luo Feng couldn't completely kill her.

"City Lord." The Insect Nest Master smiled slightly, "Earlier, I offended the City Lord! I also know that I, this kind of cultivator... am not liked by the City Lord. I am aware of my situation."

"This war is over, and while defending the city, I gave my all without any slack."

"Now that the work is done! I am willing to offer all my resources in Yulan City to the City Lord. As for myself, I will forever leave the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm!" The Insect Nest Master smiled slightly, and after saying this, her body naturally dissipated.

Her avatars in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm all self-destructed, taking no treasures or resources.

Luo Feng was slightly surprised to see this scene.

The Insect Nest Master had devoured countless souls, her cultivation path evil and terrifying, and Luo Feng indeed disliked her. But at this moment, the Insect Nest Master had first obediently defended the city, then relinquished all, and finally left the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm completely, surprising Luo Feng with her decisiveness.

"To become such a terrifying demon, she is indeed remarkable." Luo Feng thought.

"City Lord, I too am willing to offer all my resources in Yulan City to the City Lord and, in the future, will forever leave the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm." The Master of the Shadow Tower also stood up and bowed slightly, "It is a fortune for me, Wan Ying, to know the City Lord."

"I too will forever leave the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm." The Master of Deceit Workshop also stood up and bowed slightly, "I believe the City Lord does not wish for raiding forces to continue existing in Yulan City."

The Master of the Shadow Tower and the Master of Deceit Workshop both self-destructed their avatars, choosing to leave the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm forever.

At their level, a simple observation could confirm Luo Feng's way of doing things.

Previously serving as the Heaven Patrol Palace Commander, Luo Feng did not wish to oppress any cultivators and even fully protected as many cultivators as possible while defending the city.

Such a City Lord could not tolerate these raiding forces.

"The other two are fine, but the Master of Deceit Workshop is quite promising." The Yuan Xiang Palace Master watched the scene and said, "A little restraint, and Deceit Workshop's actions will be much more measured."

His character was different from Luo Feng's.

He could tolerate those demons and raiders.

"Cultivators come from different worlds and have different growth environments." Yuan Xiang Palace Master said, "Some worlds force cultivators to become demons! Tolerate different types of cultivators a little."

"After all, such cultivators are plentiful." The Yuan Xiang Palace Master looked at Luo Feng.

Luo Feng smiled, "Plentiful? I cannot manage so many. But in Yulan City, there's no need for raiding and stealing forces."

His capabilities were limited.

But...

He naturally had to manage within his purview!

What should be killed should be killed, and what should be driven away should be driven away!

The original world's environment forced them into becoming demons? But the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm did not force them!

Since Luo Feng decided to be this City Lord, he would not tolerate these forces in his city!

Luo Feng's words made the surrounding elders exchange glances; they all understood that Luo Feng's influence would far exceed the previous three Hall Masters.

Because he alone could destroy all resistance forces in the city!

So when Luo Feng said it, it meant that Yulan City would no longer have any soil for the survival of raiding and stealing forces.

"This City Lord Luo's character is much stronger than the previous three Hall Masters."

"The previous three Hall Masters always needed to consider the elders. But this City Lord Luo, despite seeming to have a good temper, when he decides something... no elder can oppose it."

The elders, from just a few words by Luo Feng, felt that unstoppable will!

"Your ambition is much stronger than mine." The Yuan Xiang Palace Master looked and praised, "However, individual strength is ultimately limited. Even if one breaks out of the Braided Cage, it's difficult to change much."

Luo Feng smiled, saying nothing more.

Individual strength is ultimately limited? That's just because the cultivation isn't strong enough!

"Oh, right." The Yuan Xiang Palace Master suddenly recalled, "I sought aid from the Dark Sacred Realm, and they sent a cultivation team. The team is still on its way; I need to contact them first."

Only a few breaths of time.

"This cultivation team has arrived in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm."

The Yuan Xiang Palace Master looked up at Luo Feng in surprise, "And they are heading toward Yulan City. They will probably arrive in less than half a day."

Chapter 358 - 31 Cultivator Team

"The emergence of a Super Limit Level Enchanting Heart Worm poses too great of a threat," said Yuan Xiang Palace Master. "The key reason for the fall of Yulan City this time is precisely that Super Limit Level worm."

Luo Feng agreed.

The possibility of the city being breached from the outside was very slim.

Infiltrating from the inside? That would require a Super Limit Level entity capable of stealth! The deaths and escape of Wei Yang Palace Master and Gai Tao Palace Master were consequences of that 'Super Limit Level' Enchanting Heart Worm.

"So this Cultivator Team will still head to Yulan City. Using the causality between us and the Enchanting Heart Worm, they will ascertain its whereabouts," said Yuan Xiang Palace Master. "It must be eliminated as soon as possible."

Luo Feng smiled faintly: "My avatar is already pursuing that Enchanting Heart Worm. It's likely almost done."

Yuan Xiang Palace Master was briefly stunned and then smiled.

Given Luo Feng's ability to suppress a four-on-one fight, chasing down a Super Limit Level Enchanting Heart Worm would indeed not be difficult.

"Even if you kill that Super Limit Level Enchanting Heart Worm, I guess this Cultivator Team will still make a trip to Yulan City," said Yuan Xiang Palace Master.

"Oh?" Luo Feng was somewhat surprised.

"They are probably much more interested in you than in the Enchanting Heart Worm," said Yuan Xiang Palace Master with a slight smile, fully understanding the thoughts of beings at their level.

******

The world was vast.

The Super Limit Level Enchanting Heart Worm became illusory and was fleeing at high speed.

"It's over."

Though the world was vast, there was desperation in the heart of this Super Limit Level Enchanting Heart Worm.

"The sub-worms I dispersed have all been killed by Luo Feng's avatar. He is tracking me from behind, and I can't shake him off." It had no choice. When it came to escape speed, its spiritual body, though fast, could not match Luo Feng, who could teleport short distances through space.

Its sub-worm's strength was instantly wiped out in the face of Luo Feng's avatar. Only the mother worm could withstand Luo Feng's pursuit.

"As soon as he brings the avatar with the Secret Treasure, I'm doomed."

At this moment, it felt utterly powerless.

Despite sensing the enemy following closely behind, it had no way out.

"The surrounding Low Level Primordial Life Army, the few that survived, couldn't stop Luo Feng either."

"I knew there was only one chance to launch a surprise attack. Once it failed, it was over."

"Not good!"

Its heart trembled.

It sensed the 'Luo Feng' behind it accelerating, quickly closing the distance between them.

It stopped fleeing since the speed gap was too significant, and it couldn't escape.

Swoosh!

From a distance, it saw a figure in black with black hair emerge from the rift in the heavens, approaching quickly.

"Super Limit Level Enchanting Heart Worm." Luo Feng looked at it.

"Luo Feng, is this your strongest avatar?" the Enchanting Heart Worm speculated.

Luo Feng nodded.

"Can you spare my life?" The Enchanting Heart Worm looked at Luo Feng. "I was captured and brought to the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm by terrifying beings among you Cultivators. Everything I did was because of their coercion."

Luo Feng looked at it, expressionless, and extended his finger.

Luo Feng's finger caused the heavens to split apart. It pierced through the space, appearing instantly in front of the Enchanting Heart Worm. Luo Feng's index finger turned into a furry claw, instantly penetrating the worm's body, and struck its Life Core.

"Buzz."

As Luo Feng struck, an invisible attack hit his soul, confusing his senses.

"No hesitation at all?" Even in its moment of death, the Enchanting Heart Worm was unwilling. Its plea was meant to waver Luo Feng's resolve, combined with a Secret Technique to affect Luo Feng's

perception.

If Luo Feng had wavered, under the influence of the Secret Technique, he might have genuinely thought, 'This Enchanting Heart Worm is innocent and pitiful; there's no need to kill it.'

The Innate Secret Technique 'Enchanting Heart' could affect one's thoughts to some extent.

But Luo Feng didn't waver in the slightest, giving it no chance.

"Phew." After killing the Enchanting Heart Worm, Luo Feng waved and stored away its corpse.

"Compassion?"

Luo Feng's eyes were cold.

Luo Feng knew very well when to show compassion. Being compassionate to every 'target' during life-and-death battles was incredibly foolish.

Cultivators and Innate Primordial Life were two opposing factions, both seeking the total annihilation of the other.

Some of the terrifying beings among Innate Primordial Life even wanted to devour the Source World! So the two factions were absolutely opposed to each other.

Absolute opposites, two factions that sought to obliterate each other. If there was compassion here, one wouldn't have reached Luo Feng's current level through cultivation.

"Many Cultivators have died at the hands of the Enchanting Heart Worm." After storing the worm's corpse, Luo Feng discovered the many Spoils of War it carried, likely from Wei Yang Palace Master and some Elders.

"With the Enchanting Heart Worm dealt with, the other three will be easier." Luo Feng turned to look in three other directions.

He had also sent avatars to track the three remaining Super Limit

Levels.

...

The vast Endless Blood Sea enveloped the expansive land, as well as the black, serpentine mountain-like creature within.

"Luo Feng, I pose no threat to you anymore, why not spare me a shred of Vitality?" The black serpentine mountain creature roared, struggling, but its resistance weakened under the suppression of the Blood Sea formation.

"Actions have consequences!" After many attempts, the giant claw within the Blood Sea finally found and shattered its Life Core within the enormous body.

This colossal mountain-like being had the strongest physical body among the four Super Limit Levels.

...

"Die——"

Amidst the Blood Sea, a massive lightning burst forth, its force shaking the heavens and even breaking through the Blood Sea, exploding completely.

The Blood Sea condensed into Luo Feng's figure.

"Dead?" Luo Feng was puzzled. The Biomimetic Destruction Eye on his forehead opened, carefully observing all traces of causality. The causality between himself and this Thunderbolt Tentacle Creature became extremely weak, but it still existed.

"A trace of causality remains."

"It hasn't completely perished."

"Its current position, I faintly feel, is very far away. It fluctuates and is impossible to pinpoint precisely." Luo Feng was astonished.

The distance seemed as far as the edge of the sky!

And there were multiple layers of concealment, making the remaining thread of the causality line blurry and unattainable.

"This Thunderbolt Tentacle Creature likely had a fallback plan before the war," Luo Feng thought. "Now, activating that plan, this kind of life-saving measure, I wonder which race it belongs to."

From Divine Emperor Perfection Level to Super Limit Level.

Some Low Level Primordial Lives' life forms change during breakthrough and gain Talent Abilities that the Leader Level lacks! Making it hard for Cultivators to identify their original race.

"Forget it." Luo Feng gave up.

The Nine Rivers Sacred Realm has several Super Limit Levels. Since it's impossible to track, Luo Feng didn't dwell on it.

"Leave it to future Cultivators to handle." Luo Feng continued his pursuit of the final Bird of Destruction.

...

The Bird of Destruction could transform into an endless aura of destruction. But all its aura was suppressed into the Blood Sea Eye within the Endless Blood Sea!

The Blood Sea Eye, residing within Luo Feng's Secret Treasure 'Undying Heart,' trapped the Bird of Destruction within, rendering it inescapable.

"Something is odd."

Luo Feng looked into the Undying Heart, observing the boundless aura of destruction within the Blood Sea Eye.

"A Super Limit Level being has completely turned into a mass of aura."

"Its body was the hardest to annihilate, enduring dozens of my claws and still remaining strong." Luo Feng could wipe out the Bird of Destruction with hundreds of claws, but he wasn't in a hurry.

"Its talent in the Destruction Path is interesting."

Luo Feng, in human form, temporarily suppressed the Bird of Destruction within the Undying Heart's Blood Sea Eye.

"I'll study its Destruction Path first. After that, I'll destroy it." Luo Feng thought. He had already reached the late stage of Divine Emperor Life and Death Dao. Naturally, he would begin attempting to reach the 'Half Primordial Level' in Life and Destruction Paths.

This Bird of Destruction was valuable for comprehension.

Swoosh!

Luo Feng began his journey back.

The battle at Yulan City involved five Super Limit Levels; one killed inside the city, three outside the city. The Thunderbolt Tentacle Creature might still be alive.

******

A large, ancient ship flew through the vastness of the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, moving at great speed.

Inside the ship.

Three figures sat together, chatting leisurely.

"Latest news." A winged woman with pristine white wings sat there, smiling. "Yuan Xiang said the new City Lord of Yulan City, Luo Feng, has killed that Super Limit Level Enchanting Heart Worm."

"Looks like our mission is complete," an elder flipping through a book before him said with a smile. "Even though we didn't act, since we took the mission and the Super Limit Level Enchanting Heart Worm died within three days, we still get half the Battle Merit."

Regardless of the reason, if the target died within three days, their team would receive at least some merit.

If the target died after three days and wasn't their doing, they would

get no merit.

"This Luo Feng is quite formidable, making a critical breakthrough, saving the city from its downfall," remarked a young man in a red robe. "I heard he was able to hold his own against four Super Limit Levels. His strength surpasses mine!"

"I couldn't do that. Battling four Super Limit Levels, I could at most maintain a balance," the elder said.

"Very impressive," the winged woman exclaimed in admiration. "He just broke through and is already this strong. He hasn't even been to the Dark Sacred Realm yet."

"Without training in the Dark Sacred Realm and without reaping the benefits of its unique resources, he's already this powerful," the elder said in awe. "If he goes to the Dark Sacred Realm, he might reach the Invincible Level."

"Every Invincible Level being gets taken in by Senior Yuan and the others," the young man in the red robe said enviously.

"It's said that after being guided at the Invincible Level, they often break free from the Braided Cage. That's another realm of existence." The elder also showed envy.

They were beings who had mastered two Half Primordial Level Paths, their cultivation extremely advanced, yet they couldn't claim invincibility and didn't qualify for guidance from Senior Yuan and the others.

"Are you returning?" The winged woman smiled. "I plan to go to Yulan City to meet this Luo Feng. If he becomes invincible, there might not be an opportunity to meet him."

"Not having visited the Dark Sacred Realm yet being this strong, he's worth meeting," both the elder and the young man in a red robe nodded.

They were willing to befriend someone who might break free from the Braided Cage.

Chapter 359 - 32 Dark Sacred Realm

This ancient ship flew for half a day and finally saw Yulan City from afar.

"What a city of cultivation." The elder looked at Yulan City. In his observation, the colorful formations of Yulan City were almost all transparent to him, except for the inconspicuous Chaos One-color Array which made him feel a sense of oppression. "No wonder Brother Luo Feng can turn the tide; just looking at this formation, one can see his uniqueness."

The winged woman and the red-robed youth also noticed the Chaos One-color Array and felt threatened.

"Let's go in and take a look."

The elder said.

The three of them retrieved their ship and entered through the city gate. The guards at the gate did not notice them at all, not even the formations of Yulan City detected them.

"Having just gone through a war, Yulan City has returned to normal so quickly."

"This also shows that Yulan City's losses were not significant." The three of them flew through the city, observing with interest.

Suddenly—

Two figures emerged from the blurred gap between heaven and earth, appearing in front. One was the Yuan Xiang Palace Master, and the other was naturally Luo Feng.

"Brother Bo Xiu, you arrived without a word, so we could have greeted you." Yuan Xiang Palace Master smiled and said.

"Yuan Xiang."

The elder also smiled brightly, happy to see an old friend. His gaze also fell on the black-clothed, black-haired man beside Yuan Xiang Palace Master. Luo Feng's aura now was even more profound and unfathomable, with every thread of aura containing the realm of the Life and Death Dao.

Cultivation is like this; the deeper one's attainment, the more one's presence contains the charm of the path practiced.

Even one's own image contains the mysteries of the Dao.

"Brother Luo Feng." Yuan Xiang Palace Master smiled and said, "Let me introduce, this is Brother Bo Xiu, a cultivator of the True Witch Lineage. In terms of strength, he surpasses even my pinnacle and can be considered half my teacher."

"Yuan Xiang, we learn from each other." The elder said with a smile. When they teamed up for training, they naturally exchanged insights to improve their own cultivation systems.

"This is the Divine Emperor Bai Yin." Yuan Xiang Palace Master introduced again.

The winged woman nodded at Luo Feng with a smile. If in the Dark Sacred Realm, this scene would be enough to astonish many cultivators. Bai Yin Divine Emperor was notoriously cold and proud, with few cultivators in the Dark Sacred Realm capable of making her smile.

Apart from a few close friends, she generally ignored those of the same level.

"This is the Chi Zhen Divine Emperor." Yuan Xiang Palace Master smiled and said, "In terms of close combat, Chi Zhen can kill a super limit level low-level Primordial Life with barehanded strength."

The red-robed youth smiled and said, "I can't single-handedly defeat

four super limit levels."

All three of them respected Luo Feng greatly.

"Pleased to meet the three of you." Luo Feng was also polite, "Since you have come from afar, shall we first go to the Elder Hall?"

"Please." The elder and the other two were more than happy.

Soon, under the guidance of Luo Feng and Yuan Xiang Palace Master, these three cultivators arrived at the Elder Hall.

As the core of the entire Yulan City, welcoming guests here was considered the greatest respect.

"I heard that Brother Luo Feng already killed that Enchanting Heart Worm?" The elder said after sitting down, "After all, since we took on the mission, we hope to first confirm the corpse of that Enchanting Heart Worm."

Luo Feng nodded, with a flip of his hand, the corpse of the Enchanting Heart Worm floated aside.

The elder, the winged woman, and the red-robed youth carefully observed. They quickly saw through the ins and outs of the corpse, saw the cracked Life Core, and confirmed the mission's completion simultaneously.

"Brother Luo Feng, put away the corpse." The elder smiled and said, "We easily earned half of the battle merit this time."

"With the cunning of the Enchanting Heart Worm, by the time we arrived, its progeny would have scattered across many dangerous places in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm. Tracking them down wouldn't be easy." The red-robed youth also said.

Luo Feng was swift in his kill; dragging it out would have been troublesome.

"Brother Luo Feng obtained numerous low-level Primordial Life corpses this time." The elder said, "In the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, no one could purchase so many low-level Primordial Life corpses."

"In Yulan City, forces capable of purchasing even one super limit level corpse are rare." Yuan Xiang Palace Master nodded in agreement.

A super limit level corpse has many uses, and even a bit of flesh is very expensive. The whole corpse is valued at approximately ten billion Primordial Crystals. Forces able to purchase it are extremely rare.

"But in the Dark Sacred Realm, even if Brother Luo Feng's spoils of war increased tenfold, there are many forces capable of purchasing them." The red-robed youth laughed, "Moreover, in the Dark Sacred Realm, you can buy resources most suitable for yourself."

Luo Feng acknowledged.

This time, his spoils of war were indeed enormous, considered a vast fortune. In the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, the resources he could buy were indeed very limited.

Precious secret treasures suitable for himself so far were just the Undying Heart and Palm World. He couldn't purchase anything else.

"I heard there's a large Primordial Hall in the Dark Sacred Realm?" Luo Feng inquired.

"Indeed." The winged woman, Bai Yin, also replied, "The large Primordial Hall in the Dark Sacred Realm is even bigger than Yulan City. Inside the hall, wonders abound! There are vast amounts of high-level Primordial Life corpses, including seven whole World Level Primordial Life corpses. Many living high-level Primordial Lives are also imprisoned in the Primordial Hall."

"We can observe those imprisoned high-level Primordial Lives up close."

"Moreover, if you have enough battle merit, you can exchange for a Primordial prisoner — a high-level Primordial Life whose powers have been completely sealed," the winged woman explained.

"Their powers must be completely sealed; otherwise, they could easily endanger cultivators," the elder said. "I've always wanted to

exchange for a Primordial prisoner for research, but unfortunately, it's too expensive."

The winged woman said, "Various complete bloodlines in the Primordial Hall are countless, and even Superlimit Level bloodlines are insignificant in the Primordial Hall! Anyone with ambition usually exchanges for 'high-level Primordial Life Bloodlines', and there are even those who exchange for 'World-Level Primordial Bloodlines'. In the Dark Sacred Realm, we know of two who have successfully exchanged for World-Level Primordial Bloodlines."

"Countless bloodlines, various secret treasures, diverse inheritances, numerous cultivation opportunities... everything can be exchanged."

"In the Primordial Hall, battle merit can exchange for everything! Primordial Crystals can only purchase a select few items."

Luo Feng listened, filled with longing.

His path of cultivation involves the study of various bloodlines.

Only in the Dark Sacred Realm could he collect sufficient Superlimit Level bloodlines, and perhaps even higher-level bloodlines.

"Brother Luo Feng, with your strength, you can now venture to the Dark Sacred Realm," the elder suggested. "This Nine Rivers Sacred Realm poses no threat to you anymore. But in the Dark Sacred Realm, it's much more perilous, and resources are far more abundant. With your current strength, once you go to the Dark Sacred Realm, you may advance even further, reaching the Invincible Level."

"Invincible?" Luo Feng asked, "I've heard that in the Dark Sacred Realm, beings of the Invincible Level are almost unseen?"

"They have been taken away."

The red-robed youth said enviously, "Once you reach the Invincible Level, Senior Yuan and others will appear and take them away."

"Anyone taken away has likely managed to break free from the Braided Cage," the winged woman added longingly.

"Breaking free from the Braided Cage." Luo Feng listened in breathless anticipation.

Of course, he aspired to that.

Without breaking through the shackles and escaping the Braided Cage, one must live trapped within the Source World, myriad worlds, and other such realms. Only by breaking free from the Braided Cage, undergoing a transformation in the essence of life, could one truly roam the vast Infinite Primordial Space.

"What exactly is this Invincible Level?" Luo Feng asked.

The elder and his three companions, along with Yuan Xiang Palace Master, hesitated before answering the question.

"Mastering two and a half Half Primordial Paths is considered the pinnacle level in the Dark Sacred Realm," the elder began. "If one's strength can surpass the peak level by a large margin, then they can be deemed invincible."

"Achieving invincibility is exceedingly challenging," remarked the winged woman. "Even those of exceptionally high talent mastering three and a half Half Primordial Paths often find it hard to achieve a qualitative change in power, which falls short of invincible. There are also those who've exchanged World-Level Primordial Bloodlines, exploring deeper bloodline powers. Yet, claiming to reach the Invincible Level remains uncertain."

Then, Yuan Xiang Palace Master added, "Luo Feng, in the Dark Sacred Realm, the two Enlightened ones who have exchanged World-Level Primordial Bloodlines are 'Divine Emperor Ji Ke', whose power only slightly surpasses ours, and a senior named 'Mo Jia,' who further explored deeper bloodline powers and was taken away by Senior Yuan and others. It is said that he has now broken free from the Braided Cage."

"There are three recognized paths to achieving the Invincible Level."

The elder elaborated, "The first is having one's spiritual will break free from the Braided Cage! With sheer terrifying willpower, they can

sweep through all challenges. Before them, we would be utterly powerless."

"The second involves progressing further with bloodline power."

"The third is fusing the two kinds of Half Primordial Level Paths that we dual practice! This too can lead to a qualitative change."

"These three paths become increasingly difficult as you go," the red-robed youth explained.

He continued, "Throughout the history of the Dark Sacred Realm, those who achieved invincibility usually did so through the liberation of their spiritual will from the Braided Cage. We know of only one who relied on bloodline power. As for the third? We haven't heard of it happening in the Dark Sacred Realm."

"In other world clusters, there should be instances," the winged woman commented, "It's a method clearly recorded in the Primordial Hall and is considered the hardest yet highest potential path for the Enlightened."

The elder nodded, "The deeper the foundational understanding of the Great Dao, the higher the potential. This third path is a journey of solid grounding."

"Thank you all for your insights." Luo Feng gained considerable knowledge.

These four before him, all pinnacles within the Dark Sacred Realm, were vastly knowledgeable, providing Luo Feng with deeper insights into the path ahead.

His Life and Death Dao had already reached the late stage of the Divine Emperor, showcasing skills superior to those who mastered two and a half Half Primordial Paths, yet still within the same major category of strength.

If the Life and Death Dao reached the Half Primordial Level, that would constitute a qualitative change, considered invincible.

"Brother Luo Feng, we've completed our task and will remain in

Yulan City for a few days before returning," the elder offered, "Would you like to return with us? We can also introduce you to some fellow travelers."

"No need,"

Luo Feng shook his head, "I just recently broke through and need to enter closed-door cultivation for some time before heading to the Dark Sacred Realm."

The Hundred Tribulations Heart Essence had been consumed for less than a day. Once its effects wore off and his strength was fully consolidated, it would be time to explore the Dark Sacred Realm.

Chapter 360 33 Quietly Departing

The Cultivator Team stayed in Yulan City for two days and also discussed the dao with Luo Feng and the Yuan Xiang Palace Master! At their level, making even a slight improvement is very difficult. Therefore, they often engage in discussions with others of the same level to enhance their friendship.

Outside the city.

Luo Feng and the Yuan Xiang Palace Master saw off this Cultivator Team.

"These two days of gathering, we have thoroughly enjoyed ourselves," Bai Yin Divine Emperor, the winged woman, who became talkative after getting acquainted, smiled and said, "We will return to the Dark Sacred Realm first, Brother Luo Feng, we look forward to seeing you again in the Dark Sacred Realm."

"When you reach Chengfeng City, be sure to contact us." Luo Feng said with a smile.

There are a total of five cities in the Dark Sacred Realm, and Bai Yin Divine Emperor's cultivator team resides long-term in 'Chengfeng City'.

"We're leaving."

The elder and the red-robed young man also nodded slightly to Luo Feng and the Yuan Xiang Palace Master.

All three of them boarded the ship, and under the watchful eyes of Luo Feng and the Yuan Xiang Palace Master, this ancient ship quickly disappeared beyond the horizon.

"The three of them have left," Yuan Xiang Palace Master looked into the distance with a slight smile, "Luo Feng, I should also take my leave."

Luo Feng was startled.

"It was agreed that I would leave after the battle of Yulan City. But I stayed two more days with three old friends." Yuan Xiang Palace Master looked at Luo Feng, "I'm very relieved to leave Yulan City in your hands."

"As for me, I will disperse all my avatars in the outside world. I will focus all my efforts in my hometown to fight against the pollution. Either suppress the pollution or completely succumb to it," said the Yuan Xiang Palace Master.

At this moment, Luo Feng's emotions were complex.

Yuan Xiang Palace Master, having reached this point, is already in great danger. Once fallen, his soul will be annihilated.

The billions of worlds were created by Senior Yuan and other beings of the same level! While the strong ones born from these billions of worlds don't have the Clone Technique, if they can persuade the world creators to intervene, they still have hope for resurrection.

This information has long spread among the cultivators in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm.

Many cultivators in these billions of worlds have regrets and wish to resurrect their dearest loves. Senior Yuan, Senior Jin, and some others had promised long ago that if one escapes the Braided Cage, they could have a chance for resurrection.

But the Source World is different!

The Source World is protected by Supreme Rules and possesses the Clone Technique. Yet, likewise, the Supreme Rules also block outside force. Once a strong person inside the Source World dies, even Senior Yuan cannot resurrect them.

Yuan Xiang Palace Master is a strong person who walked out of the

Source World. If he dies, then he is truly dead. Even Senior Yuan and others are helpless.

"Even if I die, there's no need to be sad," Yuan Xiang Palace Master laughed heartily, "The path of cultivation is filled with countless obstacles and dangers. Having reached this point, I am among the pinnacle level existences in the Dark World. If I die, there's nothing to regret."

"Brother Yuan Xiang," Luo Feng solemnly advised, "On your cultivation path, you have defeated many great enemies. You will surely be able to defeat the 'high-level Primordial Pollution' as well."

Yuan Xiang Palace Master nodded, "I will defeat it, well then, let's part ways here."

With that, the figure of Yuan Xiang Palace Master dissipated.

Luo Feng silently watched this scene.

He knew...

Unless Yuan Xiang Palace Master thoroughly suppresses the pollution, it might be challenging to meet again.

******

As time passed, the avatars of the Elders who died in the battle of Yulan City returned one by one to Yulan City.

Elder Hall.

Seven Elders were summoned to meet Luo Feng.

"City Lord." The seven Elders were quite respectful, feeling a bit nervous and expectant because, among all the elders in the city, only these seven were summoned, leading them to guess the possibility.

"In the battle of Yulan City, all seven of you were attacked by the super-limit level Enchanting Heart Worms." Luo Feng smiled and waved his hand, and seven Secret Treasures appeared in mid-air, "These seven Secret Treasures are yours, right? Take them!"

In the city, there were not many elders carrying powerful Secret Treasures. The elders who lost their treasures in this war were precisely these seven.

"Thank you, City Lord." The seven Elders were overjoyed and excited. They guessed the possibility but didn't expect the City Lord to return them without any conditions.

It is known...

According to the general rules of cultivators, the spoils gained from normal fighting and killing generally belong to oneself.

"You were also fighting for Yulan City." Luo Feng smiled slightly. These seven, carrying important Secret Treasures, were all trying to root their forces well in Yulan City.

These seven Elders felt increasingly that having such a City Lord would make life much easier in the future.

Back when Wei Yang Palace Master's influence covered the entire city, he would take a hefty chunk of many benefits! If such precious Secret Treasures fell into Wei Yang Palace Master's hands, he would never return them.

"City Lord, recently, Wei Yang Palace Master has been secretly transferring some resources away from the city."

"He dared not come himself and asked other elders to help carry the resources away," several elders said.

"I know," Luo Feng said.

With his control over Yulan City, those actions of Wei Yang Palace Master could not escape his notice.

"He is transferring resources, probably to leave voluntarily," Luo Feng said, "No need to pay much mind."

"Yes." The seven Elders respectfully responded.

...

Only five days later.

The avatar of Wei Yang Palace Master unexpectedly arrived in Yulan City, personally visiting Luo Feng.

"Wei Yang Palace Master, the City Lord has agreed to see you. Please." In front of the Elder Hall, a guard led the way.

Wei Yang Palace Master could only follow.

Walking through this familiar Elder Hall, he once thought he would completely dominate the Elder Hall and become the master of the entire Yulan City! Who knew Luo Feng would rise so swiftly and terrifyingly powerful!

With his own strength, suppressing four super-limit levels?

Using the formation, only one-tenth of the massive low-level Primordial Life army entering the city managed to narrowly escape?

"Even if I carry the Secret Treasure, I'm afraid I won't withstand a single move from him," the Wei Yang Palace Master sighed inwardly. "The power he displayed is more terrifying than the Yuan Xiang Palace Master at his pinnacle."

Soon, under the guidance, the Wei Yang Palace Master saw Luo Feng sitting in the garden from a distance.

"Wei Yang, have met the City Lord," the Wei Yang Palace Master slightly bowed in salute.

Luo Feng looked at the Wei Yang Palace Master with interest.

"You actually came to see me?" Luo Feng looked at him, "Are you still planning to stay in Yulan City?"

"With the City Lord here, Yulan City is incredibly stable, naturally, it doesn't need me," the Wei Yang Palace Master respectfully replied, "I have decided to completely withdraw from Yulan City. I came this time with a request."

"Oh? What is it?" Luo Feng looked at him.

"When I was garrisoning Yulan City before, my avatar died at the hands of that Super Limit Level Enchanting Heart Worm, and I lost two important Secret Treasures," the Wei Yang Palace Master pleaded, "I humbly ask the City Lord to return them. Whatever price I need to pay, the City Lord can just say."

Luo Feng looked at him and couldn't help but laugh.

"You actually have the face to ask me to return your Secret Treasures?" Luo Feng couldn't help shaking his head.

Back then, he forced me to resign from the position of Commander of the Heavenly Patrol Palace! I didn't agree, and the Wei Yang Palace Master even acted impulsively!

With such a conflict present, the Wei Yang Palace Master still dared to show up, dare to ask me, Luo Feng was very surprised.

"I know I have offended the City Lord," the Wei Yang Palace Master said, "but you know how important powerful Secret Treasures suitable for oneself are! Whatever price is required, the City Lord can just say!"

Luo Feng looked at him and said, "I'll give you two choices."

The Wei Yang Palace Master was overjoyed in his heart, Luo Feng's temper was actually this good. Previously hearing that the seven elders all got their lost important Secret Treasures back, he began to have hope.

"What are the two choices?" the Wei Yang Palace Master asked eagerly, as long as he could regain the two lost Secret Treasures, he was willing to pay a little more.

"First, you obliterate your own avatar. Second, I will do it for you," Luo Feng looked at him, "You choose!"

The Wei Yang Palace Master's face changed.

He sensed the coldness in Luo Feng's eyes at this moment.

"I am willing to obliterate myself," the Wei Yang Palace Master still

respectfully saluted, and then without a sound, his avatar was obliterated and dissipated.

Luo Feng coldly watched this scene.

His compassion was also selective. The Wei Yang Palace Master clearly did not deserve it!

The positions of Wei Yang Palace Master and Master Gai Tao in the core formation layer of Yulan City had long been erased by Luo Feng, depriving them of their positions as Palace Masters.

...

Time passed.

The elders of Yulan City gradually became familiar with Luo Feng's temper. Luo Feng, besides the portion entitled as the City Lord, wasn't interested in competing for other resources within the city, which also made more strong individuals willing to take root in Yulan City.

At both the elder level and palace master level, there were relocations coming one after another.

Many ordinary cultivators were also moving here!

No way, a city that can be termed as 'absolutely safe,' with a City Lord who disdains to fight for resources yet protects the middle and lower levels of the weak! This kind of city naturally had great appeal within the thirty-five cities of Yulan City.

"The number of cultivators in Yulan City is increasing," Emperor Qing, Emperor Ming, and Di Fu gazed down at the entire city from the high point of the Elder Hall. As Luo Feng's confidants, they were responsible for some of the City Lord's trivial matters.

"Encountering such a benevolent City Lord is also the fortune of many cultivators," Emperor Ming said, "In this world of cultivators, most still follow the law of the jungle."

Di Fu nodded, "Survival of the fittest is the norm. The City Lord has

changed the order of Yulan City with his individual might."

Originally, without the Insect Nest, Deceit Workshop, and Shadow Tower, other forces would also steal and loot.

But Luo Feng's strength was too strong! With the formation, he could encompass the entire city with a single thought, capable of destroying any force.

So when he 'casts law with words,' saying no thieving or looting forces may exist, no such forces would appear in the city.

"The City Lord is appearing less and less," Emperor Qing turned to look at the cave mansion next to the Elder Hall, which was Luo Feng's current cave mansion.

"Just like the Ancestors of the two countries rarely appear on the Land of Origin," Di Fu mused, "The City Lord doesn't appear much in Yulan City either. Perhaps, his main focus is already in other worlds."

Emperor Qing and Emperor Ming were shocked.

Luo Feng had indeed likely gone to the Dark Sacred Realm.

...

In fact, Luo Feng had been in closed-door cultivation for the better part of an epoch, only coming out when the effects of the 'Hundred Tribulations Heart Essence' had completely dissipated! Cultivating for half an epoch under the effects of the Hundred Tribulations Heart Essence had greatly aided Luo Feng.

After coming out of closed-door cultivation, Luo Feng first erased the original formations on the core formation layer of Yulan City and then engraved a far more powerful formation after careful consideration. After leaving an ordinary avatar in Yulan City, he quietly departed.

An ordinary avatar, commanding a terrifying formation within the city, would exert even more deterrent power than during the battle of Yulan City!

Luo Feng was walking alone on the land of the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm.

He also walked along the 'Nine Rivers' once, took a good look at it, and during the journey encountered low-level Primordial Lives that had no sense attacking him, these low-level Primordial Lives then became corpses stored in Luo Feng's collection of treasures.

After walking through the Nine Rivers, Luo Feng arrived at the center of the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm—Holy Mountain.

"Time to go to the Dark Sacred Realm."

This time, Luo Feng did not go to the teleportation dark lake at the foot of the mountain but instead walked up the mountain path towards the summit.

The invisible pressure of the mountain path grew increasingly terrifying, but for Luo Feng, who had completely perfected the 'Undying Blood Sea Body,' it was as comfortable as a gentle breeze, and he reached the summit. At the summit, there was also a dark pool.

Luo Feng's thread of thought penetrated the dark pool, immediately sensing that this teleportation pool led to another distant world.

"Let's take a look." Luo Feng stepped into the dark pool and vanished, the light swirling as he was already being teleported.

(End of this volume)

Author will take a break tomorrow, the next update will begin the day after.

Chapter 361 - 1 Bottleneck

A drop of water enveloped Luo Feng, traveling at high speed through the Primordial Space.

"Every time I observe the Primordial Space, I feel shocked." Luo Feng watched the outside, being able to see from afar a vast Source World. In the blink of an eye, the droplet had already left that Source World behind.

"We beings within the Braided Cage must have the protection of a world. Either we live in the Source World, or in the world created by Senior Yuan and others." Luo Feng thought, "If we are outside a world, it won't take long before we perish."

The Primordial Space is infinitely vast, containing endless violent Primordial Force. This force is not like the refined and gentle force of a 'Primordial Crystal', it constantly erodes life.

Only by leaping out of the Braided Cage can one survive long-term in the Primordial Space.

"Even what I observed of the Primordial Space is not even a ten-thousandth of the real Primordial Space." Luo Feng, in his hometown, the Land of Origin, had also carefully observed the Primordial Space using the Eye of Life and Death.

Under the observation of the Eye of Life and Death, the Primordial Space is magnificent and colorful. Layers of space are breathtaking, with energy passing through countless layers of space, generating more types of energy and evolving various creatures.

Without the Eye of Life and Death, at this moment, Luo Feng observed only darkness in the Primordial Space and occasionally large entities.

"Hmm?"

Luo Feng saw a whirlpool of mist, roughly the size of one-tenth of the Land of Origin. From the whirlpool extended a misty head, gazing distantly in Luo Feng's direction.

"From the size, it should be a High Level Primordial Life," Luo Feng guessed.

During transmission, one occasionally encounters a High Level Primordial Life.

Encountering a World Level Primordial Life is extremely rare.

Of course, for those like Luo Feng who haven't leaped out of the Braided Cage, judging strength is simple—look at size!

In legend, those slightly smaller than an entire Source World are at the Primordial Ancestor level, the most terrifying existence.

Those larger than the Land of Origin are estimated to be World Level Primordial Life.

Comparable to a small part of the Land of Origin is generally High Level Primordial Life.

Of course, this judgment might have errors! After all, some powerful beings might deliberately shrink their size. But for those like Luo Feng who haven't escaped the Braided Cage, the ability to discern is limited.

"The Dark Sacred Realm is here!"

The droplet surrounding Luo Feng shot straight towards a special world.

This world, entirely black, shimmered with a hint of dark red. It was much smaller than a Source World.

"Swish."

The droplet instantly entered the interior of the Dark Sacred Realm.

...

The Dark Sacred Realm, at the top of the towering Holy Mountain.

At the peak was a dark lake, from which Luo Feng flew out and landed beside it.

"Dark Sacred Realm?"

Luo Feng felt the suppressive force of the entire world. The suppressive power was comparable to the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, and his Late Stage Divine Emperor 'Life and Death Dao' could remain stable in the Dark Sacred Realm without modification.

"My Life and Death Dao already gradually traverses all worlds," Luo Feng thought.

"Friend, a Flying Boat will arrive shortly to take us to the five cities of the Dark Sacred Realm." A cultivator nearby said with a smile. The Dark Sacred Realm is more dangerous, and few cultivators dare to act alone, generally opting to ride the official Flying Boat.

Luo Feng looked over and saw more than fifty cultivators gathered, with varied auras, but at least of Late Stage Divine Emperor The Enlightened level.

"Thank you." Luo Feng responded with a smile.

Then he directly broke through the void and flew away.

Swish!

The figure of Luo Feng flying away blurred, then flew to the horizon, eventually disappearing completely.

This scene left the fifty-plus cultivators shocked.

"In the Dark Sacred Realm, to shuttle through the void over short distances?"

"This, isn't it something only a Pinnacle level existence can achieve?"

"At the Pinnacle level, only some can do it!"

Some cultivators were visiting the Dark Sacred Realm for the first time, while others had been there multiple times, but all were aware of the difficulty of 'short-distance space travel in the Dark Sacred Realm'.

To achieve this step, without a doubt is among the most terrifying existences in the Dark Sacred Realm.

"Black clothes, black hair, his appearance… Among the Pinnacle level in the Dark Sacred Realm, I've collected intelligence on all the ones with a bit of fame, but this one isn't in my intelligence." An old man said in confusion.

"I don't recognize him either. Of the five cities in the Dark Sacred Realm, I've never heard of this Pinnacle existence." Other cultivators were also puzzled.

In the Dark Sacred Realm, there are only five gathering cities of cultivators altogether.

In each of these gathering cities, the Pinnacle level generally has great fame. Collecting basic intelligence on them is relatively easy.

...

Luo Feng had already obtained detailed intelligence on the Dark Sacred Realm from Yuan Xiang Palace Master and the cultivator team. After leaving the Transmission Holy Mountain, he directly headed to the gathering city 'Chengfeng City' where the cultivator team was located.

Chengfeng City is the city closest to the Transmission Holy Mountain among the five cities of the Dark Sacred Realm! This was also the reason Yuan Xiang Palace Master sought their aid initially.

"Phew."

Luo Feng landed.

Although he chose 'Chengfeng City' as the first city to anchor himself,

Luo Feng was not in a hurry to proceed; he was filled with curiosity about the entire Dark Sacred Realm.

"The number and quality of Low Level Primordial Life in the Dark Sacred Realm far exceed those in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm." Luo Feng was somewhat expectant, "Even heard that occasionally Primordial Prisoners appear."

Primordial Prisoners are High Level Primordial Life with sealed power.

Apart from being imprisoned in large-scale Primordial Halls, a few Primordial Prisoners can also be found in the wild! Their powers are completely suppressed, each discovery of a Primordial Prisoner attracts cultivators to form teams to hunt them down.

"In the Dark Sacred Realm, acting alone at the Peak Level is quite dangerous."

"But for me, the threat is rather nominal."

Luo Feng walked on the ground.

The Biomimetic Destruction Eye on his forehead also observed in all directions.

Having taken the 'Hundred Tribulations Heart Essence', with a thinking speed boosted by three thousand times, and in a constantly inspired state, it lasted for most of an era. Such cultivation efficiency is stronger than Luo Feng's normal couple of millennia of practice.

Thus, during the previous retreat, Luo Feng's Life Path and Destruction Path encountered some obstacles, yet still reached the 'Half Primordial Level'.

However, improving the 'Life and Death Dao' became difficult.

Luo Feng slowly progressed from the 'Late Divine Emperor Life and Death Path,' absorbing the nourishment of life and destruction, starting smoothly but gradually becoming harder until he was stuck in a bottleneck there.

Stuck in a bottleneck, unable to move forward! Only then did Luo Feng shift to perfecting the 'Undying Blood Sea Body', 'Biomimetic Destruction Eye', and other Secret Techniques.

"I am still some distance from reaching the Half Primordial Level in Life and Death Dao, just stuck in a bottleneck." Luo Feng also feels the challenges other cultivators encounter, when hitting a wall in understanding, unable to progress.

Nonetheless, compared to the battle in Yulan City, Luo Feng's accumulation in 'Life and Death Dao' is deeper. Moreover, the Half Primordial Level Life and Destruction Paths contribute to it, naturally elevating his realm much. The powers of various Secret Techniques have significantly increased.

"Hmm? I've discovered a Primordial Life team." Luo Feng's Biomimetic Destruction Eye can now see farther, and he spotted a team in the distance.

It was a team of the Primordial Wild Hoof Clan.

"In the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, Primordial Wild Hoof usually act alone, rarely together in groups of three to five. But here, there's a team of 82 Primordial Wild Hoof acting together?" Luo Feng gazed, "Among them, seven are at Divine Emperor Perfection Level, seventy-five at Late Stage Divine Emperor Level?"

A team like this, if it encountered Wei Yang Palace Master strength, likely wouldn't last a single exchange.

Luo Feng interestedly walked over.

With a step, he traveled through a space fissure and arrived nearby.

"Hmm?"

82 Primordial Wild Hoof noticed Luo Feng almost simultaneously.

"A lone cultivator?"

"Kill."

"Kill him!"

These Primordial Wild Hoofs didn't hesitate, in the Dark Sacred Realm's environment, Low Level Primordial Life and cultivators have fought endlessly; killing has long become instinct.

"Boom~~~~" As the Primordial Wild Hoof Clan moved, countless blue thunders condensed in the Void, like water, pouring from heaven, and struck down toward Luo Feng like watery thunder.

Luo Feng stood still, letting the thunder strike; yet, these watery thunders couldn't touch a strand of his hair, blocked by an invisible force.

The speed of the Primordial Wild Hoof Clan was initially very fast, attacking Luo Feng in unison. But upon noticing their released thunder couldn't hurt a single strand of Luo Feng's hair, this scene made them all tremble, and every Primordial Wild Hoof began slowing down, preparing to escape without hesitation.

"Since we've met, don't leave." Luo Feng reached out his hand.

His palm turned into a large furry claw, which instantly pierced the Void, covering a vast area ahead.

The space of heaven and earth was divided, trapping the Primordial Wild Hoof team in that isolated space.

"Phew."

Luo Feng withdrew his hand, in his furry palm were the 82 imprisoned Primordial Wild Hoofs.

In Luo Feng's palm, the Primordial Wild Hoof Clan team seemed like mere toys, devoid of any resistance.

"Buzz."

Each body remained intact, but their Life Cores silently split open, dying one after another.

"Meeting is fate!" Luo Feng promptly stored all these bodies into his

Storage Treasure.

This Low Level Primordial Life team posed no threat to Luo Feng indeed.

According to Luo Feng's own estimation, in the battle of Yulan City, he could suppress four Super Limit Level entities alone! Today, he can suppress ten by himself! He alone can rival a Peak Level team.

"But my current strength is far from invincible." Luo Feng is well aware of this.

Invincible is a whole level above Peak Level.

At least equating to twenty or thirty Peak Level existences, that's the minimum threshold for invincibility!

In truth, if the Spiritual Will emerges from the Braided Cage, Peak Level before such existence would be powerless under the will's crushing.

Luo Feng walked to a lakeshore, suddenly sat cross-legged, contemplating the puzzles of cultivation.

Chapter 362 - 2 Vast Wealth

"My Path of Life and Death is completely stuck!"

"Could it be that the path I explored on my own is a dead end?"

Luo Feng couldn't help but have some doubts.

During the time of being a Godly King, there was a complete Great Dao to refer to! So there wouldn't be any dead ends; if you couldn't understand it, it was just because your comprehension wasn't enough, your ability wasn't enough.

But during the Divine Emperor Stage, you have to grope in the dark, and it's easy to go the wrong way, completely falling into a desperate situation, never able to progress.

Why is the fusion path difficult? Because its complexity far exceeds a single path! It's very easy to get stuck and unable to move forward! Even with the comprehension of the Master of Deceit Workshop, the fusion path only reached the early stage of Divine Emperor.

"I have the Eye of Life and Death, having observed so many Primordial bloodlines, my path should not be wrong!"

"The path is not wrong, so how do I break through the bottleneck next?"

Luo Feng murmured softly.

"For Life and Destruction Fusion, in the direction of life, what I pursue is the ultimate physical body! The bigger, the better! Big represents strong energy. Big represents the hope of bursting with immense power. Big also represents endless vitality."

"But... when the physical body becomes large enough, how to control

it?"

"According to my estimation, the Half Primordial Life and Death Path could theoretically reach '1.2 billion times' the Perfect Divine Body Energy Reserve."

After the battle in Yulan City, Luo Feng went into seclusion again, advancing comprehensively, not far from the 'Half Primordial Life and Death Path,' and could vaguely judge the theoretical power the Half Primordial Life and Death Path should have!

As the hardest of the Three Invincible Paths. Once this path succeeds, it is absolutely invincible.

"Back in the middle stage of the Divine Emperor's life and death path, the Undying Blood Sea Body had a 500 times Perfect Divine Body Energy Reserve, which was peak combat power. At the limit, it could also control over ten thousand times the energy reserve, though strength did not increase."

"And now, my Undying Blood Sea Body has a 3000 times Perfect Divine Body Energy Reserve as peak combat power. At the limit, it can control 100,000 times the energy reserve. Any more and, because the body is too large, it cannot be perfectly controlled, causing strength to decline."

"But..."

"The Half Primordial Life and Death Path theoretically could have a 1.2 billion times Perfect Divine Body Energy Reserve. How do I perfectly control them?"

"Such a vast body, once I drive it, even walking will be difficult."

"This indicates that, in terms of 'controlling the body,' I have a significant flaw." Luo Feng faced this bottleneck.

His Path of Life and Death was already very perfect in many aspects.

A vast physical body, indestructible vitality, how to unleash immense power... all aspects have reached the predetermined target!

Only one aspect!

When the body was small, it was fine, as Luo Feng's current body's total reserve did not exceed a 5000 times Perfect Divine Body Energy Reserve, naturally driving it was easy.

But the theoretical '1.2 billion times' energy reserve is far from enough when driving and operating it.

But if the vast body is sacrificed, this path cannot be called perfection! It wouldn't be the 'Divine Emperor Perfection' Path of Life and Death.

"According to the experience of many Primordial bloodlines, to drive such a vast physical body, it is estimated that two conditions need to be met: first, in terms of controlling the physical body, there needs to be an essential metamorphosis. Second, the spiritual will must also break out of the Braided Cage. Only when both conditions are met can one perhaps perfectly control such a vast physical body."

When chatting with Yuan Xiang Palace Master and the Cultivator Team, Luo Feng also knew that when the spiritual will just breaks out of the Braided Cage, its power only increases tenfold.

Because historically, the first path of the invincible three, 'will breaking out of the Braided Cage,' is the most, and they have also seen a few.

The spiritual will is invincible, and with just one thought, it can completely suppress Yuan Xiang Palace Master and others. But it can only suppress! It cannot achieve 'will annihilation.'

"The spiritual will only increases tenfold or so, which helps but is far from the level of 'perfect control.'" Luo Feng understood this.

Such a vast body, even walking is arduous.

Let alone tenfold, even if the will increases a hundredfold, the vast body could probably fly agilely and perform some simple moves. But achieving the most profound moves is still impossible, much less multitasking.

While using the vast body to deploy formations to trap enemies, and at the same time using close combat techniques, then using the Biomimetic Destruction Eye to observe, and then using Secret Treasure against enemies...

Multitasking would be the true perfect control of the physical body!

The spiritual will has only increased tenfold, still far short.

"Far too short."

"The spiritual will breaking out of the Braided Cage, according to my estimation, is still far from enough. This means my path may be wrong."

"Perhaps my Path of Life and Death should not pursue the extreme vastness of the physical body."

Luo Feng also reflected on himself.

Searching in the dark requires constant reflection and correction.

"Let's first try to explore methods for 'controlling the physical body.'" Luo Feng was not one to easily give up; this path was the direction he set from the start, and once the fundamental direction changes, the entire Path of Life and Death would need to be overturned.

He would need to start from the Ultimate Realm of God King, and redevelop and explore!

A blank slate is best for painting!

Even if he overturns the past path, he would still be influenced by the old path, and it's hard for the new path to be realized.

This is cultivation!

One wrong step, every step thereafter is wrong!

"As long as the path is cleared, there is no mistake!"

"How long have I been cultivating? The Ancestors of the two

countries have experienced several Reincarnation Eras on the Land of Origin, what is this bottleneck?" Luo Feng closed his eyes and began to quietly ponder.

From one Primordial bloodline after another, from the Undying Heart, the Palm World, from the Star Tower, the Eye of Life and Death, he sought some inspiration.

"Including the Star Tower, life and destruction are merely combinations, not fusion."

"The fusion path has no reference."

The ordinary path can refer to the mysteries within the corpse materials of Primordial life.

The Fusion Dao! There isn't even a reference for it!

It's okay in the early stages, but the further you go, the harder it gets!

Luo Feng truly encountered a major bottleneck on the path from the 'Late Stage Divine Emperor' to 'Divine Emperor Perfection.'

In fact, this isn't even the hardest part of the fusion path.

From the 'Path of Divine Emperor Perfection' to the 'Path of Primordial Level,' that's the truly difficult one, like an insurmountable chasm! It's countless times harder than the bottleneck Luo Feng faces now!

Many incredibly talented individuals switch to cultivate bloodlines to escape the Braided Cage.

It's just because the 'path' becomes more difficult the further you go, to the point of despair for cultivators.

"Mastering the physical body..."

"How should such a massive physical body be mastered?"

Luo Feng pondered.

Various spirit lights collided while studying each facet of the Primordial Bloodline.

"Wrong."

"This method is inadequate."

Prototypes of methods for mastering the physical body emerged in his mind, only to be dismissed by Luo Feng as soon as they formed.

With his wisdom, he already knew the future limits once a prototype appeared.

...

Luo Feng walked on the land of the Dark Sacred Realm, his mind continuously on cultivation, stopping occasionally to comprehend cultivation. If he encountered low-level Primordial lifeforms along the way, Luo Feng naturally exterminated them in passing.

Sometimes, killing the weak would attract stronger ones! After defeating the strong, a terrifying team might come to encircle him.

Luo Feng discovered such threats with the Biomimetic Destruction Eye from afar and immediately traversed between the cracks of heaven and earth to rapidly escape.

"Hmm?"

Luo Feng gazed at the ancient city ahead, "Chengfeng City, have I arrived?"

Continuing to walk and comprehend, half an era had passed before Luo Feng finally reached Chengfeng City!

"Phew."

Luo Feng fully restrained his aura, stepping across space directly into the city, then walked inside Chengfeng City. The majority of cultivators in the city couldn't detect his presence.

"The Dark Sacred Realm gathers the strongest from many

surrounding Source Worlds and countless worlds. A late-stage Divine Emperor level of enlightenment is the minimum threshold to enter here."

Many 'Half Primordial Bloodline Cultivators' cultivating the bloodline path are at the bottom in the Dark Sacred Realm.

"Bai Yin Divine Emperor and his companions are inside Chengfeng City." Luo Feng sensed the three friends from the cultivator team through causality but didn't rush to visit them. Instead, he flew towards the Primordial Hall in the city.

"The central city of the Dark Sacred Realm, 'Primordial City,' is the only one with a large Primordial Hall." Luo Feng also knew this information.

When the Dark Sacred Realm was first established, there was only one city, Primordial City, left by Senior Yuan and others.

Over the long years that followed, cultivators exchanged battle merits to build four additional cities, making it easier for cultivators to hunt the surrounding low-level Primordial lifeforms. The cities of the Dark Sacred Realm have a much higher exchange price compared to those in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm.

"Phew."

Luo Feng flew directly to the second floor of the Primordial Hall.

On the second floor of the Primordial Hall, two tall figures stood motionless. Only when Luo Feng arrived did they open their eyes simultaneously, their intangible auras enveloping the entire second floor of the Primordial Hall.

"Cultivator Luo Feng, are you here to confirm battle merits or exchange treasures?" one of the tall figures spoke. They were puppets left behind by Senior Yuan and others, absolutely impartial.

"Confirm battle merits."

Luo Feng nodded, "These are the low-level Primordial lifeform corpses I hunted, please handle them."

As he spoke, Luo Feng took out the storage bracelet and released its seals.

"Buzz—" The two puppet beings began inspecting the contents of the storage bracelet. Though it contained an alarming number of low-level Primordial lifeform corpses, the puppets remained unfazed.

"Low-level Primordial lifeform corpses, including 9 Super Limit Level, 2902 Divine Emperor Perfection Level, 39522 Late Stage Divine Emperor Level, 68990 Middle Stage Divine Emperor Level, and 83560 Early Stage Divine Emperor Level."

"Cultivator Luo Feng, your current battle merits are 7,717,660."

One of the puppets announced the final merits.

Luo Feng heard the number, over seven million battle merits?

The peak-level powerhouses of the Dark Sacred Realm, although weaker than Luo Feng in strength, have accumulated a long lifespan, so they tend to purchase battle merits using Primordial Crystals. After all, the uses of battle merits far exceed those of Primordial Crystals.

Therefore, having millions of battle merits among peak-level entities is quite common. With Primordial Crystals, 100,000 can purchase a single battle merit. Spending tens of billions of Primordial Crystals can buy millions of battle merits.

Many cities have been purchasing battle merits for a long time, and Yulan City also participates in such exchanges.

Although Luo Feng's battle merits amount to just over seven million, he's considered extremely wealthy. That's because his battle merits were entirely earned by himself through hunting! The value of those Primordial lifeform corpses is worth tens of trillions of Primordial Crystals.

"Seven million battle merits should be enough." Luo Feng thought, turning to head directly to the first floor of the Primordial Hall, intending to sell all these corpses!

Chapter 363 - 3: The Strongest in the Dark Sacred Realm

The first level of the Primordial Hall in Chengfeng City is also specifically for purchasing low-level Primordial Life corpses, and here only three forces are involved in the procurement.

Cultivators are in seclusion for extended periods and hunt very rarely! At this moment, only Luo Feng is a customer on the first level of the Primordial Hall.

"I have a batch of low-level Primordial Life corpses to sell. Let the three of you take a look and see what price you can offer." Luo Feng stood there, holding the storage bracelet in one hand. He directly released the bracelet's seal, allowing the external parties to view it.

"A batch?"

The Divine Emperors responsible for these three forces all came forward, each sending their thoughts to infiltrate the storage bracelet and examine it.

What they saw startled them!

A dense collection of low-level Primordial Life corpses, they had never seen so many low-level Primordial Life corpses in their lives. Usually, purchasing over a thousand at once is considered a lot.

In the Dark Sacred Realm, hunting is extremely dangerous. If you fight the weak, it attracts the strong! If you fight the strong, it draws an entire terrifying squad! So it's very difficult to hunt a large number of low-level Primordial Life.

In the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, cities with power are not attacked by low-level Primordial Life at all!

Even if attacked! If they cannot breach the city, the army will withdraw.

Only when breaching the city, where the defending forces are extraordinarily strong, can they not only overpower the army but also ensure that 90% of the army cannot escape! To achieve such a great result, the probability is exceedingly low.

"This is far too many." The Divine Emperors responsible for these three forces were all very surprised and somewhat tongue-tied.

"Might I ask this Divine Emperor?" A Divine Emperor carefully spoke.

"I am Luo Feng."

Luo Feng directly said, "Whoever among you three offers the highest price will have the chance to acquire all these low-level Primordial Life corpses. If I'm not satisfied, I'll sell them in other cities."

"Divine Emperor Luo Feng, please don't be hasty; this business deal is too large, and we need to report it upwards."

"We will definitely give Divine Emperor a satisfactory price."

The three forces became a bit anxious.

Such a huge transaction, even if profits are compressed, is still quite lucrative.

Luo Feng suddenly sensed something, turned his head, and saw three figures flying over from a distance: an old man, a winged woman, and a young man in a red robe. As they flew over, their invisible aura naturally intimidated all sides, making the nearby area devoid of any cultivators daring to come close.

"Brother Luo Feng." The red-robed young man, Chi Zhen, called out from afar.

"Haha... Brother Luo Feng, long time no see." The old man Bo Xiu also warmly greeted.

"Meeting again." The winged woman, Divine Emperor Bai Yin, smiled

slightly.

As the three of them landed on the first level of the Primordial Hall, the Divine Emperors responsible for the three forces of the Primordial Hall all quickly and respectfully saluted. Clearly, these three held high status in Chengfeng City!

Luo Feng was not surprised by the sight. According to the information he had, there were estimated to be just over a hundred peak-level existences within Chengfeng City.

The small team of Divine Emperor Bo Xiu has been acting together for a long time! Even the City Lord doesn't dare to treat them carelessly in Chengfeng City.

"I was originally planning to visit the three of you after the transaction," Luo Feng said with a smile.

"Your victory in defending the city yielded great spoils. Such a large transaction, these ordinary Divine Emperors cannot decide on it, and they must report it upwards." The old man laughed, "Let's go, go, go, first to my cave mansion to rest, and slowly wait for their reply!"

"You three can negotiate well and can also purchase this batch of low-level Primordial Life corpses together." The old man looked at the ordinary Divine Emperors on the first level of the Primordial Hall, "But if the price is low, I, Brother Luo Feng, will not sell."

"Brother Luo Feng, let's go." Divine Emperor Bai Yin smiled.

Luo Feng nodded.

Immediately, the four of them flew off together, heading straight for Bo Xiu Divine Emperor's cave mansion.

The ordinary Divine Emperors on the first level of the Primordial Hall secretly clicked their tongues.

"What is the origin of this Divine Emperor Luo Feng? To produce so many low-level Primordial Life corpses at once?"

"He seems to have quite a relationship with Bo Xiu and the other

two."

These ordinary Divine Emperors dared not neglect their duties and immediately reported the news upwards! Also, they reported all the images of the hundreds of thousands of low-level Primordial Life corpses they observed.

This intelligence immediately caused shock among some of the peak existences in Chengfeng City. Such enormous wealth, even among those at the peak level, few can compare with Luo Feng.

...

In a pale white large cave mansion.

The four of them, Luo Feng and his companions, sat scattered, drinking and chatting gleefully.

"Hahaha, to meet again in the Dark Sacred Realm is a blessing, come, come, let's drink heartily."

"Sister Bai Yin was originally planning to go into seclusion, but guessing Brother Luo Feng was coming, she didn't rush into it." The red-robed youth laughed.

The winged woman smiled slightly, "I've cultivated to this realm; even if I closed myself in again, it would be difficult to advance a single inch. Instead, Brother Luo Feng's exceptional talent, even a few pointers from him would be more beneficial than me closing myself for billions of Eras."

Reaching the peak level itself is a huge bottleneck.

The three of them also crave further advancement!

So they are willing to lower their postures in front of Luo Feng, feeling that Luo Feng, having just broken through, has surpassed the three of them! Once his strength is stabilized, he will likely be even more powerful. Such a dazzling existence, his comprehension ability must far exceed the three of them; just a few pointers might enlighten them.

Each bit of enlightenment, every opportunity, they treasure greatly. Perhaps they might seize the chance to leap out of the Braided Cage!

"I'm also stuck at a bottleneck now." Luo Feng shook his head, "Trapped at the bottleneck, struggling to make any progress."

"Oh? Would you care to share? Perhaps we could brainstorm some solutions together," Bo Xiu suggested.

Bai Yin and Chi Zhen also turned their gaze toward Luo Feng.

Cultivators at the pinnacle level often engage in philosophical discussions together, and such discussions are beneficial for cultivation.

"I'm pondering, if a physical body is unimaginably immense, how should one's spiritual will control it?" Luo Feng looked at his three friends.

"How immense a physical body are we talking about?" Chi Zhen asked.

"The ultra-limit-level bodies of the Primordial Wild Hoof Clan are considered quite formidable," Luo Feng said, "but what if the body is a hundred thousand times larger than that? How could a Divine Emperor perfectly control such a form?"

Twelve billion times the Perfect Divine Body energy reserve, Luo Feng estimated, would be about a hundred thousand times that of the ultra-limit-level Primordial Wild Hoof.

"This—" Bo Xiu, Chi Zhen, and Bai Yin were all astonished by the thought.

"The Primordial Wild Hoof Clan is already renowned for having the strongest physical bodies among the low-level Primordial Life. A body a hundred thousand times larger? Even if the will breaks free from its braided cage, it would be impossible to control it perfectly!" Bo Xiu calculated briefly and concluded.

"During the Divine Emperor stage, I haven't heard of anyone being able to control such an immense body, not even a whisper." Chi Zhen

shook his head.

"Maybe one needs to break free from the braided cage and become a high-level Primordial Life to control such a body," Bai Yin Divine Emperor suggested.

Luo Feng gently shook his head.

He pursued the 'Divine Emperor Perfection Life and Death Dao', with his life level still being at the Divine Emperor stage! Theoretically, his physical body could attain such immensity. If he were to break free from the braided cage and further become a 'higher-level Primordial Life', it should undergo a qualitative change.

"Hmm?" Bo Xiu suddenly sensed something and smiled, "Brother Luo Feng, the City Lord has contacted me, and he is offering seventy-three trillion Primordial Crystals for that batch of Primordial Life corpses!"

"That price is quite decent." Luo Feng's eyes brightened, well-aware of the value of his spoils of war.

"The current two strongest in the Dark Sacred Realm are Divine Emperor Ji Ke, who refined a world-level Primordial Bloodline, and Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch, who practices three and a half primordial level paths. Our Chengfeng City's 'Feng Qiao City Lord' is Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch's junior, and he is the most willing to offer a high price in the city," Bo Xiu explained.

"Divine Emperor Ji Ke and Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch?" Luo Feng's eyes lit up, "How far are they from the invincible level?"

"They are only somewhat stronger than us," Chi Zhen said, "The three of us teaming up are comparable to any one of them!"

Luo Feng nodded slightly.

As far as he knew, in the entire Dark Sacred Realm, there were about a thousand who could reach the pinnacle level. Divine Emperor Ji Ke and Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch were among the strongest, roughly matching his strength.

Strictly speaking... the strongest in the Dark Sacred Realm should be three individuals: Divine Emperor Ji Ke, Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch, and himself!

As for invincible beings, they rarely appear in the Dark Sacred Realm anymore.

Most of the invincibles born throughout history are confirmed to have broken free from the braided cage.

"The other two also gave offers." Bo Xiu smiled at Luo Feng, "One is seventy-one trillion, the other seventy-two trillion and two billion. We need to respond to them, and only then will they begin gathering Primordial Crystals."

"Let's sell it to the City Lord," Luo Feng decided.

He was satisfied with the City Lord's offer.

"Once it's agreed, the City Lord will start gathering the Primordial Crystals," Bo Xiu said, "By the way, Brother Luo Feng, do you need to purchase any treasures? The City Lord can offer a lower price for you."

Gathering such a large sum of Primordial Crystals is quite troublesome.

That's why the three made offers proactively; if Luo Feng didn't accept, there would be no need to collect the Primordial Crystals.

"I do need some supplies." Luo Feng's eyes brightened, "I need to purchase a sufficient amount of Primordial Bloodlines! Also, some auxiliary cultivation treasures."

In merely a few moments.

"All low-level Primordial Life Bloodlines from the surrounding world clusters are available in the Dark Sacred Realm," Bo Xiu smiled and said, "Here's the list of all low-level Primordial Life Bloodlines, take a look, the prices are all quite cheap."

Bo Xiu sent the information to Luo Feng.

Luo Feng glanced over the list.

The Dark Sacred Realm is the core of the surrounding world clusters, gathering a peak group of Cultivators from those clusters. It also has the largest amount of low-level Primordial Life Bloodlines.

"Buy one of each low-level Primordial Bloodline of both life and destruction types. Each needs to be accompanied by twelve sets of ordinary remnant materials."

"For those of life or destruction types, buy one of each. Also equip them with materials."

Luo Feng was wealthy enough that anything related to life and death, from early-stage Divine Emperor to super-limit level, he bought it all. Of course, he excluded those he had purchased previously.

"Buying all of it just costs 1,252 billion Primordial Crystals?" Luo Feng calculated briefly and felt satisfied, as he hadn't even spent a tiny fraction of his wealth! The primary expense of this Primordial Crystals was for super-limit-level bloodlines.

Each super-limit-level bloodline costs about 5 billion Primordial Crystals. Luo Feng bought life-type, destruction-type, and those combining both, purchasing a total of 189 types of super-limit-level bloodlines.

"Buy some more auxiliary treasures." Luo Feng found the effect of the Hundred Tribulations Heart Essence indeed quite good; in the past, he was too poor to buy the best ones.

This time, having hit a bottleneck, Luo Feng bought a great deal of auxiliary treasures, spending up to 300 billion Primordial Crystals.

"Just get these," Luo Feng sent a message to Bo Xiu Divine Emperor.

"Do you need anything else?" Bo Xiu Divine Emperor asked, "The auxiliary treasures you've purchased are somewhat lacking; even if used sparingly, it won't last you a billion eras of cultivation."

"It's more than enough."

He had ventured through reincarnation to reach the Land of Origin, taking just a few thousand eras so far.

Chapter 364 - 4: Arriving Alive at Primordial City?

Bo Xiu, Chi Zhen, and Bai Yin exchanged glances.

"What's the matter?" Luo Feng noticed something unusual about his three friends.

"Brother Luo Feng," the red-robed youth Chi Zhen said, "this time you sold goods estimated at seventy-three trillion Primordial Crystals. But you've only spent a tiny part of that on treasures, with over seventy trillion Primordial Crystals left. You must be planning to take it to the large Primordial Hall in Primordial City, right?"

Luo Feng nodded: "In the entire Dark Sacred Realm, the real treasures are mainly found in the large Primordial Hall."

The oldest Primordial Hall is full of wonders, with so many treasures that it surpasses even the Infinite Space.

You can exchange them for cities, various bloodlines, and even for secret treasures like the 'Eye of Life and Death' and beyond! You can even exchange them for living Primordial prisoners!

"Of course, I intend to use these Primordial Crystals at the Primordial Hall," Luo Feng said.

"Carrying over seventy trillion Primordial Crystals with you..." Bo Xiu shook his head gently, "You think you can reach Primordial City alive?"

Luo Feng was startled: "What do you mean?"

Beside him, Bai Yin Divine Emperor poured Luo Feng some wine and said, "Brother Luo Feng, the Dark Sacred Realm is named 'Dark' for a

reason. The chaos here, are you not aware of it?"

"I've heard of it," Luo Feng nodded.

Bai Yin Divine Emperor continued, "As of now, the two strongest in the Dark Sacred Realm are 'Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch' and 'Divine Emperor Ji Ke'. Individually, their strength can only match the combined might of the three of us. So in the Dark Sacred Realm, unless you're invincible, individual strength is far from enough."

Luo Feng was thoughtful.

"In this Chengfeng City, there are three major forces capable of purchasing your goods. These three forces... are also the most influential in Chengfeng City," Bo Xiu Divine Emperor said. "The first is the group led by the City Lord, consisting of twenty-nine peak level existences. They tend to stick together, and their actual leader is Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch. But since Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch lives long-term in the 'large Primordial Hall' within Primordial City, leadership falls to the City Lord."

"The second force is led by the 'Secret Ruins Divine Emperor', which includes fifteen peak level existences. Secret Ruins Divine Emperor's mastery of formations is among the top three in the entire Dark Sacred Realm. With his formation skills, their combined power of fifteen peak-level beings is extremely formidable."

"The third force is the Eight Friends of the Heavenly Wolf, formed by eight peak level existences. They seem the weakest but were once followers of the invincible 'Heavenly Wolf Guest'. The Heavenly Wolf Guest was an invincible existence in the history of the Dark Sacred Realm, achieving invincibility with rapid speed. We haven't seen him but have heard of him! It's said that Heavenly Wolf Guest has long escaped the Braided Cage."

Bo Xiu, Chi Zhen, and Bai Yin all looked at Luo Feng.

The three of them also had a desire to follow Luo Feng, believing he had the potential to become an 'invincible existence'.

Once truly invincible, one is ushered into ascension and no longer

requires followers!

So they must decide early and follow with unwavering loyalty.

The Eight Friends of the Heavenly Wolf did just that! They followed Heavenly Wolf Guest in the early days. As Heavenly Wolf Guest became invincible, then escaped the Braided Cage, he gave them some slight rewards, and their status in the Dark Sacred Realm became quite unusual.

"Indeed, the cultivators of the Dark Sacred Realm who have connections with those who escaped the Braided Cage should be quite a few," Luo Feng realized.

For example, Elder Xingyi from Yulan City, who is the disciple of an invincible existence.

The Dark Sacred Realm, after all, is the core of the surrounding world cluster! Historically, each invincible existence that escaped the Braided Cage naturally left many traces here, as well as disciples and friends.

"Over seventy trillion Primordial Crystals," Bo Xiu whispered, "If you take them out of Chengfeng City just like that, even if the three of us team up to help you, we couldn't protect you."

"The City Lord's side is somewhat lenient, with a fifty percent chance of action. But the other two forces are eighty to ninety percent likely to make a move!" the red-robed youth Chi Zhen said, "Secret Ruins Divine Emperor and his group desperately need all resources and are very likely to make a move. The Eight Friends of the Heavenly Wolf do not lack resources, but after receiving a gift from the 'Heavenly Wolf Guest', they might have suffered some soul pollution, drastically changing their nature, becoming very greedy and fierce."

"In the Dark Sacred Realm, the most dangerous thing isn't the individual, but the group. After all, the gap at peak level isn't large," Bo Xiu observed Luo Feng, "Any one of these three forces, if they join hands, could not be withstood without 'invincible strength'.

Luo Feng nodded slightly.

"So I advise you, first, buy everything you can, and have the seller directly send the treasures to the Transmission Holy Mountain," Bo Xiu suggested, "You can arrange your avatar to receive them at the Transmission Holy Mountain. Then bring them directly back to the Source World."

"Second, try to convert most of your Primordial Crystals into battle merit. Because in the large Primordial Hall of Primordial City, only relatively ordinary treasures can be purchased with Primordial Crystals. Everything else requires battle merit."

"Convert them into battle merit and ensure it's under your name! Then no one can take it away."

Bo Xiu laid out his opinions.

"For us peak level existences, after accumulating for eons, we typically have around several trillion Primordial Crystals, most of which are converted to battle merit! What you have compares to the cumulative resources of ten peak level existences. And it's all in Primordial Crystals, ripe for plunder, who wouldn't be tempted?" the red-robed youth Chi Zhen said.

The three of them were determined to follow Luo Feng, fostering good relations to override their greed.

But over seventy trillion Primordial Crystals, how many resources could that exchange for?

"Thank you, all three," Luo Feng expressed his gratitude.

Chapter 365 - 4 Arriving Alive at Primordial City?_2

Luo Feng pondered for a moment and said, "I've heard that the high-level Primordial Bloodline in the 'Large Primordial Hall' can be bought with Primordial Crystals. I also need to purchase high-level Primordial Bloodline based on the 'Life and Death Path'."

"You can have the City Lord's side purchase it on your behalf," Bo Xiu nodded. "The pricing for high-level Primordial Bloodline by Senior Yuan and them isn't too expensive, generally not exceeding ten billion Primordial Crystals."

"I've collected information on all high-level Primordial Bloodline for sale from the large Primordial Hall," Bai Yin Divine Emperor said. "There should be 73 types centered on life and death, requiring 530 billion Primordial Crystals in exchange."

"That should be it," Luo Feng said. "Have the City Lord's side deliver all the bloodlines and auxiliary cultivation treasures I've purchased to the Transmission Holy Mountain."

At this moment, Luo Feng's avatar far away in the Land of Origin had already split into another avatar, beginning to transmit through the gorge lake to the Dark Sacred Realm.

"Please use the remaining Primordial Crystals to help me purchase 30 million Battle Merits," Luo Feng said.

"Is it an urgent purchase or not?" Bo Xiu asked.

"What's the difference between the two?" Luo Feng asked.

"If you're not in a hurry, the City Lord's side can slowly gather the Battle Merits. Thirty million Battle Merits... might take over a billion

epochs," Bo Xiu said. "For many cultivators, waiting millions or billions of epochs is tolerable! Gradually gathering, each Battle Merit costs 110,000 Primordial Crystals to purchase."

Luo Feng nodded.

In those cities of the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, the general purchase price is 100,000 Primordial Crystals per Battle Merit. But factoring in the efforts of various forces, when it comes to Luo Feng, naturally, it requires a little increase.

"A billion epochs?" Luo Feng asked. "What about an urgent purchase?"

"An urgent purchase, thirty million Battle Merits might also need tens of millions of epochs. Each Battle Merit costs 120,000 Primordial Crystals," Bo Xiu said. "This is already a relatively cheap price after the competition between forces in the Dark Sacred Realm."

"Still too slow," Luo Feng said. "Can it be quicker?"

"If you offer a higher price! With the Dark Sacred Realm as the center, in multiple worlds... many Battle Merits will be prioritized for you," Bo Xiu said.

"If I offer 130,000 Primordial Crystals per Battle Merit, how long will it take to gather?" Luo Feng asked.

"The profit can reach 30%! That's quite high already; it might be gathered in a thousand epochs," Bo Xiu said. "After all, the Battle Merits you want are too numerous. Gathering 30 million Battle Merits in a short time indeed requires collecting from multiple worlds."

Luo Feng nodded: "Deliver every ten million Battle Merits once."

With his strength, in the environment of the Dark Sacred Realm, once leaving Chengfeng City, without the city regulations and constraints, Luo Feng would not be sure of surviving under the siege of a group of peak levels.

Indeed needed to convert some Battle Merits under his name as much

as possible.

"I also need some powerful Secret Treasures," Luo Feng said. "We can talk about strong Secret Treasures of the Life and Death category."

"Life and Death category? Quite rare. Even the entire Chengfeng City is willing to sell, probably not many Secret Treasures of the Life and Death category," Bo Xiu said.

"I'm willing to buy at a high price," Luo Feng smiled.

Strong Secret Treasures like the Undying Heart and Palm World are even possessed by the Ancestors of the two countries.

Half Primordial powerhouses generally have a few. For example, the Wei Yang Palace Master has two in his Yulan City avatar!

The more numerous quantities are generally owned by peak level existences! They might even get Secret Treasures of the 'Eye of Life and Death' level, but such treasures can't be sold, nor can they be brought out of the Source World.

"Since you're buying at a high price, that makes it easier," Bo Xiu laughed.

Such powerful Secret Treasures are relatively common in the Dark Sacred Realm, and Source World powerhouses generally have two or three.

...

Chengfeng City, city owners mansion.

The City Lord Feng Qiao, tall and massive like a stone giant, his golden eyes looking around.

He is a peak level existence! The master of 'Chengfeng City,' one of the five cities in the Dark Sacred Realm! Also, the most trusted brother of Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch! He commands another 28 peak-level existences, this force is extremely prominent in the entire Dark Sacred Realm.

"73,000 billion Primordial Crystals! This Luo Feng Divine Emperor is quite ruthless."

"Intelligence shows his strength is extraordinary, able to single-handedly overpower four Super Limit Levels. But he just didn't defend his city! Allowing four low-level Primordial Life armies to breach the city. When these low-level Primordial Life armies reached the core area, he conveniently managed to successfully deploy his formation. Under the formation's cover, these armies were too deep... during their retreat, he defeated them one by one, ultimately slaughtering ninety percent!"

"In my opinion, that was all part of his plan."

"He intentionally let the city fall, lured the enemy deep inside, and finally harvested! He gathered almost half of the core descendants of the low-level Primordial Life from the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, which resulted in such a huge gain."

"What a brilliant strategy!"

"He has been in Yulan City for over two thousand epochs, I guess his previously displayed weak strength was all a disguise. He probably discovered the birth of the 'Super Limit Level Enchanting Heart Worm.' So he laid an ambush in the most vulnerable Yulan City, quietly waiting for the low-level Primordial Lifes to attack."

All the peak level existences sat scattered around.

It was because of this transaction that they started investigating Luo Feng's intelligence.

This investigation left them amazed!

They have reasons to suspect that it was all this Luo Feng Divine Emperor's deliberate plan.

As for Luo Feng coming from the Land of Origin, they haven't discovered this part in a short time.

The Yuan Xiang Palace Master could find out... because he was the master of Yulan City at that time! He also knew the relationship

between Luo Feng and Emperor Qing, as well as the relationship between Emperor Qing and Primogenitor Yan Feng. This is how he managed to investigate everything thoroughly.

"He purchased every low-level Primordial Bloodline related to life and death, including 73 types of high-level Primordial Bloodline, and some auxiliary cultivation treasures, totaling 688 billion,"

"Prepare all of it and send it to the Transmission Holy Mountain, to his avatar," City Lord Feng Qiao calmly instructed.

A transaction of over six hundred billion Primordial Crystals doesn't mean much to the forces he commands.

"He also wants to purchase 30 million Battle Merits, and he is willing to pay 130,000 Primordial Crystals per Battle Merit," City Lord Feng Qiao smiled slightly. "Deploy all the low-level Primordial Life Corpses we can access and use them to confirm Battle Merits for Luo Feng Divine Emperor first."

"Our stock, along with what can be quickly mobilized from other forces, is about 8 million Battle Merits," an elderly man in black robe said beside him.

"Let's earn what we can first," City Lord Feng Qiao was very satisfied with this transaction.

The numerous low-level Primordial Life Corpses, amounting to 73,000 billion Primordial Crystals, could be split, refined, and utilized in many ways. The low and mid-level members under his command could earn some labor fees, and the upper levels could make one or two thousand billion Primordial Crystals profit.

The critical point is the urgent purchase of Battle Merits by Luo Feng, although the time is pressing, the transaction scale is large, and the profit still exceeds 5,000 billion Primordial Crystals.

No need for slaughter, no need for adventure, such a vast amount of resources were acquired, so they were naturally pleased.

"City Lord, are we really not going to take action?" A seductive woman spoke, her scale-armored tail swaying slightly, revealing her

excitement.

"If the battle of Yulan City was indeed his meticulous strategy, such a cultivator would not give you the opportunity," City Lord Feng Qiao said. "If Yulan City wasn't part of his strategy, his talent is terrifying enough that it doesn't suit plundering."

City Lord Feng Qiao has a high status and abundant resources. He needs to maintain his position, not take risks.

Several peak-level existences present felt a bit uneasy upon hearing this.

But City Lord Feng Qiao's influence was too great. Without his consent, it would be difficult to push the issue.

...

In Chengfeng City, a vast cave mansion.

In the dark expanse of the cave mansion, the space twisted, and fifteen blurry figures sat scattered around.

"Even our 72,200 billion offer didn't succeed. Seems like this selling price is even higher," a sharp voice sounded.

"If there's a chance to rob this Luo Feng Divine Emperor, each of us could get a few thousand billion Primordial Crystals. That would be a huge deal!" a voice from a black sphere said.

Running a force to earn is too slow.

This fortune is too massive.

The fifteen of them have long been suppressed by the City Lord's side! Gaining resources has clearly been a constant struggle for them.

"We can't act within the city." A thin man sitting cross-legged had a semblance of the 'origin' flavor of the Source World, sitting there, forming his own regulation origin, affecting the formation operation within the vast cave mansion, "We need to be patient and wait for opportunities to arise."

"With such wealth, seeking to exchange it for Battle Merits, how much can he exchange it for? So he will surely need to carry a lot of Primordial Crystals! And he will also surely go to the large Primordial Hall!"

"With so much Battle Merits and wealth, to convert it into strength! He definitely needs to go to the large Primordial Hall, and that's our opportunity."

They were not concerned about danger.

Throughout the entire Dark Sacred Realm, the combined force of the fifteen of them feared no one!

——

Thank you to the new Alliance Hierarch 'North Peking Searches Nova Tsinghua' for the reward!

Chapter 366 - 5 Unveiling That Veil

On the third day Luo Feng arrived in Chengfeng City, inside the Cave mansion of Bo Xiu Divine Emperor.

"You're here."

Bo Xiu, Bai Yin, Chi Zhen, and Luo Feng together greeted City Lord Feng Qiao and his group of pinnacle existences.

"City Lord," Bo Xiu Divine Emperor said with a smile.

"Is this the Luo Feng Divine Emperor?" City Lord Feng Qiao, who had the appearance of a stone giant, observed Luo Feng and said with a smile, "We haven't had much rest these past few days to gather the resources required for the transaction."

A transaction totaling 7,300 billion Primordial Crystals, along with a large amount of bloodline and battle merit, even for the power group of City Lord Feng Qiao, required two to three days to prepare.

"City Lord, thank you for your hard work," Luo Feng said with a smile.

City Lord Feng Qiao carefully observed the black-clad, black-haired man. From the surface, he didn't seem to be someone skilled in scheming! However, he knew better than to judge a Cultivator by appearances.

"We just learned some news about Luo Feng Divine Emperor. In just over two thousand epochs, he grew from an ordinary Divine Emperor to a pinnacle level in Yulan City of the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm. Truly remarkable," City Lord Feng Qiao praised.

"Such growth speed is rare even in the Dark Sacred Realm." Other pinnacle level existences also expressed their admiration as they observed Luo Feng, watching his reaction.

They were also somewhat curious. Did Luo Feng Divine Emperor truly grow over two thousand epochs? Or was it deliberate disguise?

"Shall we first attend to the business?" Bo Xiu spoke.

"Alright, let's do the transaction first," City Lord Feng Qiao nodded.

Luo Feng also nodded, turned his hand to take out the storage bracelet, released the seals, and allowed the guests present to investigate.

City Lord Feng Qiao and the others penetrated their consciousness, inspecting the densely packed and numerous low level Primordial Life corpses inside the storage bracelet, and couldn't help but marvel! Seeing these with their own eyes was somewhat exhilarating.

"To harvest tens of thousands of low level Primordial Life corpses at once, impressive, truly impressive," City Lord Feng Qiao exclaimed. "On our side, we will first provide Brother Luo Feng with ten million battle merits, and the auxiliary treasures and various Primordial Bloodline materials you purchased. Additionally, we'll add 53,120 billion Primordial Crystals. As for the remaining twenty million battle merits brother Luo Feng ordered, we estimate to gather them all within a thousand epochs, and then proceed with the delivery."

Luo Feng nodded.

Each ten million battle merits requires 1.3 trillion Primordial Crystals. At that time, I still need to prepare 2.6 trillion Primordial Crystals for the delivery. But that's a matter for the future.

"The Primordial Bloodlines and auxiliary cultivation treasures I need should be sent to Transmission Holy Mountain," Luo Feng said, as his avatar had long been waiting there.

"We'll send them over right away," City Lord Feng Qiao smiled slightly.

...

Transmission Holy Mountain.

One of Luo Feng's avatars sat cross-legged by the dark lake, patiently waiting all this time.

When over in Chengfeng City, City Lord Feng Qiao said "we'll send them over now," Luo Feng saw from afar a ship flying over, landing next to the mountaintop lake within mere heartbeats.

"Luo Feng Divine Emperor," three pinnacle level existences walked out from the ship. Their team was specifically in charge of escorting. Having just exchanged for high level Primordial Bloodlines and the corresponding materials from the large Primordial Hall, the three of them together were enough to handle most dangers in the Dark Sacred Realm.

After all, they were holding goods worth over 6,000 billion Primordial Crystals, and could not be treated lightly.

"Thank you all," Luo Feng stood up to greet.

Confirmation over at Chengfeng City.

Hand over at Transmission Holy Mountain.

After receiving, Luo Feng slightly probed with his thoughts and, after confirming that there were no errors.

"Whew."

Luo Feng jumped directly into the teleportation lake beside, locked onto the spatial coordinates of the Source World 'Land of Origin', and immediately returned.

******

Land of Origin, Quiet Room inside Huyang City Lord's Mansion, within a Star Tower.

"The entire world group centered on the Dark Sacred Realm, all low

level Primordial Bloodlines related to Life and Destruction, have been collected completely. Also, a total of 73 types of high level Primordial Bloodlines of 'Integration of Life and Death' have been gathered."

In this layer of the Star Tower space, all the Primordial Bloodlines were neatly placed, each accompanied by twelve corresponding materials.

Early Stage of Divine Emperor, Middle Stage of Divine Emperor, Late Stage Divine Emperor, Divine Emperor Perfection, Super Limit Level. The low level Primordial Bloodlines were indeed categorized more specifically.

High level Primordial Bloodlines, however, were categorized more roughly.

"All life and death type bloodlines, at most, achieve integration, and there has never been a 'fusion of life and death'," Luo Feng gently shook his head.

Innate Primordial Life, their birth contains the mysteries of various Daos. Be it time, space, life, darkness, destruction... these are all the most original 'Daos'.

They are all pure Daos, without any innate appearance of a fusion Dao.

This is also the reason why the fusion Dao is exceedingly difficult!

"I hope to find a way to break through the bottleneck from these Primordial Bloodlines," Luo Feng's brow opened with the Eye of Life and Death, beginning to meticulously observe the Primordial Bloodlines.

Learning from the corpses of Innate Primordial Life, this is the path of Cultivators.

"Crunch."

Luo Feng turned his hand to take out a red fruit, which he quickly devoured, the invisible energy nourishing his soul consciousness, accelerating his thought process a hundredfold, while also being

incredibly tranquil and comfortable.

Ordinary auxiliary treasures like these, with Luo Feng's wealth, he could now use them regularly.

"Cannot find a breakthrough method."

"There's no way."

With Luo Feng's current level, combined with the secret treasure 'Eye of Life and Death', he can completely see through even the super limit level primordial bloodline.

Although he hasn't researched carefully, a rough glance is enough for Luo Feng to know that none of these primordial bloodlines contain the method to 'control the immense physical form.'

"None of the low-level primordial bloodlines have the method to 'control the immense physical form'." Luo Feng felt a bit disappointed. The 'half primordial life and death path' physical form he envisioned was too immense, much larger than any low-level primordial life forms.

It's seemingly normal to find no answers in these low-level primordial life forms.

"Just have to look to the high-level primordial bloodlines." Luo Feng turned his gaze to the largest of the 73 high-level primordial bloodlines.

This high-level primordial bloodline, carefully preserved, was a crystalline scarlet liquid with faint surreal images, showing a large fiery red bird spreading its wings as if to fly.

"This is my first time observing a high-level primordial bloodline."

The transition from low-level to high-level primordial life is an unprecedented qualitative change. Even hundreds of billions of low-level primordial lives are like offerings before a high-level primordial life.

In the face of such a huge disparity, quantity loses its meaning.

"Buzz."

The 'Eye of Life and Death' at Luo Feng's brow watched the high-level primordial bloodline.

This primordial bloodline, the vitality is exceedingly strong! The mysteries of 'life' account for about fifty percent, 'destruction' about thirty percent, and the rest are 'matter', 'infinite', and other mysteries.

"The difficulty level of observation is much higher." Luo Feng frowned slightly, "Even with the 'Eye of Life and Death', there are still areas I cannot see clearly."

Using the Eye of Life and Death, Luo Feng's observational ability is on par with that of a normal high-level primordial life.

High-level primordial life forms, too, cannot clearly see all the mysteries of another 'high-level primordial bloodline'. It's good enough to see shallow, mid-level mysteries; the deepest layers are shrouded invisibly.

"High-level primordial bloodlines are more suitable for me to comprehend."

The blood-colored scale on the Star Tower, its level is too high, only the most superficial outer layer can be observed.

The Eye of Life and Death itself is a world-level primordial life, still a level considered high.

High-level primordial life—we are now able to attempt to comprehend it at Luo Feng's current realm, it no longer seems beyond reach.

"Historically, there have been cultivators who've comprehended high-level primordial bloodlines, undergoing a bloodline ultimate awakening, breaking free of the braided cage." Luo Feng thought, "If they can achieve ultimate awakening, it's normal for me to comprehend parts of the bloodline."

Patiently, Luo Feng continued his comprehension as day by day passed.

Suddenly, at a certain moment—

"This—"

Luo Feng was stunned. The Eye of Life and Death at his brow was observing parts of the mysteries when he saw the 'spiritual consciousness control of the immense physical form' system he had always longed for.

"I found it, finally I found it." Luo Feng was incomparably excited.

Evidently, on high-level primordial lifeforms lies the direction he had been painstakingly searching for.

"This high-level primordial bloodline, named 'Heavenly Fire Shadow', has an extremely large physical form." Luo Feng thought to himself, "High-level primordial life generally have immense physical forms. Yet, their size still varies greatly."

Luo Feng hurriedly reviewed the other high-level primordial bloodlines.

Spending over a hundred days for a rough look, he searched for similar mysteries of 'spiritual consciousness control of the physical form.'

"In the 73 types of high-level primordial bloodlines, only three types contain the 'spiritual consciousness control of the immense physical form' mysteries, and they are all among the largest in size even among high-level primordial life." Luo Feng smiled.

With these three types of high-level primordial bloodlines as references and guidance, breaking through the bottleneck seems hopeful.

Thankfully!

The high-level primordial bloodlines he bought contain three types that have the 'spiritual consciousness control of the immense physical form' mysteries. If he couldn't buy them, feeling his way in the dark would take who knows how long.

That's how cultivation is! Some innate primordial life unveil the veil, seeing the road ahead makes it much easier to walk.

However, it's not every time one encounters a bottleneck can a 'path' be found on innate primordial life.

"These three high-level primordial life forms, namely 'Heavenly Fire Shadow', 'Ghost Prison Disaster Beast', 'Nine-headed Chaos Beast', are all incredibly huge in size among their tiers."

"Study them one by one."

Luo Feng continued his research on the high-level primordial bloodline of 'Heavenly Fire Shadow.'

Heavenly Fire Shadow is an immense avian creature! Confronting it feels like facing endless heavenly fire, its full appearance is hard to see. Once it spreads its wings, a shadow casts, bringing endless calamity.

"Spiritual consciousness control of the immense physical form..."

Luo Feng's Eye of Life and Death started careful observation.

With the study, Luo Feng too encountered obstacles.

Because the mysteries contained in the primordial bloodline don't exist independently. They are entangled with countless mysteries. To comprehend 'spiritual consciousness control of the immense physical form', Luo Feng needs to unravel these mysteries.

Fortunately, what he bought are primarily high-level primordial bloodlines with life and destruction combined, which Luo Feng can largely unravel.

As time goes by, the mysteries of spiritual consciousness control of the immense physical form gradually unfold before him.

"So that's how Heavenly Fire Shadow controls its immense physical form." Luo Feng, having seen only a small part, understood the most basic principle.

Chapter 367 - 6 Mind Consciousness System (Part 1)

Luo Feng sat cross-legged within the space of the Star Tower, watching the 'Heavenly Fire Shadow"s Primordial Bloodline with the Eye of Life and Death on his forehead, and exclaimed while watching, "Why didn't I think of this before?"

"With my understanding of the Life Path, every life unit contains endless spirituality and can generate self-consciousness," Luo Feng thought. "Given the vastness of the Half Primordial Life and Death Dao's body, the life units it possesses are uncountable."

Theoretically, the Half Primordial Life and Death Dao's body is much larger than the Primordial Cosmos, comparable to some High Level Primordial Life forms in size to some extent. Of course, although the size is comparable, there is still a difference in the nature of life.

With such a large body size, the number of basic life units is countless billions of times more than the particles in a Primordial Cosmos.

Each life unit can generate self-consciousness.

Thus, one can imagine...

How many 'sub-consciousnesses' were generated in total.

Countless sub-consciousnesses, due to sharing the same memory, naturally become unified, merging into Luo Feng's immensely vast complete mind consciousness!

"The life form in my theory of the 'Half Primordial Life and Death Dao' is countless times more complex than the Primordial Cosmos."

"Numerous sub-consciousnesses seem to have unified memories."

"But in reality, these sub-consciousnesses arise from different parts of the life form, and their instincts will have different tendencies."

"Some sub-consciousnesses like to think."

"Some sub-consciousnesses like to fight."

"Some sub-consciousnesses like to sleep."

"Some sub-consciousnesses like 'pleasant' emotions."

"Some sub-consciousnesses like 'angry' emotions."

"Some sub-consciousnesses extremely dislike 'angry' emotions."

"When all sub-consciousnesses are unified, there will be a large amount of attrition, with as much as ninety-nine percent or more being consumed."

Luo Feng understands this point.

Just like everyone has wisdom.

But an army of ten thousand, an army of a hundred thousand, an army of a billion.

The larger the number, the harder it is for the army to be commanded.

The number of Luo Feng's sub-consciousnesses is so vast that even Luo Feng's own realm cannot quantify it. These sub-consciousnesses do not all like to fight, nor do they all like cultivation.

Some simply like extreme leisure! Some like absorbing energy, continually spawning more life units. Others like to eradicate weaker life units.

The vast body based on the 'Life and Death Dao' constantly eliminates weaker life units while nurturing new ones.

"At my realm, if the body were smaller, controlling it would be

easier."

"But I pursue an extremely large body size! Naturally, I encounter this bottleneck."

Any supermassive life form within the Cultivator Camp will encounter this problem.

If this issue is not resolved, controlling such a large body size is impossible.

"Spiritual control of the physical body is essentially establishing a 'Mind Consciousness System', making sub-consciousnesses more efficiently unified and reducing attrition," Luo Feng thought. "Reducing some attrition forms a complete mind consciousness, which can become ten times stronger or even more."

Luo Feng watched with the Eye of Life and Death.

He is well aware that the 'Life and Death Dao' in the late stage of Divine Emperor has reached a bottleneck, with a considerable distance remaining to Perfection! This distance is essentially the absence of the 'Mind Consciousness System.'

Once this massive Mind Consciousness System is integrated, the Life and Death Dao can truly reach the Half Primordial Level!

"The principle is simple, but the Mind Consciousness System itself is very large and complex. The mysteries observed in the Mind Consciousness System from watching the 'Heavenly Fire Shadow' Primordial Bloodline are quite numerous."

At Luo Feng's level, the 'Consciousness Net' with billions of layers densely covers his entire body, commanding all sub-consciousnesses from different levels. This is the Consciousness Net that naturally developed at this stage in his cultivation.

The Consciousness Net itself is already quite perfect! Without pursuing an extremely large body, it is already sufficient.

Enhancing it significantly beyond this foundation is unimaginably difficult.

"There's one troublesome thing. With the High Level Primordial Bloodline, my Eye of Life and Death cannot see the deeper mysteries clearly."

Luo Feng frowned.

The mysteries of the Mind Consciousness System he observed are incomplete, missing the core deepest parts.

"Just relying on the incomplete parts, it will take a very long time for me to perfect the Mind Consciousness System," Luo Feng realized, "It could take millions to even a billion eras."

"I need to find a way to see the complete High Level Primordial Bloodline!"

Luo Feng's eyes lit up, "That's it, in the Infinite Space, there is a treasure that can help me."

******

In the Infinite Space, on Lake Heart Island.

Luo Feng sat cross-legged.

"I have to use the Reward Points I have accumulated at this critical moment." Luo Feng was very familiar with the Infinite Space Treasure Vault, and without hesitation, he exchanged for the desired treasure.

"Exchange for the Wisdom Book!" Luo Feng immediately made the exchange.

The Secret Treasure 'Wisdom Book' requires 200,000 Reward Points for exchange. It is a treasured book made from parts of the Primordial Ancestor's body materials, valued far beyond the Eye of Life and Death. It can analyze everything, study the Great Dao, and assist in one's cultivation.

Like the Eye of Life and Death, it focuses mainly on observing the 'vitality' and 'destruction weaknesses' in everything, whereas observing Primordial Bloodlines is relatively inferior.

The Wisdom Book is most adept at researching Primordial Life Corpses and parsing Primordial Bloodline abilities, naturally superior in this aspect compared to the Eye of Life and Death.

The Wisdom Book is also forbidden to be taken out of the Source World.

"Reminding the Trialists, the Trialists can use the Wisdom Book permanently after the exchange. However, once the Trialist dies, the Wisdom Book will automatically return to the Infinite Space. Please confirm whether to still exchange?"

"Exchange!" Luo Feng was already experienced.

"Exchange Successful! Trialist Luo Feng, this is the ninth exchange of the 'Wisdom Book.' Of the eight previous exchangers, three have jumped out of the Braided Cage to become High Level Primordial Life forms."

Luo Feng revealed a smile.

The Wisdom Book's exchangers have a higher rate of escaping the Braided Cage compared to Eye of Life and Death exchangers.

Moreover, the exchangers of the Wisdom Book, those three High Level Primordial Lives, didn't mention death, which should mean they are still alive? Yet they returned the Wisdom Book to Infinite Space while still alive?

"My Reward Points are only 11,093.03 left," Luo Feng sighed.

The Infinite Space Reward Points that he had been saving up have finally been expended.

"It's worth it to exchange it for this Wisdom Book."

When Luo Feng discovered that researching Primordial Bloodline and Primordial Life Materials provided the greatest help in his Cultivation of the Great Dao, he felt an impulse to exchange for the Wisdom Book! But he held back.

Even when he hit a bottleneck, he still held back.

When he discovered that merely the Eye of Life and Death wasn't enough to see clearly the 'High Level Primordial Bloodline,' only then did Luo Feng use up 200,000 Reward Points.

Good steel is used on the blade's edge! Now is the edge moment!

...

Land of Origin, Quiet Room in Huyang City Lord's Mansion.

Inside the Star Tower.

Luo Feng looked at the black book in his hand. The book looked ordinary, but the price of 200,000 Reward Points had already proven its value. An invisible force seeped through, allowing Luo Feng to understand how to use it.

"Let's try it out."

Luo Feng activated the book with a thought.

An intangible fluctuation enveloped the 'Heavenly Fire Shadow' – a High Level Primordial Bloodline, and in just an instant, it stopped.

"Is the analysis already complete?" Luo Feng was surprised. He opened the cover of the black book in front of him and saw the pages inside.

The pages were crystal-clear, containing countless layers of space.

Luo Feng looked at them.

Layer upon layer of intricate Secret Patterns, like a great tree, permeated the multiple spatial layers within the pages.

This great tree seemed alive, slowly transforming.

Everything was incredibly clear, right in front of Luo Feng.

"This is the complete aspect of the High Level Primordial Bloodline! It simultaneously exists in many spatial layers and continuously changes on the timeline."

"Only by separating it for study in different spatial layers and different time periods can we research its entirety."

Of course, even with the full appearance right in front of you, it is still exceedingly profound.

Like a profound book, even if every word is translated into known words, understanding the whole book is still difficult.

"Buzz."

The Eye of Life and Death on Luo Feng's forehead opened.

The originally exceedingly complex Secret Pattern diagram, under the observation of the Eye of Life and Death, Luo Feng had already discovered the nodes of vitality, destruction weaknesses! Numerous critical 'nodes' were spied upon, making Luo Feng's understanding of this Secret Pattern diagram much clearer.

"Wisdom Book, completely analyzing the Primordial Bloodline."

"Eye of Life and Death can observe many critical nodes of the bloodline Secret Pattern diagram."

"The combination of the two greatly enhances my comprehension efficiency."

Of course, the value of the Wisdom Book is much higher. Without the Wisdom Book, the 'deeper parts' of the High Level Primordial Bloodline could not be delved into; now it's completely exposed in front of Luo Feng without any cover.

"Let's begin."

Luo Feng calmed his mind and studied the three strands of High Level Primordial Bloodline containing the Mind Consciousness System: 'Heavenly Fire Shadow,' 'Ghost Prison Disaster Beast,' and 'Nine-headed Chaos Beast.'

******

Dark Sacred Realm, Chengfeng City.

Luo Feng was temporarily residing in the Cave mansion of his friend 'Bo Xiu Divine Emperor.' In fact, Bai Yin Divine Emperor and Chi Zhen Divine Emperor also lived here permanently!

"My energy reserves are too low," Luo Feng frowned slightly. His body's energy reserves were just over four thousand times that of a Perfect Divine Body, "I need more energy reserves to test my Mind Consciousness System."

During the understanding of the Mind Consciousness System, practical testing is essential. Practice is necessary to prove the effectiveness of the Mind Consciousness System.

Luo Feng has had a short Cultivation time and not many energy reserves.

"Brother Bo Xiu." Luo Feng immediately transmitted to him.

"What's the matter?" Bo Xiu Divine Emperor responded warmly; the three of them were quite willing to serve Luo Feng.

"I need to quickly boost my energy reserves," Luo Feng communicated, "Do you have any good methods?"

"The best way is of course to go to the large Primordial Hall in Primordial City! The Cultivation Cave mansions in the large Primordial Hall can provide infinite vital energy for absorption, as much as can be endured," Bo Xiu Divine Emperor said, "But Brother Luo Feng, you are not suitable to leave Chengfeng City right now. You will need to rely on some special treasures."

"The quickest way is to buy a World Origin Bead! The World Origin Bead can be used to open up a 'Miniature Source World' within the body and serve as the source of the Inner World. Brother Luo Feng, you can refine the World Origin Bead, and it becomes part of you, which will quickly replenish your strength," Bo Xiu said, "World Origin Beads are quite common within Chengfeng City; with a little overpricing, it's easy to obtain one."

"Help me buy one," Luo Feng said. He paid no heed to the increased cost.

"I'll ask my friend immediately…" Bo Xiu Divine Emperor responded shortly after, "It's all set. My friend Feather He Divine Emperor is willing to sell it for 5.5 billion Primordial Crystals without any markup. He will personally deliver it later, as he holds Brother Luo Feng in great reverence!"

The World Origin Beads have been a staple in the large Primordial Hall for long-term sale, each costing 50,000 Battle Merits!

Feather He Divine Emperor resold it for 5.5 billion Primordial Crystals, earning nothing extra.

Although some factions wanted to extort Luo Feng for a big profit, there were also Divine Emperors who hoped to follow Luo Feng. However, those Divine Emperors never found the opportunity.

——

Thanks to the new Alliance Hierarch 'qaqa' for the reward!

Chapter 368 - 7 Mind Consciousness System (Part 2)

"Help me thank Divine Emperor Yu He." Luo Feng sent a message. He now also knew the intelligence on all the peak-level powerhouses in the Dark Sacred Realm. After all, there were barely over a thousand known, and Divine Emperor Yu He was one of them.

"By the way, Brother Luo Feng," Divine Emperor Bo Xiu reminded, "Weren't you planning to purchase powerful Life and Death type secret treasures at a high price? I've released the news, and now it's confirmed that there are five Divine Emperors in Chengfeng City willing to sell Life and Death type secret treasures. They can come to visit anytime. Why not summon them when you see Divine Emperor Yu He?"

"Alright, thank you, Brother Bo Xiu." Luo Feng was quite tempted.

Relying solely on the Undying Heart and Palm World, his combat methods were still too simple. If he had a few more powerful secret treasures, merely coordinating them could enhance his strength.

Moreover, these secret treasures contained higher-level mysteries, beneficial for cultivation.

"It's a small matter."

Bo Xiu didn't mind at all. His team of three had gone to Yulan City and chatted with Master Yuan Xiang! So they knew Luo Feng very well, aware that he had grown to this stage in an extremely short time! The three of them had secretly agreed to follow Divine Emperor Luo Feng for some time.

As long as Divine Emperor Luo Feng hadn't escaped the Braided Cage, they were patient to follow!

They hadn't shared any of Luo Feng's information, and Master Yuan Xiang, who had completely returned to the Source World, hadn't spread the news either.

******

In the edge area of Chengfeng City, within a small cave mansion, a man in a light white robe, 'Divine Emperor Ji Xiu,' received the news.

"Luo Feng Divine Emperor summons? Wants to buy my Life and Death type secret treasure?" Ji Xiu showed a look of joy.

Hoo.

He dared not hesitate and immediately left the small cave mansion.

Ji Xiu looked up at the sky, where black snowflakes drifted and scattered, chilling to the bone. But at this moment, Ji Xiu was filled with excitement and joy: "Finally met a peak existence, willing to purchase my Life and Death type secret treasure. Perhaps, I can make a hefty profit from this!"

The price of such powerful secret treasures varied depending on the buyer. Late-stage Divine Emperor Realm, Half Primordial Daoist Level, and peak-level existences all offered significantly different prices.

Late-stage Divine Emperor Realm dabblers typically started negotiating at twenty to thirty billion Primordial Crystals, with small increments. There's no choice; they were too poor! A few tens of billions of Primordial Crystals would already exhaust all their accumulations. Even the leading figures who mastered two paths of late-stage Divine Emperor, like the Insect Nest Master... they would have to carefully calculate for tens of billions of Primordial Crystals!

For Half Primordial Enlightened like Master Wei Yang and Master Gai Tao, after accumulating over long years, they might have several hundred billion Primordial Crystals. They obviously calculated carefully the price of a powerful secret treasure.

Only peak-level existences could be more 'generous.' When facing a needed secret treasure, they were willing to offer enough premium.

"Hope this so-called high-priced purchase from Luo Feng Divine Emperor could offer more," Ji Xiu thought.

Even a slip through Luo Feng Divine Emperor's fingers.

Might just be all the accumulations Ji Xiu had worked hard for countless eras.

"Hoo."

Ji Xiu flew through a world where black ice-snow scattered, finally reaching the core area of Chengfeng City, where each cave mansion was much larger, with terrifying formations arranged.

"Hurry inside; you're the last to arrive."

"Luo Feng Divine Emperor is meeting with Divine Emperor Yu He; you five wait here for a while."

Arriving at Divine Emperor Bo Xiu's cave mansion, Ji Xiu was led by a Puppet Servant to a side hall, where the other Divine Emperors were gathered.

Ji Xiu glanced around.

Among the waiting five Divine Emperors, three were of 'late-stage Divine Emperor Realm,' and two were of 'Half Primordial Daoist Level.' At the moment, all were waiting patiently, showing no signs of impatience.

...

Luo Feng was currently entertaining Divine Emperor Yu He.

Divine Emperor Yu He had black feathers all over and a bird's head!

The Cultivator Camp could have diverse races, but they generally liked to transform into forms similar to 'Senior Yuan,' while maintaining their racial form like Divine Emperor Yu He was rare.

"This World Origin Bead is also my spoils of war, unused in my hands for billions of eras. Now Brother Luo Feng needs it... seems it's

destined for Brother Luo Feng," Divine Emperor Yu He smiled with his pointed beak, also observing Luo Feng closely.

Although the peak existences of Chengfeng City knew less about Luo Feng compared to Master Yuan Xiang and Divine Emperor Bo Xiu and their group.

They could confirm one thing—

Luo Feng was already a peak-level existence even before coming to the Dark Sacred Realm! Just this alone was enough to make other peak-level existences wary. They naturally lowered their stance when facing Luo Feng.

Only the City Lord's faction, the Secret Ruins Divine Emperor's faction, and the Eight Companions of the Heavenly Wolf, the three strongest forces in the city, had enough confidence when facing Luo Feng!

"Thank you, Brother Yu He," Luo Feng smiled, "I now need this World Origin Bead for my cultivation."

Luo Feng and Divine Emperor Yu He casually chatted, accompanied by Bo Xiu, Bai Yin, and Chi Zhen.

"Brother Luo Feng has other guests, so I won't disturb any longer." This time, Divine Emperor Yu He intended to show goodwill to Luo Feng, building some relations, and after a brief chat, he took the opportunity to bid farewell.

Luo Feng also got up to see him off.

"Divine Emperor Yu He cultivates the paths of death and destruction! Infamously fierce, I've never seen him so amiable," the red-robed young Chi Zhen said with a smile after the other had left.

"There aren't many in Chengfeng City who can suppress his ferocity! Brother Luo Feng is naturally one of them." Bo Xiu also smiled.

"Let the other five guests come over as well," said Luo Feng.

Soon, all five guests arrived.

"Greetings to Luo Feng Divine Emperor, greetings to all Divine Emperors." As they arrived, they all felt the pressure.

The three of Bo Xiu were peak existences in Chengfeng City, with inherently high status. They were seated on the side, yet Luo Feng sat at the main seat, clearly indicating the difference in status.

"You plan to sell the Life and Death type secret treasures?" Luo Feng smiled, "Show them to me; I'll give a suitable high price. If you want to sell, you can sell; if not, you can leave."

"Yes."

The five took out the secret treasures they had prepared.

To cultivate to such strength, they each had fortuitous encounters, obtaining some powerful secret treasures. But not every powerful secret treasure suited them.

Even if a Secret Treasure suits oneself, sometimes it is necessary to exchange 'world-level life materials' and 'powerful Secret Treasures' for resources! Primogenitor Yan Feng and Thunder Ancestor have done such things, with no other choice, as they are quite impoverished in the Dark Sacred Realm. Earning resources by risking one's life is too difficult.

Luo Feng looked at the five treasures in front of him.

A pill furnace, a formation diagram, a big axe, a long spear, and a painting.

"Buzz."

Luo Feng's thoughts penetrated, beginning to inspect these five Secret Treasures one by one.

These Secret Treasures primarily combine 'life' and 'destruction' but also mix in other mystical elements.

"For this pill furnace, I'll offer 20 billion Primordial Crystals. For the other four, I'll each offer 10 billion Primordial Crystals," Luo Feng spoke, "You can decide whether to sell."

All five Divine Emperors revealed expressions of joy upon hearing this.

"We are willing."

"We naturally are willing."

All five were very satisfied with these prices. For powerful Secret Treasures that ordinarily sold for only 3 to 5 billion, Luo Feng offered 10 billion. For the pill furnace that's typically worth close to 10 billion Primordial Crystals, Luo Feng's bid was 20 billion.

Actually, even those at the peak level wouldn't usually be so generous! Luo Feng, after all, made over 70 trillion Primordial Crystals in one go, and his strength allows him to easily hunt some low-level Primordial lifeforms in the wild, giving him the capability to offer such high premiums.

"This Luo Feng Divine Emperor is not ordinarily generous." At this moment, Divine Emperor Ji Xiu was also very excited. The long spear of his had been offered to other cultivators several times at prices generally around 3 to 4 billion, and he always refrained from selling.

This time Luo Feng Divine Emperor purchased it for 10 billion Primordial Crystals, a premium that was so high, Ji Xiu Divine Emperor couldn't earn this much even after endless ages of risking life and limb in the Dark Sacred Realm.

Soon, the transaction was completed.

...

In the Quiet Room.

Luo Feng looked at the powerful Secret Treasures laid out in front of him with great satisfaction. He was well aware that without enough premium, these powerful Secret Treasures, which are unique, often required significant effort to negotiate for and might still be unattainable.

Doubling the offer! That was enough. If the seller remained greedy? Luo Feng would just kick them out.

Although he liked these powerful Secret Treasures, as their numbers grew, one more or less made little difference.

"With these five Secret Treasures, combined with the 'Undying Heart' and 'Palm World,' my strength will increase considerably." Luo Feng nodded with satisfaction, although among these Secret Treasures, he valued the Undying Heart the most.

This was exchanged from the Infinite Space and possessed the strongest life-preserving abilities.

Sigh.

With a flick of his hand, he stored away these powerful Secret Treasures, and Luo Feng took out the World Origin Bead. This black World Origin Bead faintly glowed with a bit of purple light. Luo Feng's force penetrated this World Origin Bead, allowing it to be easily refined.

"What a magnificent World Origin Bead, no wonder it can assist in opening a miniature source world within and even act as the origin of the miniature source world within; the energy is indeed ample." Luo Feng was very satisfied.

After refining the World Origin Bead, its power easily transformed into his own energy.

Rumble~~~~

The transformation lasted for three days.

Luo Feng's physical body's energy reserve soared to a million-fold.

"A million-fold Perfect Divine Body reserve! I now find it exhausting to control such a physical body, though a smile lingered on his face, "Just right to attempt some mysteries of the mind consciousness system."

Time passed.

Luo Feng continued to consume various auxiliary treasures, maintaining his thought speed at generally over a hundredfold! His

mind consciousness system was also slowly forming over time.

...

In the blink of an eye, over a thousand eras had passed.

Within Chengfeng City, some factions were initially ready to cause trouble, hoping to ambush Luo Feng when he left Chengfeng City! Alas... Luo Feng had decided to reside within Bo Xiu Divine Emperor's Cave Mansion, cultivating in seclusion, which thwarted their plans completely.

They understood too, that the wisdom of one who exists at the pinnacle level would not easily give them a chance for plunder.

During these over a thousand eras, Luo Feng also delivered battle merits to the City Lord side twice, all thirty million battle merits had been fully traded.

"Buzz～～～"

In the place where Luo Feng secluded himself, layers of the formation sealed everything, yet this day, the sealing array suddenly opened of its own accord.

The commotion from the formation opening was naturally felt by Bo Xiu, Bai Yin, and Chi Zhen.

"Brother Luo Feng has emerged?" The three of them promptly went to greet him.

They saw the familiar black-clad, black-haired man walk out. They were quite familiar with Luo Feng, yet this time when they saw Luo Feng emerging, it was as though an infinite world was pressing towards them.

They even felt a sense of suffocation.

"Hmm?"

Luo Feng noticed, immediately realizing the issue, "This time, I exited in full physical form, and the pressure is too strong." Previously,

when exiting to hand over battle merits, it was merely through dispatching an avatar; but this time, he was exiting with his enormous physical body.

With a thought.

His formidable physical body temporarily took refuge within the super Secret Treasure 'Scroll World' that he carried, and outside remained only an Avatar with 'ten thousand times energy reserves'! The oppressive feeling naturally diminished quickly.

Bo Xiu and the other two felt Luo Feng's pressure swiftly return to normal.

"Brother Luo Feng seems to have gained quite a lot from this time in seclusion," Bo Xiu laughed as he spoke.

Bai Yin and Chi Zhen also looked at Luo Feng, both secretly startled.

They still clearly remembered the 'oppressive feeling' just now. That was a feeling even the two most publicly powerful in the Dark Sacred Realm, 'Divine Emperor Ji Ke' and 'Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch,' could not bring.

"Indeed, there have been some gains." Luo Feng smiled slightly, then gently shook his head, "But cultivation truly has many obstacles; I am quite troubled and plan to head to the large Primordial Hall in Primordial City."

Chapter 369 - 8 Watching the Enemies

"Primordial City is the first city in the entire Dark Sacred Realm, and the large Primordial Hall has countless resources," Bo Xiu laughed, "Brother Luo Feng, with your sufficient battle merit, you can exchange for more resources there."

The red-robed young man Chi Zhen said, "Brother Luo Feng, you carry tens of trillions of Primordial Crystals with you. Once you leave Chengfeng City, you are likely to be robbed! Even if the three of us joined forces with you, we might not be able to handle the danger."

"It's best to gather another dozen or so pinnacle beings," Bo Xiu suggested, "Brother Luo Feng, you had peak strength before coming to the Dark Sacred Realm. Within Chengfeng City, it's easy to gather some willing to help."

"No need."

Luo Feng gently shook his head, "No need to trouble ourselves so much."

Inviting some peak beings to escort also means owing a favor, and favors are debts to be repaid!

"The three of you can set out with me," Luo Feng said.

"Us?" Bo Xiu and Chi Zhen were somewhat taken aback.

Even Bai Yin Divine Emperor couldn't help but say, "Brother Luo Feng, we've mentioned before that the force led by Secret Ruins Divine Emperor and the Eight Wolves of Heaven are likely to rob. Facing their robbery, we are no match!"

Bo Xiu nodded, "The Eight Wolves of Heaven received gifts from the celestial visitor, and although their temperaments have changed greatly, their strength has increased. Once the eight unite... we three can't withstand even a few moves."

"When the fifteen divine emperors of the Secret Ruins Divine Emperor cooperate, they surpass the Eight Wolves of Heaven, and we can't withstand them either."

"We do need some help."

Bo Xiu was very aware of the terror of the three major forces in Chengfeng City.

Luo Feng smiled and lightly shook his head, "If confronted with robbery, I'll just take action."

Bo Xiu, Chi Zhen, and Bai Yin were somewhat bewildered.

I'll just take action?

They clearly understood the implications of this statement!

"The combination of the fifteen divine emperors of Secret Ruins creates a qualitative change," Bai Yin Divine Emperor looked at Luo Feng, "Unless you have invincible level strength, you can't defeat them."

"Now that you've said that, I'm actually looking forward to their actions," Luo Feng laughed, "Prepare, and once ready, let's set off! If you three are not assured and unwilling to go, I'll just go alone!"

"No, no, no."

"We certainly want to accompany Brother Luo Feng."

"We'll make quick preparations and can set off shortly."

Bo Xiu, Chi Zhen, and Bai Yin all said.

Luo Feng nodded and turned to leave.

Watching Luo Feng's departing back, Bo Xiu, Chi Zhen, and Bai Yin felt their emotions stirring.

"Brother Luo Feng means he has the confidence to deal with the fifteen combined forces of the Secret Ruins Divine Emperor?" The red-robed youth Chi Zhen found it hard to believe.

"You heard correctly, that's his meaning!" Bo Xiu nodded slightly.

"Could Brother Luo Feng already be at the invincible level?" Bai Yin wondered, "If he reached invincible level, shouldn't Senior Yuan and the others be coming to escort him?"

Bo Xiu frowned, "When Brother Luo Feng emerged from seclusion before, that terrifying pressure instantly subsided. But that pressure... I felt it clearly, Brother Luo Feng must have made a significant breakthrough during his seclusion! I guess even if he can't defeat the fifteen divine emperors of the Secret Ruins, he should have the assurance to escape safely."

"Hmm." Chi Zhen and Bai Yin both nodded slightly.

To defeat the fifteen of Secret Ruins Divine Emperor requires invincible level strength.

But to merely escape safely, that's much easier.

...

That same day, Bo Xiu and the other two followed Luo Feng, riding a warship as they left Chengfeng City.

"Luo Feng Divine Emperor has finally left the city, with only Bo Xiu and the other two by his side." On the side of Secret Ruins Divine Emperor, they kept an eye on the happenings within Chengfeng City at all times, leveraging causality sensing to lock on and determine Luo Feng and the others' departure.

"Luo Feng Divine Emperor has been in Chengfeng City for over a thousand eras, purchased many treasures, and exchanged thirty million battle merit. Now, he carries nearly three trillion Primordial Crystals! Should we act?"

"Only less than half remains!"

The original total transaction amount was seventy-three trillion Primordial Crystals, now more than half is gone.

"Even if much has been lost, it's still worth taking action."

"Missing this chance, who else will carry nearly three trillion Primordial Crystals?"

The pinnacle level beings exchanged these ideas.

They had no fear.

Below the invincible level, they had no concerns.

"Since there is no objection, then let's act." Secret Ruins Divine Emperor transmitted the message, "Gather immediately, and catch up with them."

Swish!

A Flying Boat silently departed from Chengfeng City.

...

"Secret Ruins Divine Emperor and his group have set off. Their secret treasure Flying Boat can traverse the void, faster than us."

Inside a black warship, the Eight Wolves of Heaven gathered, the dense dark aura permeating the entire ship, making its interior gloomy and oppressive, with only eight presences influencing each other.

"If Secret Ruins Divine Emperor acts, we won't get any benefit."

"Luo Feng and his group are also four pinnacle levels. If they can just delay a bit longer, we'll catch up. By then, we can join forces with Luo Feng's team. Haha, compared to Luo Feng! Secret Ruins Divine Emperor are better whetstones for us."

"Using Secret Ruins Divine Emperor as whetstones, perhaps we can

make further progress, our spiritual will breaking out of the braided cage, completely escaping pollution."

The gift from the celestial visitor carried a degree of pollution as well.

But this wasn't malicious pollution; it was a little pollution naturally accompanying a great opportunity, thus the Eight Wolves of Heaven were much better off than Yuan Xiang Palace Master, their strength even slightly enhanced.

The Eight Wolves of Heaven already existed at the pinnacle level. With such an opportunity to hone themselves... there's a slim hope for their will to break out of the braided cage.

"This might just be our opportunity."

Chapter 370 - 8 Watching the Enemies_2

"The spiritual will has completely broken through."

The Sky Wolf Eight knew very well that transcending the braided cage of life levels was extremely challenging. It's much easier to first have the 'spiritual will' break free from the braided cage.

...

"The Secret Ruins Divine Emperor's side and the Sky Wolf Eight's side have both pursued them, let's go take a look too."

"Send an avatar to observe this great battle."

There were just over a hundred peak level existences within the city, and information circulated swiftly. Many peak level existences dispatched avatars to witness this terrifying battle.

******

Inside the ancient ship.

Bo Xiu, Bai Yin, and Chi Zhen were feeling a bit tense.

"I can sense the causality of the Secret Ruins Divine Emperor and others; they are swiftly closing in," Chi Zhen transmitted telepathically, "It won't be long before they catch up."

"Not only the Secret Ruins Divine Emperor, but the Sky Wolf Eight are also closing in," Bai Yin Divine Emperor also felt the pressure at this moment.

Bo Xiu looked toward the fore cabin of the ship.

In the fore cabin, Luo Feng stood alone, gazing at the external scenery with a smile.

The vast world spread endlessly; in one spot on the left, all matter turned into a stream of particles. This grand stream of particles flowed like boiling water, constantly surging and emitting dispersed energy. In a distant place ahead, a vortex of raging winds shredded everything.

In the Dark Sacred Realm, numerous harsh environments existed, making it impossible for weaker low-level primordial life forms to survive.

"What a magnificent sight," Luo Feng commented with a relaxed smile.

He truly did not deem the fifteen peak existences of the Secret Ruins Divine Emperor's side and the Sky Wolf Eight worthy of concern.

For over a thousand eras of cultivation, Luo Feng had been using the 'Wisdom Book' and the 'Eye of Life and Death' as aids, supplemented with various cultivation treasures, maintaining a thought process speed at least a hundred times faster.

"These three high-level primordial bloodlines, containing 'mind consciousness systems,' I've seen them clearly and studied them countless times."

"But their mind consciousness systems are the most suitable for themselves, not for me."

The Heavenly Fire Shadow, Ghost Prison Disaster Beast, and Nine-headed Chaos Beast each had completely different mind consciousness systems.

The Heavenly Fire Shadow, its mind consciousness system penetrated into every part of life force.

The Ghost Prison Disaster Beast, self-contained like a prison, self-imprisoning layers of life force. Its mind consciousness system also actively imprisoned and constrained layers of life force. In this form, it could have an immensely large body, but most of it was self-

imprisoned. Its strength for direct eruption was not very impressive, but it could 'continuously' erupt.

The Nine-headed Chaos Beast, however, had nine separate consciousnesses! Each consciousness controlled part of the body, allowing each to develop freely, intertwining, and influencing each other.

"I obtained three complete mind consciousness systems, extracting parts suitable for me, to construct my own mind consciousness system," Luo Feng pondered.

"After perfecting through over a thousand generations, my mind consciousness system now has a prototype and can perfectly control a 'millionfold Perfect Divine Body energy reserve.'

Luo Feng was quite satisfied with this progress.

Compared to before his seclusion, he had improved vastly.

"But in theory, the half primordial Life and Death Path should master a twelve billion-fold energy reserve. So I need to go to the large Primordial Hall, where my physical body can quickly reach twelve billion-fold," Luo Feng thought.

Enhancing the physical body to a sufficient size, continuously experimenting with the mind consciousness system.

"They are here," Bo Xiu, Bai Yin, and Chi Zhen instantly gathered beside Luo Feng, all sensing the surroundings solemnly.

Through causality, it was confirmed that the Secret Ruins Divine Emperor and the fifteen peak existences had already arrived nearby.

"Fifteen peak existences?"

Luo Feng's brow opened the 'Biomimetic Destruction Eye,' watching the surroundings with interest.

Suddenly——

The vast surrounding turned into endless darkness.

In this endless darkness, there was no sense of direction or light. Luo Feng, Bo Xiu, Bai Yin, and Chi Zhen could only observe their surroundings through secret techniques.

"Quite a formation," Luo Feng lightly praised.

His Biomimetic Destruction Eye could see in the endless darkness it was actually the united forces of fifteen peak existences! Be it blazing hot flames, invisible annihilating winds, black liquid devouring everything, or billions of insects gnawing away everything…

The fifteen peak existences operated their forces in unison, under the coordination of the formation, leading everything to annihilation, to be ground to return to the origin.

The realm covered by the formation seemed to be heading towards an end.

Even peak level existences would be destroyed and annihilated before such a formation.

"It's the Primordial Annihilation Array!" Bo Xiu, Bai Yin, and Chi Zhen were getting nervous and looked toward Luo Feng at their side.

What happened to 'I'll take action in a moment'?

"The primordial rules operate, reducing everything to extinction? It has a hint of apocalypse," Luo Feng commended, "The Secret Ruins Divine Emperor must have witnessed the apocalypse of the Source World before."

"But this level of apocalypse is too fragile."

Luo Feng took a step.

Whoosh.

Instantly out of the ship, rising into the air.

Luo Feng stood in mid-air, perfectly controlling over a millionfold Perfect Divine Body energy reserve, and instantly, with Luo Feng at the center, the vast surrounding space began to collapse and distort.

In the battle of Yulan City, even with such a weak eruption of power, Luo Feng could tear open the seams of the world.

Now, the might of his life form was vastly stronger than during the battle of Yulan City, causing the nearby millions of kilometers of space to completely warp and collapse under extensive eruption. The closer to Luo Feng, the more severe the spatial distortion, and the faster the time flow.

"What's happening?"

The fifteen peak existences of the Secret Ruins Divine Emperor, initially hidden within the formation, each felt how the space-time of their location was collapsing.

It was as though a very 'heavy' presence was causing the space-time to collapse!

"How stable is the space-time of the Dark Sacred Realm? Even short-distance travel is incredibly difficult. How could such a large-scale collapse of the world occur?"

"Did Luo Feng Divine Emperor achieve this?"

"How is that possible?"

The fifteen peak existences could see the figure dressed in black standing at the center in the distance.

At this moment, they could even see with the naked eye how the entire space-time of the world collapsed with 'Luo Feng' at the center, where he was located was the core of collapse and distortion. The vast surrounding area twisted and was absorbed, the formation naturally shattered, and they were pulled by the collapsing space-time, forced toward Luo Feng.

"Space-time is too heavy; I can't break free!"

"Can't escape."

"Within this area of collapsed space, there is no way to perform space travel."

The fifteen peak existences despairingly found they had no ability to escape.

In the face of vast world collapse, they couldn't form a formation, couldn't cooperate; each had to individually deal with the collapsing time and space! Each was being pulled toward Luo Feng.

Luo Feng stood there, calmly watching this scene.

He only needed to stand there, and the enemies would voluntarily come to him, one by one.

Chapter 371 - 9 Invincible Level

"Is he an invincible being?"

"The fifteen of us at the peak level joined forces and are completely powerless, this must be invincible!"

"Shouldn't invincible beings be ushered away?"

While being swept away by the collapsed space-time, being forced towards Luo Feng, Secret Ruins Divine Emperor and the fifteen Divine Emperors were somewhat unable to accept what they were experiencing at the moment; they had actually offended an invincible!

In the Dark Sacred Realm, the peak level is already considered the highest, after all, an invincible being is born and will be ushered away.

Invincible means unchallengeable.

Invincible means a high probability of breaking free from the Braided Cage!

Once it's determined that a cultivator has the potential to be 'invincible,' peak level powerhouses would willingly become followers, hoping the invincible one can give them some opportunity in the future.

"We've met an invincible, yet didn't become friends with him, didn't follow him... instead, joined forces to attack him?"

"How did this happen? The battle of Yulan City just took place not long ago, at that time he was merely at the peak level! It's only been a thousand epochs, how is he invincible now?"

"Did we actually try to rob an invincible?"

Secret Ruins Divine Emperor and the fifteen Divine Emperors were desperate.

Rumble~~~~

When the fifteen were brought close to Luo Feng by the collapsed space-time, an invisible force enveloped them, finally stabilizing them, all standing before Luo Feng.

"Greetings, Luo Feng Divine Emperor!" Though these fifteen Divine Emperors felt flustered and desperate at heart, on the surface they were respectful, not daring any disrespect.

"You came to rob me?" Luo Feng looked at them with interest, while the space-time within billions of kilometers kept collapsing and twisting, leaving these fifteen Divine Emperors no hope of escape.

"We were foolish."

"We were misled."

"We coveted resources and succumbed to greed."

"Please, Luo Feng Divine Emperor, spare us."

The Divine Emperors pleaded, each one with a low posture.

"Bo Xiu, Bai Yin, Chi Zhen, what do you think?" Luo Feng glanced to the side, where Bo Xiu, Bai Yin, and Chi Zhen remained stable amidst the collapsed space-time under his protection.

They looked at the scene surrounding billions of kilometers, somewhat shocked.

'I can handle it,' is this how it's done?

Brother Luo Feng is already invincible?

They haven't been following him for long, not enough time to accumulate deep ties!

"Brother Luo Feng," Bo Xiu was the first to steady his emotions, then said, "Among cultivators, robbery is a major enmity. They came to rob, however Luo Feng decides to punish, it wouldn't be excessive! Even if he massacred their avatars, making it impossible for them to survive in the Dark Sacred Realm, it would be justified."

"Right," Chi Zhen instantly followed up, "Brother Luo Feng already has invincible strength, he only needs to spread the word to five cities, and the entire Dark Sacred Realm will no longer have space for them to survive."

Their words made Secret Ruins Divine Emperor and the fifteen Divine Emperors somewhat anxious.

Most of them emerged from the Source World, losing a few avatars is insignificant! But if Luo Feng were to eradicate them, making it impossible to thrive in the Dark Sacred Realm, the impact would be great.

They accumulated wealth and battle merit to exchange for resources at the large-scale Primordial Hall.

Without access to the Dark Sacred Realm, cultivation resources would be reduced by ninety-nine percent.

"We know we've made a grave mistake." Secret Ruins Divine Emperor proactively knelt down, "Please, Luo Feng Divine Emperor, grant us a glimmer of hope, do not sever our path of cultivation."

The grand presence of a peak level being, proactively kneeling?

The fourteen companions hesitated slightly, but soon one by one they knelt down too! As the kneeling number grew, even those initially hesitant ultimately knelt down.

"We admit our wrongdoing, please, Luo Feng Divine Emperor, grant us a glimmer of hope."

Each one pleaded kneeling.

Clearly, they could hide in the Source World indulging in pleasure, yet for the chance of cultivating, they chose to plead kneeling.

Luo Feng watched them.

Bo Xiu, Bai Yin, Chi Zhen also watched from the side, without interrupting, at this moment, only Luo Feng could decide the fate of the fifteen Divine Emperors.

"Since you came to plunder me, you must pay the price!" Luo Feng felt no pity for these robbers, but most of these fifteen Divine Emperors were Source World cultivators, whom he couldn't completely kill.

"Each of you will compensate me with five trillion Primordial Crystals, totaling seventy-five trillion Primordial Crystals. This amount is nearly equivalent to what I sold with that batch of Low Level Primordial Life corpses."

Luo Feng looked at them, "Compensate me seventy-five trillion Primordial Crystals, and I will let you go."

"Otherwise, I promise that the fifteen of you will never be able to establish yourselves in the Dark Sacred Realm."

After this robbery and Luo Feng's demand for massive compensation, the causality between both parties instantly deepened! Luo Feng could use the 'Biomimetic Destruction Eye' to lock onto the location of each of their avatars anytime.

"Seventy-five trillion Primordial Crystals?" The fifteen Divine Emperors present were somewhat stunned.

"Are we each to pay five trillion, or must we collectively pay seventy-five trillion Primordial Crystals?" Secret Ruins Divine Emperor asked first.

"Collectively pay."

Luo Feng replied, "One missing, and it won't do! One missing... all the rest will be implicated!"

Secret Ruins Divine Emperor and the fifteen felt a shiver in their hearts.

Among them, there are differences in strength, the leader like Secret Ruins Divine Emperor, whose formation expertise is among the top three among cultivators in the Dark Sacred Realm, can effortlessly offer up five trillion Primordial Crystals. But some weaker ones among them, who consumed a lot of resources and exchanged for battle merit, simply can't afford five trillion Primordial Crystals.

"I know it's not easy for you to gather seventy-five trillion Primordial Crystals." Luo Feng watched them, "I give you a thousand epochs to gather! If after a thousand epochs, you still haven't paid in full, I'll dispatch my avatar... across the Dark Sacred Realm and obliterate every one of your avatars."

Secret Ruins Divine Emperor and the fifteen felt apprehensive.

A target for the invincible?

When Luo Feng breaks free from the Braided Cage, could he become a target for a High Level Primordial Life? Or even a World Level Primordial Life?

"We will gather the compensation within a thousand eras," the Secret Ruins Divine Emperor spoke respectfully, and the other Divine Emperors had no choice.

"We will definitely gather the compensation," they all promised in front of Luo Feng.

At this moment, they regretted immensely.

They couldn't plunder even a bit, but instead owed seventy-five trillion Primordial Crystals!

...

At this moment, a black ship finally arrived.

The eight friends of Sirius on the ship looked towards the front from a distance.

"We've caught up!"

"I can confirm, Bo Xiu and the others are still there, their avatars are still alive, they should still be holding on!"

The eight friends of Sirius rushed towards the location at full speed with the black ship, but when they got close and saw the scene encompassing billions of kilometers, they were somewhat dazed and unconsciously slowed down.

"What's going on?"

"Why has this space-time collapsed?"

They were taken aback by the sight of space-time collapsing into a vortex. Everyone knew how stable the Dark Sacred Realm was; only a peak-level existence could make even short-distance transitions.

What kind of power could cause such a vast collapse of space-time?

"The eight friends of Sirius?" a voice suddenly echoed in their ears.

The originally collapsed range of space-time expanded suddenly, instantly enveloping the black ship of the eight friends of Sirius, capturing it without resistance and dragging it towards the center of the collapsed space-time.

"Not good, we can't stabilize the ship!"

"The collapse here is too terrifying; we can't escape!"

The eight friends of Sirius were a bit panicked, and suddenly they could clearly see the scene at the center of the space-time. There, a man in black clothes with black hair stood.

This black-clothed, black-haired man was the absolute core of the vast surrounding space-time! He exuded an oppressive aura that made them tremble. The space-time collapsed centered on him, becoming more dreadful the closer they were to him.

At this moment, Bo Xiu, Bai Yin, and Chi Zhen respectfully stood aside.

At this moment, all fifteen Divine Emperors, including the Secret

Ruins Divine Emperor, knelt before this black-clothed, black-haired man.

"This..."

The eight friends of Sirius were shocked to the core.

This scene was too intense.

For peak-level existences, even if a few avatars were destroyed, kneeling was unlikely!

But now, all fifteen peak-level existences were kneeling!

"Such a wide-ranging collapse of space-time is actually due to Luo Feng Divine Emperor? This kind of power far surpasses the peak level. He is an invincible existence," the eight friends of Sirius instantly judged Luo Feng's terrifying strength.

"The Secret Ruins Divine Emperor and the other fifteen came first," Luo Feng looked at them, "and now the eight friends of Sirius have arrived. Are you also here to assassinate me?"

The eight friends of Sirius were dumbfounded.

"The eight friends of Sirius are savage by nature, most likely also here to assassinate Luo Feng Divine Emperor," one of the kneeling Divine Emperors said.

"They set out from Chengfeng City almost simultaneously with us, we just arrived a bit earlier," another kneeling Divine Emperor said.

Luo Feng nodded: "Also came to assassinate me..."

"No, no, no, we are not!" the eight friends of Sirius quickly responded, hurriedly saying.

"We just came to watch the excitement and see this great battle."

"The Secret Ruins Divine Emperor's Flying Boat is much faster than ours. We never had the intention of assassinating them!"

"We were even thinking of helping Luo Feng Divine Emperor and fighting against the Secret Ruins Divine Emperor. Battling with the Secret Ruins Divine Emperor would also temper ourselves and aid our cultivation."

"We used to follow Senior Sky Wolf. In terms of resources, we're not lacking. We have no need for plundering."

The eight friends of Sirius, though slightly tainted and a bit savage in disposition, remained absolutely calm in the face of this scene, not daring to show the slightest arrogance.

Luo Feng nodded slightly upon hearing this: "Makes some sense."

"Those eight are greedy and savage, acting at will," Bo Xiu remarked, "but their Flying Boat is too slow for an assassination. Given their disposition, it's very likely they would act against the Secret Ruins Divine Emperor."

"Brother Bo Xiu, you're absolutely right! We intended to help Luo Feng Divine Emperor and deal with the Secret Ruins Divine Emperor," the eight friends of Sirius said anxiously.

...

At this time, in the oldest large Primordial Hall in 'Primordial City', the first city established in the Dark Sacred Realm.

The large Primordial Hall covered a vast area, larger than Yulan City, and contained numerous cave mansions within.

"Hmm?"

A silver-haired, silver-eyebrowed man gazed distantly towards where Luo Feng was.

"Using the Secret Treasure carried with him to enhance, the power of his massive physical body manifests in such a way that causes such a widespread collapse of space-time," the silver-haired, silver-eyebrowed man marvelled, "This power already far exceeds the peak level, certainly considered invincible."

"His physical body surpasses even the super limit level Primordial Wild Hoof significantly," said a fire-red robed woman also watching from afar, "Without breaking free from the Braided Cage, his physical body has already reached such a level? Truly rare."

"Confirming that he is indeed invincible, then let's report to the Lord," the silver-haired, silver-eyebrowed man said.

"I agree, let's report to the Lord," the fire-red robed woman nodded in agreement.

Chapter 372 - 10 Two High Level Primordial Life Beings

In a palace deep within the large Primordial Hall, a silver-haired, silver-browed man and a woman in a fiery red robe reported together, patiently waiting.

"Buzz."

An invisible wave descended, transforming into an elder, who was the Senior Yuan that had seen Luo Feng before.

"Lord!" The silver-haired, silver-browed man and the fiery red-robed woman were incredibly respectful. Although they too were high-level Primordial Lifeforms that had escaped the Braided Cage, it was precisely because they had escaped that cage that they understood the gap between themselves and the lord.

"Qiu Ge, Yifeiya," Yuan smiled and said, "Has an invincible level finally emerged from the Dark Sacred Realm?"

"His name is Luo Feng, from the Source World 'Land of Origin', and he has only been in the Dark Sacred Realm for a thousand epochs," the silver-haired, silver-browed man said.

The fiery red-robed woman also said, "His spiritual will hasn't yet escaped the Braided Cage, nor has he converted to the Primordial Bloodline system, but his strength is already at the invincible level."

A wisp of Yuan's consciousness descended upon the Dark Sacred Realm, and nothing that happened within it could be hidden from him. He already knew everything that had happened to Luo Feng.

"Luo Feng?"

Yuan looked from afar.

At this moment, Luo Feng was causing the collapse of the vast realm void, with Secret Ruins Divine Emperor and fifteen others kneeling, the Eight Friends of Sirius uneasy, and Bo Xiu and three others attending on the side.

"A little guy from the Land of Origin." Yuan certainly knew Luo Feng.

In his domain, he would always take a look at every Ultimate Realm born from the Source World.

"Once again, someone emerges from the Source World," Yuan shook his head slightly, "The billion worlds we built, though far exceeding the Source World in number, have 'World Origin' with too many flaws compared to the Source World Origin. The creatures they nurture have obviously less potential in cultivation."

The billion worlds have a larger quantity, even stronger bloodlines, and many become Divine Emperors.

But the further one goes, the higher the proportion of Source World powerhouses becomes.

Those who reach the end to become 'Primordial Lords' are all from the Source World!

"Lord, should we guide Luo Feng?" the silver-haired, silver-browed man asked.

"No hurry."

Yuan looked at Luo Feng, "He is just one step away from the 'Half Primordial Life and Death Path', and he is perfecting it now. At this time, do not disturb him. Once he has perfected the Half Primordial Life and Death Path, I will then guide him."

"He is already at the invincible level. Every cultivator in the Dark Sacred Realm who reaches the invincible level will be guided," the silver-haired, silver-browed man couldn't help but say, "If Luo Feng is not guided, it might cause confusion among many Dark Sacred Realm cultivators."

"Let them be confused," Yuan smiled slightly, "The ones I truly aim to guide are the cultivators who are about to escape the Braided Cage."

"If one's spiritual will escapes the Braided Cage, refines the World Level Primordial Bloodline successfully, or reaches the Half Primordial Level Fusion Dao, I will guide them if any one of these three conditions is met. Luo Feng currently does not meet any."

"We understand," said the fiery red-robed woman on the side, "If one's spiritual will can escape the Braided Cage, they can resist higher spiritual pollution and have hope of completely refining the 'High Level Primordial Bloodline', becoming a high-level Primordial Life."

"Achieving something by refining the World Level Primordial Bloodline, becoming a high-level Primordial Life, is also quite easy."

"But this Luo Feng, how can he have such strength if his Life and Death Dao hasn't reached the Half Primordial Level?" the fiery red-robed woman Yifeiya was somewhat puzzled, and the silver-haired man was also confused.

Yuan smiled.

"Even though both are Fusion Dao, the display of strength varies," Yuan looked at Luo Feng from afar, "This Luo Feng's Life and Death Dao pursues the extreme! Walking the extreme path, though it makes the journey difficult, the strength is indeed formidable."

"An extreme path?" Qiu Ge and Yifeiya nodded slightly.

"In the Fusion Dao, one should focus more on balance! Once the path becomes extreme, the difficulty rapidly increases." Yuan watched Luo Feng with interest, "I'm looking forward to seeing how far Luo Feng can go."

Yuan only paid slight attention to the Ultimate Realm of the Source World.

He only valued the ordinary invincible level slightly more.

But for Half Primordial Fusion Dao cultivators, Yuan was immensely looking forward to it.

"You two must keep an eye on Luo Feng. As soon as he reaches Half Primordial, inform me immediately," Yuan instructed.

"Yes," Qiu Ge and Yifeiya respectfully complied.

Yuan then disappeared.

******

At that moment, the collapsed temporal and spatial realm had already returned to calm.

"We will definitely gather full compensation within a thousand epochs," the attitude of Secret Ruins Divine Emperor and the fifteen others was sincere. Facing an invincible entity, they had no other thoughts and only wished to dispel this invincible entity's hostility.

Luo Feng nodded.

"Let's go," Luo Feng immediately took Bo Xiu, Bai Yin, and Chi Zhen onto the spaceship.

"Respectfully sending off Luo Feng Divine Emperor," the Eight Friends of Sirius were also very respectful, still filled with lingering fear.

Fortunately, Luo Feng Divine Emperor was wise enough not to vent his anger on them.

Rip—

A crack appeared in the sky, and the distant spaceship instantly passed through the crack, disappearing at the horizon.

"Long-distance space travel?" Bo Xiu, Bai Yin, and Chi Zhen were astonished.

They could clearly feel the spaceship traversing between the cracks in space, with every journey covering an immensely vast distance. It could already be described as 'long-distance space travel.'

Luo Feng glanced at them.

Previously, there was no rush to hurry because he was quite interested in Secret Ruins Divine Emperor and the others! After all, being able to defeat the fifteen of them together was proof that he had reached the invincible level!

"From this battle, their cooperation of fifteen was only mediocre," Luo Feng mused, "Without a doubt, I should be considered at the invincible level recognized by the Dark Sacred Realm."

"At the invincible level, it is said one will be guided."

"Why hasn't anyone guided me yet?"

Luo Feng thought.

He is not in a hurry to travel; on one hand, he wants to test his own strength, and on the other hand, he wants to showcase it, so that they might come to escort him.

"Brother Luo Feng." Though Bo Xiu's feelings were turbulent, his mind was sharp, allowing him to guess a hint of Luo Feng's current thoughts, and he immediately continued, "By publicly showcasing your invincible strength this time, I believe it won't be long before Senior Yuan comes to escort you."

Bo Xiu added, "Senior Yuan and they are busy with matters, so it might take some time, even a delay of a few thousand eras isn't uncommon."

Luo Feng nodded.

"Let's head to the large Primordial Hall first."

Luo Feng no longer held back, controlling the ship, using the seams of heaven and earth, to speed toward Primordial City in a super-fast manner.

...

In Chengfeng City, some pinnacle beings dispatched avatars outside the city to witness this great battle.

"The Secret Ruins Divine Emperor and the Wolf Eight Companions have returned."

Through causal sensing, they all confirmed that the fastest traveling Secret Ruins Divine Emperor and the Wolf Eight Companions had all returned.

"It seems the pillage has ended."

"I can sense that Bo Xiu and the others are still alive, heading straight for Primordial City."

"It seems Luo Feng Divine Emperor could not stand against them, so they surrendered, willingly offering tens of trillions of Primordial Crystals, allowing the Secret Ruins Divine Emperor to let them go."

These pinnacle beings speculated.

Looking at the results.

Luo Feng's side, the Secret Ruins Divine Emperor's side, and the Wolf Eight Companions' side, two sides pursued the other... yet, all three sides remained living well.

They could only speculate that Luo Feng's side obediently lowered their heads, offering treasures to avoid slaughter.

"What happened?"

The City Lord of Fengqiao also felt puzzled, "Bo Xiu excels in scheming, and Luo Feng is unfathomable. How could it be so easy to pillage tens of trillions of Primordial Crystals from them? Yet none of the three sides met their demise."

"Secret Ruins Brother." The City Lord of Fengqiao was straightforward, directly sending a message to the Secret Ruins Divine Emperor, "Heard you pillaged tens of trillions of Primordial Crystals from Luo Feng Divine Emperor?"

In terms of individual status in Chengfeng City, the City Lord of Fengqiao ranks first, the Secret Ruins Divine Emperor second.

"No!"

On the way back, the Secret Ruins Divine Emperor received the message and quickly clarified, "Luo Feng Divine Emperor's strength is invincible throughout the Dark Sacred Realm, how could we pillage tens of trillions of Primordial Crystals from him?"

"What did you say?" The City Lord of Fengqiao was stunned, immediately pressing further, "You say he's invincible in the Dark Sacred Realm?"

"Yes, invincible." The Secret Ruins Divine Emperor confirmed, "Luo Feng Divine Emperor is an existence at the Invincible Level!"

The City Lord of Fengqiao felt a bit dazed.

Once, there was an invincible existence living in his Chengfeng City for a thousand eras.

He had traded several times with this invincible existence, and even made considerable profits from these transactions.

"I profited from an invincible existence's resources?" The City Lord of Fengqiao only felt regret at this moment.

An enormous opportunity had once been right before him.

He missed it!

"He arrived in the Dark Sacred Realm for a thousand eras, and hadn't even visited the large Primordial Hall, yet he was already at the Invincible Level. What terrifying potential is this?" The City Lord of Fengqiao gritted his teeth, "I must go over there! Even to heed just a bit of his guidance is worth it!"

He immediately decided to send a main avatar to quickly head to the large Primordial Hall.

"I must quickly tell my senior brother." The City Lord of Fengqiao thought.

His senior brother is the Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch, who resides in

the large Primordial Hall of Primordial City.

******

Primordial City, the first city of the Dark Sacred Realm.

Swoosh.

A ship suddenly appeared outside Primordial City through a blurry seam in the heavens.

"We've arrived." Bo Xiu, Bai Yin, and Chi Zhen looked at Primordial City right in front of them, surprised by the speed! In just moments, they had already reached Primordial City.

Luo Feng's gaze had already set upon the large Primordial Hall within the city.

At this moment—

Inside the large Primordial Hall, two High Level Primordial Lives were also watching Luo Feng.

"He's here." Qiu Ge and Yifeiya noted.

"According to the Lord's words, Luo Feng is now just one step away from the 'Half Primordial Life and Death Path', and not being hindered by a bottleneck, he's continuously perfecting." Qiu Ge marveled, "With his cultivation speed and potential, the final obstacles couldn't stop him."

"Indeed, soon he'll surpass us." Yifeiya also had a hint of envy.

The three paths at the Invincible Level.

The first two paths involve refining Primordial Bloodlines to eventually become High Level Primordial Lives.

The last path is different.

"The Half-Primordial Fusion Path, under the nurturing of the Lord and others, typically grants the potential to become 'World-level

Primordial Life', and upon mastering the home Source World, becomes the Master of the Source World." Qiu Ge also envied.

World-level Primordial Lives, even within the entire Cultivator Camp, are exceedingly scarce.

In terms of status and strength, they're far superior to us.

Chapter 373 - 11 The Weight of 1.2 Billion Times

Primordial City stands tall and vast, while a spacecraft is flying mid-air.

"This Primordial City is indeed extraordinary."

Luo Feng observed the outside from within the spacecraft. He controlled Yulan City and had lived in Chengfeng City for over a thousand eras, instantly noticing the difference between Primordial City and other cities; this city is much more formidable and terrifying.

Beside him, Bai Yin Divine Emperor said, "This place was built by Senior Yuan and the others. The treasures stored here are countless, including seven 'World-level Primordial Life Corpses'. Naturally, Primordial City is indestructible; no matter how numerous the low-level Primordial Lives are, they cannot make a step into Primordial City."

Luo Feng nodded.

"Although it's very safe, residing in Primordial City is not easy," Bo Xiu smiled. "There is no residence fee here, but you must have your own cave mansion. The cave mansion prices are the highest in the entire Dark Sacred Realm. Of course, for those at the Pinnacle, purchasing a cave mansion is very easy."

Luo Feng nodded.

He sensed that the ancestors of the two nations from the Land of Origin reside in Primordial City! It can be seen from this that the ancestors from the Source World are relatively wealthy.

"The cave mansion in the large Primordial Hall is the most expensive. Moreover, it cannot be rented, only purchased," said the red-robed young man Chi Zhen.

Luo Feng looked into the distance, even from afar, clearly seeing the majestic and vast large Primordial Hall, resembling an octagonal city, covering a vast area.

"Large Primordial Hall."

Luo Feng whispered to himself, as he had come to the Dark Sacred Realm mainly for this large Primordial Hall.

...

As the four entered the large Primordial Hall, invisible fluctuations engulfed them.

"Cultivator Luo Feng, what service do you need?" A gentle voice sounded, simultaneously conveying the information of all services provided by the large Primordial Hall.

"I need to purchase a cultivation cave mansion within the large Primordial Hall," Luo Feng replied.

"A cultivation cave mansion; exchange price is 1 million Battle Merits, confirm exchange?" responded the gentle voice.

"Confirmed exchange."

Coming here, Luo Feng's primary goal was for this cultivation cave mansion.

It's known that in a city like Yulan City, the exchange price is merely 2 million Merit Points! Just a cultivation cave mansion costs so much, even for those at the Pinnacle level, only a few are willing to buy.

"Cultivator Luo Feng, you have exchanged for Yi Jiu Cave Mansion! From this moment, the realm of time-space where Yi Jiu Cave Mansion is located is entirely centered around you," said the gentle voice.

Luo Feng immediately sensed that deep within the large Primordial Hall, an independent realm of time-space had established a connection with him.

"Brother Luo Feng."

Bo Xiu, Bai Yin, and Chi Zhen looked at Luo Feng.

"We didn't purchase a cave mansion in the large Primordial Hall," Bo Xiu said. "We all reside long-term in Chengfeng City; in Primordial City, we only bought a simple cave mansion."

"We won't disturb you here," Bai Yin Divine Emperor also said.

"Brother Luo Feng, need us to continue acquiring Life and Death Secret Treasures?" asked the red-robed youth Chi Zhen.

"Alright."

Luo Feng said, "Select a few quality ones; five secret treasures are enough."

Currently, his priority is for the Life and Death Dao to reach a Half-step Primordial Level, after which he will be summoned. The importance of these Life and Death Secret Treasures has significantly diminished.

But Luo Feng is quite wealthy, as Secret Ruins Divine Emperor and others will soon deliver 7,500 billion Primordial Crystals, so Luo Feng won't be stingy.

"We understand."

"Brother Luo Feng, give us any instructions whenever necessary."

Bo Xiu, Chi Zhen, and Bai Yin then bid farewell.

Luo Feng watched them leave and then followed the sensation flying towards Yi Jiu Cave Mansion.

******

Within the large Primordial Hall, resembling a labyrinth of time and space.

Luo Feng flew sensing the direction, without encountering any obstacles, reaching the realm of time-space he sensed.

"A cave mansion is a separate realm of time-space? It even contains the origin power of the world, naturally operating with rules?" Luo Feng was surprised, no wonder it sells for such a high price, as the owner of the cave mansion is naturally the master of this world.

Buzz!

As the world owner, the origin power of this realm can be easily converted into one's own power.

Origin power can nurture all matters and all life, during conversion, there's no obstruction.

"The origin power nourishes the physical body and soul, allowing thinking speed to increase tenfold, while providing utmost comfort," Luo Feng felt the miraculous source power of the world, "It's truly a treasure land for cultivation."

"First absorb energy to reach 12 billion times."

Luo Feng began his full absorption efforts.

No matter how much origin power Luo Feng absorbed, the origin power of this world showed no signs of reduction.

Luo Feng's conversion speed nearly reached the limit that his mind consciousness could bear.

"Two million times, three million times... ten million times... fifty million times... three hundred million times..."

Luo Feng sat cross-legged in the realm between worlds, his body growing larger, until finally reaching twelve billion times where it completely stopped.

"Just in a moment, it reached twelve billion times?"

Luo Feng was astonished by the absorption speed.

The power of the World Origin Bead, he took three days to convert it completely, and it only resulted in a million times the energy reserve.

But inside the Cultivation Cave Mansion of the large Primordial Hall, in just a moment, a twelve hundred million times energy reserve was achieved without causing any major commotion.

"A twelve hundred million times Perfect Divine Body energy reserve does bring quite a burden!" Luo Feng felt his physical body at this moment.

It was too heavy.

Luo Feng stood up.

He walked step by step within this independent time and space, each step incredibly heavy. This heaviness, if placed outside the large Primordial Hall, would be enough to cause a massive collapse of time and space.

"My current mind consciousness system can perfectly control up to an eight million times energy reserve. Exceeding eight million times, my strength cannot increase. The extreme limit I can control is three hundred million times energy reserve. Beyond this limit... my strength begins to decline."

The difference between perfect control and extreme control is still significant.

Exceeding extreme control, not only does not benefit, but also has detrimental effects.

"Like now, every step I take is strenuous."

"My mind consciousness system still has many flaws. What I need is perfect control of twelve hundred million times!"

Luo Feng's mind moved, directly contacting the large Primordial Hall, after all, the cave mansion was within the large Primordial Hall.

"Cultivator Luo Feng, what service do you need?" A gentle voice arose.

"I found out there are 65 types of life-type High Level Primordial Bloodlines and 83 types of destruction-type High Level Primordial Bloodlines within the large Primordial Hall." Luo Feng inquired, "Among them, for those whose body size is considered extremely large within the same level, how many are there?"

"Life-type High Level Primordial Life usually has a larger body size. Destruction-type High Level Primordial Life generally has a smaller body size."

"Those considered extremely large at the same level, there are nine types of life-type, and one type of destruction-type. You can check the detailed information carefully." The gentle voice also conveyed a wealth of detailed information.

Luo Feng understood: "I will buy them all, paying with Primordial Crystals. For each High Level Primordial Bloodline, I need the corresponding twelve sets of body materials."

"A total of 148 kinds of High Level Primordial Bloodlines and corresponding materials cost 1005.9 billion Primordial Crystals," the gentle voice said.

Soon, these High Level Primordial Bloodlines and materials were delivered to Luo Feng's cave mansion.

"Must send them back."

Luo Feng knew well.

These Primordial Bloodlines and materials must be combined with the Wisdom Book and the Eye of Life and Death to truly be effective.

"Whoosh."

Luo Feng sat cross-legged, immediately splitting an avatar; this avatar carried an 'eight million times energy reserve' and quietly left the large Primordial Hall, departing from the Primordial City, heading straight for the Transmission Holy Mountain.

"With enough resources in the large Primordial Hall, this time must be a proper seclusion."

Last time, seclusion was only a thousand eras because the body's energy reserve was too low, not enough to practice.

This time there is ample energy reserve, with various auxiliary cultivation treasures in the large Primordial Hall, Luo Feng can purchase at any time! Naturally, he can settle his mind and go into long-term seclusion.

...

"Such a huge physical body?"

Within the large Primordial Hall, two High Level Primordial Lives were paying attention to Luo Feng.

The large Primordial Hall effortlessly provided all the energy Luo Feng absorbed, and they did not care.

After all, the large Primordial Hall held so many 'Primordial Prisoners'! Even seven 'World-level Primordial Life Corpses' were stored! The immense power that needed to be mobilized was imaginable.

Moreover, these two High Level Primordial Lives had also been practicing here for a long time, and their energy absorption speed was much faster than Luo Feng's.

"Yet to escape the Braided Cage, purely by speaking of the body, he already has a tenth of mine." The woman in the fiery red robe couldn't help but say, "Once out of the Braided Cage, that would be a qualitative change! Afraid it would surpass me by over a billion times! If he becomes a High Level Primordial Life, just this body size would immediately reach the extreme limit of High Level Primordial Life."

"How is that possible?"

The silver-haired and silver-browed man shook his head, "He practices the Fusion Dao, how could he refine High Level Primordial

Bloodlines? If he does choose, the lords would likely not agree."

"Yes, he despises High Level Primordial Life." The woman in the fiery red robe had a complex mood, as she had spent endless efforts and under fortuitous encounters ultimately awakened her bloodline to the ultimate awakening, becoming a High Level Primordial Life.

But this cultivator Luo Feng? He despised High Level Primordial Life.

"He will surely first choose 'World-level Primordial Bloodline'. With his comprehension, under the lord's nurturing, as long as he comprehends over seventy percent of the World-level Primordial Bloodline, he can successfully refine it and become a World-level Primordial Life." The silver-haired and silver-browed man said, "After becoming a World-level Primordial Life, life essence metamorphosis, and speed of thought are countless billion times faster than before escaping the Braided Cage. Then, to comprehend the Great Dao, there is hope to become a Primordial Lord."

"Among the seven lords of our Cultivator Camp, six were world-level before becoming lords."

"Only one person directly became lord after escaping the Braided Cage."

The silver-haired and silver-browed man said, "Becoming a world-level before becoming a lord is also the most mature path. The cultivator who pioneers the Fusion Dao has the highest limit and generally takes this path."

"How many in total have become lords?" the woman in the fiery red robe gently shook her head.

Lord represents the ultimate of Infinite Primordial Space!

"He is likely to be world-level, refine the Source World of hometown, and then be the Master of the Source World." The silver-haired and silver-browed man sighed, envious and jealous.

High Level Primordial Life, World Level Primordial Life, Primordial Lord!

These are three major levels.

The gap between levels is immense! It also leads to each level's leap needing to eliminate many cultivators.

So, becoming a 'Primordial Lord' directly from 'Half-step Primordial Realm' is even more unimaginably difficult! To date, in the entire Infinite Primordial Space, only one has achieved it.

Chapter 374: Episode 9, - 12: Dragon 9 Daoist Monarch

Chapter 374: Episode 9, Chapter 12: Dragon 9 Daoist Monarch

Another cave mansion within the large Primordial Hall.

Here, the birds are singing and flowers are blooming. On the endless grassland, a middle-aged man in blue is carefully painting; his brush paints in the Void, naturally altering this part of the world with his scenery.

"Alas, the fifth path of the Great Dao—it's so difficult to comprehend even a branch of it." The man in blue puts down his brush.

"Just this one path left."

The man in blue gently shakes his head.

He is Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch, an existence mastering three Half Primordial Level paths! Without refining any Primordial Bloodline, he was the strongest Cultivator in the Dark World before Luo Feng.

"The Lord favors me, has done so much for me, yet I have disappointed him." Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch thought.

"As long as all five paths reach the Second Realm of Godly King, mastering over half of the Source World Origin, I can completely control the Source World, becoming the Master of the Source World."

Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch's eyes are filled with expectation.

He has walked this path for too long.

Over thirty Source World cycles have passed! Too long!

He has reached the Half Primordial Level in the paths of wind, fire, and thunder! But in his homeland Source World, there was no Thunder Dao. Only after leaving his homeland and encountering other fortunes did he cultivate the Thunder Dao.

"The Lord valued me, helped me explore countless Source Worlds, choosing the most suitable one for me, allowing me to reincarnate into the new Source World, 'Dragon Blood Origin World', which contains nine paths, including wind, fire, and thunder."

"The fourth path, the 'Water' path, I reached the Second Realm of Godly King in one Reincarnation Era."

"But the fifth path, I can't even comprehend a branch of the Great Dao."

Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch is in anguish.

Every Cultivator has their specialties.

Where one is not adept, comprehending a 'Great Dao Branch' is not easy.

Luo Feng focuses on Life and Death!

"The path to the Great Dao is right in front, just a little bit more." Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch has tried everything, even the Lord who favors him has thought of many methods for him.

But there is just this last path left!

"The Lord said refining Primordial Bloodline should be the last resort! Endless consequences."

"Controlling the Source World Origin to become a World-level Primordial Life is the path to the Great Dao without consequences."

Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch has other ways to escape the Braided Cage.

But he's set on this path! Persistent and indomitable!

"The Lord is right; cultivation requires great perseverance. I've only gone through over thirty Source World cycles, what's that to count?" Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch has faced the temptation of other paths but remained steadfast.

Suddenly—

"My junior brother is here?" Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch receives a transmission.

A moment later, after Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch proactively opens the cave mansion door, Feng Qiao City Lord enters.

"Senior brother." Feng Qiao City Lord appears rather excited.

"What has you so excited? This isn't like you, Feng Qiao." Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch smiled.

"In our Dark Sacred Realm, there is an invincible existence named Luo Feng!" Feng Qiao City Lord exclaims.

"Oh?"

Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch is slightly surprised, smiling, "It's not surprising. The Dark Sacred Realm has birthed invincible existences before. Once born, they are usually taken."

"He's not been taken yet. He lives in the large Primordial Hall and even bought a cultivation cave mansion." Feng Qiao City Lord explains.

"Not been taken?" Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch queries, "Bought a cultivation cave mansion in the large Primordial Hall?"

From what he knows.

The two High Level Primordial Lives responsible for garrisoning the

Dark Sacred Realm, 'Qiu Ge' and 'Yifeiya', once they find an invincible existence, even if the Lord hasn't arrived yet, these two garrison commanders should take the invincible existence, passing on some basic information.

"Unless the Lord instructed, only then the two garrison commanders did not take Luo Feng." Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch is well aware of these rules.

Because, before he reincarnated into 'Dragon Blood Origin World', he was already an invincible existence!

Previously, he was under the jurisdiction of Starlight Lord, who cherished him.

After reincarnation, he entered the jurisdiction of 'Yuan' Lord. Even so, Yuan would not interfere with his growth; Starlight continued to handle his matters.

Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch, a 'Master of the Source World seed', receives nurturing and resources surpassing those of High Level Primordial Lives like Qiu Ge and Yifeiya who rely on Primordial Bloodline.

Even at the World-level Primordial Life tier, Masters of the Source World who don't cultivate Primordial Bloodline hold higher status than World-level Primordial Lives who do.

"Is he confirmed to have invincible strength?" Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch asks.

"Confirmed."

Feng Qiao City Lord nods, "Secret Ruins Divine Emperor and their fifteen collaborators couldn't withstand even a single move before Luo Feng Divine Emperor."

"Then it is indeed invincible strength." Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch's eyes gleam.

"Invincible strength but hasn't been taken! There must be specific reasons." Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch is curious.

His invincible strength wasn't taken because he was specially tutored by Starlight Lord—he is a Master of the Source World seed!

This Luo Feng, with invincible strength hasn't been taken, what could it be for?

"I want to visit this Luo Feng Divine Emperor." Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch chuckled, "Can you help me contact him?"

Feng Qiao City Lord helplessly said: "I contacted Bo Xiu Divine Emperor and his associates after leaving Chengfeng City. Bo Xiu Divine Emperor and his three companions follow 'Luo Feng Divine Emperor'. As they said, Luo Feng Divine Emperor bought a cultivation cave mansion in the large Primordial Hall and went into closed-door training, not seeing anyone! He'll summon when he emerges."

"Then please notify Luo Feng Divine Emperor's followers, tell them I, Dragon Nine, wish to visit Luo Feng Divine Emperor. Once Luo Feng Divine Emperor emerges, inform me first." Dragon Nine smiled.

"Okay." Feng Qiao City Lord nods, "I'll send a transmission to them now. I'm also waiting for Luo Feng Divine Emperor's summon! Hoping Luo Feng Divine Emperor can give me some guidance."

Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch nods: "His guidance might be useful to you."

Dragon Nine is indeed proud.

The normal invincible being was summoned, he didn't care much.

But being invincible and not being summoned made him pay attention.

...

Dark Sacred Realm, Wilderness.

Above a vast expanse of black water, a human figure is locked in battle with multiple 'Super Limit Level' Low Level Primordial Life forms.

"Hahaha!!!" Accompanied by a hearty laugh.

The figure engages in close combat, ruthlessly killing these twelve Super Limit Level Low Level Primordial Life forms.

With a wave to gather the corpses, this figure's smile is exuberant.

He's filthy, his hair a mess, his eyes tinged with blood, and his smile conveys a strange, eerie quality. Occasionally, the aura he emits causes the heavens and earth to tremble and twist.

He is Divine Emperor Ji Ke!

One of the two strongest cultivators on the surface of the Dark Sacred Realm!

"World-level Primordial Bloodline, the bloodline will it contains is too strong, can't be suppressed, just have to come out and kill once in a while." Divine Emperor Ji Ke felt quite tormented, because in addition to needing enormous battle merit to exchange for 'World-level Primordial Bloodline', one must endure a large Primordial Hall trial, ensuring they don't go mad from integrating the bloodline.

He passed the trial and indeed didn't go mad, he's been clear-minded all this time.

But still tormented by the bloodline will!

The bloodline will influences his spiritual will, ordinarily driving him crazy! When suppressed for too long, he needs to come out for rampant killing. However, he is very clear-minded, never slaughtering cultivators wantonly, always running to the wilderness, hunting down these low-level Primordial Life forms.

Currently in Dark Sacred Realm, the one who has slaughtered the most low-level Primordial Life forms is undoubtedly Divine Emperor Ji Ke.

"Hmm?" Divine Emperor Ji Ke suddenly received a communication.

"A true invincible being has emerged in Dark Sacred Realm, now residing in a large Primordial Hall, buying a cave mansion for

cultivation?" Divine Emperor Ji Ke was somewhat excited, "Previously, invincible beings were always summoned and taken away. This Luo Feng Divine Emperor is quite peculiar; he's not summoned, instead continuing to cultivate in Dark Sacred Realm?"

"Good, good, good, just perfect to find him and have a battle. His strength is above mine, I can fully unleash my power and happily engage in combat." Divine Emperor Ji Ke immediately hurried towards Primordial City in high spirits.

...

The news of an invincible being, 'Luo Feng Divine Emperor', emerging in Dark Sacred Realm gradually spread.

Upon learning that Luo Feng Divine Emperor hadn't been summoned but chose to reside in a large Primordial Hall, many cultivators excitedly rushed to Primordial City, eager to hear guidance from this invincible being.

After all, beforehand, even if an invincible being emerged, they were immediately taken away, making it extremely difficult to meet them.

"Invincible being, Luo Feng Divine Emperor?"

In a very ordinary cave mansion in a remote corner of Primordial City, both Primogenitor Yan Feng and Thunder Ancestor resided here!

"I've inquired thoroughly, it's Luo Feng." Thunder Ancestor was somewhat excited, "Currently, the entire Primordial City is buzzing with the news that this Luo Feng Divine Emperor has arrived in Dark Sacred Realm for just a millennium! His strength is already invincible."

"Not long ago, Emperor Qing said that Luo Feng single-handedly suppressed four Super Limit Level beings in Yulan City." Primogenitor Yan Feng couldn't help but remark, "And now, suddenly, he's invincible?"

The speed of his rise is truly terrifying.

Both of them watched Luo Feng ascend from the Land of Origin, soaring into the sky!

"I've also inquired about the Land of Origin." Thunder Ancestor stated, "Luo Feng has been in closed cultivation all along, without special reason, no one can see him."

"Regardless of whether it's the Land of Origin or Dark Sacred Realm, he's always in secluded cultivation." Primogenitor Yan Feng added, "Since that's the case, let's not disturb him. Let's ask Morosa to relay a message, saying that he can summon us once he emerges."

"Alright." Thunder Ancestor nodded, "I never imagined that an invincible being could emerge from our homeland in the Land of Origin world."

"Having become invincible, escaping the Braided Cage isn't far off." Primogenitor Yan Feng commented.

Both of them were quite envious.

One of them is a Half Primordial Bloodline Cultivator, wishing for ultimate awakening, which is extremely difficult. The other is at the late stage of Divine Emperor Enlightenment, yet hasn't reached the level of a 'Half Primordial Enlightened.'

"If we had known, we should've offered more benefits." At this moment, Thunder Ancestor was somewhat regretful.

"We guessed he'd come to Dark Sacred Realm, but never anticipated he'd become so powerful." Flame Wind shook his head, believing that with the vast worlds they've seen, they only perceived Luo Feng as one of the many future powerhouses within Dark Sacred Realm.

In hindsight, the relationship between Emperor Qing and Luo Feng far surpassed theirs.

...

There are many who wish to see Luo Feng now, numerous powerful cultivators have come from other cities to Primordial City, yet Luo Feng remains in closed cultivation, meeting no one.

"In this cave mansion within the large Primordial Hall, consuming treasures poses minimal burden on the soul." Luo Feng noticed that taking treasures like 'Hundred Tribulations Heart Essence', which originally heavily burdens the soul, now becomes much lighter thanks to the constant nurturing of the Origin Power within the cave mansion's world, making the soul more comfortable.

Consuming these treasures, Luo Feng's avatar in the Land of Origin, utilizing the Eye of Life and Death and the Wisdom Book, researched all collected 'Low-level Primordial Bloodline,' a task consuming fifteen hundred millennia!

Every time, Luo Feng began by studying corpse materials, analyzing them to infer the various mysteries contained within these Low Level Primordial Life forms. Then he would validate these findings by observing the Primordial Bloodline.

Thus, over fifteen hundred millennia, and the speed of Luo Feng's thought process remained generally above five hundred times faster! Luo Feng's understanding of both Life and Death attained a deeply profound level.

Afterwards...

Luo Feng only then began studying the 'High Level Primordial Bloodline' within the mind consciousness system!

His newly purchased Life and Destruction categories of High Level Primordial Bloodline, through research, confirmed fifteen kinds possessing a mind consciousness system. This greatly enriched Luo Feng's knowledge of the mind system! The speed with which his 'Mind Consciousness System' was perfected increased dramatically.

Unknowingly, Luo Feng had been in secluded cultivation within the large Primordial Hall for forty-three hundred millennia!

There were already many cultivators waiting for Luo Feng's summon in Primordial City, but not one dared to disturb him.

"Almost there."

Within the cave mansion world, Luo Feng suddenly opened his eyes

while sitting cross-legged on the ground.

The deep accumulation from Life and Destruction categories, mind consciousness system, and all other aspects led to the entire 'Life and Death Dao' finally reaching the last step in its deduction.

"Only one final push is needed. This last push, further seclusion is futile." Luo Feng realized, "A spiritual stimulation is required, then the Mind Consciousness System can achieve Perfection! Consequently, Life and Death Dao can naturally reach Divine Emperor Perfection."

The Half Primordial Life and Death Path was already clearly discernible in Luo Feng's mind, yet it lacked one spiritual stimulation.

Chapter 375: Episode 9 - 13 Summoned

Chapter 375: Episode 9 Chapter 13 Summoned

Luo Feng leisurely walked out of the grand Primordial Hall, strolling through the Primordial City.

Observing the cave mansions with various cultural styles, and the cultivators with diverse appearances, most of these cultivators resembled 'human' forms, yet largely retained some racial traits, with some even presenting in their original racial forms.

"Cultivators emerging from numerous source worlds and countless universes have actions and words imbued with the breath of different civilizations."

"But they all share a common trait, which is... they are all lives within the Braided Cage!"

Currently, in Luo Feng's heart, the Half Primordial Life and Death Path has emerged, lacking just a hint of 'inner touch.'"

Along with his study of many 'low-level primordial bloodlines' and some 'high-level primordial bloodlines,' Luo Feng's understanding of these innate primordial lives has also deepened significantly.

"The difference between inside the Braided Cage and outside, is like my homeland, Earth once described, the difference between low

dimensions and high dimensions." Luo Feng felt this explanation was rather accurate.

"Within the Braided Cage, the Half Primordial Life and Death Path is already perfected! Advancing further is impossible."

"Yet jumping out of the Braided Cage feels like entering a higher dimension. The Life and Death Path can be greatly expanded, its richness can be increased countless times."

The Half Primordial Life and Death Path is like a drawn person, very exquisite, but the pixels are limited.

The Life and Death Dao at the Primordial Level is the physical body in reality!

They are truly worlds apart.

"The more I know, the more I understand the vast gap between the 'Half Primordial Path' and the 'Primordial Level Path.'" Luo Feng frowned, "but legend says that a cultivator might hope to ascend in one leap, directly comprehending the Primordial Level Path from the Half Primordial Level, breaking laws with force."

This is a legend among the cultivators, and the most sought-after desire of countless enlightened ones.

Yet for bloodline cultivators, achieving the ultimate awakening into high-level primordial life is extremely rare! As for 'ascending in one leap, comprehending the Primordial Level Path, breaking laws with force,' it only exists in legends!

"If the intricacy of the Half Primordial Path is one unit."

"The Primordial Level Path, at least a million times, even a billion times more!"

"I've endured so much hardship cultivating the 'Half Primordial Life and Death Path' and still lack that hint of inner touch. How can I ascend in one leap and directly comprehend the Primordial Level Path?"

Luo Feng looked up at the sky.

The biomimetic eye of destruction on his brow has become increasingly intricate, able to peer through the membrane wall of the Dark Sacred Realm and glimpse some of the reality of the Infinite Primordial Space.

The Half Primordial Life and Death Path, is within reach. Luo Feng can foresee that it won't hinder him much longer.

But what about the next step?

"Take one step at a time, walk steadily." Luo Feng thought as he reached the cave mansions of Bo Xiu, Bai Yin, and Chi Zhen.

Bo Xiu and the others sensed Luo Feng approaching through causality and immediately came outside to greet him.

"Congratulations, Brother Luo Feng," Bo Xiu said with a smile, "After forty-three hundred eras, you've finally emerged."

Luo Feng smiled.

During these forty-three hundred eras, the only time Luo Feng ventured out was when accepting hefty compensation from the Secret Ruins Divine Emperor. The rest was all focused on cultivation.

They led Luo Feng into the cave mansion.

...

The four of them sat separately.

Chi Zhen said, "Brother Luo Feng, during these forty-three hundred eras, cultivators from various places have rushed to the Primordial City, hoping to meet Brother Luo Feng, all seeking some guidance."

"After reaching the Half Primordial Realm, there's a sense of no further path," Bo Xiu sighed, "Many cultivators wish for a bit of guidance from an invincible existence."

Luo Feng nodded.

He could see the path ahead, but knowing the path ahead is countless times more challenging than the Half Primordial Life and Death Path.

"Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch and Divine Emperor Ji Ke also wish to meet Brother Luo Feng," Bai Yin Divine Emperor said.

"Oh? Them?" Luo Feng was indeed interested; the depth of their realm might offer him some insight.

"By the way, I asked you to gather life and death secret treasures earlier?" Luo Feng inquired.

Bo Xiu, Bai Yin, and Chi Zhen exchanged glances.

"We spread the word that Brother Luo Feng intends to acquire some life and death secret treasures," Bo Xiu explained, "with Brother Luo Feng's current fame, many cultivators willing to sell secret treasures are numerous, making it hard to choose the top five. So we decided to wait for Brother Luo Feng to select personally after emerging."

"Alright."

Luo Feng nodded, "Then, you select the best 20 items first, and invite those cultivators over! I'll personally choose a few needed ones."

Bo Xiu, Bai Yin, and Chi Zhen understood.

"I'll pass the word to those 20 cultivators," Bo Xiu said. He, as a cultivator of the True Witch Lineage, possessed keen insight! With him selecting, Luo Feng was reassured.

******

"Luo Feng Divine Emperor emerged from the cave mansion."

"He went to Bo Xiu Divine Emperor's cave mansion."

"I can pinpoint his location."

In Primordial City, figures like Feng Qiao City Lord and other Divine Emperors had seen Luo Feng, able to sense Luo Feng's location at this moment through causality when Luo Feng didn't deliberately conceal

it.

In an instant, numerous cultivators rushed towards Bo Xiu Divine Emperor's cave mansion.

"Emerged?"

"Finally emerged!"

Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch and Divine Emperor Ji Ke got the news and also rushed over; they wanted to meet this Luo Feng Divine Emperor.

"Everyone, please take a rest in the garden for now. Luo Feng Divine Emperor needs to see other guests first," Bo Xiu, Bai Yin, and Chi Zhen all dispatched avatars to personally receive these visitors.

No choice, there were too many visitors! They were too powerful!

Apart from Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch and Divine Emperor Ji Ke, over three hundred peak level existences had arrived! Moreover, many 'half primordial enlightened ones,' 'half primordial bloodline cultivators,' have gathered tens of thousands of cultivators, still increasing with time.

Bo Xiu and the others needed to make proper arrangements first.

"Luo Feng Divine Emperor promised, he will definitely see everyone today," Bo Xiu said.

"No hurry."

"We waited for forty-three hundred eras, we have enough patience." Each cultivator was very polite, the temperament of an invincible existence unknown, angering Luo Feng might cause him to leave directly. Meeting him again would be challenging.

...

Deep within the cave mansion.

Luo Feng first summoned twenty cultivators; their powers varied,

with the highest reaching peak level, and the lowest at late-stage Divine Emperor enlightened realm.

"Please take out the secret treasures. If I wish to purchase them, I'll offer a suitable price. You can choose whether to sell or not," Luo Feng said with a smile.

"I am willing to gift the secret treasure to Luo Feng Divine Emperor," one cultivator said.

"I am also willing to gift."

"I am willing too."

One by one, the cultivators spoke up.

The so-called 'gift' actually meant that Luo Feng was incurring a debt of causality! If Luo Feng cared particularly about causality, he would undoubtedly pay it back in the future! As Luo Feng's strength grew, the value of this 'causality' would rise even higher.

Cultivators who could reach the Dark Sacred Realm were not foolish; they all knew that 'gifting' was the most profitable.

"No need." Luo Feng gently shook his head, "I will offer a suitable price."

At his current level, these life and death secret treasures were merely to broaden his horizons and aid his cultivation; their importance was not that great anymore.

Want to gift it?

Luo Feng would no longer accept gifts lightly.

"Ladies and gentlemen, please bring out your secret treasures for display," said Bo Xiu Divine Emperor, who stood beside him.

The twenty cultivators, knowing that gifting was not possible, had no choice but to display their treasures one by one.

Luo Feng glanced over them.

His accumulation in life and death was so profound that he instantly determined the value of these twenty life and death secret treasures.

"They're all either secret treasures refined by beings that broke out of the braided cage or innate secret treasures," Luo Feng thought, "varying greatly in value."

"I'll take these nine."

Luo Feng selected nine of them and offered prices for each.

As per the usual rules.

The prices were twice the normal level in the Dark Sacred Realm! For Luo Feng, these primordial crystals were already insignificant.

"Luo Feng Divine Emperor is indeed generous." The cultivators who couldn't gift their treasures looked pleased upon hearing Luo Feng's offer. Selling at double the price was already very valuable.

"We agree to sell."

Eight of the nine secret treasure owners agreed to sell, but one cultivator hesitated.

"Chanfu God Emperor, Luo Feng Divine Emperor has offered you five hundred billion primordial crystals for your treasure, which is more than enough," Bo Xiu spoke up, "What are you hesitating for?"

"Trading is a free choice," Luo Feng smiled and said, not minding much.

"My treasure is an innate secret treasure nurtured within a world-level primordial life corpse, exquisitely mysterious, and I believe it's worth one trillion primordial crystals," Chanfu God Emperor looked at Luo Feng.

Chanfu God Emperor was a half-primordial Enlightened! Excluding this innate secret treasure from his home world's source world, his entire accumulation over endless years was just a few hundred billion primordial crystals.

This time, he had thought it through.

Either gift it!

Or seize the opportunity to earn a substantial amount of resources!

"One trillion primordial crystals?" Bo Xiu, Bai Yin, Chi Zhen, and other cultivators were a bit taken aback. Was he bold enough to quote such a high price?

Chanfu God Emperor, however, was somewhat confident, coming from the source world, with an avatar, not too afraid.

"I heard that the Secret Ruins Divine Emperor compensated with seventy-five hundred billion primordial crystals. For this Luo Feng Divine Emperor, one trillion primordial crystals is just a fraction. My innate secret treasure must be highly alluring to the right cultivator," Chanfu God Emperor thought.

Luo Feng glanced at the golden bone stick in Chanfu God Emperor's hand.

The golden bone stick, combining the mysteries of life and death, was far superior to the 'palm world'. With one swing, it could determine life and death.

"Then it's these eight," Luo Feng gestured, and eight storage bracelets flew to the cultivators, containing primordial crystals at the agreed price, which the eight cultivators joyously accepted.

"Thank you, Luo Feng Divine Emperor." They were all very satisfied.

Chanfu God Emperor frowned slightly upon seeing this! Did Luo Feng Divine Emperor decide not to buy it just for an extra five hundred billion primordial crystals?

"Bo Xiu, see the guests out."

Luo Feng instructed.

"Please." Bo Xiu Divine Emperor immediately saw the cultivators off, leaving Chanfu God Emperor with dissatisfaction; Luo Feng wouldn't

accept a gift nor acknowledge a trillion offer. He had to leave with his treasure.

"Luo Feng Divine Emperor, could you give us some guidance?" one cultivator eagerly asked.

"There are already tens of thousands of cultivators gathered outside. I will meet with all cultivators today and discuss publicly at that time," Luo Feng said.

The cultivators then smiled in delight and obediently left.

...

The outer garden swelled as tens of thousands of cultivators gathered, still increasing in number. The twenty cultivators selling treasures also arrived here.

"Chanfu God Emperor, you're too greedy."

"Luo Feng Divine Emperor is an invincible entity; do you think he really cares about your treasure?"

Some cultivators mocked.

The news of this transaction quickly spread among the cultivators, and Chanfu God Emperor felt something was amiss as he listened to the discussions around him.

"Bang." Suddenly, a slap landed on Chanfu God Emperor's shoulder, engulfing his entire body in terrifying power.

Chanfu God Emperor turned his head and saw an elder, dirty and disheveled, with bloodshot eyes brimming with a sinister madness. The elder snickered at Chanfu God Emperor.

"Ji, Ji Ke God Emperor?" Chanfu God Emperor's heart trembled. Who didn't know that Ji Ke God Emperor was unpredictably insane?

"Which treasure were you selling to Luo Feng Divine Emperor?" Ji Ke God Emperor asked.

"It’s this one." Chanfu God Emperor sensed the dangerous and sinister presence of Ji Ke God Emperor and obediently took out the golden bone stick.

"Now it’s mine."

Ji Ke God Emperor grabbed it.

Chanfu God Emperor didn’t dare to resist, watching as Ji Ke God Emperor took the golden bone stick without even giving a single primordial crystal in return.

"Visiting Luo Feng Divine Emperor, and I just needed a gift," Ji Ke God Emperor grinned.

Chanfu God Emperor didn’t dare to say a word at this moment.

"Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch, Ji Ke God Emperor," Bo Xiu called from afar, "Luo Feng Divine Emperor summons both of you."

Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch and Ji Ke God Emperor immediately followed Bo Xiu inside to visit Luo Feng first.

"Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch and Ji Ke God Emperor are indeed different, being summoned first."

"After all, they both have deeper accumulations than us."

Some pinnacle beings remarked.

Among the cultivators, two very inconspicuous and weak ones, Primogenitor Yan Feng and Thunder Ancestor, were in the scene’s lower echelon.

"Luo Feng should know we’ve arrived, but hasn’t summoned us," Primogenitor Yan Feng and Thunder Ancestor exchanged a glance, knowing that in previous ages, their relationship with Luo Feng was still too shallow.

Chapter 376: Episode 9, - 14, Bloodline Path

Chapter 376: Episode 9, Chapter 14, Bloodline Path

"Unexpectedly encountered that madman, Divine Emperor Ji Ke."

Chanfu God Emperor felt rather aggrieved, facing Luo Feng, Luo Feng spoke of trade and freedom. The saying goes, "Riches are sought amidst danger," since it's impossible to acquire a share of causality for free, he tried selling it for a high price. Unfortunately, he gambled and lost!

After losing the gamble, he also ran into the eccentric Divine Emperor Ji Ke.

Divine Emperor Ji Ke acts without any restrictions, mad and eccentric. Apart from the actions like "Great Massacre" that provoke public anger, he does whatever he pleases otherwise. Chanfu God Emperor knew clearly that if he had the slightest resistance, Divine Emperor Ji Ke might crush him!

Within the city, killing is prohibited! But this rule isn't set by Senior Yuan and the others; it's autonomously established by the cultivators themselves!

Regardless of the thirty-five cities in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm or the five cities in the Dark Sacred Realm, how to manage the

cultivators is up to them! So some of the highest beings occasionally violate this rule, and no one dares to speak up.

Just one statement from Luo Feng frightened the fifteen from Secret Ruins Divine Emperor's group to obediently compensate seventy-five trillion Primordial Crystals! When Divine Emperor Ji Ke took action, Chanfu God Emperor dared not resist in the slightest.

"This Chanfu God Emperor truly is a joke."

"Tried selling at a high price but got robbed by Divine Emperor Ji Ke instead, haha..."

"Who told him to be so greedy?"

The surrounding cultivators chatted, all treating Chanfu God Emperor as a laughing stock.

Chanfu God Emperor stood there expressionlessly, feeling embarrassed despite it, but he still didn't want to miss Luo Feng's public teaching this time! He too had reached the Half Primordial Level as The Enlightened.

"This public teaching is a rare opportunity not to be missed! Perhaps I can use this opportunity to escape the Braided Cage." Chanfu God Emperor ignored the surrounding mockery, patiently waiting.

Every existence that has reached the Half Primordial Level yearns to escape the Braided Cage.

******

"Greetings to Luo Feng Divine Emperor."

Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch and Divine Emperor Ji Ke saluted, at this moment Divine Emperor Ji Ke seemed not at all mad, with clean hair and robe, even his aura became calm and restrained.

He was refining the "World-level Primordial Bloodline," and actually remained clear-minded all along. It's just that he usually indulged in chaos, proactively venting emotions, even seeking large groups of Low Level Primordial Life to slaughter. Suppressing them, even

slightly venting, can stabilize control over oneself.

"Please have a seat, both of you," Luo Feng said politely. These two were stronger than other Pinnacle existences by a long margin, each having their own extraordinary traits.

"Luo Feng Divine Emperor, this is a Life and Death Secret Treasure I acquired casually; it's a gift for our first meeting." As Divine Emperor Ji Ke spoke, he flipped his hand, and the golden bone stick flew out from his hand.

Luo Feng recognized it at once as the Secret Treasure from before.

"Luo Feng Divine Emperor, don't mind! In the Dark Divine Realm, it's natural for cultivators to battle and plunder each other." Divine Emperor Ji Ke smiled without any evil aura, "I took this from Chanfu God Emperor; it's our causality! With my status, merely taking one treasure from him is his honor."

Luo Feng took the golden bone stick before him, laughing, "Divine Emperor Ji Ke acts, truly straightforward."

"Those Innate Primordial Life acts even more wildly and frenziedly," Divine Emperor Ji Ke sighed, "Choosing to refine the bloodline, one's temperament must also align with the bloodline."

"The path of the bloodline is not easy," Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch said beside them.

"Choosing this path, naturally, no regrets."

Divine Emperor Ji Ke looked at Luo Feng, "Luo Feng Divine Emperor, could we spar? Let me see just how formidable the Invincible Level is. Perhaps I'll be able to uncover more potential in the Primordial Bloodline through this."

"Battles can uncover the potential of the Primordial Bloodline?" Luo Feng understood, smiled, "Alright, I'll accompany you in trying."

Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch, Bo Xiu, Bai Yin, and Chi Zhen watched with great interest.

The two about to engage both are quite special.

One is cultivating the Primordial Bloodline, specifically the "World-level Primordial Bloodline."

The other, already an Invincible existence.

In the distance.

Luo Feng and Divine Emperor Ji Ke stood facing each other.

"Brother Luo Feng, please control the powers, don't destroy my cave mansion." Bo Xiu laughed, this is the cave mansion where the three typically reside, unable to withstand Luo Feng and their unrestrained moves.

"Rest assured."

Luo Feng smiled slightly, and suddenly an Endless Blood Sea appeared out of thin air around them, instantly covering half the garden, including Divine Emperor Ji Ke.

The sea water rolled and wrapped, like the shape of an egg, layer after layer, without any power leaking out.

"Hmm?" The watching Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch was somewhat alarmed.

"What a terrifying Luo Feng."

Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch was somewhat proud inside.

Firstly, he had long since jumped out from the Braided Cage with his Spiritual Will! Also considered an Invincible existence.

Secondly, he is even a "Master of the Source World" candidate! When dealing with Luo Feng and Divine Emperor Ji Ke, there's a certain sense of superiority inside.

"This blood-colored sea water, though seeming suppressed in power, I can sense it's strength, at least a hundred times mine!" Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch was alarmed, "Even if I exert mental pressure on Luo

Feng, making him only exert two or three parts of his strength, he could still easily destroy me."

"How can he be so strong?"

"Under the Braided Cage, being this strong?" Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch watched.

"Luo Feng Divine Emperor is truly impressive! Hahaha, please take me on!" Divine Emperor Ji Ke felt the terrifying power of the Endless Blood Sea firsthand, this power being so strong it even stirred a sense of despair within him.

The gap is too big, fundamentally unattainable to fight.

But the greater the disparity, the stronger Divine Emperor Ji Ke's inner frenzy becomes. He does not restrain his Bloodline Will at all; rather, he merges with it completely, letting himself explode without restraint.

"Boom——"

Divine Emperor Ji Ke, barehanded, caused continuous explosions within the Endless Blood Sea.

Chapter 377: Episode 9, - 14, Bloodline Path_2

Chapter 377: Episode 9, Chapter 14, Bloodline Path_2

In the midst of the battle, Divine Emperor Ji Ke swung his right arm, transforming it into a striped giant serpent! The serpent moved, stirring the sea, with a power that could destroy the heavens and earth. As he stomped his foot, it turned into a massive Heavenly Pillar, suppressing all directions.

Every move he made was of immense power.

"Divine Emperor Ji Ke can only exert part of the power of the 'World-level Primordial Bloodline', showing just a few traits." Luo Feng knew very well that Divine Emperor Ji Ke's exploitation of his bloodline potential was still too weak.

If he were strong enough, even by exploiting just a small portion of the 'World-level Primordial Bloodline', Divine Emperor Ji Ke could leap out of the Braided Cage and become a High-Level Primordial Life.

"Too weak, too weak."

"Or rather, I am too strong."

So thought Luo Feng.

His immense body, with an energy reserve of twelve billion times, even if he could only perfectly control one billion two hundred million times at the moment, his strength was a notch higher compared to when he battled Secret Ruins Divine Emperor and the others. Handling the body with an energy reserve of twelve billion times had no effect on his strength eruption.

"When I battled Secret Ruins Divine Emperor and others, I was one major level above the Pinnacle Level. Now I feel I'm another major level higher. Yet I am still considered within the Braided Cage." Luo Feng sighed to himself.

The life within the Braided Cage, no matter how numerous, are ants compared to High-Level Primordial Life.

"Boom ——"

Luo Feng, with countless thoughts in mind, easily subdued Divine Emperor Ji Ke.

Divine Emperor Ji Ke raged madly, but no matter how he exploded, he could not shake the Endless Blood Sea; the gap was truly too vast!

In the end, his entire body returned to normal form, and his aura completely withdrew.

"That was satisfying." Divine Emperor Ji Ke gathered his aura, smiled, and said, "But the gap with Luo Feng Divine Emperor is too large, far from being his match."

With a single thought, Luo Feng put away the Endless Blood Sea, leaving the garden with not a single flower or blade of grass harmed.

"Truly the Invincible Level." Daoist Monarch Long Jiu marveled.

At this moment, he also understood.

There are three levels of invincibility: One is the Spiritual Will breaking out of the Braided Cage, two is exploiting the World-Level Primordial Bloodline to a certain level, and three is the Half Primordial's 'Fusion Dao'.

Merely having the Spiritual Will break out of the Braided Cage is indeed the most common and weakest of the three Invincible Levels!

"This Luo Feng, it seems he does not cultivate bloodline; does he cultivate the Fusion Dao?" Daoist Monarch Long Jiu speculated, "But why has he never been guided?"

...

Luo Feng, Daoist Monarch Long Jiu, Divine Emperor Ji Ke, Bo Xiu, Bai Yin, and Chi Zhen all sat apart.

"Luo Feng Divine Emperor, you can tell." Divine Emperor Ji Ke straightforwardly inquired, "Although I have refined the World-Level Primordial Bloodline into my body! But I can only exploit a very small potential, unable to leap out of the Braided Cage. Does Luo Feng Divine Emperor have any solutions?"

"Primordial Bloodline, must it be refined into the body first before exploiting its potential?" Luo Feng asked back, "Can't one carefully study the Primordial Bloodline, research its mysteries, understand its essence, and then refine it?"

Bo Xiu and the others listened intently. Breaking out of the Braided Cage was difficult for them; if the Bloodline Path could break out of the Braided Cage, they would willingly pursue it.

Divine Emperor Ji Ke nodded, "The Bloodline Path can be divided into two major types."

"The first type is to refine the bloodline into the body, and then exploit the bloodline's potential. This is what Innate Primordial Lifeforms do."

"The second type is what Luo Feng Divine Emperor mentioned, to first comprehend the mysteries contained within the Primordial Bloodline, research its essence, and then refine it. Naturally, one can unleash the bloodline's mighty power."

Divine Emperor Ji Ke said, "This second type is too difficult! Even studying High-Level Primordial Bloodline, although one can use treasures exchanged from large Primordial Halls to thoroughly

perceive all mysteries of the High-Level Primordial Bloodline, truly comprehending it? Too difficult."

"It's very difficult." Daoist Monarch Long Jiu also said, "A single High-Level Primordial Bloodline may contain the mysteries of over a dozen 'Dao'. How many do we understand? How much can we comprehend?"

Luo Feng nodded.

Indeed.

Innate Primordial Lifeforms are naturally born within the Infinite Primordial Space, so their bloodlines contain various 'Dao'. Like the Blood Scale of the Star Tower, Luo Feng has observed that Life-type Secret Patterns occupy 34.3%, Destruction-type Secret Patterns occupy 9.2%, and there are many other categories.

So even with Luo Feng's deep accumulation in life and destruction, what he mainly studies about the Star Tower Blood-colored Scale is about 43%. There are many paths Luo Feng is not good at.

"The 'Infinite' and 'Life' paths I excel in only reach the Half Primordial Level." Divine Emperor Ji Ke shook his head, "I found the most compatible 'High-Level Primordial Bloodline' with life occupying 50% and infinite occupying 30%! Yet many of these mysteries are parts that escape the Braided Cage, and I can only understand some parts."

"To truly refine a Primordial Bloodline, one must comprehend 70% of it!"

Divine Emperor Ji Ke looked at Luo Feng, "To comprehend 70%? How difficult that is! I couldn't even comprehend 70% of a High-Level Primordial Bloodline."

"The path to comprehending bloodlines is too advanced, and my Comprehension is far from enough. Therefore, exploiting bloodline potential is more suitable for me," said Divine Emperor Ji Ke.

Beside him, Daoist Monarch Long Jiu also said, "From what I know, those who break out of the Braided Cage by the bloodline route

mostly exploit the bloodline potential. To comprehend the essence of the bloodline? One in ten thousand!"

Luo Feng thought for a moment.

Low-level Primordial Bloodline, the mysteries of life and death, I can fully comprehend!

For High-Level Primordial Bloodline, the difficulty of my comprehension increases significantly.

However, I have already comprehended more than 70% of three types.

They are 'Heavenly Fire Shadow', 'Ghost Prison Disaster Beast', and 'Catastrophe Beast'.

The Heavenly Fire Shadow, life-type occupies about 50%, destruction-type about 30%. In fact, any Innate Primordial Life form's bloodline mysteries will inherently contain life-category secret patterns, just with varying proportions. Heavenly Fire Shadow, because of Luo Feng's near-comprehension in life and destruction, has already surpassed a 70% comprehension of the entire bloodline, allowing for a firm grasp to become a High-Level Primordial Life.

Ghost Prison Disaster Beast, with life occupying 40% and destruction occupying 40%, is also a major focus of Luo Feng's comprehension, with a comprehension degree that also surpasses 70% for the entire bloodline.

Catastrophe Beast is the Shadow of the Catastrophe Beast Luo Feng once witnessed on the Land of Origin! The Catastrophe Beast mainly involves life and death types, with destruction over 50%, and life occupying about 30%; Luo Feng's comprehension of this Primordial Bloodline also exceeds 70%.

"If I am willing, I can become a High-Level Primordial Life at any time."

"I can even choose to integrate all three bloodlines into my body and exploit all their potential."

Luo Feng even had a feeling that these three High-Level Primordial Bloodlines are among the strongest of their level. Once all three are fused and their potential entirely exploited, they may directly reach the limits of High-Level Primordial Life. Perhaps there is even hope to break through the limits and ascend to the World-Level Primordial Life plane.

"The Bloodline Path is said to have many future troubles."

Luo Feng did not have a deep understanding, but it was already a consensus in the Cultivation World. Though the bloodline route has high potential, it comes with innumerable future troubles, making the path of The Enlightened the best road.

Chapter 378: Episode 9, - 15: Summoning the Ancestors of Two Nations

Chapter 378: Episode 9, Chapter 15: Summoning the Ancestors of Two Nations

"Divine Emperor Ji Ke." The red-robed youth Chi Zhen couldn't help but ask, "We are also planning to transition to bloodline cultivation. What is the difference between refining a 'World-level Primordial Bloodline' and a 'High Level Primordial Bloodline' into the body?"

In the Dark Sacred Realm, many have refined high level primordial bloodlines, and possess rich experience.

But when it comes to refining 'World-level Primordial Bloodline', currently only Divine Emperor Ji Ke has succeeded in the Dark Sacred Realm.

"You should all know," said Divine Emperor Ji Ke, who usually wouldn't bother, but now spoke openly, "The bloodline path is generally recognized to have two major risks: one is the influence of bloodline will, and the other is that bloodline comprehension can distort one's self-awareness, effectively a form of memory contamination."

All present listened attentively.

Luo Feng was quite interested as he knew very little about the bloodline path.

"Most cultivators in the Dark Sacred Realm redeem high level primordial bloodlines." Divine Emperor Ji Ke explained, "Some even merge multiple bloodlines into their bodies. However, in truth, each additional bloodline brings an additional bloodline will!"

"The bloodline path is best specialized in one," Divine Emperor Ji Ke stated, "Which is why I chose to redeem the 'World-level Primordial Bloodline'. Even if I become a high level primordial life form, I still wish to specialize in this single bloodline to strive for the world level primordial. But the bloodline will of 'World-level Primordial Bloodline' is stronger, the memory contamination is more severe, and the potential excavation is more difficult."

"Perhaps I made a wrong choice," Divine Emperor Ji Ke self-deprecatingly remarked, "Perhaps the high level primordial bloodline suits me better. I might have overestimated my abilities."

"Is merging multiple bloodlines necessarily bad?" Luo Feng asked.

"There are also those who merge multiple bloodlines."

Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch also chimed in, "Those deeply researching the mysteries of bloodlines, comprehending profoundly, can even merge multiple bloodlines into one to form stronger bloodlines, thereby achieving world-level primordial."

"Such instances are few and rare; only by thoroughly understanding bloodlines can multiple be merged." Divine Emperor Ji Ke looked at Bo Xiu, Bai Yin, and Chi Zhen, "If transitioning to bloodline cultivation, still focus on specialization."

Bo Xiu and the other two nodded.

"Luo Feng Divine Emperor." Ji Ke looked at Luo Feng, "Now, I've encountered too many obstacles in excavating my bloodline potential; could you give some guidance?"

"In terms of bloodlines, my understanding isn't as comprehensive as you two." Luo Feng smiled.

Dragon Nine and Ji Ke both began to speculate.

This Luo Feng Divine Emperor is likely on the third invincible path, the 'Fusion Dao'. The first two paths would require a strong concern for bloodline cultivation information! Ensuring enough information is gathered.

"Luo Feng Divine Emperor, I believe you've surely researched primordial bloodlines and studied many materials," Ji Ke Divine Emperor inquired, "If it were you, how would you excavate bloodline potential while cultivating primordial bloodlines?"

Dragon Nine, Bo Xiu, Bai Yin, and Chi Zhen all listened intently.

An invincible level cultivator's mindset would undoubtedly have an impact on them.

"If it were me, first, find a compatible primordial bloodline, observe its detailed secret pattern map, and delve deeply for an extended period. Second, merge with the physical body. After merging, observe the impact of the bloodline mysteries on the body. Based on the changes in the body... infer the functions of these bloodline secret patterns. Combine the two to enhance the understanding of the bloodline."

"Finally, follow the most common practice in the cultivation world, submit to the bloodline instinct, and excavate bloodline potential," Luo Feng explained.

"I've tried comprehending, but can't see through it." Ji Ke Divine Emperor shook his head.

Luo Feng understood too.

High level primordial bloodlines are beyond Ji Ke Divine Emperor's comprehension and the world-level primordial might be entirely unintelligible.

"I've heard that if spiritual will can break out of the braided cage, it can suppress 'bloodline will' to a certain extent, allowing deeper excavation of bloodline potential," Luo Feng mentioned.

"But my spiritual will can't break out of the braided cage." Ji Ke Divine Emperor admitted helplessly, "Is there a good method to break

out of the braided cage?"

"Cultivating at our level, the spirit has already undergone much tempering." Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch stated, "The only way to enhance spiritual will left is through the improvement of one's path, which will yield an elevation of spiritual will."

"But my path can't improve anymore." Ji Ke Divine Emperor looked at Luo Feng.

"Do you know that high level primordial life forms also vary in size?" Luo Feng directly stated, "Why can those of massive size maintain such a form? Do you know the root cause?"

Dragon Nine, Ji Ke, Bo Xiu, Bai Yin, and Chi Zhen all were intrigued.

They had all understood the differences in body sizes from the intelligence on high level primordial bloodlines within large primordial halls.

"Some that are extremely large have spiritual consciousness that can command such vast physical bodies. This is because of having a special 'mind consciousness system'." Luo Feng described, "It is far more profound and efficient than the normal consciousness net we form."

"You can research high level primordial bloodlines, stripping away other mysterious interferences and focusing on the mind consciousness system." Luo Feng explained, "Study multiple types to accumulate experience."

"When the mind consciousness grows larger, the spiritual will more easily breaks through."

Luo Feng could feel the perfection of his mind consciousness system making his mind consciousness rapidly grow and hinting at a will transformation, even feeling this breakthrough was increasingly imminent.

So Luo Feng emerged to seek this spiritual awakening.

"Mind consciousness system?"

"Research high level primordial bloodlines? But also strip other mysterious interferences?"

All five present felt somewhat perplexed upon hearing Luo Feng.

Ji Ke couldn't help but say, "I can't distinguish which are mind consciousness systems and which are other mysteries. I just feel these secret patterns are a jumbled mess; I can't even fully discern my own path, which I specialize in."

"High level primordial bloodlines are too difficult." Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch agreed, "With low-level primordial bloodlines, we can still categorize mysteries and study them carefully."

Luo Feng gently shook his head, "Low-level primordial bloodlines don't possess a powerful mind consciousness system."

This statement left Ji Ke Divine Emperor, Bo Xiu, and the others rather disappointed.

There are no shortcuts to cultivation.

Researching the so-called 'mind consciousness system' alone requires thoroughly dissecting high level primordial bloodlines.

If one can dismantle and categorize high level primordial bloodlines for study, upon spending sufficient time, they can thoroughly understand and match themselves with a high level primordial bloodline, thereby attaining high level primordial life!

"Our spiritual wills are inadequate, our comprehension is insufficient, and even our ability to excavate bloodline potential is lacking. How can we break out of the braided cage?" Ji Ke Divine Emperor shook his head.

Bo Xiu, Bai Yin, and Chi Zhen also understood the situation clearly.

Relying on bloodlines to break out of the braided cage at least requires satisfying one of three conditions:!

Willpower, comprehension, and the ability to excavate bloodline potential! But perhaps the last item of 'excavating bloodline

potential’ remains elusive.

"Luo Feng Divine Emperor." Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch asked, "I wish to inquire, is there any method to comprehend paths I’m not proficient in?"

"Comprehend a Dao one is not good at?"

Luo Feng asked in surprise, "Since you’re not good at it, why spend so much effort?"

He was focused on what he excelled at!

Like the Path of Matter, Luo Feng felt he had some talent there; otherwise, he couldn’t have explored the Perfect Divine Body by himself. But clearly, he excelled most in the paths of life and destruction, with the highest efficiency.

"Is there a way?" Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch pressed on.

This was a question he had asked many cultivators. He would not miss any opportunity to seek advice.

Luo Feng thought for a moment before responding, "In enlightenment, there are no shortcuts! There is only one path—thick accumulation leads to thin release! If you cannot comprehend, it means your accumulation is insufficient."

Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch was stunned and nodded.

"Bo Xiu, go and let the two friends in," Luo Feng said with a smile. "One is called Flame Wind God Emperor, and the other is Thunder God Emperor."

Bo Xiu immediately understood.

He knew from Yuan Xiang Palace Master that Luo Feng came from the Land of Origin, and he also knew about the few Divine Emperors who emerged from the Land of Origin.

...

At this moment, in front of the cave mansion's garden, over a hundred thousand cultivators had gathered. They were bustling about, waiting for the invincible presence, 'Luo Feng Divine Emperor', to discuss the Dao.

The Primogenitor Yan Feng and Thunder Ancestor were in a corner, and in the Dark Sacred Realm, they counted as the lowest level in strength, hence their position was also the most remote.

"Flame Wind God Emperor, Thunder God Emperor." Suddenly came a voice.

The gazes of more than a hundred thousand cultivators fell upon Bo Xiu Divine Emperor.

Everyone knew that among the three followers under the command of the invincible presence 'Luo Feng Divine Emperor', one was Bo Xiu.

"Hmm?"

Both Primogenitor Yan Feng and Thunder Ancestor were a bit bewildered.

Was the call for them?

The title of Thunder God Emperor, in the Dark Sacred Realm, there were certainly not just a few hundred, but perhaps even a thousand. Maybe it was just a common name? But addressing both Flame Wind God Emperor and Thunder God Emperor simultaneously—

"It's calling us," Primogenitor Yan Feng and Thunder Ancestor had spotted it, seeing Bo Xiu Divine Emperor flying towards them.

"Luo Feng Divine Emperor invites you two inside," Bo Xiu Divine Emperor said with a smile. After all, as fellow natives of Luo Feng Divine Emperor's homeland, naturally, he had to be polite.

"Alright."

"Alright."

Though Primogenitor Yan Feng and Thunder Ancestor had gone through a lot, at this moment, under the gaze of over a hundred thousand cultivators, and with even the weakest among these cultivators being on par with them, the pressure on them was naturally quite significant.

With all eyes on them, the two were escorted into the inner garden.

"Why would Luo Feng Divine Emperor summon those two?"

"Those two, I could tell at a glance, one is a half-Primordial Bloodline Cultivator, and the other is a late-stage Divine Emperor Enlightened one. Why were they summoned?"

"With so many pinnacle beings here, is it their turn?"

"Didn’t you hear? Luo Feng Divine Emperor invited them himself, which means Luo Feng Divine Emperor already knows them."

The cultivators were buzzing with discussion.

...

Inside the garden.

Primogenitor Yan Feng and Thunder Ancestor entered the vast garden, and this garden was much larger than the cave mansion they had bought. Although they owned some ’special life remnants’ and other treasures which they could sell, and could be considered ’a bit wealthy’, having weak strength meant every expense in the Dark Sacred Realm had to be carefully calculated. Thus, they saved where they could on living arrangements.

"Brother Luo Feng, they have been brought," Bo Xiu said.

The Primogenitor Yan Feng and Thunder Ancestor saw it.

A man in black clothes and black hair sat centrally in the main seat!

Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch and Divine Emperor Ji Ke sat below him.

Bo Xiu, Bai Yin, and Chi Zhen sat more towards the edges.

The black-haired man turned his gaze towards them.

"Primogenitor Yan Feng, Thunder Ancestor, long time no see," Luo Feng said with a smile.

The pressure on Primogenitor Yan Feng and Thunder Ancestor was immense, and their hearts trembled.

"Luo Feng Divine Emperor, just call me Flame Wind."

"Luo Feng Divine Emperor, my original name was 'Xiu Ma', please call me Xiu Ma."

Both Primogenitor Yan Feng and Thunder Ancestor immediately replied.

"Hahaha..."

Luo Feng laughed and introduced, "Only a few Divine Emperors have emerged from my homeland, the Source World. In the Dark Sacred Realm, it's just me, Flame Wind, and Thunder! Speaking of which, these two are my seniors."

"So they're from the same homeland," Divine Emperor Ji Ke and Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch noted the names Flame Wind and Thunder.

On this day, Primogenitor Yan Feng and Thunder Ancestor, who were originally insignificant in the Dark Sacred Realm, had their names quickly discovered by various intelligence forces and were soon known to many cultivators.

Their martial prowess was average, but they had an extraordinary point: they were fellow natives of the invincible presence 'Luo Feng Divine Emperor'!

——

Our "Swallowed Star 2 Land Of Origin" welcomes a new member of the Silver Alliance: 'Venerable Xu Xin'. Thank you, Venerable Xu Xin,

for your generous reward! Thank you!

Chapter 379: Episode 9 - 16 Break Laws with Force?

Chapter 379: Episode 9 Chapter 16 Break Laws with Force?

Luo Feng, as an invincible level existence, finds it difficult to meet a rival beneath the Primordial. If he utilizes the Primordial Bloodline, he can easily break free from the Braided Cage at any time! Naturally, Luo Feng's mindset has also changed.

In the future, he pursues a better method to 'break free from the Braided Cage'!

As for the Cultivators of the Dark Sacred Realm, Luo Feng is willing to help them. He also harbors goodwill towards the two Divine Emperors, Flame Wind and Thunder, from his homeland Source World.

"Sit." Luo Feng pointed to the side.

Flame Wind and Thunder were flattered and also sat aside. In the current setting, their strength was indeed somewhat weak.

"Flame Wind, Thunder, have you encountered any confusion in your cultivation? Feel free to speak up. Even if I can't answer, I believe the others present can offer some insights." Luo Feng said with a smile.

Flame Wind and Thunder indeed had many confusions; previously, they were weak and unqualified to consult with Pinnacle level existences.

"I also exchanged for a High Level Primordial Bloodline 'Sky Eye Thunder Beast,' to excavate bloodline potential, but the harvest was minimal." Thunder immediately said.

"What method did you use to excavate potential?" Divine Emperor Ji Ke asked, as the Cultivator who has delved the furthest into bloodline excavation in the contemporary Dark Sacred Realm, naturally has the qualification to guide Thunder.

Thunder immediately began to narrate: "I attempted to induce with various thunder powers..."

...

The tens of thousands of Cultivators in front of the Cave mansion garden finally awaited the appearance of Luo Feng Divine Emperor.

"There he is."

"Luo Feng Divine Emperor has appeared."

These Cultivators were somewhat excited as they saw a man with black hair and black clothing emerge first, followed by Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch, Divine Emperor Ji Ke, and then Bo Xiu, Bai Yin, Chi Zhen, Flame Wind, and Thunder.

These Cultivators suddenly felt an incredibly terrifying aura emanating from the black-haired, black-clothed man.

Boom~~~~

Heaven and earth shuddered! Rules twisted! The surrounding space began to grow dim and dark!

All Cultivators felt that in front of this black-haired, black-clothed man, they would be easily torn apart.

Luo Feng's aura was released and quickly retracted! The Cultivators present also instantly fell silent, not daring to make a single noise.

"I am Luo Feng."

The black-haired, black-clothed man looked at them, smiled, and said, "My cultivation time isn't considered long, the confusions in cultivation among all of you, I also don't dare say I can resolve them all! Today, I will simply share some of my cultivation experiences, hoping to inspire you all."

"Thank you, Luo Feng Divine Emperor." All the Cultivators respectfully saluted.

They all understood.

An invincible existence doesn't need to guide them! Being able to guide them is a great grace!

"Please proceed with your questions." Luo Feng said.

"May I ask Luo Feng Divine Emperor, besides the known 'Bloodline Ultimate Awakening,' are there other methods to break free from the Braided Cage?" a Cultivator asked.

Luo Feng looked at Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch beside him.

They had spoken earlier, the bloodline issues would be answered by Divine Emperor Ji Ke! Many hidden pieces of information would be answered by Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch! Enlightenment issues would be answered by Luo Feng!

"The ways to break free from the Braided Cage are broadly divided into three methods." Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch said, "One is Bloodline Ultimate Awakening, two is mastering the Source World Origin, directly becoming the Master of the Source World. Three is Break Laws with Force, ascending from Half Primordial level directly to become a Primordial Lord."

"How many ways are there to master the Source World Origin?" a Cultivator pursued the question.

"The Source World Origin contains various Great Daos. You only need to leave a soul imprint in more than half of the Great Daos to hope to master the Source World." Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch said with a smile, "The Source World Origin consists of at least nine Great Daos! So, you need to cultivate at least five Great Daos to the Second Realm

of Godly King."

"At least excel in five Great Daos? And it also has to align with the Source World's Great Daos?" Everyone present knew that it was extremely difficult.

Excelling in one Dao is the most common.

Excelling in two Daos becomes quite rare! In the Dark Sacred Realm, there are altogether about one thousand Pinnacle level existences.

Excelling in three Daos? It's even rarer. Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch has caught the attention of Lord 'Starlight' precisely because he mastered three Daos to the Half Primordial level! Starlight specifically helped him choose a compatible Source World for reincarnation.

Even if one excels in three Daos, achieving the Second Realm of Godly King in an unfamiliar Dao is still extremely hard.

"I excel in Life, Destruction, and Life and Death three Daos. However, the Source World does not simultaneously contain these three Daos." Luo Feng knew this.

To comprehend at least five Great Daos that the Source World happens to possess, and all to the Second Realm of Godly King, is a huge challenge.

A vast world group seldom finds one.

"Besides mastering over half of the Great Daos, there is another way, through spreading faith." Dragon Nine said, "By spreading faith in the Source World, when every Creature within believes you are the Source World's master, then the Source World's origin consciousness will also recognize you as master! However, 'spreading faith method' is even more challenging than mastering over half of the Great Daos!"

"Are there other ways to become the Master of the Source World?" a Cultivator pursued further.

"If you are born in a particular Source World, even if you break free from the Braided Cage, you won't be rejected by this Source World!"

Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch smiled, "If you can become a World-level Primordial through the Primordial Bloodline, then you can spend a long time gradually refining the 'Source World Origin'. Or if you use Break Laws with Force, directly becoming a Primordial Lord, refining the Source World Origin of your homeland can be instantaneous."

The Cultivators present understood.

Either rely on certain methods, like mastering over half the Great Daos or the faith method, to control the homeland Source World.

Or rely on strength! After becoming a World-level Primordial or Primordial Lord, they can refine the homeland Source World.

"How to Break Laws with Force?" another Cultivator asked.

Ji Ke, Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch both looked at Luo Feng.

Luo Feng said: "Senior Yuan and others have said that comprehending the Primordial Level Path is about mastering the highest level of power, allowing one to break laws with force and directly become the most powerful Primordial Life."

"We have long comprehended the 'Half Primordial Level Dao' and felt it was perfect. Adding even a trace more is considered a burden. So how can we comprehend the 'Primordial Level Dao'?" one cultivator wondered.

"The three primary methods to become a Primordial Life are Bloodline Awakening, Master of the Source World, and Break Laws with Force. Break Laws with Force is the most difficult," Luo Feng said.

"In the Godly King Stage cultivation, although one is also groping in the dark, every progress feels like an enhancement in strength," Luo Feng said, "yet, ultimately, this groping is within the braided cage, making it somewhat smoother."

"Breaking through from the Half Primordial Dao to the Primordial Level Dao! That is breaking out from within the braided cage to beyond it!"

"On the basis of the 'Half Primordial Path,' continuing to add mysteries doesn't feel like it enhances strength; one doesn't know if the path they're groping for is right or wrong," Luo Feng said. "Without an increase in strength, groping blindly like this is truly 'cultivation in the dark.' One must gropé out a complete 'Primordial Level Dao' in the dark."

Luo Feng looked at the cultivators present, "In my opinion, if you can't comprehend more than seventy percent of the 'High Level Primordial Bloodline,' then don't even think about breaking laws with force."

All the cultivators were stunned.

They had previously been envisioning breaking laws with force.

The highest difficulty? Groping blindly in the dark? But who knows, maybe with good luck, one might just discover the Primordial Level Dao?

"If one can comprehend seventy percent of the High-Level Primordial Bloodline, they can harness the power of the Primordial Bloodline and directly become a High-Level Primordial Life," one cultivator said.

"Breaking laws with force has no luck."

Luo Feng looked at them, "Comprehending at least seventy percent of the 'High-Level Primordial Bloodline' is merely, in my view, the first requirement for breaking laws with force! True 'Breaking Laws with Force' is beyond my reach and must have requirements many times higher than what I said."

Because Luo Feng had studied too many Low-Level Primordial Bloodlines and many types of High-Level Primordial Bloodlines. He had already attained some understanding of Primordial Lives that have broken out of the braided cage.

He even researched the Eye of Life and Death, Star Tower Blood-colored Scale with the Wisdom Book, and Eye of Life and Death!

Luo Feng had a vague... understanding.

Once one comprehends the Primordial Level Dao, they can master the highest level of power! Therefore, the Primordial Level Dao should not be weaker than the Primordial Ancestor's bloodline mysteries. Not inferior to the Star Tower's one piece of blood-colored scale's mysteries.

Luo Feng knew the level at which the Star Tower Blood-colored Scale resided!

If the Primordial Level Dao is on the same level as it,

Then his 'Half Primordial Life and Death Dao' is still far from it.

"I vaguely suspect what level the Primordial Level Dao is at. But now I can only look up to it from afar," Luo Feng knew he was still far from it.

In his view,

The threshold of comprehending seventy percent of the High-Level Primordial Bloodline, what he said was already very low, meant to keep most cultivators from having extravagant hopes.

If you can't understand the High-Level Primordial Bloodline, still thinking about breaking laws with force? Purely a waste of time!

...

This discussion on the Dao lasted three days.

An answer was made by Luo Feng, Divine Emperor Ji Ke, and Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch concerning methods to break out of the braided cage and some perplexities about the Dao. Luo Feng mainly addressed questions pertaining to the paths of Life and Destruction, and declared his incompetence in other paths as they were unfamiliar to him.

Bo Xiu, Bai Yin, Chi Zhen, and many other peak-level beings also deliberated on the Dao one by one.

Luo Feng, Long Jiu, and Ji Ke listened attentively, as each had their expertise.

After three days, the discussion concluded.

The cultivators left satisfied, having gleaned much from this discourse on the Dao.

"From these three days of Dao discussion, I, too, have gained insights."

Luo Feng returned to the large Primordial Hall, "Surprisingly, there were cultivators who had witnessed the war between the Innate Primordial Life camp and the Cultivator camp firsthand."

Due to his relatively short cultivation era, compared to other cultivators who lived long and experienced much.

It turned out some cultivators were originally from the Shell Valley World Group!

Later, the Shell Valley World Group fell.

Numerous cultivators from the Source World were relocated to the Dark Sacred Realm.

There were also cultivators who encountered their home Source World being devoured by the Innate Primordial Life. Those cultivators could only extinguish their home avatar immediately, thus becoming cultivators without a home Source World.

"It seems that the cultivator camp is completely at a disadvantage."

"Senior Yuan and other seniors have also released more treasures for cultivators to exchange and purchase," Luo Feng thought.

In the early period, the treasures available for exchange and purchase in the large Primordial Hall of the Dark Sacred Realm were relatively few. However, as the war situation worsened, more treasures were released!

"I still have more than thirty million merit points unredeemed; I can take a good look at what treasures Senior Yuan and the others have actually prepared."

...

Inside the large Primordial Hall.

"To tour all the collections once requires one billion Primordial Crystals, quite expensive." Luo Feng casually paid, and immediately a female puppet lifeform arrived by his side. She had short silver hair, eyes shimmering with gold, and her smile naturally carried a touch of allure.

"Cultivator Luo Feng, I will lead you to view the entire collection of the large Primordial Hall," the silver-haired woman said, "I don't know what you'd like to see first?"

"Let's see the Primordial Prisoners," Luo Feng was very interested in these living High-Level Primordial Lives.

"The large Primordial Hall has a total of over thirty thousand High-Level Primordial Lives imprisoned, these are all spoils of war captured by our cultivator camp," the silver-haired woman said, "I will guide you to observe them one by one."

———

Thanks to Old K for the support with the Alliance Hierarch reward again!

Chapter 380: Episode 9, - 17, Knife

Chapter 380: Episode 9, Chapter 17, Knife

The silver-haired woman and Luo Feng walked deep into the large Primordial Hall, where space-time transformed with each step they took.

"Hmm?" Luo Feng noticed in the distance, a fiery and fierce figure within a space cage. Flames surged from its entire body, and even its breath carried Primordial Force. It was climbing with irritation, looking distantly at Luo Feng.

Just being stared at by it, Luo Feng felt an inexplicable tremor in his heart.

"The gap is huge."

"The breath it exhales could turn me to ashes. One claw from it, and even thousands upon thousands of me would be annihilated."

At this moment, Luo Feng was very certain.

His own energy reserve of twelve billion times should, in terms of size, reach one or two-tenths of this Destructive Demon God's power! But in terms of 'quality', the gap was too vast. As a result, no matter how many of himself faced a real high-level Primordial Life, there was no chance of resistance!

"Jumping out of the Braided Cage, that's a qualitative change," Luo Feng thought to himself.

He now had the confidence to use three types of high-level Primordial Bloodline to jump out of the Braided Cage!

But Luo Feng was not in a hurry to choose.

He needed to first achieve Perfection in the Life and Death Dao, allowing himself to be led by Senior Yuan and others. By then, he should know the most suitable way to jump out of the Braided Cage!

"This is a high-level Primordial Life," the silver-haired woman said beside him. "In the Infinite Primordial Space, low-level Primordial Life is countless and weak. Only high-level Primordial Life can garner some attention and have some effect in the camp wars."

Luo Feng understood.

Low-level Primordial Life had no role in camp wars.

"World-level Primordial Life is already a strong force on each side. Regular conflicts generally only involve world-level Primordial powers," said the silver-haired woman.

Luo Feng also knew.

High-level Primordial Life, world-level Primordial powers, and Primordial Lords. These are the three major levels for cultivators after jumping out of the Braided Cage, with vast differences.

"Once the Lords join the battle," the silver-haired woman's voice turned cold, "it signifies the start of war! And right now, it is during wartime."

Luo Feng listened.

"In camp wars, our losses are significant, with even vast world groups completely losing grip, and many Source Worlds becoming food for the Innate Primordial Life," the silver-haired woman said indifferently. "But the Innate Primordial Life camp also suffers severe losses. The lowest-level 'high-level Primordial life,' the deaths

number in the billions. We have also slain many world-level Primordial Life. The seven world-level Primordial corpses placed in the large Primordial Hall of the Dark Sacred Realm were freshly killed in a war tens of thousands of epochs ago."

Luo Feng was somewhat surprised.

Seven world-level Primordial Life corpses, killed just tens of thousands of epochs ago?

"Even the Primordial Ancestor has been slain," the silver-haired woman looked at Luo Feng, "This war is different from before; the Innate Primordial Life camp disregards casualties and attacks at all costs, and all the cultivator camp can do is face the battle!"

"Is the situation very bad?" Luo Feng asked.

"Very bad."

The silver-haired woman looked at Luo Feng, "Cultivator Luo Feng, a Fusion Dao cultivator, when you are guided, you'll know more!"

"You know I cultivate the Fusion Dao?" Luo Feng looked at her.

"Of course I know."

The silver-haired woman gazed at Luo Feng, "Every puppet life in the large Primordial Hall is a part of me. As the Guardian of the Dark Sacred Realm, nothing can be hidden from me."

"You have great potential, and in the future, you will also be an important force in our cultivator camp," the silver-haired woman said, "But right now, you are still too weak."

She led Luo Feng forward.

Luo Feng looked at the surrounding space cages, each one holding a high-level Primordial Life, each one bringing an intense oppressive feeling to Luo Feng.

Yet these terrifying existences are but the lowest-ranked soldiers on the camp battlefield.

"Jumping out of the Braided Cage and merely becoming a high-level Primordial wouldn't be valuable to the entire cultivation camp at all," Luo Feng thought, recognizing he needed to become stronger.

The further he went, the more high-level Primordial prisoners he saw. Facing the gaze of hundreds of high-level Primordial Life was also a test of Spiritual Will. Yet Luo Feng walked the entire path calmly.

In any case, they were just a bunch of prisoners and couldn't hurt him one bit.

"Aside from the Primordial prisoners, what else do you want to see?" the silver-haired woman asked.

"Take a look at the corpses of the Primordial life," Luo Feng said.

The silver-haired woman nodded.

Through the change in space-time, Luo Feng soon found himself before the corpses of high-level Primordial Life.

"In the war, the corpses of high-level Primordial Life were too many, and they've all been left for the cultivators to exchange," the silver-haired woman said, "Just one trillion Primordial Crystals can exchange for one high-level Primordial Life corpse. Many cultivators join forces to exchange for one corpse."

Luo Feng knew of this.

One trillion Primordial Crystals for a high-level Primordial Life corpse might seem high. But in reality, dozens or even over a hundred cultivators could jointly purchase a corpse, and after research, the materials from the corpse could earn back most of the cost, making the price not too steep.

"Too many corpses."

Luo Feng looked at the massive corpses resembling connected mountain ranges, each one emitting a blend of resentment, despair, and anger. The congregation of so many corpses' grievances felt oppressive to Luo Feng.

After a long while, he finished viewing all the high-level Primordial Life corpses displayed in the large Primordial Hall.

"This is—"

Luo Feng saw it.

Seven colossal corpses, each larger than the Land of Origin's mainland.

Compared to them, those high-level Primordial Life were negligible.

They ranged from five-thousandths of the entire Source World's size of the Land of Origin, to a maximum of two percent!

"Too massive," Luo Feng looked up in awe, "The hidden space within the large Primordial Hall can be so vast as to effortlessly contain seven massive corpses."

Facing these seven world-level Primordial Life corpses, Luo Feng truly felt as if he were confronting the Source World.

The sense of oppression is too strong.

At this level, I'm afraid a mere glance could turn me to ashes.

Yet in the war between camps, they still perished!

"Even thousands of High-level Primordial Lives can't withstand a single move in front of a World-level Primordial," the silver-haired woman said. "The gap between major levels is immense."

Luo Feng nodded, he could see that.

"On the camp battlefield, even Primordial Ancestors have fallen. Only the lords from our Cultivator Camp have never died in battle," the silver-haired woman said confidently. "The war between the two camps has lasted for endless ages, even though we are currently at an absolute disadvantage. But I believe ultimately, we the Cultivators will win, because our lords are undying."

Luo Feng knew that some Primordial Ancestors indeed perished in

battle; the Blood Scale of his Star Tower came from one such Primordial Ancestor.

"The lords are undying, yet we're still at an absolute disadvantage?" Luo Feng couldn't help but speak, even our people admit to being at an absolute disadvantage—how disadvantaged must we be?

The silver-haired woman hesitated slightly, then sighed softly.

"Once you're guided, you'll understand," the silver-haired woman didn't explain further.

The only boast-worthy aspect of the Cultivator Camp is that our lords are undying! It allows Cultivators to still believe in eventual victory and to fight without reservation.

At this moment, Luo Feng knew the Cultivator Camp was at a disadvantage but wasn't very clear on the real situation within the Infinite Primordial Space.

...

Later, Luo Feng observed various treasures and Secret Treasures. As long as they were stored in the large Primordial Hall, he'd seen them all.

"You've seen all the treasures and Secret Treasures," the silver-haired woman looked at Luo Feng, "Is there anything you want to redeem?"

"Treasures valued over ten million battle merits aren't stored here?" Luo Feng asked.

The redemption prices for Secret Treasures ranged from ten thousand to fifty million battle merits.

"Yes, the large Primordial Hall continuously stores only Secret Treasures below ten million battle merits," the silver-haired woman said. "As for those above ten million battle merits, each one is immensely valuable, possibly equivalent to a World-level Primordial Life Corpse. So they're specially stored, not in the Dark Sacred Realm."

Luo Feng understood.

He had noticed.

Treasures valued above ten million battle merits correspond to Secret Treasures worth more than a hundred thousand Infinite Space Reward Points, not lesser than the Eye of Life and Death. Some may even be more precious!

"Each Cultivator can only purchase one Secret Treasure above ten million battle merits, and trading is prohibited," Luo Feng sighed inwardly.

The Infinite Space Reward Point redemption doesn't limit the number of purchases but restricts point acquisition.

"You can study it carefully."

The silver-haired woman smiled slightly, then left.

...

Luo Feng returned to the Cave mansion within the large Primordial Hall, ready to redeem treasures and Secret Treasures anytime, and studied the detailed information of each Secret Treasure above ten million battle merits.

"My 'Life and Death Dao' has gone slightly astray," as Luo Feng accumulated more insights, he realized this too.

"My cultivation path is most deeply influenced by the Star Tower! Back on the Land of Origin, I meticulously observed that Blood Scale. It was like a beacon in the dark, guiding my way," Luo Feng frowned. "But in that Blood-colored Scale, the Secret Patterns I observed showed 34.2% Life-related, while Destruction-related merely occupied 9.2%."

"Using it as guidance led my Life and Death Dao to lean more towards Life."

Luo Feng pursued the ultimate immense Life Form, then transformed its power into Destruction, naturally possessing immense destructive

prowess.

Yet this path inherently leans more towards Life.

In the Divine King Stage of cultivation, it already favors Life.

"Strictly speaking, my Life and Death Dao is seventy percent Life and thirty percent Destruction combined."

"From the very beginning, influenced by the Star Tower, my direction skewed. I can't retrace my steps; I can only forge ahead," Luo Feng understood clearly—there's no such thing as a wrong path.

Even pure Life can aim for the highest level.

Seventy percent Life, thirty percent Destruction can still reach 'Half Primordial,' still able to proceed further.

"I still need a Secret Treasure that aligns with the Blood Scale of the Star Tower to corroborate each other," Luo Feng thought, corroborating each other can also broaden his horizons.

"This Secret Treasure needs to possess the mystique of the Primordial Ancestor Level, containing Life and Death, yet inclined towards Destruction," Luo Feng considered.

The Blood-colored Scale centers on Life.

The other treasure should focus on Destruction.

With both for reference.

His Life and Death Dao could be pursued more smoothly.

"From this angle, it should be this one."

Luo Feng took a fancy to one of the Secret Treasures.

Sky Splitting Saber: A weapon naturally nurtured in a Mysterious Land within the Infinite Primordial Space, containing the highest-level Destruction mystique, yet amid endless terrifying destruction, it harbors vitality. This saber, suitable for Cultivators of the

’Destruction Path’ and ’Life Path’ to redeem, requires 30 million battle merits for exchange.

"Containing the highest-level Destruction mystique, yet harboring vitality? With Destruction dominant and Life supplementary? This is it," Luo Feng chose it; he indeed favored sabers but had never encountered a suitable saber-type Secret Treasure.

This time he finally found it!

"Cultivator Luo Feng, are you sure you want to redeem the Sky Splitting Saber?" a gentle voice arose.

"I’m sure," Luo Feng replied.

"The Sky Splitting Saber, should it be transmitted to the Dark Sacred Realm or your homeland, the Source World?" the gentle voice asked. "Although the Sky Splitting Saber isn’t crafted from Innate Primordial Life Materials, its value is extremely high, posing potential risks outside the Source World."

"Transmit it to my homeland Source World," Luo Feng said.

Chapter 381: Episode 9, - 18: Another Direction

Chapter 381: Episode 9, Chapter 18: Another Direction

Origin Continent Origin World, Huyang City, city owners mansion.

Inside the Star Tower.

Luo Feng has been here for a long time using the 'Wisdom Book' and 'Eye of Life and Death' to study those high level Primordial Bloodlines, as he had long understood the low level Primordial Bloodlines completely. However, he had only researched about seventy percent of the high level Primordial Bloodlines, with only three portions now.

"Hmm?" Luo Feng felt an invisible fluctuation descending, and a weapon appeared out of thin air before him.

The treasures exchanged with Infinite Space Reward Points were also summoned in this way.

"This saber..."

Luo Feng held his breath the moment he saw the saber.

This saber was pitch black throughout, with its powers concentrated within the blade. Just seeing it, Luo Feng felt an awe similar to watching the Star Tower Blood Scale, supreme and unmatched! Its

level of power even reminded Luo Feng of the Source World Origin.

"Is this saber also one I can wield?" Luo Feng cautiously reached out to grasp the handle.

The saber did not resist at all.

Luo Feng grasped the saber!

"What a terrifying saber." As Luo Feng held the saber, he vaguely understood that even though he was just a Life within a braided cage, if he were to swing the saber, those high level Primordial Lives would probably be instantly obliterated.

This saber contained the highest level of destructive power, making it a highly coveted weapon for World-level Primordial experts.

Due to the Cultivator Camp's limited number of 'World-level Primordial Lives', while the spoils from camp wars were plentiful, at this critical moment of life and death, Senior Yuan and others finally opened up these treasures to the cultivators.

As long as your talent is sufficiently high, these treasures are exchangeable. If a cultivator dies, these treasures will still be reclaimed.

"Different from the blood scale inside the Star Tower, which is ultimately just a scale, incapable of exerting strong power. This saber, however, was naturally bred by the Infinite Primordial Space, inherently possessing terrifying destructive power." Holding the saber, Luo Feng felt like a small mouse touching the buttons of a nuclear weapon.

With a casual swing, it could destroy heaven and earth, with the Source World likely to fall into great destruction.

"I'm too weak."

"Before breaking free from the braided cage, it can only serve to enlighten me." Luo Feng understood this point, which was also why he exchanged for this saber, he intended to use it for cultivation.

To cross-reference with the Star Tower Blood Scale.

"Let’s take a look."

The Eye of Life and Death on Luo Feng’s forehead opened, he didn’t rush to use the Wisdom Book, instead seeking to view the interior of this Sky Splitting Saber first.

Buzz—

Inside the Sky Splitting Saber was an endless web of Secret Patterns!

"What is this?" Luo Feng gazed at the magnificent, infinite web of Secret Patterns, and with his understanding of life and destruction, almost instantly determined that the Secret Patterns he saw were divided into only two categories.

One category was Destruction, constituting around 89%.

The other category was Life, constituting around 11%.

"Just two categories of Secret Patterns?" Luo Feng felt a bit dazed. After having researched many Primordial Bloodlines and studied the Eye of Life and Destruction, as well as the Star Tower Blood Scale, which contain many categories of Secret Patterns.

"This is what makes a weapon, the Secret Patterns are very pure." Luo Feng marveled, "Exactly what I wanted, Destruction as the main part, Life as the secondary part."

As he carefully observed, Luo Feng harnessed his own powers to refine this saber. The saber, already prepared by Senior Yuan and others, was easy to refine, taking merely half a day for him to succeed.

The moment refining succeeded—

As Luo Feng held the saber, destructive aura rose from the saber’s surface, while destructive aura rose from Luo Feng’s body.

The person and saber seemed to become one.

"It feels as though I naturally became part of the saber?" Luo Feng murmured, "It should be that my realm is too low to perfectly control the saber. Instead, I'm being influenced by it."

"Hmm?"

Holding the saber, Luo Feng's mind sensed a presence in an extremely distant place.

That place was very far from the Origin Continent Origin World. Even further away than the Dark Sacred Realm by who knows how many times.

In the telepathic sensing of Luo Feng's many avatars, there was only one feeling! The mysterious place sensed at this moment was extremely far away!

"Hoo~~~~"

At that mysterious place.

Luo Feng faintly sensed endless destruction aura and, in vagueness, perceived one weapon after another, each weapon in various forms, each giving Luo Feng a feeling not inferior to the Sky Splitting Saber...

Numerous weapons were hidden there!

Compared to that mysterious place, the destructive aura contained within the Sky Splitting Saber couldn't even compare to a mere fraction.

"Sky Splitting Saber should have been conceived here." Holding the saber, Luo Feng instinctively had this perception, sensing that the Sky Splitting Saber in his hand had a sense of belonging to that place, as that was the Sky Splitting Saber's homeland.

"In the future, if I break free from this braided cage and if my strength is enough, I must find a chance to see it." Luo Feng felt great curiosity about that place.

Then stopped pondering further.

Resuming the use of the Wisdom Book to study the Sky Splitting Saber. As the owner of the Sky Splitting Saber, the saber did not defend against him, allowing the Wisdom Book to uncover numerous secrets.

"So, using 'Destruction' as a core, the Integration of Life and Destruction can go so far?"

Looking at the countless layers of space contained within the pages of the Wisdom Book, which continuously displayed the Secret Pattern diagrams of the Sky Splitting Saber, the Secret Pattern diagrams emerged repeatedly, even changing over time.

"I've seen another path for Life and Destruction Fusion." Luo Feng murmured.

The most brilliant Secret Pattern diagram he had seen before was that of the Star Tower Blood Scale.

There, Luo Feng saw the path using Life as the main focus and Destruction as the assistant. When Life was powerful enough, a simple gesture could yield infinite might. It was very easy to have extremely strong power in Destruction.

His 'Life and Death Dao' was traveling this path.

"In truth, using Destruction as the core with Life as assistance also leads to the highest level." Luo Feng now saw this path, the path displayed by the Sky Splitting Saber.

Using Life as a guide, it instead brings ultimate Destruction.

Every strand of vitality can trigger destruction exponentially billions of times.

Billionfold destructive energy can still cause chain reactions, continuing to evoke countless folds of destructive energy...

That's true destruction of everything!

"It's too crazy."

"Such destruction to the end might even be self-destructive." Luo Feng murmured, "This is the 'Dao' carried by weapons; primordial life itself is probably very difficult to carry such a Dao."

Any primordial life must first be alive themselves! So those primordial bloodlines will contain 'life' type secret patterns.

No matter how skilled in destruction, primordial life will also contain secret patterns of other Daos. It can't be as extreme as weapons.

"My original path is correct; the Life and Death Dao should primarily focus on life." Luo Feng thought, "However, I can still absorb some mysteries of destruction and integrate them to perfect my path."

A new world unfolded in front of him, and Luo Feng couldn't help but immerse himself in it.

...

Dark Sacred Realm, inside a large Primordial Hall.

"Limited to buying one Secret Treasure, he redeemed the Sky Splitting Saber." Two high-level primordial lives were also constantly observing Luo Feng.

"We high-level primordial lives will receive strong cultivation support during the walker phase. But once becoming high-level primordial life, the resources given to us rapidly decrease." The woman in the fiery red robe gently shook her head, "For instance, I don't even qualify to exchange for this Sky Splitting Saber."

"All the opportunities meant for you are already given." The silver-haired and silver-eyebrowed man said, "In the end, you became a high-level primordial life by ultimate bloodline awakening. How could the Lords possibly continue to cultivate you intensely?"

The woman in the fiery red robe nodded.

She understood too.

High-level primordial life, in the camp wars, is merely insignificant soldiers.

High-level primordial lives are categorized. If they comprehend bloodline mysteries and directly break through, they still receive enough cultivation support. For those like them, hoping to become world-level primordials can be nearly ignored.

"Luo Feng's potential is far greater than ours." The silver-haired and silver-eyebrowed man Qiu Ge said, "As a Fusion Dao Cultivator, the strength he has demonstrated is stronger than some Fusion Dao Cultivators I know."

"The Lord mentioned that Luo Feng has gone to extremes. He is not pursuing the balance of life and destruction but instead pursuing the massive extent of life, which greatly increases the difficulty of integrating life and destruction." Yifeiya said, "But at the same time, once successful, the strength becomes evidently more powerful."

"He's walking out of the Dark Sacred Realm." The silver-haired and silver-eyebrowed man slightly smiled, "We are the garrison commanders of the Dark Sacred Realm. If we don't help him now, when he jumps out of the braided cage... we won't have the qualification to help him anymore."

Yifeiya's mind was moved.

"Fusion Dao Cultivators, extremely talented, mostly likely to become world-level primordials." The silver-haired and silver-eyebrowed man said, "By then, he might support us and deploy us under his command, so our days will be more favorable."

"Hmm." Yifeiya nodded, "How do we help?"

"He should be nearing a breakthrough but missing a crucial part. Let's pick a suitable opponent for him." The silver-haired and silver-eyebrowed man smiled, "Among over thirty thousand imprisoned high-level primordial lives, choose the most suitable opponent."

"Helping him break through; the causality is enough." The silver-haired and silver-eyebrowed man said, "If he still doesn't break through, we will think of other ways."

"Let's go." Yifeiya nodded.

They both clearly understood that currently, they are high-level primordial lives, but in the future, they would be looking up to Luo Feng.

Whoosh—

They arrived at the time-space cage deep within the large Primordial Hall. One by one, the imprisoned high-level primordial lives also saw them.

"We are preparing to select a primordial prisoner to send to the wilds of the Dark Sacred Realm. This primordial prisoner will also be granted temporary freedom." Qiu Ge swept his gaze coldly, "Who wants to go for such a good thing?"

These imprisoned high-level primordial lives, upon hearing this, felt a bit frightened.

"Exiled out?"

"Once exiled and strength sealed, ultimately, they'll be surrounded and killed by those weaker walkers."

These primordial prisoners all understood this point.

Exile means impending death!

In the wilds of the Dark Sacred Realm, occasionally, a primordial prisoner will appear! With the walkers' exploration ability in the wilds, why does occasionally one primordial prisoner emerge? Also with sealed strength? It is clearly intentionally released.

"Two garrison commanders, I am willing to join the Cultivator Camp and surrender my Life Core for refinement." One mass of large black mist spoke.

"Join?"

Qiu Ge and Yifeiya both looked at this group of prisoners with a smirk.

"Don't even think about it! Last time, during the Lords' large-scale

recruitment, tens of millions captured innate high-level primordial lives chose to submit, their Life Cores were refined, and they forever became part of our Cultivator Camp. If you didn't submit back then... it is too late now being sent to various Sacred Realms!" Qiu Ge sneered.

"Too late?" Many of these innate primordial lives were recently sent, not too aware.

"Only the Lords can perform Life Core refinement. Hence, only during the Lords' recruitment is the only chance for submission." Qiu Ge sneered.

"Your strength is quite good, and amongst over thirty thousand prisoners, your size is the largest." Yifeiya suddenly walked to a spatial cage, looking at the imposing and massive fiery red rock life inside, "Good fortune to be exiled to the Dark Sacred Realm; you're the one."

"I'm exiled?"

The massive fiery red rock life was taken aback.

"Your strength should be sealed a bit more." Qiu Ge immediately used the command token beside and quickly increased the restraints on this primordial prisoner.

Hum.

This primordial prisoner's strength was rapidly suppressed and sealed; even its size quickly shrank, and its aura also weakened increasingly. Falling out of the 'high-level primordial level', and its strength continued to be suppressed.

Moments later, its visible aura barely even surpassed Divine Emperor Ji Ke.

The other primordial prisoners looked at it, feeling complex. They understood clearly that exile... meant death.

"I will die." The fiery red rock prisoner gazed at the two garrison commanders, "But in this war, your whole Cultivator Camp will be

completely destroyed, all territories trampled by us. Ultimately, perhaps only those few Lords will survive lonely, but every territory will become our hunting grounds!"

"Just watch." The silver-haired and silver-eyebrowed man sneered, reached out his hand, and with the fiery red rock life fully sealed, it shrank and sat in his palm.

The two garrison commanders took this primordial prisoner and promptly left.

The remaining over thirty thousand primordial prisoners watched this scene with complex thoughts but understood that being imprisoned, they could only be at others' mercy.

Chapter 382: Episode 9, - 19: Primordial Prisoner and Luo Feng

Chapter 382: Episode 9, Chapter 19: Primordial Prisoner and Luo Feng

A wilderness in the Dark Sacred Realm.

Swoosh.

Space fluctuated, and a giant of fiery red rock appeared on the ground, looking around with a fierce gaze.

"Exiled?"

"Am I to be besieged by those weak cultivators?" It felt an endless rage and unwillingness in its heart; as a high-level primordial life, was it really to be dismembered by the ants within the braided cage?

It even wanted to commit suicide at this moment, but ever since becoming a prisoner, even suicide was impossible.

It had become the spoils of war for the cultivator camp, a resource for them! Cultivators would study its body materials and bloodline mysteries, even use it for artifact refining, crafting auxiliary treasures. Every part of its body would be utilized by the cultivators to the highest efficiency.

"Cultivators!!!" It let out an angry low growl, the fiery red on its body surface became even more dazzling, the rock on its surface began to melt, and its aura surged. However, the suppression power erupted, and illusory chains penetrating its body appeared, one end of which penetrated its body and the other linked to the void, suppressing it with infinite earthly force.

"Cultivators, all your territories will be flattened, except for a few lords, all other cultivators will become our food!!!" It was filled with hatred, yet had nowhere to vent.

It walked step by step in the wilderness, enduring endless suppressive force with every step.

"Despicable race! Damn race!" It glared around, filled with intense hatred and murderous intent.

Until one day, a long time later.

A team of cultivators was hunting outside.

"Look, what's that?"

Inside the Flying Boat, there were seven cultivators, each at the half primordial enlightened level. Using their investigation secret technique, they had already glimpsed that endless fiery power.

The primordial prisoner, filled with endless rage and hatred, had molten lava flowing on its body surface, flames surging, and a terrifyingly fierce aura.

"It's a primordial prisoner!" The seven cultivators immediately recognized it.

Even from a distance, they could feel the terrible aura of the primordial prisoner. Although its aura was forcibly suppressed, the essence of the aura... far surpassed that of cultivators; it was the aura of high-level primordial life!

"We've actually discovered a primordial prisoner. It's said their power is completely sealed, so their movement speed is relatively slow, making them suitable for siege."

"Let’s give it a try."

"Be careful, keep a distance."

This cultivator team began to perform formations, launching attacks from a distance against the molten prisoner.

Various formation attacks were unleashed, whether void-like entanglement or annihilation by earthly power... But the molten prisoner sat there motionless, allowing these attacks like scratching an itch.

"Despicable ants." The molten prisoner glanced over, even though its power was completely suppressed, it was released to be an opponent for Luo Feng! To it, ordinary cultivator teams indeed amounted to nothing.

It suddenly stood up.

Rumble~~~

Illusory chains appeared on its body surface, the suppression and sealing made it unable to fly, forcing it to run in large strides.

As it ran, the earth trembled, it furiously charged toward the cultivator team. As long as the distance was closed, with one strike, it could incinerate a void.

"Quick, run."

"It’s a very strong primordial prisoner, even together we can’t harm it in the slightest." This cultivator team was also experienced, knowing that primordial prisoners occasionally appearing in the Dark Sacred Realm varied in strength.

The weak ones, their team could injure as well! Dozens of pinnacle existences could join hands to slaughter them. But this molten prisoner was clearly very powerful!

"We must call for stronger cultivators."

"This information can also be reported to Luo Feng Divine Emperor."

These cultivators piloted the Flying Boat and quickly fled into the distance, while the molten prisoner, unable to fly, could only stop, resentfully watching them from afar.

...

Only a day later.

Tens of thousands of half primordial enlightened level, over a hundred pinnacle existences, Divine Emperor Ji Ke, Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch had all arrived, and they had formed a super grand array.

'Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch', the top formation expert in the Dark Sacred Realm, was the array host, his spiritual will potent enough to masterfully control the entire formation, harmonizing the power of each cultivator.

"Rumble~~~"

The power of the formation astonished and awed the cultivators, who also felt proud to be a part of it.

This overwhelming formation turned into a terrifying blade, slashing at the molten prisoner's neck, leaving only slight marks that quickly healed as lava flowed over them.

Furthermore, lightning bolts condensed from within the formation, striking down with a power that terrified every cultivator, repeatedly hitting the molten prisoner. The prisoner's body was too robust, after all, it was selected by Qiu Ge and Yifeiya as one of the largest primordial prisoners.

"How is this possible?"

Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch, Divine Emperor Ji Ke couldn't believe it, the molten prisoner withstood their united attack from the formation of over ten thousand cultivators, with at most minor injuries that healed instantly.

"So many of us together can't do anything to it?"

"The Dark Sacred Realm has never seen such a strong primordial prisoner!"

Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch and Divine Emperor Ji Ke exchanged glances.

They had long understood that the primordial prisoner was intentionally released by a cultivator who escaped the braided cage, but this time the one released was especially powerful! It was indeed a bit absurd that even with the cooperation of tens of thousands of cultivators, they couldn’t handle it!

"It was probably released because of Luo Feng Divine Emperor." Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch communicated telepathically.

"Brother Long Jiu, your formation is unparalleled in the Dark Sacred Realm, such a formation should be able to match Luo Feng Divine Emperor," Divine Emperor Ji Ke said.

Chapter 383: Episode 9, - 19: Primordial Prisoner and Luo Feng_2

Chapter 383: Episode 9, Chapter 19: Primordial Prisoner and Luo Feng_2

Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch was also somewhat puzzled.

He believed that his spiritual will had leaped out of the braided cage, and guiding a grand formation of over ten thousand cultivators should not be much different from that of Luo Feng.

"Why hasn't Luo Feng Divine Emperor come?" Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch asked.

"I inquired Bo Xiu, and Bo Xiu said Luo Feng Divine Emperor is in seclusion! All communications have been cut off, with no disturbances allowed," explained Divine Emperor Ji Ke.

"In seclusion?" Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch nodded, "It seems this primordial prisoner will continue to wreak havoc for some time."

Over ten thousand cultivators formed a grand array, looking from afar at the lava prisoner.

The lava prisoner glanced in all directions, disdainfully chuckling as the cultivators flew far away, none daring to approach: "Despicable and weak cultivators, with my power sealed to this degree, you still can't handle me, hahaha... you truly are weak!"

The cultivators felt quite aggrieved upon hearing this, but indeed, they couldn't do anything; even when joining forces, they couldn't harm it in the slightest.

At this moment, in the large-scale Primordial Hall.

Qiu Ge and Yifeiya, these two high-level primordial life forms, watched this confrontation from afar.

"Luo Feng went into seclusion," Qiu Ge slightly frowned, "We specifically chose an opponent for him, yet he went into seclusion."

"He just exchanged for the Sky Splitting Saber, so naturally, he needs to study it thoroughly. Given his temperament, his seclusion shouldn't last too long," Yifeiya said, "Let's wait a bit more."

As high-level primordial life forms, they had ample patience. Moreover, they were well aware of Luo Feng's growth journey, having spent very little time reaching this stage. How long could a single seclusion last?

...

Luo Feng was focused on the highest level of destructive mysteries contained in the 'Sky Splitting Saber', these mysteries made Luo Feng deeply fascinated.

This fascination lasted for more than a hundred epochs.

"My Life and Death Dao is only lacking a sliver of spiritual touch to reach perfection at the half primordial level."

"The more grandiose destructive mysteries of the Sky Splitting Saber can serve as resources for the 'Primordial Life and Death Dao'," Luo Feng thought to himself.

The half primordial Life and Death Dao, compared to the primordial Life and Death Dao, was vastly inferior.

To comprehend the 'Primordial Level Life and Death Dao', Luo Feng knew he needed to integrate a great many mysteries into it, including the Star Tower Blood Scale, the mysteries of the Sky Splitting Saber,

which were only part of the resources.

Even a complete Primordial Life and Death Dao might not be achievable with just the Star Tower Blood Scale and the Sky Splitting Saber mysteries.

"Breaking laws with force is too distant for me."

"Since there is such a legend, there must have been cultivators who succeeded, becoming lords because of it," Luo Feng thought.

"There's no need to think that far ahead, first find that touch of the spirit."

Luo Feng immediately exited seclusion.

It was only then that he saw the transmissions he had previously cut off.

"Hmm? A previously unknown primordial prisoner appeared in the Dark Sacred Realm? Even the massive formation formed by over ten thousand cultivators couldn't handle it?" Luo Feng was somewhat surprised and also intrigued.

Under the braided cage, he could rarely find an opponent.

This primordial prisoner seemed to be a suitable opponent for him.

"Let's have a look."

Luo Feng immediately left the large-scale Primordial Hall, heading straight to the location documented in the intelligence where the primordial prisoner was.

...

Luo Feng traversed through heaven and earth, each step covering vast distances, in just a few hundred steps, he was already able to see the towering figure of the lava prisoner from afar.

"It is indeed a high-level primordial life form," Luo Feng immediately discerned. The aura of the other was incredibly terrifying, only by

being sealed and suppressed could he confront it.

"It has appeared for over a hundred epochs, and there are still only about a thousand cultivators observing from around," Luo Feng glanced over.

In the past hundred epochs, during the most gathered times, more than a hundred thousand cultivators had converged here!

However, Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch's formation could at most lead over ten thousand cultivators! Beyond that, it exceeded his range of control! Therefore, even with over a hundred thousand cultivators gathered, without a unified formation, their power was scattered, still rendering them only capable of wounding the lava prisoner.

The lava prisoner, its body too vast and resilient, with exceptionally strong recovery capability.

"Such a robust body!" Luo Feng was thrilled to see his prey.

"Luo Feng has arrived."

"Finally here."

High above, a silver-haired man and a woman in a fiery red robe had already appeared, they had released this primordial prisoner, waiting for this very day.

"Luo Feng's strength is too formidable, even among Fusion Dao cultivators, few are so powerful! Under the braided cage, he could find no match. Only by suppressing the power of high-level primordial life could it provide him with adequate pressure," Qiu Ge watched from afar, "Perhaps in this battle, his Life and Death Dao could reach complete perfection."

"In the future, in our Cultivator Camp, we might gain another World Level Primordial Life," Yifeiya also said.

Unlike the Innate Primordial Life Camp, in the Cultivator Camp, the number of World Level Primordial Life forms was much fewer!

The two of them carefully observed the upcoming battle.

...

"Let’s give it a try first."

Luo Feng immediately extended his hand.

His arm suddenly expanded, and his palm directly tore open a rift in the world, carrying an infinite terrifying power. It directly crossed through the rift and descended in front of the lava prisoner.

The towering lava prisoner was initially sitting there and suddenly saw a giant hand extending through the rift, moving at incredible speed.

"Hmm?" The lava prisoner immediately sensed something amiss, and promptly swung its arm to block.

"Boom—"

This strike of Luo Feng, with a massive body leveraging an energy reserve of 1.2 billion times, under the command of the Secret Treasure ’Undying Heart’, unleashed a tremendous power, this strike forcefully hit the lava prisoner’s blocking arm, and also impacted into its chest, causing even a depression in the chest of the lava prisoner.

A low, deep sound resonated across the world!

The towering lava prisoner sitting there was directly sent flying, and while it flew, its lava body carved a deep giant trench into the ground! This formed a colossal canyon stretching billions of kilometers!

The lava prisoner lay at the end of this billion-kilometer-long canyon, its chest marked with cracked, molten blood flowing, and it was somewhat dazed at the moment.

It had been stunned!

"Satisfying, truly satisfying." After that strike, Luo Feng only felt an exhilarating thrill. After all, in the Dark Sacred Realm, he had never unleashed himself so freely! Back when he confronted Secret Ruins Divine Emperor and fourteen others, merely by standing there and

causing time-space to collapse, without even moving, the enemies were all brought before him, all kneeling.

And with his even greater strength now, it was increasingly hard to find a worthy opponent, Luo Feng had to hold back his power when interacting with other cultivators, worried about accidentally bumping or smashing a few to death.

Encountering this lava prisoner, Luo Feng could finally unrestrainedly go all out! It was a truly satisfying strike!

"This primordial prisoner's strength is still a bit lacking," Qiu Ge and Yifeiya in the high sky also observed the situation.

"Quickly lift part of the sealing, increase its power by another fold!" urged Yifeiya.

——

Thanks to the new Alliance Hierarch's rewards from "Absolutely Carefree," "Loves Novels Little Jin," and "VERY!"

Chapter 384: Episode 9 - 20 Perfection (Part 1)

Chapter 384: Episode 9 Chapter 20 Perfection (Part 1)

The Lava Prisoner lay at the end of the massive chasm, somewhat incredulous as he looked at the black-clothed, black-haired man appearing in the distance.

"A lowly cultivator within the Braided Cage can wield such power?" The Lava Prisoner couldn't believe it. Immediately, it sensed that the force sealing its physical body, soul, and life core, penetrating every part, suddenly loosened slightly.

Even with just a slight release, a portion of the Lava Prisoner's originally vast and mighty power broke free from the seal, instantly enhancing its strength. The energy coursed through its entire body, and its chest fully recovered.

"The two guardians of the Dark Sacred Realm have lifted the seal slightly." The Lava Prisoner, being a formidable presence even among high-level primordial lives, was naturally shrewd and quickly surmised the intentions of the two guardians. "They're planning to use me to temper this cultivator?"

"Heh heh."

"And still within the Braided Cage, already this strong! This

cultivator’s talent and potential are terrifying. Indeed worth the two guardians’ trouble."

The Lava Prisoner’s heart was boiling with hatred.

"If there’s a chance, kill this cultivator for good! Those two guardians will definitely be furious and might even be punished by the top ranks of the cultivator camp!" The Lava Prisoner saw no vitality and only wished to retaliate against the cultivator camp fiercely.

"If this cultivator knows the Clone Technique, there’s nothing I can do. But, from what I understand, most cultivators in the Braided Cage don’t have avatars."

"I need to find an opportunity to deliver a lethal blow and eradicate this genius cultivator," the Lava Prisoner thought.

The two guardians treated it as a tool.

Yet, a tool can also backlash!

...

"These prisoners are originally from the Innate Primordial Life Camp and are our mortal enemies. Now imprisoned, they are filled with resentment." Qiu Ge, standing high above, watched the scene, "The stronger its hatred, the greater threat it poses to Luo Feng."

"On Luo Feng’s path, his life form is extraordinarily vast. Even if the Primordial Prisoner severely damages Luo Feng, the chances of killing this avatar are slim." Yifeiya smiled slightly, "Even if this avatar is truly destroyed, it’s still beneficial, as it’ll surely provoke Luo Feng even more."

They hoped this battle would help Luo Feng break through.

...

Boom!

Amidst the crevices of heaven and earth, Luo Feng’s figure instantly appeared in front of the Lava Prisoner, with his raised arm slashing

down like a blade! The power of life and death cut through all obstacles, even slicing open the membrane of heaven and earth!

"So fast!" The Lava Prisoner, under the seal, couldn't fly and moved slowly. Facing this attack from Luo Feng, it could only slightly turn its body, taking the blow with its shoulder.

This slash from Luo Feng!

The Lava Prisoner's body sunk directly into the earth like a stake, half buried, with only its upper body still above ground.

"Heh heh heh." The Lava Prisoner grinned, revealing several rows of teeth as sharp as saw blades, interlocking like a jungle.

"Got stronger?" Luo Feng immediately noticed that in the first palm strike earlier, the Primordial Prisoner was utterly powerless, knocked away without resistance! But now, the more ferocious slash, the Lava Prisoner withstood it, remaining unscathed.

"Cultivator, your strength seems a bit weak," the Lava Prisoner grinned at Luo Feng, "If I wasn't sealed, a single finger could crush you."

As it spoke, suddenly, eight arms extended from the Lava Prisoner's body, attacking simultaneously with eight rocky arms!

Luo Feng vanished like an illusory bubble.

"I'm too slow." The Lava Prisoner frowned slightly, as virtual chains permeated its body, making every move sluggish. Even the surprise attack with eight arms at close range failed to touch this cultivator.

"Life and Death Reincarnation!"

In an instant, over ten Luo Feng appeared, surrounding the Lava Prisoner from all sides, including the top, launching consecutive attacks.

Whether hand techniques, fist techniques, or claw techniques... each move utilized the Half-Primordial Life and Death Path, using Luo Feng's arms as weapons, chaining one move after another, even

leveraging the previous move's power to enhance the subsequent attacks.

The moves were like life and death reincarnation, the vitality growing denser, and the destructive aura becoming increasingly terrifying. Almost in a blink, Luo Feng unleashed tens of thousands of strikes.

These tens of thousands of strikes brought immense satisfaction to Luo Feng!

Every move mobilized as much of his twelve billion-fold size as possible! Under such extreme pressure, Luo Feng's control over his body began to improve further.

The Lava Prisoner's moves were slower, unable to touch Luo Feng, and in an instant, it took tens of thousands of impacts.

Each of these tens of thousands of strikes echoed like the roar of the heavens and earth.

"Pfft," The Lava Prisoner spat, its mouth flowing with lava-like blood, while its body bore countless scars, disappearing with the flowing lava.

"Your moves are too weak," The Lava Prisoner ignored the trickling blood, looking at Luo Feng, "Thirty-five thousand strikes, and this is all? Oh, the wounds are gone now."

"Hoo!"

Luo Feng's figure flickered, and a cyan-gray spear appeared in his hand.

This cyan-gray spear was one of the many life and death secret treasures Luo Feng purchased after arriving in the Dark Sacred Realm. With his current realm, especially after studying the Sky Splitting Saber, he could draw even more fascination from the spear!

"Boom——" The spear in Luo Feng's hand suddenly thrust forward, trembling slightly as it thrust, secret patterns emerged brightly along the spear shaft, a terrifying force trying to pierce through everything.

"This——" The Lava Prisoner was startled.

The spear had already pierced its chest! However, with its towering and massive physique, its body extremely thick, the spear forcefully pierced halfway through the Lava Prisoner's body, instantly pulling out, and thrusting a second time into the Lava Prisoner's frame.

Yet, during the second thrust, an invisible force within the Lava Prisoner entangled and hindered Luo Feng from withdrawing the spear.

"You cannot escape," The Lava Prisoner's two of its arms at that moment also grasped the spear shaft.

"Close combat makes it a bit troublesome to kill you," Luo Feng's figure flickered to a distance. Instead of retrieving the long spear, he simply smiled slightly, and the Endless Blood Sea spread out, sweeping across the vast surrounding heavens and earth.

In the depths of this Endless Blood Sea, there were two formation diagrams and a black tower.

At this moment, Luo Feng activated these three Life and Death Dao secret treasures, among the ten or so Life and Death Secret Treasures he purchased, these three were the most suitable to use alongside the 'Undying Blood Sea' for setting formations.

Combining three grand arrays! Powers aligned! This was now the strongest 'Blood Sea Array' Luo Feng could employ.

"Boom～～～"

The blood sea roiled! Although the Lava Prisoner was massive, it was engulfed by the blood sea, and layers of formations covered and constrained it.

Under the Blood Sea Array, the Lava Prisoner felt bound in layers. Its eight arms struggled to move, barely able to unleash about twenty or thirty percent of its strength.

"How can the body of this cultivator in the braided cage be so colossal? Such terrifying energy reserves, nearly reaching those of

some high-level primordial lives." The Lava Prisoner was somewhat panicked.

Although it was a mighty existence among high-level primordial lives, its power was sealed.

In such a sealed state, facing Luo Feng who wielded numerous secret treasures, it was utterly powerless to resist.

"My 'Life and Death Dao' centers on life, with destruction as a supplement. The explosive power in close combat is somewhat lacking," Luo Feng thought, "Utilizing secret treasures, leveraging formations to amplify the advantages of life forms, is my current strongest state."

...

The Lava Prisoner appeared in the Dark Sacred Realm over a hundred eras ago.

Initially, it attracted a large number of cultivators, but it never won a battle, gradually reducing the number of surrounding cultivators.

Currently, there were only about a thousand cultivators still around.

"It's Luo Feng Divine Emperor."

"Luo Feng Divine Emperor took action and heavily injured that Primordial Prisoner with one palm."

They watched the battle scene excitedly.

Finally, a cultivator capable of overpowering this Primordial Prisoner appeared, suppressing it one-on-one!

"What a formidable array."

They watched closely as the Endless Blood Sea Array enveloped the Lava Prisoner, who struggled and resisted within it, but its efforts were visibly weakened.

"Back then, Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch, together with over ten

thousand cultivators, couldn’t threaten this Primordial Prisoner with their combined array."

"At one point, even over a hundred thousand cultivators, with scattered offensives, couldn’t threaten the Primordial Prisoner."

"Luo Feng Divine Emperor can suppress this Primordial Prisoner all by himself! Is he stronger than hundreds of thousands of cultivators? In the history records of the Dark Sacred Realm, there has never been an invincible existence to such a degree."

These observing cultivators discussed, mentioning the three routes to invincibility. In the Dark Sacred Realm’s history, no ’Half-Primordial Fusion Dao’ cultivators were born, just the two more common routes.

Manifesting one’s spiritual will to escape the braided cage, excavating the potential of a world-level primordial bloodline. These two kinds of invincible existences were indeed far less imposing than Luo Feng.

In reality, these cultivators were unaware.

Among Fusion Dao cultivators, Luo Feng was very special. He didn’t pursue ’life and death balance’, but rather focused on ’Star Tower Blood Scale’, taking the extreme path, pursuing the immense limits of life forms! While the difficulty of the path increased, the power was indeed much greater.

...

The Lava Prisoner continued to sink in the Endless Blood Sea, its resistance weakening continuously. Suddenly, it saw a giant pill furnace appear within the blood sea, the furnace lid already open.

"Not good." The Lava Prisoner knew it was in trouble, yet it could no longer resist.

"Capture."

Enveloped by the formation, the Lava Prisoner fell directly into the pill furnace, with the lid closing instantly. Among the ten or so Life and Death Secret Treasures Luo Feng acquired, this pill furnace was the strongest in terms of refining enemies.

The Endless Blood Sea returned to calm, and Luo Feng sat cross-legged above it, looking at the pill furnace that floated to the sea's surface. The furnace's exterior was a deep green color, and when Luo Feng activated it, its surface was covered in a secret pattern of green and black intertwining.

"Sizzle~~~~"

Within the pill furnace, the Lava Prisoner was being refined.

"This cultivator is too troublesome." The Lava Prisoner originally planned to conceal some of its strength, to finish off that cultivator at a critical moment. But with the Blood Sea Array, it couldn't utilize its power and unknowingly ended up inside this pill furnace.

"Qiu Ge, let the Lava Prisoner increase its strength again." Yifeiya observed everything from the high altitude, frowning, "It poses no threat to Luo Feng."

"If it strengthens further, pollution might emerge." Qiu Ge said.

"Just fully lock its soul! Even if there's some minor power pollution, the impact is minimal," Yifeiya remarked.

Qiu Ge nodded.

Soul pollution was indeed most severe, while slight power pollution was no big deal.

"Luo Feng is too powerful. I already chose a Primordial Prisoner with the strongest body, yet I am still forced to release a tiny amount of its true strength." Qiu Ge, holding a command token, cautiously loosened a bit more restraint.

This release of restraint already broke a certain limit, the Lava Prisoner would now truly unleash a tiny portion of its high-level primordial life essence. Even if it was just a sliver, it was still high-level primordial strength. Such power was already polluting to divine emperors.

"Hmm?"

Sitting cross-legged atop the Blood Sea, Luo Feng, while controlling the Life and Death Pill Furnace to refine the Lava Prisoner inside, suddenly sensed the struggles and resistance within the furnace rapidly increasing.

Chapter 385: Episode 9 - 21 Perfection (Part 2)

Chapter 385: Episode 9 Chapter 21 Perfection (Part 2)

"How can this be possible?" Luo Feng was astonished. In his view, even if the Lava Prisoner's strength increased several times, it was unlikely to escape from the pill furnace.

But at this moment, the resisting force within the pill furnace shocked Luo Feng. He exerted all his power to suppress it, yet the resisting force escalated dramatically in just a few breaths.

Bang!

The lid of the furnace was directly pushed open, and a terrifying, dazzling figure burst out from it. The Lava Prisoner's body had shrunk slightly, covered by a layer of golden flame that even made Luo Feng feel a threat of death.

"Something's not right." Luo Feng looked up at the figure.

"You contemptible cultivator, let me show you the true power of high-level primordial life." The Lava Prisoner smiled evilly and instantly transformed into a golden shadow, striking towards Luo Feng.

Luo Feng faced him sternly. With a stretch of his right hand, a greyish-green long spear appeared, and the spear instantly pierced

forward, containing the mysteries of life and death.

"Extinguish."

The Lava Prisoner punched directly, his fist bearing the force to destroy heaven and earth, smashing onto the spear. The power transmitted through the spear to Luo Feng's entire body, causing Luo Feng's body to tremble. His right hand holding the spear silently disintegrated into powder, and his arm broke in multiple places with a crackling sound.

"Even through the Secret Treasure, my arm can be broken? Is this the true power of high-level primordial life?" Luo Feng instantly speculated, as he had studied various high-level primordial bloodlines deeply.

The power high-level primordial life should possess; Luo Feng had contemplated it in his heart.

"The previous Lava Prisoner had his strength completely sealed! His movements were slow, only able to use some clumsy force at best. But now, he's using a trace of the true power of high-level primordial life."

Luo Feng could also confirm that the opponent was merely using a trace! If too much, he would be done in an instant.

"There is a qualitative difference in how the forces of both sides manifest."

"In its presence, there is no distance, no strength or weakness, everything 'below high-level primordial' will be obliterated." With a thought, Luo Feng's body merged into the endless blood sea, and the blood sea formation fully activated.

Boom——

The golden fire burned on the surface of the Lava Prisoner, akin to a sun, directly plunging into the endless blood sea.

The sea water of the blood sea was quickly eroded and obliterated! Even with the 'Undying Heart' enhancement, even forming a vast

formation, it could still be visibly obliterated.

Encountering the Lava Prisoner, Luo Feng seemed like an icy continent encountering a sun!

Luo Feng's icy continent was immensely vast. But the Lava Prisoner's 'sun' was very small, like a micro sun. Yet the micro sun's power is inexhaustible, endlessly burning this icy continent.

"It's simply not possible to fight!"

"In direct confrontation, even with the Secret Treasure, I might lose an arm; ten moves, eight moves, the body would be torn apart."

"Using the endless blood sea formation for defense, it will continuously be burned."

At this moment, Luo Feng couldn't think of a way to defeat the opponent.

Is escape the only option?

With a thought, he could differentiate the blood sea into countless avatars, breaking through the rifts of heaven and earth to flee.

"Why flee?"

"I've cultivated to this level, needing a strong enough opponent! Even if this body is completely obliterated, the avatar in the large primordial hall can recover quickly 1.2 billion times. It's a battle of victory or death!" Luo Feng's fighting spirit surged.

If the avatar dies, losing over ten Life and Death Secret Treasures? Luo Feng doesn't care!

He seeks to truly grasp the half primordial life and death path!

If the Dao is achieved, such Secret Treasures are insignificant.

"Bring it on!"

The endless blood sea surged with monstrous waves, willing to

sacrifice the sea water's obliteration, still launching terrifying attacks towards the Lava Prisoner.

"Hahaha!!!" The Lava Prisoner was now able to hover in mid-air, letting the sea water transform into a dragon to strike, or chains to imprison, yet it didn't care at all!

All sea water would be burned and obliterated by the golden fire.

Sizzle, sizzle~~~~

On the endless sea surface, a thin layer of golden flame covered some areas, the golden flame burning on the sea surface, continuously obliterating a large amount of blood sea water.

In the process of obliteration, not only did the golden flame not deplete, but the obliterated 'blood sea power' was naturally absorbed by the golden flame! It's only due to the sealing suppression that the Lava Prisoner could only use a trace of fundamental power.

"Hmph, high-level primordial, to you cultivators in the braided cage, it is an essential disparity. Although it's just a trace of power, your body is quite large. But it will just take more time." The Lava Prisoner hovered in mid-air.

The golden flame eroded and penetrated, also contaminating the endless blood sea.

"My Undying Blood Sea Body has been obliterated by 0.3%, contaminated by 2.1%." Luo Feng was well aware of his current state; facing the contamination of high-level primordial power, he couldn't resist.

After contamination, not only could he not mobilize the blood sea's power, but it also impacts the body's performance.

...

"Did we overdo it?" In the high sky, the silver-haired man 'Qiu Ge' frowned slightly, "The primordial prisoner can mobilize a trace of fundamental high-level primordial power. Even Luo Feng cannot resist it."

The woman in the fiery red robe 'Yifeiya' also frowned watching the battle.

The confrontation was one-sided!

Although Luo Feng's body was large, he couldn't threaten the opponent in the slightest.

"Without this trace of high-level primordial power, the primordial prisoner wouldn't be Luo Feng's opponent at all," Yifeiya said. "Luo Feng has reached a terrifying level within the braided cage. Only utilizing 'high-level primordial power' can pose a threat to him. Our choice was correct."

"Ultimately, it's only power contamination," Qiu Ge also nodded, "Even if Luo Feng fails, we can easily help him expel the power contamination."

They had no way to deal with soul contamination.

That's why they sealed the Lava Prisoner's soul, life core, and all powerful means; at this moment, cautiously releasing only a trace of fundamental high-level primordial power. Just this trace, Luo Feng was unable to withstand.

...

"The Primordial Prisoner can fly now?"

"It has become stronger."

The over a thousand watching Cultivators were somewhat astonished. For countless ages, they dared to besiege because the Primordial Prisoner was relatively slow and couldn't fly.

But now it can fly, and its flying speed is extremely fast! It can threaten many Cultivators.

"Luo Feng Divine Emperor is doing his utmost to deal with it. Hopefully, Luo Feng Divine Emperor can successfully slay that prisoner." These Cultivators hoped as they also sent the news back.

At this moment, some Cultivators were already on their way. After all, the battle between Luo Feng and the Primordial Prisoner still attracted many Cultivators, even the Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch and Divine Emperor Ji Ke were hurrying over. But it would take time for them to travel.

******

The Endless Blood Sea returned to tranquility, stopping its offense.

"Hahaha, stopped? Given up?" The Lava Prisoner stood in mid-air, overlooking the Endless Blood Sea, with strands of golden flames burning on the sea's surface.

In the depths of the Blood Sea.

Luo Feng sat cross-legged, ignoring the Primordial Prisoner.

"My body has disintegrated by 3.1%, not a high ratio. But the polluted part of the body has reached 59%." Luo Feng felt that the Endless Blood Sea was starting to become uncontrollable, beginning to resist.

With 59% of the body polluted, the resistance was wanton, greatly decreasing the efficiency of controlling the remaining body strength.

The power drastically reduced, Luo Feng ceased his attack on the Lava Prisoner. It's useless to attack.

"The pollution is rapidly escalating."

"If this continues, this Avatar is done for."

This was a colossal Avatar carrying numerous Life and Death Secret Treasures, with a massive twelve billion energy reserve. The disintegrated part wasn't much at the moment, but the pollution ratio was too high, and increasing swiftly.

Even a trace of High-level Primordial Power!

The power in this Braided Cage, even with a full twelve billion Perfect Divine Body Energy Reserve, was short-term polluted to such

an extent!

"Legend says, newly breaking through High Level Primordial Life, with no restriction on strength, causes far more severe pollution, even able to pollute the soul consciousness." Luo Feng thought, "But as long as the Spiritual Will jumps out of the Braided Cage, it can suppress pollution, even expel all pollution."

Yuan Xiang Palace Master had encountered a newly breakthrough High Level Primordial Life, and even their soul consciousness was polluted!

"This is merely some High-level Primordial Power pollution!"

"It should be easier to expel. Suppress it! Expel it!"

Luo Feng paid no attention to the Lava Prisoner, focusing all his Spiritual Power on targeting the pollution.

The pollution was ongoing, and the golden flames were burning away sections of Life Power...

"Suppress! Expel!"

Under the dual threat of pollution and disintegration, at the moment Luo Feng concentrated all his Spiritual Power to resist, he vaguely sensed a tiny change within the entire Mind Consciousness System!

Life has inherent instincts!

Every Life unit in Luo Feng's massive body possessed extraordinary Life Spirituality, and Life instinct was even stronger.

At this moment, countless Life units, under the threat of pollution and disintegration, allowed Life instinct to override other instincts! Making them unite more perfectly, and a slight change occurred in the operation of the Mind Consciousness System.

This slight change was instantly perceived by Luo Feng.

"I found it!"

Under enormous threat, the slight change in the Mind Consciousness System allowed Luo Feng to glimpse a more profound operational method.

What Luo Feng had been seeking was just a trace of Spiritual touch! A touch that could make the operation of the Mind System more perfect.

This kind of touch, once experienced! With Luo Feng's level, he could firmly remember the mysterious and complex operational way of the entire Mind Consciousness System under 'this state'.

"Boom——"

At this moment, Luo Feng actively propelled the Mind Consciousness System according to this operational method.

Once propelled!

Luo Feng could feel that every unit of Life's Spiritual Power in the Endless Blood Sea was more efficiently unified, and the huge Consciousness Net rapidly expanded, intertwined step by step, with each consciousness thread immensely strong, eventually forming a complete Mind Consciousness, expanded to unprecedented heights.

"Boom!"

Luo Feng's Spiritual Will suddenly broke through that layer of Braided Cage!

Jumping out of the Braided Cage, achieving grand freedom!

The Spiritual Will only felt relieved and exhilarating!

The Spiritual Will that leaped out of the Braided Cage naturally covered the entire body, perfectly controlling the whole body! The pollution brought by that trace of golden fire power was relatively low, and in the face of the Will that jumped out of the Braided Cage, all pollution was expelled, not a trace could remain.

"Hahaha..."

Luo Feng’s heart was filled with endless joy.

At this moment, the Mind Consciousness System perfectly governed the vast Blood Sea Body.

The Spiritual Will leaping out of the Braided Cage controlled the whole body with ease, feeling that only one or two points of Spiritual Power were needed. In handling such a Physical Body to display exquisite techniques, it was estimated that ten or eight Secret Treasures could still be fully deployed.

"My Life and Death Dao, under the Braided Cage, finally reached Perfection." Luo Feng smiled, feeling indescribably elated.

——

Thanks to the two Old Alliance Leaders ’终解u’ ’VERY’ for rewarding once again!

Chapter 386: Episode 9, - 22: Half Primordial Life and Death Path

Chapter 386: Episode 9, Chapter 22: Half Primordial Life and Death Path

Luo Feng's Half Primordial Life and Death Path pursues an extremely large body, making the Mind Consciousness System an essential part of the 'Half Primordial Life and Death Path'!

From the many primordial bloodlines, it can be seen that even naturally born 'low level primordial lives' do not have a complete Mind Consciousness System. Among high-level primordial lives, only those of extremely large forms will have this system.

This system is vast and complex, more difficult to comprehend than a single high-level primordial bloodline! With Luo Feng's comprehension ability, it took him over five thousand eras to create a Mind Consciousness System that suited himself, even with the aid of supportive treasures.

It should be noted that Luo Feng has been cultivating in the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm for only over two thousand eras!

"My Mind Consciousness System, having reached this stage, has allowed my spiritual will to break free from the braided cage."

"However, the Mind Consciousness System still has a broader space."

"If I wish to control a more massive 'world-level primordial flesh body', or a 'lord-level body', the demands on the Mind Consciousness System will only become higher." Luo Feng understood this point.

Under the braided cage, this Mind Consciousness System could be called perfect.

But outside the braided cage, this Mind Consciousness System is still quite immature.

"Boom——"

In a single thought, he perfectly controlled every bit of power in the massive flesh body, the vitality became even more terrifying, 3.2% of extinguished power was rapidly recovering, and this bit of 'minor injury' was completely restored in the blink of an eye, recovering to a twelve-billion-fold energy reserve.

This state is his flesh body's state of perfection.

"My control over my body has reached an incredible level." Luo Feng felt, "As long as the body's consumption doesn't exceed thirty percent, it can recover within a few breaths."

Luo Feng himself was somewhat amazed.

The life-focused life and death dao body, combined with the Mind Consciousness System, possesses such terrifying vitality.

"My path is the right one."

"To kill the enemy, one must ensure one's own survival first!"

"The enemy can't harm me! I can unleash the power of my enormous body, wanton destruction of the enemy."

Even after having witnessed the supreme destruction mystery contained in the 'Sky Splitting Saber', Luo Feng remained unmoved! No matter how powerful destruction is, it is still to ensure the safety of life. Life certainly comes before 'destruction'!

...

The Primordial Prisoner hovered in the air, faint golden flames burning on the surface of the blood sea, but the Primordial Prisoner's face slightly changed, looking somewhat puzzled downward.

"How is this possible?" The Primordial Prisoner could sense its power being cleansed instantly, that was the same power stepping out of the braided cage— the power of spiritual will.

Rumble~~~

The originally vast endless blood sea, instantly united, transformed into a man in black clothes and black hair.

Previously, Luo Feng used the 'Blood Sea Formation' to confront the enemy because, with twelve-billion-fold energy reserves, he could not fully exert most of it. Only with the aid of the formation could its power be better exerted.

But now, he could perfectly control every life unit, all power driven by his will! There was no need for the formation anymore.

His Mind Consciousness System is the most perfect formation! Perfectly controlling every bit of power!

"Primordial Prisoner, I should thank you for allowing me to take this step forward." Luo Feng looked at him.

"Taken this step?" The Primordial Prisoner looked at Luo Feng, sneering, "No matter how you break through, you still haven't jumped out of the braided cage! In front of me, you still have no resistance."

"Is that so?"

Luo Feng stretched out his hand, and in his hand appeared that pill furnace, Luo Feng held one of the pill furnace's feet.

This pill furnace could refine the enemy, and could also be used to 'smash' the enemy. This was inherent in the mysteries contained within the pill furnace. Luo Feng felt the pill furnace was indeed the

most suitable weapon for his physical body at the moment.

"Ridiculous." The Primordial Prisoner disdained, even grasping a little high-level primordial power was a qualitative difference.

The Primordial Prisoner instantly transformed into golden flames, rushing straight at Luo Feng.

"Destroy!"

Luo Feng held the pill furnace, suddenly smashing towards the Primordial Prisoner.

The twelve-billion-fold energy reserve body, at this moment, all power was perfectly united, the pill furnace's secret pattern mysteries operated, as Luo Feng swung the pill furnace, the heavens and earth and time and space were all torn and distorted.

As though creating heaven and earth!

The pill furnace was enormously huge, smashed towards the Primordial Prisoner!

"Boom——" The Primordial Prisoner disdainfully did not dodge, hewing with anger using eight arms.

Under this terrifying impact, the Primordial Prisoner's expression changed, feeling the power of this furnace smash actually suppressed him! The pill furnace crushed the eight arms, smashing onto its head.

It must be known, last time when it collided hard with Luo Feng, Luo Feng's palm was annihilated, arm severed! Its advantage was significant.

But now, the situation was completely reversed! Luo Feng instead held a huge advantage!

With this smash, the Primordial Prisoner fell heavily to the ground, the earth suddenly shook, rippling like water across an endless vast range, scaring the over a thousand Cultivators watching from afar to quickly retreat further.

"His strength has greatly increased, the power feels several tens of times stronger!" The Primordial Prisoner fell into the deep pit in the ground, still somewhat unbelievable, "Life within the braided cage, how can it be this strong?"

Compared to before, Luo Feng's controlled energy reserve increased about tenfold! At the same time, after the life and death dao was completely perfected, with the spiritual will stepping out of the braided cage, the power unleashed by the pill furnace secret pattern also soared again.

Overall strength, purely in terms of power, indeed increased several tens of times!

The Primordial Prisoner, capable of wielding high-level primordial power, but only a sliver of mastery.

Under Luo Feng's current state, however, he completely suppressed the Primordial Prisoner!

"Bang!"

Luo Feng stepped through the rift in the heavens and earth to the Primordial Prisoner's front, once again raised the pill furnace and smashed it down!

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!

Chapter 387: Episode 9, - 22: Half Primordial Life and Death Path_2

Chapter 387: Episode 9, Chapter 22: Half Primordial Life and Death Path_2

Continuous furious pounding!

Each blow was like the creation of heaven and earth!

The cultivators watching from afar could only see the vast earth ripple again and again, and in the center of the battle, only the figure of Luo Feng furiously pounding could be seen, without any sign of the lava prisoner striking back.

"This is——"

Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch and Divine Emperor Ji Ke piloted a flying boat, a flying boat capable of short-distance traversals through the void, rushing here at the fastest speed, they finally arrived at the battlefield.

Upon arrival, they saw the scene of Luo Feng wielding a pill furnace, furiously pounding the lava prisoner.

"This power..."

Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch and Divine Emperor Ji Ke watched Luo

Feng's every strike, causing the surrounding space-time to twist and shatter completely, the endless earth trembled and rolled over and over, making them slightly pale.

After all, this was the Dark Sacred Realm! The space-time within the incredibly stable Dark Sacred Realm!

In front of Luo Feng's power at this moment, even heaven and earth seemed fragile.

"Has Luo Feng Divine Emperor become a High Level Primordial Life?" Divine Emperor Ji Ke couldn't help but wonder, "Why do I feel like, if I touched him, I would disappear?"

"I don't know." Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch was also somewhat at a loss.

...

"This——"

The silver-haired, silver-browed man and the woman in a fiery red robe, watching the battle from the sky, were also stunned by the scene before them.

"The primordial prisoner simply can't resist, about to be beaten to death alive." The woman in the fiery red robe said softly.

"A life within the braided cage is about to kill a primordial prisoner capable of exerting a trace of high-level primordial power." The silver-haired man was somewhat trembling in his heart, exclaiming, "If I hadn't seen it with my own eyes, I absolutely wouldn't believe it."

The woman in the fiery red robe nodded: "Although it is said that a normal high-level primordial life cannot only possess a trace of high-level primordial power! But what Luo Feng is doing now, I have never heard of."

They had never heard that a cultivator within the braided cage could become this strong.

"Oh, that prisoner is dead." Qiu Ge said.

"Luo Feng didn't hold back." Yifeiya laughed, "Come on, let's go meet Daoist Luo Feng."

******

Luo Feng wielded the pill furnace and smashed hundreds of times! Brutally shattering the 'big rock' that was the lava prisoner until its life core was exposed, and it wasn't until the life core was smashed to pieces that Luo Feng finally stopped.

"Exhilarating." Luo Feng only felt thoroughly refreshed.

With regard to the primordial prisoner, Luo Feng had no intention of capturing it alive, as he could easily obtain and comprehend the high-level primordial bloodline that matched his own.

Such prisoners, better to send them on their way.

Regarding the antagonistic 'Innate Primordial Life Camp', Luo Feng had no mercy nor any desire to torment; it was better to just kill them outright.

He was unaware that this scene had utterly intimidated the over a thousand cultivators in the distance, as well as Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch and Divine Emperor Ji Ke, who had just arrived.

Luo Feng glanced around, saw Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch and Divine Emperor Ji Ke, and smiled as he nodded.

"Congratulations, Brother Luo Feng." Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch and Divine Emperor Ji Ke both said, though they weren't clear about Luo Feng's state at the moment, there was no doubt that Luo Feng had made a breakthrough!

Otherwise, he wouldn't be this ridiculously strong.

...

Before Luo Feng could speak with Dragon Nine Daoist Monarch and the others, he felt the surrounding scene change.

Two figures flew down simultaneously, a silver-haired, silver-browed man, and a woman in a fiery red robe. Their auras were vast and expansive! If the lava prisoner only had a trace of high-level primordial power, then the high-level primordial power these two contained was utterly boundless.

"Two High Level Primordial Lives?" Luo Feng was secretly shocked.

"I am Qiu Ge."

"I am Yifeiya."

The silver-haired, silver-browed man and the woman in the fiery red robe landed and smiled as they introduced themselves.

"We are the guardians of the Dark Sacred Realm." The silver-haired man explained with a smile.

"Luo Feng, greetings to the Guardians." Luo Feng saluted as well.

The woman in the fiery red robe smiled and said, "We have been observing Daoist Luo Feng for some time, and today, Daoist Luo Feng has finally made a breakthrough, achieving the Half Primordial Life and Death Dao."

"Congratulations, Daoist Luo Feng." The silver-haired man also said.

Luo Feng was a little surprised: "The two guardians knew I was cultivating the Life and Death Dao?"

The silver-haired man nodded and said, "The last time you sparred with the Secret Ruins Divine Emperor and the others, Yifeiya and I reported to the Lord, and the Lord had even descended to the Dark Sacred Realm to observe Daoist Luo Feng closely. It was just that at that time, your Life and Death Dao was somewhat lacking, so no connection was made."

Luo Feng understood. He had previously wondered why he hadn’t been connected despite supposedly having invincible strength. It turned out that the Lord had descended once before, but he did not yet meet the connection conditions at that time.

"The Lords you mentioned?" Luo Feng asked.

"Our Dark World Group, the earliest territory of Lord Senior Jin, the Dark Sacred Realm was all created by Senior Jin." The silver-haired man Qiu Ge didn't conceal anything, actively explaining, "Later, when new Lords were born, our cultivator territories were redrawn, and this became Senior Yuan's territory."

"Whenever a Lord is born, the territory gets redrawn." Yifeiya also said, "We've already reported your breakthrough to Senior Yuan, and I believe it won't be long before Senior Yuan will come to connect with you."

"Come, let's go to the Primordial Hall and wait. Senior Yuan generally descends at the Primordial Hall." Qiu Ge said.

Luo Feng nodded and immediately waved his hand to put away the lava prisoner's body.

The silver-haired man and the woman in the fiery red robe watched this scene, feeling somewhat complex. They both had a premonition that within the braided cage, this Daoist Luo Feng was already terrifying, and once he jumped out of the cage, it would be extraordinary.

Whoosh.

They immediately took Luo Feng, and in an instant, they crossed vast distances, returning to the large Primordial Hall.

...

After presenting food and wine, the two guardians, Qiu Ge and Yifeiya, took a very humble stance, treating Luo Feng as an equal.

"Ever since Daoist Luo Feng arrived in the Dark Sacred Realm, we've been watching you." Qiu Ge smiled and said, "We discovered that your accumulation was extremely deep, so we specifically selected a primordial prisoner to release, to help Daoist Luo Feng a bit."

"So it was the two guardians who helped me." Luo Feng was a bit surprised and grateful, "Without the two of you, I don't know how

long it would have taken for me to make a breakthrough."

Yifeiya also smiled and said, "With Daoist Luo Feng's comprehension potential, even without us, it wouldn't have taken long."

Qiu Ge also nodded, "Daoist Luo Feng's comprehension potential far surpasses ours! Your future is also far beyond ours."

Luo Feng said, "I've now reached the Half Primordial Life and Death Dao, but I'm not sure where to go next."

"Our abilities cannot guide you." Qiu Ge said, "Just be patient and wait, and when the Lord comes to connect with you, a path will naturally be provided."

Although they had heard that Fusion Dao cultivators usually refine 'World-level Primordial Bloodline' to become World-level Primordial Life.

But they dared not advise Luo Feng.

Because they also knew... refining primordial bloodlines inevitably results in future troubles.

Those who didn't refine bloodlines and still became World-level Primordial Lifeforms! Their potential is even greater!

"Okay?"

Qiu Ge and Yifeiya immediately had a sense of an approaching presence.

Luo Feng also sensed a formless fluctuation, a fluctuation somewhat resembling the Source World Origin's operation, and with its descent, it became an old man.

"Senior Yuan." Luo Feng immediately sensed it and quickly greeted him.

"My Lord." Qiu Ge and Yifeiya were even more respectful.

The old man stood there, gazing at Luo Feng with a smile of

approval: "Not bad."

———

Thanks to new Alliance Hierarch ’Sword-wielding Wanderer in White’ for the reward!

Chapter 388: Episode 9 - 23 Land of Origin

Chapter 388: Episode 9 Chapter 23 Land of Origin

In recent years, Yuan's mood hasn't been good. After all, the Innate Primordial Life Camp is sparing no cost to completely annihilate the Cultivator Camp, and the war situation is dire. Many world clusters have fallen, numerous Source Worlds devoured, countless creatures wiped out!

As the leader with the highest prestige in the entire Cultivator Camp, how could Yuan be in a good mood?

Even though his main battle avatar is going all out, the overall strength gap between the two sides is immense!

"Luo Feng." Yuan looked at the young junior before him, and his mood was somewhat comforted, praising, "You are the 93rd cultivator in the history of the entire Cultivator Camp to achieve the 'Half-step Fusion Path'."

Upon hearing this, Luo Feng realized just how rare 'Half Primordial Fusion Path Cultivators' were.

He knew the Cultivator Camp's territories were vast, possessing numerous world clusters! The long history was beyond the estimation of weaker cultivators like them who haven't escaped the Braided

Cage.

In the entire Cultivator Camp's territory, the endless long history, less than a hundred have reached his level.

"Your spiritual will has also escaped the Braided Cage." Yuan said, "Possessing both makes you even rarer. Achieving 'World Level Primordial Life' won't be difficult for you."

Seeing the emergence of an excellent junior, Yuan felt some relief.

Yet it still couldn't change the overall situation! Even if there were ten 'World Level Primordial Lives', it wouldn't affect the situation a bit.

"When our Cultivator Camp was weak, considering how troublesome we Lords were, they could tolerate us."

"But now, they clearly can't bear it."

Yuan understood this.

A long time ago.

All Source Worlds were food for Innate Primordial Lives! It was the darkest period for cultivators; every Source World devoured, countless creatures extinct, like an irresistible 'catastrophe'.

When Source Worlds were consumed, the Infinite Primordial Space would nurture new Source Worlds.

The 'food' for Innate Primordial Lives was very plentiful. They were accustomed to such days.

Later, the first Primordial Lord 'Yuan' appeared, mastering the highest level of power in the Infinite Primordial Space, with countless avatars, virtually immortal and indestructible. This made life a bit better for the Cultivator Camp. He tried to shield enough territories! With his strength shaking the Infinite Primordial Space, his immortal and indestructible ability, the ancestors of the Innate Primordial Life Camp recognized his qualification to have a territory, and the two sides were peaceful.

But as endless years passed, the number of Lords in the Cultivator Camp gradually increased. The territories they held also grew larger. The conflicts became greater.

Wars between the two sides occurred multiple times! The Lords were strong enough, having successively killed over ten Primordial Ancestors!

But this time...

It's the largest war scale in history! The Innate Primordial Life Camp is sparing no cost to wage war! The Lords struggle to hold it off.

"Luo Feng, the cultivators who were previously invited, were all heading to the Land of Origin." Yuan explained with a smile, "The Land of Origin is also one of the most important cores for us cultivators. I'm taking you there now."

"Thank you, Senior Yuan." Luo Feng respectfully said.

"Let's go."

With a wave of Yuan's hand, he already took Luo Feng away.

Qiu Ge and Yifeiya respectfully sent them off.

"The next time we see Daoist Luo Feng, he might be World Level Primordial." Qiu Ge said.

"I wonder if, when he becomes World Level Primordial, this war will be over." Yifeiya added; they, too, as the lowest members in this war, were concerned about the war's outcome.

...

Infinite Primordial Space.

Yuan took Luo Feng, advancing at ultra-high speed.

"Whoosh."

The speed was far faster than Luo Feng's usual teleportation; the

scene before them was already distorted, and he couldn't clearly see any Source World.

Yuan looked ahead, remaining silent.

Luo Feng could sense that Yuan was in a bad mood.

According to Earth time, they traveled for a full two hours flying without a single word from Yuan.

Luo Feng didn't disturb him either; he understood... Although Yuan seemed to be carrying him on the journey, likely his other avatars were busy with important matters!

"We've arrived ahead." Yuan finally spoke up, "The Land of Origin was originally a Mysterious Land born in the Infinite Primordial Space, refined and fortified several times by us Lords! Later, it was the Starlight Lord who transferred the Land of Origin to a hidden location."

Whoosh!

Luo Feng sensed the intense distortion of external time and space.

"Starlight is the one who holds the highest mastery over time and space in the entire Infinite Primordial Space." Yuan mentioned Starlight, revealing a slight smile, "The hidden location he found is difficult for the Innate Primordial Life Camp even if they try everything."

Through the chaotic time and space, Yuan carried Luo Feng through layers of obstacles to finally arrive at a stable space.

"Mm?"

Luo Feng saw it.

This was a vast and peaceful land where the energy was unprecedentedly dense, with many high-density energies condensing into solid forms, turning into soil, rocks, flowers, and plants, or even into liquid streams.

The energy abundance here far surpassed the cultivation cave mansion of a large Primordial Hall.

"The Land of Origin can supply the Lords with sufficient energy." Yuan said, "Providing energy to other cultivators is even easier."

Luo Feng also saw the figures flying between heaven and earth, each possessing intimidating auras, each an existence that has escaped the Braided Cage.

"In the Land of Origin, apart from you who are about to break free from the Braided Cage, there are also over 80 million high-level Primordial Lifeforms, 237 world-level Primordial Lifeforms, and 7 lords." Senior Yuan gazed at Luo Feng, "All cultivators who have broken free from the Braided Cage, as long as they are alive, leave an avatar here."

"These are also all the strong ones from our Cultivator Camp." Senior Yuan said.

Luo Feng carefully memorized these numbers.

Over 80 million high-level Primordials, 237 world-level Primordials, 7 lords! This is the entire strength of the Infinite Primordial Space's Cultivator Camp that deters all sides.

"In our territory, there also exist a large number of innate Primordial Lifeforms." Senior Yuan said, "And from various wars, we have captured many innate Primordial Lifeforms."

Luo Feng nodded.

The territory of cultivators was vast and boundless, so the number of innate Primordial Lifeforms proliferating must be quite large.

"Those innate Primordial Lifeforms that resist become our cultivation resources." Senior Yuan said, "The rest are all submissive. The submissive innate Primordial Lifeforms include over 50 billion high-level Primordials and 137 world-level Primordials."

Luo Feng couldn't help but exclaim, "Over 50 billion?"

This figure seemed a bit exaggerated, as the Cultivator Camp only had less than a hundred million high-level Primordial Lifeforms!

Senior Yuan sighed softly, "This is the terrifying aspect of the innate Primordial Lifeforms! They are the largest group in the entire Infinite Primordial Space, spread across all areas. Those who submit to us are merely a small fraction."

This small fraction already amounts to over 50 billion high-level Primordials and 137 world-level Primordials.

"The numbers are too large; high-level primordial life, world-level primordial life, primordial ancestors... there are many." Senior Yuan shook his head gently.

"Those who submit have all their life cores refined and controlled." Senior Yuan added, "If they serve obediently, they can live, but if they are found to betray, they are executed immediately."

Luo Feng nodded.

Senior Yuan's attitude was clear—

They are refined to become servants! Any act of betrayal means death!

"Our cultivators have too few strong members." Senior Yuan looked at Luo Feng, "We cannot afford any mercy towards the enemy camp."

"I understand." Luo Feng said.

"If one day, our Cultivator Camp is completely defeated, all territories are overrun. This 'Land of Origin' is our final hope." Senior Yuan spoke softly.

Luo Feng understood.

The situation had become so severe that Senior Yuan and the others were prepared for all territories to fall.

By then, all the cultivators who broke free from the Braided Cage and the most elite of them would reside in the Land of Origin, patiently

accumulating strength. Over long ages, perhaps a few more lords would emerge, with hope of reclaiming the territories!

"Senior Yuan, has the situation reached this point?" Luo Feng asked softly.

If it completely fell, what would happen to his homeland, the Land of Origin? What would happen to his dear family?

"Becoming a world-level primordial is not difficult for you." Senior Yuan looked at Luo Feng, "You will be a core member of our Cultivator Camp, and I won't hide this from you! The situation now is already very bad, the best outcome is losing more than half of the territory!"

"The worst outcome is losing all territory."

Senior Yuan looked at Luo Feng, "Don't think too much, even if you become a world-level primordial, you cannot influence the situation. This war is mainly handled by us, the seven lords."

One side is the largest group in the entire Infinite Primordial Space!

The other side has seven lords. Each lord possesses the highest level of power!

Currently, the entire Infinite Primordial Space, nearly all forces are focused on this war.

"As for your homeland, the Source World." Senior Yuan looked at Luo Feng, "Once the World Clusters fall, the innate Primordial Life Camp will prioritize attacking the Source World where the 'Master of the Source World' resides. Your homeland, the Source World, will also be in the sequence of their priority attack."

Luo Feng's heart trembled.

"Once lost, we will try to migrate some of the lineage." Senior Yuan said, "But with countless Source Worlds, we can't manage them."

Senior Yuan was treating Luo Feng as a 'world-level primordial'.

After all, possessing both 'Half Primordial Fusion Path' and 'Will to Escape the Braided Cage' attributes provided confidence in refining a world-level primordial bloodline.

Swoosh! Swoosh!

Senior Yuan and Luo Feng spoke while flying, allowing Luo Feng to watch over the Land of Origin.

"The lords are very busy; the Land of Origin is managed by world-level primordial lifeforms." Senior Yuan said, "Of course, you haven't broken out of the Braided Cage yet! You don't need to undertake any tasks; your only responsibility is cultivation!"

"Ahead is the 'Primordial Island', where all cultivators who haven't broken free from the Braided Cage reside." Senior Yuan pointed to the island ahead, "On the island, there are more than 80,000 half primordial cultivators."

"Among them, you're the only one practicing the Fusion Dao."

Primordial Island is quite vast; it has a high mountain, the mountain pierces through the clouds, and there's a large cave mansion at the summit.

From the summit, one can overlook the island! Even view most areas of the Land of Origin.

"Here is your cave mansion in the Land of Origin." Senior Yuan led Luo Feng to land in front of the cave mansion.

"That's —"

"Senior Yuan?"

On Primordial Island, gathered are 'invincible existences' brought from various World Clusters. Over long ages, there are more than 80,000 invincible existences here. At this moment, they saw the legendary 'Senior Yuan' bringing a black-clothed black-haired man flying towards the cave mansion on the summit.

"Only those with confidence in becoming a world-level primordial

can reside in a cave mansion on the summit." These invincible existences clearly understood this point.

Chapter 389: Episode 9, Chapter 24, 7 Lords (Final - of This Episode)

Chapter 389: Episode 9, Chapter 24, 7 Lords (Final Chapter of This Episode)

The Land of Origin, at the peak of the high mountain on Primordial Island.

"What confuses you the most right now should be how to escape the braided cage?" Senior Yuan sat down, and with a wave of his hand, fine wine appeared on the table, a pot in front of each of them, Luo Feng and him.

Gurgle gurgle gurgle~~~

Yuan drank casually, glancing at Luo Feng: "Let's drink and chat together."

"Yes." Only then did Luo Feng pick up his pot of wine, took a sip, and said, "Please, Senior Yuan, guide me on how to escape the braided cage."

"You are a Fusion Dao Cultivator, with an extraordinary talent. For you, a compatible high-level Primordial Bloodline can easily be comprehended over seventy percent." Yuan said.

Luo Feng nodded.

"The road ahead of you can be divided into two paths."

"One is to first become a World-level Primordial Life and then strive to cultivate into a Primordial Lord."

"The second is to comprehend the Primordial Level Dao directly, break laws with force, and directly become a Primordial Lord." Yuan, as the first lord of the entire Cultivator Camp, has been exploring the cultivation path, so he is naturally familiar with these ideas.

Luo Feng listened carefully, as this concerned his future.

"To become a World-level Primordial Life, there are two ways. One is to rely on a World-level Primordial Bloodline to become a World-level Primordial Life. After breakthrough, your thinking speed will increase a billionfold compared to now, and your comprehension will also transform. With such comprehension and speed of thinking, there is a glimmer of hope to comprehend the 'Primordial Level Dao'.

Yuan gently shook his head, "The only drawback is that the Primordial Bloodline will add a 'Bloodline Will' within you, and the bloodline insights will also pollute your memory."

"Will pollution and bloodline pollution are the drawbacks of this path."

"Among the seven current lords, only one lord, 'Nai Gu', walked this path." Yuan looked at Luo Feng, "He comprehended the 'Primordial Bloodline Dao', mastering the essence of bloodlines, and even integrated the bloodlines of multiple Primordial Ancestors into himself."

Luo Feng was secretly shocked at what he heard.

Integrating the bloodlines of multiple Primordial Ancestors into oneself? Mastering the essence of the Bloodline Dao? How powerful must such an existence be?

No wonder it's said that every lord is an existence wielding the highest level of power in the Infinite Primordial Space!

Seven lords can contend with the entire Innate Primordial Life Camp

to such an extent!

"The second way to become World-level Primordial is to first refine the hometown Source World and become the Master of the Source World. This path has no will pollution, no memory pollution. It can be said to be the smoothest path. Among the seven lords, five have taken this path. I also took this path."

Luo Feng's eyes lit up upon hearing this.

Seven lords, and five chose this path?

"How to refine the hometown Source World?" Luo Feng asked.

"The method has long been spread across various world groups." Yuan said, "First, you must master more than half of the Origin Great Dao of the Source World, reaching at least the Second Realm of Godly King. Second, spread faith to thoroughly influence all creatures. The path of faith... is extremely difficult."

Yuan looked at Luo Feng, "Your talent and potential in Illusion Technique are very average, not suitable for the path of faith."

"You are skilled in too few Dao, so this path of refining the hometown Source World is not suitable for you."

Yuan spoke decisively.

Luo Feng nodded in acknowledgment.

Comprehending at least five Daos compatible with the Source World Origin? Luo Feng couldn't see the hope.

Illusion Technique? Luo Feng probably couldn't even rank in the top thousand in the Dark Sacred Realm, so how could he possibly explore the path of faith?

"Finally, it is to break laws with force!" Yuan looked at Luo Feng, "As a Half Primordial Life, directly comprehend the Primordial Level Dao! Master the highest level of power in the Infinite Primordial Space, and achieve lordship."

"Before the lord 'Starlight', we did not believe that a Half Primordial Life could comprehend the Primordial Level Dao."

"But Lord Starlight did it."

Yuan looked at Luo Feng, "Starlight, he comprehended the 'Primordial Space-Time Path'! As a Half Primordial Level, he achieved lordship by breaking laws with force. After becoming a lord, his speed of thought and comprehension was even higher! This advanced his strength even further."

"In terms of strength, and threat to the Innate Primordial Life Camp, Starlight ranks first among the seven lords." Yuan said, "His contributions to the Cultivator Camp, I believe, have even surpassed mine."

Luo Feng had heard about this before.

Yuan, as the first lord, has been gracious to countless cultivators, and his contributions to the whole Cultivator Camp should be the greatest.

But Yuan at this moment believed that Starlight's contributions were greater.

Luo Feng thought... Yuan must be humble! But it also proves the strength of 'Starlight'!

"You'll understand in the future." Yuan did not say more.

"Refining the Source World is not suitable for you." Yuan looked at Luo Feng, "So in front of you, there are only two roads. One is to rely on a World-level Primordial Bloodline. The second is to break laws with force. This road of breaking laws with force... is extremely difficult!"

"You must know, even as a Master of the Source World, those who comprehend the Primordial Level Dao are few and far between." Yuan looked at Luo Feng, "Most are still trapped at the level of Master of the Source World."

Luo Feng nodded.

He could understand.

Most Masters of the Source World couldn't comprehend it.

For a Half Primordial Life to comprehend the Primordial Level Dao? That's truly unbelievable!

"If you plan to rely on a World-level Primordial Bloodline, I advise you to first carefully comprehend it, to penetrate over seventy percent before refining." Yuan said, "In this way, the mastery over the bloodline will be more exquisite, and the will and memory pollution will be less."

Luo Feng nodded, "I understand."

"I've said all that needs to be said, which path to take, you must choose for yourself." Yuan pointed to a small building in the distance, "I have also prepared a gift for you there! Study it well."

"Yes," Luo Feng responded.

Yuan nodded and then disappeared into thin air.

He truly was very busy!

If it were an ordinary invincible-level cultivator, Yuan wouldn't say so much.

"Prepared some resources?"

Luo Feng immediately walked towards the distant small building, where only a silver bracelet was placed.

Luo Feng touched the silver bracelet, and with a single thought, he had refined it.

"Buzz."

After refining the silver bracelet, Luo Feng immediately became aware of its function.

The silver bracelet contained storage space and stored some

resources.

At the same time, it also recorded his 'reward points.'

"Ordinary resources in the Land of Origin are free; precious resources must be exchanged with reward points." Luo Feng slightly sensed, somewhat surprised, "Can Infinite Space reward points also be used here?"

The Land of Origin possesses almost all treasures of the cultivator camp! The treasure trove's vastness is countless times larger than that of the Infinite Space Treasure Vault.

Even high-level primordials and world-level primordials exchange there.

"My reward points are slightly over 10,210,000?" Luo Feng looked at his account.

200,000 reward points were the rewards for the spiritual will breaking free of the Braided Cage.

Over 10,000 points were what remained from Infinite Space.

10,000,000 reward points were the rewards obtained by the Half Primordial Fusion Path Cultivator. The cultivator camp assumes this level to be capable of achieving 'world-level primordial,' and naturally, the reward points granted are high.

"This bracelet also has a messaging function!"

"87,342,513 high-level primordials, 237 world-level primordials, seven lords, all have contact information?"

Luo Feng familiarized himself with some messaging functions before understanding.

The Infinite Primordial Space is immensely vast; even a lord traveling from one place to another may take a long time! Hence, messaging so far away and vast is very difficult.

The messaging through this bracelet is because those who break free

of the Braided Cage in the cultivator camp all have avatars in the 'Land of Origin,' making it naturally easy for everyone to contact each other.

"Seven lords."

Luo Feng only learned the names of the seven lords through contact information.

Of course, the cultivators in the Land of Origin dare not contact the seven lords directly without special reasons! The seven lords are currently dealing with a war that will decide the fate of cultivators, and no one would easily disturb them.

"My cave mansion has so many functions." After refining the bracelet, Luo Feng quickly understood the cave mansion's role.

This cave mansion is specifically prepared for the successive 'Half Primordial Fusion Path Cultivators.'

"Half Primordials think too slowly. Even to comprehend 'world-level primordial bloodline' usually takes a very long time. So the cave mansion's secret chamber can accelerate time?" Luo Feng slightly sensed.

For a half primordial, long-term time acceleration costs are low. This cultivation secret chamber's 'time acceleration formation' was personally arranged by Starlight Lord and can maintain a 'million-fold' time acceleration at its highest.

An epoch would pass outside, while a million epochs would have passed inside!

"The entire cave mansion has infinite energy supply, constantly nourishing the physical body and soul. My current thinking speed is about a thousand times that of the Dark Sacred Realm, and my soul is without any discomfort," Luo Feng noticed the advantages here.

"I have permission in this cave mansion to view any primordial bloodline type in its entirety owned by the cultivator camp? Also, view any material?"

"This exceeds the combined power of the Eye of Life and Death and the Wisdom Book."

Luo Feng immediately understood why some exchangers would return the Wisdom Book! Returning it can refund reward points! Moreover, the ability to observe all things in the Land of Origin far surpasses the Eye of Life and Death and the Wisdom Book.

"This cave mansion is invaluable." Luo Feng was somewhat excited.

Assisting cultivation, time acceleration, observing all things, life and death trials... these are just the free features.

Luo Feng can exchange some precious resources using reward points.

The cultivator camp provides immense resource support to every 'Half Primordial Fusion Path Cultivator'; at the very least, this path has produced a lord from a world-level primordial before.

"Seven lords: one follows the bloodline path, one uses the Power Breaking Technique, and five become lords by mastering the Source World Origins."

"In front of me, only the first two paths are available."

"Lord Nai Gu succeeded because he followed the 'Primordial Bloodline Dao,' and the bloodline was the support for his cultivation path. No one else on the bloodline path succeeded in becoming a lord."

Luo Feng pondered, sensing vaguely that the bloodline path had big issues. You must know that in history, fusion path cultivators mostly followed this path, yet only Nai Gu succeeded.

"No matter what."

"I'll first try to Break Laws with Force!"

With desire in his eyes, Luo Feng thought. Anyone confident in themselves will first attempt to comprehend the 'Primordial Level Dao.' Only when utterly despairing will they choose the bloodline path.

(End of the Volume)

Taking a day off tomorrow to prepare, updates will resume the day after, starting Volume Ten: ’Breaking Laws with Force.’

To prevent book shortages, let me recommend two recent books I’ve read: one is "Sword from the Tang Dynasty," and the other is "Duke."

Chapter 390: Episode 10: Break Laws with Force - 1: Collected Bloodline

Chapter 390: Episode 10: Break Laws with Force Chapter 1: Collected Bloodline

Land of Origin, Primordial Island.

Luo Feng walked into the quiet room of the cave mansion, and before him was a vast space, a complete space-time.

"Maintain a million times time acceleration."

Luo Feng spoke softly, and instantly the flow of time in this complete space-time changed. In the outside world, one second passed, while in this space-time, a million seconds passed. Luo Feng smiled, familiarizing himself with the many other functions. Many functions of the cave mansion were arranged by the lords.

The lords expended a lot of effort on the Land of Origin.

"My path of cultivation does not borrow from any inheritance, but it requires the study of numerous Primordial bloodlines and corpse materials." Luo Feng began to investigate.

All the 'Primordial Bloodlines' possessed by the Cultivator Camp are here in the Land of Origin, and every Primordial bloodline can be observed in its entirety.

"So many?" Luo Feng was somewhat shocked.

Over 800 million types of Low-level Primordial bloodlines, more than 5 million types of High-level Primordial bloodlines, over 30,000 types of World-level Primordial bloodlines, and the corresponding corpse materials are all available for observation.

"The Innate Primordial Life Camp has recorded over 99% of Low-level Primordial bloodlines, 100% of High-level Primordial bloodlines, and 100% of World-level Primordial bloodlines, mainly recorded by the lord 'Starlight'." Luo Feng was truly stunned.

"The races of the World-level Primordials, over 30,000 kinds, and all recorded? How many World-level Primordials did this Starlight senior kill?" Luo Feng thought.

Many World-level Primordials are of the same race.

Like the Innate Primordial Life Camp, the most powerful race is the 'Infinite Great Serpent' race, with reportedly more than ten Ancestor-levels, and even more World-level Primordials.

This suggests just how terrifying the number of World-level Primordials killed by the Cultivator Camp is!

No wonder places like the 'Dark Sacred Realm', which are only guarded by two High-level Primordials, even threw seven World-level Primordial corpses! The number is simply overwhelming.

"No wonder the 'Eye of Life and Death', only needed 120,000 reward points to be redeemed." Luo Feng thought, realizing that World-level Primordial corpses are too common for the entire Cultivator Camp.

The more intense the war between the two camps, the more corpses there are.

"Mainly recorded by Starlight senior." Luo Feng understood the weight of this statement.

The Innate Primordial Life Camp, below the Ancestor level... All High-level Primordial bloodlines, World-level Primordial bloodlines, were completely recorded by Starlight senior. Even the countless and

innumerable Low-level Primordial Lives, over 99% were collected.

What a terrifying god of slaughter! How afraid must the Innate Primordial Life Camp be of this 'Starlight' senior.

Of course, Starlight senior was also very patient, tirelessly collecting Low-level Primordial bloodlines.

"First apply to observe the World-level Primordial bloodline 'Black Water Monarch'." Luo Feng submitted an observation request through the bracelet, and instantly, the vast space of this quiet room revealed the full view of a World-level Primordial bloodline.

The grand illusion of the bloodline itself appeared in the quiet room.

The internal secret patterns of the bloodline, all layers were fully displayed.

"Black Water Monarch is one of the pinnacle existences among World-level Primordials. The mystery of life occupies 33%, destruction mystery occupies 47%, while matter mystery, causality mystery, and other mysteries become increasingly rare, with a total of nineteen mysteries."

The database contains detailed introductions of the Black Water Monarch bloodline, which can assist Luo Feng in comprehending and understanding.

"All the bloodlines and materials of all things recorded in the Land of Origin can be observed." Luo Feng sighed inwardly, "The importance of the Eye of Life and Death and the Wisdom Book is greatly diminished."

"The Cultivator Camp has not recorded any 'Ancestor-level bloodline'." Luo Feng noticed this point.

According to the database introduction.

The Ancestor Bloodline contains the highest level of unlimited Primordial power! To this day, no life has been able to extract a complete 'Ancestor-level bloodline'. Even the lord 'Nai Gu' cannot do it.

"The Land of Origin also has the 'material teleportation' capability." Luo Feng discovered this point.

As long as the target is locked, and is a dead thing! It can be teleported over infinite distances.

Back when exchanging for the treasures of the Infinite Space, those treasures were directly teleported to the interior of the Source Continent from an endlessly distant distance. It was this technique.

But it is limited to lifeless matter!

Any life wanting to teleport over great distances will face a significant impact.

"Teleport the Star Tower, Eye of Life and Death, Wisdom Book, and Sky Splitting Saber all over here." Luo Feng thought, knowing that only in the Land of Origin could he better research the Star Tower and Sky Splitting Saber.

...

In Huyang City, in the city owner's mansion quiet room on the Source Continent.

One avatar of Luo Feng watched the Star Tower, Eye of Life and Death, Wisdom Book, and Sky Splitting Saber in front of him.

"Buzz."

Once these four treasures were locked, they instantly disappeared without a trace.

Luo Feng watched this scene; the Infinite Primordial Space is boundlessly vast, but Starlight senior's expertise in space-time is too high, and this method of teleporting material over infinite distances was created by Starlight senior.

Phew.

Luo Feng walked out of the quiet room, standing on the pavilion of the city owner's mansion, gazing outside the Source Continent.

If the sky falls, the tall would shoulder the weight.

But in the current Source Continent, Luo Feng is the tallest! Even the ancestors of the two countries obey Luo Feng's commands one by one.

"The war situation is dire, even the best outcome might require losing most of the territory? The worst case is losing all the territory?" Luo Feng felt an overwhelmingly heavy pressure.

This is his homeland.

His family and friends, his human compatriots, countless creatures all thrive and live here.

If the 'Dark World Group' falls! His homeland 'Land of Origin' will be heavily targeted, and what would happen to countless creatures when the Source World is destroyed?

Even with the so-called 'Migration Plan'. But the Land of Origin is only so large, and the number of creatures he can take with him will certainly be very limited.

"In the face of the entire Innate Primordial Life Camp, to turn the tide, to protect the homeland. Even if I become a world-level Primordial, it's useless." Luo Feng understood this clearly; one only had to see how many enemy world-level Primordials the Cultivator Camp had killed to comprehend. World-level Primordials, probably in the thousands or tens of thousands, would only be sent to their deaths before the Lord and Ancestors.

"Only by becoming a Lord can one truly affect the battle."

Luo Feng thought to himself.

******

Land of Origin, Primordial Island, inside a Quiet Room.

Luo Feng looked at the four treasures that appeared before him.

"Let's refund the Wisdom Book." With a thought, Luo Feng

communicated with the Land of Origin. The Wisdom Book could analyze everything, but the analytical abilities of the Land of Origin itself were stronger than those of the Wisdom Book.

Luo Feng had the authority to view all Primordial Bloodlines and materials without restrictions.

He refunded the Wisdom Book and was credited 200,000 reward points.

"The Eye of Life and Death allows me, a life within the Braided Cage, to have an external perspective." Luo Feng put away the Eye of Life and Death, which appeared at his brow, "With my current observational abilities, they probably surpass most high-level Primordial Life."

Luo Feng sensed his own progress.

On one hand, he comprehended the 'Half Primordial Life and Death Path', which enabled the Eye of Life and Death to exert stronger power. On the other hand, his spiritual will also leaped out of the Braided Cage, allowing him to delve deeper into the Eye of Life and Death's capabilities.

The Eye of Life and Death's abilities, perhaps, are only being utilized one or two percent of the time currently. Yet, this was crafted from the corpse of a world-class Primordial Life highly skilled in observation. One or two percent is already above most high-level Primordial Life.

Luo Feng observed the full form of the world-level Primordial Bloodline 'Black Water Monarch' suspended in the distance. With the Eye of Life and Death, he observed more easily and thoroughly, able to detect critical nodes within.

"I've always had trouble probing the deeper secret patterns of the Star Tower Blood Scale; let's test the abilities of the Land of Origin." Luo Feng thought.

"Land of Origin, observe the full form of the Star Tower 'Blood Scale'." Luo Feng submitted an observation request.

The abilities of the Land of Origin began to infiltrate the Star Tower, penetrating into that internal blood-colored scale.

Buzz——

"This is one of the three blood scales of the Primordial Ancestor 'Wan Xing Ancestor'. In the second war between the Innate Primordial Life Camp and the Cultivator Camp, the Wan Xing Ancestor died in battle."

"The three blood scales are also known as the 'Immortal Scale'. To this day, no way has been found to destroy it. Across the entire Infinite Primordial Space, there has been no method discovered to fully probe its entirety. The Land of Origin can only glimpse about 80% of its secret pattern mysteries." After submitting the application, Luo Feng received a response.

Subsequently, an immensely large virtual shadow of the blood scale appeared in this vast time and space, occupying nearly half of the broad expanse.

Within the enormous virtual shadow of the blood scale, countless secret patterns manifested.

"This——"

Luo Feng flew into the gigantic virtual shadow of the blood scale, with the 'Eye of Life and Death' at his brow watching the transformations of numerous secret patterns.

"This is much more enriched than what I previously glimpsed." Luo Feng was somewhat shocked, but unfortunately, the entire Infinite Primordial Space has no way to fully view the 'Blood Scale'.

"Even the 80% portion is much more complex than world-level Primordial Bloodline."

Luo Feng, on the contrary, felt very encouraged.

The more he observed, the more he realized that the 'Half Primordial Life and Death Path within the Braided Cage' required a tremendous amount of supplementation to be comparable to the mysteries of the

Ancestor-level Bloodline. Reaching that point might provide a hope to achieve the 'Primordial Life and Death Dao'.

...

Luo Feng did not rush to cultivate but first gathered a massive amount of information to formulate a detailed cultivation plan.

He knew very well that without a clear plan and direction, it would be impossible to Break Laws with Force!

"Daoist Luo Feng, I am Cheng, I too am from the Dark World Group."

"Our Dark World Group has produced a total of 13,922 high-level Primordial Life! There hasn't been a world-level Primordial Life born."

"More than ten thousand high-level Primordial Life from our shared homeland want to visit you. Do you have time?" This high-level Primordial Life, named 'Cheng', proactively messaged Luo Feng.

Luo Feng was a bit surprised to receive the message.

To high-level Primordial Life, being from the same world group indeed counted as being compatriots. After all, most Source Worlds couldn't even produce a single high-level Primordial Life.

"More than ten thousand high-level Primordial Life want to visit me?" Luo Feng also noticed that only 'Cheng' messaged him, while the other high-level Primordial Life didn't disturb him. They must have agreed on this, otherwise, thousands upon thousands of messages would indeed be bothersome.

"You all want to meet me?" Luo Feng replied.

He was also happy to meet them.

Chatting with these fellow countrymen; after all, these over ten thousand high-level Primordial Life have existed a long time. Some may even have lifetimes longer than 'Yuan'! Their knowledge in many respects probably exceeds his own.

"We can’t enter Primordial Island." Cheng responded, "We can choose a place outside the island, and we more than ten thousand high-level Primordial Life will collectively welcome Daoist Luo Feng."

"Okay, you choose the place." Luo Feng said, "As for the meeting time, make it soon. After a period, I’ll be entering seclusion."

Cheng sighed with relief. It was fortunate they were smart and contacted him as soon as they learned about Luo Feng.

They understood one thing upon learning about Luo Feng’s intelligence...

This Daoist Luo Feng, as the first world-class Primordial to emerge from the Dark World Group, would naturally be the leader of these over ten thousand high-level Primordial Life!

Chapter 391 - 2: Sirius Visitor

In the Land of Origin, by the Purple Jade Lake, numerous high-level Primordial Creatures arrived here one after another, thousands of high-level Primordial Creatures gathered together and began to chat familiarly.

"I've heard that this Daoist Luo Feng is a Half-Primordial Fusion Dao Cultivator?"

"Is there any doubt about it! He's currently residing at the peak of the mountain on Primordial Island, witnessed by countless cultivators on the island."

"You all need not worry, my avatar has already descended to the Dark Sacred Realm and captured the scenes where Daoist Luo Feng battled a Primordial Prisoner. Even without breaking out of the Braided Cage, Luo Feng already possesses strength beyond imagination!"

"Oh? Could you provide me a copy of the scenes where he battled the Primordial Prisoner?"

These high-level Primordial Creatures were quite concerned with Luo Feng's potential.

"This, this, this..."

"Powerful without breaking out of the Braided Cage?"

"It's truly incredible!"

One tells ten, ten tells a hundred.

With the spread of the battle footage of Luo Feng and the Lava Prisoner, any lingering unease had now settled!

"From now on, we will just calmly follow Daoist Brother Luo Feng!"

"Daoist Brother Luo Feng's talent guarantees his achievement of becoming a World-level Primordial."

"The high-level Primordial Creatures of our Dark World Group will have good days ahead."

These high-level Primordial Creatures were somewhat elated, and the more they learned about Luo Feng, the more they realized the 'support' they were about to embrace was indeed substantial!

...

In a picturesque, expansive cave mansion in the Land of Origin.

A colossal figure coiled within was sleeping, its entire surface covered with deep purple scales; on closer inspection, each scale was crystalline and semi-transparent, hosting vast spaces naturally within, with endless fiery power contained in each scale's space.

"Brother Zhu Huo." A figure of a woman clad in a green robe flew unimpeded into the cave mansion.

"What is it?" The colossal figure slowly opened its eyes, its pupils containing countless fiery stars experiencing life and death. He normally maintained a bloodline form to better delve into the potential of his bloodline.

"Brother Zhu Huo, are you unaware that you have tens of thousands of high-level Primordial Creatures under your command planning to pledge allegiance to a new cultivator?" The woman in green quickly said, "They're all high-level Primordial Creatures from the Dark World Group, more than ten thousand high-level Primordial Creatures, except for Tianlang Ke! All of them have gone over."

The woman in green was quite indignant, continuing, "Brother Zhu Huo, they are your subordinates! They haven't reported this to you; they've collectively gone to pay respects to Daoist Luo Feng, which is somewhat excessive! I think they should be properly reprimanded."

The colossal figure smiled slightly, "Cheng has already reported to

me, and I have permitted them."

"You've allowed this?" The woman couldn't help but say, "Brother Zhu Huo, Daoist Luo Feng indeed has extraordinary potential. But as a Fusion Dao Cultivator... becoming a World-level Primordial lifeform necessitates sufficient time! Once Luo Feng breaks through, their visit would be considered proper. But now, before Luo Feng has broken out of the Braided Cage, they are immediately pledging allegiance, which warrants a reprimand! Without rules, how would Brother Zhu Huo manage tens of thousands of high-level Primordial Creatures and billions of innate Primordial lifeforms?"

She has pledged allegiance before breaking out of the Braided Cage charmed by her brother's deep bond, so naturally, she stands by her brother's side.

The brother, at the World-level Primordial life stage, had cultivated to a late phase, with considerable accumulation, overseeing over a hundred world groups, with the favor of Lord Yuan! More than sixty thousand high-level Primordial Creatures and over three billion subordinate innate high-level Primordial lifeforms all followed his command!

The seven lords are high above; the genuine affairs of the Cultivator Camp are mostly handled by 237 World-level Primordials, each wielding immense power.

"Take a look at this footage." Zhu Huo smiled and passed the footage to the woman in green.

"This—"

The woman was taken aback upon viewing the footage.

"The Dark World Group is one of the hundred world groups I oversee. When Daoist Luo Feng broke through, I was the first to get the news. Upon investigation, Qiu Ge, Yifeiya, they also submitted some intelligence regarding Daoist Luo Feng to me, including this battle footage." Zhu Huo looked at the woman in green, "Daoist Luo Feng will certainly become a World-level Primordial! Furthermore, it's estimated it won't take very long."

"By then, the Dark World Group, as his hometown, will undoubtedly fall under his rule." Zhu Huo smiled, "Let him save some face now."

The woman, having viewed the footage, was also stirred.

"Can one be this strong without breaking out of the Braided Cage?" The woman couldn't help but say.

"I haven't seen anything like it." Zhu Huo gently shook his head, "Nearly a hundred Fusion Dao Cultivators have appeared in the history of the Cultivator Camp, but such strength without breaking out of the Braided Cage, I've never heard of."

The woman in green also felt pressured.

What terror waiting within the future, without breaking out of the cage so terrifying now? No wonder Zhu Huo, with his pride, saved face like this.

"You said all the over ten thousand high-level Primordials of the Dark World Group went except Tianlang Ke?" Zhu Huo inquired.

"Yes, I'm sure." The woman nodded.

As the first major general under Zhu Huo, by slightly investigating, those high-level Primordial Creatures wouldn't dare to deceive.

"He dares not to go?" Zhu Huo showed a tinge of curiosity, his enormous eyes shimmering with a peculiar light, "Interesting, interesting."

...

In the Quiet Room of Tianlang Ke's cave mansion in the Land of Origin.

The silver-haired three-eyed man 'Tianlang Ke' watched the vast World-level Primordial Bloodline phantom before him, observing the myriad mysterious Secret Patterns within.

"Without breaking out of the cage, they've all gone to collectively pay respects?" Tianlang Ke gazed at the Primordial Bloodline phantom

before him, "Do they all believe that the Dark World Group will belong to this Luo Feng in the future?"

"Wrong!"

"The Dark World Group will belong to me!"

Heavenly Wolf Guest's eyes burned with intensity.

Back then, before jumping out of the Braided Cage, he could comprehend four to five tenths of the High-level Primordial Bloodline. Later, his Spiritual Will first jumped out of the Braided Cage and was personally guided by Senior Yuan.

After arriving at the Primordial Island in the Land of Origin, with more resources, he quickly comprehended over seven tenths of the High-level Primordial Bloodline! At that time, he felt the 'World-level Primordial Bloodline' was too difficult, so he didn't hesitate to rely on the High-level Primordial Bloodline to jump out of the Braided Cage.

Because he comprehended over seven tenths, he soon reached the level of 'Perfection of High-level Primordial Life'.

He spent the long years following in comprehending the 'World-level Primordial Bloodline'! With the thought speed, comprehension, and observational power of High-level Primordial Life, the difficulty of comprehending the 'World-level Primordial Bloodline' was greatly reduced.

"I've already comprehended six tenths and eight tenths of the 'World-level Primordial Bloodline'! The seventh tenth is not far off."

"If I wish, I can now refine the 'World-level Primordial Bloodline' into my body, spending some time, and can also break through to World-level Primordial." Heavenly Wolf Guest was very confident.

According to the experiences of the seniors, if a Primordial Bloodline is comprehended to seven tenths, then refining it into the body can directly break through, even reducing memory pollution and will pollution.

If comprehended to five tenths, refining it into the body, spending

time to dig potential, it can also be achieved.

He now reached 'six tenths and eight tenths', perhaps once refined, can become world-class. Because the so-called 'seven tenths comprehension' is the requirement for certain breakthrough! A little lower actually doesn't pose much of a problem.

"Exchange for a piece of auxiliary treasure, give it a go, reach seven tenths, and then breakthrough." Heavenly Wolf Guest thought.

"If I become World-level Primordial first! The Dark World Group will also belong to me, then the tens of thousands of High-level Primordial Lives will become my subordinates right?" Heavenly Wolf Guest laughed and then thought no more.

A Fusion Dao Cultivator? Haven't even jumped out of the Braided Cage, how qualified to make him submit!

He himself is about to become a member of World-level Primordial!

This Luo Feng will be at the same level with him in the future!

******

Luo Feng sent an avatar away from Primordial Island and came to the Purple Jade Lake in the Land of Origin, the agreed meeting place.

"So many High-level Primordial Lives?"

Although Luo Feng knew that over ten thousand High-level Primordial Lives would visit him, seeing such a bustling group collectively appearing, he still felt a bit stirred.

"Here he comes."

"Daoist Luo Feng has arrived."

The originally chatting tens of thousands of High-level Primordial Lives instantly quieted down, turning their heads in unison to face Luo Feng's direction, each with a slight smile and slightly humble demeanor.

Luo Feng flew down amidst the gazes of all.

A slender old man with a sharp chin and narrow cheeks was the first to welcome him.

"Greetings, Daoist Luo Feng." The slender old man took the initiative to salute first, followed by tens of thousands of High-level Primordial Lives saluting in unison, all saying: "Greetings, Daoist Luo Feng."

"I haven't jumped out of the Braided Cage yet, so I'm not worthy to be called Daoist Brother." Luo Feng smiled, "Let's simply refer to each other as Daoist friend."

"Cannot be."

The slender old man said promptly, "World-level Primordial is within reach for Daoist Brother Luo Feng, naturally should be considered our senior! Daoist Brother hasn't jumped out of the Braided Cage yet and is still willing to see us, is our privilege."

"For our Dark World Group to produce Daoist Brother Luo Feng is the honor of the entire Dark World Group, and it is our honor."

This group of High-level Primordial Lives, facing Luo Feng, were all very humble.

They can, with one avatar, manage a group of submissive Innate Primordial Lives! Their avatar can also become the 'Ancestral God' of a giant world, with their bloodline able to proliferate many creatures within the world. Their avatar can assume the responsibility of garrisoning the core Holy Realm of a group of worlds!

Yet facing Luo Feng, each was respectful and humble!

Because the more one cultivates, the more they understand the vast gap between High-level Primordial Life and 'World-level Primordial'.

"Daoist Chuan." Luo Feng looked at the slender old man, who was the first to contact him, "Our Dark World Group has birthed 13,922 High-level Primordial Lives?"

"A little fewer when counting the living, there are 12,883." The

slender old man realized the issue and immediately said, "12,882 attend today, only one named 'Heavenly Wolf Guest' hasn't come."

Luo Feng swept his gaze briefly and confirmed the amount. Indeed only one was missing!

Missing one?

If thousands of High-level Primordial Lives hadn't come, Luo Feng wouldn't have been surprised. He hasn't jumped out of the Braided Cage and doesn't need all of them to pay him a visit.

But only one missing, now that was intriguing.

"Among our tens of thousands of High-level Primordial Lives in the Dark World Group, the most gifted is this Heavenly Wolf Guest." The slender old man smiled, "The rest of us High-level Primordial Lives have all dug into our bloodline potential to jump out of the Braided Cage. Only he comprehended more than seven tenths of the High-level Primordial Bloodline to jump out of the Braided Cage."

Luo Feng understood.

He also knew that among High-level Primordial Lives, those who rely on bloodline comprehension to jump out of the Braided Cage are one in ten thousand!

Historically within the Dark World Group, only Heavenly Wolf Guest emerged this way. Heavenly Wolf Guest indeed has a lot of talent.

Chapter 392: Episode 10: Break Laws with Force, - 3: Lords

Chapter 392: Episode 10: Break Laws with Force, Chapter 3: Lords

"Being able to comprehend the High Level Primordial Bloodline to breakthrough, indeed shows exceptional talent." Luo Feng praised.

"Perhaps because of that exceptional talent, he also has a bit of arrogance." The slender elder laughed.

A woman in golden clothes beside him said, "That lone wolf character often looks down on us, rarely mingles with us! It’s fine if he disregards us, but this time when we high-level Primordial Life forms from the Dark World Group collectively came to pay respect to Brother Luo Feng, he was the only one absent! That’s outrageous!"

"More than one of us sent him messages, trying to persuade him." Other high-level Primordial Life forms also expressed dissatisfaction.

"No need to force it."

Luo Feng glanced around, smiled, and said, "Everyone, stop standing, please be seated."

Of course, Luo Feng didn’t care about such trivial matters with the lone wolf character. To him, his own cultivation was the essence. The attitude of a talented high-level Primordial Life was just a minor embellishment in his cultivation life.

However, Luo Feng could also see that the lone wolf character was arrogant, and had poor relations with thousands of high-level Primordial Life forms, indicating he was unsuitable for managing such affairs.

"Please, Brother Luo Feng."

Cheng and several others gathered around Luo Feng, and after Luo Feng took the lead to sit, the other more than ten thousand high-level Primordial Life forms then took their seats one by one. Everyone relaxed and started drinking and chatting.

Those who genuinely conversed with Luo Feng were also the strongest such as Cheng and the others.

"What do you high-level Primordial Life forms usually do?" Luo Feng asked.

"We do everything." Cheng explained with a smile, "The Cultivator Camp, in the Infinite Primordial Space, various trivial matters ultimately require us high-level Primordial Life forms to be responsible for."

A golden-clothed woman with three purple scales on her forehead smiled and said, "Guarding various Holy Realms, cultivating billions of Worlds' creatures, along with patrol missions in the Infinite Primordial Space, long-term alert missions, treasure exploration missions, extraction and mining missions... almost all tasks are handled by us high-level Primordial Life forms."

"We can't keep up with all the work; many burdensome tasks are overseen by sending avatars to supervise those who have submitted." A gray-robed man said.

Luo Feng understood.

In the Cultivator Camp, only over eighty million high-level Primordial Life forms have been cultivated. Yet, those who have submitted exceed 50 billion! Even if their Life Cores are refined, they still require 'supervision'!

The high-level Primordial Life forms in the Cultivator Camp are each

supervisors.

"The territory commanded by our Cultivator Camp is too vast." Cheng said, "Without relying on those Innate Primordial Life forms, we cannot manage it."

"Indeed, it's not easy." Luo Feng nodded.

The seven Lords are exalted and cannot handle trivial matters.

The Lords oversee the safety of the entire Cultivator Camp! Resisting foreign invasions!

The 237 World-level Primordials cannot be involved in everything.

And those who have not escaped from the Braided Cage cannot enter the 'Infinite Primordial Space'. The main workers are over eighty million high-level Primordial Life forms and the more than 50 billion submitted ones.

"Our group of high-level Primordial Life forms from the Dark World Group are not valued." Cheng said helplessly, "The lone wolf character, the one with the most potential among us, is solitary and completely ignores us. Our days are not easy, and we can only do dirty and tough work."

Luo Feng listened and nodded, then asked, "What is the strength of our high-level Primordial Life forms from the Dark World Group?"

"We are struggling to dig into our bloodline potential." Cheng said, "Our strength is generally in the early and middle stages of 'High Level Primordial Life'. Those who reach the 'later stage' are very few."

"Reaching 'Perfection' in high-level Primordial Life, apart from the lone wolf character, only the three of us." Cheng looked at his two companions beside him.

"Friend Cheng is stronger than us." The golden-clothed woman said, "Friend Cheng was initially refined with World-level Primordial Bloodline and achieved 'Perfection' in high-level Primordial Life, making him hopeful to achieve 'World-level Primordial'. I and Wu

Yan dug into high-level Primordial Bloodline, finally reaching Perfection stage. We incorporated new World-level Primordial Bloodline. With two bloodline wills within our bodies, along with memory pollution... I and Wu Yan are unlikely to reach World-level Primordial."

"The hope of me becoming World-level Primordial is also very slim." Cheng shook his head, "Only the lone wolf character! He comprehended the bloodline, thus in a short time achieving Perfection as high-level Primordial. Among those who comprehend bloodlines, one out of several dozen can become World-level Primordial."

Luo Feng nodded.

Of the 237 World-level Primordials, as he understood, nearly a hundred cultivated from high-level Primordial Life forms.

"By the way, how much do you know about the Lords?" Luo Feng asked.

Cheng, the golden-clothed woman, and the gray-robed man were slightly startled.

Lords?

The exalted Lords, they dare not say too much.

"We are all under Lord Yuan." Cheng smiled and said, "Lord Yuan is very tolerant of us, and Starlight Lord and Lord Wulan similarly have very tolerant subordinates. As for other Lords, they have their own requirements for their subordinates."

Luo Feng understood.

Yuan, Starlight, Wulan, these three Lords are all very relaxed in management.

The remaining four should be much stricter.

"The other four Lords have different personalities; among them, Lord Minghuang is the most benevolent." The golden-clothed woman

added a sentence, then didn't say more.

After staying long in the Land of Origin, high-level Primordial Life forms naturally understand the style of the seven Lords! But no one dares to speak ill of the Lords, since saying a single word... results in causality, and the Lords will know.

However, Lords usually don't mind.

For these High Level Primordial Lifeforms, the seven Lords are all-knowing and endlessly powerful, protecting the entire Cultivator Camp.

The Lords each have different personalities, and occasionally there are contradictions among them, but it's not up to these High Level Primordial Lifeforms and World-level Primordial Lifeforms to question them.

Luo Feng listened.

Yuan, Starlight, Wulan, are tolerant of their subordinates.

Lord Minghuang is benevolent.

What about the remaining Golden Lord and the other two?

"Starlight Lord is the only one who breaks laws with force," Luo Feng inquired, "Do you know how long it took for Starlight Lord to break laws with force?"

"Before Starlight Lord jumped out of the braided cage, I was already a High Level Primordial Life," Cheng laughed, "So I know the exact time well. Back then, Starlight Lord was at an 'Invincible Level' and also a Fusion Dao Cultivator, and was guided to the Primordial Island. He also lived in that cave mansion on the mountain top."

Luo Feng nodded.

"He lived there for a very long, long time, twelve trillion epochs before breaking through. He should be the longest residing Fusion Dao Cultivator in 'Primordial Island' in history," Cheng said.

"Twelve trillion epochs?" Luo Feng was also taken aback.

This is the time recognized by the outside world. If Lord Starlight also used the time acceleration of the quiet room in the cave mansion back then, it would likely have taken even longer.

Nowadays, the time acceleration of the cave mansion can permanently maintain a million-fold acceleration, it was even set up by Starlight Lord! Before Starlight Lord jumped out of the braided cage, the time acceleration should be far less than it is now.

"Yes, during his stay, there was another Fusion Dao Cultivator that appeared. At that time, another mountain rose on the Primordial Island, and a second cave mansion was built," Cheng said.

From the time spent, Luo Feng could see the difficulty of 'breaking laws with force'.

For a lifeform before jumping out of the braided cage to comprehend the 'Primordial Space-Time Path', it is too difficult and time-consuming.

"Do you know anything more about Starlight Lord's method of breaking laws with force?" Luo Feng asked. Having lived in the Land of Origin for a long time, they should know many rumored secrets.

"I've heard, before Starlight Lord jumped out of the braided cage, he already had a way to reincarnate into other Source Worlds," the golden-dressed woman also said, "He seemed to reside in the Primordial Island cave mansion for twelve trillion epochs, but for most of that time, he was likely reincarnated in various Source Worlds."

"I've also heard that Starlight Lord once applied for a 'World-level Primordial servant', which means a subjugated world-level primordial lifeform," the gray-robed man said, "At that time, the news of him applying for a World-level Primordial servant only emerged after he broke through. That servant... was a submissive innate world-level primordial lifeform, and now that world-level primordial servant is heavily employed by Starlight Lord."

"It’s the World-level Primordial ’Kaya Tu’," Cheng also nodded, "I know about this as well, Kaya Tu is highly valued by Starlight Lord!"

"What did Starlight Lord apply for a World-level Primordial servant for?" Luo Feng asked.

Applying for a ’World-level Primordial servant’ are of course those who are captured and subjugated. But the cost of applying is still extremely high, requiring as much as 5 million reward points.

Fusion Dao Cultivators would think twice before exchanging for it.

"It’s said that it was for exploration in the Infinite Primordial Space."

"Starlight Lord, before jumping out of the braided cage, was full of curiosity about the Infinite Primordial Space, reportedly visiting many very special and mysterious places. Weaker servants didn’t have the ability to go, so he specifically selected a ’World-level Primordial servant’.

"Kaya Tu is also skilled in space-time related abilities."

Cheng and the others talked.

Early on these were secrets, but after Starlight Lord broke laws with force, these gradually got revealed.

From these traces, Luo Feng could also infer some of the ways Starlight Lord ’broke laws with force’.

"On his own, he could reincarnate multiple times into the Source Worlds? Sending avatars and the World-level Primordial servant ’Kaya Tu’ to explore and cultivate long-term in the Infinite Primordial Space?" Luo Feng thought.

"Moreover, he spent a total of about twelve trillion epochs before he finally broke laws with force."

Luo Feng was certain in his heart.

Some information is not recorded in the official data of the Land of Origin. But these High Level Primordial Lifeforms, having lived here

for a long time, have heard many rumors.

...

Luo Feng drank and talked with them for a long time, finally truly understanding the entire Cultivator Camp.

Now, he had a clear grasp of the operation of the camp's order. He also learned about some past conflicts and wars between the Cultivator Camp and the Innate Primordial Lifecamp. Even the tempers of the seven Lords became clearer to Luo Feng.

Luo Feng returned to the cave mansion at the mountain top of Primordial Island.

"Starlight Lord spent twelve trillion epochs to break laws with force, so if I want to break laws with force, I must first have enough patience and not be in a hurry," Luo Feng was now more psychologically prepared.

He was ready for long-term cultivation.

"The foundation must be sufficiently solid."

Luo Feng sat cross-legged in the quiet room, "Among the more than 800 million types of Low-level Primordial bloodlines, those with life type, destruction type, and 'both life and death', there are a total of over 56.03 million types of Low-level Primordial bloodlines."

"I will start anew, and for each of these 56.03 million types of Low-level Primordial bloodlines and corpse materials, I will conduct 'Secret Pattern Completion', thoroughly researching each one."

Luo Feng was not in a hurry to create the 'Primordial Level Life and Death Dao', instead choosing to first study the weakest 'Low-level Primordial bloodlines', thus beginning his first secluded cultivation at the Land of Origin.

Chapter 393: Episode 10 Break Laws with Force - 4 Cultivation and War

Chapter 393: Episode 10 Break Laws with Force Chapter 4 Cultivation and War

Luo Feng continued using the poverty-style comprehension method first.

He comprehended fragments like a scale, a tendon, a piece of flesh, a droplet of blood, and other scattered materials, integrating the secret patterns observed from these fragments into the most perfect form in his mind. Then he compared it with the 'Primordial Bloodline'.

This cave mansion constructed by the lords nourished the soul and physical body, allowing Luo Feng's mental processing speed to reach a thousandfold level compared to the Dark Sacred Realm. Additionally, by taking some treasures, he could easily achieve a ten thousandfold mental speed.

Under the ten thousandfold mental speed, coupled with a realm much higher than before, even meticulous comprehension allowed him to fully understand a hundred types of low-level primordial bloodlines within one era.

Tens of thousands, hundreds of thousands of primordial bloodlines, Luo Feng comprehended more and more primordial bloodlines.

Finally, one day——

"Huh, the bloodline mysteries I integrated are more perfect than these primordial bloodlines?" Luo Feng found himself attempting to improve upon what he realized had begun to surpass the original structure of those low-level primordial bloodlines.

"Naturally nurtured ones aren't necessarily the best."

"These are, after all, low-level primordial lives, and there are still some flaws with them."

...

"The mysteries of this low-level primordial bloodline have too many flaws, I've discovered dozens of them." Over time, Luo Feng went from only finding one or two flaws at the beginning to discovering dozens of flaws later on.

Sometimes, with just a glance, Luo Feng could spot numerous flaws in the low-level primordial bloodlines.

Flaws made them weak. Made them only at 'Early Stage of Divine Emperor' or 'Middle Stage of Divine Emperor' strength among low-level primordial lives.

Too many flaws.

...

"Still, high-level primordial bloodline is interesting! It's much more exquisite."

After finally researching all the low-level primordial bloodlines, when he began to study 'high-level primordial bloodlines', Luo Feng felt a jolt of spirit! The mysteries of high-level primordial bloodlines revealed many new insights that he had never thought of, broadening his horizons.

Luo Feng seemed like a devout student, time and again learning many new mysteries of life and destruction during the 'secret pattern comparison'.

During this cultivation process, Luo Feng was mostly enthusiastic.

Even if he occasionally felt tired, he would return to his hometown Source World to relax with family and friends before continuing his comprehension and cultivation.

******

Infinite Primordial Space, Jade River World Group.

This world group, with the most core 'Jade River Sacred Realm', was completely shattered, like an egg being eaten more than halfway through, leaving only some remains, some scraps still floating in the infinite primordial space.

This vast world group contained billions of worlds and numerous Source Worlds. Many of the billions of worlds have already been breached, and the life within naturally became extinct.

As for the Source Worlds, many Source Worlds have already been completely destroyed! Life became completely extinct, with the Source World entering a new cycle. This was still considered good; many Source Worlds had completely disappeared, devoured to the point of nothing left.

Seven terrifying figures stood within the vast infinite primordial space.

Standing there, they naturally attracted the attention of many forces within the infinite primordial space.

Each of them possessed the highest level of power and understood the essence of this power! Each of them had a seat in the Land of Eternity, and when the seven of them joined forces, they became a terrifying force that caused all sides to change color.

"The Primordial Ancestors temporarily retreated."

Their seven faces did not look good.

"They joined forces with 75 Primordial Ancestors to deal with the seven of us." A creature with deep cyan skin stood there, sighed softly, "Even when we joined forces, we were at a disadvantage! We could only watch helplessly as the innate primordial life army

attacked the Source Worlds and countless worlds."

The deep cyan-skinned creature shook its head and sighed, "The Primordial Ancestors constrained us, relying on their massive army to attack recklessly. Their massive army, with numbers incalculable, left us helpless. In this battle, we saw no hope at all; it was a sure loss!"

"Nai Gu, shut up!" The silver-scaled lord 'Jin', with twelve pointed horns on his head and a long scaled tail, roared in anger, "To swallow up the world groups of our cultivator territory, their Primordial Ancestors must be ready to fight with their lives! In this war so far, we've also taken down three Primordial Ancestors. I want to see how many more they are willing to lose!"

"I agree with Jin."

A tall, thin man wearing a black cloak smiled slightly, "After all, wars cause losses! Losing some Source Worlds, losing billions of worlds. In the future, Infinite Primordial Space will still nurture new Source Worlds, and we can also create billions of new worlds! We need not care about losses; we must let the entire Infinite Primordial Space know that daring to provoke our cultivator camp will incur a terrible price!"

"We must come up with an idea." Yuan frowned, "Just watching them conquer world groups one after another isn't a solution. Every world group has cost us endless efforts."

For each world group that has been managed for many long years, the lords have invested much effort.

There are arrangements in every Source World.

Every ordinary world must be created, and creatures must be propagated.

Time-space transmission network, alert network, excavated resources everywhere...

"Starlight, do you have any idea?" The largest-built Wulan looked at a middle-aged man.

Starlight Lord, having forms from young child to elderly, because he had reincarnated in too many Source Worlds, had a variety of appearances and races.

In terms of methods, Starlight undoubtedly had the most among the seven lords.

"The Innate Primordial Life Camp, the Primordial Ancestors have very diverse personalities and many contradictions among themselves." Starlight Lord said, "This time, they got 80% of the Primordial Ancestors to participate, a total of 93 ancestors in the battle. We've killed 3 so far. Among the remaining 90 ancestors... they often take turns during battles. The severely injured ones withdraw to recuperate while other lords step up."

"Is there a way to kill another Primordial Ancestor?" Wulan asked.

Immediately, the other five lords also turned their gaze towards Starlight.

Starlight, an avatar is constantly walking in different timelines of the future, always observing the entire Infinite Primordial Space.

He is the observer and recorder of the 'Past, Present, and Future' of the Infinite Primordial Space.

"Fighting with us until now, the Primordial Ancestors have suffered many losses and gained much experience," Starlight gently shook his head, "Relying on the seven of us, it's already very difficult to kill another Primordial Ancestor."

More than seventy Primordial Ancestors targeting seven Lords seem to have the upper hand.

But the power of the Lords cannot be stopped by sheer numbers.

Unknowingly, they can make those Primordial Ancestors 'injured,' and the injuries are quite troublesome. With enough accumulation, a Primordial Ancestor may even fall!

"I must also tell you, in this war, too many of our territories have fallen. The World Level Primordial Life in the Innate Primordial Life

Camp, because they have consumed too much Source World Origin, should give birth to several new Primordial Ancestors," said the Starlight Lord.

"New Primordial Ancestors to be born again?"

The Lords present were all quite troubled.

Source World Origin is the delicacy most craved by the Innate Primordial Life Camp! When the World Level Primordials consume too much, there is a slight possibility of breaking through to become a Primordial Ancestor.

"Let's return to rest first," Yuan said, "The Primordial Ancestors have temporarily retreated. Surely they will rest well and only attack again when fully recovered. We should also take this time to rest."

The Lords present all nodded.

An individual Primordial Ancestor does not concern them. But the siege of over seventy Primordial Ancestors, all mastering the highest level power, makes each of the seven Lords suffer injuries.

The Primordial Ancestors have replacements to conduct rounds of battle.

But the seven of them have no replacements. This also makes them somewhat mentally fatigued.

"Huff."

The seven of them returned together.

They are not worried about sneak attacks from the Innate Primordial Life Camp. One or two Primordial Ancestors skilled in concealment might manage a sneak attack, but the power of over seventy Primordial Ancestors is diverse, making it impossible to conceal any movement. The Lords can detect it in the first instance.

With Starlight's mastery in space-time, he would also intercept in advance.

"We have invested so many resources, yet no new Lords have appeared," the tall, slender man in a black cloak gently shook his head, "I have always felt that a Lord cannot be created by throwing resources. There must be enough tempering! Giving too many resources is actually harmful!"

"I agree with what Mo Man said, only harsh tempering can produce strong ones. Giving too many resources? That results in a bunch of useless ones," the Golden Lord also said.

"There's no need to argue about how to cultivate cultivators," Yuan said, "We'll establish a new cultivation method in the next era."

Lord Mo Man and the Golden Lord said no more.

"By the way, recently, there's a Fusion Dao Cultivator named Luo Feng," Yuan said with a smile, "His talent is quite good."

"Oh? Can he become a Master of the Source World without relying on bloodline?" Wu Lan inquired.

Yuan shook his head, "He estimates that he still needs to refine the bloodline."

"Once he refines the bloodline, there's no hope," the woman in the golden robe said indifferently.

"There's no hope,"

Lord Nai Gu nodded, "I comprehend the Primordial Bloodline Dao, the bloodline will and pollution, so I can remain uninfluenced! Is this Luo Feng not cultivating the bloodline path?"

"He follows the Life and Death Dao," Yuan nodded in acknowledgment.

"There's no hope," Nai Gu shook his head.

The other Lords were also somewhat disappointed, except for the Starlight Lord, who had a hint of curiosity in his eyes.

...

The past is set, the present is unfolding, and the future holds infinite possibilities.

The Starlight Lord has numerous avatars in different future timelines. As reality changes, some future timelines will completely collapse and be extinguished, indicating that this future possibility has vanished entirely.

"They underestimated Luo Feng."

The child-like Starlight Lord left some of the collapsed and extinguished timelines, walking through other future timelines.

"I have observed over 30 million possibilities for Luo Feng, and I have seen nine possibilities of him becoming a Lord."

"On the path of refining the World-level Primordial Bloodline, he becomes a World Level Primordial. Subsequently, under the influence of will pollution and memory pollution, he abandons the original Dao and starts over! Forcibly comprehending the 'Primordial Life and Death Dao,' that Dao is filled with endless destruction and pollution."

"Even after refining the bloodline, he still becomes a Lord. I have seen him succeed only this once!"

"Using the Power Breaking Technique, I saw him succeed eight times!"

Starlight Lord's eyes were full of expectation.

Among the 237 World Level Primordials in the Cultivator Camp, in future timelines, there is occasionally a possibility of them becoming Lords.

The future 'may' happen, just as it may not happen.

"Over 30 million times, being able to succeed nine times. The potential is very high! He is currently the highest among the younger generation," the Starlight Lord had hopeful anticipation.

Chapter 394: Episode 10, - 5: A Little Progress

Chapter 394: Episode 10, Chapter 5: A Little Progress

The Land of Origin, the peak of the mountain on Primordial Island.

Luo Feng sat at the edge of the cliff, a wine jug beside him, the Eye of Life and Death opened at his brow. He could clearly see the lives of those 'invincible' creatures on Primordial Island and gaze over most of the Land of Origin.

"Peaceful, harmonious," Luo Feng remarked gazing at the Land of Origin, "could even be considered absolutely safe."

The Land of Origin was the treasured place nurtured by the Infinite Primordial Space, further refined and fortified by multiple Lords! Later, the Starlight Lord relocated it to this special space-time, making it impossible for even many Primordial Ancestors to find it.

"But in stark contrast, the entire Cultivator Territory is under full assault. I've heard another world group has fallen — the Jade River World Group."

The news of world group collapses is difficult to ascertain for the Cultivators inside the Braided Cage.

But in the Land of Origin, the fall of every world group quickly spreads among the world-level Primordial, high-level Primordial beings! After all, every world group requires a substantial guard of high-level Primordial Life Forms. The death of their avatars in battle

makes the news impossible to conceal.

"Cultivator Territory once reached up to 3,600 world groups," Luo Feng was aware this was only nominal control! Some fringe areas have always been attacked by the Innate Primordial Life Camp.

Areas like the Dark World Group are core regions and considered rather safe.

But the world groups on the fringe areas have been continuously falling.

"Now, 2,922 world groups remain."

"Even though, during this process, the Cultivator Camp has counter-killed three Primordial Ancestors, numerous world-level Primordials, and countless high-level Primordials," Luo Feng pondered, "the situation is clear! The Innate Primordial Life Camp fights with reckless abandon, no fear of losses, and the depth of their foundation is robust... world group collapses are going to increase."

"Lord Yuan also said the worst outcome is all territories falling."

Luo Feng understood.

The seven Lords had no way to reverse the situation! After all, their opponent's overall strength was immense.

As Luo Feng had heard, even though the Innate Primordial Life Camp was vast, this war saw only a majority of their forces unified. Some forces, some Primordial Ancestors, were unwilling to join the battle.

"Would my homeland Source World fall too?"

For the first time during closed-door cultivation in the Land of Origin, just after emerging, Luo Feng learned of the Jade River World Group's fall! Of course, his mood was not good.

He worried about his homeland, his close relatives and friends. There were too many innocent and weak within the human clan of his homeland; if a world group fell and the Source World was destroyed, all creatures would perish.

Even if there were migration plans, moving from the homeland Source World to the distant Land of Origin was a long journey. The Land of Origin, being only so large, offered only so many spots for migration.

"The birth of new world-level Primordials is meaningless for the war between the two camps. Only the birth of Lords can influence the situation," Luo Feng thought.

"To become a Lord..."

His first closed-door cultivation had provided Luo Feng significant gains.

But compared to a Lord, he remained incredibly distant.

"This time in closed-door cultivation was the longest yet, consuming over 3.7 million epochs of time."

Among them, comprehending over 56.03 million low-level Primordial Bloodlines cost Luo Feng about 900,000 epochs. Comprehending over 320,000 high-level Primordial Bloodlines consumed over 2.8 million epochs.

Accumulated, over 3.7 million epochs.

Due to the cave mansion for Fusion Dao Cultivators, time inside the quiet room accelerated up to a millionfold, so the outside world had only experienced a little over three epochs.

Although time outside had barely passed, Luo Feng's spirit was a bit weary, so he emerged to take in the scenery of the Land of Origin.

"The Starlight Lord spent staggeringly long years breaking laws with force; what does my little cultivation time count as?" Luo Feng, knowing the Jade River World Group's fall, felt only a burning fighting spirit.

Luo Feng rose, returning to the quiet room of the cave mansion once more.

...

Inside the quiet room of the cave mansion.

Luo Feng sat cross-legged, the Sky Splitting Saber embedded in the ground beside him. The observation capability of the Land of Origin allowed the mysteries within the Sky Splitting Saber to be reflected over eighty percent! These reflected mysteries were fully displayed within the quiet room.

"I can understand parts of the Sky Splitting Saber's mysteries."

"My current accumulation is ten to a hundred times stronger than before I was drawn in," Luo Feng realized his progress, as he had been comprehending the Primordial Bloodlines involving life, destruction, and life and death combined.

The accumulation in life and destruction naturally improved significantly.

Even the Mind Consciousness System, having comprehended over 32,000 high-level Primordial Bloodlines — thousands of which contained the Mind Consciousness System — Luo Feng's system dramatically enriched, undergoing a qualitative transformation.

Spiritual Will! Compared to before being drawn in, it was at least ten times stronger.

Though his physical body and soul had not broken out of the Braided Cage, merely regarding 'Spiritual Will', he was already top tier among high-level Primordials.

"Most crucially, I've newly comprehended the Primordial Power System!"

This was, in Luo Feng's own view, the greatest gain from his first closed-door cultivation! Within Infinite Primordial Space, everything and all creatures ultimately originated from Primordial Force!

The Primordial Force is the soil of everything!

Through comprehending a vast amount of low-level and high-level Primordial Bloodlines, Luo Feng gradually grasped their commonality — the origin of these lives was the Primordial Force!

"Without Primordial Force, all life would perish."

"If I am to pursue the largest and strongest life form, the Primordial Power System is an indispensable part."

The Primordial Power System was already under construction by Luo Feng! Even the weakest low-level Primordial Life could absorb Primordial Force. The 'Primordial Power System' Luo Feng constructed was continuously becoming enriched.

"Now, let's begin comprehending 'world-level Primordial Bloodlines'!" Luo Feng started filtering.

Among more than 30,000 world-level Primordial Bloodlines, 2,729 featured life, destruction, and life and death combined.

"The usual method, poverty-style insight."

Luo Feng chose a type of world-level primordial bloodline, first to comprehend the corresponding twelve materials, which are items like azure scales, fangs, and blood.

"The materials of world-level primordial life are indeed much harder to comprehend." Luo Feng encountered numerous confusions as soon as he began to contemplate, but he was patient, carefully pondering, and resolved some confusions.

In the blink of an eye, a long 500,000 epochs had passed.

Luo Feng stared blankly at these materials before him.

"I simply can't comprehend it, let alone complete the secret patterns." Luo Feng was already in despair. During these 500,000 epochs, he had tried everything, but the secret patterns of these materials had so many confusions that completely blocked him.

Don't understand!

Too much was not understood! Even with a hundred times more time, Luo Feng had no confidence in solving half of the confusions.

"Can't waste time." Luo Feng frowned; according to his cultivation

plan, a world-level primordial bloodline was merely a small step in the grand scheme. He couldn't just be stuck on this step.

"I need to slightly adapt my method of comprehending the world-level primordial bloodline."

"Start with the easy ones first."

"I'll first select from the 2729 kinds of world-level primordial bloodlines which are more compatible with me."

Luo Feng was too confident before.

After all, for low-level primordial bloodlines, high-level primordial bloodlines, any that encompassed life, destruction, and life and death, he comprehended them all thoroughly.

So when he was comprehending world-level primordial bloodlines, he also attempted to conquer them all.

But the first one thoroughly blocked him.

He woke up to reality.

"The corpse materials of these primordial bloodlines, at a glance, there are 73 kinds more compatible with me." Luo Feng took a rough look; these were the ones he could understand thirty to forty percent just by looking.

Clearly, they fit well with him and should be more aligned with his path.

"Let's begin."

Luo Feng chose the most compatible one, named 'Star Sea Demon Lord', the corpse material of a world-level primordial life.

This time it was relatively smooth; in less than 100,000 epochs, Luo Feng had a thorough understanding of these corpse materials and completed the secret pattern. He also compared it with the primordial bloodline.

Very smoothly, Luo Feng comprehended more than seventy percent of this world-level primordial bloodline 'Star Sea Demon Lord'!

"The primordial bloodline of the Star Sea Demon Lord, the profundity of life and destruction occupies 75%, and I have almost comprehended it all." Luo Feng smiled; he finally comprehended one type of world-level primordial bloodline.

At least, with the primordial bloodline of the Star Sea Demon Lord, he is confident in immediately becoming a 'world-level primordial'.

And because it is relying on comprehending the bloodline to breakthrough, spending some time to reach the world-level primordial 'perfection' state isn't a difficult matter.

"But what I pursue is to break laws with force."

Luo Feng began to comprehend the second type of world-level primordial bloodline.

Since Luo Feng is starting with the easy ones first, comprehending the most compatible, the difficulty gets higher, and the time spent longer as he goes further.

"From these 73 world-level primordial bloodlines that are more compatible with me, I've comprehended 15 types." The second time Luo Feng went into seclusion had already approached ten million epochs, having tried all those compatible ones.

But only 15 of them were comprehended over seventy percent.

However, even if cultivators refine bloodlines, to reduce the 'will pollution and memory pollution' within, the fewer bloodlines refined, the better, and the higher the proportion of bloodline comprehension, the better.

Therefore, even if Luo Feng walks the path of bloodlines, it's best to choose only one bloodline.

Although Luo Feng theoretically could refine 15 types of world-level primordial bloodlines into his body, making his strength at the world-level primordial level extremely strong, the vast will pollution and

memory pollution would completely distort his path.

Want to comprehend the ’primordial level Dao’? The hope is nearly extinguished.

...

The Land of Origin.

Yuan sat alone by the lake, fishing.

"Luo Feng has comprehended the 15th world-level primordial bloodline." Information automatically reported.

The Land of Origin pays great attention to Primordial Island, noting every un-liberated junior’s cultivation state. When Luo Feng is pondering the mysteries of primordial bloodlines in the quiet room, every bit of his progress is recorded.

Comprehending over seventy percent of high-level primordial bloodlines is not worth reporting.

But comprehending over seventy percent of world-level primordial bloodlines would warrant a report.

"Fifteen types now?"

Yuan continued fishing without much concern.

Most Fusion Dao cultivators, when refining bloodlines to become world-level primordial, can comprehend several types of primordial bloodlines. Approximately one-third of Fusion Dao cultivators can achieve comprehension of over a dozen world-level primordial bloodlines.

"Luo Feng’s actual seclusion time is 12 million epochs, relatively short time spent."

"But merely comprehending 15 types is not a lot."

Yuan remained calm.

He didn’t even express any surprise.

Luo Feng’s progress still falls far too short of becoming a lord.

Chapter 395: Episode 10 - 6 I Saw It

Chapter 395: Episode 10 Chapter 6 I Saw It

Luo Feng was filled with joy, as he had resonated with 73 types of world-level primordial bloodlines, although only 15 of them had over seventy percent comprehension. Yet for the rest, he had also comprehended at least forty to fifty percent.

In the process of comprehending, completing secret patterns, and comparing bloodlines, each world-level primordial bloodline brought many gains to Luo Feng.

Feeling the slow yet steady progress, Luo Feng naturally felt joyful!

As long as he doesn't stop, he will inevitably go farther and farther.

"I understand why the physical body of a world-level primordial can be so immense," Luo Feng murmured softly.

The physical body of a world-level primordial life far exceeds high-level primordial! It has already reached about one percent of a normal source world.

One must know that the physical body of a primordial ancestor, at an average level, is only about one-tenth of a normal source world.

The main difference between the two lies in the grasp of power levels, the difference in physical bodies has become quite small.

"At the world-level primordial stage, the physical body system is already quite perfect." In Luo Feng's mind, the physical body system

gradually took shape, formed by absorbing the life and destruction mysteries of countless world-level primordial bloodlines.

Luo Feng's original accumulation was mainly in the mind consciousness system, life system, destruction system, and primordial power system.

These four parts are the foundation for the future construction of the complete 'Primordial Life and Death Dao'.

And now Luo Feng was gradually exploring the 'physical body system,' which was also the fifth part.

"The 'Primordial Life and Death Dao' I pursue seeks the ultimate enormous life form. Therefore, the physical body system is very important to me." Luo Feng began to organize the remaining more than two thousand world-level primordial bloodlines.

From easy to difficult, he gradually comprehended them one by one.

With the previous accumulation of 73 world-level primordial bloodlines, the difficulty of comprehension was somewhat reduced for Luo Feng.

Among the 2729 world-level primordial bloodlines, Luo Feng patiently comprehended each one. After comprehending all once, he would comprehend them a second time, a third time.

Again and again.

Each time, Luo Feng would have new gains.

With the ever-deepening accumulation, new gains are always assured.

No one knows how much time has passed.

"It's about time."

"No matter how much I comprehend these world-level primordial bloodlines, the gains have become negligible."

Luo Feng finally stopped after comprehending over thirty times.

He treasures these 'world-level primordial bloodlines' and corpse materials dearly, as it was under the collection of the Starlight Lord that he had the chance to comprehend freely, so he was extremely patient in comprehending them repeatedly.

"The three categories of life, destruction, and the combination of life and death. Among them, I have comprehended all low-level primordial bloodlines and high-level primordial bloodlines."

"I have comprehended 43 kinds of world-level primordial bloodlines! The others have also been comprehended several times, making it hard to have any significant new gains."

Luo Feng's eyes burned with intense fervor.

"Now, it's time to comprehend ancestor-level corpse materials!"

Luo Feng was introduced to the land of origin and did not attempt to create the 'Primordial Life and Death Dao' but continued to accumulate.

From Luo Feng's perspective, if he couldn't even understand the 'primordial ancestor-level materials,' on what basis could he construct the Primordial Life and Death Dao?

To comprehend primordial ancestor-level materials, one must try to understand 'low-level, high-level, and world-level' primordial bloodlines as much as possible.

"I have been in seclusion for a full three billion five hundred million epochs since coming to the land of origin, finally beginning to comprehend 'ancestor-level materials'."

In the quiet room.

Luo Feng took a sip of fruit wine, which he exchanged for reward points, 100,000 reward points for one unit, enough for Luo Feng's cultivation needs for ten billion epochs, with excellent effects.

"In the land of origin, I need to observe ancestor-level materials," Luo

Feng said.

"Up to this point, the cultivator camp has slain a total of 17 primordial ancestors! Coupled with the ancestor-level corpse materials purchased by the cultivator camp and other strong beings, there are a total of 31 ancestor-level corpse materials."

Luo Feng listened, shocked.

The lords on our side are indeed formidable, having killed a total of 17 primordial ancestors.

It can also be seen that the primordial ancestors have some other causes of death.

In the infinite primordial space... there are indeed many dangers.

"Are there any life secret patterns or destruction secret patterns exceeding seventy percent?" Luo Feng inquired.

"No," the land of origin responded.

Luo Feng was taken aback; he had initially selected more than two thousand kinds of world-level primordial bloodlines, all exceeding seventy percent in combined life and destruction!

Yet, in the ancestor-level corpse materials, none could be selected.

"How about a cumulative total exceeding sixty percent?"

"No," the land of origin responded again.

Luo Feng frowned, sensing something was amiss.

"Send me all the available intelligence on the 31 ancestor materials that I have access to," Luo Feng instructed.

"Understood."

Soon, detailed intelligence on the 31 deceased ancestors and much material information was transmitted to Luo Feng.

Upon reading, Luo Feng discovered.

The life secret pattern ratio of these deceased primordial ancestors was at best about 39%! The corpse material of the Wanxing Ancestor had a life secret pattern of about 34%, already ranking second.

"Their life secret patterns are generally low."

"Perhaps this is one of the reasons for their demise." After all, Luo Feng was pursuing the dao of life and death, primarily based on 'life.' He understood that if life secret patterns were sufficiently high, they would have strong life-preserving capabilities.

"Let's start comprehending, beginning with the 'Wanxing Ancestor' corpse material."

The Wanxing Ancestor, whose life secret pattern ranks second among the 31 ancestors, was ultimately the source of the Star Tower Blood Scale. Luo Feng's cultivation path was guided by it! Naturally, it was the most compatible choice, being the first he selected.

******

The land of origin.

"Those primordial ancestors have taken action." The voice of the Starlight Lord rang in the ears of the other six lords.

Chapter 396: Episode 10 - 6 I Saw It_2

Chapter 396: Episode 10 Chapter 6 I Saw It_2

"They’ve only recuperated for five hundred epochs, and now they’re attacking again?"

"Some of them likely haven’t fully recovered yet."

A group of over seventy Primordial Ancestors on one side and only seven Lords on the other.

Yet, those Lords grasp the Dao at the Primordial level, the essence of the highest level power, and some of their moves are simply unstoppable; once initiated, they are bound to hit! Even after layers of weakening, they still penetrate the bodies of those Ancestors.

To completely expel the penetration of a Lord’s power is exceedingly difficult; five hundred epochs have passed, yet several Ancestors still haven’t fully recovered.

"These Primordial Ancestors are truly desperate."

"Originally the foremost power in the Infinite Primordial Space, they lost several Ancestors in battles against us, and now they’re anxious, wanting to sever the cultivator camp’s soil completely."

The Lords are all aware of this.

In a vast territory, countless Source Worlds, a continuous emergence of cultivator geniuses is possible! Currently, there are seven Lords; in the future, there might be eight or even nine Lords!

If they conquer all territories, all Source Worlds will become their food, and they could even periodically wipe out the creatures within Source Worlds!

No more successors!

Only seven Lords? They are just a relatively strong force within the Infinite Primordial Space! They cannot shake the status of the Innate Primordial Life Camp! The countless number of Innate Primordial Life will also continuously produce Ancestors.

"Let’s go."

"Set out."

Though they had only rested for five hundred epochs and carried some fatigue, the seven Lords still set out together, under the leadership of Starlight Lord, swiftly traversing the distant space-time to intercept the batch of moving Ancestors.

"It’s a pity, the younger cultivators are too weak; none of them show any hope of becoming a Lord." Yuan, as the first Ancestor of the cultivator camp, had poured infinite effort into the Cultivator Territory.

Each fall of a World Group felt like cutting flesh from his heart.

He hoped, hoped for a turning point!

Hope for the emergence of new Lords! In recent epochs, they have invested massive resources, allowing even some Half Primordial cultivators who have mastered two Daos to receive abundant resources.

Yet the result still shows no hope for new Lords emerging.

"This Luo Feng has truly been secluded for over five billion epochs, able to comprehend 43 types of World-level Primordial Bloodline,

indeed considered outstanding. But to become a Lord is still far from enough." Yuan sighed internally.

Comprehending 43 types of World-level Primordial Bloodline, historically, only five Fusion Dao cultivators have managed such.

Before the emergence of Starlight Lord, the World-level Primordial Bloodline in the Land of Origin was only a small fraction of what it is now.

Luo Feng's performance indeed shows little hope of 'becoming a Lord'.

...

Time flows silently like a river.

"Another three billion epochs spent, I've examined all the materials from the 31 Ancestors' corpses." Luo Feng looked at the vast Void within the Quiet Room, where 31 sprawling Secret Pattern figures surfaced, all rather disordered.

After all, lacking complete bloodlines and Life Cores, these Secret Pattern images were already integrated with the Land of Origin's help.

Three billion epochs.

Luo Feng could feel that in the Mind Consciousness System, Physical Body System, and other five major systems, his accumulation was indeed deeper, but none had undergone qualitative change.

"The intriguing Secret Patterns within these deceased Ancestors have no clearly defined core; they're all too scattered." Luo Feng lightly shook his head.

If Life Secret Patterns could dominate 50%, and Destruction Secret Patterns 30%, the two could naturally serve as the absolute core, with other Secret Patterns merely assisting. The entire Secret Pattern Map would be very aesthetic.

Yet, in front of him, these 31 Ancestors' Secret Patterns are generally

scattered.

Among them, the one deemed strongest, the 'Red Flame Snake Ancestor', has Flame Secret Patterns occupying about 31%, Life Secret Patterns 19%, Space Secret Patterns 12%, Time Secret Patterns 11%, Material Secret Patterns 9%...

From the Secret Patterns within its body, it's evident that the proportion of each Secret Pattern is not high.

The scattered Secret Pattern proportions are typical among the deceased 31 Ancestors!

"Based on my experience with Low-level Primordial, High-level Primordial, and World-level Primordial, the higher the proportion of the same Secret Pattern, the stronger the power at the same level." Luo Feng had discovered this earlier.

Whether it's at the High-level Primordial level, like 'Heavenly Fire Shadow', 'Ghost Prison Disaster Beast', 'Nine-headed Chaos Beast', etc.

Or at the World-level Primordial level like 'Star Sea Demon Lord', 'Life and Death Pupil Beast', etc., it's all the same.

"The Lords are also the same."

"For example, Starlight Lord comprehended 'Primordial Space-Time Path'. As for the Golden Lord, he comprehended 'Primordial Destruction Path'. Fusion Dao is essentially a Dao too."

Luo Feng understood this point.

Like himself, the Life and Death Dao is a Dao.

All the Lords comprehended a Dao at the Primordial level.

"The Lords are very focused."

"Whereas these Ancestors explore bloodline potentials, digging a bit here and a bit there, resulting in sparse mastery. They possess dozens of Secret Patterns within, skillfully combined to grasp the highest

level power."

Luo Feng gazed upon these Secret Patterns.

"It’s coincidental."

Luo Feng considered these 31 Secret Patterns, processed and integrated by the Land of Origin, though differing from the real form of the 31 Ancestors’ Primordial Bloodline, they still estimated a similarity of seventy-eight percent.

"Though very scattered, they can perfectly integrate, resembling a whole." Luo Feng observed.

From this perspective, the threshold to become an Ancestor Level was indeed high.

...

Land of Origin.

Luo Feng sat alone atop a tall building, gazing at the vast world.

"Master, it’s rare for you to come out." Morosa attended to his master beside him; now in the Land of Origin, he held significant authority, with the two Ancient Countries needing to look at Morosa’s face.

Morosa was truly the uncrowned king of the Land of Origin.

However, Morosa preferred to serve his master! It’s just that the master rarely appeared.

"Morosa." Luo Feng looked at him, "You’ve managed the Land of Origin very well."

"Serving the master is my honor." Morosa replied, excited and proud.

Luo Feng nodded, gazing upon the endless land.

Yet the crisis comes from beyond! Once the Innate Primordial Life Camp invades the hinterland, the Dark World Group falls, creatures within the Land of Origin will have no ability to resist.

"This realm."

Luo Feng's brow opened the Biomimetic Destruction Eye.

The Biomimetic Destruction Eye now is far more profound than before, coupled with Luo Feng's immensely powerful Spiritual Will, he could glance at the entire Source World with one eye, even seeing beyond the Source World.

"My home Source World."

Under Luo Feng's Biomimetic Destruction Eye, observed by his Spiritual Will, he could clearly see the traces of the rules.

Nine Daos are perfectly integrated, orderly, and smoothly operating, forming the operational rules of the entire Source World.

"The Origin of the Source World."

Here lies the source of the Nine Daos, the core of the Source World's operational rules, also the source of the Source World's power.

If the Origin remains intact, even if the Source World is destroyed, it can be reborn anew.

Once the Origin is lost, the Source World is completely gone!

What most attracts the Innate Primordial Life is the Origin of the Source World. It possesses infinite wonders; World-level Primordial consuming it might find a glimmering hope of breaking through to Ancestor Level.

"Origin..."

Luo Feng slightly furrowed his brows.

The perfect integration of Nine Daos forms the Origin.

Having researched the materials of 31 Ancestors for billions of epochs, considering them for so long had deeply ingrained his understanding, now the Secret Pattern Map of these 31 Ancestor materials surfaced in his mind.

Seemingly scattered combinations of various Dao Secret Patterns forming an entire.

Compounded with the integration of Nine Daos forming the Origin.

"Boom——"

Luo Feng’s eyes lit up.

He saw it.

He saw the true reason for the Source World’s strength!

He also saw why each of those Ancestors could become an Ancestor!

"I understand." Luo Feng gently murmured.

He finally saw it!

Amidst layers of fog, he finally saw it! He saw the road of Break Laws with Force!

The road is already under his feet!

Chapter 397 - 7 Both are needed!

"What has the master understood?" Morosa, who was attending nearby, couldn't help but feel confused upon hearing the master's soft murmur.

Morosa could also see that the master was immersed in a state of enlightenment, so he dared not disturb him. He carefully guarded the area, strictly prohibiting any other creatures from approaching, in order to prevent affecting the master's current state.

Luo Feng's Biomimetic Destruction Eye at the center of his brow observed the Source World Origin. In his mind, the Secret Pattern Map of the 31 ancestral corpses' materials emerged for comparison.

"No wonder once a World Level Primordial Life controls the 'Source World', they, relying on the Source World, aren't least bit afraid of a Primordial Ancestor in a one-on-one situation."

"Because the Source World and the Primordial Ancestor are fundamentally entities of the same level."

Luo Feng understood.

The usual Source World is like a massive physical body without a 'soul'!

Once it has a master, it gains a soul. In a one-on-one, even a Primordial Ancestor can't handle it.

"I finally understand why all Innate Primordial Lives possess a Life Core. Even those at the Ancestor Level also have a Life Core," Luo Feng thought.

For Innate Primordial Lives, everything else can be discarded, but the 'Life Core' is most crucial! Once the Life Core shatters, it signifies complete annihilation.

"I previously believed the Life Core to be a huge weakness of Innate Primordial Life, an imperfection in their natural creation." Luo Feng had thought this for a long time.

Cultivators, they seek enlightenment on their own! No Life Core, no such huge weakness.

Innate Primordial Life, its Life Core is its weak point!

Some ancestors have fallen, all due to the vulnerability of the Life Core.

"The Life Core is the reason for their limitless potential!" Luo Feng realized at this moment.

"The Life Core is also another form of Origin!"

"These Innate Primordial Lives are born possessing the Origin."

Luo Feng also understood why bloodline path cultivators need certain special resources.

Cultivators need to refine High Level Primordial Bloodline to become 'High Level Primordial Life'! To become 'World Level Primordial Life', they need to refine World Level Primordial Bloodline.

But as for those Innate Primordial Lives?

It is hard for them to acquire higher-level bloodlines! It is quite an achievement to be granted a drop of blood by a higher existence.

Even if they don't acquire high-end bloodline, just by eating and living, some Innate Primordial Lives grow naturally! Some even grow into ancestors just by consuming Source World Origin.

"Cultivators on the bloodline path value the Primordial Bloodline the most and have researched many methods to extract the Primordial Bloodline. However, they cannot extract a complete bloodline at the

Ancestor Level."

"But for Innate Primordial Life, their core isn't their bloodline, it's their Life Core."

"The growth of the Life Core leads to the growth of life."

"Every step in the growth of the Life Core triggers the evolution of the bloodline. So, the strength of Early Stage Divine Emperor, Middle Stage Divine Emperor... the manifestation of the Primordial Bloodline differs accordingly."

Luo Feng fully understood.

"The Life Core is fundamental! The bloodline is merely the external manifestation of the life level."

"Cultivators cannot truly utilize the Life Core. They can only extract and utilize the externally manifested 'Primordial Bloodline'.

Luo Feng sighed slightly.

Innate Primordial Lives are truly the darlings of infinite Primordial Space! Born with a 'Life Core', and under various opportunities, the Life Core grows continuously. It can grow to a level comparable to the Source World Origin. Reaching this level means achieving Ancestor Level existence.

"This is the mystery of the highest level of life."

"Ancestor Level life forms and the Source World both have an Origin, and a Lord should have an Origin too."

"For the first two, their Origin is materialized. As for the Lords, their Origin is the 'Primordial Level Dao'. If the Dao does not perish, they do not perish, so every Lord is immortal."

Luo Feng understood the difference between the two.

The Ancestors' Origin is the Life Core, which has clear weaknesses.

The Lords' Origin is the Dao! Invisible, untouchable, undying, and

immortal.

"Lords also have weaknesses!"

Luo Feng had learned some information, understanding the difference between Primordial Ancestors and Cultivator Lords, "Primordial Ancestors generally have large physiques! While the Lords, their physiques are generally smaller."

Of course, this is an average standard.

Ancestor Level physical bodies are generally much larger than Lord-level physical bodies.

"The Life Core is a material existence. It can endlessly accumulate power, supporting a sufficiently massive physical body."

"Lords, without a materialized Origin, have limited power storage within themselves, and generally have smaller physiques."

If given a choice, Luo Feng believes those Ancestors would prefer smaller sizes, without the vulnerability of the Life Core, truly becoming undying and immortal.

"My Life and Death Dao primarily focuses on Life, with Destruction as a supplement. Now, I have glimpsed the mystery of the highest level of life. If I fully comprehend its essence, I can completely construct billions of Origins within me!"

For those Ancestors, their Life Cores are innate.

If Luo Feng comprehends the 'Dao' within, understands the essence! He can create Origins postnatally.

Just like opening countless heavenly spaces within his body, the same principle can be used to open billions of Origins.

"On one hand, I need to eliminate the vulnerability of 'Origin'. Even if I lose thousands of Origins, the impact on me remains low."

"On the other hand, I need to leverage the advantages of 'Origin', for billions of Origins can accumulate incomparably vast energy,

enabling me to have an immensely powerful physical body."

Both want, both demand!

Only the Dao that understands the essence of life can achieve this step.

If there is a lord who can realize the 'Primordial Life Dao', his body will also be the most immense, most vital, and hardest to destroy existence in the entire Infinite Primordial Space.

Luo Feng's 'Primordial Life and Death Dao', after all, focuses on life, and his path more reflects the characteristics of the life direction, with the destruction direction being relatively weaker.

...

Land of Origin, atop the mountains of Primordial Island, inside the Quiet Room of the cave mansion.

An endless gigantic secret pattern map of 31 Ancestor-level materials floated in suspension, Luo Feng's Eye of Life and Death opened on his forehead, observing carefully.

"I see the path."

"But the path requires me to walk it myself."

"Only by walking to the end can I grasp the Dao within."

Luo Feng is well aware of how difficult it is to 'remove the critical weak points of the Origin while taking advantage of the endless energy storage of the Origin', but this direction is what he has always pursued.

"What seems like scattered secret patterns is actually unified."

Even if the other seven lords were to look, it would be difficult to see how dozens of different Daos' mysteries form the Origin.

Specialize in one's field!

The current seven lords, whether it's the Destruction Path, the Thunder Path, or the Fluctuation Path… none are proficient in life, and 'Origin' is the highest level of life's mystery.

Without sufficient accumulation in this aspect, without terrifying comprehension in this area, it's fundamentally impossible to see this path.

Luo Feng realized the foundation of the 'Half Primordial Life and Death Dao', also comprehending over 50 million low-level primordial bloodlines, more than 320,000 high-level primordial bloodlines, and researched over 2,000 world-level primordial bloodlines along with materials from 31 Ancestor corpses, accumulating deep enough. Relying on his strong comprehension, he finally glimpsed this path.

Discovering this path, Luo Feng then had the possibility of becoming a Lord!

"No wonder any Ancestor, the mystique of life within them is at least 10%, because the mystery formed by the life core mainly relies on life's mystery," Luo Feng also rejoiced.

With life path as the main direction, there's hope to explore the mystery of the 'Origin.'

If destruction were the main focus, the difficulty of breaking laws with force might significantly increase!

"Breaking laws with force also requires luck." Luo Feng thought.

For him, realizing 'Half Primordial Life and Death Dao' didn't feel too difficult! Though he encountered some bottlenecks, he only took less than ten thousand eras to succeed.

However, to break laws with force, merely glimpsing the 'path', Luo Feng felt a sense of needing luck.

"My future 'Primordial Life and Death Dao', besides the existing Mind Consciousness System, Life System, Destruction System, Primordial Force System, and Physical Body System, has a sixth system — the Origin System!"

"The Origin System is even more central."

Luo Feng devotedly comprehended the secret patterns of materials from these 31 Ancestor corpses, researching how the Origin integrates and forms.

After all, his future self will combine the wonders of life and destruction.

And these Ancestors combined numerous mysteries of the Dao. He cannot imitate but must understand its essence.

...

The same thing, observed from different angles, yields different insights.

Luo Feng now, observing from the perspective of the Origin System, gained new understanding of the secret patterns of these 31 Ancestor-level materials. His 'Origin System' seems like a seed, drawing nutrients from these 31 Ancestors, starting to grow robustly.

This time Luo Feng spent even longer.

Meticulous comprehension!

Again and again!

Luo Feng carefully considered materials from different Ancestors, pondering deeply. He forgot time, only feeling his accumulations in all aspects rising, and the Origin System gradually taking shape.

"Almost there."

Suddenly, one day, Luo Feng stopped.

He had studied the various materials from these 31 Ancestors so many times and was too familiar already.

"My six systems of Primordial Life and Death Dao have deep accumulations." Although Luo Feng had not yet created the Primordial Life and Death Dao, these six systems naturally integrated

in his mind.

He even had a vague outline of the 'Primordial Life and Death Dao' in his heart.

"These primordial bloodlines, I have comprehended low-level and high-level primordial bloodlines. However, among the 2,729 world-level primordial bloodlines, I've only comprehended 43 types."

"I've studied Ancestor-level materials for over ten billion eras, now let's see how much I can comprehend from the 2,729 world-level primordial bloodlines."

Luo Feng retrieved one of the uncomprehended world-level primordial bloodlines and auxiliary materials.

After less than a day of viewing.

"Interesting."

With Luo Feng's current insight, upon examining world-level primordial bloodlines, he discovered a secret, and a smile appeared on his face. "It turns out, at the world-level primordial stage, the secret pattern mystique within them has already begun forming the Origin."

"However, the Origin formed by their internal secret patterns is incomplete."

For the Ancestor-level, the Origin constituted by secret patterns is complete, comparable to the Source World Origin.

The world-level secret patterns are actually forming the Origin, but the incomplete Origin is hard to detect. Only after Luo Feng accumulated sufficiently in the Origin System could he discern this point.

Chapter 398 - 8: The Future Collapses into Unity

Land of Origin, within the quiet room of Yuan's cave mansion.

A towering figure sat cross-legged, his body like a pillar of the infinite Primordial Space, unshakable. Around him appeared various 'Great Dao', all becoming tangible.

Some took the form of winding divine dragons around his arm, while firebirds circled between his hair, radiant mists flowed through his mouth and nose, and billions of universes were born on the surface of his skin...

"Lord, the Feng Seven Line in the Chunwei World Group has fallen..."

"Lord, the Changqu Origin World has been breached, its origin devoured..."

"Lord, the Ice Peak Camp has entered our Chunwei World Group. I wanted to repel them, but a terrifying existence from the Ice Peak Camp acted, destroying my main battle avatar. The Ice Peak Camp has already conquered 12 of our world groups! They clearly are not satisfied!"

Information flowed in continuously.

Yuan, as the first lord of the Cultivator Camp, had immense accumulation, and his path of cultivation made him very suitable to oversee the entire territory. Although there are seven lords in the Cultivator Camp managing different lands, key affairs generally fall under Yuan's decision-making.

Only extremely important matters are discussed by all seven lords together.

A vast amount of information was transmitted continually.

Yuan calmly issued command after command.

He slowly opened his eyes, which contained life and death across time and space, as well as rising thunder and flames.

"While our Cultivator Camp is completely suppressed by the Innate Primordial Life Camp! Other forces also come to take advantage and bite." Yuan was quite annoyed, yet there was nothing he could do.

After all, in the infinite Primordial Space, though the seven lords of the Cultivator Camp are formidable, the other forces are equally troublesome.

No force with a seat in the Land of Eternity is easy to deal with.

Especially those unrestrained, undying existences! They currently take advantage to annex the resources of the Cultivator Camp, which greatly troubled Yuan.

Under normal circumstances, the seven lords could make some undying existences flee in defeat. But under the threat from the Innate Primordial Life Camp, the lords couldn't spare any strength.

"There are still too few lords."

"Why is the Innate Primordial Life Camp the largest force? Because they possess over a hundred ancestors!"

Yuan pondered.

"Cultivator Luo Feng has comprehended the 97th World-level Primordial Bloodline." An inconspicuous piece of information among many did surprise Yuan.

"He has already comprehended 97?" Yuan began to focus his attention.

To have comprehended 97 World-level Primordial Bloodlines was already very special.

Because of the current seven lords, five first refined the Source World, becoming 'Master of the Source World', and relied on abilities of speed of thought, comprehension at the Master level to eventually comprehend the Primordial Level Dao! The remaining two, 'Starlight Lord' and 'Lord Nai Gu', are Fusion Dao cultivators and once spent a long time comprehending the World-level Primordial Bloodline.

Lord Nai Gu, before jumping out of the Braided Cage, comprehended 397 types of World-level Primordial Bloodline.

Starlight Lord, before jumping out of the Braided Cage, comprehended 512 types of World-level Primordial Bloodline.

Of course, they both shared a common point: back then, the Cultivator Camp collected far fewer World-level Primordial Bloodlines than now, less than half the number today.

"In history, among Fusion Dao cultivators, the number who comprehended over a hundred World-level Primordial Bloodlines before jumping out of the Braided Cage is only Starlight and Nai Gu." Yuan held some expectation.

Luo Feng's current place of seclusion was maintaining a million-fold time acceleration. He comprehended World-level Primordial Bloodlines swiftly.

"Cultivator Luo Feng, comprehended the 100th World-level Primordial Bloodline."

...

"Cultivator Luo Feng, comprehended the 159th World-level Primordial Bloodline."

...

"Cultivator Luo Feng, comprehended the 231st World-level Primordial Bloodline."

Yuan originally paid just a bit of attention while handling various affairs to Luo Feng's information.

Later, he primarily focused on Luo Feng's information! The importance of all other information in the Cultivator Camp was pushed back.

"How so fast? In just one era, from the original 43 types rose to 231 types?" Yuan was somewhat stunned, even considering the time acceleration in the cave mansion, comprehending 200 types in a million eras was still fast.

Yuan did not immediately notify the other six lords. At that moment, their seven main battle avatars were engaged against 71 ancestor-level existences!

On one side, experienced and numerous, their coordinated efforts held an absolute advantage, aiming to annihilate a lord's main battle avatar, forcing the remaining six into complete retreat.

On the other side, mastering the essence of Dao, seven leading in defense yet looking to kill a weak ancestor.

Their battles at this level could last over a thousand eras and still be the norm.

"300 types of World-level Primordial Bloodline."

"400 types."

"Already 513 types, he is now the Cultivator Camp figure who comprehended the most World-level Primordial Bloodlines before jumping out of the Braided Cage." Yuan was excited, the most intense he's been in a long time.

Luo Feng's number of World-level Primordial Bloodline comprehension exceeded that of Lord Nai Gu and Starlight Lord was not Yuan's main excitement, though once the Primordial Bloodlines were much fewer.

His fundamental excitement stemmed from... speed!

Luo Feng's rate of comprehension was simply overwhelming, sweeping through without obstruction! None of the World-level Primordial Bloodlines took Luo Feng too long to comprehend.

"It's 600 types now."

"It's 800 types now."

"It's 1000 types now!" Yuan's eyes shone brightly, "In less than ten eras of time, which isn't even ten million eras in real time, he's comprehended so many World-level Primordial Bloodlines? He must have grasped the essence of them!"

"What kind of essence can penetrate through over a thousand types of World-level Primordial Bloodlines?"

"Luo Feng must have already touched upon some kind of highest level of power!"

Yuan immediately sent messages to the other six lords.

"Everyone, focus all efforts on dealing with these Ancestors and try to delay them as much as possible." Yuan transmitted, "I have good news for you all; our Cultivator camp is likely to give birth to a new lord!"

...

Land of Origin.

All seven lords had avatars present, gathered together.

"A new lord?"

Jin, Wulan, Ming Huang, Nai Gu, Starlight, Mo Man, and Yuan were all somewhat excited at this moment, for they had been severely suppressed by the Innate Primordial Life Camp in the recent eras! Some other forces even took advantage of this, naturally making them quite aggrieved.

They even predicted that, given the enemy's determination to go all out this time, the entire realm of the Cultivator camp might fall!

Losing all territories means losing the soil for cultivating endless new cultivators, making it incredibly difficult to nurture a lord again.

Moreover, the extinction of countless Cultivator creatures was something the seven lords were unwilling to witness.

"Luo Feng has already comprehended over a thousand types of World-level Primordial Bloodlines?"

The six lords who just received the news were somewhat shocked.

"How long has he been cultivating?" Lord Mo Man couldn't help but say, "Only about 1,500 eras? Considering the actual seclusion time, it's only been 1.5 billion eras! That's such a short time."

"It is very short." Starlight Lord said softly, "Back when I used the Power Breaking Technique, the real time was about 12 billion eras."

Through the unimaginably long ages of suffering, the Starlight Lord finally mastered the Space-Time Dao of the Primordial Level.

"Starlight, don't you have many avatars in the future?" Jin asked excitedly, urging, "Quickly take a look, see Luo Feng's future."

"I just observed some time ago, then, I saw over thirty million futures for him with only nine that could become a lord. I'll take another look now." Starlight Lord began observing information about Luo Feng through his avatars in the future.

In every timeline of the future, space is vast with a plethora of information to probe.

Discover the weaknesses of those Ancestors, finding the possibility to kill an 'Ancestor' in combat. Observing how other nearby forces will act.

Luo Feng as a junior, Starlight Lord would only occasionally check on him.

"Hmm?"

Starlight Lord's expression slightly changed.

The six surrounding lords looked towards Starlight Lord, such a strong ability to observe the future solely in the Infinite Primordial

Space! Even within the Primordial Ancestors, some excelled in space-time. Yet even if they can 'revive' from the future, it costs a long time to do so, indicating that their space-time mastery is far behind Starlight Lord.

Only Starlight Lord was qualified to be called the observer and recorder of 'past, present, future' in Infinite Primordial Space!

"What happened?" Jin asked.

"Many of Luo Feng's future timelines have already collapsed and extinguished, unified and constrained into one future!" Starlight Lord said in disbelief, "The path ahead of him has only one possibility—to Break Laws with Force."

"I observed over thirty million timelines, and he has tried using the Power Breaking Technique, succeeding in over twenty million times! Those failed attempts are still ongoing."

Starlight looked at the six lords.

The six lords could hardly believe it.

"The future contains too many possibilities." Jin Lord couldn't help but say, "Yet his future has now started to collapse and unify?"

The future swiftly collapsing, consolidating into one possibility—this is the reality that is about to be born!

Reality is rapidly locking in!

Unable to alter!

"He should have already mastered the highest level of secrets." Lord Ming Huang said, "So it only takes time to unify all wonders, transforming into Primordial Level Dao."

"Such strong comprehension?" Wulan couldn't help but mutter, "I became the Master of the Source World after spending fifty trillion eras to become a lord. How long has he been cultivating?"

Starlight Lord's gaze swept over the six lords: "Everyone, Luo Feng's

future is collapsing and unifying, his future is also affecting the entire Cultivator camp's future!"

Yuan and the others listened to Starlight Lord's narration.

A being that can observe countless future possibilities, his advice is invaluable.

"I will immediately arrange a formation for Luo Feng's cave mansion, mobilizing the power of the entire Land of Origin to maintain, increasing the time acceleration of his cave mansion." Starlight Lord said.

"From now on, the war strategy changes to 'delay strategy', stalling the progress of this war." Starlight Lord said, "Delay until Luo Feng completely uses the Power Breaking Technique! The situation will change then."

"Okay." The six lords all agreed, the imminent arrival of new companions and the potential reversal of the war situation excited them individually.

```
```

Chapter 399: Episode 10 - 9 Space-Time Net

Chapter 399: Episode 10 Chapter 9 Space-Time Net

At this moment, the seventy-one Ancestors from the Innate Primordial Life Camp and the seven Lords from the Cultivator side are engaged in a terrifying war within the Bo Xun World Cluster!

Yet, at this moment, the battle avatar of the 'Starlight Lord' among the seven Lords has quietly reduced to seventy percent energy reserve.

For each Lord, due to the differences in their 'Dao', there is a limitation to the energy reserves they can manage. When one avatar takes up more, the other avatars can only take up less. In life-and-death struggles, the battle avatar can take up ninety-nine percent of the energy, while all other avatars combined barely reach one percent.

At this moment, the battle avatar of the Starlight Lord only occupies seventy percent, naturally causing his strength to decline. However, with his space-time expertise... in coordination with his companions, it's enough to delay rather than kill.

"Hahaha, the origin of this Source World is mine."

A massive World Level Primordial Life approaches a Source World, its

power quietly infiltrating the Source World.

An ownerless Source World operates according to its rules, even a Godly King can’t infiltrate it, naturally unable to stop the infiltration by a World Level Primordial power.

"What is this?"

"No—"

The creatures within this Source World, though they can’t see the colossal entity outside the Source World, feel the World Level Primordial power spreading like dark clouds, instantly shrouding the entire Source World.

Enshrouded by dark clouds, destruction descends.

Boom—

In an instant, all creatures, all lands and rivers, all space-time were annihilated.

Complete destruction!

This terrifying power also permeates into the origin of the Source World, starting to absorb the origin.

"The origin of this Source World is too vast." This World Level Primordial Life only feels the origin vast like the sea, though it is a big fish, it still requires a long time to devour an entire sea.

"To absorb the entire origin of this Source World, it’s estimated to take a hundred and twenty eras." Based on its absorption speed, with the experience of other World Level Primordials in the camp, it made a rough estimate.

Destroying all beings in the Source World is just a thought.

But to absorb the ’origin’ takes a hundred and twenty eras!

Not to mention even an Ancestor personally absorbing a Source World would also take quite some time to fully absorb.

"Buzz."

A phantom descends, rapidly coalescing into a black-robed young man, one of the avatars of the Starlight Lord.

"Not good!" The World Level Primordial Life, in the midst of absorbing the Source World origin, was instantly stunned upon seeing this black-robed young man!

Fear!

Despair!

This black-robed young man is the most feared Lord among the entire Innate Primordial Life Camp, 'Starlight'. Stalked by him, there is no escape.

This is the most feared Lord among the Innate Primordial Lives!

The black-robed young man glanced and knew that the creatures of that Source World were annihilated. He wasted no words, with a thought, caused the space-time to shatter like a mirror, the World Level Primordial body shattered with it, along with its life core, instantly killing it.

With a wave of his hand, he collected this body.

...

At this moment, numerous thoughts from Starlight Lord remote descended into each space-time. Each thought could rapidly absorb power from multiple space-times to form a strong avatar, swiftly annihilating one World Level Primordial Life after another.

Filled with fury, he couldn't be bothered to waste time capturing; it was all about killing swiftly!

Lords can descend a thought across endless distance. But it's just a thought, with very weak power. Even if they absorb some Primordial Force, they can only slaughter some High Level Primordial Lives.

To easily kill a 'World Level Primordial Perfection Life', a Lord's

avatar also needs approximately one ten-thousandth of the energy reserve.

A remotely descended thought, merely absorbing Primordial Force, to reach one ten-thousandth of the energy reserve, even for Golden Lord, Lord Nai Gu, and others, it will take about one Earth day!

Too slow!

Starlight Lord is an exception! He had set up a Space-Time Net in the 3600 World Cluster of the Cultivator Territory. With the Space-Time Net, Cultivators could easily teleport to various places.

Starlight Lord can also utilize the 'Space-Time Net' to swiftly absorb surrounding space-time power.

Although the Bo Xun World Cluster was attacked, and the Space-Time Net was destroyed in the first instance. Starlight Lord can still absorb energy not only from the present space-time but also from past multiple space-times.

In many past timelines, there existed a complete Space-Time Net spread throughout the 3600 World Cluster.

Absorbing power from multiple space-times, nearby regions could be instantly absorbed, enabling an avatar to quickly reach beyond one ten-thousandth energy reserve. Of course, to go further, it requires absorbing from 'farther' distances, increasing the absorption difficulty rapidly.

By leveraging the Space-Time Net, absorbing nearby multiple space-time powers can instantly exceed one ten-thousandth energy reserve, elevating Starlight Lord's ability to garrison territories to the top among the seven Lords.

Although garrisoning the territory is limited to the 3600 World Cluster range! And only affects below Ancestor Level, even Yuan acknowledges... Starlight's contribution is the highest among the Lords.

Before the birth of Starlight Lord, there were only five Lords! The Cultivator Territory had only expanded to eight hundred World

Clusters, yet even so, warfare often engulfed the eight hundred World Clusters.

"Buzz." "Buzz." "Buzz." "Buzz." "Buzz." "Buzz."

In the Bo Xun World Cluster, numerous regions saw black-robed young men descending.

When encountering High Level Primordial Lives, he just waved his hand and captured them all. Because for an avatar with 'one ten-thousandth energy reserve', slaughtering and capturing take the same time.

When encountering World Level Primordials, killing is prioritized! Capturing them takes more time.

...

The seventy-one Ancestors at this moment also received the news, naturally infuriated.

"How dare he, while engaging with us, to even split forces to deal with the little ones."

"This Starlight Lord has divided part of his power, his effective strength will significantly drop. Everyone, give your all, crush them!"

Facing the seven Lords of the Cultivators, they were very vigilant, fearing being counter-killed by one or two. After all, in this war, even combined, they had already lost three Ancestors in counter-kills.

Now, the Cultivator's Starlight Lord dared to divide power? From the most threatening Lord, lowered to a normal Lord level. Naturally, they felt much relieved, gaining the confidence to attack full force.

"Kill."

"Completely destroy them."

The seventy-one Ancestors' attacks became even more terrifying.

However, the seven Lords of the Cultivators were solely focused on

defense! The vast formation arranged by Yuan perfectly coordinated the power of the seven Lords, enabling them together to withstand these Ancestors' siege.

"Just in a moment, I have already slain over three thousand five hundred World Level Primordials, countless High Level Primordials." Starlight Lord informed his companions, "The mid and low tier of the Innate Primordial Life Camp have started panicking, their attack speed is beginning to slow down."

Who wouldn't be anxious in the face of Starlight Lord's slaughter?

Fear, retreat, merely dispatching weak avatars...

Originally, the conquest of a world cluster could be completed in one or two thousand eras, but under the threat of Starlight Lord, the time cost would be upwards of a hundredfold!

"The key is that we have to hold out!"

Even with the coordination of formations from the seven Lords, the pressure was still immense.

After all, in terms of individual strength, Starlight Lord was the strongest. His diminished power significantly impacted the seven working as one.

"What we need to do is hold him back."

At this moment, Wu Lan's body was incredibly large, almost as big as a Source World, shielding the other Lords from the storm! As a master of the 'Primordial Material Dao', his defensive abilities were the strongest among the seven Lords.

The pressure brought by seventy-one Ancestors was mostly borne by Wu Lan!

Of course, each Lord had their specialties, and only by joining forces could they pose such a threat to the Ancestors.

...

The change in warfare strategy slowed the offensive of the lower levels in the Innate Primordial Life Camp, but the offensives of the Ancestors became even more ferocious.

The Land of Origin.

During Luo Feng's cultivation, he suddenly sensed the formation of the cave mansion being triggered; some creature had adeptly entered his cave mansion.

"Who could break into the cave mansion without my permission?" Luo Feng immediately sent an avatar out of the Quiet Room and at a glance saw a middle-aged man in the distance. The man looked quite ordinary, but had a mark on his brow.

"I am Starlight," the middle-aged man smiled as he said.

"Luo Feng greets the Starlight Lord." Luo Feng was quite astonished and immediately bowed.

Starlight Lord stood there without any aura; if it weren't for the cave mansion formation alerting him to a cultivator's presence, Luo Feng wouldn't have sensed him at all. He seemed transcendent, beyond the entire space and time.

"To comprehend over a thousand types of world-level primordial bloodline is indeed rare," Starlight Lord smiled slightly, "With such comprehension, I suspect you are also preparing to attempt to Break Laws with Force."

"Yes, I am indeed planning on Breaking Laws with Force!" Luo Feng nodded in acknowledgment, "Senior Starlight also used this technique; can you give me some guidance?"

Looking at Luo Feng, Starlight Lord said with a smile, "Breaking Laws with Force cannot be taught. I can only say that walking this path requires enough patience."

He had endured a very long time in the past.

Luo Feng nodded.

"You intend to Break Laws with Force, it will likely take a long time," Starlight Lord smiled slightly, "I shall give you a hand by greatly accelerating the flow of time in your cave mansion's Quiet Room."

"Thank you, Senior Starlight." Luo Feng was overjoyed.

Starlight Lord nodded, and the space-time of the entire cave mansion began to twist, the space-time rules of this area were altered, drawing energy from the entire Land of Origin to perpetually maintain the time-space state here.

In just a moment, the changes in rules succeeded, ensuring long-term maintenance.

"The time flow in your cave mansion's Quiet Room has been adjusted to one billion times," Starlight Lord said, "and it cannot be increased or decreased. It is in a fixed state."

Adjusting the time flow rate is relatively more complex.

After all, adjusting from one to a million times is relatively easy.

But one billion times?

A constant state actually makes space-time more stable.

"I understand," Luo Feng said with considerable gratitude.

His greatest worry was that during the warfare, the Source World of the Land of Origin would be breached!

Now, with the time flow increased to a billion times, he had more time on his hands.

"Work hard," Starlight Lord smiled and then departed.

...

Inside the cave mansion's Quiet Room, Luo Feng noticed the difference in the flow of time and couldn't help but smile.

The time that passes here compares to the outside world as one

breath against an eternity.

"Continue comprehending the world-level primordial bloodline," Luo Feng disregarded the turbulent outside world; he knew he couldn't help at present and continued according to his original cultivation plan, meticulously studying each piece of material.

Study the materials first, understand the bloodline later, and compare them to each other.

Continuous, one piece after another.

Unintentionally, he had studied the world-level primordial bloodline thoroughly.

"2729 compatible types of world-level primordial bloodline, yet I have not comprehended them all, only 2010 types," Luo Feng thought.

These 2729 are divided into Life Category, Destruction Category, and Life and Death Combined Category.

Among them, Life Category accounted for about 87% of his comprehension.

Life and Death Combined accounted for about 95%.

Destruction Category was where he had only comprehended a little over half.

"My Life and Death Dao is primarily based on life; this direction has a deeper accumulation. My accumulation in the Destruction Category is somewhat lacking," Luo Feng thought.

Of course, it was only somewhat lacking.

Among 995 Destruction Categories, Luo Feng could comprehend 503 types of world-level primordial bloodline. It should be noted that before breaking out of the Braided Cage, only he, Starlight, and Nai Gu had comprehended over a hundred types of world-level primordial bloodline.

This clearly showed Luo Feng's profound accumulation in Destruction as well.

After all, throughout his cultivation path, he had explored all three types of bloodline equally.

...

No matter how much Luo Feng comprehended world-level primordial bloodline or Ancestor-level materials, his gains were minimal, and he faintly understood that it would be difficult to make significant gains in these bloodlines and materials.

"I can begin the next step."

"Attempt to create the 'Primordial Life and Death Dao'," Luo Feng's eyes burned with determination.

He had amassed strength over long ages, waiting for this very moment.

Chapter 400 - 10 Creating the Primordial Level Dao!

Inside the quiet room of the Cave mansion

Luo Feng sat cross-legged, first taking a Dan Pill, then eating a fruit, and finally picking up the jug beside him and gulping down a few drinks. His soul was faintly glowing, and he felt better than ever!

"For the first attempt at creating a Primordial Level Dao, my state must be good." Luo Feng was rarely this extravagant, as a single Dan Pill and fruit were worth eighty thousand Reward Points, not including the cost of the wine!

"Let's begin creating!"

Luo Feng already had a prototype of the Primordial Life and Death Dao in his mind, and now he needed to construct what he envisioned piece by piece.

The 'Eye of Life and Death' on Luo Feng's forehead opened, and under his will, numerous Secret Patterns were sketched in the void before him. These Secret Patterns naturally fused life and destruction, everything seeming as though naturally formed.

One day, two days, a hundred days, a thousand days, ten thousand days...

Luo Feng meticulously constructed the Secret Pattern Map.

"At my current speed of construction, I estimate it will take around ten eras to succeed." Luo Feng concluded.

The Primordial Level Dao is vast, on the same level as the Ancestor Level Secret Pattern Map! The number of Secret Patterns is

astronomical, sketched piece by piece, ceaselessly! Successfully sketching them would take approximately ten eras.

"It sounded great, but when actually constructing it piece by piece, many issues arose." Luo Feng occasionally paused to ponder issues and resolve them.

It's like building a highly intricate machine spanning billions of kilometers; problems at the start aren't noticeable until the construction is halfway through, when unresolvable issues surface.

Creating a 'Dao' is much the same.

Many hidden issues cannot be solved in the later stages, leaving them to be patched up and loosely integrated.

When the enormous Secret Pattern Map was finally constructed, eighteen eras had elapsed.

"It's finally done."

Luo Feng looked excitedly at the vast and floating Secret Pattern Map before him. Although very fatigued, he had ultimately constructed a complete Secret Pattern Map. This map was grand and profound, entirely on par with the Ancestor Level Secret Pattern Map.

"The first version of the Primordial Life and Death Dao, constructed over eighteen eras, is finally formed." Luo Feng gazed at the Secret Pattern Map before him, "Regrettably, there are too many flaws; I can see numerous issues at a glance."

"Nevertheless, at least the large framework was constructed. This is a framework on the same level as the Ancestor Secret Pattern Map. I've also learned many lessons from it." Luo Feng was still quite satisfied.

He believed the second creation would certainly be much stronger.

"Let's test what forming an avatar based on this Secret Pattern Map would be like." Luo Feng thought. Simply observing the Secret Pattern Map, some flaws remain undetected. But forming an avatar from it reveals numerous issues within the avatar.

The energy in the Cave mansion's quiet room was endless for the cultivators within the Braided Cage.

With a mere thought, Luo Feng rapidly began to condense a body from tremendous energy that surged to an 'energy reserve 150 billion times' beyond Luo Feng's original body.

So colossal, most of the body couldn't be well-controlled and had to transform into a Blood Sea, managed through a formation. While some parts maintained a humanoid form with a layer of cyan scales on the body, standing there exuding an indestructible aura.

Feeling this avatar, Luo Feng was of mixed feelings.

"The first version of the 'Primordial Life and Death Dao' has too many flaws, making it impossible to perfectly control the body. Most of the energy reserve could only transform into a Blood Sea. However, the condensed human form was rather robust, and the cyan scales partially resembled those of the 'Star Tower Blood Scale'."

Luo Feng felt the avatar.

Within the Braided Cage, half-Primordial Life and Death Dao can strengthen no matter how much, still within the Braided Cage. The many mysteries added to it could provide more abilities but may also be flaws.

Many Half-Primordial Enlightened tried adding mysteries, only to be superfluous. Power not only didn't increase, but also decreased.

Although Luo Feng only created the first version, this avatar was still far stronger than the original physical body.

The overall control of this body slightly decreased! But the perfectly controlled part also exceeded an energy reserve of 50 billion times, greatly enhancing the overall energy reserve! The human form's combat power massively increased!

Much stronger than the 'Half-Primordial Life and Death Dao'.

"There are too many flaws; even the mind consciousness system has issues."

Luo Feng discerned more problems with the first version of the 'Primordial Life and Death Dao' Secret Pattern Map based on the avatar's form.

"Completely tear down and start anew!"

"Begin the second attempt to create the Primordial Life and Death Dao!"

Having the experience from the first creation, Luo Feng was more meticulous the second time. He had to be extremely careful at the start of constructing the Secret Patterns because all subsequent patterns were built on these foundations.

This time required slightly less time, consuming fifteen eras to create the second version of the Primordial Life and Death Dao.

"Far stronger than last time!"

Luo Feng looked at this vast Secret Pattern Map before him. The fusion of life and destruction within the patterns had a glistening flow, even allowing Luo Feng to vaguely sense a kind of supreme power.

"Boom——"

This power subtly tempted Luo Feng's mind, drawing him in.

"I feel the highest level of power, but I'm still somewhat short." Luo Feng muttered, "My Secret Pattern Map is very close to the 'highest level power'."

Luo Feng was delighted; this time's Secret Pattern Map was still vast, so much that Luo Feng couldn't spot any obvious flaws! The vast Secret Pattern Map seemed unified.

The Ancestor Level Secret Pattern Map seemed like the origin.

Luo Feng's current Secret Pattern Map also seemed like the origin.

"I can't find any flaws from the surface." Luo Feng thought, "Even though I vaguely feel the allure of a very high-level power, clearly,

this second version of the Primordial Life and Death Dao hasn't achieved a qualitative transformation, hasn't become a 'Primordial Level Dao'."

Luo Feng was very aware of this.

Because the cultivator camp's intelligence had already been made public, according to the experiences of the previous seven Lords, once comprehending a Primordial Level Dao, the life level could directly leap to the Lord level.

But now, he still hadn't leapt out of the Braided Cage. It proved the second version was still a failure.

Even though very close to success, it was still a failure.

"Looking at the Secret Pattern Map, flaws remain unseen, so let's construct an avatar first to see."

Luo Feng attempted to construct an avatar once again.

Absorbing the energy of the cave mansion's quiet room, a humanoid clone rapidly begins to form. During the formation process, blood-red scales appear on the surface of this clone, resembling the 'Star Tower Blood Scale' to about eighty or ninety percent. As the construction progresses, the aura of this clone becomes terrifying.

"Boom～～～"

This clone naturally begins to form an invisible rule domain.

The terrifying rule domain can suppress the previous physical body of Luo Feng.

"This clone can have 19.1 billion times the energy reserve, more than before, yet perfectly controls every portion of strength."

"The mind consciousness system also completely controls every part of the clone, and the strength of spiritual will has greatly increased. With this clone, the spiritual will should have already reached the world-level primordial level," Luo Feng was astonished.

This second version is excellent.

Energy reserve is terrifying, spiritual will is robust.

"My current mind thought operating speed is several times faster than when my original body consumed numerous treasures." Luo Feng looked at the blood-colored scale armor on his body surface, which can be described as indestructible.

A thought.

The scale armor naturally extends, merging into a knife.

Luo Feng holds the knife.

"My body can transform into weapons." Luo Feng gently swings the knife in his hand, and the knife easily tears through space.

"I haven't escaped the Braided Cage yet, but this clone should be able to match high-level primordial life." Luo Feng made the judgment.

The second version of the Primordial Life and Death Dao is very close to success! Though I haven't escaped the Braided Cage, the physical body's size and power are enough to rival true high-level primordial life.

"Where are the billions of origins I planned to form within my body?" Luo Feng noticed this point, finding no origin forming within his body.

"I discovered the problem!"

"In pursuit of no defects, I weakened the power of life and destruction."

"I need to enhance these two aspects."

...

Luo Feng retained the second version of the clone this time because this clone only needs to consume some treasures, greatly enhancing the speed of thought operation, comprehension, and other aspects.

The third version is evidently more intricate, incorporating more mysteries of life and destruction.

"More perfect."

When the secret pattern map was successfully constructed, Luo Feng felt a resonance with a certain supreme-level power, and this power seemed already within reach.

The secret pattern map is vast and intricate, on par with the ancestor-level secret pattern map.

"Closer to the supreme power," Luo Feng thought, "but there's still something missing, what's missing?"

"Attempting to construct a clone."

The energy of the cave mansion's quiet room was mobilized to start constructing the third version of the clone.

In just a moment.

An enormous and towering Luo Feng figure appeared inside the quiet room of the cave mansion.

"Over 30 billion times the energy reserve was required to construct this clone." Luo Feng felt the formidable nature of this clone, with three origins within the body, "And each of the three hidden origins can accumulate 100 billion times energy."

"My mind thought operating speed is ten times stronger than the second version clone?"

"My spiritual will should count as normal world-level primordial level."

"My physical body is indestructible."

Luo Feng felt like he was a terrifying weapon, with even muscles and bones exhibiting some 'blood-colored scale' characteristics.

"Still a slight difference, just a little more to perfection. If my entire

physical structure resembles the 'blood-colored scale', my physical body would be considered immortal! The physical body would be the most terrifying weapon!"

Luo Feng sensed that a little further, and that would be the complete 'Primordial Life and Death Dao'.

By that time, I would be the eighth lord, and every part of the body would rival the 'Star Tower Blood Scale', indestructible! The whole body would be like the most terrifying weapon, annihilating everything.

"Still need to enhance the destruction feature, then the body would seem like a weapon, the presence would be more terrifying... No!"

Luo Feng suddenly had a revelation.

"Wrong!"

"I've taken the wrong path!"

Luo Feng realized the problem.

As an Enlightened One, he had no bloodline will pollution, nor memory pollution. Therefore, he could clearly recognize his issues.

"In the second version, I pursued 'no defect', making the life and death fusion more perfect. Starting then, I was going off track!"

"Continuously pursuing no defect, striving for life and destruction balance."

"Life and destruction balance, so my body currently only has three origins, instead of the billions of origins planned. At the same time, my destruction direction feature is intensifying, even the physical muscles and bones are transforming towards blood-colored scales."

"But in reality, it seems like I'm within reach of becoming a lord. Yet following the wrong path, I will never reach it," Luo Feng realized, "because my foundation 'Half Primordial Life and Death Dao' fundamentally prioritizes life."

The foundation is 'life as the priority', it's impossible to yield the fruit of 'life and destruction balance'.

The so-called within reach, it's just an illusion!

"My Dao is not the path of life and destruction balance."

"It is the extreme path, first pursuing the extreme of life."

Chapter 401: Episode 10 - 11 World-level Primordial 'Sky Wolf Guest

Chapter 401: Episode 10 Chapter 11 World-level Primordial 'Sky Wolf Guest

Beside a dark lake in the Land of Origin, the figures of seven lords sat on the ground, exchanging some information.

"Thirteen Ancestors led by the 'Inference Fire Ancestor' suddenly erupted, restraining Wulan and injuring Jin, Minghuang, and Moman." Lord Nai Gu said, "Fortunately, Yuan's formation stabilized the situation, otherwise the seven of us would have had to flee for our lives just now. Starlight, without your threat, these ancestors have become even more reckless."

"It was indeed very dangerous just now." Wulan nodded.

Though his own body was strong, the various highest level powers controlled by the ancestors were also very troublesome.

Just now, the Inference Fire Ancestor erupted.

Inference Fire Ancestor, one of the top-ranking ancestors in the Innate Primordial Life Camp, renowned and powerful, with a seat in the 'Land of Eternity', an undying and indestructible existence.

It is the absolute main battle faction of the Innate Primordial Life

Camp! Just now, it actually swallowed the immense main battle avatar of Lord Wulan in an instant, though it only restrained for a moment, Lord Wulan tore through the Inference Fire Ancestor's body and burst out, but it showed a flaw in the previous cooperation.

The Inference Fire Ancestor was torn apart, but endless flames gathered and instantly restored.

At that time, the other twelve erupting ancestors, plus dozens of other ancestors, Jin, Minghuang, and Moman, the three lords were instantly severely injured. If not for the help of the other lords, their main battle avatars might have been annihilated.

Lord on lord, no one fears.

But facing a siege, even the main battle avatar might be blown up.

"The delay strategy carries some costs." Starlight said, "I must allocate some power to assault the Innate Primordial Life Camp's army to terrify the world-level primordials, greatly slowing their conquest of the Source World. As for dealing with those ancestor levels... according to my observations of the future, as long as we listen to Yuan, we can still hold on."

"Hold on once or twice, can we last ten times or a hundred times? I know the future is uncertain." Lord Nai Gu shook his head lightly, "We can't blindly trust in observing the future."

"You're right." Starlight nodded.

"Nai Gu." Golden Lord frowned and scolded, "Your life force is stronger than many ancestors. We're not afraid, what are you afraid of?"

"I'm not afraid, I'm worried the delay strategy will fail! After all, once the seven of us lords collapse, those ancestors can attack the Pavilion Xun World Group recklessly, and the Pavilion Xun World Group might fall faster." Lord Nai Gu said, "Starlight, increase your main battle avatar power to ninety percent, the remaining ten percent to assault those world-level primordials. They are now frightened by your killings, daring to attack the Source World recklessly should be

much less. Your ten percent power should be enough to deter them."

"I agree with Nai Gu." Lord Mo Man nodded.

Starlight smiled, "My main battle avatar has already recovered to ninety percent."

Nai Gu was stunned. Jin, Minghuang, Mo Man, Yuan, and Wulan were all a bit surprised.

"It seemed so dangerous just now, and you hid your strength?" Wulan asked.

"It only appeared dangerous." Starlight smiled, "I was waiting for an opportunity, a chance to hurt them."

"Calculated back and forth, don't let the seven of us fall in the end!" Lord Nai Gu said.

Seventy-plus ancestors working together, the pressure on the lords was also great.

"Trust Starlight." Yuan said.

"Starlight, when do you predict Luo Feng will break through?" Lord Minghuang asked, and the other five lords also looked at Starlight.

"Luo Feng, by comprehending those Primordial Bloodlines, has already touched upon the mysteries of the highest level powers." Starlight smiled, "He is now trying to create the 'Primordial Level Dao', and in just several tens of eras, his second creation of Dao has already reached the 'Near Dao' level."

"Near Dao?"

"Reached 'Near Dao' so quickly?"

"When I became Master of the Source World, it took me 300 billion eras to near Dao!" Jin said, "Feeling the attraction of the highest level destructive power. It then took another 5,000 eras to truly grasp the 'Primordial Destruction Path'."

"Once near Dao, enlightenment is very certain."

"This Luo Feng being introduced here, his actual cultivation time is only 1.5 billion eras, and he's already near Dao. It's estimated it'll take a few more dozen billion eras, or at most hundreds of billion eras, to attain Dao."

These seven lords were quite expectant.

According to the Cultivator Camp's experience, once one can sense the attraction of the highest level powers, it means they are very close. Next, it is about grinding skillfully, gradually accumulating and perfecting, until finally mastering it one day.

Since it is within reach, with their talent, spending some time is sure to reach it.

"His current cave mansion is under a speed time acceleration of over a billion times. Thus, it is estimated that in just about a hundred eras... a new lord will be born." Starlight smiled gently, "By then, the situation will change."

Everyone present nodded.

Cooperation between eight lords, compared to seven, would increase overall strength by at least twenty or thirty percent.

"He cultivates the Primordial Life and Death Dao, which will greatly benefit our entire Cultivator Camp." Yuan smiled, and the other six lords were also quite expectant.

In the Infinite Primordial Space, there are quite a few who hold the highest level of power. Besides the Innate Primordial Life Camp and the Cultivator Camp, there are also other camps.

The lords had seen certain existences proficient in life direction, always longing to have such a companion!

Luo Feng was such a companion.

...

Inside a quiet room of an ordinary cave mansion in the Land of Origin.

"I have finally succeeded."

Tianlangke refined the world-level Primordial Bloodline, as his degree of comprehension had reached seventy percent, the moment it was refined into his body, it triggered the entire life's evolution, countless frost-white hairs emerged on his body's surface, turning him into a colossal creature.

The original cave mansion of Tian Lang Ke was a high-level Primordial Life cave mansion. The Quiet Room had a relatively small space-time, and the gigantic beast instantly filled the entire Quiet Room's space-time range.

Tian Lang Ke was slightly displeased but still reverted to human form.

"So what if you're a Fusion Dao Cultivator? I will become a World-level Primordial first!" Tian Lang Ke smiled.

The appearance of Luo Feng brought considerable pressure on Tian Lang Ke.

After all, for a Fusion Dao Cultivator, becoming a World-level Primordial is very easy! Once Luo Feng becomes a World-level Primordial first, then the 'Dark World Group' might directly fall under Luo Feng's command.

The Dark World Group is considered a hometown group of worlds!

If a group of worlds has two World-level Primordials, naturally, the one who breaks through first becomes the leader, which is an unspoken rule.

Tian Lang Ke still hopes to command his hometown World Group! So when Luo Feng first arrived at the Land of Origin, Tian Lang Ke exchanged for a supporting treasure, pushing forward energetically, and finally succeeded today.

"The Dark World Group will ultimately be under my command." Tian

Lang Ke was in a great mood.

If Luo Feng was faster.

Tian Lang Ke would still be stuck at the high-level Primordial Life stage and would have to be under Luo Feng's command, obliged to pay respects obediently.

Now, it's no longer necessary.

"Being a World-level Primordial is indeed different." Tian Lang Ke walked out of the Quiet Room of the cave mansion, waiting for the lord's summons.

He waited for quite a while.

"What's going on?" Tian Lang Ke was a bit puzzled. "I've become a World-level Primordial, so why hasn't the lord summoned me?"

In the rules of the Cultivator Camp, the birth of a World-level Primordial is considered a big event. The lord of the respective territory would personally summon them, arrange a position, and assign a World Group to lead.

But Tian Lang Ke broke through, yet he wasn't summoned.

"Now it's wartime, the lords might be engaged in life-and-death battles with the Ancestors, temporarily having no time for me." Tian Lang Ke speculated, smiling slightly, "I'll first visit some World-level Primordials."

Having become a World-level Primordial, naturally, one associates with others of the same level.

He wasn't worried about lacking the necessary resources, as long as he indeed became a World-level Primordial before Luo Feng, the Dark World Group would surely be under his command!

...

"This little fellow Tian Lang Ke also became a World-level Primordial?" Yuan had already known.

The Cultivator Territory is now divided into Seven Dominions, and Yuan commands one of these dominions, with the Dark World Group within its range. Naturally, Yuan will arrange for Tian Lang Ke as a World-level Primordial.

"No rush yet."

"Once Luo Feng becomes a lord, the dominions need to be redivided! And the 'Dark World Group' will become his absolute territory." Yuan thought.

This is also a rule set by the lords.

The lords' homeland world group is the lord's 'absolute territory', and how to manage it, other lords have no right to interfere. Whereas many other world groups are managed according to the entire Cultivator Camp's rules, which are jointly decided by the seven lords.

With the birth of a lord, territories need to be redivided.

Only the 'hometown world group' is not divided.

In the eyes of the seven lords, the Dark World Group is already regarded as Luo Feng's 'absolute territory'.

...

On Primordial Island, at the peak of the mountain, in Luo Feng's cave mansion Quiet Room.

"To date, attempts to create the Primordial Life and Death Dao have been made 38,291,022 times."

"Among them, over 93% have felt the allure of the highest level of power."

"It feels within reach, yet unattainable."

Since attempting to create the Primordial Life and Death Dao, a billion era times have passed. During this long age, Luo Feng has been tormented with pain. After all, each time he feels very close, each time he fails, it is naturally excruciating.

Luo Feng has tried various directions!

Starting from the 'Half Primordial Life and Death Path' as a basis, or from the 'Origin System' as the core, or the 'Spiritual Consciousness System' as the core... Luo Feng tried all sorts of creation methods over these long years.

Up till today, Luo Feng no longer knows how to try anymore.

"I've exhausted all possibilities!"

Luo Feng sat there dazedly.

Behind him stood fifteen Luo Feng avatars, these fifteen avatars had slightly different appearances, but each aura was extremely terrifying, each had touched the threshold of the 'World-level Primordial Life Form'.

These fifteen avatars were the most perfect of Luo Feng's 30 million attempts!

For these fifteen avatars, Luo Feng found no flaws.

Chapter 402 - 12 Survival Skills

"I admit, I can't find any flaws in these 'fifteen avatars'." Luo Feng nodded gently, "Let's move on to the next step."

Luo Feng had heard about how long Elder Starlight spent breaking laws with force, so he was already prepared for endless, long years. His cultivation plan also divided into many steps.

The first step is to comprehend all primordial bloodlines and materials, the second step is to create the Dao, and the third step is practice.

"Single-mindedly seeking enlightenment, I can no longer find flaws. The next step is practice!"

"The first phase of practice is to test survival ability!"

Luo Feng thought, "My Primordial Life and Death Dao focuses on life, pursuing an extremely large body, and pursuing extremely strong survival capability. So let's see how the survival capabilities of these fifteen avatars are."

In this quiet room of Luo Feng's cave mansion, the space-time scope is vast, and a grand array appears inside the quiet room.

All fifteen avatars flew into this formation.

"These fifteen avatars, each in a 'one-tenth' extreme state, in comparison with each other, it's quite fair." If these avatars were all to maintain the most extreme state, it would put a heavy burden on the soul, and Luo Feng could not maintain fifteen extreme avatars simultaneously.

Reducing each to only a 'one-tenth' extreme state made the soul much more relaxed.

"Begin imitating the attacks of innate primordial life." Luo Feng spoke, "Gradually increase the strength from high-level primordial life, attacking these fifteen avatars with the same intensity."

"Cultivator Luo Feng, the attack strength will start from the 'early stage of high-level primordial life' level." A gentle voice sounded.

Then, deep blue flames appeared out of thin air within this vast formation, burning each avatar.

With the capabilities of the Land of Origin, it can easily maintain power at the world-level primordial perfection level. As the power continues to climb, the Land of Origin can still manage it. But that would require a huge amount of reward points.

The fifteen Luo Feng avatars, each sitting cross-legged, felt relaxed as the deep blue flames burned them.

Later, the deep blue flames suddenly turned into deep blue frost, extremely cold permeating each avatar, while the space vibrated slightly, countless spatial blades enveloped the avatars...

Various attacks descended, and these fifteen avatars remained unscathed.

The power increased to the 'mid-stage' level of high-level primordial life." The gentle voice sounded.

"The power increased to the 'late-stage' level of high-level primordial life."

...

The power level gradually increased.

Some damage began to appear on parts of the avatar surfaces, but slight damage was instantly repaired under their immense life force.

The power level increased to the 'early stage' of the world-level primordial.

A wave of fluctuations covered the fifteen avatars within the entire

formation, resulting in a qualitative transformation of power from high-level primordial perfection to the 'early stage of world-level primordial'! The previously more relaxed fifteen avatars were severely injured.

"Hua～～"

The most severely affected avatar, with silver white scales on its surface, had all these silver white scales shattered under an invisible fluctuation. The covered layers of skin, flesh, and fascia quickly disintegrated and vanished, leaving only the black-gold colored bones resisting.

This avatar had only a framework left, and the skeletal force still protected hundreds of origins within.

As the might gradually increased, the skeleton started to crack, and the origins began to disintegrate.

Only a few moments passed.

The skeleton completely turned to powder, all the origins vanished, and only fourteen avatars remained inside the formation.

"Avatar number two is the first to disintegrate." Luo Feng was very pleased to see this scene, "Its mind consciousness system route was wrong!"

Although it wasn't apparent before, under this attack and by comparing the state of the fifteen avatars, Luo Feng immediately realized the significant route error of the second avatar!

"In pursuit of an extremely large physical body, I reduced the strength of the mind consciousness commander. But the result was that while the body grew larger, the protective ability of the flesh and bones weakened."

The mind consciousness system pursues perfect control over each portion of power consciousness. As the body grows larger, the demand on the mind consciousness system increases.

Luo Feng's second avatar's thought process was to slightly reduce the

demands.

Lowering the degree of mind consciousness control allows for a more 'rough' control over a significantly larger body. But the result is... against attacks of the same level, the larger, but rougher controlled, body was the first to collapse.

"Boom—"

Aside from the terrifying fluctuations within the formation, frost aura began to appear, intending to freeze each of Luo Feng's avatars, while the terrifying fluctuations tried to vibrate and tear apart every bit of body strength.

The remaining avatars' injuries quickly became severe.

"Avatar number nine is not going to hold on." Luo Feng carefully assessed.

Avatar number nine was entirely covered with deep green scale armor, incredibly tough, and in the face of the terrifying ice and frost, the armor only showed slight cracks. However, the muscles and bones inside this avatar had already begun to disintegrate and vanish.

Though the surface scale armor was strong, the inside was weak, and the origins began to vanish as well.

"For this ninth avatar, I used the 'dual parallel' creation concept. I really liked the 'immortal' effect of the Star Tower blood scale. So for this avatar, I simultaneously used the origin system and blood scale system as two core elements, yet the result was weakened survival ability. It was the second to disintegrate among the fifteen avatars."

As time passed, under the increasing power of the world-level primordial early stage, with the power strengthening, one avatar after another disintegrated.

"Of the fifteen avatars, three were created with the dual parallel concept, and all of them have now disintegrated."

"This shows that the dual parallel route is wrong. Wanting both results in neither being strong enough."

...

The power slowly increased, and one avatar after another fell apart.

"The power has risen to the 'mid-phase' of world-level Primordial," the gentle voice echoed again.

At this moment, the power within the formation was terrifyingly extreme; ordinary high-level Primordial lifeforms would turn to dust upon entering. Even newly ascended world-level Primordial beings, whose dharma weren't yet perfected, wouldn't last long inside the formation.

At this moment, Luo Feng still had three avatars resisting.

The earlier twelve avatars had all collapsed during the primordial early stage of the world level, allowing Luo Feng to identify each of their flaws and gain great insights.

"Boom—"

The space within the formation was already distorted, with strands of black flames burning everywhere, and toxic mist covering the skin, muscles, and bones of Luo Feng's three avatars, making the situation extremely dire for each.

Among these three avatars, one was the seventh avatar, the smallest of the fifteen avatars. Despite its small size, its entire body was like a weapon, still persisting.

Another was the twelfth avatar, the largest of the fifteen, whose whole body resisted the attacks under the control of the mind consciousness system.

The last one was the eleventh avatar, slightly smaller than the twelfth.

This meant that out of the fifteen avatars, the two largest and the smallest held out the longest.

"This eleventh avatar..." Luo Feng was shocked, "I pursued a larger physical body and adopted the same approach as the second avatar,

reducing the control of the mind consciousness system. The second avatar was the first to be eliminated, but the eleventh one has persisted until now!"

Boom—

The physical bodies of the three avatars completely collapsed almost simultaneously.

During the collapse, the first two avatars disintegrated entirely, leaving nothing behind.

Only the eleventh avatar, had ten thousand origins still suspended despite its physical body being obliterated.

Under this terrifying assault, these 'ten thousand origins' intertwined like a star array, collectively resisting external attacks. These origins had a stronger resistance to external assaults than the previous flesh and bones.

"This eleventh avatar, its origin has a stronger survival capability than the physical body?" Luo Feng stared at the ten thousand origins in shock and delight.

This was an extraordinary scenario.

Lifeforms like the innate primordial beings always had physical bodies far stronger than their life cores! Once the physical body couldn't withstand, the life core too would easily be breached.

Yet his eleventh avatar's physical body disintegrated, while the ten thousand origins still endured!

The power continued to ascend, with various thunders striking down.

The thunderstruck down wrathfully, causing the ten thousand origins to begin disintegrating, but the others still resisted.

Each origin's 'survival ability' was formidable, stubbornly supporting for over a hundred breaths of time, but as their numbers dwindled, the disintegration accelerated, eventually leading to complete obliteration.

"Hahaha..."

Outside the formation, Luo Feng was ecstatic, "I understand, I understand!"

"The eleventh avatar adopted 'reduced mind consciousness system control', an enormous mistake! It weakened the physical body's defense. Yet it had a tremendous advantage."

"It was created using the 'Origin Core Creation Method', producing the most perfect version."

"In creating the Primordial Life and Death Dao, I always thought starting with the 'Half Primordial Life and Death Path' as the seed, constructing step by step, like building a house starting with the foundation, was the correct approach. Yet with the eleventh avatar, I constructed the 'Origin System' first, then built other systems around it, entirely ignoring the 'Half Primordial Life and Death Path'."

"Haha, this is correct."

"This suits me best."

Luo Feng fully understood.

"For the ultimate 'Primordial Life and Death Dao', there's only one core: the Origin Core! Everything revolves around it, constructing the Dao."

"As for the Half Primordial Life and Death Path, all my insights and mysteries stem from it. It's inherently a seed that, within my mind, has already blossomed into letting me comprehend the six major systems."

The six major systems all originate from the Half Primordial Life and Death Path.

When building the Dao, there's no need to rigidly start with it; starting with it might even be restrictive.

"The Dao has a core."

"Origin is the core, everything else revolves around it."

"Begin."

Having absorbed the experiences of the fifteen avatars, with successful achievements and lessons from failures, Luo Feng was confident he could create a more perfect version of the Primordial Life and Death Dao.

Luo Feng first constructed the three longest-lasting avatars, using their advantages to significantly enhance spiritual thought processing speed and comprehension. Then, starting to create the Dao.

"Hoo."

A secret pattern was etched in the Void, this time, Luo Feng started by constructing the Origin System.

——

Coming up tomorrow, Lord Luo is about to be born!

Chapter 403 - 13: Primordial Life and Death Dao

Luo Feng's origin system is still different from the Ancestors' 'life core'.

The Ancestors' life core is born inherently. With evolution, the life core advances step by step. The life core encompasses the mysteries of many Daos, endless energy, and even the soul! Therefore, once the life core shatters, the Ancestors must perish.

The Lords, clearly without fatal weaknesses, naturally Luo Feng would not create a fatal flaw for himself. After comprehending the mysteries of the origin, he created the origin system most suited for himself.

Luo Feng's origin does not encompass the soul! It merely accumulates endless energy! It does not have the capability to evolve, nor does it contain a soul. It's a simplified version of the 'life core'.

In terms of a single origin, it is far inferior to the Ancestors' life core. But if there were billions of origins... the thickness of life power would far exceed those Ancestors.

"Strip away weakness, extract strengths, grasp the essence."

"With the Primordial as the foundation, the mind as the guide, life and death interweaved, transforming into the origin."

The billions of origins themselves cannot evolve.

Luo Feng doesn't need them!

As a Cultivator, their strength lies in penetrating the essence of power!

Dao is immortal, then the Lord is undying and undying.

"This time, it is far more perfect than the previous fifteen avatars. It should definitely advance further toward the 'primordial life and death Dao'." Luo Feng, despite failing tens of millions of times, does not believe that he will succeed this time.

But as long as he can make progress, success is getting closer and closer.

…

Land of Origin.

"Brother Tianlang can break through from high-level primordial life to world-level primordial, and even comprehend the bloodline to break through, truly remarkable!" Three figures gathered together, drinking and chatting, a man with curved horns sighed and said.

"It's also luck, just happening to encounter a primordial bloodline exceptionally suited to me." Tianlang humbly said, remaining modest in front of world-level primordial beings, for he knew this was probably his limit.

"Comprehending world-level primordial bloodline over seventy percent, Brother Tianlang has a profound foundation, with prospects to achieve world-level primordial perfection." Another elder with a red nose praised.

Tianlang smiled faintly.

He always pursued comprehension of the bloodline over seventy percent, just for the hope of reaching world-level primordial perfection. Of course, this was also his limit.

It was heard that those Fusion Dao Cultivators, before jumping out of the braided cage, even with such low mental operation speed and comprehension, comprehended multiple world-level primordial bloodlines! The potential for comprehension is far stronger than Tianlang.

Those Fusion Dao Cultivators, when walking the bloodline path,

except for the 'Lord Nai Gu', could not become Lords.

Tianlang, who cultivated from high-level primordial, saw no hope of becoming a Lord.

"Brother Tianlang is the 186th world-level primordial along the bloodline path." The man with curved horns said, "The bloodline path has also birthed 'Lord Nai Gu'. We might create miracles, and a Lord will emerge."

"Brother Guang Yu, you have high talent, you might have a chance. I have no thoughts at all." The elder with a red nose chuckled and said, "I dug deep into the bloodline potential to become a world-level primordial. As for Lord, I dare not even think."

"I dare not think either." Tianlang said, "Brother Guang Yu, you are a Fusion Dao Cultivator, your talent is far superior to ours."

The man with curved horns chuckled.

Before jumping out of the braided cage, he comprehended five types of world-level primordial bloodlines. After becoming a world-level primordial, the immense life level elevation allowed him to easily comprehend hundreds of world-level primordial bloodlines. This is quite a common standard among Fusion Dao Cultivators.

Like Lord Nai Gu, Starlight Lord, in the weak state before jumping out of the braided cage, could comprehend hundreds of world-level primordial bloodlines, proving terrifying comprehension potential.

"Brother Tianlang, after becoming world-level primordial for several epochs, has Lord Yuan never summoned you?" The man with curved horns asked.

"No." Tianlang also felt somewhat uneasy.

"The Lords have countless avatars, long-term stationed avatars at the Land of Origin." The man with curved horns pondered, "Even if they are out fighting, it still does not affect them inviting some juniors, nor affect them handling some ordinary affairs. The emergence of new world-level primordial life is quite an important event, why has it been delayed and not addressed?"

"The Lords naturally have their arrangements, we need not worry." The elder with a red nose smiled and said, "We just need to follow the Lord's arrangements."

The man with curved horns was slightly taken aback, then smiled: "Yes, follow the Lord's arrangements."

Tianlang nodded.

As a newly promoted world-level primordial, yet always unarranged, his heart was always suspended.

…

Land of Origin, beside the dark lake.

Seven Lords gathered here, waiting patiently, waiting for the 'turning point' of this war to appear, waiting for their future companion to appear.

"Hmm?"

Yuan, Jin, Wu Lan, Ming Huang, Nai Gu, Starlight, Mo Man, seven Lords simultaneously looked toward the Primordial Island.

"A breakthrough?" Yuan's eyes filled with unconcealable joy, having walked all the way from the weakest period of the Cultivator camp, at that time, the entire Cultivator camp was food for the Innate Primordial Life camp, he could only shelter a small area by himself, step by step to today, every birth of a Lord made Yuan happy.

Luo Feng's arrival represents another powerful existence in their Cultivator camp.

"Wonderful!" Jin laughed, the face with silver scales originally cold now displayed a radiant smile, "Since being received to date, the actual time of seclusion is just over twenty-five epochs, yet he has already broken through. Starlight, he is much faster than you."

"Fast is good, fast is good."

Starlight smiled and praised, "He just became a Lord and is still quite

immature, but as a Lord of 'primordial life and death Dao', the path he follows is destined to adept at frontal combat than me."

Starlight exists across past, present, and future countless timelines, aiding the Cultivator camp significantly in space-time, his assassination also poses a headache for the Innate Primordial Life camp.

But frontal combat! Requires a sufficiently powerful life form, sufficiently terrifying attack!

"He actually broke laws with force," Wulan sighed, "just like the Starlight."

"Yes, break laws with force."

Ming Huang, Nai Gu, and Mo Man were all emotionally stirred.

As Lords, they understand the significance of breaking laws with force!

Aside from the Starlight Lord, the other six... all first became world-level primordial life forms, and only then, leveraging their cognitive, observational, and comprehension advantages at this life level, comprehended the Dao of the primordial level.

However, those who break laws with force, are the weak beings under the braided cage, forcibly comprehending the supreme Dao of the primordial level.

What kind of comprehension is this?

Once they become a Lord! After a massive leap in life level, their cognitive, observational, and comprehension abilities reach new levels, and their strength has the potential to further improve.

Lords indeed grasp the essence of the highest level of power.

But there still lies a difference in strength; the Starlight Lord has taken that step! The oldest cultivator, 'Yuan,' has taken half a step forward as well.

In their view, they believe that Luo Feng, who breaks laws with force, will also take that step!

"The Land of Origin itself is special, and after being refined and arranged by us seven Lords into a formation, and hidden in this time and space, everything here is completely concealed," said Lord Nai Gu. "But once Luo Feng's avatar from his home tries to breakthrough, it will be discovered by the outside world."

"Rest assured, I have locked the time-space of the quiet room in the cave mansion where Luo Feng is in retreat. At the moment Luo Feng fully breaks through, I will immediately alert him," said Starlight.

Other Lords nodded in agreement.

"Luo Feng's breakthrough must remain confidential," Yuan said, "Only then can we achieve a successful surprise attack."

"We've got to deal a hard blow to those Ancestors! Make them pay a sufficient price," Jin's eyes bore a killing intent.

"This is the war with the greatest losses we've ever faced. Numerous world clusters have fallen, countless creatures have perished," Ming Huang's eyes flickered with golden thunder, "Those Ancestors must suffer a heavy price!"

The birth of a new Lord must remain confidential.

If Luo Feng is exposed, those Ancestors might temporarily retreat. Even if they don't, as long as they're mentally prepared and ready to withhold power to counter the ambush, the effectiveness of the ambush would be greatly diminished.

"First, wait for Luo Feng's full breakthrough," Yuan said.

At the moment, the seven Lords are all watching the quiet room in the cave mansion atop the peak of a mountain on Primordial Island.

...

Luo Feng absorbed the experience and lessons of his previous fifteen avatars. In this attempt to create the 'Primordial Life and Death Dao,'

Luo Feng was prepared for failure and also prepared to endure through long ages.

But what astonished Luo Feng was—

This time, in creating the Primordial Life and Death Dao, when it was more than halfway complete, visions began to appear.

Wisps of deep cyan power emerged around the secret pattern map. These wisps of deep cyan power circled the secret pattern map, flowing as the secret patterns did. Luo Feng could sense that these deep cyan powers were some kind of highest level power.

"Dao is power."

Luo Feng could perceive this process.

Primordial Force is the most basic power existing in the infinite primordial space. But this power, drawn by the mostly formed 'Dao,' was naturally transformed, becoming the highest level power.

"A Dao more than half-formed already becomes the highest level of power," Luo Feng understood he was on the right path this time, and he had completed the most crucial core part by himself.

"Walking ninety miles, still ten miles off."

"At this point, putting forth all efforts is more critical."

Luo Feng continued to perfect the Primordial Life and Death Dao, integrating secret patterns one by one into it. The vast secret pattern map bore cyan, black, and deep cyan secret patterns. In the outer regions of the secret pattern map, cyan and black secret patterns wove together.

The deeper he went, the more the two-colored secret patterns gradually merged, finally into one, turning into deep cyan secret patterns that formed the origin.

As the spiritual consciousness system finally completed, the entire secret pattern map shimmered with a faint golden light.

With the last step, the physical body system was completed, and the secret pattern map lit up with a faint blood light, somewhat resembling the Star Tower Blood Scale.

"Boom——"

A massive, perfect secret pattern map emerged.

Luo Feng gazed at it; it was the culmination of his endless efforts, his comprehension of the most perfect Dao! At the moment of its achievement, Luo Feng felt… his life continued through the 'Dao.'

In the past, Luo Feng needed to rely on avatars to survive.

Now, though, Dao is also a part of his life.

He could exist through the 'Dao'; wherever the Dao was, he was. He could cast down avatars in vast and boundless areas, small as they were. Those avatars could absorb energy and grow.

"Finally, I have created the Primordial Life and Death Dao," Luo Feng was emotionally stirred, looking at the secret pattern map glimmering with various hues before him, with a thought, the secret pattern map vanished without a trace.

Dao can be tangibly manifest or completely invisible.

"I finally did it."

Real secluded retreat time just over 2.5 billion eras, and he succeeded! The external elapsed time was less than two thousand eras, and in such a brief time, the war situation hadn't changed much. The Source World of the Land of Origin was still intact.

"Luo Feng, congratulations on taking this step," Starlight Lord's voice sounded in Luo Feng's ear.

Chapter 404: Episode 10 - 14 Lord Luo Feng

Chapter 404: Episode 10 Chapter 14 Lord Luo Feng

Luo Feng created the Primordial Life and Death Dao. Although his life form hasn't mutated yet, the 'Dao' is also part of his life, and he is completely different from before! Relying on his own 'Dao', Luo Feng could sense a spacetime fluctuation coming through.

That spacetime fluctuation made him feel threatened.

In the past, when facing the Starlight Lord, Luo Feng couldn't even detect the other's aura. But now, he could clearly sense the threat, and they were already beings on the same level.

"Luo Feng, you should know, in the past years, more than one-sixth of our practitioner camp's territory has fallen! A vast amount of source worlds and ordinary worlds have been breached, countless cultivator lives extinguished!" The voice of the Starlight Lord continued, "Every one of us lords wants the Innate Primordial Life Camp to pay a sufficient price."

More than one-sixth of the territory, how many creatures died? Even the lords couldn't count!

"The main battle avatars of our seven lords are fighting against seventy-three ancestors!" The Starlight Lord transmitted, "Currently, the outside world does not know of the birth of the eighth lord."

"You must keep it a secret! All avatars outside the Land of Origin

must not break through. Once they break through, they are easily detected by some ancestors of the Innate Primordial Life Camp. The Land of Origin is special; breaking through here, they won't discover it," stated the Starlight Lord.

As the last stronghold of the practitioner camp, the lords have expended countless efforts to isolate all spying.

"I understand, I will keep it a secret," Luo Feng said.

A concealed blade can make the ancestors pay a painful price. If he exposes himself, every ancestor will be wary.

Luo Feng very much wanted to deliver a fierce blow to these ancestors!

"You break through first, we'll discuss more after you're done," the Starlight Lord did not disturb further.

...

In the quiet room of the cave mansion, all of Luo Feng's avatars dispersed, and various energies began to gather under his spiritual consciousness, further devouring the vast energy continuously provided by the quiet room of the cave mansion.

The energy supplied by the Land of Origin was vast! In a mere breath, it was enough to supply the energy of a 'World Level Primordial Perfection Life Form'.

At this moment, Luo Feng was wantonly devouring, and more than ninety percent of the energy from the Land of Origin was prioritized for Luo Feng, letting him absorb it.

In a moment, dark green sources floated within the cave mansion, with a count totaling one billion eighty million.

One billion eighty million sources, like a Star Array, interlinked as one!

This was also the core of Luo Feng's physical body.

"Boom——"

The power from the Land of Origin surged into those one billion eighty million sources like a substantial flood.

Continuously pouring in! These one billion eighty million sources seemed bottomless, absorbing ceaselessly.

At the same time, using these hundreds of millions of sources as the core, countless strands began to extend, either dark green strands spreading and growing to form flesh, or golden strands integrating into every part of the body, or blood-red strands extending...

A massive black-robed, black-haired man's body was forming.

The man's skin, fascia, bones, and flesh were permeated with countless 'blood-red strands'. This blood-red strand was Luo Feng's achievement in the Star Tower Blood Scale, its influence on Luo Feng was profound!

Luo Feng also understood that merely having strong protective scale armor on the surface meant little! At the lord level, attacks make no distinction between inside and outside; internal weaknesses become fatal.

Thus, Luo Feng deciphered many mysteries from the 'Star Tower Blood Scale' and perfectly combined them with his physical body system, creating this blood-red strand. In reality, these blood-red strands were another form of 'blood scale', but covering every part of the body, this blood-red strand system also made Luo Feng's blood red.

With the Primordial Life and Death Dao, Luo Feng's blood should be dark green.

It was precisely due to the additional blood-red strand system that the color of his blood, muscles, and bones changed.

"My skin and fascia, I estimate, only have one-tenth of the defensive strength of the Star Tower Blood Scale, not considered immortal."

"But every part of my body is of such toughness."

"The entire body has no weak points!"

This body's size continued to grow.

"Still within the scope of my spiritual consciousness system's control, grow, grow, grow, keep growing." Luo Feng absorbed the energy fully, converting it into a gigantic physical body.

The quiet room of the cave mansion was too small, Luo Feng couldn't even stand, he could only sit cross-legged.

Sitting cross-legged, he almost occupied the entire quiet room spacetime.

He could only compress his size, but in reality, the physical body continued to grow.

...

In the Land of Origin, seven lords constantly monitored Luo Feng's breakthrough situation.

"He is still absorbing energy to the maximum extent." Jin couldn't help but say, "The energy his current physical body is absorbing has already surpassed me."

"His Primordial Life and Death Dao is primarily based on life." Yuan laughed, "It is foreseeable that his body will far exceed ours, only 'Lord Wulan' could compare to him."

"Comparable to Lord Wulan?" Ming Huang gently shook his head, "The size is just too big."

Lord Wulan's body was equivalent to a normal source world!

In a normal source world, most of the internal area is void! Yet Lord Wulan's was a super large material body! The material of his body, still at the lord level, was tough and hard to annihilate. Far beyond comparison with soil, rocks, and such materials in a source world.

Lord Wulan's kind of body might get injured in the Infinite Primordial Space, but even if attacked by more than seventy

ancestors, they'd only manage to hold him down, unwilling to expend too much effort on him.

In the Infinite Primordial Space, there were also several with abnormal defensive capabilities.

There are those with stronger defenses than Lord Wulan! For instance, the Ancestor-level being 'Origin', an Ancestor-level entity in the form of a perfect sphere, representing the pinnacle of the 'Defense Dao' of the entire Infinite Primordial Space.

Of course, both Lord Wulan and the Ancestor 'Origin' share a common weakness: they're somewhat lacking in offense. Their methods, at the same level, appear clumsy, with many moves failing to hit the enemy.

"The energy he absorbed has surpassed mine," said Lord Nai Gu.

"It's about one-tenth of mine," Wulan remarked from afar, observing, with a massive physical body almost the size of the Source World, naturally holding a vast amount of energy. Of the seven lords, Lord Nai Gu, with the second-largest body, had only one-tenth of his energy.

As the seven lords watched, Luo Feng continued to absorb energy, seemingly like a bottomless abyss, continuously devouring it.

"He's reached fifty percent of mine," Wulan exclaimed in shock.

"He's reached eighty percent of Wulan's!" Jin shouted in surprise, "How can he absorb so much energy?"

Yuan watched from afar and couldn't help but say, "He's already caught up with Wulan. And he's still absorbing energy?"

"More than Wulan, and a lot more," Starlight also observed.

Ming Huang laughed, "Looks like there's another indestructible fellow."

Previously, among the seven of them, only Wulan dared to let the enemy attack freely. Now, from the vast amount of energy Luo Feng

absorbed, it was apparent that he was also extremely resilient.

"The stronger his survival capabilities, the weaker his offense will be," remarked Lord Mo Man, frowning.

The other lords nodded in agreement.

They all wielded the 'Dao' of the highest level of power, and among beings of the same level, the differences were minimal.

Each lord had their own strengths!

Like Wulan, who was terrifyingly strong in defense.

Like Jin and Mo Man, who were unbelievably strong in offense.

Yuan was most skilled in formations! He could multiply the combined strength of the seven lords by several times. Yuan was also the most important lord in group warfare!

"His path leans towards life," Yuan said, "While the Life Path has its offensive means, it ultimately falls short."

"Luo Feng breaks laws with force," Starlight laughed, "He's a bit immature now, but in the future, he will overcome this weakness."

The lords present all agreed.

Breaking laws with force indeed had greater potential.

"Once he breaks through, we will understand his techniques in detail and decide how to cooperate," Yuan said.

"He's absorbed so much energy," Jin couldn't help but shake his head. Among the lords, his physical energy was almost at the lowest, with only Lord Mo Man being weaker.

"He finally stopped, having absorbed more than triple mine?" Even Wulan was somewhat amazed.

"With so much energy, letting the enemy deplete it would be very difficult," Mo Man sighed, "If only I had one-tenth of his energy."

Lord Mo Man, as the lord with the least energy, had only one-thirtieth of Lord Wulan's energy, which was approximately one percent of Luo Feng's.

From another perspective, his offensive methods were extremely terrifying, leaving the Ancestors unable to escape his techniques.

...

Inside the quiet room of the cave mansion.

A man in black clothes and black hair returned to his normal size, with a terrifying domain naturally spreading out from him as the center.

Just like the 'Source World Origin' having a supreme rule operation system.

Luo Feng's body was even more terrifying than the Source World Origin. His 'Life and Death Operation System' naturally influenced all directions, in the vast area where his main avatar was present, even world-level primordial lives would perish under the 'Life and Death Operation System'.

"Finally absorbed to the brim." Luo Feng felt the billion and eight million origins within him reaching full capacity, a sense of satisfaction welling up within him.

His physical body, though enormous, had already grown to its limit.

Only with a billion and eight million origins could it carry such a vast amount of energy, allowing him to absorb until now.

"My physical body, though immense, contains energy ten times greater than the energy contained within the billion and eight million origins!" Luo Feng easily determined the energy within the myriad origins.

"If my full physical form were revealed, it would be about one-third of my hometown's Source World," Luo Feng assessed.

With a physical form one-third the size of his hometown's Source

World, every part of his body had the toughness of one-tenth of the Star Tower Blood Scale, all comprised of such high-level flesh, the strength of his body was conceivable, every movement carrying overwhelming force.

"Thorough breakthrough achieved."

The complete evolution of his life form, he truly grasped the great power of a lord level.

Luo Feng felt his current strength, a single breath could reduce a world-level Primordial to ashes.

"Luo Feng, these are the 'Dao' of us seven lords, along with all the intelligence we've gathered on Ancestor-level entities of the Infinite Primordial Space. Understand it first, and then hurry to create combat techniques that suit you," Starlight Lord's voice echoed.

Simultaneously, a flow of information arrived.

Luo Feng received it with a single thought.

Having just become a lord, he'd soon be on the battlefield, facing over seventy Ancestors! Luo Feng felt the pressure.

Chapter 405 15: The Path of 7 Lords

This information stream contains numerous commonalities that the Lords ought to know.

"A Lord-level cave mansion has already been prepared for me?" Luo Feng learned about the structure of the Land of Origin, secret areas, formation composition, and routes in and out from the information stream.

Every Lord occupies a vast cave mansion, holding their ground at a location.

Luo Feng's cave mansion was situated at one of the formation nodes, and his arrival could make the formation of the Land of Origin more stable.

"Whew."

Luo Feng's thoughts swept across the entire Land of Origin, connecting with the other seven Lords, 200-plus World-level Primordials, over 80 million High-level Primordials, and some Cultivators within the Braided Cage.

Only the other seven Lords could perceive Luo Feng's thoughts.

"Luo Feng, congratulations on becoming the eighth Lord of our Cultivator Camp." Yuan was full of joy, "This war will see a turnaround because of you, and the fate of the entire Cultivator Territory will change because of you!"

"First, quickly grasp the vast information and comprehend your combat technique! Afterwards, we will study how to coordinate together." Jin urged, having been stifled for too long, now just

waiting for Luo Feng to join in for the counterattack.

"Brother Luo Feng, the life energy you possess surpasses mine by far." Lord Wulan was also gratified; when the Lords made group efforts, it was mainly him enduring the brunt. However, the Ancestors too wielded the highest level power, with unpredictable methods! Even with Yuan's formation assistance, he could only barely hold off most of them. Now, with Luo Feng, it became much easier, and they could support each other.

"Luo Feng, congratulations." Ming Huang was the most indirect.

"Brother Luo Feng, having you and Wulan here makes future confrontations with the Innate Primordial Life Camp much more relaxed for our Cultivator Camp. You both are sufficient to stabilize the situation." Lord Nai Gu was in high spirits; he had been pessimistic before but was now quite optimistic.

A defensively formidable Lord Wulan, combined with Luo Feng, whose energy exceeded that of Lord Wulan by more than triple, would make group confrontations much simpler for the other Lords, who were physically weaker.

Like last time, merely with Lord Wulan being held back, under the furious assault by the multitude of Ancestors, Jin, Ming Huang, and Mo Man's main battle avatars were almost blown apart. Similar perilous situations frequently occurred.

Lord Nai Gu had had enough of this sense of danger and wanted more safety!

"Brother Luo Feng, I've long anticipated your appearance." Lord Mo Man was quite pleased; they all knew Luo Feng was a Lord who specialized in the 'Life' Path, employing the Power Breaking Technique.

Life, what does it signify? Everyone understands.

Everyone hopes to have a companion proficient in the Life Path!

"Everyone, I'll first study the combat technique." Luo Feng responded to these seven companions.

He knew that in future years, these seven Lords would be his most trustworthy companions in the Infinite Primordial Space! All forming the most robust protection force for the entire Cultivator Camp.

...

Luo Feng took a step and arrived at a vast cave mansion, which occupied an immense landmass of ocean in the Land of Origin, covering about one percent of the entire area.

Based on the foundation of the Land of Origin, this expansive cave mansion had layers upon layers of time and space opened within it, cumulatively surpassing the size of a Source World.

Sigh.

Luo Feng now sat cross-legged at the center of this vast time and space.

"First, understand the seven Lords."

Having no experience with the level of confrontation between Lords and Ancestors, Luo Feng naturally needed to first thoroughly understand it.

His current rate of thought was unknowably faster than before, and just from probing, he comprehended the 'Daos' created by the seven Lords, their combat techniques, and some of their cultivation experiences.

"Jin, what he created is the 'Primordial Destruction Dao.' According to his own description, his Primordial Destruction Dao is nine parts Destruction, one part Life. Because pure Destruction makes it difficult to construct life forms, it requires a touch of life mystery to be infused."

"The 'Sky Splitting Saber' that I exchanged for also, is roughly nine parts Destruction, one part Life." Luo Feng flipped his hand to take out the Sky Splitting Saber, which now posed no pressure to him.

"Jin's path and the Sky Splitting Saber's path are very similar; I wonder if there is any connection." Luo Feng contemplated.

Holding the Sky Splitting Saber, he could remotely sense a place filled with endless destruction energy, a place so vast and unfathomable even to his current power. There, thousands upon thousands of weapons were gestating, each indestructible, suitable as Lord-level weapons.

"The Sky Splitting Saber contains the highest level of Destruction mysteries and can serve as a lord's weapon." Luo Feng now confirmed this point, "And this type of weapon, there seem to be thousands and thousands in that Mysterious Land I can sense?"

"This place must harbor numerous secrets. I'll explore and study it well after the war." Luo Feng was very interested in this, believing the other Lords should have intelligence on this Mysterious Land.

However, the current most urgent matter is the war, and Luo Feng's primary understanding pertained to intelligence on the Lords and Ancestors and some common knowledge.

More vast information can be slowly studied when there's free time.

"Having become a Lord allows for a stronger sensing of the Infinite Primordial Space, including encountering many unknowns." Luo Feng could sense that the Infinite Primordial Space had some terrifying mysterious places, unshielded and some giving him a strong sense of threat.

Before becoming a Lord, Luo Feng knew of the 'Infinite World' nurtured by the 'Infinite Great Serpent Clan,' through which one could instantly appear in any part of the Infinite Primordial Space.

Chapter 406: Episode 10 - 15 The Path of 7 Lords_2

Chapter 406: Episode 10 Chapter 15 The Path of 7 Lords_2

The Land of Origin is occupied by the Cultivator Camp.

The mysterious land that nurtured the Sky Splitting Saber...

"There are many similar mysterious lands. We'll explore them slowly in the future."

"Lord Wulan cultivates the Primordial Material Dao, but actually it's nine parts matter and one part infinity combined! Because pure matter has relatively weaker defense, it needs to be combined with certain infinite mysteries to convert material energy. According to Wulan's judgment, if he can fuse more infinite mysteries, his techniques will be much more flexible and not so clumsy."

The information Luo Feng received includes the complete 'Dao' of Wulan, a full description of the inheritance.

It's not something that can be learned!

Each Lord's Dao contains their own spiritual will. At most, one can borrow a few insights.

"Ming Huang, Primordial Thunder Dao, eight parts thunder, two parts water Dao."

"Only 'Lord Mo Man' is the purest extreme, his Dao is purely the 'Primordial Fluctuation Dao.'" Luo Feng was surprised after

understanding this.

Among all eight Lords, only Lord Mo Man is the purest.

His body, in essence, is a single 'fluctuation,' and he is the smallest in physique among the eight Lords, and his energy reserve is also the lowest.

"Is it really this crazy?"

After learning about Lord Mo Man, Luo Feng realized that Lord Mo Man was the first to achieve the Master of the Source World by the 'Faith Path'! His voice can make countless creatures submit, and he has also pioneered the pure Primordial Fluctuation Dao.

This path is strongly damaging to the Ancestors, unknowingly penetrating deep within their bodies; the longer they battle him, the more their injuries accumulate.

"Lord Nai Gu and Yuan's paths are somewhat similar."

Luo Feng noticed this point.

"Lord Nai Gu follows the Primordial Bloodline Dao! It requires absorbing Ancestor-level bloodlines, each one is very special, completely mastering them is extremely difficult. With every Ancestor-level bloodline mastered, Nai Gu becomes stronger, theoretically he can continue to strengthen endlessly."

"Senior Yuan, Primordial Rule Operation Dao."

Yuan has comprehended the most 'Dao' in the Cultivator Camp; he has understood many paths. He initially penetrated the perfect operation of nine paths, realizing the 'Rule Operation System,' and thereby becoming a Lord.

"Other Lords each have their specialties, but Senior Yuan can cultivate multiple Daos. Although each Dao is merely the complete Great Dao at the 'God King Ultimate Realm Stage,' Senior Yuan has already comprehended 25 Great Dao."

The perfect operation of nine Great Dao is the 'Primordial Rule

Operation Dao,' making Yuan a Lord.

As he comprehends more Dao, they further integrate into the 'Primordial Rule Operation System,' enhancing his power. Without considering Starlight Lord, Yuan's current strength is clearly a step above the other Lords.

"Nai Gu, Yuan, their paths are unusual, continuously accumulating and enhancing."

"Nai Gu, Jin, Wulan, Ming Huang, Mo Man, these five still remain at the same level. Yuan is already half a step stronger than them."

"And Starlight Lord is a step stronger than Nai Gu and the others."

Before him, Starlight Lord was the only one using the Power Breaking Technique.

"Starlight Lord is a step stronger than other Lords?" Luo Feng understood the inherited information, "The so-called further step is to comprehend the second Primordial Level Dao."

Indeed, the Primordial Level Dao represents the essence of a certain highest power.

But, if one's ability is sufficient, there is hope to comprehend the second 'Primordial Level Dao.' Then, the strength will naturally be much stronger than other Lords.

"Each Lord walks a path that deeply resonates with their inner desires. Only then can they become a Lord."

"To change a path? It would no longer be the ultimate desire of the heart. Even though the Lords have fast mental operations, strong comprehension, and observation abilities, the chance of comprehending the second Primordial Level Dao is nearly zero."

This is the perception of other Lords.

Starlight Lord, before jumping out of the Braided Cage, as a Half Primordial Life, stubbornly comprehended the 'Primordial Space-Time Path.' At that time, his life level was too low, yet he had

enough recognition of the Void, but his comprehension of 'time' in Primordial Space was very weak.

Thus, Starlight Lord, using the Power Breaking Technique, realized the 'Primordial Space-Time Path' based on space! Space occupies nine parts, time takes one part. His power in direct combat was already very strong.

Later, he became a Lord.

With his Lord-level life form, he comprehended another 'Primordial Space-Time Path,' primarily based on time! Time takes seven parts, space occupies three parts. The combination of both paths made him the most terrifying entity in the 'time and space' aspect across Infinite Primordial Space.

His combat ability greatly surpasses other Lords.

His most frightening abilities are 'always present everywhere,' 'present in every time,' 'unassailable' power! Although other Lords are strong, their primary combat avatars can be blown up. Lord Wulan's body can be restrained and trapped.

But Starlight Lord? He can't be killed! Facing terrifying assaults, his body can descend at any time from the past or future, so in a fight, there is no hope of killing him, he can appear at any location around.

His presence has kept the Cultivator Territory stable!

The Innate Primordial Life Camp spares no effort in attacking and has only managed to breach over six hundred world groups. Why is it so difficult? Why do numerous World-level Primordial and High-level Primordial perish? It's because of the omnipresent Starlight Lord.

"No wonder Senior Yuan believes Starlight contributes the most."

"However, Senior Yuan is humble, as he played a role in every Lord's development." Luo Feng thought, due to the birth of the first Lord, resources have been nurtured for subsequent Lords.

Without Senior Yuan, how could Starlight Lord exchange for a World-level Primordial Servant before jumping out of the Braided Cage?

Without Senior Yuan, without Starlight Senior, Luo Feng wouldn't have the Star Tower, wouldn't have numerous Primordial Bloodlines for insights; wanting to become a Lord would be so much harder.

"The path Starlight Lord walks coincides with my thoughts!" Luo Feng had similar thoughts early on.

Before breaking free from the Braided Cage, he realized his Life and Death Dao was led astray by the 'Star Tower Blood Scale,' seven parts life, three parts destruction. At that time, he had no choice but to follow that path, which he certainly liked.

"As a life form, it should be centered on life."

"But if you want to annihilate enemies, you must focus on destruction."

"I can attempt to create a new 'Primordial Life and Death Dao,' primarily centered on destruction." Luo Feng had this idea early on, but at that time, his life level was too low, and he dared not try a second path.

Now, becoming a Lord, he could try.

"The Dao created in the future can be given a different name." Luo Feng looked at the Sky Splitting Saber in his hand, "For instance, 'Primordial Blade Path.'

The name is just a title.

"Creating a new Dao could take an indefinable amount of time; I'll slowly ponder it once the war is over." Luo Feng also understood the difficulty of pioneering a second Primordial Dao; all other Lords have failed, and it took Starlight Lord a long time for his second Dao.

...

"These Ancestors possess powerful strength as well." Luo Feng carefully learned about the upcoming opponents; even though these Ancestors grew through Life Core, reaching their current status. It doesn't mean they are weak.

Among them are those stronger and weaker; some are stronger than Lords in certain aspects.

Even Starlight Lord, before comprehending the second Space-Time Dao, several individuals surpassed his achievement in the 'space-time' aspect across Infinite Primordial Space! Only recently did he rise to the first position.

"Over seventy Ancestors combining forces to destroy everything, their power is too terrifying." Luo Feng felt a bit worried, could he withstand it?

Understanding his companions and learning the opponents' techniques.

Luo Feng began attempting to create a system of combat techniques with his Dao.

Chapter 407: Episode 10 - 16 Luo Feng’s Combat System

Chapter 407: Episode 10 Chapter 16 Luo Feng’s Combat System

The black-clad, black-haired Luo Feng sat cross-legged in the vast center of time and space.

The Lords are the most powerful life forms in the Infinite Primordial Space, with every ounce of strength in their bodies self-created, so their degree of control and utilization over their own bodies is well imaginable.

The speed of thought processes reached a fantastically unimaginable velocity. Comprehension also became very terrifying; within one’s own ’Primordial Life and Death Dao,’ the desire to create Secret Techniques would quickly form one after another in the mind.

The difficulty of creating a Secret Technique, compared to establishing a Primordial Level Dao, was unknown by how many times easier.

"My previous life operation system impacted a vast range. But towards the Ancestor level, the threat was reduced," Luo Feng thought, "I need to specifically create a set of ’Domain Secret Techniques’."

Considering the over a hundred Ancestors from the Innate Primordial Life Camp as opponents, Luo Feng pondered the Domain Secret Techniques.

It must be known that the power each Ancestor masters is unique and is of the highest level! When more than a hundred Ancestors unite, they form the greatest force of the Infinite Primordial Life Camp!

Treating them as hypothetical opponents, many Secret Techniques had to be abandoned.

Ordinary Secret Techniques, Luo Feng could comprehend ten million types in a day. They could appear in the heart at every moment. But facing over a hundred Ancestors, Luo Feng painstakingly spent tens of thousands of days to perfect a 'Life and Death Domain Secret Technique.'

"Then create the most suitable Combat Secret Technique for myself," Luo Feng continued to ponder.

His body was strong enough, containing immense energy.

The same move.

If the energy is ten times stronger, the power of the move is also completely different.

"My Combat Secret Technique must utilize the advantage of 'abundant energy,'" Luo Feng thought. He not only had a massive energy reserve, but his recovery ability was also very fast, with the ability to recover at one billion eight hundred million origin powers, ranking in the top three of the entire Infinite Primordial Space.

Time passed.

The numerous Combat Techniques Luo Feng created for the hypothetical 'over a hundred Ancestors' were gradually taking shape.

...

In the Land of Origin, a dark lake space.

Seven Lord Avatars waited patiently here; now that Luo Feng had become a Lord, a counterattack was imminent, and they were still patient.

"I don’t know how long it will take Luo Feng to create the Secret Techniques." Jin said.

"He took only twenty-five billion epoch time to Break Laws with Force, with such comprehension, after becoming a Lord, just creating some Combat Secret Techniques is still very quick." Yuan said, "It’s just that this time, facing seventy-three Ancestors, Luo Feng might feel some pressure."

Ming Huang also smiled slightly, "Brother Luo Feng indeed has it tough, just breaking through and having to face such terrifying opponents."

"If it were me, facing such opponents just after becoming a Lord, I would also panic," Lord Nai Gu laughed. When he had just become a Lord, he only mastered two Ancestor-level bloodlines, and his strength was at the bottom among Lords, only now growing to a standard Lord level.

"Luo Feng is different."

Starlight laughed, "Each Lord has their own Dao they excel in. Luo Feng’s Primordial Life and Death Dao is best at frontal combat."

In terms of movement technique?

Luo Feng is far less capable than Starlight, Ming Huang, Jin, and Mo Man, like ’Mo Man’ himself is a Primordial Fluctuation, his transformation elusive, perhaps only Starlight could slightly surpass him.

"Haha, Luo Feng’s body is so huge, perhaps his movement technique is even worse than mine." Wu Lan laughed heartily.

"Though his energy is greater than yours, his body is only a third of yours." Starlight Lord had already clearly observed some of Luo Feng’s future combat scenarios, "He is still quite a bit more flexible than you."

Wu Lan was taken aback, was he still at the bottom?

"Of course, only slightly more flexible than you." Starlight Lord

laughed.

Lord Nai Gu pondered, "In terms of movement technique, he's merely stronger than Wu Lan, and among us, he's the second from the bottom. In terms of defense, he should not be as good as Wu Lan, who pursues the 'ultimate defense.' How can he be considered best at frontal combat?"

"Because he now... has endless energy, using force to strongly suppress his enemies," Starlight Lord said.

"Endless energy?" Mo Man couldn't help but say, "Can it be called infinite?"

Starlight Lord nodded.

In his observation of the future, Luo Feng's moves never counted energy as a concern, no matter how he used them, Luo Feng could always maintain the pinnacle state. This shows that his recovery speed surpassed his application speed.

"On this point alone, his frontal combat strength is already considered extremely strong among us Lords." Starlight Lord said, "He still uses the Power Breaking Technique, and in the future, he should be able to comprehend a second Primordial Life and Death Dao, by then he will exploit the advantage of 'endless energy' to the extreme, with every bit of energy used most efficiently."

"Endless energy, with each bit of energy still used in the most ingenious way?" Jin couldn't help but say, "One-on-one, who in the Infinite Primordial Space could rival him?"

"That's why I said, he will be the most powerful presence for frontal combat on our Cultivator Camp."

Starlight Lord said, "For the Cultivator Camp, he will be more important than me."

"Your space-time abilities help the Cultivator Camp in all aspects." Ming Huang spoke up.

In frontal combat, Starlight is now the strongest, of course, only

slightly stronger.

But observing many futures can naturally allow the Cultivator side to avoid danger. Even when facing the siege of over seventy Ancestors, Starlight Lord could calculate the opponents' flaws and evade the weaknesses of his side.

This ability to 'foresee the future' is profoundly helpful.

In addition, with the scope of the Space-Time Net covering, Starlight Lord can appear anywhere within the range, which is of great help to the territorial garrison.

In the view of the other Lords, even if Luo Feng's future frontal strength is the strongest, his contribution to the Cultivator Territory is still difficult to match up to Starlight's.

"In the future, you'll see." Starlight said no more, he himself was very happy with Luo Feng's growth, after all, in past years, his pressure was too immense, observing countless future lines, searching for the Cultivator Camp's vitality.

But in the end, when the Innate Primordial Life Camp spared no expense, he could only watch as the Cultivator Territory gradually fell.

He understands a principle.

Despite observing countless futures, strength is the foundation!

So, in his eyes, Luo Feng is more important than him! Among the two who Break Laws with Force, Luo Feng is more adept at combat!

...

"Everyone." A voice sounded.

The seven Lords noticed, seeing a black-haired and black-clothed man arriving at the space of this dark lake.

"Luo Feng." All seven Lords looked at Luo Feng.

"Sit." Yuan said.

Luo Feng casually sat on a large rock by the lake.

"Have all the Secret Techniques been created?" Yuan asked.

"I carefully studied those Ancestors' methods and also created some Combat Secret Techniques." Luo Feng said, "However, I don't really understand how to coordinate."

Yuan smiled and said, "You only need to exhibit the techniques you excel at, and I will devise a coordination plan for you."

The Formation set by Yuan would perfectly integrate all the Lords' techniques, enhancing overall strength several times.

"Alright."

Luo Feng nodded.

Hum—

With a thought, Luo Feng enveloped the dark lake space with a Domain, within which a faint cyan light fluctuated along with countless stars.

"This is the Realm of Life and Death I created." Luo Feng said, "Within the Realm of Life and Death, it can enhance the vitality of comrades and deprive the enemy's vitality energy. It can also obliterate some enemy power. However, facing a large group of Ancestors, the effect might be relatively weak."

"This Realm of Life and Death has another use; besides Brother Wu Lan, if any other Lords suffer severe injuries... I can instantly restore them."

As Luo Feng said this, the six Lords originally observing and sensing the 'Realm of Life and Death' were stunned, while Starlight Lord smiled knowingly, having been aware.

"Can you restore such severe injuries?" Lord Mo Man couldn't help but ask, being the weakest in physique among the Lords. One-on-one,

of course, he wouldn't mind those Ancestors, but facing over seventy Ancestors joining forces, he had to be extra cautious, fearful of having his main combat Avatar destroyed.

"You mean, as long as not dead, it can be immediately restored?" Ming Huang couldn't help but ask, "Even the strongest vitality restoration ability shouldn't have such capability."

"Infinite Primordial Space also contains beings with strong life abilities, indeed able to enhance our vitality, but not to this extent." Jin said, who also had a certain understanding of Life.

"This is not vitality restoration."

Luo Feng spoke, "It's me transforming my origin power to replenish to you."

The energy contained in Wu Lan's body has one-third of his own! If seriously injured, Luo Feng wouldn't dare say he could completely restore.

But for other Lords? Even the body almost second to Wu Lan's 'Lord Nai Gu', Lord Nai Gu only has one-tenth of Wu Lan, and only one-thirtieth of himself, like a life fountain, replenishing to the other is still easy.

The recovery capability of one billion eight million Origin, although after becoming a Lord, energy is too vast, recovery capability drops slightly, yet within one breath, Luo Feng can restore one-tenth.

That is to say, within one breath, three complete Lord Nai Gu can be restored!

"You transform origin power to us?"

"Does it impact you?"

These Lords clearly understood, origin power is undeniably crucial to oneself.

"No impact." Luo Feng smiled slightly, "My recovery capability is very strong."

"As long as the main combat Avatar isn't dead, it can instantly be restored? Then the power I exerted can be doubled!" Mo Man got excited, since previously exerting techniques, energy had to be used sparingly.

After all, if the energy of the main combat Avatar decreases significantly, strength will also drop noticeably, and survival capability would be much weaker.

The previous seven Lords did not have someone like Luo Feng, who was like a life fountain, enabling the comrades to always maintain the perfect state.

"I also can be more reckless." Jin also felt delighted, and immediately flickered beside Luo Feng, his hand covered with silver scales around Luo Feng, smiling warmly, "Brother Luo Feng, from now on, you are my best brother! In Infinite Primordial Space, I still have other important tasks to attend to. After the war, will you accompany me?"

Having such a partner, one can always maintain the pinnacle state, is truly wonderful.

"Alright, no problem!" Luo Feng nodded.

"Jin, you previously mentioned I was your best brother." Mo Man gently shook his head; he and Jin belonged to similar temperaments, sharing many viewpoints in the Cultivator Camp.

"Things change." Jin cheerfully said, "Don't worry, among my friends, you now rank second."

"Then you rank second too. My best friend has also become Luo Feng." Mo Man looked at Luo Feng, "Brother Luo Feng, you and I are perfectly matched! I just need to leave a weak Avatar by your side. My main combat Avatar can exert the strongest techniques at all costs. You then restore my weak Avatar to the strongest... meaning I can continuously exert the strongest killing techniques. The two of us together, who in Infinite Primordial Space can stop us?"

With an additional companion capable of instant restoration to the pinnacle, numerous coordination plans are available.

Jin, Mo Man, Ming Huang, all looked at Luo Feng with a different gaze.

"Alright." Yuan laughed and said, "Only relying on Luo Feng's Realm of Life and Death, our overall strength can at least increase by twenty percent." This ability of Luo Feng affects Starlight, Yuan, and Wu Lan little, as these three generally maintain peak status, greatly affecting Nai Gu, and having a significant impact on the other three.

——

Thanks to the two new Alliance Leaders 'Yun Shang Qing He' 'War Priest' for your rewards!

Also, thanks to two old Alliance Leaders 'VERY' 'Venerable Xu Xin' for your rewards!

Chapter 408: Episode 10 - 17 Joining the Battle

Chapter 408: Episode 10 Chapter 17 Joining the Battle

"Luo Feng, besides domains, what else are you skilled in?" Yuan asked.

"Mainly two categories: one is the physical body combat system, and the other is the blade technique system." Luo Feng began to showcase one by one. Among the lords of the cultivator camp, everything was transparent. Their dao, inheritances, and combat techniques were not guarded against each other.

The reason for this openness is twofold: firstly, they are the most trustworthy companions, and the more they understand each other, the better they can cooperate. Secondly, each lord's 'dao' is unique.

Even if one day, two lords create the same primordial path, the internal mysteries still differ significantly, and the spiritual will integrated is entirely different.

Every lord must carve out the path most suitable for themselves. Luo Feng and the others are well aware that when creating a primordial level path, any slight disharmony of spirit will lead to failure.

"The techniques of the life path are generally vicious and challenging." Jin watched with amazement, "Your techniques, however, are quite fierce."

"I don't like purely life-based techniques," Luo Feng said.

Pure life techniques lack means to kill enemies.

Some methods like depriving vitality, infiltration, and erosion can immediately extinguish the vitality of those world-level primordials at just a glance from Luo Feng, causing instant death.

However, against the ancestors, these methods are much less effective.

It requires some killing moves post 'life and destruction fusion.'

"Luo Feng, the seventy-three ancestors and we lords have been engaging with long-range techniques," Yuan said, "Neither side dares to fall into the midst of the other's group."

Luo Feng nodded.

Once trapped by the opponent, even Lord Wulan would be heavily restrained and possibly imprisoned for a short period.

"So you should only employ long-range methods then," Yuan said, "As for the method of cooperation, I have already conveyed it to everyone."

Information was sent to the seven lords around him.

Luo Feng also received the information stream.

Within the information stream, Yuan had already simulated detailed battle scenarios, with eight lords cooperating against the seventy-three ancestors, simulating numerous combat scenarios.

"I understand." Luo Feng nodded, with his current life level, he could infer many other combat situations from watching once.

"Luo Feng's contribution to collective battles is substantial, and our overall strength will increase by thirty to forty percent." Yuan looked at his companions, "And the ancestors have no idea about Luo Feng's breakthrough. We must seize the opportunity to eliminate several ancestors."

The lords present all nodded.

They had long been filled with a killing intent.

After all, they hold the highest positions in the cultivator camp, with the inherent responsibility to protect the entire camp. Now that more than one-sixth of the territory has fallen, with countless creatures obliterated, how can they not feel aggrieved and angry?

"Starlight, take Luo Feng and set out cautiously," Yuan said.

"Alright." Starlight Lord nodded.

"Once Luo Feng enters the battle! Once the ancestors detect this, they will immediately dispatch forces urgently. The reinforcement forces are estimated to take three days to arrive," Yuan looked at everyone, "These three days are our window to expand the battle results."

The infinite primordial space is too vast, and even though the innate primordial life camp has ancestors adept at space-time, the reinforcements still take three days.

Three days' travel is already considered fast.

"Shall we set out now, Luo Feng?" Starlight looked at Luo Feng.

"Alright." Luo Feng nodded, already in the most prepared state within this short time.

Woosh.

Starlight quietly took Luo Feng away from the Land of Origin.

...

Luo Feng is considered the most adept at concealing life aura in the entire infinite primordial space, with every strand of life aura fully controlled. Even causal methods find it hard to detect Luo Feng.

"With my current life level, every step covers an endlessly vast distance. Much faster than lake transmission. But compared to Starlight Lord, it pales in comparison." Luo Feng could sense the traveling speed of his companion.

With each step Starlight took, they crossed countless space-times.

Countless layers of space-time appeared stacked like a map underfoot. It felt like walking on a map.

"Do the beings with the highest attainments in space-time across the entire infinite primordial space travel like this?" Luo Feng exclaimed.

"Each lord has their strengths," Starlight laughed, "I'm just good at traveling."

"This isn't merely traveling; it's transcending the entire space-time," Luo Feng observed his feet, "The vast space-time seems like a map, allowing such traversal. This skill is truly incredible."

No wonder all the high level primordial bloodlines and world-level primordial bloodlines have been collected! Starlight's ability indeed is terrifying.

"Each lord is undying and undestroyable," Starlight said, "They are entirely transcendent beings. It is because they protect the cultivator camp that they endure such hardships."

Lords are individual entities of the most powerful tier in infinite primordial space. If they were selfish and ignored the life and death of countless cultivators, they would be much more at ease.

However, the source world nurtured them, and on their path of cultivation, they have received so much grace and causality, how can they forget?

No matter how powerful the cultivation, one must not forget their roots or their origin!

"We are already struggling to protect the three thousand six hundred world clusters, having lost over six hundred," Starlight looked at Luo Feng, "Your talent and potential are not inferior to mine, but you're different; your path specializes in combat."

"To protect a sufficiently vast cultivator territory, what we rely on is strength, is combat," Starlight said, "Bear in mind... the source world exists everywhere, far beyond just these three thousand six hundred

world clusters."

Luo Feng gently nodded: "I will do my utmost."

The three thousand six hundred world clusters represent, relatively speaking, the region with the highest density of source worlds in the infinite primordial space. Suitable for constructing a space-time net. Previously, the seven lords strived to garrison this territory.

There are many world clusters, very remote, very distant.

For example, a region more vast than the thirty-six hundred world clusters. This region has only one world cluster.

Remote and sparse, symbolic of the challenges of guardianship.

"Thinking too much," Starlight said while looking at Luo Feng, "For now, our most urgent task is to completely reclaim the thirty-six hundred world clusters."

...

Starlight, traveling with Luo Feng, spent nearly a day approaching the battlefield.

This battlefield is an endless, vast void, with an exceedingly wide-ranging impact from the battle, one Source World on the edge was blown apart! The Lords had no solution for this.

After all, they were at a disadvantage.

"Wow~~~~~"

Time and space shook like boiling water, within the endless boiling water there were seventy-three terrifying figures, the highest level powers erupting in various ways, these highest level powers were coordinating and weaving together, fully enveloping the seven Lords.

The main battle avatars of the seven Lords were struggling to cope.

Fortunately, the Formation of Yuan allowed the Lords' cooperation to qualitatively change, enhancing their overall strength several times,

otherwise the Lords couldn't handle the Ancestors' collective joint efforts.

Luo Feng increased the overall strength by thirty to forty percent, seemingly significant, yet far from the importance of 'Yuan' in collective combat. Of course, Luo Feng currently strengthens by thirty to forty percent on the existing basis, clearly aiding the Lords' team.

"That Starlight Lord, while engaging with us, still managed to allocate power to attack various teams."

"We must seize the opportunity to break them."

These Ancestors also felt enraged.

Starlight could divide its power, attacking various teams, meaning these Ancestors couldn't force the 'Lords' to exert fully.

Just at this moment——

Swoosh!

Time and space twisted.

Starlight Lord, accompanied by a black-robed, black-haired man, descended directly into the Lords' team, Starlight Lord's this avatar naturally fused with the main battle avatar.

"Hmm?" The seventy-three Ancestors instantly noticed this black-robed, black-haired man.

"Who is he?"

The Ancestors were shocked, sensing something ominous.

The black-robed, black-haired man just arrived, and the Realm of Life and Destruction unfolded wide, although his Domain when penetrating towards the Ancestors' region was swiftly shredded and collapsed. Yet in his own region, Luo Feng's origin power rapidly transformed to supplement ally power.

Mo Man, Jin, Ming Huang, Nai Gu, who were originally injured,

instantly recovered to Pinnacle.

Luo Feng joined the Lords' team, guided by Yuan's Formation, also reverted to his enormous size, alongside 'Lord Wulan' to resist numerous attacks from the Ancestors.

"Boom——"

The seventy-three Ancestors' joint efforts, all consisted of interwoven highest level powers, now were laid over them!

Even after being initially resisted and diminished by Yuan's Formation, it continued recklessly landing upon Wulan's body, as well as Luo Feng's massive body.

On the surface above Luo Feng's body, there was an invisible shield of energy, the protective energy shield was resisting layers of attacks, these protective energy shields supplied by 'one billion and eighty million origin' power. Despite depletion, it continuously replenished.

Yet there was still power capable of ignoring the energy shield, disregarding the robe's obstruction, penetrating internally.

But Luo Feng's physique everywhere matched one-tenth of the Star Tower Blood Scale's toughness, though damaged in places, was swiftly recovering.

Clear wounds were visible on Luo Feng's body surface, blood streaming, yet continuously recovering.

"Luo Feng held out."

His comrades were previously somewhat worried.

After all, facing the siege of seventy-three Ancestors, Wulan blocked more than half, Luo Feng had to withstand the pressure of about thirty Ancestors' assault! Such pressure, no other Lords alone could endure.

Luo Feng's injuries looked more severe than Lord Wulan on the surface. But the injuries were not worsening.

"Every moment, affecting every part of the body."

"Every breath, consuming about one percent of my energy, still within manageable limits." Luo Feng was somewhat surprised, his energy reserves were so massive, the Life and Destruction Fusion's insight into 'Star Tower Blood Scale' resulting in a body sufficiently resilient, consuming one percent of energy reserves per breath?

This was with Yuan's Formation, and ally's Domain methods attempt to weaken it, still with such terrifying might.

Luo Feng also took note of Wulan, Wulan's physique was larger than his own, also striving to block more attacks, his body akin to Source World was lightly injured. Pursuing 'ultimate defense' of his fierce body.

Luo Feng and Wulan joined forces, shielding other Lords from the storm, instantly reducing the pressure on other Lords.

Luo Feng's revelation also completely exposed him to all forces within the Infinite Primordial Space.

At the same moment——

Far at his homeland Source World, Luo Feng's avatar started breaking through, began refining the Source World.

——

Thanks to new Alliance Hierarch '6 Werewolves 6' for the reward!

Chapter 409: Episode 10 - 18 Burning Main Battle Avatar

Chapter 409: Episode 10 Chapter 18 Burning Main Battle Avatar

"The Cultivator Camp has gained another lord!"

"Nearly half of our power, and this new lord can withstand it?"

"Jin, Mo Man, and Ming Huang's strength has recovered."

The ancestors, with their outstanding observational and sensory abilities, immediately recognized Luo Feng's capabilities as soon as he appeared. This made them increasingly uneasy.

Such a strong physical body? And can restore his companions to their pinnacle?

"The Cultivator Camp has gained a formidable lord."

"Who is he, and why do we have no information on him at all?"

The ancestors were temporarily unaware of any intelligence on Luo Feng.

Given their status, they were more focused on the 'World-level Primordials' of the Cultivator side. The so-called invincible beings below the Braided Cage? Every group of worlds has many. The Innate Primordial Life Camp is, after all, the opposing camp, and although it's possible to gather intelligence, it wouldn't be so timely.

From being received to breaking laws with force, only less than two

millennia have passed! This period remained a time of war, with every group of worlds on high alert, and the ancestors had no intelligence related to Luo Feng.

"Be careful, Mo Man's avatar has entered!"

Suddenly, a voice echoed in the minds of all the ancestors.

Among the seventy-three ancestors, there was a giant exotic beast with dozens of hooves and claws, covered head-to-toe with countless eyes—over a thousand—observing the lord's side. Under its watchful gaze, no move from the Cultivator side could be hidden, and Lord Mo Man's sudden infiltration was naturally discovered.

"Mo Man has entered?" The other ancestors tensed up.

Mo Man himself was a primordial fluctuation; if he incarnated into a fluctuation, even the ancestors couldn't differentiate between these fluctuations.

"Hahaha, Thousand Eyes, you still found me!" A reckless laugh echoed, his laughter carrying potent allure; the ancestors with weaker minds saw illusory realms manifesting before them. "Let the entire Infinite Primordial Space turn into fluctuations for me!!!"

With his frenzied voice, the vast temporal space where the seventy-three ancestors resided twisted entirely, every inch of space transforming into surging waves, or seemingly notes of music, composing a battle hymn.

The battle hymn resounded within their minds!

The entire space-time transformed into countless notes, and within this space-time, the seventy-three ancestors were chaotically stirred, torn, destroyed. Facing Mo Man lord fueling his main combat avatar with a terrifying strike, they gave their all in response.

Among the ancestors, a sphere was there, a perfect sphere, no matter how much magnified, it remained a perfect sphere.

That was 'Origin.'

Among the hundred plus ancestors in the Innate Primordial Life Camp, only four qualified to hold a seat in the Land of Eternity; Origin was one of them. It was the strongest in defense among all life forms in the Infinite Primordial Space.

Its existence demonstrated various defense Daos.

"Settle!"

It remained undisturbed in place, unaffected by the horrifying fluctuation! However, it could only settle a small surrounding area. After all, Mo Man Lord's move turned the vast temporal space completely into his fluctuation weapon. The extensive range and great power made even Origin's garrison range small.

"Suppress!" Among the seventy-three ancestors, a winding great serpent roared, forcefully sealing space and attempting to suppress all fluctuations.

It was the Infinite Snake Ancestor.

The highest leader of the entire Infinite Great Snake Clan, and the most respected existence in the Innate Primordial Life Camp! Ranking among the top three in strength, it was undying and unmatched, also the absolute war party leading force against the Cultivator Camp.

Its power to suppress space was utterly terrifying, but at this moment, an extraordinary power suppressed it.

The Infinite Snake Ancestor looked in anger and astonishment towards a distance, at that Starlight Lord.

It knew...

The only one on the lord's side who could suppress its spatial expertise was that 'Starlight Lord'!

The Starlight Lord had silently stepped in, aiding its companion.

"Hahaha, Brother Mo Man, I'm here too!" The reckless voice of the Golden Lord rang out.

"Damn ancestors, I've endured you for too long, time to make you understand the price of offending us lords!" His voice was somewhat frenzied, dividing into thirteen black auras suddenly.

The thirteen black auras appeared out of nowhere at critical nodes in the ancestors' area.

As Mo Man used the vast temporal space as notes, when the space-time shook the fiercest, the Golden Lord's thirteen black auras merged at the critical nodes.

"Boom!" "Boom!" "Boom!" "Boom!" "Boom!" "Boom!"

Thirteen explosions.

This terrifying explosive power leveraged a single force to trigger a thousand forces, a thousand to trigger a million, continuing consecutively. The process happened instantaneously, causing power to surge to unfathomable heights.

The thirteen explosions not only had terrifying power but also precise locations, perfectly coordinating with Mo Man's move.

The explosion and fluctuation completely overlapped.

These were two lords unleashing recklessly, and this terrifying fluctuation instantly swept over every ancestor, seemingly intending to erase them from their quintessential existence.

The ancestors fully resisted as well.

"These lords have gone mad."

"Burning the main combat avatar in desperation, everyone brace yourselves."

The ancestors were shocked but still put forth their best effort to resist. Yet, the all-out attack from Mo Man and Jin burning their main combat avatars was so horrifying, forcibly causing over a dozen ancestors with weaker protective abilities to suffer severe injuries.

Any ancestor had incredibly tenacious life force, with companions

assisting them; killing an ancestor was extremely difficult.

"Die!"

The most terrifying explosive power had just diminished, and the severely injured dozen ancestors hadn't yet taken a breath when they saw the endless radiant golden thunder.

Golden lightning, dazzling and brilliant, struck those twelve severely injured ancestors in an instant.

Lord Minghuang!

Her lightning is unavoidable, and once unleashed, it never misses!

At this critical moment of eruption, she too spared no effort, burning her main battle avatar to launch the strongest twelve strikes, all targeting these twelve ancestors, making them feel the golden lightning obliterate every part of their bodies. The power of their surrounding companions helped to block it, enabling them to persevere.

"Slash!"

Luo Feng also swung the Sky Splitting Saber in his hand, with each slash containing a ten-thousandth of his energy reserve, which was also his utmost in a single strike. Hundreds of blade lights were slashed out in the blink of an eye.

After these blade lights were slashed, guided by the Elemental Array and with the help of Starlight Lord's space-time, hundreds of blade lights descended into the depths of those ancestors, approaching the flanks of the twelve ancestors.

"Rip." These ancestors had different abilities, most could withstand or avoid the attacks, but one unfortunate ancestor took a slash from Luo Feng head-on.

The ancestor, already hanging by a thread, was forcibly cleaved in two by the slash.

With its body split into two, its strength declined further.

"Yun Mo, quickly enter my body," the Initial promptly transmitted upon seeing this.

As long as it hid inside, no one in the entire infinite primordial space could harm it, but during war, the Initial would only allow other ancestors to hide inside when in a state of 'severe injury.'

After all, during war, hiding inside meant one less ancestor fighting. Facing the lords, one less ancestor was tolerable, but losing ten ancestors would likely lead to collapse.

"Die."

Suddenly, from another timeline, an enormous hand descended into reality, holding both space-time and the divided Yun Mo Ancestor.

"Starlight?" Yun Mo Ancestor was startled and angered.

"Yun Mo, fuse with me," a voice arose in its heart.

Yun Mo Ancestor calmed down as its body turned into endless light, which the space-time hand could not completely confine, transcending time and space.

The endless light flew into the body of another distant colossal being.

"Thank you, 'Infinite Ancestor,' for saving my life." Grateful, Yun Mo Ancestor hid inside this massive being.

This massive being was a gigantic sphere of light, containing endless light within.

It was the Infinite Ancestor.

One of the top three powerhouses in the Innate Primordial Life Camp, it theoretically had the possibility of complete death, which is why it couldn't secure a spot in the Land of Eternity. However, within the Innate Primordial Life Camp, the ancestors greatly respected it.

Because it was too powerful, on par with the Infinite Snake Ancestor.

The 'Initial,' indeed, was undying, but its strength among the

ancestors was just below average.

"Infinite Ancestor, one of the nine emperors of the Innate Primordial Life Camp." Starlight watched this scene, slightly frowning.

The nine emperors of the Innate Primordial Life Camp are the nine highest-ranking among over a hundred ancestors, consisting of four 'undying' beings and five extremely formidable ones.

The Infinite Ancestor was one of the nine emperors.

It, the Infinite Snake Ancestor, and the Silent Extinction Ancestor were the top three among the ancestors, with only the 'Infinite Snake Ancestor' having a seat in the Land of Eternity.

The Infinite Ancestor indeed faced the potential of 'total annihilation,' but the eight lords of the Cultivator Camp could not accomplish this; only two existences in the infinite primordial space could restrain it.

And even then, it was merely restraint; to kill it? It required a multi-faceted cooperation to have hope.

Because of the possibility of death, the Infinite Ancestor was the absolute main battle faction of the Innate Primordial Life Camp, seeking to devour more Source World Origin to advance further.

"Hold steady, these lords want to take advantage of our unfamiliarity with the new lords' methods to launch a counterattack." The enormous ball of light conveyed to everyone, "Once we understand their methods, we will have ways to counter them."

"Be careful, Mo Man is in again!" the Thousand Eyes Ancestor anxiously said.

"What?"

All the ancestors couldn't believe it.

A breath ago, wasn't Mo Man desperately burning his main battle avatar?

They did not know that when Mo Man, Jin, and Minghuang burned their main battle avatars, they left behind a weak avatar hidden and protected by the 'Starlight Lord.' After burning their main battle avatars, their weak avatars were immediately restored to the pinnacle by Luo Feng.

Yuan needed to master the formation, Starlight needed to control space-time; their cooperation stabilized the situation.

Wu Lan and Luo Feng needed to withstand the opponent's attacks and maintain the battle array.

The four of them needed to remain in a constant pinnacle state.

Lord Nai Gu, containing various 'Ancestor Bloodline' methods, was quite comprehensive, but his desperate means were not as formidable as the other three.

Mo Man, Jin, Minghuang, their paths, once burning the main battle avatar without sparing energy, became very terrifying.

"Hahaha, I'm back again." Accompanied by Mo Man Lord's mind-shaking voice, the ancestors felt the situation worsen. They were powerful, had strong life force, and could coordinate with each other! Even when facing the lords who mastered the essence of power, they were unafraid.

But when Mo Man and the others could repeatedly burn their main battle avatars and fight, how long could they withstand?

This time, Mo Man Lord transformed into waves of gray fluctuations. These gray fluctuations had no impact on space-time but completely penetrated every ancestor's body, demonstrating another lethal move of the Primordial Fluctuation Dao, the 'Soul Fluctuation Kill.'

The ancestors, whose life cores were their origins and extremely strong, resisted this strange fluctuation.

"I'm here too," Jin Lord's arrogant voice sounded.

This time, destruction rifts appeared in vast territories, sweeping past already heavily injured ancestors, and finally, two severely injured

ancestors were devoured by the ’destruction rifts’...

This caused the other ancestors to be shocked and enraged, as two fellow companions had fallen in battle!

Chapter 410: Episode 10 - 19 Avoiding Battle

Chapter 410: Episode 10 Chapter 19 Avoiding Battle

Before this war, only three Primordial Ancestors had died! Through the tempering of war, the remaining Ancestors have gained more experience, and the Lord's side has not had any results for a long time.

But now, two more Ancestors have died!

"Golden Lord's techniques, the Realm of Destruction, are indeed above mine." Among a group of Ancestors, there was a restrained black light, within which stood a figure, seemingly humanoid, seemingly a bird.

This was the Silent Extinction Ancestor, one of the Nine Emperors of the Innate Primordial Life Camp, ranking in the top three.

Among these Nine Emperors, six participated in the battle! They were four 'Undying and Undying' beings, along with the Infinite Ancestor and the Silent Extinction Ancestor.

"This newcomer Lord possesses the power to quickly restore companions to the Pinnacle." Silent Extinction Ancestor looked distantly at Luo Feng, "He is the key node."

"Serpent, Infinite, Initial, I will try to deal with the new Lord." Silent Extinction Ancestor's voice rang in the minds of the three companions, "If we cannot break this node, we should first avoid

battle."

"Alright."

The Infinite Snake Ancestor, Infinite Ancestor, and Initial all responded. These Ancestors had many cooperative strategies, and the 'avoidance strategy' was one they were reluctant to choose, but the current situation was too dire, and if the Silent Extinction Ancestor also failed, they could only avoid battle.

These exchanges were slow in words, but in reality, the Ancestors' mental communication took only an instant.

"Let's attack together and deal with that new Lord." The voice of the Silent Extinction Ancestor echoed in the minds of six other Ancestors, who were either thousand-eyed, or enchanting creatures, or an Exotic Beast shining with starlight...

The Silent Extinction Ancestor took the lead, with six Ancestors supporting, cooperating in their attack.

"New Lord, please succumb to extinction!"

A cold voice echoed in Luo Feng's soul.

As Luo Feng was attacked, Lord Minghuang also burned his main battle Avatar, and his body melted into terrifying golden thunder, passing through the obstructions of time and space, locking onto each severely injured Ancestor, making escape impossible!

An endless light spread!

A phantom emerged!

The Ancestors also did everything possible to help their companions.

"As long as this new Lord is severely injured, the situation can change." Silent Extinction Ancestor had this premonition.

"Boom!!!"

Luo Feng felt his soul was akin to a vast and resilient great mountain,

with the enemy's power concentrated into a giant hammer covering the sky and earth, smashing onto his soul! This was a joint attack on the mind and body by seven Ancestors, including the Silent Extinction Ancestor, Thousand Eyes Ancestor, and Star Luo Ancestor.

In an instant, Luo Feng's soul roared, and an invisible force permeated every part of Luo Feng's body, leading his body towards collapse and destruction.

"Is it Silent Extinction Ancestor and the others?" Although Luo Feng's soul roared, he remained entirely clear-headed.

He pursued the ultimate strength in life.

His 'Primordial Life and Death Dao' contained six systems, with the Mind Consciousness System being a key part of it, making his soul extremely strong among Lords of the same level, and compared to those Ancestors... frighteningly strong.

Even withstanding the full power attack of Silent Extinction Ancestor and their ilk, everything remained intact, with ten billion and eighty million Origin restoring one-tenth of the energy every moment, quickly expelling all alien energies from his body.

"We failed." Silent Extinction Ancestor looked on from afar, sighing softly, as expected. Thousand Eyes Ancestor, Star Luo Ancestor, and others were quite helpless.

The joint attack by the Ancestors was generally influenced by the Elemental Array, passing multiple Lord's Domain blocks and weakening. The Elemental Array would lead, making Wulan withstand most of the attack, with Luo Feng bearing a smaller portion.

But the 'mind-based' killing blow of the seven, including Silent Extinction Ancestor, could bypass the Elemental Array and Domain's hindrance, directly targeting Luo Feng's body.

With this technique, the Innate Primordial Life Camp had killed other camp's beings of the same level.

But this killing blow was much less effective against the eight Lords

of the Cultivator Camp. On one hand, each of the Lords was immortal, and even if they endured this blow, only Lord Nai Gu and Golden Lord would be affected, with strength impaired. Others were all unafraid.

Their techniques could not lock onto the Starlight Lord, nor could they touch the Yuan's soul.

Wulan could easily withstand any attack.

Luo Feng remained stalwart.

Minghuang and Mo Man, these two Lords, were both extremely strong in mind and could easily resist mind-related harm, leaving only minor physical injuries.

In the past, this technique could target Lord Nai Gu and Golden Lord, once plunging the Lords' side into crisis, but with Luo Feng's arrival, the defense ability of the Lords' side increased comprehensively.

"Avoid battle!"

Infinite Ancestor's voice resonated in the spirit of every Ancestor.

Under the thunderous fury of Minghuang, Infinite Ancestor instantly transformed into vast and endless light, dazzlingly bright, shading the vast realm where Ancestors resided, assimilating many Ancestor's bodies.

Swoosh.

The endless light abruptly contracted, reduced to a point, and withdrew into a giant sphere.

In the vast space, all other Ancestors vanished, leaving only one enormous sphere in place.

"They have avoided battle."

Eight figures observed the giant sphere, lacking even the desire to strike.

"Hahaha, how satisfying! All those long years of scheming, and I only managed to kill three Ancestors with the weakest survival abilities. This time, I killed three in such a short time," Jin laughed heartily, feeling utterly pleased.

Indulgently using the forbidden technique, treating the forbidden technique of burning the main battle avatar as if it were a move used every moment, this feeling was amazingly wonderful.

"Starlight, did you get all three Ancestor corpses?" Ming Huang looked at Starlight. In the last moments, under her assault with the burning main battle avatar, even though the Ancestors defended with all their might and retreated, she still managed to kill one.

"Don’t worry. In terms of temporal and spatial insights, no one surpasses me. The instant you killed it, I grabbed its corpse into another timeline," Starlight chuckled. An Ancestor dead and defenseless, he could immediately take it away.

"Thankfully, we concealed the information about Luo Feng’s breakthrough in advance, catching these Ancestors off guard, resulting in such success," Yuan also felt relieved and relaxed.

The tides of this war have completely turned.

Didn’t you see that group of Ancestors hiding inside ’Initial’ to avoid battle? Previously, in the war, the Ancestor side held the advantage. No matter how Starlight calculated, they couldn’t overcome the absolute disparity in strength and could only watch as their territories fell step by step.

Now, everything has changed!

Forcing the Ancestors to choose to avoid battle.

"If exposed in advance, with the insights of the Innate Primordial Life Camp and a definite target, they could deduce much information. They might have dispatched reinforcements or temporarily retreated," Starlight said.

Luo Feng, however, looked at the massive sphere in the distance and said, "We have no way to deal with this Initial Ancestor? The eight of

us together, can we move it to some dangerous place in the Infinite Primordial Space?"

"Indeed, we have no way to deal with it," Yuan nodded.

"No one in the entire Infinite Primordial Space can deal with it," Starlight also said.

Luo Feng understood from the intelligence about the Initial Ancestor. The intelligence recorded. The Initial Ancestor represented the ultimate defense of the Infinite Primordial Space! It cannot be destroyed, cannot be shaken. But it moves slowly, attacks clumsily, and can be ignored as if it doesn't exist.

"Its body is quite special," Wu Lan said. "In terms of robustness, it is comparable to me. But its body has the incredible ability to 'perfectly disperse power.'

"Even if it were me, attacking with full force, ninety-nine percent of the power would be transferred and neutralized," Jin said. "The remaining one percent power faces a robustness akin to Wu Lan's body."

Luo Feng was shocked.

Jin is among the Lords with incredibly strong killing abilities, and even his techniques can be neutralized by ninety-nine percent? In the Infinite Primordial Space, if other entities attacked, leaving even one-thousandth or one-ten-thousandth would be remarkable.

"Where it is, seems like a fixed point in time and space, unshakable, immovable," Starlight said.

"Can't move it at all?" Luo Feng murmured.

Wu Lan said, "If the power were strong enough, it might be possible to move it. But our power, once transferred and neutralized, leaves possibly only one-thousandth. Naturally, it cannot be moved."

Luo Feng understood.

"Brother Luo Feng, you could try," Ming Huang laughed, "You could

slash it freely; it won't fight back."

"Even if it fought back, it wouldn't be worth mentioning," Mo Man also laughed.

Luo Feng also knew among the Ancestors, 'Initial' ranked lower mid-level in terms of deterrence, even worse compared to the Lords. Each Lord could rival the Ancestors at the highest level.

"Let's try." Luo Feng was also curious about the strongest defensive existence in the Infinite Primordial Space.

He watched the massive sphere ahead.

It was denser than the Source World, even becoming a fixed point in space-time.

Just looking at it, Luo Feng could feel the profound mysteries of many Daos it embodies, the mysteries of life, the mysteries of matter, all the mysteries wonderfully united and complete, itself a miraculous existence.

Luo Feng stretched out his hand, and the Sky Splitting Saber appeared in his hand.

"Swoosh!"

The Sky Splitting Saber instantly pierced through the space-time distance, carrying infinite power and slashing towards the massive sphere. At the moment of impact, Luo Feng felt as if the blade struck the void, with no sensation of contact.

Even when part of the force followed the life lock, forcefully transmitted, only faint traces of blade light touched the giant sphere's surface. But even this one-thousandth of the blade light's power didn't leave a mark on the sphere.

Starlight laughed, "The fact that you can hit it, Luo Feng, is already not bad."

The massive sphere suddenly emitted a deep voice, "This Lord who struck, are you the eighth Lord of your Cultivator Camp? Your

Cultivator Camp is truly fortunate to produce a new Lord during the genocidal war!"

"Initial, do you choose to continue fighting, or will you end the war?" Yuan looked at him, "If you continue, we will accompany you."

Beside the massive sphere, four avatars suddenly appeared.

They were the Infinite Snake Ancestor, the Infinite Ancestor, the Silent Extinction Ancestor, and the Inference Fire Ancestor, the core war faction among the nine emperors of the Innate Primordial Life Camp.

"Do you really think that with one more Lord, you can win?" The Infinite Snake Ancestor coiled in the void, staring at Luo Feng and his seven, "The Cultivator Camp should be our food, with no right to resist!"

"Who is whose food?" Jin sneered, "Our Lords are Undying and Undying. You Ancestors are our food. We hunt you, making each of you our cultivation resources. Let me count, up until now, haven't we killed twenty Ancestors? While not a single Lord of ours is missing."

"Yes, twenty Ancestors have died, but due to your death threat, we also birthed 32 new Ancestors!" Silent Extinction Ancestor said calmly, "The weak ones died. The ones who survived are even stronger."

———

Thanks again to the Old Alliance Leader 'Old K' for his generous reward!

Chapter 411: Episode 10, - 20, The Most Wonderful

Chapter 411: Episode 10, Chapter 20, The Most Wonderful

Yuan Ping usually smiles, with the best temper, but at this moment he looked at the few Ancestors in front of him with an icy expression: "Over the long years, your Innate Primordial Life Camp has lost twenty Ancestors in our hands. You have also clashed with other camps, losing fifteen Ancestors. Altogether, you have only produced thirty-two Ancestors... so the overall number has still decreased."

The Infinite Great Serpent and several others, their expressions slightly changed.

Indeed, as the largest group in the Infinite Primordial Space, their Ancestors' numbers have somewhat decreased since fighting the Cultivator Camp repeatedly. This is also why some Ancestors within them didn't want to engage in combat with the Cultivator Camp.

After all, the Lords are undying and undying, fighting over and over again, what's the good outcome in that?

"You eight, isn't it proof that individual strength is more important?" That ball of endless light had a very strong oppressive force, "Innate Primordial Life born with infinite longevity should pursue the ultimate in strength with infinite life's span!"

Silent Extinction Ancestor also said: "To pursue ultimate strength, one must have the determination to do whatever it takes. Even if we fail and completely return to silence, we would gladly accept it."

Infinite Snake Ancestor and Inference Fire Ancestor looked at the eight Lords, the two of them had reached the realm of undying and undying, even more calmly.

"The Source World Origin is the best resource for the Innate Primordial Life Camp; even if I no longer need it, the entire camp does." Infinite Snake Ancestor said, "My other followers in the Infinite Race need it too."

"The three thousand six hundred World Groups you occupy are the prosperous three thousand six hundred World Groups, with abundant Source World numbers." Inference Fire Ancestor said, "If you're willing to back off, retreat to one thousand two hundred World Groups. Our Innate Primordial Life Camp can take a step back and stop fighting."

The eight Lords looked at them coldly, not bothering to refute.

"Then just wait."

Infinite Snake Ancestor and others also returned to the 'Initial Ancestor' body.

Initial Ancestor, upon its own path reached the utmost! It could calmly watch over the winds and storms in the entire Infinite Primordial Space; no matter how strong the force is, it could not threaten it in the slightest.

But as a member of the Innate Primordial Life Camp, it also willingly assists its kin.

"They are seeking support." Starlight said, as many Avatars walking the future lines have already glimpsed many possibilities, "Though there are also those within the Innate Primordial Life Camp opposed to going to war with us. But to save many Ancestors and ensure their camp's advantage, there should be substantial forces arriving to support."

Luo Feng and the seven of them firmly believed in what Starlight said.

These Ancestors hiding within 'Initial Ancestor' do so because they

cannot retreat!

Before 'Starlight Lord,' who has the utmost accomplishments in time and space, they cannot escape; their retreating process would instead show many flaws, under the combined all-out attack of the eight Lords, would likely result in the death of several Ancestors.

Hiding inside the Initial Ancestor, waiting for support was the best choice.

"How many Ancestors will support them?" Yuan asked.

Starlight said: "At least thirty Ancestors will come to support!"

Luo Feng, Jin, Ming Huang, Mo Man, Nai Gu, Wu Lan the six of them listened and their expressions slightly changed.

With so many Ancestors coming, it would mean more than a hundred Ancestors working together! The deterrence power would be too terrifying.

"When it involves the tribe's destiny, the Nine Emperors will also gather." Starlight emphasized, "We have to prepare well."

"Prioritize defense, rather give up some opportunities, also must ensure the stability of the battle array. Afterward, seek chances to counterattack." Yuan said, "With Luo Feng present, we do not fear prolonged combat."

Immediately, Yuan, Jin, Wu Lan, Ming Huang, Nai Gu, Starlight, Mo Man, Luo Feng the eight Lords naturally formed a battle array, covering the region where the Initial Lord was, guarding it.

Those weaker Ancestors, daring to show their True Body, would face the encirclement and attack by the eight of them.

...

Land of Eternity.

This is a place where all existences that have reached the level of 'undying and undying' throughout the Infinite Primordial Space have

the qualifications to come and have a place here! It is a piece of land naturally nurtured by the Infinite Primordial Space.

A grain of dust from this land can suppress a high-level Primordial Life. The intangible pressure of the Land of Eternity can turn a World-level Primordial Life into powder.

Like the Ancestors of the Innate Primordial Life Camp, over ninety percent have no qualification to come here.

This vast flat continent only has an ancient round table, the round table has endless Secret Patterns mysteries, and at the moment has twenty-eight seats around it, with three figures currently sitting there.

Infinite Primordial Space, the distances between each other are too far, they are accustomed to meeting here.

"The eighth Cultivator Lord." A group of gray mist sitting on one of the seats, an eye appeared on the surface of the mist, watching the distant battle with interest, "The Cultivator Camp is too special, they are weak Creatures within the Source World gradually cultivating, ultimately mastering the essence of supreme power! Reaching a state parallel to ours."

"Indeed very special, each of their strength is quite strong. I quite like Starlight and am friends with Ming Huang!" A figure wearing white battle armor coldly watched from afar, "But that one called Jin, is too despicable and shameless! Last time at the 'Abyss of Destruction', unable to confront me directly, actually attacked me while I was in the midst of slaughter! I despise these contemptible souls the most."

This figure in white battle armor, filled intensely with the aura of destruction.

"Golden Lord, Lord Mo Man, Lord Nai Gu, just these three! Are the most contemptible in the Cultivator Camp." A feathered creature sitting there had a peaceful expression, with warm white feathers all over, his presence was discreetly ordinary, but he is also one of the presences at the pinnacle of the Infinite Primordial Space, "Lord Nai Gu doesn't threaten me one on one, but he teamed up with Golden

Lord and Lord Mo Man...the three Lords ambushed me as one."

"Haha, heard your feathers were all plucked clean." The white battle armor laughed.

"Kaf Xiu!" The feathered creature burst into anger.

"My fault, my fault." The white battle armor said, waving a hand in front of him, revealing the image of the feathered creature gravely injured, feathers falling off, leaving just some short feathers, blood covering the body, "Oh, I did remember incorrectly, you still had lots of feathers left."

The feathered creature glared at him.

The figure in white battle armor smiled again as he put away the images. At his level, collecting 'jokes' of those on the same level was quite a hobby. He had no tribe, no companions, existing in isolation, yet having reached such power. He had to find some 'fun' for himself.

The feathered creature also endured it. He had descendants, unlike Ka Fuxiu, who existed alone, feared no one, and dared to insert himself wherever there was a commotion.

"Ka Fuxiu, Feather Emperor." That mass of gray mist gazed at the distant battlefield, "Eight Lords joining forces can suppress seventy-three Ancestors, kill three, and drive the remaining seventy Ancestors to retreat. These Cultivator Lords are indeed formidable."

"With them working together, even in the Infinite Primordial Space, they are an extremely strong force." Feather Emperor nodded, somewhat envious. Because the group he commanded had only him who could rank in the Land of Eternity.

...

"Is the Cultivator Camp gaining the upper hand?"

"We also conquered three world groups of the Cultivator Camp. When the war ends, will the eight Lords target us?"

Some ancient beings watched the battlefield from afar, feeling a bit

uneasy.

During the confrontation between the two camps, some other camps also took the opportunity to occupy several world groups. Some occupied two or three world groups, others even seized over a hundred world groups!

"Originally thought the Cultivator Camp would surely fail. The Innate Primordial Life Camp occupied the most world groups, we could have shared a bit. Who would have thought the situation to reverse."

"Once the Cultivator Camp wins, those eight Lords likely wouldn't rest."

"Taking advantage of the situation, there are twelve forces invading world groups. Does the Cultivator Camp dare go full-on war with them?"

Among these twelve forces, some are strong, some weak.

The strongest force is the Ice Peak Camp.

The Ice Peak Camp is an alliance formed by 'twelve beings of the Land of Eternity.' Although their number is far less than the Innate Primordial Life Camp, in terms of deterrence, the Ice Peak Camp is more terrifying because most of them have no tribe concerns, they act naturally more domineering and lawless.

They actually don't care much about the 'Source World Origin.' What they need are the extremely special and precious resources nurtured within the vast territory.

In the eyes of the Ice Peak Camp, occupying over a hundred world groups is already very giving face to the Cultivator Camp. After all, if they exerted themselves, they could seize several times the territory.

"We've only occupied over a hundred world groups, what can the Cultivator Camp do?"

"Do they dare go to war with us?"

The Ice Peak Camp didn't care at all.

...

Cultivator Territory, Dark World Group, Land of Origin Source World.

Luo Feng stood on a terrace of the Huyang City Lord's Mansion. At this moment, his body had completely transformed, although his energy reserve was only one percent of the total, this reserve was already comparable to the main battle avatar of the smallest Lord among them, Lord Mo Man.

"The Cultivator Camp faces too many crises." Only after breaking through did Luo Feng understand many secrets.

On Earth, wherever people are, there is conflict.

In Infinite Primordial Space, there are also various conflicts.

The Innate Primordial Life Camp is considered the most hostile force. Yet with other camp forces, there are also many big and small conflicts.

"Brother Yuan can come all the way from the most humble beginnings, it's not easy." Luo Feng knew the situation of the Cultivator Camp was much better than it was early on, thanks to the appearance of several Lords including Starlight Lord.

"The crises of the Cultivator Camp will be resolved one by one in the future." Luo Feng had the patience.

As a lord, with an infinitely long lifespan, he has the time to keep fighting! Each Lord was filled with confidence in the future.

"Lord Cheng, the most wonderful thing..."

Luo Feng, as a creature of his homeland Source World, even after becoming a lord, the Source World Origin didn't resist him, allowing Luo Feng's power to easily penetrate and effortlessly refine and control the entire origin.

After complete control, the homeland Source World seemed to become his other physical body.

At this moment, the entire Land of Origin Source World had no secrets in front of him anymore! Everything was completely under his control, including the recorded 'Time River' of the Land of Origin. In the Time River, countless creatures rise and fall, whether alive or dead, these creatures continued to luminously exist on their former timelines.

Only those who had died, their timelines were just a segment, already stopped.

Luo Feng could lift these creatures from the Time River, allowing their timelines to continue, even to persist eternally.

Within the scope of the Source World, within the Braided Cage, Luo Feng could indeed allow them eternal life!

"Giant Axe senior..." Luo Feng saw those familiar, whether strong or weak figures. He even saw the blissful life of his teacher, Mountain sitting guest, when he was still 'God King Jin.'

Every regret could be remedied.

"This is what is most wonderful about becoming a lord." Luo Feng smiled.

——

Recently, I got positive again, writing is a bit slow.

Chapter 412: Episode 10 - 21 Support Forces

Chapter 412: Episode 10 Chapter 21 Support Forces

The first Holy Land of the Innate Primordial Life Camp is the 'Infinite World', home to the Infinite Great Serpent Clan, with more than ten ancestors at the Ancestor Level.

The second Holy Land is the 'Giant God Realm', which is also a special world no less than the 'Infinite World'. The life born here is a World Level Primordial Life from birth! Their size is among the largest in the 'Innate Primordial Life Camp'.

The group proliferated in the Giant God Realm is also known as the 'Giant God Race', which is the second-largest group, second only to the 'Infinite Great Serpent Clan', with ten reaching the Ancestor Level!

"Buzz!"

The Infinite Snake Ancestor, Silent Extinction Ancestor, Inference Fire Ancestor, Infinite Ancestor, with a single thought, their incarnations descended upon the Giant God Realm.

The Giant God Realm is inhabited by thousands of gigantic creatures, at least twenty to thirty percent the size of the Source World. Some enormous beings comparable to 'Lord Wulan' looked distantly at the four incarnations.

"The Infinite Snake Ancestor and the others have arrived."

"I heard they clashed with the Cultivator Camp and fell behind."

"Now they come to seek our help."

Each gigantic creature communicated telepathically, gloating.

The Giant God Race and the Infinite Race have significant conflicts. However, currently, the Infinite Snake Ancestor holds the highest prestige in the Innate Primordial Life Camp! After all, besides its formidable strength, the Infinite Snake Ancestor is also undying and undying!

"Giant God Brother."

The four incarnations arrived at a spot, looking at a massive creature before them.

It is a bipedal giant beast, covered in black and golden scales with a pair of massive wings besides its arms. Just sitting there, it dwarfs a Source World.

In terms of size, across the entire Infinite Primordial World, it ranks among the top three. It is several times larger than Wulan.

It is one of the nine emperors of the Innate Primordial Life Camp, the 'Giant God Emperor'! Also the leader of the Giant God Race! This time, the three emperors who did not participate in the battle are led by the 'Giant God Emperor'.

In terms of sheer frontal power, it is considered the most formidable among the nine emperors! However, its ability to protect itself is weaker, and several beings can threaten its existence. The Cultivator Lord 'Yuan' is particularly restraining it. Naturally, its status in the Innate Primordial Life Camp is far weaker than the Infinite Snake Ancestor.

"I heard you were defeated?" The Giant God Emperor looked with great interest at the four.

"A new lord has appeared, joining forces with eight lords, making it very tricky." The Infinite Snake Ancestor said, "We indeed cannot win, so we need your help from you three."

The Giant God Emperor nodded slightly, and then two terrifying forces appeared beside them.

A massive black mist avian descended nearby, its countless black mist like countless calamities coalesced, naturally bringing down endless calamity power when engaging with enemies.

Another was a fat giant beast with sleek fur, its colorful fur constantly changing, with each strand containing endless void, smiling as it looked at the four in front of them.

"Black Tide Ancestor, Primordial Beast Ancestor." All four incarnations greeted.

Black Tide Ancestor and Primordial Beast Ancestor are also among the nine emperors! The most crucial point is, they do not belong to any group, being unique existences. In the Infinite Primordial Void, such unique existences mostly do not consider themselves part of the 'Innate Primordial Life Camp'.

These two have excellent relations with the Giant God Emperor and tacitly acknowledge themselves as part of the Innate Primordial Life Camp. They rarely take action at least.

"You all should understand, this battle cannot be lost." The Infinite Snake Ancestor said, "Considering the full strength of our group, if we lose to the Cultivator Camp, our Innate Primordial Life Camp's intimidating power will be greatly reduced in the future."

"I don't like war."

The Giant God Emperor sighed softly.

It prefers calmly watching the myriad things in the Infinite Primordial Space, observing various grudges and conflicts, enjoying being a 'bystander'.

"I have never withheld the resources that should be supplied to the 'Giant God Race'." The Infinite Snake Ancestor said, "At this juncture, you still refuse to fight? Allowing the Cultivator Camp to trample over us?"

Silent Extinction Ancestor, Infinite Ancestor, Inference Fire Ancestor all looked at the Giant God Emperor.

The Innate Primordial Life Camp is divided into two factions, one with the Infinite Snake Ancestor at its core, and the other with the Giant God Emperor at its core.

"I understand, this battle cannot be lost." The Giant God Emperor nodded, "But we are only willing to participate in this battle. After this battle, we will withdraw."

Beside them, the Black Tide Ancestor and Primordial Beast Ancestor also nodded, clearly agreeing with the Giant God Emperor's statement.

"Rest assured."

The Infinite Snake Ancestor nodded, "The Cultivator Camp has gained a new lord, and this new lord can instantly restore their companions to the pinnacle! They have become even trickier. After winning this battle, I will also take the opportunity to end the war."

Losing the battle ends the war.

Winning the battle ends the war. The difference between the two is significant.

The Infinite Snake Ancestor needs to carry the momentum of defeating the eight lords to prove to the entire Infinite Primordial Space that they are still the strongest.

"How much do you know about the new lord?" The Primordial Beast Ancestor inquired from the side, "Since we are going to war, we need to understand everything about the opponent."

"Buzz."

A multi-clawed exotic beast crawled out of space-time, its claws easily grasping individual time lines. After crawling out, it spoke, "I have investigated many past time lines and have clarified the background of the new lord 'Luo Feng'."

"Luo Feng, born in the Dark World Group, Origin Continent Origin World."

"There are obstacles within the Source World, and little is known. It's only known that his cultivation time is very short," the multi-clawed exotic beast said, "He cultivated for less than ten thousand epochs, reaching what the Cultivator Camp calls the 'extreme under the braided cage', and then cultivated for less than two thousand epochs, directly becoming a lord from under the braided cage."

"From under the braided cage, directly becoming a lord?"

The four incarnations, as well as the Giant God Emperor, Black Tide Ancestor, and Primordial Beast Ancestor, were all shocked.

"Yes, I haven't found any information about him becoming a World-level Primordial! Even his homeland Source World was only refined after he participated in the battle," the multi-clawed exotic beast said.

"Regardless of whether he became World-level Primordial! He became a lord from under the braided cage in less than two thousand epochs?" The Giant God Emperor couldn't help but say, "Based on my understanding of the Cultivator system, his talent and potential exceed those of the previous seven lords."

"Truly tricky." The Infinite Snake Ancestor also felt troubled.

Watching the rise of the Cultivator Camp helplessly, they have no means.

Infinite Snake Ancestor indeed does not need to consume the 'Source World Origin' anymore. However, for its clan, the entire Infinite Great Serpent Clan... the best food is the Source World Origin.

For the sake of the clan, it is not willing to give up.

"They are getting stronger, and our Innate Primordial Life Camp is also growing stronger," the Silent Extinction Ancestor said calmly, "Which of the two great camps will win or lose is still uncertain."

The two great camps.

One side has countless Source Worlds, a continuous source of younger powers, and perhaps a new lord might be born.

The other side has a vast Infinite Primordial Space, countless Innate Primordial Lives, and the speed of a new 'Ancestor' being born is much faster than a lord.

Both of these great camps understand that the other is their greatest opponent! They fight the hardest against each other.

Like the current Ice Peak Camp, it is an alliance of twelve entities from the Land of Eternity, seeming very powerful. However, firstly, they have no subsequent power. Secondly, being an alliance, they are not united enough.

The two great camps currently fighting the hardest are much more united.

"This Lord Luo Feng is a newly broken-through lord," the Giant God Emperor pondered before saying, "Taking advantage of his current inexperience, we must destroy the Cultivator Camp in one fell swoop. In the future, when he becomes more comprehensively powerful, he will be much more troublesome."

"When do you plan to set out?" Infinite Snake Ancestor asked.

"The sooner, the better," the Giant God Emperor said calmly.

Once the Ancestors decide to gather, the speed is very fast.

The Giant God Emperor, Primordial Beast Ancestor, and Black Tide Ancestor take the lead, along with more than twenty other Ancestors willing to follow them, plus some resting ancestors at the rear, totaling thirty-five Ancestors gathering together.

"I will lead everyone on the journey."

A multi-clawed Exotic Beast led these thirty-five Ancestors, swiftly crossing multiple timelines, heading towards the Cultivator Territory.

"I have long said, there is no need to corner the Cultivator side too much! If you push them too hard, they might become a significant

threat, perhaps forcing a strong figure to emerge. They should be allowed to be more at ease."

"Yes, even if we completely break through all the Cultivator territories, so what? Once those seven lords have no territorial concerns, they will go completely mad. With the huge hatred between them, the seven lords will continuously seek revenge."

"Infinite Snake Ancestor is too confident."

"It is for the whole Infinite Race, the fastest way for the Infinite Race to grow is by consuming the Source World Origin."

"Our Giant God Race can slowly absorb the Primordial Force, we don't need to consume the Source World Origin at all."

The Ancestors were discussing among themselves.

The Giant God Emperor and the others were quite candid too.

Acting alone, the Giant God Emperor indeed has significant weaknesses.

However, once teamed up with companions 'Primordial Beast Ancestor and Black Tide Ancestor,' their methods complement each other, there are no weaknesses! Comparable to three entities from the Land of Eternity joining forces! That's why the three of them have the qualification to become the second-largest faction of the Innate Primordial Life Camp.

...

"Thirty-five Ancestors have set off."

"Led by the Giant God Emperor."

"Truly worthy of the Innate Primordial Life Camp, mobilizing such a terrifying force."

Reaching the Ancestor Level, each life form's fluctuation is very strong. Unless someone like Luo Feng, who is adept at life, can restrain all fluctuations. Otherwise, once an Ancestor Level existence

acts, the same level of existence can clearly sense it.

A collective action of thirty-five, the terrifying fluctuations can be remotely sensed by forces from all sides in the Infinite Primordial Space.

"Only the Cultivator Camp and Ice Peak Camp could possibly withstand this collective action of thirty-five," various parties sighed. Although there are many forces in the Infinite Primordial Space, none have the confidence to withstand thirty-five Ancestors joining forces.

"The eight lords of the Cultivator Camp are indeed terrifying! Capable of suppressing 73 Ancestors! Forcing the Innate Primordial Life Camp's Ancestors to almost all come out."

"With over a hundred Ancestors joining forces, although each of the eight lords of the Cultivator Camp is very strong, they probably still can't withstand it."

Various forces are watching this terrifying confrontation.

...

Cultivator Territory.

The enormous sphere 'Initial Ancestor' hovered there, with numerous Ancestors temporarily hiding inside it, restoring strength and patiently waiting for their companions' support.

The eight lords formed a battle array, completely covering this area.

"Thirty-five Ancestors have set off," Yuan looked distantly.

Luo Feng and others all looked into the distance.

Their gaze could sense and see those thirty-five Ancestors from afar.

"The Giant God Emperor and the others have also made a move," Yuan said with a serious expression.

"The three of them joining forces is no less than three strong entities from the Land of Eternity," Starlight Lord frowned, "With over a

hundred Ancestors joining forces, especially with the nine emperors acting together, their overall strength will surpass ours. I will inform everyone of the possible combat scenarios in many future timelines."

Luo Feng, Lord Wulan, Jin, Mo Man, Nai Gu, Ming Huang all felt the pressure.

The cooperation on the Cultivator side is much stronger, with Starlight observing numerous future timelines, and his Space-Time Domain integrates into the entire battle array, plus Yuan's formation, which perfectly coordinates the power of each lord...

In comparison, the cooperation on the Ancestor side is much cruder, but the sheer number is overwhelming, with over a hundred Ancestors, especially the nine emperors as the core, their overall strength is still extraordinarily strong.

"Winning this battle will make things much easier in the future," Starlight said softly.

"We must win," Jin gazed into the distance.

Luo Feng knew well that, according to the various cooperation plans studied by the lords, he is the key factor in winning this battle. After all, he is the newly broken-through one and the external world knows the least about him.

Chapter 413: Episode 10, - 22: The Madness of the Ancestors

Chapter 413: Episode 10, Chapter 22: The Madness of the Ancestors

The eight lords waited quietly.

Among the Innate Primordial Life Camp's Nine Emperors, 'Initial' and 'Mother of Space-Time' are included because of their Undying and Undying status, as their attack abilities rank middle to lower among the Ancestors. However, the other seven have extremely terrifying strength.

"It's time."

At this moment, the eight lords were poised to strike.

The entire Infinite Primordial Space, with some beings of the same level, were watching from afar.

"Boom——"

Suddenly, the always calm Initial Ancestor erupted with an extremely dazzling light on the surface, encompassing a vast area with infinite brilliance! At the same moment, thirty-five ancestors also appeared within the area illuminated by this light.

The previously hidden ancestors all revealed themselves as well.

A total of one hundred and five Ancestors completely gathered!

Except for a few newly advanced ancestors, those who refuse to

follow orders, and severely injured ancestors... the rest have completely assembled. Led by the Nine Emperors, a total of one hundred and five Ancestors gathered here.

"Destroy the Cultivator Lords!"

"Annihilate them!"

This time, the Innate Primordial Life Camp had long prepared a plan, and the moment they gathered, they unleashed their fury without reservation! The highest level of power mastered by the one hundred and five ancestors, after a simple coordination, overwhelmed the eight lords of the Cultivators like a tidal wave!

Rumble~~~

The power and Domain of the eight lords, under the array formation deployment, fully resisted. But it only slightly hindered the attack before the endless terrifying onslaught fell upon Wu Lan and Luo Feng.

"This might—" The expressions of Golden Lord, Lord Mo Man, Lord Minghuang, and Lord Nai Gu all changed.

In the face of the absolute power of over a hundred ancestors combined, unless one's ability to preserve their life is incredibly strong, they would be utterly destroyed! The main battle avatars of these four couldn't resist such power.

Yuan and Starlight also could only dodge in the face of such might.

But in this collective confrontation... while they both could dodge, the other lords couldn't!

"Boom——"

Luo Feng and Wu Lan both felt the endlessly heavy might crushing down on them.

"Hahaha, exhilarating!" Wu Lan laughed loudly, even wanting to actively intercept many powers, his massive body formed by Primordial Material Dao continuously sustaining injuries, but he

didn’t care about these injuries.

"Target Luo Feng!" The Ancestor’s side tried to avoid Wu Lan as much as possible, so even if Wu Lan actively wanted to intercept, he could only block about half of the power.

The remaining half of the power fell on Luo Feng.

The various highest-level powers wantonly fell on Luo Feng, corroding, destroying, and wreaking havoc.

"The pressure is a bit much!" The protective energy layer on Luo Feng’s surface was penetrated again and again, and ten billion eight million Origins frantically replenishing, along with various forces tearing at and destroying Luo Feng’s body.

Luo Feng’s body cracked with many wounds, staining part of his body with blood, with much more severe injuries.

But Luo Feng’s physical body only accounted for one portion of energy, while ten billion eight million Origins accounted for ten portions of energy! Even if the physical body was severely injured, Luo Feng, with his terrifying Life Force, could partially restore from the void. Plus, with the recovery of ten billion eight million Origins, the physical condition was still within the bearable range.

Instead, the ’protective energy layer’ consumption was somewhat significant.

"In the span of a breath, approximately five percent of the energy reserve is consumed." Luo Feng sensed.

Previously, facing seventy-three ancestors, Luo Feng would consume one percent of the energy reserve in the battle array within the span of a breath. Now, it had increased fivefold! Clearly, as the power continued to rise, the damage to Luo Feng would increase exponentially.

If the power reached a certain limit, Luo Feng’s main battle avatar could also be blasted apart.

"This Luo Feng withstood it?" The numerous ancestors led by the

Nine Emperors were secretly surprised. They could sense that Luo Feng's body was significantly less resilient than 'Wu Lan's body,' with much more severe injuries.

Yet Luo Feng withstood it, continuously maintaining in the Pinnacle state.

"You should also try our lords' tricks!"

A voice rang among the many ancestors.

Lord Mo Man burned his main battle avatar, and the vast space-time where the ancestors resided suddenly turned into countless musical notes, vibrating. The entire space-time turned into a song, echoing in every ancestor's soul.

For the invisible attack, targeting both body and soul.

Group tactics, no ancestor could avoid it, they could only endure it.

The ten-plus ancestors who were severely injured last time, although somewhat recovered after ten days of truce with the help of their companions, still had three with rather severe injuries, which suddenly worsened in the face of Lord Mo Man's move.

"Haha, this time we shall kill a few more ancestors!" Jin's voice also rang, he burned all his power into thirteen black spheres, which appeared in the area where the ancestors were, erupting instantly and obliterating the surrounding vast area.

Subsequently, brilliant golden lightning also descended! Striking one by one, locking onto enemies with no escape!

...

"Ignore it."

"Annihilate them quickly!"

While Mo Man, Jin, and Minghuang were launching moves one after another, the Nine Emperors remained unfazed, having already understood the lords' means, naturally having countermeasures.

They couldn’t stop these lords’ lethal strikes, so they didn’t bother defending them! Arranged for the Infinite Ancestor, in cooperation with Mother of Space-Time, Initial coordinated to save some severely injured ancestors, whereas the other six of the extremely powerful Nine Emperors led the ancestors in a full-force attack.

"Wu Lan!"

Along with an earth-shattering roar.

Infinite Snake Ancestor roared, its gigantic figure instantly became blurred, its blurred figure enlarging by a thousandfold, tens of thousands of times, making it much larger than all the ancestors combined.

It bore the name of ’Infinite’! It could indeed become infinitely large, with the largest size even bigger than an entire world cluster, and it could also fuse with the Infinite Void, becoming completely undying and imperishable.

Only in that state, it had no attack power.

"Hoo!"

First, it became huge and covered Wu Lan! Then, it instantly condensed and shrank.

An immense serpent’s body confined Wu Lan completely at the abdomen! Furthermore, two terrifying forces merged into the serpent’s body, one being the Silent Extinction Ancestor, transforming into a mass of black light wrapping around half of Wu Lan’s body. The other was the Inference Fire Ancestor, resembling a flaming star, enveloping the other half of Wu Lan’s body.

The Infinite Snake Ancestor, Inference Fire Ancestor, and Silent Extinction Ancestor, all well-versed in confinement, joined forces, making it difficult for even Wu Lan’s formidable body to escape.

Previously, the Inference Fire Ancestor had devoured Wu Lan, confining her for about a breath of time. Now, with three of them working together, Wu Lan could not break free at all.

"Break!!!" Wu Lan struggled with all her might. Despite their lord-level combat power, and with their cooperation, Wu Lan couldn't break free regardless of her strength.

"Extinguish Luo Feng!"

At this moment, two Ancestors were severely injured and hid within the Initial Ancestor's body. As the three Infinite Snake Ancestors held Wu Lan in check, exactly one hundred Ancestors remained! These hundred Ancestors acted together, weaving a tapestry of highest-level powers directed at Luo Feng!

Although missing three of the strongest among the Nine Emperors - the Infinite Snake Ancestor, Inference Fire Ancestor, and Silent Extinction Ancestor as commanders, the overall strength of these hundred Ancestors decreased by at least twenty percent, yet this show of power still frightened Luo Feng.

"Space-Time Maze!"

The Starlight Lord took action.

Among the Ancestors, the highest Void attainment belonged to the 'Infinite Snake Ancestor,' who repeatedly clashed secretly with the Starlight Lord. Though disadvantaged, it indeed impacted the Starlight Lord's space-time techniques.

Currently, the Infinite Snake Ancestor needed to fully suppress Wu Lan within. Wu Lan's resistance was too strong. In this situation, the Infinite Snake Ancestor couldn't fully manipulate the Void.

As for the 'Mother of Space-Time'? Her Void attainment was not up to par with the 'Infinite Snake Ancestor,' and her time attainment was far less than the 'Starlight.'

"Booming——"

The terrifying power unleashed by the hundred Ancestors caused the Space-Time Maze to be fragmented in the face of absolute might! Yet it still forcibly redirected three to four-tenths of the power, with the remaining power then impacting the battle array.

After being blocked and weakened by the Formation, it finally fell upon Luo Feng, who felt it was only about ten percent stronger than before, still within the bearable range.

"This Starlight Lord!" The Ancestor side was also troubled.

With the Infinite Snake Ancestor fully suppressing Wu Lan, the Starlight Lord could unleash his space-time methods freely!

"Boom——"

Amid the terrifying power from the Ancestor side, an immense, colossal figure took a step to appear near Luo Feng.

Its size was immense, several times larger than Wu Lan! Its entire body was covered with black-golden scales, its enormous wings were exceedingly sharp, and a massive circle of colorful light surrounded it, with endless black mist permeating its surroundings.

"Giant God Emperor! Primordial Beast Ancestor! Black Tide Ancestor!"

Luo Feng recognized them at a glance.

That immense colorful light domain was transformed by one of the Nine Emperors, the 'Primordial Beast Ancestor,' whose body constituted the most terrifying domain in the Infinite Primordial Space! Within their domain, even the Starlight Lord couldn't manipulate any Void power.

If closely observed, one could see that the enormous colorful light domain was actually a fat giant beast with colorful hair.

For every part in the domain was its hair, its body. Other strong figures naturally couldn't manipulate any Void power. The Starlight Lord could only escape this domain using the timeline.

Outside the colorful light domain, the endless black mist was the transformed body of the 'Black Tide Ancestor.'

The Black Tide Ancestor turned into an endless Black Tide Disaster! It was also a disaster domain power; its domain suppression was

weaker than the 'Primordial Beast Ancestor,' yet various disasters befell upon enemies within.

The 'Black Tide Disaster Domain' and 'Primordial Beast Ancestor Domain', dual domains enveloped the body! Combined with its most terrifying body! In this state, the 'Giant God Emperor' had no weaknesses.

"Bang——"

It carried the massive domains, tearing through the Void to appear in front of Luo Feng.

"Scram!" Luo Feng slashed out a fierce blade, the blade light roared past the Black Tide Disaster Domain, then through the stronger 'Primordial Beast Ancestor Colorful Light Domain', the blade light was thoroughly submerged, unable to even touch the terrifying body of the Giant God Emperor.

The Giant God Emperor approached, with massive arms ready to embrace, and huge wings covered forth. Even the colorful light domain and the black tide domain engulfed Luo Feng.

"This domain——"

The various disaster powers of the Black Tide Domain did not bother Luo Feng, as his endless life force could resist.

But the bindings of the Black Tide Domain and the endless colorful light's shrouding and binding made every movement extremely laborious for Luo Feng. As the Giant God Emperor's arms and wings enveloped him, Luo Feng couldn't evade, being embraced in an instant.

Under the onslaught of a hundred Ancestors, the battle array of the Lord's side was already under great stress.

With the Giant God Emperor and the others working together, Luo Feng's movement technique was not as proficient as that of the Starlight Lord and others, crucially, he was resisting the Ancestors' encirclement, unable to hide or escape.

A mere face-off and he was entangled by the Giant God Emperor and the others.

"Good!"

"Target the two with the strongest physical bodies!"

The Ancestors were invigorated.

Among the eight Lords, Wu Lan and Luo Feng were the most capable of withstanding power, playing a significant role in the battle array, especially Luo Feng, who could quickly restore his companions to the pinnacle!

To deal with Luo Feng and Wu Lan, previously the strength of the Infinite Snake Ancestors and others was insufficient, and the Infinite Snake Ancestor, Silent Extinction Ancestor, Inference Fire Ancestor together could only ensure confining one.

With the Giant God Emperor and the others together, they could ensure the confinement of another Lord.

"Hoo."

After confining Luo Feng, the Giant God Emperor and the others immediately retreated as their enormous sizes and broad domain ranges significantly affected the other Ancestors' encirclement.

Upon this retreat, the Giant God Emperor and the others withdrew into the group of Ancestors.

"Confine me?"

With the Giant God Emperor and others jointly suppressing him, as Luo Feng entered the Ancestor group, his eyes turned icy.

"Explode for me!!!"

In an instant, Luo Feng's physical body vanished.

His physical body transformed into energy, all of it pouring into the ten billion eight million Origins! The 'ten billion eight million

Origins' was already saturated with energy; as it was forcibly poured, the ten billion eight million Origins suddenly contracted.

Subsequently, it erupted into an endless dazzling energy storm! Instantly shredding all obstructions and bindings!

Bang bang bang bang bang bang!!!!!!

Chapter 414: Episode 10, - 23, Ceasefire (Good luck on the college entrance exam)

Chapter 414: Episode 10, Chapter 23, Ceasefire (Good luck on the college entrance exam)

With the help of his two companions, the Giant God Emperor had originally restrained Luo Feng, but Luo Feng suddenly disappeared, transforming into 1.08 billion origins, and these origins, like a brilliant galaxy, naturally formed a formation.

This was one of the three forbidden techniques Luo Feng developed based on his own advantages, the 'Origin Great Destruction'.

These three forbidden techniques all require a suitable environment to achieve the best effect. They are called forbidden techniques because the cost of using them is incredibly high.

"Buzz——"

The 1.08 billion origins formed a formation, triggering a chain reaction! Instantly turning into an energy storm capable of destroying everything! This energy storm tore apart space-time, and even the massive abdomen of the Giant God Emperor nearest to the 1.08 billion origins was instantly torn through, its enormous body directly severed.

"Oh no!" The Giant God Emperor was both shocked and furious.

"Avoid it!" The dual domains of the Primordial Beast Ancestor and the Black Tide Ancestor were also the first to be impacted by this endless energy!

The dual domains they formed were indeed formidable, but even the closest 'domain' was destroyed and annihilated, turned into energy in the face of absolute power, which further fueled the energy storm, making it even more terrifying!

A massive energy storm, like a radiant jade disc, erupted from the abdomen of the Giant God Emperor!

It tore through the body of the Giant God Emperor, pierced through the dual domains, carrying more terrifying energy, and spreading in all directions!

"Boom!"

When the power exceeded a certain limit, it triggered a special reaction.

The surrounding space-time was instantly annihilated, and the vast area instantly became a dazzling ball of light. The dozens of surrounding ancestors didn't even have time to react, completely submerged in the energy storm!

"How can this be?" The Giant God Emperor was filled with rage and panic.

Part of the dual domains of the Primordial Beast Ancestor and Black Tide Ancestor protected the legs of the Giant God Emperor, while another part protected its chest and above!

Even in the terrifying center of this explosion, with the protection of the ultra-powerful dual domains, the Giant God Emperor only lost a third of its body. The dual domains protected the rest of its body, allowing it to merge together.

"Luckily, I had you two. Otherwise, I would have died this time." The Giant God Emperor was still somewhat frightened.

Unlike Luo Feng and Wulan, Luo Feng and Wulan, as lords, had

bodies that they created themselves, naturally pursuing extremities. The bodies of Luo Feng and Wulan reached the theoretical limit in energy density.

But the Giant God Emperor was not! It was born of the Infinite Primordial Space, accompanying the transformation of its life core, growing naturally.

Though its body was enormous, its explosive power was among the strongest even among the Nine Emperors. But its life preservation capability was much weaker in comparison, and its body's energy density wasn't as high as Wulan's or Luo Feng's! Faced with such a powerful force at close proximity, if not for its two companions, it would indeed have been entirely annihilated.

"That Luo Feng still had such a move, costing me a tenth of my body." The Primordial Beast Ancestor was surprised, its body was the strongest domain in the entire Infinite Primordial Space!

Along with Black Tide Ancestor, they excelled in domain skills. Cooperating with the Giant God Emperor, they complemented each other and had incredible deterrence power.

"I also lost nearly a tenth." Black Tide Ancestor's domain was at the outermost layer, yet the loss was similar to that of the Primordial Beast Ancestor.

The three suffered a significant setback, now becoming more cautious, observing everything around.

This terrifying power swept through dozens of surrounding ancestors, whose life-saving abilities were far inferior to the combined trio of the Giant God Emperor! Even being somewhat further away and facing slightly less impact, it was still quite tragic.

A total of twenty-six ancestors were heavily injured under the terrifying force.

"Annihilate!"

At this moment, twenty-six incredibly dazzling golden lightnings descended!

Lord Minghuang did not hesitate to burn his main combat avatar, the twenty-six terrifying golden lightnings were unavoidable, already striking the twenty-six heavily injured ancestors.

"Ah."

"No——"

"Help!"

The twenty-six ancestors were already gravely injured, and Lord Minghuang's all-out attack terrified them further, the golden lightning unavoidable. Even though their companions attempted to save them, the golden lightning still struck.

Five of the gravely wounded ancestors, unable to protect their life cores, saw their cores crack open under the golden lightning.

These five ancestors perished on the spot!

The other twenty-one ancestors were all gravely wounded, seized by panic.

"Collect."

Endless light enveloped, rescuing them.

However, the dead bodies of the five ancestors were quietly moved away by space-time.

"Five ancestors have died?"

The other ancestors present were somewhat in shock, unable to comprehend what they were witnessing! In previous times, some among them had also fallen, but that was usually after long battles, with the weaker ones among them dying.

But this time was too sudden! Instantly, twenty-six ancestors suffered heavy injuries, followed by the death of five!

The five ancestors who died were among the stronger ones, not the weakest among the ancestors. They purely had bad luck, being too

close to ’the three of the Giant God Emperor’! The terrifying explosion dealt too heavy a blow.

"Unlucky?"

"Too close?"

Such a reason was unconvincing to the ancestors.

They could accept being eliminated in war due to being the weakest, but could not accept ’falling due to bad luck’. This time, it was five ancestors with bad luck, would it be their turn next time?

"Die!"

"Cultivator Lords, go to your deaths!"

Chapter 415: Episode 10, - 23, Ceasefire (Good luck on the college entrance exam)_2

Chapter 415: Episode 10, Chapter 23, Ceasefire (Good luck on the college entrance exam)_2

"Die, all of you!!!"

Five ancestors perished, twenty-one severely injured ancestors were taken away by the Infinite Ancestor! The remaining seventy-odd ancestors were filled with rage, and even a hint of fear, as they unleashed their attacks recklessly.

At this moment, the Cultivator Lord Battle Formation, without Wu Lan and Luo Feng, how could it withstand?

The seventy-odd ancestors struck with full force, and the three of the Giant God Emperor struck with anger as well.

"Space-Time Maze!" Starlight Lord attempted to use space-time shift to redirect these powers, but this time, the Infinite Snake Ancestor temporarily relinquished the suppression on Wu Lan, allowing 'Inference Fire Ancestor' and 'Silent Extinction Ancestor' to restrain for a short time.

Infinite Snake Ancestor fully controlled the Void, preventing the formation of the Space-Time Maze.

"Boom——"

Various highest-level powers interwove, enveloping the area.

"Go!" In an instant, Starlight Lord also burned part of the main battle avatar and forcibly shifted away three-tenths of the power under the influence of the Void controlled by Infinite Snake Ancestor.

"Nai Gu!" Yuan's formation also strived to resist, further reducing part of the power.

Lord Nai Gu transformed into a colossal entity with nine massive heads, his enormous body actively devoured all power, and though his body surface began to fragment under these powers, it was rapidly restoring.

Mastering several Ancestor bloodlines as one, Lord Nai Gu was skilled in all techniques! Before Luo Feng became a lord, he assisted 'Wu Lan' in resisting external powers.

But with the strikes of over seventy ancestors, even after multiple reductions, nearly half of the power still fell! Lord Nai Gu's body fragmented within a single breath.

"Phew——"

Luo Feng's one billion eight hundred million origins, the Great Destruction Storm, was transmitted over a long distance, now very weak.

Suddenly involving endless range with faint power, it quickly contracted.

Almost in the blink of an eye.

Within the Cultivator Lord Battle Formation, endless power instantly condensed into a silhouette, a figure clad in black with black hair.

His figure was massive, standing in front of Lord Nai Gu, resisting the assault of those highest-level powers.

"Nai Gu, leave it to me." Luo Feng's voice rang out.

Seeing the newly appeared Luo Feng, the fragmented-bodied Nai Gu

couldn’t help smiling: "Just one breath, and I almost got blown apart!"

The eight lords knew each other’s techniques; they all understood Luo Feng’s forbidden technique ’Origin Great Destruction’, although it fully unleashed all power! Yet Luo Feng’s strength could even recover part from the void.

Every unit of Luo Feng’s energy contained immense spirituality, after the destructive momentum ended, it all gathered again.

"Still have twenty percent of the energy reserve." Luo Feng could sense his state.

After the complete destructive burst, two-tenths could still be restored.

The physical body appeared intact, yet the newly formed ’one billion eight hundred million origins’ were very weak, and in a weakened state, the energy absorption speed greatly diminished.

Stronger energy reserve equals faster absorption speed.

The weaker oneself is, the slower the absorption.

If it were just a weak avatar formed by a mere thought, absorbing for a day would barely restore to one percent energy reserve.

"I’m too weak now, energy recovery speed is only one-tenth of the pinnacle." Luo Feng could ascertain his own recovery speed.

However, those ancestors were unaware of Luo Feng’s recovery speed.

They only saw, Luo Feng standing in front of Wu Lan, fully resisting the impact of residual power.

"Has he recovered again?"

"Wasn’t he completely transformed into an endless energy storm? How did he recover?"

Indeed, the ancestors were in turmoil.

"Is there any point in continuing this battle?" An ancestor's angry voice echoed within their companion's mind, "This Lord Luo Feng's strength is completely mysterious, he previously transformed into a destructive storm and five ancestors died. Who knows what other techniques he might have!"

"I can sense Luo Feng's energy reserve, only about two-tenths remain. We can crush these lords."

"But so what if we crush them? Eight lords, undying and undying! Once they recover the main battle avatars, they will rise again!"

"I don't think there's any need to continue this battle."

"In this entire Infinite Primordial Space, the fundamental reason for the ceasefire was because a new lord emerged! Even if the ceasefire is won, its significance is limited."

"Just for a little dignity, is it worth losing several more ancestors?"

Among these ancestors, there were already quite a few opposing the war.

This time, they felt the Nine Emperors gathered, over a hundred ancestors joined forces to hold an absolute advantage, which is why many ancestors were willing to participate. But upon realizing 'bad luck might mean death', the number of anti-war ancestors greatly increased.

"Not good." Infinite Snake Ancestor and others sensed the opposition within the ancestors.

Even some ancestors originally always following them were now against the war.

Honestly, dying five ancestors earlier was too unjust! Cultivating to the ancestor level, was so hard? Under normal circumstances, they were very difficult to perish.

"This time, because of the new lord 'Luo Feng's' strength, we were

unclear and suffered losses." Infinite Snake Ancestor's voice sounded in its companions' minds, "Once we understand him completely and have absolute certainty, then we act. For now, let's cease the war!"

Infinite Snake Ancestor realized the problem; with over thirty ancestors opposing, it couldn't continue.

Phew——

Along with Infinite Snake Ancestor, Silent Extinction Ancestor, Inference Fire Ancestor relinquishing the suppression, Wu Lan also regained freedom and immediately returned to the battle formation.

"Hmm?"

"Have these ancestors ceased attacking?"

Yuan, Starlight, Luo Feng, Jin, Wu Lan, Ming Huang, Nai Gu, Mo Man all focused on the opponents. Although Luo Feng's recovery ability weakened significantly, he still prioritized restoring his companions to the pinnacle.

Chapter 416: Episode 10, - 23, Ceasefire (Good luck on the college entrance exam)_3

Chapter 416: Episode 10, Chapter 23, Ceasefire (Good luck on the college entrance exam)_3

His own energy reserve has slowly recovered from twenty percent.

The Infinite Snake Ancestor looked at this troublesome group of Lords, knowing in its heart that after the emergence of the new Lord, 'Luo Feng', their original plan to completely destroy all territories of the Cultivators had failed.

The Cultivator Camp now has a deeper foundation, destined to be the biggest opponent to the Innate Primordial Life Camp!

In the endless future years, they will continue to fight until a clear winner is determined.

"Unexpectedly, faced with the war of extermination, you have birthed a new Lord." The Infinite Snake Ancestor spoke, as the group of Ancestors behind it also looked afar at Luo Feng and the others.

"This time was indeed very dangerous." Yuan nodded in acknowledgment, "If Luo Feng hadn't made a breakthrough, we would indeed have lost all territories."

In previous clashes, they failed time and again.

They could only try to delay the opponent's steps but couldn't prevent the territories from falling.

"This battle ends here." The Infinite Snake Ancestor spoke, "Next time, we'll determine the true victor."

Yuan nodded: "Next time, we'll determine the true victor."

Yuan also had confidence that if another Lord joined in the future, the situation would be even better.

"Let's go."

Carried by the 'Mother of Space-Time' with countless claws, the Ancestors all left through space and time, while the eight Lords watched everything.

"The ceasefire is temporary." Yuan spoke.

"The Ancestors' overall strength surpasses ours." Lord Mo Man said, looking into the distance, "Earlier, when I joined Jin and Ming Huang to burn the main battle avatar for an assault, we had some results. But this time, they were prepared, reducing the effect of our assault notably. It was still Luo Feng's forbidden technique that created a chance."

"Dividing me and the battle array actually gave me an opportunity." Luo Feng smiled faintly.

Starlight said: "Absorbing Source World Origin, and the threat of death both might lead the Ancestors to evolve. After this war, it is estimated that some Ancestors will make breakthroughs."

The Lords will progress, and the Ancestors will as well.

Mastering the 'Highest Level Power' is not the limit for the Ancestors; they will continue to evolve until reaching the level like 'Infinite Snake Ancestor' and 'Initial', which is the ultimate in one direction, Undying and Undying.

"Though the Ancestors may advance further, they are no match for us Cultivators." Ming Huang confidently smiled, and indeed, from the

early days when the gap was huge, step by step to the present, the gap continues to narrow.

"Let's return to the Land of Origin and study the Ancestors' corpses carefully." Yuan smiled, "Regardless of the outcome, this war has ended!"

"We resisted the joint attack of over a hundred Ancestors. Facing other camps afterward will be much easier." Wu Lan also remarked.

"At least we can relax for a while." Jin laughed heartily, "Brother Luo Feng, as promised, after the war ends, you must join me in exploring the Mysterious Land."

"Our Cultivator Territory still has many worlds occupied by other camps. We should first reclaim all the Cultivator Territory before you two go exploring." Yuan said.

"Alright, I'm not in a hurry." Jin said with a smile.

Luo Feng curiously asked: "Jin, where are you planning to explore?"

"Abyss of Destruction!" Jin said, "I've been there many times, always lacking a powerful companion. I'll send you detailed information about the 'Abyss of Destruction' now."

The eight Lords chatted leisurely as they returned to the Land of Origin.

(End of this episode)

Tomorrow Tomato will take a day off, and the day after tomorrow the next episode will start updating.

The college entrance exam has also begun.

Tomato wishes all the students taking the entrance exam to jot down beautifully and achieve top rankings! Twelve years of hard study will ultimately pay off! Good luck, young people!

Chapter 417: Episode 11: Primordial Blade Path - 1: Allocation of Territory

Chapter 417: Episode 11: Primordial Blade Path Chapter 1: Allocation of Territory

The Land of Origin, the Council Hall.

Inside the Council Hall, there is a black round table, the entire table is crystalline, made from the largest piece of 'Dark Realm Crystal' ever discovered in the Infinite Primordial Space, invaluable, worth several Ancestor-level corpses. Only the Cultivator Camp could produce such rare treasures; in the weaker forces within the Infinite Primordial Space, possession of such a treasure would likely lead to the doom of the entire race!

The Cultivator Camp, as one of the three major camps in the Infinite Primordial Space! Despite being suppressed by the largest force, the Innate Primordial Life Camp, for endless eras, the strength of the Cultivator Camp is also universally acknowledged.

Beside the round table are eight chairs, also crafted from 'Dark Realm Crystal.'

"Huh."

Eight figures descended into the Council Hall.

Yuan, Jin, Wu Lan, Ming Huang, Nai Gu, Starlight, Mo Man, and Luo Feng each took their seats. These eight are the highest-ranking

existence within the Cultivator Camp, deciding the fate of countless Cultivators.

"Hmm?" Sitting on the Dark Realm Crystal chair, Luo Feng instantly sensed a space-time formation.

The space-time formation, with the black round table as its core, connects the entire Space-Time Net.

In an instant, the 3,600 world groups within the Space-Time Net fell within the sensing range. Even though some world groups had been overrun and the Space-Time Net thereby damaged, the 'Space-Time Net' from past timelines was still intact and could still survey the realm.

Seated here, Luo Feng observed the 3,600 world groups, innumerable Source Worlds, countless ordinary worlds, whether intact or ruined, each reflecting in his mind.

"The Council Hall finally has an additional seat," Yuan looked at Luo Feng, smiling brightly. "It's been so difficult; after endless ages, we've finally welcomed a new Lord."

"It's really too slow for our Cultivator Camp to birth a Lord," Jin remarked with emotion.

"After all, mastering the highest power, 'Dao,' is of course much harder than for those Ancestors," said Starlight. For Ancestors, their emergence is relatively easier. During this war, several Ancestors emerged.

After the war, digesting some of the gains, Ancestors will have some improvements.

"First, allocate the spoils of this war," Yuan chaired the meeting, stating, "In this war, we killed a total of eleven Ancestors! This is unprecedented!"

"Haha, before this war, we had only killed fourteen Ancestors over endless eras," Wu Lan marveled, "and in this war alone, we killed as many as eleven!"

"The tide has turned," Starlight smiled.

"Thanks to Luo Feng," Nai Gu sighed, "Initially, we were retreating one step at a time; it was Luo Feng's breakthrough that greatly increased our overall strength. His joining allowed us to kill eight Ancestors in a short time."

After Luo Feng became a Lord and suddenly joined the battle, it immediately led to the demise of three Ancestors.

Later, when Luo Feng was forcibly captured by the Ancestors' side, and separated from his own faction, Luo Feng's then-10.8 billion Origin explosion indirectly resulted in the demise of five Ancestors.

"All thanks to Ming Huang," Luo Feng said.

Within the situation where Starlight Lord and the 'Infinite Snake Ancestor' and 'Mother of Space-Time' were mutually restraining each other, although Starlight Lord remained superior, it was difficult to deliver a fatal blow to those Ancestors.

Ming Huang's thunder, powerful and terribly condensed! Strikes swiftly! Strikes if it moves! These three aspects caused many Ancestor deaths, all reaped by Ming Huang.

"Those Ancestors struggled against you all with all their might. I simply delivered the final blow," Ming Huang laughed.

"First allocate the spoils of war," Yuan laughed as he said, "Eleven Ancestors' corpses, each Lord gets a tenth. The rest are reserved at the Land of Origin for the entire Cultivator Camp."

Even though each Lord's contribution varied, and even Luo Feng had not participated in the battle of the demise of three Ancestors, the distribution of the Cultivator Camp has always been thus.

As long as one participates in part of the battle, the spoils of war are evenly distributed!

Among the eight Lords present, besides Lord Nai Gu who particularly needed materials from Ancestor corpses, the other Lords were all meditating on the 'Dao,' not in urgent need of Ancestor materials.

"These eleven Ancestors also carried many treasures with them. The old rules, still divide evenly. The remainder is for the camp as a whole," Yuan also produced those treasures.

The Lords all casually selected a portion.

Unless urgently needed, there would be no scramble.

The Ancestors had to fight with their true bodies! Without a life core, avatars are too weak, not even thirty percent of their strength, in this level of war between the two major camps, it's essentially meaningless.

Like Starlight, merely reducing three percent of energy reserve diminished his role significantly in the war. This shows that in the war between the two major camps, one must be sufficiently strong, strong enough to be dazzling, to play a discernable role.

When Luo Feng had pinnacle energy reserve, his recovery was terrifying, powerful in close combat, and could seize opportunities to execute fearsome forbidden techniques.

Once the energy reserve diminishes greatly, a decline in all aspects. The Ancestors being internally divided at the time, with strong anti-war sentiment, if they had attacked with full strength, it would've been possible to defeat Luo Feng's main battle avatar remaining with only twenty percent energy reserve.

Of course, even a temporary victory. The eight Lords could still recover and return in full force!

This is also why many Ancestors were anti-war!

"War spoils allocation complete," Yuan said, "Let's move on to the next agenda."

"With the birth of a new Lord, our Cultivator Camp must reallocate territory according to the rules, and redistribute subordinates," Yuan looked at the other Lords, and the present Lords all listened attentively.

"First, the Dark World Group, as Luo Feng's homeland, will become

his Absolute Territory," Yuan said, "Secondly, each Lord has the responsibility to guard the border and thus needs to bear part of the world groups on the border."

In the air above the round table, began to appear a miniature of the 3,600 world groups, Yuan began the allocation.

Eight Lords, each uses their 'Absolute Territory' as a guide, ultimately extending to the borders. Each Lord's 'territory' somewhat resembles the shape of a twisted fish.

"I need the Qingjiang World Group." Lord Minghuang spoke, she drew her hand across, claiming three world groups and simultaneously yielding the others.

The previous seven Lords, having invested a lot of effort across vast territories, held some world groups as uniquely significant to them, and opened their mouths one by one, making slight adjustments to their territories.

Only Luo Feng, who hadn't invested effort in other world groups, was open to slight adjustments in his territory.

"Does everyone have no objections?" Yuan looked at the seven Lords and nodded slightly, "Good, since no one has objections! Then this territory division is settled."

"With territory allocation completed, adjustments to the subordinate World Level Primordial and High Level Primordial Life forms are necessary as well." Yuan said, "The High Level Primordial Life within the territory naturally belongs to the Lord's command. As for the World Level Primordial, if a Lord's disciple, they belong to the respective Lord. Without 'Master-disciple' or such special relationships, they are divided according to territory."

The seven Lords had no objections.

Many World Level Primordials received the cultivation from Lords before breaking free from the Braided Cage! About one-third truly apprenticed.

Luo Feng, as a new breakthrough, naturally hadn't accepted any

World Level Primordial disciple yet.

"Under my command, there are 23 World Level Primordials, over 10 million and 25 thousand High Level Primordials?" Luo Feng looked at the final allocation plan, which included 20 captured World Level Primordials, and over 8 billion captured High Level Primordials.

This war saw significant increases in the number of captives for the Cultivator Camp as well.

"Luo Feng, your Cultivator 'World Level Primordials' are slightly fewer." Yuan smiled, "Those little ones within the Braided Cage, you can cultivate them more, train several as World Level Primordial disciples, naturally they become yours."

Luo Feng understood, the other seven Lords had invested countless efforts in cultivation, being slightly less himself was reasonable too.

"I'll slowly cultivate them in future." Luo Feng said.

"No objections regarding this allocation plan?" Yuan looked at his partners, "With no objection, I'll distribute the plan now."

Once confirmed, they had to notify the Cultivator Camp's World Level Primordials and High Level Primordials!

After all, territories were divided, subordinates allocated. Future authority responsibilities needed to be reassessed.

"Distribute it."

"No objections."

The seven Lords confirmed this matter.

"Then we begin the third agenda." Yuan continued, "With the emergence of a new Lord, we must determine how our Cultivator Camp will cultivate younger generations in this new era."

Cultivation strategies were jointly discussed and decided by the eight Lords.

"Firstly, reclaim a large number of resources from all world groups." Lord Mo Man said, "Previously, since all world groups might fall completely, vast resources were released freely for exchange. Now the war has ended! Naturally, changes must be made."

Many world groups might perish, countless Creatures might go extinct, giving them broader exchange rights, a greater hope to break free from the Braided Cage.

But now, territory is secured! Those Divine Emperor level cultivators have endless lifespans, seeking resources? The difficulty naturally increases greatly.

"With such free exchange, indeed, our Cultivator Camp cannot afford it." Lord Nai Gu said, "Need to consider the long term!"

...

While Lords were discussing in the hall, the territory division plan, cultivation division plan, were disseminated to every World Level Primordial, High Level Primordial Life form in the Land of Origin.

The entire Land of Origin, a massive number of Cultivators received the news.

At this moment, Tianlang Ke and two friends gathered together, they also received the news.

"Our Cultivator Camp has birthed the eighth Lord 'Luo Feng', eight Lords joined forces, completely won this war!"

"...Guang Yu, Chi Feng Daoist...Tianlang Ke...A total of 23 World Level Primordial Life forms, please proceed to 'Sky Moon Sea Cave Mansion', waiting for Lord Luo Feng's audience."

Tianlang Ke stared blankly at the message.

Lord Luo Feng?

The horned man 'Guang Yu' was immensely excited: "Unexpectedly, while we worried about war, our Cultivator Camp birthed a new Lord! The news of the new Lord's birth was kept entirely confidential,

Lord Luo Feng already partook in battle, and the war is even over."

"Victory in war, only then was it made public." Chi Feng Daoist also excited, "We must hurry now, head to Sky Moon Sea Cave Mansion, waiting for Lord Luo Feng's audience."

"Let's go."

Guang Yu looked at the side companion, urging, "Brother Tianlang, what's on your mind? Hurry up, it's our first audience with Lord Luo Feng, such an opportunity can't afford any negligence."

"Oh." Tianlang Ke replied, somewhat dazed, immediately set out with companions heading to the Sky Moon Sea Cave Mansion.

At this moment, Tianlang Ke somewhat understood why his breakthrough hadn't prompted a summon from the Lord.

——

Today June 8th is also Lord Luo Feng's birthday! O(∩_∩)O

Chapter 418: Episode 11: Primordial Blade Path - 2: Divergence

Chapter 418: Episode 11: Primordial Blade Path Chapter 2: Divergence

In the council hall, there was a heated debate among the lords on how to train the successors of cultivators.

"We have already reclaimed many important resources and raised the exchange threshold," Lord Wulan couldn't help but say, "Jin, do you think we need to continue cutting resources? This way, the resources are too scarce!"

"Where is it scarce?"

Jin sat there, shaking his head, "When Yuan was weak, the entire cultivator camp didn't have a single lord. Back then, there were no good resources! Yuan could only comprehend the rule operation of the Source World Origin, and didn't he become a lord? When I was weak, the cultivator camp had only Elder Yuan as a lord, and the resources were very scarce, yet didn't I also make my way through?"

"Look at Luo Feng!" Jin said, "Luo Feng rose from the very bottom of a weak 'Primordial Cosmos' in his homeland Source World! The resources can be ignored. Later, he went through hardships to reach the core area of the Source World, the 'Land of Origin,' and was still very poor! At that time, the Land of Origin was dominated by two Ancient Countries, and resources were nearly monopolized by them!"

"When Luo Feng left the Source World and reached the Nine Rivers Sacred Realm, he was still poor and couldn't afford Primordial Bloodlines, only able to buy fragmentary materials of low-level Primordial Life," Jin said, "What does this illustrate?"

"It illustrates that fewer resources can squeeze out stronger potential," Jin said, "If given too much, these successors wouldn't cherish it."

Luo Feng nodded with a smile: "Brother Jin knows quite a lot about me, and I agree with what Brother Jin said! The successors of cultivators must adapt to the 'poverty-style cultivation method,' with resources sufficiently scarce, yet still able to reach the Ultimate Realm of Godly King, it means they are worth training."

"With scarce conditions, achieving the Ultimate Realm of Godly King, becoming Half Primordial, is far more challenging than now. Those who are screened under such conditions, when exposed to top resources, might jump out of the Braided Cage," Luo Feng said.

He himself tried to extract the potential of every resource.

"Luo Feng's cultivation path also proves another point," Yuan said, "When he stepped into the Divine Emperor Stage, he was completely exploring the path in the dark, without any inheritance to refer to."

"The inheritance we left before proved to be harmful!" Wulan also agreed.

The more powerful the existence, the greater the impact of their inheritance! It makes it difficult for successors to walk their own path.

"Any inheritance that leaps out of the Braided Cage, I think should not be spread," Yuan said, "Let the successors explore for themselves."

"Agree."

"Agree."

One lord after another nodded.

They had walked many erroneous paths, and all previous experiences

proved one point: becoming a lord requires personal exploration!

"Regarding resources? In this era, according to Luo Feng's experience," Yuan smiled, "Let the successors grow under scarce resources! Once they are excellent enough, then provide the resources accordingly."

"Agree."

"Agree."

One after another voted, and according to historical rules, the cultivation experience of the new era will mostly refer to the breakthrough experience of the new lord.

"Brother Luo Feng also rose from the Source World," Mo Man marveled, "To date, eight lords have emerged from the Source World. It shows that although we have created billions of worlds with more creatures, the innate talents and qualifications have flaws."

"The worlds we create are fundamentally different from the Source World," Yuan said.

As the existence mastering the Primordial Rules of operation, he has always pursued creating a Source World but never succeeded.

"Future resources should be more inclined towards the Source World," Wulan said, "After all, only the Source World can possibly give birth to new lords."

"I think the entire Cultivator Territory should prohibit the existence of 'calamity-type cultivators'," Luo Feng said, "A cultivator who takes all creatures of the Source World as resources may achieve something but cuts off the hope for all other creatures in the Source World."

Resentments, weak prey on the strong, Luo Feng can understand.

But such calamity types that slaughter a realm's creatures, even spanning multiple Reincarnation Eras and continuously harvesting the creatures of the Source World should not exist.

"Brother Luo Feng, I am a calamity-type cultivator!" Jin looked at Luo

Feng.

"So am I," Nai Gu looked at Luo Feng.

Jin looked at Luo Feng, "I was born into the Destruction Demon Clan, under the influence of the Source World, it's my fate to destroy all life! I descended into destruction, mastered destruction, and thus finally became a lord."

"For my cultivation path, all life should serve as my resources," Nai Gu said indifferently, "Even in the future, I need the corpses of one ancestor after another as my resources."

"Every path has its own meaning!" Jin looked at Luo Feng, "Calamity-type cultivators have their meaning of existence."

"Pure destruction cannot birth life!" Luo Feng said, "Even you have comprehended part of the mystery of life."

The Primordial Destruction Path Jin mastered actually contains a portion of life; otherwise, it couldn't form a life form.

"I first descended into destruction to ultimately transcend and master destruction," Jin said, "Every cultivator has a different path! No path's growth should be restricted; any path could give birth to a lord."

Ming Huang said coldly, "The path of overwhelming sins, destroying countless lives, should not exist!"

"What is sin?" Nai Gu looked at Ming Huang, "In this infinite Primordial Space, only strength and weakness exist. Sin is just what your heart believes; Ming Huang, you are too narrow-minded!"

"We are all life," Luo Feng said, "Hence we should have compassion for the weak. We were all born from weakness."

"The weak prey on the powerful, dying because of weakness, that is destiny," Nai Gu calmly said.

Yuan felt a headache witnessing this scene.

In the previous long years, lords also had conflicts.

Jin, Nai Gu, and Mo Man are considered one faction. Of course, Lord Mo Man is not as extreme as 'Jin and Nai Gu'; he quite appreciates the cultivation method of 'the weak prey on the strong.'

Ming Huang's heart is benevolent, and Wulan admires Ming Huang quite a bit; they are considered one faction.

Yuan is inclusive of everything, and Starlight is more of an observer, not participating in the struggle.

"It seems that Ming Huang and Luo Feng's attitudes are close, and the fight will be fiercer in the future," Yuan felt quite helpless.

Previously, the strongest opposition 'Ming Huang' was somewhat isolated, but the addition of 'Luo Feng,' who breaks laws with force, gradually balances the strength of the two major factions.

"Compassion for the weak? The Innate Primordial Life Camp will not pity the weak," Jin retorted, "Luo Feng, you are also cultivating the Primordial Life and Death Dao, don't you understand that the weak will ultimately be destroyed."

"Jin! Destruction is to protect life!" Luo Feng looked at him.

Both sides have profound research on life and destruction, but their directions are evidently different.

"A harsh environment can help them grow better," Mo Man said, "Brother Luo Feng, when you were growing, you also faced catastrophic existences! In your weakness, you faced the Golden Horned Giant Beast. Later, you faced the Sector Beast! Such catastrophic cultivators can provide enough powerful motivation for other cultivators."

"The catastrophic cultivators we need to target can destroy all creatures in the Source World," Luo Feng said, "Faced with such an existence, weak cultivators don't even have a chance to resist!"

"Alright."

Yuan finally spoke, "Stop arguing, let's stick to the old rules!"

"First, if you lords have ideas, you can implement them within your own 'Absolute Territory'. In other vast areas of the Cultivator Territory, we'll continue following the free-range strategy."

"Second, if persuasion doesn't work, rely on strength. If anyone can defeat the combined efforts of other lords! Then, we'll follow their decision. If you lack strength, endure it."

Upon Yuan's words, the lords fell silent.

Defeating other lords all by oneself? In the entire Infinite Primordial Space, no one can do that.

"There's no way." Luo Feng secretly sighed.

The lords disagreed with each other's ideas and had to seek common ground while reserving differences.

Once, in his weaker days, Luo Feng thought that becoming a lord would allow him to completely create rules based on his own ideas. Yet, now as a lord, he realized... his capacity to enact change was still limited.

Not to mention the enemy camp, even their own camp required decision-making alongside the other eight lords.

"Next matter," Yuan immediately started on the next agenda, "A grand celebration must be held for the birth of a new lord as per tradition."

The birth of a lord is quite special.

For the Innate Primordial Life Camp, even the birth of several ancestors won't lead to any celebration. Only the birth of an 'Undying and Undying' existence, capable of having a seat in the Land of Eternity, warrants a grand celebration.

Every lord receives attention from the entire Infinite Primordial Space and naturally has a seat in the Land of Eternity, hence the celebration.

"Let's reclaim the territory first," Luo Feng said, "Our Cultivator

Territory's 3,600 world groups, many are yet to be reclaimed. Once the territory is reclaimed, we'll hold the celebration."

"Very well, as per your idea," Yuan nodded, "Our main priority next is how to reclaim the territory."

The eight lords began to discuss.

Internally, they had differences.

Externally, they still stood together. Even personalities like Jin and Nai Gu understood how much aid the Cultivator Camp had provided them.

Quickly, a complete reclamation plan was formulated, with tasks assigned to each of the eight lords.

...

Land of Origin, Sky Moon Sea Cave Mansion.

At this moment, a bustling crowd of high-level primordial beings gathered outside the cave mansion.

They were extremely excited, discussing amongst themselves, and waiting for an audience with Lord 'Luo Feng'.

"The last time I saw the lord, he was merely a half primordial being. In less than two thousand epochs, the lord has already reached the pinnacle, even concluding the war." The small old man 'Cheng' was quite excited, surrounded by a large group of companions; they belonged to the group of high-level primordial beings from the Dark World Group.

In the past, the Dark World Group was quite inconspicuous.

Now, the Dark World Group is the homeland of Lord Luo Feng! It is Lord Luo Feng's 'Absolute Territory'!

"Our Dark World Group has become the lord's Absolute Territory. It will flourish tenfold, a hundredfold in the future."

"We, his fellow countrymen, will also be heavily utilized."

Outside the Absolute Territory, the free-range strategy is implemented! With the birth of a new lord, territories are also redrawn. Therefore, only the 'Absolute Territory' receives the full focus of the lord, naturally leading to immense prosperity.

Besides over ten million high-level primordial beings, there were also 23 world-level primordial beings waiting outside the cave mansion.

Tian Lang Ke was among these 23 world-level primordial beings.

"Brother Tian Lang, you are a fellow countryman of the lord! As the only world-level primordial existence born in the Dark World Group, you will surely be heavily utilized by the lord." A companion beside him said with a delighted smile, "I believe among the three main inspector positions, you'll secure one."

Other world-level primordial beings mostly looked at Tian Lang Ke with envy.

After all, being a fellow countryman with the lord means being heavily utilized, which is perfectly ordinary.

"The lord's first visit to the Land of Origin, over ten thousand high-level primordial beings from the same world group went to pay respects, yet this Tian Lang Ke didn't go!" The world-level primordial 'Zhu Huo' observed from the side.

Suddenly——

An invisible wave descended!

All 23 world-level primordial beings, over ten million high-level primordial beings fell silent, sensing their own insignificance under the terrifying aura.

A man in black attire and black hair descended from the void.

Tian Lang Ke looked at this presence, seeing his lord 'Luo Feng' for the first time! As a world-level primordial born in the Absolute Territory, he would forever be under Lord Luo Feng's command in

the endless years to come.

"Greetings, Lord!"

All 23 world-level primordial beings respectfully saluted.

"Greetings, Lord."

Over ten million high-level primordial beings, each exceedingly respectful.

Only when one faces the true body of the lord can they comprehend the immense gap, akin to a chasm between themselves and the lord!

Chapter 419: Episode 11 Primordial Blade Path - 3 Appointment

Chapter 419: Episode 11 Primordial Blade Path Chapter 3 Appointment

Luo Feng gazed at the 23 world-level Primordial Beings before him, along with the countless over ten million high-level Primordial Lives. In the future, managing the vast territory under his command would depend on these subordinates.

The Cultivator Territory was vast, and it could be anticipated that as the overall strength increased, the territory would continue to expand!

A large number of Source Worlds, billions of ordinary worlds, and naturally nurtured treasure mines. The high-level Primordial Lives on the Cultivator side were not enough, so they had to rely on those 'Innate Primordial Lives' who had submitted to manage it barely. The lords wouldn't worry about these trivial matters.

"This is our first meeting." Luo Feng smiled at these subordinates, "In the future, if there's anything important, feel free to report directly!"

All the subordinates listened excitedly, etching the image and aura of the 'man in black clothes and black hair' before them deep in their hearts. This was the great lord they would follow from now on.

Among the many high-level Primordial Lives, there were also Qiu Ge and Yifeiya; they had previously guarded the Dark Sacred Realm and

naturally belonged to Luo Feng's command.

"Not even two thousand epochs have passed, and he's already a lord!" Qiu Ge and Yifeiya gazed at Luo Feng in the distance, feeling that everything was too surreal. The last time they guided Luo Feng, he was merely a half-Primordial Fusion Dao Cultivator, yet now, though his appearance hadn't changed, his aura was boundless, and every word carried endless pressure.

This was the existence that grasped the highest power of 'Dao,' and the Primordial Life and Death Dao was a part of Luo Feng's life.

Such a great existence brought unimaginable oppression!

Even the hundreds of Ancestors in the Innate Primordial Life Camp couldn't win against the eight lords individually! It's known how terrifying the deterrence of any single lord is.

"Your tasks will soon be adjusted; detailed arrangements will be issued shortly," Luo Feng said, "23 world-level Primordials and 'Cheng' stay behind, other high-level Primordial Lives may leave now."

"Yes."

The over ten million high-level Primordial Lives respectfully bowed and left. Having a chance to meet the lord's main avatar was already satisfying for them.

"Cheng is truly fortunate." As these high-level Primordial Lives left, they looked towards Cheng with envy.

Of course, they knew Cheng! Among the more than ten thousand high-level Primordial Lives in the Dark World Group, Cheng had the greatest influence, and this time, he was specifically asked to stay by the lord.

"Follow me inside."

Luo Feng turned and walked towards the depths of the cave mansion, with the 23 world-level Primordials and the only high-level Primordial 'Cheng' following in.

"The lord actually kept me behind, intending to make great use of me? But I'm just a mere high-level Primordial." The small and thin elder 'Cheng' was a bit nervous and excited.

"He was also summoned by the lord?"

The world-level Primordials glanced at Cheng, briefly investigating and immediately understanding the detailed information about 'Cheng.'

...

Sky Moon Sea Cave Mansion.

Luo Feng sat leisurely by a lakeside, looking at his subordinates.

"Our Cultivator Camp and the Innate Primordial Life Camp have just concluded the war; some territories are still fallen and need to be recovered one by one," Luo Feng said, "Each of you must bear the responsibility of guarding."

"Yes." The 23 world-level Primordials and Cheng replied respectfully, with manpower being tight, and their main battle avatars needing to participate in the garrison.

"I have already appointed the Four Directions Commanders and nineteen Guardian Generals," Luo Feng said. At his level, based on the previous arrangements of the whole Cultivator Territory, he had already made the plan in just a few breaths.

Every task for the high-level Primordial Lives had been determined, and those like Qiu Ge and Yifeiya, who had some acquaintance, received some significant roles this time as well.

"Am I the Guardian General?" Tianlangke received the detailed arrangements sent by the lord.

Tianlangke, as a newly advanced world-level Primordial, was of relatively low strength among the same level, ranked among the nineteen Guardian Generals! In terms of power, much lower than the Four Directions Commanders.

"Besides the borders, my subordinate territories also need three inspections," Luo Feng said.

Instantly, each of the 23 world-level Primordial Lives tightened their hearts! The position of 'territory inspection' essentially meant deputy management of expansive territories since it could command over a hundred world groups and offered numerous benefits.

"Will I be chosen?" Tianlangke was somewhat expectant, "I am from the same world group as the lord, but last time I didn't visit him, and my strength is relatively weak..."

Tianlangke was feeling a sense of gain and loss at that moment.

"My territories are temporarily divided into three domains. First domain inspector 'Cheng Shi,' second domain inspector 'Zhu Huo,' third domain inspector 'Guang Yu,'" Luo Feng said.

A bald man, seemingly ordinary with restrained aura, was actually the strongest in combat under Luo Feng, 'Cheng Shi' was originally a Fusion Dao Cultivator, later choosing to refine bloodlines into a world-level Primordial! He chose two completely opposite bloodlines and pushed the power of the bloodline to an incredible level. At the world-level Primordial tier, he is one of the top ranks in the Cultivator Camp. He is quite humble, has many friends, and has conducted affairs to the satisfaction of the lords over a long time! Luo Feng chose him without hesitation as the first.

Zhu Huo, somewhat burly, clad in deep purple scales, is the weakest among the three inspectors, at the late stage of the world-level Primordial. However, he had previously served as an inspector and did very well.

Guang Yu, a man with bent horns, at world-level Primordial Perfection tier. His strength under Luo Feng was second only to 'Cheng Shi.'

Luo Feng chose these three because they had previously proven to be 'extremely capable of doing things.'

"I was selected." Zhu Huo felt relieved.

Being chosen by Yuan before did not guarantee that Luo Feng would also select him.

But he was still chosen!

"The lord likely values capability over strength." Zhu Huo understood, "For the lord, the difference between early-stage and Perfection world-level Primordials may make no difference."

He had previously conducted affairs in such a manner as to satisfy the lord adequately.

"Not me..." Tianlangke felt a bit disappointed, but he also understood that when the lord hadn't stepped out of the Braided Cage, the entire hometown of over ten thousand high-level Primordial Lives had visited, but he alone didn't! That was a total lack of respect.

The lord not choosing him was reasonable.

"This Tianlangke, inherently arrogant, is unsuitable for an inspection role." Luo Feng indeed regarded Tianlangke highly, considering they came from the same hometown.

But from some prior matters, Luo Feng could discern Tianlangke's character.

Tianlangke was too arrogant! He esteemed those stronger than himself and couldn't be bothered with those weaker.

Even when he was a high-level Primordial Life, he was on poor terms with over ten thousand high-level Primordial Lives from the same hometown. The townsfolk didn't regard him highly! The more minor and weaker ones? Why would Tianlangke care?

Such a disposition, to manage over a hundred world groups? Directly overseeing tens of thousands of high-level Primordial Lives and monitoring hundreds of thousands of them?

Each patrol impacts hundreds of world groups! Luo Feng, responsible for countless weak ones, must also be careful.

In Luo Feng's view, sympathizing with the weak is the first

requirement of being a patrol!

"Cheng." Luo Feng looked at the only High-level Primordial present.

"Lord." Cheng was very excited. Being valued so highly by the Lord, he was willing to die in battle for him at this moment.

"The Dark World Group is my Absolute Territory," Luo Feng said. "The construction needed next will be managed by you, leading numerous High-level Primordial Lifeforms, responsible for the detailed construction affairs."

Though some of the Absolute Territories were built personally by Luo Feng, the majority still required many High-level Primordial Lifeforms and numerous captives to labor painstakingly.

"The subordinate will exert every effort," Cheng said excitedly.

"Good." Luo Feng nodded with a smile, believing in Cheng's organizational skills because of his influence locally.

"Among my territories, 93 world groups still remain in ruin." Luo Feng looked at his subordinates. "The 65 world groups occupied by the Innate Primordial Life Camp will be swiftly reclaimed by our Lords. The remaining 28 world groups...have been invaded by both the 'Blood Crane Territory' and 'Omimo' forces."

"Cheng Shi, make a trip to the Blood Crane Territory, compel them to quickly return the occupied world groups. If they refuse, simply return," Luo Feng instructed.

"Yes," Cheng Shi responded.

"Guang Yu, visit Omimo, similarly instructing them to return the occupied world groups. If they refuse, there's no need to argue, just return directly. The following matters can be left to me," Luo Feng said.

How to reclaim the fallen territories had already been deliberated and determined by the eight Lords.

The world groups occupied by the Innate Primordial Life Camp,

because the Ancestors were unwilling to continue fighting, naturally wouldn't hold on to those territories, making it easy for the eight Lords to reclaim them.

The Ice Peak Camp occupied over a hundred world groups, to be dealt with last, when all eight Lords would address it together.

There are eleven other forces, granting them the chance to withdraw voluntarily! If face isn't given, then initiate war!

The Cultivator Camp faces too many opponents, and that's why they are given the chance to voluntarily withdraw! These eleven forces, although only two have seats in the Land of Eternity, the others do not have seats.

But lacking a seat doesn't mean weak!

Just like nine emperors among whom five do not have seats in the Land of Eternity, yet their strength is exceedingly strong.

The forces Luo Feng plans to target, 'Blood Crane Territory' and 'Omimo', each has considerable foundations; otherwise, they wouldn't dare exploit the situation.

Like the force 'Omimo', which ranked among the top three camps in Infinite Primordial Space in the distant past. Later, Omimo's camp was defeated by the Innate Primordial Life Camp, either killed or fled, now only possessing a tenth to two-tenths of its original strength.

"I hope these two forces will know what's at stake," Luo Feng thought.

...

Cultivator Territory, Dark World Group, Land of Origin Source World.

"This is the Land of Origin?" Xu Xin stood in the sky above Huyang City, gazing at the flourishing city.

Since Luo Feng mastered the Source World of his homeland, Xu Xin

became like a 'Child of the World', unaffected by any threat or harm, even capable of wielding a strand of origin power from the Source World.

"Luo Feng, what realm have you reached?" Xu Xin looked at Luo Feng, her eyes filled with disbelief.

Just recently, Luo Feng had her understand numerous insights, the supreme rules no longer limit her, allowing her to comprehend all secrets.

"Considered the highest level among cultivators, Lord," Luo Feng said.

"Lord?"

Having just learned the information, Xu Xin couldn't help but say, "According to what you told me, even being in the Divine Emperor Realm still resides inside the Braided Cage! Stepping outside the Braided Cage...is what's known as High-level Primordial Life, World-level Primordial Life, and ultimately Lord. You've become a Lord?"

Xu Xin only felt everything was too dreamlike.

"Morosa." Luo Feng summoned him with a thought.

Morosa appeared out of thin air and was even more shocked when he saw Xu Xin. He knew very well the mistress's power was weak, unable to survive under the environment of the Land of Origin. But now, facing her...the force he felt from her seemed capable of crushing him.

"Morosa, greetings to the two masters." Morosa respectfully saluted.

Luo Feng glanced at him.

Morosa, as the Sector Beast, would have been destined to die with the self-destruction of the Source World if he hadn't broken free from fate's restraints. But now, with Luo Feng mastering the Source World, Morosa naturally escapes those restraints.

Even if dead, Luo Feng could resurrect him.

"Within the Source World of my homeland, life inside the Braided Cage can now be resurrected by me," Luo Feng said, "So it’s necessary to decide the resurrection list."

Both Xu Xin and Morosa were shocked.

Resurrection?

Luo Feng had long planned, intending to personally draft a list.

His wife, Luo Ping, Luo Hai, led by his closest kin, could also determine a resurrection list, representing Luo Feng’s family.

The Primordial Ancestor, Primal Chaos City Lord, Hong, Thunder Lord, True Inference King, led by humanity on the Primordial Cosmos side, would also draft a list.

Morosa, Master Emperor Chu, Master Mountain Sitting Guest, leading another force, would also draft a list. Emperor Qing, Emperor Ming, Di Fu, Moyu Qingyan, Emperor Chu Yu, etc., also have advisory rights.

Future Land of Origin Source World must maintain a balance among the three sides.

——

Thanks to the new Alliance Hierarch ’Book Friend 20250218180712650’ for the reward!

Chapter 420: Episode 11 - 4 Mountain sitting guest ‘came alive’

Chapter 420: Episode 11 Chapter 4 Mountain sitting guest ‘came alive’

"After resurrection, can everyone obtain eternal life?" Xu Xin asked.

"Yes." Luo Feng nodded.

"What about the quantity?" Xu Xin pressed further.

"For me, there’s no limit." Luo Feng replied with a smile.

Xu Xin stirred up a tremendous wave; as Luo Feng’s wife, she managed many affairs in the Galaxy Sacred Land Universe. She was well aware that ’eternal life after resurrection, no limit on quantity’ would bring many issues.

"There must be a threshold for resurrection." Xu Xin said, "Otherwise, these numerous resurrected lives will severely impact order. Over time, as their numbers grow and their descendants multiply endlessly, the impact will become increasingly severe."

Eternal life after resurrection is an enormous joy, but if not handled well, it could lead to endless troubles.

"Don’t worry about impacting order." Luo Feng said with a smile, "The resurrection list for the Primordial Cosmos, I will create a separate new Primordial Cosmos for them! They will live within this

new Primordial Cosmos, favored by the rules, all possessing 'eternal life', but their cultivation would still need to progress step by step from star traveller level to star level. If they are capable, and cultivate to become a 'true god of void space' and pass through reincarnation to enter the Land of Origin, that would be their own ability."

Those resurrected, cultivating step by step from weakness, how many can become eternal true gods in the Primordial Cosmos Region environment?

"Create a separate new Primordial Cosmos?" Xu Xin brightened up; this way would avoid much trouble, as many resurrected hold very special statuses, and some even have favor owed to Luo Feng!

"That way, the list could be significantly expanded, even allowing for the resurrection of a large number of innocent creatures who died in the Golden Horned Giant Beast calamity." Xu Xin nodded, recognizing that even if resurrected, it's just the population of one planet.

To think, there would be a new Primordial Cosmos at that time.

"However, the list must be carefully screened, those guilty of heinous crimes or betraying humanity will not qualify." Xu Xin contemplated.

"No rush, first establish a mature resurrection plan." Luo Feng said.

"Those resurrected, if killed, will they die?" Xu Xin asked again.

"Yes." Luo Feng nodded, "I can grant them another chance for resurrection, but the threshold must be raised significantly!"

Xu Xin nodded, knowing this was a matter with profound implications, just within the Luo Family, historically numerous talented ones who died, those who had earned merit points, who sacrificed themselves for family and humanity, were already numerous.

"Morosa, I'll have my mentors Emperor Chu and Mountain sitting guest, with the two of you responsible for the revival list of cultivators from the Land of Origin." Luo Feng said, "The list for

revival on the Land of Origin requires even greater caution."

The creatures in the Primordial Cosmos side are generally weak, consuming less resources.

The Land of Origin side is different; resurrecting a life form would consume resources that surpass those needed for creatures of the Primordial Cosmos.

"Understood." Morosa was very obedient.

"I'll first go find Luo Ping." Xu Xin said, taking a step to cross distant space-time and headed for the Primordial Cosmos Region. Being able to harness a trace of the Primordial Cosmos' origin power, she could be considered an envoy of the Source World! Within the scope of the Origin Continent Origin World, even the Divine Emperor is far from her match.

Luo Feng watched this scene, knowing his son Luo Ping was the true manager of the Luo Family.

Swoosh.

Luo Feng also took a step and left.

"What realm has the master truly reached?" Morosa had many thoughts, learning everything Luo Feng and his wife Xu Xin had discussed, yet neither had told others, including Morosa.

Morosa only knew the master was strong beyond imagination, able to elevate the 'mistress' to a terrifying level of power, capable of resurrecting all lives within the braided cage?

"I've heard that only the master of the Source World can resurrect lives within the Source World. Is the master the master of the Source World?" Morosa wondered, having some understanding of what lies above the braided cage in past years.

...

Luo Feng himself had a resurrection list in mind.

Those who have supported him from weakness on his journey, anyone with a measure of favor towards him, Luo Feng is willing to offer them resurrection opportunities, along with resurrecting those they care most about.

"The Fire hammer squad from before, the teacher who once taught me, the comrades who fought alongside me in the Wilderness Zone, and the companions who perished during the Golden Horned Giant Beast catastrophe..." Each of these figures in Luo Feng's heart, never forgotten.

For those with favor towards Luo Feng, he would not only resurrect them but also equip them with certain resources, smoothing their path in cultivation.

In a secluded small town on the Land of Origin, Mountain sitting guest lived in seclusion there.

He practiced artifact refining alone.

Flames surged, illuminating Mountain sitting guest's face, as he gazed at the flames with fascination. To him, obsession with cultivation and artifact refining allowed him to forget many things.

"Teacher." A voice rose.

Surprised, Mountain sitting guest turned his head, eyes cutting through the quiet room to see the black-clad, black-haired man in the cave mansion.

"Luo Feng!" Mountain sitting guest set aside his refinement work, immediately stepping out.

"Why have you suddenly come to visit teacher?" Mountain sitting guest smiled, in this world, this disciple was the closest person to him.

"I've come today to share good news with teacher." Luo Feng smiled.

"What good news?" Mountain sitting guest asked with a smile, though his heart remained calm.

"Disciple has cultivated to a very high realm." Luo Feng said, "Now, all creatures within the Source World of the Origin Continent! As long as they've not escaped the braided cage, every creature ever birthed in history, disciple can resurrect!"

Mountain sitting guest felt as if his mind exploded.

Resurrect them all?

"Every creature ever birthed in history?" Mountain sitting guest could not help but inquire further.

"Yes." Luo Feng nodded, "Including your friends and family, every one of them can be resurrected!"

An overwhelming emotion filled the heart of the Mountain sitting guest at this moment, was it ecstatic joy? Was it disbelief? Unbelievable? Is it true? Is this a dream? Looking at Luo Feng, from his expression, he was certain... what his disciple said was true!

His disciple Luo Feng could really accomplish it!

"How many can be resurrected?" Mountain sitting guest couldn't help but ask, "Can it be ten, twelve?"

"Teacher, you can make a list of up to ten thousand." Luo Feng said, "Once the list is confirmed, I can resurrect them immediately."

In a single thought, Luo Feng knew the past of the Origin World in his hometown, knowing that for his teacher, Mountain sitting guest, there were truly thousands of important creatures! So, he rounded up to a quota of ten thousand.

"Good, good, good." Mountain sitting guest looked at Luo Feng, tears were already streaming down, smiling as he cried, "After the destruction of Jin State, I had only one obsession for revenge. I never thought that the disciple I met in the Primordial Cosmos would not only help me fulfill my revenge but also resurrect my dearly departed friends and family."

Luo Feng could feel that before killing the Master of the Shi Kingdom, his teacher, Mountain sitting guest, was filled with hatred and

focused solely on revenge.

But after the revenge, it was as if his teacher's heart had died.

Until today!

An incredibly intense vitality, such a strong excitement and joy appeared in his teacher, his teacher 'lived', his heart lived again. This was the happiest sight for him as a disciple.

"This is the list."

Mountain sitting guest, being a Godly King, quickly finalized the list within moments.

Luo Feng glanced at the ten thousand names, each connected with the past of the Origin World, each having a causality with his teacher that Luo Feng clearly understood.

"They have been resurrected." With a single thought, Luo Feng brought these ten thousand figures from the past timeline to the present!

The rules of the Origin World operated such that if uncontrolled, time-space backlash would erase any attempt to resurrect. However, now the rules operated with Luo Feng's will as the core, naturally without any backlash.

"Hmm?" Mountain sitting guest saw, saw the ten thousand figures appearing in the cave mansion, including the master who once taught him, his many fellow disciples, his life and death friends... and his lifelong love.

Mountain sitting guest stared dazedly at that soul-stirring figure, she, was she really back?

These ten thousand figures now looked confused, most of them having died in the catastrophe of the 'Jin State's destruction', while some had died even earlier.

"What's going on?"

"Where is this place?"

"I’m not dead?"

Their memories were still at the moment of being destroyed.

Mountain sitting guest couldn’t help but walk towards his senior sister...

Luo Feng smiled and disappeared. It was time not to disturb the reunion of his teacher and friends.

...

Along the border of the Cultivator Territory.

Cheng Shi and Guang Yu, the two patrollers, were ordered by Lord Luo Feng to meet the forces of Blood Crane Territory and Omimo respectively.

"Has the Omimo force withdrawn?"

The horned man Guang Yu was very surprised.

He carefully checked the twelve world groups formerly occupied by ’Omimo’, and indeed, the Omimo side had fully withdrawn, although they had harvested many resources from the vast territory, they hadn’t significantly damaged many Origin Worlds and millions of worlds.

"The Omimo force is notoriously slippery. They flee when things look bad." Guang Yu lightly shook his head, "The two camps’ war just ended, and they immediately retreated."

The Omimo force was indeed difficult to deal with.

Despite once ranking in the top three in the Infinite Primordial Space, the remaining two ancient beings were not to be trifled with after their decline! These two have survived until now, although not reaching absolute undying, are extremely strong, with powerful life-saving means. Yet, they are very cautious, choosing to flee at the slightest sign of trouble, never easily fighting to the death.

"I must report to the Lord immediately." Guang Yu felt quite pleased.

...

Another patroller, 'Cheng Shi', encountered trouble; the Blood Crane Territory force was much more domineering than Omimo.

"A little guy like you is fit to speak with me? Tell your lord to come meet me personally!" A lofty voice echoed in the vast surrounding space-time.

The bald man Cheng Shi looked angry: "Even if the Innate Primordial Life Camp fights with us, they ultimately lose! You, the small Blood Crane Territory, my master is merciful, giving you the opportunity to retreat voluntarily, and yet you show no appreciation? I will report to my lord truthfully!"

"A world-level primordial dares to be presumptuous in front of me!"

Accompanied by a cold snort.

The bald man 'Cheng Shi's avatar trembled slightly and turned to dust, yet as he turned to dust, Cheng Shi still gazed coldly at a faintly existing shadow in the distance.

"What can the Cultivator Lord do to me?" That shadow was unafraid at all, thinking he could have the land he occupied returned with a word? Where is such a good bargain?

——

Thanks to the old Alliance Leader 'Mao Ben' for the reward once again!

Chapter 421: Episode 11 - 5 Giant Axe! Welcome to the New Era!

Chapter 421: Episode 11 Chapter 5 Giant Axe! Welcome to the New Era!

Land of Origin Source World.

Flame Wind and Thunder flew out of their seclusion, following the causality induction, heading straight to Huyang City to visit Morosa!

"Luo Feng has actually become a Lord?" Flame Wind and Thunder were emotionally stirred, yet their emotions haven't settled even now.

Just now, they witnessed a group of high-level Primordial Life forms descending in the Dark Sacred Realm, with Cheng leading numerous high-level Primordial Life forms, declaring that the entire Dark World Group is now the absolute territory of the newly born Lord 'Luo Feng'.

Flame Wind and Thunder, after hearing the news among the cultivator community for just a moment, could not hold back. Their avatars in their homeland Source World immediately came to visit Morosa.

"Lord! The highest level existence in Infinite Primordial Space!"

"Great, invincible, omnipotent."

The last time Flame Wind and Thunder were summoned by Luo Feng, he was already a Half Primordial Fusion Path Cultivator, and they were flattered and believed that Luo Feng might escape the Braided Cage.

However, they never expected... Luo Feng would become the greatest existence!

Innumerable Source Worlds have opportunities left by Yuan. Senior Yuan would guide the juniors.

In the future, among numerous surrounding World Groups, Luo Feng will guide and lead the juniors.

"The Land of Origin Source World is the Lord's homeland."

"The entire Dark World Group is the Lord's absolute territory. It's only natural that the homeland Source World is also the Lord's. What qualification do we have to establish a country! What qualification do we have to occupy such a vast territory." After confirming Luo Feng's current status, they immediately realized the issue.

In fact, having experienced several eras of the Source World, they were not interested in building an Ancient Country. The purpose of building an Ancient Country was merely for resources.

But now, Lord Luo is the greatest opportunity!

They arrived at Huyang City, following the causality induction, outside Morosa's cave mansion.

"Why would the two Ancient Countries' Ancestors come to see me?" Morosa, giving them face, immediately opened the cave mansion's gate and met them.

"Flame Wind (Xiu Ma), meets Brother Morosa."

Flame Wind and Thunder greeted respectfully, lowering their stance significantly.

Morosa was startled for a moment, then smiled and said, "You two know too?"

"Of course, a large group of high-level Primordial Life forms descended upon the Dark Sacred Realm and proactively announced everything," Thunder said excitedly, "The entire Dark World Group is the absolute territory of the great Lord Luo Feng! As members of the Lord's homeland Source World, we feel extremely honored!"

"We are both willing to offer the Ancient Country, just asking to serve the Lord." Flame Wind also said.

Morosa blinked upon hearing this.

Lord?

The master hadn't told him in detail, he originally guessed Luo Feng might be the Master of the Source World. Now it seems, his master is far more terrifying than anticipated!

According to the information Morosa understood, the Ancestor Level is the highest tier of the Innate Primordial Life, corresponding to the Lord level among cultivators, with Senior Yuan at this level. Now, his master Luo Feng is also at this level.

"Soon, the master will completely transform the entire Land of Origin," Morosa said, "If you don't voluntarily offer, the two Ancient Countries will cease to exist."

"Yes, we understand." Flame Wind and Thunder replied obediently.

"I can't promise you too much," Morosa said, looking at them, "But I can guide you on a path."

Flame Wind and Thunder listened carefully.

"Emperor Chu is the master's teacher!" Morosa said, "With an extraordinary status, if Emperor Chu is willing to help you, your fates would naturally change."

Morosa was well aware that the master's subordinates were divided into three factions.

One is the Luo Family and Earthlings faction, whose status needs no explanation.

The second is the Primordial Cosmos humans' faction, including Primordial Ancestor, Primal Chaos City Lord, Zhenyan, and Giant Axe, among which Luo Feng's teacher is included.

The third is the Land of Origin faction, with Morosa, Emperor Chu, and Mountain Sitting Guest as the core! The only connection for the two Ancient Country ancestors to establish was with Emperor Chu.

"Even Emperor Chu Yu, Emperor Qing, Di Fu, and Emperor Ming have good relations with the master." Morosa said.

Flame Wind was quite regretful upon hearing this.

These juniors hold significantly more importance in Lord Luo's heart than he does! He underestimated Lord Luo's potential at first, did not pay attention, and when he finally realized, Luo Feng no longer required their help.

"All of them belong to the Flame Wind Ancient Country!" Thunder was now extremely remorseful, as none from the Thunder Ancient Country maintained good relations with Lord Luo Feng!

"I've said all there is to say, act wisely on your own!" Morosa finished speaking, stood up, clearly signaling them to leave.

Flame Wind and Thunder obediently left at once.

If not for the connections of Emperor Chu, Emperor Chu Yu, Morosa might not have met Flame Wind and Thunder at all. Because in the three main factions set by the master, Flame Wind and Thunder can't even enter the 'secondary core'.

...

In the Land of Origin Source World, among the endless Universe Ocean, Luo Feng gazed towards the deepest three thousand Primordial Cosmoses.

"Rise!"

With a thought, in the original time and space of the three thousand Primordial Cosmoses, new Primordial Cosmoses began to nurture,

reaching as many as a hundred thousand! The interiors of these newborn Primordial Cosmoses also began to evolve gradually...

Luo Feng allowed these Primordial Cosmoses to evolve, except for one adjacent to the 'Galaxy Sacred Land Universe', which he began to guide.

This Primordial Cosmos was specially designed for the resurrected beings to live.

On the Luo Family side, as well as the Primordial Cosmos human clan, the efficiency was very high, they had already determined their respective resurrection lists! While on the Land of Origin's side, Morosa, Emperor Chu, and Mountain Sitting Guest had just begun to make contact.

"Begin the resurrection."

When Luo Feng was resurrected, he was retrieved along with entire galaxies from the river of time and space.

Still the Milky Way, still the Solar System, still that blue planet! Many creatures are resurrecting, one by one the dead War Gods, War Generals, warriors, their families and friends.

The Earthlings from Luo Feng's era have the lowest resurrection threshold, as long as they are not major criminals, they are all revived!

"Swish swish swish～～～" On this blue planet, hundreds of millions of lives are being resurrected. Members that Luo Feng focused on, like the members of the Fire Hammer Squad and former heroes, even those close relatives who were lost during the period of Grand Nirvana were resurrected one by one by Luo Feng.

This resulted in creatures who died at different times being resurrected in the same era.

Grandfather, father, son, perhaps the son appears the oldest. After all, the grandfather may have died young during the Grand Nirvana period. The father might be a hero from Luo Feng's era, and the son might have lived to old age and died of natural causes.

"Whoa——"

On many other planets, creatures are also being resurrected.

Besides 'Earthlings from Luo Feng's era', other resurrection thresholds are much higher. Even for the Luo family, the mediocre Luo family members are not resurrected if they died.

As for the entire human clan of the Primordial Cosmos, the scope is too vast, making the resurrection threshold even higher!

Extremely brilliant geniuses, heroes with outstanding contributions, some pillars of the human clan... these individuals and their valued friends and relatives will also be resurrected.

"Hmm?"

A burly man appeared in the starry sky, holding a giant axe, looking around somewhat puzzled.

"Wasn't I dead?"

"This place seems to be the Primordial Cosmos?"

The giant axe felt some confusion at that moment.

With the vast galaxy he sensed within range, and the rules operating within the Primordial Cosmos, all seemed like his home, the Primordial Cosmos!

"But here, there is no Virtual Universe, and many planets have no creatures." The giant axe was filled with confusion.

"I can confirm that my soul was obliterated earlier, it was complete death. As for 'the strongest in the Universe', they should not be capable of resurrection." The giant axe moved with intent, and with a swing of his axe, he tore open the membrane of the Primordial Cosmos and whoosh, flew out of this Primordial Cosmos.

After flying out, the giant axe was stunned.

He saw a distant Primordial Cosmos and another Primordial Cosmos

of the same size, the 'Galaxy Sacred Land Universe', along with another large Primordial Cosmos.

Because the Primordial Cosmos is so large, even from a great distance, it can still be seen.

"In my visible range, there are a total of 28 Primordial Cosmii?" The giant axe was a bit dazed; this wasn't the world he knew, "Where have I ended up?"

"Giant Axe."

A group of familiar figures flew in from afar.

Primordial Ancestor, Primal Chaos City Lord, Peng Gong, Dark, Deserted Mirror, Long Xing, Hong...

"You all?" The giant axe looked at these familiar beings, and he even realized that some of them were merely Divine Power Incarnations but already far stronger than himself.

"Giant Axe! Welcome to the new era!" Primal Chaos City Lord beamed brightly.

...

A Source World without an owner can only evolve by instinct, with extremely low energy utilization efficiency.

"The Land of Origin is still too small."

Luo Feng thought.

The land of the Land of Origin began to extend and expand into the Universe Ocean, with endless energy surging in, transforming into vast land. This also made the energy in the Universe Ocean even more scarce.

Eventually, the Land of Origin expanded by a hundredfold!

Ninety-nine percent of the Universe Ocean's regions became energy deserts. Only the energy supply for ten thousand Primordial Cosmii

was maintained.

"Energy needs to be used where it is needed." Luo Feng completely transformed the appearance of the Land of Origin, only then nodding in satisfaction.

The Source World Origin, the energy is extremely abundant! Higher even than the energy reserves of Lan!

Lan maintains a nearly Source World-sized body, with the highest level of body energy density, and the matter is indestructible.

A Source World, maintaining such time, has low energy density, ordinary matter! So more than ninety-nine percent of the energy is stored in the 'Origin'. No matter how many times the Source World is destroyed and reborn, it remains undamaged.

Luo Feng merely maintained 'hundredfold Land of Origin land and ten thousand Primordial Cosmii', and the burden on the Source World Origin was still very light. Because more of its energy reserves are to be kept for nurturing life.

"With an owner, a Source World's nurtured life can be a hundred times more than a Source World without an owner." Luo Feng sighed.

The difference between having and not having an owner is too significant.

"Lord, the Blood Crane Territory is unwilling to return the occupied territory and has a malicious attitude, directly destroying my avatar." Cheng Shi reported the information and transmitted the full process footage to the lord.

"Hmm?"

Luo Feng frowned slightly.

In his territorial range, the long-standing 'Omimo Influence' obediently retreated, yet the younger influence 'Blood Crane Territory' appeared much more domineering and aggressive.

"This Blood Crane Territory has been known to be rather domineering

and aggressive. I didn’t expect that in my Cultivator Territory, they would dare to be so brazen." Luo Feng was somewhat angry.

In Luo Feng’s view, in the Infinite Primordial Space, only the Innate Primordial Life Camp and the Ice Peak Camp were qualified to be opponents of the Cultivator Camp! As for the Blood Crane Territory, what does it count for?

"I want to see how capable this Blood Crane Territory truly is." Luo Feng thought, and instantly his main battle avatar flew out of his hometown Source World, heading straight for the border.

Chapter 422 - 6: The Shadow Lord of Blood Crane Territory

Chapter 422: Chapter 6: The Shadow Lord of Blood Crane Territory

The time-space of the Infinite Primordial Space is incredibly fragile before Luo Feng, with the highest level of life and death forces easily tearing open a time travel passage.

Luo Feng swiftly departed from the 'Origin Continent Origin World' at incredible speed, and in just a moment, Luo Feng flew out of the entire Dark World Group!

"Boom—"

Luo Feng is flying at super high speed.

A World Group is an area where many Source Worlds densely exist, and such places are regarded as prosperous zones, nurturing a large number of Innate Primordial Life. However, between World Groups, it is extremely desolate, with hardly any creatures except in a few peculiar environments.

And the 3600 World Groups is the area with the most Source Worlds and the closest distance chosen by the Cultivator Lords.

"Compared to those Ancestors, my speed is quite fast. But compared to Starlight, it's far inferior." Luo Feng has the experience of traveling with Starlight.

Starlight, as if walking on a map, transcends time and space.

My traveling speed is too slow.

"The Blood Crane Territory is somewhat troublesome!"

While traveling, Luo Feng pondered about this opponent.

The Blood Crane Territory is a relatively small force in the entire Infinite Primordial Space, a force nurtured by a Mysterious Land!

This Mysterious Land has nurtured numerous creatures, among them the three strongest beings are at Ancestor Level, calling themselves 'Blood Lord', 'Crane Lord', and 'Shadow Lord'. The remaining creatures are world-level Primordial and even weaker levels.

"Infinite Primordial Space has nurtured many ancient existences, but many don't consider themselves part of the 'Innate Primordial Camp'." Luo Feng thought.

Especially the Undying and Undying beings, who are detached and are unwilling to get involved in the disputes of the Innate Primordial Camp!

Like the absolute sphere named 'Initial', and another absolute cube named 'Mo Man'! Their forms of existence are similar, both quite peculiar. But 'Initial' considers itself part of the Innate Primordial and has become one of the Nine Emperors. Meanwhile, 'Mo Man' couldn't care less about the Innate Primordial Camp.

There are also many tribes nurtured by Mysterious Lands.

The Blood Crane Territory has nurtured the Blood Crane Territory Clan.

The Feather Realm has nurtured the Feather Realm Clan, among them the Undying and Undying 'Feather Emperor'.

The Giant God Realm has nurtured the Giant God Race.

The Infinite World has nurtured the Infinite Great Serpent Clan.

Their strengths vary, but in essence, there's not much difference. However, the first two haven't joined the Innate Primordial Camp,

whereas the latter two have become the two Holy Lands of the Innate Primordial Camp.

The best food for the Infinite Great Serpent Clan is the 'Source World Origin', and the Source World is the home of Cultivators! To contend with the Cultivator Camp, the Infinite Great Serpent Clan must leverage the entire Innate Primordial Camp.

Although the Giant God Realm doesn't care about the 'Source World Origin', it does care about other resources. Relying solely on 'absorbing Primordial Force' for growth is too slow.

"If one forcibly consolidated various forces into the 'Innate Primordial Camp', they would have fought internally long ago." Luo Feng thought, the Giant God Race doesn't like disputes, and can tolerate the Infinite Great Serpent Clan. Would other Undying and Undying existences be willing to bow down before the Infinite Snake Ancestor?

...

After spending more than ten days, Luo Feng reached the border of the Cultivator Territory, following invisible life sensing, heading directly towards the 'Shadow Lord' of the Blood Crane Territory.

"Among the Blood Crane Territory Clan, the Blood Lord is low-key, rarely showing up. The Crane Lord can be considered peaceful, but only the 'Shadow Lord' is the most domineering." Luo Feng had already known about this figure.

The one occupying the Cultivator Territory was led by this Shadow Lord with some of their tribe.

Luo Feng stopped in a vast void, looking from afar, he had already locked onto the location of the 'Shadow Lord' through the life Qi mechanism, who at this moment was fused into the vast space, occupying an enormous region.

"So it is Lord Luo Feng who has arrived." A voice echoed around, "You eight Cultivator Lords are occupying a total of 3600 World Groups, isn't that too greedy? I only took 16 World Groups, is that

not excessive?"

"Shadow Lord of the Blood Crane Territory, you have quite the nerve!" Luo Feng said.

Previously, as the war on the Cultivator's side was seemingly losing, the Ice Peak Camp and a few other forces took the opportunity to occupy some World Groups.

But after the war ended, some weaker forces voluntarily retreated.

Only a very few were unwilling to withdraw! They all had some reliance!

"I am also helping you." That voice traveled from different time spaces, "Because you occupy too much territory, you provoke the Innate Primordial Camp to act. If you occupied less territory, wouldn't there be much less trouble?"

Luo Feng coldly surveyed all directions, the opponent's force permeated everywhere.

"Hmph."

With a single thought, centered around Luo Feng, the vast Realm of Life and Death enveloped all directions, crushing every space-time, destroying all hidden shadows in the space-time, forcing these shadows to converge into a massive figure in the distance.

It was a towering shadow, with blood-red eyes gazing at Luo Feng.

"I told you to withdraw before, and you didn't." Luo Feng coldly looked at him, "Now you have only one path left. Obediently hand over all the resources you occupied in the Cultivator Territory, and further compensate with three times the resources, and promise never to offend the Cultivator Territory in the future by a fraction."

"All the resources I painstakingly seized are to be given to you, along with triple compensation?" The vast shadow burst into a peculiar laugh, "Hehehe, interesting, interesting, all those I invaded from other forces, I have never suffered a loss."

"Lord Luo Feng, with you acting like this, I am very displeased! These 16 world groups seem too few to me now, I want to take over 32 world groups," the vast shadow stated, "otherwise, I will keep an eye on your Cultivator Territory eternally, attacking again and again, without rest!"

The voice of the shadow echoed in the surrounding space-time.

"I would like to see what your Cultivator Camp's eight Lords can do to me!" The blood-red eyes of the vast shadow were filled with ferocity, though none of the three Lords of Blood Crane Territory had reached the level of 'Undying and Undying', these ancient existences had some life-saving methods.

The Shadow Lord, with confidence in his life-saving abilities, behaved so domineeringly and aggressively! Previously bullying some weaker forces, this time he bullied the Cultivator Camp!

"Very well!"

Luo Feng stood there, his gaze turned cold.

Boom——

Centered on Luo Feng, in an instant, a billion blade lights burst out from the surface of his body, all the blade lights locked onto the body of the Shadow Lord through 'Life Sensing'!

In the battles between the two major camps, it was the highest intensity duel in the Infinite Primordial Space! Normally, the Ancestors played a minimal role, and even the ordinary moves of the Cultivator Lords like Jin and Mo Man were weak, only burning the main battle avatars could influence the battle situation.

Luo Feng was the same back then, many ordinary methods were useless, they were annihilated in the face of the multi-layered domains and power of both sides, unable to penetrate the opponent's camp.

But now it was one on one!

Luo Feng's move combined of life and death, even if it was ordinary

among the Lords, when it descended on the 'Shadow Lord', it still made the Shadow Lord feel that 'innumerable blade lights' were cutting and annihilating his body.

"What move is this, I can't even dodge." The Shadow Lord was somewhat panicked.

Even though he mastered the highest level 'shadow' force, making himself like a shadow, capable of merging into space-time, capable of merging into all things, but the endless blade light of Luo Feng still annihilated all life composition parts of him by chasing down 'Life Qi Mechanism', leaving the Shadow Lord with nowhere to escape.

"Truly weak." Luo Feng had just become a Lord, faced the intensity of battles between the two major camps, and now only found this Shadow Lord too weak.

"Merge!"

Numerous forces were annihilated, the Shadow Lord could only merge his life forces, with sufficient strength, to resist these billion blade lights.

"Merged?"

Luo Feng instantly locked onto the enemy.

A brilliant blade light flared, Luo Feng struck! With a terrifying slash following the Life Qi Mechanism, the Shadow Lord could not evade and was pierced through the chest by one slash! Even the escaping power was pierced by strands of blade light!

The might of Luo Feng's slash was too terrifying, forcibly annihilating this body of the Shadow Lord, leaving behind only some treasures and such.

"No Life Core carried?" Luo Feng looked at this scene, and frowned slightly.

This was within his expectations, this was also why he found the Blood Crane Territory troublesome.

In the Infinite Primordial Space, some Ancestor-level existences! They lack the ability of 'Undying and Undying' and thus have developed other life-saving methods. For example, not carrying their Life Core, hiding it in extremely hard-to-find special places!

Though in this way, the avatar that acts outside might only have thirty percent of its strength! But thirty percent of an Ancestor's strength is enough to sweep through all creatures below 'Ancestor', enough to act as they please.

The Life Cores of the three Lords of Blood Crane Territory are all hidden deep within their native 'Blood Crane Territory', no one so far has found their Life Cores.

Swoosh!

A wisp of thought descended from afar, a shadow avatar appeared and condensed, it was the avatar of the Shadow Lord.

"Luo Feng!" The Shadow Lord looked at Luo Feng, angrily said, "If you return all my treasures, I might spare you, and stop coming to the Cultivator Territory."

"Give you the treasures?"

Luo Feng had already gathered the Spoils of War, most of these Spoils of War were the various resources seized from the Cultivator Territory, "You're dreaming."

"Luo Feng! I won't let it slide!" The Shadow Lord was furious, "I will come to your Cultivator Territory again and again, rob again and again, let you never have peace! Everything I lost, I will take back!"

"I heard that to this day, no one has been able to find your Life Cores deep within the Mysterious Land of 'Blood Crane Territory' and completely wipe you out." Luo Feng looked at the avatar of the Shadow Lord, "I would like to give it a try!"

"Just you?" The Shadow Lord was disdainful, he was very confident in his strength, very confident in the 'Blood Crane Territory' that nurtured him.

The power of the Mysterious Land of Blood Crane Territory is far beyond what a few Ancestors can match.

"If you have the guts, just come." The Shadow Lord sneered, after saying that, this wisp of avatar dispersed.

"Blood Crane Territory?"

Luo Feng knew very well that defeating one avatar of the Shadow Lord was not enough to threaten him. The opponent could breed a new powerful avatar and send it once again! The way to truly deter the opponent is to attack the opponent’s lair.

"I really want to see what is so remarkable about this Blood Crane Territory." Luo Feng thought, then tore the space-time passage apart, immediately starting to leave the range of the Cultivator Territory, heading towards the distant location ’Blood Crane Territory’.

Chapter 423 - 7: Mysterious Land – Blood Crane Territory

Chapter 423: Chapter 7: Mysterious Land – Blood Crane Territory

Blood Crane Territory, located very far from the Cultivator Territory.

It took over a hundred days from the border to reach the Mysterious Land known as the 'Blood Crane Territory'.

"Finally here!"

Following the sensing of the Shadow Lord, and with the reference from the Starlight-recorded 'Space-Time Route Map', Luo Feng arrived here quite easily! In the Infinite Primordial Space, most Mysterious Lands are hard to find, their fame varies, and the powers they contain are different.

The most famous, of course, is the Land of Eternity!

The Land of Eternity has already sent an invitation to Luo Feng, and he has a seat there! However, the Cultivator Territory has not yet been fully conquered, and Luo Feng's celebration for becoming a lord hasn't been held, so he's not in a hurry to go to the Land of Eternity.

"Blood Crane Territory is a Mysterious Land with relatively small fame, and it has only birthed three Ancestor-level beings." Luo Feng observed the Blood Crane Territory before him.

Before him was an infinite Blood Sea, with creatures vaguely lurking within, all spying on Luo Feng.

"Blood Sea!"

Seeing this Endless Blood Sea gave Luo Feng a sense of familiarity. During the Primordial Cosmos period, he had a 'Ghost Sea Avatar' at that time, proficient at transforming into a Blood Sea! Even after coming to the Land of Origin, transforming into a Blood Sea was a common technique for Luo Feng.

Thus, seeing the Blood Sea made Luo Feng feel rather close to it!

"Since becoming a lord, I haven't needed to transform into a Blood Sea." Luo Feng thought to himself. In the weaker stages, he couldn't perfectly control his power, so he transformed into a Blood Sea, even forming a Blood Sea Array.

With perfect mastery, both physical body form and Blood Sea form are perfectly controlled, and they don't enhance his strength.

"The 'Endless Blood Sea' before me is much stronger than my body." Luo Feng sensed and felt this Endless Blood Sea was alive, slowly flowing, with a very strong sense of threat.

"Luo Feng!!!" A voice came from deep within the Endless Blood Sea, "Now that you have come to the Blood Crane Territory, why don't you dare come in? Are you afraid?"

"Afraid?" Luo Feng chuckled.

With his understanding of the Primordial Life and Death Dao, Luo Feng instantly sensed all the creatures lurking within the vast Blood Crane Territory in front of him — three Ancestor-level beings, over 500 World-level Primordials, and more than 30 billion High-level Primordial Life.

At this moment, the three Ancestor-level beings and over 500 World-level Primordials could all see the outside and were all staring at Lord Luo Feng, who had come alone!

"You three weak Ancestors of the Blood Crane Territory can make me afraid?" Luo Feng scoffed.

"If not afraid, then come in!" Another angry voice sounded.

"We three weak Ancestors will see how strong you, the Cultivator Lord, can be!" A third hoarse voice chimed in.

The other two lords of the Blood Crane Territory, though rarely active outside, would naturally not tolerate being attacked in their lair!

"Hmph."

Luo Feng smiled.

Boom!

His body flew directly into the Endless Blood Sea. Upon entering, Luo Feng immediately detected the uniqueness of the 'Blood Crane Territory Blood Sea'.

"This Blood Sea is formed by the perfect fusion of three highest level powers." Luo Feng instantly judged, "Coinciding with the three major clan factions of the Blood Crane Territory."

The numerous creatures born from the Blood Crane Territory excel in 'Life,' 'Immortal,' and 'Shadow'; the strongest of which are the Blood Lord, Crane Lord, and Shadow Lord.

"The 'Blood Sea' formed by the perfect fusion of three highest level powers is indeed much stronger than my Blood Sea."

"It encompasses the Life, Immortal, and Shadow characteristics, more resilient and ubiquitous."

Luo Feng sensed the gap.

The three highest level powers embraced by the Blood Crane Territory are extremely strong in terms of lifesaving. The combination of the three completely surpasses Wulan! In Luo Feng's view, if someone masters these three highest level powers, their lifesaving ability might surpass 'Initial'.

Initial merely achieves the ultimate in defense, but it might still be trapped!

However, the Shadow characteristic in the 'Blood Crane Territory' is ubiquitous!

"Mastering one highest level power is already Ancestor-level, never heard of someone mastering three highest level powers." Luo Feng thought silently, even among the Cultivator Lords, only Starlight mastered two highest level Daos!

Under the combination of Starlight's two Daos, his lifesaving ability is also one of the top levels in the Infinite Primordial Space, after all, he exists in both past and future! Even trapping him is impossible.

"These Mysterious Lands..."

The Infinite Primordial Space nurtures 'Source Worlds' which originate from the combination of multiple Great Daos.

The 'Mysterious Lands' nurtured contain several highest level powers, giving them various miraculous properties. For example, the 'Infinite World' can reflect any place in the Infinite Primordial Space, the 'Abyss of Destruction' can birth powerful Destruction Weapons...

"Source Worlds have origin."

"Mysterious Lands also have a core source." With his high level of life insight, Luo Feng vaguely sensed the source of power within the Endless Blood Sea.

"First deal with the Shadow Lord!"

As Luo Feng flew into the Endless Blood Sea, he analyzed the many characteristics of the 'Blood Crane Territory's Endless Blood Sea', probing into the mysteries behind it. But at the same time, he headed fully towards the Shadow Lord.

"The Blood Crane Territory environment, limited in its impact on his strength." The Shadow Lord, Blood Lord, and Crane Lord all noticed this.

The Endless Blood Sea imposes a very strong oppression on outsiders.

But as Luo Feng passed through, the Blood Sea naturally parted,

providing little obstruction.

"He excels in life-based techniques, able to influence the Blood Sea power to a certain extent," said the Blood Lord.

"I said it before, there's no need to provoke the Cultivator Camp! In the Infinite Primordial Space, we must avoid the three strongest camps. But Shadow, you insisted." Crane Lord was somewhat displeased.

"Didn't you use the resources I plundered?" Shadow Lord retorted.

"I support you in plundering other weaker forces, but I didn't support you in provoking the Cultivator Camp," Crane Lord countered.

"Enough! Lord Luo Feng is coming here to fight, let's join forces to meet the enemy," said the Blood Lord.

"I'll deal with this Luo Feng! I refuse to believe that, in the environment of Blood Crane Territory, he can do anything to me!"

The Shadow Lord immediately took the initiative to attack.

The Blood Lord and Crane Lord did not rush to take action, after all, any Ancestor-level, once deploying their True Body, would have formidable power. With the Life Core inside, there is ample energy supply, allowing them to perform numerous techniques, with power surging several times.

Without the Life Core, they would only have at best thirty percent of their power.

The gap between having a Life Core and not having one is huge!

Therefore, during war between the two camps, those Ancestors either do not participate, or if they do, it's with their True Body containing the Life Core! Without the 'Life Core', they would only hold back in battles of that level.

...

Luo Feng flew through the vast Blood Sea, and the creatures born of

Blood Crane Territory kept far away, not daring to approach; Luo Feng also ignored those weak World-level Primordial and High-level Primordial.

"It’s the Cultivator Lord."

"I’ve heard the Cultivator Lord is the most terrifying presence in the Infinite Primordial Space."

"The Innate Primordial Camp clashed with the eight Lords among Cultivators and did not win."

These World-level Primordial beings were somewhat knowledgeable, having many ’Avatars’ that had plundered in the Cultivator Territory. Naturally, they were aware of the latest intelligence. They dared not provoke this Lord in the slightest.

Facing this Lord, even a mere look could lead to their annihilation.

Boom—

Luo Feng flew at super high speed.

"Hmm? Approaching voluntarily!" Luo Feng sensed a massive aura rapidly coming closer; much stronger than the Shadow Lord’s Avatar previously encountered in the Cultivator Territory.

A massive phantom appeared ahead, its body seemingly condensed from countless ’shadows’, a twisted giant, with scarlet eyes watching Luo Feng.

"Luo Feng!" The true body of the Shadow Lord let out a low roar, its aura vast, stirring up endless Blood Waves! After all, born of Blood Crane Territory and mastering supreme power ’Shadow’, it can significantly mobilize Blood Sea power.

"If outside, even with the true body, I would be weaker than you. But in Blood Crane Territory, my birthplace, you can’t defeat me!" The Shadow Lord’s voice resounded through every space-time.

Luo Feng looked at him: "With just you? Why doesn’t all three Lords of Blood Crane Territory come together?"

"Arrogant!"

The Shadow Lord, enraged, its massive phantom body merged instantly with the surrounding Blood Sea, a mighty Blood Sea directly crashed and pressed over.

"Hmph."

Luo Feng stood still, surrounded by the Realm of Life and Death resisting these Blood Waves, the aggressive Blood Waves rushing through the Realm of Life and Death, yet touched Luo Feng's surrounding protective energy layer! This protective energy layer is supplied with 'one billion and eight million Origins'.

"How is it possible?" The Shadow Lord, utilizing the home advantage, mobilized the vast Blood Sea power directly assaulting! In the Blood Crane Territory's environment, his power at least doubles! But at this moment, he could not break through Luo Feng's protective energy layer.

When the two camps clashed previously, Luo Feng withstood attacks from dozens of Ancestors, seemingly severely injured. However, in reality, the majority of the power was blocked by the protective energy layer.

External observers, watching from the endless space-time afar, only knew Luo Feng could endure! But they couldn't discern how much the 'protective energy layer' contributed.

"Is this all?" Luo Feng murmured, "Destruction!"

Luo Feng's body instantly erupted with endless power, using life sensing to lock onto the enemy, penetrate, and erode to annihilate the enemy!

This eroding power, whether as threads, blade lights, or mist... endless, covering the sky and earth! Luo Feng's attack was to exploit the advantage of 'endless energy'.

The Shadow Lord had a strong survival ability, yet found Luo Feng's power difficult to expel, expelling one part drained three to four parts of him.

"This Luo Feng's power stayed at its peak, not declining at all. Among the Innate Primordial Life Camp's siege, he could even help companions recover to their peaks. In terms of energy recovery, he's likely top-ranked within the entire Infinite Primordial Space. In 'Blood Crane Territory' environment, I can't outlast him." The Shadow Lord realized, even with home Blood Crane Territory energy supply, in the long battle it would lead to death for him.

"Kill."

Shadows, omnipresent.

Existing outside and within.

Frightening power began the slaughter within Luo Feng's body.

Helplessly, every part of Luo Feng's body was flawless, extremely formidable! The Shadow Lord's attacks initiated from within Luo Feng only caused minor injuries, which instantly disappeared.

"Rip—" Under shadow fusion, the surrounding space-time seemed as parts of the Shadow Lord's body, space-time tearing open directly! Also tearing at Luo Feng's body.

Variety of attacks, both internal and external, omnipresent, attacking from every angle.

However, Luo Feng remained flawless, with the core 'one billion and eight million Origins' as the most abundant, powerful, and stable part of his entire energy.

"Shadow's power, rather troublesome." Luo Feng extended a hand, revealing a knife in his grasp.

Chapter 424 - 8: Where Does He Intend to Fly?

Chapter 424: Chapter 8: Where Does He Intend to Fly?

Luo Feng stood in place, the Sky Splitting Saber in his hand transforming into dazzling Blade Lights!

Each Blade Light contained one ten-thousandth of his total energy reserve; in the blink of an eye, he slashed out hundreds of times, continuing to release Blade Lights tirelessly.

His energy recovery rate completely kept up with the consumption.

"This is—"

Shadow Lord's heart trembled; he was everywhere, yet at this moment, every corner around Luo Feng was met with the terrifying 'Blade Light', which contained the Power of Life and Death, so strong it made one tremble! The dense hundreds of Blade Lights crisscrossing heaven and earth instantly annihilated the entire surrounding Blood Sea.

With me as the center, everything around me, all space-time, all things, without exception, destroyed!

At this moment, Luo Feng stood in place, with only energy streams like boiling water around him, even space-time was in the process of being repaired.

"Hmm? This Shadow Lord can really hide well."

Luo Feng scanned with his gaze, locking onto a distant place.

Shadow Lord, wherever there was 'shadow', that was his territory.

Where matter existed, it corresponded to a 'shadow'! Thus the Shadow Lord could instantly appear in extremely distant places. Even though Luo Feng had just destroyed a vast surrounding area, it only lightly injured the Shadow Lord.

"No way to resist! Just tried a bit, and got hurt." Shadow Lord confirmed one thing; faced with the domineeringly powerful Lord Luo Feng, he could only hide!

"Seek the enemy!"

Luo Feng swung his saber again, and this time his Blade Light was a Dark Blade Light, extremely subtle and soft.

The Blade Light was restrained, following the fluctuation of the Life Qi Mechanism, penetrating space-time and Blood Sea obstacles, managing to catch up with every bit of the Shadow Lord's life force. Ensuring each slash hit the enemy.

Under 'certain hit', the power of each slash had to be greatly reduced, at most only one ten-thousandth of Luo Feng's energy reserve.

"When unleashing energy brutally, the power may be great yet when dealing with 'Shadow Lord', who specializes in evasion, we can't even touch him." Luo Feng understood this, "And when locking onto the Life Qi Mechanism to ensure a certain hit, the power of each slash drops significantly."

Like Lord Minghuang, they can ensure 'certain hit' and 'extreme speed' even while burning the main battle Avatar under a powerful attack, which is impressive.

"The 'Primordial Blade Path' I'm currently comprehending, continues the fusion of Life and Destruction, primarily focused on Destruction." Luo Feng pondered, "The direction I seek must first be 'certain hit', then pursue power."

"Certain hit and power are the core pursuits of my Primordial Blade

Path."

Whether facing the Innate Primordial Camp or confronting the Shadow Lord, Luo Feng sensed the importance of 'certain hit'! No matter how strong the power, if it does not hit the enemy, its function greatly diminishes.

His Origin Great Destruction is an indiscriminate attack that targets all directions. After using it once, any enemy who crosses swords with Luo Feng would guard against this move.

With an extremely strong Physical Body, endless energy, allowing companions to quickly restore to Pinnacle, and considerable move power. These means...they are already at the level of a normal Lord.

But Luo Feng was not satisfied.

He wanted to compensate for his weaknesses, aiming to create a second path at the Primordial Level.

"Hoo hoo hoo～～～" Luo Feng swung out a thousand Dark Blade Lights at this moment, each Dark Blade Light tracing the Life Qi Mechanism, penetrating space-time, and slicing the enemy.

"Hmm?" Shadow Lord was frightened and quickly retreated; these Blade Lights relentlessly destroyed his physical power, even the Blood Sea could not recover in time.

Swish swish swish.

In the blink of an eye, he crossed over most of the 'Blood Crane Territory range', arriving beside Blood Lord and Crane Lord.

"Ran pretty fast." Luo Feng also stopped; even with life locking, his current move range was limited.

"Can't fight at all."

Shadow Lord felt a bit aggrieved, looking at Blood Lord and Crane Lord beside him, "Luo Feng's body is too strong; before he teamed up with Wulan, assisted by the Cultivator Formation, he could withstand attacks from a hundred Ancestors. Now, even acting alone, I can't

hurt him at all. Engaging him is purely taking a beating!"

"With your ability, he can hit you?" Crane Lord asked doubtfully.

"As long as within a certain range, even if changing positions constantly, you still can't escape his Dark Blade Light." Shadow Lord shook his head.

"It's life Qi mechanism locking." Blood Lord stated, he also mastered the highest level of life type powers and could do life Qi mechanism locking, silently infiltrating the enemy, "This Luo Feng is proficient in 'life type' powers, but he has mastered the 'Dao' of that power, so he's stronger than me."

Lords who master the essential Dao, with the same power, can exert stronger power.

Lords can even create the most fitting Physical Body for themselves.

"Luo Feng has a strong body and fierce moves." Blood Lord said lightly, "But the weakness is obvious; his movement technique is obviously weak. We just need to avoid him, and he can't touch us."

Blood Lord, as someone who is skilled in life type powers, also has weak movement technique, he understands Luo Feng's predicament well.

However, Blood Crane Territory is his hometown! Within the hometown's range, Blood Lord is far more flexible than Luo Feng.

"Always avoiding him?" Shadow Lord asked.

"It's a bit frustrating." Crane Lord felt somewhat unwilling, as the Crane Lord who mastered 'Undying Power' was fundamentally fearless in battle.

"Can you be stronger than the combined forces of dozens of Ancestors?" Blood Lord glanced at the two companions, "Even if you two join forces, you won't be able to harm him at all. Crane! Don't think your physical body is strong enough... That Great Destruction burst from Lord Luo Feng, even Giant God Emperor, Primordial Beast Ancestor, and Black Tide Ancestor didn't dare to resist directly; it

even severely wounded twenty-six Ancestors nearby! Are you sure you can withstand it?"

Crane Lord's heart trembled.

In terms of protective skills, compared to Wulan, who mastered the 'Primordial Material Dao', Crane Lord was certainly inferior by a vast margin.

"If the three of us join forces, and take advantage of our position, mobilizing massive Blood Sea Power for assistance... I dare to fight him at close range." Crane Lord said, having witnessed Luo Feng's 'Great Destruction burst' might, one-on-one still felt somewhat uncertain.

"Can you kill him? Can you cause him a little trouble?" Blood Lord shook his head, "If we can't pose a threat, then there's no need to engage in battle. We'll avoid him; he won't be able to reach us in Blood Crane Territory, and naturally, he will give up and leave."

"He's already here in Blood Crane Territory, do we still have to endure?" Shadow Lord was unwilling.

"Alright, follow the elder brother's advice." Crane Lord could only nod.

Because with only Blood Lord's assistance, supported by endless vitality, combined with his own undying ability, he dared to fight Luo Feng closely.

Blood Lord didn't want to engage in a pointless fight, so Crane Lord could only endure.

...

Luo Feng could sense that in the blink of an eye, Shadow Lord's True Body had fled over half the Blood Crane Territory's range, and none of the three were approaching: "Are the three of them keeping a distance, unwilling to confront me?"

It must be admitted, with the three of them avoiding him, there wasn't much he could do. Unless 'calling for help'! For instance,

inviting 'Starlight Lord', the Number One in time and space expertise of the Infinite Primordial Space, with him, the enemy can't escape!

Each Dao has its strengths and weaknesses.

Though Cultivator Lords are strong, each can match the combined effort of two or three Ancestors. Purely for survival, a single Lord can withstand attacks from ten to eight Ancestors. But truly one-on-one, to fully kill an Ancestor... so far, no Cultivator Lord has managed it.

In history, it has been the cooperation between Lords that has eliminated all vitality of an Ancestor.

"Since they're avoiding me..." Luo Feng looked distantly, sensing the 'core source' of this vast, endless Blood Sea Power ahead, feeling both familiarity and curiosity towards the Endless Blood Sea.

After all, the Blood Sea Power is formed by three types of Highest Level Power, one of which is the Life Type Power.

Even in the brief time in Blood Crane Territory, Luo Feng deciphered seven to eighty percent of this Life Type Power. However, he wasn't too impressed, feeling the Life Type Power was somewhat narrow.

"Time to check out the core source of this Mysterious Land." Luo Feng swiftly flew, penetrating the Endless Blood Sea, heading straight to his sensed location.

He flew, getting closer and closer to the core source of Blood Crane Territory.

"Boom!" "Boom!" "Boom!"

Luo Feng gradually began to sense a kind of fluctuation, resembling the heartbeat of the entire Endless Blood Sea, where the 'core source' seemed like the heart of the Endless Blood Sea. This heartbeat, Luo Feng just by sensing, felt pressured.

In comparison to the Endless Blood Sea of the Blood Crane Territory, he himself was still much weaker.

"Interesting." Luo Feng became even more excited.

He had heard that there are some dangers within the Infinite Primordial Space, sufficient to annihilate a Lord's main battle Avatar. But as a Lord, the Dao is part of oneself, undying and unperishable, fearless to investigate some mysteries.

"I want to see what's special about the core of a Mysterious Land." Luo Feng became increasingly expectant, having never witnessed the core of a Mysterious Land, as the Mysterious Land from the Cultivator side, 'Land of Origin', was refined and controlled by Yuan! The succeeding Lords were merely reinforcing various Formations.

Luo Feng flew swiftly all the way, crossing layers of blood waves.

"Where does he want to fly to?"

The three Lords of Blood Crane Territory, who had been avoiding battle, noticed something was amiss.

"He's quickly approaching the 'Blood Crane Territory Origin'!"

Blood Lord, Crane Lord, and Shadow Lord's expressions all changed.

For Ancestors aiming for undying and unperishable status, there are typically two common methods: One is Life Core evolution; after reaching a certain level, the possessed ability can achieve undying and unperishable status, as in 'Initial', 'Mother of Space-Time', 'Inference Fire Ancestor' - this is most common. The other is controlling a Mysterious Land, where Life Core can merge with the 'Mysterious Land Origin'; if the Mysterious Land is undestroyed, so is oneself. Infinite Snake Ancestor exemplifies this.

Controlling a Mysterious Land also allows using parts of its power for one's benefit, as Infinite Snake Ancestor can render itself virtual, comparable in size to a cluster of Worlds!

It must be understood, the 'Infinite World' can reflect the entire Infinite Primordial Space. Even if Infinite Snake Ancestor simply utilizes part of its abilities, the effect is boundless; battling head-on fears no enemies.

"Does he intend to refine Blood Crane Territory Origin?"

Blood Lord, Crane Lord, and Shadow Lord had long desired to refine and control the Blood Crane Territory Origin, truly achieving undying and unperishable status. But refining is too difficult, and the three have been unable to accomplish it.

Just like the Infinite Great Snake Clan, achieving Ancestor Level ranks over ten, yet only 'Infinite Snake Ancestor' can refine the Infinite World Origin.

In the Giant God Race, reaching Ancestor Level, including Giant God Emperor, not one has managed to refine the 'Giant God Realm' Origin. The difficulty of refining Mysterious Land Origin is evident.

"Can't let Luo Feng get close, stop him!" The three Lords of Blood Crane Territory at this moment shared a unanimous opinion.

Chapter 425 - 11: Luo Feng vs. the Three Lords of Blood Crane Territory

Chapter 425: Chapter 11: Luo Feng vs. the Three Lords of Blood Crane Territory

The Blood Lord, the Crane Lord, and the Shadow Lord also understood that even if they allowed Luo Feng to refine the Blood Crane Territory Origin, the chances of success were still very low. Yet the Blood Lord, Crane Lord, and Shadow Lord did not dare to gamble; they were unwilling to even give Luo Feng the chance to attempt the refinement.

"In the past, there were some ancestors who came to our Blood Crane Territory, but they couldn't perceive the Blood Crane Territory Origin at all. This Cultivator Lord 'Luo Feng' can sense it; clearly, the Dao he has mastered is quite compatible with the Blood Crane Territory Origin."

"He should only be skilled in the direction of life, and is not proficient in the power of 'Immortal' and 'Shadow'. His chances of refining it are very low."

"No matter how low the chances are, we cannot let him get close!"

At this moment, the three Lords of the Blood Crane Territory cooperated, and under the leadership of the Shadow Lord, rapidly crossed the vast distance.

Traveling alone and traveling with comrades makes a significant

difference in speed.

But it only took a few moments for the three Lords of the Blood Crane Territory to reach close to Luo Feng.

"Hmm?"

Luo Feng, who was traveling at full speed, could sense the arrival of three terrifying presences ahead.

"All coming together?" Luo Feng curiously looked ahead, where three terrifying figures were forming, none other than the true bodies of the Blood Crane Territory's three Lords. They were similar in size, but fundamentally different in essence.

The Blood Lord had a lean, elongated body, with a pair of scale-armor wings, and its entire body was covered in a layer of exquisite blood-colored scales, each resembling a blood-colored crystal jade, beautiful beyond compare.

The Crane Lord was a massive bird with silver-gold feathers, each feather like a weapon, indestructible.

The Shadow Lord was a huge distorted shadow, with blood-red eyes staring at Luo Feng.

"Lord Luo Feng."

The Blood Lord spoke, "The Shadow's invasion of your Cultivator Territory was indeed his mistake. However, at the time, you were being attacked by the Innate Primordial Camp, and the outside world believed you would fall, that your territory would be completely overrun. Therefore, it was natural for various factions to seize some worlds during the war. After the war ended and you drove him out, it was also justified. Our Blood Crane Territory can promise... not to invade the Cultivator Territory anymore, can Lord Luo Feng let this go?"

"Just a promise and you want me to let it go?" Luo Feng looked at the three of them.

"What do you want?" the Crane Lord looked at Luo Feng, somewhat

annoyed.

"The resources you obtained in the Cultivator Territory, triple compensation to me," Luo Feng said, "I can let it go."

The Blood Lord, Crane Lord, and Shadow Lord hesitated.

"You must promise that after receiving the compensation resources, you will never set foot in the Blood Crane Territory," the Blood Lord spoke, "If you agree, we are willing to give you this compensation resource."

The Blood Lord knew very well that he had mastered the highest level of life power, but Luo Feng had mastered the 'Dao' in this area. In terms of refining the Blood Crane Territory Origin, Luo Feng's chances were likely higher than his!

Such an opponent must be expelled, and he cannot be allowed to return to Blood Crane Territory.

"Triple compensation, is for not considering your invasion of Cultivator Territory. As for the Blood Crane Territory? I'll come if I want." Luo Feng also realized that the previously arrogant Blood Crane Territory's three Lords were willing to pay triple compensation to make him leave.

Indicating that if he continued to advance, he might cause substantial losses to the three Lords of the Blood Crane Territory! These losses could far exceed three times the resources.

"Lord Luo Feng, Blood Crane Territory does not welcome you, leave quickly!" Crane Lord could no longer suppress his temper and shouted angrily.

"Give you three times the resources, and you still won't leave, do you really think we can't deal with you?" the Blood Lord spoke coldly.

Luo Feng grinned: "Feel free to try! See if you can stop me."

"Take action!"

The Crane Lord emitted a piercing sound, already carrying endless

Blood Wave to strike.

The Blood Lord and Shadow Lord also struck simultaneously.

"Boom~~~"

This time, the three Lords of the Blood Crane Territory simultaneously mobilized Blood Sea Power; each had their specialties. Working together, the entire Blood Sea seemed to come alive completely! Endless surging Blood Wave rolled mightily, frightening in its power.

"The three Lords of the Blood Crane Territory join forces, the strength of mobilized Blood Sea Power is indeed much stronger." Luo Feng was fearless; he had experienced the war between the two camps, so what was this scene?

Boom—

Luo Feng instantly drew his saber, and upon doing so, felt countless shadows binding him, and binding his Sky Splitting Saber.

"Hmph." Luo Feng's power burst forth, forcibly breaking through the constraints, a saber strike landed on the Crane Lord's body who had arrived near him.

The Crane Lord had no resistance whatsoever, allowing Luo Feng's saber to slash at his neck. The feathers on his neck shimmered silver and gold; Luo Feng's formidable power at close range, under the numerous feathers actively dissipating force, only caused surface cracks in a few feathers, but they quickly healed completely.

"Rip——" Allowing Luo Feng to slash him, the Crane Lord's sharp claws grabbed at Luo Feng's chest, but when approaching, they were blocked by the protective energy layer, causing minor ripples in the protective energy layer.

Both sides exchanged ferocious blows at close range yet sustained little damage.

"Whoosh——" Luo Feng saw the Crane Lord in front of him suddenly emitting an extremely piercing sound, and simultaneously, its beak

transformed into a golden afterimage, pecking fiercely! The protective energy layer on Luo Feng's body was pierced where it was pecked!

Luo Feng's chest was also pecked, creating a bloody hole, but it healed instantly.

"Wow!"

The Crane Lord's body surface erupted with countless silver-white glows, each feather transforming into light, attacking Luo Feng at ultra-close range, but these feathers, though seemingly numerous, each did not have the power of that one peck, unable to penetrate the protective energy layer.

Chapter 426 - 9: Luo Feng vs. the Three Blood Crane Lords (Part 2)

Chapter 426: Chapter 9: Luo Feng vs. the Three Blood Crane Lords (Part 2)

"Crane Lord, your undying body does have some capabilities in combat." Luo Feng praised.

However, Crane Lord was quite unwilling, and only barely managed to wound Luo Feng with a full-force strike, creating a blood hole on Luo Feng's surface! But he knew very well that for a lord like Luo Feng, with terrifying recovery capabilities, what is a blood hole?

The entire body could undergo complete catastrophic explosion, yet still manage to condense into a complete form in the end! This blood hole is truly just like a scratch.

"These lords who have mastered the 'Dao' are terrifyingly strong in their specialties. Luo Feng's protective means are stronger than ours." Blood Lord transmitted mentally, "We should follow the original plan and completely intercept him."

"Alright." Crane Lord had no other options either.

Actually, the three lords of Blood Crane Territory excelled in the highest level powers of life, immortality, and shadows, all of which were directed towards self-preservation. This led to their remarkable resilience in terms of life force but resulted in a lack of prowess in killing enemies.

Their proficiency in self-preservation brought one advantage: historically, many Ancestor level entities that emerged from Infinite Primordial Space had fallen. Yet Blood Crane Territory only birthed them three as Ancestors, and the three were still alive and well.

Due to their extreme survival capabilities, especially Shadow Lord's ability to come and go without a trace, they often went against weaker forces, and those weaker powers had no means against Blood Crane Territory.

This time, however, they provoked the Cultivator Camp!

"Boom~~~~"

The surrounding Blood Sea surged and completely shattered Luo Feng's Realm of Life and Death, entirely enveloping him! Luo Feng resisted the Blood Sea using his protective energy layer.

Crane Lord and Blood Lord both came closely to entangle in the attack; one with an undying body, the other integrated with the Blood Sea. Moreover, the power of 'shadow' constrained Luo Feng at every point.

Not just his limbs were affected; Luo Feng's entire body was influenced by the power of shadows.

"Really uncomfortable."

Despite Luo Feng's strong physical body and the vast ten billion eight million units of Origin Energy, he was still troubled, tangled by the three lords from Blood Crane Territory, and unable to fly and proceed.

"Get out of my way!" Luo Feng's entire body erupted in blade light, but Crane Lord's massive body, giant wings eagerly embraced Luo Feng, entangling him, permitting the blade light to strike upon him.

Even with slight injuries, Crane Lord instantly recovered himself.

Given Crane Lord's undying body, the only thing he fears is another of Luo Feng's catastrophic explosion! Now, with Blood Lord's cooperation, even if severely damaged, he's confident he would

survive.

...

Amidst the endless Blood Sea, several avatars of world-level Primordial quietly observed.

"This Cultivator Lord is truly terrifying."

"Even with Blood Lord, Crane Lord, and Shadow Lord joining forces, and aided by the infinite Blood Sea, they can only restrain him, unable to wound him."

"It’s said that one Cultivator Lord can deal with several Ancestors, and indeed it seems true."

"The Cultivator Camp is indeed powerful."

These world-level Primordials quietly observed, stunned by Lord Luo Feng’s prowess.

Fighting one against three in the heart of Blood Crane Territory without any signs of weakness?

...

Although the Mysterious Land of Blood Crane Territory concealed the battle, shrouding various auras, several beings in the vast Infinite Primordial Space still sensed the outbreak of this battle.

A peculiar world entirely hidden, rendering any other life form in the Infinite Primordial Space incapable of discovering it.

Yet it can watch every part of the Infinite Primordial Space.

A gigantic eye appeared on the membrane wall of this world, curiously watching the battle at Blood Crane Territory.

"This Lord Luo Feng, if he were outside, facing three foes without fear, then these three wouldn’t be able to stop his steps. But within Blood Crane Territory... aided by the power of the endless Blood Sea, Blood Lord, Crane Lord, and Shadow Lord gained at least fifty

percent extra strength, and Lord Luo Feng is restrained, unable to advance further."

"In the Cultivator Camp, Starlight Lord uses the Power Breaking Technique, and so does this Lord Luo Feng... In the future, Lord Luo Feng might be even more frightening than Starlight Lord!"

It pays close attention to Luo Feng.

From its experience, it could perceive that Luo Feng's moves contained the meaning of 'Life and Death'. If this direction is pursued to the extreme, it indeed would be one of the most terrifying kinds in the Infinite Primordial Space.

Lord Luo Feng practicing Power Breaking Technique, clearly possesses the potential to reach the extreme.

...

"Luo Feng went to Blood Crane Territory?"

Numerous avatars of Starlight Lord observed the past, present, and future, witnessing the battle between Luo Feng and the three lords of Blood Crane Territory.

"Luo Feng's Primordial Life and Death Dao has deep research on life, with a sliver of hope to refine 'Blood Crane Territory Origin'. Hence all three Blood Crane Territory lords are fully obstructing?" Starlight Lord smiled.

Even as he watched the battle, he had no intention of lending aid.

Among the eight lords of the Cultivator Camp, they only collectively acted in face of significant threats to the camp; in usual adventures or vendetta skirmishes, they generally acted alone! Only when encountering significant trouble would they invite companions.

If not invited, the lords would not interfere in companions' affairs.

...

Within Blood Crane Territory.

The endless Blood Sea surged furiously, and Blood Lord, Crane Lord, and Shadow Lord fully obstructed Luo Feng.

"Other methods indeed can’t break their obstruction." Luo Feng thought, and suddenly a multitude of brilliant stars-like origins flew out from his body surface, as many as ’three billion six hundred million’ projects flew out.

Three billion six hundred million origins formed a complete formation.

These origins suddenly throbbed like hearts, then fully burst forth, causing a chain reaction of explosive power directed towards Blood Lord and Crane Lord.

Chapter 427 - 9: Luo Feng vs. the Three Blood Crane Lords (Part 3)

Chapter 427: Chapter 9: Luo Feng vs. the Three Blood Crane Lords (Part 3)

When the physical body is destroyed and one billion and eighty million origin points completely explode, even with formation guidance, Luo Feng finds it difficult to perfectly control the direction.

However, with only thirty percent of the energy reserve, most of the energy's impact direction can still be controlled.

"Not good—"

Crane Lord and Blood Lord were shocked.

It seemed slow to say, but in fact, three hundred and sixty million origin points flew out and caused Origin Great Destruction Explosion! Although this was only thirty percent of the energy reserve for the whole body, it still could match all of Wulan's energy reserves; this explosive power was still very terrifying.

A moment later, numerous feathers on Crane Lord's body began to shatter, and his entire body was blown back, but during the retreat, the injured body was quickly restored with the assistance of Blood Lord.

Blood Lord completely merged into the Endless Blood Sea, bearing much of the damage with the blood sea.

"The power isn't that great!" Crane Lord sighed in relief after taking that blow.

Having an Undying Body, what he feared most was Luo Feng's Origin Great Destruction.

But this strike...

Was clearly much weaker than expected.

"The great destruction of three hundred and sixty million origin points is a lot weaker." Luo Feng also realized this point.

At the lord level, it's very difficult to enhance the power of a killer move.

Like Luo Feng's 'thirty percent energy reserve' great destruction, the Giant God Emperor, Primordial Beast Ancestor, and Black Tide Ancestor can directly suppress it! To achieve a 'sixty percent energy reserve great destruction' is needed to break their suppression and begin to injure them.

Sixty percent energy reserve explosion is the limit value of their suppression; breaking through this limit, they have to resist, and the injuries will escalate rapidly.

With a ten percent energy reserve explosion, even the three would not dare block it, exerting all efforts to dissipate the power. Even so, each of the three Giant God Emperors is severely injured, further affecting many surrounding ancestors.

The ten percent explosion has Crane Lord with the Undying Body a bit frightened.

Thirty percent?

Crane Lord feels it's still manageable.

"Boom—" However, after defeating the obstructions of Crane Lord and Blood Lord, Luo Feng swiftly flew forward.

"Not good, stop him." Blood Lord and Crane Lord's expressions

changed slightly, and Shadow Lord quickly carried them, intercepting Luo Feng in front again to entangle and restrain him.

"Whoosh—" Crane Lord and Blood Lord just approached to block and restrain for one or two breaths, suddenly seeing dazzling dense origins flying out again, a total of three hundred and sixty million origins fly out again.

The terrifying explosion appears again! Power overwhelmingly rushes towards them! Under the terrifying explosive power, Blood Lord could only merge into the blood sea from the blast, and Crane Lord was blown back even further.

Luo Feng continued to fly.

"How is that possible?"

"Can this move be used repeatedly?"

Blood Lord, Crane Lord, Shadow Lord couldn't believe it.

But when they attempt to block again, they again witness that dazzling three hundred and sixty million origins flying out to explode, chilling their hearts.

"The thirty percent energy reserve explosion has ten percent energy reserve that can be recovered. Actually, each time I only expend two percent energy reserve."

"In just two or three breaths, it can be restored."

Including battle and travel time, in two or three breaths, a weakened version of Origin Great Destruction can be used. This power is enough to repel Blood Lord and others, allowing him to keep advancing.

"What to do?" Blood Lord, Crane Lord, Shadow Lord were momentarily at a loss, silently communicating with each other but lacking any solution.

With Luo Feng's thirty percent energy reserve Destruction Explosion, Crane Lord who held Undying Power could withstand it, doesn't

mean the explosive power wasn’t strong! This terrifying power is enough to repel all formidable enemies, blasting them far away.

"Can’t stop it!"

"We can’t stop it!"

Blood Lord, Crane Lord, Shadow Lord hopelessly realized that every time they tried to block, they would ultimately face the explosion impact of three hundred and sixty million origins, being blown back far away.

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!

Wave after wave of terrifying explosive impact, Luo Feng continued advancing, after being blasted thirty-nine times, Blood Lord, Crane Lord, and Shadow Lord stopped, no longer intercepting.

They gave up, resigned.

Because not far ahead was already the origin of Blood Crane Territory.

"Arrived." Luo Feng also sensed it, the core source of Blood Crane Territory was just ahead.

——

Thanks to new Alliance Hierarchs ’Effort Crabs’ and ’Boundary Light’ for their support.

Thanks to old Alliance Leader ’VERY’ for the patronage!

Thanks everyone for the support!

Chapter 428 - 10: Blood Crane Territory Origin

Chapter 428: Chapter 10: Blood Crane Territory Origin

The surrounding blood sea was vast and magnificent. Luo Feng gazed ahead.

Even though he could clearly sense the 'Blood Crane Territory Origin' right in front of him, no observational method could detect it.

"Is it real, or is it an illusion?"

Luo Feng followed the mysterious fluctuations, delving deep into the enigmatic changes, gradually catching a glimpse of the 'Blood Crane Territory Origin'.

This origin, in terms of size, is tiny, smaller than any matter. Yet, in terms of influence, it radiates throughout the entire Blood Crane Territory.

"Is this the Blood Crane Territory Origin?" As he followed the mysterious changes, delving deeper, the enigmatic transformation of the entire Blood Crane Territory Origin gradually manifested in Luo Feng's mind. This was a more grandiose and complex structure than the Source World Origin.

"He's definitely probing the Blood Crane Territory Origin!"

From afar, Blood Lord, Crane Lord, and Shadow Lord saw this scene. Though it's not apparent to outsiders, they vaguely understood... this

Cultivator Lord 'Luo Feng' must have already delved deep into the Blood Crane Territory Origin.

"His mastery of life direction surpasses mine, and he definitely can probe the Blood Crane Territory Origin." Blood Lord was rather unwilling.

"Are we just going to let him explore? Let him attempt to refine it?" Shadow Lord couldn't help but say.

"Can you stop him?" Crane Lord glanced at him, "It's all because you provoked the Cultivator Camp. I have always said, do not provoke the three major camps! You insisted, bringing about such a big trouble!"

Shadow Lord also felt suppressed.

Though his frontal combat skills are inferior, unable to stand against any lord from the Cultivator side, he can transform into myriad forms, omnipresent, confident that... the lords cannot kill him. Additionally, with the mysterious world of 'Blood Crane Territory' as his hometown, he naturally had the confidence.

Who would have thought that Luo Feng started trying to probe and refine the Blood Crane Territory Origin?

"Let's take action and try." Blood Lord, watching with some agitation, couldn't help but say, "Try every possible method to see if we can stop him."

"Let's give it a go first!" Although Crane Lord and Shadow Lord had little confidence, they really didn't want to see the Blood Crane Territory Origin refined and controlled by Luo Feng.

Boom~~~~

The blood sea surged once again, with Blood Lord, Crane Lord, and Shadow Lord merging into the blood sea, carrying the endless power of the blood sea, the three highest-level forces coordinating to attack Luo Feng.

They tried everything they could.

However, among the three of them, the highest-level powers they mastered were one of life, one of undying power, and one of shadow. They were all very strong in terms of self-preservation but weak in attacking the enemy!

"Really noisy!"

Luo Feng sat cross-legged, protected by a layer of protective energy, repelling all attacks around.

Now that there was no need to rush, it was quite easy to resist!

Even with the joint effort of the three lords of the Blood Crane Territory and relying on the power of the blood sea, they could not break through Luo Feng's protective energy layer. Occasionally, the Crane Lord could barely penetrate the protective energy layer a bit, causing some superficial wounds.

"Go."

Luo Feng let them attack at will, occasionally releasing 3.6 billion origins to let them taste what it's like to be attacked.

Only after a brief moment of siege did the three lords of the Blood Crane Territory stop.

"It's useless. Even if thirty to fifty ancestors of the Innate Primordial Camp joined forces, they couldn't destroy Luo Feng. How could we possibly deal with him?" Crane Lord looked unwillingly at the black-clothed, black-haired man sitting cross-legged.

Luo Feng, in the core area of the Blood Crane Territory, sat cross-legged in the blood sea, carefully probing the Blood Crane Territory Origin.

The three lords of the Blood Crane Territory could only watch helplessly.

"He only excels in the power of life." Blood Lord said, "The Blood Crane Territory Origin contains three highest-level forces; merely comprehending one highest-level force isn't enough to refine it."

"He comprehends the Primordial Level Dao, much more powerful than you, elder brother!" Crane Lord said.

"Even if he is more formidable than me, merely mastering one force is still not enough to refine it." Blood Lord said.

"Right, right. Don't worry. Even after spending endless years, we three couldn't refine it. How could Lord Luo Feng possibly refine it? Besides, the Cultivator Camp has many affairs, and his main battle avatar couldn't possibly stay here indefinitely." Shadow Lord immediately said.

Blood Lord and Crane Lord glanced at Shadow Lord.

The encroachment of the Cultivator Territory was entirely Shadow Lord's unilateral decision!

"This Luo Feng..." At this moment, Shadow Lord was a bit regretful. If he had known about the Cultivator Camp's communication, he would have retreated obediently, avoiding this trouble!

If Luo Feng truly refined the 'Blood Crane Territory', his responsibility would be enormous!

After all, without his provocation! Cultivator Lord 'Luo Feng' had just broken through and already had many affairs, so it was unlikely for him to invade the depths of the Blood Crane family territory without reason.

...

Luo Feng sat cross-legged in the endless blood sea, a wisp of thought probing the Blood Crane Territory Origin.

"So, this is the full picture of the Blood Crane Territory Origin." After spending half a day, Luo Feng finally glimpsed the full picture of the origin.

The Blood Crane Territory Origin, with the mystical perfect combination of life force, undying power, and shadow power, eventually transformed into a complete origin.

How to form an origin? Luo Feng had already researched deeply before stepping out of the braided cage; the core of his Primordial Life and Death Dao is the origin system, with 1.8 billion origins within his body.

Although he didn't understand the 'undying power' and 'shadow power', Luo Feng could distinguish the difference between the two. After half a day, he probed the method of combining the three forces into an origin.

"To refine the Blood Crane Territory Origin, one at least needs to perfectly master one of the highest-level forces! And also understand how the three combine into an 'origin'. Then, one can trace the vines to thoroughly refine the origin."

"Or, comprehend two of the highest-level forces! Then the origin can be easily refined."

Luo Feng determined the refinement plan.

"For me, the first path suits better."

"I already understand how the three combine into the origin."

"Now what I need is to fully master this one life force." Although Luo Feng comprehended the Primordial Life and Death Dao, the blend of seven parts life and three parts destruction did not constitute a pure life path.

For Luo Feng, mastering this form of life power is not difficult.

Before breaking free from the braided cage, Luo Feng's comprehension, mental processing speed, and insight were much weaker than they are now. Yet, he could still forcefully comprehend the Primordial Life and Death Dao! Now, as a lord...

The comprehension was still in the direction of life, which had the deepest accumulation, without needing to comprehend a complete Primordial Life Dao, but just a form of life power.

One must know that when Luo Feng arrived at the Blood Crane Territory, with just a slight perception, he had already glimpsed

seventy to eighty percent of this life power.

"Pure life does not pursue the perfect control of every portion of power but seeks the ultimate bloom of life, the more, the better! It's not even in a physical form but transforms into a Blood Sea form, with an immensely large body." Luo Feng understood this path.

This path, if I create a Primordial Level Dao. With this dao constructing the physical body, the body can transform into a vast Blood Sea.

The size of it is, perhaps, larger than the Giant God Emperor! Naturally far surpassing Wulan! It could be considered the largest being in the Endless Primordial Space.

Majestic and grand!

No matter how the enemies attack, the vast Blood Sea can dissipate a lot of power, and the energy reserve is even higher than Luo Feng's current one, with frightening energy recovery! Even if a hundred ancestors join hands, they can't pose a threat.

This is the power of a pure 'Primordial Life Dao' lord.

But the downside is, the size is too large, moving very slowly, and it's impossible to mobilize all the power to kill the enemy! Against enemies, only part of the Blood Sea can be mobilized.

"My Primordial Life and Death Dao seeks absolute control over every portion of power! To mobilize all the power to confront the enemy with a single thought!" Luo Feng pondered.

On the basis of 'absolute control,' the current energy reserve is already at the limit.

Any larger, and it would begin to lose control.

"No need to comprehend a pure 'Primordial Life Dao,' just comprehending this form of life power feels not difficult." Luo Feng was quite interested and began to analyze and study it.

...

In the Origin Continent Origin World.

In an ancient cave mansion in Huyang City.

"Hmm?"

A tall, burly man opened his eyes in a daze, looking around. This was the appearance of his family's cave mansion when he was young.

"Didn't I die? Died at the hands of Sang Shuiyun." Shang Tianyan murmured to himself.

Back then, he used his life to confirm that Sang Shuiyun's true identity was 'Divine Monarch Xue Yun,' and also left a Karmic Tracing Order for the Marquis of Jiu Jang's side! To ensure the tracking of Divine Monarch Xue Yun.

"How am I still alive?"

"Reincarnated?"

"No, even among the Marquis in the Primal Chaos Realm, only a very few can reincarnate and still retain memory." Shang Tianyan appeared slightly confused.

"Brother Shang." A voice sounded.

Shang Tianyan looked to his side, and a black-clothed, black-haired man appeared there. However, there was a pair of dark golden sharp horns on his forehead, slightly altered in appearance. It was exactly how Luo Feng looked when he initially crossed the Samsara Channel and first arrived at the Land of Origin.

"Brother Luo He?" Shang Tianyan immediately recognized his friend, but the 'Brother Luo He' before him was vastly different from the one in his memory. That invisible aura even surpassed the mysteries of the operation of the Heaven and Earth Rules.

As an Artifact Refining Master, in his perception, the aura of his friend Brother Luo He was higher and more profound than Heaven and Earth!

"Brother Luo He, what's going on? I remember, I died?" Shang Tianyan looked at Luo Feng.

"You indeed died, you have been dead for ten thousand epochs." Luo Feng said with a smile, "I fished you out from the river of time and space, from a past timeline, and brought you to the present, extending your life."

Shang Tianyan was a bit dazed, the river of time and space? Fished out from a past timeline?

"I know there are 125 lives you cared about the most that have passed away. I have also resurrected them one by one." Luo Feng smiled as he pointed toward a garden in the cave mansion. In the open area of the garden, over a hundred figures appeared out of thin air, each slightly dazed, looking around curiously.

Shang Tianyan looked on in disbelief at those 125 figures.

There was his wife, his young children, parents who had long since passed, the elder brother who took care of him, companions who lived and died with him, fellow daoists who researched artifact refining with him, the most fond and regrettable disciple...

Throughout his long life, those regretful existences, each came back to life.

He once felt that the world was vast, yet he walked alone between heaven and earth.

At this moment, intense emotions filled his heart, and he even felt a bit apprehensive.

"Isn't this an illusory realm?" Shang Tianyan worriedly thought that this might be a grand illusion, having once been deceived by Dream Flower Tower Master through an illusory realm.

"Tianyan!" A distant woman saw Shang Tianyan and called out excitedly.

Hearing this familiar voice, Shang Tianyan's eyes suddenly became moist.

"Go ahead."

Luo Feng smiled, "Good to reunite with family and friends." With that, Luo Feng's figure disappeared without a trace.

At that moment, Shang Tianyan realized that his friend 'Luo He', whom he met in Huyang City, must have become an immensely great being, beyond what he could imagine.

...

Luo Feng remained hidden, no longer disturbing them, watching Shang Tianyan and his friends and family reunite with excitement, he couldn't help but smile.

The meaning of resurrection lies right before the eyes.

"Brother Shang, my only friend during the eternal true god stage! Enjoy these days well. In the future, there will be more matters to trouble you with." Luo Feng watched from a distance, having a great admiration for Shang Tianyan's character.

Shang Tianyan had compassion for the weak and sacrificed his life for all beings. With this virtue, Luo Feng decided to give Shang Tianyan a position in the future management of the factions on the Origin Continent.

The core of the Origin Continent factions includes Morosa, Mountain sitting guest, and Master Emperor Chu, along with other various management personnel such as Emperor Qing, Emperor Chu Yu, Moyu Qingyan, Shang Tianyan, and others.

Chapter 429 - 11: Highest Level Power - Blood Power

Chapter 429: Chapter 11: Highest Level Power - Blood Power

Land of Origin, Council Hall.

Around the Dark Realm Crystal round table, eight lords—Yuan, Jin, Wulan, Ming Huang, Nai Gu, Starlight, Mo Man, and Luo Feng—were already seated.

"When reclaiming territories, did everyone encounter trouble?" Yuan asked.

"No," Wulan shook his head.

"Just a word, and they willingly retreated," Jin grinned.

Starlight frowned and said, "I am currently pursuing 'Mogus'. During our conflict with the Innate Primordial Camp, Mogus devoured the souls of more than six million Source Worlds! And that's him conserving food. He begged for mercy from me... I ignored him and continued the pursuit. As of now, I've eliminated 89% of his power."

"Mogus!" Hatred flickered in Yuan's eyes.

"I really want to destroy him completely," Jin was rather unwilling.

Luo Feng's expression was also grave.

In the Infinite Primordial Space, there are more than two hundred Ancestor Level entities! Among them, 'Mogus' is one of the top-tier

beings, an undying and immortal entity adept in soul power. In terms of threat and destructiveness, he surpasses more than half of the Cultivator Lords!

Before Starlight was born, no one could threaten him in the slightest. He truly did as he pleased!

He didn't involve himself in other disputes, nor did he require any other resources, needing only one type of resource—a massive amount of souls!

He excelled in soul power, and he could hide within countless life forms in the Infinite Primordial Space, never to be killed or eradicated completely.

The Innate Primordial Camp couldn't deal with 'Mogus', rather, they recruited him, actively providing a certain amount of 'Innate Primordial Life' for him to devour.

In the Infinite Primordial Space, in terms of the number of creatures,

there were many Innate Primordial Lives, but even more cultivators in Source Worlds! Within the Braided Cage, the cultivators exhibited extraordinary wisdom, and their soul's essence was quite exquisite, also being one of Mogus's favorite delicacies.

However, the Cultivator Camp absolutely prohibited Mogus from devouring countless cultivator souls. Once he acted, the cultivators would pursue him at any cost!

In the expanse outside the Cultivator Territory, those Source Worlds had long been ravaged by some Ancestors, with few creatures being nurtured. In contrast, in the Cultivator Territory's Three Thousand Six Hundred World Groups, the endless Source Worlds housed a vast number of cultivators, something that had long whetted Mogus's appetite.

This time, with the eruption of war between the two camps, Starlight's Avatar had to confront the Innate Primordial Camp directly, and Mogus immediately infiltrated, devouring one Source World after another; he devoured to his heart's content!

The moment the war ended! Starlight Lord began the pursuit.

In all space-time, pursuing in all dimensions! Any place hiding Mogus's power would be attacked.

"His power can merge into countless weaker creatures," Yuan shook his head, "Only Starlight, observing past and future, can locate countless traces of his lurking."

"This time, I plan to eradicate at least 99% of him! Keeping him in a prolonged recovery period, so he never dares to come to our Cultivator Territory again!" Starlight Lord spoke coldly.

He dared only claim to eradicate 99%.

As an undying and immortal entity, the more minuscule remnants become increasingly hard to eradicate as time goes on.

Unless one day, all life forms across all Source Worlds, all high-level, World-level Primordial Life are eradicated, rendering 'Mogus' devoid of any avatars, there's hope to eradicate him completely.

"His body is composed of soul power," Yuan said, "Once 99% is eradicated, recovery will be exceedingly slow."

"Before Starlight became a lord, we could do nothing about Mogus," Wulan sighed, "That period was truly terrible!"

For a time, the Cultivator Camp could only negotiate with Mogus.

Only after Starlight became a lord did they have the confidence to pursue him.

"With Mogus being undying and immortal, there's no other way but to hurt him, making him never dare to venture into our Cultivator Territory again," Yuan said, "Have other lords encountered trouble?"

"I have also encountered some trouble," Lord Mo Man spoke, "The Lotus Prison Mountain Master has completely entrenched himself! I can do nothing against him."

"Lotus Prison Mountain Master?" Everyone present frowned slightly.

Those familiar with history would know.

The Cultivator Camp was initially very weak before gradually expanding its territories!

The present Three Thousand Six Hundred World Groups had a region once known as the 'Lotus Prison Cluster', where the Lotus Prison Mountain Master was deeply rooted over eons, completely dominating that world group, and he and his kin freely consumed the Source World Origins.

Later, the Cultivator Camp expelled them!

A Space-Time Net established over the scope of the 3600 World Groups deterred any Ancestors from trespassing.

"Seizing the chance while the two great camps were at war, the Lotus Prison Mountain Master came back," Lord Mo Man shook his head, "Though I can suppress him, I cannot defeat him."

"I'll go with you," Yuan said.

"With Brother Yuan's help, he will surely flee in panic," Mo Man nodded.

The Lotus Prison Mountain Master, a being comparable to the 'Infinite Ancestor' and 'Silent Extinction Ancestor'! Although not achieving undying and immortal status... Cultivator's seven lords had tried before to kill him, but to no avail.

Barring Yuan, when the other lords besieged, the Lotus Prison Mountain Master can root himself there, enduring all attacks.

Only Yuan's formation considerably restrains the Lotus Prison Mountain Master, preventing him from borrowing substantial power from the 'Primordial Space'. When facing Yuan, the only option for the Lotus Prison Mountain Master is to flee.

"Brother Luo Feng, is your true body constantly in the Blood Crane Territory?" Jin asked, "Would that weak force—the Blood Crane Territory—dare to tangle with our Cultivator Camp?"

Among the more than two hundred Ancestor Level entities in the Infinite Primordial Space, strength varies, and simply having a seat in the Land of Eternity only signifies 'undying and immortal'; it does not necessarily equate to strength.

Truly powerful entities number only a little over thirty.

Especially those who disdain to join the 'Innate Primordial Camp' and dare to face numerous dangers alone, they all have enough confidence.

Mogus can barely rank in the top ten in the Infinite Primordial Space in terms of strength! The Lotus Prison Mountain Master can also rank in the top 30.

The three from the Blood Crane Territory are far inferior in comparison.

"Don't underestimate the Blood Crane Territory. The Blood Lord, Crane Lord, and Shadow Lord of the Blood Crane Territory have extremely strong survival abilities. When the three of them team up, they can be quite troublesome," Yuan said with a smile. "Once they encounter trouble, they will hide within the Mysterious Land of 'Blood Crane Territory,' using the advantage of the terrain, making them more troublesome than the Lotus Prison Mountain Master."

Only when the three lords of the Blood Crane Territory join forces within the range of the Mysterious Land do they dare to say they are more troublesome than the Lotus Prison Mountain Master.

Without the Mysterious Land, the three from the Blood Crane Territory are significantly weaker.

"Brother Luo Feng, do you need help?" Ming Huang asked.

"No need."

Luo Feng smiled, "I am somehow destined with this Blood Crane Territory! I am somewhat confident that I can refine this Mysterious Land."

The seven lords all stared at Luo Feng.

Refining a Mysterious Land?

"Are you confident?" Jin couldn't help but ask, his eyes full of envy.

"Brother Luo Feng, you've just become a lord, right?" Wulan said, "I've been searching for so long in the Infinite Primordial Space, and I haven't found a suitable Mysterious Land for myself."

Ming Huang, Nai Gu, and the others all had complex feelings.

Even as lords, they also desire to control a Mysterious Land. Firstly, to utilize part of the 'Mysterious Land' power to enhance themselves, gaining some strength. Secondly, within the boundaries of the Mysterious Land, their strength will be extremely strong.

"Among us eight lords, only Yuan and Starlight each control a Mysterious Land," Nai Gu sighed. "Luo Feng, you've just broken through to lord, and you've found a Mysterious Land you can refine?"

"I didn't expect myself to be so compatible with the Blood Crane Territory either," Luo Feng laughed.

Starlight laughed beside him, "When I first comprehended the second kind of Primordial Level Dao, I was fortunate to discover the Mysterious Land 'Time Star'. Time Star is the smallest known Mysterious Land, even smaller than the 'Council Hall.'"

"I've been to 'Time Star' once, it's really too small, when I sit there, I occupy one-tenth of the Time Star's area," Jin said, "This Time Star is always drifting through different timelines, drifting to the past, drifting to the future."

"Its ability to go to the past and future is still inferior to mine," Starlight said with a faint smile, "However, it is indestructible! It enhances some of my protective means."

"Mysterious Lands generally integrate several kinds of highest-level powers, and there are always those we are not skilled in," Yuan said, "So once refined, using part of the Mysterious Land's power is always beneficial to oneself."

Luo Feng nodded.

"Luo Feng, how long do you estimate to refine it?" Yuan asked.

"I estimate several epochs," Luo Feng said.

"So fast."

The seven lords were a bit surprised.

They remembered how Luo Feng used the Power Breaking Technique, understanding the Primordial Life and Death Dao in such a short time within the Braided Cage. Now that he has become a lord, refining a Mysterious Land in several epochs was something they could comprehend.

...

In the blink of an eye, three epochs had passed.

Yuan and Lord Mo Man cooperated once again to expel the formidable 'Lotus Prison Mountain Master'!

To the Lotus Prison Mountain Master, the former 'Lotus Prison Cluster' was his home, surrounded by countless Source Worlds, which were the food for his race, but the Cultivator Camp was too dominateing, not allowing him to stay in this area.

Starlight Lord continued to pursue the hidden power of 'Mogus' across all times and spaces.

...

Deep within the Blood Crane Territory.

Luo Feng sat cross-legged in the Endless Blood Sea, with the Blood Lord, Crane Lord, and Shadow Lord frequently coming to observe, yet they were unable to stop Luo Feng's comprehension of the 'Blood Crane Territory Origin.'

"This is the highest-level power, 'Blood Power'?"

Luo Feng initially understood seventy to eighty percent upon first contemplating it, but to completely master this type of highest-level

life force, even with Luo Feng's comprehension and insight, it still took more than three epochs.

"The difference between Blood Power and the Primordial Life and Death Dao is indeed significant." At this moment, Luo Feng fully understood how vast the difference was between highest-level power and the 'Dao' of the highest level.

With 'Blood Power', one can form a physical body, kill enemies, form domains, and restore the power of companions, among other means.

The body formed by Blood Power is of 'Blood Sea appearance', but the Blood Sea is not large, with an energy reserve about sixty percent that of Luo Feng's! Only those who comprehend the 'Primordial Life Dao' and create the most suitable life form according to it can possess the largest life form in the Infinite Primordial Space.

Just one 'Blood Power' falls short in energy reserve compared to Luo Feng.

Its energy reserve is sixty percent of Luo Feng's, its movement speed much slower than Luo Feng's, its life spirituality at eighty percent of Luo Feng's power, its recovery ability at fifty percent, its ability to kill enemies only at thirty percent of Luo Feng's...

You must know, Luo Feng's capability to kill enemies is only at an average level among lords, aside from the 'Great Destruction Technique'. The ability of 'Blood Power' to kill enemies at only thirty percent would be considered quite mediocre among Ancestors.

This type of Blood Power would only weaken Luo Feng.

This is why the Cultivator Lords do not cultivate 'same category' highest-level powers. Because they master the 'Dao' of the same category, a singular type of power is meaningless to them.

And 'other category highest-level powers', the lords cannot comprehend. After all, it's not their strong suit.

"Having comprehended Blood Power, the next step is to refine the Blood Crane Territory Origin," Luo Feng was quite looking forward to it, as this was the only help Blood Power could provide him.

Chapter 430 - 12: Refining the Blood Crane Territory

Chapter 430: Chapter 12: Refining the Blood Crane Territory

The origin of the Mysterious Land 'Blood Crane Territory' is vast beyond compare, its mystery surpassing even the Source World Origin! Luo Feng has only mastered one kind of power, the 'Blood Power', so the refinement process is quite slow.

Using the Blood Power as a guide, follow the clues and delve deeper gradually.

Facing the immeasurably vast origin, it's impossible to rely on luck to go deeper. Only by thoroughly understanding the method of origin combination can one realize how to refine. It's the only way to achieve 'step by step, gradual advancement'.

"Hmm?"

The three Lords of Blood Crane Territory felt a tremor in their hearts.

"He's refining the Blood Crane Territory origin!"

"He has begun refining!"

They all mastered a form of the highest-level power compatible with Blood Crane Territory, and over the endless years, they had tried refining it time and again! Although they hadn't succeeded, they were extremely familiar with the origin, and any trace of change in the Blood Crane Territory origin could not escape them.

"Refining the origin of a Mysterious Land is inherently difficult."

"The combination of three types of highest-level powers into an origin is immensely mysterious and vast. Though we failed to refine it, he certainly will not succeed!" The Blood Lord, Crane Lord, and Shadow Lord sensed the refinement progress, but their hearts were filled with apprehension.

They couldn't accept the result of 'Cultivator Lord Luo Feng refining Blood Crane Territory origin', because after all, this was their homeland! Moreover, 'Blood Crane Territory' was the most compatible Mysterious Land for them.

Looking across the Infinite Primordial Space, trying to find another Mysterious Land that melded completely with their highest level of power? It simply doesn't exist!

The Cultivator Lord, due to possessing the 'Dao', is able to discern the most suitable power through a relatively compatible Mysterious Land! But those Ancestors cannot, so they mostly refine the Mysterious Land of their homeland!

"His refinement progress is still advancing!" The Blood Lord's expression was solemn.

"We encountered obstacles and bottlenecks; how has he not encountered any bottleneck?" The Crane Lord could not believe it.

The Shadow Lord remained silent since it was he who brought Luo Feng here.

Blood Crane Territory...

held an exceedingly special significance for the three of them.

On one hand, it is their birthplace where they can wield part of the Blood Sea Power, making them the strongest. They can face any formidable enemy with confidence. Here, new lineages can continually be born, making the entire clan even larger. Perhaps in the future, a fourth or fifth Ancestor level could emerge.

On the other hand, the Blood Crane Territory is also their greatest

hope for 'undying and undying'.

For the already 'undying and undying' Cultivator Lord, refining a Mysterious Land could enhance their capability a bit, making themselves more comprehensive, which is like 'adding brilliance to perfection'!

But for the Ancestor level, it is a change of fate!

Without reaching 'undying and undying', one remains a pawn! Only with 'undying and undying' can one become an everlasting player in the Infinite Primordial Space!

Now, the greatest hope for their 'undying and undying' is on the brink of vanishing; how can they not be anxious?

"His refinement progress has already far surpassed mine initially." The Blood Lord sensed it.

"Moreover, he has never encountered a bottleneck, and his refining is very smooth," the Crane Lord said, "I've long heard that the comprehension of Cultivator Lords is terrifying, and now I have witnessed it."

Actually, among the eight Lords in the Cultivator Camp, only Luo Feng and Starlight use the Power Breaking Technique! Their comprehension and insight astonish the other six Lords.

Understanding the Primordial Level Dao under the Braided Cage? What kind of comprehension is this?

The compatibility of Blood Crane Territory with Luo Feng, refining over a little over three epochs is very normal.

...

Time flew by, and in the blink of an eye, five days passed. The Blood Lord, Crane Lord, and Shadow Lord constantly monitored the refining progress.

During these five days, Luo Feng continued refining without meeting any bottlenecks.

"His refining progress has already exceeded eighty percent." The Blood Lord gazed expressionlessly at his two companions, "Though unwilling to admit it, the fact is clear... Our homeland 'Blood Crane Territory' is about to be refined by him!"

"It's my fault, my fault!!!" The Shadow Lord's massive shadow twisted and roared with great reluctance.

Previously, only Yuan and Starlight in the Cultivator Camp had refined a Mysterious Land, so it was evident that even for a Cultivator Lord, refining a Mysterious Land is exceptionally challenging. The Shadow Lord couldn't foresee that Luo Feng might refine the Blood Crane Territory!

The Blood Lord and Crane Lord cast a cold glance at the Shadow Lord.

The greatest hope for 'undying and undying' has been cut off! The hope for a flourishing clan has been extinguished! The homeland and stronghold are gone! How could they possibly forgive this companion?

It's important to know that the invasion of the Cultivator Territory was the Shadow Lord's sole decision! They had once advised against provoking the three major camps, but the Shadow Lord simply wouldn't listen.

This incident has already driven a wedge between the three Lords!

"We must leave." The Blood Lord stated, "Once Luo Feng completely refines the Blood Crane Territory, within it, his power will be unmatched! He will be able to harness the entire Blood Crane Territory's power... then we, the three of us, won't be able to leave even if we want."

The power of the entire Blood Crane Territory is stronger than even Luo Feng himself!

"Where should we go?" The Shadow Lord asked.

"No matter where, we must first migrate out of the range of Blood Crane Territory." The Blood Lord spoke, "We'll move the clan

together!"

"Hmm." The Crane Lord responded.

Migrating from their homeland, who would wish it, who could accept it?

But that is the reality, and there is no choice!

The three Lords of Blood Crane Territory immediately took action, using the Shadow Lord's transportation ability to meet with those World-level Primordials.

"Blood Crane Territory is about to be refined by Cultivator Luo Feng; this is a calamity for our Blood Crane Territory clan, leaving us no choice but to migrate."

"Staying in Blood Crane Territory would mean being enslaved by Luo Feng, becoming servants of the Cultivator Camp."

"Do you wish to stay here or leave with us?"

The three Lords of Blood Crane Territory communicated to those World-level Primordials. Though this news bewildered the World-level Primordials, the Blood Crane Territory clan's World-level Primordials swiftly made their choice.

"We are willing to leave!"

"We are willing to follow the three Lords!"

These World-level Primordials knew well that going to the Cultivator Camp meant becoming servants! The most trusted within the Cultivator Camp are always 'Cultivator World-level Primordials', and these Innate Primordials would never rise in status.

The Blood Lord, Crane Lord, and Shadow Lord gathered their World-level Primordials under command, and along the way, took many High-level Primordial Life Forms as well.

"What? The Blood Crane Territory is about to be refined by that Cultivator Lord? The entire clan is to migrate?"

"Why didn’t they take me?"

"Where are the three Lords? Why won’t they take us?"

The vast Endless Blood Sea, with too many High-Level Primordial Life forms scattered across it, meant the three Lords only took the ’World-Level Primordial’ along their way, while picking up most High-Level Primordial Life forms as a side task, unwilling to waste any more time.

High-Level Primordial Life forms are utterly inconspicuous in the entire Infinite Primordial Space.

"Three Lords, take us with you."

"We want to leave too."

The many forgotten High-Level Primordial Life forms were extremely anxious. Their desperation was futile, for in the eyes of the three Lords of Blood Crane Territory, these High-Level Primordial Life forms were but a number.

"Rumble～～～"

As Luo Feng continued his refining, the tumultuous ocean of Blood Crane Territory grew increasingly agitated.

"We must leave quickly."

Three enormous figures swiftly flew out of the Blood Crane Territory range, daring not to linger, as Luo Feng’s refining had already surpassed ninety percent, accelerating as it progressed.

"Luo Feng’s refining speed has increased."

The Blood Lord, Crane Lord, and Shadow Lord looked toward the surging Endless Blood Sea, which was the homeland that had nurtured them! Unfortunately, this Mysterious Land would soon be refined, soon welcoming its new master.

"Brother, where do we go now? Should we seek a territory to occupy or join the Innate Primordial Camp?" Crane Lord inquired.

The Innate Primordial Camp had always been actively recruiting various forces.

In the Innate Primordial Camp's view... as long as one is born a Primordial Life, they should be part of them!

"Joining any force requires careful consideration. Let's first temporarily reside in the 'Black River World Group,' where the resources are barely sufficient," Blood Lord suggested.

Crane Lord agreed, and Shadow Lord dared not speak further.

After causing a great disaster, Shadow Lord's character had changed significantly!

The three Lords immediately set off, heading toward the distant, secluded 'Black River World Group,' a region even further from the Cultivator Territory.

******

As the three Lords of Blood Crane Territory migrated with their entire clan, the Blood Sea of the Mysterious Land 'Blood Crane Territory' surged violently. The remaining High-Level Primordial Life forms trembled in fear, afraid of being obliterated by the waves.

"Blood Crane Territory is going to be refined."

"It's the Cultivator Lord 'Luo Feng'!"

In the Infinite Primordial Space, many ancient beings with powerful observation methods remotely observed the Endless Blood Sea and the black-clad, black-haired man sitting cross-legged deep within it.

"Among the eight Lords of the Cultivator Camp, this newly breakthrough Lord 'Luo Feng' can refine a Mysterious Land so quickly?"

"The power of Blood Crane Territory includes 'Blood Power, Undying Power, Shadow Power,' all protective methods. This Lord Luo Feng already had a strong protective ability, and by refining this Mysterious Land, receiving part of its power, his protective capability

should enhance further!"

"Fortunately, his specialty is just protective power."

Some ancient beings were quite relieved.

No matter how strong the protection, it's just a survival ability! The Cultivator Lords were already 'Undying and Undying,' a bit more survival power is acceptable to other ancient beings. At least for now, Lord Luo Feng's deterrence doesn't seem too strong.

"Buzz——"

The once turbulent Endless Blood Sea suddenly returned to calm.

At the center of the calm, vast blood sea, Luo Feng sat cross-legged on the surface, with a blood-colored robe naturally forming on his body.

"Calm now?"

"Blood Crane Territory has calmed down?" In the Endless Blood Sea, those forgotten High-Level Primordial Life forms wanted to try flying outward, but their strength was too weak and their flight too slow.

Previously, during raids in the Cultivator Territory, it was also the Lords who led them.

A calm, unwavering blood sea! Yet it seemed solidified, those High-Level Primordial Life forms couldn't even fly, nor budge the Blood Wave an inch.

Luo Feng slowly opened his eyes.

"Is this the Blood Crane Territory Origin?" Luo Feng had fully refined it, and the Primordial Life and Death Dao was a part of his life, just as Blood Crane Territory Origin was too.

World Origin power can only be used within the Source World.

But the origin power of the Mysterious Land can be borrowed from even the most distant places.

"Within Blood Crane Territory's range, I can at least match the joint force of three or four Lords." Luo Feng sensed slightly, and the energy reserve of the Mysterious Land 'Endless Blood Sea' alone surpassed any life form.

No life can compare with the energy reserves of the Mysterious Land.

Like the 'Land of Origin,' it effortlessly supplies the Cultivator Camp, including the eight Lords, with energy! The 'Blood Crane Territory' can easily supply the Blood Crane Territory clan!

"Swoosh."

With a single thought, Luo Feng moved over 7.5 billion remaining High-Level Primordial Life forms within Blood Crane Territory to his side.

Dense with High-Level Primordial Life forms, they were all from the Blood Crane Territory clan. At this moment, looking at the towering, majestic Cultivator Lord in the distance clad in a blood-colored robe, they instinctively bowed down.

"Hail to the great Lord Luo Feng." These High-Level Primordial Life forms were extremely respectful.

For those weak High-Level Primordial beings, whether it be Ancestor or Cultivator Lord, they were great beings that couldn't be resisted.

"Are you willing to submit to me?" Luo Feng's booming voice resonated in the heart of every High-Level Primordial Life form.

"We are willing!"

The forgotten 7.5 billion plus High-Level Primordial Life forms of the Blood Crane Territory clan were all respectful, with not a single one resisting.

The Innate Primordial Life forms once captured by the Cultivator Camp still carried some pride! They thought the Innate Primordial Camp could win and save them. But the Blood Crane Territory clan had no pride before Luo Feng, as even 'Blood Crane Territory' had been refined and controlled, and their three Ancestors had already

fled in disgrace.

"Good." Luo Feng looked down, nodding gently.

At this moment, he had gained over 7.5 billion High-Level Primordial Life form servants under his command.

Chapter 431 - 13: Galaxy Capital City

Chapter 431: Chapter 13: Galaxy Capital City

The high-level primordial beings of the Blood Crane Territory, all prostrated, suddenly felt a power infiltrate their bodies, merging into the surface of their life cores, forming mysterious secret patterns. They could sense... these 'secret patterns' were countless times more mysterious than their own bloodlines; once activated, their life cores would be obliterated.

"The life core has been refined." The high-level primordial beings of the Blood Crane Territory understood.

Among them, many avatars had followed the Shadow Lord to the Cultivator Territory.

During their years in the Cultivator Territory, they had long heard that in the Cultivator Camp, all captured high-level primordials and world-level primordials would have their life cores refined, never able to rebel or betray.

They also knew that only by having their life cores refined could the Cultivator Camp dare to heavily utilize them.

"We survived!" The Blood Crane Territory beings breathed a sigh of relief, fearing most that this Cultivator Lord would look down on them and directly annihilate them.

"From now on, I will steer the entire Blood Crane Territory to the

Cultivator Territory." Luo Feng's voice was mighty and resonant, echoing throughout the Blood Crane Territory.

"We're going to the Cultivator Territory?"

The Blood Crane Territory beings understood that their entire homeland was about to be migrated.

Rumble——

The vast and mighty Blood Crane Territory began to fly slowly.

Then, Shadow Power spread in all directions, allowing the entire 'Blood Crane Territory' to make short-distance space-time traversals!

"Too slow."

Steering the Blood Crane Territory, Luo Feng gently shook his head, "The Blood Crane Territory is overly massive, and even though it contains 'Shadow Power,' skilled at traveling, its ultimate migration speed is still much slower than world-level primordials."

The Blood Crane Territory's short-distance space-time traversal covered only small distances each time; even after a hundred traversals, it couldn't match Luo Feng's single step.

"At this speed, reaching the Cultivator Territory and the 'Dark World Group' is estimated to take about ten eras." Luo Feng calculated and felt a bit speechless.

As a Cultivator Lord, even not being skilled at traveling, it only took him over a hundred days to arrive from the Cultivator Territory. Who would have thought that migrating the entire 'Blood Crane Territory' would take ten eras.

"It's already considered good luck; some mysterious lands cannot be migrated at all." Luo Feng knew this point.

Mysterious lands each have their peculiarities.

Some are very adept at moving, like Starlight's 'Time Star,' which can go wherever it pleases, often drifting across different timelines.

Some cannot move at all, like the ’Land of Eternity’ and ’Abyss of Destruction’ and other special places.

Places like the ’Land of Origin’ and ’Blood Crane Territory’ are relatively normal mysterious lands that can move, though their speed is very slow.

"Whew."

Luo Feng left an avatar to steer the Blood Crane Territory, while his main battle avatar instantly departed.

The Cultivator Territory still had many affairs, plus the Blood Crane Territory possessed almost limitless energy, with a single thought it could gather into his main battle avatar. Moreover, Luo Feng believed few would be foolish enough to come to the ’Blood Crane Territory’ to deal with him.

In the outside world, in terms of protective ability, he was weaker than some existences like Lord Wulan.

But in the Blood Crane Territory?

Even with a hundred ancestral beings gathered, Luo Feng was not afraid!

Just the energy contained in the ’Blood Crane Territory’ allowed Luo Feng to repeatedly unleash ’Origin Great Destruction.’

...

Luo Feng’s main battle avatar wore a blood-colored robe.

"Huff——" Luo Feng was rapidly traveling, and although he was getting further from the Blood Crane Territory, since it had been refined, the Blood Crane Territory Origin was part of his life, constantly allowing the ’Blood Crane Territorial Origin’ to empower him.

This empowering force was the fusion of ’Blood Power, Undying Power, Shadow Power’ into the Blood Sea Power.

The fusion of these three highest-level powers, even when calling upon only a portion, Luo Feng already found it immensely beneficial.

"Impressive!"

Luo Feng, donned in a blood-colored robe, harnessed the Blood Sea Power, able to remotely sense shadow across vast areas with a single thought.

Wherever there were tangible matters, there was a corresponding 'shadow'!

Shadow Power, omnipresent!

Although Luo Feng was merely borrowing it, the distance of shadow traversal was relatively limited, but it was already much faster than before, making him seem like a phantom, repeatedly traversing distant space-time.

"Is my travel speed now approaching the median among the Cultivator Lords?" Luo Feng pondered, "It is thrice the speed it used to be."

Previously, Luo Feng's travel speed was just a bit faster than Wulan.

Now he could surpass both 'Wulan and Nai Gu,' and was getting close to 'Jin,' likely achieving fifty to sixty percent of 'Yuan.'

As for Starlight, Mo Man, and Ming Huang, their speed was much faster than Luo Feng's at this moment! In the vast infinite primordial space, their speeds are ranked at the forefront.

"In terms of speed, I am close to the median level among the Cultivator Lords. Compared to those ancestors, I am considered upper-level." Luo Feng was quite satisfied with his current speed.

The larger the body, the greater the obstacles when traversing space-time. Given his physique, this speed was already remarkable, thanks to the unique power of the Blood Crane Territory.

"My protective ability has also improved significantly."

Luo Feng could sense that the Blood Sea Power significantly enhanced his protective abilities. After all, its encompassed three types of power, all focused on protection.

As for the aspect of life, Luo Feng was indifferent. Ultimately, it could not rival his 'Primordial Life and Death Dao.'

However, the Undying Power allowed his physical body to possess some immortal characteristics, greatly increasing its resilience! The Shadow Power gave Luo Feng's body a partial 'shadow' trait, causing many of the enemy's powers to pass through as if through 'shadows,' with only a fraction of three to five out of ten actually affecting Luo Feng.

Previously, Luo Feng could withstand the joint attack of thirty-four ancestors, and now he felt he could withstand the assault from sixty to seventy of them without much issue.

Of course, compared to Wulan, who could easily withstand any attack from the ancestors, there was still a gap.

"The direction I'm good at, I'm becoming better," Luo Feng smiled, "but the means to defeat opponents hasn't advanced much."

...

In just thirty-nine days, Luo Feng's main battle avatar returned to the Dark World Group.

Land of Origin Origin World.

"Finally, it's peaceful." Everything Luo Feng needed to do in his territory was completed. As for the reconstruction of the fallen territory, that was the task of the World-level Primordial, High-level Primordial, and numerous servants under his command.

"Of the Three Thousand Six Hundred World Groups, only a hundred or so occupied by the 'Ice Peak Alliance' have yet to be recovered."

"The strength of the Ice Peak Alliance is comparable to the Innate Primordial Camp, and with the presence of twelve 'Undying and Undying,' they are somewhat more troublesome than the Innate

Primordial Camp," Luo Feng slightly frowned.

Ice Peak Alliance is a relatively loose alliance, but the 'Land of Eternity' has only twenty-eight seats, and Ice Peak Alliance holds twelve of them.

The ancestors of the Innate Primordial Camp fear death, but the Ice Peak Alliance does not!

"It's best to resolve this through negotiations," Luo Feng thought.

Having just ended a war, the Cultivator Camp was unwilling to easily go to war with Ice Peak Alliance! The cost of war would be significant.

Negotiations were handled by Yuan.

"Land of Origin is built quite well," Luo Feng glanced at his homeland, which had undergone tremendous changes in just over three epochs.

The entire continent was a hundred times more vast than before and had only one absolutely unified nation—the Galaxy Divine Country.

The fame of Galaxy Divine Country spread throughout the Land of Origin, even influencing ten thousand Primordial Universes!

In the past...

The Primordial Cosmos Region could not discuss much information about the 'Land of Origin.' But after Luo Feng refined the Source World, he reset the rules! All ten thousand Primordial Universes could reach 'true god of void space' and thereby pass through the Samsara Channel to arrive at the Land of Origin, which was the only passageway.

The core of the Galaxy Divine Country was 'Galaxy Capital City,' a massive urban center formed from merging 'Huyang City' and 'Galaxy Capital' and then enormously expanded.

Galaxy Capital City was comparable in scale to a Primal Chaos Prefecture.

Various factions wanted to establish roots here, wishing to be closer to the great Lord Luo Feng!

The entire Galaxy Divine Country was governed by three factions jointly! At the top were the 'Nine Great Governors,' namely Xu Xin, Luo Ping, Ximo, Primordial Ancestor, Primal Chaos City Lord, Giant Axe, Morosa, Mountain sitting guest, Emperor Chu.

Actually, the position of 'Ximo' originally belonged to Luo Hai. But Luo Hai himself was unwilling to take it on, thinking the affairs were too numerous! Ximo was one of the lives created by Luo Feng amongst many tribes and had significant influence in Luo Feng's faction. Luo Hai declined the role, so Ximo took over.

There was also controversy regarding the 'Giant Axe' position! Hong, as Luo Feng's elder brother, held a high status in the Primordial Universe Human Clan over long ages. Zhenyan was Luo Feng's teacher. Hong and Zhenyan both had strong competitive power, but... Hong was a disciple of the Giant Axe, supporting him in taking the 'Highest Governor' role. Zhenyan also admired and respected Giant Axe and strongly supported him.

Giant Axe had great influence in the higher echelons of the Primordial Universe Human Clan, and he eventually became one of the nine highest governors.

Even if the nine governors had weaker strength, they possessed the 'Governor Order' personally refined by Luo Feng, which contained power to protect their physical bodies and souls, granting them Divine Emperor Ultimate Realm's strength. In the environment with power restrictions in the Land of Origin, they could handle any danger.

Beneath the nine governors were seventy-two vice governors, a total of eighty-one individuals personally reviewed and confirmed by Lord Luo Feng!

Below that... Luo Feng didn't intervene.

Galaxy Capital City held the cave mansions of the many Godly Kings and Divine Emperors, as well as the larger cave mansions of the vice

governors and governors. At the city's center was the lord 'Luo Feng's' cave mansion.

"At last, there's time to perfect this inheritance."

After returning from Blood Crane Territory half an era ago, Luo Feng created a complete inheritance, "Primordial Life and Death Dao," which included numerous Chapters like "Spiritual Fire," "Immortal Body," "Primordial Force," "Life Origin," among others. It was a legacy extending from the most basic Divine King Stage to the lord level.

The other seven lords left their legacies in the 'Land of Origin.' Other lords could freely access them.

Inheritances can be read to acquire knowledge, but cannot be truly learned!

Just as Luo Feng pursued the 'Primordial Blade Path' focusing on destruction, Jin's 'Primordial Destruction Path' also emphasized destruction, but their spiritual wills were entirely different, and the paths they followed were completely distinct.

In many aspects, they even were incompatible.

When they first became lords, Jin was fervently enthusiastic towards Luo Feng, but later felt Luo Feng's hostility towards 'Tribulation Cultivators,' causing Jin to be less enthusiastic towards Luo Feng and never mention the matter of jointly venturing to the Abyss of Destruction.

"Luo Feng, I saw the inheritance you placed in the Land of Origin," Yuan transmitted with a smile, "Once the territory is completely subdued, I'll definitely study your inheritance thoroughly."

"I've been busy refining Blood Crane Territory, and only recently have I perfected the inheritance," Luo Feng transmitted back, "By the way, brother Yuan, did you visit the Ice Peak Alliance?"

"I'm currently on the way to the Ice Peak Alliance," Yuan transmitted.

Luo Feng understood.

Hopefully, the negotiations will go smoothly, and the Cultivator Territory may be peacefully reclaimed.

Chapter 432 - 14: Negotiation

Chapter 432: Chapter 14: Negotiation

Yuan arrived at the fallen territories, observing the surroundings, his expression turned cold.

Throughout his long life, he had always dedicated himself to the Cultivator Camp! Among the lords, Yuan contributed the most in nurturing young cultivators. Now, seeing over a hundred world groups plundered and many Source World Origins devoured, how could he be in a good mood?

"The Ice Peak Camp and the Innate Primordial Camp are essentially the same; they both are innate primordial needing to plunder numerous resources, and many like to devour 'Source World Origins'." Yuan thought.

At the highest level of the Ice Peak Camp, there are twelve undying and undying beings, who occasionally also like to taste the Source World Origin.

Besides these twelve, the Ice Peak Camp has some Ancestors joining too! These Ancestors have not reached the 'undying and undying', so they enjoy devouring the Source World Origin even more.

"The Innate Primordial Camp is the greatest enemy, the conflict with the Ice Peak Camp is also very significant." Yuan understood this.

As Creatures emerging from the Source World, there is an irreconcilable conflict with any life group that likes to devour 'Source World Origins'.

"Only by becoming strong enough."

"Can all forces be deterred from devouring the Source World." Yuan thought, "Now, the eighth lord 'Luo Feng' has emerged, a lord mastering the Power Breaking Technique! In the future, a ninth lord will emerge! Our Cultivator Camp will grow even stronger!"

Suppressing his fury, Yuan followed his senses straight to an Ancestor Level being within this fallen territory.

Whoosh!

Wherever Yuan passed, rules operated, allowing him to cross infinite distances with each step, reaching a location in just a moment.

"Yuan, you are here."

A warm voice sounded, welcoming a towering black figure enthusiastically.

Yuan looked at the figure, a towering black figure clad in black scale armor, with a single eye burning with blood-red flame, looking quite fierce. But his smile was very bright.

"Wugu Ancestor." Yuan looked at him.

The Wugu Ancestor, one of the twelve undying and undying beings of the Ice Peak Camp, ranked in the top five in strength.

If placed in the entire Infinite Primordial Space, the Wugu Ancestor is also among the top thirty, comparable to the Lotus Prison Mountain Master.

"I am here to discuss your occupation of over a hundred world groups." Yuan said coldly, "Our Cultivator Camp and your Ice Peak Camp are considered allies! Yet you occupy our territories? Is this what allies do?"

"Don't be anxious, don't be anxious, knowing you were coming, the Ice Peak Ancestor has already convened the highest level, and later the Ice Peak Ancestor and others will incarnate to arrive." Wugu Ancestor said.

The Ice Peak Ancestor is also the highest leader of the Ice Peak Camp,

he led the establishment of this alliance.

...

Within a huge towering palace.

Accompanied by the Wugu Ancestor, Yuan also sat there waiting.

In just a moment——

Eleven figures all descended, indeed the incarnations of the other eleven undying and undying beings of the Ice Peak Camp! All twelve gathering clearly shows their regard towards the Cultivator Camp.

"Brother Yuan!" a warm voice sounded, from a presence towering like an ice mountain, his whole body composed of deep blue ice, even just an incarnation could glimpse the terrifying power he possessed.

The Ice Peak Ancestor is a presence with strength comparable to Yuan.

He possesses a nearly 'Wulan' indestructible body, with mastery over endless icy power! His methods to threaten enemies are stronger than Wulan's.

"Ice Peak." Yuan nodded, the Ice Peak Ancestor has lived far longer than Yuan, they once experienced a period of life-and-death friendships, when the Cultivator Camp had only Yuan as the sole lord.

At that time, the Ice Peak Ancestor established the Ice Peak Camp and warmly recruited 'Yuan', who did not join, yet it did not harm their friendship.

However, with the continuous strength increase of the Cultivator Camp, the relationship between the two has changed.

"Brother Yuan."

"Yuan."

The twelve beings of the Ice Peak Camp were very familiar with

Yuan.

Yuan greeted them one by one, then looked at a gray-robed woman.

"Elder Sister Sha Zhou." Yuan's eyes had a complex expression, "It's been a long time."

The gray-robed woman glanced at Yuan, nodding slightly.

In a long past era, the universally recognized strongest being in the entire Infinite Primordial Space was this 'Sha Zhou', who was solitary and withdrawn! Her friends were few, countable on fingers.

Her best friend was the Ice Peak Ancestor! Her second best friend could be considered 'Yuan'.

When the Ice Peak Camp was founded, the Ice Peak Ancestor warmly invited, and Sha Zhou joined! This made the entire Ice Peak Camp terrifyingly influential.

Later...

The Starlight Lord emerged!

The Starlight Lord, who mastered two Primordial Level Paths, was considered by many forces to be the strongest existing now! Some still believed 'Sha Zhou' to be the strongest. However, one thing was certain, if the top two were selected in the Infinite Primordial Space, it would definitely be Starlight and Sha Zhou.

During the confrontation between the two major camps, the Starlight Lord and the Infinite Snake Ancestor's void techniques countered each other, with both only able to exert a portion of their strength.

The Infinite Snake Ancestor, skilled in void power, also had the backing of the Infinite World! His void capability far surpassed the Mother of Space-Time. In one-on-one combat, he was not inferior to the Ice Peak Ancestor, Mogus, and others, but was completely suppressed by the Starlight Lord.

"Elder Sister Sha Zhou, our Cultivator Camp and the Ice Peak Camp have always been allies, yet the Ice Peak Camp took advantage of our

war with the Innate Primordial Camp to invade over a hundred world groups. Elder Sister Sha Zhou, how do you think this should be handled?" Yuan looked at Sha Zhou.

"This minor matter, discuss it with Ice Peak." Sha Zhou said, clearly indifferent to the disputes over these hundreds of world groups.

"Elder!"

Ice Peak Ancestor firmly grasped Yuan's hand, sitting together, "You know Sister Sha Zhou's temperament. She wouldn't bother with these matters. Our Ice Peak Camp and your Cultivator Camp are indeed allies, but you know, our Ice Peak Camp is scattered internally, and it's difficult for me to completely manage them. When I learned they occupied hundreds of world groups, I immediately ordered a stop."

"But wanting them to give up the occupied world groups... It's difficult for me." Ice Peak Ancestor looked at Yuan.

Yuan also knew that the Ice Peak Camp was quite loose, with the twelve Undying and Undying entities each having their own interests. Perhaps only Sha Zhou didn't care about these resources, as Sha Zhou cared most about this close friend, Ice Peak Ancestor.

Yuan was well aware of the friendship between Sha Zhou and Ice Peak. For Ice Peak, Sha Zhou would stop at nothing.

"Three Thousand Six Hundred World Groups! We cannot lose a single region in our Cultivator Territory." Yuan looked around, "Everyone knows, we've reclaimed all other invaded territories. It's only the hundred-plus world groups you've occupied remaining. Our Cultivator Lords will use the 'Space-Time Net' to hunt down all enemies within the territory."

"You dare!" Three identical-looking figures stood up, all glaring at Yuan.

"You dare to take action against us?"

"Your Cultivator Camp is expanding, is it wrong for us to occupy these hundred-plus?"

These three identical-looking figures kept shouting angrily. After joining the Ice Peak Camp, they loved attacking and occupying places the most! Nearly half of these hundred-plus world groups were occupied by them.

Other Undying and Undying entities also opened their mouths to angrily reprimand, while some calmly watched.

"The Three Thieves of Wind and Thunder Sea!" Yuan looked at the three identical figures, sneering, "Without the power of the Ice Peak Camp, would you three thieves dare to occupy? In front of the Cultivator Camp, what are you?"

The Three Emperors of Wind and Thunder Sea, weak in strength, ranked among the lower tier among Ancestors! Yet due to mastering the characteristic of highest power, they were all Undying and Undying.

The three relied on 'Undying and Undying', relying on the power of the Ice Peak Camp, yet they loved causing trouble the most.

In the Land of Eternity, all three were among the bottom ranks, so they banded together!

"Yuan!" The Three Emperors of Wind and Thunder Sea became furious hearing Yuan call them 'three thieves'.

"Don't forget, one Mo Man wiped out all three of you." Yuan sneered, indeed belittling these three thieves. Clearly weak in strength, yet always bouncing around!

Lord Mo Man once, in anger, struck, forcibly obliterating their bodies and seizing their weapons and treasures. But these three... No matter how much they were obliterated, they would still regain power.

"Hmph." The Three Emperors of Wind and Thunder Sea were infuriated, but they also knew Mo Man restrained the three the most, Starlight and Jin also possessed the strength to obliterate three bodies.

"Yuan, it's only a hundred-plus world groups, why harm the friendship between us?" Wugu Ancestor spoke with a smile.

"It’s you hurting the friendship! One word - you must return them!" Yuan said, looking around.

Among the highest level of the Ice Peak Camp, twelve Undying and Undying entities, each had their thoughts. Among them, besides the ’Three Thieves of Wind and Thunder Sea’ who were quite weak, there were also those with extremely formidable strength.

"How about this."

Ice Peak Ancestor finally spoke, "Yuan, both of our sides are allies. Our greatest enemy is the ’Innate Primordial Camp’. "

The Ice Peak Camp and Innate Primordial Camp needed almost the same resources.

"You know the Ice Peak Camp is quite dispersed, many matters are difficult for me to forcefully control." Ice Peak Ancestor sighed, "Let’s be considerate of each other, so Ice Peak Camp will return more than half of the world groups! Retain sixty world groups, and I can appease internally."

Around, a group of Undying and Undying entities also looked at Yuan.

Yuan listened, then stood up.

"Not a single world group can be missing from our Cultivator Territory." Yuan’s gaze swept over the twelve Undying and Undying entities, "If you insist on occupation, then... Our Cultivator Camp will officially go to war with you!"

The faces of the twelve Undying and Undying entities from the Ice Peak Camp all changed.

War?

"Elder, you better think carefully." Ice Peak Ancestor looked at him.

"Call me Yuan!"

Yuan looked at him, "Those occupying Cultivator Territory aren’t

qualified to be my brother!"

Ice Peak Ancestor's face turned cold as well, "Yuan, I've already conceded a step, your Cultivator Camp wants war, we who are Undying and Undying will not fear?"

"Very well." Yuan nodded lightly, "But I warn you, once war begins, the battlefield won't be confined to this fallen territory! All territories of your Ice Peak Camp will become targets of our Cultivator Camp. Dare to invade here, you must be prepared to be invaded back."

"What?" Some Undying and Undying entities were startled.

Counter-invasion?

"We in the Ice Peak Camp would fear the battlefield expanding?" Ice Peak Ancestor sneered, these Undying and Undying entities don't much care about middle and lower-tier death.

"Then wait for it." Yuan swept his gaze and disappeared with a step.

The hall fell silent.

The twelve Undying and Undying entities each had their thoughts.

Are we really going to war?

Ice Peak Ancestor glanced around in anger.

"So this is your decision!" Ice Peak Ancestor said deeply, "You all insist on occupying the sixty world groups with the most vital resources! The result is out, Yuan and their eight lords are going to war with us."

Chapter 433 - 15: The Eight Lords

Chapter 433: Chapter 15: The Eight Lords

Cultivator Territory, Mingyu World Groups, this is the absolute territory of the Cultivator Lord 'Ming Huang'! The order of the entire world group operates according to the will of 'Ming Huang'.

Here, there is no soil for sin to survive.

The core Holy Land of the Mingyu World Groups 'Ming Huang Holy Land', gathers cultivators from all corners of the world group. To come to 'Ming Huang Holy Land', two conditions must be met: one is strength, the other is merit! Both are factors of consideration.

For those weak in merit, strength needs to be extremely strong!

With extremely high merit, even low strength can bring one to the Holy Land, to be close to the great Lord!

If 'burdened with sin', no matter how strong, one will be punished, and has no qualification to receive the Lord's teachings.

"Buzz—"

Endless light of thunder illuminates the entire Ming Huang Holy Land.

Ming Huang Holy Land's cultivators are peaceful, in the place where the Lord resides, no trace of sin can exist.

"Cultivator 'Fu Tianyi', a Half Primordial Enlightened. In pursuit of

escaping the Braided Cage, he cultivated using billions of souls as nourishment. In the past three hundred twenty million eras, he has cumulatively devoured creatures exceeding one trillion in number. The sin is heavy, I suggest the death penalty."

"The death penalty requires reporting, to be executed by World-Level Primordial personally. I think the death penalty is unnecessary, we can sentence him to 'endless wind punishment', which serves both as deterrent and contribution to the Cultivator Camp in the Wind Punishment Land."

Wind Punishment Land, a mine within the Endless Primordial Space, where life in the Braided Cage originally cannot survive! However, with formation, prevents the erosion of endless Primordial Force.

There, even without erosion of endless Primordial Force, the natural 'wind' within the mine will repeatedly make the Half Primordial Enlightened suffer as if being flayed, while continually mining. The sentence is eternal!

Unless 'escaping the Braided Cage', there is hope for a change in fate.

For those Half Primordial Enlightened, they would rather endure endless punishment, seeking the chance to escape the Braided Cage.

"Such sin, he doesn't deserve to live, I suggest the death penalty."

"I also suggest the death penalty! Great sin warrants execution! Cannot give him a shred of vitality!"

"Fu Tianyi is quite gifted, 'endless wind punishment' is enough deterrent. Without escaping the Braided Cage, never to rise again."

One by one, suggestions were made.

"Among our nine, three suggest 'endless wind punishment', six suggest 'death penalty', final decision—death penalty! Report immediately!"

In Luo Feng's absolute territory, the matters were handled by 'Cheng', who commanded numerous high-level Primordial Life.

In Ming Huang's absolute territory, however, a World-Level Primordial was responsible for commanding and handling various matters.

"Fu Tianyi, death penalty?"

A majestic figure learned the news, glanced at the weapon brought forth, the weapon once used by Fu Tianyi.

If he were the Lord, a thought leveraging causality could descend as memory pollution. Even if there is Source World Origin blocking, the information transmitted by the Lord could lead a small being in the Braided Cage to have their soul self-collapse and become annihilated.

World-Level Primordial needs to rely on objects to descend causality attacks.

If the 'pollution' of High-Level Primordial Life, the Half Primordial Enlightened within the Braided Cage might still endure. Pollution descended by World-Level Primordial Life... even if it's merely memory pollution, unless the Half Primordial Enlightened's will escapes the Braided Cage, they can't survive.

"Buzz!"

The majestic figure, looking at Fu Tianyi's weapon, leveraging the causality of the weapon, saw Fu Tianyi hiding in the Source World.

With a glance, memory pollution transmitted.

"Ah—" Fu Tianyi, already anxious and uneasy, painfully clutched his head, in a few moments his soul twisted and collapsed, completely annihilated.

In Ming Huang Holy Land.

Beside a vast lake, there is a wooden hut where Ming Huang resides alone.

She has set the rules, her followers will act accordingly! Within her 'absolute territory' depending on the severity of sin, various levels of punishment exist! However, for a World-Level Primordial to directly

execute, it is rare.

After all, there are laws in place, and those daring to breach them are few.

"My Primordial Thunder Path, eight parts thunder, two parts water path."

"Star can comprehend the second Primordial Level Path, why can't I?"

To become a Lord, one has to be extremely proud.

"I'm entirely possible to create the 'Primordial Water Path', focusing on water."

"Though extremely difficult, progress exceedingly slow! Yet as long as progress continues slowly... there's hope!" As long as not encountering a bottleneck, Ming Huang won't give up.

Aside from Starlight, other Lords are attempting ways to strengthen.

Like Yuan, Nai Gu, all can see hope.

Like Wulan, Ming Huang, Jin, Mo Man are all trying to create a second Primordial Level Path, but their progress is painfully slow because the first Primordial Level Path aligns closely with their nature, the second Primordial Level Path is less aligned, making comprehension harder.

Luo Feng's nature places more emphasis on life! Primordial Life and Death Dao, focusing on life, cultivation proceeds smoothly. Even succeeded with Power Breaking Technique.

Yet Primordial Blade Path focuses on destruction! Though Luo Feng has deep research into destruction, the degree of alignment clearly diminishes. Even with the current Lord level insight, comprehension, thinking speed... comprehending complete 'Primordial Blade Path' remains challenging.

Luo Feng, who employs Power Breaking Technique, comprehending the second Primordial Level Path, is merely slow. Like Ming Huang, Jin, their progress is absurdly slow, and always at risk of hitting a

bottleneck.

"Focusing on water."

Ming Huang feels discomfort as she comprehends.

Her strong personality, focusing on the water path, is excessively challenging for her.

"Ming Huang." Yuan's voice sounded, "Negotiations failed, prepare to battle with the Ice Peak Camp."

"Battle?" Ming Huang's eyes burst with golden thunder, compared to comprehending and cultivating, battle was much less difficult.

"It's time!"

Ming Huang's fighting spirit surged.

In her bones, she never fears battle!

...

Jin, currently seated on a throne.

Above his head are twelve silver-white sharp horns like a crown, his sharp fingers gently tapping the armrest, while holding a glass of blood-like fine wine in the other hand, his silver-white scale armor tail slowly swaying on the ground.

He is leisurely, content, watching over his absolute territory.

In his absolute territory, the Myriad Clans compete for supremacy, a life-and-death struggle!

"This is the allure of life!"

"Under the threat of death, life shines with its most brilliant colors!" Jin admires some of the strong among the Myriad Clans' confrontation. "If it were too comfortable, it would only raise a group of useless individuals."

"Ah, Luo Feng also follows the Primordial Life and Death Dao; I

thought he would understand me best."

"Although he acknowledges the survival of the fittest, he is so hostile towards Tribulation Cultivators." Jin gently shook his head, "What about Tribulation Cultivators? They can, with their own abilities, become an eternal tribulation of a Source World! That is also a testament to their own exceptional capabilities."

Jin, on the contrary, appreciates those who, through cycle after cycle, completely suppress the Tribulation cultivators that threaten a Source World. He considers them the most exceptional selected under the 'survival of the fittest'!

Although Lord Mo Man does not hold the Tribulation Cultivators in as high regard, he also acknowledges it as the natural outcome of 'survival of the fittest' and does not oppose it.

"Since the temperaments do not match, then stay away from each other." Jin, inherently proud, as a Lord, an undying being, sees no need to please anyone.

"Jin." Yuan's voice sounded, "The negotiation has failed. Prepare to go to war with the Ice Peak Camp."

"Ha ha, it has come!"

Jin smiled.

This is what he likes the most!

Whoosh!

In an instant, Jin had already vanished.

...

"Is it going to be war? It's here." Wulan, transformed into a massive celestial body, laughed and already traversed time and space. He never feared any battle, nor any opponent.

...

"Is it going to war?" Within the endless Primordial Space, a vast land of flesh suddenly merged into Lord Nai Gu.

Lord Nai Gu was very excited, as long as it was about hunting the Ancestor, he would be very willing.

Every Ancestor's corpse would become his gain.

...

"War?"

Countless fluctuations spread through the endless Primordial Space, even spreading to some naturally Primordial races, sensing the souls of countless creatures, their joy, anger, hatred, all these strands of fluctuations merged into the Primordial Fluctuation, even the Ancestors couldn't detect it.

"Interesting!"

Countless fluctuations were annihilated and dissipated while in the home Source World the fluctuation rapidly strengthened! With the speed of energy absorption by the 'home Source World' Origin, in a few breaths, Lord Mo Man had returned to Pinnacle state.

Under usual circumstances, he was dispersed into innumerable fluctuations, blending into the endless Primordial Space. Only under special circumstances would he concentrate into the main battle Avatar.

"Ice Peak Camp?" Lord Mo Man's eyes showed anticipation.

...

"I have arrived." Starlight Lord had fully observed the entire negotiation process, even predicting the reaction of the Ice Peak Camp earlier than 'Yuan', he had already set out in advance.

...

Origin Continent Origin World.

Luo Feng was in secluded Cultivation, as the youngest Lord, he was comprehending the Primordial Blade Path.

In the early stages of comprehension, being in the 'Accumulation Stage', there were no bottlenecks, and a large amount of insights continually surged to his mind.

"Luo Feng, the negotiation failed, prepare to go to war with the Ice Peak Camp." Yuan's voice sounded.

Luo Feng, in seclusion, opened his eyes.

"It has come."

Clad in a blood-colored robe, Luo Feng instantly left his home Source World across endless distances, directly to meet up with Yuan.

******

The assembly point chosen by Yuan was also meticulously considered, being nearest to the slowest 'Wulan'. Although there were differences in arrival times of the Lords, the difference wasn't large, allowing all to gather together.

"All present." Yuan nodded.

Jin, Wulan, Ming Huang, Nai Gu, Starlight, Mo Man, Luo Feng, each full of fighting spirit.

During the prior Council Hall meeting, the eight Lords had already decided to first eliminate all other weak forces, then negotiate with the Ice Peak Camp. If the negotiation succeeded, so be it; if not...then go to war!

The Three Thousand Six Hundred World Groups, absolutely not allowed to be occupied!

"Starlight, do you think the Ice Peak Camp dares to wage war against us?" Jin asked.

"They are not as united as we are." Starlight smiled, "Facing numerous undying beings, even the Ice Peak Ancestor's control is

limited. Our eight Lords jointly threatening them will cause disarray internally."

"As for whether to go to war?" Starlight looked into the distance, "It's uncertain."

"Let's see how strong they are." Lord Nai Gu said coldly, among the Cultivator Lords, he was considered mediocre, but in facing those Ancestors, he was extremely strong.

"Move out." Yuan ordered.

Whoosh——

The eight Lords set out together, heading straight for the conquered territory.

Usually, the Cultivator Lords are busy with their own affairs, it's rare for even two or three to act together! Eight Lords' main battle Avatars acting together? That's enough to attract attention from all forces across the Infinite Primordial Space.

"The Cultivator Camp, eight Lords acting together!"

"Are they going to war with the Ice Peak Camp?"

Many forces peered from afar, somewhat excited.

Eight Lords!

Individually already extremely intimidating, eight moving together frightened even smaller forces.

Wars among the three major camps are the most intense within the Infinite Primordial Space. In this level of warfare, the likelihood of Ancestors falling is the highest.

Chapter 434 - 16: The Ice Peak Camp’s Decision

Chapter 434: Chapter 16: The Ice Peak Camp’s Decision

"Let the battle begin!"

"It’ll be exciting when they fight!"

"I bet in the first clash, the Cultivator Camp will lose! But in a prolonged fight, the Ice Peak Camp probably won’t hold out."

"Haha, it would be best if the Cultivator Territory of the Three Thousand Six Hundred World Groups turns into ruins!"

"Hmph, if it really turns into ruins, then the eight Lords will have no worries, that would be the most terrifying!"

"That would be interesting!"

In the Land of Eternity, a group of spectators gathered, unfazed by the impending chaos.

Besides the eight Lords of the Cultivator side and the twelve Undying and Undying entities from the Ice Peak Camp, the other nine Undying and Undying entities all had Avatars appearing in the Land of Eternity.

They include the Infinite Snake Ancestor, Inference Fire Ancestor, Initial Ancestor, and the Mother of Space-Time from the Innate Primordial Camp. Moreover, five individuals unaffiliated with any faction.

These five are Mogus, Kafu, Feather Emperor, Demon Ruins, and Hermit.

Among these five, four possess strength high enough to be ranked in the top ten within the Infinite Primordial Space. The Hermit, whose strength is unknown, is the only one in the Infinite Primordial Space whose True Body cannot be found.

These five live freely without joining any faction.

"The more heated the battle, the better." Kafu laughed heartily, clad in white Battle Armor, "Infinite Great Serpent, your Innate Primordial Camp fought the Cultivator Camp for so long and lost quite a few Ancestors, right? If the Ice Peak Camp goes to war in a large scale with the Cultivator Camp, a few Ancestors will probably die too."

The Infinite Snake Ancestor, unimpressed, said, "Through the trials of life and death, there's hope for strength improvement. Those who fell only deserved it for their strength wasn't strong enough."

Unlike the Cultivator Lords who are all Undying and Undying, among over a hundred Ancestors who participated from the Innate Primordial Camp in the past, only a handful were Undying and Undying, while most faced the threat of death.

Under the threat of death, they fought many battles with the Cultivator Camp. Some surviving Ancestors had gained something, requiring time to slowly assimilate these gains.

"There are too many Ancestors!"

Mogus, with a chilling aura, spoke as well, "Those weaker Ancestors should be eliminated! The Ice Peak Camp also has 26 ordinary Ancestors, some of whom should die!"

"Mogus, if I'm sensing correctly, hasn't your power been wiped out over 95%?" Kafu asked.

"Can you battle against Starlight?" Mogus sneered.

"I may not be able to fight him, but he can't do anything to me either." Kafu shook his head, "Unlike you, who only bullies the weak

and is powerless against Starlight."

Mogus snorted coldly.

"Initial," the mysterious cubic Demon Ruins sat beside the absolute spherical Initial Ancestor, both shared deep ties, "I've heard you recently went to the 'Fire Prison Wall'?"

In the Infinite Primordial Space, there are several Mysterious Lands. These lands vary in strength, some particularly powerful offering not even a hint of hope for the Ancestors to refine and control them.

The Fire Prison Wall belongs to such lands.

The Fire Prison Wall is an endless majestic wall stretching across the length of about a hundred World Groups, with a width comparable to a World Group! Among the Mysterious Lands, its vastness ranks in the top three.

Ninety-nine percent of the Ancestors daring to approach the Fire Prison Wall would be turned to ashes.

Wulan once ventured to the Fire Prison Wall and was severely burned, retreating immediately, unable to delve deeper.

The only one capable of traversing the Fire Prison Wall is the Initial Ancestor!

The Initial Ancestor responded, "Yan Huo, Sha Zhou, and several old friends asked for my assistance, and I led them to the Fire Prison Wall." Back in the ancient times when factions hadn't formed yet, Sha Zhou, Initial, and Demon Ruins were all quite familiar with each other.

"Did you find the Origin of the Fire Prison Wall?" Demon Ruins inquired.

"No," Initial answered.

Inference Fire Ancestor nearby also said, "Even though we traversed the entire Fire Prison Wall, we still couldn't sense the 'Origin of the Fire Prison Wall'."

"If none can sense it, then refining it is even beyond reach," Kafu remarked.

"In the Fire Prison Wall, the highest level Flame Power we've discovered has accumulated to twelve kinds," Inference Fire Ancestor expressed with amazement, "There, the icy flames can even freeze Ancestors, while endless scorching flames burn everything. There's Thunder Fire, destroying all, Ash Flame, annihilating everything. Violent Flame..."

The simultaneous cover of multiple flames can only be traversed by Initial.

"If the Fire Prison Wall has an Origin, it at least contains twelve kinds of Highest Level Power. To refine it? One would have to master nearly half of the Highest Level Power," Infinite Snake Ancestor stated, "Across all Creatures in the Infinite Primordial Space, at most two Highest Level Powers are mastered! That's why 'Fire Prison Wall' can't be refined."

"It's indeed impossible," conceded Inference Fire Ancestor.

Any Ancestor who excelled in flames harbors ambitions for the Fire Prison Wall.

Such a terrifying Mysterious Land, once controlled, would certainly upgrade one's strength significantly! Such as Inference Fire Ancestor, currently one of the Nine Emperors, with slightly lesser strength than Infinite Snake Ancestor. But if one were to grasp the Fire Prison Wall, surely, they'd overpower Infinite Snake Ancestor! They might even aspire to claim the strongest position within the Infinite Primordial Space.

Of course, places like the Fire Prison Wall, the Land of Eternity, Abyss of Destruction, are renowned for their strength and show no prospect of refining.

...

Inside the vast and majestic palace.

The Ice Peak Ancestor amongst twelve entities gathered here.

"Look," a grand figure pointed with its massive hand, revealing a scene in the midair of the eight Cultivator Lords on their journey, "It's evident what the eight Lords of the Cultivator side intend—they will directly initiate war if we try to take control of these World Groups!"

This grand figure, with a body like yellow stone, glared furiously at those present, "I, Xiu Saiwei, have not encroached upon a single World Group in the Cultivator Territory, nor taken a share of any resources. Regardless of whether you join this war... I, Xiu Saiwei, will not participate!"

Chapter 435 - 16: The Decision of the Ice Peak Camp (Part 2)

Chapter 435: Chapter 16: The Decision of the Ice Peak Camp (Part 2)

"Xiu Saiwei! We twelve are a whole; once a collective decision is made, you must join the battle!" The three rulers of Fenglei Sea immediately came out to rebuke angrily.

"After all, we are a whole." Wugu Ancestor also spoke, being the only true body here, he had the most at stake.

Xiu Saiwei sneered, "If I don't join the battle, what can you do to me?"

Ice Peak Ancestor watched this scene, feeling a headache as well.

The Ice Peak Camp, twelve undying beings, along with the other 26 ancestors. It seemed imposing! But precisely because the upper echelons were undying... they were very difficult to manage. Even the weakest, the three rulers of Fenglei Sea, were quite troublesome.

"Compared to the eight lords of the Cultivator Camp, they are evenly matched with us twelve. We also have 26 ancestors! Once the war officially starts, we have the absolute advantage. We can crush them like dry weeds and rotten wood, and even occupy a wider territory!"

"Teach the Cultivator Camp a lesson! Let them understand that an alliance with us, Ice Peak Camp, must be led by us!"

"You two fools, when the Cultivator Camp was weak, we were the

leaders! But now they can even fight with the Innate Primordial Camp which comprises hundreds of ancestors, would they still fear us?"

"I haven't invaded the Cultivator Territory, nor sought resources. My thoughts are clear, I definitely won't join the battle!" A small figure finished speaking and then disappeared directly.

"Gone?"

"Pu Cheng actually left early?" The three rulers of Fenglei Sea were extremely furious.

"Shut up then."

Ice Peak Ancestor glanced at the three rulers of Fenglei Sea, wanting to expel them from the 'Ice Peak Camp', but because back then twelve existences from the Land of Eternity allied together, lacking sufficient reason, it wasn't good to expel them directly.

"Pu Cheng left." Ice Peak Ancestor scanned the surroundings, "His attitude is clear, he won't join the battle. What about you all?"

"I also won't join the battle." Xiu Saiwei said, "Our Ice Peak Camp, like the Innate Primordial Camp, needs a lot of resources to grow the Life Core. But the eight lords of the Cultivator Camp focus on enlightenment. They don't care about resources. I don't understand why have a fallout over invading world groups."

"The Cultivator Camp has always relied on us! Now they've become powerful and started turning against us?"

"I think it's time for a fight. The ancestors who relied on us only enjoy the resources; it's time to make them fight desperately."

There were quite a few present wanting to start a war.

Ice Peak Ancestor felt quite a headache, quietly transmitted a message to Sha Zhou.

Beside him, the gray-clothed woman 'Sha Zhou' glanced at Ice Peak Ancestor and looked around before speaking: "This war is

meaningless, I won't join!"

Suddenly, the hall quieted down.

Sha Zhou won't join?

Sha Zhou and Starlight Lord rank among the top two in strength in Infinite Primordial Space. If Sha Zhou doesn't join, and neither do Pu Cheng and Xiu Saiwei, this war could be lost!

The twelve undying beings, with the three rulers of Fenglei Sea at the bottom, yet the others were getting stronger.

Pu Cheng's strength could match a Cultivator Lord! Hence, he dared to leave first, not giving face to anyone.

Xiu Saiwei's strength could also rank in the top thirty in Endless Primordial Space.

"Pu Cheng, Xiu Saiwei, and eldest sister Sha Zhou won't join the battle, I feel this war has no assurance, it's not suitable to start a war." Ice Peak Ancestor's gaze swept over the surroundings, "Return all previously occupied world groups to the Cultivator Camp. Any opinions?"

No opposing voices arose from the hall.

...

"They've decided to retreat!"

Luo Feng and others were on their way, Starlight Lord suddenly spoke.

"Retreated?" Yuan showed a joyful expression.

To be honest, the lords were still very concerned about the numerous creature worlds in their territories. Most of the twelve undying beings in the Ice Peak Camp were belligerent! They didn't care about the lives of the lower levels at all.

Xiu Saiwei and Pu Cheng were among the few who cared about their

own clans! They also worried about full-scale war affecting their own clans.

"During negotiations with Ice Peak Ancestor later, follow my lead." Starlight Ancestor could glimpse countless future possibilities, some of which once pushed almost certainly become reality.

"Okay." Yuan nodded, trusting Starlight was the right choice.

Half a day later—

Led by Starlight Lord, the eight lords came together to the border area of the fallen territory.

On Ice Peak Camp's side, six figures appeared, Ice Peak Ancestor and five others came to greet them.

"Elder brother Yuan, don't be angry." Ice Peak Ancestor smiled as he approached, "You said to start a war, after some intimidation. I barely managed to unify the internal opinions."

"What opinion?" Yuan asked.

"Of course to return the occupied territories." Ice Peak Ancestor said with a smile, "It's unnecessary for our sides to go to war."

"Just return them? I checked carefully, your Ice Peak Camp was quite ruthless, plundering wantonly, even devouring many Source World Origins." Yuan said coldly, "Now just returning the territories, and you think it's enough?"

Ice Peak Ancestor slightly frowned, feeling a bit unhappy.

Not going to war had his secret encouragement.

But he, Ice Peak Ancestor, also cared about face.

"What do you want?" Ice Peak Ancestor looked at Yuan.

"I don't ask you to compensate much, return all resources plundered in the Cultivator Territory." Yuan said, "Then the matter is settled! Otherwise, whoever robbed, I will rob back double!"

Ice Peak Ancestor nodded expressionlessly, "I can promise you."

"Ice Peak." Beside him, Wugu Ancestor and the three rulers of Fenglei Sea were somewhat anxious; they had seized the most, should they return it?

"I said, I promised." Ice Peak Ancestor glanced at them, "Whoever is unwilling, negotiate with the Cultivator Camp yourself."

Wugu Ancestor and the three rulers of Fenglei Sea could only endure.

Just them alone? Facing eight Cultivator Lords, they would be completely torn apart.

"Elder brother Yuan."

Ice Peak Ancestor looked at Yuan, smiling slightly, "Your Cultivator Camp has changed."

At least in facing Ice Peak Ancestor, the attitude had become much tougher than before!

"I also have to report to the other seven lords." Yuan looked at Ice Peak Ancestor, "Believe Ice Peak you can also understand."

"Understand." Ice Peak Ancestor nodded.

The two looked at each other.

Both understood that some things had changed.

Soon, everyone from Ice Peak Camp left, and Wugu Ancestor, along with the three rulers of Fenglei Sea, would need to return all plundered resources shortly.

"Invading our Cultivator Territory, making them retreat and return the plundered resources, is already quite lenient." Jin said coldly, "According to my temper, whatever they looted, we should counter loot ten times!"

"Our strength is still insufficient." Starlight spoke, "Forcing them to return the plunder is already the maximum extent. Asking for more?

With Ice Peak’s arrogance, they would certainly go to war! If he decides to go to war, Sha Zhou will definitely join."

Luo Feng had just become a lord and hadn’t interacted much with Ice Peak Camp, only silently watching all this.

"No matter what, the Cultivator Territory of Three Thousand Six Hundred World Groups has been completely recovered." Yuan showed a smile, looking at Luo Feng by his side, "Luckily Luo Feng broke through to become a new lord, otherwise, who knows what would happen to the Cultivator Territory."

The other lords also felt good at the moment.

Until now, this war could be considered completely victorious!

Chapter 436 - 17: A New Member of the Land of Eternity

Chapter 436: Chapter 17: A New Member of the Land of Eternity

The Cultivator Territory has been completely reclaimed, and only then did the eight Lords truly relax.

"Starlight, those damaged Space-Time Nets need you to rearrange them." Yuan requested.

"It’s simple to destroy, but troublesome to arrange." Starlight Lord rarely showed a trace of helplessness, "To repair all the damaged Space-Time Nets, it will take at least a millennium of busy work."

At the time when it was decided to expand the territory, the cultivators chose the densest group of Three Thousand Six Hundred Worlds, precisely because some world groups were too far apart, making the arrangement of time nets extremely difficult.

Starlight Lord is now just ’repairing’ the Space-Time Nets of a few hundred world groups, which already requires a millennium of effort.

"Brother Starlight, if you need help, just let us know." Luo Feng said.

"Repairing the Space-Time Nets just requires some special materials." Wulan chuckled on the side, "Starlight is far richer than you Luo Feng, there’s no need for you to help."

Starlight shook his head: "I do have a very important matter that requires Luo Feng’s help."

"Oh?" Luo Feng was curious.

"Once everything is ready, I'll discuss it with you in detail." Starlight smiled slightly. As the being with the strongest temporal insight in the Endless Primordial Space, he was the one who understood it the most.

He also had some troubles, but no other Lord could assist him, and he thought that once Luo Feng, who mastered two Primordial Paths, appeared, he might be able to help.

In the future observed by Starlight, Luo Feng, who masters the two Paths of Life and Death, would have much stronger combat power.

"Alright, feel free to call on me anytime." Luo Feng nodded, he admired Starlight greatly, for Starlight's contributions to the entire cultivator camp were immense! As soon as Starlight spoke, Luo Feng was naturally willing to assist.

Jin watched this scene from the side.

He and Luo Feng were considered a 'perfect combination,' with Luo Feng around, he could use the Forbidden Technique of his Burning Main Battle Avatar as a common technique! Luo Feng could also shield him from numerous dangers. Yet, a trace of dissatisfaction in his heart made Jin reluctant to speak further.

"Luo Feng, if you're willing to help Starlight, you'll have to help me in the future as well." Lord Mo Man laughed.

"Whenever I'm free, I surely will." Luo Feng replied.

Ming Huang smiled slightly on the side, as she now understood Luo Feng's nature, knowing that if she asked, Luo Feng would definitely assist.

Jin, Mo Man, and Ming Huang, these three... were very suitable for collaborating with Luo Feng! Once they cooperated, they could even achieve an effect greater than the sum of their individual parts.

"Next, let's properly rebuild the previously ruined territories." Yuan said.

All the Lords nodded.

In their respective territories, there were parts that had fallen. During the fall, they all suffered varying degrees of damage.

...

The Cultivator Territory entered a 'major construction phase,' and the entire camp finally returned to calm.

The Innate Primordial Camp, which suffered significant losses, and the Ice Peak Camp, which recently faced setbacks, no longer dared to offend the Cultivator Camp. As for other weaker forces? At this time, they dared not emerge at all.

The Three Thousand Six Hundred World Groups gradually resumed their usual lives.

Within one of the source worlds of the Dark World Group.

Inside a sealed cave mansion.

There was only one creature, living in solitude here.

"Hold on!"

"I must hold on!"

A figure curled up there, trembling, his consciousness sinking and struggling in countless illusory realms.

He was precisely the City Builder of Yulan City, 'Yuan Xiang Palace Master,' who, after leaving Yulan City to Luo Feng, dismissed all external avatars and returned home to his source world to fully resist the pollution.

But over time, the pollution of memories grew heavier, and he could no longer regain consciousness, constantly struggling in illusions.

His strong will to survive still struggled on.

Unwilling!

Struggling out of one illusion, only to face yet another.

He couldn’t even distinguish between reality and illusion.

"Ah, I can’t tell, I can’t tell what’s real and what’s illusion." Yuan Xiang Palace Master felt immense pain.

"Being able to realize ’can’t distinguish’ means I haven’t completely succumbed."

Yuan Xiang Palace Master’s consciousness had been deeply corrupted by pollution, only his strong will was sustaining him.

"Brother Yuan Xiang, Brother Yuan Xiang!"

A voice rang out.

Rumble——

A force broke through the closed cave mansion, appearing beside Yuan Xiang Palace Master.

"I’ve sent messages, yet there’s no response. You’ve completely lost control of even your own cave mansion." This figure watched the twisted, trembling Yuan Xiang Palace Master, gently shaking his head.

This was his guide on the path of cultivation, once mastering two and a half Primordial Paths! Now, he couldn’t even control his own cave mansion.

He couldn’t allocate even a single thought, losing all perception of the outside world.

"Brother, your luck is truly good." This blue-robed figure stretched out his hand, held a jade vial, and a drop of crystal clear dew fell, landing on Yuan Xiang Palace Master, merging into his body.

This crystal clear dewdrop fused into Yuan Xiang Palace Master’s soul, cleansing away all impurities, strengthening his soul considerably.

Yuan Xiang Palace Master opened his eyes, staring blankly at the cave mansion scene before him, looking at the blue-robed man in front of him.

"This is reality."

Yuan Xiang Palace Master felt unprecedented certainty.

At this moment, he was in peak condition!

He could even fully exert his pinnacle strength. Although 'memory pollution' was still present, his powerful soul was fully able to suppress the pollution.

"Du Fang, my dear friend, what is going on?" Yuan Xiang Palace Master looked at his old hometown friend, "The pollution brought by high-level Primordial Life, logically, only my spiritual will breaking out of the cage can resist it. How do I suddenly feel better? I even feel my soul has become much stronger."

"This is a drop of 'Life Dew' bestowed by the great Lord Luo Feng." Du Fang smiled, "He instructed me to bring it to you. This drop of Life Dew can transform and strengthen your soul, naturally suppressing the pollution."

For a Lord, solving memory pollution brought by merely high-level Primordial Life can have many solutions.

A drop of Life Dew that nourishes the soul is enough.

"Lord Luo Feng also said, if one needs to completely solve memory pollution, they can visit him in the Dark World Group. He will personally erase this memory pollution hidden in your soul," Du Fang said, "The Lord also mentioned that this pollution becomes harmless and instead offers a honing effect once your soul grows stronger."

Yuan Xiang Palace Master listened in a daze.

"Lord Luo Feng?" Yuan Xiang Palace Master, since returning to his hometown Source World, had self-sealed himself, focusing solely on fighting pollution, and was unaware of matters outside.

"Just not long ago, our Cultivator Camp birthed a new great Lord! Lord Luo Feng!" Du Fang said with excitement and pride, "Lord Luo Feng, allied with Yuan, Jin, and other Lords, thoroughly defeated the Innate Primordial Camp! We have already won this war completely."

"The Dark World Group, as the hometown of Lord Luo Feng, has been greatly developed. The present 'Dark Sacred Realm' is far more prosperous than before, with Lord Luo Feng's true body residing there permanently, served by thousands of high-level Primordial Life, and frequently visited by world-level Primordial Life."

Yuan Xiang Palace Master listened in shock.

That...

That talented young junior Luo Feng, who solved the disaster in Yulan City? Became the highest-level existence 'Lord' in the Endless Primordial Space?

Yuan Xiang Palace Master was well aware that Lords were the true pinnacle existence in Endless Primordial Space, for ancestors had flaws and could fall! But Lords were truly undying and immortal.

"Luo Feng became a Lord?" Yuan Xiang Palace Master still vividly remembered the first scene when meeting Luo Feng.

Back then, he felt Luo Feng had great potential, stronger than Wei Yang Palace Master and Master Gai Tao, so he gifted fifty billion Primordial Crystals! As for later contributions to Yulan City, that was because Yulan City faced a life-and-death calamity, and Luo Feng was the savior of Yulan City, which doesn't qualify as a favor.

The true favor was the fifty billion Primordial Crystals! To the then weak Luo Feng, it was of great help! One must know that before this, Luo Feng could only practice impoverished cultivation methods, unwilling to purchase Primordial Bloodline references.

"Lord Luo Feng said, you can go to the Dark Holy Land to meet him at any time." Du Fang was very envious that a weak Cultivator within a braided cage wished to meet the true body of a Lord? So rare.

"I understand." Yuan Xiang Palace Master was well aware that his

single act of goodwill earned a return of far over billions of times.

The favor towards a Lord?

Only when the Lord was very weak, was there hope to achieve it.

...

Dark World Group.

Luo Feng gazed into the distance, his eyes penetrating countless barriers and seeing Yuan Xiang Palace Master at that moment.

Through his journey, he remembered those who had shown him goodwill.

"Time to go to the Land of Eternity."

With a thought, Luo Feng immediately projected a mind in a Void space close to the Land of Eternity in the infinite distance, starting to gradually condense his avatar.

If it were warfare, naturally, a main battle avatar would be dispatched! Because avatars absorbed energy too slowly; restoring to the strength of a 'main battle avatar'... efficiency in traveling would be far greater.

Merely attending the Land of Eternity required only a regular avatar.

"Hu——"

Amongst the floating mountains of a Primordial Void, a Luo Feng avatar was formed, then began gradually absorbing energy. The avatar was very weak, and naturally absorbed very little energy.

As time progressed, snowballing seemed to occur, with the avatar gradually strengthening and absorbing more energy.

Approximately one Earth day later, it finally restored to about three ten-thousandths of energy reserves. Barely considered a weak avatar! Capable of clearing all World-level Primordial Life.

"Go to the Land of Eternity."

Only then did Luo Feng head towards the Land of Eternity.

No choice, the Land of Eternity's suppression of outsiders is terrifyingly strong. Only with Luo Feng's body's robust nature, possessing energy reserves of three ten-thousandths, could he be fully confident of not being pulverized.

Luo Feng's avatar condensed in a region very close to the Land of Eternity. Utilizing the 'Shadow Power' condensed into a bloody robe on the surface, Luo Feng reached the Land of Eternity in merely a moment.

"Boom——"

Luo Feng gazed upon this vast and flat land, feeling considerable pressure. His energy reserve of three ten-thousandths equated to 'Lord Mo Man's' reserve of about three percent! He still felt pressured, evidently indicating that this environment... only suited Ancestor-level and Lord-level Life Forms.

In the center of this vast, flat land, there was only one ancient round table, alongside now twenty-nine quaintly arranged seats.

"Lord Luo Feng has arrived." A peculiar cubical structure, its voice resounding in Luo Feng's ear, carried goodwill.

"Your seat has long been prepared; you came only today." Kafu, dressed in white battle armor, smiled, looking at Luo Feng.

One by one, silhouettes appeared.

As long as the first imprint was left on the seat, one could later project there upon thought, avoiding further suppressive consequences from the Land of Eternity.

Soon——

A total of twenty-eight silhouettes entirely emerged and became visible. Including seven Lords from the Cultivator Camp before, four of the Nine Emperors of the Innate Primordial Camp, twelve from the

Ice Peak Camp, and five independents, they all looked at Luo Feng.

Luo Feng also moved next to a seat, a strand of power permeating the seat, and with a thought, refining took place.

The instant of refining, utilizing the Land of Eternity, Luo Feng sensed these twenty-eight entities.

"Among us, we have gained a new companion, Lord Luo Feng!" The peculiar cubical structure 'Demon Ruins' sounded with strength, filled with joy.

In the Endless Primordial Space, only these undying and immortal existences can continuously play the role of chess players! The others, the ancestors, though strong, cease to exist once fallen.

Only they embodied eternity.

Today they welcomed their new companion—Lord Luo Feng!

Chapter 437 - 18: The Road Ahead

Chapter 437: Chapter 18: The Road Ahead

The Land of Eternity, twenty-nine beings rarely gathered.

"Luo Feng, when will your celebration as a lord take place?" Kafu asked with a smile, "I haven't been to your Cultivator Territory for a long time, so I could also take the opportunity to explore it well."

The other undying beings also looked at Luo Feng.

For Luo Feng's celebration, they would almost all send avatars to attend.

"The Mysterious Land I control, the 'Blood Crane Territory', is currently migrating back to the Cultivator Territory," Luo Feng said with a smile, "once the Blood Crane Territory reaches my hometown, that will be the time for the celebration."

Those who rely on controlling a Mysterious Land to remain undying usually hold their celebrations in the Mysterious Land, so no one was surprised by Luo Feng's decision.

"Sister Sha Zhou, do you have time to venture into the Tong Valley together?" the peculiar cube 'Demon Ruins' asked.

"Alright." The grey-robed woman Sha Zhou nodded, "I can go whenever."

"Let's set off after this gathering." Demon Ruins looked around, "Anyone who wants to join us can come along."

"Together," the Infinite Snake Ancestor also chimed in.

In total, six undying beings were willing to journey together to the Tong Valley.

Luo Feng listened from the side; he had also learned much about the Mysterious Lands from the information cache of the Land of Origin.

Tong Valley is a mysterious valley nurtured by the Endless Primordial Space, where terrifying attacks descend without pattern. Only a handful have crossed the entire Tong Valley.

The greatest benefit of the Tong Valley is experiencing 'attacks' that surpass all life forms! It has a certain impact on exploring one's own path forward.

Sha Zhou has visited the Tong Valley the most, and some of her killing techniques were developed based on the 'attacks' of the Tong Valley.

"The twenty-nine beings of the Land of Eternity, and the four major factions." Luo Feng observed their conversation and noticed some interesting points.

The Innate Primordial Camp, Cultivator Camp, Ice Peak Camp, and the Independent Faction. The first three major factions hardly pay attention to each other.

Instead, the 'proposals' from the Independent Faction are more likely to be accepted by all parties.

"We eight lords of the Cultivators are indeed different." Luo Feng listened to the conversation, "These Ancestors meet for adventures, meet to explore treasures. But the Cultivator Lords rarely get involved."

The Cultivator Lords mainly rely on Enlightenment! Occasionally exploring mysterious lands that resonate with them, as for other resources? Protecting the resources of the 'Three Thousand Six Hundred World Groups' is enough, they have no ambition for resources in a broader territory.

...

After traveling for a full Ten Eras, the Mysterious Land 'Blood Crane Territory' finally arrived at the Dark World Group.

Now the Dark World Group has been renamed the 'Galaxy World Group', and the Dark Sacred Realm has been renamed the 'Galaxy Sacred Realm'! This is something every lord does, each will rename their Absolute Territory to a name they like.

Blood Crane Territory, vast and boundless, is home to over 7.5 billion High Level Primordial Life Forms 'Blood Crane Territory Clan'. Only a small portion remains under Luo Feng's command, while others have been sent to work hard in other lords' territories.

This is the case for all eight Cultivator Lords. Even if they personally enslave 'High Level Primordial' and 'World-level Primordial', they will still share with the entire camp.

"The celebration is finally over." Luo Feng sent off many guests.

Even the Innate Primordial Camp sent avatars, with six Emperors including the Infinite Snake Ancestor, and there were as many as thirty-one avatars from the ordinary Ancestor! The Ice Peak Camp also sent as many as twenty-one avatars, along with avatars from many weaker forces.

More than a hundred Ancestor avatars came to witness.

The 'number of Ancestor avatars' from the spectators can also reflect the influence of the celebration host in the Endless Primordial Space. Like the 'Three Emperors of the Thunder Sea', their celebrations attract far fewer spectators.

"We've left."

"Brother Luo Feng, no need to see us off."

After all the other guests departed, the other seven Cultivator Lords left one by one, with only Lord Mo Man remaining at the end.

"Luo Feng." Mo Man approached Luo Feng and said, "You promised to

help me before."

"Right now?" Luo Feng asked, "I can set off anytime."

Mo Man smiled upon hearing this, pleased with Luo Feng's straightforwardness, "It's not time yet, there's a very special Mysterious Land, a 'Fluctuation Land', which I can only discover once every hundred thousand eras. It will appear again in about five thousand eras. Once it appears, we must set out immediately."

"Okay, no problem," Luo Feng responded.

"Thanks!" Mo Man took a step, and his entire figure transformed into a wave and disappeared.

Luo Feng stood amidst the Endless Blood Sea, the blood-colored robe on his body fluttering in the air.

"Finally, I have time to retreat completely and contemplate the 'Primordial Blade Path'." Luo Feng thought as he gazed into the distance. Not far away in space-time is the Origin Continent Source World.

Blood Crane Territory is very close to the Origin Continent Source World.

If, in the future, unthinkable crises arise, Luo Feng will move the 'Blood Crane Territory' again. It would take only a few moments for the Blood Crane Territory to reach close to the Origin Continent. The Endless Blood Sea can fully protect the 'Origin Continent Source World'.

According to known circumstances, nothing should be able to threaten the source world where I personally reside.

But the 'source world of my hometown' is related to the life and safety of my relatives and friends. With the Origin Continent Source World in place, I can easily resurrect Creatures. But if the Source World is gone, there's no way to resurrect! Luo Feng must ensure that the hometown Source World is safe and sound.

******

In the Endless Primordial Space, conflict never stops!

The 'Ice Peak Camp', which was just at a loss in the Cultivator Camp, had some Ancestors bully weaker forces around them, forcibly taking more resources. These weaker forces refuse to join the major camps; they do have some confidence, and naturally, the fights are fierce!

The Innate Primordial Camp and the Cultivator Camp remain relatively quiet, having fought too fiercely before; one side lost eleven Ancestors, the other saw many territories fall, and numerous Source Worlds were destroyed. Both sides are now resting and recuperating.

"This time, the war was truly worth it!"

A colossal sphere of light, containing endless light within, this is the true body of the Infinite Ancestor.

As one of the top three powers of the Innate Primordial Camp, the Infinite Ancestor has never reached the stage of 'Undying and Undying'! Therefore, it stands firmly with the Main Battle Faction! It needs enough trials, needs ample resources, to help itself advance further.

"Through the long ages, countless obstacles, until today, I have finally grasped the hope of 'Undying and Undying', truly seeing the path ahead clearly." At this moment, the Infinite Ancestor is very joyful.

"I must thank this war, must thank Lord Luo Feng."

It was due to Luo Feng's 'Origin Great Destruction', the terrifying might of that swept over a vast area, as the Infinite Ancestor focused on rescuing companions, its 'Endless Light' endured the impact under Luo Feng's Origin Great Destruction.

That terrifying energy storm! That incredibly dazzling light! Sweeping across dozens of Ancestors, gravely injuring as many as twenty-six Ancestors!

"That is the true Endless Light!"

"Endless Light, should have infinite might!"

The Infinite Ancestor understands, that is its path forward.

It only needs to go further, then it can transform into that incredibly dazzling light!

"To have infinite might, I need to be even purer! Even the Life Core must completely integrate into the light! At that time, the Life Core will be everywhere, can appear in any ray of light in the Endless Primordial Space, then I will be truly Undying and Undying!" The Infinite Ancestor glimpsed its path, then immediately began absorbing the resources accumulated over the long ages.

With resources supplied, actively guiding the growth of the Life Core, the Life Core also starts to transform very slowly.

This process is also full of hardships and obstacles, the clearer the understanding of the path ahead, the smoother the Life Core transformation can be.

...

"Where is my path?"

Silent Extinction Ancestor, one of the Nine Emperors of the Innate Primordial Camp, is also one of the top three powers within the camp.

It also searches bitterly for the path to Undying and Undying, yet finds no hope.

"I explore all possibilities; only one path has a glimmer of hope—to achieve Undying and Undying, one must first return to silent extinction, seeking immortality in extinction."

"But this path, the likelihood of complete death is probably over ninety-nine percent."

Silent Extinction Ancestor sighed.

This path, it is unwilling to take! Because the possibility of success is too slim.

In terms of strength, it already rivals the Cultivator Lords, even if the Cultivator Lords joined forces, they can't kill it. There's only a theoretical possibility of it being 'killed.' Such an existence, how could it gamble on a path with a 'death rate over ninety-nine percent'?

...

"Marvelous, marvelous, marvelous!!!"

In the Cultivator Camp, in the Land of Origin, Yuan is currently reading the legacy written by Luo Feng.

"Brother Luo Feng's research on 'Origin' can be described as the best in the entire Infinite Primordial Space." Yuan is very delighted, the eight Lords all have achieved Enlightenment, their depth of research is generally much greater than that of the Ancestors.

Luo Feng's Primordial Life and Death Dao focuses on life, with the Origin System being the core of his path.

"My path just needs the Origin System!" Yuan carefully studies the legacy, absorbing the parts beneficial to himself.

The 'Primordial Rule Operation Path' he practices, as the number of 'Divine King Ultimate Realm Paths' he discerns increases, the power of this Rule Operation Path also enhances! But Yuan failed in his attempt to create a Source World.

It is because...

The Source World requires, besides rule operation, the integration of many Daos into 'Origin.'

"Luo Feng, it's the Life and Death Origin."

"And I need to combine many Great Daos into 'Origin,' a source world requires at least nine Great Daos. Nine Great Daos combined into Origin. Much more complex than Luo Feng's Life and Death Origin." Yuan is also quite troubled.

The Primordial Life and Death Dao, is a fused single Dao, due to its

many characteristics in the direction of life, can easily transform into Origin, constructing 'one billion and eighty million Origins' with ease.

"At least nine Great Daos, to be combined into Origin."

"If I pursue more Great Daos, the Origin integration system becomes even more complex."

Despite feeling that the road is difficult, Yuan is still very joyful! Because Luo Feng's very detailed 'Origin System' has pointed him in the direction!

But once successful—

The Primordial Rule Operation Path, with an added Origin System, that will be a true qualitative change.

Inside as Origin, outside as rule operation.

Internal and external as one, can then create the Source World.

"At least the path ahead is clear." Yuan continued to practice in seclusion.

...

The eight Lords of the Cultivator Camp, each had their own affairs.

Starlight diligently repaired various parts of the space-time net! Jin once again ventured alone to explore the 'Abyss of Destruction'! Mo Man continued to roam transformed into ripples in the Endless Primordial Space! Wulan leisurely nurtured the bloodline descendants, while Luo Feng was comprehending the Primordial Blade Path within the Blood Crane Territory...

Unconsciously, three thousand eras have passed.

Chapter 438 - 19: The Primordial Blade Path Takes Shape

Chapter 438: Chapter 19: The Primordial Blade Path Takes Shape

The endless, vast Blood Sea floats alone, and this enormous mysterious land now has only one creature—Luo Feng! As for the submitted Blood Crane Territory Clan, they have all been dispatched to serve the Cultivator Camp.

In the Blood Sea, an island condenses, and on the island are some rare trees and plants.

Luo Feng sits alone, drinking a fine brewed wine. As a lord, his demand for 'external things' is very low, and some resources are specifically used for brewing wine and making gourmet food.

"Three millennia, and I've encountered a bottleneck." Luo Feng drinks his wine and suddenly feels something, gazing afar.

His gaze penetrates through endless time and space to a very remote place from the Cultivator Territory, where there is a Source World.

The creatures of that Source World cultivate without any guiding inheritance, relying entirely on their exploration, making it countless times more difficult than the Source Worlds within the Cultivator Territory. They frequently face being devoured by World-level Primordial or even 'Ancestors'. Even innate primordials like to devour the creatures within Source Worlds.

In such a harsh environment, the Source World currently has a creature, who has cultivated to the Ultimate Realm of the Godly King, breaking through the 'Source World Membrane Wall' with a secret technique, and temporarily staying outside the Source World, curiously observing the scene of the Infinite Primordial Space.

"Is this the world beyond?" The creature is very curious.

In his home Source World, he is absolutely invincible. Because there is no complete cultivation system, other than him, no other creature can explore to the Godly King Tier.

He is the pathfinder of this world!

"Beyond the Cultivator Territory is a place full of tribulations. You can summarize a cultivation system and achieve the Ultimate Realm of the Godly King; it's indeed impressive." A wave appears next to him, it is Lord Mo Man, "Come with me, little one."

Lord Mo Man directly guides this little being.

Luo Feng watches from afar.

Mo Man transforms into countless waves, spreading across the Infinite Primordial Space, and occasionally brings back extraordinary talents from countless Source Worlds outside the Cultivator Territory. Starlight Lord observes past, present, and future, and once discovering talented ones, he also goes to guide them.

The task of guiding talented cultivators outside the Cultivator Territory mainly falls on Mo Man and Starlight.

What they can do is only this much! Even the lords can't protect all Source Worlds.

"Outside the Cultivator Territory, there's an even vaster range... the countless Source Worlds and creatures there are truly living in the Nightmare World." Luo Feng is very aware of this but feels powerless.

The Three Thousand Six Hundred World Groups are just a small area in the Infinite Primordial Space.

Because this area's world group is dense, resources are dense, the Cultivator Camp fully protects it.

In fact, given the vastness of the Infinite Primordial Space... even if the world's groups in other regions are sparse, their cumulative total amount is still much more than the Three Thousand Six Hundred World Groups.

"Why only the Innate Primordial Camp wars with us, while other forces aren't as hostile? It's because there's still much vaster areas with many world groups providing food for those innate primordials." Luo Feng's eyes hold coldness.

The rules of this Infinite Primordial Space operate too cruelly for cultivators!

He admits, the individual strength of a lord is immense.

But among the countless Source Worlds' creatures, how many can break out of the cage?

Without breaking out of the cage, the countless creatures of the Source Worlds have no capacity to resist against the innate primordials! Even the Source World Origin will be devoured by World-level Primordials and even Ancestors.

"Without lordly protection, those Source Worlds are repeatedly devoured, and even the eating speed must be planned." Luo Feng's gaze penetrates various time-spaces, and he can see many nightmare-like scenes if he chooses to look.

Whether it's the Innate Primordial Camp, the Ice Peak Camp, or other weaker forces! Primordials born are part of their food range.

Of course, the food at the level of Source World Origin can only be enjoyed by World-level Primordials or Ancestors.

"The Cultivator Territory is peaceful, but what about outside the territory?" Luo Feng easily sees world-level primordial devouring one Source World after another, and the creatures within Source Worlds are exterminated.

Every moment, countless creatures face extinction.

"Yet I can do nothing." Even as a lord, what he can do remains limited.

The distances are too far; reaching many areas would take hundreds of days or even longer at his speed.

If he merely sends a thought over long distances, he cannot rival a world-level primordial.

"Only eight lords guarding 3,600 World Groups, and they already face wars."

"If we want to protect all Source Worlds in the Infinite Primordial Space... I'm afraid all foreign forces would unite." Luo Feng understands this, innate primordial camp, Ice Peak Camp, and numerous weak forces would probably join forces!

Numerous undying beings and a larger number of Ancestors would quickly crush the entire Cultivator Camp.

"Still too weak!"

Luo Feng is confident, but currently, among the eight lords, he isn't sure he ranks third. In the Infinite Primordial Space, he isn't sure he is in the top ten.

"Primordial Blade Path!"

Luo Feng frowns, "With my current comprehension, insight, and thinking speed, in three millennia, I have already understood ninety percent of the 'Primordial Blade Path', and have a clear prototype, but I've encountered a bottleneck."

In fact, it's already much faster than Wulan, Jin, Ming Huang, etc. people.

Three millennia of continuous progress form a clear framework! A complete prototype!

Yet, there was still a bottleneck obstructing me!

"My Primordial Blade Path consists of approximately 87% Destruction and 13% Life, fused together."

The small integration of the life system mainly involves aspects such as 'Life Qi Mechanism Lock', 'Life-cutting', 'Life Entanglement', etc.

When it comes to locking onto a target,

Destruction also has 'Killing Intent Lock', and when merged with 'Life Qi Mechanism Lock', the ability to lock onto enemies naturally reaches a very high level.

Luo Feng's Primordial Blade Path is all about 'locking onto the enemy' and pursuing various destruction techniques, the stronger, the better!

"Yet my Primordial Blade Path still lacks something to form a perfect whole." Luo Feng was quite vexed, "The deficiency should be the accumulation in the area of 'Destruction'.

Luo Feng once thought the accumulation in Destruction was deep enough since he had comprehended all the high-level Primordial materials, world-level Primordial materials, and Ancestor-level materials accumulated by the Cultivator Camp.

He also reviewed the heritages of the other seven lords. Jin's heritage focused on 'Destruction', but Jin's personality... made his path incompatible with Luo Feng, who could only extract parts of the information.

Having previously grasped the Primordial Life and Death Dao! At that time, the accumulation in Destruction was sufficient.

But now, focusing on Destruction, the accumulation is no longer enough.

"The Sky Splitting Saber originates from the 'Abyss of Destruction'." Luo Feng turned his hand to look at the saber in his hand, "Across the entire Infinite Primordial Space, the Abyss of Destruction undoubtedly contains the most 'Destruction Power'.

The Abyss of Destruction is the highest tier mysterious land!

Like the Land of Eternity and Fire Prison Wall, they are all recognized by various powers of the Infinite Primordial Space as the highest tier and are seen as places where the hope of refining and control is unseen, and even the origins of these places cannot be found.

The Abyss of Destruction contains every known and unknown Destruction Power!

"The Abyss of Destruction is like a bottomless abyss."

"From the outermost first layer of the Destruction World, one can continuously delve into the second layer, third layer..."

"It is necessary to kill through all obstacles in a layer and imprint one's life mark onto the 'origin phantom' of that layer to become the master of that layer of the Destruction World." Luo Feng had long known the detailed information of the Source of Destruction.

In fact, almost every Ancestor in the Infinite Primordial Space has explored the Abyss of Destruction.

How is the true combat strength of these ancient beings in Infinite Primordial Space, ranked in the top ten, top twenty, top thirty, determined?

It mainly depends on their performance in the Abyss of Destruction!

Up till now, the deepest layer reached in the Abyss of Destruction is by the Ice Peak Camp's 'Sha Zhou', and she is the master of the twenty-seventh layer of the Destruction World!

The Starlight Lord is the master of the twenty-sixth layer of the Destruction World!

The reason why Starlight is one layer behind is that Sha Zhou rose to dominance too long ago, taking the twenty-seventh layer first, thus using terrain to block Starlight from breaking her obstacles and refining the twenty-seventh layer.

Starlight has also tried, but could not kill through the twenty-eighth layer of the Destruction World! This shows that the capabilities of Starlight and Sha Zhou in Destruction are nearly indistinguishable.

They are also recognized as the top two in strength in the Infinite Primordial Space.

Weaker than them is the master of the twenty-second layer of the Destruction World, 'Demon Ruins'. As for the twenty-third to twenty-fifth layers of the Destruction World, they are unclaimed! This also represents that the Starlight Lord and Sha Zhou are clearly stronger than the other beings.

The twenty-second layer to the first layer, all have masters! From this, their strength can be judged to some extent.

Aside from the new lord Luo Feng, the other seven lords each have an avatar occupying a layer in the Abyss of Destruction.

Yuan is in the nineteenth layer of the Destruction World.

Mo Man is in the thirteenth layer of the Destruction World.

Jin is in the twelfth layer of the Destruction World.

Ming Huang is in the eleventh layer of the Destruction World.

Nai Gu is in the ninth layer.

Wulan is in the seventh layer.

Thanks to their performance in the Abyss of Destruction, Starlight is acknowledged as having one of the top two strengths, Yuan is acknowledged within the top ten of the Infinite Primordial Space, and the other lords are all stable within the top twenty strengths.

But this ranking has a flaw; it's not very friendly to those who excel in survival. For example, the 'Initial Ancestor', with the strongest defense, has a rather mediocre kill ability, and couldn't even take the first layer of the Destruction World. Wulan, the Cultivator Lord, although slower in speed and clumsier with techniques, wields enormously powerful moves, allowing him to occupy the seventh layer.

Yet all sides know, at critical moments, beings like Initial, Wulan, and Luo Feng, who specialize in defense and life, might play a bigger role.

The Abyss of Destruction proves only one’s ability to kill enemies.

"The Abyss of Destruction contains all known and unknown Destruction Power." Luo Feng stood within the Blood Crane Territory, clad in black, draped with a blood-red robe, "Go to the Abyss of Destruction, continue to enhance my accumulation in ’Destruction’, hoping it helps me to break through the bottleneck and fully master the Primordial Blade Path!"

Carrying the Sky Splitting Saber, this avatar of Luo Feng, the main battle avatar, stepped forth out of the Blood Crane Territory and headed towards the Abyss of Destruction.

Chapter 439 - 20: Abyss of Destruction—Layer 1

Chapter 439: Chapter 20: Abyss of Destruction—Layer 1

The time and space of the Infinite Primordial Space is very mysterious, with a structure not stacked like 'thousand-layer cakes', but rather like a multi-dimensional spider web. Hence, the 'Land of Origin' is hidden in a certain time and space, and no other forces can find it.

"Hoo."

Shadow Power is one of the highest-level forces that mirror numerous spaces. Luo Feng, using the mysteries of Shadow Power contained in the Blood Crane Territory, traverses the Shadow Power space layer, each step spanning immense distances of space and time.

Even then, after traveling non-stop for fifty-five days, Luo Feng finally arrived at the Abyss of Destruction.

The Abyss of Destruction is hidden in the depths of time and space, making it hard for World-level Primordials to peer into! But upon reaching the Ancestor Level, one can sense and delve into the depths of time and space to reach the Abyss of Destruction.

"Arrived." Luo Feng takes a step, crossing multiple time-spaces, reaching near the Abyss of Destruction.

The outermost layer of the Abyss of Destruction lies deep within time and space.

Each layer penetrates further into greater depths. Even the Starlight Lord cannot discern the bottommost layer of the Abyss of Destruction.

"The most powerful layer of Mysterious Land." Merely seeing it, Luo Feng feels its immovability! This 'Abyss of Destruction' personifies the entire Infinite Primordial Space, with an oppressive force surpassing even the Land of Eternity.

Compared to it, the Blood Crane Territory is far different.

Both are Mysterious Lands, yet worlds apart.

"Let's go to the first layer first." Luo Feng steps forward, breaking through numerous spatial obstacles, forcibly entering the first layer of the Abyss of Destruction.

...

The first layer of the Abyss of Destruction is occupied by an Ancestor named 'Bawei Yu'. To occupy a layer of the Destruction World, he is among the top thirty existences in the Endless Primordial Space.

Nine huge figures of Exotic Beasts prostrated respectfully: "Ancestor."

"Bringing you to the Abyss of Destruction is to let you experience the Power of Destruction. If you can make further progress and master this Power of Destruction... you can step into the Ancestor Level." A figure with eight hooves and sixteen eyes, each eye in different colors, watches its clan descendants.

"Our Bawei Clan, up till now, only has two Ancestors, too weak." Bawei Yu said.

These nine World-level Primordial Lives are equally eager for further advancement.

"I will arrange for the 'World Envoy' of the first layer of the Abyss of Destruction to spar with you. The World Envoy will ensure that you are not killed." Bawei Yu's sixteen eyes look at the clan descendants, "Go now! Truly experience this Power of Destruction."

"Yes." The nine World-level Primordials respectfully withdraw.

Bawei Yu immediately appoints a World Envoy to spar with the clan descendants.

Suddenly, Bawei Yu senses something—

"Hmm?"

Bawei Yu looks outside, seeing a black-haired man in a blood-red robe forcibly enter the first layer of the Abyss of Destruction.

"Is it the Cultivator Lord 'Luo Feng'?" Bawei Yu naturally recognizes him, his sixteen eyes spinning cautiously.

He is not afraid.

Every Ancestor, having mastered the highest level power, has Life Cores evolved to a very high level, with terrifyingly strong Life Force! During the war between the Innate Primordial Camp and the Cultivator Camp, before Luo Feng's breakthrough, Mo Man, Jin, and Ming Huang did not dare to burn their main battle avatars. They relied on countless techniques accumulated over time to gradually accumulate and slowly kill enemies.

Even with Luo Feng joining the battle, Mo Man and others burn their main battle avatars to use their strongest techniques, requiring several of them to cooperate to kill an Ancestor!

This was with the cooperation of Yuan and Starlight! Without Yuan and Starlight's cooperation, those Ancestors had various ways to escape.

Starlight suppresses all time and space.

Yuan can envelop a vast surrounding area with rule operations, restricting all forces.

With their cooperation, Luo Feng's energy supply, and Mo Man and others burning their main battle avatars' forbidden techniques... they managed to kill a few Ancestors when the Innate Primordial Camp was caught off guard!

Truly one on one, Ancestors have their ways.

In the Infinite Primordial Space, at the Ancestor Level and Cultivator Lord Level, there has yet to be a one-on-one kill! It always takes several working together to cut off all hope for the opponent, making possible a kill.

Bawei Yu, who is ranked among the top thirty in the Infinite Primordial Space, hasn't joined any camp! He has enough confidence to handle dangers!

In the Infinite Primordial Space, the so-called 'weak forces' are relative compared to the three major camps. In reality, they are quite formidable, each with some reliance. The weakest Ancestors who cannot handle crises generally have long joined the Innate Primordial Camp or the Ice Peak Camp.

"Lord Luo Feng." Bawei Yu's voice rumbles.

Luo Feng has already entered this first layer of the Destruction World, a vast and expansive world, several times the size of the Source World. It also contains a force of destruction that tears everything apart.

This Destruction Power lurks in every corner of this world layer. Because this first layer has the owner 'Bawei Yu', these lurking Destruction Powers have not erupted.

"Bawei Yu." Luo Feng looks.

Bawei Yu wields a highest-level force known as 'Multi-Dimensional Divine Light', known for its strong destructive power. It specializes in binding and imprisoning enemies with its sixteen-colored Multi-Dimensional Divine Light and is highly skilled in fleeing. Its escape ability surpasses even the Shadow Lord of the Blood Crane Territory.

Compared to Luo Feng, who can only partially harness Shadow Power, Bawei Yu's escape is much superior.

"Do you want to claim the first layer of my Destruction World?" Bawei Yu seriously asks Luo Feng, "If you want it, I can yield it to you."

He has self-awareness.

Luo Feng, even against joint obstruction from the three Lords of the Blood Crane Territory, could forcibly break through, ultimately refining the Blood Crane Territory.

He alone, as 'Bawei Yu', would be unable to stop Luo Feng! He would certainly leave a life imprint on the 'Shadow of Origin' of the first layer of the Destruction World.

"Rest assured, I will not take the first layer of the Destruction World." Luo Feng said, "However, please summon all the World Envoys to besiege me. Let me feel the power of this layer of the Destruction World."

"Good." Bawei Yu smiled, his beard curled.

Everything was as he expected! Among the previous seven Lords of the Cultivators, those who could master the Primordial Path were all formidable. Even the clumsy 'Wulan' occupied the Seventh Layer of Destruction World. How could Luo Feng possibly regard the First Layer?

Luo Feng, as a Lord, might not care, but Bawei Yu did!

"Lord Luo Feng, I will mobilize all World Envoys to besiege you, so be careful." Bawei Yu said.

Luo Feng stood in mid-air, nodding slightly: "Thanks."

...

Not far from Bawei Yu, nine World-level Primordials had just battled against a World Envoy, being wantonly ravaged, and then discovered the arrival of 'Lord Luo Feng'.

"The First Layer of Destruction World can mobilize 3,000 World Envoys, each being undying and immortal, Lord Luo Feng needs to be careful." After Bawei Yu finished speaking, all of them, including the World Envoy who fought against the nine World-level Primordials, charged towards Luo Feng.

Whoosh whoosh whoosh!!!

Dense and numerous, three thousand World Envoys appeared, surrounding Luo Feng.

This scene made the hearts of the nine World-level Primordials tremble.

"Luo Feng, one of the eight Lords of the Cultivators?"

"Even the Ancestor was actually so polite to this Lord Luo Feng, willing to voluntarily yield this layer of Destruction World?"

"I've heard the eight Lords of the Cultivator Camp are each extremely difficult to deal with."

These nine World-level Primordials curiously observed.

They saw!

Under the overwhelming siege of three thousand World Envoys, Luo Feng seemed like an unmovable mountain, resisting all attacks! The blood-colored robe he wore fluttered, enduring all attacks. Even a casual counterattack could turn ten or eight World Envoys into nothingness.

...

Luo Feng stood in mid-air, holding the Sky Splitting Saber, with a single slash, the Blade Light swept across, slaying several World Envoys. These obliterated World Envoys would condense and reappear from nothingness.

World Envoys are the carriers of the power concentrated in each layer of the Destruction World, undying and immortal! Although their strength is very weak, only containing the incomplete 'Power of Destruction', yet three thousand of them combined remain very terrifying.

The so-called 'piercing through a Destruction World' is to break through all the obstacles of the World Envoys, forcibly leaving a mark on the 'Shadow of Origin' of a layer's world.

In the First Layer of the World, breaking through the obstacles of three thousand envoys requires strength close to that of 'Bawei Yu'.

Like in the 28th Layer World, even Starlight cannot break through all the obstacles of the World Envoys.

"Slash." A World Envoy instantly transformed into a ray of light, which slashed onto Luo Feng's blood-colored robe. The robe's surface still had a Protective Energy Layer flowing, although a crack was made, it could not cause any damage.

"Kill!" Another World Envoy instantly disappeared, with a ray of light exploding within Luo Feng's body. Luo Feng's body, with the added power of Blood Sea, was far more resilient than before, completely resisting the damage.

Three thousand World Envoys, strange and unpredictable.

From all directions, from within, besieging Luo Feng.

"These World Envoys can only summon a small amount of the 'Power of the First Layer of Destruction World', but when combined, they are almost able to glimpse the full picture of this power." Luo Feng carefully perceived.

The various methods of the three thousand World Envoys combined can be called the 'Power of Breaking'! Or perhaps the 'Power of Split'.

This form of highest-level Destruction Power can cause everything to fracture!

"A Destruction Power that causes everything to fracture?" Luo Feng carefully felt, even consciously retracting the blood-colored robe, using his physical body to more finely experience the techniques of these World Envoys' siege.

In the Abyss of Destruction, each layer of the Destruction World contains a form of highest-level Destruction Power.

Moreover, each weapon nurtured contains a form of highest-level Destruction Power!

"Slash, all things can be cut!" Luo Feng felt the attack of the World Envoy slashing on his body surface. The body nurtured by the Primordial Life and Death Dao, even without the added power of Blood Sea, only showed some wounds on the surface.

"Split, the natural splitting of life." A World Envoy transformed into a black light appeared within his body, before the black light touched the flesh, the flesh naturally began to split.

Luo Feng felt various injuries.

All are mainly 'Destruction' fused with other mysteries forming these powers.

In the Abyss of Destruction, all 'Powers of Destruction', where the Destruction mysteries contain at least over eighty percent. Others may contain mysteries from life, matter, infinite, fire, space, and many other paths.

"Much richer than I originally understood. The so-called 'Power of Breaking', is not just breaking in one stroke, but also the natural breaking of life and all things. Luo Feng showed a happy expression.

"The Power of Breaking, destruction accounts for eighty percent, life accounts for twenty percent. It's the most common form of 'Power of Destruction' contained in the Abyss of Destruction." Luo Feng carefully pondered, because he already accumulated deeply, he faintly felt, "This specific 'Power of Breaking', given a bit of time, I am able to master."

His 'Primordial Blade Path' has already created its embryonic form, creating a Dao is very difficult, but mastering one form of power corresponding to this Dao is much easier.

In Endless Primordial Space, mastering the same kind of power is still recognized as a form of highest-level power.

Like a Cultivator Lord, mastering a Primordial level Dao! If willing, it's easy to master several forms of highest-level power of this Dao, but several same-origin powers add nothing to strength.

Different kinds of powers provide more significant assistance.

Like Starlight Lord mastering two Primordial level Daos, actually, one Dao primarily focuses on 'space', while the other primarily focuses on 'time'. Such assistance is great. Time paired with space achieves a qualitative change.

What Luo Feng pursues is life and destruction. Like the Infinite Snake Ancestor mastering 'infinite' and 'space' two kinds of highest-level powers, plus the Mysterious Land 'Infinite World' enhancement.

"Once mastering the highest-level Destruction Power—'Power of Breaking', it will surely be greatly beneficial to my comprehension of the Primordial Blade Path." Luo Feng felt the difficulty wasn't high, at least simpler than the bottleneck of the Primordial Blade Path, and immediately began to ponder elaborately.

Chapter 440 - 21: Destruction Weapons

Chapter 440: Chapter 21: Destruction Weapons

Luo Feng stayed on the first layer of the Abyss of Destruction for more than one epoch.

During this time, the Three Thousand World Envoys tirelessly launched continuous attacks, and Luo Feng constantly observed the partial Power of Destruction they invoked.

"It's about time. I've thoroughly studied all the powers of the Three Thousand World Envoys. Staying here is meaningless," Luo Feng realized naturally one day.

Luo Feng looked into the distance and spoke, "Bawei Yu, thank you for your assistance! I'm ready to proceed to the next layer of the Destruction World."

Bawei Yu, who had been silently paying attention, also breathed a sigh of relief, and immediately dispelled these World Envoys.

Luo Feng nodded at him and then directly broke through the obstruction of space, heading towards the next layer of the Destruction World.

"Finally gone." Bawei Yu was completely relieved. As long as Luo Feng stayed here, he had been worried that Lord Luo Feng might turn against them and forcibly occupy this layer of the Destruction World. Unfortunately, their strength was too weak to provoke the Cultivator

Camp.

The nine World-level Primordials had also been looking forward to this day. During this epoch-long period, they had no World Envoys for practice and didn't dare to make a big fuss, fearing to anger that Cultivator Lord.

"Continue cultivating," Bawei Yu immediately arranged for a World Envoy to accompany these nine clansmen.

...

Second layer of the Abyss of Destruction.

"Cultivator Lord Luo Feng?" A fat giant beast, with smooth hair that changed colors endlessly, each strand containing infinite wonders and a vast internal space.

The master of this layer of the Destruction World was one of the Nine Emperors of the Innate Primordial Camp, the 'Primal Beast Ancestor'.

"Primal Beast Ancestor." Luo Feng also saw the opponent.

The Primal Beast Ancestor, the strongest existence in the 'Domain' of the Endless Primordial Space, its body itself was a domain! Of course, it was only good at domains; in other aspects, it was relatively weak. In terms of direct combat, it was much weaker than Wulan, only managing to occupy the second layer of the Destruction World with much difficulty.

"Lord Luo Feng, what are you doing here?" The Primal Beast Ancestor stared at Luo Feng, quite vigilant.

It had experienced the explosive might of Luo Feng's 'Origin Great Destruction'.

Together with the Black Tide Ancestor and the Giant God Emperor, the trio was invincible. But one-on-one? Compared to any Cultivator Lord, it was weaker.

"I have no intention of seizing this layer of the Destruction World. Please, Primal Beast Ancestor, dispatch all the World Envoys of this

layer to attack me with full force," Luo Feng said.

The Primal Beast Ancestor was wary in its heart, but still slightly nodded on the surface, "Alright."

With a thought, numerous black-haired envoys appeared. Eighteen hundred black-haired envoys, fierce and dominant, their bodies much stronger, surrounded and attacked Luo Feng.

A red robe fluttered wildly on Luo Feng's body, letting the attacks fall on him as he meticulously comprehended them.

"The Power of Destruction contained in the second layer should be called the 'Power of Shattering', being eighty percent destruction and twenty percent matter," Luo Feng quickly made a judgment, having profound insights into Destruction.

Eighty percent destruction and twenty percent matter. Not suitable for him to master, but he could comprehend the mysteries of destruction within.

Luo Feng engaged in battle with these envoys, often deliberately enduring these attacks physically for deeper comprehension.

Boom—

As he casually slashed down a saber, killing an envoy, an invisible ripple appeared, and a gray weapon descended from a hidden space.

Luo Feng's eyes lit up, immediately reaching out to grab it. It was a gray spear, possessing extremely strong destructive power.

"This is the first Destruction Weapon I've acquired in the Abyss of Destruction!" Luo Feng smiled. According to the information he gathered, during the explorations in the Abyss of Destruction, while destroying one Destruction World after another, weapons were occasionally found. Previous seven lords had obtained some Destruction Weapons, the least having five or six, and the Starlight Lord had even acquired more than twenty.

All these are Destruction Weapons, not very suitable for the lords. So, most lords stored them in the Land of Origin for the later Cultivators

to exchange.

During the moment of despair in previous wars, the lords temporarily opened up exchange permissions, allowing Luo Feng, who hadn't yet broken out of the cage, to have the opportunity to acquire the 'Sky Splitting Saber'. At that time, many treasures were opened up, and several were as precious as the Sky Splitting Saber.

"These Destruction Weapons provide little assistance to me." Luo Feng put away the spear with a flip of his hand. This spear was comparable to the Sky Splitting Saber, but he personally preferred blade techniques.

The Sky Splitting Saber at this level of weaponry was an ordinary weapon for ancestors and lords, providing very limited enhancement to strength.

A treasure capable of significantly boosting the strength of Cultivator Lords would be extremely precious.

"According to intelligence, the Land of Destruction holds certain special opportunities that can yield extremely precious items." Luo Feng understood the information; for instance, the white Battle Armor of Kafu was obtained from the Abyss of Destruction!

Jin had braved the dangers time and again, even wanting Luo Feng's help to enter the Abyss of Destruction, seeking those special opportunities to acquire a very powerful weapon or battle armor.

On his own, his exploration range was limited. If Luo Feng assisted, many layers of the Destruction World could not stop them.

Refining the Shadow of Origin requires relying on one's own strength.

But simple exploration? Collaborating in exploration is very normal.

"According to intelligence, the deeper you go into the Abyss of Destruction, the higher the chance of encountering special opportunities." This was the experience summarized by other lords.

In the first ten layers, there had been no rumors of special

opportunities appearing! It could also be that the discoverers kept it secret and never disclosed it.

Beyond ten layers, special opportunities occasionally appeared. Kafu, a long time ago, encountered an opportunity during an exploration on the 19th layer, going through hardships, and finally obtained that white Battle Armor, which accompanied him for endless ages. The benefits of that white Battle Armor greatly enhanced his defense against various external attacks, comparable to the benefits of refining and mastering a Mysterious Land.

Chapter 441 - 21: Destruction Weapons

Chapter 441: Chapter 21: Destruction Weapons

Rumor has it that beyond the twentieth layer, there are more unique opportunities!

However, there are only four who've occupied beyond the twentieth layer of the Infinite Primordial Space: the 21st layer by Infinite Snake Ancestor, the 22nd by Demon Ruins, the 26th by Starlight Lord, and the 27th by Sha Zhou.

Yuan is at the 19th layer. But it doesn't mean he is weaker than Infinite Snake Ancestor or Demon Ruins.

Occupying each layer of the Abyss of Destruction favors the first occupier! Because for Yuan to occupy the 21st layer, he needs to face the joint blockade of 'Infinite Snake Ancestor and numerous World Envoys having strength almost as strong as Infinite Snake Ancestor'!

"Let's take it slowly." Luo Feng felt the siege of the surrounding black-haired envoys, familiarizing himself with the highest level power of destruction, 'Power of Shattering'.

The Master of the Destruction World, 'Primordial Beast Ancestor', watched from afar, quite envious: "These Cultivator Lords, every one of them has mastered the Primordial Path. As for me, I rely more on my innate talent, born as an Ancestor. Even if I grow to this point, I am unmatched in domain within the Infinite Primordial Space! But I can't achieve 'Undying and Undying'."

"My body itself is my domain, which makes my domain incredibly strong, but also confines me." Primordial Beast Ancestor, having lived too long, accumulated too much, understood his own shortcomings, "I want to be undying and undying, I must break free from the constraints of the physical body... make my domain fully integrate into the Infinite Primordial Space."

"At that time, I will be part of the Infinite Primordial Space itself, and so, I can be undying and undying."

"As for now, having a tangible physical body presents the possibility of being destroyed."

Previously, it experienced Luo Feng's 'Origin Great Destruction', and immediately got rid of the power of Luo Feng's Origin Great Destruction voluntarily. Despite that, both it and Black Tide Ancestor lost about ten percent of their physical bodies! If one were to completely block that terrifying power, Primordial Beast Ancestor might be completely annihilated.

Of course, it is not that foolish!

"Undying and undying..." Primordial Beast Ancestor yearned, yet couldn't take that step.

In a blink of an eye, more than one epoch passed.

"Primordial Beast Ancestor, no need to let World Envoys continue the siege. I am also ready to move to the next layer." Luo Feng said.

"Lord Luo Feng." Primordial Beast Ancestor suddenly spoke, "Do you think, how can my Void body fully integrate into the Infinite Primordial Space?"

"Fully integrate?"

Luo Feng glanced at it, then said, "To integrate, you must first understand it enough! You should carefully comprehend the Infinite Primordial Space, if you can't comprehend the Primordial Space Dao, at least comprehend a kind of highest level space power."

"Comprehending a kind of space power?" Primordial Beast Ancestor

subconsciously gave up the idea of comprehending the Primordial Space Dao, as that isn't something an Ancestor like it can aspire to.

But comprehending a new highest level power is still overwhelmingly challenging.

"Thank you." Primordial Beast Ancestor expressed gratitude.

Luo Feng smiled slightly, then moved on to the next layer.

Among the Cultivator Camp Lords, there is different treatment for the Innate Primordial Camp! Hostility is deep towards the Main Battle Faction, while towards the 'Anti-Battle Faction,' the Cultivator Camp is much friendlier.

From the Nine Emperors, 'Giant God Emperor' 'Black Tide Ancestor' 'Primordial Beast Ancestor' are the leaders of the Anti-Battle Faction! Previously, when 'seventy plus Ancestors' couldn't retreat smoothly, making the entire camp likely to lose, only then did these three join forces.

The Cultivator Camp befriends the three of Giant God Emperor, hoping to reduce the number of 'Main Battle Faction'. Because when fighting, although the Lords are fine, many world groups suffer heavy casualties.

"Mastering a highest level power is really not easy." Luo Feng secretly lamented.

Back then, starting on the basis of mastering the Primordial Life and Death Dao, he comprehended 'Blood Power,' which took over three epochs.

This time his Primordial Blade Path is just in its infancy, comprehending 'Power of Breaking' is noticeably harder. Of course, it's still easier than comprehending a complete Primordial Blade Path.

His potential and comprehension, with accumulation in Dao, makes comprehending a single highest level power so difficult.

Those Ancestors usually grow through their Life Core, with innate talent generally grasping one highest level power, mastering a

second? The difficulty naturally skyrockets.

For example, within the Giant God Emperor clan, none can refine and control the Giant God Realm! Within the Infinite Great Snake Clan, only 'Infinite Snake Ancestor' fully masters two highest level powers, while other Ancestor level Infinite Great Serpents are significantly weaker.

...

Luo Feng stays in each Destruction World for one or two eras, familiarizing with the highest level power of destruction within that layer!

In the fifth layer of Destruction World, Luo Feng encountered 'Lotus Prison Mountain Master', who is hostile towards every Cultivator Lord, naturally deeply hostile to Luo Feng, completely unwilling to cooperate.

Luo Feng could only make a move, asserting a stance of forcibly occupying the 'fifth layer of Destruction World,' although Lotus Prison Mountain Master is skilled at resisting attacks, direct confrontation is weaker than Luo Feng himself, otherwise, he wouldn't be occupying only the fifth layer. With Luo Feng's assertive stance, Lotus Prison Mountain Master was forced to go all out and resort to cooperation with eight hundred World Envoys in joint siege.

The battle soared amidst dim skies and dark earth.

Luo Feng continued battling for more than one epoch, thoroughly researching the power of 'eight hundred World Envoys', before proceeding to the sixth layer of Destruction World.

"These Cultivator Lords, each is domineering!" Lotus Prison Mountain Master felt dissatisfied, but powerless.

...

The seventh layer of the Abyss of Destruction.

Luo Feng finally arrived here.

"Brother Luo Feng." Wulan's booming laughter reverberated through the entire seventh layer world, "I sense you stayed for one or two eras in each layer of Destruction World, are you comprehending the power of destruction?"

All other lords understood that after Luo Feng used Power Breaking Technique, he would definitely attempt a second Primordial Dao.

They also believed that given Luo Feng's speed in Power Breaking Technique, the second Primordial Dao should not take too long.

"Comprehending the second Dao, I've hit a bottleneck." Luo Feng shook his head, "So I came to the Abyss of Destruction to increase my accumulation."

"Whatever help you need, just ask." Wulan said.

"Could you, Brother Wulan, deploy all envoys of this layer to siege me." Luo Feng requested.

"Alright."

With a single thought, Wulan mobilized six hundred World Envoys.

These six hundred World Envoys, each like a molten lava beast, extremely fierce, sieged Luo Feng, allowing him to encounter a new power of destruction 'Violent Power'.

Violent Power comprises eight parts Destruction Path, two parts Fire Path.

Luo Feng experienced it for more than one epoch, then let Wulan remove these envoys.

"Brother Wulan, I need to stay in this layer of destruction world for a while." Luo Feng said.

"Hahaha... Feel free to stay as long as you like. This avatar of mine usually sleeps." Wulan's laughter boomed, echoing within this layer of destruction world.

With a single thought, Luo Feng transformed the land, soon forming a

simple cave mansion.

"I won’t disturb Brother Luo Feng." Wulan laughed, his massive body slowly sinking, into the depths of the earth, into a state of slumber. Only to awaken upon the arrival of outsiders.

"Having experienced seven power of destruction, all mysteries have been pondered, it needs to be well digested and absorbed, making them a part of my path." Luo Feng began to seclude himself within the cave mansion.

——

Thanks to the new Alliance Hierarch ’Eternal Voyage for Immortality’ for the reward!

Chapter 442 - 22: Consecutive Breakthroughs!

Chapter 442: Chapter 22: Consecutive Breakthroughs!

In the blink of an eye, Luo Feng had been in seclusion on the seventh layer of the Abyss of Destruction for over three hundred epochs.

In a hidden location within the territory of the Innate Primordial Camp.

A super large radiant sphere was expanding repeatedly, with its terrifying pulsations affecting an ever-widening area. Surrounding some of the innate Primordial races, fear seeped in the face of this dreadful energy fluctuation.

"What's going on?"

"Has the Infinite Ancestor lost control?"

The five Ancestors and thousands of world-level Primordials under the Infinite Ancestor looked towards the true body of the Infinite Ancestor.

Even when cultivating, the Infinite Ancestor did not conceal itself, existing in the form of an ultra-massive radiant sphere. Its light illuminated creatures across an endless expanse.

"What is this?" The five Ancestors and thousands of world-level Primordials who dared to gaze upon the 'true body of the Infinite Ancestor' all saw black patterns appearing on the surface of the ultra-

massive radiant sphere!

The radiant sphere, originally filled with endless light, began to be covered by black patterns.

These black patterns twisted, resembling numerous evil and ugly black snakes. When seen, these black snakes would infiltrate the viewer's heart, naturally permeating the entire body, and penetrating the soul.

"Ah, ah—" Thousands of world-level Primordials hopelessly discovered that a terrifying pollution was corroding and drowning them.

During the years following the Infinite Ancestor, they had become accustomed to watching the true body of the Infinite Ancestor. In the past, the pollution of the 'true body of the Infinite Ancestor' was very low and had no effect on world-level Primordials.

"Do not gaze!"

"Do not gaze upon the true body of the 'Infinite Ancestor'!" Those five Ancestors urgently ordered, as they were not afraid of pollution, and could even clearly see that those ugly and evil black patterns were actually exceedingly intricate black Secret Patterns.

However, the profoundness contained was too deep. Merely looking closely at it would severely pollute the world-level Primordials.

"These thousands of world-level Primordials are heavily polluted."

"Let them see for themselves, if they can resist the pollution, they will survive; if not, they will die."

These five Ancestors did not care about these world-level Primordials, instead, they watched anxiously as the ultra-massive radiant sphere at the moment. The ultra-massive radiant sphere, with countless black patterns coiling, became ferocious and terrifying! Its power was far more terrifying than before.

"What on earth is happening with the Infinite Ancestor?"

"The pollution of its true body has never been this terrifying."

The five Ancestors were puzzled.

The true body of an Ancestor always possessed pollution, but to make it difficult for world-level Primordials to gaze upon was very rare.

Suddenly—

The ultra-massive radiant sphere rapidly expanded, in an instant transforming into an incredibly dazzling light, utterly destroying and affecting the vast surrounding territory! Fortunately, the earlier commotion had ensured no creatures dared remain nearby.

This pulsation, with extensive reach, felt slightly uncomfortable even to the five watching Ancestors.

The pulsation continued to spread, crossing vast space-time, causing even some distant high-level Primordial Life forms to shatter and die instantly upon contact. As for the low-level Primordial Life, they were directly annihilated into energy.

"This terrifying power could even match seven or eight-tenths of that of Lord Luo Feng's self-detonation." These five Ancestors were quite astonished, although the Infinite Ancestor was always among the top three of the innate Primordial Nine Emperors, it had never been this powerful!

"Hahaha..."

Accompanied by laughter, another radiant sphere appeared, emitting pulsations on its surface, "I tried exploding myself once, yet sadly after the explosion, I could only recover less than one-tenth of my body. Much less recovery than Lord Luo Feng."

"Infinite, you can self-detonate?" The five Ancestors could not believe it.

Ancestors have a vital Life Core, and generally dare not perform self-detonating techniques.

"I must thank Lord Luo Feng, making my 'Endless Light' advance

further, henceforth my Life Core has also turned into Endless Light, truly reaching undying and undying status. Hahaha... hahahaha..." The Infinite Ancestor was too delighted, its laughter thundered, resonating across the infinitely vast space.

It did not care at all, because it tried to perform a self-detonating technique, affecting countless weak innate Primordial Life forms.

"Undying and undying?" The five Ancestors exclaimed in amazement and joy upon hearing it.

"Congratulations, Infinite Brother."

All five were filled with joy and envy, for before this, only four Ancestors in the entire innate Primordial Camp had reached the 'undying and undying' level, and now the Infinite Ancestor also reached this stage.

"Infinite Brother, what do you plan to do next?" One of the Ancestors asked.

"Naturally, I will prove my power to the Infinite Primordial Space to secure a seat in the Land of Eternity." The voice of the massive radiant sphere resounded mightily.

In the Cultivator Camp, as long as a Lord emerges, they naturally gain a seat in the Land of Eternity. However, those Ancestors are different, as most of them have no seat, even after a breakthrough, they must prove their strength to the outside world, only then they are recognized.

"The simplest way to prove strength is to penetrate deeper layers of the Destruction World!" The massive radiant sphere brimmed with fighting spirit.

...

The Infinite Ancestor originally occupied the fourteenth layer of the Abyss of Destruction. In fact, its power was comparable to that of Lord Mo Man, being able to occupy a deeper layer purely due to the advantage of initial occupation.

After a breakthrough in strength, the Infinite Ancestor began to delve deeper.

The fifteenth layer was its old friend, the Silent Extinction Ancestor, which it did not challenge.

The occupier of the sixteenth layer was 'Mogus.' The Infinite Ancestor, in a mad frenzy, forced Mogus to mobilize all the World Envoys to fight it together. The current Infinite Ancestor was illuminated by endless light and exuded a terrifying aura.

With its own power, it completely suppressed Mogus and all the World Envoys combined, forcing its way to where the 'Shadow of Origin' resided. However, it did not leave a life imprint but instead laughed and continued to the next layer.

The seventeenth layer was occupied by the Feather Emperor! The Feather Emperor also mastered two types of highest level power, one being 'Light Power,' the other 'Feather Power.' It could also be omnipresent, its movement technique not inferior to the Infinite Ancestor's. Moreover, the Feather Emperor had the 'Feather Realm' support and carried all the World Envoys to join forces! In a great battle, the Feather Emperor was very aggressive in frontal combat, firmly blocking the Infinite Ancestor.

"I only suppressed it with the help of the World Envoys. If it were one-on-one, I would be at a disadvantage," the Feather Emperor realized, "Its endless light is much stronger than before!"

The eighteenth layer was occupied by Kafu.

The Infinite Ancestor fought with Kafu! Kafu was powerful in close combat and also had the assistance of all the World Envoys. But Kafu's movement technique was much weaker. The Infinite Ancestor restrained Kafu with part of its power, repelled all the World Envoys, and forcibly left a mark on the 'Shadow of Origin,' successfully occupying the 'eighteenth layer.'

The Infinite Ancestor had already realized that it hadn't taken the seventeenth layer, and had only barely managed to capture the eighteenth layer by means of restraint. The nineteenth layer was the

impeccable 'Yuan,' and each subsequent layer was more difficult; its hopes of occupying them were slim.

"I actually lost," Kafu felt rather frustrated.

He had nothing to say.

Even with the help of the World Envoys, he lost. What could he argue? One could only say that the Infinite Ancestor was too restraining for him! The 'Endless Power' and 'Light Power' contained within the Infinite Ancestor combined to form 'Endless Light,' which wasn't very strong in the past, but its power was now significantly improved. Under its restraint, Kafu couldn't break through the layers of light in a short time and watched it defeat the World Envoys and occupy the Shadow of Origin.

Nineteenth layer! The Infinite Ancestor fought against Yuan.

The Primordial Rules of Yuan operated, making the entire layer of the destruction world seem like a whole, which the Infinite Ancestor couldn't break through. There was no need to mobilize the World Envoys; it easily stopped the Infinite.

"The Infinite Ancestor is stronger than before," Yuan said solemnly, watching the Infinite Ancestor move to the next layer, "Its Endless Light's power is even more terrifying, and its Life Core is now integrated into the light, leaving no flaws."

If there were a Life Core entity, in Yuan's formation, it would not escape detection.

From the twentieth layer onward, the Infinite Ancestor tried one by one and failed each time.

But it could be confirmed that its strength was now on par with the 'Infinite Snake Ancestor,' 'Yuan,' and 'Demon Ruins,' only because it was a newcomer that it only managed to occupy the 18th layer of the destruction world.

...

"The Infinite Ancestor has broken through, reaching the state of

undying and immortal, and has occupied the eighteenth layer of the Abyss of Destruction?" Luo Feng was somewhat surprised upon receiving the news during his closed-door cultivation.

In the war between the two camps, the Innate Primordial Camp, having consumed the Source World Origin of hundreds of world groups, had also produced several ancestors. However, the Cultivator Camp did not care about these ordinary ancestors, but the birth of an 'undying and immortal' being was of great importance to the eight Lords.

Infinite Ancestor's power had already reached the level of Yuan!

"The Innate Primordial Camp's strength has increased significantly again." Luo Feng felt the pressure, as the entire Infinite Primordial Space had an inherent opposition between his camp and the Innate Primordial Camp.

******

The Land of Eternity welcomed its thirtieth member—Infinite Ancestor.

On Infinite Ancestor's first arrival in the Land of Eternity, all 29 other members manifested their avatars.

"Last time it was Lord Luo Feng, this time it's the Infinite Ancestor. War indeed breeds strong ones more easily," said the Demon Ruins.

"In the war between the two camps, although some ancestors have died, two undying and immortal beings have emerged," the Infinite Snake Ancestor spoke leisurely, feeling quite pleased, as it very much welcomed the Infinite Ancestor's breakthrough. The birth of the Infinite Ancestor had significantly heightened the deterrence of the entire Innate Primordial Camp, and since the Infinite Ancestor had no tribe, there was no need to compete for ordinary tribal resources.

"Lord Luo Feng," the Infinite Ancestor took the initiative to speak.

Luo Feng looked at it.

"I was able to take this step and reach the undying and immortal

state, all thanks to you," the Infinite Ancestor's voice was grand, "It was your self-detonation technique that gave me the impetus for my transformation, allowing my Endless Light to undergo a qualitative change."

Luo Feng sat there, calmly saying, "No need to thank me, it was because your accumulations were deep enough!"

After the gathering ended, Luo Feng dissipated to continue his closed-door cultivation.

Even the celebration subsequently held by the Infinite Ancestor, Luo Feng did not attend. The Cultivator Camp's side sent avatars of Yuan, Jin, and Mo Man to participate. Luo Feng's absence made the Infinite Ancestor at the celebration feel quite a bit of regret.

...

Luo Feng was solely focused on his closed-door cultivation, which had continued for over five hundred epochs.

Originally, his Primordial Blade Path already had a complete framework, a rudimentary form, and more than ninety percent of it had been comprehended. Coming to the Abyss of Destruction, he meticulously studied seven highest level powers of destruction, further enriching his accumulations.

The seventh layer of Destruction World.

In the cave mansion, Luo Feng suddenly opened his eyes, which contained a terrifying sharpness, belonging to the highest level power of the Destruction Path.

"I finally comprehended it!" Luo Feng felt rejoiced in his heart, although there was still some distance to a complete 'Primordial Blade Path,' he had finally comprehended one of the highest level powers, the 'Power of Breaking.'

The pursuit of destruction's 'Power of Breaking' would greatly compensate for his shortcomings.

Chapter 443 - 23: How Is This Possible?

Chapter 443: Chapter 23: How Is This Possible?

Luo Feng wore a black robe, draped with a blood-colored cloak, sitting cross-legged there, yet his aura was completely different.

In the past, Luo Feng's aura was heavy and vast, heavier than a Source World! Even those ancient Ancestors felt a headache when they saw it, knowing that even dozens of Ancestors besieging would have difficulty destroying Luo Feng's body, as it ranked among the top in the Infinite Primordial Space in terms of defense capability.

But many Ancestors were not afraid of such strong defense capabilities.

There were 30 Undying and Undying! What would strong defense count for then?

What Ancestors feared were those strong in slaughter!

And Luo Feng had only one move, 'Origin Great Destruction', purely relying on the self-explosion move backed by sufficient energy reserves that all sides were wary of, but Ancestors were not fools; having witnessed it once, they naturally would prepare for it.

"My 'Primordial Life and Death Dao', after all, is primarily centered on life. Although there are some means in the aspect of destruction, there is an essential gap to the 'Highest Level Power.'" Luo Feng thought.

The highest level power represents qualitative change.

Just like the 'Blood Power' of the Blood Crane Territory, compared to Luo Feng's Primordial Life and Death Dao, it is inferior in various aspects. But that is compared to Luo Feng! Compared to many Ancestors, energy reserves, life force, and recovery power, etc., are already terrifying!

"This 'Power of Breaking', compared to the Primordial Blade Path I pursue, certainly has many deficiencies."

"But after all, it is the highest level of destruction power."

"Completely changing my destructive side qualitatively."

Luo Feng revealed a smile.

Relying solely on 'Power of Breaking', compared to Jin, Ming Huang, and Mo Man, naturally, it is somewhat inferior. But when the Primordial Life and Death Dao and 'Power of Breaking' combine, that's different.

"My life form is nearly a hundred times stronger than Jin and Mo Man! Any random move of explosive energy from me can match them burning their main fighting avatar."

"Under the terrifying energy maneuvering the 'Power of Breaking', what level of power can it reach?" Luo Feng wasn't sure how strong he was now.

Ancestor, who mastered two highest-level powers, generally could rival a lord.

If combined perfectly enough, with the mysterious land's blessing, some special opportunities, one might even surpass a lord. Ancestors like the 'Ice Mountain Ancestor', 'Infinite Snake Ancestor', 'Kafu', 'Demon Ruins', etc., fall into this category.

"The Infinite Snake Ancestors have a combination of two different highest-level powers."

"And I have a Primordial Level Dao and a highest-level power! It

should be stronger than them!" Luo Feng had a vague understanding; he believed he could surpass all other opponents.

Only two!

Starlight and Sha Zhou!

Luo Feng had no certainty! But undoubtedly, with the highest level of a destruction route power, after thoroughly mending the flaws and combining it with the life direction, there will naturally be qualitative change.

Luo Feng's techniques were no longer just substantial to satisfy but, on the foundation of being substantial, every bit of power was extremely profound and contained the highest level of destructive mysteries.

"Hiss hiss hiss～～～" Luo Feng's aura also contained part of the destruction essence.

"This is not yet my strongest state; if I master the Primordial Blade Path, it will be stronger than now." After realizing the 'Power of Breaking', Luo Feng then understood what his biggest bottleneck was to create a complete Primordial Blade Path!

"To realize the Primordial Blade Path, my biggest obstacle must be my inner self." Luo Feng thought.

Any lord, the path they are best at, aligns most closely with their true heart!

And the second path, the alignment with one's true heart greatly diminishes. Just like Luo Feng, seeing Jin's created legacy, he disliked the spiritual power contained within the legacy. Destroy the heavens and the earth, for one's strength, can destroy everything? Luo Feng couldn't accept.

"My inner self must align adequately with the direction of destruction to create a Primordial Blade Path mainly of destruction."

Luo Feng's heart was like a blade, capable of cutting through all obstacles.

Through endless honing in the bygone eras, the heart was like a blade, growing sharper. But this heart of cutting was only barely capable of realizing the highest level of 'Power of Breaking', but far from enough to comprehend the complete Primordial Blade Path.

"When I accumulated adequately, I found the biggest flaw was the inner self. Heart and Dao Harmony, only then can one create the 'Dao.'" Luo Feng pondered.

"First, accumulate."

"The more adequate the accumulation, the better."

Luo Feng's path of cultivation was always this way, with preparations in every aspect so abundant, the road then became smoother!

Buzz~~~~

With Luo Feng's thought, this cave mansion naturally dissolved, energy returned to this Destruction World.

"Brother Wulan, I will continue exploring the next layer." Luo Feng said.

"Congratulations, Brother Luo Feng."

When Luo Feng just broke through, the invisible fluctuation already disturbed the owner of this Destruction World 'Wulan', thinking Luo Feng gained some insight in cultivation, Wulan didn't believe Luo Feng created a second Dao.

Creating a second Primordial Level Dao, such a major event, is not only Luo Feng's big event, but also a major event for the entire Cultivator Camp; it definitely needs to be communicated to other lords.

...

Abyss of Destruction, this mysterious land, named for 'destruction', is revered as the Holy Land in the minds of many Ancestors in the entire Infinite Primordial Space!

Being able to have a seat in the 'Land of Eternity' signifies Undying and Undying.

Being able to occupy a layer in the 'Abyss of Destruction' signifies a strength ranking in the top thirty! It's important to know that even well-known existences like the 'Lotus Prison Mountain Master' and the 'Primordial Beast Emperor' are only in the top five layers.

These two Holy Lands represent survival ability and combat ability respectively!

"The eighth layer!"

Luo Feng traversed the barriers of time and space and entered the eighth layer of the Abyss of Destruction.

This eighth layer was shrouded in mist, and a towering black figure emerged from the ground. His body was covered in black scale armor, and a solitary eye blazed with blood-red flames as he coldly stared at Luo Feng: "Lord Luo Feng, have you come here to seize this layer of the Destruction World?"

"Wugu Ancestor." Luo Feng looked at the other.

This black towering figure was indeed one of the top five among the twelve undying and undying existences of the Ice Peak Camp, the Wugu Ancestor!

"I'm sure you sensed it. I've delved continuously from the first layer of the Destruction World, spending several eras on each layer," Luo Feng said. "I'm exploring the Abyss of Destruction to hone my own cultivation. I won't seize this layer of the Destruction World from you."

"Do you think I'd believe that?" Wugu Ancestor angrily retorted, "Your Cultivator Lords have seized from me more than once!"

This is the eighth layer, with Lord Nai Gu on the ninth layer, Ming Huang, Jin, and Mo Man on the eleventh to thirteenth layers respectively.

Wugu was of the same era as Yuan! But later, he was surpassed one

by one by the Cultivator Lords, each of whom caused Wugu much headache, making him appear rather clumsy.

"I can promise not to seize this layer of the Destruction World. I only ask one requirement: arrange all the World Envoys to besiege me, just for one or two eras." Luo Feng said.

"To aid your cultivation?" Wugu Ancestor lightly shook his head, "You wish!"

Even without seizing, Wugu Ancestor didn't want to cooperate.

Previously, the Ice Peak Camp invaded the Cultivator Territory, and it was the Wugu Ancestor who invaded the most! At that time, Wugu Ancestor's true body was stationed in the occupied territory! But all the hard-earned gains had to be returned.

To have the things he seized returned? Wugu Ancestor was really unhappy about it.

Being undying and undying, when had he ever endured such humiliation? But at that time, the entire Ice Peak Camp decided together, so he couldn't go against it.

But at this moment...

"I can't possibly cooperate with you. Just get out of here, go to the next layer." Wugu Ancestor coldly sneered.

"Not cooperating?" Luo Feng's face turned cold, "Then I can only force you to cooperate."

"Force me to cooperate? Hahaha... If I don't want to, you can't even touch a World Envoy!" Wugu Ancestor coldly sneered, "Enough, quickly get out of this layer of the Destruction World!"

At a mere thought, billowing dark clouds rolled over, vast and mighty.

The endless dark clouds instantly engulfed Luo Feng, and in these clouds was the added 'Power of the World' of this layer of the Destruction World! This power could be concentrated into hundreds

of envoys or used to enhance oneself.

Concentrating into World Envoys was, after all, the best way to maximize combat power. After all, the 'Power of Destruction' contained in this layer of the world was not what Wugu Ancestor excelled at.

"Get out!"

Wugu Ancestor already possessed combat strength at an average lord level, slightly inferior in fighting ability, but quite powerful in the domain aspect.

His Life Core could be integrated into his power and appear in any avatar. That's why he dared to station his true body in the occupied territory alone at the time! At that thought alone, the Life Core integrated from an infinitely distant place into this avatar, naturally making this avatar a true body! With the continuous supply of Destruction World power, it quickly rose to the strongest state. Even enhanced by the 'Power of Destruction World,' it became three times stronger than the true body in its normal state!

"Boom～～～" Boundless dark clouds crushed towards Luo Feng, trying to force him out.

These clouds were extremely heavy, with a terrifying sense of oppression.

"Get out—" Wugu Ancestor was rather disdainful, wanting him to cooperate for cultivation? This Cultivator Lord was truly dreaming!

Suddenly, a cold blade light shimmered!

This blade light instantly pierced through the layers of dark clouds, even touching Wugu Ancestor's body. Wugu Ancestor only felt a terrifying force instantly slashing through his body, as if his body willingly split apart!

"Split apart?" Wugu Ancestor was shocked and angry, turning his head to look.

That blade light, wrapped around a figure, had already slashed into

the depths of this layer of the Destruction World, heading straight for the core 'Shadow of Origin.'

"Not good." Wugu Ancestor was shocked and angry. His speed was far less than that of Luo Feng at this moment. The 'Power of Destruction World' that was originally enhanced on his body quickly dissipated, rapidly forming as many as 550 World Envoys.

"Stop him!" Wugu Ancestor hurriedly ordered with a thought.

This group of World Envoys joining forces was only slightly inferior to him. As long as they could stall Luo Feng for a while, he would be able to join forces with the World Envoys!

World Envoys, acting on orders, tried their best to block.

"Whoosh!"

The blade light was sharp, fleeting; it sliced over three hundred World Envoys in half with one slash.

Almost unhindered, the blade light had already reached the place where the 'Shadow of Origin' was.

Wugu Ancestor hadn't even had time to catch up, but he felt he had lost control of this layer of the Destruction World.

"Wugu, you're no longer needed, get lost." Luo Feng appeared on the surface, his blood-red robe fluttering, coldly looking at him.

"How is this possible? This, this, this is impossible!" Wugu Ancestor couldn't understand, how under the World's power enhancement, not even for an instant could he intercept? This Luo Feng had never displayed such terrifying strength during the battles between the two camps!

Chapter 444 - 24: Battle on the First 18 Levels of the Abyss of Destruction

Chapter 444: Chapter 24: Battle on the First 18 Levels of the Abyss of Destruction

Luo Feng looked at the Wugu Ancestor coldly, "Still not giving up? Still want to fight?"

After all, the Wugu Ancestor is a being comparable to the Cultivator Lord, naturally insightful! His domain and physical body were effortlessly severed, over three hundred World Envoys were cleaved with a single stroke. This terrifying might, the Wugu Ancestor was well aware of its implications.

"I really didn't expect that the Cultivator Camp would have a Starlight Lord, and then you, Lord Luo Feng!" The Wugu Ancestor snorted coldly and then immediately plunged into time and space, heading to a higher layer of the Abyss of Destruction.

...

The Ice Peak Camp's territory.

"Ice Mountain Master." A manifestation of the Wugu Ancestor descended, immediately seeking the Ice Peak Ancestor.

A towering ice mountain figure opened its eyes, composed entirely of deep blue ice, naturally emitting an endless chill, making it impossible for low-level Primordial and high-level Primordial beings

to survive over the surrounding vast area.

"Wu Gu." The Ice Peak Ancestor looked at the Wugu Ancestor, "Do you have something to say?"

Ranked among the top three in the Ice Peak Camp, respectively are Sha Zhou, Ice Mountain, and Pu Cheng. But 'Pu Cheng Ancestor' is the most disobedient among the twelve Undying and Undying. Although the Wugu Ancestor is somewhat greedy, it is at least more obedient, so the Ice Peak Ancestor values the Wugu Ancestor.

"Ice Mountain Master, I encountered Luo Feng in the Abyss of Destruction." Wu Gu solemnly said, "I went all out, but the result was my body being severed in one stroke, and the control of the eighth-layer Destruction World was also taken away."

The Ice Peak Ancestor was shocked, "Impossible!"

"Before engaging, I wouldn't have believed it either." The Wugu Ancestor said while waving his hand, showing the previous battle scene in mid-air beside him.

Since battles often occur in the Abyss of Destruction, the various forces can't keep an eye on it all the time. The confrontation between the Wugu Ancestor and Luo Feng happened too quickly, and no one noticed.

"When I fought with Luo Feng, no other powerhouse was paying attention to the Destruction World in this layer at that time." The Wugu Ancestor said in a deep voice, "This battle remains a secret for now."

Even if one tries to observe the past, generally, the confrontation at this level isn't visible.

Observing the past can reveal battles at the Ancestor and Lord level, yet in the entire Endless Primordial Space, only a handful can achieve this.

As for observing the future? The past is set, but the future holds countless possibilities, walking on different future timelines can confuse many strong beings. It's far more difficult than observing the

past.

"Could this Luo Feng really be so strong?" The Ice Peak Ancestor commented after watching the entire battle scene, "Though your physical body isn't particularly strong, among the Ancestors, it's considered 'upper-medium,' with a strong domain as well, and even with the Power of Destruction World to boost you, you didn't block a single move! This destructive power has surpassed Mo Man, Jin, and Ming Huang from the Cultivator Camp."

The Wugu Ancestor nodded, as he had engaged with Mo Man, Jin, Ming Huang, among others due to some struggles over the Destruction World: "This Luo Feng is certainly much stronger than Jin, Mo Man, and the others."

Simply relying on the 'Power of Breaking' is naturally far inferior to Jin and the others. Yet, when the Primordial Life and Death Dao is combined with the 'Power of Breaking,' some of Luo Feng's killing moves can instantly unleash one-tenth of the Energy Reserve. This is much more substantial than the energy burned by Jin, Mo Man, and Ming Huang when they burn their main battle Avatar. Luo Feng's blade naturally severed the Wugu Ancestor's body with ease.

"Though Yuan is powerful, his expertise lies in formation, he can't achieve what Luo Feng has!"

"This destructive power directly targets Starlight and Sha Zhou! It's already considered the highest tier of the Infinite Primordial Space!" After watching the complete battle scene, Ice Peak Ancestor made his judgment, but his mood wasn't good.

The Cultivator Camp, which once depended on him, has already become quite disobedient, and now that Luo Feng's strength has increased once again, the Cultivator Camp will only become more dominant!

The Wugu asked, "Ice Mountain Master, how should we respond?"

"Endless just broke through, and now Luo Feng breaks through." The Ice Peak Ancestor indeed felt somewhat exhausted.

After the Infinite Ancestor breakthrough, he became Undying and Undying, rivaling the Ice Peak Ancestor in strength. Moreover, the Innate Primordial Camp is originally the strongest faction, and now it's even stronger.

The rising star in the Cultivator Camp, Luo Feng, is advancing close to the level of Starlight and Sha Zhou.

As the leader of the three camps, 'Ice Peak Camp,' how could the Ice Peak Ancestor not feel exhausted? Within his own camp, Pu Cheng is disobedient, and the three monarchs of Feng Lei Sea are always stirring up trouble!

"Don't worry, the strongest conflict with the Cultivator Camp is with the Innate Primordial Camp! The Innate Primordial Camp owns half of the Ancestors in the entire Endless Primordial Space. Their hunger for resources, their thirst for the Source World Origin, makes them destined mortal enemies." The Ice Peak Ancestor opened his mouth, "Let them fight first. The harder they fight, the greater the hatred, and the harder it is to reconcile."

The Wugu nodded.

The number of Ancestors in the Ice Peak Camp is far less than half compared to the Innate Primordial Camp!

"Now this Luo Feng has only been a Lord for how long?" The Ice Peak Ancestor sighed, "Our Ice Peak Camp hasn't had a strong force appearing for a long time."

"This Luo Feng is indeed somewhat terrifying." The Wugu Ancestor was quite proud.

Yet, Luo Feng's growth rate still startled the Wugu.

"Indeed, now he is directly challenging Starlight and Sha Zhou, what about the future?" The Ice Peak Ancestor felt as if the Cultivator Camp was about to surpass their Ice Peak Camp, and that Ice Peak Camp had no way to deal with it—a sense of powerlessness.

...

The eighth layer of the Abyss of Destruction.

"Shadow of Origin, indeed peculiar." Luo Feng quickly left his mark on the Shadow of Origin, now that the Wugu Ancestor had departed, Luo Feng began to carefully study the Shadow of Origin.

Unlike the normal origin of a Mysterious Land, it’s more illusory.

"No wonder it’s called ’Shadow of Origin’ by the Ancestors and Lords. It’s so ethereal, seemingly dependent on the entire Abyss of Destruction for its existence." Luo Feng vaguely perceived.

Chapter 445 - 24: Battle on the First 18 Levels of the Abyss of Destruction (Part 2)

Chapter 445: Chapter 24: Battle on the First 18 Levels of the Abyss of Destruction (Part 2)

"Even at the eighth level, all the Power of the World augmenting me, does it only increase my strength by twenty percent?" Luo Feng tried it out, the Power of Destruction World augmenting himself was indeed very weak.

One must know that within the Blood Crane Territory, my strength can multiply several times.

Even at a far distance, the power of the Blood Crane Territory's support is still quite helpful.

"Once I leave this layer of Destruction World, the augmentation of the Power of Destruction World will weaken." Luo Feng was already aware of the information, "By that time, there's only one usage; the weakened Power of Destruction World can be used to augment weapons, enhancing their destructive power."

This is also the only suitable usage.

The destructive power of weapons varies depending on the strength of the Destruction World, generally increasing the weapon's destructive power by ten percent.

"But Ancestors and Lords, many techniques do not use weapons and therefore have no augmentation." Luo Feng thought, for instance, some domain techniques or long-distance techniques are not suitable for weapon execution, rendering the Power of Destruction World unhelpful.

So compared to mastering a Mysterious Land, mastering a layer of Destruction World is relatively weak assistance.

However, no matter what, being able to enhance a weapon's power by about ten percent is still significant to an Ancestor or a Lord. After all, at their level, enhancing one's strength is extremely difficult.

Luo Feng, having just broken through with Break Laws with Force, is still in a period of rapid growth. If in the future he truly comprehends the 'Primordial Blade Path,' Luo Feng, like other Ancestors and Lords, will face the same situation where even a small step of improvement is extremely difficult.

"Attack me!"

Luo Feng sat cross-legged on the eighth layer of the Abyss of Destruction, and with a single thought, 550 World envoys formed, each madly attacking.

"The highest level power of destruction on this eighth layer can be called 'Power of Extinction,' with Destruction occupying eighty percent, and the World occupying twenty percent." Luo Feng calmly sensed, "This Abyss of Destruction, each layer contains different powers of destruction... It is said that on deeper layers, there are powers of destruction where three Daos are fused."

According to the intelligence he understood, the 'Power of Destruction' beyond the twentieth layer is all a fusion of three Daos.

For instance, on the 26th layer where the Starlight Lord resides, called the 'Black Fire Tribulation Power,' Destruction accounts for eighty percent, the Fire Path for ten percent, and Darkness for ten percent. This layer of the world has only 50 World envoys, though they can only borrow a portion of the Black Fire Tribulation Power, their joint efforts are enough to pressure the Starlight Lord.

"As the Abyss of Destruction continually deepens, the more Daos are fused, does this mean... the more Daos fused, the stronger one becomes?" Luo Feng thought.

Based on the experience of Ancestors and Lords.

Ancestors who master the highest level power, the more they master, the more perfectly combined, the stronger they become. Especially refining and mastering a 'Mysterious Land,' there's a very high requirement on the 'quantity' of the highest level power mastered.

The Blood Crane Territory contains three types of highest level power, those containing four types, five types, or even more highest level powers, the threshold for refining is imaginable.

All Ancestors, the different highest level powers an individual can master, are currently at most just two types.

Cultivator Lords mastering Primordial Level Dao, are also at most two types currently.

Everyone knows that 'more' Daos, 'more types' of the highest level power, will certainly enhance strength. But the further along, the difficulty rises sharply.

"Root yourself in the path under your feet, and continue walking your own way." Luo Feng felt the assault from 550 World envoys, studying the various mysteries of this power of destruction, increasing his own accumulation.

...

While Luo Feng was cultivating, chaos was erupting on the previous layers of the Abyss of Destruction.

The Wugu Ancestor first contended with Wulan of the seventh layer, but Wulan, with his World envoys assisting, easily blocked him.

Then he clashed with Xiu Saiwei of the sixth layer, who was also from the Ice Peak Camp. Wugu Ancestor and Xiu Saiwei already had a poor relationship; this time, he attacked forcefully without any concern for face, but was still blocked by Xiu Saiwei.

Ultimately, Wugu Ancestor succeeded in seizing control of the fifth layer from the 'Lotus Prison Mountain Master.'

The Lotus Prison Mountain Master excelled in defense, but Wugu Ancestor's domain could restrain the Lotus Prison Mountain Master, simultaneously dealing with the World envoys, ultimately securing control over the fifth layer.

The Lotus Prison Mountain Master, having lost the Destruction World, could only go to fight for other Destruction Worlds, clashing again with the 'Inference Fire Ancestor' on the fourth layer...

Finally, no layer among the first few was stable, each was forced to engage in battle.

...

After more than one epoch on the eighth layer, Luo Feng moved to the ninth layer of the Abyss of Destruction.

On this layer, three gorgeously dressed female figures simultaneously looked at Luo Feng. Among these three women, one was petite and adorable, one tall and aloof, and one had an expressionless, serene gaze.

"Lord Luo Feng," the three women looked at Luo Feng.

"Ancestor Liuyue," Luo Feng greeted courteously.

Ancestor Liuyue was born with three bodies, sharing a single Life Core that could transfer between the three bodies at any time! Her current strength ranks in the top twenty of the Endless Primordial Space. Yet because of her 'Three Body Form,' she has yet to achieve Undying and Undying.

Nevertheless, due to the Three Body Form, completely killing her is extremely difficult.

She is quite aloof, seldom involving herself in disputes, nor joining any camp.

Not long ago, the ninth layer of the Abyss of Destruction was Lord

Nai Gu! However, with the 'Infinite Ancestor' seizing control of the 18th layer from Kafu, a chaotic battle erupted from the ninth to the eighteenth layer, changing the occupants.

Counting the chaos resulting from Luo Feng's seizing of the eighth layer from Wugu Ancestor, strictly speaking, battles occurred across the first eighteen layers with significant changes in occupants.

"Lord Luo Feng has traveled from the first layer all the way here, staying for more than one epoch on each layer, is it for cultivation?" Ancestor Liuyue inquired courteously, as long as one does not provoke her, she is amicable to any faction.

Provoking her naturally leads to fierce retaliation.

"Yes, I also hope for Ancestor Liuyue's assistance in organizing all the World envoys to attack me," Luo Feng requested.

"A trivial matter." Ancestor Liuyue happily nodded; commanding the World envoys is merely a matter of thought, requiring no resource expenditure, so she gladly took the opportunity to make a friendly connection with Lord Luo Feng.

Soon, 500 World envoys besieged Luo Feng, and he continued to experience the new power of destruction.

More than one epoch passed.

Luo Feng bid farewell to Ancestor Liuyue and proceeded to the next layer.

"Being able to fight through layer by layer, staying at least an epoch on each, Lord Luo Feng surely has some formidable techniques for one-on-one combat," Ancestor Liuyue realized, for not every layer yielded to Luo Feng; sometimes, strength was necessary.

Ancestor Liuyue also began to follow Luo Feng's subsequent journey with interest.

Beyond the tenth layer, the difficulty escalates significantly compared to below ten layers.

Further down, it’s soon the level of the Infinite Ancestor, Yuan, Ice Mountain Master, Infinite Snake Ancestor, and beyond that are Starlight, Sha Zhou, and further still... the unsolved Destruction World.

"I wonder how far Lord Luo Feng will eventually go." Ancestor Liuyue looked on from afar.

——

Thank you, Old K, for your Alliance Hierarch reward again!

Chapter 446 - 25: Attention

Chapter 446: Chapter 25: Attention

The 10th layer of the Abyss of Destruction, where Lord Nai Gu currently resides.

Lord Nai Gu, with his deep blue skin, looked up and smiled as Luo Feng descended, "Luo Feng, I've been waiting for you."

"Nai Gu, you've reached the 10th layer?" Luo Feng replied casually, as moving down layer by layer in the Abyss of Destruction to come into contact with various powers of destruction was relatively easy for the lords occupying those layers.

"All thanks to that Infinite Ancestor, who seized the 18th layer from Kafu, causing chaos, which naturally allowed us to advance somewhat," Lord Nai Gu remarked, "The Abyss of Destruction rarely sees such changes."

Luo Feng agreed.

The occupiers have the help of the World Envoy, so unless someone as powerful as Luo Feng or the Infinite Ancestor comes, the positions won't change easily!

"I sensed the Abyss of Destruction carefully, has Mogus disappeared?" Luo Feng inquired.

"Kafu, having lost the 18th layer, went to bully the severely weakened Mogus. Mogus, hunted by Starlight, was left with less than ten percent of his life forms! Naturally, he couldn't withstand Kafu. A weakened Mogus has no chance to contest any layer for now," Nai Gu smiled.

Luo Feng was pleased to hear this.

The entire Cultivator Camp was hostile towards 'Mogus', but in reality, across the Infinite Primordial Space, the only real nemesis of Mogus, who excelled in the highest level of soul power, was the Starlight Lord! Other factions generally didn't wish to offend Mogus.

Mogus cared not for other resources, only for the souls of the weak! Those factions naturally tolerated him.

Moreover, with Mogus being undying and ranking within the top ten, closely rivalling the Infinite Snake Ancestor, the Ice Peak Ancestor, and Yuan, and having no attachments... who would dare provoke him?

Even if his power was greatly diminished, few dared to seize his Destruction World, fearing his vengeance after recovery! Only the lone 'Kafu' dared to forcibly take from Mogus.

"Mogus is terrifying," Nai Gu lamented, "He mastered the highest level of soul power. In the past, no Ancestors or Lords could threaten him. Our Cultivator Camp faced endless difficulties. In the most harrowing times, his power infiltrated over one-tenth of the Source Worlds in our camp, devouring countless souls."

Luo Feng remained silent, feeling a weight in his heart.

No lord could tolerate more than one-tenth of the Source World creatures in their camp having their souls devoured.

"Even the pursuit by Starlight is not easy; he has to scour the entire space-time to find and hunt Mogus, only temporarily weakening him. Mogus will inevitably return," Nai Gu explained.

Luo Feng felt helpless.

The power of the highest level of soul power! It can hide within any life form below the Ancestor level! What can Luo Feng do? The vastness of the Infinite Primordial Space and the multitude of creatures left him at a loss.

"If our Cultivator Camp could produce a lord mastering the Soul Path,

perhaps he could counter Mogus," Nai Gu mused.

"It's too difficult. Even now, not a single Godly King at the Ultimate Realm in the Soul Path has emerged," Luo Feng shook his head, saying that the complete Soul Path wasn't even contained within the Great Dao in the Source World Origin, with no direct reference available.

Historically, there have been 93 Fusion Dao Cultivators at the Half Primordial level, yet not a single Godly King at the Ultimate Realm in the Soul Path! And the Ultimate Realm of the Soul Path is still a long way off from the Primordial Level Soul Path.

"Nai Gu, I'll need you to arrange for all World Envoys to attack me to aid in my cultivation," Luo Feng requested.

"Alright." Nai Gu immediately commanded the World Envoys to assault Luo Feng.

Though once a Tribulation Cultivator like Jin, Nai Gu was eager to befriend Luo Feng. Because he knew that with Luo Feng's 'Power Breaking Technique', he might be his greatest help in obtaining the Ancestor Bloodline in the future.

Whoever could help him obtain the Ancestor Bloodline, Nai Gu would draw close to!

Jin, however, maintained more pride.

One's character could be glimpsed from their path: one embraced the 'Primordial Bloodline Dao', aiming to encompass all Ancestor Bloodlines, while the other pursued the Primordial Destruction Path, with a strong Heart of Destruction.

...

The 11th layer of the Abyss of Destruction is presided over by 'Pu Cheng Ancestor', the third most powerful in the Ice Peak Camp. Pu Cheng Ancestor is small in stature yet extremely tenacious! In combat ability, he's not far behind Mo Man, Jin, and Ming Huang, and with a robust body, his overall strength surpasses them.

Among the twelve immortal existences in the Ice Peak Camp, Pu Cheng Ancestor has the worst relationship with the Ice Peak Ancestor.

"Lord Luo Feng, my Pu Cheng Clan has always had good relations with your Cultivator Camp, and Yuan is my friend," Pu Cheng Ancestor greeted Luo Feng courteously, "You are welcome to visit our territory anytime."

"Thank you, Pu Cheng Ancestor." Luo Feng also knew that of the twelve beings in the Ice Peak Camp, the ones with the best relations with the Cultivator Camp were 'Pu Cheng Ancestor' and 'Xiu Saiwei', both having deep friendships with Yuan.

Xiu Saiwei becoming immortal had ties with Yuan! This debt of gratitude made Xiu Saiwei's relationship with Yuan extraordinary.

The good relationship between Pu Cheng Ancestor and the Cultivator Camp primarily stemmed from the significant conflict between the Pu Cheng Clan and the Ice Peak Clan, being the two most powerful clans within the Ice Peak Camp, they fiercely contended for resources.

"Need the World Envoy to attack you?" Pu Cheng Ancestor chuckled, having observed Luo Feng several times and knowing he'd been assaulted in those Destruction Worlds for one or two eras.

"One or two eras is enough, it's a bother to you," Luo Feng stated.

Pu Cheng Ancestor nodded, immediately sending a thought to deploy the World Envoys for the assault.

Chapter 447 - 25: Attention_2

Chapter 447: Chapter 25: Attention_2

...

The 12th to 14th levels of the Abyss of Destruction are Mo Man, Jin, and Ming Huang. After all, they are all part of the Cultivator Camp and naturally cooperate well.

"From now on, you need to be careful. From the 15th level onward, you might have to battle continuously," Mo Man said.

Luo Feng nodded, "I know."

Luo Feng's eyes were filled with fierce battle intent. The further he goes, the more terrifying the opponents will become! For Luo Feng, who loves combat, since becoming a lord, a thrilling battle has become quite precious.

"I will cherish every opponent," Luo Feng's eyes burned with intensity.

Whoosh—

Luo Feng directly crossed through space and time, entering a deeper layer of the Abyss of Destruction.

******

The 15th level of the Abyss of Destruction is enveloped in endless darkness, occupied by the 'Silent Extinction Ancestor', one of the top three in the Innate Primordial Camp.

"Luo Feng?" A massive dark light coalesced and appeared, with a figure faintly resembling both a human and a bird within the dark light.

"Silent Extinction Ancestor." Luo Feng also looked at the other party.

"I've observed you traversing the Abyss of Destruction. You don't seek detailed exploration but want to be besieged by the world envoys of each level?" Silent Extinction Ancestor spoke.

Exploration?

Luo Feng cared most about the power of destruction on each level, as for exploration? Luo Feng knew well that the greater opportunities lay further down, so there was no need to spend effort exploring the shallower destruction worlds.

"Silent Extinction Ancestor, can you have all the world envoys besiege me?" Luo Feng asked.

"My true body is not here," Silent Extinction Ancestor's voice resonated throughout the world, "But you, a cultivator lord, expect me to help you? What a joke!"

Luo Feng nodded with a smile, "Then I can only take forceful action to make you cooperate!"

"Give it a try." Silent Extinction Ancestor was quite confident, "Even if my true body is not here, you can't do anything to me."

"Oh."

Luo Feng extended his hand, and the Sky Splitting Saber appeared in his grip. Although he had traversed through many layers of destruction world, during confrontations with the world envoys, he acquired six destruction weapons, but none had anything special beyond the level of the Sky Splitting Saber.

"Humph." Silent Extinction Ancestor initiated a thought, and instantly 260 violet avian appeared.

Each violet avian was covered head-to-toe with dense violet scales,

their surface adorned with innumerable secret patterns, each 'violet avian' resembling a weapon, borrowing part of the highest level power of destruction, imposing a terrifying force.

At the same time, Silent Extinction Ancestor split into forms, descending dark light on each avian.

Generally, ancestors enhance themselves with the power of destruction world or condense it into a group of world envoys. However, Silent Extinction Ancestor, whose true body is absent, used his strength to enhance the world envoys.

Silent Extinction Ancestor excelled in the 'dark power' and 'power of death', these two highest level powers, whose combined force is called 'power of annihilation'. This power could target both physical bodies and souls, posing a grave threat.

Although not reaching the undying and immortal state, he still ranks among the top three in the innate primordial camp, reflecting the extraordinary nature of his strength.

"Kill—"

world envoys avian, each wielded the power of annihilation, fearlessly besieged Luo Feng.

These accumulative world envoys themselves had about eighty to ninety percent of Silent Extinction Ancestor's strength. Now, enhanced with the power of annihilation, they were slightly stronger than Silent Extinction Ancestor's complete true body.

"Buzz buzz." Two avian directly tore through the air with their claws, grasping onto the surface of Luo Feng's blood-red robe, creating ripples.

Luo Feng felt the damage of these attacks, casually counterattacking, with blade light slicing through like threads around, effortlessly cutting dozens of violet avian. This made Silent Extinction Ancestor, whose force imprinted on the avian, change color.

"With my enhancement, these world envoys are still so fragile before him?" Silent Extinction Ancestor couldn't believe it.

"Buzz buzz buzz."

Luo Feng did not exert full strength; while feeling the mysterious aspects of the attacking power of destruction, he casually tried targeting with his saber, leading to the downfall of numerous avian.

"With my enhancement, these world envoys now slightly surpass my true body, yet in front of Luo Feng, they have no resistance at all?" Silent Extinction Ancestor felt a bit apprehensive.

The blade light seemed subtle, but it was indeed unbreakable, all things could be cut.

Upon touch, it would cut in half!

Luo Feng frowned at the scattered flight of more than ten violet avian, saying, "Silent Extinction Ancestor, could you arrange for all the world envoys to besiege me with full effort? I need them to last one or two eras! If you are unwilling to cooperate, then I can only take control of this level of destruction world."

He didn’t care for control over this level of the world.

"I can’t stop you; I shall cooperate," Silent Extinction Ancestor said.

At this moment, Silent Extinction Ancestor felt that this cultivator lord Luo Feng was quite good-natured! Having enough power but not taking control of this level’s destruction world.

He relinquished his enhancement on the world envoys’ power, and with a thought, commanded the world envoys to besiege at full force! Also, each time a world envoy dies, power will again condense new world envoys to attack unceasingly.

Luo Feng was immersed in cultivation, paying no heed to Silent Extinction Ancestor.

"This Luo Feng doesn’t even look up to me." Silent Extinction Ancestor had mixed feelings. Despite being one of the top three in the innate primordial camp, the number of layers he occupied in the Abyss of Destruction deeper than him were all recognized among the top ten.

"What? Silent Extinction Ancestor was easily defeated in front of Lord Luo Feng?"

"Even if it’s not the true body, with the world envoys united, they shouldn’t be so fragile."

The scene of Luo Feng’s battle with Silent Extinction Ancestor was observed by quite a few powerful beings.

The cultivator lords, along with ancestors like Liu Yue Ancestor, Wu Gu Ancestor, and others, since it was already the 15th level of the Abyss, this deep-level confrontation between two powerful beings naturally attracted attention.

"Lord Luo Feng’s strength is even stronger than during the two factions’ war!"

"Silent Extinction Ancestor isn’t his true body! The exerted power is limited. From the 16th level onward, it’ll be completely different. From the 16th level onward... the occupants are all ranked among the top ten existences, and each possesses a true body."

"The true body cooperates with world envoys unless the strength gap is huge or complete suppression. Otherwise, one cannot win."

Many ancestors watched with anticipation, eager for the upcoming stronger conflicts.

The seven lords of the Cultivator Camp also noticed the strengthening of their comrade Luo Feng.

"Luo Feng, have you comprehended the second Primordial Path?" Yuan transmitted eagerly.

"Not yet! I’ve just figured out a form of Power of Destruction," Luo Feng replied.

Yuan still felt delighted.

With two different highest level powers, well-coordinated, they can exhibit very strong potency.

Luo Feng wielded one Primordial Level Dao combined with one Power of Destruction, his foundation was vastly formidable! Moreover, Luo Feng's strength of one life and one destruction, the combination was intensely suited for combat.

More and more were noticing Luo Feng.

"Luo Feng?"

On the 16th level of the Abyss of Destruction, the current occupant here was Kafu Xiu.

Kafu Xiu wore white battle armor, his gaze piercing through space-time to observe Luo Feng on the 15th level, with unprecedented fervor! Kafu Xiu, solitary and famed as the most belligerent in the endless Primordial Space, views combat as the greatest pleasure of his prolonged existence!

A thrilling battle was what Kafu Xiu dreamed of!

"Luo Feng, my 16th level won't be easy to breach!" Kafu Xiu already anticipated the forthcoming battle.

Chapter 448 - 26: Luo Feng's True Strength

Chapter 448: Chapter 26: Luo Feng's True Strength

When Luo Feng headed to the 16th layer of the Abyss of Destruction, more than thirty ancient beings from the entire Endless Primordial Space looked over, including the Infinite Snake Ancestor and the Ice Peak Ancestor, all giving this battle immense attention.

"Although I'm slightly stronger than Kafu, once he teams up with the World Envoy, I will also be at a disadvantage!" The Ice Peak Ancestor's eyes were cold. As one of the few with the highest status in the entire Infinite Primordial Space, his strength was among the top ranks, and with Sha Zhou supporting him wholeheartedly, his power was self-evident.

Yet the Cultivator camp, which once relied on him, was growing stronger, and naturally, the Ice Peak Ancestor was not pleased with this.

"This battle will also reveal Luo Feng's true strength!" The Ice Peak Ancestor watched indifferently.

Kafu's strength is recognized as powerful! Previously, he occupied the 18th layer.

After the breakthrough of the Infinite Ancestor, he failed to contest the 17th layer. The Feather Emperor and numerous World Envoys joined forces to suppress the Infinite Ancestor. In terms of frontal combat strength, the Infinite Ancestor slightly surpasses Kafu, but is

still no match for 'Kafu and the World Envoy teamed up'! At that time, the Infinite Ancestor relied on his 'ubiquitous' advantage to hold Kafu at bay and was the first to grasp the Shadow of Origin.

"The strength of Kafu and the World Envoy, when combined, can rival the Demon Ruins," the Infinite Snake Ancestor gazed from afar, "Enough to clearly witness Luo Feng's strength."

If a 'third strongest' must be selected in the Endless Primordial Space, it would be the Demon Ruins! If 'Initial' represents the ultimate of the Defense Dao, the 'Demon Ruins' represents the ultimate of Destruction! It is only due to the weaker movement technique and clumsy techniques that it is notably weaker than Starlight and Sha Zhou.

"I broke through, did Luo Feng also break through?" The Infinite Ancestor also watched.

Because of Luo Feng's battle, it was inspired and managed to reach the Undying and Undying Realm, establishing an immortal bond, making the Infinite Ancestor view Luo Feng in a different light.

Of course, being from opposing camps, it did not harbor much gratitude; rather, in its eyes among the over two hundred Ancestor and Lord-level beings in the Endless Primordial Space, Luo Feng was a very special one.

"I grow stronger, Luo Feng grows stronger. Indeed, this Cultivator camp is the biggest rival to our Innate Primordial Camp."

"The Cultivator camp has grown stronger." The gray-clad woman Sha Zhou, ranking the 27th layer, and also the being that delved deepest into the Abyss of Destruction in the Endless Primordial Space, "In the near future, it might completely surpass the Ice Peak Camp."

The Innate Primordial Camp possesses nearly half of the Ancestor Level beings, and there are continually new Ancestors being born.

The Cultivator camp has countless Source Worlds as their foundation and is also birthing one Lord after another! Every Lord is a master of the 'Primordial Dao,' immensely powerful individuals who, when

cooperating, are even more terrifying.

Both camps have continued to grow stronger, causing the Ice Peak Camp to fall behind gradually.

...

Luo Feng could sense over thirty pairs of eyes focused on him, and he could even trace back to determine the origin of each gaze.

"The encounter with Kafu indeed draws significant attention," Luo Feng mused silently, never before had so many strong beings watched a confrontation.

Finally breaking through layers of temporal and spatial barriers, entering the deeper 16th layer.

The 16th layer of the Destruction World was filled with innumerable dark green gigantic plants, growing immensely lushly across the world, everywhere.

A figure stood atop the crown of the tallest tree, it was Kafu!

Kafu was dressed in white battle armor, his eyes fervently watching Luo Feng.

"Lord Luo Feng, come battle me!" Kafu’s voice was mighty, resonating throughout this layer of the Destruction World, "As long as I enjoy the battle, even if you lose, I’ll arrange a World Envoy to assist in your cultivation. But if you’re too weak, I’ll simply expel you!"

Luo Feng looked at Kafu.

Their eyes met from afar, understanding each other’s resolve.

"I enjoy the passion of battle, but this Kafu... was born for combat!" Luo Feng could feel this, his heart had family, a tribe. But Kafu’s heart held only battle!

"Hope you won’t be like the Infinite Ancestor, just restraining me and evading me, that’s utterly dull." Kafu stared at Luo Feng, "Clash with me face to face! As long as you can take the upper hand, this layer of

the Destruction World is yours!"

"Rest assured, I will face you head-on." Luo Feng nodded, while speaking, he reached out, the Sky Splitting Saber appeared in his hand.

"Hahaha!"

Accompanied by resounding laughter throughout the Destruction World, Kafu's figure moved; immediately, an enormous hand covering half the sky loomed over, as if an immense mountain was crashing down, causing this layer of the Destruction World to begin twisting.

"Boom——" Luo Feng stood there, casually waving his saber.

The Blade Light was like a long whip, drawing an arc across the sky, even the Destruction World had split open, and this Blade Light struck the huge hand. The huge hand split directly, countless blood flowed down, like a lake.

The vast blood poured down enveloping Luo Feng, the blood like snakes, layer upon layer binding Luo Feng.

"Break!!!"

Luo Feng remained motionless, from his center, countless Blade Lights erupted from his body, sweeping outwardly in all directions, severing and annihilating the encroaching blood and hand.

All of this blood and the energy formed by the severed hand flew back, merging into Kafu's body in the distance.

"Able to hurt my body, Luo Feng, your blade is indeed formidable." Kafu stood there.

The white battle armor on his body began to spread, extending onto his hands, spreading onto his head, enveloping his entire body, with white glinting in his eyes.

Kafu's figure moved, approaching Luo Feng, commencing close combat.

Every finger held the power to destroy heaven and earth, the force terrifyingly strong, incomparably sharp, with immense destructive power. Even 'Jin' Lord was oppressed in direct combat with him, Kafu's combat skills had almost reached the Primordial Level Dao! His body itself served as a weapon everywhere.

"Clang clang clang—"

Luo Feng wielded the Sky Splitting Saber. With the Primordial Blade Path taking form, his blade technique became comprehensive, complemented by the endless sharpness brought by the 'Power of Breaking'. Luo Feng didn't immediately use 'Endless Energy' to overwhelm his opponent; instead, he aimed to hone his blade technique.

The Sky Splitting Saber collided numerous times with Kafu's body, striking the white battle armor. The impact was weakened by the armor, leaving Kafu's body seemingly undamaged.

"Compared to Kafu's combat skills, my blade technique is still too immature. The manipulation of ten billion eight million units of origin power is still too raw, not fully unleashing my potential." Facing Kafu, the most combative in the Endless Primordial Space, Luo Feng quickly realized many imperfections in the nascent 'Primordial Blade Path'.

He controlled the energy burst so that each blade technique was slightly more powerful than the opponent's, yet Kafu could compensate with combat skills.

On the surface, the two seemed evenly matched.

"Hahaha, hahaha..." Kafu fought with great excitement, laughing wildly during the battle. Despite trying every means and exerting full strength, the evenly matched duel was exhilarating.

If the battle were one-sided! Even if Luo Feng crushed Kafu, Kafu might gain something but wouldn't feel the same passion in battle.

It has to be an evenly matched, head-on confrontation for it to be enjoyable.

"No matter who wins or loses this battle, I can offer you this layer of Destruction World," Kafu laughed heartily. "Luo Feng, from now on, you are my friend."

"Friend Luo Feng, let's have a good fight!" Kafu relished the battle.

It had been too long since he experienced such a thrilling battle.

"Kafu, from now on, you are my friend too!" Luo Feng also benefited greatly from this battle. The 'combat skills' requirement of the Primordial Blade Path was extremely high, and in terms of combat skills, Kafu was unparalleled.

During the clash, Luo Feng continuously absorbed insights, gradually perfecting the Primordial Blade Path.

Although the energy burst level didn't increase in battle, Luo Feng began to gain the upper hand! The destructive power of his blade was on the rise.

One day, two days, three days...

They fought from the sky down to the depths of the trees, and then into the ground, engaging in different environments.

They enjoyed the battle.

"Good, good, good." Kafu fought with extreme enjoyment. The opponent's strength was slowly rising, increasing the pressure on him, forcing Kafu to tap into his combat potential.

The integration of the two highest-level powers he mastered occasionally produced a brilliant technique!

Under pressure, each new technique mastered brought immense joy to Kafu! This continuous stream of joy made the battle extremely enjoyable for him, as he hadn't encountered such a fitting opponent in a long time.

He once thought that Jin, who mastered the Primordial Destruction Path, was a suitable opponent, but Jin turned out to be one who resorted to all means for victory, even ambushing Kafu while

competing with other opponents for opportunities.

Kafu looked down on those who ambushed. He preferred honorable battles! As for winning or losing, Kafu didn't care; he enjoyed the process of the battle. Even if he lost, he would laugh heartily.

As for underhanded tactics or ambushes, Kafu despised them.

In his view, being Undying and Undying meant there was no need to care about victory or defeat. One should enjoy the passion of battle!

...

This battle lasted more than one Era. It was no longer an ordinary battle but a form of cultivation between Luo Feng and Kafu, both relishing the various gains from the fight.

"In direct confrontation, Luo Feng fully suppressed Kafu!"

"His strength is now comparable to the Ice Mountain Ancestor and Infinite Snake Ancestor."

More and more ancient beings watched the battle; these ancient entities could multitask millions of tasks, splitting a single thought to watch long-term. They gathered extensive information from the battle to assess the strength of Luo Feng and Kafu.

"Brother Luo Feng, I know your strength is far beyond this, no need to hold back for me," Kafu laughed heartily. "Go all out, let me truly experience your strength!"

Kafu, with his exceptional combat skills, deduced from their exchanges that Luo Feng was restraining his strength.

"Alright, I will use my newly realized ultimate move to end this battle!" Luo Feng also had a great liking for Kafu; this more than an era of time significantly helped in perfecting his Primordial Blade Path.

"Come on," Kafu anticipated.

Luo Feng swung his blade!

The first blade, the blade light was dim, seemingly like an endless, heavy earth crushing down. The blade light made the hearts of the many ancient watchers tremble, as it contained one-tenth of Luo Feng's energy reserve! Just as this blade touched Kafu's body, the second blade was already unleashed.

The second blade, the blade light was dazzling and resplendent, as if the brightest light appeared in the world! It carried the elegance of Luo Feng's original 'Origin Great Destruction', but this dazzling light was more concentrated, merging the mysteries of life and the 'Power of Breaking', landing on Kafu just after the first blade.

The third blade, this blade was already majestic! Like a river of destruction obliterating all obstacles.

These three blades, each containing one-tenth of Luo Feng's energy reserve! The combination of three blades formed the ultimate killer move of Luo Feng's current perfect technique.

Kafu let him unleash his full potential!

To thank this friend, he fully displayed his newly realized ultimate killer move!

Chapter 449 - 27: Awe-Inspiring Across the Endless Primordial

Chapter 449: Chapter 27: Awe-Inspiring Across the Endless Primordial

Kafu's palms were like mountains, blocking the first strike. The momentum of the first strike was too terrifying, crushing his palms and slashing across his entire body! The might was so overwhelmingly heavy, and although it was weakened by the battle armor, still seventy to eighty percent of the force spread throughout his entire body, causing the powerful body of Kafu to tremble, as countless cracks appeared.

"Hmm." Kafu couldn't help but let out a low hum, with eyes becoming more fervent.

At the same time, the second strike arrived.

The dazzling second strike was completely different in style from the first! This strike carried the force of 'All Things Can Be Cut', penetrating the battle armor, and slicing into Kafu's body! In an instant, Kafu's body was cut into dozens of pieces, as if shattered porcelain pieced together.

"Wonderful." Even while fragmented into dozens of pieces, Kafu praised with surprise.

"Boom——"

The third strike followed.

The third strike surged like a river, continuous and unending! After being weakened by the battle armor and transmitted into Kafu's body, it also stirred the forces of the first two strikes that were entrenched inside Kafu. The third strike triggered the power of the first two strikes, and all the power completely erupted in an instant!

Bam!

Kafu's powerful physical body exploded into a vast blood mist! However, the massive blood mist quickly condensed within the white battle armor, coalescing back into Kafu's form.

Yet at this moment, Kafu's body energy reserve was depleted to only twenty percent. But he was continuously absorbing the Power of Destruction from the Destruction World, and his energy reserve was rapidly climbing.

"Three strikes, deplete eighty percent of my body's energy." Kafu laughed heartily, "Across the Endless Primordial Space, only Sha Zhou could achieve this before!"

Sha Zhou and Starlight are acknowledged as the two most powerful entities, yet the two have entirely different styles.

Starlight excels at manipulating time and space, can observe the past and future, and calculates every possibility, mastering prolonged battles, hunting down every ounce of the enemy's power.

Sha Zhou represents destruction! Destruction! And destruction again! The lethal techniques she comprehended from the Mysterious Land 'Tong Valley' have made many ancient beings fear her.

Despite Demon Ruins having extremity in destructive power, its techniques are too cumbersome, needing close proximity and the 'tip' of a bizarre cube to unleash the unbelievable destructive force. Ancestors and Lords, unless they're foolish, can easily evade it. But some of Sha Zhou's destructive techniques are unavoidable! This is why Sha Zhou is on the 27th level while Demon Ruins is on the 22nd level.

"Three strikes, capable of depleting eighty percent of Kafu's body! If

hacked at me, wouldn't I be finished? Cannot take it head-on, absolutely cannot take it head-on!"

"Judging by battling Kafu for more than one epoch, Luo Feng's strikes are hard to dodge!"

"How is Lord Luo Feng's power this formidable?"

The ancient beings, their eyes piercing through space-time barriers, witnessed this battle.

But this battle made them feel dread!

Over ninety percent of ancient beings adjudged: "Faced with Luo Feng, one can only flee! Absolutely must not engage in face-to-face combat!"

Engage head-on? Kafu is the example!

Kafu has top ten level power and battle armor, his physical body also considered formidable. Yet, three strikes resulted like this!

"I've heard that the hardest path to becoming a Lord from the Cultivator Camp is 'Break Laws with Force'." The Infinite Snake Ancestor, coiled with a body occupying most of the Destruction World, gazed at Luo Feng.

As the chief of the Innate Primordial Camp, naturally gathering boundless information on the Cultivator Camp, the few paths for cultivators to 'Breaking Out of the Cage' are no secrets, easily known by the Infinite Snake Ancestor.

"Starlight breaks laws with force, and Luo Feng does the same."

"Starlight's power matches Sha Zhou! Moreover, can observe past and future, nearly observing every possible future. Facing him, I am already quite troubled."

"Luo Feng has newly become a Lord, yet he is already on par with Starlight and Sha Zhou." The Infinite Snake Ancestor, naturally with detailed evaluation criteria for other Ancestors and Lords, after witnessing this battle, has already determined—

Luo Feng, Starlight, Sha Zhou, are at the same level! Representing the Pinnacle battle strength of the entire Infinite Primordial Space.

"I may be capable of suppressing Kafu, but no matter how long the combat is, I cannot destroy eighty percent of his body." The Infinite Snake Ancestor sighed internally; this is an entirely transcendent destructive power.

The leader of another great camp, the 'Ice Peak Camp', also meticulously watched this battle, remembering every exchange between Luo Feng and Kafu clearly, even analyzing countless times.

"This Luo Feng, his destructive force is stronger than mine." The Ice Peak Ancestor admitted internally.

If the difference were minor, there might be some refusal to concede.

Yet the disparity was too evident! There's no point in comparison anymore.

"He ranks equally as Sister Sha Zhou!" The Ice Peak Ancestor's eyes showed unwillingness; his influence and prestige mainly derived from 'Sha Zhou,' Sha Zhou steadfastly supported him, advancing and retreating together! His command in the Ice Peak Camp far surpassed the influence of the Infinite Snake Ancestor in the Innate Primordial Camp.

Know that within the Innate Primordial Camp, there are the 'Nine Emperors', nominally equal! The Infinite Snake Ancestor needs to ally with many Ancestors to have such influence. Even so, the factions of the Giant God Emperor still pay little heed to the Infinite Snake Ancestor.

But in the Ice Peak Camp, the entire camp is named after Ice Peak! Nominally, he is the absolute leader! In fact, besides the Pu Cheng Ancestor, all other Ancestors in the camp dare not truly oppose the Ice Peak Ancestor.

"I really look forward to confronting Luo Feng." An unusual cube was extremely excited at this moment, as he loved all adventures and the thrill of facing powerful opponents.

"The destructive power is comparable to mine!" The woman in gray stood on the deepest 27th level, a fighting spirit arising in her eyes. In the vast endless primordial space, there were very few who could tempt her to make a move! She had fought against Starlight before, yet couldn't even touch it, making such battles meaningless.

Sha Zhou preferred this: the extreme destructive power of both sides clashing! She was eager to see who would ultimately be stronger!

...

"Brother Luo Feng, do you need this level of Destruction World?" Kafu asked eagerly; for him, a thrilling battle was far more valuable than just one layer of a Destruction World.

"No need." Luo Feng shook his head, "Kafu, have the World Envoys attack me with all their might."

Occupy a Destruction World?

From the 23rd to the 25th level, they were unclaimed; taking over a layer wasn't difficult. It was possible that he might push further into the 28th and 29th levels... Naturally, he wouldn't require the layer offered by Kafu.

"Alright." Kafu nodded, and with a thought, he commanded 230 World Envoys to attack together. These World Envoys resembled plant life, with a multitude of branches like arms.

"This power of destruction?" Luo Feng stood there, beginning to feel the attacks from the World Envoys on his body, revealing a joyful expression, "Could be called the 'Power of Life Severing,' composed of seven parts destruction and three parts life?"

This layer's power of destruction greatly benefited him; it was the second type of 'Power of Destruction' he had encountered, where life and destruction fused, while adventuring in the Abyss of Destruction.

Luo Feng was immersed in cultivation, yet his battle with Kafu stirred massive waves in the endless primordial space, affecting more and more factions.

...

The Innate Primordial Camp occupied more than half of the endless primordial space's territory.

Many regions had no Source World, yet still many low-level primordial life and high-level primordial life thrived and reproduced, for devouring the 'Source World Origin' bore a threshold, requiring at least a World-level Primordial Life! The growing 'low-level primordial life' and 'high-level primordial life' required fewer resources to develop.

In such a remote region, one of them was under the command of the 'Water Foolish Ancestor.'

Water Foolish Ancestor sheltered his own tribe, along with numerous weaker tribes who also were under his protection.

He didn't wish to join any conflict. However, his strength, even at the Ancestor level, was too weak, making it necessary to align with a powerful camp for the survival of the tribe. Thus, he allied with the Innate Primordial Camp and selected the relatively peace-loving 'Giant God Emperor' faction.

Not every Ancestor loves war. They join a major camp solely for better survival opportunities for their tribe.

If one roams freely with no ties, an Ancestor can live lavishly, residing anywhere or concealing their Life Core in hard-to-find places. However, for large tribe responsibilities, one has to be either strong enough to defy any other force, or join a great power for their protection!

By joining the 'Innate Primordial Camp,' Water Foolish Ancestor enabled his entire tribe to reproduce peacefully. No one dared to threaten an Ancestor of the Innate Primordial Camp recklessly, as that'd mean challenging the whole camp.

Indeed, he was a staunch supporter of the Giant God Emperor faction, receiving its protection. But, of course, when a critical moment arrived, previous engagements of his faction required his

participation.

"It’s truly terrifying, even more so than the previous wars between the two major camps!" Water Foolish Ancestor gazed into the Abyss of Destruction, having witnessed the battle between Luo Feng and Kafu.

The Abyss of Destruction was where the strongest entities of the endless primordial space resided. Water Foolish Ancestor feared that he couldn’t step into even the first level without being blasted out by ’Bawei Yu!’ Although Bawei Yu maintained a low profile in front of Luo Feng, he was ultimately ranked among the top thirty beings, and someone like Water Foolish Ancestor, an ordinary Ancestor, stood little chance in his presence.

"To face one of the top ten like Kafu, a figure I can only look up to, and have most of his body destroyed in just three strikes?" Water Foolish Ancestor marveled, "This Lord Luo Feng is probably at the very pinnacle within the endless primordial space."

"Facing such an existence, I must flee immediately, unable to withstand directly."

The weaker the frontal combat strength of an Ancestor, typically the stronger they are at self-preservation! After all, they possess at least one highest-level power. In their area of expertise, their brilliance shines.

...

There were too many watching Ancestors, even if a few hadn’t seen it firsthand, they were quickly given combat footage from their friends, allowing them to clearly witness the entire struggle between Luo Feng and Kafu.

These ancient beings mostly had no qualification to contend for the first level of the Abyss of Destruction, yet they possessed certain observation secret techniques allowing some degree of judgment.

They could all discern Lord Luo Feng’s approximate level!

Any contact would mean fleeing! Unable to confront head-on!

"Marvelous!" Lord Mo Man was overjoyed, "No wonder they use Power Breaking Technique; his strength rapidly surpassed ours."

"He’s already stronger than me." Jin remarked from the 13th level, watching Luo Feng cultivating on the 16th level.

Even so, Jin disliked Luo Feng’s strategy of managing the territory.

Luo Feng sought to eliminate any chances for ’tribulation cultivators,’ believing that one tribulation cultivator viewing all creatures of the Source World as resources to cycle through realms, monopolizing the entire Source World, severing all weak hopes was unacceptable! Luo Feng, considering the countless weak, believed the ’hopeless-severing’ tribulation cultivators shouldn’t exist!

Jin, however, greatly admired tribulation cultivators, thinking of them as the elite, forged through countless lives. He himself followed this path! With differences in Dao, they couldn’t work in unity! Jin was willing to occasionally join forces with Luo Feng for the camp’s overall interest but preferred keeping his distance otherwise.

"Just because you’re stronger doesn’t mean you’re right. Both Nai Gu and I are tribulation cultivators; perhaps a third or fourth tribulation cultivator might emerge in the future." Jin contemplated.

Chapter 450 - 28: Merging into One

Chapter 450: Chapter 28: Merging into One

On the 17th layer of the Abyss of Destruction, Feather Emperor stood there, calmly watching the scarlet-robed figure descending from above.

"Lord Luo Feng." Feather Emperor looked at him.

"Feather Emperor." Luo Feng also observed him. Each of those ranked in the top ten had their own methods. Kafu was proficient in face-to-face combat, similar to Luo Feng, and was completely dominated in their most adept area.

But Feather Emperor's style was entirely different.

"I know you want the World Envoy to assist in your cultivation." Feather Emperor looked coldly at Luo Feng, "Defeat me, and I can arrange for the World Envoy to cooperate with you."

Having once been besieged jointly by Mo Man, Jin, and Nai Gu, he was extremely embarrassed that time, naturally harboring some resentment towards other Lords in the Cultivator Camp.

"Please." Luo Feng said politely.

This battle was not a malicious fight for this layer of Destruction World, but rather a contest between the two! Feather Emperor did not call upon the World Envoy for assistance.

"Boom!"

Feather Emperor stood there, suddenly radiating endless light, shining throughout this layer of Destruction World. Luo Feng was also illuminated by this light, feeling the 'light' transform into countless threads, entwining and suppressing him.

Feather Emperor's large-scale domain was extremely terrifying, combining the power of Feather and Light, with the support of the mysterious land 'Feather Realm'. This domain's might was enough to halve the strength of a normal Ancestor.

"Boom—" Luo Feng moved, transforming into a blade light, instantly tearing through all luminous obstructions, passing by Feather Emperor as if he had completely sliced him apart.

Feather Emperor seemed to remain in his original place but appeared in another location, unharmed.

In terms of movement technique, he was omnipresent, on the same level as the Infinite Ancestor! Even with the added power of Blood Crane Territory, Luo Feng couldn't touch Feather Emperor in the slightest.

"His movement breaks through the time limit." Luo Feng frowned, the so-called omnipresence refers to 'the same time point', being able to exist at any of numerous positions! Position changes entirely by heart.

The Infinite Ancestor, back then, was able to save many ancestors during the wars between the two camps, despite the temporal suppression of Starlight.

"Only this move left." Luo Feng instantly unleashed his saber.

He swung the Sky Splitting Saber in his hand, and countless blade lights followed the life lock to strike out! In a moment, thousands of blade lights cleaved out, traversing through space and time, locking onto all Feather Emperor's energy around.

Every 'light' was slaughtered by these blade lights! Luo Feng continued to unleash truly terrifying, highly condensed blade lights!

In just two or three moments, the entire Destruction World

simultaneously existed with more than a hundred thousand massive blade lights! These huge blade lights occupied one-third of the Destruction World area, and chased from above and below!

Luo Feng's Primordial Blade Path ultimately wasn't perfected, but under the cooperation of the Primordial Life and Death Dao's 'life lock', each blade's energy wasn't strong! To know, when dealing with 'Kafu', a single blade contained one-tenth of the energy reserves.

Yet maintaining the life lock, the blade light's power was far weaker, though equivalent to some ordinary techniques of Mo Man and Jin! The key was that Luo Feng unleashed too many blade lights!

Too much quantity!

Luo Feng was entirely using sheer force to overpower! His energy reserves were enormous, and the energy reserves recovered in each moment were slightly more than the total energy reserves of Feather Emperor's entire body.

"No need to continue." Feather Emperor looked at the densely packed blade lights across the sky, each enormous and full of spirituality, destroying all 'light'. If he didn't release his domain, it would lock onto his true body, and he spoke, "Did not expect I couldn't evade Lord Luo Feng's blade."

In the Abyss of Destruction, with a continuous supply of energy, he could compete with Luo Feng.

But outside, he would have to flee within ten moments!

"If Feather Emperor wants to escape, it's just a thought to flee from my Blade Technique range." Luo Feng also understood his problem, his blade light chase had a range! Feather Emperor, Infinite Ancestor, they could cross many spaces in one step, eluding Luo Feng.

"Yes, only escape." Feather Emperor gently shook his head.

Nai Gu, Mo Man, and Jin teamed up to besiege him.

But Luo Feng alone forced him to only escape.

"I'll arrange for the Plane Envoy to besiege you." Feather Emperor immediately thought, summoning two hundred World Envoys from this layer of Destruction World to jointly besiege Luo Feng.

...

At this moment, on the 18th layer, the Infinite Ancestor also watched the entire battle clearly.

"I'm slightly stronger than Feather Emperor, but facing Luo Feng's pursuit with tens of thousands of blade lights, I still can't break it." Infinite Ancestor was quite troubled. In the Destruction World, he had energy supplementation to endure, but he was well aware that everyone compared in normal combat environments!

Truly going all out, Luo Feng could easily ignore them, break through all obstructions, and imprint a mark on the Shadow of Origin to control a layer of Destruction World.

No matter how well they stealth, they couldn't stop Luo Feng from slicing off eighty percent of Kafu's body in three cuts! It's only that Luo Feng wasn't interested in seizing the Destruction World, enabling a friendly competition.

"How to break it?" Infinite Ancestor began to ponder deeply.

However, over one epoch later, Luo Feng arrived at the 18th layer.

A match between both sides.

Infinite Ancestor still lost!

His style was the same as Feather Emperor, the only advantage being his 'Infinite Power'! The outburst was stronger, but Luo Feng could withstand the siege of dozens of ancestors with his formidable physique, now enhanced by the power of Blood Crane Territory, the Infinite Ancestor's attack couldn't affect Luo Feng at all.

Luo Feng's blade lights filled the sky! Life lock chased all Infinite Ancestor's energy.

Infinite Ancestor simply conceded!

...

Various forces and many ancient beings closely watched Luo Feng's series of battles, Luo Feng consecutively defeated 'Feather Emperor' and 'Infinite Ancestor', which was also within their expectations.

After all, in their hearts, they had already regarded Lord Luo Feng as the highest level of combat power.

On the 19th layer of the Abyss of Destruction.

Luo Feng arrived here.

"Luo Feng." Yuan grinned widely, smiling happily. He had led the entire camp to reach today's status from its weakest period in the Cultivator Camp! He had experienced too many frustrations, suffered much hardship. Having another Lord of 'highest combat power level' in the camp, Yuan couldn't be happier!

The stronger the lord, the brighter the future for his own camp.

"Incredible, Kafu, Feather Emperor, Infinite Ancestor, you can all defeat them directly," Yuan laughed. "Even I am not confident in defeating that Infinite Ancestor."

"The Infinite Ancestor is omnipresent; now I can only deplete his energy reserves," Luo Feng understood this well. He only mastered one supreme level of destruction power, and with life lock-in cooperation, the strength he could exert was limited.

If he had a complete Primordial Blade Path, in conjunction with the Primordial Life and Death Dao, his techniques would be much more.

"How long have you been a lord? You're already quite formidable," Yuan laughed. "Should I arrange for World Envoys to besiege you now?"

"Thank you, Elder Brother," Luo Feng nodded.

Soon, a total of 150 World Envoys appeared on this level and began to besiege Luo Feng. Luo Feng once again started to meticulously experience this latest kind of destruction power, sensing the

mysteries of destruction within it.

Although the 19 supreme levels of destruction power he has sensed to date mostly do not integrate the mysteries of life, he believed that insights can be gained from all aspects. Luo Feng's exploration of the mysteries of destruction still enhanced his accumulation in terms of destruction.

Luo Feng felt that his choice was correct.

The bottleneck encountered in comprehending the 'Primordial Blade Path' can be overcome by increasing 'destruction aspect accumulation' in the Abyss of Destruction, which is indeed efficient.

"I can feel it, my accumulation in the aspect of destruction should be sufficient," Luo Feng had this judgment in the midst of it.

"No rush, accumulation can never be too much."

"Each level of the Destruction World only consumes one or two eras of time. First, finish traversing the Abyss of Destruction," Luo Feng was in no hurry to leave the Abyss of Destruction; he could explore it fully before returning to the Cultivator Territory.

"It's strange to say; I've already reached the 19th level yet encountered no opportunity." This thought flashed through Luo Feng's mind, but he didn't dwell on it.

Unlike other existences who confidently explore, when he reaches each level, it's primarily to confront World Envoys! Naturally, the probability of encountering opportunities is much lower.

Regardless, the main purpose of coming to the Abyss of Destruction has been achieved.

Accumulation is sufficient! The next step is to integrate all accumulations and insights into one! Moreover, 'Heart and Dao Harmony' is required, perfectly merging one's mind into the Dao to achieve the Primordial Blade Path.

"Integration into one, Heart and Dao Harmony. These are the next two major hurdles."

Before coming to the Abyss of Destruction, Luo Feng wasn't clear about the obstacles on the path to the Primordial Blade Path. But now, he can definitively identify there are only these two remaining barriers.

"Elder Brother, withdraw these World Envoys, please," After more than one epoch had passed, Luo Feng said.

Yuan immediately withdrew them with a thought, laughing, "Ready to go to the next level?"

"I'll first retreat and train for a while on this level," Luo Feng said. He felt he had accumulated enough, and he would first attempt to integrate his insights into one! Even if he failed, he could go to the 20th and subsequent levels to continue accumulating and then try again.

Different accumulations will lead to different insights when attempting to integrate into one.

Yuan joyfully watched Luo Feng construct a cave mansion and begin his retreat and cultivation.

"I will also continue my cultivation," Yuan immediately returned to his cave mansion and became completely immersed, as he too was comprehending the origin system of the 'Primordial Rule Operation Path'.

...

"Hmm? Not coming to the 20th level?"

Ice Mountain Master was in the 20th level, ready for Luo Feng's challenge, but Luo Feng, who had stayed on the 19th level for more than one epoch, then withdrew the World Envoys and began retreating.

This made the Ice Mountain Master sigh with relief.

Because he knows he is no match for Luo Feng!

But as the leader of the Ice Peak Camp, he was reluctant to let Luo

Feng step on him to achieve fame, yet he could not prevent it from happening.

He had thought of different ways to maintain his dignity even in failure! Yet, when he was fully prepared mentally, Luo Feng didn't come for now!

...

In the 19th level cave mansion, Luo Feng retreated for cultivation.

Facing those World Envoys was easy for him; he casually made moves, sometimes even facing them head-on. Yet, at this moment, trying to integrate insights into one to fully form the Primordial Blade Path required him to experiment with powerful techniques repeatedly.

"Boom." With a casual flick of his finger, a sharp blade light tore through the heavens and the earth.

With a frown, lightly grasping with five fingers, five terrifying blade lights descended, forming a Blade Formation that annihilated all enemies within.

In this process of thinking, integrating, and attempting, the Primordial Blade Path became increasingly clear in Luo Feng's heart.

Luo Feng lightly tapped with a finger.

A point of blade light instantly pierced through the space-time obstruction of the entire 19th level Destruction World, even penetrating down to the 20th level, startling the Ice Mountain Master.

Suddenly——

A time-space fluctuation occurred, which swept over Luo Feng, causing the cross-legged sitting Luo Feng to disappear.

"Hmm?" The master of the 19th level, 'Yuan', was taken aback, "Suddenly a time-space fluctuation, and Luo Feng disappeared?"

"Luo Feng, what's going on?" Yuan immediately contacted Luo Feng's other avatars.

"I should have encountered an opportunity," Luo Feng replied.

"An opportunity?"

Yuan was stunned.

He recalled that long ago, Kafu also encountered an opportunity during the exploration of the 19th level Destruction World, entering a hidden space-time and obtaining that battle armor that accompanied him for endless ages.

"Kafu and Luo Feng both passed through here, stayed for a short time, and got opportunities. I've been residing here forever and even controlling this level; why haven't I ever encountered an opportunity?" Yuan felt somewhat bitter at this moment.

Chapter 451 - 29: Mountain of Destruction

Chapter 451: Chapter 29: Mountain of Destruction

Countless layers of time and space intertwine, sheltering the core. Additionally, an immense vortex of destruction power forms, surrounding that core, twisting and shattering time and space. The closer you get to the 'core', the smaller and more concentrated time and space become, and once caught, it's easy to get completely lost.

Luo Feng is currently being swept by a ripple of time and space, aimed at the core.

"Luo Feng, what's happening?" Yuan is currently contacting Luo Feng's other avatars.

Luo Feng gazes in awe at the distant core. This isolated time-space cuts off all connection with the outside! All time-space detection methods, life qi mechanism detection methods, causality detection methods, cannot detect this place.

"I think I've encountered an opportunity." Luo Feng responds, then carefully observes the core.

The surrounding vast vortex of destruction power contains countless mysteries, with destruction as the main essence, and life, matter, water, fire, wind, thunder, causality, darkness, earth, time, space, force, and other mysteries also integrated, ultimately forming an overwhelming and irresistible 'power of destruction'.

"What a terrifying power of destruction, even my body would be annihilated in just a few moments." Luo Feng briefly senses it and makes a judgment! Perhaps in the entire endless Primordial Space, only the 'Initial' stands a chance to withstand this terrifying power of destruction.

But the Initial cannot even reach here! It can't even hold the first layer of the Abyss of Destruction.

Luo Feng is swept by time-space ripples, and the destructive power naturally avoids him, not harming him at all! Even though the layersfolded time-space would take Starlight ages to decipher, Luo Feng is carried, continually approaching the core.

"I see it now."

Luo Feng finally sees, amidst the overwhelming destruction power, barely visible, a mountain! This mountain seems to be the source of all 'destruction', even his Sky Splitting Saber trembles slightly.

"So many weapons." Luo Feng vaguely sees various weapons stuck into the Mountain of Destruction; swords, spears, axes, and many other forms of weapons.

Countless destructive weapons are just a part of this mountain.

"Occasionally obtained destruction weapons when exploring the Abyss of Destruction should be nourished here." Luo Feng speculates.

Woosh!

Under the sweep of time-space ripples, Luo Feng gets closer and closer to the Mountain of Destruction.

"Boom."

When he finally flies out of the vortex of destruction power, the Mountain of Destruction appears clearly in front of him.

The mountain itself is pitch-black, with thick black mist flowing over its body. The weapons it nurtures emit some gloss, and most conspicuous are clusters of light, a total of 34 clusters on the

Mountain of Destruction, like 34 stars in the dark. Their lights converge and flow, resembling the veins of the 'Mountain of Destruction'.

"The third ultimate life form to arrive at the Mountain of Destruction, if you can pass the seven trials, you can control the Abyss of Destruction!" Luo Feng, upon reaching the outermost part of the Mountain of Destruction, receives a message.

Luo Feng is slightly surprised, eyes shimmering.

"Pass the seven trials, and you can control the Abyss of Destruction?" The entire endless Primordial Space doesn't know the origin core of the mysterious land 'Abyss of Destruction', nor how to control it.

Unexpectedly, as soon as he arrived here, he learned this secret.

"Besides me, two other ultimate life forms also know this secret." Luo Feng thinks.

"Kafu once encountered an opportunity in the 19th layer of the Abyss of Destruction and obtained that piece of battle armor. Other strong figures who explored the Abyss of Destruction have occasionally encountered opportunities, but never obtained anything too precious."

Only Kafu obtained something truly precious, which is known to the outside world.

"If Kafu has been here, it means there has been another strong figure here too." Luo Feng looks at the Mountain of Destruction in front of him, "If Kafu hasn't been here, then who are the other two ultimate life forms?"

"The other seven Lords of my Cultivator Camp might not have been here." Luo Feng thinks.

Regarding the information on the Abyss of Destruction, the seven Lords have shared their records, but none have recorded this place.

Either they haven't been here!

Or they've been here and kept it a secret!

"Starlight isn't one to be so petty, if he hasn't recorded here, he probably hasn't been." Luo Feng vaguely understands, strength alone doesn't ensure entry to this place.

To come here, there must be some screening threshold!

Counting himself, only three have been screened!

"Let's get a closer look." Luo Feng is quite curious about the 34 clusters of light on the Mountain of Destruction and immediately flies over.

At the foot of the Mountain of Destruction lies a vast land. As Luo Feng flies closer, the sense of invisible suppression grows stronger, and eventually, he has to land.

Like the mysterious 'Land of Eternity', where suppression is generally very strong throughout the vast area, the suppression within this hidden time-space of the 'Mountain of Destruction' in the Abyss of Destruction is much smaller and grows stronger the closer you get! Even the weaker Ancestors will be pinned down, unable to advance.

Luo Feng walks forward, his speed is extremely fast, and he also sees a 'mountain path'.

The 34 clusters of light on the Mountain of Destruction converge into veins, naturally shaping into a path that leads directly from the foot to the top of the mountain.

"With my strength, being suppressed means I cannot fly."

"Therefore, to reach the top of the Mountain of Destruction, one should only be able to go via the path." Luo Feng speculates, but of course, this is only speculation.

"Hmm?"

Luo Feng looked ahead.

At the foot of the mountain, there were seven sculptures.

The first sculpture was a massive bird of prey! The material of the sculpture was the same as the 'Mountain of Destruction', both made of black matter.

The second sculpture was a nine-headed giant snake, closely resembling the 'Infinite Great Serpent' clan.

The third sculpture was a misty form with an eye on its surface! It was very similar to the undying 'Hermit'.

The fourth sculpture was a large cube, but this cube was made up of 125 smaller cubes.

The fifth sculpture was a black star.

The sixth sculpture was a black mountain, very similar to the 'Mountain of Destruction'.

The seventh sculpture was actually a miniature 'Abyss of Destruction'. Within this miniature abyss, each layer had smaller sculptures, and Luo Feng could recognize them as Bawei Yu, Primordial Beast Ancestor... Wulan, Jin, Ming Huang, Mo Man... Mogus, Feather Emperor, Kafu, Infinite Ancestor, Yuan, Ice Peak Ancestor... Starlight, Sha Zhou!

"In history, those who have once controlled a layer of Destruction World, besides me, are all included in the seventh sculpture?" Luo Feng was shocked in his heart.

Hum——

Information came through.

Luo Feng immediately understood, these seven sculptures were the seven trials! According to the sequence, only by defeating the weaker sculptures could one qualify to challenge the stronger ones. Once all seven sculptures are defeated, one could control the entire Abyss of Destruction.

Luo Feng walked towards these sculptures.

"Boom!!!"

As Luo Feng approached a certain distance, the bird of prey sculpture suddenly erupted in terrible flames! Its eyes lit up, and its head tilted slightly, scrutinizing Luo Feng.

The endless flames from the bird of prey sculpture rushed in all directions, also impacting Luo Feng's body surface. Luo Feng's blood-red robe flapped fiercely, and a protective energy layer on its surface resisted these erosive impacts.

The bird of prey sculpture grinned.

Bang! The bird of prey sculpture was already upon Luo Feng, its movement resembling 'Feather Emperor' and 'Infinite Ancestor', omnipresent. So even though Luo Feng had the power of the Blood Crane Territory as an enhancement, he couldn't avoid this pounce.

The wings of this bird of prey sculpture, like a giant sharp blade, slashed onto Luo Feng's blood-red robe. The protective energy layer was torn apart, the blood-red robe shook, and Luo Feng's body slightly trembled, stepping back a pace.

His retreating step caused the ground to tremble violently, creating numerous cracks.

Immediately following, the giant claws of the bird of prey sculpture appeared out of thin air, already grasping towards Luo Feng's chest. Luo Feng extended a hand and caught this fierce claw. The fiery bird of prey struggled fiercely but couldn't break free. From within Luo Feng, ten billion eight hundred million units of origin energy erupted, with one hand grabbing the fiery bird of prey, hurling it fiercely against the ground!

"Boom!" Luo Feng smashed it into the ground with a single hand, but at the instant of 'smashing the ground', the bird of prey sculpture dispersed into endless flames.

Yet again, a giant bird's head appeared in front of Luo Feng, spewing terrifying five-colored flames, scorching Luo Feng's body! Luo Feng endured the five-colored flames, taking a step, his silhouette transforming into blade light, slashing through the bird's head.

The confrontation was extremely rapid!

The bird of prey sculpture gathered and dispersed unpredictably, omnipresent! The flames fierce and violent, the body immensely powerful!

"This bird of prey sculpture, although its techniques are clumsy, its power is extremely strong, comprehensively, it ranks within the top twenty in Endless Primordial Space." Luo Feng judged, "Comparable to the 'Infinite Ancestor' before breaking through. And this is only the first sculpture?"

In the brief exchange, each time Luo Feng cleaved open the flaming sculpture's body, he also identified the location of this bird of prey sculpture's energy core.

As the bird of prey sculpture re-converged—

"Slash!"

Luo Feng stretched out his hand, five fingers instantly emitting five dazzling blade lights.

Five beams of blade light descended majestically, forming a terrifying formation! The blade formation completely enveloped the area of the flaming bird of prey, and within it, the blade light tore through, finally reaching the core within the flaming bird of prey.

At the moment of contact, the flaming bird of prey completely dissipated.

Flames gathered not far away, re-forming into the original bird of prey sculpture! Motionless!

Luo Feng's scattered blade light was naturally absorbed by the ground beneath, forming a trace that Luo Feng also understood. Just like a seat in the Land of Eternity, after leaving a trace, he can directly transform and descend next time, without painstakingly traveling over.

The Mountain of Destruction is similar; passing the test of the first sculpture grants one the qualification to leave a trace, allowing direct

descent in the future.

"Hum."

As his own trace merged into the ground beneath, Luo Feng also felt as if the majestic Mountain of Destruction before him became much more intimate, and the originally intangible rule obstacles completely dissipated.

The 34 glows on the Mountain of Destruction, now without rule obstacles, also became incredibly clear.

These 34 glows, in their true form, are light clusters outlined by 34 types of highest-level secret patterns of the power of destruction.

Chapter 452 - 30: Waves of Emotion and Memory

Chapter 452: Chapter 30: Waves of Emotion and Memory

"The essence of the thirty-four forces of destruction is right in front of you!" Luo Feng observed carefully. The biggest purpose of coming to the Abyss of Destruction was to accumulate insights on the 'Destruction Path'.

Previously, he personally felt the encirclement of the World Envoys, pondering the mysteries of destructive forces himself. But his own speculations were not necessarily perfect. Unlike now, all mysteries are fully displayed before his eyes.

Although he has accumulated enough mysteries of the Destruction Path to reach the threshold of 'creating the Primordial Blade Path', the deeper the accumulation, the smoother the path to create the 'Primordial Blade Path'!

"These thirty-four light clusters, each contains all the mysteries of one type of destructive force." Luo Feng was somewhat surprised, "Moreover, they include the destructive forces from layers one to nineteen of the Abyss of Destruction."

"Could it be... could the entire Abyss of Destruction consist of exactly thirty-four layers?"

Luo Feng couldn't help but speculate, but he didn't care too much about it; his thoughts were more focused on these mysteries.

Luo Feng sat cross-legged, patiently observing and comprehending.

In the blink of an eye, thirty eras passed, and Luo Feng had grasped all those destructive mysteries in his heart.

"These veins?"

Luo Feng noticed the glow of thirty-four light clusters intersecting, forming veins throughout the Mountain of Destruction. These veins integrate the mysteries of thirty-four types of destructive forces, perfectly unified.

At this moment, Luo Feng thought of the Primordial's 'Life Core'.

The Life Core is formed by one mystery as the main and multiple mysteries as the complementary ones, forming a complete whole!

"Is this more like a 'Life Core' path in the direction of destruction?" Luo Feng vaguely sensed, "With 'destruction' as the main, compatible with multiple mysteries in the Life Core. Following the guidance of the Mountain of Destruction, theoretically one can explore thirty-four types of destructive forces and perfectly integrate them into a whole?"

Of course, this is the most perfect situation.

"This path is only suitable for Ancestors, not for us Cultivator Lords."

Luo Feng understood this point.

Ancestors are born with Life Cores in their bodies, which are naturally nurtured by the Infinite Primordial Space, allowing them to contain multiple mysteries. Containing dozens of mysteries is very common.

But Cultivator Lords need to comprehend by themselves! To understand a Primordial Level Dao is already a rare achievement.

"Indeed." Luo Feng pondered, "Mysterious places can nurture some highest-level powers. But no matter how special the mysterious place is, it cannot nurture a 'Primordial Level Dao'!"

Like the mysterious place 'Fire Prison Wall', twelve types of the highest level flame power have been discovered!

The Blood Crane Territory also contains three types: Blood Power, Undying Power, and Shadow Power.

Without a doubt...

All mysterious places, the maximum nurtured power is the highest level.

But 'Dao' is a collection of rules! It requires one's own insight and pioneering!

The Endless Primordial Space originally did not have 'Primordial Level Dao', it was only after the pioneers developed it that Dao existed!

While various powers exist innately!

"From this perspective, Ancestors and some mysterious places are relatively compatible, as they are born with Life Cores. Some are even born as 'Ancestors'." Luo Feng thought, "But we Cultivators are not so compatible."

"We Cultivators don't have Life Cores! We must start from nothing and create our own paths."

"But once a Dao is developed, one immediately becomes the highest level life form, immortal and undying. If one masters two Primordial Level Daos, one immediately rises to the pinnacle of the Endless Primordial."

Luo Feng still felt that the Cultivator Lords were stronger.

Cultivators rise from the lowest level, step by step to the pinnacle!

The lowest level Cultivators are insignificant in front of 'Low Level Primordial Life', unable to withstand even a breath.

The highest level Cultivators, however, have the ability to overpower all Ancestors.

Even if the power of Starlight and Sha Zhou is equivalent.

Sha Zhou is known for destruction! But Starlight excels in many areas, observing the past, present, and future! The control of time and space! Combining multiple layers, Starlight is much better than Sha Zhou.

"The fact that the Mountain of Destruction can lead me inside indicates that I, a Cultivator Lord, am also suitable to be its master." Luo Feng stood up smiling, bypassed the sculptures, and thoroughly explored the area around the Mountain of Destruction.

As long as sufficient distance is maintained from those seven sculptures, it won't trigger combat.

"This Mountain of Destruction nurtures quite a lot of weapons."

Luo Feng bypassed those sculptures, gradually approaching the Mountain of Destruction, and the weapons embedded on the mountain became more apparent, and the scenery on the mountain became clearer, with some twisted large trees faintly visible.

Finally, Luo Feng arrived in front of the mountain body of the Mountain of Destruction. At his current level, he couldn't discern any gaps in the material of the mountain rock. Its surface bears lines containing a hint of destructive flavor, and naturally condenses some black mist.

As an immortal and undying being, Luo Feng naturally dared to attempt everything.

"Buzz."

Luo Feng extended his hand and touched the rock of the Mountain of Destruction.

Buzz!

At the instant of touch, an endless cold killing intent instantly spread throughout Luo Feng's body, rushing into his spiritual consciousness! However, Luo Feng's spiritual will was also cultivated to an extremely strong level. Even when the Silent Extinction Ancestor and

others joined forces for a soul attack, they couldn't shatter Luo Feng.

At this moment, this cold killing intent brought pressure to Luo Feng's spiritual will, but he completely withstood it.

At that moment, Luo Feng felt many emotions of killing, hatred, with countless slaughter scenes appearing in his mind! Those were historical scenes of 'slaughter, destruction' that occurred in the Endless Primordial Space, all filled with incredibly intense emotions.

Love, hate, passion, enmity! Even the Innate Primordials are filled with intense emotions.

Of course, the richest of these emotions most often come from the Creatures of the Source Worlds.

Each Source World can give rise to so many lives! And most of these lives are short-lived, experiencing so many tribulations, countless among them have endured the repeated disasters brought upon by the Innate Primordials.

"Everything I have was destroyed by these Innate Primordials! Kill, kill, kill!" A Cultivator frantically charged toward a wisp of breath descending from a World-level Primordial Life.

For a World-level Primordial Life, a mere wisp of breath descending constitutes a catastrophe that countless creatures in a Source World find hard to resist! Even the strongest among them amount to nothing more than playthings for the World-level Primordials.

"To dare to raise a blade against me, you're quite brave indeed!" Thereafter, the twisted figure formed by that wisp of breath devoured the Cultivator.

"Why, why can't we resist? Why can we only await death?" Even as the Cultivator died, he was filled with unwillingness.

And there were beloved friends and family embracing each other, welcoming the arrival of the catastrophe together.

Indescribable love and reluctance! Really reluctant to let go! But what else can they do?

...

At this moment, overwhelming icy killing intent and countless scenes surged into Luo Feng's memory. Three parts were the killing intent of the Innate Primordials, and seven parts were the killing intent of countless Source World Cultivators. These Cultivators bore too much hatred, resenting the vast difference in power, resenting their own impotence! They cursed the injustice of the Great Dao!

"I am also a Cultivator."

"I consider myself strong enough, yet those World-level Primordials approach me only to die, and most of those Ancestors flee in disarray."

"But what can I do?"

Luo Feng's Spiritual Will can withstand the impact of the Mountain of Destruction's killing intent, but these intense scenes filled with hatred somewhat stimulated him. Although he had previously witnessed the miserable states of many Source Worlds from the 'non-Cultivator Territory,' merely watching and experiencing it firsthand are worlds apart.

Now feeling those overpoweringly intense emotions as though living through those scenes himself, it greatly impacted him as a Lord.

Luo Feng's eyes couldn't hide the killing intent!

"The Innate Primordial Camp, the Ice Peak Camp, including many weaker forces, as long as they are among the Innate Primordials of 'World-level Primordials' and some weaker 'Ancestors,' the Source World Origin is the best food for their Life Core growth."

"The eight Lords who aim to protect all Source Worlds will face far greater resistance than now!"

Luo Feng understood this point.

At that time, not only would they be unable to protect other Source Worlds, but even the current 'Three Thousand Six Hundred World Groups' might be implicated.

"Just like what Elder Brother said, our Cultivator Camp isn't strong enough!" Luo Feng touched the Mountain of Destruction's body, the killing intent and memory scenes gradually dissipating, no longer impacting his heart.

However, once a Cultivator Lord experiences it, he will never forget.

Touching the Mountain of Destruction this time, personally experiencing that endless killing intent, hatred, and countless scenes, all of it Luo Feng naturally kept in his heart.

"This Mountain of Destruction?" As the shock dissipated, Luo Feng touched the mountain's body and sensed new information, "On this Mountain of Destruction, precious 'Destruction Fruits' will condense. These Destruction Fruits can promote the growth of Ancestor Life Cores in the 'Destruction' direction."

"Each time a sculpture is defeated, one fruit is obtained. The more sculptures defeated, the more Destruction Fruits gained. Destruction Fruits can not only be consumed to promote Life Core growth but can also be used to exchange for treasures nurtured by the 'Mountain of Destruction'?"

According to the sensed information, he was eligible to take one Destruction Fruit, or he could choose not to take a fruit and exchange it for a treasure.

One fruit, used to exchange for a treasure... any one of them is more precious than the Sky Splitting Saber! All are among the finest from the vast weapons and treasures nurtured by the Mountain of Destruction, including battle armor and others.

"One fruit can select one item from 3000 treasures. This battle armor closely resembles Kafu's." Luo Feng found a piece of battle armor among the sensed treasure information.

"Kafu should be one of the three who came to the Mountain of Destruction; he didn't consume a fruit but chose to exchange it for this battle armor?"

Luo Feng pondered.

He doesn't have a Life Core, even if he takes away a Destruction Fruit, it would only be sold to other strong beings. From a strength perspective, Luo Feng still planned to exchange it for a suitable treasure.

"No rush, the more sculptures defeated, the more Destruction Fruits there are, the better treasures can be exchanged for." Luo Feng could feel that the Abyss of Destruction was guiding, trying to cultivate a truly supreme existence in the direction of Destruction!

Whether it's the 'veins' displayed by the Mountain of Destruction, or the Destruction Fruits, all guide the growth of Life Cores in the direction of Destruction.

"Based on clues, it should be me, Kafu, and Sha Zhou who came to the Mountain of Destruction." Luo Feng speculated, which he considered most likely! Sha Zhou only mastered two Highest Level Powers, yet her destructive power far surpassed the Endless Snake Ancestor and Ice Peak Ancestor, now occupying the 27th layer of the Abyss of Destruction!

Luo Feng had reason to suspect that Sha Zhou had been here and might have even consumed a Destruction Fruit! Otherwise, how could her combination of two powers be so perfect?

This Mountain of Destruction is indeed a great opportunity.

But the help it offers is even greater for Ancestors!

For Luo Feng, one can comprehend the mysteries of Destruction, two can accumulate Destruction Fruits to exchange for sufficiently powerful weapons and treasures. Three, these Seven Sculptures also make excellent opponents!

If completely defeated, there is even hope to wield this Highest Level Mysterious Land!

"The first sculpture already has the strength of the top twenty of the Endless Primordial Space. Let's see the strength of this second sculpture." Luo Feng, after touring the Mountain of Destruction and finding no other gains, actively approached the Seven Sculptures in

the distance again.

As he got closer to the Seven Sculptures, the bird sculpture still did not move, but the 'Nine-headed Giant Snake' sculpture of the second kind slowly awakened.

As the Nine-headed Giant Snake awakened, its body rapidly enlarged, and in barely a moment, its massive form extended over the entire land where the Mountain of Destruction resided, its serpentine body coiling over the ground more than a full circle, nine heads staring at Luo Feng.

The sheer formless dominance surpassed the 'Infinite Snake Ancestor'!

Luo Feng frowned slightly: "The second sculpture is already this strong? Did Kafu only defeat one sculpture?"

At this moment, Luo Feng realized the seven trials were much harder than he had previously anticipated!

Chapter 453 - 31: An Unfair Victory

Chapter 453: Chapter 31: An Unfair Victory

The nine-headed giant snake, coiling around the entire expanse of the Mountain of Destruction, observed Luo Feng.

"What a gigantic form." Luo Feng was secretly amazed. Size isn't always better. The Infinite Snake Ancestor can enlarge its body to rival a world cluster, but it doesn't have destructive power at that size.

Energy reserves are finite. Every lord or ancestor has an optimal size for combat. Deliberately enlarging can actually make them weaker.

"Its energy reserve is much stronger than the Infinite Snake Ancestor." Luo Feng could sense it.

"Boom!"

Without any warning, it was as if the whole world collided with Luo Feng, the terrifying momentum causing him to suddenly fly backward, plowing long furrows in the ground! Luo Feng's protective energy layer vibrated and distorted, and his blood-red robe showed some cracks.

"Such power! This is the most powerful opponent I've encountered so far." Luo Feng was startled, realizing he was struck by the serpent's body.

"Boom!"

Unable to perceive it, unable to resist it, Luo Feng was hit again!

The serpent's tail whipped onto Luo Feng, with a force equal to twenty or thirty ordinary ancestors' combined strike, sending Luo Feng flying!

"Boom!" "Boom!" "Boom!" "Boom!" "Boom!" "Boom!"

On the vast lands at the foot of the Mountain of Destruction, the nine-headed serpent, though huge, kept hitting Luo Feng repeatedly! He had no time to defend, no time to dodge.

Yet Luo Feng's defenses were strong. The terrifying force of the serpent was weakened after passing through the protective energy layer and the blood-red robe, unable to harm Luo Feng.

"Interesting."

Luo Feng allowed himself to be hit, remaining unhurried.

With his current strength, finding a close match in the entire Endless Primordial Space was incredibly rare! Especially with the 'Seven Sculptures,' once he defeated one, the next challenge would be even stronger.

Thus, Luo Feng cherished this 'nine-headed serpent' as an opponent!

He wasn't in a rush. He would rather spend more time understanding this nine-headed serpent thoroughly before defeating it with full strength!

"Huff."

After withstanding hundreds of strikes, Luo Feng was still unscathed.

Suddenly, Luo Feng felt the surrounding space change, and he found himself inside the body of the 'nine-headed serpent.' The body began to shrink, time and space began collapsing, trying to crush Luo Feng.

"This nine-headed serpent's methods are very similar to those of the Infinite Great Snake Clan." Luo Feng pondered, "It's practically the perfect form of the Infinite Great Snake Clan."

During the war between the two great camps, Luo Feng had seen multiple ancestor-level 'Infinite Great Snakes,' and he was also very familiar with the largest clan of the Innate Primordial Camp.

According to intelligence, the Infinite Great Snake Clan's strength lies in their ability to merge with each other! For instance, three world-level primordial perfect 'Infinite Great Snakes' can merge into a 'three-headed giant snake.' At higher primordial levels, due to the vast numbers, there were instances where nine Infinite Great Snakes merged into a 'nine-headed giant snake,' which is the clan's fusion limit.

"What stands before me is a nine-headed giant snake. Moreover, its body's secret patterns are more perfect than those of ancestor-level 'Infinite Great Snakes'! Its aura is even stronger than the 'Infinite Snake Ancestor'!"

"It's a more perfect version of the Infinite Great Snake than the 'Infinite Snake Ancestor.'" Luo Feng surmised.

"Each of the Seven Sculptures in the Mountain of Destruction has its origin." Luo Feng thought, "Does each sculpture have a prototype?"

The third sculpture is similar to the 'Hermit.'

The fourth sculpture is a massive cube formed by 125 smaller cubes, bearing great similarity to the 'Demon Ruins.'

The fifth sculpture is a black star. Some ancestors have a star shape, and even some mysterious places have a star shape...

"Especially the seventh sculpture, it's always changing." Luo Feng thought, "The seventh sculpture harbors all who control the Destruction World, apart from the 'Challenger,' like the Infinite Ancestor at the deeper level of 'Kafu.' It's known that the Infinite Ancestor surpassing Kafu is a recent event."

Undoubtedly, the seventh sculpture changes according to external circumstances.

"The Mountain of Destruction absorbs the killing intent, hatred, and intense emotions within the Endless Primordial Space." Luo Feng had

previously touched the Mountain of Destruction's surface and had been greatly impacted.

The Abyss of Destruction, this mysterious land, made Luo Feng increasingly curious.

Crack, crack, crack~~~

The nine-headed serpent used its body as a cage, like a world of cages, to bind and crush Luo Feng. However, Luo Feng's strong physical body withstood all crushing attempts.

"Its force is strong, but it seems somewhat clumsy?" Luo Feng noticed this.

Whether the first or the second sculpture, their power is terrifying. But in terms of combat techniques? They seem rather clumsy and direct.

"No need to continue."

Luo Feng realized that the nine-headed giant snake's clumsy techniques no longer warranted him holding back.

Instantly drawing his blade, an incomparably dazzling blade light sliced through, cutting through all obstacles, splitting the world in two! Naturally, it also severed part of the serpent's body!

"Slash!!!" Luo Feng stood his ground, showing no mercy. Beam after beam of blade light emerged, each blade light possessing the terrifying power of 'All Things Can Be Cut,' slicing the enormous, twisting body into dozens of pieces.

However, the dozens of snake parts quickly remerged, with minimal energy loss! The nine-headed giant snake instantly vanished, hiding deep within the Void.

"Ten Directions Extinction!"

Luo Feng sheathed his blade, then stretched out both hands!

Within him, ten billion and eighty million origins burned through

five percent of the energy reserve in an instant, releasing an endless surge of explosive energy. Under Luo Feng's spiritual will, these energies transformed into ten incredibly fierce 'blade lights,' each following through the ten fingers of Luo Feng.

The ten blade lights crisscrossed the endless void, forming a Ten Directions Blade Array, completely sealing off everything within the area where the Mountain of Destruction was located.

The surrounding world, all within the range of the Ten Directions Blade Array!

All things can be cut!

Extinguish all!

This is Luo Feng's insight into the 34 mysterious forces of destruction within the Mountain of Destruction, perceiving how these destructive forces intertwine, further advancing his 'Five Directions Blade Array' to the perfected 'Ten Directions Blade Array.'

Allowing five percent of the energy reserve to be sustained within the Ten Directions Blade Array, Luo Feng's current control over energy surpassed his strength when he first became a lord. Back then, he could only cause explosive 'Origin Great Destruction,' but now he perfectly controlled and condensed power into blade light without any dispersal.

"Buzz!"

Under the slaughter of the Ten Directions Blade Array, a dense black mist circulated on the surface of the Mountain of Destruction, resisting all slaughter. Even the six sculptures remained unmoved, unharmed under the blade array.

Only the 'nine-headed serpent' could not hide, even the Void was annihilated, and its massive winding body could not resist the terrifying blade light, shattering into thousands of pieces! Although it continuously reformed as one, the continuous grinding of the blade array finally reached its core.

Hua.

The nine-headed giant snake instantly dissipated, reforming into a sculpture at its original position!

Luo Feng stretched out his hand, and the vast blade light constituting the Ten Directions Blade Array flew back into his body. The energy consumption of the Ten Directions Blade Array was not great, and about eighty to ninety percent of the energy returned.

"Finally defeated the second sculpture." Luo Feng looked at the sculpture of the nine-headed giant snake and secretly sighed.

Once he unleashed his power, he managed to forcibly defeat this nine-headed giant snake head-on.

But Luo Feng clearly understood...

Even if Starlight took action, it might not necessarily shred this nine-headed giant snake.

"Although the nine-headed giant snake is foolish, its power is immense, comparable to the combined force of twenty or thirty Ancestors. Its body is extremely resilient; aside from me, perhaps only Sha Zhou could tear its body apart," Luo Feng thought.

Just the second sculpture was already so formidable! It forced me to give my all!

Luo Feng looked toward the third sculpture, which resembled the 'Hermit' figure, and immediately walked over.

Hum—

As he approached a certain range, the third sculpture, the 'Fog Sculpture,' began to flow slowly from its previous solidified state, and eyes formed on the surface of this fog to observe Luo Feng.

It glanced at Luo Feng.

Luo Feng then realized the world had changed!

Surrounded by white mist, the mist flowed around and over Luo Feng's body.

"Hmm?" Luo Feng's expression changed slightly as he realized every movement was incredibly strenuous, even walking was extremely hard.

"Fog Domain? And it's stronger than the domain of the Primordial Beast Ancestor?" Luo Feng was shocked; the Primordial Beast Ancestor was the strongest Ancestor within the domain of the Endless Primordial Space, yet the domain suppression of the white mist formed by the third sculpture was even stronger.

Every move Luo Feng made was immensely difficult.

"Cut!"

Luo Feng couldn't wield his blade, so the ten billion eight hundred million Origins within him burned, sending dazzling blade light flying from his body! These blade lights barely traveled a short distance through the fog before being completely worn down; the energy from the worn-down blade light was absorbed by the white mist, which remained vast and its energy did not weaken in the slightest.

"Boom~~~~"

Under the cover of the white mist, Luo Feng attacked repeatedly, even using some newly devised techniques. But the white mist was incredibly resilient, easily wearing down Luo Feng's blade light.

Even within this fog domain, the Ten Directions Blade Array could not be set up! The blade light would be eroded in a short time.

"Can't even fight!" Luo Feng felt helpless; he considered his techniques to be extremely powerful, but they simply couldn't dent the white mist, and this was only the third sculpture.

"Hua hua hua~~~~"

The endless mist suddenly began to contract.

Luo Feng could see with the naked eye that the mist's density quickly increased, and its constraint and suppression on him surged.

"What?" Luo Feng was surprised; earlier he could at least move and wield his blade.

But gradually, Luo Feng found moving difficult and was unable to wield the blade.

"Shh shh shh~~~"

The increasingly dense white mist wrapped around Luo Feng like liquid.

Its scope grew smaller and the constraint and pressure intensified! Luo Feng was unable to move, the white mist had shrunk into a stream, twisting around and strangling Luo Feng!

"Can't move at all." Luo Feng felt the restraint power was terrifying; weaker bodies would be shredded to pieces, but his own body was inherently resilient, and along with the 'Shadow Power' and 'Undying Power' from the Blood Crane Territory, he was barely resisting the terrible erosion and strangulation.

"No other techniques available."

Completely restrained and unable to move, Luo Feng was left with no choice!

He didn't expect that just the third sculpture would force him into this predicament, unable to use any blade techniques against this Hermit sculpture.

With a thought!

Luo Feng's physical body transformed into energy, merging with the ten billion eight hundred million Origins, which shone like a cluster of brilliant stars, forming a Formation!

With mastery of the highest level of 'Power of Breaking' and increased accumulation in the Destruction Path, the current 'Origin Great Destruction' Formation was naturally optimized, and its self-detonating prowess improved by roughly twenty percent compared to during the camp wars.

"Boom—"

The Formation formed by the ten billion eight hundred million Origins instantly transformed into energy that annihilated everything.

When pure energy breaches a certain limit, it creates a special reaction, causing all space-time to obliterate, and all matter to extinguish. The energy from this obliteration merges with the self-detonating energy, making the impact more terrifying.

Instinctively, the eyes of the 'white mist stream' that restrained Luo Feng showed a trace of astonishment.

Bang—

Too close! It completely restrained Luo Feng, being intimately close.

To pursue power, it kept shrinking.

This resulted in it bearing the most terrifying impact at the closest proximity.

Despite its resilience, it was torn apart; its energy core was struck, and at the moment of impact—this white mist stream naturally annihilated.

"Boom!!!" The aftermath of the explosion swept across the land of the Mountain of Destruction.

The energy post-explosion, guided by an invisible will, gathered back, coalescing into the image of Luo Feng in black robes! Leveraging the connection with the Mysterious Land's 'Blood Crane Territory,' new Blood Crane Territory energy continuously transmitted over, forming new scarlet robes on his body.

"Did I... did I win?" Luo Feng looked at the distant third sculpture forming, a bit stunned.

Winning against the third sculpture, he felt it was somewhat unfair.

——

Thanks to the Old Alliance Leader ’VERY’ for the reward!

Chapter 454 - 32: Leaving the Mountain of Destruction

Chapter 454: Chapter 32: Leaving the Mountain of Destruction

Every bit of energy Luo Feng possessed contained potent spirituality and his spiritual will. Even when unleashing the 'Origin Great Destruction,' he could still reclaim twenty percent of his energy reserve.

"I was lucky to win this time." Luo Feng, clad in a blood-red robe, reflected on the previous battle and had to admit that the "Third Sculpture" had comprehensively surpassed his current self.

According to the Ancestors of the Endless Primordial Space, reaching such a level, they would already be undying and immortal! No matter how much he utilized the Origin Great Destruction, it posed no threat.

It's because the Seven Sculptures were a test, they all had the "Energy Core" as a weakness, giving him the slim chance of victory.

"My blade technique still cannot match the power of 'Origin Great Destruction,' there's a significant difference." Luo Feng thought.

With his blade technique, Luo Feng was on the same level as Starlight and Sha Zhou.

But a move of the Origin Great Destruction's level could heavily injure the three Giant God Emperors and over twenty Ancestors! This move caused chaos in the Innate Primordial Camp's army, ultimately

deciding to cease fighting.

This time, Luo Feng again relied on this move to narrowly defeat the Third Sculpture.

Sadly, once such a move is seen, it won't foolishly work again.

"Sigh."

Luo Feng took a step forward, approaching the Mountain of Destruction, and reached out to touch it once more.

This time the touch again underwent hatred, killing intent, and numerous scenarios impacting his soul, which made Luo Feng's expression colder.

After enduring the impact, he sensed the Destruction Fruit, treasures, and other information.

"Now I can obtain three Destruction Fruits and can exchange them for other treasures. Treasures exchanged for three Destruction Fruits... are such treasures even exchangeable?" Luo Feng was quite surprised.

One Destruction Fruit can make a Life Core evolve in a 'destruction direction' to a certain extent, or it can be exchanged for a treasure on the level of Kafu's battle armor.

Treasures exchanged for three Destruction Fruits undergo a qualitative change! Enough to excite any Ancestor or Lord.

"Of the treasures exchangeable, there are six in total, choose any one of them."

"A seed, a stone, a drop of water, a cluster of flame, a blob of golden liquid, a ray of colored light."

These six treasures are mysterious lands yet to grow, considered in their 'embryonic' form.

The reason they haven't matured is that they each only nurture one type of highest level power.

That seed, in Luo Feng's perception, had an endless intense vitality and toughness! It contained a kind of supreme life power.

That stone was extremely stable and immovable. It contained some supreme defensive power.

The latter four corresponded to water, fire, matter, and light types of highest level power.

"These six treasures, though undergoing gestation in the Endless Primordial Space, haven't grown into true mysterious lands. But in their most primitive form, they can be refined and carried around." Luo Feng understood this from the sensed information.

A formed mysterious land, even a relatively ordinary one like the Blood Crane Territory, is enormous. It took Luo Feng ten eras to move it from its original position to beside the Origin Continent Origin World. Some particularly massive ones cannot be moved.

This 'embryonic' form mysterious land, however, can be carried around with no burden.

"A formed mysterious land, even if refined and controlled, only all its power can be utilized within its boundaries. Once outside...only partial strength can be borrowed from afar, increasing one's power by thirty percent at best."

"But this embryonic form, since it can merge into the body and be carried around, allows full power utilization."

Even if only nurturing one type of highest level power, once all power can be borrowed, it is still greatly beneficial to oneself.

Because it's borrowed! There isn't deep research into this power, unlike those Ancestors who delve into a type of supreme power for their whole lives. It is estimated that seventy or sixty percent of the power can be exerted.

"If I were to choose, I would definitely pick the one that aligns with 'life and destruction' more closely."

"My defensive ability is already strong enough, so I'd definitely prefer

the one strong in offensive capabilities."

The latter three treasures would all be helpful to me.

The supreme flame, paired with life and destruction, will surely enhance destructive power.

The golden liquid, flowing like a sharp blade, seems like a natural weapon.

It contains a kind of highest level matter power, which is also beneficial to me. The key is that in terms of enlightenment, beyond life and destruction, my third best area is the Dao of Matter. Of course, comprehending the Dao of Matter is hundreds of millions of times more challenging than life and destruction.

The ray of colored light contains some light power! Once mastered, I will possess the 'ubiquitous' ability, the blade technique will be omnipresent, and it should have the same 'certain hit' ability as Ming Huang. The blade power could also increase.

"In terms of power enhancement, the ray of colored light should help the most."

"But from a long-term perspective, from the angle of enlightenment, the golden liquid suits better."

Luo Feng thought for a moment.

"No rush, once I create the Primordial Blade Path, perhaps I can try to defeat the Fourth Sculpture. By then, obtaining another Destruction Fruit should allow for better treasures." Luo Feng contemplated for a while, then looked toward the Fourth Sculpture.

It was a giant cube composed of 125 smaller cubes.

"It should be much stronger than the Third Sculpture."

"I expect I would lose quite badly." Luo Feng predicted, but still walked towards these sculptures. While researching treasure information, his body had already returned to the pinnacle state.

Chapter 455 - 32: Leaving the Mountain of Destruction (Part 2)

Chapter 455: Chapter 32: Leaving the Mountain of Destruction (Part 2)

The previous three sculptures had completely fallen silent. The Fourth Sculpture, a massive cube, suddenly began emanating an aura, much stronger than the 'Demon Ruins' aura, with invisible waves locking onto Luo Feng.

Luo Feng wielded the Sky Splitting Saber, ready to face it with all his might.

...

Abyss of Destruction, 19th layer.

"Hmm?"

Yuan suddenly sensed a spacetime fluctuation, a familiar figure crossing time and space to arrive on this layer. At this moment, Luo Feng seemed somewhat desolate, with less than ten percent of his energy reserve remaining, extremely feeble.

"Luo Feng." Yuan immediately came forward, asking urgently, "Where did you go before, staying away for over thirty eras?"

"It was a hidden space-time in the Abyss of Destruction," Luo Feng said with a smile, "Later, I'll record all the information about this

hidden space-time and place it in the Land of Origin."

There's no need to keep this opportunity a secret from the other Lords.

However, the threshold for entering is extremely high. Including himself, only three so-called 'Ultimate Life Forms' have ever entered!

"Alright." Yuan nodded with a smile, still very curious about this opportunity.

Kafu and Luo Feng both encountered opportunities on the 19th layer of the Abyss of Destruction. As the master of this layer, he was naturally very curious about this hidden space-time, wondering why he had never been able to enter.

"Why is your aura so weak?" Yuan asked, "Is it very dangerous there?" He was well aware of how strong Luo Feng's defensive capabilities were, especially after mastering the Blood Crane Territory, his ability to preserve his life had significantly increased.

Yet now, with less than ten percent energy reserve, the weakness of his aura could hardly be concealed.

"It's not really dangerous, I ended up like this by pushing myself too hard," Luo Feng smiled, saying it was just a test there.

Yuan understood: "Are you planning to continue your seclusion, or proceed to the next layer?"

"I'll stay here for a while," Luo Feng said.

Yuan nodded and stopped disturbing Luo Feng.

Inside the Cave Mansion on the 19th layer of the Abyss of Destruction, Luo Feng sat cross-legged, his mind revisiting the scenes of his previous battle with the Fourth Sculpture.

He had lost terribly!

Crushed overwhelmingly! Completely powerless to fight back!

He could only rely on his defensive abilities to resist, but this kind of pure beating was very frustrating for Luo Feng. He found a single opportunity and unleashed an 'Origin Great Destruction,' but amidst the massive explosion, the enormous cube split into 125 smaller cubes and dispersed, with only 9 of them being annihilated, while the others remained intact.

And the 9 annihilated small cubes quickly reformed, completely undamaged. After unleashing the Origin Great Destruction, his power plummeted, ultimately being repeatedly struck by the 125 cubes. When his energy reserve dropped below ten percent, Luo Feng fled directly!

After leaving a mark on the Mountain of Destruction, he could descend with an avatar or go there in his True Body, and leave with his True Body!

Luo Feng was unwilling to be completely annihilated, so he chose to flee.

With close to ten percent of his energy reserve, he could recover to a Pinnacle state, which would take about fifteen minutes Earth time. If he were blasted into annihilation, recovery would be much more troublesome.

"My current true strength is much lower than that of the Third Sculpture. In front of the Fourth Sculpture, I have no power to resist," Luo Feng thought, "Trying to master the Abyss of Destruction is indeed extremely difficult."

In the Endless Primordial Space, among the top mysterious lands, mastering the refining difficulty of each is extremely high, and sometimes, the refining method can't even be found.

Luo Feng immediately split his thoughts and recorded the intelligence of the Mountain of Destruction, reserving it in the 'Land of Origin' for inspection by the Lords only.

...

"The latest intelligence on the Abyss of Destruction?"

Mo Man noticed this new intelligence the moment Luo Feng stored it, and began reading it.

Apart from the power details of the 'Fourth Sculpture' and the details of the combat process, Luo Feng detailed everything about the Mountain of Destruction.

"By passing the Seven Layers of Test, one can command the Abyss of Destruction?" Mo Man's eyes lit up, finally knowing how to refine and master the mysterious land of the 'Abyss of Destruction.' "Including Luo Feng, only three have ever entered?"

"The Seven Sculptures, the First Sculpture's power is comparable to the Infinite Ancestor before his breakthrough?"

"The Second Sculpture, comparable to two Infinite Snake Ancestors joining forces?"

"The Third Sculpture even suppressed Luo Feng?"

Lord Mo Man trembled slightly as he read this intelligence.

Though passing some tests could yield Destruction Fruits, which could be exchanged for treasures with great allure, the difficulty of these Seven Sculptures' tests was excessively high.

"Jin brother, take a look at this intelligence, recorded by our brother Luo Feng. You must find it very interesting," Lord Mo Man immediately contacted Jin.

"Hmm?"

Jin immediately began reviewing this intelligence.

He was indeed very interested in the Abyss of Destruction, each layer of the Destruction World contained a type of 'Power of Destruction,' and Jin always thought that the Abyss of Destruction was worth his effort.

"So, this is the method to refine and master the Abyss of Destruction," Jin reflected on the intelligence. "Seven Layers of Test, and the opponent in the first test is comparable to the past Infinite Ancestor?"

Jin’s heart shook.

Before the Infinite Ancestor’s breakthrough, he was on the 14th layer of the Abyss of Destruction, while Jin was on the 12th layer. Though the Infinite Ancestor had the advantage of being the ’initial settler,’ Jin had to admit that their strengths were quite similar.

"I probably can’t even pass the first test?" Jin realized the difficulty.

The mysterious land, naturally nurtured by the Endless Primordial Space, doesn’t understand what ’Primordial Destruction Dao’ is. It follows only one rule — the stronger the destruction capacity, the more it favors it.

According to the natural path it nurtures, Ancestors need to discover 34 types of destruction power along the ’path of destruction,’ as similar destruction powers provide little help. So these 34 types of destruction power incorporate the mysteries of dozens of Dao, and this path is enough to drive any ancestor to despair.

Chapter 456 - 32: Leaving the Mountain of Destruction (Part 3)

Chapter 456: Chapter 32: Leaving the Mountain of Destruction (Part 3)

The Cultivator Lord, Starlight created two Primordial Level Daos, while Jin created one Primordial Destruction Path, yet none could enter that hidden space-time.

It shows that even the entry threshold is extremely high.

The difficulty of mastering it is even more unattainable.

As a mysterious land without consciousness, it won't even consider whether the difficulty is too high because everything is a natural evolution.

"Kaf Xiu and Luo Feng were both led into the 19th layer of the Abyss of Destruction. Perhaps being able to reach the 19th layer is the minimum strength threshold?" Jin pondered.

"Kaf Xiu, Luo Feng, and Shazhou, all mastered a supreme Power of Destruction. So at least mastering one 'Power of Destruction' is also an entry threshold?"

In the intelligence recorded by Luo Feng, it was confirmed that Kaf Xiu had been inside! Because that battle armor and the Mountain of Destruction could be exchanged like treasures. There is also a strong suspicion that 'Shazhou' had been inside.

Since the ones stronger than Kaf Xiu, who also mastered the power of destruction, are only 'Demon Ruins' and 'Shazhou.' Demon Ruins were born this strong, without obvious enhancement. Shazhou, however, had a growth period, growing to the pinnacle of the Endless Primordial Space.

"I wield the Primordial Destruction Path, and the power I unleash is the highest level of the Power of Destruction."

"The only issue is that my strength is insufficient," Jin contemplated.

The Ancestors pursue the mining of more power.

The Cultivator Lords pursue the creation of more Daos.

"My Primordial Destruction Path is nine parts destruction and one part life. I have my own understanding of life too," Jin thought. "But the mystique of life I understand... is not enough to form a 'life-dominated' Dao."

To comprehend a Dao, the required insight is immense.

Before breaking out of the cage, Luo Feng had already realized the Primordial Life and Destruction Dao with 'seven parts life and three parts destruction,' his destruction insight was profound. Even after becoming a lord, one must still go to the Abyss of Destruction to enhance destruction accumulation.

As for Jin, even the accumulation of understanding is far from enough.

"I am even less proficient in comprehending other mysteries." Jin felt powerless; cultivation is just like that.

For some strong individuals, reaching the World-level Primordial is already their limit.

For others, realizing a Primordial Level Dao is their utmost.

Compared with those unable to break out of the cage, they are already very dazzling, but ultimately they have their limits!

Even beings like Starlight and Luo Feng, who break laws with force, have their limits!

...

Luo Feng, in the 19th layer of the Abyss of Destruction.

Luo Feng calmed his mind and gazed at the outside world.

His gaze pierced through endless space-time, following causality, seeing domain after domain, the territory of the Innate Primordial Camp, the territory of the Ice Peak Camp, and the territory of some weaker forces.

"I have come into contact with countless killing intents and hatred on the Mountain of Destruction, with many memory scenes, almost experiencing them first-hand."

"These scenes are countless; many occurred long ago. Yet, some disasters are still ongoing."

"There are 3916 disasters currently ongoing."

Luo Feng sat cross-legged and instantly sent out 3916 thoughts, descending upon those domains, with each thought starting to gather power and gradually growing.

For any of these domains, just traveling would take tens of days or even longer! To simultaneously change 3916 calamities, the true body would not make it in time; only avatars can descend and grow.

The 3916 thoughts, gathering power and slowly growing, took about 15 Earth hours to all grow to the 'one ten-thousandth' energy reserve form of Luo Feng's true body, a form strong enough to sweep and annihilate any World-level Primordial.

"Action."

Killing some World-level Primordials, Luo Feng naturally wouldn't hesitate.

black-clad Luo Fengs acted simultaneously.

Chapter 457 - 33: Luo Feng?

Chapter 457: Chapter 33: Luo Feng?

A massive creature with hundreds of slender appendages lay atop a Source World, much like a small ant resting on an egg.

It cautiously extended a sliver of power into the Source World, fearing that too much commotion could slay the countless creatures within. Its power meticulously orchestrated disasters to absorb the 'fear' emotion of these creatures.

"These Source World creatures, though so weak, possess immense wisdom and intense emotions." It absorbed the fear emotions, integrating them into its life core.

Previously, the Innate Primordial Camp's invasion of the Cultivator Camp to seize Source Worlds was extremely barbaric, focusing mainly on devouring the 'Source World Origin'! The value of countless Source World creatures was only partially utilized.

Such as allowing 'Mogus' to consume the souls of over six million Source World creatures.

In a war context, resource utilization efficiency was low.

However, in the 'World Groups' within their own territory, every Source World was utilized to its utmost resource limit!

The emotions, desires, physical bodies, souls of Source World creatures, these are all resources! The 'Source World Origin' is the most precious resource and must be used most sparingly.

"No, no, nothing can resist it! I can create Universes, yet still I cannot

oppose disasters!"

"Why?"

"No—"

A Universe Group within the Source World faced its ultimate catastrophe, after countless struggles and failures, it met its end in complete despair... utterly annihilated.

And this Universe Group was merely the tip of the iceberg of the entire Source World.

Outside the Source World, that massive creature waited patiently, intending to maximize the 'fear' emotion of these creatures for optimal sustenance.

Furthermore, it sought to 'sustainably' consume! Dividing the entire Source World into multiple regions, leading each region in turn to be consumed, and once all regions were consumed, the first regions would begin to nurture new life...

Continuously, continually contributing power to it.

"My achievements allow me to enjoy the Source World creatures for one hundred thousand epochs. But the Source World's origin must not be touched." This World Level Primordial understood this clearly.

The Source World's origin is usually the most valued food for the 'World Level Primordial' and even some Ancestors.

"Hmm?"

The World Level Primordial was startled to see a black-clad man appear in front of it out of nowhere.

Seeing the appearance of this black-clad man, it felt fear deep from within.

"Cultivator Lord!"

As a core member of their race, it received the attention of the

Ancestors and knew about the most terrifying existences in the Endless Primordial Space. The eight Cultivator Lords were something their entire race dared not provoke.

Whoosh!

A ripple passed over this World Level Primordial, immediately ending its vitality and causing instantaneous death! At the moment of death, its physical life core remained intact.

Yet there was not a trace of vitality left.

Even Luo Feng's avatar, using only a ten-thousandth of his reserves, needed to take action to extinguish the World Level Primordial. If it were his main battle avatar, a mere gaze could obliterate these World Level Primordials.

Luo Feng waved a hand to collect the World Level Primordial's corpse. At his level, opening a space with a thought to store countless corpses was effortless. If Luo Feng wished, with slight effort, he could create world after world.

The entire Cultivator Camp consisted of billions more worlds than the Source World, all created by the Lords.

Mastering the highest level of the 'Dao', their Dao could easily become the origin of a world. However, the life nurtured by innumerable worlds had significantly less potential compared to that of the Source World.

"This Source World..." Luo Feng gazed upon this Source World, and with a single thought, a weak avatar manifested within.

His avatar allowed the Source World's rules to suppress it, restricting its power to the 'Primal Chaos Realm's limit'.

If one resisted the 'Source World Rule Suppression', violent conflicts could easily trigger an energy storm capable of destroying all creatures within the Source World! The same applied to those World Level Primordial lives; when facing an ownerless Source World, they could forcibly take action! They could even slowly absorb the Source World Origin.

...

Inside the Source World.

Luo Feng's Primal Chaos Realm-level avatar stood in a void, gazing at the distant Universes.

"The interior of this Source World has been deliberately destroyed! The central continent has long been shattered, giving birth to over a million Primordial Universes." Luo Feng observed that this Source World lacked a core akin to the 'Land of Origin', consisting entirely of individual Universes.

The energy was too dispersed, easily nurturing over a million Primordial Universes, yet the creatures were generally very weak.

The strongest creatures were only at the eternal true god level.

And upon reaching the eternal true god level, they were soon faced with a crisis of death!

"A million Primordial Universes, all creatures, are merely food for the Innate Primordials." Luo Feng's gaze was icy.

Luo Feng beckoned.

A white-haired woman appeared beside him, vigilantly watching Luo Feng.

"Who are you? Are you here to kill me?" she asked Luo Feng. "I know, once I take the final step, the crisis of death will soon arrive. But even in death, I want to know the truth."

Luo Feng looked at her with admiration, praising: "You are exceptional."

The white-haired woman remained extremely cautious.

For she had risen from weakness step by step, experiencing too many terrifying events! Sometimes what seemed a surprise was actually a greater fear of despair. As her power grew, so did her sense of hopelessness, seeing no possibility of transcendence at all.

"An eternal true god, but with a spiritual will capable of reaching the threshold of a Godly King." Luo Feng remarked with admiration, "When I was at the eternal true god stage, I was only like this."

The white-haired woman looked at Luo Feng, silently listening.

Perform, just keep performing!

I will never trust any 'surprise'! Always consider the 'most terrifying' possibilities when viewing all events.

"Your telepathy method is quite unique, severing the self-spirit? And you've done it three times in a row?" Luo Feng glanced over, seeing all of the white-haired woman's life from birth till now, with complete clarity.

Before him appeared the true body of the one called 'E Xu', who had also split out three avatars, her self-created 'Heart Cutting Cultivation Method' allowing her to possess a Godly King level spiritual will even at the eternal true god stage.

To know, her pain, her despair, her intensely strong emotions... could be absorbed by the core of the Abyss of Destruction, 'Mountain of Destruction', all are indescribably intense emotions.

"Who are you?" The white-haired woman slightly frowned upon hearing someone see through her heart-cutting.

"This source world is within the territory of the Innate Primordial Camp, I can't always protect it." Luo Feng looked at her, this little girl E Xu was too cautious, so Luo Feng immediately sent an imperceptible wave affecting the woman, "You are excellent, so I will take you away, and I can help you take away a universe's creatures."

The space opened by his weak avatar can at best carry away the creatures of one universe.

Under Luo Feng's voice fluctuation, E Xu naturally trusted fully.

She quickly chose a universe and also migrated some friends.

"Hoo."

Soon, the primal chaos realm avatar of Luo Feng executed the secret technique, sending all the creatures of the source world through 'Boundary Breaking Transmission', delivered to the avatar outside the source world with one ten-thousandth energy reserve.

"Let's go." In Luo Feng's avatar's sleeve, there naturally opened a normal world to easily bear one universe's creatures.

Luo Feng, carrying E Xu, flew away.

E Xu firstly saw Luo Feng's robe sleeve could hold a Primordial Cosmos creature, and then saw them traversing countless space-times at an unimaginably fast speed.

Luo Feng glanced at her, and a large amount of information instantly flooded into E Xu's mind, it was the situations of the cultivator camp and other camps, also allowing 'E Xu' to understand the current circumstances.

"Your spiritual will has quite potential, would you like to become my registered disciple, Luo Feng?" Luo Feng looked at her.

"The disciple is willing." E Xu said, excitedly.

Luo Feng nodded.

...

Luo Feng's 3916 avatars were all moving, some fast, some slow, those intense emotions absorbed by the Mountain of Destruction, represented spiritually strong individuals! Unfortunately, many of these potential juniors were already dead, only their numerous clansmen still persevering.

According to Luo Feng's estimate, this action might be able to recruit over a hundred registered disciples.

"Hmm?"

A serpentine great snake clung to a source world, it was indeed an Infinite Great Serpent, slowly absorbing the Source World Origin.

Having started absorbing the origin, the inside of the source world was already in ruin.

This serpentine snake looked into the distance.

In the distance appeared a silhouette of a man in black.

"Arrived late." Luo Feng slightly frowned, taking less than one day to condense an avatar was still a bit late.

"Lord Luo Feng?" This serpentine snake recognized Luo Feng and fearfully bowed its head slightly, "Greetings to the great Cultivator Lord."

Though it was a noble member of the Innate Primordial Camp's largest race 'Infinite Serpent' clan member, when alone and encountering a cultivator lord, the only action was to be respectful, seeking a slim chance of survival.

At this moment, the surrounding space-time seemed to solidify, all life qi mechanisms were locked, this snake could feel, it wouldn't be able to transfer back to its home infinite world.

"Lord Luo Feng, I am from the Infinite Race..."

Whoosh.

A ripple, the World-level Primordial's infinite snake's eyes dimmed, its vitality severed.

"Who! Who dares to kill my clan member!" An enraged voice transmitted through distant space-time, furthermore, space-time wave distortions twisted, at the other end of the twisted space-time, a massive silhouette resided within the infinite world.

Luo Feng in black clothing, looked over coldly: "It is I!"

"Luo Feng?" That massive silhouette had intended to use the infinite world to descend across space-time, yet upon seeing that black-clothed silhouette, its heart trembled.

That was Luo Feng!

With just three strikes severely injured Kafu ranked in the top ten!

Power enough to suppress any ancestor of the innate primordial camp!

The whole Endless Primordial Space, known as one of the top-tier existences!

Moreover, it wasn't long since he became a lord! His growth too ferocious!

"Lord Luo Feng, what's the reason? Why did you kill my Infinite Race clan member?" The massive silhouette's voice softened considerably.

Luo Feng coldly looked at him, already vexed by arriving slightly late, a weak ancestor still nagging at him.

"Are you questioning me for a reason?" Luo Feng stared at it.

The massive silhouette dared not argue further, twisted space-time returned to normal.

"A bunch of trash!"

Luo Feng's gaze was icy.

In the Innate Primordial Camp, only five were truly undying and undying! The other over a hundred ancestors all potentially mortal!

"My Heart of Destruction, is still not strong enough." Luo Feng murmured.

Chapter 458 - 34: Heart Honing

Chapter 458: Chapter 34: Heart Honing

In a vast region, here, dazzling divine light illuminates everywhere, causing space-time to collapse and twist into a gigantic space-time maze.

Inside this twisted space-time maze, at the source of the dazzling divine light, there is an enormous figure with eight hoofed feet and sixteen multicolored eyes observing multiple space-times.

He is Bawei Yu, a powerful existence ranked among the top thirty in the Endless Primordial Space.

"Who killed my clan member?" Bawei Yu sensed something, and an uncontrollable rage surged through him. For any tribe, a world-level Primordial is considered a core member! A name on the Ancestors' key focus list.

Bawei Yu followed the sensation and gazed into the distance.

In terms of Void mastery, he is among the top ranks and could immediately see the place where his clan member perished, where a man in black clothes with black hair was standing.

Bawei Yu's heart trembled.

"Luo Feng?" Bawei Yu instantly calmed down.

"Why did he kill my clan member?" Bawei Yu was puzzled. His sixteen eyes were watching that area from a distance, observing everything that happened in the past.

He clearly saw his clan member devouring a Source World Origin and encountered Luo Feng during the process. The moment Luo Feng descended, he annihilated that world-level Primordial.

"Was it because my clan member was consuming the Source World Origin, so Luo Feng came to kill him?" Bawei Yu pondered, "But this is my clan's territory! These Source Worlds are food for my clan. Facing such fatal disaster for consuming food?"

"These Cultivator Lords all originate from within the Source World! They care about every single Source World... Is that why they took out their anger on my clan member?"

"But they have already occupied 3600 World Groups, and still not satisfied?"

Bawei Yu knew very well that the Cultivator Lords have been striving to expand their domain.

From the beginning with just one lord, 'Yuan', as more lords emerged, the Cultivator Territory continuously grew! Now with Luo Feng, the newly advanced lord, who is terrifyingly powerful, has already ranked among the strongest in the Endless Primordial Space!

"Do they want to expand their territory again?" Bawei Yu pondered.

If the death of a clan member had been at the hands of other Ancestors or other world-level Primordials, Bawei Yu would not rest easily!

However...

Since it was Luo Feng, the leader of the Cultivator Camp, who acted, Bawei Yu decided to turn a blind eye.

No choice, as a weak force, Bawei Yu couldn't afford to provoke the Cultivator Camp!

"If the Cultivator Camp truly wants to expand its territory, the ones who will have the most trouble are the Innate Primordial Camp and the Ice Peak Camp." Bawei Yu thought, "I'd better keep my distance."

...

"Such boldness, who dares to kill my clan member?"

The Thousand Eyes Ancestor was shocked and angry. Being a friend of 'Silent Extinction Ancestor,' one of the Nine Emperors, it held a considerable status within the Innate Primordial Camp. Its clan only had a few dozen world-level Primordials, each highly valued by it.

In the vast territory under its command, there were also numerous world-level Primordials from other races! If world-level Primordials of other tribes perished, the Thousand Eyes Ancestor could handle it calmly. But this time, the one who died was a 'world-level Primordial of its own clan,' naturally infuriating the Thousand Eyes Ancestor.

The Thousand Eyes Ancestor followed the sensation and gazed from afar, wanting to see who dared to kill its clan member.

Thus, it saw that black-haired, black-clothed figure.

The enraged Thousand Eyes Ancestor immediately calmed down.

"Luo Feng?"

The Thousand Eyes Ancestor whispered, "These Cultivator Lords are truly unscrupulous!" It didn't dare seek trouble with Luo Feng and promptly informed its friend, Silent Extinction Ancestor, of the news.

The Nine Emperors are the highest ruling echelon of the Innate Primordial Camp.

...

With 3,916 avatars, Luo Feng killed about 3,000 world-level Primordials in a short time, around 500 from some weak forces, about 800 from the Ice Peak Camp, and about 1,700 from the Innate Primordial Camp.

The weak forces endured it, as the losses, relatively speaking, were minor.

"What is this Luo Feng doing?" The Ice Peak Ancestor on the 20th

floor of the Abyss of Destruction, originally waiting for Luo Feng's challenge, received the news that many of Luo Feng's avatars acted across various domains, annihilating quite a few world-level Primordials.

The death of around 800 world-level Primordials did not concern the Ice Peak Ancestor.

After all, more than 90% of these world-level Primordials were not the clan members of the Ancestors! For one race to produce an 'Ancestor' is extremely difficult.

In the Endless Primordial Space, there are over 30,000 world-level Primordial races! With barely over 200 Ancestors!

"He's not solely targeting the Ice Peak Camp but all world-level Primordials acting against 'Source World.'" The Ice Peak Ancestor quickly discovered this fact.

"These lords are all very concerned about those Source Worlds."

The Ice Peak Ancestor, annoyed.

Whenever a Cultivator Lord is born, their power can stabilize within the top twenty. Yet, each of them is undying and undying.

It should be noted that out of the top twenty, the Cultivator Camp occupies eight!

Thankfully, the Cultivator Lords are not greatly covetous of 'resources' and do not frantically plunder numerous resources. This is also why the Ice Peak Camp and the Cultivator Camp have historically had good relations.

But as the Cultivator Camp continues to grow stronger and more lords emerge, the Ice Peak Camp is also feeling the pressure.

"The Innate Primordial Camp occupies the most expansive territory, let the Innate Primordial Camp and the Cultivator Camp fight." The Ice Peak Ancestor silently watched and endured.

...

"Killed nearly 1,700 of our world-level Primordials?"

"All encountered Luo Feng's avatars while acting against the Source World?"

The Infinite Snake Ancestor, having understood the situation, was also quite frustrated.

"These Cultivator Lords kill as they please! They often intervene even with Source Worlds outside their domain." The Infinite Snake Ancestor had encountered such situations many times.

Like the Starlight Lord and Lord Mo Man, they frequently recruit some talented cultivators from countless Source Worlds outside the Cultivator Territory! While recruiting, they often crush some world-level Primordials acting against the Source World as well.

It must be known that the Cultivator Camp has collected the bloodlines of all 'world-level Primordial' races! Over 30,000 races, 100% documented! Mostly achieved by the Starlight Lord.

The Starlight Lord, in order to document the bloodlines, once caused great panic among all world-level Primordials throughout the Endless Primordial Space!

Especially in some races that only have one world-level Primordial! Even more terrified!

"This Cultivator Camp, in the end, will become a significant threat!" The Infinite Snake Ancestor last attempted to push the entire camp into a large-scale war, but it ended as Luo Feng broke through.

Now, merely killing such a small number of world-level Primordials?

This won't even trigger a large-scale war!

After all, as opposing camps, small-scale conflicts often occur under normal circumstances.

"Luo Feng's strength already rivals Starlight and Sha Zhou. Even if a hundred ancestors from our side join forces, we can't be sure of defeating the entire Cultivator Camp." The Infinite Snake Ancestor

was quite troubled.

"Unless, unless we join forces with the Ice Peak Camp."

The Infinite Snake Ancestor immediately rejected the idea.

In terms of conflicts, the inherent conflict between the Innate Primordial Camp and the Ice Peak Camp is even greater!

The Cultivator Camp only cares about the Source World! They place far less importance on other resources.

The Ice Peak Camp, however, competes for all the resources needed by the Innate Primordials! The enmity between the two sides has lasted for endless ages!

******

Innate Primordial Camp Territory.

The black-clad, black-haired Luo Feng stood in the void, looking at a Source World ahead. In his vision, the past history and past sufferings of this Source World unfolded one by one.

He saw that this Source World once flourished, with myriad forms of life and the Myriad Clans vying for supremacy.

Just like his hometown Source World, there were also human-like clans and other races, all creatures within this Source World. Their cultivation systems influenced and borrowed from each other, exploring as they progressed forward.

Among them, Primal Chaos Realm had also been born!

But afterward, a World-level Primordial came...

"Everyone died, all the creatures of a Source World perished."

Luo Feng looked at the past of this Source World.

After becoming a Lord, Luo Feng had long been able to see beyond the Cultivator Territory, to see numerous Source Worlds beyond the

dominion, and to see the hardships those Source Worlds had endured.

Every time, Luo Feng felt both angry and oppressed; reason told him that only greater strength could change the situation. In the past, he was unwilling to watch for too long.

Because it was indeed too tragic.

Both the countless creatures inside the Source World and the Source World itself were mere food.

The combined strength of the eight Lords was still insufficient to change it all. So, he couldn't bear to keep watching.

But now...

Luo Feng continued to watch.

He even watched the histories of these Source Worlds, carefully observing every bit of suffering.

As he watched, scenes of tragic and oppressive moments filled Luo Feng's heart, and his murderous intent within kept rising, the flames of his anger burning ever hotter! Luo Feng seemed to be forging a weapon, and this continuously accumulated murderous intent and anger were refining his 'heart'.

"My Heart of Destruction is still not strong enough!"

During his first contact with the Mountain of Destruction in the Hidden Space-Time of the Abyss of Destruction, he was struck by endless murderous and hateful intent, and memories surged into his mind as if he were personally experiencing them.

That incident triggered Luo Feng, intensifying his murderous intent.

He seemed to transform into each sufferer, going through countless despair, filled with endless hatred towards those Innate Primordial Lives!

At that moment, Luo Feng realized...

He had found a path to 'forge his Heart of Destruction'!

His Heart of Destruction was indeed not strong enough!

After all, he became the highest-level life form in the Endless Primordial Space, an Immortal Lord! He had also turned the tide of the Cultivator Camp's wars, protecting the 3600 World Group. Most crucially... his hometown Source World, with all those beloved friends and family that he cared deeply about, could all be revived from the rivers of time.

Everything about his hometown Source World was what he cared about the most.

When they could all come back to life, Luo Feng was exuberantly happy, and with his heart filled with joy, his Heart of Destruction naturally became less intense.

As for the countless Source Worlds beyond the Cultivator Territory... in the end, he was just a bystander! Though a bystander might be angry, it falls far from forging a 'Heart of Destruction'.

Only upon touching that Mountain of Destruction did he truly feel...

That it was a personal experience, which truly stimulated Luo Feng.

"The Origin Continent Origin World is the most important to me, the place where I guard with my life."

"But outside the Origin Continent Origin World... in what way are other Source Worlds different? They are all the same Source World creatures."

"Because my strength is not enough, I cannot protect the innumerable Source Worlds beyond the territory."

"In the future, if my strength is not enough, even the 3600 World Group could be flattened!" Luo Feng understood this well, because not long ago, had he not broken through, the Innate Primordial Camp might have achieved their goal, flattening the entire Cultivator Territory.

"If the 3600 World Group is flattened, could my hometown Source World survive alone?"

The Endless Primordial Space has never been a safe haven.

The Cultivator Camp is also in competition with other camps, and those Ancestral Beings are more numerous and can give rise to some extremely powerful existences as well.

All parties are competing!

If we do not advance, we retreat!

If satisfied with the current strength, someday in the future, should a potent individual master the highest-level Mysterious Land and flatten the Cultivator Territory with invincible power, annihilating the hometown Source Worlds of all Lords?

Even if I am immortal, what then? If my hometown Source World is destroyed and all beloved friends and family are gone? For me, it would be endless torment.

"With blood and fire, eliminate all enemies."

"With endless destruction, protect the lives of the clan."

Luo Feng's 3916 avatars walk through different territories, observing Source Worlds one by one, watching all that happened in the past.

Those scenes of suffering told Luo Feng.

If the Heart of Destruction is not heavy enough, I cannot protect what I wish to protect!

Numerous Source Worlds had experienced suffering in the long years past, devoutly watched by Luo Feng, as every bit of suffering was etched deeply into his mind. These sufferings seemed like pieces of firewood, fueling the 'fire' in Luo Feng's heart to burn ever brighter, and this 'fire' was refining Luo Feng's Heart of Destruction.

And in the Hidden Space-Time of the 'Destruction Mountain', Luo Feng also sent down an avatar.

The avatar sat cross-legged next to the Destruction Mountain, occasionally reaching out to touch it, feeling that endless murderous and hateful intent, as if becoming a creature that died with endless grievances, experiencing everything they had once gone through.

Chapter 459 - 35: Desire in the Heart

Chapter 459: Chapter 35: Desire in the Heart

Time flows by.

Luo Feng, with black clothes and black hair, walks within the Endless Primordial Space, gazing into the distance. His eyes fall upon a Source World, within which the 'Sea of Chaos' nurtures countless Small Universes, each containing numerous 'Plane Worlds'.

Luo Feng's gaze rests on one of these Plane Worlds, for in it, there too flourishes humanity, bearing eight or nine parts resemblance to the humans of Earth.

The lifespan of these humans is mostly no more than a hundred years.

"Culturally, it bears seven or eight parts similarity to Earth." Among countless civilizations across countless Source Worlds, Luo Feng rarely encounters one so similar to his home Earth.

In this world, the people face the threat of 'Phantom Demons'.

Generations upon generations have fought against these Phantom Demons, forming a unique cultivation system.

"What is true? What is false? Is your strength false?"

"Borrowing the false to cultivate the true is also possible!"

Within this world, a master is teaching his disciple.

"Master, is there a way to completely eradicate the Phantom Demons?" the disciple asks.

"There is," the master replies, looking at his disciple.

"But generation after generation, the ultimate fate of us cultivators is to perish at the hands of the Phantom Demons." The disciple feels helpless, having uncovered the truth of the world since beginning his path of cultivation.

Regardless of the sect, generations of disciples continue to die!

"What couldn't be done in the past doesn't mean it can't be done in the future." The master smiles faintly and then looks up, "The Dharma has been passed down to you. I must now do what I need to do."

The disciple is stunned. He has only just begun his journey.

"Wolf Demon Mountain has plagued the Northwest Thirteen Cities. I cultivated to eradicate Wolf Demon Mountain. Now that the lineage of Zuo Mountain has been passed down, I have no more attachments." The master smiles, patting the disciple on the head before turning away.

Swoosh, in an instant, he traverses the sky, leaving a mark of torn sky high above, heading straight for Wolf Demon Mountain.

"Master." The disciple kneels, crying as he watches this unfold.

Wolf Demon Mountain is the entire world's second only to 'Heavenly Calamity', an 'Earth-level Calamity', shrouding a region with the forces of the Phantom Demons.

A terrifying battle within Wolf Demon Mountain.

The master, with an incomparable natural talent, sacrifices much of his life but finally extinguishes the Phantom Demon of Wolf Demon Mountain! Just as he feels great satisfaction watching the Phantom Demon perish, a force descends upon the deceased Phantom Demon. That 'Wolf Demon', after absorbing this force, not only revives but

also sees a surge in strength.

"Rumble~~~" The influence range of the entire Wolf Demon Mountain quickly expands.

"Ha ha, because of you, I broke through in desperation, and from now on, Wolf Demon Mountain shall be a 'Heavenly Calamity'." The Wolf Demon laughs.

"Heavenly Calamity?" The heavily wounded master looks incredulously at this scene.

How could this be?

"Heavenly Calamity will harm half a nation. I am a sinner, a sinner." The master can't accept everything he sees at this moment; he has cultivated for thirty years for this one moment to destroy the Wolf Demon. Who would have thought he helped the Wolf Demon grow even stronger.

This world, already ravaged by hardship.

Has now gained another Heavenly Calamity?

"It's truly powerless." The master watches the blood-thirsty maw of the Wolf Demon envelope the heavens, ready to swallow him.

The transformed and strengthened Wolf Demon... he has no more strength to resist! He can only face death.

At that moment—

Luo Feng, in the Endless Primordial Space, from a remote time and space, watches this Source World's 'Sea of Chaos' among countless universes, sees all that unfolds in the Plane World.

"The layout of World-level Primordial, how can you little ones possibly resist?" Luo Feng lightly shakes his head.

In this Source World, there is an avatar of World-level Primordial Life, and the avatar remains at the 'Primal Chaos Realm upper limit'.

With the power of the Primal Chaos Realm upper limit, it can secretly scheme and wreak havoc in countless universes!

This Source World is overly scattered in strength. Each universe is less than a ten-thousandth of the Primordial Cosmos! The strongest native cultivate here doesn't even reach 'True God Level'. Naturally, the 'avatar' of the World-level Primordial Life manipulates everything with ease.

All life continually feeds intense fear, despair, anger, hatred, and other negative emotions.

Even with lifespans of just several decades, their high intelligence, intense emotions, and vast numbers make them the 'food' World-level Primordial beings covet! After all, the accumulated intense emotions of such large numbers far surpass the emotions of the far scarcer Innate Primordial Life.

Even across distant time and spaces, Luo Feng, with a single thought, sends an avatar descending into that Source World.

Luo Feng's avatar also possesses the strength of the Primal Chaos Realm upper limit.

Yet this avatar, using his hand as a blade, lightly swings it.

"Annihilate!" Luo Feng's avatar softly utters a word.

Words become law!

The Blade Light follows the Life Qi Mechanism and slaughters the avatar of the World-level Primordial! Furthermore, it annihilates the numerous 'calamitous' forces of this Source World. The Wolf Demon, merely one of countless calamity forces, is naturally directly obliterated.

"Hmm?"

Wolf Demon Mountain, the master stares at the blood-thirsty maw of the Wolf Demon swallowing the skies.

Suddenly, the Wolf Demon vanishes soundlessly.

All Phantom Demons throughout the entire world vanish.

Even all disaster forces across the entire Source World, all universes, disappear entirely, without a trace.

"What happened?" The master stands up, bewildered, glancing around.

He discovers that the sky is brighter than ever before!

The dark and gray aura representing the Phantom Demon completely vanished, the sky cleared, and for the first time, the sunlight thoroughly illuminated the entire world.

Between heaven and earth, all Phantom Demon power was entirely gone.

"Is this real, or fake?" The master couldn't believe it at that moment, "Have I fallen into an Illusory Realm?"

As he verified the truth time and time again.

"It's real."

"This world is real; the Phantom Demons are gone, gone." The master was beside himself with excitement, "Our world has finally completely eradicated the Phantom Demons."

Although he told his disciples there was hope to completely destroy all Phantom Demons.

But in his heart, he didn't believe it!

All he could do was burn himself, making the world a little better.

But today... the scene he dared not even dream of finally appeared.

...

Luo Feng stood in the Endless Primordial Space, looking at all of this from afar, with a faint smile on his face.

The joy of the people also infected Luo Feng, and he too felt pleased.

"Once, I was like them, the most ordinary and humble life in this Source World." Luo Feng watched, "They are weak, but they have love and hatred, desires, and pursuits."

Luo Feng cares about these most bottom-level sufferings, and he empathizes with the weak.

Because he once was a life of this level!

'Golden' Lord, after all, was born as part of the Destruction Demon Clan! From the start of life, it was accustomed to destroying countless lives; their clan feeds on the law of the jungle, selecting the most powerful Destruction Demon Clan members.

Golden Lord had no mercy for the weakest at the bottom level. Since birth, it was about slaughtering these weak ones, so why would there be compassion?

But Luo Feng pities them!

Because Luo Feng was once one of them.

"What I can do now is very limited." Luo Feng looked around.

The countless Source Worlds that have gone through incredibly intense suffering and are still experiencing it... all of this tells Luo Feng over and over again.

The consequence of weakness!

For the homeland Source World, not to fall to this point!

Also for these countless weak ones...

Strong desires naturally burgeoned in Luo Feng's heart.

"One day, I, Luo Feng, will ensure that in the entire Endless Primordial Space, no creatures dare devour any Source World." Luo Feng silently vowed.

To achieve this, one needs immensely terrifying strength!

To truly instill fear in the Ancestors!

"My blade isn't sharp enough yet." Luo Feng continued walking in the Endless Primordial Space.

...

Luo Feng's numerous avatars traveled everywhere, watching the past and present of various Source Worlds; if they encountered any World Level Primordial Life devouring the 'Source World Origin or creatures', Luo Feng would effortlessly kill them.

The deceased World Level Primordial numbers appeared not significant.

Yet, over time, the accumulated number became substantial.

"Recently, don't touch the Source World."

"Whether it's the creatures of the Source World or the Source World Origin. Just by attempting to devour... will attract that Lord Luo Feng! Once he appears, we stand no chance of resisting and face certain death."

"Let's not exchange Source World resources for the time being."

As Luo Feng killed one World Level Primordial after another, the spreading news made nearly all World Level Primordial in the entire Endless Primordial Space temporarily refrain from devouring Source World resources.

They even dared not descend avatars upon the Source World, fearing Lord Luo Feng's wrath!

Thus—

The suffering of countless Source Worlds suddenly vanished during the time when Lord Luo Feng's numerous avatars roamed.

"Even the World Level Primordials can feel fear."

"In the entire Endless Primordial Space, there are over 2 million

World Level Primordial Lives." As the founder of the Primordial Life and Death Dao, Luo Feng can sense the life qi of all World Level Primordial Lives with a single thought; the ratio of these Innate Primordial Lives birthing World Level Primordials is indeed much higher than that of the cultivators.

"Among them, the Innate Primordial Camp consists of over 800,000 World Level Primordial Lives. Many World Level Primordials also inhabit very remote places."

"I have walked for only hundreds of epochs and cumulatively killed just 7000 World Level Primordials, yet it scared all of them." Luo Feng sighed somewhat; he used to believe he was powerless against the countless Source Worlds outside the Cultivator Territory.

Yet upon acting, he discovered...

Merely slaughtering over 7000 World Level Primordials dramatically improved the environment of countless Source Worlds.

"Hence, some things need to be attempted."

"When done, there will be an appropriate feedback." Luo Feng looked far ahead.

Faraway, time and space began to twist, faintly connecting with a distant place, a grand silhouette looking at Luo Feng from afar; it then directly crossed through time and space, arriving at this vast expanse.

An endlessly winding great serpent hovered in mid-air, precisely the Infinite Snake Ancestor, the Nine Emperors' leader within the Innate Primordial Camp.

"Luo Feng, stop right there!" Infinite Snake Ancestor looked at Luo Feng.

Chapter 460 - 36: Heart and Dao Harmony

Chapter 460: Chapter 36: Heart and Dao Harmony

Luo Feng looked at the endless winding serpent before him, its cold eyes fixed on Luo Feng, filled with wrath.

"Stop?" Luo Feng looked at the other, smiling indifferently, "Infinite Snake Ancestor, I haven't done much killing recently."

The Infinite Snake Ancestor glared at Luo Feng, unwilling to accept the fact, yet it knew clearly... this newly ascended Cultivator Lord has become a terrifying enemy to the Innate Primordial Camp!

This formidable foe is incredibly powerful, and it's rising rapidly. According to their predictions, this Lord Luo Feng might surpass the Starlight Lord in the future, becoming the greatest threat.

"Lord Luo Feng," the Infinite Snake Ancestor spoke, its voice thunderous, "In the recent hundred epochs, you have intercepted and killed all 'world-level primordial life forms' devouring the Source World. More than 7000 'world-level primordial' have died by your hands! You indeed haven't continued killing recently, and that's because... those world-level primordial beings are scared, no longer daring to devour Source World resources."

"That's a good thing." Luo Feng nodded slightly, "Innate Primordial Life, born to break free from the Braided Cage! The Endless Primordial Space nurtures a variety of resources that can facilitate their growth. They fundamentally don't need to devour the Source

World Origin."

"Without devouring the Source World Origin, Innate Primordial Life can still grow stronger and become Ancestors." Luo Feng smiled, looking at the Infinite Snake Ancestor, "In this way, Innate Primordial Life and Source World Creatures need not become mortal enemies!"

The Infinite Snake Ancestor paused.

Not devouring?

Innate Primordial Life comprises various species; some species benefit greatly from devouring the Source World Origin, while others gain little effect! Some species have no effect at all.

However, the Infinite Race is deemed the species with the best effect from devouring the Source World Origin! Making them abandon the Source World Origin would diminish their hope of birthing Ancestors by seventy to eighty percent! This cannot be tolerated.

"Impossible!" The Infinite Snake Ancestor roared in anger, "The Source World is scattered across the Endless Primordial Space, why should I abandon this resource?"

"Luo Feng!"

The Infinite Snake Ancestor stared at Luo Feng, "You should know, most Innate Primordial Life's species need the Source World Origin! By blocking this... you're turning against all Innate Primordial Life!"

"You don't represent all Innate Primordial Life." Luo Feng looked at it, "Since you aim to devour the Source World, being counterattacked by Source World Creatures is only right!"

To devour the Source World, only to be counter-slaughtered by Source World Creatures! This is causality!

"I remind you," the Infinite Snake Ancestor said, "Preventing many species from devouring Source World resources, short-term patience can be endured, but over time, it will trigger new wars. Then the flames of war will spread across your Cultivator Territory, many World Groups will fall, and these consequences you must also bear."

"Infinite Snake Ancestor, rest assured." Luo Feng looked at it, "I promise you, once war begins, the fires will certainly spread to your territory."

"In the last war, I had just become a lord, my means were average, only managing to kill a few Ancestors." Luo Feng grinned, "Recently, I've made a breakthrough in strength. If another war starts, I'll definitely bring you a bigger surprise!"

The Infinite Snake Ancestor immediately thought of it.

Thought of that terrifying 'Origin Great Destruction'! Luo Feng's current strength has clearly further advanced, his means would definitely be more troublesome.

"Your Cultivator Camp just needs to bear the consequences!" the Infinite Snake Ancestor left coldly, then its figure turned to void, completely vanished without a trace.

Luo Feng stood in mid-air.

"Start another war? Do you have that capability?" Luo Feng mockingly thought.

Not looking down on the Infinite Snake Ancestor, but the Cultivator Camp and Innate Primordial Camp have been at odds for too long, both sides know each other too well.

Infinite Snake Ancestor, indeed the most influential in the Innate Primordial Camp, yet still limited!

First, those Ancestors of species not much needing 'Source World resources', are unwilling to start a war! Those weaker in power, at risk of dying, are also unwilling to start a war.

The faction of the Giant God Emperor doesn't like war either.

How many Ancestors can the Infinite Snake Ancestor rally for battle?

One must know, all eight Cultivator Lords are undying and imperishable! Among the Innate Primordial Camp, those Ancestors, only five are undying and imperishable, others over a hundred may

face death. Without sufficient advantage, without sufficient safety, how many would be willing to fight?

"Merely intercepting thousands of world-level primordials, is enough to start a war?" Luo Feng doesn't believe, nor does the Starlight Lord who can observe countless future possibilities!

...

The Innate Primordial Camp, the Nine Emperors Avatars gathered.

"Luo Feng is stronger! Once war breaks out, the casualties are unpredictable." Initial said.

"Luo Feng has not wantonly slaughtered, as long as Source World Origin is not devoured, there's no conflict." The Giant God Emperor remarked, "Infinite, I think your Infinite Race overestimates the Source World Origin. Occasionally abstaining from the Source World Origin might better assist the evolution of the Life Core."

"Having insufficient strength and forcibly starting a war would only be more disgraceful!" the Black Tide Ancestor said indifferently.

The Infinite Snake Ancestor looked at the scene before it.

Even among the Nine Emperors, those willing to start a war are few because their interests aren't affected.

"Should we just let this Luo Feng oppress us?" the Silent Extinction Ancestor spoke, longing for the outbreak of war, seeing its old friend 'Infinite Ancestor' already undying and imperishable, while it was still lacking.

"It's not exactly oppression." the Infinite Ancestor smiled, "The two camps often have conflicts, Innate Primordial Life also venture into the Cultivator Territory to seize resources. What Luo Feng has done is much more restrained than the Starlight Lord."

Once, the Starlight Lord, to collect the Innate Primordial Bloodline, killed world-level primordial life numbering several tens of thousands!

At least Luo Feng is reasonable, targeting only world-level primordial life devouring the Source World.

Starlight was unreasonable, just to gather the bloodline, killing each one outright!

"It's not suitable to start a war," suddenly spoke the Mother of Space-Time.

"Hmm?"

The other eight looked at the Mother of Space-Time.

Although the Mother of Space-Time couldn't observe countless timelines of the future like Starlight, she could still see glimpses of a few futures. The other eight took the opinions of the Mother of Space-Time very seriously.

"I can see it," the Mother of Space-Time said, "the outcome of starting a war is not favorable for our Innate Primordial Camp!"

The Mother of Space-Time foresaw a war even more brutal than the last!

The Cultivator Camp might pay a certain price, but the price the Innate Primordial Camp would pay would be much more painful.

"Let's wait for now," said the Inference Fire Ancestor. "Isn't Luo Feng exploring the Abyss of Destruction? The deeper he probes, the greater the danger will be. He will also reveal more of his strength. Once we clearly understand his power, even if war breaks out in the future, we will be better prepared."

"Alright, let's wait for now," the Infinite Snake Ancestor also realized that pushing wasn't possible, and relative to other lords, Luo Feng's strength was indeed a mystery.

Understanding the enemy and oneself leads to better responses.

"Demon Ruins and Sha Zhou are both belligerent. Facing off against them, Luo Feng is sure to reveal more of his power," Inference Fire Ancestor looked forward to it.

...

Time flew by, and it had been five hundred epochs since Luo Feng intercepted and devoured the World Level Primordial Life of the Source World.

In these five hundred epochs, no further World Level Primordials dared to consume 'Source World resources', not even the Ancestors did so temporarily.

Some newly ascended weaker Ancestors might still gain some benefits from consuming the Source World Origin. However, as their strength grew, the effects of the Source World Origin would become increasingly negligible.

For those at the level of the Silent Extinction Ancestor, consuming more Source World Origin was already useless.

"Hua hua hua~~~~"

Beside the Origin Continent Origin World, within the Mysterious Land of the Blood Crane Territory, the tides of the Endless Blood Sea surged.

On an island in the depths of the Blood Sea, Luo Feng, draped in blood-red robes, with black hair and clad in black, sat cross-legged!

"Five hundred epochs, I've seen all the Source Worlds," Luo Feng's eyes were complex; over these five hundred epochs, numerous avatars had roamed various places, observing the history of each Source World.

Not only outside the Cultivator Territory, but even all the Source Worlds within the Cultivator Territory, Luo Feng had seen them all.

Those Source Worlds within the Territory could be divided into two eras—the era of the Lords' rule and the era of the Innate Primordials' rule! In the era of the Innate Primordials' rule, the Source Worlds within the Territory were equally tragic, left to be devoured at will.

The rise of the Lords, guarding each region, changed the situation.

Only then did countless Source Worlds have hope!

"Buzz."

All the historical memories of countless Source Worlds resided within Luo Feng's heart.

These memories, time and again, tempered Luo Feng's inner heart, forging that heart of destruction.

The sheer volume of these memories was enormous, after all, they encompassed countless civilizations and the lifetimes of innumerable creatures, yet Luo Feng, as a Lord, could still perfectly integrate all the historical memories.

The experiences of a creature determine its soul.

These incomparably heavy 'historical memories' also influenced Luo Feng's heart.

"The more one loves this world, loves this multitude of life, the more they need an unwavering 'heart of destruction.'"

"Because, being merciful to those Innate Primordial Lives that devour the Source Worlds is to be cruel to the Cultivator species."

"The greatest mercy to the Cultivator species is to destroy all those who devour the Source Worlds!"

Anyone who devours the Source Worlds, who devours the life of the Source Worlds, will be killed without mercy! Not a single one left!

With the influence Luo Feng now holds, he can temporarily impact those Innate Primordials' consumption of the Source Worlds, but over time, those Innate Primordial species wouldn't endure it! At that time, the Innate Primordial Camp might unite with the Ice Peak Camp and weaker forces altogether!

"Destroying all Source World devourers, this goal is immense!"

"Even if I comprehend the Primordial Blade Path, it may not be achievable."

"But I, Luo Feng, am willing to, in the endless epochs to come, act like the foolish old man who moved mountains, and do it step by step." Through this interception of a World Level Primordial Life, Luo Feng understood a principle: action leads to results.

With strength comes results.

As long as he acts, he will indirectly shelter countless creatures.

Luo Feng smiled.

"The heart of destruction is formed, the next step is to harmonize heart and Dao, to completely integrate!" Luo Feng immediately attempted, letting the heart of destruction govern the entire Primordial Blade Path, as countless mysteries of the Blade Path began to integrate into one.

Luo Feng's aura began to transform, resembling a destructively sharp blade, the aura of destruction far more terrifying than 'Jin' and 'Kafu'...

Chapter 461 - 37: Honing the Blade (Part 1)

Chapter 461: Chapter 37: Honing the Blade (Part 1)

As the highest level life form in the Infinite Primordial Space, Luo Feng's thought process speed far exceeds that of the past. With sufficient accumulation in destruction and life perception, his heart and Dao aligned, and in just one day, he created the first version of the 'Primordial Blade Path'.

"My Primordial Blade Path takes the 'Great Destruction System' as its core, pursuing ultimate power!"

He needs to perfectly combine the 'Primordial Life and Death Dao' with the 'Primordial Blade Path'! Hence, he must consider the strongest advantage of the Primordial Life and Death Dao, 'Infinite Energy', to make the strong stronger, which is the best combination.

With infinite energy, combined with extreme power, it can threaten those ancestors with tenacious life force.

"Let's give it a try."

Luo Feng sat cross-legged on an island deep within the Blood Crane Territory. With a casual wave of his hand, his palm became like a blade, and a terrifying blade light erupted, tearing through endless time and space, splitting the vast Blood Sea in two.

"This first version of the Primordial Blade Path has too many flaws." Luo Feng frowned, "It's only good at close-range energy locking. If

the distance is far, it lacks the assurance of locking on."

Reaching the level of a Lord or Ancestor, a single movement technique can cover quite a distance. It requires ensuring absolute locking within a certain range to be a sufficient threat to the enemy.

"Let's try the power of the Origin Destruction."

Luo Feng waved his hand, and countless brilliant stars flew out. A total of 360 million origin stars floated in the air, forming a formation exuding endless destruction aura, which is a weakened version of the Origin Great Destruction.

"The control is more perfect now, and it can accurately target the locked area." Luo Feng nodded slightly.

Boom——

Watching the incredibly splendid destruction scene, the glow reflected on Luo Feng's face made it much brighter. He frowned slightly, "This weakened version of Origin Great Destruction only improves power by fifty percent?"

He didn't need to try to know that the more challenging 1.8 billion origin stars version wouldn't enhance the power much either.

"This version has too many flaws."

Luo Feng shook his head lightly, this is far from the 'Primordial Blade Path' he envisioned.

...

Luo Feng sat cross-legged on the island deep within Blood Crane Territory, deducing one version of the Primordial Blade Path after another. His insight, comprehension, and thinking abilities were too terrifying, and unconsciously, he had already created 10,938,103,329 versions of the Primordial Blade Path without feeling tired.

Back then, Luo Feng tried creating the Primordial Life and Death Dao more than 30 million times before breaking out of the cage, feeling like he had exhausted all possibilities, and his soul was almost empty.

Now he easily surpassed a hundred billion times.

"I've tried every possibility." Luo Feng was very calm. The creation of a hundred billion times consumed him less than thirty eras.

"Among them, seven versions are the most outstanding."

"But there's still a bit left to succeed."

Only by succeeding can the Dao be eternal and indestructible, becoming part of a Lord's life.

"The Blade Path is ultimately used for killing enemies. Let's sharpen the blade further in actual combat." Luo Feng thought, his aura rapidly weakened, while the aura of Luo Feng's avatar, closed in the 19th layer of the Abyss of Destruction, rapidly increased.

...

The 19th layer of the Abyss of Destruction.

This avatar of Luo Feng reached peak state before opening his eyes.

"Elder Brother Yuan."

Luo Feng walked out of the secluded cave mansion, speaking through transmitted sound, "I'm ready to head to the next layer."

Yuan's avatar condensed and appeared nearby.

"Preparing to break through layer by layer?" Yuan laughed.

"Yes." Luo Feng nodded, "First, I'll try challenging all opponents."

Relying on the Primordial Life and Death Dao and the highest level of destruction power 'Breaking Power', Luo Feng was confident in battling Sha Zhou! With the more perfected seven versions of the Primordial Blade Path, Luo Feng was even more confident.

These opponents are the whetstones for his blade!

"Then I'll watch with anticipation." Yuan seemed expectant.

Luo Feng nodded, taking a step through layers of time and space, heading to the deeper 20th layer Destruction World.

Yuan watched him leave.

"According to Starlight's observations, Luo Feng is perfecting his second Primordial level Dao..." Yuan observed, "Once he breaks through, our Cultivator Camp's strength can be greatly enhanced!"

"Luo Feng also regards the countless Source Worlds outside the territory as his kin." Yuan highly appreciated the behavior Luo Feng displayed over the past five hundred eras.

Intercepting and devouring world-level primordial life forms from the Source Worlds represented Luo Feng's acknowledgment of the countless Source Worlds outside the territory.

As the first Lord of the Cultivator Camp, the entire Cultivator Camp inherently had no territory! It was with the rise of one Lord after another that the territory continuously expanded until reaching the current 3,600 World Groups.

In Yuan's eyes, the territory will expand.

All creatures of the Source Worlds are within the range of the recognized Cultivator tribe.

"I will expand the territory in the future, and Luo Feng should agree." Yuan thought, then dispersed his avatar, continuing to focus on cultivation, carefully perfecting his 'Origin System' of the Primordial Rules Operation Path.

******

The 20th layer of the Abyss of Destruction, the cold wind howled, sweeping everywhere.

Luo Feng descended onto the vast icy ground, seeing the figure looming in the distance like an ice mountain, 'Ice Peak Ancestor'. The Ice Peak Ancestor slowly opened his eyes, standing as if integrated with the entire Destruction World.

"Ice Peak Ancestor," Luo Feng spoke.

"You've finally come," Ice Peak Ancestor smiled and said, "How do you need me to cooperate with you?"

Based on Ice Peak Ancestor's research, cooperation can maintain face. If not, Luo Feng might have to use force, which would be even more embarrassing.

With the other party being so friendly, Luo Feng couldn't be too excessive.

"I kindly ask the Ice Peak Ancestor to help and join all World Envoys to deal with me." Luo Feng requested.

"Hahaha, if I join hands with all the envoys, it's not so easy to handle!" Ice Peak Ancestor laughed heartily, "Be careful."

Then the Ice Peak Ancestor extended his hand.

As his palm stretched out, it rapidly enlarged, the surface of the palm spreading endless cold, causing the hand to continuously extend and expand. Meanwhile, in the endless cold, 120 black figures condensed.

"Here it comes."

After the Ice Peak Ancestor enlarged his palm, it was as big as half the world. Moreover, that gigantic palm seemed to be one with the entire ice land, exerting an oppressive power that surprised Luo Feng.

"Ice Peak Ancestor, you can indeed rival the elder brother Yuan." Luo Feng marveled in his heart.

Unlike Yuan's formation, mysterious and unparalleled.

Ice Peak Ancestor, who can be called a more perfect 'Wulan,' possesses a body comparable to Wulan's powerful body! And his attack methods are even stronger!

"Bang~~~~~"

The incredibly large palm merged with the earth, where 120 twisting

black shadows surrounded Luo Feng.

"Hmm?"

Ice Peak Ancestor was slightly surprised, he could feel the pain in his palm.

Luo Feng remained standing there, unmoved!

He forcefully withstood the striking of the gigantic palm and the encirclement by 120 World Envoys. Because in the Mountain of Destruction, he had seen all the mysteries of the 20 levels of destructive power, now just slightly sensing the World Envoys' siege, he could see through it all.

"This body of Luo Feng is like a blade."

Ice Peak Ancestor realized that his palm seemed to have struck a knife's edge, already showing injuries.

Within Luo Feng, one billion, eight hundred million origin energy circulated, making him appear as a terrifying blade!

Suddenly—

Luo Feng moved.

A dazzling and brilliant blade light forcefully pierced through the Ice Peak Ancestor's palm, creating a gap in the massive icy palm, and the blade light flew out along the gap, dazzling and brilliant as it cut onto the Ice Peak Ancestor's chest, leaving cracks on his chest surface.

But these cracks were insignificant to Ice Peak Ancestor; the ice cracks on his body surface rapidly healed, with virtually no energy loss.

"Such a terrifying body."

Luo Feng's mind stirred, the dazzling brilliant blade light turned silently, already disappeared without a trace.

The blade light was hidden in the dark.

Invisible, undetectable, it kills all vitality.

"Hiss hiss hiss～～～"

The ice on the Ice Peak Ancestor's body surface turned into flying ash, layered into annihilation.

Clearly, no blade light was detected, yet the vast body of Ice Peak Ancestor was losing some of its power and vitality; without vitality, naturally, it leads to extinction.

Previously, relying only on the 'Primordial Life and Death Dao,' Luo Feng's life-cutting technique had relatively low impact on the Ancestors, and he himself didn't prioritize it enough. But when combined with the destructive killing intent, it produced a remarkable effect against Ice Peak Ancestor.

"This invisible knife deals greater damage to me?"

Ice Peak Ancestor was also slightly surprised.

A figure gathered in the distance, precisely Luo Feng's figure.

Luo Feng stood there, somewhat puzzled.

"The combination of two Daos indeed greatly enhances the life-cutting effect. All life needs vitality... without vitality, it means death."

"Not targeting matter, nor some special energy, just 'vitality,' it makes no noise killing the enemy, but it's very effective."

The encounter between Luo Feng and Ice Peak Ancestor made him realize——

The combination of two Primordial Daos elevated the power of 'life-cutting'!

This seemingly insignificant, noiseless technique has great potential.

"Origin Great Destruction pursues the utmost power to destroy an enemy with 'extreme power.'

"Life-cutting, however, is very suitable for my other path, I need to improve this path properly. My attention to it has been inadequate."

Luo Feng stood there, various plans to improve it quickly emerged in his mind.

It's difficult to fully understand the strengths and weaknesses of the Dao while secluded in enlightenment.

But during combat, it becomes clearer.

"Lord Luo Feng, do you want to continue?"

Ice Peak Ancestor remained cordial.

"No need, I'm preparing to move to the next level," Luo Feng said with a smile.

"Move to the next level?"

Ice Peak Ancestor was astonished.

According to Luo Feng's previous habits, he would always let the World Envoys siege for one or two eras; it's too fast now!

Luo Feng took a step and had already gone deeper into the Destruction World.

...

The skirmish between Luo Feng and Ice Peak Ancestor, though brief, also attracted the attention of ancient beings in the endless Primordial Space! From this battle, they could see that the proud Ice Peak Ancestor had no advantage in the encounter with Luo Feng, even somewhat falling behind.

"Lord Luo Feng's strength, after all, is comparable to Sha Zhou. Ice Peak Ancestor being unable to match is normal."

This confrontation was within everyone’s expectation.

If Ice Peak Ancestor won, that would surprise everyone.

In the 21st layer of the Abyss of Destruction, Infinite Snake Ancestor was also watching.

"So fast it came?"

Infinite Snake Ancestor watched the silhouette of the black-haired man descending into this layer of destruction world, a bit confused, it came too quickly! It originally thought Luo Feng would stay on the 20th layer for one or two eras.

Luo Feng looked at the Infinite Snake Ancestor, full of battle intent.

Compared to the defensively robust and simple attacks of Ice Peak Ancestor, Luo Feng was more interested in Infinite Snake Ancestor. Infinite Snake Ancestor, capable of changing shape and space, mysterious and intriguing, was more suitable for testing various blade techniques.

Hitting Ice Peak Ancestor was as it should be. Because Ice Peak Ancestor doesn’t dodge!

To strike Infinite Snake Ancestor, that proves the prowess of the blade technique.

"Infinite Snake Ancestor, please give it your all," Luo Feng looked at it.

"I cooperate with you?"

Infinite Snake Ancestor sneered; it could see that Luo Feng was cultivating. As an adversary and the head of the Nine Emperors of the Innate Primordial Camp, it had its pride and could not cooperate with Luo Feng in cultivation.

Luo Feng gently shook his head: "Then I’ll have to force it!"

Chapter 462 - 38: Honing the Blade (Part 2)

Chapter 462: Chapter 38: Honing the Blade (Part 2)

The Infinite Snake Ancestor was confident that, with the support of the 'Infinite World', it could achieve complete void transformation. In an absolute void state, no material energy could harm it in the slightest! Of course, in that state, it couldn't harm the enemy either.

This 'absolute void' state is a unique ability of the mysterious land of the Infinite World.

With this ability, the Infinite Snake Ancestor was fearless in the face of Luo Feng.

"Boom!" "Boom!"

Neither the Infinite Snake Ancestor nor Luo Feng held back, both went all out right from the start.

This layer of Destroyer World instantly turned into a Void Maze, with the Infinite Snake Ancestor and the entire Void Maze as one, moving stealthily, disappearing at will, appearing at will, attacking Luo Feng crazily.

...

This battle attracted more attention in the entire Infinite Primordial Space! Everyone knows that the Cultivator Camp and the Innate Primordial Camp are mortal enemies and have fought for too long.

Land of Origin.

Yuan, Jin, Wulan, Ming Huang, Nai Gu, Starlight, Mo Man, the seven lords were also watching the battle. They were very concerned about their companion 'Luo Feng's growth. With Luo Feng's speed of breaking laws with force, they predicted... it wouldn't be long before Luo Feng should grasp the second Primordial level Dao. They all looked forward to that moment!

"Although Luo Feng's blade technique is fierce and violent, the Infinite Snake Ancestor is too elusive, Luo Feng's techniques can't touch it." Ming Huang frowned and watched.

"Luo Feng has unleashed over a hundred blades, each one terrifying, yet none can touch the Infinite Snake Ancestor." Wulan also shook his head lightly, "Throughout the Infinite Primordial Space, in terms of void mastery, the Infinite Great Serpent is second only to Starlight."

The Starlight Lord nodded in acknowledgment: "The Infinite Snake Ancestor hasn't even exhibited the 'absolute void' ability yet. With void control alone, it's avoiding all of Luo Feng's attacks."

Under void control, wherever Luo Feng's blade light fell, it would veer off too far.

"Hmm?"

Yuan and the others' eyes brightened.

Luo Feng's blade technique changed, its power greatly reduced, but each blade flew out with a sort of spirituality, swiftly carving bizarre arcs, piercing through layers of spacetime barriers, hitting the Infinite Snake Ancestor hidden within the Void Maze.

Each blade must hit! There was nowhere to hide!

No matter how formidable the void mastery of the Infinite Snake Ancestor was, it couldn't escape.

"Absolute hit?" Yuan laughed.

Ming Huang, Jin, and Mo Man all nodded, as all three possessed the

ability of absolute hit.

"Luo Feng is still relatively unskilled; to maintain absolute hit, the power of each blade cannot be too strong." Jin laughed, "He should learn from me."

"Luo Feng's each blade isn't considered powerful, but he strikes swiftly." Mo Man exclaimed.

Indeed.

Dense and intertwined blade lights all flew with spirituality, dividing into several streams, ultimately piercing through spacetime barriers, landing on the body of the Infinite Snake Ancestor.

The series of attack from the massive amount of blade lights caused the Infinite Snake Ancestor's body to deplete rapidly, needing the energy supply from this layer of Destroyer World to maintain its pinnacle state.

"Hmph."

The Infinite Snake Ancestor disdain relying on the 'Destroyer World energy supply,' after all, in normal external environments, it's impossible to receive such abundant energy supply.

It began to exhibit absolute void transformation!

When the river-like abundance of blade lights from Luo Feng fell on the Infinite Snake Ancestor, it completely voided, receiving not the slightest damage.

"Hit doesn't mean you can harm the opponent." Yuan watched, just like the Initial Ancestor allowing the enemy to attack, the enemy could hit, but couldn't threaten the Initial Ancestor in the least.

The absolute void of the Infinite Ancestor, although not as impeccable as the 'Initial Ancestor,' still ranked among the foremost in difficulty.

"Nothing can be done." Ming Huang shook his head.

"All of Luo Feng's techniques can't threaten the Infinite Snake Ancestor." Nai Gu watched.

At this moment, Luo Feng wielded his blade with ferocity, roaring through the Destroyer World. He even deployed a 'blade formation,' constituted of fifteen terrifying blade lights, obliterating every corner of the Destroyer World.

Yet the 'absolute void' Infinite Snake Ancestor effortlessly regarded everything, occasionally seizing moments to attack stealthily.

"Absolute hit can threaten most ancestors, but with some ancestors, hitting them is useless." Luo Feng tested his techniques on the Infinite Snake Ancestor, gradually perfecting his Primordial Blade Path during the experiment.

Suddenly——

Luo Feng swung his blade.

This time as the blade swung, no blade light could be seen, undetectable.

The absolutely void Infinite Snake Ancestor's body, suddenly some scales silently vanished, leaving the Infinite Ancestor startled.

"The life severing is effective." Luo Feng's eyes brightened.

Not severing the physical body, not severing the soul, only severing the vitality!

This was something Luo Feng could do after mastering the Primordial Life and Death Dao.

"Shhhh."

Luo Feng stood still, a surge of power on the surface of his body, at once hundreds of 'life severing' blade lights burst forth, these blade lights were undetectable, only severing vitality. The snake scales on the surface of the Infinite Snake Ancestor began to vanish more and more, even muscles started to vanish.

"How can this be?" The Infinite Snake Ancestor was somewhat panicked. Under the cover of the Void Maze, with Absolute Void added, it still got injured?

This scene shocked many ancestors in their hearts.

"Absolutely cannot act alone; the true body appears in front of Luo Feng." Although every ancestor has tough life force and has developed numerous life-saving secret techniques, Luo Feng's current methods are clearly much more terrifying, and they dare not gamble.

If the gamble is lost, then it's complete death.

"Because of the power of 'Origin Great Destruction' previously, I centered the Primordial Blade Path around the 'Great Destruction System,' and there's no mistake in that."

"But I underestimated the role of 'Life-cutting.'"

This is a technique gained after mastering the Primordial Life and Death Dao! And when first becoming a lord, Luo Feng's means of killing were relatively weak, and the 'Life-cutting' effect hadn't truly manifested, only suitable for bullying some World Level Primordial Life.

But with the gradually perfected 'Primordial Blade Path,' greatly increasing the power of the 'Life-cutting' technique, 'Life-cutting' revealed its dreadful nature.

It is an unavoidable technique.

Omnipresent? Absolute Void?

As long as it is life, there's no escape from the 'Life-cutting' technique!

"This technique follows the life force transmission but limits the energy ceiling," Luo Feng pondered.

Life force sensing is like a passageway.

It can transmit 'Blade Light,' but this passageway has a limit to the

energy it can bear. This limit is determined by Luo Feng's mastery of life force, as he is already the highest in achievements related to life in the Endless Primordial Space. This limit cannot be improved anymore.

"Can't improve the energy ceiling, then find ways to increase the speed of striking, research blade technique intricacies, and continue enhancing the power," Luo Feng thought.

In the future, once the Blade Path reaches perfection, the power can certainly rise again.

"Whoosh whoosh whoosh—"

Luo Feng kept pondering while also trying out variations of the blade technique.

Such a worthy opponent, of course, deserves to test all hypothesized techniques to the fullest.

...

"How is it possible? The Absolute Void Infinite Snake Ancestor, I can't harm it either." Jin looked incredulous, "How can Luo Feng harm it?"

In terms of destruction achievements, he was much stronger.

"It's the life force."

The Golden Lord also had considerable accumulation in life matters and quickly realized this point, "Merely following life force sensing, he can unleash Blade Light to cut life force? Cut life force? How is life force cut?"

Jin could understand life force sensing and life lock, but couldn't comprehend how 'cutting life force' was achieved, as it far exceeded his life's accumulated knowledge.

"Life force can be cut?"

Among the three lords who escaped from the Blood Crane Territory, the Blood Lord grasped the highest level life power 'Blood Power,'

also very strong in life force mastery. He found it hard to understand at this moment: "Through life force sensing, I can barely transmit a sliver of energy, maybe severely injure World Level Primordial Life. But that sliver of weak energy... for an ancestor of the same level, it's not worth mentioning at all!"

The deeper the understanding of life, the more one realizes the difficulty of this technique.

"The combination of the two Daos is beginning to show its power." Starlight watched this scene with delight, "Life and destruction, the combination of these two Daos... is most adept at destroying life!"

Starlight had observed countless future timelines long ago.

The combination of life and destruction, these two primordial level Daos, complementing each other, poses a terrifying threat. He had long believed that Luo Feng would be the most terrifying existence in future battles, the most core figure on the front battlefield of their Cultivator Camp! Luo Feng's blade... would be the sharpest weapon in the entire Cultivator Camp, slashing through all obstacles!

"The second Dao is gradually forming, it's getting close, getting close." Starlight's eyes also saw the future.

He saw it.

Luo Feng's Primordial Blade Path was on the verge of forming at any moment.

...

All other methods cannot threaten the Infinite Snake Ancestor; only a trace of life force sensing can still deploy the 'Life-cutting' technique. Luo Feng repeatedly uses it, the Infinite Snake Ancestor, with 'Unlimited World Power' in support, is also desperately blocking, even striving to conceal its life force.

An excellent opponent forces Luo Feng to continuously perfect the Life-cutting technique.

The gradual perfecting of the Life-cutting technique also makes the

overall ’Primordial Blade Path’ more perfected.

But gradually, the Infinite Snake Ancestor brings no challenge anymore, its evasive abilities now completely familiar to Luo Feng.

"Infinite Snake Ancestor, release the World Envoys." Luo Feng spoke.

"You want me to cooperate?" The Infinite Snake Ancestor sneered, though this Life-cutting can continuously dissolve its body, if external, it would force it into a sorry retreat. But in the Destruction World, it can absorb energy to maintain at the pinnacle.

"Hmph." Luo Feng snorted coldly, instantly transforming into a terrifying Blade Light, tearing through the sky, heading straight for the core of the Destruction World Source upon this level.

If unwilling to cooperate, then seize this level of Destruction World!

"Enough!" The Infinite Snake Ancestor’s voice echoed, also showing a trace of helplessness, losing to this Lord Luo Feng wasn’t disgraceful. It’s estimated that even ’Sha Zhou’ might not compare to this Lord Luo Feng.

Accompanied by its sigh, Luo Feng was originally rushing toward the ’Shadow of Origin,’ suddenly a hundred World Envoys manifested in front, each burning with blue flames, collectively besieging Luo Feng.

"Hard words, yet practical actions." After only a few breaths exchanging blows with these World Envoys, the insights gained at Mountain of Destruction were confirmed against reality, rendering these World Envoys useless.

Chapter 463 - 39: Honing the Blade (Part 3)

Chapter 463: Chapter 39: Honing the Blade (Part 3)

Level 22 of the Abyss of Destruction.

This level of the Destruction World is all twisted and shattered, distorted into surging energy flows. Endless energy flows rotate around the peculiar cube known as 'Demon Ruins,' sensing Luo Feng's presence from afar.

"He is here." Demon Ruins was incredibly expectant.

He was born standing at the Pinnacle of the Endless Primordial Space, undying and undestructible! His close-range destructive power was considered the strongest! However, neither the Ancestors nor the Lords would foolishly engage him in close combat.

His movement technique was weak, so his deterrence naturally fell short, occupying only the 22nd level of the Abyss of Destruction, far behind Sha Zhou and Starlight.

A figure traversed space-time to arrive; it was precisely Luo Feng.

"You are here." Demon Ruins emitted waves of excitement.

Luo Feng observed his surroundings, this level of the Destruction World already shattered and twisted around 'Demon Ruins.' This scene reminded Luo Feng of the Fourth Sculpture in the Mountain of Destruction, an existence formed by 125 smaller cubes similar to

Demon Ruins, which was far stronger than Demon Ruins in its methods, formidable in both close and ranged attacks, completely overpowering the current Luo Feng.

"Demon Ruins has potential, hopeful to evolve to the form of the 'Fourth Sculpture'." Luo Feng thought, "Currently, his techniques are still too simple."

After all, since its conception and birth, Demon Ruins' strength hasn't significantly improved.

"How should I cooperate with you?" Demon Ruins asked with enthusiasm, "Shall we go one-on-one, or have World Envoys attack you together?"

"Either is fine." Luo Feng replied with a smile.

He bore hostility with the Infinite Snake Ancestor, yet harbored no enmity with Demon Ruins.

Against such solitary, undying, immensely powerful beings, no faction would make an enemy of Demon Ruins.

"Hahaha, then let's go one-on-one first!" The colossal cube of Demon Ruins unleashed terrifying waves, then roared and tore through the sky, carrying endless energy flows.

This flight speed seemed incredibly fast, yet at the Lord and Ancestor level, it was considered a weak movement technique.

The mighty ones like the 'Infinite Snake Ancestor' and 'Feather Emperor' are capable of being everywhere! Luo Feng, utilizing the power of the Blood Crane Territory, could also change positions bewilderingly within short distances.

Even Wulan, the slowest among the eight Lords, was slightly faster than Demon Ruins.

"Don't dodge, don't dodge!" The massive cube attacked, filled with anticipation; it loved going head-to-head. If Luo Feng dodged, the confrontation would be too uninteresting.

Draped in a blood-red robe, Luo Feng indeed stood firm, without moving a single step.

Looking across the entire Infinite Primordial Space, there wasn't a single life form that could force him to dodge! Luo Feng was also very curious, exactly how strong was the so-called 'near supreme-level' destructive power?

"Boom——"

"Hmm?" Luo Feng was carefully sensing as the 'tip' of that giant peculiar cube collided with his protective energy layer.

The protective energy layer, supplied by 1.08 billion Origin Energies, formed through the mysteries of the Primordial Life and Death Dao! Further empowered by the power of the Blood Crane Territory, it possessed characteristics of 'immortal' and 'shadow.'

"Sssss~~~" As the tip touched the protective energy layer, it caused a depression; the sharpest point easily penetrated the layer. Then it contacted the blood-red robe, also piercing it, and stabbed into Luo Feng's skin and bones...

"This?"

"Truly marvelous."

Although he had engaged the Fourth Sculpture in Mountain of Destruction before, that sculpture no longer needed to use such foolish techniques. Luo Feng hadn't experienced such a 'pure' method.

The tip of that peculiar cube! Its 'sharpness' even surpassed the theoretical limits of the Infinite Primordial Space!

That point possesses an unthinkable destructive force. Just speaking of 'one point,' its terrifying destructive power surpasses dozens of Ancestors working together. But it also has a fatal flaw—

This sharp point is smaller than the theories of the Endless Primordial Space.

One must know Luo Feng's body is immensely large, a third of the size of a 'normal Source World!' Moreover, his entire body has no critical points. Thus, even if this 'smallest point' pierces obstacles, the damage to Luo Feng remains lightweight.

"Despite having the point of Unbreakable, the damage area is too small." Luo Feng stood there, the tip of the peculiar cube stabbed in, the edges sharp beyond compare, the overall power extremely strong, forcibly embedding into part of Luo Feng's body, yet ultimately becoming completely stuck.

The attack dealt minimal energy loss, which Luo Feng immediately recovered from in an instant.

"Daring to go head-to-head with me, Luo Feng, I like opponents like you." Demon Ruins was unbelievably excited; his goodwill towards Luo Feng quickly surged.

He had once fought against the Starlight Lord, yet the Starlight Lord stood right in front of him, unreachable and unharmed! Nor would the Starlight Lord foolishly go head-to-head with him. 'Sha Zhou' transformed into endless flames, omnipresent, similarly avoiding head-to-head clashes.

Luo Feng's strength was immensely powerful and could go head-to-head; naturally, Demon Ruins was pleased.

"I also like opponents like you." Luo Feng rapidly comprehended Demon Ruins' 'Breaking Point Strike,' that point, Unbreakable! It was because it was extremely small.

"Its sharp point is not matter, but a rule."

"In a point beyond the theoretical limit, no matter or energy can exist independently. Only a rule can exist there, forming an extremely destructive point."

"The rules of this point are the incredibly vast Extreme Point and Destruction two rules' mysteries interweaving together."

Luo Feng's Primordial Blade Path also pursued the destructive power where All Things Can Be Cut, but it fell far behind compared to

Demon Ruins' natural gift.

"Here I come." Demon Ruins' voice roared through the heavens and earth; he crashed back and forth, clashing with Luo Feng time and again! Luo Feng, too, initiated confrontations repeatedly, rapidly familiarizing himself with the opponent's destructive techniques.

"My 'Extreme Point' is Unbreakable, but it is too small! Even if the enemy is destroyed at one point, the injury is very minor." In battle with Luo Feng, the more Demon Ruins felt its own powerlessness, "Kafu once told me... he had seen a sculpture, and I could evolve toward that form."

"Split myself? Split into 125 of me? I've tried, once split, each sub-body would be very weak, my strength declining instead of rising." Demon Ruins also pondered the way of evolution.

Yet even with Kafu's help, knowing there is such a direction.

But he still did not understand, how to evolve in that direction? How to become more powerful after evolution?

"I understand!"

Luo Feng, who had long mastered the 'Power of Breaking', had accumulated profound experience in the Primordial Blade Path. After repeated confrontations with the Demon Ruins, he finally glimpsed the sharp aspect of the secret of destruction.

The reason Demon Ruins possessed such destructive power was that it inherently contained 'Power of Extreme Point' and 'Power of Destruction', making its power terrifying. And the 'Power of Extreme Point' also granted it the ability to be undying and immortal.

It and the Initial represent two extremes. However, for them to make any slight improvement is extremely difficult.

Because their inherent power is already near perfect.

What Luo Feng glimpsed was merely the mystery of destruction and he couldn't grasp this innate technique of the Demon Ruins.

After that glimpse, Luo Feng began experimenting with other techniques in the Primordial Blade Path. The Demon Ruins, enjoying the battle, summoned 90 world envoys to jointly attack Luo Feng, yet even together they were still lacking.

With Luo Feng's Blade Formation deployed, he could easily breach through those world envoys.

Until suddenly, the Demon Ruins stopped, floating there as if in a daze. The world envoys continued their assault on Luo Feng according to previous orders.

Seeing the opponent in a daze, Luo Feng did not disturb them. He took a step through space and time, breaking away from the world envoys and proceeding to the 23rd layer.

...

This confrontation was within the expectations of the various forces in the Endless Primordial Space. The flaw of the Demon Ruins was obvious, and no one believed it could rival Luo Feng!

The 23rd, 24th, and 25th layers of the Abyss of Destruction.

These are the layers that neither Yuan, Ice Peak Ancestor, Endless Snake Ancestor, nor the Demon Ruins could conquer in the Destruction World.

Luo Feng traversed layer by layer, honing his blade technique, easily passing through these three layers to reach the 26th layer.

This layer was where the Starlight Lord resided.

Temporarily residing on the 26th layer, Luo Feng did not engage with Starlight, causing disappointment among many Ancestors watching from afar.

...

Land of Origin.

Yuan, Jin, Wulan, Ming Huang, Nai Gu, Starlight, and Mo Man, the

seven of them gathered to meet Luo Feng.

"Luo Feng." Yuan smiled, "Do you need opponents now?"

"There's no need for our sparring among lords to be known to the outside world." Starlight smiled, "The seven of us will accompany you one by one."

Jin looked at Luo Feng, "I want to see whose Destruction Path is stronger, yours or mine!"

The lords were well-aware of each other's capabilities. They all knew Luo Feng became a lord through the Primordial Life and Death Dao focused on 'Life'. Then, the easiest second path for Luo Feng at the Primordial Level must be the pathway focused on Destruction.

"Among us seven, I became a lord the latest." Mo Man smiled, "Let me go first!"

Luo Feng smiled, "Thank you, everyone, I will not refuse!"

While roaming in the Abyss of Destruction, he hadn't confronted any lord in battle. Yet, in reality, lords mastered at least one Primordial Level Dao, making them the most masterful in combat skills.

Thus...

In the Land of Origin, Luo Feng and the seven lords maintained only ten percent energy reserve, competing one after another.

These confrontations made Luo Feng feel the threat brought by each Primordial Dao the others wielded! Though in terms of energy reserves, the others were far inferior to Luo Feng, the lords surpassed Luo Feng in their areas of expertise.

These engagements tested the 'Primordial Blade Path' from various aspects.

Luo Feng's understanding deepened significantly, and he became extremely clear on what kind of 'Primordial Blade Path' he desired.

...

The 26th layer of the Abyss of Destruction.

Luo Feng, sitting cross-legged, opened his eyes to see the distant Starlight Lord.

"If you wish, you should be able to establish the Primordial Blade Path, right?" Starlight Lord looked at Luo Feng.

"Yes, I can establish the Primordial Blade Path at any time."

Luo Feng nodded in acknowledgment.

During the battles with the seven lords, he had an overwhelming urge to establish the 'Primordial Blade Path'.

"But I have one more battle." Luo Feng looked towards the deeper Abyss of Destruction, "After the battle with Sha Zhou, it will be the most suitable time to establish the Primordial Blade Path!"

Starlight nodded in agreement with a smile.

"I am setting off now." Luo Feng said, and with a step, he headed to the 27th layer.

Sha Zhou will be the last opponent in this training, also the one with the most terrifying destructive power and breaking power.

And at this moment, the eyes of more than two hundred Ancestor-Level and Lord-Level beings in the entire Endless Primordial Space pierced through space and time, unwilling to miss this battle.

Chapter 464 - 40: Primordial Blade Path (End of Volume)

Chapter 464: Chapter 40: Primordial Blade Path (End of Volume)

The Abyss of Destruction, 27th Layer.

The ground was a colorful crystal, and upon this crystalline land, a woman in a gray robe stood.

Winds that could obliterate a world-level primordial life blew, yet they could not move a hair on her head. Her gaze pierced through the obstacles of time and space, focusing on Luo Feng, who was on a higher layer.

She had long awaited this battle.

Swoosh.

A man with black hair draped in a blood-colored robe finally descended to this layer of the Destruction World.

"Luo Feng." Sha Zhou smiled slightly, her smile possessing a strange allure.

At this moment, various forces within the endless Primordial Space, including some very secretive existences, were watching this battle!

...

"Sister Sha Zhou." Yuan watched, seeing Sister Sha Zhou smile once more.

Sha Zhou was of a very reclusive nature, wholeheartedly pursuing the path of the strongest! Her smile was very rare, and in Yuan's memory, it had occurred only a limited number of times.

Ever since the Cultivator Camp and the Ice Peak Camp drifted apart, he and Sister Sha Zhou had rarely acted together.

"Among many ancestors, Sha Zhou's 'Destruction Talent' is the highest. Relying on two highest level powers, she can exert such might," Starlight also marvelled.

Ice Peak Ancestor, Infinite Snake Ancestor, Kafu, Feather Emperor, Demon Ruins, and the like—all mastered the two highest level powers, with a combination considered extremely strong. Even among them, there are those who mastered the Mysterious Land.

But Sha Zhou, among the ancestors, was uniquely powerful!

"In terms of destruction and damage, I am also a notch below her," said Starlight. He matched Sha Zhou only through multi-faceted methods.

"Sister Sha Zhou is very pure," Yuan nodded. "If we talk about who among this group of ancestors might understand the 'Primordial Level Dao,' I think Sister Sha Zhou has the most potential."

...

"Sister Sha Zhou."

The Ice Peak Ancestor gazed from afar. Long ago, before he established the Ice Peak Camp, his strength was far weaker than it is now. He and Sister Sha Zhou once roamed the endless Primordial Space together, exploring some Mysterious Lands. Back then, Sister Sha Zhou protected and cared for him.

After the Ice Peak Ancestor reached the Undying and Undying level, Sha Zhou began to let go.

"Sister Sha Zhou, I believe you will win," the Ice Peak Ancestor said. "Even though Luo Feng's talent is high, he is still not as strong as you."

Sister Sha Zhou had not lost since becoming invincible.

******

On the 27th layer of the Abyss of Destruction, on the crystal land, Luo Feng and Sha Zhou looked at each other.

"I've waited for you for so long," Sha Zhou smiled, her eyes full of battle intent. "Luo Feng, give it your all."

"Sha Zhou, you too, give it your all!" Luo Feng's battle intent was equally fierce.

He was already at the point where he could open up the Primordial Blade Path at any moment! But Luo Feng still wanted to see what kind of strength the longest undefeated Sha Zhou in the endless Primordial Space held.

For Luo Feng, finding a suitable opponent at his current realm was rare! Sha Zhou was a suitable opponent!

"Be careful now." As Sha Zhou's words fell, her gray-robed figure naturally dissipated, transforming into an endless flame.

This flame, in an instant, spread through this layer of the Destruction World.

The crystal land, as the matter of the 27th layer of the Abyss of Destruction, was extraordinary, yet under the pervasive flames, it melted into a colorful flowing liquid. More colorful 'mist' rose, mingling within the flames.

The flame was an ashen white! Burning everything!

"Sizzle sizzle sizzle~~~~"

Luo Feng stood there, his protective energy layer resisting the flame's invasion. He watched the land melt and flow, understanding that it had likely melted and solidified countless times before.

"Fire as the root, destruction as the fruit!" A cold voice resonated in the endless flames.

In the endless flames, a black flame coalesced! This black flame, the moment it appeared, was already burning on the surface and inside Luo Feng's body simultaneously.

In the blink of an eye, the endless flames throughout the Destruction World transformed into black flames. These black flames surrounded Luo Feng, burning both inside and out.

"Ignoring all defense? Burning everywhere?" Luo Feng felt his body consume about one-tenth of his energy reserve every breath, a shocking realization.

This destructive capability was too terrifying.

"I knew it, Lord Luo Feng possesses the power of life. For this battle, I created the 'Life Burning' technique. Yet it still doesn't threaten Lord Luo Feng."

A voice echoed through the heavens and earth.

"Next, I'll use my most confident killing move; I'll burn my True Body to unleash my strongest strike." The cold voice echoed everywhere.

"Please." Luo Feng stood there, patient enough. He very much wanted to witness Sha Zhou's strongest strike burning her True Body.

"Buzz!"

In the void of the heavens and earth, flames enveloped Luo Feng.

The black flames, already burning inside and outside Luo Feng's body, instantly converged.

"Origin Great Destruction?" Luo Feng's expression changed. All the flames spreading throughout this layer of the Destruction World instantly gathered inside Luo Feng's body. Luo Feng couldn't stop this process.

This flame was formless and intangible, impossible to obstruct.

When they all condensed inside Luo Feng instantaneously—

Something akin to the 'Origin Great Destruction' explosion began!

The most terrifying part of this explosion was the ultra-high power at the point where all flame forces condensed, 'leveraging' a certain rule's mystery, initiating the self-destruction of the entire Destruction World! It triggered the self-destruction of space-time! Triggered the self-destruction of all forces...

Even Luo Feng's own Physical Body, his own power, was affected.

"Boom!"

Luo Feng delightedly felt the terrifying great destruction happening deep within his body.

In his delight, Luo Feng urged his body to explode, making his energy momentarily spread throughout the entire layer of the Destruction World.

"This is what I wanted to see," Luo Feng was immensely delighted.

His Primordial Blade Path revolves around the 'Great Destruction System' as its core, striving for the same amount of energy to exert 'supreme might.' Yet Sha Zhou's bout utilized only about a tenth of Luo Feng's energy reserve, but its impression reached seven to eight-tenths or more of Luo Feng's Origin Great Destruction.

The key was, her move was indefensible! It could directly erupt at the enemy's innermost core!

In comparison, Luo Feng's Origin Great Destruction was far clumsier.

"Boom～～～"

In this terrifying destruction, this layer of the Destruction World transforms into endless energy flow.

Yet these energy flows partially condense once again, forming the figure of Luo Feng! Still maintaining seventy percent of the energy reserve. And as time goes on, rapidly recovering.

"Your energy recovery is so fast." Even endless energy restores into

the appearance of a gray-robed woman 'Sha Zhou,' who looked at Luo Feng in amazement. She controlled this layer of Destruction World to recover so quickly, "But within the Destruction World, my power flows endlessly, I can continuously use killer moves!"

As soon as the words fell.

Boom—

Luo Feng slightly sensed and voluntarily scattered his body.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

This 27th layer of the Destruction World erupts into great destruction repeatedly, each time an attack burning the True Body, then the residual power utilizes the strength of the Destruction World to execute another killer move.

The continuous killer moves, ceaselessly! Making this layer of Destruction World seem like boiling water.

"Sha Zhou, you can't do anything to me."

Luo Feng's voice rang out through every part of the Destruction World, "Your killer move unleashes at a single point! My body is scattered across the heavens and earth... you can only slightly injure me each time."

"You also take one move from me! This is a new killer move I've comprehended through venturing into the Abyss of Destruction!"

Luo Feng, amidst Sha Zhou's incessant destruction, naturally understood the 'Secret of Destruction' of Sha Zhou's move due to his accumulation powerful enough to establish the Destruction Path. However, Sha Zhou's move is a combination of 'Flame Power' and 'Power of Destruction,' and Luo Feng could only research the aspect of destruction, unable to emulate.

But seeing Sha Zhou's move also increased Luo Feng's insight into the Great Destruction System at the core of the Primordial Blade Path.

Reaching this step, Luo Feng could no longer suppress it.

An immensely profound insight, naturally in his heart, sketched the Secret Patterns, forming a complete Primordial Blade Path.

Everything was as if naturally conceived.

"Swoosh!"

Luo Feng stood there, swinging the knife in his hand.

This swing sent a shiver throughout the heart of Sha Zhou, who was the embodiment of endless flame, seeing a stronger direction.

This knife carried an unshakeable will, and when it was swung, the 27th layer of this Destruction World utterly cracked, even extending to crack the deeper 28th layer, and further into the 29th layer!

This knife penetrated through three layers of the Abyss of Destruction!

"Swoosh!" Even Sha Zhou's intangible fiery figure was consumed, with eighty percent of the body erased in an instant, due to the severe damage to the 27th layer of the Abyss of Destruction, leaving momentary power shortages for Sha Zhou's recovery.

The broken 27th layer of Source of Destruction, the completely cracked 28th layer, the half-cracked 29th layer...

"So strong." Sha Zhou's figure in the gray robe condensed, with a blazing look in her eyes.

Too strong.

In comparison to other Ancestors, she was extraordinarily powerful.

But compared to her, Luo Feng was extraordinary.

"Primordial Life and Death Dao, Primordial Blade Path." Just now, Luo Feng naturally combined two Primordial Level Daos, exerting a terrifyingly formidable knife without holding back.

"I lost." Sha Zhou opened her mouth, she had lost, yet she was incredibly excited.

She saw the way forward.

It was justified that the Mountain of Destruction set the Seven Layers of Test, with Lord Luo Feng completely suppressing her.

"Luo Feng, your knife can be deemed the most terrifying blade throughout the endless Primordial Space!" Sha Zhou said, "The entire Cultivator Camp will change because of you."

Sha Zhou also felt a bit complicated inside, she knew that the Ice Peak Camp couldn't compare to the Cultivator Camp anymore.

The Starlight Lord manipulated time and space, with impeccable strategy.

Luo Feng was unopposable.

Yuan Geng could perfectly combine all Lord powers.

With these three present, the foundation of the Cultivator Camp was set! Unshakeable!

"You're overrated." Luo Feng was still pondering the Primordial Blade Path he just comprehended.

Sha Zhou looked at Luo Feng, hesitating a bit, then conveyed through mind transmission, "Luo Feng, based on your Destruction Talent, you should have been to the Mountain of Destruction, right?"

Luo Feng looked at Sha Zhou and nodded, "Yes."

"How many layers of test did you pass?" Sha Zhou inquired further via transmission.

"Three layers," Luo Feng didn't keep it a secret.

Sha Zhou realized, "Indeed stronger than me."

Sha Zhou looked at Luo Feng, unable to suppress her eagerness, and transmitted, "I want a Destruction Fruit, if you can give me a Destruction Fruit, I can promise to fully support your Cultivator Camp in the future."

Luo Feng looked at Sha Zhou, surprised.

The Destruction Fruit is very precious, one fruit is equivalent to the empowerment of a regular Mysterious Land. But if Sha Zhou aligns with the Cultivator Camp, it on one hand signifies a departure from the Ice Peak Camp, and on the other hand, represents a significant increase in the strength of the Cultivator Camp, akin to adding a new Lord.

"You can come find me anytime." Sha Zhou transmitted.

She is a lone traveler, with no deep attachment to the Ice Peak Camp; she also grew weary of the Ice Peak Camp disputes. Moreover, the 'Ice Peak Ancestor' she cared about is already Undying and Undying, not needing her constant protection.

She consumed two Destruction Fruits, and to acquire the third Destruction Fruit, she was willing to stand with the Cultivator Camp.

However, she wasn't sure if Luo Feng would agree. After all, a Destruction Fruit is too precious.

"I need to think about it carefully." Luo Feng replied.

"No rush." Sha Zhou had patience, "Would you like a World Envoy to assist you in sparring?"

"Alright." Luo Feng smiled slightly.

(End of this episode)

Pause updates tomorrow, the day after tomorrow starts updates for the final episode!

Swallowed Star 2 Land Of Origin is estimated to conclude in August! The story of Devouring Starry Sky, beginning from 2010, will reach its final conclusion in August 2025, marking the end of Luo Feng's story.

Tomato also extends thanks to everyone for your continued support.

Chapter 465 - 12: A New Era

Chapter 465: Chapter 12: A New Era

In the Innate Primordial Camp, within the towering great hall, the thoughts of the Nine Emperors descended one by one.

"The battle between Luo Feng and Sha Zhou, did you all see it?" The Infinite Snake Ancestor spoke.

"That blade strike was truly terrifying!" lamented the Silent Extinction Ancestor.

After Luo Feng fully mastered the Primordial Blade Path, he unleashed a terrifying strike by combining two Primordial level Daos! That strike pierced through three layers of the Abyss of Destruction, astonishing many ancient beings.

"In history, there has never been a one-on-one killing of an Ancestor," said the Infinite Snake Ancestor. "But Luo Feng's offensive power has surpassed that of Starlight and Sha Zhou! He stands at the highest level of the entire Endless Primordial Space! I have a premonition that he has the potential to kill an Ancestor one-on-one!"

"Ancestors who have lived till now are not so easy to kill," spoke the Mother of Space-Time.

At least in some future possibilities she saw, there was no scenario where an Ancestor was killed one-on-one.

To become an Ancestor, one's Life Core has evolved to a level akin to the Source World Origin, possessing extremely strong life-preserving methods.

Taking as an example the three former Lords of the Blood Crane Territory—the Blood Lord mastered the highest level 'Blood Power,' able to transform into a Blood Sea, with energy reserve and life recovery abilities only slightly weaker than Luo Feng. The Crane Lord mastered 'Undying Power,' a weakened version of Wulan. The Shadow Lord mastered 'Shadow Power,' also difficult to deal with.

These three were considered ordinary among many Ancestors, unqualified to occupy any layer of the Abyss of Destruction, nor qualified for a seat in the Land of Eternity.

As for some who are more formidable, like the Lotus Prison Mountain Master! Even with all eight Cultivator Camp Lords attacking together, they can at most force him into a disordered retreat.

Those even more formidable are truly undying and undying.

As for those with severe life-preservation deficiencies? Such are rare. Throughout the long years of conflict among various forces, these kinds of Ancestors are the first to be eliminated. The Innate Primordial Camp, Ice Peak Camp, and some previous powerful forces have all witnessed the fall of many Ancestors.

"Mother of Space-Time, did you see it?" inquired the Giant God Emperor.

"In some future visions I've seen, there's no image of a one-on-one killing of an Ancestor," said the Mother of Space-Time. "But as soon as he cooperates with Starlight, or he cooperates with Yuan, they can slay an Ancestor! I've seen this future possibility!"

The other eight felt a sudden tension.

In the past, it was typically large-scale wars that led to the fall of Ancestors!

"Two Lords joining forces can assassinate an Ancestor?" the Inference Fire Ancestor expressed worry. "Luo Feng can suppress all life fluctuations, as can Starlight and Yuan."

Suppressing all fluctuations makes it very difficult for the Ancestors' many sensing Secret Techniques to detect anything.

Because Secret Techniques that probe causality and vitality are too difficult to avoid.

However, the Cultivator Lords are existences that have mastered the Primordial level Dao. Luo Feng, Starlight, Yuan, and Mo Man, these four can completely conceal themselves, making it impossible for the same level to detect them. Wulan, Jin, Ming Huang, and Nai Gu, those four, on the other hand, cannot hide themselves.

"Previously, they couldn't launch sneak attacks. Because even if Starlight, Yuan, and Mo Man joined forces, the resulting force would find it difficult to eliminate an Ancestor quickly. I could immediately descend through the 'Infinite World' to provide support," stated the Infinite Snake Ancestor.

The Infinite Great Serpent Clan can all descend through the Infinite World, which is their unique characteristic.

"Indeed," continued the Mother of Space-Time, "but the offensive power unleashed by Luo Feng is too terrifying. By himself, he can destroy the majority of an Ancestor's power. The Starlight Lord and Lord Yuan only need to pursue and kill the remaining power. Therefore, any collaboration between Luo Feng and Yuan, or Starlight, can potentially kill an Ancestor in a short time."

Starlight and Yuan are both very adept at pursuing and killing the remaining power.

"The era has changed."

"The rise of Luo Feng signifies the entry of the entire Endless Primordial Space into a new era," stated the Mother of Space-Time. "In this new era, the fall of Ancestors becomes easier."

All the Nine Emperors understood that in past eras, it was only occasionally in large-scale wars that Ancestors fell.

But from now on, any collaboration between Luo Feng and Yuan, or Starlight, can suppress all fluctuations, appearing beside an Ancestor without any forewarning! Assassinating an Ancestor in a short time.

"Our strategy for dealing with the Cultivator Camp should also

change," said the Infinite Ancestor solemnly. Although it was undying and undying, it did not want to see the Innate Primordial Camp weakening.

When the camp weakens, it means fewer resources owned. As one of the Nine Emperors, it would also receive fewer resources!

"Giant God Emperor, if you still refuse to act, once the entire camp weakens, the resources for your Giant God Race cannot be ensured," the Infinite Snake Ancestor looked at the Giant God Emperor, "Surely we can't be the ones fighting desperately while you enjoy the resources, right?"

The Giant God Emperor nodded slightly, "I understand, our Giant God Race will not shirk responsibility."

The Giant God Race boasts more than ten Ancestors, plus numerous world-level and high-level primordial level races. As the second largest race in the entire camp, their resource consumption is enormous.

"In future wars, the strategy should change as well," the Initial suddenly suggested, "I suggest focusing on preservation, with killing as a secondary objective."

"I agree," said the Mother of Space-Time, "In previous wars, we always aimed to kill the enemy! And we treated the Cultivator Camp as a grindstone, occasionally losing one or two Ancestors, considering it as 'weeding out' the weak."

"Future battle arrays need to focus more on Ancestors with strong defensive capabilities, taking them as the core."

"Only by doing so can we guarantee absolute superiority," said the Mother of Space-Time.

With a battle array primarily focused on killing, by aligning several Ancestors who can perform soul attacks simultaneously, this kind of arrangement enhances attacking power but severely weakens life-preservation capabilities.

"For example, using Ancestors who have mastered the highest level

’Life Power,’ ’Defense Power,’ ’Water Power,’ ’Earth Power,’ ’Power of the World,’ ’Power of Matter,’ and ’Domain Power’ as the core, to ensure they are unshakeable," the Mother of Space-Time spoke, reflecting on some future possibilities.

Although what it had seen was far less than the Starlight.

At least seeing some successful directions can help avoid many detours.

An ordinary Cultivator Lord can generally match two or three Ancestors working together.

Before the Cultivator Camp, seven Lords united, bolstered by Yuan’s formations to multiply their battle strength, yet they were at an absolute disadvantage! They relied on Starlight to observe countless future possibilities, Yuan’s formations for sustenance, and the intricate cooperation of the Lords’ Daos, with ’defense’ as the main strategy, occasionally retaliating... Even so, they repeatedly failed, and territories fell one by one.

After Luo Feng became a Lord, the Giant God Emperor and two of his companions joined the battle! The three of them directly captured Luo Feng, while the Infinite Snake Ancestor trapped Wulan.

Only Luo Feng’s Origin Great Destruction caused damage and induced panic among some Ancestors. They felt that it wasn’t worth risking their lives to fight against a group of undying and eternal Lords for merely 3600 World Groups, resulting in a ceasefire.

"If we don’t ensure the Ancestors’ safety, I’m afraid many of the weaker ones will refuse to participate in the war," said the Silent Extinction Ancestor.

"I never thought we would also be forced to prioritize survival in setting up our Battle Array," lamented the Inference Fire Ancestor.

Who were they?

They were the first major camp, occupying half of the Endless Primordial Space!

The Cultivator Camp, Ice Peak Camp, and numerous scattered forces combined to occupy the other half of the territory.

"The cultivators have established their foundation," said the Infinite Snake Ancestor, "From now on, they will surpass the Ice Peak Camp and become our greatest adversary!"

The Ice Peak Camp, even with 12 undying and eternal beings, also had an additional 26 Ancestors.

Yet, for the Born Primordial Camp with over 120 Ancestors, the current threat from the Cultivator Camp was greater.

"Countless innate Primordial Lives will continuously emerge as world-level primordial, even Ancestors," said the Mother of Space-Time, "As long as we prioritize survival and value each Ancestor's life, it will become extremely difficult for the Cultivator Camp to kill even one Ancestor! In the endless long years that can be foreseen, we will continue to be the most formidable force!"

...

"It cannot be suppressed any longer."

The undying and eternal beings of the Ice Peak Camp realized this the moment they witnessed Luo Feng's blade.

At this moment, the Cultivator Camp officially surpassed the Ice Peak Camp!

...

"What a terrifying blade!"

The Blood Lord, Crane Lord, and Shadow Lord of the Blood Crane Territory Clan watched this battle from afar.

They had enmity with Luo Feng! First, the Shadow Lord led his followers to plunder the Cultivator Territory, then Luo Feng forcibly refined the Blood Crane Territory and seized it. Their enmity was irreconcilable.

"Although our survival ability is strong," the Blood Lord watched from afar, "now Luo Feng is too terrifying. If five or six Cultivator Lords teamed up to encircle and kill us, they could succeed. We must align with a faction."

Previously, relying on their strong survival ability, they hadn't hurried to join any faction.

"Indeed, we must join a faction." The Crane Lord and Shadow Lord agreed, as Luo Feng was now much more terrifying than when he refined the Blood Crane Territory! Had they known Luo Feng would become so fearsome, the Shadow Lord would have never dared to plunder the Cultivator Camp's territory.

"The Innate Primordial Camp is the strongest and has always invited us," the Blood Lord said, "Let's join the Innate Primordial Camp."

"They are mortal enemies with the Cultivator Camp and will surely protect us," the Shadow Lord agreed.

With their decision made,

Soon they led the entire Blood Crane Territory Clan to seek refuge with the Innate Primordial Camp.

The Innate Primordial Camp, building their battle formations with 'survival first', naturally welcomed the Ancestors with strong survival abilities, such as the Blood Lord and his companions, with open arms.

******

Luo Feng was unaware that his blade had carved out a new era.

His unparalleled power above Sha Zhou made ordinary Ancestors gradually lose their sense of security.

Indeed, as individual limits rise higher, the situation for ordinary Ancestors becomes more perilous! In future years, Ancestors will act more cautiously, unlike their current nonchalance.

Even the most powerful Innate Primordial Camp has chosen to establish Ancestor battle formations with 'survival first', underscoring

the perceptiveness of these Ancestors.

"Sha Zhou, thanks." Luo Feng exited the 27th layer, his figure like a blade cutting through the temporal barriers, arriving at the 28th layer of the Abyss of Destruction.

Sha Zhou gazed into the 28th layer, where the combined might of thirty World Envoys was terrifying. Both Sha Zhou and Starlight had tried in vain to penetrate this layer. However, Luo Feng, wielding a blade light strong enough to destroy everything, effortlessly slashed through all the World Envoy barriers, easily leaving a life imprint on the Shadow of Origin at the 28th layer.

After mastering the 28th layer, Luo Feng did not rush to push further but instead settled there to create a complete combat technique based on his Primordial Blade Path.

At this moment, the seven Avatar Lords at the Land of Origin smiled brightly.

"The era has changed," said Starlight, smiling.

From now on, the offensive and defensive stances have completely switched!

———

The final Chapter of 'Lord Luo Feng' is starting its updates; regarding Swallowed Star 2 Land Of Origin, if there are any loose ends, feel free to comment.

Lastly, thanks to the new Alliance Hierarch 'Gentle Dragon Cat' for the reward!

Chapter 466 - 2: Combat Technique

Chapter 466: Chapter 2: Combat Technique

"I think, with the strength of our Cultivator Camp, the Three Thousand Six Hundred World Groups are too few," Lord Nai Gu said with deep green skin. "We can now definitely command Eight Thousand World Groups!"

"Oh, Nai Gu, don't you often say wars can be lost?" Jin swung his tail covered in scale armor slowly and chuckled sneakily. "And now you're the first to call for war?"

"I always felt that strength and territory should match," Lord Nai Gu said. "Before Luo Feng appeared, we seven lords were indeed weak, unable to even contend with the Ice Peak Camp, let alone the Innate Primordial Camp. And indeed, the result of the fight was as expected, with world group after world group faltering."

"It's not that we wanted war; it was the Innate Primordial Camp that wanted to eradicate our foundation," Yuan said. "We had no choice but to fight!"

"I understand, it's all because we were weak. Even if we're willing to compromise, they want to uproot us," Nai Gu smiled. "But it's different now. Luo Feng has mastered two Primordial Level Daos! And they're Life and Destruction, both extremely adept in battle... A single lord like him is equal to two Sha Zhou! Our overall strength has surpassed the Ice Peak Camp and can pose a certain threat to the Innate Primordial Camp."

"The Innate Primordial Camp occupies fifty percent of the Endless

Primordial Space! Ice Peak Camp also occupies twenty percent, yet we hold just ten percent? It doesn't match our strength at all," Nai Gu said.

The Endless Primordial Space also has many dark desert territories, with resources nearly negligible.

The Innate Primordial Camp occupying fifty percent territory refers to the valuable territories.

"Our ten percent of the territory is the most densely packed with Source Worlds," Wulan said. "Simply in terms of the number of Source Worlds, it's much more than the Ice Peak Camp's."

"Everyone, please don't rush," Yuan spoke.

Everyone looked at Yuan; they were still willing to listen to Yuan.

"My 'Primordial Rule Operation Path' is not far from a breakthrough," Yuan smiled. "We will make decisions after my breakthrough."

"Breakthrough?" Ming Huang, Mo Man, Jin, Wulan, and others were somewhat excited.

The lords all knew well that currently, in terms of direct combat, Luo Feng is the fiercest and strongest! When it comes to mastering time and space without errors, it's naturally Starlight's forte. But regarding the importance to the entire camp... Yuan is the most important.

His formation can combine the Primordial Level Daos of each lord to form a perfect battle array, boosting the overall strength several times! Allowing the lords to counter the massive armies of the Innate Primordial Camp without fearing the army of the Ice Peak Camp!

"How long?" Jin asked eagerly.

"As little as tens of thousands of epochs or as much as millions of epochs," Yuan said.

The hearts of the lords present rejoiced; being able to state a precise timeline means Yuan has full confidence in a breakthrough.

Tens of thousands to millions of epochs? Such a time is trivial to the lords.

"Then we shall wait," Ming Huang said. "After Yuan's breakthrough, our overall strength will be even stronger, and the resistance encountered during territory expansion will be much reduced."

Starlight watched this scene unfold.

"Luo Feng has finally become the strongest in direct combat in the Endless Primordial Space, and Elder Brother Yuan is about to break through; everything seems perfect," Starlight thought. "But in reality, in the vast years to come... there's no possibility of a new lord breaking through."

In countless future timelines, many of his avatars roam and observe.

It can be confirmed that the current World Level Primordial Lives in the Cultivator Camp have no hope of achieving lordship.

Those 'invincible beings' within the Braided Cage, brought to the Initial World, even compared to Nai Gu, let alone Luo Feng, fall far short, without hope either.

The ninth lord is far, far away!

"Because of the recent continuous improvement of the camp's strength, every one of them is brimming with fighting spirit. Luo Feng has previously intercepted all World-level Primordials devouring Source Worlds; his ambition might fear larger," Starlight sighed secretly. "But even if more territories are taken, they still need to be defended!"

"With just eight lords, how much territory can they defend?"

Starlight gazed upon the scene.

"No matter what, with a powerful external enemy, the lords can also set aside their differences and unite."

"The days when the lords are united are quite good."

Starlight cherishes this time dearly.

******

Beside the Origin Continent Origin World, within the Mysterious Land 'Blood Crane Territory,' Luo Feng was in retreat, creating combat techniques.

On one hand, he occasionally needed to test techniques, and in the Abyss of Destruction, it was easy to penetrate two or three layers of Destruction World. On the other hand, to create combat techniques, naturally, secrecy is needed.

Within the Blood Crane Territory he controlled, privacy from all probing was achieved.

"Boom~~~"

A terrifying destructive momentum erupted deep within the Blood Crane Territory.

Repeated Origin Destructions, with some powers already surpassing the might Luo Feng exhibited during the camp war with 'Origin Great Destruction.'

"Forget flexibility, pursue ultimate power!"

Luo Feng desired to merge the Primordial Life and Death Dao, Primordial Blade Path, and create suitable combat techniques.

The first set of techniques to create was the 'Primordial Destruction Battle Technique,' which had shown remarkable results in the past! Luo Feng's current energy utilization had greatly improved, allowing a single power to produce greater destructive force. Even the destruction caused by working a formation of '3.6 billion Origins' was nothing less than the previous Origin Great Destruction.

Time passed, and after spending over three hundred epochs.

The first set of 'Primordial Battle Technique' was completely perfected!

This set of techniques is divided into nine techniques; the first three are commonly used lethal moves, each of which can be performed every one or two moments. But the later six techniques explode in different ways with 1.08 billion Origins, all considered Forbidden Techniques. Performing a Forbidden Technique once greatly reduces power.

The power of the forbidden technique is three to four times that of the past 'Origin Great Destruction'.

The previous 'Origin Great Destruction' represented the limit of the Endless Primordial Space's power, and Sha Zhou's ultimate move reached about seventy to eighty percent of the initial strike by Luo Feng.

But now... is it three to four times stronger than before?

"From now on, what about group battles? I can crush a group of Ancestors with a single strike!" Luo Feng's 'Origin Battle Technique System' is aimed at group combats.

"Begin the next set of combat techniques." Luo Feng began creating the second set of combat techniques, the 'Life Cutting Battle Technique'.

This battle technique is silent, does not cut matter, does not cut energy, it only cuts the profound and mysterious 'vitality'.

The biggest 'flaw' of the Life Cutting Battle Technique is that the energy transfer limit through vitality is fixed! Luo Feng can only find ways to enhance the destructive power of 'Life Cutting'.

This battle technique seems to lack power, but it can have marvelous effects at critical moments.

After more than two hundred eras, the second battle technique was perfected.

"The third set of combat techniques, the Shadow Blade Technique, the sword technique is like a shadow, it must hit!"

Because it seeks to ensure every hit, the power of the blade technique

must be perfectly controlled, which also limits its power.

This blade technique can strike enemies from extremely long distances.

Separated by several World Groups, Luo Feng can still strike!

Of course, the further the distance, the higher the difficulty, and the lower the power of the blade technique. But the 'vast range' of this blade technique can serve many purposes. It's extremely difficult for the enemy to completely escape Luo Feng's pursuit range.

"The fourth set of combat techniques, the Destruction Blade Technique! This is a close-range blade technique! It doesn't seek to hit, but to... destroy everything around!" When the distance is relatively close, there is no need to worry about hitting, just cover the entire area.

Everything within a certain range is annihilated!

...

A strand of fluctuation merged into the entire Endless Primordial Space's fluctuations, drifting along for endless years, sensing everywhere, understanding and feeling the various aspects of the endless Primordial Space from the perspective of 'a single fluctuation'.

Suddenly, a special fluctuation appeared.

"Hmm?"

A wisp of fluctuation transformed into a tall and thin man in a black cloak, he is Lord Mo Man.

Lord Mo Man carefully sensed this special fluctuation, his eyes lit up. Among countless fluctuations, this special fluctuation blended in, seeming unremarkable. But Mo Man, who mastered the 'Primordial Fluctuation Dao', understood the extraordinariness of this special fluctuation.

"I've finally waited for it." Lord Mo Man smiled.

"Luo Feng, the Fluctuation Land has appeared, we need to set off immediately." Lord Mo Man transmitted the message from afar, "You can set off now, right?"

Within the Blood Crane Territory.

Luo Feng had been in seclusion here creating combat techniques for over 900 eras, consecutively creating the 'Origin Battle Technique', 'Life Cutting Battle Technique', 'Shadow Blade Technique', 'Destruction Blade Technique', and was now in the process of creating the fifth combat technique 'Clone Battle Technique', although this fifth technique was still under creation with many imperfections.

"Of course I can set off." Luo Feng immediately responded.

He had promised Mo Man long ago, and his combat technique system was relatively complete, just the right opportunity to test his methods.

"Good." Lord Mo Man was overjoyed, "Let's meet at the Mysterious Land 'Flame Mountains' near the Abyss of Destruction."

"I'll set off now."

Luo Feng was straightforward, the avatar at the 28th layer of the Abyss of Destruction immediately absorbed energy and grew to the 'main battle avatar' level, also carrying two suitable weapons, he set off promptly.

During his exploration of the Abyss of Destruction, Luo Feng had accumulated a total of 15 weapons, all on the same level as the Sky Splitting Saber.

Although he could exchange the Destruction Fruits in the Mountain of Destruction for sufficiently powerful weapons, Luo Feng was not in a hurry! He wanted to accumulate more Destruction Fruits for better treasures.

"Hoo."

Luo Feng's main battle avatar left the Abyss of Destruction, traveling

with the aid of the Blood Crane Territory's power, he reached the Flame Mountains in just one day.

The vast and continuous flaming mountains before him distorted space, with energy flowing like water, presenting a rather unique scenery.

Of such 'flame-type' Mysterious Lands, seven have been discovered to date, with the strongest undeniably being the 'Fire Prison Wall', an enormous Mysterious Land stretching about a hundred World Group lengths. By comparison, the Flame Mountains are quite ordinary, comparable to the Blood Crane Territory.

"The Fluctuation Land, I've never heard of it before. Even Mo Man, who masters the Primordial Fluctuation Dao, discovers it only once in about a hundred thousand eras, it seems very unusual." Luo Feng was quite curious.

"Luo Feng."

Finally, accompanied by a voice, the black-cloaked Lord Mo Man descended and appeared.

"Thank you for this." Lord Mo Man said with a smile, he always lacked a helper like Luo Feng; with Luo Feng's presence, he could repeatedly use the forbidden techniques of his 'Primordial Fluctuation Dao', hoping to explore the Fluctuation Land in greater depth.

"It's nothing." Luo Feng smiled, asking curiously, "Where is the Fluctuation Land?"

"Follow me."

Mo Man smiled, and a wisp of fluctuation wrapped around Luo Feng, and they both vanished into thin air.

Chapter 467 - 3: Fluctuation Land

Chapter 467: Chapter 3: Fluctuation Land

Mo Man carried Luo Feng, transformed into a wave moving forward.

"How wondrous."

Luo Feng also felt it was quite novel. It was different from traversing space-time or using shadow power to escape. From a space-time perspective, it might be an extremely distant distance, but a wave could reach it in an instant! By connecting different domains through 'waves,' it could even instantly cross vast territories.

"Among the eight lords, the fastest is Starlight, followed by Mo Man." Luo Feng thought. Starlight moves as if stepping out of the Endless Primordial Space, turning the vast space into a map, walking on it.

But looking across the Endless Primordial Space, though Starlight is the fastest, the 'Infinite Great Snake Clan' can descend upon any part of the Endless Primordial Space at any time by using the unique properties of the Infinite World. In this aspect, the Infinite Great Snake Clan's travel efficiency is the highest. Even the world-level 'Infinite Great Serpent' can descend anywhere.

The only drawback is that the Infinite Great Snake Clan's descent and departure via the 'Infinite World' can only be used by themselves. They cannot carry any life.

"The Infinite World is indeed remarkable." Luo Feng also had to admit the extraordinariness of the 'Infinite World.'

The Infinite Snake Ancestor, with this blessing, can achieve Absolute Void! No matter or energy can harm it. I can only use 'Life-cutting' to hurt it, but Life-cutting has an energy limit.

"Now that I've mastered the Primordial Life and Death Dao and the Primordial Blade Path, I can try to find a Mysterious Land that suits me." Luo Feng thought.

The Blood Crane Territory, belonging to the ordinary Mysterious Land, most of the mysterious lands refined by lords and ancestors are of this level.

The Infinite World is considered an intermediate Mysterious Land and has various mystical features. This level of Mysterious Land is also the extreme that lords and ancestors aspire to control.

Eternal World, Abyss of Destruction, and Fire Prison Wall are recognized as the highest level of Mysterious Land. There's not a glimmer of hope for refining them.

Luo Feng also only thought of finding a suitable intermediate Mysterious Land.

"We're almost there." Mo Man suddenly spoke.

"Oh?"

Luo Feng continued to travel while also sensing carefully, vaguely detecting some 'waves.' Even Luo Feng, who didn't understand the mysteries of fluctuation, could sense the waves, indicating that the 'waves' were already very strong.

"Boom~~~" As they got closer, the intensity of the fluctuation quickly rose.

"The Fluctuation Land greatly affects the mind, guard your inner heart," Mo Man said.

"Alright." Luo Feng's 'mind consciousness system' is a key part of the Primordial Life Dao, and he was confident in handling it.

Then Mo Man took Luo Feng for the final crossing.

After this crossing, they had completely arrived at the Fluctuation Land.

"What is this?"

Luo Feng was shocked as he looked at the scene in front of him.

Great waves, materialized, converged here, and each wave produced a tremendous sound, even resonating with Luo Feng's heart! The myriad waves interwove to form an incredibly awe-inspiring song.

"How beautiful." The numerous vast waves wove together without the slightest confusion, perfectly forming a song.

This song's level of awe surpassed the countless intense emotions' impact of the Mountain of Destruction.

At this moment, Luo Feng, in a trance, saw the void continue and time evolve...

Saw worlds being nurtured and born like seeds...

Saw Mysterious Lands converging and forming...

Saw countless creatures—weak Source World creatures, numerous Innate Primordial Life, and even Ancestor-level life just born...

"How beautiful." Luo Feng was captivated by the song, which refined his heart. For world-level Primordial Life, hearing the first note would cause their soul to disintegrate and die. For some weaker-willed Ancestors, it could lead to a slumber...

For Cultivator Lords, they could resist.

If they withstand it, it becomes a heart-refining experience instead.

"Luo Feng's spiritual will is indeed extraordinary, feeling no pain but rather enjoyment," Mo Man observed from the side, patiently waiting for Luo Feng to listen to the song without rushing his exploration.

A day later, Luo Feng awoke as if from a great dream, instantly saying, "Mo Man, sorry to keep you waiting."

"I invited you here to help," Mo Man smiled, "Such a short time is nothing. By the way, what do you think of this song?"

"Remarkable."

Luo Feng marveled, "It's the most incredible song I've ever heard! Anyone who could play this song would solely, by this ability, become an Ancestor."

Throughout the process of listening, Luo Feng remained conscious. But the song was so pleasing that he didn't want to wake up, hence it lasted a day.

"This is a song of the entire Endless Primordial Space," Mo Man said.

Luo Feng appeared slightly puzzled.

"Everything in the Endless Primordial Space, including space-time, all things, Mysterious Lands, and even all life... has its fluctuations," Mo Man explained, "And the countless fluctuations gathered here formed the Fluctuation Land, naturally composing such a song."

Luo Feng understood that this had already transcended the realm of a simple earthly melody.

"The waves are constantly changing."

Mo Man said, "Every about one hundred thousand epochs, reaching the peak of fluctuation, it completely manifests. It remains visible for about one epoch, and then, with the fluctuation changes, it completely conceals. Even in its manifested state, only I can perceive and follow the waves to find it."

"Looks like you are fated with this place." Luo Feng smiled.

"I hope so."

Mo Man's eyes burned as he gazed at the vast, materialized waves before him, "I've tried repeatedly before but couldn't delve into the Fluctuation Land. This time, with you, Luo Feng, helping, I'm hoping to explore its core."

"I can’t understand anything about this Fluctuation Land. Whatever I need to do, just say it." Luo Feng looked ahead. To him, it was merely numerous vast, materialized waves.

Pure fluctuation—what is there to explore?

"When I need energy supply, Brother Luo Feng, please supply it with all your might," Mo Man said, "Let’s go in now."

"Enter?" Luo Feng was slightly confused. Enter where?

Whoosh.

Mo Man took Luo Feng with him, and they transformed into a wave that merged into a larger, more powerful wave, swiftly delving deeper by following the tune woven by these waves.

Luo Feng curiously observed his surroundings as they weaved through wave after wave.

"These countless waves can be called a super labyrinth. Only by mastering the art of primordial fluctuations can one decipher the labyrinth," Luo Feng speculated, his surroundings already a world of waves.

Gradually, Mo Man slowed down with Luo Feng.

Mo Man frowned, carefully sensing.

"I need to start burning my main battle avatar, Luo Feng. You need to support me constantly to keep me at my pinnacle state," Mo Man said.

"No problem," Luo Feng replied easily. Mo Man’s small frame has an energy reserve only about one percent of his own! All he needed to do was supplement Mo Man’s energy consumption, which was indeed easy.

Boom!

Mo Man’s aura surged, his power igniting as he began to forcibly influence the fluctuations.

He transformed himself into a source of fluctuations to impact the countless waves of the fluctuation land. This consumed a lot of energy, but with Luo Feng's help, Mo Man had the confidence to do it.

"Haha, the power is greater, and the effect is wonderful," Mo Man laughed, unable to squander energy like this when exploring alone. Now he could exert any technique without worrying about energy.

Through his exploration, Mo Man, taking Luo Feng with him, seemed to have become a part of the "fluctuation land," constantly delving deeper.

Clearing paths through mountains, building bridges over water!

Once his momentum was strong enough, Mo Man's progress was much smoother.

"Hmm?" A moment later, Luo Feng suddenly saw a massive object in front of him, resembling a "giant egg," expanding and contracting, producing numerous fluctuations.

Mo Man looked excited as he stared at it: "This is my first time here."

Mo Man extended his hand, a phantom wave hand lightly touching the membrane wall!

Upon touch, Mo Man immediately understood the structure of the membrane wall.

"Luo Feng, can you cleave open its membrane wall with a single blade? Please control the power," Mo Man said, "Just break the membrane wall without harming the inside."

"Alright."

Luo Feng nodded.

He could sense that this egg-like massive object radiated strong vitality, allowing him to determine the membrane wall's thickness through this vitality sense.

"Swoosh." Luo Feng instantly drew his blade.

A flash of the blade light.

With one-tenth of his energy reserve embedded in this strike, the blade light was extremely restrained without the slightest overflow! The blade light gently sliced the massive membrane wall, creating a silent crack.

With this blade, the membrane wall was split open without any power affecting anything else.

It seemed like an ordinary blade strike, but Mo Man understood that in the Endless Primordial Space, only Luo Feng could accomplish this!

Considering the sheer energy in this strike equated to ten of Mo Man's bodies and encapsulated the fusion of two primordial level paths, the momentum was self-evident. It was precisely such a tenacious membrane wall that split so easily.

"If it were me, I'd need to execute several techniques to break open the membrane wall without internal damage," Mo Man thought, immediately taking Luo Feng with him through the newly opened crack.

After they entered, the crack in the membrane wall healed entirely in just a few breaths.

Inside the membrane wall.

Mo Man and Luo Feng stood on a vast land with a stone-like heart floating above, emanating waves.

"Finally, I see it," Mo Man excitedly stretched out his hand, forming a massive phantom wave hand to lightly touch the stone heart. However, at the moment of contact, Mo Man's wave hand silently vanished.

"So strong," Mo Man observed.

"What is this?" Luo Feng examined the stone heart.

"This is the core of the fluctuation land," Mo Man smiled at Luo Feng, "In the history of Endless Primordial Space, only the two of us have seen this core. Up next, I need to delve into understanding this core. Luo Feng, if you're interested, you can try sensing it too."

"Don't mind me, go ahead with your comprehension," Luo Feng smiled.

Mo Man nodded and sat down on the ground, focusing on comprehending that stone heart.

He had longed for this day for who knows how long, naturally cherishing the time.

Luo Feng watched from the side, releasing a wisp of the power of life and death to touch the stone heart. At the moment of contact, he felt terrifying turbulent obliteration, along with an unfathomable vast pressure that annihilated his power instantly.

"So powerful!" Luo Feng was startled, "It seems like a source of fluctuations, requiring a profound mastery over 'fluctuations' to even attempt comprehension. Moreover, its internal structure seems tied with the endless primordial space. When I touch it, I face a crushing force equivalent to a trace of the endless primordial space's power."

Luo Feng had a premonition that even if his main battle avatar gave its all, the result would still be destruction.

Clearly, one couldn't be forceful with this stone heart! Only by gently and meticulously comprehending its mysteries could there be hope to refine and control it.

"Judging from its power, it's much stronger than the Blood Crane Territory Origin."

"I estimate it's at least an Intermediate Mysterious Land." Luo Feng speculated.

At least an Intermediate Mysterious Land, making refining incredibly difficult. Even if Mo Man had Luo Feng's help reaching this place, refining depended entirely on his own efforts.

Thanks to the Old Alliance Leader 'Venerable Xu Xin' for the reward!

Chapter 468 - 12: The Three Poles

Chapter 468: Chapter 12: The Three Poles

Within the membrane wall, Lord Mo Man was concentrated on studying the ’stone heart’, while Luo Feng sat cross-legged nearby, assisting with protection.

Looking at that stone heart, Luo Feng was quite curious, but he dared not use the power of life and death to touch it. Instead, he cautiously let a sliver of thought penetrate: "Trying to sense a thing or two."

As the thought penetrated, he sensed the terrifying fluctuations emanating from the stone heart, and with Luo Feng’s knowledge, he could not comprehend the mysteries of these fluctuations.

His thought perceived the stone heart itself, feeling an infinite heaviness. This heaviness surpassed everything Luo Feng knew about life forms, even Lord Wulan and the Initial Ancestor were not as substantial as the stone heart.

"Nothing to do with ’life’ or ’destruction’, I completely cannot understand." Luo Feng was somewhat puzzled, "Unlike the corpse materials of those Ancestors, with relatively stable Secret Patterns. I can at least distinguish different categories. But the mysteries I perceive in this ’stone heart’ are fluctuating and changing."

"If one does not understand the ’Fluctuation Path’, they cannot comprehend the changes." Luo Feng gently shook his head, "The threshold for enlightenment is genuinely high."

Even Mo Man, who mastered the ’Primordial Fluctuation Dao’,

needed my assistance to reach here.

One can guess that the enlightenment threshold is extremely high.

But the stronger the Mysterious Land, the higher the threshold to see the 'core'!

Like the Land of Eternity, although Luo Feng and others could take a seat in the Land of Eternity, none could see its core.

In the Abyss of Destruction, there have only been three spots for entering the 'Mountain of Destruction'! Even till now, the core has not been found, it is only known that 'passing the seven layers of test' can make one master the Abyss of Destruction.

For the Fire Prison Wall, only the Initial Ancestor can cross it by themselves. As for the core? It is also unseen.

"Compared to those three places, the Fluctuation Land, where one can see the core, is already not bad." Since Luo Feng could not make sense of it, he no longer wasted time and instead focused on his combat techniques.

The combat techniques I created by combining the Primordial Life and Death Dao and the Primordial Blade Path are only four types, I am also continuing to perfect the fifth one, the 'Clone Battle Technique', Luo Feng continued his improvements.

...

"The two of them should have entered the Fluctuation Land."

The cold-faced youth named 'Starlight' looked into the distance, although he could not spy on the Fluctuation Land, because Mo Man had once invited him to help, he knew the periodic cycle of the appearance of the 'Fluctuation Land'.

That time, he accompanied Mo Man, yet his temporal techniques were useless in the 'Fluctuation Land', and the help he provided to Mo Man was very limited. In the end, they still could not reach the core of the Fluctuation Land.

"Since they have not appeared for such a long time, perhaps they could enter the core?" Starlight smiled slightly, "In my judgment, the Fluctuation Land should be an intermediate Mysterious Land."

Some Ancestors will hide their methods. For instance, does Sha Zhou control a mysterious world? A bit more detailed intelligence about the Hermit? Does the Pu Cheng Ancestor control a mysterious world? These are difficult to verify.

But based on known information, only the 'Infinite Snake Ancestor' controlling the Infinite World can be considered an intermediate mysterious world. The Infinite Snake Ancestor successfully refining it may have taken advantage of the Infinite World's nurturing of life. After all, even 'world level Infinite Great Serpent inclinations' can leverage the power of the Infinite World, capable of descending upon any place within the Endless Primordial Space, and can also return.

"The Infinite Snake Ancestor can be considered the first to control an intermediate mysterious land."

"I wonder who will be the second to achieve it." Starlight mused, "I'll ask Luo Feng for help once his combat techniques become more mature."

Starlight's understanding of the Endless Primordial Space is second to none, and he discovered a place that fits him as an intermediate Mysterious Land.

As a master of two Primordial Level Paths, the ordinary mysterious land 'Time Star' provides him with little help, and his power has long reached a bottleneck, making progress extremely hard. A suitable intermediate Mysterious Land is enormously important.

******

Unknowingly, one era passed.

The Fluctuation Land, within the membrane wall.

"Hmm?"

The nearby Luo Feng, who was assisting with guarding, suddenly

noticed that the membrane wall around started to become illusory, and the vast, almost tangible fluctuations outside the membrane wall also began to become illusory, gradually disappearing.

"The fluctuations are weakening. Is this Fluctuation Land beginning to hide?" Luo Feng carefully observed.

The previously extremely solid stone heart, its surface solid material also became illusory and fragile, revealing its inside, a point of incomparably bright 'light', seemingly a 'wave'...

"Is this the true face of the core?" Luo Feng attempted, allowing a thread of thought to penetrate.

The weakening fluctuations made the stone heart extremely fragile, the material on its surface completely vanished, leaving only the core point.

Luo Feng's thought encountered no obstruction, successfully touching that point—

"Buzz!"

At the instant the thought touched.

Luo Feng vaguely saw the entire Endless Primordial Space.

But it was seen from the perspective of 'fluctuation', where in the world of 'fluctuation', one source world after another appeared inconspicuous, and Luo Feng even felt some stronger Mysterious Lands.

"That was—"

Luo Feng sensed, three terrifying fluctuation vortexes.

These three places! They are three enormous fluctuation vortexes, remarkably apparent. With Luo Feng's understanding of the Endless Primordial Space territory, he quickly deduced the corresponding locations of these three vortexes.

"Abyss of Destruction, Land of Eternity, Fire Prison Wall." Luo Feng

confirmed that these three places correspond to the three largest fluctuation vortexes.

In the world of fluctuation, the Fire Prison Wall emitted endless 'heat' fluctuations, overpoweringly scorching.

It spanned the length of hundreds of World Groups, exceeded the width of a World Group, and everywhere extended various highest level flame powers... This endless heat fluctuation transmitted, relaying to every corner of the endless space.

Whether within the source world life or countless innate primordial lives, the vast majority of them could be born, all have been influenced by the invisible heat fluctuations.

"The Fire Prison Wall, with its endless heat fluctuations, is actively radiating outwards."

"Abyss of Destruction, but it devours countless fluctuations?"

In the world of fluctuations, the Abyss of Destruction absorbs the intense hatred, killing intent, unwillingness, resentment, and other negative emotions of endless beings. These negative emotions also influence the will of the Abyss of Destruction.

"The Land of Eternity is the key to the sustenance of the Endless Primordial Space?"

In Luo Feng's perception, the Land of Eternity balances the 'Fire Prison Wall' and the 'Abyss of Destruction', and even indirectly affects all mysterious lands, influencing countless world groups.

The existence of the Land of Eternity is what ensures the Endless Primordial Space can continue to exist eternally.

Otherwise, the terrifying energies within the Endless Primordial Space would have long formed recurring energy storms, making it impossible for so many weaker life forms to exist.

"The Fire Prison Wall, Abyss of Destruction, Land of Eternity, they are more like the three poles of the Endless Primordial Space!" Luo Feng, from the perspective of fluctuations, gained more awareness of the

Endless Primordial Space.

"I need to pay more attention to the Abyss of Destruction."

"Ideally, I can pass the Seven Layers of Test and take control of the Abyss of Destruction." Luo Feng thought, among these three poles... the other two places he saw no hope of refining, at least the Abyss of Destruction showed a direction.

Whoosh——

While Luo Feng was sensing the 'world of fluctuations',

that point, or rather, that wave completely disappeared.

The Fluctuation Land vanished entirely! The place where Luo Feng and Lord Mo Man stood also returned to a normal time and space.

"Gone?" Luo Feng was somewhat at a loss, as the core of this Intermediate Mysterious Land had greatly enhanced his understanding of the Endless Primordial Space.

"The Fluctuation Land seemed to exist in reality. That stone heart seemed unbreakable. But in actuality, it was all a combination of fluctuations." Lord Mo Man said with a smile from the side, "Once everything's fluctuation surpasses its peak, they disperse and completely vanish."

Luo Feng said, "I feel like the Fluctuation Land has completely dissipated."

Lord Mo Man looked at Luo Feng: "Strictly speaking, at the peak of fluctuations, the Fluctuation Land is most solid. And once the fluctuations decrease, the Fluctuation Land rapidly disperses. In my estimation of the 'lowest valley' of fluctuations, the Fluctuation Land should have dispersed throughout the entire Endless Primordial Space."

Luo Feng understood: "Small as a point, large as to spread throughout the Endless Primordial Space? Interesting!"

Such a perpetually changing mysterious land is indeed unique.

"Let’s go." Lord Mo Man said with a smile.

"Mo Man, are you confident in refining it?" Luo Feng asked.

Lord Mo Man shook his head: "Not enough strength."

Even if he managed to cunningly reach the core, he still couldn’t refine it.

"Is there anything I can help with?" Luo Feng asked.

"You’ve already helped a lot this time." Mo Man smiled.

Luo Feng didn’t say more and immediately left together with Lord Mo Man!

"Fluctuation Land..."

With a black cape billowing, Lord Mo Man’s eyes gleamed mysteriously, "This time I finally know how to refine it! For me, the simplest method is to comprehend a highest level ’Power of the World’."

Primordial Fluctuation Dao, plus a Power of the World! This is already the simplest direction.

Because Lord Mo Man has perceived every part of the Endless Primordial Space in the form of a wave for countless epochs, his understanding of the World is very high, and he believes the highest level ’Power of the World’ is his most likely hope.

"Besides the Fluctuation Path, to comprehend a Power of the World? This path is very difficult, and even endless epochs may not be enough." Lord Mo Man thought, as he had decided to walk down this path.

Once successful on this path, with an additional highest level power, along with the support of ’Fluctuation Land’! His strength would greatly increase.

"Once I master the Power of the World, I won’t need Luo Feng’s help to enter the core myself." Lord Mo Man thought.

...

After accompanying Lord Mo Man to the Fluctuation Land, Luo Feng continued to retreat to create combat techniques.

After more than a hundred epochs.

"The fifth combat technique has been achieved."

In the 28th layer of the Abyss of Destruction, Luo Feng's aura surged rapidly, quickly reaching the state of the main battle avatar.

"With five combat techniques, my entire combat system is now formed." Luo Feng was well aware that even if he were to ponder one or two more combat techniques, there wouldn't be any significant improvement.

Having mastered two Primordial Level Daos and possessing a complete set of five combat techniques, his strength had already reached a bottleneck.

From now on, even the slightest progress would be extremely difficult!

Starlight was also in this state. As for comprehending the third Dao? The hope was too slim.

"Abyss of Destruction, from the perspective of fluctuations, is one of the three poles of the Endless Primordial Space."

"I wonder if my current strength can reach the deepest level of the Abyss of Destruction?"

Swoosh!

Luo Feng took a step, traversing time and space to enter the deeper 29th layer.

Chapter 469 - 12: Deep into the Abyss of Destruction

Chapter 469: Chapter 12: Deep into the Abyss of Destruction

Luo Feng slowly descended, overlooking the 29th level of the Destruction World.

Before him lay a vast expanse of dark red, half-melted metallic land. Most of this expansive land had melted and was flowing slowly. Only some surface areas remained solid, forming islands of metal.

"This 29th level of the Destruction World is a precious mineral deposit," Luo Feng thought. He could sense that the harsh environment here could incinerate a world-level primordial. Yet these metal materials still existed, indicating the extraordinary nature of the materials.

"Buzz." Luo Feng attempted to collect them with a thought, only to find that these metal materials seemed to be one with the earth, unable to be collected.

"Boom." "Boom." "Boom." The flowing metallic land thundered as towering figures emerged from beneath the melted earth, each in a semi-melted state, exuding terrifyingly powerful auras.

A total of twenty towering figures appeared, all staring at Luo Feng.

"Are there really 20 World Envoys on this level?" Luo Feng was quite surprised.

He was the first to break through the 28th level, and as for this 29th level... no strong figure had set foot here before. The environment and the information about the World Envoys here were unknown.

"On the first surface level of the Abyss of Destruction, there are 3000 World Envoys, but as you go deeper, they become fewer in number and stronger in power," Luo Feng sensed. The aura of these twenty towering figures was no less than that of the ancestors.

Suddenly—

The twenty World Envoys moved, transforming into streams of light charging toward Luo Feng.

With a single thought, Luo Feng summoned a vast domain!

In the past, Luo Feng's Realm of Life and Death radiated a pale cyan glow, best at enhancing comrades' vitality and replenishing their energy reserves. It posed little threat to enemies.

But now, Luo Feng's Realm of Life and Death had become a fusion of cyan and black, a combination of two primordial level Daos, significantly increasing its threat to enemies, truly living up to the name 'Realm of Life and Death.'

This domain was part of the fifth combat technique, the "Clone Battle Technique," of Luo Feng.

For Luo Feng, every bit of his power contained spiritual consciousness, like small avatars! As countless powers spread to form a domain, it was as if countless avatars were forming a formation.

Thus, the Realm of Life and Death was also categorized within the 'Clone Battle Technique' system.

"Rumble~~~"

The Realm of Life and Death enveloped the space, isolating it from external prying, allowing Luo Feng to freely target the twenty World Envoys.

...

"Invisible now."

"This Lord Luo Feng has cast a domain, isolating his actions from prying eyes."

When Luo Feng entered the 29th level, several ancestors watched from afar and even spread the footage to their friends. In no time, over a hundred ancestors were watching the battle.

Below the 28th level of the Abyss of Destruction was a mystery. Luo Feng was the first to enter.

All factions wanted to see, and they also wanted to know how strong the cultivator side's 'Lord Luo Feng' was.

No one expected Luo Feng would use the Realm of Life and Death to hide his combat process.

"This Lord Luo Feng is concealing his means," said a woman draped in veils who was watching from afar, somewhat regretful. She was the 'Yunmo Ancestor,' not belonging to any faction, protecting her own kin, and seldom participating in conflicts.

Yunmo Ancestor mastered the highest level of life power! Just with a type of life power, she had not reached the theoretical 'undying and undying.'

Because she only excelled in life power, her killing ability was weak. And with her being the only ancestor in her race, her race often suffered bullying; in the most tragic instance, about two-thirds of her kin were devoured.

This fueled a murderous intent in Yunmo Ancestor, secretly pursuing killing abilities ever since.

"His accomplishments in life far surpass mine," Yunmo Ancestor murmured, "and he is very similar to me. The second power I mastered after many long years is the 'power of destruction.'

Externally, Yunmo Ancestor, who did not participate in conflicts, was known for life power, but unknown to others, she had secretly mastered a form of destructive power, already planning for revenge.

"I have mastered both the highest level powers of life and destruction. With utmost effort, I might barely break into the top ten. But he masters two primordial-level Daos of life and death... far stronger than me." Yunmo Ancestor really wanted to see Luo Feng's battle techniques in the Abyss of Destruction, but unfortunately, she could not see them.

"This Lord Luo Feng is probably now the strongest in the entire Endless Primordial Space of this era," an exotic beast raised its head within a Source World, glancing towards the direction of the Abyss of Destruction.

"Watching their faction struggles is quite interesting," the exotic beast noted.

Within the exotic beast resided a unique creature.

This creature was a mind-type innate primordial life, born from the intertwining of the spiritual power of countless Source World creatures and innate primordial lives, with its life core naturally merged with spiritual power, making it undying and imperishable...

It was different from Mogus.

Mogus liked to devour the souls of countless lives.

It, on the other hand, enjoyed feeling the joys and sorrows, desires and hatreds of countless creatures. It could wander amidst the 'minds' of countless creatures, with countless avatars within them, experiencing their spiritual perceptions. For those it admired, it would leave help.

Its existence was entirely spirit-based. Therefore, to this day, no ancestor or lord has been able to detect its presence.

Not being discovered was also partially because it never killed any life form, nor did it engage in conflicts with any ancestor or lord.

...

Luo Feng could sense over a hundred forces prying from afar. His Realm of Life and Death spread, isolating their prying eyes. He

intended to give his enemies some surprises in future confrontations and mustn't reveal his techniques so easily?

Against the onslaught of the twenty World Envoys, Luo Feng took a moment to familiarize himself before slashing them apart, leaving life imprints on the Shadow of Origin.

After gaining control of the 29th level, Luo Feng attempted to collect the precious minerals within this Destruction World again, finding it much easier this time as countless rare minerals were collected.

Luo Feng collected the most precious part, equivalent to about one-tenth of the entire level's matter.

"The deeper one goes into the Abyss of Destruction, the more precious the material comprising the worlds becomes." Luo Feng was quite pleased, "Let's proceed to the next layer."

Upon descending to the 30th layer, Luo Feng immediately deployed the World Domain, enveloping the entire world of this layer, isolating it from any prying eyes.

...

"This Luo Feng is really stingy!"

"Just stepping into the 30th layer, he deployed his domain to envelop the entire world, cutting off all prying eyes. The unique aspects of the material composition of this layer's Destruction World, how many World Envoys there are, everything is now invisible."

The various Ancestors couldn't help but curse under their breaths.

Even without seeing Luo Feng's battle, gaining more understanding of the deeper layers of the Destruction World would be beneficial.

Yet, who would have thought, Luo Feng kept everything tightly under wraps!

...

"Hahaha, well hidden! It should be hidden!" Jin Yaoyao watched, as

he was equally curious about the deeper sections of the Abyss of Destruction, yet through the long years, he could not delve deeply himself, and naturally wouldn't want those Ancestors to easily see the deeper secrets.

"Indeed, it should be hidden." Ming Huang nodded.

"The deeper one goes, there might be secrets of the Abyss of Destruction involved," said a clone of Luo Feng, "Those Ancestors have sharp eyes, if they were to see the deeper levels, perhaps they could penetrate some secrets."

The Abyss of Destruction was the 'three extremes' that resonated most with Luo Feng, and he naturally did not wish to share intelligence with the outside world.

Those Ancestors want to explore? If they have the skill, let them explore themselves.

"Once I finish investigating the Abyss of Destruction, detailed intelligence will be left in the Land of Origin," Luo Feng said, though it would only be accessible by the Lords.

"Thank you." Jin spoke up, among the eight Lords, aside from Luo Feng, Jin had the greatest interest in the Abyss of Destruction, yet his current strength was not strong enough, unable even to enter the Mountain of Destruction.

As a Mysterious Land, the Abyss of Destruction doesn't understand the distinction between 'Primordial Level Dao' and 'Highest Level Power', its natural operations only know to recognize those who grasp the power of destruction, the stronger the better.

With just one Dao, Jin was still too weak, among the over two hundred Ancestors and Lords, being in the top twenty was impressive, but the Abyss of Destruction's requirements for strength were too high, the threshold of the Seven Layers of Test was unimaginably high.

"The Abyss of Destruction starts with 3,000 World Envoys from the first layer, as one goes deeper, the World Envoys decrease. The 29th

layer had only twenty World Envoys," said Starlight.

"The 30th layer had only ten World Envoys, the 31st layer only five World Envoys," said Luo Feng.

His primary combat avatar had already left its mark on the Shadow of Origin of the 31st layer, beginning to collect some precious materials of this layer's world.

"Only five envoys?" Yuan was surprised.

"I am now entering the 32nd layer, the 32nd layer has only three World Envoys," Luo Feng said.

...

The 32nd layer, this layer has only three World Envoys! These three World Envoys, in terms of physical sturdiness, could rival the level of Wulan and Ice Mountain Master, and their explosive might was even comparable to Sha Zhou!

Three incredibly robust 'Sha Zhous', wielding the power of destruction, furiously attacked Luo Feng.

Luo Feng's Realm of Life and Death was also significantly weakened.

In the previous layers from the 29th to the 31st, the Realm of Life and Death had worked wonders, as facing group attacks, the domain could target all enemies within.

But as he delved deeper, and the number of World Envoys decreased while their individual strength rapidly increased, the effectiveness of the Realm of Life and Death was waning.

"Hmph~~~"

The 32nd layer, the world was shrouded in darkness.

Under the cover of the Realm of Life and Death, directions were inverted, time and space were chaotic, exerting full binding force on each World Envoy, with vague blade shadows standing at various spots, forming a massive Blade Formation.

Countless Blade Lights suppressed and slaughtered these three World Envoys.

"Roar——" One of the World Envoys opened its mouth, its mouth like a bottomless abyss, swallowing countless Blade Lights, reducing the formation's might, but Luo Feng continued to supply energy to maintain the formation's power.

Another World Envoy's body contorted like lines, these line-like bodies coiled around the entire world and coiled toward Luo Feng, Luo Feng's Blade Lights struck its body, yet its soft, line-like body easily resisted all slashes.

"Hmph."

The last World Envoy had already approached Luo Feng, carrying an apocalyptic aura to grasp at Luo Feng.

Luo Feng was under great pressure.

One against three, each one stronger than Sha Zhou! He was at a disadvantage.

Swish swish swish!!!

Luo Feng, draped in a blood-colored robe, used the power of the Blood Crane Territory to become unpredictable, with the Realm of Life and Death making his movement technique 'omnipresent' within a small range, and terrifying Blade Lights attacked the supple line-like World Envoy, as that World Envoy had wrapped its body around the Shadow of Origin.

Boom——

With an incredibly terrifying explosion, it was one of the forbidden techniques of the "Primordial Battle Technique", finally blasting apart a section of that supple, line-like World Envoy's body, leaving a trace imprinted on the Shadow of Origin.

"Success."

It wasn't necessary to completely defeat the World Envoys, just

disrupting the World Envoys and imprinting the Shadow of Origin counts as success.

"This is just the 32nd layer, and it forced me to use the Primordial Battle Technique?" Luo Feng looked at the three World Envoys returning to normal before him, now the three World Envoys were unbelievably docile, following commands.

Chapter 470 - 12: The Lowest Level

Chapter 470: Chapter 12: The Lowest Level

Luo Feng relaxed at this moment, as the pressure from these three World Envoys was indeed quite intense.

Neither Starlight nor Sha Zhou could make it past the 28th layer. Although I am the strongest level in the Endless Primordial Space in direct combat, I had to start using clever tricks at the 32nd layer.

To seize control of one layer of the Destruction World, there are two approaches. One is to crush the World Envoy with absolute strength, leaving a mark on the Shadow of Origin. The other is to use clever tactics, evading the World Envoy's obstruction successfully to leave a mark.

"In this layer, I'm at a disadvantage, so I must use clever tactics."

"And what about the even more difficult 33rd layer?"

Luo Feng wasn't in a hurry to explore but stopped at this 32nd layer to reflect on his combat techniques. Based on some previous battle experience, he began to address some shortcomings in his combat techniques.

During the process of addressing these shortcomings, Luo Feng often used the three World Envoys as his training partners.

After staying on this layer for over one epoch and collecting the special products of the Destruction World on this layer, Luo Feng then proceeded to the deeper 33rd layer.

...

"Lord Luo Feng has proceeded to the 33rd layer."

"Does the Abyss of Destruction actually have a 33rd layer? How many layers does it actually have?"

The Ancestors and Lords were watching in the distance.

When there was no life exploring, they only felt that the Abyss of Destruction below was filled with endless energy, extremely tranquil, with nothing to observe.

Once Luo Feng broke in, the World Envoys were born through condensation, and only then would the energy of destruction on this layer start to surge! Only then could the outside world catch glimpses of the scene on this layer.

"It's blocked again!"

"As soon as Lord Luo Feng entered the 33rd layer, he cast his domain to cover the entirety of the layer, isolating all observations."

"If it were me charging into the 33rd layer, I would also shield it! Such deep layers of the Destruction World, how could they be easily revealed to the outside world?"

These ancient existences exchanged words through transmissions, though under the covering, they couldn't see the situation on the 33rd layer. But at least they understood one point—the Abyss of Destruction has a 33rd layer.

******

The 33rd layer of the Abyss of Destruction.

The Realm of Life and Death thoroughly enveloped every place. Luo Feng looked ahead, where two towering figures were forming. One of them bore a seven to eight parts resemblance to the 'Giant God Emperor,' but its form was even more massive! Its entire body was covered in pure black scales, and a pair of scale-armored wings blocked out the sun, exuding terrifying power. The other was an

enormous flame avian! When this avian spread its wings, its coverage was even more expansive, with endless flames spreading over one-third of this layer of the Destruction World, forcibly burning through Luo Feng's Realm of Life and Death.

"I have explored 33 layers, and the destructive power of these 33 layers is all encompassed in the 34 types of destructive power within the Mountain of Destruction. Furthermore, the World Envoys are reduced to only two."

"The Abyss of Destruction should truly have only 34 layers."

This was a hypothesis Luo Feng had when he was at the Mountain of Destruction. As he delved deeper into the Abyss of Destruction, his speculation grew increasingly likely!

"These two World Envoys, their auras are more terrifying, each enough to rival me." Luo Feng observed his opponents.

"These two are distinct forms of this layer's destructive power, one dark, one fiery."

"Moreover, the two of them have different combat forms, one is in a matter state and the other an energy state, which might relate to their combat techniques." In the Mountain of Destruction, Luo Feng had already grasped the wonders of this layer's destructive power, and he had various assumptions regarding the fighting style of these two World Envoys.

The flame avian focused on Luo Feng, and with a flap of its wings, its immense wings transformed into endless flames that completely engulfed Luo Feng.

Engulfed within endless flame, Luo Feng furrowed his brows slightly.

"The 'Primordial Beast Ancestor,' one of the Nine Emperors, its physical form itself is a domain. This Flame Messenger is the same, built of flame, and when it unfurls, it exhibits the strongest domain. In terms of suppressive power, it surpasses my Realm of Life and Death by roughly threefold." Luo Feng instantly judged.

As the flames swept through, the Realm of Life and Death retreated

in layers.

But Luo Feng wore a blood-colored robe, with a protective energy layer shielding him from the flames.

"Buzz."

The Dark Messenger, with black scales, gave a slight tremor of its wings and immediately appeared before Luo Feng, its gigantic hand matching Luo Feng's height, it instantly descended upon Luo Feng.

Boom——

Luo Feng stepped back two steps, as his protective energy layer, protective robe, and the muscular and skeletal structure of his body endured the horrific force, with only a slight bleeding on the surface of his skin and minimal energy loss.

"Such a swift attack." Luo Feng deliberately took this hit with his body, knowing the more he understood his enemy, the easier it was to find their vulnerabilities.

"Huge physique, extremely fast speed, the strength of might comparable to mine." Luo Feng instantly assessed the enemy's strength, "Under the suppression of the fire domain, I'm at a disadvantage facing it."

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The Dark Messenger chased after Luo Feng time and again, its body too massive, with any casual move covering half of Luo Feng's body, and Luo Feng's blade light repeatedly sliced it, leaving cuts and bruises over its form, yet with a constant supply of Destruction World energy, it instantly healed completely.

"Hiss hiss hiss～～" Under the fire domain, wisps of flame formed into small snakes, entangling Luo Feng's limbs, infiltrating every part of Luo Feng's body.

Luo Feng was quite vexed.

It felt like he was fighting against an equally strong opponent while

shackled.

"I can’t get close to the Shadow of Origin." Luo Feng tried to bypass the Dark Messenger.

However...

Under the full-scope suppression of the fire domain, Luo Feng couldn’t manage to perform a short-distance ’omnipresence,’ and once he tried to approach the Shadow of Origin, the Dark Messenger was already there intercepting him.

If it was one-on-one, with the Crane Leader’s Power, Luo Feng’s speed would surpass that of the Dark Messenger!

Chapter 471 - 6: The Lowest Depths (Part 2)

Chapter 471: Chapter 6: The Lowest Depths (Part 2)

But now it's one against two, and under the suppression of the fire domain, Luo Feng's speed is a step slower than the Dark Messenger, completely unable to shake off the opponent.

"Swish～～"

Luo Feng's body suddenly divided into three avatars, one of which maintained eighty percent energy reserve, while the other two held only ten percent energy reserve! Trying to approach the Shadow of Origin, the Dark Messenger couldn't intercept him, because once its power was dispersed, its strength would decay far beyond Luo Feng's, while Luo Feng could maintain his normal physical body with just a ten percent energy reserve.

The Flame Messenger's gaze became fierce, and the endless fire domain rapidly constricted.

Fire birds, when power is dispersed, transform into domain.

Once constricted, the flame snakes binding Luo Feng's hands and feet became increasingly solid, and all three avatars were entangled by them. The two weaker avatars were directly obliterated, while the strong avatar held its ground against these flame snakes.

The main battle avatar recovered to its pinnacle state, and the body surface burst with strands of blade light tearing through these flame

snakes, which reformed once again.

Each small snake seemed like an ordinary Ancestor, and at the moment, dozens of flame snakes were all wrapped around Luo Feng, their power terrifying, making Luo Feng's movement slower than Wulan.

"There's no way..." Luo Feng thought to himself.

The physical body turned into energy, all rushing into the billions of Shadow of Origin floating in the air! But those flame snakes still fearlessly tangled up.

Boom——

Terror of great destruction swept through, dozens of flame snakes were instantly obliterated by seventy to eighty percent, and the Flame Messenger's power decreased by half. However, the energy of Destruction World continuously replenished the Flame Messenger.

"Can't fight anymore." Luo Feng had only two percent of energy reserve left, so he took a step back, forcibly breaking through the barriers of time and space and returned to the 32nd level.

Leaving was easy, but approaching the Shadow of Origin was incredibly difficult.

...

"Luo Feng has returned to the 32nd level?"

"The 33rd level has returned to calm."

The many ancient beings could perceive that the 33rd level had returned to calm, making it impossible to spy at all.

"It seems this 33rd level is very tough, and Luo Feng failed too."

"Perhaps he succeeded and returned to the 32nd level to collect resources."

Since the Ancestors couldn't probe, they could only speculate.

Successfully exploring the 33rd level indicates that Luo Feng at least mastered the 32nd level, something the other Ancestors and Lords look up to! After all, the one only second to Luo Feng, 'Sha Zhou,' has mastered the 27th level.

...

The 32nd level.

Luo Feng's energy reserves rapidly restored, and he frowned.

"The Dark Messenger and the Flame Messenger can both rival me. One has a close combat style, while the other excels at domain and restraint." Luo Feng was very troubled, as the cooperation of such strong characters was too difficult to handle, "Moreover, they have Destruction World energy supply, not afraid of energy consumption."

"How can I shake them off?"

Luo Feng contemplated.

The Flame Messenger's domain is stronger than the 'Primordial Beast Emperor,' one of the Nine Emperors. Facing such a domain is simply impossible to escape.

"Cannot shake off the Flame Messenger, but the Dark Messenger is still possible."

"My only advantage is that my methods can be more intricate."

Luo Feng contemplated, and a combat plan targeting these two messengers gradually took shape.

"Let's do it!"

Luo Feng returned to pinnacle state, took another step, and ravaged his way back into the 33rd level.

The 33rd level of the Abyss of Destruction, Luo Feng just came in and instantly enveloped the surroundings with the Realm of Life and Death, while holding the Sky Splitting Saber and gazing into the distance, where distant majestic world envoy figures emerged.

"Seal!"

Luo Feng stretched out his hands, and numerous blade light flew from his fingers, forming a formation with a total of thirty blade lights, isolating space and time, severing all energy transmission, sealing the area around the Dark Messenger.

Each blade light contained one percent of Luo Feng's energy reserve, consuming three percent overall for the formation.

This was the 'Triple Absolute Blade Array' of Luo Feng's Clone Battle Technique. The formation was divided into three layers, even if one layer was damaged, the other two could replace it. Additionally, Luo Feng could continuously supply energy.

This blade array primarily served to trap the enemy.

"Huh?" The Dark Messenger just formed and looked at the surrounding cage of blade formation in shock.

"Boom." Its hoof claw fiercely kicked the blade array, and the blade light layered densely, filled with endless life spirituality, dispersing and weakening the impact through the entire formation, easily resisting it.

The blade array isolated inside and outside, severing space and time and energy channels, even causality couldn't connect.

While maintaining the blade array, Luo Feng also sensed that as the two world envoys formed, the Shadow of Origin appeared too.

"Swoosh." Luo Feng couldn't be bothered to waste time and darted directly toward the Shadow of Origin.

Swish!

The fire domain covered a vast area, restraining Luo Feng, with flame snakes appearing on the body surface.

"Sever!"

Luo Feng suddenly burst with blade light on the body surface, each

slicing at a flame snake, and while the flame snakes fractured and regrouped, the fire blade light continued attacking. At that moment, hundreds of blade light surrounded Luo Feng, filled with spirituality, pursuing these flame snakes.

These hundreds of blade light were each formed by 'dual blade light in bright and dark'.

What could be seen was the shadow saber combat technique that aimed accurately, locking onto the target, chasing and striking relentlessly, until energy depleted.

What couldn't be seen was the Life-cutting Blade Light! Severing the vitality and spirituality of these flame snakes, the entangling flame snakes around Luo Feng grew sluggish and were repeatedly severed, greatly reducing their blocking ability.

"Hoo."

Protected by hundreds of blade light, Luo Feng rushed toward the Shadow of Origin.

The Dark Messenger, with its robust physical body, was temporarily trapped by the 'Triple Absolute Blade Array.' Although its techniques were extraordinarily fierce, consuming the blade array greatly, it couldn't break through the formation barriers.

The Flame Messenger, proficient in domain, was weaker in direct combat. Even though it maneuvered the fire domain with full effort to obstruct, it could only watch helplessly as Luo Feng reached the Shadow of Origin and left a mark imprinted within it.

At the moment of imprinting, the Dark Messenger and Flame Messenger also returned to calm, henceforth surrendering to Luo Feng.

"It's done." Luo Feng breathed a sigh of relief.

"These two world envoys were skilled only in one direction of the destroyer power of this level, their methods relatively single-focused. That's why I managed to leverage my technique advantage to succeed against the odds," Luo Feng thought.

The Abyss of Destruction at the 33rd level, which I've experienced, from 3000 world envoys at the first level to now, where two world envoys, these envoys used only a portion of the power of the world of their level, making their methods somewhat flawed.

Of course, despite the flaws, it's illustrated that neither the starlight nor Sha Zhou could break through the 28th level! It indicates that faced with overwhelming strength disparity, intricate techniques couldn't take hold.

Luo Feng could succeed because he was on par with the Dark Messenger and the Flame Messenger, relying on the intriguing techniques.

"According to my estimate, the 34th level should have only a single world envoy."

"This world envoy should possess all the abilities of the power of the world at this level."

Luo Feng thought it over, then took a step into the next level.

At that moment, all forces within the Endless Primordial Space sensed the updated layer of Destruction World, also understanding that Luo Feng had conquered the 33rd level and stepped into the 34th level.

The 34th level of the Abyss of Destruction!

The Realm of Life and Death enveloped the surroundings, isolating all external probing.

Luo Feng looked around; it was a dim, dark land, solid as though a cohesive entity, the surface glistening with a faint black mist, representing the materialized essence of boundless grudges and resentment, where each portion of the land's matter was the solid manifestation of 'grudges and resentment.'

Simultaneously, an extremely majestic figure condensed.

"World Envoy." Luo Feng observed the figure.

This figure, draped in a black cloak, with dark red light flowing across its surface, containing countless life’s wails, overlooking Luo Feng, its face obscured beneath the cloak.

"Indeed, only one world envoy." Luo Feng concluded.

"Here, is the deepest layer of the Abyss of Destruction." The cloaked figure spoke, "Since my inception, I’ve awaited here, you are the first ultimate life form to arrive."

Chapter 472 - 7: The 7 Parts of the Abyss of Destruction

Chapter 472: Chapter 7: The 7 Parts of the Abyss of Destruction

"The bottom layer?" Luo Feng revealed a smile.

Even for him, reaching the bottom ’34th layer’ was quite an achievement. After all, in the Abyss of Destruction, one of the three poles of the Endless Primordial Space, among many Ancestors and Lords, he was the first to arrive here.

"Are you the World Envoy of this bottom layer Destruction World?" Luo Feng didn’t rush to make a move, but curiously inquired.

It’s rare to encounter a World Envoy that can communicate, so Luo Feng was eager to learn some secrets of the Abyss of Destruction from the other party.

"Yes," the robed figure said with a smile.

"The World Envoys of the previous 33 layers seemed to lack wisdom." Luo Feng said, noting those World Envoys operated more on instinct.

"They can’t compare to me," the robed figure replied, "As for developing wisdom, be it Innate Primordial Life, or Source World Life like you, they all possess wisdom. Being an existence born from the Abyss of Destruction, isn’t it normal for me to have wisdom too?"

"You know that I’m a Source World Life?" Luo Feng was surprised.

"The Abyss of Destruction gathers the hatred, killing intent,

grievances, and so on of all creatures, thereby naturally observing the entire ecology of the Endless Primordial Space," the robed figure said, "Although I cannot step out of the Abyss of Destruction, what I know might even surpass yours."

"Eternal Land, Fire Prison Wall, and the Abyss of Destruction being of the same level, do they also contain wise existences?" Luo Feng questioned.

"Possibly," the robed figure replied.

Luo Feng understood this point; the Ancestors and Lords knew very little about those two places, not even having seen the core. Even if wise existences were born, the threshold to witness them would likely be very high.

"You can make your move against me now," the robed figure said, "I'm different from the World Envoys of the previous 33 layers. Once you defeat me, you will fully control the 'Destruction World'."

"Control Destruction World?" Luo Feng's heart stirred.

Previously after entering the secretive Mountain of Destruction, he knew that 'Passing through the Seven Layers of Test allows one to control the Abyss of Destruction'.

Now this World Envoy claims that defeating it grants control over the Destruction World.

"What is the difference between controlling the Destruction World and the Abyss of Destruction?" Luo Feng asked.

"The Abyss of Destruction is divided into seven parts," the robed figure said, "Destruction World is the least threshold-required, can be accessed directly. As long as you break through the 34 layers of Destruction World, you can control the 'Destruction World'. The power of the Destruction World is about one-seventh of the Abyss of Destruction."

"What about the other six parts?" Luo Feng was curious.

"They all have thresholds to explore," the robed figure said, "For

example, the 'Mountain of Destruction' you entered is the core of the Abyss of Destruction. That mountain contains three parts of the power. Passing the 'Sixth Layer of Test' can also get one part of the power. As for the others? You haven't encountered them, I can't tell you either."

Luo Feng was secretly shocked.

Destruction World is one power, Mountain of Destruction conceals three, passing the six-layer test also grants one. That's five parts. There are clearly two parts he has yet to encounter.

"Seven parts of power might have different controllers," the robed figure said, "And once a great existence passes the Seven Layers of Test, they will fully control the entire Abyss of Destruction. Your power will be completely stripped away."

Luo Feng understood; they were still in a competitive relationship.

No existence controlling the Abyss of Destruction has emerged, so it is possible that several strong beings individually control some parts of the power.

"Of course, it's still far away from saying this, as there hasn't been anyone mastering even a part of it yet," the robed figure stated.

"Alright, what you need to know, you now know too." The robed figure slightly raised its head, "Here comes the challenge."

Whoosh—

Its towering figure instantly transformed into endless black mist, the thick mist easily annihilating Luo Feng's Realm of Life and Death, completely enveloping Luo Feng.

Whether it was Luo Feng's Realm of Life and Death envelopment or this World Envoy's black mist power coverage, all creatures from the outside world couldn't glimpse into this 34th layer.

"Such intense pressure!" Luo Feng's Protective Energy Layer, holding the characteristics of 'Immortal, Shadow', still felt the black mist's overwhelming pressure. Even under such suppression, the Crane

Leader's Power couldn't spread, unable to utilize Shadow Power for movement.

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!!!!!!

Luo Feng, without hesitation, drew his blade.

In an instant, the incomparably dazzling Blade Light, densely packed, slashed forward! These Blade Lights cooperated with each other, like surging waves rising and falling, tearing through all black mist obstructions.

This was precisely one of Luo Feng's five Combat Techniques, the 'Destruction Blade Technique'.

Destruction Blade Technique doesn't care about locking onto targets, it pursues extreme destruction within close range!

"Your Blade Technique power isn't bad," a calm voice sounded, as the black mist rapidly coalesced into water, the black water incomparably thick, rolling over.

Even Luo Feng's Blade Light barely managed to slice some black water, the black water flowed to continuously suppress, layers upon layers of Blade Light ultimately only leading to collapse.

"Just a Domain alone makes me struggle to inch forward?" Luo Feng frowned, knowing that unless a group of Lords and Ancestors collaborated, none had such deterrence.

"Sever!"

Inside Luo Feng, one billion eighty million primal origins frantically burned energy, and his physical body began partial energy conversion, endless energy burst in an instant, Luo Feng integrated with the Split Sky Blade, becoming an incredibly condensed Blade Light.

The forbidden technique of the 'Destruction Blade Technique' was 'One Cut Two Break'!

'Power of Breaking' was the Destruction Power Luo Feng initially

mastered, and his Spiritual Will exceptionally matched this path. In creating the 'Primordial Blade Path', Luo Feng naturally leveraged his advantage, creating numerous severing techniques.

Without self-destructing, burning thirty percent of energy reserve in an instant, turned himself into an incredibly condensed Blade Light, this was Luo Feng's ultimate mastery of energy control.

There's no way, his energy reserve is too high! Even if I burn more energy reserve, such immense energy... even Luo Feng, who has mastered the 'Primordial Life and Death Dao' and 'Primordial Blade Path', isn't confident in making the energy incredibly condensed without a bit of leakage.

Such a condensed blade light, carrying the power of 'All Things Can Be Cut'.

"Tear——"

A very gentle sound.

Where the blade light passed, the black water naturally split open, and this condensed blade light rushed straight towards the location of the Shadow of Origin.

"This strike is powerful enough!" A voice of praise sounded.

In the black water, a chain condensed and appeared, tough and solid, blocking the front of the blade light.

"Puff."

The blade light swept across, directly severing the chain.

This forbidden technique was originally used for slaying enemies, and at this moment, Luo Feng used it to cut through thorns, intending to rely on it to reach the location of the Shadow of Origin.

But within the black water, more and more chains were converging, one by one covering over. The broken chains dissipated on their own and new chains condensed in front of the blade light again.

There were a total of 34 chains, but they gathered and dispersed unpredictably, capable of condensing anywhere in this layer of Destruction World.

After breaking, new chains would intercept in front of Luo Feng once again.

These chains surrounded and intertwined, continuously covering over.

Puff puff puff——

The terrifying blade light that Luo Feng transformed into, after continuously severing the chains hundreds of times, finally weakened in power. As the momentum diminished, the chains immediately covered over him, and in the blink of an eye, they bound Luo Feng's true body.

"Boom——"

A terrifying explosion erupted, instantly annihilating the 34 chains that bound him, and even obliterated a small part of the surrounding black water.

However, the range of the explosion's annihilation was too small, and with the endless supply of power from the 'Destruction World', the black water immediately surged again, and 34 new chains once again condensed.

"The forbidden technique of 'Primordial Battle Technique' merely blasted open such a small range?" Seeing this, Luo Feng's body, condensed with residual power, could only retreat one step before the black water enveloped, quickly returning through spacetime to the 33rd layer.

His power greatly diminished, he couldn't fight at all.

...

33rd layer.

Luo Feng fell to less than twenty percent of his energy reserve, in the

midst of recovery.

"With the domain cooperating with the chains, my other battle techniques, including 'Primordial Battle Technique', can only annihilate a small area." Luo Feng frowned, "Only by transforming into blade light and performing the forbidden technique can I sever hundreds of chains, and fly a certain distance."

This was the furthest method of flight.

"But once the move weakens, I'll be immediately bound."

"What should I do?"

With himself still far from the Shadow of Origin, it was already this difficult. According to his experience, the closer to the Shadow of Origin, the more frenzied the World Envoy would become.

"The domain and chains are probably just part of this World Envoy's methods." Luo Feng, after all, understood the mysteries of this lowest level of destructive power, and could speculate on some of the World Envoy's methods.

If the Dark Messenger and Flame Messenger of the 33rd layer were on par with him, then the sole World Envoy of the 34th layer was oppressing him in every way.

"The gap is somewhat large." After pondering for a moment, Luo Feng couldn't come up with a solution to break through the seemingly simple Black Water Domain combined with the chains.

"Go take a look at the Mountain of Destruction."

...

The hidden location of the Abyss of Destruction, 'Mountain of Destruction'.

Hoo.

Luo Feng came to the Mountain of Destruction once again.

Looking at the massive mountain before him, the Mountain of Destruction was pitch black, and its surface was covered with ink-like black mist, while 34 luminous spots akin to stars were interconnected, like the veins of the Mountain of Destruction.

The World Envoy said, "The Mountain of Destruction contains three forms of power."

"But from the surface, it nurtures numerous weapons, and even nurtures Destruction Fruits and other things. It also has 34 types of destructive powers, and harbors countless negative emotions," Luo Feng observed.

"The vein diagram outlined by these 34 types of destructive powers is the evolutionary direction of the Life Core on the Destruction Path." Luo Feng's heart moved, "Perhaps evolving the Life Core along this direction to a certain extent can lead to a path of acquiring 'a form of power'."

Among the seven types of power in the Abyss of Destruction, perhaps the power of 'Destruction World' is the easiest to access, as any Primordial Lord can enter the outermost layer of Destruction World.

Luo Feng carefully observed, touched, and studied the surroundings of the Abyss of Destruction.

The only 'mountain road' entrance to the mountain was blocked by seven sculptures, and without challenging the seven sculptures, there was no way to ascend the mountain.

Chapter 473 - 8: Master of the Destruction World

Chapter 473: Chapter 8: Master of the Destruction World

Luo Feng studied the Mountain of Destruction for a long time but still couldn't find a way to obtain the other powers of the Abyss of Destruction.

"As the highest level mysterious land, even for partial powers, the screening threshold is very high."

"Forget it, don't think too much about the other six powers for now. Let's focus on 'mastering the Destruction World' first." Luo Feng looked at the seven sculptures in the distance. Although the strength of the lowest level World Envoy is exceptionally strong, he is still confident to handle them.

The confidence lies in...

He has not yet exchanged the Destruction Fruit from the Mountain of Destruction for any treasures! As long as he exchanges for treasures, his strength can be enhanced!

"The more Destruction Fruit, the better treasures can be exchanged." Luo Feng walked towards the seven sculptures.

The fourth sculpture, the 'Massive Cube', gradually awakened, its aura rising, naturally locking onto Luo Feng.

Last time, Luo Feng defeated the third sculpture by sheer luck. Facing

the fourth sculpture, it was an utter defeat! But now, he has comprehended the Primordial Blade Path and created five combat techniques, a complete transformation!

Previously, his combat power was equivalent to Sha Zhou's.

Now, he completely crushes Sha Zhou!

"Based on the experience from the last encounter, I should have the confidence to defeat the fourth sculpture." Luo Feng extended his arms, and in an instant, a series of condensed blade lights flew out, naturally falling around.

A full fifty massive blade lights, each blade light is one percent of Luo Feng's energy reserve! These fifty blade lights, each like an avatar of Luo Feng, form an extremely powerful destruction blade formation—"Five Directions Life and Death Reincarnation Killing Formation."

This is the formation that draws the most power from Luo Feng, and is the most powerful killing formation.

Once the formation is out, it isolates inside and outside.

"Boom!!!" The massive cube instantly turned into a shadow and flew out, attempting to rush out of the blade formation range.

"Kill!"

Luo Feng moved his mind.

The killing formation operated, within the Five Directions Life and Death Reincarnation Killing Formation...

Countless blade lights wound like fingers, binding and entangling the massive cube!

The immensely condensed terrifying blade light, nothing cannot be cut, even causing the massive cube to fracture, starting to split into 125 small cubes.

Some blade lights cut lifelines, weakening the life spirituality that the Abyss of Destruction bestowed upon the 'Massive Cube'.

There is also extreme penetration...

And a combination of many life and death blade lights, like gears grinding...

Various means, perfectly combined, more like reincarnation, continuously!

"Boom boom boom." The massive cube gathered and dispersed as desired, even if penetrated and shattered dozens of small cubes, it would instantly fully recover. They would also form a complete massive cube to collide with the blade formation.

Its tip at that point has a terrifying impact force.

However, even if one blade light in the formation gets damaged, other blade lights would temporarily take its place, and Luo Feng would immediately replenish it to maintain.

The entire blade formation has continuous vitality, while trapping the enemy, the formation's various forces continue to siege the enemy.

Sever seventy or eighty small cubes?

Grind a large number of small cubes?

The formation's power is obviously stronger! But as long as one small cube remains intact, the other damaged small cubes can all recover.

"Just relying on the killing formation, you can't destroy this fourth sculpture?" Luo Feng was a bit surprised, he extended his hand, holding the Sky Splitting Saber, and actively stepped into the killing formation.

"Boom boom——"

Luo Feng swung the saber.

Simultaneously as the blade formation grinds, ferocious and terrifying blade lights surged out, it was Luo Feng's close-range destruction of everything—the "Destruction Blade Technique."

The range of the blade formation is not large, just suitable for the play of the destruction blade technique.

"Boom——" The cooperation of the blade formation and destruction blade technique, the power climbed again, thoroughly smashing all 125 small cubes! At the moment they were all shattered, the energy core that could shift among the 125 small cubes was finally affected.

All the broken and shattered small cubes condensed into energy flew back to the distance, reforming into the original massive cube sculpture.

The seven sculptures still remained calm in the distance.

"Done." Luo Feng revealed a smile.

If he failed this time, he would try to use the 'trapping formation' in conjunction with the 'Primordial Battle Technique'.

Fortunately, the killing formation coupled with the destruction blade technique had already succeeded.

"I master two Primordial Level Daos of Life and Death, almost exhausting every effort, just to defeat the fourth sculpture." Luo Feng looked at the other three sculptures, "To pass the seven-layer test, the difficulty is indeed incredibly high."

"Try the fifth sculpture again, see how big the gap is."

Luo Feng felt that the chance of success was not high, but he had to try.

...

When fighting the fifth sculpture 'Black Star', there were no surprises, he lost rather miserably.

Luo Feng was not bothered at all, he would have found it strange if he had won!

"It's time to exchange for treasures."

Luo Feng walked to the Mountain of Destruction, gently touched it, again undergoing impacts of hatred, killing intent, resentment, etc., and the impact of various memory scenes on the soul, Luo Feng calmly faced all these.

After experiencing the impact, Luo Feng perceived some information.

"I can choose four Destruction Fruits, or I can exchange them for other treasures." Luo Feng examined the abundant information about the treasures.

One fruit, two fruits, three fruits, four fruits, respectively what can be exchanged, a lot of information emerged.

Luo Feng was very cautious.

Once these four fruits are exchanged, before 'mastering the Abyss of Destruction', he can only accumulate one or two Destruction Fruits at most, and the treasures exchanged will be far inferior to now.

"Now, I must exchange for treasures, only by leveraging external objects, can I defeat the World Envoy of the 34th layer in a short time." Luo Feng understood this point, after mastering two Primordial Level Daos, he reached a bottleneck period. In the long future, it would be very difficult to improve even a tiny bit through comprehension and cultivation.

Relying on the mysterious land's blessing, relying on special weapon secret treasures and other external forces, on the contrary, there is more hope for improvement.

"Four fruits, only three treasures can be exchanged." Luo Feng sensed the information.

These three treasures are respectively a black robe, a black sphere, and a sharp blade.

These are the strongest Weapon Secret Treasures nurtured by the Mountain of Destruction.

The black robe, once worn, merges into the body, making it nearly indestructible! According to Luo Feng's judgment, even the most

ordinary Ancestor's physical body, once equipped with the black robe, can rival the level of Wulan and the Ice Peak Ancestor.

The black sphere can transform into a Black Water Domain! The domain's power is estimated to be no less than the domain of the Primordial Beast Ancestor.

A sharp blade can transform into any weapon and contains endless sharpness that can cut through all matter and energy.

"The strongest three Secret Treasures nurtured by the Mountain of Destruction. Cloak Treasure, Domain Secret Treasure, Weapon." Luo Feng contemplated.

Under normal circumstances.

Of the same grade, Domain Secret Treasures are generally the most valuable, followed by Defense Secret Treasures, with weapons being the least.

"The Mountain of Destruction should specialize in nurturing 'Destruction' category treasures." Luo Feng thought. The sharp blade contained a phrase in the information—capable of cutting through all matter and energy.

This information is extremely significant.

Considering his own Primordial Blade Path.

"I'll choose it." Luo Feng decided on that sharp blade in an instant.

"Boom——"

The Mountain of Destruction trembled slightly, and a vast aura of destruction rose to the sky, within which was a sharp blade that soared into the sky, flying towards Luo Feng.

Luo Feng extended his hand, and the blade reached his hand. This sharp blade had no handle, with all sides being the edge.

However, with Luo Feng's intent, the blade naturally transformed, ultimately taking the shape of his favorite Bloodshadow Knife.

Holding the strongest weapon nurtured by the Mountain of Destruction, Luo Feng was momentarily reminded of his youth, when he practiced with the Bloodshadow Knife in the martial arts hall.

"Bloodshadow Knife, in the endless long years to come, stay by my side." Luo Feng smiled slightly.

The treasures that can be exchanged from the Mountain of Destruction all have a common flaw—they must be carried with you!

Whether it is the 'Embryonic Form' of the weak Mysterious Land that can be exchanged for three Destruction Fruits, or the strongest Secret Treasure that can be obtained for four Destruction Fruits, or the battle armor exchanged for one Destruction Fruit like that of Kafu, they all must be carried with you!

In life-and-death battles, it's possible to have the body shattered and the treasures taken!

"With my Blade Technique, paired with this Bloodshadow Knife, I will cut through everything in my path. No one can stop me." Luo Feng was confident that even if he faced the siege of a hundred Ancestors, he could carve a path.

"Go to the 34th layer of the Abyss of Destruction to test the power of this Bloodshadow Knife."

With a thought, Luo Feng traversed time and space, leaving the Mountain of Destruction.

...

The 34th layer of the Abyss of Destruction, the bottommost layer, where the Realm of Life and Death once again shrouded the area.

The World Envoy once again condensed into a robed figure.

"You've come." The robed figure looked at Luo Feng, and then at the Bloodshadow Knife in Luo Feng's hand.

As one of the three extremes of the Endless Primordial Space, 'Abyss of Destruction,' it has nurtured the strongest blade! The robed figure

knew very well... this blade contained unimaginable sharpness, but only the truly powerful could obtain and be recognized by this weapon from the Abyss of Destruction.

"Your strength is substantial, and to show my respect, I went to the Mountain of Destruction to exchange for this weapon." Luo Feng said.

"Good." The robed figure nodded slightly.

Crash.

Its imposing figure transformed into endless black mist, enveloping a vast area, including where Luo Feng stood. The black mist condensed into countless black water, starting to suppress Luo Feng in all directions.

"Buzz——"

Suddenly, Luo Feng became one with the blade, transforming into an incomparably refined blade light. At the point of this blade light was the 'Bloodshadow Knife Blade' itself.

Sizzle!

Compared to last time, Luo Feng felt much less resistance, as if the black water was 'actively' avoiding him. The Bloodshadow Knife Blade naturally had the characteristic of 'cutting through all matter and energy,' and Luo Feng wielded it with his mastery of two Daos and the burning of thirty percent of his Energy Reserve.

Where the blade light passed, everything was divided in two.

Even chains formed through condensation silently cracked under the blade light.

"All things can be cut, this is truly all things can be cut. Nothing can withstand my blade." Luo Feng marveled, knowing well that merely cutting in two was not fatal to Ancestors and Lords, but it had a significant impact.

"Boom——"

The black water could not block it, the chains could not intercept it, and an imposing figure also stood in front of the Bloodshadow Knife —it was the 'World Envoy's' formidable body.

Puff!

The blade light flashed past, already piercing through the World Envoy's body.

"This——" The World Envoy looked at the scene helplessly, as Luo Feng's terrifying strength combined with that blade was truly unstoppable.

Luo Feng, in the form of blade light, had already reached the Shadow of Origin.

Luo Feng felt it was too easy.

When he exchanged for treasures, he chose this blade among the three. On one hand, to make his specialty stronger, and on the other, to master the Destruction World. Luo Feng was concerned that the Domain Secret Treasure might be weaker than the World Envoy's domain, and the Cloak Treasure only increased defensive capability. He worried these two couldn't help him refine and control the 34th layer.

"The profound mystery of cutting through all things, together with the strongest weapon that can cut through all things." At this moment, Luo Feng even had a thought, "I wonder if my blade can cut the Initial Ancestor in two."

In a state of elation, Luo Feng's thoughts easily imprinted onto the Shadow of Origin.

At the moment of imprinting.

"Boom."

Luo Feng sensed the reality of the entire Abyss of Destruction.

He saw the surface 'True World'—the 34-layer Destruction World! This is where Ancestors and Lords find it the easiest to explore.

He also saw the inner 'Spirit World'—the Sea of Destruction! It's a terrifying sea formed by the accumulated negative Spiritual Power of all living creatures in the Endless Primordial Space over countless ages.

He also saw the innermost core layer—the Mountain of Destruction.

At this moment, as the master of the surface 'Destruction World,' Luo Feng also sensed the various forces of the Endless Primordial Space.

Chapter 474 - 12-9: Over 200,000 Eras

Chapter 474: Chapter 12-9: Over 200,000 Eras

Previously, while exploring the Fluctuation Land with Lord Mo Man, Luo Feng had perceived the Endless Primordial Space from the perspective of fluctuations. At this moment, perceiving the Endless Primordial Space from the perspective of the Abyss of Destruction brought about a new change.

The Abyss of Destruction, Land of Eternity, and Fire Prison Wall are the three major pillars of the Endless Primordial Space! Missing any of these pillars is not acceptable.

"The Abyss of Destruction and the Fire Prison Wall, no opposition whatsoever, but instead perfect collaboration?"

Luo Feng felt.

The Fire Prison Wall is like an infinite energy radiation spreading across the Endless Primordial Space, allowing countless creatures to grow, giving birth to various resources.

The Land of Eternity, like a stabilizing needle in the ocean, stabilizes the entire Endless Primordial Space.

The Abyss of Destruction swallows all that is harmful to the Endless Primordial Space. It’s like a ’garbage cleanup’.

The three of them all aim for the Endless Primordial Space to

continue its eternal existence.

"I can sense that the duty of the Abyss of Destruction, besides devouring the most intense negative spiritual power, is crucially... destruction!" Luo Feng could vaguely sense the Abyss of Destruction was always accumulating power, "When the burden of the number of creatures affects the stability of the Endless Primordial Space! The Abyss of Destruction might erupt with accumulated power over endless ages, forming a great catastrophe, affecting the entire Endless Primordial Space."

"By then, nine-tenths of the Innate Primordial Life might die, Ancestors not at the 'Undying and Undying' level might perish in large numbers too."

"Even if the Source World is resilient enough, it might still suffer extensive destruction."

Luo Feng could vaguely sense.

This is a kind of self-cleansing for the Endless Primordial Space!

Of course, it only happens when the burden is extremely great! Since the birth of the Endless Primordial Space, no destruction eruption has ever occurred.

"Once a 'Master of the Abyss of Destruction' appears, they can refine the cleansing of the Endless Primordial Space." Luo Feng understood this.

The one-time eruption of the Abyss of Destruction's accumulated power is too terrifying, indifferent to friend or foe, wantonly destructive.

Once there is an owner, as the master, while departing the Abyss of Destruction, they can only borrow part of the power, and the destructive force is much weaker. If they do not wish to see 'indiscriminate mass destruction,' the master will naturally cleanse the Endless Primordial Space periodically.

"To erupt the accumulated power of the Abyss of Destruction in one go, is also a great depletion of energy for the Abyss of Destruction."

"So having a master actively cleanse is greatly beneficial for both the Abyss of Destruction and the Endless Primordial Space."

"Because 'being the master of the Abyss of Destruction' is very challenging, there are multiple candidates, and I am one of them." Luo Feng realized, the Abyss of Destruction divides its powers into seven parts, allowing for up to seven candidates.

Candidates can also 'periodically cleanse' the Endless Primordial Space.

As for those who are weaker?

The Abyss of Destruction holds them in disdain; such strength is not qualified to 'periodically cleanse' the Endless Primordial Space.

"As a candidate, I also face challenges."

He controlled the 34th layer of the Destruction World, but other Ancestors or Lords could descend layer by layer if they are strong enough! If defeated in the 34th layer, they could also seize control from him and the World Envoy, thereby taking the authority to 'master the Destruction World'.

"The one who occupies first has advantages; defeating me and the World Envoy?" Luo Feng smiled.

Luo Feng could only evade the obstruction by the World Envoy after he obtained weapons.

After mastering the Destruction World, Luo Feng had overall superiority over the World Envoy.

The latecomer...

Must face not only the World Envoy but also the cooperative efforts of Luo Feng as the master of the Destruction World, making the difficulty significantly higher.

"Unfortunately, I cannot expel some hostile Ancestors within the Destruction World." Luo Feng pondered, even though he mastered the Destruction World, he only left a mark on the 'Shadow of Origin' in

the 34th layer of the Destruction World. And the Shadow of Origin... is just a strand of power from the core of the Abyss of Destruction.

His authority is granted by the Abyss of Destruction.

Only when the core of the 'Abyss of Destruction' is fully refined one day, can he be considered the master of the Abyss of Destruction.

"After me, those closest in power are at the 26th and 27th layers in the Abyss of Destruction, quite a far gap from me." Luo Feng didn't feel too much pressure.

Indeed, after understanding the secrets of the Abyss of Destruction, Luo Feng also decided not to give any more Destruction Fruits to Sha Zhou, even if obtained in the future.

Sha Zhou's power evolved significantly after obtaining two Destruction Fruits. If he gifted her one, what if it caused a qualitative change in her Life Core's evolution? Actively cultivating an opponent is not something one should do.

Besides, are Sha Zhou's promises necessarily believable? What would one do if she broke her promises?

Ancestors have broken promises and flipped faces more than once or twice.

In the past, Yuan and Sha Zhou, the Ice Mountain Ancestor had such a good relationship, but later the Ice Peak Camp also took advantage of the 'Innate Primordial Camp warring against the Cultivator Camp,' seizing over a hundred world groups from the Cultivator Camp? When Wu Gu Ancestor, the Three Kings of the Wind and Thunder Sea, engaged in plundering and slaughter, didn't the Ice Mountain Ancestor silently approve? Even to reclaim territory, eight Lords had to issue threats of war stance before the Ice Mountain Ancestor eventually returned it.

All promises and friendships can become jokes in the face of time or camp interests.

"Rely on mountains, and they collapse; rely on people, and they run. The most trustworthy remains one's own strength!" Luo Feng

murmured.

At the deepest layer of the Abyss of Destruction.

On this land formed by the condensation of endless resentment and hatred, a cave mansion appeared, within which Luo Feng had an avatar residing long-term. Perpetually perceiving the fluctuating power of the Abyss of Destruction.

...

The future holds countless possibilities, branching into numerous timelines.

Some of these timelines will collapse, while others will persist.

The Starlight Lord has numerous avatars, traversing various timelines, observing the myriad possibilities of the future. When a world on a 'future timeline' suddenly collapses, it signifies the complete disappearance of that possibility.

"What's happening?"

"This..."

Numerous avatars of the Starlight Lord, while observing the future, suddenly discovered something shocking.

"Why can I no longer see Luo Feng in any of the future timelines?" The Starlight Lord realized this point; in all future timelines, Lord Luo Feng was greatly influential, often sighted.

"Previously, only the Hermit was hard for me to observe. Now, there's another one—Luo Feng." The Starlight Lord speculated, "There must be some special power concealing his trace."

The true form of the hermit was completely concealed.

Luo Feng was also hidden from view.

"Luo Feng has been staying in the depths of the Abyss of Destruction lately. Could he have mastered some sort of power from it?" Starlight

Lord speculated.

As the highest tier of mysterious lands, the slightest interference from the Abyss of Destruction was enough to make it difficult for the Starlight Lord to observe.

"Whatever the reason, he must have grown stronger." The Starlight Lord smiled.

...

Before long, Luo Feng left some intelligence in the Land of Origin.

More detailed information about the 'Abyss of Destruction'.

Yuan, Jin, Wulan, Ming Huang, Nai Gu, Starlight, and Mo Man all saw this information.

"The Abyss of Destruction requires passing seven layers of tests to control it, which is extremely difficult."

"The Abyss of Destruction is divided into seven powers."

"The surface True World — Destruction World, contains one power, which is currently under my control."

"The inner Spirit World — Sea of Destruction, contains two powers."

"The core 'Mountain of Destruction' has three powers."

"Upon passing the sixth layer of tests, one can also obtain a power. The latter six powers are currently unclaimed, with unknown thresholds."

Luo Feng shared the information he explored with other lords, hoping that if there should be another chosen one, it would be another lord!

This intelligence shocked the seven lords somewhat.

The eight lords thus gathered in the Land of Origin.

"Gaining control of the surface Destruction World is relatively the easiest, but one still has to cut through 34 layers of the Destruction

World." Jin shook his head lightly, "I've only occupied the 13th layer now. Obviously, just having a single primordial level Dao isn't enough to impress the Abyss of Destruction."

"Though I have mastered two primordial level Daos of life and death, grasping control of the 'Abyss of Destruction' remains distant." Luo Feng smiled, "Being able to wield one power is already very fortunate."

There is still the advantage of being the first occupier.

Later comers, even with equal strength! It is difficult to control a single power.

"After all, it is the highest tier of mysterious lands," said Starlight.

"After Luo Feng took control of the Destruction World, his power increased significantly. I think our previous territorial expansion plan was too conservative." Nai Gu said with a smile.

"Let's wait for Yuan to break through first." Ming Huang said, "Then we'll discuss it."

Luo Feng nodded as well.

Yuan's breakthrough will noticeably enhance the overall strength of the cultivator camp. If Yuan's 'Primordial Rule Operation Path' undergoes further transformation, it can harmonize the strength of the eight lords even better.

The overall combat strength will increase significantly.

By then, my plan can also proceed more smoothly.

"Just waiting for Brother Yuan to break through," Luo Feng laughed.

"Soon, soon." Yuan laughed boisterously.

...

In the blink of an eye, more than two hundred thousand epochs passed, and Yuan was still cultivating in seclusion.

For Yuan, over two hundred thousand epochs is a very short cultivation time. For Luo Feng, from cultivating as an eternal true god to becoming the 'foremost in the Endless Primordial Space', the time spent is less than twenty thousand epochs.

Luo Feng's homeland, the Source World.

The Land of Origin is now incredibly vast, with a total of 360,000 Primal Chaos Prefecture of varying sizes!

The lifespan of a true god is only thirty thousand epochs. Over two hundred thousand epochs... is enough time for the Land of Origin to spawn countless creatures, and many originally desolate and remote areas have also been newly built with many cities.

In one of the thirty-six thousand Primal Chaos Prefecture, Zhentan Primal Chaos Prefecture, in the main city, a tavern.

The lord of this Primal Chaos Prefecture, 'Marquis Zhentan', was enjoying the delicacies, and the entire tavern staff was serving with care.

"I never expected that simply following the conventions of the Duan Dong River lineage, just leaving a legacy as normal, would... change the fate of the entire Duan Dong River lineage of 192 generations." Marquis Zhentan still feels how lucky he was.

Including himself, all 192 successors of the Duan Dong River and their closest relatives have been resurrected! The Duan Dong River lineage was always a single lineage, but now all the past generations live in the same era.

"Who could have thought that the 193rd Duan Dong River would be the great Lord Luo Feng, and it was the legacy I left him." Zhentan felt extremely fortunate.

The resurrected Duan Dong River of past generations, only the third-generation ancestor and the 192nd 'Duan Dong River * Zhentan' received special favor from Luo Feng! Because strictly speaking, the legacy left by the third-generation ancestor greatly helped Luo Feng, and the 192nd Duan Dong River had the grace of passing on the

teachings.

Other Duan Dong River of past generations only received some cultivation resources, and they must forge their own path in the future.

Of course, this 'some resources' already excited the Duan Dong River of past generations.

The 192nd Duan Dong River was granted a fief in a Primal Chaos Prefecture! In today's Land of Origin, even a godly king needs multiple approvals to possibly obtain a fief. He utilized numerous resources to further step into the Primal Chaos Realm.

The third-generation ancestor 'Jueyi God King', not only received a fief but was also granted a cave mansion in the Galaxy Capital City, along with numerous valuable resources.

"The Duan Dong River lineage stops at Lord Luo Feng. Thus, there will be no 194th Duan Dong River." Zhentan thought.

He is the 192nd, Luo Feng is the 193rd, and there will be no more successors.

Although the Duan Dong River of past generations are scattered across the Land of Origin, they are all part of the same lineage and do communicate, occasionally gathering. They consciously maintain this group identity. Over two hundred thousand epochs have passed, and among the 192 Duan Dong River, five have become godly kings, marking a formidable force on the Land of Origin.

Chapter 475 - 12-10: Yuan’s Breakthrough

Chapter 475: Chapter 12-10: Yuan’s Breakthrough

The Infinite World, as the first world born in the Endless Primordial Space, has countless clouds floating in its sky, each corresponding to a Source World, seemingly innumerable.

The ground, however, is endless black soil, and from its depths emerge small snakes, precisely the ’Infinite Great Serpent’ clan.

One by one, small snakes protrude their heads from the soil layer, peering through the Void to witness the endless Primordial Space at every corner.

"That Lord Luo Feng is too domineering! As soon as anyone dares to devour a Source World, he immediately strikes down with one blade."

"My sister couldn’t help but sneakily consume a Source World, thinking she could return to the Infinite World before Lord Luo Feng approached. But she was still a distance of one or two World Groups away when she was struck dead by Lord Luo Feng’s Avatar with a single slash."

Each of these small snakes is a descendant of the world-level Primordial-class Infinite Great Serpent clan.

To the Infinite Great Serpent clan, the best resource is the Source World Origin! And the effect of consuming the Source World Origin is best for ’world-level Primordial Life.’ Thus, these world-level

Primordial Infinite Serpents are quite dissatisfied with Lord Luo Feng.

Yet they can do nothing about it!

As the leading tribe in the foremost camp! The Infinite Great Serpent clan has always been proud, but in the face of 'Lord Luo Feng,' they just want to hide far away, and even several World Groups apart, they do not feel safe.

"I heard that the Inference Fire Ancestor went to negotiate with Lord Luo Feng, and Lord Luo Feng slashed away most of the Inference Fire Ancestor's True Body, and now, no ancestor dares to negotiate."

"After all, he occupies the 34th layer of the Abyss of Destruction! His power far surpasses any ancestor!"

The greatest pride of these Infinite Serpents is their leader 'Infinite Snake Ancestor' and the over a dozen ancestor-level existences within the clan!

But they understand that even if their ancestors join forces, they still fear they cannot rival Lord Luo Feng!

Too strong!

With one slash, he severely injured the undying and undying Inference Fire Ancestor.

Who dares to jump around?

Anyone who devours a Source World is hunted by Lord Luo Feng, an undertaking that has lasted for over twenty million epochs! This has also caused some dissatisfaction among the ancestors, who secretly connect, yet still dare not start a collective war.

After all, over twenty million epochs, to the ancestors, is just the time for one cultivation session, they can still endure.

If Luo Feng were still at the strength of occupying the 28th layer of the Abyss of Destruction, a group of powerful ancestors would have long since joined forces to trouble him! But now, occupying the 34th layer... the ancestors are also somewhat panicked.

These ancestors are all unwilling to be the 'early birds,' thinking they can still endure a bit longer!

Let other ancestors test Luo Feng's power! Explore the real situation of Lord Luo Feng!

As for over twenty million epochs? This amount of time, they still have patience.

******

Endless waves of blood ripple, and the mysterious land 'Blood Crane Territory' has been renamed Galaxy Territory.

In the solitary Galaxy Territory, there is only Luo Feng.

He often cultivates here, with blade light sharply intertwining over the vast blood wave. With his current strength, practicing techniques here is terrifyingly powerful, and only in this mysterious land can he enjoy its full deployment.

At this moment, on the island within the Galaxy Territory, Luo Feng sits cross-legged, draped in a black robe. This black robe is woven from the 'Power of Destruction World' and 'Crane Leader's Power,' primarily black, with some red line outlines.

Crane Leader's Power accounts for thirty percent, while the Power of Destruction World accounts for seventy percent.

Crane Leader's Power primarily has the characteristics of 'Undying' and 'Shadow,' more beneficial for movement technique and defense, while the Power of Destruction World is mainly destructive.

"Trying to comprehend the third Primordial Level Dao is indeed too difficult." Luo Feng sits cross-legged, a hint of helplessness between his brows.

Even though his battle power is unparalleled in the Endless Primordial Space, he still encounters setbacks.

Continuously cultivating for over twenty million epochs does not tire Luo Feng; it feels like the time for a mortal to drink a cup of tea.

"Outside of Life and Death, I also have a slight talent for the Path of Matter."

Luo Feng has chosen to focus on practicing the Path of Matter in the endless future years.

An endless lifespan still needs a goal to strive for.

"I exchanged for the sharpest weapon, and while mastering the Destruction World, I barely managed to defeat the fifth sculpture." Luo Feng pondered, "To completely defeat the seven sculptures, I estimate grasping three Primordial Level Paths is needed."

The difficulty those ancestors pursuing the Life Core route face to pass the seven layers of tests is something Luo Feng does not fully understand.

But for Lords comprehending the Primordial Level Dao, it's estimated they need to master three Dao and require some external aid to hope for success!

"The third Dao—the Path of Matter."

"I carefully comprehend each branch, even sending down countless Avatars, descending into Source Worlds containing the 'Path of Matter,' traversing and comprehending." Luo Feng thought, "Over twenty million epochs, I have only finally comprehended all branches of the Path of Matter and begun to attempt fusion, stepping into the Second Realm of Godly King."

Integrating all branches of the Path of Matter into one forms the complete Path of Matter, entering the Ultimate Realm of Godly King. This is considered the first stage, and it is the easiest stage, after all, there is the 'Path of Matter' within the Source World Origin as a reference.

The second stage is fumbling in the dark until reaching half-step Primordial.

The third stage is from half-step Primordial to 'Primordial Material Path.'

Especially the third stage, the difficulty skyrockets by over a billion times compared to the first two stages.

But after over twenty million epochs, he is still trapped in the first stage, having just reached the Second Realm of Godly King.

"No wonder, Ming Huang, Jin, Wulan, each one of them finds it difficult to progress in comprehending the second Primordial Level Dao. I now understand." Luo Feng smiled slightly.

He is not in a rush; he was mentally prepared for comprehending the third Dao.

"Take it slow."

Luo Feng was well aware of the magical time.

In endless ages, Ancestors would slowly progress, as would Lords.

The progress seemed exceedingly slow, but what about in two billion epochs? Or two hundred billion epochs? Or even longer?

******

The Land of Origin, the first mysterious place of the Cultivator Camp, a mysterious place controlled by Yuan, which he also contributed to becoming the foundation of the Cultivator Camp.

"After endless years of cultivation, I have finally taken this step today."

Yuan opened his eyes, feeling an inner joy.

"My Primordial Rule Operation Path's foundation is thoroughly established, and henceforth, I only need to comprehend more Great Dao." Yuan felt very pleased.

The Primordial Rule Operation Path, externally, was rule operation, but internally, it needed to constitute the origin.

He had long conceived ideas, yet progress was difficult.

The 'Origin System' of Luo Feng's Primordial Life and Death Dao solved many of Yuan's problems, allowing Yuan smooth advancement, spending over two hundred millennia to finally thoroughly comprehend his own Origin System.

The Origin System integrated into the 'Primordial Rule Operation Path' is considered Perfection. From now on, only embellishments are needed.

"Sister Sha Zhou, now in terms of strength, I fear I'm no weaker than you." Yuan thought.

Compared to Sha Zhou, he had always been inferior over the long years.

Until today, even though Sha Zhou excelled in frontal combat and Yuan in Formation, Yuan was still confident to directly match.

"Everyone, I have broken through."

Yuan immediately transmitted this thought to the other seven Lords.

"Broken through?"

Each Lord, including Nai Gu, Wulan, Luo Feng, and Ming Huang, was overjoyed. They had all been waiting for Yuan's breakthrough! Once Yuan broke through, the power of the Cultivator Camp would indeed improve again.

Luo Feng's strength was individual strength.

Yuan's strength lay in Formation, which could elevate the overall strength of all the Lords working together. This made a more evident difference in the Camp's battles.

...

The Land of Origin, Council Hall.

Around a round table made of Dark Realm Crystal, eight figures appeared, seated in their respective positions.

"Brother Yuan, with this breakthrough, what level of strength have you reached?" Lord Mo Man asked, and the other Lords also watched Yuan.

"I'm not very good at frontal combat, about the same level as Sha Zhou and Starlight." Yuan replied with a smile.

Starlight glanced at him, "Not good at combat, only equals me?"

"Hahaha..." Wulan, Jin, Ming Huang, Mo Man, Nai Gu, among others, laughed, yet they also felt envy. They had cultivated for so long, yet a qualitative breakthrough seemed a distant prospect.

Luo Feng also smiled, watching this scene.

Compared to other camps, the Cultivator Camp had the advantage of being much more united.

"I have cultivated the longest." Yuan gazed at his companions, "When you all cultivate to a similar extent as I have, I'm sure you'll also break through."

"Hopefully, as you say, Yuan," Jin sighed, "Of the eight Lords, I'm second in age only to you, hoping that in the near future, I too can break through."

Starlight laughed, "Let's discuss our next plan now. Since Brother Yuan has broken through, our Cultivator Camp's overall strength has improved, and we should expand territories to protect more Source Worlds!"

"For the past twenty thousand millennia, it has been Luo Feng traversing the Endless Primordial Space, slaying Source World devourers, and deterring the Innate Primordial Life. But those Ancestors can endure for a short time; over time, they will erupt," Nai Gu stated, "The best way is to outright occupy a large swath of territory, making those Source Worlds nominally our domain, and letting those Innate Primordial Lives give up completely."

"Which territories do you think we should occupy?" Wulan asked, "Some good territories are mainly occupied by the Innate Primordial Camp and Ice Peak Camp, and taking them would make us their

enemies."

"With Luo Feng here, combined with Yuan's Formation commanding power, does the Ice Peak Camp dare to contend with us?" Jin remarked, "Our strength thoroughly suppresses them, and we should occupy more extensive territories. I believe our target this time should be to expand to at least 8000 World Groups!"

"8000 World Groups is quite troublesome," Mo Man frowned, "After all, our 3600 World Groups are the densest territories, other territories' World Groups are relatively sparse, I think expanding to 6000 World Groups is quite an achievement."

"8000 World Groups impose substantial pressure, needing to occupy nearly half of the territory," Ming Huang also shook his head.

The 3600 World Groups occupy about one-tenth of the territory primarily because those World Groups are densest there.

World Groups, however, represent nearly half the territory.

"We have too few Lords," Starlight also stated, "Forcibly occupying would be hard to defend and could force the Ice Peak Camp and Innate Primordial Camp to ally."

"I think occupying 5000 World Groups is enough." Luo Feng suddenly spoke.

The seven Lords fixated on Luo Feng.

With Luo Feng's current strength, his influence within the Cultivator Camp was naturally significant.

"5000 World Groups?" Jin couldn't help but comment, "Isn't that too few?"

Starlight watched this scenario unfold.

"It is a bit too few," Luo Feng nodded, "Hence, the Innate Primordial Camp, Ice Peak Camp, and other forces must compensate by handing over all their Source Worlds within their territories for us to govern."

"All Source Worlds?" Yuan’s eyes lit up upon hearing this; this was indeed his ultimate goal. The other Lords also held their breath.

Chapter 476 - 11: Action

Chapter 476: Chapter 11: Action

"I agree!" Ming Huang's eyes lit up as she spoke, "We have been too cautious before. With our current strength... we can completely occupy all Source Worlds in the Endless Primordial Space!"

Luo Feng nodded, "We are most concerned with the Source Worlds, but the Innate Primordial Life forms care about all evolutionary resources, and the Source Worlds are just one of those resources!"

Wulan laughed heartily, "Different Innate Primordial Life forms have different needs, and some races don't need the Source Worlds that much. We could just focus on 'Source Worlds' and abandon other resources... many Innate Primordial Life races would be willing."

"Mm, the hostility from Innate Primordial Life forms will be significantly reduced." Yuan agreed.

This is also a strategy to divide the enemies.

If we expand our territory on a large scale and occupy everything including the Source Worlds, many Ancestors might join forces! The Innate Primordial Camp and Ice Peak Camp, along with some weaker forces, might unite.

If we only want the Source Worlds, those races that don't really need them wouldn't fight desperately.

"We Lords focus mainly on Enlightenment," Luo Feng stated, "Those evolutionary resources are of little use to us. Making the entire world oppose us for those resources is pointless. After all, there are still some undying existences."

If we push too hard, the undying existences might fight to the death with the Cultivator Camp, which would be unbearable for us.

"Luo Feng, do you think expanding to over 5000 World Groups is to occupy this region?" Starlight Lord waved his hand, and a space-time map of the Endless Primordial Space appeared in mid-air, delineating a region comparable to the Cultivator Camp's territory.

Luo Feng nodded, "This region has 1600 World Groups, and its World Group density is only second to our current territory. Once occupied... we'll have two-tenths of the valuable territory in the Endless Primordial Space! Considering that future generations in the Cultivator Camp will need some resources, two-tenths of the territory is sufficient."

The present Lords also nodded.

"This region can barely accommodate a space-time network." Starlight Lord looked at it and nodded slightly, "But the difficulty is considerably higher than our current Cultivator Camp."

The territories are comparable.

One area has 3600 World Groups, and another area has 1600 World Groups with large barren Dark Areas, making the space-time network more difficult to establish.

"We must occupy this region." Yuan spoke, "We need to sufficiently threaten the Innate Primordial Camp! If they don't agree to hand over all Source Worlds, we'll continue expanding our territory."

"Choose one of the two." Starlight Lord smiled and nodded, "They are likely to prefer handing over all Source Worlds, though the Infinite Great Serpent Clan will fiercely resist."

For the Infinite Great Serpent Clan, the Source World Origin is what they need the most.

Mo Man also laughed, "As long as the Innate Primordial Species is internally divided, only the Infinite Great Serpent Clan will not make a big impact."

"First occupy the 1600 World Groups to intimidate the Innate Primordial Camp and all other forces. Then proceed to negotiate... using non-expansion as a condition to exchange for all Source Worlds." Yuan looked at the other Lords, "Does everyone agree?"

"Agree."

"Agree."

Jin, Wulan, Ming Huang, Nai Gu, Starlight Lord, Mo Man, and Luo Feng all agreed.

Absolutely occupy two-tenths of the territory, and then command all Source Worlds within the remaining territory! All eight Lords thought it was sufficient!

"Starlight Lord, please perfect the plan." Yuan looked at Starlight Lord, "Once the detailed plan is confirmed, we'll start the operation."

"Alright." Starlight Lord nodded.

He would consider countless future possibilities and devise a plan with the highest chance of success.

"Let's start by rehearsing the cooperative techniques." Yuan looked at the seven Lords, "I need to create several formations that suit everyone."

"Haha, I've long wanted to see how strong Yuan and Luo Feng have become now." Wulan laughed.

"Then let's begin." Jin was also quite expectant.

The eight Lords all used only a weak avatar (one-tenth energy reserve) to rehearse their cooperation in the Land of Origin! The Land of Origin, as the Mysterious Land, couldn't withstand the full-force training of the eight Lords' main avatars.

This rehearsal also astonished the other seven Lords with Luo Feng's strength!

Yuan's formation also reached an incredible level, more perfect than

before, maximizing collective strength.

This made the Lords very confident!

...

The 20th layer of the Abyss of Destruction.

"Hmm?" Ice Peak Ancestor, who had turned into a towering Ice Mountain, sensed Yuan suddenly entering his layer, causing Ice Peak Ancestor to naturally open his eyes and look at the familiar figure with curiosity.

"Brother Yuan." Ice Peak Ancestor looked at Yuan.

Was Yuan going to challenge him?

"Just passing by." Yuan smiled slightly and then continued to advance into deeper spaces.

Ice Peak Ancestor was a bit stunned.

...

"What's going on?" Both the Infinite Snake Ancestor on the 21st layer and the Demon Ruins on the 22nd layer saw Yuan rush past, entering deeper layers.

This made some Ancestors in the Endless Primordial Space begin to notice Yuan.

The 23rd to 25th layers were ownerless.

Once you enter, you are sure to face attacks from World Envoys.

"Boom..."

Yuan walked leisurely, with formations enveloping all directions, rendering the attacks of the World Envoys unable to touch Yuan! Those World Envoys were lost within the formations, and their attacks deviated in direction.

Yuan very calmly passed through the 23rd layer and the 24th layer,

finally leaving a mark on the Shadow of Origin at the 25th layer.

"What?"

"How is this possible?"

All factions were dumbfounded.

The power dynamic in the Abyss of Destruction was that Luo Feng occupied the unique 34th layer, Sha Zhou and Starlight Lord respectively occupied the 27th and 26th layers belonging to the second tier, followed by Demon Ruins, Infinite Snake Ancestor, Ice Peak, and Yuan in the 22nd layer and some weaker layers.

But now Yuan easily occupied the 25th layer! Judging by the battle scene, Yuan clearly wasn't giving his best.

"In the Endless Primordial Space, among the top four in direct strength, the Cultivator Camp occupies three positions?"

"Mastering the Primordial Level Dao, is the advantage really that great?"

Countless Ancestors felt uneasy in their hearts.

The Endless Primordial Space has over two hundred Ancestors, yet only eight Lords! However, once these eight Lords achieved their position, they became Undying and Undying, and their direct power was so formidable.

"We Ancestors have also fallen throughout history, those who survive to this day are already quite formidable. But even the weakest of these eight Lords are among the top twenty in strength."

"Although in terms of numbers and overall strength, all Innate Primordial Ancestors united are stronger, after all, there are over two hundred Ancestors. But individually, the gap is considerable."

It seems that there are the Cultivator Camp, Innate Primordial Camp, Ice Peak Camp, and some weaker forces, but in terms of life, there are essentially two categories.

One category is the Creatures from the Source World who have cultivated to Lords. Only eight.

The other category is the Ancestors achieved by Innate Primordial Life, totaling over two hundred. There are twenty-two who are Undying and Undying.

...

Yuan's easy conquest of the 25th layer of the Abyss of Destruction indeed stimulated all the Ancestors.

27th layer.

Sha Zhou watched the familiar figure approach her layer.

"Big Sister Sha Zhou." Yuan smiled at Sha Zhou.

"Did not expect the little guy from back then to catch up to me now." Sha Zhou looked at Yuan, "Come, let me see your techniques."

Yuan nodded.

A great battle erupted, as numerous Ancestors and Lords watched this battle from afar.

Sha Zhou still possessed a might that made all sides' hearts tremble, while Yuan's Formation seemed like the heavens and earth, enduring all attacks and counterattacking.

This confrontation ultimately ended in a draw.

Sha Zhou could not threaten Yuan, who was protected by layers of Formation.

Yuan's attacks also could not harm Sha Zhou.

Sha Zhou looked at Yuan and transmitted, "Did Luo Feng tell you about the Destruction Fruit?"

Yuan was startled.

He knew about the Destruction Fruit from the intelligence Luo Feng

provided, but was not aware of Sha Zhou's former proposal.

"I'll ask Luo Feng." Yuan responded.

Soon after contacting Luo Feng privately, Yuan understood the entire situation.

"Big Sister Sha Zhou, have you agreed to fully join the Cultivator Camp?" Yuan transmitted, "Even if it means being at odds with the Ice Peak Ancestor and all Innate Primordial Life Ancestors, will you still stand with us forever?"

"I didn't say I would join you; I said... I would fully support you." Sha Zhou transmitted, "I can help you deal with the Innate Primordial Camp, even if you oppose the Ice Peak Camp, I can remain neutral."

Yuan gently shook his head.

He understood Sha Zhou too well.

Sha Zhou, at her core, is very cold-hearted and can be completely ruthless except towards the 'Ice Mountain.'

"Luo Feng said he has already exchanged the Destruction Fruit for treasures, so there's none left." Yuan said, and then turned to leave.

"Exchanged for treasures, none left?"

Sha Zhou was taken aback.

In the Mountain of Destruction, she could only defeat two statues; the third statue completely overwhelmed her, leaving her without any hope of victory.

Kafu's Destruction Fruit had long been exchanged for Battle Armor, and Luo Feng's was her only hope to obtain a Destruction Fruit.

"With his strength in occupying the 34th layer, even if all Destruction Fruits are exchanged for treasures, the obtained treasures could greatly boost his strength, possibly allowing him to defeat another statue and obtain another fruit." Sha Zhou thought.

In Sha Zhou's view, the possibility that Luo Feng possesses at least one Destruction Fruit is very high!

...

Land of Origin.

The eight Lords gathered avatar for the main battle.

"Sha Zhou mentioned to Luo Feng, and now to me, about the Destruction Fruit." Yuan was somewhat worried, looking at Starlight, "From what I know of her, she clearly desires this Destruction Fruit very much."

"Brother Yuan, don't let emotions cloud your judgment." Starlight shook his head, "Sha Zhou's nature is very cold and ruthless. Even if she gets one Destruction Fruit, she will still desire a second one... She won't serve us forever just for one fruit."

Luo Feng listened on the side.

After mastering the Destruction World, he indeed defeated the fifth statue and can still exchange for one Destruction Fruit. But Luo Feng does not trust Sha Zhou, nor does he want to cultivate a competitor.

"For this operation, we need to face many Ancestors, a group of Undying and Undying beings. As for Sha Zhou? Don't think too much." Starlight said.

Everyone present nodded; they were all aware of the detailed action plan.

Yuan smiled, "Then let's set off and first take the 1,600 World Group."

"Luo Feng, when the time comes, be ruthless, just as you did when you slashed me." Wulan laughed, previously split in two during a spar to feel Luo Feng's blade of 'All Things Can Be Cut.'

"Rest assured."

Killing intent brewed in Luo Feng's heart; when sparring with the Lords, he had been very restrained. After mastering 'Destruction

World,' he had not yet fought a full-strength opponent.

This time, he should be able to fight to his heart's content.

"This time will be very interesting." Mo Man smiled.

"I can't wait." Jin's battle intent surged, Ming Huang smiled slightly, while Nai Gu's eyes were filled with bloodlust.

Starlight Lord controlled time and space, carrying Yuan, Wulan, Ming Huang, Nai Gu, Starlight, Mo Man, and Luo Feng on their mission together.

The eight Lords left the Land of Origin together and headed straight to their target territory.

Chapter 477 - 12: Occupying the Southern River Territory

Chapter 477: Chapter 12: Occupying the Southern River Territory

Infinite World.

"Hmm?" Amidst the clouds, a large serpent took shape; it was the Infinite Snake Ancestor, sensing the Cultivator Territory from afar.

"Eight Lords acting together?"

The Infinite Snake Ancestor felt uneasy.

Among the eight lords, Yuan, Starlight, Mo Man, and Luo Feng could suppress all life force fluctuations, but Wulan, Jin, Ming Huang, and Nai Gu couldn't.

In the Endless Primordial Space, over ninety percent of ancestors couldn't conceal all life force; any collective action would alert other powerful beings.

This time, to intimidate the entire Endless Primordial Space, Luo Feng and Yuan did not conceal their life force.

"Eight Lords acting together?"

"What are they up to?"

At this moment, all sides were on guard.

The weakest of the eight lords ranked in the top twenty in combat

strength, and the strongest was in a league of his own. The eight of them together could suppress the Ice Peak Camp's 'twelve undying and undying existences and 26 ancestors combined'!

...

The eight lords made no attempt to hide, letting all sides observe as they sailed powerfully towards their target territory.

Under Starlight's lead, they flew for about a day.

"We're here."

Luo Feng and others arrived at the border of this territory.

"Southern River Territory, 1600 World Group, we of the Cultivator Camp claim it." Yuan directly transmitted his voice, echoing to all ancestors within this 1600 World Group, "You must relocate quickly! If you do not leave, we will be forced to take action."

In the Endless Primordial Space, most regions are barren. Even if there are resources, they are so scarce that it's hardly worth the effort to mine them.

Southern River Territory, resembling a heart in shape, contains approximately 1600 World Groups! In terms of world group density, it is second only to the cultivator's original territory.

Outside the Southern River Territory is an extraordinarily vast wasteland.

The flourishing Southern River Territory has 29 ancestors leading countless Innate Primordial Factions, thriving here. They have long relied on this territory's resources for sustenance. The abundant Source Worlds of those 1600 Worlds were originally their food, but due to the recent interception by Lord Luo Feng, they dared not consume them for the time being.

"What?"

"The entire Southern River Territory, the Cultivator Camp wants it all?"

"They demand we relocate quickly?"

The ancestors scattered throughout this territory were shocked; whether in their true bodies or dispersing, they were anxious.

"If you have not started relocating within one day, you will be killed without mercy! If you are still within the Southern River Territory after twenty days, you will still be killed without mercy!" Yuan's cold voice echoed in the ears of these 29 ancestors and in the ears of over 230,000 World-Level Primordial Lives.

The threat of the eight lords caused the ancestors of the Southern River Territory and the World-Level Primordial Lives to panic; how could they provoke the eight lords?

The ancestors in this territory reported to the Nine Emperors while also preparing to relocate! According to the demand of the eight lords, relocation must begin within a day.

They have been rooted here for so long that relocating in a short period is not easy; many long-managed mines must be abandoned! The dispersed clans can only try to gather as much as possible.

Some clans in remote places, if they are World-Level Primordial Lives, can travel to meet up with their clans on their own. As for the High-Level Primordial Life? Traveling is too slow; they simply can't reunite with the clan in time.

...

The eight lords stood in the Void, their might spreading in all directions.

Suddenly, avatars descended, exactly the Nine Emperor Avatars of the Innate Primordial Camp! The Nine Emperor Avatars gathered.

"Yuan, what are you Cultivator Camp trying to do?" the Infinite Snake Ancestor shouted angrily, "Southern River Territory is part of our Innate Primordial Territory, and you just say you'll occupy it?"

"Haha..." Yuan laughed, "You Innate Primordial Camp invaded our Cultivator Territory, wantonly slaughtered, devoured Source Worlds.

Can we not occupy your territory?"

"Yuan, you are going too far!" the Giant God Emperor also said angrily, "Southern River Territory is a full 1600 World Groups, and you forcefully occupy them?"

"We indeed have over a hundred ancestors, while you only have eight lords. You don't need much resources; wouldn't 3600 World Groups be sufficient?" the Infinite Ancestor also said.

"Who says we lords don't need resources?" Wulan sneered.

"According to you, you take fifty percent of the territory, and our Cultivator Camp gets only ten percent?" Nai Gu laughed coldly.

"Do we have to fight after all?" the Silent Extinction Ancestor said coldly.

Luo Feng said coldly, "This Southern River Territory is just the beginning! With the strength and potential of our Cultivator Camp, even twenty percent of the territory is too small."

"Just the beginning?"

"You intend to occupy more?"

The Nine Emperors were both shocked and angry.

"A bunch of avatars, stop spouting nonsense here." Starlight Lord waved his hand, directly annihilated the Nine Emperor Avatars. As they vanished, the avatars of the Nine Emperors couldn't believe it; the arrogance of the Cultivator Lords was astounding.

"After all, we have to fight." Yuan said softly.

According to the original plan, they must absolutely control twenty percent of the territory and command all Source Worlds in the remaining territory! To achieve this goal, mere words are useless.

They must fight!

Because the negotiating objects of the Cultivator Camp are not only

the Innate Primordial Camp but also the Ice Peak Camp and many smaller factions! They want all 'Source Worlds' within the domain of every power.

"Must display enough power! That's the key to advancing the plan." Starlight said, getting all factions to agree is not an easy task.

"Haha, let's have a good battle!" Wulan's eyes were fervent.

"They have bullied us for too long!" Jin said.

His Primordial Destruction Path and Luo Feng's Primordial Blade Path are very different.

Luo Feng's Primordial Blade Path, destruction occupies 87%, life occupies 13%, and the life mysteries include 'Life Qi Mechanism', 'Life-cutting', 'Life Entanglement', and other components. The mysteries derived from destruction focus on the pursuit of power.

Jin's Primordial Destruction Path, whether in terms of destruction or life, is vastly different from Luo Feng's, naturally forming a different 'Dao'.

Even while pursuing a similar 'Dao', different lords ultimately grasp different Dao.

"The Innate Primordial Camp also senses our threat, so their battle formations prioritize survival and complement destruction, making them even more difficult to deal with," said Starlight, envisioning part of the future.

Luo Feng and the others also knew.

Among the Ancestors, there are those skilled in 'Life', 'Defense', 'Domain', 'Immortality', 'World', and other powers. Once a defensive system is constructed with these Ancestors at the core, the survival ability of the Ancestors' battle formations will greatly increase.

"In the past, they relied on their absolute numerical superiority and disdainfully ignored defensive battle formations, focusing on aggressive offense," said Mo Man with a laugh. "It forced us to be cautious, defending with all our might. Even so, we suffered defeat

after defeat, with world groups falling one after another."

Fortunately, the lords were undying and immortal, and even when a world group fell, they could quickly recover and gather to fight again.

"In the past, even ignoring their defensive formations, killing an Ancestor was not easy for us," Jin lamented.

"Now it’s different," said Yuan.

The attending lords looked at Luo Feng.

"Luo Feng, it will depend on you when the time comes," said Ming Huang with a smile.

During sparring, they had witnessed the terrifying power of that blade.

All Things Can Be Cut, Unbreakable!

"Luo Feng’s power surpasses limits; they cannot foretell Luo Feng’s future. This time, Luo Feng will give them some surprises," said Starlight. What he didn’t say was that even he couldn’t foresee Luo Feng’s future, only inferring some information from Luo Feng’s influence on countless future timelines.

"This time, we need to not only shock the Innate Primordial Camp but also intimidate other forces," Luo Feng understood this point. In this battle, he would cooperate with the battle formation with all his might, unleashing his utmost power.

...

Within the Southern River Territory.

A World Level Primordial Life was flying and collecting a large number of High-level Primordial Lives; its body surface naturally spawned worlds where those High-level Primordial Lives temporarily resided.

"Under my command, I’ve only managed to gather seventy percent of

the High-level Primordial Clan, and there's no time left," the World Level Primordial Life thought desperately, "I must meet with the Ancestors. If I'm late and don't leave in time, I might be slain by Lord Luo Feng from afar with a single blade."

This World Level Primordial Life immediately tore open a Space-Time Channel to travel.

"Hurry, hurry, hurry."

"I must rendezvous; we must leave the Southern River Territory within twenty days."

The Innate Primordial clans on the border of the Southern River Territory had some time, but the clans in the core region were panicking; their time was too tight! They had to ensure their travel, then, with the remaining time, try to take away as many resources and gather as many clans as possible.

"Ancestors, can't we resist the Cultivator Camp?"

"Are we just going to run away?"

Many World Level Primordial Lives were unwilling.

They were the first major camp! Just scared off like that? The Ancestors aren't resisting?

"Don't worry, the Nine Emperors will lead many Ancestors to face the challenge. We'll retreat temporarily. Once we win, we'll return," the Ancestors responded one by one.

...

The Innate Primordial Camp was indeed gathering, with the Nine Emperors participating! Many Ancestors' True Bodies were also in the fray.

"A total of 89 Ancestors."

"It's the most perfect battle formation combination tested before."

These Ancestors, merely gathering their True Bodies, took over ten days. They took various forms, some beast-like, some resembling celestial bodies like stars or clouds, some akin to water flows or mountains, others humanoid...

"This Cultivator Camp is too arrogant to actively invade our territory," the Infinite Snake Ancestor raged.

In the past, the Innate Primordial Camp had always oppressed the Cultivator Camp.

This time, the tables turned, with the eight lords occupying, even attempting to seize a tenth of the Endless Primordial Space in one go.

Though the 'Southern River Territory' only consists of 1600 world groups, in the eyes of the Innate Primordial Camp, its value isn't much different from the original territory of the Cultivators. After all, resources in other aspects are still abundant.

Such a vast territory? Claimed, just like that?

The resistance faction could not tolerate this!

"Those eight lords even said that occupying the Southern River Territory is just the beginning. They find it insufficient," growled the Giant God Emperor.

"This battle will show them that we are the mightiest," said the Inference Fire Ancestor, also irritated.

This battle, too, was a show of force for the Innate Primordial Camp! It was a declaration to all forces that... Endless Primordial Space, with their Innate Primordial Camp, remained the strongest!

"Depart!"

The Infinite Snake Ancestor, Infinite Ancestor, Silent Extinction Ancestor, Inference Fire Ancestor, Initial, Mother of Space-Time, Giant God Emperor, Black Tide Ancestor, Primordial Beast Ancestor and nine others commanded the selected eighty Ancestors in forming a colossal battle array.

Rumble~~~

Under the leadership of Mother of Space-Time, they grandly set out towards the eight lords.

At that moment, forces from other factions within the Endless Primordial Space watched from afar.

"They’re coming!"

The eight lords were also waiting, anticipating this moment.

This battle, too, was a show of force in the eight lords’ plans!

——

Thanks to the new Alliance Hierarchs ’Purified Steel is How It’s Made’ and ’Tomato Fried Rice With Egg’ for their rewards, and thanks for the support!

Chapter 478 - 13: Victory or Defeat (Part 1)

Chapter 478: Chapter 13: Victory or Defeat (Part 1)

In the Endless Primordial Space, every Ancestor and Lord is attentively watching. This imminent great battle will completely influence the future power structure of the Endless Primordial Space.

"It's almost here."

The 89 Ancestors of the Innate Primordial Camp were watching from afar, representing the largest power in the Endless Primordial Space! In the long years before, they occupied half the territory. Now, they faced challengers... the Cultivator Camp with just eight Lords!

The Cultivator Camp directly occupied the Southern River Territory's 1600 world group and also wanted to continue expanding, thoroughly inciting the entire Innate Primordial Camp! For their common interest, they must go all out!

"Buzz～～～"

A host of Ancestors traversed over distant space and time, their killing intent surging to the skies.

"Kill!" The twisted shadow of the Infinite Snake Ancestor obscured the vast Void. The moment they arrived, they didn't bother with words and immediately struck mercilessly, intending to annihilate the eight Lords of the Cultivator Camp.

Rumble~~~

Space-time twisted and surged!

The manipulation of space-time by the Mother of Space-Time, the Infinite Snake Ancestor, clashed with the Starlight Lord's manipulation, mutually affecting each other! There was also a vast and powerful Formation quietly operating, as if the whole world was subtly assisting the Starlight Lord.

"Space-time manipulation, they have the advantage!" The Mother of Space-Time and the Infinite Snake Ancestor were startled; in previous confrontations, the gap wasn't so significant.

"Yuan's Formation now has an even greater influence on the world." The Mother of Space-Time transmitted a message.

At this moment, all Ancestors took action.

This time among the many Ancestors participating in the battle, five mastered the highest level power of the Life Lineage, whether blood-colored, cyan, or green... Five highest level Life Forces spread out, affecting every Ancestor.

Various defensive forces, undying power, power of the world, domains, etc., were in operation.

There were 39 Ancestors proficient in life-saving, who had coordinated time and again to form the best cooperative method! The many forces deployed by the 39 Ancestors worked together as if they were one entity.

"Their domains are too strong, my Formation can't penetrate." Yuan was somewhat surprised, transmitting, "They now highly value life-saving methods."

The Innate Primordial Camp regarded the Cultivator Camp as a truly threatening opponent! Not considering victory, first considering defeat. Hence, life-saving was prioritized! The cooperation of 39 types of highest level life-saving power caused the eight Lords to somewhat change color.

Though each power was a weakened means of the Primordial level 'Dao', the sheer number was daunting.

"Boom!" "Boom!" "Boom!"...

This group of Ancestors coordinated with one another, numerous killing techniques directly descended.

They abandoned many close-combat techniques! For instance, the Giant God Emperor, Primordial Beast Ancestor, and Black Tide Ancestor coordinated to capture enemies up close; in the last war, they still dared to charge into the battle array of the Cultivator Camp. Now they dared not.

They abandoned risky techniques, developing numerous collaborative killing techniques!

Various illusions descended, infiltrating each Lord's spiritual will, but all eight Lords had exceptional spiritual wills, able to discern the illusions. Yet the mixture of chaotic illusions and real scenes also slightly affected the Lords.

"Boom～～～" With Yuan's assistance, leveraging Starlight Lord's space-time control, this time ensnared many Ancestors within the space-time techniques.

Numerous Ancestors found themselves on paths of time development, each timeline a complete Infinite Primordial Space, where the 'self' of the future resonated with the present self, affecting their power.

"Mother of Space-Time, suppress his timeline interference." Infinite Ancestor transmitted a message.

"With Yuan's Formation assisting, and the Starlight Lord constantly burning his main battle Avatar, his manipulation of the timeline is extremely strong this time." The Mother of Space-Time responded, she had done her utmost.

"Attack! Disregard everything else, full-force attack!"

While ensuring safety, various coordinated techniques poured towards the eight Lords of the Cultivator Camp.

There were all sorts of invisible poisons spreading, a few toxins even penetrated all barriers, directly infiltrating the physical bodies and souls of the Cultivator Lords.

There descended powers akin to the end of the world! Either overwhelmingly crushing everything, penetrating with a massive explosion, or silently eradicating all matter...

There were also invisible forces affecting each Lord, their bodies slowly 'decaying'...

There were also omnipresent forces, exploding again and again within the Cultivator Camp's battle array!

There were also attacks following causality...

And those targeting the soul...

Occasionally, there was extremely terrifying destructive power that could directly pierce through Yuan's Formation. Although Wulan and Luo Feng tried their best to fend it off, there were still destructive forces bypassing them, landing on other Lords...

"Hahaha, Yuan and Luo Feng's power has increased significantly, making it much easier for us!"

"Indeed, much better than before."

Mo Man, Nai Gu, Jin, Ming Huang felt much more at ease now.

Before Luo Feng became a Lord, under this overwhelming assault, their injuries would continuously worsen, ultimately leading to defeat. But now the situation was completely different.

"These slight injuries? Not worth mentioning."

"The consumption of my main battle Avatar is fully recovered in a blink."

Yuan and the Starlight Lord were constantly in a state of burning their main battle Avatars, consuming about ten percent of their energy reserves per breath.

Yuan's Formation commanded the power of the eight Lords, its might greater than before, reducing the 'attacks' falling on the Lords.

Starlight's advantage in space-time manipulation also made attacks on the Lords weaker.

With Luo Feng's treatments and supplementation of energy reserves,

the Lords felt at ease, perceiving it as merely 'some frost and snow'.

"The attack momentum of the Innate Primordial Camp cannot threaten us!" Yuan revealed a smile.

"Let's show them our power." Mo Man said.

"Time Killing Array!"

Yuan commanded.

The eight lords were very steady; only after blocking the attack from the Ancestor's side did they counterattack! Their move was one of the eight killing formations they had tested before, the 'Time Killing Array.'

"Buzz～～～"

The formation was activated.

Lord Mo Man's wave spread silently everywhere! No one could escape its surveillance.

"Sever."

Luo Feng also drew his blade.

The blade light was incredibly concentrated, like a thread of silk!

Blade light thread and the power of time and space achieve a perfect union, also resonating with the waves. Under the rules of the Primordial Void, the blade light thread even freely moves across timelines of past, present, and future, rendering many defensive techniques ineffective, unable to even touch the blade light.

In the eyes of the Ancestors, they found this blade light attacking simultaneously from different timelines, untouchable.

"Can’t see it clearly."

"Can’t be blocked at all."

They tried to dodge the blade light, tried to intercept it, but the blade light still attacked like an illusion.

"This blade light flows through different timelines, unless all timelines in this ’time segment’ are blocked, it is bound to hit." Mother of Space-Time transmitted to her companions, "Everyone rest assured, the blade light can flow through different timelines, but to kill the enemy, it must return to the present timeline! Moreover...the blade light that can flow through different timelines does not carry much power."

"Sizzle!"

The blade light instantly descended upon the present timeline, slashing across an Ancestor’s body, splitting the Ancestor’s body in two. However, with the omnipresent life power, that Ancestor instantly returned to their pinnacle state.

"The blade light power isn’t strong, yet it can easily split me in two!"

"Sizzle sizzle sizzle." The blade light of the Time Killing Array flowed repeatedly, passing by Ancestor after Ancestor, in just two or three moments, it swept through all the Ancestors.

These Ancestors were somewhat puzzled.

Split into two?

With an Ancestor’s life force, even split into tens of thousands, they wouldn’t die. Moreover, with multiple life-saving arrays working together, their survival ability had greatly improved.

"These 89 Ancestors have all had some information gathered." Starlight transmitted, the power of the Time Killing Array may not be great, but its technique easily bypasses array defenses and gathers

information quickly; knowing oneself and the enemy better increases the odds of victory.

Starlight immediately transmitted and laid out the plan.

The battle between the two camps had Starlight determining the battle plan. Of course, even if everything was meticulously planned, the ultimate victory still depended on strength.

"Be careful." The 89 Ancestors dared not be careless.

Although previously the eight lords mainly took hits and retaliated only with the relatively weak Time Killing Array, able to split the Ancestors protected by the formations in two, even though there was no loss in strength, it still made them wary.

"Boom rumble~~~" This time, the power of the eight lords was noticeably more ferocious.

The present timeline's momentum explosion was unrestricted.

The battle arrays of the Ancestors and the eight lords, numerous techniques clashed! The impact of the collision also made some Ancestors watching from afar uneasy.

"As predicted, the strength of the Cultivator Camp has surpassed my Ice Peak Camp." Ice Peak Ancestor looked from afar, wondering if the two-tenths of the territory the Ice Peak Camp currently occupied could still be defended.

"Even with 89 Ancestors working together, it's only equivalent to the eight lords?" Other Ancestors watching confirmed the strength of the Cultivator side at this moment.

Suddenly——

Luo Feng burned the main battle avatar, and the Bloodshadow Knife in his hand suddenly intensified, enhanced with the power of Destruction World, and slashed out instantly.

At this moment, all eight lords except 'Wulan' burned their main battle avatars, and with the formation's cooperation, the full power

was infused into the most sharp Bloodshadow Knife in Luo Feng's hand.

The Bloodshadow Knife contained unimaginable power, along with the ability to cleave through all matter and energy!

"Sizzle sizzle sizzle——"

The formation of the 89 Ancestors, though defensively strong, at this moment, the combined might of the eight lords directed by Luo Feng, was enough to cleave through all obstacles! Even the coordination of dozens of the highest-level powers couldn't stop this blade, all were severed!

The blade light was too fast, instantly landing on the 'Dark Roc Ancestor' protected within layers of formations.

At the instant it struck, waves, destruction, thunder, life-cutting... all kinds of powers erupted within the Dark Roc Ancestor's body, despite the many life-saving powers covering from the formations assembled by the 89 Ancestors attempting to save the Dark Roc Ancestor.

But the Dark Roc Ancestor was the easiest Ancestor to deal with, chosen by the Cultivator side through the 'Time Killing Array'!

At the moment the blade struck, numerous powers erupted simultaneously, instantly annihilating the hidden life core, its body vanished instantly pulled away by time and space.

Dark Roc Ancestor has fallen in battle!

The Innate Primordial Camp's number of Ancestors reduced from 89 to 88, stunning these Ancestors, and shocking the other forces watching the battle.

"Even being so cautious, an Ancestor has fallen?" The Nine Emperors found it hard to accept.

Chapter 479 - 14: Victory or Defeat (Part 2)

Chapter 479: Chapter 14: Victory or Defeat (Part 2)

In a showdown between two sides, naturally, they need to deploy Ancestors with formidable killing power.

This time, among the 89 Ancestors, 39 are adept at survival, which is quite abundant; the remaining 50 Ancestors excel in various killing techniques, but in terms of survival, they mostly rely on help from companions.

The first strike from the eight Lords is aimed at the easiest Ancestor to kill, causing some unrest within the Innate Primordial Camp.

The Dark Roc Ancestor was instantly killed? Will I be the next one?

"The protection capabilities of our Formation are still not perfect." Some Ancestors began transmitting messages.

The Infinite Snake Ancestor felt a tremor in his heart.

He understood...

When gathering the Ancestors, it was to make everyone feel that the Battle Array this time was perfectly coordinated, at least very strong in 'survival capabilities,' only then did these Ancestors willingly join the battle. However, once incidents of 'sudden death' occur one after another, there could be internal division among the Ancestors.

"We can't delay! Execute the killing move immediately!"

The Infinite Snake Ancestor immediately transmitted the message.

Logically, the battle between the two camps should last hundreds or thousands of eras, which is normal. The original plan was to learn more about the strengths and weaknesses of the eight Lords before using killing moves! Rushing to use them may not be as effective.

But the situation changed too quickly, there was no time to consider!

"Huh!"

The Infinite Snake Ancestor instantly transformed into a massive phantom, completely ethereal, no one could block it, and its enormous body encompassed all Ancestors and the eight Lords.

Then, the ethereal 'Infinite Snake Ancestor' suddenly solidified! Its enormous snake body naturally wrapped around 'Yuan'.

Yuan was trapped inside the snake's belly.

First ethereal, then solidified! This is the 'Infinite Snake Ancestor's' move for trapping enemies. Across the Endless Primordial Space, there are very few who can escape its 'trapping' technique.

"Huh?"

The faces of Luo Feng and the other seven Lords slightly changed.

Yuan, suddenly trapped within the Infinite Snake Ancestor! Inside, the Infinite Snake Ancestor's body suddenly erupted with terrifying fluctuations.

"Endless Light! Endless Might!"

This attack was a combined killing move, executed by the Infinite Snake Ancestor and the Infinite Ancestor! After the Infinite Ancestor broke through to the 'Undying and Undying' level, it also realized a burst technique similar to Luo Feng's Origin Great Destruction.

Such burst techniques can only be used once one achieves 'Undying and Undying'.

It was omnipresent!

Not blocked by the Infinite Snake Ancestor, it naturally appeared instantly within the 'Infinite Snake Ancestor,' close to Yuan.

Inside the snake body.

Yuan was unable to escape and could only watch helplessly as the 'Infinite Ancestor' appeared, transforming into an incredibly dazzling light! This dazzling light tore apart and destroyed everything, even with Formation blocking, ultra-close range still meant it was torn apart and pulverized, the body was crushed and annihilated.

"The Cultivator Camp's eight Lords, Yuan and Luo Feng are key points! Without Yuan, their coordination would be much worse, severely reducing their strength, they simply cannot withstand our attack. Without Luo Feng, their threat level will rapidly decline."

The Innate Primordial Camp had long understood this reasoning, to defeat the Cultivator Camp, the first key is Yuan, the second key is Luo Feng, and only then does Starlight come into play. If any of the three are eliminated, the frontal war can be won.

"Boom——"

Accompanied by Yuan's body's annihilation, the immense Battle Array offensive from the other Ancestors in the Innate Primordial Camp also enveloped them!

Beside Luo Feng, as Yuan was trapped inside the Infinite Snake Ancestor, a strand of Yuan's thought transformed into a weak Avatar beside Luo Feng, and under Luo Feng's power supply, quickly grew stronger!

As the main battle Avatar was destroyed, Yuan's Avatar had already swiftly grown to reserve energy of thirty to forty percent, while maintaining the Formation with burning power.

"Boom～～～"

Although the Battle Array was slightly weakened, under the assistance of Wulan, Luo Feng, and Starlight, they managed to

stabilize the situation for a moment, allowing Yuan's Avatar to quickly ascend to sufficient strength.

"His weak strand of Avatar ascended to the main battle Avatar state so quickly?" The Ancestors of the Innate Primordial Camp felt a chill in their hearts.

The key figures of the Cultivator Camp, arranged in order: Yuan, Luo Feng, Starlight!

Luo Feng had naturally strong defensive abilities, unmatched combat power! The killing move from 'Infinite Snake Ancestor and Infinite Ancestor' has no certainty against Luo Feng. Not even the Infinite Snake Ancestor's body could confidently trap Luo Feng's blade!

As for Starlight? No method to trap him has been found temporarily.

Thus, comparing the three, Yuan is relatively easier to target.

"Second strike!"

Yuan quickly recovered to the Pinnacle, and the eight Lords unhesitatingly combined forces to unleash the second strike.

With the power of their companions enhancing themselves, Luo Feng wielded the blade easily, slicing through the Battle Array formed by numerous Ancestors! The Initial Ancestor attempted to block Luo Feng's blade with its body.

Luo Feng was interested to know how his blade would fare against the Initial Ancestor's body, this spear and shield, which would prove stronger. But at this crucial moment, he couldn't allow himself to waste the battle opportunity.

The blade light flashed, easily avoiding the Initial Ancestor.

The massive spherical body of the Initial Ancestor moved slowly, unable to block Luo Feng's blade light at all!

"No——"

Another Ancestor was struck, it was precisely the 'Wind Devouring

Ancestor’.

The moment the blade light struck, multiple powers erupted, this Wind Devouring Ancestor had already dispersed its power into millions of ’winds,’ trying to escape. As long as one gust escaped, it could survive.

However, invisible fluctuations spread, instantly obliterating ninety-nine percent of the power.

Furthermore, thunder, annihilation, space-time, life-cutting, and other energies simultaneously followed the perception, destroying all escaping ’winds’.

None of the millions of winds could persist for a moment.

All were annihilated!

As verified by the Lords’ ’Time Killing Array,’ and based on the difficulty of targeting, this Wind Devouring Ancestor’s survival ability was weaker, completely countered by the combined efforts of the Lords.

With just one move, it was annihilated. Other Ancestors had no time to rescue.

"The Wind Devouring Ancestor is dead too." Some Ancestors felt a bit panicked.

"Third strike——"

Luo Feng and the others mercilessly unleashed the third strike.

But the third strike failed; that Ancestor’s life resilience was stronger than estimated, firmly holding out for a moment, receiving rescue from other Ancestors, five highest-level Life Powers simultaneously came to the rescue, and this Ancestor also quickly grew stronger.

The fourth strike succeeded.

The fifth strike failed...

Luo Feng and the other eight lords continuously wielded their blades eight times! Each strike was able to cut through the layered defensive formations, and although they weakened with each layer, the remaining blade light was still terrifying.

The final outcome was that three of these Ancestors perished in battle.

"We underestimated Luo Feng's blade!"

"We had a total of 39 Ancestors skilled in life-preservation techniques collaborating, utilizing various powers, yet his blade still cut through," said the Mother of Space-Time. "The futures I glimpsed showed no sign of Luo Feng. I thought... this defensive collaboration would definitely withstand the lords' combined killing techniques."

"Luo Feng's blade is somewhat unique!" The Silent Extinction Ancestor transmitted. "I vaguely sense that the blade seems to be the incarnation of the 'Abyss of Destruction.'

The Silent Extinction Ancestor has the keenest perception of the crisis of death.

On this blade, the Silent Extinction Ancestor sensed the threat of death, feeling as if it was about to return to the great extinction.

"His blade also gives me a hint of threat," the Initial Ancestor said.

The other eight were all surprised.

Who is the Initial Ancestor? The only existence in the Endless Primordial Space capable of crossing the Fire Prison Wall, able to withstand all its flames. Yet it sensed a trace of threat from Luo Feng's blade.

"His blade can break through all formation obstructions and strike the Ancestor's body."

"Once he figures out more details of our formations, perhaps more Ancestors might fall in battle."

The Nine Emperors understood this point.

In the initial confrontation, neither side knew the other's formations well, yet three Ancestors were killed. If the battle continues for a long time... perhaps two or three more Ancestors might die.

"Is there a chance to break the lords' battle array?" the Infinite Ancestor inquired.

"I see no hope," said the Mother of Space-Time. "Even if a certain lord is severely injured, Luo Feng can make his companion's avatar quickly recover to the pinnacle."

The Nine Emperors understood this point.

Yuan, Luo Feng is the key point!

Attempts have been made on Yuan's point, but they didn't even consider trying it with Luo Feng!

...

The remaining 86 Ancestors suddenly slightly retreated, completely reining in their power, with the Nine Emperors in the forefront.

The eight lords also temporarily reined in their power.

Both sides temporarily ceased hostilities.

This scene also allowed the Ancestors from various factions to see from afar, leaving them somewhat wistful.

"This time, the confrontation is a loss for the Innate Primordial Camp."

"But it can't be fully considered a loss. The three Ancestors who died were weak in life-preserving abilities, and the remaining 86 Ancestors... the Cultivator Camp also can't do much against them? Moreover, the Innate Primordial Camp still has more than thirty Ancestors who haven't participated in the battle."

"The Ancestors who haven't participated are mostly those with weaker strength."

Various parties discussed intensely.

No matter what, in this initial skirmish of the war, the Cultivator Camp held the upper hand.

...

The many Ancestors led by the Nine Emperors stood distantly across from the eight lords.

"The eight lords of the Cultivator Camp," the Infinite Snake Ancestor's voice rumbled, "Tell us, what exactly do you want? Not satisfied with forcibly occupying the Southern River Territory, still wanting to expand further?"

"Even if we occupy the Southern River Territory, we only claim two-tenths of the Endless Primordial Space territory," said Yuan. "And even though you've lost the Southern River Territory, you still hold four-tenths of the territory, twice as much as ours."

"Yuan."

The Giant God Emperor spoke, "After all, we have over a hundred Ancestors, and countless World-level and High Level Primordial Life. You, Cultivators, have only eight lords, your World-level and High Level Primordial Life are very rare... you don't need that many resources, so why compete with us?"

The Giant God Emperor was originally anti-war, but for the massive resources needed by the Giant God Race, it had to step up.

"I can take responsibility in yielding the Southern River Territory to your Cultivator Camp," the Giant God Emperor looked at Yuan, "but you must promise not to expand any further."

The Infinite Snake Ancestor, Inference Fire Ancestor, and others all remained silent, as this was clearly part of their plan.

If they couldn't win in battle, they'd yield the Southern River Territory!

"Have us promise never to expand?" Yuan gently shook his head.

"At least never invade the territories of our Innate Primordial Camp again," said the Giant God Emperor. "As for your dealings with the Ice Peak Camp and other forces, we naturally have no say."

Yuan, Luo Feng, Starlight exchanged glances.

"In the endless future, our Cultivator Camp may give rise to the ninth, tenth lord, or even more," Yuan spoke. "For just the Southern River Territory, you want us to promise never to expand towards you? The Southern River Territory is already ours, and taking our territory to force a promise from us?"

"What do you want?" the Infinite Snake Ancestor spoke deeply, sensing that the Cultivator Camp was willing to negotiate but wanted more.

Yuan calmly said, "Our demand for resources is indeed not that high, but all creatures of the Source World are our kin, our requirement is just one!"

"From now on, all Source Worlds within your territory shall forever belong to our Cultivator Camp's command."

"As long as you agree, we can promise never to invade your Innate Primordial Camp."

Luo Feng, Starlight, Wulan, Ming Huang, Jin, Nai Gu, Mo Man, and the other lords all nodded slightly.

This was their collective decision.

"All Source Worlds?"

The Nine Emperors and the many Ancestors were all startled.

"What impudence!" the Infinite Snake Ancestor couldn't hold back.

———

Notification: Readers who have received the "Red Alliance Light" from the Great God can join the reader group (group number in the work description). After joining, contact the administrator to receive

a gift box of the "Great God Light."

The gift box contains a signed book, a Red Alliance Light stamp, a custom backpack, a custom fisherman's hat, and a custom clipboard —five peripheral products in total.

How to receive the Great God Light: Subscribers of all my novel Chapters can click on the author's name 'I Eat Tomatoes,' enter the author's page, and receive the Great God Light 'Red Alliance Light.'

Chapter 480 - 12: Division

Chapter 480: Chapter 12: Division

The resource most suitable for the Infinite Great Snake Clan is the 'Source World Origin'. The Infinite Snake Ancestor itself has long been undying and undying. For the needs of the clan, it also cannot agree.

"Hand over all the Source Worlds in our territory to you? You're purely delusional!" The Infinite Snake Ancestor's eyes were cold. "This condition has no room for negotiation!"

"All Source World Creatures are our kin. Our Cultivator Camp has strived for generations and will definitely take them all back. We cannot tolerate the Source World Creatures serving as food for you forever!" Yuan said coldly.

The Infinite Snake Ancestor sneered, "Want all the Source Worlds? Then there'll be a full-scale war! By then, numerous Source Worlds in your Cultivator Territory will also be swept into the war!"

The numerous Ancestors and eight Lords radiated murderous intent.

"Full-scale war? Our Lords don't care." Yuan said indifferently, "The Lords are undying and undying, let's see how many of your Ancestors will fall in battle."

"Haha, our Innate Primordial Camp does indeed need enough blood and fire." The Silent Extinction Ancestor spoke, "Only blood and fire can make the Life Core grow and birth more undying and undying!"

"Full-scale war, who would be afraid?" The Infinite Ancestor also sneered.

The Ancestors who reached the level of undying and undying, don't care.

Those Ancestors very close to 'undying and undying,' like the Silent Extinction Ancestor, eagerly anticipate advancing further; a sufficiently brutal war is beneficial to their evolution.

As for the fate of the lower ranks?

They care for the continuation of the clan, and during this process, the elimination through wars doesn't concern them.

"The Innate Primordial Camp has been the first major camp in the Endless Primordial Space for too long!" Luo Feng spoke, "It's time for the first major camp to change."

Possessing the power to control the Destruction World, Luo Feng can conduct 'periodic clean-ups,' gaining favor from the Abyss of Destruction.

Luo Feng is prepared for a great massacre!

To command all Source Worlds, if negotiation fails, then war is the only option!

One side has eight undying and undying Lords! The other has five undying and undying Ancestors and over a hundred Ancestors of varying strengths. Should full-scale war erupt, the casualties are destined to be severe.

An Ancestor like the Silent Extinction Ancestor, nearing a breakthrough, instead yearns for this brutal war!

"Is all you want just the Source Worlds?" The Giant God Emperor suddenly spoke, causing the Infinite Snake Ancestor and Silent Extinction Ancestor to glare at it angrily.

"Yes."

Yuan nodded, "You should also know, resources for Life Core evolution aren't important to us Cultivator Lords! We only care for the Source Worlds, and apart from the Source Worlds, there's

countless other resources in the vast territory, all of which can belong to you. But of course, we will continue to fairly compete for the Mysterious Land."

The Mysterious Land, where all parties have always assumed fair competition! Refining and mastery depend entirely on individual ability.

"You promise, never to invade our Innate Primordial Camp's territory again for endless ages?" The Giant God Emperor continued.

"We eight Lords will promise all Ancestors 'never to expand'." Yuan stated.

The Giant God Emperor understood.

It turned to its companions and said, "Eight Cultivator Lords collectively promise, never to expand again. Only need to give them all Source Worlds! I think Source Worlds aren't that important to us."

"Source Worlds are very important to us." The Infinite Snake Ancestor stared at the Giant God Emperor.

"Our Giant God Race doesn't care." The Giant God Emperor looked at it, "Your Infinite Great Snake Clan certainly cares a lot, but... for the long ages, the strength of other Ancestors has hardly improved. Infinite Snake Ancestor, I think you rely too heavily on the Source Worlds. Thoroughly abandoning the Source Worlds is also a tempering for your Infinite Great Snake Clan."

"Your Giant God Race doesn't need them, can abandon them." The Infinite Snake Ancestor shook its head, "But this condition, our Infinite Great Snake Clan can never agree to!"

The Infinite Great Snake Clan, the proportion of world-level beings becoming Ancestors, far exceeds other clans because of absorbing the Source World Origin. Once abandoned, the subsequent emergence of Ancestors for the Infinite Great Snake Clan will quickly become extremely difficult.

"Many clans do not particularly need the Source Worlds." The Giant God Emperor looked behind, "I believe among the 86 Ancestors here,

many Ancestors don't care about the 'Source World Origin'."

Many Ancestors felt somewhat tempted.

Previously, they thought the Cultivator Camp was occupying the 'Southern River Territory' and was still unsatisfied, still wanting to expand! For their territory necessary for survival and reproduction, these Ancestors were united against the Cultivator Camp at any cost.

But now, the eight Lords promise never to expand!

This isn't an individual Lord's promise, nor a private promise! But eight Lords... a public promise to all Ancestors. Considering that the Cultivator Lords also lack Life Cores, the promise's credibility is quite high.

Never expand? Then why fight?

As for the Source Worlds, for their clan's reproduction and growth, it's merely a resource enhancing what's already favorable; missing the Source World doesn't make much difference.

"What the Giant God Emperor said also makes sense." The Initial Ancestor suddenly spoke, having been silent, "Your Infinite Great Snake Clan has always relied on the 'Source World Origin'. Perhaps breaking off from the Source World Origin is another tempering for Life Core evolution."

The Infinite Snake Ancestor realized the internal division.

Even among the Nine Emperors.

The Giant God Emperor, Primordial Beast Ancestor, and Black Tide Ancestor stood together.

Initial Ancestor and Mother of Space-Time leaned slightly neutral.

Friend 'Infinite Ancestor', since becoming undying and undying, alone without a clan, no longer cooperated as it once did.

"Are we facing the Cultivator Camp to retreat like this?" The Silent Extinction Ancestor spoke.

"We don’t need Source World Origin, why fight to the death over Source Worlds?"

"Yes, the Cultivator Camp never expands, why fight against them?"

The Ancestors communicated with each other.

The Nine Emperors were divided into three factions, and other Ancestors were similarly fragmented.

The majority of Ancestors joining the battle faced potential death! They were certainly unwilling to risk their lives for resources they did not need!

...

The eight Lords watched this scene, observing what seemed to be some internal strife within the Innate Primordial Camp. These Ancestors were likely communicating, and while they couldn’t hear the content, they could speculate.

"Are they arguing?" Mo Man observed.

"It is expected," replied Starlight.

Suddenly—

The Infinite Ancestor, among the Nine Emperors, spoke, "Eight Lords, regarding the demands you made, we need thorough internal discussion. We also need to consult Ancestors not engaged in battle, so let’s postpone the final negotiations for one Era. After one Era, our Innate Primordial Camp will give you a definite answer."

"Alright, then we will await your response," Yuan nodded.

Indeed, to yield all Source World within the camp, the Innate Primordial Camp needs a unified stance.

"Let us go."

Led by the Mother of Space-Time, a group of Ancestors immediately crossed into the space-time channel and departed.

Inside the shimmering space-time channel, the Ancestors continuously advanced.

"Giant God Emperor, you are truly unwilling to join the battle?" transmitted the Infinite Snake Ancestor, "Facing the Cultivator Camp, we must unite."

"As long as the Cultivator Camp adheres to their promises, my Giant God Race will not participate. Not only us, but quite a few other Ancestors are unwilling to fight," Giant God Emperor communicated, "Nearly half of the Ancestors do not need the Source World Origin; they are all unwilling to risk their lives."

The Infinite Snake Ancestor sighed inwardly.

"There is still one Era before the final negotiations," transmitted Giant God Emperor, "Do your best to find a way. If you can't, after one Era, my faction and many Ancestors will accept the Cultivator side's conditions."

Although the Infinite Snake Ancestor was strong, it could not force the faction supported by nearly half of the Ancestors led by Giant God Emperor.

"This Cultivator Camp is truly despicable. They do not expand territories, only want the Source World," the Infinite Snake Ancestor felt quite uncomfortable.

Never expanding indeed reduced a lot of hostility.

...

Southern River Territory.

"The objective of this confrontation has been achieved. We have displayed our strength to the entire Endless Primordial Space. Even within the Innate Primordial Camp, three Ancestors died before us," Yuan said, "We can take this opportunity to negotiate with all forces!"

Relying on war to seize all Source World is a bad strategy!

After all, there are more than twenty Undying and Undying beings.

Even if some Source Worlds are forcefully occupied, the Undying and Undying can still come back.

Negotiating a resolution is the best way.

"The negotiations will be entrusted to you, Starlight," Yuan said.

"Brother Yuan, Brother Luo Feng, you two send avatars with me to visit the major powers," said Starlight.

Luo Feng, Yuan both nodded.

With a single thought, they could gather a weak avatar in the targeted force's territory, where the three avatars could directly go to see the Ancestors of weaker forces.

"To see those weaker forces, I, Luo Feng, Yuan will send weak avatars," Starlight said, "But to visit the Ice Peak Camp and negotiate with them, our eight main avatars must go."

"The difficulty of negotiation with Ice Peak Camp is no less than that of the Innate Primordial Camp," Yuan also frowned and said.

In terms of strength, the Ice Peak Camp is indeed weaker than the Innate Primordial Camp.

But the leaders of the Ice Peak Camp are twelve Undying and Undying beings! These Undying and Undying beings do not fear war, so what if they lose? After all, Undying and Undying.

"To eternally command all Source Worlds while facing a group of Undying and Undying beings in Endless Primordial Space is not easy," Starlight couldn't help but sigh. Even though he could traverse countless future timelines, he still understood—it is impossible to resolve perfectly.

Mogus, who has a mortal enmity with the Cultivator Camp, is simply unsolvable.

Mogus, Undying and Undying, comes and goes alone, loves to devour countless soul of Creatures! Mogus is destined to always oppose the Cultivator Camp.

"Every one we can negotiate is one less," Yuan said, "Through negotiation, we can have much fewer troubles in the future."

Negotiations, to minimize opponents.

The fewer opponents, the less pressure there will be in the future.

"Whoosh—whoosh—whoosh—"

The main avatars of the eight Lords set off together, heading toward the direction of the Ice Peak Camp's territory.

At the same time, the weak avatars of Luo Feng, Yuan, and Starlight descended upon various weaker force territories to respectively visit Ancestors and commence rounds of negotiation.

Chapter 481 - 16: The Outcome of Negotiations

Chapter 481: Chapter 16: The Outcome of Negotiations

The avatars of Starlight, Yuan, and Luo Feng cross layers of time and space to visit Kafu.

"Although there are many weaker forces, most of them are easy to negotiate with." Starlight said leisurely. Among the top four powers in the Endless Primordial Space, they occupy three! Luo Feng is undoubtedly the first.

Such deterrence—how many Ancestors who have not reached the 'Undying and Undying' have the courage to oppose?

Yuan nodded in agreement: "The ones we need to handle cautiously are mainly those undying and undying existences. Among the weaker forces, there are only five undying and undying beings: Hermit, Mogus, Demon Ruins, Kafu, and Feather Emperor. The Hermit is elusive, and he hasn't occupied any territory. Mogus is our mortal enemy, hidden among countless life souls, also without any territory. For now, we should face Kafu, Demon Ruins, and Feather Emperor."

Luo Feng also smiled and said, "Feather Emperor still has concerns; he needs to consider the Feather Realm Clan. The Feather Realm Clan is not very eager for the Source World Origin, so it should be relatively easy to negotiate. The real focus is Kafu and Demon Ruins."

"They both travel alone, without any ties, and because of this," Starlight said, "we need to be more careful."

These untethered ones change faces at will.

"Here we are."

Starlight, Yuan, and Luo Feng looked ahead.

Within a dazzling cloud cluster lies Kafu's cave mansion, where he resides, and the surrounding 39 World Groups naturally become his territory! No force will penetrate into these 39 World Groups.

The countless innate primordial lives proliferating within this territory are all dependent on Kafu.

Although Kafu does not care for them, they remain extremely loyal, diligently serving, and daring not to defy him in the slightest. After all, they must have an Ancestor's protection to survive peacefully in this territory.

"Hahaha..." A hearty laughter echoed as Kafu stepped out of the cloud cluster, smiling at Luo Feng and his companions, "Luo Feng, my friend, why have you suddenly come here? Starlight and Yuan have arrived as well?"

"Kafu, I have something to ask for your help." Luo Feng smiled.

"Oh?" Kafu was puzzled.

"Here's the situation..." Luo Feng explained in detail, with Yuan and Starlight remaining silent, as Luo Feng was the closest to Kafu!

After Luo Feng's detailed explanation, he said, "The creatures of the Source World are of our Cultivator Lord's kin. We can do without other resources, but the Source Worlds must be reclaimed. Even if this era cannot fully reclaim them, future Lords will continue to strive for this!"

"I really envy you." Kafu sighed after hearing this, "You have companions and countless descendants."

Kafu was born into loneliness.

"As for the matter you asked me to help with, it's a small matter."

Kafu said.

"From now on, my world-level primordial lives are forbidden from consuming Source Worlds; those who defy will die!" Kafu's voice instantly echoed in the ears of thousands of world-level primordial lives under his command.

The thousands of world-level primordial lives living within his territory heard Kafu's command and were each frightened into respectful compliance.

None dared defy Kafu!

Kafu protects them, preventing them from being bullied by other forces. Yet, once Kafu issues a command, no innate primordial life dares defy.

Kafu's good relationship with Luo Feng makes him easy to talk with! Yet, looking across the Endless Primordial Space, Kafu is famous for his stubbornness.

"Alright, Luo Feng, my friend, I've done what you needed." Kafu said with a smile.

"Thank you." Luo Feng expressed gratitude, "I owe you one."

"It's a small matter." Kafu said with a grin, "After the Cultivator Camp finishes this busy period, I do have a little request for your help." He knows that Luo Feng's exploration of the Abyss of Destruction must far surpass his own, and he hopes to gain some intelligence from Luo Feng.

"Certainly." Luo Feng nodded in agreement.

...

"I have just one request: accompany me through the 34 layers of the Abyss of Destruction to broaden my horizons." Demon Ruins said to Luo Feng. Under his command, all world-level primordial lives are forbidden from consuming Source Worlds; Demon Ruins does not care at all.

"Alright, I agree." Luo Feng nodded.

Demon Ruins always felt a connection with the Abyss of Destruction, yet born from birth till now, made little progress, nor gained the Abyss of Destruction's recognition.

Luo Feng, as the controller of the lowest level of the Abyss of Destruction...

Demon Ruins indeed has a request from Luo Feng.

...

"It's possible, but your Cultivator Camp must promise to assist when my Feather Realm Clan faces a crisis in the future." Feather Emperor spoke quite well.

"We can promise you; when facing a crisis, all eight Lords will assist." Yuan said.

Feather Emperor nodded in satisfaction.

He himself has long been undying and undying, but the overall power of Feather Realm Clan is still too weak.

...

After negotiating with the three undying and undying existences, the other Ancestors were easier to speak with; as long as they 'didn't want to die', they wouldn't remain obstinate in the presence of Luo Feng, Starlight, and Yuan.

Within a day's time, all weaker forces were persuaded!

Of course, those without territories, such as the 'Hermit' and 'Mogus', did not count.

******

The avatars of the Cultivator's eight Lords rush directly to the core of the Ice Peak Camp.

"The weaker forces have been negotiated." Yuan said with a smile, "Thankfully, there was Luo Feng, otherwise Kafu and Demon Ruins wouldn't have agreed so readily."

The other seven Lords also showed cheer.

The first phase of negotiations was a great success.

The union of weaker forces also occupied two-tenths of the territory, and from now on, all Source Worlds within this two-tenths territory belong to the Cultivator Camp.

"The Innate Primordial Camp and the Ice Peak Camp are the most troublesome," Starlight said.

Luo Feng also nodded.

One side has over a hundred Ancestors, each with their own agenda.

The other side has twelve undying and undying entities.

"Try to win them over," Yuan said, "I'll send avatars to have private talks with them first."

Among the twelve undying and undying entities of the Ice Peak Camp, the top five in strength are Sha Zhou, the Ice Peak Ancestor, the Pu Cheng Ancestor, the Wugu Ancestor, and Xiu Saiwei.

When Yuan became a lord, the Cultivator Camp had only one lord, and he mainly advanced and retreated together with the Ice Peak Camp. For a long time, the Cultivator Camp was a staunch ally of the Ice Peak Camp.

Only as the Cultivator Camp continued to grow stronger did the two sides gradually drift apart.

But in terms of friendship, Yuan and the Ancestors of the Ice Peak Camp, many friendships are extraordinary.

"Brother Yuan, we're counting on you," Starlight said.

...

With a thought, Yuan divided many avatars to visit nine Ancestors, excluding the 'Three Emperors of Wind and Thunder Sea'!

The Three Emperors of Wind and Thunder Sea have a bad relationship with Yuan. Yuan knew visiting them would only humiliate himself, so he didn't bother to waste time.

"Yuan, I owe you the most for becoming undying and undying," said Xiu Saiwei boldly, "I will definitely help you with this matter."

"Thank you. Xiu Saiwei, I will remember your friendship. If you ever need anything, you can always find me or the entire Cultivator Camp," Yuan said, quite moved, as Xiu Saiwei had helped him many times over the years.

Xiu Saiwei never asked for anything in return and proactively offered assistance.

"If I ever run into trouble, I will certainly speak up," Xiu Saiwei said with a smile.

In Xiu Saiwei's view, the two major forces within the Ice Peak Camp, 'Ice Peak Ancestor and Sha Zhou' and 'Pu Cheng Ancestor,' are rather selfish. Yuan, on the other hand, is loyal.

Loyalty is rare among the undying and undying.

Xiu Saiwei is more willing to help Yuan!

...

"This is a resource list. If you can agree, all the resources on this list will be delivered immediately," Yuan said as he looked at the Pu Cheng Ancestor in front of him.

The two largest groups within the Ice Peak Camp are the Ice Peak Clan and the Pu Cheng Clan.

The Pu Cheng Ancestor has long been undying and undying, and he cares most about the future of his clan.

"Besides these resources," the Pu Cheng Ancestor smiled, "I need your

Cultivator Camp to agree, to agree for Lord Luo Feng to help me explore a Mysterious Land once."

Yuan hesitated slightly.

"Luo Feng has already agreed," Yuan said.

"Then it's settled," Pu Cheng said with satisfaction.

The Cultivator Camp doesn't have much demand for Life Core resources, but the Pu Cheng Clan craves them! The large amount of resources on this list is enough in the Pu Cheng Ancestor's eyes to offset the benefits of the Source World.

******

Eight lords were hurrying with their avatars for the war.

"Among the twelve undying and undying entities of the Ice Peak Camp, the Three Thieves of Wind and Thunder Sea are not to be bothered with. I visited nine of them privately," Yuan frowned, "I've reached agreements with four, but Ice Peak and Sha Zhou... have made demands."

"Sha Zhou needs a Destruction Fruit," Yuan looked at Luo Feng, "As long as we give the Destruction Fruit, Ice Peak and the others will agree to our requests. Otherwise, they will not hand over their Source Worlds."

"It's useless,"

Starlight frowned, "Even if a Destruction Fruit is given, Sha Zhou will not keep his promise. In the future I foresee, once Sha Zhou gets the Destruction Fruit, the Ice Peak Ancestor will intentionally fall out with Sha Zhou! The Ice Peak Ancestor will lead some undying and undying to join forces with the Infinite Snake Ancestor, and Sha Zhou will use the opportunity to demand a second Destruction Fruit."

Yuan nodded.

He also knew that Sha Zhou's nature was solitary and selfish, caring about no one except the Ice Peak Ancestor, and could even make a

direct move against the Cultivator Camp.

"Brother Yuan, the results of your private negotiations are already good," Starlight smiled, "Excluding the Three Thieves of Wind and Thunder Sea, you reached agreements with four of the nine undying and undying. This will cause a division in the 'Ice Peak Camp' regarding this matter, limiting their power to act against us."

"The Innate Primordial Camp should also only oppose us with limited power."

"The Ice Peak Camp will also have only partial opposition."

Starlight's eyes were cold, "Ultimately, we still have to rely on slaughter! Especially those who haven't reached 'undying and undying', if they dare interfere in this matter, they must be killed if possible!"

"Only slaughter can weaken the resistance enough," Starlight said, "Once their strength is insufficient, the Infinite Snake Ancestor, the Ice Peak Ancestor, they will have to endure."

Luo Feng and the others all nodded.

Suddenly——

"Eight lords, you need not come," a thought descended upon this time-space, "We already know your intentions, but this matter requires a thorough discussion internally. We will reply to you in one era's time."

The eight lords were stunned.

"Alright," Yuan nodded, "Then we'll wait for your response."

"Is it also one era like the Innate Primordial Camp?" Nai Gu slightly frowned.

"We'll wait first."

Starlight said, "During this era, we also need to be wary of them joining forces!"

Chapter 482 - 17: Alliance

Chapter 482: Chapter 17: Alliance

"On the contrary, I hope that in this era, they can join forces." Lord Mo Man's eyes were cold, "Whether it's the Innate Primordial Camp or the Ice Peak Camp, there are opposition forces."

"These opposition forces, if not dealt with in a strategic slaughter! In the long years to come, they will oppose us time and time again," Lord Mo Man said, "If we can achieve total domination in one battle and completely crush their opposing thoughts, it would actually be a good thing."

Luo Feng, Yuan, and the other lords all nodded.

To completely command all source worlds in the Endless Primordial Space means there will be many opposition forces! These 'opposition forces' will not receive any mercy from Luo Feng and his group, who will unleash their full might in slaughter!

"There is more than a seventy percent chance they will act within one era," Starlight said.

"We're getting close to ultimate victory," Yuan laughed heartily.

Since the day he became a lord, Yuan has always wanted to protect more and more source worlds! In countless source worlds, he has left his footprints and opportunities.

And now, he is getting closer and closer to 'substantially commanding all source worlds'! How can Yuan not be passionate?

"We've been allied with the Ice Peak Camp for long years too," Jin,

the second-born lord, sneered, "But what was the result? The Ice Peak Ancestor does not remember old friendships at all! He won't give us the source worlds. In my opinion... in this strategic slaughter, the Ice Peak Ancestor might stand on the opposite side."

Yuan's eyes were also cold: "We are about to achieve ultimate victory, and at this time anyone who stands against us cannot be spared at all."

Luo Feng also nodded: "Those who oppose us now, send them on their way!"

The eight lords were filled with murderous intent.

Anyone who obstructs the Cultivator Camp shall be spared no mercy!

******

The majestic hall.

The Infinite Snake Ancestor coiled here, its eyes dark and cold.

"In terms of strength, my Innate Primordial Camp is not inferior to the Cultivator Camp. However, the eight lords are undying and undying," the Infinite Snake Ancestor pondered, "Even if they are defeated, they can quickly recover their strength and attack again."

This is also the reason that the Giant God Emperor and dozens of ancestors agreed to the Cultivator Camp's promise of 'never expanding'. Because in prolonged battles, losing another 20-30 ancestors is a normal matter. Those ordinary ancestors with weak survival abilities are unwilling to participate in the battle.

"Our Innate Primordial Camp is divided internally, and the Ice Peak Camp is also divided," the Infinite Snake Ancestor was well aware of the situation there.

The ancestors of the two major camps have been friends from a long time ago and exchanging information is a common practice.

Like the three emperors of Wind and Thunder Sea, they have a good relationship with the Infinite Snake Ancestor in private and reveal

many secrets.

"The two camps are divided over the demands of the eight lords because... the eight lords are extremely powerful and undying," the Infinite Snake Ancestor was very troubled.

"Infinite Snake Ancestor." A cold voice sounded.

The Infinite Snake Ancestor looked over.

An intangible force condensed into a gray-robed figure, seemingly illusory yet real, its smile cold.

"Mogus," the Infinite Snake Ancestor recognized the visitor, who was ranked in the top ten of the Endless Primordial Space in strength, also mastering the highest level of soul power.

In soul aspects, Mogus was acknowledged as the highest achiever.

Before the Starlight Lord was born, Mogus acted at whim and no one could threaten it.

"I heard," the gray-robed figure smiled, "the eight lords of the Cultivator Camp are extremely arrogant, negotiating with all forces simultaneously, wanting to command all source worlds."

"Indeed," the Infinite Snake Ancestor said to the gray-robed figure, "once they fully command, any of your devouring of source worlds would provoke their pursuit!"

The gray-robed figure's aura grew colder.

It had no desire to participate in other struggles, but its path required devouring countless souls. Compared to the souls of 'Innate Primordial Life,' the number of souls in source worlds was billions of times greater, which Mogus valued most.

"In the entire Endless Primordial Space, I once could enjoy my food endlessly," Mogus coldly said, "but the Cultivator Camp targeted me repeatedly, with Starlight Lord especially restraining me. So, Infinite Snake Ancestor... you should understand that the Cultivator Camp is my mortal enemy!"

The Infinite Snake Ancestor listened.

"Eight lords undying, you can't solve them," Mogus smiled slightly, "but I have a way."

"You have a way?" The Infinite Snake Ancestor scoffed; it did not believe.

"In terms of souls, I am number one in the Endless Primordial Space," Mogus said.

The Infinite Snake Ancestor admitted this.

Mogus's highest-level soul power was indeed terrifying, facing it, an undying existence could only exert 30-40% of their strength at best. Some weaker ancestors might even be dazed, only able to protect their life core with no power to resist.

It was truly terrifying.

Relying solely on soul techniques, it could fight into the top ten of the Endless Primordial Space!

"You've fought with the Cultivator Camp many times," the Infinite Snake Ancestor said, "you can't do anything to them. As for the newly-rising Luo Feng... in the previous camp battle we attempted, Luo Feng's spiritual will was extremely powerful."

"I know," Mogus smiled and nodded, "relying on my strength alone is not enough! Therefore, I need helpers."

"I need the Silent Extinction Ancestor, Thousand Eyes Ancestor, Star Luo Ancestor, Myriad Touch Dragon Mother, Nightmare Ancestor, and Dream Weaver to assist me," Mogus said, "Looking at the Endless Primordial Space, in terms of souls, they rank just below me. Working together... we can weave an unprecedented illusory realm.

"An unprecedented illusory realm?" The Infinite Snake Ancestor was somewhat skeptical, an illusory realm? Would it be effective?

"The ultimate of the Soul Path is more terrifying than you think," Mogus was quite disdainful, for it played with souls and did not

esteem other ancestors highly. "The Cultivator Camp has targeted me repeatedly; I have studied their spiritual weaknesses for endless years. This illusory realm can give them a huge surprise!"

"Who are you targeting with the illusory realm?" The Infinite Snake Ancestor asked.

"Yuan!"

Mogus said, "I am very familiar with 'Yuan,' for he has cultivated for endless years and has put immeasurable effort into the Cultivator Camp. The more effort he puts in, the more he cares about countless source worlds. The more serious he becomes, the better the effect of this unprecedented illusory realm will be."

"Once it succeeds, Yuan will be trapped in his spirit, and he won't even be able to participate in the battle," Mogus said, "Even if he can participate with difficulty, he might only exert one or two-tenths of his strength."

In the domain it excelled most, Mogus had utmost confidence.

It has been hunted too many times by the Cultivator Camp, and it hates the Cultivator Camp deeply.

"Even if I barely join the battle, can I only exert one or two percent of my strength?" The Infinite Snake Ancestor was somewhat excited, "Confined within the mind, how long can it affect him?"

"Possibly forever," Mogus said confidently.

The Infinite Snake Ancestor was overjoyed.

The Formation of Yuan greatly enhances the overall strength of the eight Lords! Once Yuan is incapacitated, the deterrence of the remaining seven Lords will rapidly decline.

"Are six helpers enough? There are some Ancestors skilled in Mind Techniques; wouldn't inviting a few more enhance our grasp?" The Infinite Snake Ancestor suggested.

"Those worthless ones aren't needed," Mogus said disdainfully.

"These six helpers are scattered across the Innate Primordial Camp, Ice Peak Camp, and smaller factions," Mogus said, "How to invite them will depend on you."

"Leave it to me." The Infinite Snake Ancestor was quite confident.

Three of them belong to his own camp. As for the Myriad Touch Dragon Mother, Nightmare Ancestor, and Dream Weaver, he is confident he can persuade them.

"I also need you to provide enough Life for me to restore my strength," Mogus said.

"To fully recover, how much Life do you need?" The Infinite Snake Ancestor asked.

"Not much, just the souls of ten thousand World-level Primordial Life, or ’one trillion’ High-level Primordial Life," Mogus grinned.

The Infinite Snake Ancestor also found it quite troublesome.

World-level Primordial Life is the core of the clans, protected by Ancestors. Even as one of the Nine Emperors, he can’t capture World-level Primordial Life so easily.

High-level Primordial Life is indeed abundant, but the number ’one trillion’ still puts a lot of pressure on the Infinite Snake Ancestor.

"I’ll find a way," the Infinite Snake Ancestor didn’t agree readily.

"Once prepared, place these Lives in the Infinite World," Mogus said, "Starlight has always been chasing me, but he doesn’t dare enter the Infinite World."

"Alright," the Infinite Great Serpent responded.

...

The Ice Peak Ancestor stood on the vast land, an endless cold aura spread, covering the ground in ice.

He stood alone, unable to quell his anger.

"Pu Cheng, time and again opposing me."

"This time, sixteen Ancestors actually oppose!" The Ice Peak Ancestor was furious.

Internal voting within the Ice Peak Camp.

Pu Cheng, leading four Undying and Undying beings and twelve ordinary Ancestors, were unwilling to stand against the Cultivator Camp.

"Xiu Saiwei as well, whose biases repeatedly favor the Cultivator Camp." The Ice Peak Ancestor was enraged; he already disliked the rise of the Cultivator Camp. This time Sha Zhou decided to suppress the Cultivator Camp. The Ice Peak Ancestor wanted to command the camp's strength and ally with the Innate Primordial Camp to secure an absolute advantage.

Alas, twelve Ancestors stood on his opposing side!

"Ice Peak." A thought descended, transforming into a large serpent, "Looking at your situation, it seems your Ice Peak Camp doesn't fully listen to you either."

"You're no better than me," the Ice Peak Ancestor coldly retorted.

"I have good news from Mogus," the Infinite Snake Ancestor said, and immediately divulged all the detailed information.

"Oh?"

The Ice Peak Ancestor's eyes brightened after hearing, "If we can truly confine 'Yuan' within the mind, the remaining seven Lords on the Cultivator side... their deterrence will weaken greatly."

Without Yuan, the Lords would be a disarray, their overall strength reduced to one-third or even a quarter of what it was before.

"The Nightmare Ancestor is from your Ice Peak Camp, you're responsible for inviting him. As for the Myriad Touch Dragon Mother and the Dream Weaver, I'll do the inviting," the Infinite Snake Ancestor stated, boasting superior networking skills compared to the

Ice Peak Ancestor.

The Ice Peak Camp has a total of 38 Ancestors, while the Innate Primordial Camp has over 120; the gap in their ability to recruit Ancestors is evident.

"Alright," the Ice Peak Ancestor agreed.

"There's a big problem now," the Infinite Snake Ancestor said, "Mogus has been hunted by Starlight for too long, and its strength is now very weak. It needs to devour countless souls to recover its strength. It stated it requires ten thousand World-level Primordial Life or one trillion Innate Primordial Life."

"That's too many." The Ice Peak Ancestor's expression changed upon hearing, "Capturing ten thousand World-level Primordial Life is certainly impossible; numerous Ancestors would be furious."

Luo Feng, who previously raided, had at least a justification.

Upon devouring Source World Origin, Luo Feng would raid, and even then, all parties needed to talk to Luo Feng! Only due to Luo Feng's deterrence did those Ancestors begrudgingly tolerate it.

If one of their Nine Emperors, their own leader 'Ice Peak Ancestor' were to massively capture World-level Primordial Life, it would cause internal division within the camp.

"Ten thousand World-level Primordial Kind is definitely not feasible; every death of a World-level points to Ancestors' attention. We should try to gather 'one trillion High-level Primordial Life'," the Ice Peak Ancestor said, "Judging by the numbers within our two camp's clans, you handle seven hundred billion High-level Primordial Life, and I'll take care of three hundred billion High-level Primordial Life."

The Infinite Snake Ancestor didn't argue further.

Both parties were sincere in cooperation and naturally would strive to achieve.

"Alright." The Infinite Snake Ancestor nodded.

Seven hundred billion High-level Primordial Life; such a task must be done quietly. The Infinite Great Snake Clan can appear silently in any region of Endless Primordial Space, figuring out ways to keep it discreet.

...

The opposing forces from both camps are quickly preparing.

Some Ancestors from weaker factions unwilling to join the battle, such as the 'Myriad Touch Dragon Mother' and 'Dream Weaver,' had previously negotiated with the Cultivator Camp. Now, faced with threats and enormous resource temptations, they all violate their agreements with the Cultivator Camp and bring their clans to join the Innate Primordial Camp, preparing to participate in this battle.

Simultaneously, over one trillion High-level Primordial Life were captured from various places and ultimately delivered to the Infinite World. Mogus is quietly devouring countless souls, rapidly restoring its strength.

Chapter 483 - 18: Targeting Yuan

Chapter 483: Chapter 18: Targeting Yuan

In a void within the Southern River Territory, a palace floats in the air, where the main battle avatars of eight Lords patiently await.

In one area of the grand palace, Luo Feng and Jin are drinking together.

"The many Ancestors of the two camps are gathering," Jin said while holding his wine cup. The gathering of the Ancestors could hardly be hidden from the eight Lords.

"The forces of the two camps have allied against our Cultivator Camp," Luo Feng nodded as well, "This is our greatest enemy; once we defeat them, we can hope to permanently command all Source Worlds."

"To permanently command all Source Worlds..." Jin murmured, "I never thought that one day our Cultivator Camp could truly protect all the cultivators."

Jin smiled at Luo Feng: "Luo Feng, when I became a Lord, there were only Brother Yuan and me in the Cultivator Camp! Back then, we were much weaker, and the survival environment was very harsh; over ninety percent of the territorial Source World creatures were food, we did not dare oppose them."

"Brother Yuan tried every means to cultivate the younger generation."

"I also tried to select sufficiently outstanding successors," Jin looked

at Luo Feng, "Throughout the Endless Primordial Space, all others are Ancestors; only Brother Yuan and I are cultivated from Source World creatures! Do you know that feeling?"

Luo Feng could understand.

Even now, Cultivator Lords and Ancestors feel different from each other. Only now, with eight Lords and enough strength... all parties must take caution.

"Brother Yuan clings to the Ice Peak Camp, which I actually disdain, as an Undying and Undying existence; I disdain flattering the Ice Peak Camp," Jin said, "But Brother Yuan persistently flatters them, and dragged me with him to charge into battle for the Ice Peak Camp! By leveraging the Ice Peak Camp, the territories we command could be larger, and we can be less disturbed."

"But even so, Mo Man still continuously devours the souls of Source World creatures. The Infinite Great Serpent Clan still continuously devours, what can we do?"

"With just Brother Yuan and me, two Lords only, how could we provoke the largest group of Innate Primordial Life—the Infinite Great Serpent Clan?"

"I want to tear them apart."

"But Brother Yuan won’t allow it; once torn apart, subordinate territories would be completely destroyed in short time, and we have no way to enter the ’Infinite World’; tearing apart, we suffer more losses!"

Jin said, "Endure, make friends! Brother Yuan has quite a lot of friends. Like the twelve Immortal existences of the Ice Peak Camp... in terms of influence, Ice Peak Ancestor ranks first. While Brother Yuan in terms of influence comes second."

"Someone who hasn’t joined the Ice Peak Camp, yet his influence follows right after Ice Peak Ancestor," Jin sighed, "My lousy temperament falls short, I don’t have any friends in the Ice Peak Camp!"

"What I can do is try to cultivate successors! No matter the method, as long as it can produce a Lord, it's the best method," Jin looked at Luo Feng, "Luo Feng, although I don't agree with some of your ideas... yet, I admire you a lot!"

"Because you, changed the entire Cultivator Camp, and even gave us the opportunity to command all Source Worlds."

Jin looked at Luo Feng.

Not agreeing with Luo Feng, but he cherishes the law of the jungle! Luo Feng is the 'strongest'! A great help in enhancing companion strength, the entire camp completely transformed with Luo Feng's breakthroughs.

"Because of the accumulation of you seven predecessors, there is now such transformation," Luo Feng said.

The deterrence of the Cultivator Camp relies on the eight Lords! Just with oneself, it is far from enough.

"Haha..." Jin raised his cup.

Luo Feng also raised his cup.

Although the two have differing ideologies, the ability to command all Source Worlds, from this point onwards, Source World creatures no longer become food! It is the pursuit of every Lord's goal.

The large-scale devouring of Source World creatures is a disgrace to every Lord!

...

Yuan and Starlight also sat together.

"Mo Man is rapidly restoring his strength within the Infinite World," Starlight said, "I can clearly sense him becoming quickly powerful, yet he hides in the Infinite World; I have no means."

The Infinite World gathers numerous Ancestors, plus holds the advantage of the Mysterious Land, it's difficult to attack.

When they come out, then it’s good to wage war!

"For us to command all Source Worlds, Mo Man surely can’t endure," Yuan said calmly, "He has long been our mortal enemy."

"Mo Man is the strongest existence on the Soul Path within the Endless Primordial Space," Starlight seriously reminded, "Once he has a group of Ancestors proficient in souls to assist him, the threat will be terrifying."

Souls are the foundation of life.

Every Lord knows this. Only ’Soul Path’ cultivation remains extremely difficult, as there is no Great Dao to reference, the difficulty far surpasses other paths, no creature has reached the Ultimate Realm of God King on the Soul Path so far.

"Mo Man has fought with us too long, he knows you quite well," Starlight said, "You and Luo Feng are the two key points of our entire camp, yet Mo Man knows little about Luo Feng; Luo Feng has even occupied the 34th layer of the Abyss of Destruction! Mo Man should not have confidence to deal with Luo Feng... According to my deductions, there is over ninety percent chance he will come at you."

Yuan slightly smiled: "Rest assured."

"He united with a group of Ancestors proficient in souls, these soul-type techniques, the power is unpredictable," Starlight worried.

Yuan gazed into the endless void, calmly saying: "For this day, I have waited too long. No one can stop me!"

Starlight looked on.

Yuan gazed at Starlight, grinning: "Relax, trust me, they will smash here bloodily!"

Starlight slightly nodded.

...

The eight Lords sensed the aura fluctuations of those Ancestors, and

they patiently awaited.

Time passed.

Throughout the entire Endless Primordial Space, ancient existences awaited the imminent outbreak of this battle; the outcome of this battle shall determine the fate of countless Source Worlds.

"They’re coming."

Yuan, Jin, Wulan, Ming Huang, Nai Gu, Starlight, Mo Man, Luo Feng, the eight of them stood in the void, silently watching ahead.

Rumble~~~~

Ahead, the void naturally cracked open, as if the curtain of time and space had been drawn, a total of eighty-two terrifying figures simultaneously descended.

Of these eighty-two figures, leading them were the Infinite Snake Ancestor, Ice Peak Ancestor, Sha Zhou, Infinite Ancestor, Mogus, and other fourteen undying and immortal beings, along with sixty-eight other selected Ancestors.

It should be known...

Now in the Land of Eternity, there are only thirty members in total. The two sides participating in this battle have as many as 22.

"Brother Yuan!" Among them, the Ice Peak Ancestor said coldly, "We’ve known each other long enough, never thought it would come to this. All of this is because you are too domineering! We, Innate Primordial Life, devour the Source World; that’s our nature! Yet you forcibly seize all Source Worlds, which is an insult to all of our Ancestors!"

Yuan looked at the Ice Peak Ancestor, then at Sha Zhou beside him. Sha Zhou, in gray clothes, stood there, his gaze devoid of any fluctuation.

"I can understand your need to consume the Source World." Yuan nodded indifferently, "But we are Cultivators, as long as we have the

ability, we naturally resist. We Cultivators ask for little, just to survive and reproduce. We have already promised... as long as you don't consume the Source World, we will never expand. Yet even so, you still refuse! Then, there can only be one battle!"

The two sides looked at each other.

On one side, 82 Ancestors, slightly fewer than the 89 Ancestors sent by the Innate Primordial Camp last time, yet the overall strength is more powerful! There are nine more undying and immortal existences, and they have even invited some extremely strong Ancestors from weaker forces at any cost.

On the other side, there are eight Cultivator Lords, the weakest of them can be ranked in the top twenty in power.

"Since there is no agreement, let's rely on strength." The Infinite Snake Ancestor's gaze was ice cold.

As soon as the words fell, the 82 Ancestors had already started to attack.

There are various protective life-saving arrays, among which the Three Emperors of Wind Thunder Sea are also members of the formation. Although their frontal combat strength is at the bottom among 'undying and immortal', their life-saving and protective capabilities are extremely strong, apart from the 'Lord Mo Man' and a few others who can restrain them, most of the Ancestors have no way to deal with them. Even Lord Mo Man can only temporarily destroy their bodies; they are still eternally alive, able to reunite their bodies.

Especially at this moment, the three of them are just a part of the formation, and with a large group of Ancestors setting up the formation together. This formation's thickness is naturally terrifying.

"Rumble~~~~"

In the midst of sky-covering attacks, Mogus also led the Silent Extinction Ancestor, Thousand Eyes Ancestor, Star Luo Ancestor, Myriad Touch Dragon Mother, Nightmare Ancestor, Dream Weaver in launching a joint attack. On the Soul Path, Mogus is unparalleled, the

remaining six are second only to it! The seven have never joined forces over the long ages.

This time, under the intimidation of the eight Lords, the seven Ancestors from two camps and weaker forces jointly attacked.

"Buzz."

The soul technique, silent and unstoppable, has already enveloped Yuan.

This move targets Yuan alone.

"Hmm?" Yuan, who was originally presiding over the battle array, had perfectly coordinated the power of the other seven Lords to counter enemy attacks. But upon being hit, Yuan stood there dazedly, completely abandoning control over the formation.

"What happened?" Wulan was shocked.

"Not good!"

Luo Feng and the other seven Lords all felt a tremor in their hearts.

The seven of them are skilled in various Daos, but they know little about their companions' 'Dao', wanting to perfectly coordinate the 'Dao' of all Lords, none of the other Lords can do it.

Without Yuan, the seven Lords became like scattered sand, only able to perform some simple coordination.

The coordination of their strength immediately declined sharply! The power of the battle formation dropped to about thirty percent of its original.

"Rumble~~~~" Facing the overwhelming attacks, losing Yuan's leadership, Luo Feng and the seven immediately felt immense pressure, with the entire battle array close to collapsing at any moment.

"This is bad!" Wulan, standing at the forefront, tried his best to resist, but without the formation's coordination, too many techniques

bypassed Wulan! Luo Feng's black robes fluttered; the red thread patterns on the robes tried to help.

The power from Blood Crane Territory and the Power of Destruction World intertwined forming these robes, fully defending against external attacks.

But some Ancestors' techniques were too slippery to intercept.

"Starlight, what do we do?" Lord Mo Man anxiously transmitted, his fluctuations spreading around, striving to weaken the enemy's attacks. But regardless of how wondrous his methods are, the combined might of the 82 Ancestors is absolutely overpowering!

"Starlight, what do we do?" Jin also anxiously transmitted.

At this moment, Starlight was observing many future branches, searching for a solution.

"Boom——"

Luo Feng's main battle avatar ignited, performing a blade technique, yet this time his blade technique was fully defensive.

"Take Yuan and retreat with full force." Starlight immediately made a decision, "We can't hold on. We must endure until Yuan regains consciousness, otherwise it can't be fought."

Luo Feng can let his companions stay at the pinnacle, often performing forbidden techniques, plus Luo Feng's own power! Luo Feng can double the entire battle formation's power.

But Yuan, his Primordial Rule Operation Path, can increase the battle formation's strength by threefold or even fourfold. Without Yuan... the Lords simply can't resist, having already fallen into a collapsing state upon first contact.

"Go!" Luo Feng's main battle avatar burned, terrifying power enveloping all companions.

Starlight, Mo Man, Ming Huang, Jin, Nai Gu, Wulan, all six coordinated their strength with Luo Feng.

At this moment——

All the Lords transformed into a blade, with Luo Feng's Bloodshadow Knife as the edge, the blade slicing through the sky, cleaving all hindrances.

"Trying to escape?"

On the Ancestors' side, there was Void Power, Infinite World Power, Space-Time Control, Endless Ice Cold Power, Void Ocean Power, Shadowy Cloud Cover... more than twenty ultimate level powers all excel at obstruction, all binding and hindering Luo Feng and them.

Chapter 484 - 19: External Form

Chapter 484: Chapter 19: External Form

Luo Feng’s Bloodshadow Knife can cut through all matter and energy. At this moment, with the assistance of six Lords, it easily cleaves through various obstructing forces.

The blade light flickered! It completely evaded the Ancestor’s side’s interference.

"Huff."

With the interference greatly reduced, Starlight’s control over space-time substantially increased, causing the blade light to pierce through the time-space instantaneously, making the Ancestor’s side give up on pursuit.

"Can’t catch up." The Ancestor’s side halted.

"That Luo Feng’s knife is very special," said the Ice Mountain Master, "Any force that tries to block it seems to split in two on its own."

"Can’t block it at all," the Wugu Ancestor agreed. "Even if the obstructing force is one or two times stronger, it still can’t stop that blade light."

The Mother of Space-Time said, "Yuan can perfectly integrate different forces, increasing the power of the battle array several times! Luo Feng is individually strong; if he wishes to leave, we can’t stop him at all."

"Luo Feng is very strong," the Initial Ancestor also felt the overwhelming power of that blade.

"Escape or not, it doesn't make much difference." The Infinite Snake Ancestor was in high spirits, his voice resounding around, "The eight Lords are undying and undying; even if occasionally one or two main combat avatars are defeated, they quickly recover! Therefore whether they flee or not is not important! What's important is... Yuan has indeed been heavily damaged!"

The Inference Fire Ancestor agreed, "Yuan has lost its sense of the external world, completely incapable of resistance. That's why Luo Feng and they fled in such a sorry state, not daring to fight anymore."

"Being thoroughly immersed in it seems to have worked well." Mogus chuckled softly.

Every Ancestor present was relieved, yet increasingly wary of Mogus.

Mogus, who mastered the highest level of soul power, managed to severely damage Yuan's mind with six companions aiding him? Then can the other Ancestors withstand such a soul technique?

"If he spends some time, he should be able to recover, right?" The Ice Mountain Master expressed concern, and Sha Zhou also looked at Mogus.

"Hmph."

Mogus confidently said, "I initially thought he could maintain some clarity and exert one or two-tenths of his strength. But the actual effect is better than I anticipated. He completely lost external perception! According to my estimate, even if he regains clarity, he will always be affected."

"Always be affected?" The Ice Mountain Master, Sha Zhou, the Infinite Snake Ancestor each had their thoughts.

"Even if he spends a long time, he can only barely suppress the effect, and it's good if he can exert fifty percent of his strength." Mogus appeared quite confident.

"Will an undying and undying entity also be affected so deeply?" The Wugu Ancestor spoke.

"Undying and undying?"

Mogus scanned the surroundings with his eyes, stating indifferently, "Who determined that you are undying and undying?"

The Ancestors present were slightly taken aback.

Undying and undying?

This is also a commonly accepted standard.

For example, refining and controlling a mysterious land, because the Life Core merges with the Origin of the Mysterious Land, as long as the Mysterious Land is not destroyed, one's self is undying! And throughout history, the Mysterious Land has never been destroyed... So 'controlling the Mysterious Land' is considered undying and undying.

The Life Core can completely merge with the highest level of force and can be condensed and manifested in any avatar of itself spread across countless avatars. This is also considered undying and undying.

Lords who mastered the Primordial Level Dao, as Dao is part of life, Dao is undying, and so is oneself, are also considered undying and undying.

"Undying and undying, it's all what you believe," Mogus sneered, "If one day someone can destroy the Mysterious Land! Then controlling the Mysterious Land wouldn't count as undying and undying. If one day there is a force that can instantly wipe out all the scattered thoughts and avatars of yours in the Endless Primordial Space... the Life Core, no matter how it hides, won't escape."

"Even if it's a Cultivator Lord? If from a soul perspective, we erase their cognition and even create new memories for them. Do you think they can be considered undying and undying?" Mogus laughed heartily.

The surrounding Ancestors remained silent.

"Only me!" Mogus exuded extreme confidence, "Mastering the highest

level of soul power, no one can affect my soul! My power is disseminated among countless life forms below the Ancestors, and even among countless Life Forms in the Source World... No one can erase me!"

"Mogus, don't scare us," the Ice Mountain Master said indifferently, "Even from a remote distance, even if Luo Feng projects a strand of power, he still can't kill a World-level Primordial! So annihilating all the ancestral avatars scattered in the Endless Primordial Space is impossible."

"Destroy the Mysterious Land? It's already challenging to refine the Mysterious Land, let alone destroy it? No one has ever heard of that."

Although these Ancestors collaborated with Mogus, they did not like him internally.

After all...

Besides devouring the souls of countless Source World creatures, Mogus also consumes the souls of countless Innate Primordial Lives. These Ancestors have no choice but to tolerate him.

"Hmph." Mogus let out a cold laugh, not bothering to disguise himself.

Apart from Starlight, none of the other Ancestors could do anything to him. Why should he show any respect? He looked down on these Ancestors, as even the so-called 'undying and undying' had flaws in his eyes.

"Even if Yuan regains clarity, his strength will greatly diminish. The threat of the eight Lords uniting is also greatly reduced." The Infinite Snake Ancestor's voice reverberated, "This battle, we've already won great victory."

"Let's head back first and hold a grand celebratory banquet. After the banquet, everyone can leave." The Infinite Snake Ancestor was in high spirits.

"Everyone, do not leave prematurely to avoid being attacked individually by the eight Lords," the Inference Fire Ancestor also

reminded.

It will take a few days to travel, completely departing the Southern River Territory, and then dispersing will be much safer.

Chapter 485 - 12: Form (2)

Chapter 485: Chapter 12: Form (2)

Now disperse?

The Lords can catch up and defeat them one by one in just moments.

"Let’s go."

"Hahaha..."

The Ancestors chatted happily, in high spirits.

...

"The Cultivator Camp side lost." Some Ancestors who didn’t participate in the battle also watched from afar, like the Giant God Emperor, Primordial Beast Ancestor, Pu Cheng Ancestor, Xiu Saiwei, Demon Ruins, Kafu, Feather Emperor, Hermit, and so on.

"After all, the Ancestors have greater numbers, and countless cooperative methods. Now they use soul techniques against Yuan, and Yuan hasn’t been able to withstand it."

"Mogus, extremely resentful towards the Cultivator Camp, probably prepared this technique for a long time."

All parties watching sighed.

If Yuan cannot recover to the pinnacle, the coordination of the eight Lords would only be sixty or seventy percent of the peak, and the intimidation level would be much lower.

...

Luo Feng and the seven others, carrying Yuan, have fled far away. With Starlight's mastery of time and space, they can ensure the Ancestor side cannot catch up.

"Yuan is completely trapped."

The seven Lords look at Yuan at this moment.

Yuan's expression is calm, as if he were asleep.

"Brother Yuan is completely trapped, entirely disconnected from the outside world," Wulan observes, "We can't help at all."

"Brother Yuan, he can only rely on himself," Starlight says.

Luo Feng watches silently too.

Yuan, always the most trustworthy in the entire camp! Yet now, he's fallen into the trap.

"I believe in Brother Yuan." Jin gazes at the seemingly asleep Yuan, "We are about to lead all Source Worlds. At this time, no one can stop Brother Yuan."

The seven Lords have no choice but to wait patiently.

...

In Yuan's spiritual world.

"I am already a Lord, long standing at the pinnacle of Endless Primordial Space! Why should I constrain myself? One should act freely!"

"These seven Lords, each indebted to me! I am the leader of the Cultivator Camp! As a leader, I should receive the most and the best! I've given too much, it's time for these Lords to pay up!"

"Ice Mountain, time after time deceiving me, I must pay it back! What it owes me, I want tenfold return!"

"Hahaha, why bother with so much, throw everything aside! That's

real freedom and leisure!"

"The Infinite Great Snake Clan, I've endured them for too long, repeatedly devouring and slaughtering... I am undying and immortal, why endure? Sweep through, indulgent slaughter. Just like Starlight and Luo Feng slaughtering those World-level Primordials, make them dare not devour Source Worlds."

"Discard all constraints, with enough ruthlessness and indifference, you have real intimidation power."

Yuan, at this moment, has seven consciousnesses.

Besides his self-consciousness formed over long ages, there are six consciousnesses shaped by the vast Illusory Realm he recently experienced. These six consciousnesses all naturally formed following his true nature.

There are those seeking great leisure!

There are domineering ones!

There are ruthless ones!

There are absolute fairness seekers!

During his cultivation years, due to various external environments repressing his nature, this time, each was guided to form sub-consciousnesses.

Each consciousness emerged naturally from his countless thoughts, being part of himself.

The seven consciousnesses naturally vie for control.

"These aren't my weaknesses." Yuan's main consciousness feels the six consciousnesses, the main consciousness after endless trials across ages remains the strongest and most stable. One alone can suppress six sub-consciousnesses.

But at the same time suppressing them weakens the mind consciousness used for external battle significantly.

"These, all things I have desired."

"My deepest desires, how could they be erased?" Yuan looks at the six sub-consciousnesses, smiling slightly, "Mogus did well, managing to nurture new consciousnesses from my endless thoughts. Because they originated in me, I can’t erase them."

Perceiving these sub-consciousnesses, Yuan knows, no matter how long, he can’t erase them.

Because many of them... he acknowledges.

"The operation of Primordial Rules, Origin as core, can encompass all rules. Be bright, be dark, be benevolent, be greedy, be fierce, be carefree..."

"These are all me."

Yuan decisively acts.

With the strongest main consciousness, he instantly and completely encompasses the six sub-consciousnesses, guiding all with his Mind Consciousness System of ’Primordial Rule Operation Path,’ gradually merging various consciousnesses into one.

Yuan’s consciousness begins to merge, his awareness starts to change.

"Guard the Origin!"

"All else are outer forms!"

In the process of fusion among the main consciousness and the six consciousnesses, they influence each other. The operation of consciousness also resembles Primordial Rule operation, ’Origin’ unchanged, outer forms ever-changing.

...

Luo Feng and the others suddenly feel something, seeing Yuan open his eyes.

"Hm?" Luo Feng and the others are somewhat surprised, they feel the

change in Yuan's eyes.

Yuan in the past, peaceful and reserved, friendly and social.

But now, Yuan's gaze is full of curiosity, like a newborn baby, curiously looking at this world.

"Brother Yuan," Jin speaks, "How are you?"

"Very well."

Yuan grins, the smile somewhat exaggerated, "Unprecedentedly good! I really must thank Mogus, it helped me rediscover myself. This actually is the complete me, hahaha... interesting, interesting, I hadn't realized before, the world is much more fascinating than I knew."

Different eyes see different sceneries.

Yuan now sees more landscapes.

Luo Feng and the seven Lords look at each other, finding Yuan different from how they knew him.

"Brother Yuan, your strength?" Lord Mo Man asks.

"Unaffected." Yuan confidently says, "Not the least affected!"

This was among the main reasons the original main consciousness chose to merge, only merging all sub-consciousnesses will remove interference, only then can strength be entirely manifested.

"These clothes feel uncomfortable too." Yuan finds his robe's color too dull, with a thought, the robe turns colorful, he even throws off his shoes, revealing his toes, toe-pinching comfortably, finally feeling at ease.

The seven Lords all gaze at Yuan.

"Don't be obsessed with outer form." Yuan shakes his head, casually saying, "Let's hurry with the serious business, the Ancestor side hasn't fled far yet, let's hurry and eradicate them."

Flee?

Luo Feng and they are silent, weren't they the Lords fleeing just now?

"Mogus's soul technique is rather impressive." Yuan says, "Earlier Mogus, Silent Extinction Ancestor, Thousand Eyes Ancestor, Star Luo Ancestor, Myriad Touch Dragon Mother, Nightmare Ancestor, Dream Weaver, they joined forces against me. If we fight again, we must first eliminate the threat of this soul technique. Otherwise, the soul technique will target Luo Feng, and target you."

"We indeed need to swiftly deal with this threat." Ming Huang looks at Yuan's bare toes, she can't bear changing like that.

"Let's use our predetermined long-distance lethal strike, first obliterate the relatively fragile 'Nightmare Ancestor,' then Thousand Eyes, Myriad Touch, Star Luo... in sequence, kill one, diminish their combined move's power." Yuan laughs, "Each one dying decreases the threat. The more die, the weaker the threat."

"Yuan, are you alright?" Jin is somewhat worried about his old friend.

Yuan looks at Jin, chuckling: "Never been better!"

"Then let's depart." Starlight says.

Luo Feng suppresses his concern for Yuan, the eight Lords together set off again, pursuing the Ancestor side.

The Ancestor side vigorously traverses through time and space, returning, not dispersing.

"Hm?"

"The eight Lords are coming."

The Ancestor side senses them.

"Yuan's strength has been restored?" Infinite Snake Ancestor, Ice Peak Ancestor they all glance at Mogus.

"Impossible." Mogus shakes his head, "He can't restore."

It’s incredibly confident.

It underestimated the current Yuan, Yuan’s ’Primordial Rule Operation Path’ was adept at many paths, and his Mind Consciousness System was rather strong. ’Lie Yuan Technique’ was casually created by Yuan. Since realizing the Origin System, after true Perfection of ’Primordial Rule Operation Path,’ Yuan’s Mind Consciousness System has grown even stronger.

To another strong figure, various disparate consciousnesses merging would only make a madman uncontrollable. It’s ’self-destructive behavior.’

But Yuan, he stabilized the core of his Mind Consciousness.

Guard the Origin, everything else is outer form.

Chapter 486 - 20: Power of the Abyss of Destruction

Chapter 486: Chapter 20: Power of the Abyss of Destruction

The eight Lords, including Luo Feng, quickly approached the Ancestral faction.

"The distance is sufficient!" Yuan's eyes were blazing, "As planned, execute the 'Curse Killing Array'!"

From a farther distance, and with the Ancestral faction having layered formation defenses, the only technique Luo Feng and his allies could use to disregard all defensive formations was the 'Curse Tribulation Killing Array'. This array could bypass all material and energy obstacles, directly reaching the target location.

The Curse Tribulation Killing Array combines Luo Feng's blade technique 'Life-cutting', Lord Mo Man's main combat avatar burning 'Fluctuation Kill', Golden Lord's 'Tribulation Destruction', and Starlight Lord's 'Space-Time Devouring'. Under Yuan's command, these four Lords' techniques flawlessly coordinated to jointly eliminate the enemy.

Techniques used by Luo Feng, Jin, and Starlight have various limitations! Even though Luo Feng mastered two paths, and wielded the Bloodshadow Knife with the Life-cutting technique, its power remains limited. Only Lord Mo Man, with his unique Primordial Fluctuation Dao, possesses techniques difficult for enemies to resist, often requiring brute force to withstand them. Therefore, he could completely burn his main combat avatar and unleash the deadly

Extinct Life Fluctuation.

Among the four of them, Lord Mo Man contributes fifty percent of the power, Luo Feng contributes thirty percent, Starlight fifteen percent, and Jin accounts for five percent. With Yuan's command, their combined power increased more than threefold.

"Buzz!"

Under Yuan's guidance, once the Curse Killing Array is launched, it operates like the rules of Endless Primordial Space, descending as a calamity.

This technique is imperceptible, difficult to sense.

The eight Lords gazed from afar, anticipating the outcome of this killing formation.

...

The Ancestral faction was on high alert, with layered formation defenses.

When the Curse Killing Array descended, most of the Ancestors were unaware.

"Not good." Less than ten Ancestors, including Mother of Space-Time, Mogus, Silent Extinction Ancestor, and Sha Zhou, sensed something. Though they could sense it, they could only judge whether the invisible crisis targeted them, but couldn't perceive the specific target.

Nightmare Ancestor possessed a colossal eye occupying most of its body, and it was highly skilled in creating illusory realms, its sole expertise.

However, it was not adept at close combat, and its physical body was quite average, hence hiding deep within the layered formations.

"Buzz."

As the calamity descends, it targets Nightmare Ancestor.

This calamity brought various forces from past and future, seemingly erasing it from time. Moreover, it obliterated the vitality in its life core, with terrifying fluctuations erupting within its life core... Multiple forces perfectly coordinated, causing Nightmare Ancestor's gigantic eyeball-form body to tremble, leading to its demise! In its death, the massive eyeball expressed deep regret.

The eight Lords, with their long-range technique 'Curse Tribulation Killing Array' disregarding all defenses, targeted the weakest-bodied among the seven Ancestors skilled in soul techniques—the Nightmare Ancestor—and achieved instant effectiveness.

In fact, out of these seven Ancestors skilled in Soul Path techniques, apart from one of the Nine Emperors, the 'Silent Extinction Ancestor', the other six had weak physical bodies! The undying Mogus with its soul power-composed body is similarly frail.

"Whoosh." At the moment of Nightmare Ancestor's demise, power immediately drew its corpse to another timeline, vanishing into thin air.

"What?"

"Nightmare is dead?"

"How could it die under the protection of the Grand Array?"

The Ancestral faction was filled with anger and shock.

Although the Curse Killing Array executed by the eight Lords was an instantaneous affair, the Ancestors were acutely aware of the 'Nightmare Ancestor's' life cutting off and the process of its body being taken away.

"Techniques that disregard all obstacles generally have weaker power. Among the eight Lords, although Lord Mo Man excels in such techniques, even burning his main combat avatar would only most likely injure an Ancestor. How could it possibly obliterate an Ancestor instantaneously?" Everyone present couldn't believe it.

The Innate Primordial Camp and the Cultivator Camp had battled for a long time, and during past wars, they had become familiar with

Lord Mo Man's various odd techniques, many of which quietly infiltrated, causing injuries to accumulate over time.

Even when Luo Feng broke through, enabling Mo Man to burn the main combat avatar, it shouldn't achieve the extinction of an Ancestor.

This time, it was Luo Feng's 'Life-cutting' blade technique that was strong enough to cooperate with Mo Man. Additionally, Yuan made a breakthrough, the newly mastered Primordial Rule Operation Path... further strengthening the Lords' combined power, thus facilitating the elimination of the Ancestor with a weak physical body.

Yet, this scene was enough to provoke immense anger among numerous Ancestors!

"Close the distance!"

While furious, the Ancestral faction immediately approached the eight Lords, collectively traversing space-time quickly.

Though Curse Tribulation Killing Array is technically a long-range killing technique, faced with 'space-time traversal', in just a breath, both sides were confronting each other. Lord Mo Man, having completely burned his main combat avatar, fully recovered with Luo Feng's assistance.

"Focus on Luo Feng!" Mogus glanced at Yuan, clad in colorful attire displaying large feet, and instantly transmitted his thoughts to five companions without hesitation.

With Nightmare Ancestor gone, their combined power declined.

Yet, with Mogus leading, five other Ancestors assisting, their soul technique power still maintained eighty to ninety percent of its former strength.

"Buzz!"

Like before, soul techniques remained imperceptible and unrecognizable; the moment of attack arrived silently.

Having just lost an Ancestor, the Ancestral faction was seething with fury, aiming to change the situation! Previously targeting Yuan, now they focused on another key figure from the Cultivator faction—'Luo Feng'.

"Can Luo Feng hold on?" Yuan, Starlight, and Mo Man were somewhat anxious. They greatly dreaded those soul techniques, thus using the Curse Killing Array from afar to first eliminate Nightmare Ancestor, trying to weaken the soul technique's power.

"Although Nightmare Ancestor is merely cooperating, Mogus is the core, and this soul technique's power should not be much weaker." Yuan's eyes also showed worry. He had personally experienced that technique and knew its terror.

If he hadn't comprehended the 'Origin System' in the Primordial Rule Operation Path, he wouldn't dare to merge numerous sub-consciousnesses. He estimated he would have to suppress many sub-consciousnesses, and it would be impressive to exert thirty to forty percent of their power.

"Luo Feng is too young, has experienced far less than I." Yuan worriedly looked at Luo Feng.

Suddenly, all seven lords were somewhat astonished.

Because in their moment of concern, the battle array they formed together operated without a hint of impact! Their united strength perfectly matched, resisting the overwhelming attacks from the Ancestor side.

"Luo Feng's strength wasn't weakened at all?" Yuan, Mo Man, and Jin were all extremely amazed.

To be hit by a soul technique and be impacted for some time is considered normal.

No impact at all?

"Why are you all looking at me?" Luo Feng looked at his seven companions.

"Didn’t you feel anything?" Yuan couldn’t help but ask.

"Didn’t feel a thing." Luo Feng shook his head.

The battle array operated perfectly, resisting all incoming powers.

On the other side—

When Mogus and five companions were using the soul technique.

"What is this?" As the caster, Mogus could perceive that its power had touched a kind of power that made it feel uneasy, and momentarily, Mogus seemed to see the Abyss of Destruction!

A part of the power from the Abyss of Destruction was constantly adding to Luo Feng.

As a top-level mysterious land, although Luo Feng had obtained only one-seventh of the power from the Abyss of Destruction, this one part had endless wonders; it transcended the realm of matter and energy and contained part of the Abyss of Destruction’s rules.

Talking about the uniqueness of the power alone, this portion of power from the Abyss of Destruction, from the aspect of ’quality,’ had already reached the theoretical limit of the Endless Primordial Space. All matter, energy, time, causality, souls... nothing could purely surpass it! It represented the ultimate.

Of course, Luo Feng could only borrow a part of it.

The Starlight Lord, observing countless timelines in the future, couldn’t probe into Luo Feng’s future due to interference from the Power of Destruction World.

"Ah!"

The moment the soul technique came into contact with the Power of Destruction World, Mogus momentarily saw the Abyss of Destruction and felt an impact from intense negative emotions such as killing intent, hatred, grievances, fear, etc. Its soul technique was also affected by the Power of Destruction World, with only thirty to forty percent of its power truly impacting Luo Feng.

"He has the protection of the Abyss of Destruction." Mogus immediately understood this point. "Even soul power would encounter obstruction and interference from the Abyss of Destruction's power!"

Previously, it had been very proud, always feeling that soul power, being at the same highest level of power, surpassed other forces.

But this time, in the face of the power from the Abyss of Destruction, soul power was also hindered.

"Indeed, it's the power of the top-tier mysterious land." Luo Feng could feel it, the Power of Destruction World was like his armor. With his spiritual will, even as the soul technique was weakened, he could completely withstand it and didn't fall into it at all.

From start to finish, he was absolutely clear-headed, as if he was just watching an illusory realm.

"Brother Luo Feng is amazing, truly amazing, much stronger than me. Hahaha... let's execute the Curse Tribulation Killing Array again!" Yuan laughed happily.

"Again!" Lord Mo Man excitedly burned his main battle avatar completely once more.

Once again performing the Curse Tribulation Killing Array.

Although Lord Mo Man's complete burning of the main battle avatar slightly weakened the defensive battle array of the lords, even without 'Lord Mo Man,' their battle array maintained ninety percent of its defensive capability! Luo Feng, Yuan, and Starlight were the three main cores of the battle array.

"No!"

Within the Ancestors camp, Thousand Eyes Ancestor was terrified and desperate, and in shock, its life core had already cracked.

Among the seven Ancestors skilled in soul techniques, the physically second most fragile Thousand Eyes Ancestor also failed to withstand the Curse Tribulation Killing Array, dying instantly. At the moment of

death, Thousand Eyes Ancestor’s body also disappeared.

Without a doubt, it was stolen by Starlight.

"It’s over."

"Oh no!"

"About to be defeated."

The Ancestors witnessing this scene all understood this point.

The eight lords united flawlessly, and even though Yuan was briefly affected by the soul technique, he had now recovered! Luo Feng felt absolutely nothing. As for Starlight? It was impossible to lock onto Starlight!

All three targets were unassailable, but two Ancestors specializing in soul techniques were already dead.

This war was already lost, and if they continued to struggle, more and more Ancestors would perish!

Chapter 487 - 12: The Initial Ancestor Is Lightly Injured

Chapter 487: Chapter 12: The Initial Ancestor Is Lightly Injured

"What should we do?"

"Next time, they will probably target us again."

At this moment, the most terrified were the Myriad Touch Dragon Mother, Star Luo Ancestor, and Dream Weaver, who excel at soul techniques!

Mogus is undying and unyielding, and the Silent Extinction Ancestor is also one of the Nine Emperors. However, the physical bodies of Myriad Touch Dragon Mother, Star Luo Ancestor, and Dream Weaver are much weaker, only slightly stronger than the two who have passed away.

"Among the eight Lords, the only ones with weak spiritual will are the Golden Lord and Lord Nai Gu." Mogus, having been defeated twice, was no longer as confident, "This time we deal with the weaker ones."

Previously, we were too overconfident, and because Mogus was very knowledgeable about Yuan, this killing move was meticulously prepared specifically for him. This technique would be relatively less effective against other Lords.

The key elements of the Lords' formation are Yuan and Luo Feng, which is why they've targeted these two consecutively.

Yuan was still hit, losing his ability to resist, although he recovered so quickly, which Mogus found hard to understand. But Luo Feng... was not affected at all, causing Mogus's confidence to plummet.

"Target the Golden Lord."

Mogus and his group of five launched their move.

The soul techniques silently enveloped the Golden Lord.

The eight Lords were resisting the overwhelming attack, waiting for Lord Mo Man to recover before proceeding with the 'Curse Killing Array.'

"Hmm?" Jin's expression suddenly changed, and his eyes glowed red as he fell into a vast illusory realm.

Jin's character is different from Yuan.

Yuan has suppressed his nature for too long, but Jin acts with utter abandon. Furthermore, with Nightmare and Thousand Eyes dead, the power of the soul techniques has diminished again.

"Unexpectedly, some tricky sub-consciousnesses have emerged." Jin, however, managed to stay clear-headed, his glowing red eyes scanning the surroundings, transmitting, "Everyone, I need to concentrate on suppressing some sub-consciousnesses. I can exert about sixty percent of my power."

"The team led by Mogus is indeed the greatest threat." Luo Feng and the others actually understood this, which is why they devised ways to attack and kill.

"Jin, you should rest. The four of us will move." Yuan immediately transmitted.

Mo Man, Luo Feng, Starlight, and Yuan, the four of them coordinated once more to unleash the Curse Killing Array! Without 'Jin,' it seemed the power was not much reduced. But sometimes, to completely annihilate an Ancestor, just lacks that strength.

"Buzz."

The Curse Killing Array landed on the Myriad Touch Dragon Mother protected within multiple formations.

The Myriad Touch Dragon Mother felt its timeline being erased, its life core vitality extinguishing, and its life core fluctuating violently. The numerous tentacles twisted painfully, yet it endured.

Its life force was inherently stronger than that of Nightmare and Thousand Eyes! The power of the Curse Killing Realm Array had weakened again, allowing it to fully withstand this move.

As long as it survived for a moment, the substantial life power from its companions replenished it, allowing it to quickly recover to its pinnacle.

"I survived, I survived." The Myriad Touch Dragon Mother rejoiced.

The Infinite Snake Ancestor, Ice Peak Ancestor, Sha Zhou, and many other Ancestors all felt relieved. If such a physically weak 'Myriad Touch Dragon Mother' couldn't be killed, those Ancestors with more terrifying physical bodies would be under much less pressure.

"A killing move that ignores all obstacles will inevitably have limited power." The Infinite Snake Ancestor transmitted to all sides, "Under the soul techniques, the Lords of the Cultivator side will continue to weaken, and eventually, they won't be able to stop us."

"Target Nai Gu!" Mogus's confidence increased a bit as the group of five's soul techniques enveloped once again.

In previous years, facing mind techniques, both Nai Gu and Jin had suffered! Their spiritual will was already considered very strong, but among the eight Lords, they were relatively weaker.

This time they were targeted again!

"Gurgle gurgle."

Lord Nai Gu's gaze turned colder, and he slightly twisted his neck, where one head after another began to grow, adding nine new heads.

"Nai Gu, how are you?" Wulan asked worriedly, while the other Lords

also looked at Nai Gu.

"My power isn't affected." Lord Nai Gu said calmly, "Fortunately, with the two Ancestors dead, this move is weaker, and the awakened alien bloodline will isn't too strong. With the Heart Cutting Technique, I can cut them off."

"Heart Cutting Technique?" Yuan was wide-eyed.

Luo Feng also frowned.

They had all read Lord Nai Gu's heritage tomes and knew that the 'Heart Cutting Technique' involved actively severing sub-consciousnesses yet still perfectly controlling these sub-consciousnesses.

This is somewhat similar to 'cluster consciousness,' where cluster consciousness has one main consciousness, and the rest are sub-consciousnesses.

But this path is ultimately not as pure as a singular 'main consciousness.' Lord Nai Gu's path is the 'Primordial Bloodline Dao,' but one of the challenges of mastering an Ancestor Bloodline is the residual bloodline will. Nai Gu had long since developed the Heart Cutting Technique, though he never used it before.

This time, the numerous Ancestor bloodlines within him were greatly strengthened in terms of residual bloodline will, which Nai Gu could no longer suppress, forcing him to use the Heart Cutting Technique, allowing the sub-consciousnesses to become independent.

Nai Gu may seem unaffected in strength, but his cultivation path has shifted from a singular main consciousness to the path of the 'Heart Cutting Technique.' The more sub-consciousnesses there are, the greater the influence on the 'main consciousness.'"

The other seven Lords were all quite helpless.

Jin's situation was much better than Nai Gu's. Having just been hit and able to maintain sixty percent of his strength, with time, he might recover to eighty or ninety percent! Even this training might make his spiritual will stronger.

Nai Gu, however, was experiencing a change in his cultivation foundation! Currently, his strength is unaffected, but what about the future?

"This is the cost of war," Starlight transmitted, "Find a way to continue to kill Myriad Touch, Star Luo, and Dream Weaver."

"Into the formation," Yuan also transmitted.

The Curse Killing Array couldn't even kill the Myriad Touch Dragon Mother, so naturally, it was not guaranteed to deal with other Ancestors.

The eight Lords didn't waste time, immediately joining forces to unleash another killing move, the 'Heaven-Slaying Saber Formation.'

The Heaven-Slaying Saber Formation uses the Bloodshadow Knife's ability to cut through all matter and energy; the eight Lords jointly maneuvered it, with Luo Feng even burning his main battle avatar, consuming thirty percent of his energy reserve into this move.

His thirty percent energy reserve was even more than Mo Man, Jin, and Ming Huang burning their main battle avatar energies.

"Boom——"

The eight of them, along with the Bloodshadow Knife, seemed like one entity, transforming into an extraordinarily dazzling blade light. The blade light was so brilliantly spectacular that even the Ancestors found it somewhat 'blinding'.

The moment the blade light appeared, a deep fear arose in the hearts of all the Ancestors.

"Can't stop it."

"No way to block it!"

All Ancestors had this realization deep within.

The blade light shone with extreme brilliance, as if patrolling the endless spacetime. Wherever it passed, it silently and seamlessly cut

through layers of the highest level of power barriers and sliced into the intricate formations of the Ancestors! These formation defenses were originally very strong, comprising a combination of various highest level defensive powers.

Yet, under this blade light, they were still cleaved apart.

"Deal with Nightmare." Mogus, Silent Extinction Ancestor, Myriad Touch Dragon Mother, Star Luo, and Dream Weaver quickly unleashed another soul technique.

The two with weaker spiritual will, 'Nai Gu, Jin', were dealt with, while other lords possessed very strong spiritual will.

"I'm fine."

Nightmare took this blow without a change in expression, and the slight sub-consciousness born in her mind was completely destroyed and obliterated under the terrifying spiritual will of her 'golden thunder' form!

"It's completely useless!" Myriad Touch Dragon Mother, Star Luo Ancestor, and Dream Weaver were anxious and communicated, "The eight lords are coming for us, we need to hide immediately."

"Don't panic, they need to break through many formations. The Initial Ancestor is right nearby and can take you in immediately." Silent Extinction Ancestor transmitted, "Let's first deal with Mo Man."

According to historical experience.

Wulan is the strongest in defense, with even his spiritual will like pure matter, unaffected by anything.

Starlight couldn't lock on, Yuan and Luo Feng both tried. The relatively weaker Jin and Nai Gu also tried.

It's worth trying once more on 'Nightmare, Mo Man'.

"Buzz."

If it were a soul technique at its peak power, it might pose a threat to

Nightmare or Mo Man. But at this moment, the soul technique's power was only sixty to seventy percent, and Lord Mo Man also withstood it, existing purely as 'Primordial Fluctuation Path', his main consciousness fluctuated like waves and easily crushed all derivative sub-consciousness.

"Kill!" The eight lords broke through layer upon layer of obstructions, having reached the core, directly pressing in on Myriad Touch Dragon Mother, Star Luo, and Dream Weaver.

"They're coming." Myriad Touch Dragon Mother, Star Luo, and Dream Weaver no longer wanted to engage, each actively charging towards the Initial Ancestor, who was right in front, silently encompassing them.

The three of them hid within the Initial Ancestor's body.

Inside the absolute sphere.

Myriad Touch Dragon Mother, Star Luo Ancestor, and Dream Weaver finally felt at ease.

"We're physically weak and shouldn't have joined the battle." Dream Weaver regretted somewhat. Under the coercion and enticement of resources from the Innate Primordial Camp and Ice Peak Camp earlier, they joined the battle.

But who would have thought the formations formed by the Ancestors couldn't withstand the eight lords.

"Shhh—"

Suddenly, a terrifying blade light forcibly cleaved into the internal space of this absolute sphere.

The three Ancestors looked in horror at the appearance of this blade light, as the moment it appeared, it swept past them, and their bodies were carried away by the blade light.

...

"What?"

The Ancestors were shocked and angered at this scene before them.

The terrifying blade light fully controlled by the eight lords forcibly sliced into the Initial Ancestor's body! The slash was incredibly thin but still managed to penetrate halfway.

"Our combined efforts couldn't even cut it in half?" Luo Feng and the eight lords were also surprised.

The body of the Ancestor, even if cut in two, generally would not be considered severely injured, with minimal energy consumption. Only when completely obliterated, even the Life Core destroyed, would it count as a kill.

Merely creating a fissure? The fissure couldn't even penetrate to half its depth? Barely considered a minor wound, the Initial Ancestor instantly fully recovered.

"All eight lords combined only managed to cut this deep. If I acted alone, it would just scrape the surface." Luo Feng realized this.

But this scene in front of them shattered the Ancestors' morale completely.

The slight injury to the Initial Ancestor was just a minor wound.

Yet it meant those hiding within the 'Initial Ancestor' could still be killed.

"Can't win at all."

"There's no way to fight."

"Retreat, retreat."

Many Ancestors were in panic, with more than half actively communicating the need to retreat.

Infinite Snake Ancestor, Ice Peak Ancestor, and other fourteen Undying and Undying beings, upon seeing the Initial Ancestor cut to half its depth, knew that blow, who among the non-Undying ones, could claim to withstand?

At this moment, there was no more fighting spirit.

At this moment, they all understood, this battle was utterly lost! They could no longer gather so many Ancestors to fight desperately again.

"Retreat." Infinite Ancestor was very unwilling but could only transmit.

"Retreat." Ice Peak Ancestor also ordered.

In fact, this battle, with their greatest hope pinned on the 'Mogus Team's' killer move, even Yuan's recovery meant the battle was tilting towards the cultivators.

Chapter 488 - 12: Curtain Falls

Chapter 488: Chapter 12: Curtain Falls

The Infinite Ancestor suddenly erupted with dazzling light, enveloping each Ancestor, and immediately these Ancestors vanished into thin air, all hiding within the 'Initial Ancestor'.

Only fourteen undying and undestroyable beings remained outside.

"Withdraw."

Mother of Space-Time, along with her companions, quickly delved into time and space to escape.

While fleeing, the Ice Peak Ancestor, Infinite Snake Ancestor, and Wugu Ancestor looked back at the eight lords.

"Don't pursue them," said Starlight.

This time, the participating Ancestors mostly had strong survival abilities. Previously, with layers of formations protecting them, it was very difficult to kill them! Now that they have hidden inside the Initial Ancestor, even if Luo Feng and the others could strike a blade into the Initial Ancestor, the residual power of the blade light would not threaten the more than sixty Ancestors inside.

If the Ancestors truly decided to flee, the eight lords indeed couldn't stop them.

Swoosh!

Mother of Space-Time, carrying her companions, moved silently forward, while the fourteen undying and undestroyable beings

remained silent.

They were forced to flee!

This result had already shown itself!

"Although unwilling to admit it, the result is right in front of us, we lost," the voice of the Infinite Ancestor rang out, "Even though we set up multiple layers of formations, the blade light formed by the eight lords could still penetrate the formations and threaten the safety of the Ancestors. The Ancestors are unwilling to continue fighting, and we can't force them."

The Inference Fire Ancestor added, "Those who reach the undying and undestroyable state are ultimately very few."

"I could have threatened the lords somewhat, yet you all had no other ways?" Mogus said, rather annoyed.

"They, the eight lords, are flawless in substance, energy, fluctuations, life... Moreover, with Yuan's perfectly coordinated formation forming the battle array, no matter what techniques we use, we can't break it," the Ice Peak Ancestor said helplessly.

Each lord had mastered their own path perfectly, and the eight of them working together could restrict all methods.

"Only in the soul direction are they not proficient," the Ice Peak Ancestor said.

"They are all Creatures of the Source World, cultivated from the very bottom, none of them have weak spiritual will," Mogus said coldly, "Even the relatively weaker 'Jin and Nai Gu' are of top-notch level among the Ancestors."

It was only after clashing with the lords that the fearsome nature of these lords was understood!

"I can confirm that under my soul techniques, Yuan, Jin, and Nai Gu have definitely been injured," Mogus said.

"Couldn't see their injuries just now in the fight," Infinite Snake

Ancestor and Ice Peak Ancestor both looked at Mogus.

Earlier, the one blade from the eight lords combined indeed had terrifying power.

Mogus remained silent.

It was indeed impossible to see any injuries on the eight lords in the recent fight. In truth, Yuan and Nai Gu were at peak strength, while only Jin's strength was compromised. Yet with the eight united, the impact of Jin's injury was quite minimal.

"I have done everything I could, and with six helpers, this is the extent of my capability," Mogus swept his gaze over the thirteen, "Unless you find a more formidable soul specialist, I won't engage in battles with the lords again."

Upon finishing, Mogus disappeared without a sound.

Being entirely composed of soul power, apart from Starlight, no one could trace its whereabouts.

"Mogus is gone."

The Infinite Snake Ancestor said, "In the future, it might not have the courage to directly fight the cultivator side; at most, it will covertly devour the souls of the Creatures of the Source World."

"What should we do next?" Ice Peak Ancestor looked at it.

"There's nothing we can do."

The Infinite Snake Ancestor said, "The Ancestors also fear death. Without enough security assurance, they cannot participate in large-scale wars! Only we, the undying and undestroyable, have no fear of them."

"But even if we join forces, we would be blasted apart head-on by them! We need to accumulate power." The Infinite Snake Ancestor said, "This time it was because of Luo Feng's rise that the cultivator camp underwent a transformation. Perhaps in the future, one of our Ancestors can emerge comparable to Luo Feng, able to cause our

power to transform. Or maybe a being similar to 'Yuan' can appear, allowing our formation cooperation to transform."

In terms of formations, the Ancestors fell far short compared to Yuan.

"Unfortunately, Pu Cheng, Xiu Saiwei, Giant God Emperor, Kafu, Feather Emperor, Hermit—all of them refuse to fight," Ice Peak Ancestor shook its head, "The power we two deploy barely amounts to half of the Ancestors' strength."

The cultivator camp, on one side befriend Kafu, Demon Ruins, Feather Emperor, Giant God Emperor, Pu Cheng, Xiu Saiwei, and other friends. On the other side, they only seek the Source World, no longer expanding the territory. Thus, greatly reducing the number of enemies.

...

In the Endless Primordial Space, the Ancestors who did not participate in the war were all remotely observing this battle.

"Even when the big snake and the Ice Peak joined forces, they couldn't suppress Luo Feng and the others," Kafu grinned, "The eight lords have openly promised not to expand, yet the big snake wants to press down on them? Isn't that just asking for humiliation?"

"Although they lost, the cultivator side will substantially lead; however, the big snakes will never acknowledge the rule of the cultivator side," said Feather Emperor.

"The big snake's temperament is such that it will never recognize it," Demon Ruins agreed, "Whenever the chance arises, it will definitely counterattack."

These are ancient beings who have lived for endless ages with enough patience.

The failure of this era does not mean permanent failure.

Who knows, a powerful ancestor might emerge? Perhaps the Infinite Snake Ancestor, Ice Peak Ancestor, or Sha Zhou's strength will make a breakthrough?

"There will be rarely any battles of this scale in the long years to come," the Hermit said.

"Yes, the ordinary Ancestors will not easily join the battle anymore," the Feather Emperor concurred. "The order of the Endless Primordial Space has changed starting today!"

******

Southern River Territory.

Luo Feng and the other seven were quite elated.

"In this great war, we paid some price," the Starlight Lord smiled and said, "but we have thoroughly shattered the Ancestors' morale, leading all Source Worlds without obstruction!"

"We've finally waited for this day," Wulan was quite excited.

"To lead all Source Worlds." Luo Feng, Yuan, Mo Man, and each Lord felt exhilarated.

Finally achieving this goal!

The creatures of the Source Worlds are no longer just food!

"Next, we eight Lords will have to work hard," the Starlight Lord said. "We need to divide our thoughts, descending a wisp of thought into each Source World. We need to guide the development and evolution of one Source World after another, completely annihilating the residual power of the Innate Primordial Life, while leaving some legacies to guide these Source World creatures in their cultivation."

Luo Feng and the others nodded.

The Source Worlds in those territories are indeed quite miserable.

"To divide countless thoughts, each thought needs to do many things in a Source World, indeed very arduous," Starlight looked at Yuan, "Brother Yuan, we need a simple division of territory, you preside over it."

"Hahaha..."

Yuan laughed heartily, "I've worked hard for endless eras, now I finally lead all Source Worlds. I think I can rest a little. This newly conquered territory I'll divide into ten portions, I'll take one portion and call it a day."

Everyone present was surprised.

In nurturing the next generation, Yuan was the most dedicated and proactive, yet now he only wants one portion of the territory?

"I don't want any territory in the newly occupied area," Nai Gu spoke deeply, "in the coming years, I need to fully focus on the 'Primordial Bloodline Path.'"

This time affected by the Soul Technique, starting early on the 'Heart Cutting Technique' path, Nai Gu knew it was necessary to concentrate all energy on cultivation. Once a problem arose, it would be a huge trouble.

"Nai Gu should indeed focus more on cultivation!" Starlight nodded.

"I'll take one portion," Ming Huang spoke.

"I also want one portion of territory," the wounded Jin didn't care about the injury, still wanted one portion of territory.

Wulan and Mo Man also only wanted one portion of territory each.

The accumulated territories in the Cultivator Territory and Southern River Territory were already enormous. The even more vast newly conquered territories? The Lords also felt pressured.

"Ten new territories, Nai Gu doesn't want any, we five will each take one portion. That leaves Luo Feng and Starlight," Yuan looked at the remaining two.

"The territory is too vast, traveling is difficult enough, I'll take two portions of territory," Luo Feng said.

Starlight, traveling through time and space, surpassed any existence

in terms of speed, fit to manage a larger territory.

"Three portions for you," Starlight said with a frown. "In the coming years, I need to set up the complete Space-Time Net in the 'Southern River Territory,' and for all newly conquered Source Worlds... more desolate and remote, although not requiring a complete Space-Time Net, a simple space-time transmission channel still needs to be set up. I also need to create a large number of worlds as space-time anchors! I really can't manage more, barely able to manage two more portions."

"Wherever you need worlds created, we will help you," Lord Mo Man said.

"Of course I need your help! Otherwise, the new territory scattered across the Endless Primordial Space, how could I manage it all alone," Starlight said. "In each of your territories, all worlds needed for space-time anchors, must be built by you yourselves."

Luo Feng listened.

"We need to build in our new territories?" Wulan, Jin, and the others all felt the pressure.

"You already have it easy; I need to construct the Space-Time Net, set up space-time anchors in the worlds you create, and in my territory, I also need to create worlds myself. Even in the Cultivator Territory and Southern River Territory, where the Space-Time Net is widespread, I must also garrison," Starlight looked at the seven, "even so, I still manage two territories. You guys must be understanding!"

The Lords remained silent.

Starlight was indeed too busy.

"Alright, I'll take three portions," Luo Feng immediately agreed.

"Luo Feng, your power makes some Ancestors fearful. You should take on more responsibility," Starlight said.

"Hahaha, now that it's settled, let everyone get busy," Yuan said with a smile.

Rustle, rustle, rustle!

The eight Lords each took action.

Luo Feng also instantly divided many thoughts, remotely descending into the Source Worlds within his new territories, manifesting in units of ’hundreds of millions’ of Source Worlds.

"In the Southern River Territory, my territory contains more than three hundred million Source Worlds."

"The newly conquered broader territory contains 2.7 billion Source Worlds."

Counting his territory within the original Cultivator Territory, the total number of Source Worlds he led was over three billion.

"Let’s work hard to develop them well first."

Luo Feng also began the arduous task of managing the Source Worlds.

Chapter 489 - 23: The Long Years

Chapter 489: Chapter 23: The Long Years

Luo Feng crossed the distant space-time and arrived at a desolate void.

"Based on the space-time position set by Starlight, a space-time anchor is needed here." Luo Feng stood there, with a thought, he began to use the 'Primordial Life and Death Dao' as the origin to create a Holy Realm.

Creating a Holy Realm is similar to creating a lord's physical body, but with less difficulty. Because there's no need to consider abilities like movement, combat, etc., it's only necessary to pursue the efficiency of 'absorbing primordial force' and the stability of the world.

Therefore, every Holy Realm can reach the average level of energy absorption efficiency of the true bodies of ancestors and lords.

"I am skilled in the Primordial Life and Death Dao and the Primordial Blade Path, but when it comes to creating a Holy Realm... the life route is more effective." Recently, Luo Feng has created one Holy Realm after another, becoming more adept through practice.

Using the Primordial Blade Path as the origin, the Holy Realm formed is smaller in scale! The energy absorption efficiency is also lower, and the living environment within the Holy Realm is harsher.

In contrast, using the Primordial Life and Death Dao as the origin, the Holy Realm formed, which Luo Feng calls the 'Life Sacred Realm', is

much larger in scale! The energy absorption efficiency is about three hundred times faster, the living environment is also better, and more friendly to weaker life forms.

Considering that the Holy Realms he constructs will migrate a large amount of life in the future, allowing cultivators to thrive here, Luo Feng naturally focuses on creating 'Life Sacred Realms'.

"Rumble~~~"

After spending twelve days, a complete Life Sacred Realm was formed.

"Hmm." Luo Feng looked at the Holy Realm in front of him with satisfaction, "It is not easy to nurture a source world within the endless primordial space. However, for us lords to create this slightly weaker Holy Realm is very easy."

In the Divine Emperor stage of cultivation, more than ninety-nine percent are born from billions of worlds.

It's precisely because creating a Holy Realm is too easy; Luo Feng can create a Holy Realm in just twelve days, and in the long ages to come, the number of 'Holy Realms' he creates can far exceed the number of source worlds under his command.

"The largest life form that can be born within a Holy Realm can only cultivate to the world-level primordial. So far, there hasn't been a single lord." Luo Feng also looks forward to the day when a lord emerges from the cultivators of billions of worlds, "Let's head to the next place."

Suddenly—

"Luo Feng, come to the council hall at once!" Starlight transmitted his voice.

"Okay."

Luo Feng's main combat avatar continued to go and create one Life Sacred Realm after another, serving as space-time anchor points. Meanwhile, his avatar also arrived at the council hall of the Land of

Origin.

...

Land of Origin, council hall.

The avatars of eight lords gathered together.

"Why summon us suddenly?" Lord Nai Gu asked, as he was previously in seclusion for cultivation.

"Our original plan was to wait until the new territory construction was finished and everyone was free to talk about the distribution of the spoils of war." Starlight sat there and said, "But when I was exchanging resources for the construction of the camp's space-time net, I found that Brother Yuan secretly transferred a considerable amount of resources."

"Transferred resources?" Luo Feng and the others were somewhat surprised.

All eight lords have always been very disciplined in their actions.

The spoils of war are divided into ten parts, with each getting a share, and the rest belonging to the camp collectively! If a lord needs to use them, they have to go through an exchange.

"I attempted to create a source world," Yuan laughed, "Creating a source world is exceedingly difficult and also requires the body of an ancestor as a resource. So I privately transferred the corpses of two ancestors and some minor resources."

"Two ancestor corpses?" Ming Huang frowned.

"Brother Yuan, in this recent war, we obtained a total of eight ancestor corpses successively, and some of the corpses are not complete." Jin looked at Yuan.

Ancestors like the Dark Roc Ancestor, and the Wind Devouring Ancestor only had remnants left.

"I took the corpses of Nightmare and Thousand Eyes," Yuan said,

"Their corpses are the most complete, and are more suitable for creating a 'source world', although even their corpses may not guarantee success, I might still need more ancestor corpses."

The seven lords were speechless.

"My contributions should be enough, just deduct them," Yuan said.

"Brother Yuan, your contributions are indeed immense. For countless ages, you have paid out of your own pocket for the group many times." Starlight said, "Even if you took all the ancestor corpses, it's just a minor issue."

Luo Feng and the others all recognized Yuan's contributions.

For example, in the recent war, during the negotiations with the Ice Peak Camp, Yuan paid a considerable amount of resources out of his own pocket and used his connections to draw in Xiu Saiwei and the others.

In terms of contributions, Yuan has given a lot! Much more than these few ancestor corpses.

"Brother Yuan, during the distribution of the spoils, you could have requested the corpses, and we could have let you have them." Starlight said, "But even before the distribution, you've directly transferred them... I feel that you're no longer suitable to keep the spoils of war, nor should the entire resources of the cultivator camp be stored in the 'Land of Origin' anymore."

The Land of Origin is a mysterious place under Yuan's control.

In the past, everyone trusted Yuan greatly.

The distribution of the spoils of war was hosted by Yuan. Before the distribution, it was also Yuan who was responsible for safekeeping them.

Throughout the long ages, there were never any issues.

"Brother Yuan, there's nothing wrong with this transfer; Starlight is right. In the future, you are no longer suitable to keep the camp's

resources," Ming Huang also said.

To manage camp resources, one must follow the rules.

"I know, I know." Yuan sighed helplessly, "Starlight is right. In the future, I will not keep the camp resources and spoils. If they are with me, I can't control myself."

Luo Feng, Starlight, Wulan, Ming Huang and others glanced at each other, all feeling uneasy.

A lord who can't control himself?

"Yuan, are you okay?" Wulan asked worriedly.

Everyone was looking at Yuan, who was dressed in colorful clothing.

"I feel quite good," Yuan said, looking at his companions.

Luo Feng had a headache.

The situation wasn't good.

"Luo Feng, should the camp resources be kept with you or at my Time Star?" Starlight looked at Luo Feng; apart from Yuan, only the two of them possessed a Mysterious Land.

"Keep it with you; it's convenient to access," Luo Feng said.

"Alright." The other lords agreed, as Starlight had been handling matters for countless ages, earning everyone's trust.

"Brother Yuan, please leave some of the flesh from the two corpses you took for me," Nai Gu said, intending to collect the flesh from the Ancestors' corpses, whether refined or not, as long as it was enough to refine the bloodline.

"That's no problem," Yuan agreed readily, "I'll take some leftover materials from the two corpses and keep them within the camp resources for everyone to exchange."

Taking advantage of the opportunity, everyone distributed the spoils

of war.

However, aside from Yuan, the seven lords weren't feeling great.

"Brother Yuan, something's not right." They were all worried about this older brother, who had dedicated endless years to successfully command all Source Worlds; was something wrong with Brother Yuan?

...

The vast river of time flowed on, and the seven lords gradually became more aware of Yuan's situation.

Yuan, at least, was awake and remained devoted to the entire cultivator camp. As for other aspects? He became somewhat 'without any taboos,' something 'unconventional.' This allowed the seven lords to breathe a sigh of relief; it was much better than they had imagined.

In the blink of an eye, three thousand million eras had passed since the battle.

During this lengthy period, despite a few daring world-level primordial lives attempting to devour the Source World Origin, they were all met with thunderous strikes from the eight lords!

Those who dared to devour the Source World, no matter where they hid, were doomed!

As for the Ancestors? The Ancestors were very patient; several tens of thousands of eras were very brief for them. None of the Ancestors, who weren't Undying and Undying, dared to devour the Source World.

Instead, the Three Emperors of Wind and Thunder Sea deliberately provoked, devouring some Source Worlds, only to be severely punished by the eight lords, destroying half of their territory and taking half of their kin as servants! The Three Emperors of Wind and Thunder Sea were driven mad with anger, but seeing their remaining kin, they refrained from further provocation.

"The cultivator camp's governance over all Source Worlds can be considered stable now."

Luo Feng, alone, sat cross-legged in his mysterious land, the 'Galaxy Territory,' his gaze sweeping across the endless vastness of space and over countless Source Worlds.

After long years of development, over three billion Source Worlds in his territory had entered a normal trajectory. As agreed by the lords, after annihilating the residual power of innate primordial life and leaving some basic heritage, the lifeforms of these Source Worlds would evolve naturally! They wouldn't interfere.

"Three thousand million eras, and my third Dao, the 'Path of Matter,' has just reached the Ultimate Realm of God King," Luo Feng chuckled self-deprecatingly.

Yet to start the Divine Emperor Stage of cultivation, let alone the billionfold difficulty of transitioning from 'Half Primordial to Primordial.'

"At this rate, I might forever be stuck at the 'Half Primordial Material Path,'" Luo Feng speculated gloomily.

"I'll focus on cultivating blade techniques instead!"

Due to the painfully slow progress of the Path of Matter, Luo Feng gradually shifted most of his effort to blade techniques. At least on this path, his power could see a 'very slow' improvement.

Throughout the three thousand million eras, besides refining his original combat techniques, Luo Feng primarily created two blade techniques.

"My current two strongest blade techniques."

"The first blade technique, conceived by understanding the power of the Abyss of Destruction, is 'As Deep as the Abyss Blade Technique.'" With a thought, Luo Feng could manifest the share of power from the Abyss of Destruction before him.

Though Luo Feng mastered the 'Primordial Blade Path' focused on

destruction, he could explore the mysteries of the Abyss of Destruction power.

The more he studied it, the more incredible Luo Feng found it!

This power encompassed 34 kinds of destructive force, perfectly integrated into one.

In this power, Luo Feng discovered ways to combine different forces. Using the Primordial Blade Path, the Primordial Life and Death Dao, and borrowed powers such as the Undying Power, Shadow Power, and Abyss of Destruction from the Mysterious Land, he experimented with coordination.

Thus, 'As Deep as the Abyss Blade Technique' was born!

With deep research, the coordination of the five forces became more refined, and the blade technique's power would slowly increase.

"The second blade technique, utilizing the Bloodshadow Knife's characteristic of slicing through all matter and energy, gave rise to the most compatible blade technique, 'Blood Shadow Blade Technique.'

Luo Feng continued to quiet his mind.

Compared to the Path of Matter, he preferred to dedicate his efforts to these two blade techniques.

"Luo Feng." A voice sounded.

Luo Feng turned to look, and a figure came across space-time, it was Starlight.

"The basic construction of all the space-time transmission channels is complete." Starlight smiled, "I also plan to take a break for a while. As mentioned earlier, I ask you to join me in visiting a Mysterious Land. Do you have time now?"

Starlight had spoken about this matter long ago.

"I have plenty of spare time," Luo Feng laughed; his blade technique

cultivation required a long span to accumulate, and there was no rush.

"Let’s go." Starlight nodded and immediately led Luo Feng away together.

Chapter 490 - 24: Recording Corridor

Chapter 490: Chapter 24: Recording Corridor

Starlight led Luo Feng, as if walking on a map, crossing over one domain after another.

"Hmm?"

Luo Feng discovered an independent space-time appearing, enveloping himself and Starlight. This independent space-time carried the two Lords, rapidly falling towards the depths of space-time. The continuous descent caused continuous distortion of space-time.

"Where is this going?" Luo Feng curiously watched the scene before him.

"You'll find out in a moment," Starlight chuckled.

The surrounding space-time distortion increased, far beyond the scope that normal Lords and Ancestors could fathom. In the end, Luo Feng and the others suddenly entered a hidden location.

"Hmm?"

Luo Feng looked surprised at what was ahead.

In front was a time corridor, at the end of which stood a towering altar.

"This is the Mysterious Land known as the 'Recording Corridor'," Starlight stood on the corridor, gazing at the outside world.

Luo Feng also looked at the outside world.

The Endless Primordial Space had become a 'giant sphere' reduced by countless times, with the Recording Corridor being the 'sphere's center'; standing on the corridor, one could see all areas of the Endless Primordial Space.

"Standing on the Recording Corridor, the Endless Primordial Space is all beneath one's gaze," Starlight said with a smile, "The Endless Primordial Space is very magical. From different angles, it shows different forms."

Luo Feng nodded, having observed it from the 'Fluctuation Land' angle and from the Abyss of Destruction angle, now observing it from the Recording Corridor angle.

"Follow me," Starlight walked forward along the corridor.

Luo Feng also looked along the corridor's sides.

The corridor's walls were engraved with numerous scenes from the history of the Endless Primordial Space.

There were scenes of the birth of the Demon Ruins, the Initial, the roaring Giant God Emperor, the Infinite Great Serpent winding and covering a World Group, and Yuan stepping out from the Source World alone...

"This is the past of the Endless Primordial Space," Starlight said, "On this corridor, moments significant to the entire Endless Primordial Space are recorded."

Luo Feng nodded as he walked and observed; all the eight Lords had moments recorded in the corridor.

Nearing the corridor's end, Luo Feng saw his own engraving...holding the Bloodshadow Knife, standing on the 34th layer of the Abyss of Destruction, with the World Envoy of the 34th layer expressing submission to him with respect.

The last scene at the corridor's end showed the eight Lords storming into the Ancestor side's formation core, with Blade Light cleaving half of the Initial Ancestor's 'absolute sphere' body, leaving the other Ancestors terrified.

At the end of the corridor was a towering altar.

The altar was shrouded by layers of phantom images, making it difficult to peek inside; occasionally, images would flash on these phantom images.

"These phantom images?" Luo Feng's face changed slightly.

Though they flashed briefly, he had already memorized them—a gray-robed woman, Sha Zhou, was in the Mysterious Land 'Tong Valley', where the endless terrifying power gathered on her left and right, completely under her control.

"Sha Zhou can refine and control 'Tong Valley'?" Luo Feng realized the significance of this scene.

"Luo Feng, don't worry too much about these,"

Starlight, however, appeared unconcerned, saying with a smile, "The more you understand about the future, the more you realize these scenes don't have much significance."

Luo Feng listened.

"What's fixed for now, as for the future?" Starlight smiled, "Let me give you an example, if a million epochs later, there are a hundred million possibilities for the future. Then, after ten million epochs? On the basis of these 100 million possibilities, each possibility can evolve into an average of a hundred million possibilities. The total accumulates into a 'hundred trillion possibilities'. The further from now... the possibilities of the future will exponentially soar."

"This is a simple example, while the actual evolution of the future is far more complex, even I can't probe very far into the distant future."

Starlight said, "What you saw just now of Sha Zhou controlling Tong Valley is probably just one of the innumerable future possibilities

billions of epochs later."

Luo Feng understood.

"For the future, we must look at probability," Starlight said, "If you repeatedly see the same future, then you need to be cautious."

Luo Feng saw another image on the altar's phantom.

It was the 'Infinite Snake Ancestor' forming a truly colossal figure, larger than any life in the current era.

"Infinite Snake Ancestor?" Luo Feng looked sternly.

"An undying and undying existence, the longer it persists, the more likely some 'powerful future' will appear," Starlight laughed, "Though if it only appears occasionally, it holds little significance."

"Starlight, have you seen any important future recurring multiple times?" Luo Feng asked.

Starlight paused, slightly nodded, "I've seen a future that appeared multiple times; it is a crisis for our Cultivator Camp, as well as a crisis for the Innate Primordial Camp and the Ice Peak Camp."

Luo Feng's face slightly changed.

"Nai Gu." Starlight said, "The source of this crisis is Nai Gu."

"Impossible," Luo Feng frowned, "Nai Gu is wholeheartedly for the Cultivator Camp."

"Nai Gu is destined to walk the 'Heart Cutting Technique' path. Even without the threat of Mogus's soul technique, after prolonged cultivation over years, he will still choose the Heart Cutting Technique path," Starlight looked at Luo Feng, "He will refine and control more and more Ancestor Bloodlines, twenty kinds, thirty kinds... Multiple Ancestor Bloodline wills will become 'sub-wills' within him. Do you think that when tens of kinds of Ancestor Bloodline wills simultaneously influence him, under this group consciousness, does he count as a Lord or an Ancestor?"

Luo Feng was slightly stunned.

He remembered that Nai Gu and Jin were both Tribulation Cultivators. These types of cultivators massacre billions for their own sake.

The importance they place on camps is probably not as much as me, Brother Yuan, or Ming Huang.

"At that time, he didn't care about the Cultivator Camp or the Ancestor Camp, only for himself," Starlight said.

"Of course, that's just a possible future," Starlight said, "because it's so distant. Even though I walk across countless timelines of the future, I can't observe it. I've only seen it many times in the altar's phantom."

"Is there a way to influence the future?" Luo Feng asked.

"By watching the scenes shown by the altar's phantom, I can deduce a lot of information," Starlight smiled, "Our Endless Primordial Space is very young and can still accommodate many Ancestors and Lords! There are still many variables."

"Now it seems that 'Tong Valley' is difficult to refine, but in the future... Sha Zhou might be able to take control of it."

"Like one of the three Mysterious Lands, the 'Fire Prison Wall', we haven't found its Origin yet. But I saw in the altar's phantom that the 'Infinite Ancestor' could utilize part of the Fire Prison Wall's power in the future."

"And some of our Lords, the Lords will become even more powerful."

Starlight looked at Luo Feng, "Even if Nai Gu truly becomes a threat, I believe there will still be a force to suppress him! For instance, you Luo Feng, can suppress him!"

Luo Feng looked at the layers of phantoms of the altar.

"Is it possible to see oneself?" Luo Feng asked.

"According to my experience, in the future shown by the altar's

phantom, you can never see yourself!" Starlight said.

Luo Feng didn't care too much, as he was already the strongest of his time, and he was confident in dealing with anything in future developments.

"Luo Feng, I now need to open the altar and need your help providing energy," Starlight said.

"Alright." Luo Feng nodded.

Starlight looked at this altar, immediately began to burn the main battle avatar, and unleashed surging power. Starlight's immense power started pouring into the layers of the altar's phantoms, starting to impact these phantoms, changing them.

With his achievements in space-time, maintaining 'extreme burning of the main battle avatar' has a significantly better effect. In just a moment, after consuming the equivalent energy of 'burning hundreds of main battle avatars', Starlight finally opened the altar.

The moment the phantoms of the altar separated—

Luo Feng saw a book.

The book floated in the center of the altar.

"Whoa." Starlight immediately split an avatar, entering the center of the altar.

And the altar returned to its closed state, layers of phantoms enveloped it.

"My avatar has entered the altar's core, and it can stay there for a long time," Starlight smiled at Luo Feng, "Thanks."

"That book?" Luo Feng inquired.

"The manifestation of the Origin of the Mysterious Land 'Recording Corridor'," Starlight smiled, "If I can refine it, I can control this Mysterious Land."

"Is refining difficult?" Luo Feng asked.

"In the Recording Land, time and space are only parts. The most core is the 'Causality Dao'," Starlight did not hide, "But my space-time path is strong enough. Plus, with your help, I can force my way in! In the years to come, I need to cooperate with the Origin to become a 'Recorder'. As long as I do well enough and spend more time, I can take control of the Recording Corridor."

Luo Feng nodded happily.

He saw that book and subtly sensed its hidden powers, which could judge the 'Recording Corridor' as an Intermediate Mysterious Land. Starlight's increased strength is beneficial for the entire Cultivator Camp.

"This altar's phantom, cannot see oneself?" Luo Feng looked, asking, "Have you seen mine?"

"Of course, I've seen it," Starlight smiled, "In the Endless Primordial Space, your Blade is the strongest."

Luo Feng chuckled.

The aspects of time, space, and causality in the 'Recording Corridor' were not what Luo Feng was good at. After staying in the Recording Corridor for some time, he also saw some future possibilities of 'Nai Gu', 'Yuan', and 'Ming Huang', and eventually, Luo Feng left.

In the altar's core.

Starlight sat cross-legged, holding a pen in one hand and a book in the other, recording.

"Luo Feng." Starlight looked up.

Looking outward from the altar's core, layers of phantoms could also occasionally show scenes. Starlight saw a scene—

It was a dim and majestic hall, and the aura emitted by the hall was enough to make the entire Endless Primordial Space tremble.

Inside the hall, there was a main seat, and on both sides of the main seat were 108 seats.

A towering figure sat on the main seat, that was Luo Feng!

Seated below him on the 108 seats were various figures, among them were Demon Ruins, Jin, Kafu, Infinite Ancestor, and even Sha Zhou...

"The greatest camp of the future!" Starlight lowered his head again and continued recording. He had seen this scene of Luo Feng many times before.

Chapter 491 - 25: Infinite World

Chapter 491: Chapter 25: Infinite World

The days of the Lords are dominated by tranquility.

Terrifying wars like the 'battle between the two major camps' or 'the war between the Ancestor's side and the eight Lords' are actually quite rare!

For Lords like Luo Feng, life primarily consists of cultivation, exploring mysterious lands, governing their territories, and spending time with family and teaching disciples.

...

In Luo Feng's territory, a very remote Source World.

An avatar of Luo Feng is acting as a blacksmith in this Source World, transforming the decayed into the miraculous by 'crafting' powerful divine weapons, which is also his way of cultivating the Path of Matter. At this moment, however, Luo Feng's avatar's expression changes as he looks outside the Source World.

An impossibly massive serpentine snake, its body so long it rivals this Source World.

Whoosh!

As this serpentine snake arrives, it starts forcibly devouring the Origin of this Source World.

"Infinite Great Serpent!" Luo Feng exclaimed in shock and anger, telepathically shouting, "Stop!"

The serpentine snake glanced at Luo Feng's avatar within the Source World, its eyes filled with coldness, sending a mental wave: "Lord Luo Feng, does a mere avatar think it can stop me?"

It doesn't care at all and continues to devour, the fluctuations caused by its devouring of the Source World Origin swept across the entire Source World, bringing an apocalypse to countless creatures.

Luo Feng watched this scene coldly.

His avatar didn't intervene in disputes. Yet he watched many cultivators grow in this Source World, and now the extinction of all creatures within this Source World still enraged Luo Feng!

"The day has finally come, the first Ancestor daring to devour a Source World after the great war!" Killing intent surged in Luo Feng.

He knew this day would come!

The territory absolutely controlled by the Cultivator Camp, originally consisted of 3,600 World Groups and 1,600 World Groups in the Southern River Territory, cumulatively covering over 5,200 World Groups, covered by the Space-Time Net, quite secure.

But the broader territories were regions occupied by other camp forces, and the Cultivator Camp only commanded the Source World. Even though basic space-time teleport channels were arranged, patrols and high-level Primordial Life, world-level Primordial Life avatars were assigned to help, the garrison forces were still too weak.

It couldn't be helped, high-level Primordial Life and world-level Primordial Life from the Cultivator Camp were extremely few.

"Thirteen Snake Ancestors of the Infinite Great Serpent Clan!" Luo Feng looked at the opponent, recognizing the other among the more than two hundred Ancestors in the Endless Primordial Space.

"Just an avatar, no need for nonsense." The snake didn't care in the slightest, sweeping over with invisible force, extinguishing Luo Feng's avatar.

It continued devouring the Source World Origin.

It always yearned to devour a Source World, but threatened by the eight Lords, apart from the three emperors of Wind and Thunder Sea, no Ancestor in the endless Primordial Space dared to devour.

It endured too long, and no longer would!

It prepared to devour a Source World and then hide long-term in the mysterious land 'Infinite World'.

...

"Thirteen Snake Ancestors of the Infinite Great Serpent Clan devoured a Source World?"

"It's got quite the guts!"

"The first non-undying Ancestor to dare devour a Source World post war! Now we await the Cultivator Camp's response."

All forces eagerly anticipated the Cultivator Camp's response.

...

The Council Hall in the Land of Origin.

The eight Lords gathered.

"One billion two hundred million epochs have passed since the great war!" Yuan sat there, with a half-smile, "The day finally arrived. I knew these Ancestors wouldn't endure forever."

"Kill one as a warning to others!" Luo Feng's killing intent was the strongest, especially as it's his garrisoned Source World, "It must die!"

"It's very cautious; it's estimated that it will return to the Infinite World in about a day." Starlight said.

"Hiding in the mysterious land 'Infinite World'?" Ming Huang frowned, "That would be troublesome."

Infinite World is an intermediate mysterious land!

In the external world, the Infinite Snake Ancestor can only utilize

part of its power. But within Infinite World, the power of the Infinite Snake Ancestor would surge greatly. The help effect is much stronger than ordinary mysterious lands like 'Galaxy Territory', 'Land of Origin', or 'Time Star'.

"This Thirteen Snake Ancestor, daring to devour a Source World, must have been prepared." Mo Man said, "It may soon hide in the Infinite World. After some time, it might come out a second time to devour. Repeated devourings, repeatedly hiding in Infinite World."

The Infinite Great Serpent Clan can appear close to any Source World by using 'Infinite World'.

It takes a long time for the main battle avatars of the eight Lords to rush over.

"It's impossible to predict where it will go next." Starlight shook its head; even while peering into the future, there are countless possibilities, "The only way to kill it is to strike into the Infinite World."

"Infinite World is no ordinary mysterious land." Wulan expressed concern.

"Once we take action, the Ancestors can sense us." Jin also expressed concern, "They might gather some Ancestors to help garrison Infinite World, making it hard to attack."

"This is not an attack, it's an assassination!"

Starlight shook its head, "This battle must be secret. If the Infinite Snake Ancestor summons a large group of Ancestors, with dozens guarding Infinite World, no one can shake it!"

"But the Ancestors aren't united; without an emergency, it's impossible for their true bodies to forever guard Infinite World." Starlight said, "Moreover, the other Ancestors are also on guard against the 'Infinite Snake Ancestor'."

Luo Feng and the others nodded.

Under normal circumstances, each Ancestor has its own stronghold,

also divided into multiple factions.

Within Infinite World, it’s primarily the ’Infinite Snake Ancestor’ and its subordinate primordial-level Great Serpents who guard it.

Chapter 492 - 25: Infinite World (Part 2)

Chapter 492: Chapter 25: Infinite World (Part 2)

"To remain absolutely secret, only we four—Starlight, Mo Man, Luo Feng, and I—can act together, as we can conceal all energy fluctuations," Yuan said.

"My main battle avatar is currently refining treasures," said Lord Mo Man. "I have been refining for tens of thousands of epochs, and it could take a few hundred to a few thousand more epochs to succeed. Can this battle be postponed?"

"Can't refining the treasures be paused?" Ming Huang inquired.

"I must suppress with my main battle avatar. If it goes to the Infinite World to fight and leaves only one or two-tenths of its strength, the treasures will slip away," Lord Mo Man replied helplessly.

Yuan shook his head: "The sooner this battle is fought, the better! Quick action has a deterrent effect!"

"The Infinite Snake Ancestor may also be recruiting allies, so the sooner we act, the better," Starlight agreed.

"The three of us should be enough," Luo Feng said, frowning.

Starlight glanced at Luo Feng.

He could see the futures of other Lords but could not see Luo Feng's future, leaving him unable to discern Luo Feng's exact strength.

"Since Lord Luo Feng thinks it’s enough, let’s try!" Yuan nodded slightly. "Even if we fail this time, we can find another opportunity. Surely, dozens of Ancestors can’t guard the Infinite World forever?"

"Agreed." Starlight nodded in agreement. "This time, we will go at all costs, with the fastest speed possible. Luo Feng, Yuan, and I will immediately descend as avatars by your side so that you can help us regain the strength of our main battle avatars."

Luo Feng nodded: "Okay."

It was the fastest way to gather.

Luo Feng, Yuan, and Starlight joined forces and immediately gathered, sparing no expense to reach the ’Infinite World’ with the fastest speed.

...

In the Mysterious Land known as the ’Infinite World,’ the sky was vast, and the dark earth stretched endlessly.

As ripples gently formed in the fabric of space-time from a cloud in the sky, a serpent-shaped creature crossed the ripples and returned to the Infinite World.

"Thirteen," a cold voice suddenly sounded.

The serpent-shaped creature was startled, turning to see the phantom head of the Infinite Snake Ancestor.

"Ancestor," the serpent-shaped creature responded obediently.

"I had long decreed that the Infinite Great Snake Clan is prohibited from devouring Source Worlds, at least not as the first Ancestor to do so," the Infinite Snake Ancestor said, furious. "It has been just over a hundred million epochs, and you couldn’t help yourself?"

"Ancestor," the serpent-shaped creature protested, "we can instantly reach far places and return instantly! If we are cautious, those Lords can do nothing to us."

"You underestimate them too much," the Infinite Snake Ancestor fumed.

"What can they do to me?" the serpent-shaped creature sneered. "In the previous Source World, Luo Feng's weak avatar was there, and I wiped it out with a single energy fluctuation."

The Infinite Snake Ancestor remained silent.

"You've violated the Lords' taboo, and they won't let it go," the Infinite Snake Ancestor said flatly. "If eight Lords join forces to come here, I will have a reason to summon many Ancestors for help."

"But if they don't come to kill you, then you'll have to be careful yourself." The Infinite Snake Ancestor didn't want to say more.

He was just one of the Nine Emperors.

Summoning the true bodies of dozens of Ancestors would be quite troublesome.

It should be noted that after the last great war, many Ancestors' true bodies have been hidden, and those acting outside are merely avatars.

"I'll just hide in the Infinite World." The serpent-shaped creature immediately burrowed into the dark soil.

"Perhaps I've sheltered them too much, so even this Thirteen dares not listen to me," the Infinite Snake Ancestor sighed inwardly. "He underestimates the Lords and that Lord Luo Feng too much."

In the top tier of the Endless Primordial Space, even becoming a Lord is so fleeting! Over a hundred million epochs passed, who knows what methods Lord Luo Feng has now?

The Infinite Snake Ancestor remained cautiously vigilant, sensing the positions of the eight Lords.

At this moment, many forces were monitoring the Lords' positions.

"They haven't acted collectively yet?"

The Infinite Snake Ancestor pondered.

As he worried, two days quietly passed. Two days are too short for the Ancestors; preparing for one action could normally take several hundred epochs.

"Hmm?" The Infinite Snake Ancestor suddenly turned to look in shock and anger.

A blade light incomparably sharp came from 'beyond the heavens,' cutting through the World Membrane to enter this world. As the controller of the Infinite World, the Infinite Snake Ancestor was naturally the first to notice.

"They've come?" The Infinite Snake Ancestor was very surprised. There was no sign before their arrival!

"The Lords have come? How is it possible?"

Inside the Infinite World, fifteen Ancestor Level 'Infinite Great Serpents' felt the sensation and saw that incomparably sharp blade light, instinctively feeling fear.

"How dare you!" The enormous body of the Infinite Snake Ancestor appeared in front of the blade light, with an incomprehensible amount of power converging on it.

The power of the Infinite World converged on the 'Infinite Snake Ancestor,' and its mere presence far surpassed that of Sha Zhou.

It should be noted that when Luo Feng first refined the Blood Crane Territory, after becoming a Lord, his power within the Blood Crane Territory could increase about threefold.

The Infinite Snake Ancestor was far stronger than Luo Feng when he first became a Lord. The Infinite World could enhance the Infinite Ancestor's power by about five times. This was an immensely terrifying power...

In the past, the Lords never thought of attacking the Infinite World.

"Slash!"

The blade light was chilling.

With the assistance of Yuan and Starlight, Luo Feng wielded one of the two perfected blade techniques over hundreds of millions of epochs: the 'Blood Shadow Blade Technique,' pursuing the ultimate 'All Things Can Be Cut' characteristic.

Sizzle!

The enormous and resilient body of the Infinite Snake Ancestor disappeared in a flash before the blade light, as if it felt no resistance, with the blade light heading straight for the distant earth.

"Not good." Seeing this, the Infinite Snake Ancestor immediately transmitted a message, "Inference Fire Ancestor, Infinite Ancestor, Mother of Space-Time, hurry over."

At this moment, only these three could arrive promptly.

At once, three thoughts descended.

The avatars of Inference Fire Ancestor, Infinite Ancestor, and Mother of Space-Time descended! Moreover, the vast power of the Infinite World supplied them, quickly strengthening the three avatars, with Life Cores ready to merge into these bodies at any moment.

"Inference Fire Ancestor, they need a moment to regain strength, so everyone do your best to block," the Infinite Snake Ancestor transmitted to his fifteen subordinate Great Serpent Ancestors, while he also mobilized the power of the Infinite World to stop them with all his might.

Void Maze? In front of Starlight, all Void techniques were a joke.

Blocked by Infinite Power?

In front of the blade light, all forces were divided in two!

"Quick, stop them."

"Stop them." The fifteen Great Serpent Ancestors were merely ordinary Ancestors! The most fatal flaw was that their strengths were

very similar, either Void Power or Infinite Power.

Similar strengths meant their methods of cooperation were limited.

"Stop!" Inference Fire Ancestor roared in fury. At this moment, this avatar had already increased its strength to fifty percent.

"Things can be discussed together," Infinite Ancestor also spoke up.

"We can compensate on behalf of the Thirteen Snake Ancestors," Mother of Space-Time urgently added.

Whoa!

The blade light severed all obstacles, effortlessly cutting through soil obstruction.

"No, no—"

The Thirteen Snake Ancestors were filled with terror, wanting to escape, but when Starlight arrived at the Infinite World, the space-time of the entire Infinite World was affected, making it unable to use space-time transmission to leave.

The blade light flashed by!

Passed through the body of the Thirteen Snake Ancestors.

In the grip of fear, the Thirteen Snake Ancestors died instantly, with their bodies vanishing.

——

Thanks to the new Alliance Hierarch ’Reader20240309000100689’ for the reward!

Chapter 493 - 26: A Single Strike

Chapter 493: Chapter 26: A Single Strike

In the Infinite World, the other fourteen 'Ancestor-level Great Serpents', upon discovering that even the Infinite Snake Ancestor couldn't intercept that terrifying blade light, were so frightened that they scattered, trying to stay as far away from the Thirteen Snake Ancestors as possible.

They all knew that the Lords were here to hunt down the Old Thirteen; being too close to the Old Thirteen could easily lead to collateral damage.

"Whew whew whew."

The fourteen Ancestor-level Great Serpents each used their methods to split up and escape, while constantly keeping an eye on that blade light.

The blade light cut through all obstacles, penetrated deep into the earth, and killed the Thirteen Snake Ancestor.

"Old Thirteen is dead!" These Ancestor-level Great Serpents were both frightened and furious, yet completely powerless.

"Come and join me!" The Infinite Snake Ancestor immediately sent a message to them. Among them, those skilled in Void Power escaped faster and had already reached the vicinity of the Infinite Snake Ancestor. Those skilled in Infinite Power, however, escaped more slowly.

Buzz!

Suddenly, dazzling light flared up, and with one flash, took away three Ancestor-level Great Serpents fleeing in this part of the Infinite World.

Due to the vastness of the Infinite World, even the Infinite Ancestor had to make several actions consecutively to gather all these Ancestor-level Great Serpents to one place.

"Thank you, Infinite Ancestor, for saving our lives." Indeed, these Ancestor-level Great Serpents were scared.

"Unexpectedly, in the Infinite World, the Snake Ancestor and your fifteen combined efforts couldn't stop those three." The Infinite Ancestor's mood was also very complex.

The Infinite Snake Ancestor sighed and said, "Even with my subordinates, channeling the Infinite World's power, we were still slightly inferior to the three of them. But the key to them being able to kill Old Thirteen so easily is that blade!"

Just slightly inferior, Luo Feng and the three of them should have flown relatively slowly in the Infinite World! And given the vastness of the Infinite World, just getting to the 'Thirteen Snake Ancestor' to kill them was difficult.

"They utilized that blade, transforming into a blade light! Their speed was extremely fast, even distorting space-time, allowing them to traverse the Infinite World in just two breaths." The Infinite Snake Ancestor was also quite helpless.

"First, drive them out." Inference Fire Ancestor spoke.

"Alright." Mother of Space-Time also agreed.

They all had recovered their strength to the pinnacle.

With Inference Fire Ancestor, Mother of Space-Time, and Infinite Ancestor assisting the Infinite Great Snake Clan, combining several different highest-level powers increases their overall strength by thirty to forty percent, enough to suppress Luo Feng and the three of them.

"Infinite Snake Ancestor, your clan's 'Thirteen Snake Ancestor' devoured Source World, massacring countless creatures of the Source World. Today, we three Lords of the cultivator camp have slain the Thirteen Snake Ancestor and exterminated over three hundred world-level primordial serpents as a minor punishment." Luo Feng, Yuan, and Starlight manifested, their powerful voices reverberating.

"Exterminated over three hundred world-level primordial"? The Infinite Snake Ancestor and the fourteen Ancestor-level Great Serpents all felt something was wrong.

Most of the world-level primordial serpents of the Infinite Great Snake Clan are out venturing and tempering themselves; some are in charge of leading a region, and others are undergoing life and death tempering. Only a few, which total just over three hundred, comfortably remain at the clan ground 'Infinite World'.

Luo Feng and his companions claimed 'exterminated over three hundred world-level primordial', indicating their intention to annihilate all the world-level primordial serpents currently in the Infinite World.

"Stop." The Infinite Snake Ancestor urgently transmitted.

But it was already too late!

As Luo Feng spoke, the three Lords had already begun their assault.

Luo Feng unleashed the 'Life-cutting' blade technique, while Starlight and Yuan each wielded their own techniques. In the 'Infinite World' environment, Luo Feng's Life-cutting was least affected, while Starlight and Yuan experienced greater interference.

But when the three of them struck simultaneously, all three hundred world-level primordial serpents died silently, without any ability to resist.

Due to the long distance in the Infinite World environment, under the combined efforts of Infinite Snake Ancestor and Mother of Space-Time, Starlight was slightly at a disadvantage, unable to retrieve those bodies from afar.

"Let’s go." Luo Feng and his companions transformed into blade light, slicing through the world membrane like cutting tofu, easily flying out.

...

Outside the Infinite World.

Luo Feng and his companions stood in the void, finally feeling somewhat relieved.

Within the Infinite World, the three of them needed to join forces constantly, supported by the ’Yuan’ formation, to withstand the terrifying powers of the entire Infinite World.

"Earlier, the Infinite Snake Ancestor and fifteen Ancestor-level Great Serpents were able to channel the Infinite World’s power... yet the three of us managed to hold a slight advantage." Yuan was also quite delighted.

"That’s because Luo Feng’s blade is formidable enough; otherwise, within the Infinite World, we’d struggle to move an inch." Starlight remarked. Every step faced the overwhelming suppression of the mysterious land’s power, a naturally distressing experience.

By joining forces and transforming into blade light, they manage to cut through the world power and effortlessly fly away.

Rumble~~~

The figures of Infinite Snake Ancestor, Inference Fire Ancestor, Mother of Space-Time, and Infinite Ancestor pursued them outwards, emanating boundless might in the void.

"Luo Feng, Yuan, Starlight! The three of you, based on strength, could rank among the top three in Endless Primordial Space!" The Infinite Snake Ancestor was furious and embarrassed beyond measure, "You intrude into the Infinite World, killing Old Thirteen is one thing, but slaughtering over three hundred world-level primordial serpents like a giant bullying the young is utterly shameless!"

Considering the conquest of the Destruction World, in terms of direct

combat strength, Luo Feng ranks first, followed closely by Starlight, Yuan, and Sha Zhou.

But everyone understands that besides direct combat, Starlight and Yuan excel in other aspects; Yuan's expertise in formations... during large-scale wars, his contribution surpasses Luo Feng's! Starlight is masterful in strategy, always gaining the upper hand; even in large-scale wars, the bodies of the Ancestor usually end up in Starlight's possession.

Chapter 494 - 26: A Single Strike (Part 2)

Chapter 494: Chapter 26: A Single Strike (Part 2)

Indeed, the outside world generally believes that Luo Feng, Xing Mang, and Yuan are among the top three in overall strength. This is also the foundation for the Lords to lead all Source Worlds.

"Bullying the weak?" Luo Feng said coldly, "That Thirteen Snake Ancestor devoured Source Worlds and conveniently slaughtered countless Source World Creatures within, is that not bullying the weak?"

"Hahaha..." Yuan laughed loudly, "Infinite Snake Ancestor, as long as you dare to devour Source Worlds, we dare to bully the weak! This time we only killed over three hundred World-level Primordial Great Serpents, next time at least we'll double it!"

"Not only World-level Primordial Great Serpents, but we also need to kill more High-level Primordial Great Serpents," Xing Mang said coldly.

The distant Infinite Snake Ancestor was furious.

If 'World-level Primordial Great Serpent' is the backbone of the group, then the massive number of High-level Primordial Great Serpents is the group's foundation. Losing billions is no concern to the Infinite Snake Ancestor, but if they're to be completely wiped out? The Infinite Snake Ancestor would be panicked.

With Xing Mang's strength, at any cost, it could completely annihilate ninety-nine percent of the High-level Primordial Great Serpent clan!

"This time, it's just a warning!" Luo Feng said, wielding the blade in his hand.

Blade Light flashed.

Infinite Snake Ancestor felt a moment of panic, instantly completely virtualized to avoid this blade, it could feel the fearsome nature of the blade.

"Buzz—"

This blade came suddenly.

Yet, it pierced through infinite space-time in an instant, a streak of Blade Light seemed to split the heavens and earth in two, slicing open the thick and tenacious infinite Primordial Void, creating a deep void canyon.

"This is—" Infinite Snake Ancestor, Inference Fire Ancestor, Mother of Space-Time, and Infinite Ancestor were all dumbfounded.

The length of the void rift cut by this blade surpassed the length of an entire World Group! To cover such a vast area while maintaining such strong power?

And after unleashing this blade, the terrifying blade scar seemed to be imprinted in the Primordial Void, persisting for a long time.

The Primordial Void instinctively wanted to heal. But the Sword Intent imprinted by this blade repeatedly tore at the void.

"Those who want to devour Source Worlds." Luo Feng glanced around, sensing that almost every Ancestor was looking here from afar, "Think first whether you can bear the price!"

Yuan looked at this terrifying blade with shock and joy, this was the most fearsome display of destructive power by Luo Feng.

"Let's go." Xing Mang also smiled.

Whoosh.

The three Lords broke through space-time and left immediately.

Infinite Snake Ancestor, Inference Fire Ancestor, Mother of Space-Time, and Infinite Ancestor watched this terrifying blade with increasing heart palpitations.

"What a powerful blade!" Kafu's avatar descended, delightfully watching this blade.

One after another, avatars descended.

In an instant, over a hundred Ancestor avatars gathered here, like a party.

"The Infinite World isolates external investigations, making it impossible to see what happened. But from their conversations, Lord Luo Feng went in, killed the Thirteen Snake Ancestor, and wiped out over three hundred World-level Great Serpents?"

"And left behind this blade as a warning?"

"This blade piercing a range exceeding a World Group, it's too terrifying."

"From now on, never appear with one's True Body before Lord Luo Feng, or risk being slaughtered by a blade."

"Why hasn't the power of this blade diminished?"

Many Ancestors observed the blade, noticing its mysterious aspect.

When Primordial Lords engage, the techniques used naturally diminish and disappear. Yet this blade cleaves the endless Primordial Void, so vast in scope, has it not diminished?

"Brother Luo Feng's Sword Intent is already beyond imagination." Kafu stared fascinated at the blade scar, saying, "His blade contains an everlasting vitality, a characteristic of immortality. Even after countless epochs, this blade will still exist."

"The Primordial Void has an instinct to heal its cracks." Hermit observed beside him, saying, "So the remaining terrifying Sword Intent constantly fights against the Void's instinct! Sword Intent will still diminish, but the years of decay will be very long. Currently... this Sword Intent can injure Ancestors, future, it should only be able to threaten World-level Primordial."

The gathered Ancestors agreed.

Eternal non-decay? That doesn't conform to understanding.

"From this blade, Lord Luo Feng's power surpasses the last great battle. No wonder he dared to charge into the Infinite World with Yuan and Xing Mang."

"How terrifying indeed."

These Ancestor avatars watching felt some fear.

Most Ancestors abandoned the idea of 'devouring Source World.'

...

Forcibly charging into the Infinite World, slaughtering Thirteen Snake Ancestors and over three hundred World-level Primordial Great Serpents. Also, leaving behind a terrifying blade, shocking all parties.

Indeed, it also quelled some eager Ancestors.

"After the great battle, we seldom obtained a complete Ancestor corpse, and now this Thirteen Snake Ancestor's corpse, Elder Yuan, you're going to monopolize?" Jin Du couldn't help but say, "Recently, over a hundred and twenty million epochs, you've repeatedly stolen and snatched, how many resources have you taken?"

"Little Brother Jin! You became a Lord, and I also contributed greatly, didn't I?" Yuan pouted, "How little resources have I taken from you, and you're jumping?"

"If I didn't give it to you, you'd directly rush into my Cave Mansion to rob it!" Jin was angry.

"Brother Yuan, you're indeed wrong to do that." Wulan also said.

"I didn't rob!" Yuan shook his head, "I just went to his Cave Mansion to borrow some treasures; if he didn't agree himself, how could I possibly rob a Lord's hidden treasures?"

Jin was furious.

Yuan disregarded shame, so he could only 'borrow.'

"I truly need this corpse." Yuan looked around, "I urgently lack it to create Source World."

Lord Mo Man also said, "Brother Yuan, you've been saying you want to create Source World, investing various resources, trying repeatedly... but what were the results? Haven't they always failed?"

"This time is different! I'm prepared with the corpses of Thousand Eyes Ancestor and Infinite Great Serpent as the foundation. One specializes in Soul Power, the other in Physical Power. With them as the foundation, this time it will surely succeed." Yuan said.

"Brother Yuan, you've said many times that it will succeed." Luo Feng was also helpless.

"Just this once, just once." Yuan looked around.

All seven Lords were helpless.

After all, every person who became a Lord owed Yuan a favor.

"The old rules then." Xing Mang said.

"Got it." Yuan smiled cheekily, "Leave some Ancestor flesh for Nai Gu, unnecessary bits remain as shared materials."

Yuan soon took the Thirteen Snake Ancestor corpse, leaving only two or three parts of the materials, took the rest, and once again started his Source World creation plan.

"Xing Mang, you need to take control of Elder Yuan, he's already gone too far." Jin said.

"It is a bit excessive." Lord Mo Man also said.

"Let’s vote fairly amongst us seven whether to manage Brother Yuan." Xing Mang smiled, "I think it’s not urgent yet."

"Just a few Ancestor corpses, a bit of resources, let’s observe for now." Luo Feng said as well.

The seven voted, Jin, Nai Gu, Mo Man thought to manage, the other four thought it wasn’t urgent yet.

"You’ll indulge him to become more excessive." Jin was furious, turned around, and left.

——

The grand finale tomorrow.

This also marks the completion of Luo Feng’s story.

Chapter 495 - 12-27: Eternity (Grand Finale)

Chapter 495: Chapter 12-27: Eternity (Grand Finale)

The river of time flows endlessly.

The Origin World too experiences cycle after cycle of reincarnation, with countless cultivators unable to escape its grasp. Those who survive into the next Reincarnation Era are exceedingly rare.

Meanwhile, the Land of Origin Origin World, home to Lord Luo Feng, exists beyond such cycles, free from the calamities of reincarnation. Through the passage of time, the Land of Origin has become increasingly prosperous, with strength abounding.

"Hahaha! I, Luo Hai, have finally come to the Land of Origin on my own!" A young man carrying a blade arrives at the Land of Origin, looking around in excitement.

For this day, Luo Hai has paid a great price.

"The suppression of heaven and earth in the Land of Origin is indeed formidable; I can't even fly." Standing on the vast wilderness, Luo Hai's mind stirs, sprouting a pair of silver wings from his back, allowing him to fly using the secret treasure of his wings.

Whoosh~~~

Flying high above, Luo Hai gazes at the expansive world below.

"Luo Hai!" A familiar voice calls out, and a black-robed child appears

out of thin air, smiling at Luo Hai.

"Barbat!" Luo Hai recognizes him, surprised, "Barbat, you can teleport within the Land of Origin?"

"I, Barbat, am now one of the seventy-two vice-governors of the ninth assembly of the Land of Origin!" Barbat declares confidently, "With the Governor Order in hand, I can easily reach any location within the Land of Origin. Plus, your father has even elevated my physical body to the Godly King Level threshold!"

The highest nine Great Governors of the Land of Origin serve indefinitely.

But the seventy-two vice-governors are regularly replaced! Barbat, due to gaining Luo Feng's trust, finally became one of the seventy-two vice-governors in the ninth assembly.

Barbat looks at Luo Hai, shaking his head: "You took so many long years just to become a True God! With talent like that? Even given more time, you'd never reach Godly King. Why not learn from your elder brother, let your father directly elevate you to the Ultimate Realm of Godly King! Or even raise you to the Divine Emperor Level, that's entirely possible."

With Luo Feng's Primordial Life and Death Dao, transforming life forms to Godly King Level, or Divine Emperor Level, is quite easy.

"That would be so dull."

Luo Hai shakes his head, "Dad became a lord, I have long been immortal. Given this, I should explore the path of cultivation with infinite time, carefully navigating the challenges and joys it offers. The path of cultivation is full of trials, and overcoming each difficulty is indeed a joyful task."

"Unlike you all, who have completely abandoned the path of cultivation." Luo Hai shakes his head.

His cultivation is not about believing he can cultivate to immense strength, but about enjoying the various landscapes along the cultivation journey.

True God, true god of void space, eternal true god... each stage has so many landscapes.

Relying on his father to become a Godly King, a Divine Emperor? Forever stuck at that realm? Too dull!

"Your path can be freely chosen, but not ours. We don't have the privilege of capriciousness," Barbat shakes his head. With Luo Feng's high status, surrounded by many friends and family, meeting him is not easy, so there's no room to nitpick.

Rarely meeting once, naturally, one should seize the opportunity and seek favors.

The ninth assembly's seventy-two vice-governors have just reached him, which shows how many people there are before him! All thanks to his deep friendship with Luo Feng, did Luo Feng specifically meet him, and thus he obtained the 'life type' Godly King Level First Realm physical body.

His former master 'Hu Yan Bo' only obtained some cultivation resources, plus three resurrection opportunities, without a chance for individual meetings with Luo Feng. As for cultivation? Hu Yan Bo entirely relies on himself.

Luo Feng, personally aiding in the transformation of life forms, does so rarely.

"Need me to accompany you? The Land of Origin is home to crouching dragons and hidden tigers, masters abound; for a minor True God like you, venturing through the Land of Origin is quite dangerous," Barbat offers.

"No need." Luo Hai shakes his head.

"Not even intelligence?" Barbat queries.

Luo Hai smiles: "I'm seeking exactly the surprises! Let me properly explore the Land of Origin myself."

Barbat, helpless, watches Luo Hai's wings flap as he flies away.

"Luo Ping and Luo Hai, such diametrically different personalities." Barbat laments, for now, the tangled forces within the Land of Origin are complex and perilous, yet Luo Hai seems wholly unconcerned.

...

Abyss of Destruction, at its core, lies the 'Mountain of Destruction'.

Luo Feng's primary combat avatar has arrived here.

"Little Hai finally became a True God, and has come to the Land of Origin." Luo Feng also smiles slightly, then looks towards the distant seven sculptures.

Throughout long millenia, Luo Feng has attempted many times, repeatedly defeated by the sixth sculpture.

Yet the gap continues to diminish.

"Through the ages of warfare, nineteen new Ancestors have emerged! Other Ancestors have experienced some growth in strength, with two more 'Undying and Undying' added." Luo Feng frowns, "But our cultivator camp has yet to birth new lords, our overall strength improvement remains minimal."

Starlight, Mo Man have yet to refine the intermediate mysterious land; other lords find little progress in cultivation, Yuan still tries creating Source Worlds, but Nai Gu's power increased somewhat.

But considering the cultivator camp overall, there's scant enhancement in strength.

"Endless Primordial Space harbors even more Ancestors; their strength steadily ascends," Luo Feng understands, "However, every new lord born in the cultivator camp marks a qualitative transformation."

The cultivator camp's strength leaps with every lord born!

"But birthing a new lord is incredibly difficult!" Luo Feng lightly shakes his head. Despite their diligent governance by eight lords, there's yet no hope for a new lord's emergence.

Luo Feng continues forward.

Within the seven sculptures, the sixth, 'Miniature Mountain of Destruction,' awakens, the intangible aura of this black mountain remotely locking onto Luo Feng, then slowly flying towards him, its speed leisurely.

Chapter 496 - 12-27: Eternity (Grand Finale) (Part 2)

Chapter 496: Chapter 12-27: Eternity (Grand Finale) (Part 2)

As the distance grew closer, the size of Black Mountain also became larger, eventually reaching a tenth of the size of the 'Mountain of Destruction'.

Luo Feng calmly watched his opponent. Having faced it many times, he was very familiar with this powerful opponent.

"Boom—" Black Mountain's speed suddenly increased dramatically, crushing forward, and under this terrifying momentum, spacetime was distorted, further restricting Luo Feng's movement.

But Luo Feng couldn't be bothered to dodge.

He directly drew his knife!

The blade light flashed!

"Pshh."

Silently and without a sound, this massive Black Mountain was split open with a crack, its gigantic body also brushing against Luo Feng, causing him to be blown back with a bang, severely injured! As Luo Feng flew backwards, he continued to swing his knife!

Luo Feng knew very well that cutting off life? Locking in? These techniques were meaningless.

For the massive Black Mountain, what was needed was destruction! To completely destroy this formidable body.

"Rumble~~~"

The massive Black Mountain charged recklessly, its momentum terrifying, whenever it brushed, bumped, or collided with Luo Feng, he would be sent flying repeatedly, sustaining injuries multiple times, and Luo Feng's energy reserves would restore to their pinnacle each time.

While continually being injured, Luo Feng also frantically swung his knife, the Bloodshadow Knife landing again and again on the massive Black Mountain.

The blade light, sometimes cleaving through everything, sliced open crack after crack.

Sometimes with hidden power, the blade light penetrated deep within the Black Mountain through the cracks.

Sometimes with terrifying power, it exploded within the depths of Black Mountain, igniting from inside and outside.

"Rumble~~~"

Luo Feng flew around erratically, his skin split open, blood dripping, with each hit losing at least one or two percent of energy reserves. This was the result under the augmentation of the Power of Destruction and the Power of the Galaxy Territory.

Black Mountain entirely relied on brute force, its crushing attacks, far fiercer than Luo Feng's, with a body as strong as Wulan's!

Of course, Wulan was a Lord, his body had no weaknesses. However, Black Mountain, as one of the Seven Sculptures, had a weakness in its Energy Core. This was also Luo Feng's hope for victory!

"Boom!"

Luo Feng fought fiercely against this Black Mountain for a long time, after slashing out hundreds of thousands of times, he finally reached

the core point within Black Mountain. In the instant the blade light passed over that core, the entire Black Mountain silently shrank back, returning to its original place, transforming back to its original sculpture form.

"Did I win?" Luo Feng was somewhat pleasantly surprised, revealing a smile.

The last large-scale war, he had already defeated the fifth sculpture. Over the long years until now, his blade technique progress had been very slow, and only with the accumulation of time did the gap with the sixth sculpture gradually narrow.

Until today, after a fierce battle of hundreds of thousands of slashes, he finally defeated the sixth sculpture.

Suddenly, an invisible fluctuation enveloped Luo Feng.

"Hmm?"

Luo Feng felt it, the immense power that he could freely control, power equivalent to the Power of Destruction World, evidently one of the seven portions of power of the Abyss of Destruction.

"The power of the Abyss of Destruction on me has doubled. If I were to face the sixth sculpture again, I should win more easily." Luo Feng also understood, this was a gift from the rules of the Abyss of Destruction! Only by mastering and refining the core can one truly control the Abyss of Destruction.

"Let’s try the seventh sculpture." Luo Feng looked expectantly at the last sculpture.

The seventh sculpture was a miniature Abyss of Destruction, each layer within containing some miniature sculptures, including Bawei Yu, the Primordial Beast Ancestor, and all other Ancestors and Lords who historically occupied the Destruction World, naturally including the other seven Lords of the Cultivator Camp.

This sculpture, once defeated, would grant control over the highest-level Mysterious Land, the ’Abyss of Destruction’.

"Let’s give it a try and see the power of this seventh sculpture."

Luo Feng walked forward.

When he got close enough, the seventh ’miniature Abyss of Destruction’ sculpture slowly awakened, and the miniature sculptures of the strong figures inside began to fly out, eventually transforming into 28 figures.

Yuan, Starlight, Sha Zhou, Ice Mountain Master, Infinite Ancestor, Infinite Snake Ancestor, Demon Ruins, etc., a total of 28 existences, each with no expression, exuding an aura of destruction.

"One against twenty-eight?" Luo Feng’s expression changed slightly.

In the Endless Primordial Space to this day, throughout history, there were a total of twenty-nine who had occupied the Destruction World!

Once occupied, it would be recorded by the seventh sculpture.

To face all the strong ones except himself?

"Boom!" The 28 figures, expressionless, attacked simultaneously.

Seeing them attack in an instant, Luo Feng let out a sigh of relief.

Because these 28 figures all used the Power of Destruction! Just the strength differed slightly.

"Thankfully all of them use the Power of Destruction. If Brother Yuan and the others came here with their true bodies, Brother Yuan’s formation could coordinate all companions, increasing their overall strength by several times, and in one move, they could destroy me." Luo Feng knew this very well.

This combination of 28, even with just casual cooperation, was enough to rival an ordinary hundred Ancestors!

If coordinated by Yuan’s perfect formation, amplified three or four times, the power... even a body as strong as Wulan’s would explode, and Luo Feng wouldn’t be able to withstand it!

"Rumble～～～"

As if the heavens and earth were collapsing, the endless power unleashed by the 28 figures poured down wantonly, all locked onto Luo Feng, leaving him nowhere to hide.

Holding the Bloodshadow Knife, Luo Feng felt suffocated. He immediately transformed into a beam of blade light to try to deflect the power. But under the boundless Power of Destruction, Luo Feng also turned pale, barely holding on to this move, his main battle avatar was left with only fifty percent of the energy reserves.

"Can’t fight!" Luo Feng directly retreated, in a thought he escaped the Mountain of Destruction.

As long as a mark is left in the Mountain of Destruction, one can freely enter and exit.

A few moments later.

After regaining his strength, Luo Feng returned from the lowest level of the Destruction World to the Mountain of Destruction, and the seventh sculpture had already returned to its place.

Chapter 497 - 27: Eternity (The Grand Finale)_3

Chapter 497: Chapter 27: Eternity (The Grand Finale)_3

"Although they all wield the power of destruction, a one against twenty-eight..." Luo Feng gently shook his head, "My body simply can’t withstand it!"

Outside, I can choose to transform into Blade Light and escape.

But to defeat the seventh sculpture, I must fight!

Facing unavoidable power, my own defense must be strong enough! Otherwise, I won’t survive.

"My seventh sculpture challenge is all the strong ones who have occupied the Destruction World except me." Luo Feng suddenly thought, "The seventh test faced by other strong ones should include me, right?"

Luo Feng smiled, then directly went near the Mountain of Destruction, reached out to touch the mountain, and began exchanging treasures.

There were already two Destruction Fruits, no need to wait anymore.

"The seventh sculpture, the power of destruction locked onto me, there’s nowhere to hide." Luo Feng thought, "Defense capabilities must be increased!"

With one face-to-face encounter, only half of the energy reserves are

left, greatly reducing strength, how can I fight?

This shows...

The controller of the Abyss of Destruction not only has strong destructive power but must also have strong self-defense capabilities, a very high threshold!

"Weapon Secret Treasures."

Luo Feng carefully reviewed the treasures.

One Destruction Fruit can choose any one among 3000 Weapon Secret Treasures, Kafu's battle armor being one of them.

Two Destruction Fruits can choose any one among 100 Weapon Secret Treasures.

"Proficient in defense." Luo Feng's mind shifted, quickly selecting a Cloak Treasure.

Whoosh!

A black Liu Guang flew out from the Mountain of Destruction, landed on Luo Feng, transforming into a black cloak exuding a terrifying aura of destruction, draping over him, protecting his whole body.

"A blade and a cloak, my two major treasures from now on." Luo Feng was quite satisfied, then looked at the distant seventh sculpture and walked over again.

As he approached, the seventh sculpture awakened once more.

This time, Luo Feng did not dodge, nor did he wield any weapon techniques, relying solely on brute force.

Twenty-eight figures burst forth terrifying destructive power, locked onto Luo Feng, completely enveloping him.

"Boom~~~~"

Luo Feng clearly felt, the destruction cloak on his body was

incredibly resilient, after the cloak's obstruction, only half of the power penetrated inside, able to touch the Protective Energy Layer, Crane Leader's Power, Power of the Destruction World.

"After resisting head-on, only losing one percent of energy reserves?" Luo Feng was rather satisfied.

With two forces from the Abyss of Destruction, the Power of the Galaxy Territory, and this treasure cloak, with these external assists, Luo Feng's physical body could finally match the strength of Wulan.

"At least I can compete now." Luo Feng attempted to make a move.

Moments later, Luo Feng gave up.

Because the seventh sculpture's explosive destructive power was continuous, keeping him always bathed in horrifying power, even using 'Blade Light's All Things Can Be Cut' to fly, he couldn't touch the twenty-eight figures.

Constantly getting hit, his various Blade Lights would be submerged in the torrent of destructive power. And the techniques like 'Life-cutting' had no effect on the sculpture.

"The gap is too big." Luo Feng understood this point.

From the sixth sculpture to the seventh sculpture, the difficulty increased significantly.

And as time goes on, the overall strength of the strong people in Endless Primordial Space improves, raising the difficulty of the seventh sculpture!

Because, it requires fighting against all the strong ones who have occupied the Destruction World except himself!

"The three highest-level mysterious lands, wanting to control them, are estimated to be very difficult." Luo Feng was still very confident because to 'master the Abyss of Destruction' before him, one needs to defeat sculptures representing a large group of strong ones including him, Yuan, Starlight, and many others.

...

In the subsequent years, Luo Feng occasionally went to the Mountain of Destruction to spar with the seventh sculpture of the 'Mountain of Destruction'.

After all, he has no other worthy opponents now! This seventh sculpture is the only one that can crush him.

"Hmm?"

During an encounter with the seventh sculpture, Luo Feng suddenly had a sense.

"Brother Yuan, succeeded?" Luo Feng showed a joyful expression.

...

In a vast void, a gigantic Source World appeared.

"Haha..."

Yuan smiled at the Source World before him, as if looking at the most perfect treasure of the Endless Primordial Space, also as if seeing his children nurtured over endless years.

He gave much for this Source World, numerous resources, long years of effort! When finally successful, Yuan just felt immensely satisfied.

"Source World?" Luo Feng, Starlight, Jin, Ming Huang, Wulan, Mo Man, Nai Gu each had a thought descend, forming avatars.

"It really is a Source World." Jin looked at the vast and serene Source World, now devoid of creatures, just formed, even the land, void, etc., were still in the process of shaping.

"The structure of the Source World is also very marvelous." Starlight marveled, "If we say this Source World is a big tree, then the corpses of Thousand Eyes Ancestor and Thirteen Snake Ancestors are its root system, nourishing the entire Source World."

"No way."

Yuan shook his head, "I can’t conjure up ’Source World Origin Essence’ out of thin air, so I had to use the corpses of Thousand Eyes Ancestor and Thirteen Snake Ancestors to substitute, converting them into Origin Essence was quite troublesome, trying for so long, finally succeeded."

Yuan didn’t want to talk about the bitterness involved, too tiring.

"What is its name?" Luo Feng curiously asked.

"I named it, World Heart Continent!" Yuan eagerly stated, "The center of many Source Worlds!"

"Everyone, I have one more request." Yuan looked at his companions.

The seven Lords felt a tightness in their hearts.

A request?

"Brother Yuan, speak." Luo Feng said.

"Next, I will carefully nurture this World Heart Continent." Yuan was quite expectant, "I want to compare... whether the creatures nurtured by the World Heart Continent have fundamental differences from other Source World creatures. So I need to select some outstanding cultivators from many Source Worlds, to let them reincarnate onto the World Heart Continent."

Chapter 498 - 27: Eternity (The Grand Finale)_4

Chapter 498: Chapter 27: Eternity (The Grand Finale)_4

"At that time, I might pick from your territories." Yuan looked at his seven companions, "Please don’t stop me."

"No big deal," Wulan said.

"Alright." Jin didn’t mind either.

"We’re putting a lot of effort into nurturing our successors," Luo Feng said, "I think there should be a limit." He transforms in every Source World of his territory, witnessing the rise of those Cultivators, guiding and cultivating the most promising ones. Yuan taking them all away, Luo Feng wasn’t willing.

"There should be a limit," Starlight agreed.

"Each of your territories, a limit of ten thousand Cultivators?" Yuan suggested.

"Let’s make it a thousand!" Luo Feng frowned and proposed.

"Luo Feng, you’re being stingy." Yuan shook his head.

Luo Feng was silent.

Being fleeced for so long, Luo Feng knew how to ’bargain.’

"A quota of a thousand is plenty, your territory has many Source

Worlds too," Starlight said, and with Luo Feng and Starlight agreeing, Ming Huang, Wulan, Mo Man, Jin, and others all agreed as well.

"Fine, fine, only a thousand total over the long ages of each territory? I guess I'll have to be more careful." Yuan sighed, noticing these seven Lords were increasingly disrespecting him.

...

Each Lord has their own pursuits.

Be it nurturing successors, pursuing their own paths of Cultivation, or Refining the Mysterious Land...

Besides Cultivation and challenging the Seventh Sculpture, Luo Feng primarily focuses on nurturing young ones within each Source World, often accompanying his wife Xu Xin on strolls through new Source Worlds.

In an ordinary Source World.

"Dong dong dong."

Luo Feng was acting as a blacksmith, hammer in his hand, repeatedly forging the Blade Embryo. As the hammering progressed, the Blade Embryo gradually took shape.

It seemed like the simplest and plain method, yet the matter inside the Blade Embryo was transforming, ordinary materials were shifting towards becoming a divine weapon.

"Honey." Xu Xin sat there, happily sipping a cup of fruit tea, shouting, "Can you stop forging? I found some great drinks, come and try them."

Having lived for so long and visited so many Source Worlds, Xu Xin's greatest hobby now was seeking various delicacies and stunning sights.

"Don't rush, let me finish," Luo Feng continued forging.

Xu Xin wasn't in a hurry either.

As someone with endless lifespan, she naturally possessed immense patience, sipping fruit tea and smilingly watching Luo Feng forge.

Who would know this blacksmith would be the mightiest existence in the Endless Primordial Space?

"It’s done." After finishing forging the blade, Luo Feng slightly frowned, dissatisfied, and casually put it away before walking towards his wife.

"Try this." Xu Xin placed a cup of fruit tea in front of him, saying, "I discovered it within one of the Universes in this Source World, and I think it’s quite good."

Luo Feng sat down, drinking the fruit tea.

"Hmm?"

Luo Feng suddenly looked far off into the distance.

"What’s up?" Xu Xin asked.

"Look." Luo Feng, with a thought, projected the distant scene before them—

The silver-robed ’Luo Hai’ carrying a saber, was fighting his opponent.

"Little Hai." Xu Xin watched, the reason she stayed in this Source World for so long was because her son ’Luo Hai’ was exploring and training in this Source World.

In the projected distant scene.

Luo Hai finally drew his saber.

With one slash, he eradicated his enemy.

Luo Hai befriended a young man in a white robe.

"Kid, you got guts!" Luo Hai said as he looked at the young man in white robes, "By the way, my name is Luo Hai."

"I'm Dong Bo Xue Ying." The young man in white robes also smiled.

"If you don't mind, let's be brothers!" Luo Hai said boldly, having the spirit of heroism in his bones, recognizing someone as a friend.

"Brother Luo Hai." The young man 'Dong Bo Xue Ying' called.

Luo Hai collected the Spoils of War and said, "Brother Dong Bo..."

The scene of their conversation, Luo Feng and Xu Xin watched from afar.

"Little Hai just made a friend, why are you paying so much attention?" Xu Xin asked confusedly.

"This one called Dong Bo Xue Ying is quite promising in this Source World," Luo Feng smiled, these little ones who haven't broken out of the Cage, Luo Feng could foresee some of their future possibilities.

"Quite promising?" Xu Xin asked.

"He should reach the Ultimate Realm of God King," Luo Feng said with a smile, "Perhaps he has a slight possibility of breaking out of the Cage!"

...

(The end of the book)

Luo Feng's story comes to an end here.

I wrote this work out of a fondness for the character 'Luo Feng,' trying to complete the story of his adventures in the Land of Origin and even beyond the Cage.

"Swallowed Star 2 Land Of Origin" is a dream-fulfilling book, attempting to close many gaps from "Devouring Starry Sky" and "Snow Eagle Lord" within this work.

The character Luo Feng and the world behind him, with the three novels "Devouring Starry Sky," "Swallowed Star 2 Land Of Origin," and "Snow Eagle Lord," are complete enough for him to forever live

in that world.

Lastly, I thank everyone for your continuous support!

Thank you!

Good night!

Tomato

August 23